

adi mem prmesvr ne akas aur prthvi ki srsti ki. aur prthvi beda ul aur sunsan pdi thi; aur ghre jl ke upr andhiyara tha: ttha prmesvr ka atma jl ke upr mndlata tha. tb prmesvr ne kha, ujjiyala ho: to ujjiyala ho gya. aur prmesvr ne ujjiyale ko dekha ki accha hai; aur prmesvr ne ujjiyale ko andhiyare se alg kiya. aur prmesvr ne ujjiyale ko din aur andhiyare ko rat kha. ttha samjh hui phir bhor hua. is prkar phila din ho gya phir prmesvr ne kha, jl ke bic ek aisa antr ho ki jl do bhag ho jae. tb prmesvr ne ek antr krke uske nice ke jl aur uske upr ke jl ko alg alg kiya; aur vaisa hi ho gya. aur prmesvr ne us antr ko akas kha. ttha samjh hui phir bhor hua. is prkar dusra din ho gya phir prmesvr ne kha, akas ke nice ka jl ek sthan mem ikthha ho jae aur sukhi bhumii dikhai de; aur vaisa hi ho gya. aur prmesvr ne sukhi bhumii ko prthvi kha; ttha jo jl ikthha hua usko usne smudr kha: aur prmesvr ne dekha ki accha hai. phir prmesvr ne kha, prthvi se hri ghas, ttha bij vale chote chote ped, aur phldai vrks bhi jinke bij unhi mem ek ek ki jati ke anasar hote haim prthvi pr ugem; aur vaisa hi ho gya. to prthvi se hri ghas, aur chote chote ped jin mem apni apni jati ke anasar bij hota hai, aur phldai vrks jinke bij ek ek ki jati ke anasar unhi mem hote haim uge; aur prmesvr ne dekha ki accha hai. ttha samjh hui phir bhor hua. is prkar tisra din ho gya phir prmesvr ne kha, din ko rat se alg krne ke liye akas ke antr mem jyotiyam hom; aur ve cinhom, aur niyt smyom, aur dinom, aur vrsom ke karn hom. aur ve jyotiyam akas ke antr mem prthvi pr prkas dene vali bhi thhrem; aur vaisa hi ho gya. tb prmesvr ne do bdi jyotiyam bnaim; un mem se bdi jyoti ko din pr prbhuta krne ke liye, aur choti jyoti ko rat pr prbhuta krne ke liye bnaya: aur taragn ko bhi bnaya. prmesvr ne un ko akas ke antr mem isliye rkha ki ve prthvi pr prkas dem, ttha din aur rat pr prbhuta krem aur ujjiyale ko andhiyare se alg krem: aur prmesvr ne dekha ki accha hai. ttha samjh hui phir bhor hua. is prkar cautha din ho gya phir prmesvr ne kha, jl jivit praniyom se bhut hi bhr jae, aur pksi prthvi ke upr akas ke antr mem udem. isliye prmesvr ne jati jati ke bde bde jl-jntuom ki, aur un sb jivit praniyom ki bhi srsti ki jo clte phirte haim jin se jl bhut hi bhr gya aur ek ek jati ke udne vale pksiyom ki bhi srsti ki: aur prmesvr ne dekha ki accha hai. aur prmesvr ne yh khke unko asis di, ki phulo-phlo, aur smudr ke jl mem bhr jao, aur pksi prthvi pr bdhem. ttha samjh hui phir bhor hua. is prkar pamcvam din ho gya. phir prmesvr ne kha, prthvi se ek ek jati ke jivit prani, arthar ghrelu psu, aur remgne vale jntu, aur prthvi ke vnpsu, jati jati ke anasar utpnn hom; aur vaisa hi ho gya. so prmesvr

ne prthvi ke jati jati ke vn psuom ko, aur jati jati ke ghrelu psuom ko, aur jati jati ke bhumii pr sb remgne vale jntuom ko bnaya: aur prmesvr ne dekha ki accha hai. phir prmesvr ne kha, hm mnusy ko apne svrup ke anasar apni smanta mem bnaem; aur ve smudr ki mchliyom, aur akas ke pksiyom, aur ghrelu psuom, aur sari prthvi pr, aur sb remgne vale jntuom pr jo prthvi pr remgte haim, adhikar rkhem. tb prmesvr ne mnusy ko apne svrup ke anasar utpnn kiya, apne hi svrup ke anasar prmesvr ne usko utpnn kiya, nr aur nari krke usne mnusyom ki srsti ki. aur prmesvr ne un ko asis di: aur un se kha, phulo-phlo, aur prthvi mem bhr jao, aur usko apne vs mem kr lo; aur smudr ki mchliyom, ttha akas ke pksiyom, aur prthvi pr remgne vale sb jntuo pr adhikar rkho. phir prmesvr ne un se kha, suno, jitne bij vale chote chote ped sari prthvi ke upr haim aur jitne vrksom mem bij vale phl hote haim, ve sb maim ne tum ko die haim; ve tumhare bhojn ke liye haim: aur jitne prthvi ke psu, aur akas ke pksi, aur prthvi pr remgne vale jntu haim, jin mem jivn ke pran haim, un sb ke khane ke liye maim ne sb hre hre chote ped die haim; aur vaisa hi ho gya. tb prmesvr ne jo kuch bnaya tha, sb ko dekha, to kya dekha, ki vh bhut hi accha hai. ttha samjh hui phir bhor hua. is prkar chthvam din ho gya

2

yom akas aur prthvi aur unki sari sena ka bnana smapt ho gya. aur prmesvr ne apna kam jise vh krta tha satvem din smapt kiya. aur usne apne kie hue sare kam se satvem din visram kiya. aur prmesvr ne satvem din ko asis di aur pvitr thhraya; kyomki us mem usne apni srsti ki rca ke sare kam se visram liya. akas aur prthvi ki utptti ka vrttant yh hai ki jb ve utpnn hue arthar jis din yhova prmesvr ne prthvi aur akas ko bnaya: tb maidan ka koi paudha bhumii pr n tha, aur n maidan ka koi chota ped uga tha, kyomki yhova prmesvr ne prthvi pr jl nhim brsaya tha, aur bhumii pr kheti krne ke liye mnusy bhi nhim tha; taubhi kohra prthvi se uthta tha jis se sari bhumii simc jati thi aur yhova prmesvr ne adm ko bhumii ki mitti se rca aur uske nthnom mem jivn ka svas phumk diya; aur adm jivta prani bn gya. aur yhova prmesvr ne purv ki or adn des mem ek vatika lgai; aur vham adm ko jise usne rca tha, rk diya. aur yhova prmesvr ne bhumii se sb bhamti ke vrks, jo dekhne mem mnohr aur jinke phl khane mem acche haim ugae, aur vatika ke bic mem jivn ke vrks ko aur bhle ya bure ke jnan ke vrks ko bhi lgaya. aur us vatika ko simcne ke liye ek mhandi adn se nikli aur vham se age bhkr car dhara mem ho gi. phili dhara ka nam pi-

son hai, yh vhi hai jo hvila nam ke sare des ko jham sona milta hai ghere hue hai. us des ka sona cokha hota hai, vham moti aur sulaimani ptthr bhi milte haim. aur dusri ndi ka nam gihon hai, yh vhi hai jo kus ke sare des ko ghere hue hai. aur tisri ndi ka nam hiddekel hai, yh vhi hai jo assur ke purv ki or bhti hai. aur cauthi ndi ka nam phrat hai. tb yhova prmesvr ne adm ko le kr adn ki vatika mem rkh diya, ki vh us mem kam kre aur uski rkha kre, tb yhova prmesvr ne adm ko yh ajna di, ki tu vatika ke sb vrksom ka phl bina khtke kha skta hai: pr bhle ya bure ke jnan ka jo vrks hai, uska phl tu kbhi n khana: kyomki jis din tu uska phl khae usi din avsy mr jaega phir yhova prmesvr ne kha, adm ka akela rhna accha nhim; maim uske liye ek aisa shayk bnaumga jo usse mel khae. aur yhova prmesvr bhumii mem se sb jati ke bnaile psuom, aur akas ke sb bhamti ke pksiyoim ko rckr adm ke pas le aya ki dekhem, ki vh unka kya kya nam rkhta hai; aur jis jis jivit prani ka jo jo nam adm ne rkha vhi uska nam ho gya. so adm ne sb jati ke ghrelu psuom, aur akas ke pksiyoim, aur sb jati ke bnaile psuom ke nam rkhe; prntu adm ke liye koi aisa shayk n mila jo usse mel kha ske. tb yhova prmesvr ne adm ko bhari nind mem dal diya, aur jb vh so gya tb usne uski ek psli nikal kr uski nti mams bhr diya. aur yhova prmesvr ne us psli ko jo usne adm mem se nikali thi, stri bna diya; aur usko adm ke pas le aya. aur adm ne kha ab yh meri hddiyom mem ki hddi aur mere mams mem ka mams hai: so iska nam nari hoga, kyomki yh nr mem se nikali gi hai. is karn purus apne mata pita ko chodkr apni ptnei se mila rhega aur ve ek tn bne rhemge. aur adm aur uski ptnei dono nmge the, pr ljate n the

3

yhova prmesvr ne jitne bnaile psu bnae the, un sb mem srp dhurt tha, aur usne stri se kha, kya sc hai, ki prmesvr ne kha, ki tum is batika ke kisi vrks ka phl n khana? stri ne srp se kha, is batika ke vrksom ke phl hm kha skte haim. pr jo vrks batika ke bic mem hai, uske phl ke visy mem prmesvr ne kha hai ki n to tum usko khana aur n usko chuna, nhim to mr jaoge. tb srp ne stri se kha, tum niscy n mroge, vrn prmesvr ap janta hai, ki jis din tum uska phl khaoge usi din tumhari amkhem khul jaemgi, aur tum bhle bure ka jnan pakr prmesvr ke tuly ho jaoge. so jb stri ne dekha ki us vrks ka phl khane mem accha, aur dekhne mem mnbhau, aur buddhi dene ke liye cahne yogy bhi hai, tb usne us mem se todkr khaya; aur apne pti ko bhi diya, aur usne bhi khaya. tb un donom ki amkhe khul gi, aur un ko malum hua ki ve nmge hai; so unhomne amjir ke pte jod jod

kr lmgot bna liye. tb yhova prmesvr jo din ke thmde smy batika mem phirta tha uska sbd un ko sunai diya. tb adm aur uski ptnei batika ke vrksom ke bic yhova prmesvr se chip ge. tb yhova prmesvr ne pukar kr adm se pucha, tu kham hai? usne kha, maim tera sbd bari mem sun kr dr gya kyomki maim nmga tha; isliye chip gya. usne kha, kis ne tujhe citaya ki tu nmga hai? jis vrks ka phl khane ko maim ne tujhe brja tha, kya tu ne uska phl khaya hai? adm ne kha jis stri ko tu ne mere smg rhne ko diya hai usi ne us vrks ka phl mujhe diya, aur maim ne khaya. tb yhova prmesvr ne stri se kha, tu ne yh kya kiya hai? stri ne kha, srp ne mujhe bhka diya tb maim ne khaya. tb yhova prmesvr ne srp se kha, tu ne jo yh kiya hai isliye tu sb ghrelu psuom, aur sb bnaile psuom se adhik sapit hai; tu pet ke bl cla krega, aur jivn bhr mitti catta rhega: aur maim tere aur is stri ke bic mem, aur tere vms aur iske vms ke bic mem bair utpnn krunga, vh tere sir ko kucl dalega, aur tu uski edi ko dsega. phir stri se usne kha, maim teri pida aur tere grbhvti hone ke du:kh ko bhut bdhaunga; tu pidit ho kr balk utpnn kregi; aur teri lalsa tere pti ki or hogi, aur vh tujh pr prbhuta krega. aur adm se usne kha, tu ne jo apni ptnei ki bat suni, aur jis vrks ke phl ke visy maim ne tujhe ajna di thi ki tu use n khana usko tu ne khaya hai, isliye bhumii tere karn sapit hai: tu uski upj jivn bhr du:kh ke sath khaya krega: aur vh tere liye kamte aur umtktare ugaegi, aur tu khet ki upj khaega; aur apne mathe ke psine ki roti khaya krega, aur ant mem mitti mem mil jaega; kyomki tu usi mem se nikala gya hai, tu mitti to hai aur mitti hi mem phir mil jaega. aur adm ne apni ptnei ka nam hvva rkha; kyomki jitne mnusy jivit haim un sb ki adimata vhi hui. aur yhova prmesvr ne adm aur uski ptnei ke liye cmde ke amgrkhe bna kr ho ko phina die. phir yhova prmesvr ne kha, mnusy bhle bure ka jnan pakr hm mem se ek ke sman ho gya hai: isliye ab aisa n ho, ki vh hath bdha kr jivn ke vrks ka phl bhi tod ke kha le aur sda jivit rhe. tb yhova prmesvr ne usko adn ki batika mem se nikal diya ki vh us bhumii pr kheti kre jis mem se vh bnaya gya tha. isliye adm ko usne nikal diya aur jivn ke vrks ke marg ka phra dene ke liye adn ki batika ke purv ki or krubom ko, aur carom or ghumne vali jvalamy tlvav ko bhi niyukt kr diya

4

jb adm apni ptnei hvva ke pas gya tb usne grbhvti ho kr kain ko jnm diya aur kha, maim ne yhova ki shayta se ek purus paya hai. phir vh uske bhai habil ko bhi jnm di, aur habil to bhed-bkriyom ka crvaha bn gya, prntu kain bhumii ki kheti krne vala kisan

bna. kuch dinom ke pscat kain yhova ke pas
 bhum ki upj mem se kuch bhemt le aya. aur
 habil bhi apni bhed-bkriyom ke ki ek phi-
 lauthe bce bhemt cdhane le aya aur unki
 crbi bhemt cdhai; tb yhova ne habil aur uski
 bhemt ko to grhn kiya, prntu kain aur uski
 bhemt ko usne grhn n kiya. tb kain ati krod-
 hit hua, aur uske mumh pr udasi cha gi. tb
 yhova ne kain se kha, tu kyom krodhit hua?
 aur tere mumh pr udasi kyom cha gi hai?
 ydi tu bhla kre, to kya teri bhemt grhn n ki
 jaegi? aur ydi tu bhla n kre, to pap dvar pr
 chipa rhta hai, aur uski lalsa teri aur hogi,
 aur tu us pr prbhuta krega. tb kain ne apne
 bhai habil se kuch kha: aur jb ve maidan
 mem the, tb kain ne apne bhai habil pr cdh
 kr use ghat kiya. tb yhova ne kain se pucha,
 tera bhai habil kham hai? usne kha malum
 nhim: kya maim apne bhai ka rkhvala hum?
 usne kha, tu ne kya kiya hai? tere bhai ka
 lohu bhum mem se meri or cilla kr meri do-
 hai de rha hai! isliye ab bhum jisne tere
 bhai ka lohu tere hath se pine ke liye apna
 mumh khola hai, uski or se tu sapit hai. cahe
 tu bhum pr kheti kre, taubhi uski puri upj
 phir tujhe n milegi, aur tu prthvi pr bhetu
 aur bhgoda hoga. tb kain ne yhova se kha,
 mera dnd shne se bahr hai. dekh, tu ne aj ke
 din mujhe bhum pr se nikala hai aur maim
 teri drsti ki ad me rhunga aur prthvi pr
 bhetu aur bhgoda rhunga; aur jo koi mu-
 jhe paega, mujhe ghat krega. is karn yhova
 ne usse kha, jo koi kain ko ghat krega usse
 sat guna plta liya jaega. aur yhova ne kain
 ke liye ek cinh thhraya aisa ne ho ki koi use
 pakr mar dale tb kain yhova ke smmukh se
 nikl gya, aur nod nam des mem, jo adn ke
 purv ki or hai, rhne lga. jb kain apni ptni ke
 pas gya jb vh grbhvti hui aur hnok ko jnm,
 phir kain ne ek ngr bsaya aur us ngr ka nam
 apne putr ke nam pr hnok rkha. aur hnok
 se irad utpnn hua, aur irad ne mhuyael ko
 jnm diya, aur mhuyael ne mtusael ko, aur
 mtusael ne lemek ko jnm diya. aur lemek ne
 do striyam byah li: jin mem se ek ka nam
 ada, aur dusri ko silla hai. aur ada ne ya-
 bal ko jnm diya. vh tmbuom mem rhna aur
 janvrom ka paln in dono ritiyom ka utpadk
 hua. aur uske bhai ka nam yubal hai: vh
 vina aur bamsuri ad bajom ke bjane ki sari
 riti ka utpadk hua. aur silla ne bhi tublkain
 nam ek putr ko jnm diya: vh pitl aur lohe ke
 sb dhar vale hthiyarom ka gdhne vala hua:
 aur tublkain ki bhin nama thi. aur lemek
 ne apni ptniyom se kha, he ada aur he silla
 meri suno; he lemek ki ptniyom, meri bat pr
 kan lgao: maimne ek purus ko jo mere cot
 lgata tha, arthat ek jvan ko jo mujhe ghayl
 krta tha, ghat kiya hai. jb kain ka plta sat
 guna liya jaega. to lemek ka str guna liya
 jaega. aur adm apni ptni ke pas phir gya;
 aur usne ek putr ko jnm diya aur uska nam
 yh kh ke set rkha, ki prmesvr ne mere liye

habil ki senti, jis ko kain ne ghat kiya, ek aur
 vms thhra diya hai. aur set ke bhi ek putr
 utpnn hua; aur usne uska nam enos rkha, usi
 smy se log yhova se prarthna krne lge

5

adm ki vmsavli yh hai. jb prmesvr ne mnusy
 ki srsti ki tb apne hi svrup mem usko bnaya;
 usne nr aur nari krke mnusyom ki srsti ki aur
 unhem asis di, aur unki srsti ke din unka
 nam adm rkha. jb adm ek sau tis vrs ka
 hua, tb uske dvara uski smanta mem us hi
 ke svrup ke anusar ek putr utpnn hua uska
 nam set rkha. aur set ke jnm ke pscat adm
 ath sau vrs jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete
 betiyam utpnn huim. aur kenan ki kul avstha
 nau sau tis vrs ki hui: ttpscat vh mr gya
 jb set ek sau pamc vrs ka hua, tb usne enos
 ko jnm diya. aur enos ke jnm ke pscat set
 ath sau sat vrs jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi
 bete betiyam utpnn huim. aur set ki kul
 avstha nau sau barh vrs ki hui: ttpscat vh
 mr gya jb enos nbbe vrs ka hua, tb usne
 kenan ko jnm diya. aur kenan ke jnm ke
 pscat enos ath sau pndrh vrs jivit rha, aur
 uske aur bhi bete betiyam hui. aur enos ki
 kul avstha nau sau pamc vrs ki hui: ttpscat
 vh mr gya jb kenan strtr vrs ka hua, tb usne
 mhllel ko jnm diya. aur mhllel ke jnm ke
 pscat kenan ath sau calis vrs jivit rha, aur
 uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn hui. aur
 kenan ki kul avstha nau sau ds vrs ki hui:
 ttpscat vh mr gya jb mhllel paimsth vrs ka
 hua, tb usne yered ko jnm diya. aur yered ke
 jnm ke pscat mhllel ath sau tis vrs jivit rha,
 aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn hui.
 aur mhllel ki kul avstha ath sau pmcanve
 vrs ki hui: ttpscat vh mr gya jb yered ek
 sau basth vrs ka hua, jb usne hnok ko jnm
 diya. aur hnok ke jnm ke pscat yered ath sau
 vrs jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam
 utpnn hui. aur yered ki kul avstha nau sau
 basth vrs ki hui: ttpscat vh mr gya. jb hnok
 paimsth vrs ka hua, tb usne mtuselh ko jnm
 diya. aur mtuselh ke jnm ke pscat hnok tin
 sau vrs tk prmesvr ke sath sath clta rha, aur
 uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim. aur
 hnok ki kul avstha tin sau paimsth vrs ki hui.
 aur hnok prmesvr ke sath sath clta tha; phir
 vh lop ho gya kyomki prmesvr ne use utha
 liya. jb mtuselh ek sau stasi vrs ka hua, tb
 usne lemek ko jnm diya. aur lemek ke jnm
 ke pscat mtuselh sat sau byasi vrs jivit rha,
 aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim.
 aur mtuselh ki kul avstha nau sau unhttr vrs
 ki hui: ttpscat vh mr gya jb lemek ek sau
 byasi vrs ka hua, tb usne ek putr jnm diya.
 aur yh khkr uska nam nuh rkha, ki yhova ne
 jo prthvi ko sap diya hai, uske visy yh ldka
 hmare kam mem, aur us kthin prism mem
 jo hm krte haim, hm ko santi dega. aur nuh
 ke jnm ke pscat lemek pamc sau pmcanve

vr̥s jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim. aur lemek ki kul avstha sat sau sthtr̥ vrs ki hui: ttpscat vh mr̥ gya aur nuh pamc sau vrs ka hua; aur nuh ne sem, aur ham aur yepet ko jnm diya

6

phir j̥b mnusy bhum̥i ke upr bhut bdhne lge, aur unke betiyam utpnn hui, tb pr̥mesvr̥ ke putrom ne mnusy ki putriyom ko dekha, ki ve sundr haim; so unhomne jis jis ko caha un se byah kr̥ liya. aur yhova ne kha, mera atma mnusy se sda lom vivad kr̥ta n rhega, kyomki mnusy bhi sr̥ir hi hai: uski ayu ek sau bis vrs ki hogi. un dinom mem pr̥thvi pr̥ danv rhte the; aur iske pscat j̥b pr̥mesvr̥ ke putr mnusy ki putriyom ke pas ge tb unke dv̥ara jo sntan utpnn hue, ve putr survir hote the, jinki kirti pracin kal se prclit hai. aur yhova ne dekha, ki mnusyom ki burai pr̥thvi pr̥ bdh gi hai, aur unke mn̥ ke vicar mem jo kuch utpnn hota hai so nirnt̥r bura hi hota hai. aur yhova pr̥thvi pr̥ mnusy ko bnane se pchtaya, aur vh mn̥ mem ati khedit hua. tb yhova ne soca, ki maim mnusy ko jiski maim ne sr̥sti ki hai pr̥thvi ke upr se mita duma; kya mnusy, kya psu, kya remgne vale jntu, kya akas ke pksi, sb ko mita duma kyomki maim unke bnane se pchtata hum. prntu yhova ke anugrh ki dr̥sti nuh pr̥ bni rhi nuh ki vmsavli yh hai. nuh dhr̥mi purus aur apne smy ke logom mem khra tha, aur nuh pr̥mesvr̥ hi ke sath sath cl̥ta rha. aur nuh se, sem, aur ham, aur yepet nam, tin putr utpnn hue. us smy pr̥thvi pr̥mesvr̥ ki dr̥sti mem bigd gi thi, aur updr̥v se bhr gi thi. aur pr̥mesvr̥ ne pr̥thvi pr̥ jo dr̥sti ki to kya dekha, ki vh bigdi hui hai; kyomki sb pr̥aniyom ne pr̥thvi pr̥ apni apni cal̥ cln̥ bigd li thi. tb pr̥mesvr̥ ne nuh se kha, sb pr̥aniyom ke ant̥ kr̥ne ka pr̥sn̥ mere samhne a gya hai; kyomki unke karn pr̥thvi updr̥v se bhr gi hai, isliye maim un ko pr̥thvi smet nas kr̥ daluma. isliye tu goper vr̥ks ki lkdi ka ek jhaj bna le, us mem kothriyam bnana, aur bhitr̥ bahr̥ us pr̥ ral lgana. aur is dhmg se usko bnana: jhaj ki lmbai tin sau hath, caudai pcas hath, aur umcai tis hath ki ho. jhaj mem ek khidki bnana, aur iske ek hath upr se uski cht̥ bnana, aur jhaj ki ek almg mem ek dvar̥ rkha, aur jhaj mem phila, dusra, tisra khnd bnana. aur sun, maim ap̥ pr̥thvi pr̥ jl̥prly kr̥ke sb pr̥aniyom ko, jin mem jivn ki atma hai, akas ke nice se nas kr̥ne pr̥ hum: aur sb jo pr̥thvi pr̥ haim mr̥ jaemge. prntu tere smg maim vaca bandhta hum: isliye tu apne putrom, stri, aur bhuom smet jhaj mem pr̥ves kr̥na. aur sb jivit pr̥aniyom mem se, tu ek ek jati ke do do, arthat ek nr̥ aur ek mada jhaj mem le ja kr̥, apne sath jivit rkha. ek ek jati ke pksi, aur ek ek jati ke psu, aur ek ek jati ke bhum̥i pr̥ remgne vale,

sb mem se do do tere pas aemge, ki tu un ko jivit rkhe. aur bhamti bhamti ka bhojy p̥darth jo khaya jata hai, un ko tu le kr̥ apne pas ikt̥tha kr̥ rkha so tere aur unke bhojn ke liye hoga. pr̥mesvr̥ ki is ajna ke anusar nuh ne kiya.

7

aur yhova ne nuh se kha, tu apne sare ghrane smet jhaj mem ja; kyomki maim ne is smy ke logom mem se kevl̥ tujhi ko apni dr̥sti mem dhr̥mi dekha hai. sb jati ke suddh psuom mem se to tu sat sat, arthat nr̥ aur mada lena: pr̥ jo psu suddh nhim hai, un mem se do do lena, arthat nr̥ aur mada: aur akas ke pksiom mem se bhi, sat sat, arthat nr̥ aur mada lena: ki unka vms bckr̥ sari pr̥thvi ke upr bna rhe. kyomki ab sat din aur bitne pr̥ maim pr̥thvi pr̥ calis din aur calis rat tk̥ jl̥ br̥sata rhuma; jitni vstuem maim ne bnaim haim sb ko bhum̥i ke upr se mita duma. yhova ki is ajna ke anusar nuh ne kiya. nuh ki avstha ch: sau vrs ki thi, j̥b jl̥prly pr̥thvi pr̥ aya. nuh apne putrom, ptni aur bhuom smet, jl̥prly se bc̥ne ke liye jhaj mem gya. aur suddh, aur asuddh dono prkar ke psuom mem se, pksiom, aur bhum̥i pr̥ remgne valom mem se bhi, do do, arthat nr̥ aur mada, jhaj mem nuh ke pas ge, jis prkar pr̥mesvr̥ ne nuh ko ajna di thi. sat din ke uprant̥ prly ka jl̥ pr̥thvi pr̥ ane lga. j̥b nuh ki avstha ke ch: sauvem vrs ke dusre mhine ka st̥tr̥hvam din aya; usi din bde ghire smudr̥ ke sb sote phut nikle aur akas ke jhrokhe khul ge. aur vrsa calis din aur calis rat nirnt̥r pr̥thvi pr̥ hoti rhi. thik̥ usi din nuh apne putr sem, ham, aur yepet, aur apni ptni, aur tinom bhuom smet, aur unke smg ek ek jati ke sb bnaile psu, aur ek ek jati ke sb ghrelu psu, aur ek ek jati ke sb pr̥thvi pr̥ remgne vale, aur ek ek jati ke sb udne vale pksi, jhaj mem ge. jitne pr̥aniyom mem jivn ki atma thi unki sb jatiyom mem se do do nuh ke pas jhaj mem ge. aur jo ge, vh pr̥mesvr̥ ki ajna ke anusar sb jati ke pr̥aniyom mem se nr̥ aur mada ge. tb yhova ne uska dvar̥ bnd kr̥ diya. aur pr̥thvi pr̥ calis din tk̥ prly hota rha; aur pani bhut bdhta hi gya jis se jhaj upr ko uthne lga, aur vh pr̥thvi pr̥ se umca uth gya. aur jl̥ bdhte bdhte pr̥thvi pr̥ bhut hi bdh gya, aur jhaj jl̥ ke upr upr tairta rha. aur jl̥ pr̥thvi pr̥ atynt̥ bdh gya, yham tk̥ ki sari dhrti pr̥ jitne bde bde phad the, sb dub ge. jl̥ to pndrh̥ hath upr bdh gya, aur phad bhi dub ge aur kya pksi, kya ghrelu psu, kya bnaile psu, aur pr̥thvi pr̥ sb cl̥ne vale pr̥ani, aur jitne jntu pr̥thvi me bhutayt se bhr̥ ge the, ve sb, aur sb mnusy mr̥ ge. jo jo sthl̥ pr̥ the un mem se jitnom ke nthom mem jivn ka svas tha, sb mr̥ mite. aur kya mnusy, kya psu, kya remgne vale jntu, kya akas ke pksi, jo jo bhum̥i pr̥ the, so sb pr̥thvi pr̥ se mit ge;

kevl nuh, aur jitne uske smg jhaj mem the, ve hi bc ge. aur jl prthvi pr ek sau pcas din tk prbl rha

8

aur prmesvr ne nuh ki, aur jitne bnaile psu, aur ghrelu psu uske smg jhaj mem the, un sbhom ki sudhi li: aur prmesvr ne prthvi pr pvn bhai, aur jl ghtne lga. aur ghire smudr ke sote aur akas ke jhrokhe bmd ho ge; aur usse jo vrsa hoti thi so bhi thm gi. aur ek sau pcas din ke pscat jl prthvi pr se lgatar ghtne lga. satvem mhine ke sttrhvem din ko, jhaj ararat nam phad pr tik gya. aur jl dsvem mhine tk ghata cla gya, aur dsvem mhine ke phile din ko, phadom ki cotiyam dikhlai dim. phir aisa hua ki calis din ke pscat nuh ne apne bnae hue jhaj ki khidki ko khol kr, ek kaua uda diya: vh jb tk jl prthvi pr se sukh n gya, tb tk kaua idhr udhr phirta rha. phir usne apne pas se ek kbutri ko uda diya, ki dekhem ki jl bhumii se ght gya ki nhim. us kbutri ko apne pair ke tle tekne ke liye koi adhar ne mila, so vh uske pas jhaj mem laut ai: kyomki sari prthvi ke upr jl hi jl chaya tha tb usne hath bdha kr use apne pas jhaj mem le liya. tb aur sat din tk thhr kr, usne usi kbutri ko jhaj mem se phir uda diya. aur kbutri samjh ke smy uske pas a gi, to kya dekha ki uski comc mem jlpai ka ek nya pttai hai; is se nuh ne jan liya, ki jl prthvi pr se sukh gya. tb nuh ne jhaj ki cht khol kr kya dekha ki dhrti sukh gi hai. aur dusre mhine ke staisvem din ko prthvi puri riti se sukh gi tb prmesvr ne, nuh se kha, tu apne putrom, ptni, aur bhuom smet jhaj mem se nikl a. kya pksi, kya psu, kya sb bhamti ke remgne vale jntu jo prthvi pr remgte haim, jitne srirdhari jivjntu tere smg haim, us sb ko apne sath nikal le a, ki prthvi pr un se bhut bce utpnn hom; aur ve phulem-phlem, aur prthvi pr phail jaem. tb nuh, aur uske putr, aur ptni, aur bhuem, nikl aim: aur sb caupae, remgne vale jntu, aur pksi, aur jitne jivjntu prthvi pr clte phirte haim, so sb jati jati krke jhaj mem se nikl ae. tb nuh ne yhova ke liye ek vedi bnai; aur sb suddh psuom, aur sb suddh pksiyom mem se, kuch kuch le kr vedi pr hambli cdhaya. is pr yhova ne sukhdayk sugndh pakr soca, ki mnusy ke karn maim phir kbhi bhumii ko sap n dumga, ydypi mnusy ke mn mem bcpn se jo kuch utpnn hota hai so bura hi hota hai; taubhi jaisa maim ne sb jivom ko ab mara hai, vaisa un ko phir kbhi n marunga. ab se jb tk prthvi bni rhegi, tb tk bone aur katne ke smy, thnd aur tpn, dhupkal aur sitkal, din aur rat, nirntar hote cle jaemge

9

phir prmesvr ne nuh aur uske putrom ko asis di aur un se kha ki phulo-phlo, aur bdho, aur prthvi mem bhr jao. aur tumhara dr aur bhy prthvi ke sb psuom, aur akas ke sb pksiyom, aur bhumii pr ke sb remgne vale jntuom, aur smudr ki sb mchliyom pr bna rhega: ve sb tumhare vs mem kr die jate haim. sb clne vale jntu tumhara ahar homge; jaisa tum ko hre hre chote ped die the, vaisa hi ab sb kuch deta hum. pr mams ko pran smet arthat lohu smet tum n khana. aur niscy maim tumhara lohu arthat pran ka plta lumga: sb psuom, aur mnusyom, donom se maim use lumga: mnusy ke pran ka plta maim ek ek ke bhai bndhu se lumga. jo koi mnusy ka lohu bhaega uska lohu mnusy hi se bhaya jaega kyomki prmesvr ne mnusy ko apne hi svrup ke anasar bnaya hai. aur tum to phulo-phlo, aur bdho, aur prthvi mem bhut bce jnma ke us mem bhr jao phir prmesvr ne nuh aur uske putrom se kha, sunom, maim tumhare sath aur tumhare pscat jo tumhara vms hoga, uske sath bhi vaca bandhta hum. aur sb jivit praniyom se bhi jo tumhare smg hai kya pksi kya ghrelu psu, kya prthvi ke sb bnaile psu, prthvi ke jitne jivjntu jhaj se nikle haim; sb ke sath bhi meri yh vaca bndhti hai: aur maim tumhare sath apni is vaca ko pura krumga; ki sb prani phir jlprly se nas n homge: aur prthvi ke nas krne ke liye phir jlprly n hoga. phir prmesvr ne kha, jo vaca maim tumhare sath, aur jitne jivit prani tumhare smg haim un sb ke sath bhi yug yug ki pidhiyom ke liye bandhta hum; uska yh cinh hai: ki maim ne badl mem apna dhnuv rkha hai vh mere aur prthvi ke bic mem vaca ka cinh hoga. aur jb maim prthvi pr badl phailaum jb badl mem dhnuv dekh pdega. tb meri jo vaca tumhare aur sb jivit srirdhari praniyom ke sath bandhi hai; usko maim smrn krumga, tb aisa jlprly phir n hoga jis se sb praniyom ka vinas ho. badl mem jo dhnuv hoga maim use dekh ke yh sda ki vaca smrn krumga jo prmesvr ke aur prthvi pr ke sb jivit srirdhari praniyom ke bic bndhi hai. phir prmesvr ne nuh se kha jo vaca maim ne prthvi bhr ke sb praniyom ke sath bandhi hai, uska cinh yhi hai nuh ke jo putr jhaj mem se nikle, ve sem, ham, aur yepet the: aur ham to knan ka pita hua. nuh ke tin putr ye hi haim, aur inka vms sari prthvi pr phail gya. aur nuh kisani krne lga, aur usne dakh ki bari lgai. aur vh dakhmdhu pikr mtvala hua; aur apne tmbu ke bhitr nmga ho gya. tb knan ke pita ham ne, apne pita ko nmga dekha, aur bahr akr apne donom bhaiyom ko btla diya. tb sem aur yepet donom ne kpda le kr apne kndhom pr rkha, aur piche ki or ulta clkr apne pita ke nmge tn ko dhamp diya, aur ve apna mukh piche kie hue the isliye unhomne apne pita

ko nmga n dekha. jb nuh ka nsa utr gya, tb usne jan liya ki uske chote putr ne usse kya kiya hai. isliye usne kha, knan sapit ho: vh apne bhai bndhuom ke dasom ka das ho. phir usne kha, sem ka prmesvr yhova dhny hai, aur knan sem ka das hove. prmesvr yepet ke vms ko phailae; aur vh sem ke tm-buom mem bse, aur knan uska das hove. jl-prly ke pscat nuh sadhe tin sau vrs jivit rha. aur nuh ki kul avstha sadhe nau sau vrs ki hui: ttpscat vh mr gya.

10

nuh ke putr jo sem, ham aur yepet the unke putr jlprly ke pscat utpnn hue: unki vm-savli yh hai yepet ke putr: gomer, magog, madai, yavan, tubl, mesek, aur tiras hue. aur gomer ke putr: asknj, ript, aur togma hue. aur yavan ke vms mem elisa, aur trsis, aur kitti, aur dodani log hue. inke vms any-jatiyom ke dvipom ke desom mem aise bmt ge, ki ve bhinn bhinn bhasaom, kulom, aur jatiyom ke anusar alg alg ho ge phir ham ke putr: kus, aur misr, aur phut aur knan hue. aur kus ke putr sba, hvila, sbta, rama, aur sbutka hue: aur rama ke putr sba aur ddan hue. aur kus ke vms mem nimrod bhi hua; prthvi pr phila vir vhi hua hai. vhi yhova ki drsti mem prakrmi sikar khelne vala thhra, is se yh khavt cli hai; ki nimrod ke sman yhova ki drsti mem prakrmi sikar khelne vala. aur uske rajy ka armbh sinar des mem babul, akkd, aur klna hua. us des se vh nikl kr assur ko gya, aur ninve, rhobotir, aur kalh ko, aur ninve aur kalh ke bic resen hai, use bhi bsaya, bda ngr yhi hai. aur misr ke vms mem ludi, anami, lhabi, nptuhi, aur ptrusi, ksluhi, aur kptori log hue, ksluhiyom mem se to plisti log nikle phir knan ke vms mem uska jyesth sidon, tb hitt, aur ybusi, emori, girgasi, hivvi, arki, sini, arvdi, smari, aur hmati log bhi hue: phir knaniyom ke kul bhi phail ge. aur knaniyom ka sivana sidon se le kr grar ke marg se ho kr ajja tk aur phir sdom aur amora aur adma aur sbayim ke marg se ho kr lasa tk hua. ham ke vms mem ye hi hue; aur ye bhinn bhinn kulom, bhasaom, desom, aur jatiyom ke anusar alg alg ho ge phir sem, jo sb ebervmsiyom ka mulpurus hua, aur jo yepet ka jyesth bhai tha, uske bhi putr utpnn hue. sem ke putr: elam, assur, arpkds, lud aur aram hue. aur aram ke putr: us, hul, geter aur ms hue. aur arpkds ne selh ko, aur selh ne eber ko jnm diya. aur eber ke do putr utpnn hue, ek ka nam peleg is karn rkha gya ki uske dinom mem prthvi bmt gi, aur uske bhai ka nam yoktan hai. aur yoktan ne almodad, selep, hsrnavet, therh, ydorvam, ujal, dikla, obal, abimael, sba, opir, hvila, aur yobab ko jnm diya: ye hi sb yoktan ke putr hue. inke rhne ka sthan mesa se le kr sara jo purv mem ek

phad hai, uske marg tk hua. sem ke putr ye hi hue; aur ye bhinn bhinn kulom, bhasaom, desom aur jatiyom ke anusar alg alg ho ge nuh ke putrom ke ghrane ye hi haim: aur unki jatiyom ke anusar unki vmsavliyam ye hi haim; aur jlprly ke pscat prthvi bhr ki jatiyam inhim mem se ho kr bmt gi

11

sari prthvi pr ek hi bhasa, aur ek hi boli thi. us smy log purv ki aur clte clte sinar des mem ek maidan pakr us mem bs ge. tb ve aps mem khne lge, ki ao; hm intem bna bna ke bhli bhamti ag mem pkaem, aur un-homne ptthr ke sthan mem imt se, aur cune ke sthan mem mitti ke gare se kam liya. phir unhomne kha, ao, hm ek ngr aur ek gummt bna lem, jiski coti akas se batem kre, is prkar se hm apna nam krem aisa n ho ki hm ko sari prthvi pr phailna pde. jb log ngr aur gummt bnane lge; tb inhem dekhne ke liye yhova utr aya. aur yhova ne kha, maim kya dekhta hum, ki sb ek hi dl ke haim aur bhasa bhi un sb ki ek hi hai, aur unhomne aisa hi kam bhi armbh kiya; aur ab jitna ve krne ka ytn kremge, us mem se kuch unke liye anhona n hoga. isliye ao, hm utr ke unki bhasa mem bdi gdbdi dalem, ki ve ek dusre ki boli ko n smjh skem. is prkar yhova ne un ko, vham se sari prthvi ke upr phaila diya; aur unhomne us ngr ka bnana chod diya. is karn us ngr ko nam babul pda; kyomki sari prthvi ki bhasa mem jo gdbdi hai, so yhova ne vhim dali, aur vhim se yhova ne mnusyom ko sari prthvi ke upr phaila diya sem ki vm-savli yh hai. jl prly ke do vrs pscat jb sem ek sau vrs ka hua, tb usne arpkds ko jnm diya. aur arpkds ne jnm ke pscat sem pamc sau vrs jivit rha; aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn hui jb arpkds paimtis vrs ka hua, tb usne selh ko jnm diya. aur selh ke jnm ke pscat arpkds car sau tin vrs aur jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim jb selh tis vrs ka hua, tb uske dvara eber ko jnm hua. aur eber ke jnm ke pscat selh car sau tin vrs aur jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim jb eber caumtis vrs ka hua, tb uske dvara peleg ka jnm hua. aur peleg ke jnm ke pscat eber car sau tis vrs aur jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim jb peleg tis vrs ko hua, tb uske dvara ru ka jnm hua. aur ru ke jnm ke pscat peleg do sau nau vrs aur jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn hui jb ru btits vrs ka hua, tb uske dvara rug ka jnm hua. aur rug ke jnm ke pscat ru do sau sat vrs aur jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim jb rug tis vrs ka hua, tb uske dvara nahor ka jnm hua. aur nahor ke jnm ke pscat rug do sau vrs aur jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim jb nahor untis vrs ka hua, tb uske dvara terh

ka jnm hua. aur terh ke jnm ke pscat nahor ek sau unnis vrs aur jivit rha, aur uske aur bhi bete betiyam utpnn huim jb tk terh str vrs ka hua, tb tk uske dvara abram, aur nahor, aur haran utpnn hue terh ki yh vmsavli hai. terh ne abram, aur nahor, aur haran ko jnm diya; aur haran ne lut ko jnm diya. aur haran apne pita ke samhne hi, ksdियom ke ur nam ngr mem, jo uski jnm bhumि thi, mr gya. abram aur nahor ne striyam byah lim: abram ki ptनि ka nam to sarai, aur nahor ki ptनि ka nam milka tha, yh us haran ki beti thi, jo milka aur yiska donom ka pita tha. sarai to bamj thi; uske smtan n hui. aur terh apna putr abram, aur apna pota lut jo haran ka putr tha, aur apni bhu sarai, jo uske putr abram ki ptनि thi in sbhom ko le kr ksdियom ke ur ngr se nikt knan des jane ko cla; pr haran nam des mem phumckr vhim rhne lga. jb terh do sau pamc vrs ka hua, tb vh haran des mem mr gya

12

yhova ne abram se kha, apne des, aur apni jnmbhumi, aur apne pita ke ghr ko chodkr us des mem cla ja jo maim tujhe dikhaunga. aur maim tujh se ek bdi jati bnaunga, aur tujhe asis dunga, aur tera nam bda krunga, aur tu asis ka mul hoga. aur jo tujhe asirvad dem, unhem maim asis dunga; aur jo tujhe kose, use maim sap dunga; aur bhumndl ke sare kul tere dvara asis paemge. yhova ke is vcन ke anusar abram cla; aur lut bhi uske smg cla; aur jb abram haran des se nikla us smy vh pchtr vrs ka tha. so abram apni ptनि sarai, aur apne bhtije lut ko, aur jo dhn unhomne ikttha kiya tha, aur jo prani unhomne haran mem prapt kie the, sb ko le kr knan des mem jane ko nikt cla; aur ve knan des mem a bhi ge. us des ke bic se jate hue abram skem mem, jham more ka bamj vrks hai, pmhuca; us smy us des mem knani log rhte the. tb yhova ne abram ko drsn dekr kha, yh des maim tere vms ko dunga; aur usne vham yhova ke liye jisne use drsn diya tha, ek vedi bnai. phir vham se kuc krke, vh us phad pr aya, jo betel ke purv ki or hai; aur apna tmbu us sthan mem khda kiya jiski pcchim ki or to betel, aur purv ki or ai hai; aur vham bhi usne yhova ke liye ek vedi bnai: aur yhova se prarthna ki aur abram kuc krke dkkhin des ki or cla gya aur us des mem akal pda: aur abram misr des ko cla gya ki vham prdesi ho kr rhe – kyomki des mem bhymkar akal pda tha. phir aisa hua ki misr ke nikt phumckr, usne apni ptनि sarai se kha, sun, mujhe malum hai, ki tu ek sundr stri hai: is karn jb misri tujhe dekhemge, tb khemge, yh uski ptनि hai, so ve mujh ko to mar dalemge, pr tujh ko jiti rkh lemge. so yh khna, ki maim uski bhin hum; jis se tere karn mera klyan ho aur

mera pran tere karn bce. phir aisa hua ki jb abram misr mem aya, tb misriyom ne uski ptनि ko dekha ki yh ati sundr hai. aur phiraun ke hakimom ne usko dekhkr phiraun ke samhne uski prmsa ki: so vh stri phiraun ke ghr mem rkhi gi. aur usne uske karn abram ki bhlai ki; so usko bhed-bkri, gay-bail, dasdasiyam, gdhe-gdhiyam, aur umt mile. tb yhova ne phiraun aur uske ghrane pr, abram ki ptनि sarai ke karn bdi bdi vpttियam dalim. so phiraun ne abram ko bulva kr kha, tu ne mujh se kya kiya hai? tu ne mujhe kyom nhim btaya ki vh teri ptनि hai? tu ne kyom kha, ki vh teri bhin hai? maim ne use apni hi ptनि bnane ke liye liya; prntu ab apni ptनि ko le kr yham se cla ja. aur phiraun ne apne admiyom ko uske visy mem ajna di aur unhomne usko aur uski ptनि ko, sb smptti smet jo uska tha, vida kr diya

13

tb abram apni ptनि, aur apni sari smptti le kr, lut ko bhi smg liye hue, misr ko chod kr knan ke dkkhin des mem aya. abram bhed-bkri, gay-bail, aur sone-rupe ka bda dhni tha. phir vh dkkhin des se clkr, betel ke pas usi sthan ko phumca, jham uska tmbu phle pda tha, jo betel aur ai ke bic mem hai. yh sthan us vedi ka hai, jise usne phle bnai thi, aur vham abram ne phir yhova se prarthna ki. aur lut ke pas bhi, jo abram ke sath clta tha, bhed-bkri, gay-bail, aur tmbu the. so us des mem un donom ki smai n ho ski ki ve iktthe rhem: kyomki unke pas bhut dhn tha isliye ve iktthe n rh ske. so abram, aur lut ki bhed-bkri, aur gay-bail ke crvahom ke bic mem jhgda hua: aur us smy knani, aur priji log, us des mem rhte the. tb abram lut se khne lga, mere aur tere bic, aur mere aur tere crvahom ke bic mem jhgda n hone pae; kyomki hm log bhai bndhu haim. kya sara des tere samhne nhim? so mujh se alg ho, ydi tu baim or jae to maim dahini or jaunga; aur ydi tu dahini or jae to maim baim or jaunga. tb lut ne amkh utha kr, yrdn ndi ke pas vali sari trai ko dekha, ki vh sb simci hai hai. jb tk yhova ne sdom aur amora ko nas n kiya tha, tb tk soar ke marg tk vh trai yhova ki batika, aur misr des ke sman upjau thi. so lut apne liye yrdn ki sari trai ko cun ke purv ki or cla, aur ve ek dusre se alg ho ge. abram to knan des mem rha, pr lut us trai ke ngrom mem rhne lga; aur apna tmbu sdom ke nikt khda kiya. sdom ke log yhova ke lekhe mem bde dust aur papi the. jb lut abram se alg ho gya tb uske pscat yhova ne abram se kha, amkh utha kr jis sthan pr tu hai vham se uttr-dkkhin, purv-pscim, carom or drsti kr. kyomki jitni bhumि tujhe dikhai deti hai, us sb ko maim tujhe aur tere vms ko yug yug ke liye dunga. aur maim tere vms ko prthvi ki dhul ke kinkom ki naim

bhut krumga, yham tk ki jo koi prthvi ki dhul ke kinkom ko gin skega vhi tera vms bhi gin skega. uth, is des ki lmbai aur caudai mem cl phir; kyomki maim use tujhi ko dumga. iske pscat abram apna tmbu ukhad kr, mamre ke bamjom ke bic jo hebron mem the ja kr rhne lga, aur vham bhi yhova ki ek vedi bnai

14

sinar ke raja amrapel, aur ellasar ke raja aryok, aur elam ke raja kdorlaomer, aur goyim ke raja tidal ke dinom mem aisa hua, ki unhomne sdom ke raja bera, aur amora ke raja bira, aur adma ke raja sinab, aur sboyim ke raja semeber, aur bela jo soar bhi khlata hai, in rajaom ke viruddh yuddh kiya. in pamcom ne siddim nam trai mem, jo khare tal ke pas hai, eka kiya. barh vrs tk to ye kdorlaomer ke adhin rhe; pr ter-hvem vrs mem uske viruddh uthe. so caud-hvem vrs mem kdorlaomer, aur uske smgi raja ae, aur astrotknm mem rpayiom ko, aur ham mem jujiyom ko, aur sbekiryataim mem emiyom ko, aur seir nam phad mem horiyom ko, marte marte us elparan tk jo jmgil ke pas hai phumc ge. vham se ve laut kr en-mispat ko ae, jo kades bhi khlata hai, aur amalekiyom ke sare des ko, aur un emoriyom ko bhi jit liya, jo hssontamar mem rhte the. tb sdom, amora, adma, sboyim, aur bela, jo soar bhi khlata hai, inke raja nikle, aur siddim nam trai. mem, unke sath yuddh ke liye pamti bandhi. arthat elam ke raja kdor-laomer, goyim ke raja tidal, sinar ke raja amrapel, aur ellasar ke raja aryok, in carom ke viruddh un pamcom ne pamti bandhi. siddim nam trai mem jham lsar mitti ke gdhe hi gdhe the; sdom aur amora ke raja bhagte bhagte un mem gir pde, aur jo bce ve phad pr bhag ge. tb ve sdom aur amora ke sare dhn aur bhojn vstuom ko lut lat kr cle ge. aur abram ka bhtija lut, jo sdom mem rhta tha; usko bhi dhn smet ve le kr cle ge. tb ek jn jo bhag kr bc nikla tha usne ja kr ibri abram ko smacar diya; abram to emori mamre, jo eskol aur aner ka bhai tha, uske bamj vrjhom ke bic mem rhta tha; aur ye log abram ke smg vaca bandhe hue the. yh sunkr ki uska bhtija bndhuai mem gya hai, abram ne apne tin sau atharh siksit, yuddh kausl mem nipun dasom ko le kr jo uske kutumb mem utpnn hue the, astr sstr dharn krke dan tk unka picha kiya. aur apne dasom ke alg alg dl bandhkr rat ko un pr cdhai krke un ko mar liya aur hoba tk, jo dmisk ki uttr or hai, unka picha kiya. aur sare dhn ko, aur apne bhtije lut, aur uske dhn ko, aur striyom ko, aur sb bndhuom ko, lauta le aya. jb vh kdorlaomer aur uske sathi rajaom ko jit kr lauta ata tha tb sdom ka raja save nam trai mem, jo raja ki bhi khlati hai,

usse bhemt krne ke liye aya. jb salem ka raja melkisedek, jo prmprdhan isvr ka yajk tha, roti aur dakhmdhu le aya. aur usne abram ko yh asirvad diya, ki prmprdhan isvr ki or se, jo akas aur prthvi ka adhikari hai, tu dhny ho. aur dhny hai prmprdhan isvr, jisne tere drohiyom ko tere vs mem kr diya hai. tb abram ne usko sb ka dsmams diya. jb sdom ke raja ne abram se kha, praniyom ko to mujhe de, aur dhn ko apne pas rkh. abram ne sdom ke raja se kha, prmprdhan isvr yhova, jo akas aur prthvi ka adhikari hai, uski maim yh spth khata hum, ki jo kuch tera hai us mem se n to maim ek sut, aur n juti ka bndhn, n koi aur vstu lumga; ki tu aisa n khne pae, ki abram mere hi karn dhni hua. pr jo kuch in jvanom ne kha liya hai aur unka bhag jo mere sath ge the; arthat aner, eskol, aur mamre maim nhim lautaumga ve to apna apna bhag rkh lem

15

in batom ke pscat yhova ko yh vcn drsn mem abram ke pas phumca, ki he abram, mt dr; teri dhal aur tera atynt bda phl maim hum. abram ne kha, he prbhu yhova maim to nirvms hum, aur mere ghr ka varis yh dmiski eliejer hoga, so tu mujhe kya dega? aur abram ne kha, mujhe to tu ne vms nhim diya, aur kya dekhta hum, ki mere ghr mem utpnn hua ek jn mera varis hoga. tb yhova ka yh vcn uske pas phumca, ki yh tera varis n hoga, tera jo nij putr hoga, vhi tera varis hoga. aur usne usko bahr le jake kha, akas ki or drsti krke taragn ko gin, kya tu un ko gin skta hai? phir usne usse kha, tera vms aisa hi hoga. usne yhova pr visvas kiya; aur yhova ne is bat ko uske lekhe mem dhrm gina. aur usne usse kha maim vhi yhova hum jo tujhe ksdoyom ke ur ngr se bahr le aya, ki tujh ko is des ka adhikar dum. usne kha, he prbhu yhova maim kaise janum ki maim iska adhikari humga? yhova ne usse kha, mere liye tin vrs ki ek klor, aur tin vrs ki ek bkri, aur tin vrs ka ek memdha, aur ek pinduk aur kbutr ka ek bcca le. aur in sbhom ko le kr, usne bic mem se do tukde kr diya, aur tukdom ko amhne-samhne rkha: pr cidiyaom ko usne tukde n kiya. aur jb mamsahari pksi lothom pr jhpte, tb abram ne unhem uda diya. jb sury ast hone lga, tb abram ko bhari nimd ai; aur dekho, atynt bhy aur andhkar ne use cha liya. tb yhova ne abram se kha, yh niscy jan ki tere vms prae des mem prdesi ho kr rhemge, aur uske des ke logom ke das ho jaemge; aur ve un ko car sau vrs lom du:kh demge; phir jis des ke ve das homge usko maim dnd dumga; aur uske pscat ve bda dhn vham se le kr nikl aemge. tu to apne pitrom mem kusl ke sath mil jaega; tujhe pure budhape mem mitti di jaegi. pr ve cauthi pidhi mem yham phir aemge: kyomki

ab tk emoriyom ka adhrm pura nhim hua. aur aisa hua ki jb sury ast ho gya aur ghor andhkar cha gya, tb ek amgethi jis mem se dhuam uthta tha aur ek jlta hua plita dekh pda jo un tukdom ke bic mem se ho kr nikl gya. usi din yhova ne abram ke sath yh vaca bandhi, ki misr ke mhand se le kr prat nam bde nd tk jitna des hai, arthat, keniyyom, knijjiyom, kdkoniyyom, hittiyyom, prijiyyom, rpauiyom, emoriyom, knaniyyom, gircasiyom aur ybusiyyom ka des maim ne tere vms ko diya hai

16

abram ki ptnei sarai ke koi sntan n thi: aur uske hajira nam ki ek misri laumdi thi. so sarai ne abram se kha, dekh, yhova ne to meri kokh bnd kr rkhi hai so maim tujh se binti krti hum ki tu meri laumdi ke pas ja: smbhv hai ki mera ghr uske dvare bs jae. so sarai ki yh bat abram ne man li. so jb abram ko knan des mem rhte ds vrs bit cuke tb uski stri sarai ne apni misri laumdi hajira ko le kr apne pti abram ko diya, ki vh uski ptnei ho. aur vh hajira ke pas gya, aur vh grbhvti hui aur jb usne jana ki vh grbhvti hai tb vh apni svamini ko apni drsti mem tucch smjhne lgi. tb sarai ne abram se kha, jo mujh pr updrv hua so tere hi sir pr ho: maim ne to apni laumdi ko teri ptnei kr diya; pr jb usne jana ki vh grbhvti hai, tb vh mujhe tucch smjhne lgi, so yhova mere aur tere bic mem nyay kre. abram ne sarai se kha, dekh teri laumdi tere vs mem hai: jaisa tujhe bhla lge vaisa hi uske sath kr. so sarai usko du:kh dene lgi aur vh uske samhne se bhag gi. tb yhova ke dut ne usko jmgil mem sur ke marg pr jl ke ek sote ke pas pakr kha, he sarai ki laumdi hajira, tu kham se ati aur kham ko jati hai? usne kha, maim apni svamini sarai ke samhne se bhag ai hum. yhova ke dut ne usse kha, apni svamini ke pas laut ja aur uske vs mem rh. aur yhova ke dut ne usse kha, maim tere vms ko bhut bdhaumga, yham tk hi bhutayt ke karn uski gnna n ho skegi. aur yhova ke dut ne usse kha, dekh tu grbhvti hai, aur putr jnegi, so uska nam ismael rkha; kyomki yhova ne tere du:kh ka hal sun liya hai. aur vh mnusy bnaile gdhe ke sman hoga uska hath sbke viruddh uthega, aur sb ke hath uske viruddh uthege; aur vh apne sb bhai bndhuom ke mdhy mem bsa rhega. tb usne yhova ka nam jisne usse batem ki thim, attaelroi rkhr kha ki, kya maim yham bhi usko jate hue dekhne pai jo mera dekhnehara hai? is karn us kuem ka nam lhairoi kuam pda; vh to kades aur bered ke bic mem hai. so hajira abram ke dvare ek putr jni: aur abram ne apne putr ka nam, jise hajira jni, ismael rkha. jb hajira ne abram ke dvare ismael ko jnm diya us smy abram chiyasi vrs ka tha.

17

jb abram ninnanve vrs ka ho gya, tb yhova ne usko drsn dekr kha maim srsvktiman isvr hum; meri upsthati mem cl aur siddh hota ja. aur maim tere sath vaca bandhumga, aur tere vms ko atynt hi bdhaumga. tb abram mumh ke bl gira: aur prmesvr usse yom batem khta gya, dekh, meri vaca tere sath bndhi rhegi, isliye tu jatiyom ke smuh ka mulpita ho jaega. so ab se tera nam abram n rhega prntu tera nam ibrahim hoga kyomki maim ne tujhe jatiyom ke smuh ka mulpita thhra diya hai. aur maim tujhe atynt hi phulaum phlaumga, aur tujh ko jati jati ka mul bna dunga, aur tere vms mem raja utpnn homge. aur maim tere sath, aur tere pscat pidhi pidhi tk tere vms ke sath bhi is asy ki yug yug ki vaca bandhta hum, ki maim tera aur tere pscat tere vms ka bhi prmesvr rhunga. aur maim tujh ko, aur tere pscat tere vms ko bhi, yh sara knan des, jis mem tu prdesi ho kr rhta hai, is riti dunga ki vh yug yug unki nij bhumii rhegi, aur maim unka prmesvr rhunga. phir prmesvr ne ibrahim se kha, tu bhi mere sath bandhi hui vaca ka paln krna; tu aur tere pscat tera vms bhi apni apni pidhi mem uska paln kre. mere sath bandhi hui vaca, jo tujhe aur tere pscat tere vms ko palni pdegi, so yh hai, ki tum mem se ek ek purus ka khtna ho. tum apni apni khldi ka khtna kra lena; jo vaca mere aur tumhare bic mem hai, uska yhi cinh hoga. pidhi pidhi mem kevl tere vms hi ke log nhim pr jo tere ghr mem utpnn hom, va prdesiyyom ko rupa dekr mol liye jae, aise sb purus bhi jb ath din ke ho jae, tb unka khtna kiya jae. jo tere ghr mem utpnn ho, athva tere rupe se mol liya jae, uska khtna avsy hi kiya jae; so meri vaca jiska cinh tumhari deh mem hoga vh yug yug rhegi. jo purus khtnarhit rhe, arthat jiski khldi ka khtna n ho, vh prani apne logom me se nas kiya jae, kyomki usne mere sath bandhi hui vaca ko tod diya phir prmesvr ne ibrahim se kha, teri jo ptnei sarai hai, usko tu ab sarai n khna, uska nam sara hoga. aur maim usko asis dunga, aur tujh ko uske dvare ek putr dunga; aur maim usko aisi asis dunga, ki vh jati jati ki mulmata ho jaegi; aur uske vms mem rajy rajy ke raja utpnn homge. tb ibrahim mumh ke bl gir pda aur hmsa, aur apne mn hi mn khne lga, kya sau vrs ke purus ke bhi sntan hoga aur kya sara jo nbbe vrs ki hai putr jnegi? aur ibrahim ne prmesvr se kha, ismael teri drsti mem bna rhe! yhi bhut hai. tb prmesvr ne kha, niscy teri ptnei sara ke tujh se ek putr utpnn hoga; aur tu uska nam ishak rkha: aur maim uske sath aisi vaca bandhumga jo uske pscat uske vms ke liye yug yug ki vaca hogi. aur ismael ke visy mem bhi maim ne teri suni hai: maim usko bhi asis dunga, aur use phulaum phlaumga

aur atynt hi bdha dumga; usse barh prdhan utpnn homge, aur maim usse ek bdi jati bnaumga. prntu maim apni vaca ishak hi ke sath bandhumga jo sara se agle vrs ke isi niyukt smy mem utpnn hoga. tb prmesvr ne ibrahim se batem krni bnd kim aur uske pas se upr cdh gya. tb ibrahim ne apne putr ismael ko, uske ghr mem jitne utpnn hue the, aur jitne uske rupe se mol liye ge the, nidan uske ghr mem jitne purus the, un sbhom ko leke usi din prmesvr ke vcn ke anusar unki khldi ka khtna kiya. jb ibrahim ki khldi ka khtna hua tb vh ninnanve vrs ka tha. aur jb uske putr ismael ki khldi ka khtna hua tb vh terh vrs ka tha. ibrahim aur uske putr ismael donom ka khtna ek hi din hua. aur uske ghr mem jitne purus the jo ghr mem utpnn hue, ttha jo prdesiyom ke hath se mol liye ge the, sb ka khtna uske sath hi hua

18

ibrahim mamre ke bamjo ke bic kdi dhup ke smy tmbu ke dvar pr baitha hua tha, tb yhova ne use drsn diya: aur usne amkh utha kr drsti ki to kya dekha, ki tin purus uske samhne khde haim: jb usne unhe dekha tb vh un se bhemt krne ke liye tmbu ke dvar se dauda, aur bhum pr girkr dndvt ki aur khne lga, he prbhu, ydi mujh pr teri anugrh ki drsti hai to maim binti krta hum, ki apne das ke pas se cle n jana. maim thoda sa jl lata hum aur ap apne pamv dhokr is vrks ke tle visram krem. phir maim ek tukda roti le aum aur usse ap apne jiv ko trpt krem; tb uske pscat age bdhem: kyonki ap apne das ke pas isi liye pdhare haim. unhomne kha, jaisa tu khta hai vaisa hi kr. so ibrahim ne tmbu mem sara ke pas phurti se ja kr kha, tin sa maida phurti se gundh, aur phulke hua. phir ibrahim gay bail ke jhund mem dauda, aur ek koml aur accha bchda le kr apne sevk ko diya, aur usne phurti se usko pkaya. tb usne mkkhn, aur dudh, aur vh bchda, jo usne pkaya tha, le kr unke age pros diya; aur ap vrks ke tle unke pas khda rha, aur ve khane lge. unhomne usse pucha, teri ptni sara kham hai? usne kha, vh to tmbu mem hai. usne kha maim vsnt rtu mem niscy tere pas phir aumga; aur tb teri ptni sara ke ek putr utpnn hoga. aur sara tmbu ke dvar pr jo ibrahim ke piche tha sun rhi thi. ibrahim aur sara dono bhut budhe the; aur sara ka stridhrm bnd ho gya tha so sara mn mem hms kr khne lgi, maim to budhi hum, aur mera pti bhi budha hai, to kya mujhe yh sukh hoga? tb yhova ne ibrahim se kha, sara yh khkr kyonmhmsi, ki kya mere, jo aisi budhiya ho gi hum, sc-muc ek putr utpnn hoga? kya yhova ke liye koi kam kthin hai? niyt smy mem, arthat vsnt rtu mem, maim tere pas phir aumga, aur sara ke putr utpnn hoga. tb sara dr

ke mare yh kh kr mukr gi, ki maim nhim hmsi. usne kha, nhim; tu hmsi to thi phir ve purus vham se cl kr, sdom ki or takne lge: aur ibrahim unhem vida krne ke liye unke smg smg cla. tb yhova ne kha, yh jo maim krta hum so kya ibrahim se chipa rkhum? ibrahim se to niscy ek bdi aur samrthi jati upjegi, aur prthvi ki sari jatiyam uske dvara asis paemgi. kyonki maim janta hum, ki vh apne putrom aur privar ko jo uske piche rh jaemge ajna dega ki ve yhova ke marg mem atl bne rhem, aur dhrm aur nyay krte rhem, isliye ki jo kuch yhova ne ibrahim ke visy mem kha hai use pura krem. phir yhova ne kha sdom aur amora ki cillaht bdh gi hai, aur unka pap bhut bhari ho gya hai; isliye maim utrkr dekhumga, ki uski jaisi cillaht mere kan tk phumci hai, unhomne thik vaisa hi kam kiya hai ki nhim: aur n kiya ho to maim use jan lumga. so ve purus vham se mud ke sdom ki or jane lge: pr ibrahim yhova ke age khda rh gya. tb ibrahim uske smip ja kr khne lga, kya sc-muc dust ke smg dhrmi ko bhi nas krega? kdacit us ngr mem pcas dhrmi hom: to kya tu sc-muc us sthan ko nas krega aur un pcas dhrmiyom ke karn jo us mem ho n chodega? is prkar ka kam krna tujh se dur rhe ki dust ke smg dhrmi ko bhi mar dale aur dhrmi aur dust donom ki ek hi dsa ho. yh tujh se dur rhe: kya sari prthvi ka nyayi nyay n kre? yhova ne kha ydi mujhe sdom mem pcas dhrmi milem, to unke karn us sare sthan ko chodumga. phir ibrahim ne kha, he prbhu, sun maim to mitti aur rakh hum; taubhi maim ne itni dhithai ki ki tujh se batem krum. kdacit un pcas dhrmiyom mem pamc ght jae: to kya tu pamc hi ke ghtne ke karn us sare ngr ka nas krega? usne kha, ydi mujhe us mem paimntalis bhi milem, taubhi uska nas n krumga. phir usne usse yh bhi kha, kdacit vham calis milem. usne kha, to maim calis ke karn bhi aisa ne krumga. phir usne kha, he prbhu, sun, maim ne itni dhithai to ki hai ki tujh se batem krum: kdacit us mem bis milem. usne kha, maim bis ke karn bhi uska nas n krumga, phir usne kha, he prbhu, krodh n kr, maim ek hi bar aur khumga: kdacit us mem ds milem. usne kha, to maim ds ke karn bhi uska nas n krumga. jb yhova ibrahim se batem kr cuka, tb cla gya: aur ibrahim apne ghr ko laut gya

19

samjh ko ve do dut sdom ke pas ae: aur lut sdom ke phatk ke pas baitha tha: so un ko dekh kr vh un se bhemt krne ke liye utha; aur mumh ke bl jhuk kr dndvt kr kha; he mere prbhuom, apne das ke ghr mem

pdharie, aur rat bhr visram kijie, aur apne pamv dhoiye, phir bhor ko uth kr apne marg pr jaie. unhomne kha, nhim; hm cauk hi mem rat bitaemge. aur usne un se bhut binti krke unhem mnaya; so ve uske sath cl kr uske ghr mer me ae; aur usne unke liye jevna taiyar ki, aur bina khmir ki rotiyam bnakr un ko khilai. unke so jane ke phile, us sdom ngr ke purusom ne, jvanom se le kr budhom tk, vrn carom or ke sb logom ne akr us ghr ko gher liya; aur lut ko pukar kr khne lge, ki jo purus aj rat ko tere pas ae haim ve kham haim? un ko hmare pas bahr le a, ki hm un se bhog krem. tb lut unke pas dvar ke bahr gya, aur kivad ko apne piche bnd krke kha, he mere bhaiyom, aisi burai n kro. suno, meri do betiyam haim jinhomne ab tk purus ka mumh nhim dekha, iccha ho to maim unhem tumhare pas bahr le aum, aur tum ko jaisa accha lge vaisa vyvhar un se kro: pr in purusom se kuch n kro; kyonki ye meri cht ke tle ae haim. unhomne kha, ht ja. phir ve khne lge, tu ek prdesi ho kr yham rhne ke liye aya pr ab nyayi bhi bn baitha hai: so ab hm un se bhi adhik tere sath burai kremge. aur ve us purus lut ko bhut dbane lge, aur kivad todne ke liye nikt ae. tb un pahunom ne hath bdhakr, lut ko apne pas ghr mem khimc liya, aur kivad ko bnd kr diya. aur unhomne kya chote, kya bde, sb purusom ko jo ghr ke dvar pr the andha kr diya, so ve dvar ko ttolte ttolte thk ge. phir un pahunom ne lut se pucha, yham tere aur kaun kaun haim? damad, bete, betiyam, va ngr mem tera jo koi ho, un sbhom ko le kr is sthan se nikl ja. kyonki hm yh sthan nas krne pr haim, isliye ki uski cillaht yhova ke smmukh bdh gi hai; aur yhova ne hmem iska stynas krne ke liye bhej diya hai. tb lut ne nikl kr apne damadom ko, jinke sath uski betiyom ki sgai ho gi thi, smjha ke kha, utho, is sthan se nikl clo: kyonki yhova is ngr ko nas kiya cahta hai. pr vh apne damadom ki drsti mem thththa krne hara sa jan pda. jb pau phtne lgi, tb dutom ne lut se phurti kraai aur kha, ki uth, apni ptnei aur dono betiyom ko jo yham haim le ja: nhim to tu bhi is ngr ke adhrm mem bhsom ho jaega. pr vh vilmb krta rha, is se un purusom ne uska aur uski ptnei, aur donom betiyom ka hath pkd liya; kyonki yhova ki dya us pr thi: aur usko nikal kr ngr ke bahr kr diya. aur aisa hua ki jb unhomne un ko bahr nikala, tb usne kha apna pran le kr bhag ja; piche ki aur n takna, aur trai bhr mem n thhrna; us phad pr bhag jana, nhim to tu bhi bhsom ho jaega. lut ne un se kha, he prbhva, aisa n kr: dekh, tere das pr teri anugrh ki drsti hui hai, aur tu ne is mem bdi krpa dikhai, ki mere pran ko bcaya hai; pr maim phad pr bhag nhim skta, khim aisa n ho, ki koi vippi mujh pr a pde, aur maim mr jaum: dekh, vh ngr aisa nikt hai ki maim vham bhag skta hum,

aur vh chota bhi hai: mujhe vhim bhag jane de, kya vh chota nhim hai? aur mera pran bc jaega. usne usse kha, dekh, maim ne is visy mem bhi teri binti amgikar ki hai, ki jis ngr ki crca tu ne ki hai, usko maim nas n krumga. phurti se vham bhag ja; kyonki jb tk tu vham n phuce tb tk maim kuch n kr skumga. isi karn us ngr ka nam soar pda. lut ke soar ke nikt phumcte hi sury prthvi pr udy hua. tb yhova ne apni or se sdom aur amora pr akas se gndhk aur ag brsai; aur un ngrom ko aur smpurn trai ko, aur ngrom ko aur us smpurn trai ko, aur ngrom ke sb ni-vasiyom, bhum ki sari upj smet nas kr diya. lut ki ptnei ne jo uske piche thi drsti pher ke piche ki or dekha, aur vh nmk ka khmbha bn gi. bhor ko ibrahim uth kr us sthan ko gya, jham vh yhova ke smmukh khda tha; aur sdom, aur amora, aur us trai ke sare des ki or amkh utha kr kya dekha, ki us des mem se dhdhkti hui bhtti ka sa dhuam uth rha hai. aur aisa hua, ki jb prmesvr ne us trai ke ngrom ko, jin mem lut rhta tha, ult pult kr nas kiya, tb usne ibrahim ko yad krke lut ko us ghnta se bca liya. aur lut ne soar ko chod diya, aur phad pr apni donom betiyom smet rhne lga; kyonki vh soar mem rhne se drta tha: isliye vh aur uski donom betiyam vham ek gupha mem rhne lge. tb bdi beti ne choti se kha, hmara pita budha hai, aur prthvi bhr mem koi aisa purus nhim jo sm-sar ki riti ke anusar hmare pas ae: so a, hm apne pita ko dakhmdhu pila kr, uske sath soem, jis se ki hm apne pita ke vms ko bcae rkhem. so unhomne usi din rat ke smy apne pita ko dakhmdhu pilaya, tb bdi beti ja kr apne pita ke pas let gi; pr usne n jana, ki vh kb leti, aur kb uth gi. aur aisa hua ki dusre din bdi ne choti se kha, dekh, kl rat ko maim apne pita ke sath soi: so aj bhi rat ko hm usko dakhmdhu pilaeam; tb tu ja kr uske sath sona ki hm apne pita ke dvara vms utpnn krem. so unhomne us din bhi rat ke smy apne pita ko dakhmdhu pilaya: aur choti beti ja kr uske pas let gi: pr usko uske bhi sone aur uthne ke smy ka jnan n tha. is prkar se lut ki dono betiyam apne pita se grbhvti hui. aur bdi ek putr jni, aur uska nam moab rkha: vh moab nam jati ka jo aj tk hai mulpita hua. aur choti bhi ek putr jni, aur uska nam benmami rkha; vh ammon vmsiyom ka jo aj tk haim mulpita hua

20

phir ibrahim vham se kuc kr dkkhin des mem akr kades aur sur ke bic mem thhra, aur grar mem rhne lga. aur ibrahim apni ptnei sara ke visy mem khne lga, ki vh meri bhin hai: so grar ke raja abimelek ne dut bhej kr sara ko bulva liya. rat ko prmesvr ne svpn mem abimelek ke pas akr kha, sun, jis stri ko tu ne rkh liya hai, uske karn tu

mr jaega, kyonki vh suhagin hai. prntu abimelek to uske pas n gya tha: so usne kha, he prbhu, kya tu nirdos jati ka bhi ghat krega? kya usi ne svym mujh se nhim kha, ki vh meri bhin hai? aur us stri ne bhi ap kha, ki vh mera bhai hai: maim ne to apne mn ki khrai aur apne vyvhar ki sccai se yh kam kiya. prmesvr ne usse svpn mem kha, ham, maim bhi janta hum ki apne mn ki khrai se tu ne yh kam kiya hai aur maim ne tujhe rok bhi rkha ki tu mere viruddh pap n kre: isi karn maim ne tujh ko use chune nhim diya. so ab us purus ki ptni ko use pher de; kyonki vh nbi hai, aur tere liye prarthna krega, aur tu jita rhega: pr ydi tu usko n pher de to jan rkh, ki tu, aur tere jitne log haim, sb niscy mr jaenge. bihan ko abimelek ne tdke uth kr apne sb krmcariyom ko bulva kr ye sb batem sunai: aur ve log bhut dr ge. tb abimelek ne ibrahim ko bulva kr kha, tu ne hm se yh kya kiya hai? aur maim ne tera kya bigada tha, ki tu ne mere aur mere rajy ke upr aisa bda pap dal diya hai? tu ne mujh se vh kam kiya hai jo ucit n tha. phir abimelek ne ibrahim se pucha, tu ne kya smjh kr aisa kam kiya? ibrahim ne kha, maim ne yh soca tha, ki is sthan mem prmesvr ka kuch bhi bhy n hoga; so ye log meri ptni ke karn mera ghat kremge. aur phir bhi scmuc vh meri bhin hai, vh mere pita ki beti to hai pr meri mata ki beti nhim; phir vh meri ptni ho gi. aur aisa hua ki jb prmesvr ne mujhe apne pita ka ghr chod kr niklne ki ajna di, tb maim ne usse kha, itni krpa tujhe mujh pr krni hogi: ki hm donomjham jham jaem vham vham tu mere visy mem khna, ki yh mera bhai hai. tb abimelek ne bhed-bkri, gay-bail, aur das-dasiyam le kr ibrahim ko dim, aur uski ptni sara ko bhi use pher diya. aur abimelek ne kha, dekh, mera des tere samhne hai; jham tujhe bhaye vham rh. aur sara se usne kha, dekh, maim ne tere bhai ko rupe ke ek hjar tukde die haim: dekh, tere sare smgiyom ke samhne vhi teri amkhom ka prda bnega, aur sbhom ke samhne tu thik hogi. tb ibrahim ne yhova se prarthna ki, aur yhova ne abimelek, aur uski ptni, aur dasiyom ko cmga kiya aur ve jnne lgim. kyonki yhova ne ibrahim ki ptni sara ke karn abimelek ke ghr ki sb striyom ki kokhom ko puri riti se bnd kr diya tha

21

so yhova ne jaisa kha tha vaisa hi sara ki sudhi leke uske sath apne vcn ke anusar kiya. so sara ko ibrahim se grbhvti ho kr uske budhaye mem usi niyukt smy pr jo prmesvr ne usse thraya tha ek putr utpnn hua. aur ibrahim ne apne putr ka nam jo sara se utpnn hua tha ishak rkha. aur jb uska putr ishak ath din ka hua, tb usne prmesvr ki ajna ke anusar uska khtna kiya. aur jb ibrahim

ka putr ishak utpnn hua tb vh ek sau vrs ka tha. aur sara ne kha, prmesvr ne mujhe prphullit kr diya hai; isliye sb sunne vale bhi mere sath prphullit homge. phir usne yh bhi kha, ki kya koi kbhi ibrahim se kh skta tha, ki sara ldkom ko dudh pilaegi? pr dekho, mujh se uske budhaye mem ek putr utpnn hua. aur vh ldka bdha aur uska dudh chudaya gya: aur ishak ke dudh chudane ke din ibrahim ne bdi jevnar ki. tb sara ko misri hajira ka putr, jo ibrahim se utpnn hua tha, hmsi krta hua dekh pda. so is karn usne ibrahim se kha, is dasi ko putr shiit brbs nikal de: kyonki is dasi ka putr mere putr ishak ke sath bhagi n hoga. yh bat ibrahim ko apne putr ke karn buri lgi. tb prmesvr ne ibrahim se kha, us ldke aur apni dasi ke karn tujhe bura n lge; jo bat sara tujh se khe, use man, kyonki jo tera vms khlaega so ishak hi se clega. dasi ke putr se bhi maim ek jati utpnn krunga isliye ki vh tera vms hai. so ibrahim ne bihan ko tdke uth kr roti aur pani se bhri cmde ki thaili bhi hajira ko di, aur uske kndhe pr rkhi, aur uske ldke ko bhi use de kr usko vida kiya: so vh cli gi, aur berseba ke jmgal mem bhrmn krne lgi. jb thaili ka jl cuk gya, tb usne ldke ko ek jhadi ke nice chod diya. aur ap usse tir bhr ke tpe pr dur ja kr uske samhne yh sockr baith gi, ki mujh ko ldke ki mrtyu dekhni n pde. tb vh uske samhne baithi hui cilla cilla ke rone lgi. aur prmesvr ne us ldke ki suni; aur uske dut ne svrg se hajira ko pukar ke kha, he hajira tujhe kya hua? mt dr; kyonki jham tera ldka hai vham se uski avaj prmesvr ko sun pdi hai. uth, apne ldke ko utha aur apne hath se smbhal kyonki maim uske dvara ek bdi jati bnaunga. prmesvr ne uski amkhe khol di, aur usko ek kuma dikhai pda; so usne ja kr thaili ko jl se bhr kr ldke ko pilaya. aur prmesvr us ldke ke sath rha; aur jb vh bda hua, tb jmgal mem rhte rhte dhnurdhari bn gya. vh to paran nam jmgal mem rha krta tha: aur uski mata ne uske liye misr des se ek stri mmgvai un dinom mem aisa hua ki abimelek apne senapti pikol ko smg le kr ibrahim se khne lga, jo kuch tu krta hai us mem prmesvr tere smg rhta hai: so ab mujh se yham is visy mem prmesvr ki kiriya kha, ki tu n to mujh se chl krega, aur n kbhi mere vms se krega, prntu jaisi krna maim ne tujh pr ki hai, vaisi hi tu mujh pr aur is des pr bhi jis mem tu rhta hai krega ibrahim ne kha, maim kiriya khaunga. aur ibrahim ne abimelek ko ek kuem ke visy mem, jo abimelek ke dasom ne briyai se le liya tha, ulahna diya. tb abimelek ne kha, maim nhim janta ki kis ne yh kam kiya: aur tu ne bhi mujhe nhim btaya, aur n maim ne aj se phile iske visy mem kuch suna. tb ibrahim ne bhed-bkri, aur gay-bail le kr abimelek ko die; aur un donom ne aps mem vaca bandhi. aur

ibrahim ne bhed ki sat bcci alg kr rkhim. tb abimelek ne ibrahim se pucha, in sat bcciyom ka, jo tu ne alg kr rkhi haim, kya pry-ojn hai? usne kha, tu in sat bcciyom ko is bat ki saksi jan kr mere hath se le, ki maim ne kuma khoda hai. un donom ne jo us sthan mem aps mem kiriya khai, isi karn uska nam berseba pda. jb unhomne berseba mem prspr vaca bandhi, tb abimelek, aur uska senapti pikol uth kr plistiyom ke des mem laut ge. aur ibrahim ne berseba mem jhau ka ek vrks lgaya, aur vham yhova, jo snatn isvr hai, usse prarthna ki. aur ibrahim plistiyom ke des mem bhut dinom tk prdesi ho kr rha

22

in batom ke pscat aisa hua ki prmesvr ne, ibrahim se yh khkr uski priksa ki, ki he ibrahim: usne kha, dekh, maim yham hum. usne kha, apne putr ko arthat apne ekleute putr ishak ko, jis se tu prem rkhta hai, smg le kr moriyah des mem cla ja, aur vham usko ek phad ke upr jo maim tujhe btaunga hombli krke cdha. so ibrahim bihan ko tdke utha aur apne gdhe pr kathi kskr apne do sevk, aur apne putr ishak ko smg liya, aur hombli ke liye lkdi cir li; tb kuc krke us sthan ki or cla, jiski crca prmesvr ne usse ki thi. tisre din ibrahim ne amkhem utha kr us sthan ko dur se dekha. aur usne apne sevkom se kha gdhe ke pas yhim thhre rho; yh ldka aur maim vham tk ja kr, aur dndvt krke, phir tumhare pas laut aunga. so ibrahim ne hombli ki lkdi le apne putr ishak pr ladi, aur ag aur churi ko apne hath mem liya; aur ve donom ek sath cl pde. ishak ne apne pita ibrahim se kha, he mere pita; usne kha, he mere putr, kya bat hai usne kha, dekh, ag aur lkdi to haim; pr hombli ke liye bhed kham hai? ibrahim ne kha, he mere putr, prmesvr hombli ki bhed ka upay ap hi krega. so ve donom smg smg age clte ge. aur ve us sthan ko jise prmesvr ne usko btaya tha phumce; tb ibrahim ne vham vedi bnakr lkdi ko cun cunkr rkha, aur apne putr ishak ko bandh ke vedi pr ki lkdi ke upr rk diya. aur ibrahim ne hath bdhkr churi ko le liya ki apne putr ko bli kre. tb yhova ke dut ne svrg se usko pukar ke kha, he ibrahim, he ibrahim; usne kha, dekh, maim yham hum. usne kha, us ldke pr hath mt bdha, aur n usse kuch kr: kyomki tu ne jo mujh se apne putr, vrn apne ekleute putr ko bhi, nhim rk choda; is se maim ab jan gya ki tu prmesvr ka bhy manta hai. tb ibrahim ne amkhe uthai, aur kya dekha, ki uske piche ek medha apne singo se ek jhadi mem bmjha hua hai: so ibrahim ne jake us memdhe ko liya, aur apne putr ki senti hombli krke cdhaya. aur ibrahim ne us sthan ka nam yhova yire rkha: iske anasar aj tk bhi kha jata hai,

ki yhova ke phad pr upay kiya jaega. phir yhova ke dut ne dusri bar svrg se ibrahim ko pukar ke kha, yhova ki yh vani hai, ki maim apni hi yh spth khata hum, ki tu ne jo yh kam kiya hai ki apne putr, vrn apne ekleute putr ko bhi, nhim rk choda; is karn maim niscy tujhe asis dumga; aur niscy tere vms ko akas ke taragn, aur smudr ke tir ki balu ke kinkom ke sman anginit krumga, aur tera vms apne struom ke ngrom ka adhikari hoga; aur prthvi ki sari jatiyam apne ko tere vms ke karn dhny manemgi: kyomki tu ne meri bat mani hai. tb ibrahim apne sevkom ke pas laut aya, aur ve sb berseba ko smg smg ge; aur ibrahim berseba mem rhta rha in batom ke pscat aisa hua ki ibrahim ko yh sndes milla, ki milka ke tere bhai nahor se snatan utpnn hue haim. milka ke putr to ye hue, arthat uska jetha us, aur us ka bhai buj, aur kmuel, jo aram ka pita hua. phir kesed, hjo, pildas, yidlap, aur btuel. in athom ko milka ibrahim ke bhai nahor ke jnmae jni. aur btuel ne ribka ko utpnn kiya. phir nahor ke ruma nam ek rkhehi bhi thi; jis se tebh, ghm, ths, aur maka, utpnn hue

23

sara to ek sau sttais brs ki avstha ko phumci; aur jb sara ki itni avstha hui; tb vh kirytrba mem mr gi. yh to knan des mem hai, aur hebron bhi khata hai: so ibrahim sara ke liye rone pitne ko vham gya. tb ibrahim apne murde ke pas se uth kr hittiyom se khne lga, maim tumhare bic pahun aur prdesi hum: mujhe apne mdhy mem kbistan ke liye aisi bhumi do jo meri nij ki ho jae, ki maim apne murde ko gad ke apne amkh ki ot krum. hittiyom ne ibrahim se kha, he hmare prbhu, hmari sun: tu to hmare bic mem bda prdhan hai: so hmari kbrom mem se jis ko tu cahe us mem apne murde ko gad; hm mem se koi tujhe apni kbr ke lene se n rokega, ki tu apne murde ko us mem gadne n pae. tb ibrahim uth kr khda hua, aur hittiyom ke smmukh, jo us des ke nivasi the, dndvt krke khne lga, ydi tumhari yh iccha ho ki maim apne murde ko gad ke apni amkh ki ot krum, to meri prarthna hai, ki sohr ke putr epron se mere liye binti kro, ki vh apni mkpela vali gupha, jo uski bhumi ki sima pr hai; uska pura dam le kr mujhe de de, ki vh tumhare bic kbistan ke liye meri nij bhumi ho jae. aur epron to hittiyom ke bic vham baitha hua tha. so jitne hitti uske ngr ke phatk se ho kr bhitr jate the, un sbhom ke samhne usne ibrahim ko uttr diya, ki he mere prbhu, aisa nhim, meri sun; vh bhumi maim tujhe deta hum, aur us mem jo gupha hai, vh bhi maim tujhe deta hum; apne jati bhaiyom ke smmukh maim use tujh ko die deta hum: so apne murde ko kbr mem rk. tb ibrahim ne us des ke nivasiyom ke samhne

dndvt ki. aur unke sunte hue epron se kha, ydi tu aisa cahe, to meri sun: us bhumi ka jo dam ho, vh maim dena cahta hum; use mujh se le le, tb maim apne murde ko vham gadumga. epron ne ibrahim ko yh uttr diya, ki, he mere prbhu, meri bat sun; ek bhumi ka dam to car sau sekel rupa hai; pr mere aur tere bic mem yh kya hai? apne murde ko kbr mem rkh. ibrahim ne epron ki mankr usko utna rupa taul diya, jitna usne hittiyoum ke sunte hue kha tha, arthat car sau aise sekel jo vyapariyoum mem clte the. so epron ki bhumi, jo mamre ke smmukh ki mkpela mem thi, vh gupha smet, aur un sb vrksom smet bhi jo us mem aur uske caromaur sima pr the, jitne hitti uske ngr ke phatk se ho kr bhitr jate the, un sbhom ke samhne ibrahim ke adhikar mem pki riti se a gi. iske pscat ibrahim ne apni ptni sara ko, us mkpela vali bhumi ki gupha mem jo mamre ke arthat hebron ke samhne knan des mem hai, mitti di. aur vh bhumi gupha smet, jo us mem thi, hittiyoum ki or se kbistan ke liye ibrahim ke adhikar mem pki riti se a gi.

24

ibrahim vrddh tha aur uski ayu bhut thi aur yhova ne sb batom mem usko asis di thi. so ibrahim ne apne us das se, jo uske ghr mem purniya aur uski sari smptti pr adhikari tha, kha, apna hath meri jamgh ke nice rkh: aur mujh se akas aur prthvi ke prmesvr yhova ki is visy mem spth kha, ki tu mere putr ke liye knaniyoum ki ldkiyom mem se jinke bic maim rhta hum, kisi ko n le aega. prntu tu mere des mem mere hi kutumbiyom ke pas ja kr mere putr ishah ke liye ek ptni le aega. das ne usse kha, kdacit vh stri is des mem mere sath ana n cahe; to kya mujhe tere putr ko us des mem jham se tu aya hai le jana pdega? ibrahim ne usse kha, cauks rh, mere putr ko vham kbhi n le jana. svrg ka prmesvr yhova, jisne mujhe mere pita ke ghr se aur meri jmbhumi se le akr mujh se spth khakr kha, ki maim yh des tere vms ko dumga; vhi apna dut tere age age bhejega, ki tu mere putr ke liye vham se ek stri le ae. aur ydi vh stri tere sath ana n cahe tb to tu meri is spth se chut jaega: pr mere putr ko vham n le jana. tb us das ne apne svami ibrahim ki jamgh ke nice apna hath rkhkr usse isi visy ki spth khai. tb vh das apne svami ke umto mem se ds umt chamtkr uske sb uttm uttm pdarthom mem se kuch kuch le kr cla: aur msopotamiya mem nahor ke ngr ke pas phumca. aur usne umtom ko ngr ke bahr ek kuem ke pas baithaya, vh smdhya ka smy tha, jis smy striyam jl bhrne ke liye niklti haim. so vh khne lga, he mere svami ibrahim ke prmesvr, yhova, aj mere kary ko siddh kr, aur mere svami ibrahim pr krna kr. dekh maim jl ke is sote ke pas khda hum;

aur ngrvasiyom ki betiyam jl bhrne ke liye niklti ati haim: so aisa hone de, ki jis knya se maim khum, ki apna ghda meri or jhuka, ki maim pium; aur vh khe, ki le, pi le, piche maim tere umto ko bhi pilaumgi: so vhi ho jise tu ne apne das ishah ke liye thhraya ho; isi riti maim jan lumga ki tu ne mere svami pr krna ki hai. aur aisa hua ki jb vh kh hi rha tha ki ribka, jo ibrahim ke bhai nahor ke jnmaye milka ke putr, btuel ki beti thi, vh kndhe pr ghda liye hue ai. vh ati sundr, aur kumari thi, aur kisi purus ka mumh n dekha tha: vh kuem mem sote ke pas utr gi, aur apna ghda bhr ke phir upr ai. tb vh das usse bhent krne ko dauda, aur kha, apne ghde mem se thoda pani mujhe pila de. usne kha, he mere prbhu, le, pi le: aur usne phurti se ghda utar kr hath mem liye liye usko pila diya. jb vh usko pila cuki, tk kha, maim tere umtom ke liye bhi tb tk pani bhr bhr laumgi, jb tk ve pi n cukem. tb vh phurti se apne ghde ka jl haude mem undel kr phir kuem pr bhrne ko daud gi; aur uske sb umtom ke liye pani bhr diya. aur vh purus uski or cupcap acmbhe ke sath takta hua yh soca tha, ki yhova ne meri yatra ko sphl kiya hai ki nhim. jb umt pi cuke, tb us purus ne adh tole sone ka ek nth nikal kr usko diya, aur ds tole sone ke kmgn uske hathom mem phina die; aur pucha, tu kis ki beti hai? yh mujh ko bta de. kya tere pita ke ghr mem hmare tikne ke liye sthan hai? usne uttr diya, maim to nahor ke jnmae milka ke putr btuel ki beti hum. phir us ne us se kha, hmare yham pual aur cara bhut hai, aur tikne ke liye sthan bhi hai. tb us purus ne sir jhuka kr yhova ko dndvt krke kha, dhny hai mere svami ibrahim ka prmesvr yhova, ki usne apni krna aur sccai ko mere svami pr se hta nhim liya: yhova ne mujh ko thik marg pr cla kr mere svami ke bhai bndhuom ke ghr pr phuca diya hai. aur us knya ne daud kr apni mata ke ghr mem yh sara vrttant kh sunaya. tb laban jo ribka ka bhai tha, so bahr kuem ke nikt us purus ke pas dauda gya. aur aisa hua ki jb usne vh nth aur apni bhin ribka ke hathom mem ve kmgn bhi dekhe, aur uski yh bat bhi suni, ki us purus ne mujh se aisi batem khim; tb vh us purus ke pas gya; aur kya dekha, ki vh sote ke nikt umtom ke pas khda hai. usne kha, he yhova ki or se dhny purus bhitr a: tu kyom bahr khda hai? maim ne ghr ko, aur umto ke liye bhi sthan taiyar kiya hai. aur vh purus ghr mem gya; aur laban ne umtom ki kathiyam khol kr pual aur cara diya; aur uske, aur uske smgi jno ke pamv dhone ko jl diya. tb ibrahim ke das ke age jlpan ke liye kuch rkha gya: pr usne kha maim jb tk apna pryoin n kh dum, tb tk kuch n khaumga. laban ne kha, kh de. tb usne kha, maim to ibrahim ka das hum. aur yhova ne mere svami ko bdi asis di hai; so vh mhan purus ho gya hai; aur usne usko bhed-bkri, gay-

bail, sona-rupa, das-dasiyam, umt aur gdhe die haim. aur mere svami ki ptni sara ke budhape mem usse ek putr utpnn hua hai. aur us putr ko ibrahim ne apna sb kuch de diya hai. aur mere svami ne mujhe yh spth khilai, ki maim uske putr ke liye knaniyom ki ldkiyom mem se jin ke des mem vh rhta hai, koi stri n le aumga. maim uske pita ke ghr, aur kul ke logom ke pas ja kr uske putr ke liye ek stri le aumga. tb maim ne apne svami se kha, kdacit vh stri mere piche n ae. tb usne mujh se kha, yhova, jiske samhne maim clta aya hum, vh tere smg apne dut ko bhej kr teri yatra ko sphl krega; so tu mere kul, aur mere pita ke ghrane mem se mere putr ke liye ek stri le a skega. tu tb hi meri is spth se chutega, jb tu mere kul ke logom ke pas phumcega; arthat ydi ve mujhe koi stri n dem, to tu meri spth se chutega. so maim aj us kuem ke nikt akr khne lga, he mere svami ibrahim ke prmesvr yhova, ydi tu meri is yatra ko sphl krta ho: to dekh maim jl ke is kuem ke nikt khda hum; so aisa ho, ki jo kumari jl bhrne ke liye nikl ae, aur maim usse khum, apne ghde mem se mujhe thoda pani pila; aur vh mujh se khe, pi le aur maim tere umto ke pine ke liye bhi pani bhr dumgi: vh vhi stri ho jis ko tu ne mere svami ke putr ke liye thhraya ho. maim mn hi mn yh kh hi rhta tha, ki dekh ribka kndhe pr ghda liye hue nikl ai; phir vh sote ke pas utr ke bhrne lgi: aur maim ne usse kha, mujhe pila de. aur usne phurti se apne ghde ko kndhe pr se utar ke kha, le, pi le, piche maim tere umtom ko bhi pilaumgi: so maim ne pi liya, aur usne umtom ko bhi pila diya. tb maim ne usse pucha, ki tu kis ki beti hai? aur usne kha, maim to nahor ke jnmae milka ke putr btuel ki beti hum: tb maim ne uski nak mem vh nth, aur uske hathom mem ve kmgn phina die. phir maim ne sir jhuka kr yhova ko dndvt kiya, aur apne svami ibrahim ke prmesvr yhova ko dhny kha, kyomki usne mujhe thik marg se phumcaya ki maim apne svami ke putr ke liye uski bhtiji ko le jaum. so ab, ydi tu mere svami ke sath krpa aur socai ka vyvhar krna cahte ho, to mujh se kho: aur ydi nhim cahte ho, taubhi mujh se kh do; taki maim dahini or, va baim or phir jaum. tb laban aur btuel ne uttri diya, yh bat yhova ki or se hui hai: so hm log tujh se n to bhla kh skte haim n bura. dekh, ribka tere samhne hai, usko le ja, aur vh yhova ke vcn ke anusar, tere svami ke putr ki ptni ho jae. unka yh vcn sunkr, ibrahim ke das ne bhumi pr gir ke yhova ko dndvt kiya. phir us das ne sone aur rupe ke ghne, aur vstr nikal kr ribka ko die: aur uske bhai aur mata ko bhi usne anmol anmol vstuem di. tb usne apne smgi jnom smet bhojn kiya, aur rat vhim bitai: aur tdke uth kr kha, mujh ko apne svami ke pas jane ke liye vida kro. ribka ke bhai aur mata ne kha, knya ko hmare pas kuch din,

arthat km se km ds din rhne de; phir uske pscat vh cli jaegi. usne un se kha, yhova ne jo meri yatra ko sphl kiya hai; so tum mujhe mt roko ab mujhe vida kr do, ki maim apne svami ke pas jaum. unhomne kha, hm knya ko bula kr puchte haim, aur dekhmege, ki vh kya khti hai. so unhomne ribka ko bula kr usse pucha, kya tu is mnusy ke smg jaegi? usne kha, ham maim jaumgi. tb unhomne apni bhin ribka, aur uski dhay aur ibrahim ke das, aur uske sathi sbhom ko vida kiya. aur unhomne ribka ko asirvad de ke kha, he hmari bhin, tu hjarom lakhom ki adimata ho, aur tera vms apne bairiyom ke ngrom ka adhikari ho. is pr ribka apni sheliyom smet cli; aur umt pr cdh ke us purus ke piche ho li: so vh das ribka ko sath le kr cl diya. ishak jo dkkhin des mem rhta tha, so lhairoi nam kuem se ho kr cla ata tha. aur samjh ke smy vh maidan mem dhyan krne ke liye nikla tha: aur usne amkhe utha kr kya dekha, ki umt cle a rhe haim. aur ribka ne bhi amkh utha kr ishak ko dekha, aur dekhte hi umt pr se utr pdi tb usne das se pucha, jo purus maidan pr hm se milne ko cla ata hai, so kaun hai? das ne kha, vh to mera svami hai. tb ribka ne ghumght le kr apne mumh ko dhap liya. aur das ne ishak se apna sara vrttant vrnn kiya. tb ishak ribka ko apni mata sara ke tmbu mem le aya, aur usko byah kr usse prem kiya: aur ishak ko mata ki mrtiyu ke pscat santi hui

25

tb ibrahim ne ek aur ptni byah li jiska nam ktura tha. aur usse jimran, yoksan, mdna, midyan, yisbak, aur suh utpnn hue. aur yoksan se sba aur ddan utpnn hue. aur ddan ke vms mem assuri, ltusi, aur lummi log hue. aur midyan ke putr epa, eper, hnok, abida, aur elda hue, se sb ktura ke sntan hue. ishak ko to ibrahim ne apna sb kuch diya. pr apni rkheliyom ke putrom ko, kuch kuch de kr apne jite ji apne putr ishak ke pas se purb des mem bhej diya. ibrahim ki sari avstha ek sau pchtr vrs ki hui. aur ibrahim ka dirghayu hone ke karn arthat pure budhape ki avstha mem pran chut gya. aur vh apne logom mem ja mila. aur uske putr ishak aur ismael ne, hitti sohr ke putr epron ki mmre ke smmukh vali bhumi mem, jo mkpela ki gupha thi, us mem usko mitti di gi. arthat jo bhumi ibrahim ne hittiayom se mol li thi: usi mem ibrahim, aur us ki ptni sara, donom ko mitti di gi. ibrahim ke mrne ke pscat prmesvr ne uske putr ishak ko jo lhairoi nam kuem ke pas rhta tha asis di ibrahim ka putr ismael jo sara ki laumdi hajira misri se utpnn hua tha, uski yh vmsavli hai. ismael ke putrom ke nam aur vmsavli yh hai: arthat ismael ka jetha putr nbayot, phir kedar, adbel, mibsam, misma, duma,

mssa, hdr, tema, ytur, npis, aur kedma. ismael ke putr ye hi hue, aur inhim ke namom ke anasar inke gamvom, aur chavniyom ke nam bhi pde; aur ye hi barh apne apne kul ke prdhan hue. ismael ki sari avstha ek sau saimtis vrs ki hui: tb uske pran chut ge, aur vh apne logom mem ja mila. aur uske vms hvila se sur tk, jo misr ke smmukh assur ke marg mem hai, bs ge. aur unka bhag unke sb bhai bndhuom ke smmukh pda ibrahim ke putr ishak ki vmsavli yh hai: ibrahim se ishak utpnn hua. aur ishak ne calis vrs ka ho kr ribka ko, jo pddnram ke vasi, arami btuel ki beti, aur arami laban ki bhin bhi, byah liya. ishak ki ptni to bamjh thi, so us ne us ke nimitt yhova se binti ki: aur yhova ne uski binti suni, so uski ptni ribka grbhvti hui. aur ldke uske grbh mem aps mem lipt ke ek dusre ko marne lge: tb usne kha, meri jo aisi hi dsa rhegi to maim kyonkr jivit rhungi? aur vh yhova ki iccha puchne ko gi. tb yhova ne usse kha tere grbh mem do jatiyam haim, aur teri kokh se niklte hi do rajy ke log alg alg homge, aur ek rajy ke log dusre se adhik samrthi homge aur bda beta chote ke adhin hoga. jb uske putr utpnn hone ka smy aya, tb kya prgt hua, ki uske grbh mem judvem balk haim. aur phila jo utpnn hua so lal nikla, aur uska sara srir kmbl ke sman rommy tha; so uska nam aisav rkha gya. piche uska bhai apne hath se aisav ki edi pkde hue utpnn hua; aur uska nam yakub rkha gya. aur jb ribka ne un ko jnm diya tb ishak sath vrs ka tha. phir ve ldke bdhne lge aur aisav to vnvasi ho kr ctur sikar khelne vala ho gya, pr yakub sidha mnusy tha, aur tmbuom mem rha krta tha. aur ishak to aisav ke aher ka mams khaya krta tha, isliye vh usse priti rkhta tha: pr ribka yakub se priti rkhti thi yakub bhojn ke liye kuch dal pka rha tha: aur aisav maidan se thka hua aya. tb aisav ne yakub se kha, vh jo lal vstu hai, usi lal vstu mem se mujhe kuch khila, kyonki maim thka hum. isi karn uska nam edom bhi pda. yakub ne kha, apna philauthe ka adhikar aj mere hath bec de. aisav ne kha, dekh, maim to abhi mrne pr hum: so philauthe ke adhikar se mera kya labh hoga? yakub ne kha, mujh se abhi spth kha: so usne usse spth khai: aur apna philauthe ka adhikar yakub ke hath bec dala. is pr yakub ne aisav ko roti aur pkai hui msur ki dal di; aur usne khaya piya, tb uth kr cla gya. yom aisav ne apna philauthe ka adhikar tucch jana

26

aur us des mem akal pda, vh us phile akal se alg tha jo ibrahim ke dinom mem pda tha. so ishak grar ko plistiyoim ke raja abimelek ke pas gya. vham yhova ne usko drsn dekr kha, misr mem mt ja; jo des maim tujhe

btaum usi mem rh. tu isi des mem rh, aur maim tere smg rhunga, aur tujhe asis dunga; aur ye sb des maim tujh ko, aur tere vms ko dunga; aur jo spth maim ne tere pita ibrahim se khai thi, use maim puri krumga. aur maim tere vms ko akas ke taragn ke sman krumga. aur maim tere vms ko ye sb des dunga, aur prthvi ki sari jatiyam tere vms ke karn apne ko dhny manemgi. kyonki ibrahim ne meri mani, aur jo maim ne use saumpa tha usko aur meri ajnaom vidhiyom, aur vyvstha ka paln kiya. so ishak grar mem rh gya. jb us sthan ke logom ne uski ptni ke visy mem pucha, tb usne yh soc kr ki ydi maim usko apni ptni khum, to yham ke log ribka ke karn jo prmsundri hai mujh ko mar dalemege, uttr diya, vh to meri bhin hai. jb usko vham raje bhut din bit ge, tb ek din plistiyoim ke raja abimelek ne khidki mem se jhamk ke kya dekha, ki ishak apni ptni ribka ke sath krda kr rha hai. tb abimelek ne ishak ko bulva kr kha, vh to niscy teri ptni hai; phir tu ne kyonkr usko apni bhin kha? ishak ne uttr diya, maim ne soca tha, ki aisa n ho ki uske karn meri mrtiyu ho. abimelek ne kha, tu ne hm se yh kya kiya? aise to prja mem se koi teri ptni ke sath shj se kukrm kr skta, aur tu hm ko pap mem phmsata. aur abimelek ne apni sari prja ko ajna di, ki jo koi us purus ko va us stri ko chuega, so niscy mar dala jaega. phir ishak ne us des mem jota boya, aur usi vrs mem sau guna phl paya: aur yhova ne usko asis di. aur vh bdha aur uski unnti hoti cli gi, yham tk ki vh ati mhan purus ho gya. jb uske bhed-bkri, gay-bail, aur bhut se das-dasiyam hui, tb plisti usse dah krne lge. so jitne kuom ko uske pita ibrahim ke dasom ne ibrahim ke jite ji khoda tha, un ko plistiyoim ne mitti se bhr diya. tb abimelek ne ishak se kha, hmare pas se cla ja; kyonki tu hm se bhut samrthi ho gya hai. so ishak vham se cla gya, aur grar ke nale mem tmbu khda krke vham rhne lga. tb jo kuem uske pita ibrahim ke dinom mem khode ge the, aur ibrahim ke mrne ke piche plistiyoim ne bhr die the, un ko ishak ne phir se khudvaya; aur unke ve hi nam rkhe, jo uske pita ne rkhe the. phir ishak ke dasom ko nale mem khodte khodte bhte jl ka ek sota mila. tb grari crvahom ne ishak ke crvahom se jhgda kiya, aur kha, ki yh jl hmara hai. so usne us kuem ka nam esek rkha isliye ki ve usse jhgde the. phir unhomne dusra kuam khoda; aur unhomne uske liye bhi jhgda kiya, so usne uska nam sitra rkha. tb usne vham se kuc krke ek aur kuam khudvaya; aur uske liye unhomne jhgda n kiya; so usne uska nam yh kh kr rhobot rkha, ki ab to yhova ne hmare liye bhut sthan diya hai, aur hm is des mem phulem-phlemge. vham se vh berseba ko gya. aur usi din yhova ne rat ko use drsn dekr kha, maim tere pita ibrahim ka prmesvr hum; mt dr,

kyomki maim tere sath hum, aur apne das ibrahim ke karn tujhe asis dumga, aur tera vms bdhaumga tb usne vham ek vedi bnai, aur yhova se prarthna ki, aur apna tmbu vhim khda kiya; aur vham ishak ke dasom ne ek kuam khoda. tb abimelek apne mitr ahujit, aur apne senapti pikol ko smg le kr, grar se uske pas gya. ishak ne un se kha, tum ne mujh se bair krke apne bic se nikal diya tha; so ab mere pas kyom ae ho? un-homme kha, hm ne to prtyks dekha hai, ki yhova tere sath rhta hai: so hm ne soca, ki tu to yhova ki or se dhny hai, so hmare tere bic mem spth khai jae, aur hm tujh se is visy ki vaca bndhaem; ki jaise hm ne tujhe nhim chua, vrn tere sath niri bhlai ki hai, aur tujh ko kusl ksem se vida kiya, uske anasar tu bhi hm se koi burai n krega. tb usne unki jevnar ki, aur unhomne khaya piya. bihan ko un sbhom ne tdke uth kr aps mem spth khai; tb ishak ne un ko vida kiya, aur ve kusl ksem se uske pas se cle ge. usi din ishak ke dasom ne akr apne us khode hue kuem ka vrttant suna ke kha, ki hm ko jl ka ek sota mila hai. tb usne uska nam siba rkha: isi karn us ngr ka nam aj tk berseba pda hai jb aisav calis vrs ka hua, tb usne hitti beri ki beti yhudit, aur hitti elon ki beti basmt ko byah liya. aur in striyom ke karn ishak aur ribka ke mn ko khed hua

27

jb ishak budha ho gya, aur uski amkhem aisi dhumdhli pd gim, ki usko sujhta n tha, tb usne apne jethe putr aisav ko bula kr kha, he mere putr; usne kha, kya ajna. usne kha, sun, maim to budha ho gya hum, aur nhim janta ki meri mrtyu ka din kb hoga: so ab tu apna trks aur dhnus adi hthiyar le kr maidan mem ja, aur mere liye him ka aher kr le a. tb meri ruci ke anasar svadist bhojn bna kr mere pas le ana, ki maim use kha kr mrne se phle tujhe ji bhr ke asirvad dum. tb aisav aher krne ko maidan mem gya. jb ishak aisav se yh bat kh rha tha, tb ribka sun rhi thi. so usne apne putr yakub se kha sun, maim ne tere pita ko tere bhai aisav se yh khte suna, ki tu mere liye aher kr ke uska svadist bhojn bna, ki maim use kha kr tujhe yhova ke age mrne se phile asirvad dum so ab, he mere putr, meri sun, aur yh ajna man, ki bkriyom ke pas ja kr bkriyom ke do acche acche bcce le a; aur maim tere pita ke liye uski ruci ke anasar un ke mams ka svadist bhojn bnaumgi. tb tu usko apne pita ke pas le jana, ki vh use kha kr mrne se phile tujh ko asirvad de. yakub ne apni mata ribka se kha, sun, mera bhai aisav to romar purus hai, aur maim rmhin purus hum. kdacit mera pita mujhe ttolne lge, to maim uski drsti mem thg thhrumga; aur asis ke bdle sap hi kmaumga. uski mata ne usse kha, he

mere, putr, sap tujh pr nhim mujhi pr pde, tu kevl meri sun, aur ja kr ve bcce mere pas le a. tb yakub ja kr un ko apni mata ke pas le aya, aur mata ne uske pita ki ruci ke anasar svadist bhojn bna diya. tb ribka ne apne philauthe putr aisav ke sundr vstr, jo uske pas ghr mem the, le kr apne lhure putr yakub ko phina die. aur bkriyom ke bccom ki khalom ko uske hathom mem aur uske cikne gle mem lpet diya. aur vh svadist bhojn aur apni bnai hui roti bhi apne putr yakub ke hath mem de di. so vh apne pita ke pas gya, aur kha, he mere pita: usne kha kya bat hai? he mere putr, tu kaun hai? yakub ne apne pita se kha, maim tera jetha putr aisav hum. maim ne teri ajna ke anasar kiya hai; so uth aur baith kr mere aher ke mams mem se kha, ki tu ji se mujhe asirvad de. ishak ne apne putr se kha, he mere putr, kya karn hai ki vh tujhe itni jldi mil gya? usne yh uttr diya, ki tere prmesvr yhova ne usko mere samhne kr diya. phir ishak ne yakub se kha, he mere putr, nikt a, maim tujhe ttol kr janum, ki tu scmuc mera putr aisav hai ya nhim. tb yakub apne pita ishak ke nikt gya, aur usne usko ttol kr kha, bol to yakub ka sa hai, pr hath aisav hi ke se jan pdte haim. aur usne usko nhim cinha, kyomki uske hath uske bhai ke se romar the. so us ne usko asirvad diya aur usne pucha, kya tu scmuc mera putr aisav hai? usne kha ham maim hum. tb usne kha, bhojn ko mere nikt le a, ki maim, apne putr ke aher ke mams mem se khakr, tujhe ji se asirvad dum. tb vh usko uske nikt le aya, aur usne khaya; aur vh uske pas dakhmdhu bhi laya, aur usne piya. tb uske pita ishak ne usse kha, he mere putr nikt akr mujhe cum. usne nikt ja kr usko cuma. aur usne uske vstrom ki sugndh pakr usko yh asirvad diya, ki dekh, mere putr ka sugndh jo aise khet ka sa hai jis pr yhova ne asis di ho: so prmesvr tujhe akas se os, aur bhumi ki uttm se uttm upj, aur bhut sa anaj aur nya dakhmdhu de: rajy rajy ke log tere adhin hom, aur des des ke log tujhe dndvt krem: to apne bhaiyom ka svami ho, aur teri mata ke putr tujhe dndvt krem: jo tujhe sap dem so ap hi srapit hom, aur jo tujhe asirvad dem so asis paem yh asirvad ishak yakub ko de hi cuka, aur yakub apne pita ishak ke samhne se nikla hi tha, ki aisav aher le kr a phumca. tb vh bhi svadist bhojn bna kr apne pita ke pas le aya, aur us se kha, he mere pita, uth kr apne putr ke aher ka mams kha, taki mujhe ji se asirvad de. uske pita ishak ne pucha, tu kaun hai? usne kha, maim tera jetha putr aisav hum. tb ishak ne atynt thrthr kampte hue kha, phir vh kaun tha jo aher krke mere pas le aya tha, aur maim ne tere ane se phile sb mem se kuch kuch kha liya aur usko asirvad diya? vrn usko asis lgi bhi rhegi. apne pita ki yh bat sunte hi aisav ne atynt umce aur

du:kh bhre svr se cillakr apne pita se kha, he mere pita, mujh ko bhi asirvad de. usne kha, tera bhai dhurtta se aya, aur tere asirvad ko leke cla gya. usne kha, kya uska nam yakub ytharth nhim rkha gya? usne mujhe do bar admga mara, mera philauthe ka adhikar to usne le hi liya tha: aur ab dekh, usne mera asirvad bhi le liya hai: phir usne kha, kya tu ne mere liye bhi koi asirvad nhim soc rkha hai? ishak ne aisav ko uttr dekr kha, sun, maim ne usko tera svami thhraya, aur uske sb bhaiyom ko uske adhin kr diya, aur anaj aur nya dakhmdhu dekr usko pust kiya hai: so ab, he mere putr, maim tere liye kya krum? aisav ne apne pita se kha he mere pita, kya tere mn mem ek hi asirvad hai? he mere pita, mujh ko bhi asirvad de: yom kh kr aisav phut phut ke roya. uske pita ishak ne usse kha, sun, tera nivas upjau bhumi pr ho, aur upr se akas ki os us pr pde aur tu apni tl-var ke bl se jivit rhe, aur apne bhai ke adhin to hoe, pr jb tu svadhin ho jaega, tb uske jue ko apne kndhe pr se tod phemke. aisav ne to yakub se apne pita ke die hue asirvad ke karn bair rkha; so usne soca, ki mere pita ke antkal ka din nikt hai, phir maim apne bhai yakub ko ghat krumga. jb ribka ko apne philauthe putr aisav ki ye batem btai gim, tb usne apne lhure putr yakub ko bula kr kha, sun, tera bhai aisav tujhe ghat krne ke liye apne mn ko dhirj de rha hai. so ab, he mere putr, meri sun, aur haran ko mere bhai laban ke pas bhag ja; aur thode din tk, arthat jb tk tere bhai ka krodh n utre tb tk usi ke pas rhna. phir jb tere bhai ka krodh tujh pr se utre, aur jo kam tu ne us se kiya hai usko vh bhul jae; tb maim tujhe vham se bulva bhejungi: aisa kyom ho ki ek hi din mem mujhe tum donom se rhit hona pde? phir ribka ne ishak se kha, hitti ldkiyom ke karn maim apne pran se ghin krti hum; so ydi aisi hitti ldkiyom mem se, jaisi is des ki ldkiyam haim, yakub bhi ek ko khim byah le, to mere jivn mem kya labh hoga?

28

tb ishak ne yakub ko bulakr asirvad diya, aur ajna di, ki tu kisi knani ldki ko n byah lena. pddnram mem apne nana btuel ke ghr ja kr vham apne mama laban ki ek beti ko byah lena. aur srsvsktiman isvr tujhe asis de, aur phula-phla kr bdhae, aur tu rajy ki mndli ka mul ho. aur vh tujhe aur tere vms ko bhi ibrahim ki si asis de, ki tu yh des jis mem tu prdesi ho kr rhta hai, aur jise prmesvr ne ibrahim ko diya tha, uska adhikari ho jae. aur ishak ne yakub ko vida kiya, aur vh pddnram ko arami btuel ke us putr laban ke pas cla, jo yakub aur aisav ki mata ribka ka bhai tha. jb ishak ne yakub ko asirvad dekr pddnram bhej diya, ki vh vim se ptai byah lae, aur usko asirvad dene

ke smy yh ajna bhi di, ki tu kisi knani ldki ko byah n lena; aur yakub mata pita ki man kr pddnram ko cl diya; tb aisav yh sb dekh ke aur yh bhi soc kr, ki knani ldkiyam mere pita ishak ko buri lgti haim, ibrahim ke putr ismael ke pas gya, aur ismael ki beti mhlit ko, jo nbayot ki bhin thi, byah kr apni ptaiyom mem mila liya so yakub berseba se nikl kr haran ki or cla. aur usne kisi sthan mem phumc kr rat vhim bitane ka vicar kiya, kyomki sury ast ho gya tha; so usne us sthan ke ptthrom mem se ek ptthr le apna tkiya bna kr rkha, aur usi sthan mem so gya. tb usne svpn mem kya dekha, ki ek sidhi prthvi pr khdi hai, aur uska sira svrg tk phumca hai: aur prmesvr ke dut us pr se cdhte utrte haim. aur yhova uske upr khda ho kr khta hai, ki maim yhova, tere dada ibrahim ka prmesvr, aur ishak ka bhi prmesvr hum: jis bhumi pr tu pda hai, use maim tujh ko aur tere vms ko dumga. aur tera vms bhumi ki dhul ke kinkom ke sman bhut hoga, aur pchim, purb, uttr, dkkhin, carom or phailta jaega: aur tere aur tere vms ke dvara prthvi ke sare kul asis paemge. aur sun, maim tere smg rhumga, aur jham khim tu jae vham teri rksa krumga, aur tujhe is des mem lauta le aumga: maim apne khe hue ko jb tk pura n kr lum tb tk tujh ko n chodumga. tb yakub jag utha, aur khne lga; niscy is sthan mem yhova hai; aur maim is bat ko n janta tha. aur bhy kha kr usne kha, yh sthan kya hi bhyanak hai! yh to prmesvr ke bhvn ko chod aur kuch nhim ho skta; vrn yh svrg ka phatk hi hoga. bhor ko yakub tdke utha, aur apne tkie ka ptthr le kr uska khmbha khda kiya, aur uske sire pr tel dal diya. aur usne us sthan ka nam betel rkha; pr us ngr ka nam phile luj tha. aur yakub ne yh mnnt mani, ki ydi prmesvr mere smg rhkr is yatra mem meri rksa kre, aur mujhe khane ke liye roti, aur phinne ke liye kpda de, aur maim apne pita ke ghr mem kusl ksem se laut aum: to yhova mera prmesvr thhrega. aur yh ptthr, jiska maim ne khmbha khda kiya hai, prmesvr ka bhvn thhrega: aur jo kuch tu mujhe de uska dsmams maim avsy hi tujhe diya krumga

29

phir yakub ne apna marg liya, aur purvviyom ke des mem aya. aur usne drsti krke kya dekha, ki maidan mem ek kuma hai, aur uske pas bhed-bkriyom ke tin jhund baithe hue haim; kyomki jo ptthr us kuem ke mumh pr dhra rhta tha, jis mem se jhundom ko jl pilaya jata tha, vh bhari tha. aur jb sb jhund vham ikthe ho jate tb crvaye us ptthr ko kuem ke mumh pr se ludhka kr bhed-bkriyom ko pani pilate, aur phir ptthr ko kuem ke mumh pr jyom ka tyom rkh dete the. so yakub ne crvahom se pucha, he mere

bhaiyo, tum kham ke ho? unhomne kha, hm haran ke haim. tb usne un se pucha, kya tum nahor ke pote laban ko jante ho? unhomne kha, ham, hm use jante haim. phir usne un se pucha, kya vh kusi se hai? unhomne kha, ham, kusi se to hai aur vh dekh, uski beti rahel bhed-bkriyom ko liye hue cli ati hai. usne kha, dekho, abhi to din bhut hai, psuom ke iktthe hone ka smy nhim: so bhed-bkriyom ko jl pilakr phir le ja kr crao. unhomne kha, hm abhi aisa nhim kr skte, jb sb jhund iktthe hote haim tb ptthr kuem ke mumh se ludhkaya jata hai, aur tb hm bhed-bkriyom ko pani pilate haim. unki yh batcit ho rhi thi, ki rahel jo psu craya krti thi, so apne pita ki bhed-bkriyom ko liye hue a gi. apne mama laban ki beti rahel ko, aur uski bhed-bkriyom ko bhi dekh kr yakub ne nikt ja kr kuem ke mumh pr se ptthr ko ludhka kr apne mama laban ki bhed-bkriyom ko pani pilaya. tb yakub ne rahel ko cuma, aur umce svr se roya. aur yakub ne rahel ko bta diya, ki maim tera phuphera bhai hum, arthat ribka ka putr hum: tb usne daud ke apne pita se kh diya. apne bhanje yakub ka smacar pate hi laban usse bhent krne ko dauda, aur usko gle lgakr cuma, phir apne ghr le aya. aur yakub ne laban se apna sb vrtant vrnn kiya. tb laban ne yakub se kha, tu to scmuc meri hddi aur mams hai. so yakub ek mhina bhr uske sath rha. tb laban ne yakub se kha, bhaibndhu hone ke karn tujh se semtmemt seva krana mujhe ucit nhim hai, so kh maim tujhe seva ke bde kya dum? laban ke do betiyam thi, jin mem se bdi ka nam lia: aur choti ka rahel tha. lia: ke to dhundhli amkhe thi, pr rahel rupvti aur sundr thi. so yakub ne, jo rahel se priti rkhta tha, kha, maim teri choti beti rahel ke liye sat brs teri seva krunga. laban ne kha, use prae purus ko dene se tujh ko dena uttm hoga; so mere pas rh. so yakub ne rahel ke liye sat brs seva ki; aur ve usko rahel ki priti ke karn thode hi dinom ke brabr jan pde. tb yakub ne laban se kha, meri ptni mujhe de, aur maim uske pas jaunga, kyomki mera smy pura ho gya hai. so laban ne us sthan ke sb mnusyom ko bula kr ikttha kiya, aur unki jevna ki. samjh ke smy vh apni beti lia: ko yakub ke pas le gya, aur vh uske pas gya. aur laban ne apni beti lia: ko uski laumdi hone ke liye apni laumdi jilpa di. bhor ko malum hua ki yh to lia hai, so usne laban se kha yh tu ne mujh se kya kiya hai? maim ne tere sath rhkr jo teri seva ki, so kya rahel ke liye nhim ki? phir tu ne mujh se kyom aisa chl kiya hai? laban ne kha, hmare yham aisi riti nhim, ki jethi se phile dusri ka vivah kr dem. iska sptah to pura kr; phir dusri bhi tujhe us seva ke liye milegi jo tu mere sath rh kr aur sat vrs tk krega. so yakub ne aisa hi kiya, aur lia: ke sptah ko pura kiya; tb laban ne use apni beti rahel ko bhi diya, ki vh uski ptni ho. aur la-

ban ne apni beti rahel ki laumdi hone ke liye apni laumdi bilha ko diya. tb yakub rahel ke pas bhi gya, aur uski priti lia: se adhik usi pr hui, aur usne laban ke sath rhkr sat vrs aur uski seva ki jb yhova ne dekha, ki lia: apriy hui, tb usne uski kokh kholi, pr rahel bamjh rhi. so lia: grbhvti hui, aur uske ek putr utpnn hua, aur usne yh khkr uska nam ruben rkha, ki yhova ne mere du:kh pr drsti ki hai: so ab mera pti mujh se priti rkhega. phir vh grbhvti hui aur uske ek putr utpnn hua; aur usne yh kha ki yh sunke, ki maim apriy hum yhova ne mujhe yh bhi putr diya: isliye usne uska nam simon rkha. phir vh grbhvti hui aur uske ek putr utpnn hua; aur usne kha, ab ki bar to mera pti mujh se mil jaega, kyomki usse mere tin putr utpnn hue: isliye uska nam levi rkha gya. aur phir vh grbhvti hui aur uske ek aur putr utpnn hua; aur usne kha, ab ki bar to maim yhova ka dhnyvad krungi, isliye usne uska nam yhuda rkha; tb uski kokh bnd ho gi

30

jb rahel ne dekha, ki yakub ke liye mujh se koi sntan nhim hota, tb vh apni bhin se dah krne lgi: aur yakub se kha, mujhe bhi sntan de, nhim to mr jaungi. tb yakub ne rahel se krodhit ho kr kha, kya maim prmesvr hum? teri kokh to usi ne bnd kr rkhi hai. rahel ne kha, accha, meri laumdi bilha hajir hai: usi ke pas ja, vh mere ghnutm pr jnegi, aur uske dvara mera bhi ghr bsega. to usne use apni laumdi bilha ko diya, ki vh uski ptni ho; aur yakub uske pas gya. aur bilha grbhvti hui aur yakub se uske ek putr utpnn hua. aur rahel ne kha, prmesvr ne mera nyay cukaya aur meri sun kr mujhe ek putr diya: isliye usne uska nam dan rkha. aur rahel ki laumdi bilha phir grbhvti hui aur yakub se ek putr aur utpnn hua. tb rahel ne kha, maim ne apni bhin ke sath bde bl se lipt kr mlyuddh kiya aur ab jit gi: so usne uska nam nptali rkha. jb lia: ne dekha ki maim jnne se rhit ho gi hum, tb usne apni laumdi jilpa ko le kr yakub ki ptni hone ke liye de diya. aur lia: ki laumdi jilpa ke bhi yakub se ek putr utpnn hua. tb lia: ne kha, aho bhagy! so usne uska nam gad rkha. phir lia: ki laumdi jilpa ke yakub se ek aur putr utpnn hua. tb lia: ne kha, maim dhny hum; niscy striyam mujhe dhny khemgi: so usne uska nam aser rkha. gehum ki ktai ke dinom mem ruben ko maidan mem dudaphl mile, aur vh un ko apni mata lia: ke pas le gya, tb rahel ne lia: se kha, apne putr ke dudaphlom mem se kuch mujhe de. usne usse kha, tu ne jo mere pti ko le liya hai so kya choti bat hai? ab kya tu mere putr ke dudaphl bhi lene cahti hai? rahel ne kha, accha, tere putr ke dudaphlom ke bde vh aj rat ko tere smg soega. so samjh ko

jb yakub maidan se a rha tha, tb lia: usse bhemt krne ko nikli, aur kha, tujhe mere hi pas ana hoga, kyonki maim ne apne putr ke dudaphl dekr tujhe smuc mol liya. tb vh us rat ko usi ke smg soya. tb prmesvr ne lia: ki suni, so vh grbhvti hui aur yakub se uske pamcvam putr utpnn hua. tb lia: ne kha, mem ne jo apne pti ko apni laumdi di, isliye prmesvr ne mujhe meri mjuri di hai: so usne uska nam issakar rkha. aur lia: phir grbhvti hui aur yakub se uske chthvam putr utpnn hua. tb lia: ne kha, prmesvr ne mujhe accha dan diya hai; ab ki bar mera pti mere smg bna rhega, kyonki mere usse ch: putr utpnn cuke haim: se usne uska nam jbulun rkha. ttpscat uske ek beti bhi hui, aur usne uska nam dina rkha. aur prmesvr ne rahel ki bhi sudhi li, aur uski sunkr uski kokh kholi. so vh grbhvti hui aur uske ek putr utpnn hua; so usne kha, prmesvr ne meri namdhrhai ko dur kr diya hai. so usne yh kh kr uska nam yusuph rkha, ki prmesvr mujhe ek putr aur bhi dega. jb rahel se yusuph utpnn hua, tb yakub ne laban se kha, mujhe vida kr, ki maim apne des aur sthan ko jaum. meri striyam aur mere ldke-bale, jinke liye maim ne teri seva ki hai, unhem mujhe de, ki maim cla jaum; tu to janta hai ki maim ne teri kaisi seva ki hai. laban ne usne kha, ydi teri drsti mem maim ne anugrh paya hai, to rh ja: kyonki maim ne anubhv se jan liya hai, ki yhova ne tere karn se mujhe asis di hai. phir usne kha, tu thik bta ki maim tujh ko kya dum, aur maim use dumga. usne usse kha tu janta hai ki maim ne teri kaisi seva ki, aur tere psu mere pas kis prkar se rhe. mere ane se phile ve kitne the, aur ab kitne ho ge haim; aur yhova ne mere ane pr tujhe to asis di hai: pr maim apne ghr ka kam kb krne paumga? usne phir kha, maim tujhe kya dum? yakub ne kha, tu mujhe kuch n de; ydi tu mere liye ek kam kre, to maim phir teri bhed-bkriyom ko craumga, aur unki rkha krumga. maim aj teri sb bhed-bkriyom ke bic ho kr niklumga, aur jo bhed va bkri cittivali va citkbbri ho, aur jo bhed kali ho, aur jo bkri citkbbri va cittivali hom, unhem maim alg kr rkhumga: aur meri mjdari mem ve hi thhremgi. aur jb age ko meri mjdari ki crca tere samhne cle, tb dhrm ki yhi saksi hogi; arthat bkriyom mem se jo koi n cittivali n citkbbri ho, aur bhedom mem se jo koi kali n ho, so ydi mere pas niklem, to cori ki thhremgi. tb laban ne kha, tere khne ke anasar ho. so usne usi din sb dhari vale aur citkbbre bkrom, aur sb cittivali aur citkbbri bkriyom ko, arthat jin mem kuch ujlaph tha, un ko aur sb kali bhedom ko bhi alg krke apne putrom ke hath saump diya. aur usne apne aur yakub ke bic mem tin din ke marg ka antr thhraya: so yakub laban ki bhed-bkriyom ko crane lga. aur yakub ne cinar, aur badam, aur armon

vrksom ki hri hri chdiyam le kr, unke chilke khim khim chil ke, unhem dharidar bna diya, aisi ki un chdiyom ki sphedi dikhai dene lgi. aur tb chili hui chdiyom ko bhed-bkriyom ke samhne unke pani pine ke kthautom mem khda kiya; aur jb ve pani pine ke liye ai tb gabhin ho gi. aur chdiyom ke samhne gabhin ho kr, bhed-bkriyam dharivale, cittivale aur citkbbre bcce jnim. tb yakub ne bhedom ke bccom ko alg alg kiya, aur laban ki bhed-bkriyom ke mumh ko cittivale aur sb kale bccom ki or kr diya; aur apne jhundom ko un se alg rkha, aur laban ki bhed-bkriyom se milne n diya. aur jb jb blvnt bhed-bkriyam gabhin hoti thi, tb tb yakub un chdiyom ko kthautom mem unke samhne rkha deta tha; jis se ve chdiyom ko dekhti hui gabhin ho jaem. pr jb nirbl bhed-bkriyam gabhin hoti thim, tb vh unhem unke age nhim rkhta tha. is se nirbl nirbl laban ki rhi, aur blvnt blvnt yakub ki ho gi. so vh purus atynt dhnadhy ho gya, aur uske bhut si bhed-bkriyam, aur laumdiyam aur das aur umt aur gdhe ho ge

31

phir laban ke putrom ki ye batem yakub ke sunne mem ai, ki yakub ne hmare pita ka sb kuch chin liya hai, aur hmare pita ke dhn ke karn uski yh prtistha hai. aur yakub ne laban ke mukhde pr drsti ki aur tad liya, ki vh uske prti phle ke sman nhim hai. tb yhova ne yakub se kha, apne pitrom ke des aur apni jnmbhumi ko laut ja, aur maim tere smg rkhumga. tb yakub ne rahel aur lia: ko, maidan mem apni bhed-bkriyom ke pas, bulva kr kha, tumhare pita ke mukhde se mujhe smjh pdta hai, ki vh to mujhe phile ki naim ab nhim dekhta; pr mere pita ka prmesvr mere smg hai. aur tum bhi janti ho, ki maim ne tumhare pita ki seva skti bhr ki hai. aur tumhare pita ne mujh se chl krke meri mjdari ko ds bar bdl diya; prntu prmesvr ne usko meri hani krne nhim diya. jb usne kha, ki cittivale bcce teri mjdari thhremge, tb sb bhed-bkriyam cittivale hi jne lgim, aur jb usne kha, ki dharivale bcce teri mjdari thhremge, tb sb bhed-bkriyam dharivale jne lgim. is riti se prmesvr ne tumhare pita ke psu le kr mujh ko de die. bhed-bkriyomke gabhin hone ke smy maim ne svpn mem kya dekha, ki jo bkre bkriyom pr cdh rhe haim, so dharivale, cittivale, aur dhhbbevale hai. aur prmesvr ke dut ne svpn mem mujh se kha, he yakub: maim ne kha, kya ajna. usne kha, amkhe utha kr un sb bkrom ko, jo bkriyom pr cdh rhe haim, dekh, ki ve dharivale, cittivale, aur dhhbbevale haim; kyonki jo kuch laban tujh se krta hai, so maim ne dekha hai. maim us betel ka isvr hum, jham tu ne ek khmbhe pr tel dal diya, aur meri mnnt mani thi: ab cl, is des se nikl kr apni jnmbhumi ko laut

ja. tb rahel aur lia: ne usse kha, kya hmare pita ke ghr mem ab bhi hmara kuch bhag va ams bca hai? kya hm uski drsti mem praye n thhrim? dekh, usne hm ko to bec dala, aur hmare rupe ko kha baitha hai. so prmesvr ne hmare pita ka jitna dhn le liya hai, so hmara, aur hmare ldkebalom ka hai: ab jo kuch prmesvr ne tujh se kha so kr. tb yakub ne apne ldke balom aur striyom ko umtom pr cdhaya; aur jitne psuom ko vh pddnram mem ikthta krke dhnadhy ho gya tha, sb ko knan mem apne pita ishak ke pas jane ki mnsa se, sath le gya. laban to apni bhedom ka un ktrne ke liye cla gya tha. aur rahel apne pita ke grhdevtaom ko cura le gi. so yakub laban arami ke pas se cori se cla gya, usko n btaya ki maim bhaga jata hum. vh apna sb kuch le kr bhaga: aur mhand ke par utr kr apna mumh gilad ke phadi des ki or kiya tisre din laban ko smacar mila, ki yakub bhag gya hai. so usne apne bhaiyom ko sath le kr uska sat din tk picha kiya, aur gilad ke phadi des mem usko ja pkda. tb prmesvr ne rat ke svpn mem arami laban ke pas akr kha, savdhan rh, tu yakub se n to bhla khna aur n bura. aur laban yakub ke pas phumc gya, yakub to apna tmbu gilad nam phadi des mem khda kie pda tha: aur laban ne bhi apne bhaiyom ke sath apna tmbu usi phadi des mem khda kiya. tb laban yakub se khne lga, tu ne yh kya kiya, ki mere pas se cori se cla aya, aur meri betiyom ko aisa le aya, jaisa koi tlyar ke bl se bndi bnae ge? tu kyom cupke se bhag aya, aur mujh se bina kuch khe mere pas se cori se cla aya; nhim to maim tujhe annd ke sath mrdmg aur vina bjvate, aur git gvate vida krta? tu ne to mujhe apne bete betiyom ko cumne tk n diya? tu ne murkhta ki hai. tum logom ki hani krne ki skti mere hath mem to hai; pr tumhare pita ke prmesvr ne mujh se biti hui rat mem kha, savdhan rh, yakub se n to bhla khna aur n bura. bhla ab tu apne pita ke ghr ka bda abhilasi ho kr cla aya to cla aya, pr mere devtaom ko tu kyom cura le aya hai? yakub ne laban ko uttr diya, maim yh sockr dr gya tha: ki khim tu apni betiyom ko mujh se chin n le. jis kisi ke pas tu apne devtaom ko pae, so jita n bcega. mere pas tera jo kuch nikle, so bhai-bndhuom ke samhne phican kr le le. kyomki yakub n janta tha ki rahel grhdevtaom ko cura le ai hai. yh sunkr laban, yakub aur lia: aur donom dasiyom ke tmbuom me gya; aur kuch n mila. tb lia: ke tmbu mem se nikl kr rahel ke tmbu mem gya. rahel to grhdevtaom ko umt ki kathi mem rkhke un pr baithi thi. so laban ne uske sare tmbu mem ttolne pr bhi unhem n paya. rahel ne apne pita se kha, he mere prbhu; is se aprsnn n ho, ki maim tere samhne nhim uthi; kyomki maim stridhrm se hum. so uske dhumdhd dhamdh krne pr bhi grhdevta usko n mile. tb yakub krodhit ho kr laban se

jhg dne lga, aur kha, mera kya apradh hai? mera kya pap hai, ki tu ne itna krodhit ho kr mera picha kiya hai? tu ne jo meri sari samgri ko ttol kr dekha, so tujh ko sari samgri mem se kya mila? kuch mila ho to usko yham apne aur mere bhaiyom ke samhne rkh de, aur ve hm donom ke bic nyay krem. in bis vrsom se maim tere pas rha; un mem n to teri bhed-bkriyom ke grbh gire, aur n tere medhom ka mams maim ne kbhi khaya. jise bnaile jntuom ne phad dala usko maim tere pas n lata tha, uski hani maim hi uthata tha; cahe din ko cori jata cahe rat ko, tu mujh hi se usko le leta tha. meri to yh dsa thi, ki din ko to gham aur rat ko pala mujhe kha gya; aur nind meri amkhom se bhag jati thi. bis vrs tk maim tere ghr mem rho; caudh vrs to maim ne teri dono betiyom ke liye, aur ch: vrs teri bhed-bkriyom ke liye seva ki: aur tu ne meri mjduri ko ds bar bdl dala. mere pita ka prmesvr arthat ibrahim ka prmesvr, jiska bhy ishak bhi manta hai, ydi meri or n hota, to niscy tu ab mujhe chuche hath jane deta. mere dukh aur mere hathom ke prisrm ko dekhkr prmesvr ne biti hui rat mem tujhe dpta. laban le yakub se kha, ye betiyom to meri hi haim, aur ye putr bhi mere hi haim, aur ye bhed-bkriyam bhi meri hi haim, aur jo kuch tujhe dekh pdta hai so sb mera hi hai: aur ab maim apni in betiyom va inke sntan se kya kr skta hum? ab a maim aur tu donom aps mem vaca bandhem, aur vh mere aur tere bic saksi thhri rhe. tb yakub ne ek pthhr le kr uska khmbha khda kiya. tb yakub ne apne bhai-bndhuom se kha, pthhr ikthta kro; yh sun kr unhomne pthhr ikthta krke ek dher lgaya aur vhim dher ke pas unhomne bhojn kiya. us dher ka nam laban ne to yjr shaduya, pr yakub ne jiliyad rkha. laban ne kha, ki yh dher aj se mere aur tere bic saksi rhega. is karn uska nam jiliyad rkha gya, aur mijpa bhi; kyomki usne kha, ki jb hm us dusre se dur rhem tb yhova meri aur teri dekhbhal krta rhe. ydi tu meri betiyom ko dukh de, va unke sivay aur striyam byah le, to hmare sath koi mnusy to n rhega; pr dekh mere tere bic mem prmesvr saksi rhega. phir laban ne yakub se kha, is dher ko dekh aur is khmbhe ko bhi dekh, jin ko maim ne apne aur tere bic mem khda kiya hai. yh dher aur yh khmbha donom is bat ke saksi rhem, ki hani krne ki mnsa se n to maim is dher ko lamgh kr tere pas jaumga, n tu is dher aur is khmbhe ko lamgh kr mere pas aega. ibrahim aur nahor aur unke pita; tinom ka jo prmesvr hai, so hm dono ke bic nyay kre. tb yakub ne uski spth khai jiska bhy uska pita ishak manta tha. aur yakub ne us phad pr melbli cdhaya, aur apne bhai-bndhuom ko bhojn krne ke liye bulaya, so unhomne bhojn krke phad pr rat bitai. bihan ko laban tdke utha, aur apne bete betiyom ko cum kr aur asirvad dekr cl diya, aur apne sthan ko laut

aur yakub ne bhi apna marg liya aur prmesvr ke dut use a mile. un ko dekhthe hi yakub ne kha, yh to prmesvr ka dl hai so usne us sthan ka nam mhnaim rkha tb yakub ne seir des mem, arthat edom des mem, apne bhai aisav ke pas apne age dut bhej die. aur usne unhem yh ajna di, ki mere prbhu aisav se yom khna; ki tera das yakub tujh se yom khta hai, ki maim laban ke yham prdesi ho kr ab tk rha; aur mere pas gay-bail, gdhe, bhed-bkriyam, aur das-dasiyam hai: so maim ne apne prbhu ke pas isliye smdesa bheja hai, ki teri anugrh ki drsti mujh pr ho. ve dut yakub ke pas laut ke khne lge, hm tere bhai aisav ke pas ge the, aur vh bhi tujh se bhemt krne ko car sau purus smg liye hue cla ata hai. tb yakub nipt dr gya, aur smkt mem pda: aur yh soc kr, apne smg valom ke, aur bhed-bkriyam, aur gay-bailom, aur umto ke bhi alg alg do dl kr liye, ki ydi aisav akr phile dl ko marne lge, to dusra dl bhag kr bc jaega. phir yakub ne kha, he yhova, he mere dada ibrahim ke prmesvr, tu ne to mujh se kha, ki apne des aur jnm bhumii mem laut ja, aur maim teri bhlai krumga: tu ne jo jo kam apni kruna aur sccai se apne das ke sath kie haim, ki maim jo apni chdi hi le kr is yrdn ndi ke par utr aya, so ab mere do dl ho ge haim, tere aise aise kamom mem se maim ek ke bhi yogy to nhim hum. meri vinti sun kr mujhe mere bhai aisav ke hath se bca: maim to usse drta hum, khim aisa ne ho ki vh akr mujhe aur mam smet ldkom ko bhi mar dale. tu ne to kha hai, ki maim niscy teri bhlai krumga, aur tere vms ko smudr ki balu ke kinkom ke sman bhut krumga, jo bhutayt ke mare gine nhim jo skte. aur usne us din ki rat vhim bitai; aur jo kuch uske pas tha us mem se apne bhai aisav ki bhemt ke liye chamt chamt kr nikala; arthat do sau bkriyam, aur bis bkre, aur do sau bhedem, aur bis medhe, aur becom smet dudh dene vali tis umtniyam, aur calis gayem, aur ds bail, aur bis gdhiiyam aur unke ds bcce. in ko usne jhund jhund krke, apne dasom ko saump kr un se kha, mere age bdh jao; aur jhundom ke bic bic mem antr rkho. phir usne agle jhund ke rkhvale ko yh ajna di, ki jb mera bhai aisav tujhe mile, aur puchne lge, ki tu kis ka das hai, aur kham jata hai, aur ye jo tere age age haim, so kis ke haim? tb khna, ki yh tere das yakub ke haim. he mere prbhu aisav, ye bhemt ke liye tere pas bheje ge haim, aur vh ap bhi hmare piche piche a rha hai. aur usne dusre aur tisre rkhvalom ko bhi, vrn us sbhom ko jo jhundom ke piche piche the aisi hi ajna di, ki jb aisav tum ko mile tb isi prkar usse khna. aur

yh bhi khna, ki tera das yakub hmare piche piche a rha hai. kyonki usne yh soca, ki yh bhemt jo mere age age jati hai, iske dvara maim uske krodh ko sant krke tb uska drsn krumga; ho skta hai vh mujh se prsn ho jae. so vh bhemt yakub se phile par utr gi, aur vh ap us rat ko chavni mem rha usi rat ko vh utha aur apni donom striyom, aur donom laumdiyom, aur gyarhom ldkom ko smg le kr ghat se ybbok ndi ke par utr gya. aur usne unhem us ndi ke par utar diya vrn apna sb kuch par utar diya. aur yakub ap akela rh gya; tb koi purus akr ph phtne tk usse mliyuddh krta rha. jb usne dekha, ki maim yakub pr prbl nhim hota, tb uski jamgh ki ns ko chua; so yakub ki jamgh ki ns usse mliyuddh krte hi krte cdh gi. tb usne kha, mujhe jane de, kyonki bhor hua cahta hai; yakub ne kha jb tk tu mujhe asirvad n de, tb tk maim tujhe jane n dumga. aur usne yakub se pucha, tera nam kya hai? usne kha yakub. usne kha tera nam ab yakub nhim, prntu israel hoga, kyonki tu prmesvr se aur mnusyom se bhi yuddh kr ke prbl hua hai. yakub ne kha, maim binti krta hum, mujhe apna nam bta. usne kha, tu mera nam kyon puchta hai? tb usne usko vhim asirvad diya. tb yakub ne yh kh kr us sthan ka nam pniel rkha: ki prmesvr ko amhne samhne dekhne pr bhi mera pran bc gya hai. pnuel ke pas se clte clte sury udy ho gya, aur vh jamgh se lmgdata tha. israeli jo psuom ki jamgh ki jod vale jmghans ko aj ke din tk nhim khate, iska karn yhi hai, ki us purus ne yakub ki jamgh ki jod mem jmghans ko chua tha

aur yakub ne amkhem utha kr yh dekha, ki aisav car sau purus smg liye hue cla jata hai. tb usne ldke balom ko alg alg bamt kr lia, aur rahel, aur donom laumdiyom ko saump diya. aur usne sb ke age ldkom smet laumdiyom ko uske piche ldkom smet lia: ko, aur sb ke piche rahel aur yusuph ko rkha, aur ap un sb ke age bdha, aur sat bar bhumi pr gir ke dndvt ki, aur apne bhai ke pas phumca. tb aisav usse bhemt krne ko dauda, aur usko hrdy se lga kr, gle se lipt kr cuma: phir ve donom ro pde. tb usne amkhe utha kr striyom aur ldke balom ko dekha; aur pucha, ye jo tere sath haim so kaun haim? usne kha, ye tere das ke ldke haim, jinhem prmesvr ne anugrh kr ke mujh ko diya hai. tb ldkom smet laumdiyom ne nikt akr dndvt ki. phir ldkom smet lia: nikt ai, aur unhomne bhi dndvt ki: piche yusuph aur rahel ne bhi nikt akr dndvt ki. tb usne pucha, tera yh bda dl jo mujh ko mila, uska kya pryojn hai? usne kha, yh ki mere prbhu ki anugrh ki drsti mujh pr ho. aisav ne kha, he mere bhai, mere pas to bhut hai; jo kuch tera hai so tera hi rhe. yakub ne kha, nhim

n timer, ydi tera anugrh mujh pr ho, to meri bhemt grhn kr: kyonki maim ne tera drsn pakr, mano prmesvr ka drsn paya hai, aur tu mujh se prsnn hua hai. so yeh bhemt, jo tujhe bheji gi hai, grhn kr: kyonki prmesvr ne mujh pr anugrh kiya hai, aur mere pas bhut hai. jb usne us ko dbaya, tb us ne bhemt ko grhn kiya. phir aisav ne kha, a, hm bdh clem: aur maim tere age age clumga. yakub ne kha, he mere prbhu, tu janta hi hai ki mere sath sukumar ldke, aur dudh dene hari bhed-bkriyam aur gayem hai; ydi aise psu ek din bhi adhik hamke jaem, to sb ke sb mr jaemge. so mera prbhu apne das ke age bdh jae, aur maim in psuom ki gti ke anasar, jo mere age hai, aur ldke balom ki gti ke anasar dhire dhire cl kr seir mem apne prbhu ke pas phumcumga. aisav ne kha, to apne smg valom mem se maim ki ek tere sath chod jaum. usne kha, yeh kyon? itna hi bhut hai, ki mere prbhu ki anugrh ki drsti mujh pr bni rhe. tb aisav ne usi din seir jane ko apna marg liya. aur yakub vham se kuc kr ke sukkot ko gya, aur vham apne liye ek ghr, aur psuom ke liye jhompde bnae: isi karn us sthan ka nam sukkot pda aur yakub jo pddnam se aya tha, so knan des ke skem ngr ke pas kusl ksem se phumc kr ngr ke samhne dere khde kie. aur bhumii ke jis khnd pr usne apna tmbu khda kiya, usko usne skem ke pita hmer ke putrom ke hath se ek sau ksitom mem mol liya. aur vham usne ek vedi bna kr uska nam elelohe israel rkha

34

aur lia: ki beti dina, jo yakub se utpnn hui thi, us des ki ldkiyom se bhemt krne ko nikli. tb us des ke prdhan hitti hmer ke putr skem ne use dekha, aur use le ja kr uske sath kukrm krke usko bhrst kr dala. tb uska mn yakub ki beti dina se lg gya, aur usne us kanya se prem ki batem ki, aur usse prem krne lga. aur skem ne apne pita hmer se kha, mujhe is ldki ko meri ptnei hone ke liye dila de. aur yakub ne suna, ki skem ne meri beti dina ko asuddh kr dala hai, pr uske putr us smy psuom ke smg maidan mem the, so vñ unke ane tk cup rha. aur skem ka pita hmer nikl kr yakub se batcit krne ke liye uske pas gya. aur yakub ke putr sunte hi maidan se bhut udas aur krodhit ho kr ae: kyonki skem ne yakub ki beti ke sath kukrm krke israel ke ghrane se murkhata ka aisa kam kiya tha, jiska krna anucit tha. hmer ne un sb se kha, mere putr skem ka mn tumhari beti pr bhut lga hai, so use uski ptnei hone ke liye usko de do. aur hmare sath byah kiya kro; apni betiyam hm ko diya kro, aur hmari betiyom ko ap liya kro. aur hmare smg bse rho: aur yeh des tumhare samne pda hai; is mem rh kr lenden kro, aur iski bhumii ko

apne liye le lo. aur skem ne bhi dina ke pita aur bhaiyom se kha, ydi mujh pr tum logom ki anugrh ki drsti ho, to jo kuch tum mujh se kho, so maim dumga. tum mujh se kitna hi muly va bdla kyon n mamgo, taubhi maim tumhare khe ke anasar dumga: prntu us kanya ko ptnei hone ke liye mujhe do. tb yeh soc kr, ki skem ne hmari bhini dina ko asuddh kiya hai, yakub ke putrom ne skem aur uske pita hmer ko chl ke sath yeh uttr diya, ki hm aisa kam nhim kr skte, ki kisi khtna rhit purus ko apni bhini dem; kyonki is se hmari namdhrayi hogi: is bat pr to hm tumhari man lemge, ki hmari naim tum mem se hr ek purus ka khtna kiya jae. tb hm apni betiyam tumhem byah demge, aur tumhari betiyam byah lemge, aur tumhare smg bse bhi rhemge, aur hm donom ek hi smuday ke mnusy ho jaemge. pr ydi tum hmari bat n man kr apna khtna n kraoge, to hm apni ldki ko leke yham se cle jaemge. unki is bat pr hmer aur uska putr skem prsnn hue. aur vñ jvan, jo yakub ki beti ko bhut cahta tha, is kam ko krne mem usne vilmb n kiya. vñ to apne pita ke sare ghrane mem adhik prtisthit tha. so hmer aur uska putr skem apne ngr ke phatk ke nikt ja kr ngrvasiyom ko yom smjhane lge; ki ve mnusy to hmare smg mel se rhna cahte haim; so unhem is des mem rh ke lenden krne do; dekho, yeh des unke liye bhi bhut hai; phir hm log unki betiyom ko byah lem, aur apni betiyom ko unhem diya krem. ve log kevl is bat pr hmare smg rhne aur ek hi smuday ke mnusy ho jane ko prsnn haim, ki unki naim hmare sb purusom ka bhi khtna kiya jae. kya unki bhed-bkriyam, aur gay-bail vrñ unke sare psu aur dñn smpti hmari n ho jaegi? itna hi krem ki hm log unki bat man lem, to ve hmare smg rhemge. so jitne us ngr ke phatk se niklte the, un sbhom ne hmer ki aur uske putr skem ki bat mani; aur hr ek purus ka khtna kiya gya, jitne us ngr ke phatk se niklte the. tisre din, jb ve log pidit pde the, tb aisa hua ki simon aur levi nam yakub ke do putrom ne, jo dina ke bhai the, apni apni tlvær le us ngr mem nidhdk ghus kr sb purusom ko ghat kiya. aur hmer aur uske putr skem ko unhomne tlvær se mar dala, aur dina ko skem ke ghr se nikal le ge. aur yakub ke putrom ne ghat kr dalne pr bhi cdh kr ngr ko isliye lut liya, ki us mem unki bhini asuddh ki gi thi. unhomne bhed-bkri, aur gay-bail, aur gdhe, aur ngr aur maidan mem jitna dñn tha le liya. us sb ko, aur unke bal-bccom, aur striyom ko bhi hr le ge, vrñ ghr ghr mem jo kuch tha, usko bhi unhomne lut liya. tb yakub ne simon aur levi se kha, tum ne jo us des ke nivasi knaniyom aur prijiyom ke mn mem meri or ghrna utpnn krai hai, is se tum ne mujhe smkt mem dala hai, kyonki mere sath to thode ki log haim, so ab ve iktthe ho kr mujh pr cdhemge, aur

mujhe mar dalemge, so maim apne ghrane smet styanas ho jaumga. unhomne kha, kya vh hmari bhin ke sath vesya ki naim brtav kare?

35

tb prmesvr ne yakub se kha, yham se kuc krke betel ko ja, aur vhim rh: aur vham isvr ke liye vedi bna, jisne tujhe us smy drsn diya, jb tu apne bhai aisav ke dr se bhaga jata tha. tb yakub ne apne ghrane se, aur un sb se bhi jo uske smg the, kha, tumhare bic mem jo prae devta haim, unhem nikal phemko ; aur apne apne ko suddh kro, aur apne vstr bdl dalo; aur ao, hm yham se kuc krke betel ko jaem; vham maim isvr ke liye ek vedi bnaumga, jisne smkt ke din meri sun li, aur jis marg se maim clta tha, us mem mere smg rha. so jitne prae devta unke pas the, aur jitne kundl unke kanommem the, un sbhom ko unhomne yakub ko diya; aur usne un ko us sindur vrks ke nice, jo skem ke pas hai, gad diya. tb unhomne kuc kiya: aur unke carom or ke ngr nivasiyom ke mn mem prmesvr ki or se aisa bhy sma gya, ki unhomne yakub ke putrom ka picha n kiya. so yakub un sb smet, jo uske smg the, knan des ke luj ngr ko aya. vh ngr betel bhi khlata hai. vham usne ek vedi bnaim, aur us sthan ka nam elbetel rkha; kyomki jb vh apne bhai ke dr se bhaga jata tha tb prmesvr us pr vhim prgt hua tha. aur ribka ki dudh pilanehari dhay dbora mr gi, aur betel ke nice sindur vrks ke tle usko mitti di gi, aur us sindur vrks ka nam allonbkkut rkha gya phir yakub ke pddnram se ane ke pscat prmesvr ne dusri bar usko drsn dekr asis di. aur prmesvr ne usse kha, ab tk to tera nam yakub rha hai; pr age ko tera nam yakub n rhega, tu israel khlaega: phir prmesvr ne usse kha, maim srsvsktiman isvr hum: tu phule-phle aur bdhe; aur tujh se ek jati vrn jatiyom ki ek mndli bhi utpnn hogi, aur tere vms mem raja utpnn homge. aur jo des maim ne ibrahim aur ishak ko diya hai, vhi des tujhe deta hum, aur tere piche tere vms ko bhi dumga. tb prmesvr us sthan mem, jham usne yakub se batem ki, unke pas se upr cdh gya. aur jis sthan mem prmesvr ne yakub se batem ki, vham yakub ne ptthr ka ek khmba khda kiya, aur us pr argh dekr tel dal diya. aur jham prmesvr ne yakub se batem ki, us sthan ka nam usne betel rkha. phir unhomne betel se kuc kiya; aur eprata thodi hi dur rh gya tha, ki rahel ko bcca jnne ki bdi pida ane lgi. jb usko bdi bdi pida uthti thi tb dhay ne usse kha, mt dr; ab ki bhi tere beta hi hoga. tb aisa hua, ki vh mr gi, aur pran niklte niklte usne us bete ko nam benoni rkha: pr uske pita ne uska nam binyamin rkha. yom rahel mr gi, aur eprata, arthat betlehem ke marg mem, usko mitti di

gi. aur yakub ne uski kbr pr ek khmbha khda kiya: rahel ki kbr ka vhi khmbha aj tk bna hai. phir israel ne kuc kiya, aur eder nam gummt ke age bdhkr apna tmbu khda kiya. jb israel us des mem bsa tha, tb ek din aisa hua, ki ruben ne ja kr apne pita ki rkheldi bilha ke sath kukrm kiya: aur yh bat israel ko malum ho gi yakub ke barh putr hue. un mem se lia: ke putr ye the; arthat yakub ka jetha, ruben, phir simon, levi, yhuda, is-sakar, aur jbulun. aur rahel ke putr ye the; arthat yusuph, aur binyamin. aur rahel ki laundi bilha ke putr ye the; arthat dan, aur nptali. aur lia: ki laundi jilpa ke putr ye the: arthat gad, aur aser; yakub ke ye hi putr hue, jo usse pddnram mem utpnn hue aur yakub mmre mem, jo kriyatarba, arthat hbron hai, jham ibrahim aur ishak prdesi ho kr rhe the, apne pita ishak ke pas aya. ishak ki avstha ek sau assi brs ki hui. aur ishak ka pran chut gya, aur vh mr gya, aur vh budha aur puri ayu ka ho kr apne logom mem ja mila: aur uske putr aisav aur yakub ne usko mitti di

36

aisav jo edom bhi khlata hai, uski yh vmsavli hai. aisav ne to knani ldkiyam byah lim; arthat hitti elon ki beti ada ko, aur aholibama ko jo ana ki beti, aur hivvi sibon ki ntini thi. phir usne ismael ki beti basmt ko bhi, jo nbayat ki bhin thi, byah liya. ada ne to aisav ke jnmae elipj ko, aur basmt ne ruel ko utpnn kiya. aur aholibama ne yus, aur yalam, aur ko rh ko utpnn kiya, aisav ke ye hi putr knan des mem utpnn hue. aur aisav apni ptniyom, aur bete-betiyom, aur ghr ke sb praniyom, aur apni bhed-bkri, aur gay-bail adi sb psuom, nidan apni sari smpti ko, jo usne knan des mem smcy ki thi, le kr apne bhai yakub ke pas se dusre des ko cla gya. kyomki unki smpti itni ho gi thi, ki ve iktthe n rh ske; aur psuom ki bhutayt ke mare us des mem, jham ve prdesi ho kr rhte the, unki smai n rhi. aisav jo edom bhi khlata hai: so seir nam phadi des mem rhne lga. seir nam phadi des mem rhnehare edomiyom ke mul purus aisav ki vmsavli yh hai: aisav ke putrom ke nam ye haim; arthat aisav ki ptni ada ka putr elipj, aur usi aisav ki ptni basmt ka putr ruel. aur elipj ke ye putr hue; arthat teman, omar, spo, gatam, aur knj. aur aisav ke putr elipj ke timna nam ek suraitin thi, jisne elipj ke jnmae amalek ko jnm diya: aisav ki ptni ada ke vms mem ye hi hue. aur ruel ke ye putr hue; arthat nht, jerh, smma, aur mijja: aisav ki ptni basmt ke vms mem ye hi hue. aur aholibama jo aisav ki ptni, aur sibon ki ntini aur ana ki beti thi, uske ye putr hue: arthat usne aisav ke jnmae yus, yalam aur korh ko jnm diya. aisavvmsiyom

ke adhipti ye hue: arthat aisav ke jethe elipj ke vms mem se to teman adhipti, omar adhipti, spo adhipti, knj adhipti, ko rh adhipti, gatam adhipti, amalekh adhipti: elipj vmsiyom mem se, edom des mem ye hi adhipti hue: aur ye hi ada ke vms mem hue. aur aisav ke putr ruel ke vms mem ye hue; arthat nht adhipti, jerh adhipti, smma adhipti, mijja adhipti: ruelvmsiyom mem se, edom des mem ye hi adhipti hue; aur ye hi aisav ki ptni basmt ke vms mem hue. aur aisav ki ptni oholibama ke vms mem the hue; arthat yus adhipti, yalam adhipti, korh adhipti, ana ki beti oholibama jo aisav ki ptni thi uske vms mem ye hi hue. aisav jo edom bhi khlata hai, uske vms ye hi haim, aur unke adhipti bhi ye hi hue seir jo hori nam jati ka tha uske ye putr us des mem phile se rhte the; arthat lotan, sobal, sibon, ana, dison, eser, aur disan; edom des mem seir ke ye hi hori jativale adhipti hue. aur lotan ke putr, hori, aur hemam hue; aur lotan ki bhin timna thi. aur sobal ke ye putr hue; arthat alvan, manht, ebal, spo, aur onam. aur sidon ke the putr hue; arthat ayya, aur ana; yh vhi ana hai jis ko jmgj mem apne pita sibon ke gdhom ko crate crate grm pani ke jhrne mile. aur ana ke dison nam putr hua, aur usi ana ke oholibama nam beti hui. aur dison ke ye putr hue; arthat hemdan, esban, yitran, aur kran. eser ke ye putr hue; arthat bilhan, javan, aur akan. disan ke ye putr hue; arthat us, aur akan. horiyom ke adhipti ye hue; arthat lotan adhipti, sobal adhipti, sibon adhipti, ana adhipti, dison adhipti, eser adhipti, disan adhipti, seir des mem hori jati vale ye hi adhipti hue. phir jb israeliyom pr kisi raja ne rajy n kiya tha, tb bhi edom ke des mem ye raja hue; arthat bor ke putr bela ne edom mem rajy kiya, aur uski rajdhani ka nam dinhaba hai. bela ke mrne pr, bosranivasi jerh ka putr yobab uske sthan pr raja hua. aur yobab ke mrne pr, temaniyom ke des ka nivasi husam uske sthan pr raja hua. aur husam ke mrne pr, bdd ka putr hdd uske sthan pr raja hua: yh vhi hai jisne midyaniyom ko moab ke des mem mar liya, aur uski rajdhani ka nam abit hai. aur hdd ke mrne pr, msrekavasi smla uske sthan pr raja hua. phir smla ke mrne pr, saul jo mhand ke tt vale rrobot ngr ka tha, so uske sthan pr raja hua. aur saul ke mrne pr, akbor ka putr balhanan uske sthan pr raja hua. aur akbor ke putr balhanan ke mrne pr, hdr uske sthan pr raja hua: aur uski rajdhani ka nam pau hai; aur uski ptni ka nam mhetbel hai, jo mejahb ki ntini aur mtrd ki beti thi. phir aisavvmsiyom ke adhiptiyom ke kulom, aur sthanom ke anasar unke nam ye haim; arthat timna adhipti, alba adhipti, ytet adhipti, oholibama adhipti, ela adhipti, pinon adhipti, knj adhipti, teman adhipti, mibsar adhipti, mgdiel adhipti, iram adhipti:

edomvmsiyom ne jo des apna kr liya tha, uske nivas sthanom mem unke ye hi adhipti hue. aur edomi jati ka mulpurus aisav hai

37

yakub to knan des mem rhta tha, jham uska pita prdesi ho kr rha tha. aur yakub ke vms ka vrttant yh hai: ki yusuph strh vrs ka ho kr bhaiyom ke smg bhed-bkriyom ko crata tha; aur vh ldka apne pita ki ptni bilha, aur jilpa ke putrom ke smg rha krta tha: aur unki buraiyom ka smacar apne pita ke pas phumcaya krta tha: aur israel apne sb putrom se bdhke yusuph se priti rkhta tha, kyomki vh uske budhape ka putr tha: aur usne uske liye rmg birmga amgrkha bnvaya. so jb uske bhaiyom ne dekha, ki hmara pita hm sb bhaiyom se adhik usi se priti rkhta hai, tb ve usse bair krne lge aur uske sath thik taur se bat bhi nhim krte the. aur yusuph ne ek svpn dekha, aur apne bhaiyom se uska vrnn kiya: tb ve usse aur bhi dves krne lge. aur usne un se kha, jo svpn maim ne dekha hai, so suno: hm log khet mem pule bandh rhe haim, aur kya dekhta hum ki mera pula uth kr sidha khda ho gya; tb tumhare pulom ne mere pule ko carom trph se gher liya aur use dndvt kiya. tb uske bhaiyom ne usse kha, kya scmuc tu hmare upr rajy krega? va scmuc tu hm pr prbhuta krega? so ve uske svpnom aur uski batom ke karn usse aur bhi adhik bair krne lge. phir usne ek aur svpn dekha, aur apne bhaiyom se uska bhi yom vrnn kiya, ki suno, maim ne ek aur svpn dekha hai, ki sury aur cndrma, aur gyarh tare mujhe dndvt kr rhe haim. yh svpn usne apne pita, aur bhaiyom se vrnn kiya: tb uske pita ne usko dpt ke kha, yh kaisa svpn hai jo tu ne dekha hai? kya scmuc maim aur teri mata aur tere bhai sb ja kr tere age bhumii pr girke dndvt kremge? uske bhai to usse dah krte the; pr uske pita ne uske us vcn ko smrn rkha. aur uske bhai apne pita ki bhed-bkriyom ko crane ke liye skem ko ge. tb israel ne yusuph se kha, tere bhai to skem hi mem bhed-bkri cra rhe homge, so ja, maim tujhe unke pas bhejta hum. usne usse kha jo ajna maim hajir hum. usne usse kha, ja, apne bhaiyom aur bhed-bkriyom ka hal dekh a ki ve kusl se to haim, phir mere pas smacar le a. so usne usko hebron ki trai mem vida kr diya, aur vh skem mem aya. aur kisi mnusy ne usko maidan mem idhr udhr bhtkte hue pakr usse pucha, tu kya dhumdhta hai? usne kha, maim to apne bhaiyom ko dhumdhta hum: krpa kr mujhe bta, ki ve bhed-bkriyom ko kham cra rhe haim? us mnusy ne kha, ve to yham se cle ge haim: aur maim ne un ko yh khte suna, ki ao, hm dotan ko clem. so yusuph apne bhaiyom ke pas cla, aur unhem dotan mem paya. aur jyomhi unhomne use dur se ate dekha, to uske nikt ane ke phile hi

use mar dalne ki yukti ki. aur ve aps mem khne lge, dekho, vh svpn dekhnehara a rha hai. so ao, hm usko ghat krke kisi gdhe mem dal dem, aur yh kh demge, ki koi dust psu usko kha gya. phir hm dekhenge ki uske svpnom ka kya phl hoga. yh sunke ruben ne usko unke hath se bcane ki mnsa se kha, hm usko pran se to n marem. phir ruben ne un se kha, lohu mt bhao, usko jmg! ke is gdhe mem dal do, aur us pr hath mt uthao. vh usko unke hath se chudakr pita ke pas phir phumcana cahta tha. so aisa hua, ki jb yusuph apne bhaiyom ke pas phumca tb unhom ne uska rmgbirmga amgrkha, jise vh phine hue tha, utar liya. aur yusuph ko utha kr gdhe mem dal diya: vh gdha to sukha tha aur us mem kuch jl n tha. tb ve roti khane ko baith ge: aur amkhe utha kr kya dekha, ki ismaeliyom ka ek dl umto pr sugndhdrv, bslan, aur gndhrs lade hue, gilad se misr ko cla ja rha hai. tb yhuda ne apne bhaiyom se kha, apne bhai ko ghat krne aur uska khun chipane se kya labh hoga? ao, hm use ismaeliyom ke hath bec dalem, aur apna hath us pr n uthaem, kyomki vh hmara bhai aur hmari hddi aur mams hai, so uske bhaiyom ne uski bat man li. tb midyani vyapari udhr se hokr unke pas phumce: so yusuph ke bhaiyom ne usko us gdhe mem se khimc ke bahr nikala, aur ismaeliyom ke hath camdi ke bis tukdom mem bec diya: aur ve yusuph ko misr mem le ge. aur ruben ne gdhe pr lautkr kya dekha, ki yusuph gdhe mem nhim haim; so usne apne vstr phade. aur apne bhaiyom ke pas lautkr khne lga, ki ldka to nhim haim; ab maim kidhr jaum? aur tb unhomne yusuph ka amgrkha liya, aur ek bkreb ko mar ke uske lohu mem use duba diya. aur unhomne us rmg birmge amgrkhe ko apne pita ke pas bhej kr khla diya; ki yh hm ko mila hai, so dekhkr phican le, ki yh tere putr ka amgrkha hai ki nhim. usne usko phican liya, aur kha, ham yh mere hi putr ka amgrkha hai; kisi dust psu ne usko kha liya hai; ni:sndeh yusuph phad dala gya hai. tb yakub ne apne vstr phade aur kmr mem tat lpeta, aur apne putr ke liye bhut dinom tk vilap krta rha. aur uske sb betebeti-yom ne usko santi dene ka ytn kiya; pr usko santi n mili; aur vh yhi khta rha, maim to vilap krta hua apne putr ke pas adholok mem utr jaumga. is prkar uska pita uske liye rota hi rha. aur midyanionem ne yusuph ko misr mem le ja kr potipr nam, phiraun ke ek hakim, aur jlladom ke prdhan, ke hath bec dala

38

unhim dinom mem aisa hua, ki yhuda apne bhaiyom ke pas se cla gya, aur hira nam ek adullamvasi purus ke pas dera kiya. vham yhuda ne sua nam ek knani purus ki beti

ko dekha; aur usko byah kr uske pas gya. vh grbhvti hui, aur uske ek putr utpnn hua; aur yhuda ne uska nam er rkha. aur vh phir grbhvti hui, aur uske ek putr utpnn hua; aur uska nam onan rkha gya. phir uske ek putr aur utpnn hua, aur uska nam sela rkha gya: aur jis smy iska jnm hua us smy yhuda kjib mem rhta tha. aur yhuda ne tamar nam ek stri se apne jethe er ka vivah kr diya. prntu yhuda ka vh jetha er yhova ke lekhe mem dust tha, isliye yhova ne usko mar dala. tb yhuda ne onan se kha, apni bhaujai ke pas ja, aur uske sath devr ka dharm pura krke apne bhai ke liye snan utpnn kr. onan to janta tha ki snan to meri n thregi: so aisa hua, ki jb vh apni bhaujai ke pas gya, tb usne bhumi pr viry girakr nas kiya, jis se aisa n ho ki uske bhai ke nam se vms cle. yh kam jo usne kiya use yhova aprsn hua: aur usne usko bhi mar dala. tb yhuda ne is dr ke mare, ki khim aisa n ho ki apne bhaiyom ki naim sela bhi mre, apni bhu tamar se kha, jb tk mera putr sela siyana n ho tb tk apne pita ke ghr mem vidhva ki baithi rh, so tamar apne pita ke ghr mem ja kr rhne lgi. bhut smy ke bitne pr yhuda ki ptni jo sua ki beti thi so mr gi; phir yhuda sok se chutkr apne mitr hira adullamvasi smet apni bhed-bkriyom ka un ktrane ke liye timnath ko gya. aur tamar ko yh smacar mila, ki tera ssur apni bhed-bkriyom ka un ktrane ke liye timnath ko ja rha hai. tb usne yh soc kr, ki sela siyana to ho gya pr maim uski stri nhim hone pai; apna vidhvapn ka phirava utara, aur ghumght dal kr apne ko dhamp liya, aur enaim ngr ke phatk ke pas, jo timnath ke marg mem hai, ja baithi: jb yhuda ne usko dekha, usne usko vesya smjha; kyomki vh apna mumh dhape hue thi. aur vh marg se uski or phira aur usse khne lga, mujhe apne pas ane de, (kyomki use yh malum n tha ki vh uski bhu hai). aur vh khne lgi, ki ydi maim tujhe apne pas ane dum, to tu mujhe kya dega? usne kha, maim apni bkriyom mem se bkri ka ek bcca tere pas bhej dunga. tb usne kha, bhla us ke bhejne tk kya tu hmare pas kuch rehn rkh jaega? us ne pucha, maim tere pas kya rehn rkh jaum? us ne kha, apni muhr, aur bajubnd, aur apne hath ki chdi. tb usne usko ve vstuem de dim, aur uske pas gya, aur vh usse grbhvti hui. tb vh uth kr cli gi, aur apna ghumght utar ke apna vidhvapn ka phirava phir phin liya. tb yhuda ne bkri ka bcca apne mitr us adullamvasi ke hath bhej diya, ki vh rehn rkhi hui vstuem us stri ke hath se chuda le ae; pr vh stri usko n mili. tb usne vham ke logom se pucha, ki vh devdasi jo enaim mem marg ki ek aur baithi thi, kham hai? unhomne kha, yham to koi devdasi n thi. so usne yhuda ke pas laut ke kha, mujhe vh nhim mili; aur us sthan ke logom ne kha, ki yham to koi devdasi n thi. tb yhuda ne kha,

accha, vh bndhk us ke pas rhne de, nhim to hm log tucch gine jaemge: dekh, maim ne bkri ka yh becca bhej diya, pr vh tujhe nhim mili. aur tin mhine ke piche yhuda ko yh smacar mila, ki teri bhu tamar ne vybhicar kiya hai; vrn vh vybhicar se grbhvti bhi ho gi hai. tb yhuda ne kha, usko bahr le ao, ki vh jlai jae. jb use bahr nikal rhe the, tb usne, apne ssur ke pas yh khla bheja, ki jis purus ki ye vstuem haim, us se maim grbhvti hum; phir usne yh bhi khlaya, ki phican to shi, ki yh muhr, aur bajubnd, aur chdi kis ki hai. yhuda ne unhem phican kr kha, vh to mujh se km dosi hai; kyomki maim ne use apne putr sela ko n byah diya. aur usne usse phir kbhi prsmg n kiya. jb uske jnne ka smy aya, tb yh jan pda ki uske grbh mem judve bcce haim. aur jb vh jnne lgi tb ek balk ne apna hath bdhaya: aur dhay ne lal sut le kr uske hath mem yh khte huthe bandh diya, ki phile yhi utpnn hua. jb usne hath smet liya, tb uska bhai utpnn ho gaya: tb us dhay ne kha, tu kyom brbs nikl aya hai? isliye uska nam peres rkha gya. piche uska bhai jiske hath mem lal sut bndha tha utpnn hua, aur uska nam jerh rkha gya

39

jb yusuph misr mem phumcaya gya, tb potipr nam ek misri, jo phiraun ka hakim, aur jlladom ka prdhan tha, usne usko ismaeliyom ke hath, se jo use vham le ge the, mol liya. aur yusuph apne misri svami ke ghr mem rhta tha, aur yhova uske smg tha; so vh bhagyvan purus ho gya. aur yusuph ke svami ne dekha, ki yhova uske smg rhta hai, aur jo kam vh krta hai usko yhova uske hath se sphl kr deta hai. tb uski anugrh ki drsti us pr hui, aur vh uski seva thl krne ke liye niyukt kiya gya: phir usne usko apne ghr ka adhikari bna ke apna sb kuch uske hath mem saup diya. aur jb se usne usko apne ghr ka aur apni sari smptti ka adhikari bnaya, tb se yhova yusuph ke karn us misri ke ghr pr asis dene lga; aur kya ghr mem, kya maidan mem, uska jo kuch tha, sb pr yhova ki asis hone lgi. so usne apna sb kuch yusuph ke hath mem yham tk chod diya: ki apne khane ki roti ko chod, vh apni smptti ka hal kuch n janta tha. aur yusuph sundr aur rupvan tha. in batom ke pscat aisa hua, ki uske svami ki ptni ne yusuph ki or amkh lgai; aur kha, mere sath so. pr usne asvikar krte hue apne svami ki ptni se kha, sun, jo kuch is ghr mem hai mere hath mem hai; use mera svami kuch nhim janta, aur usne apna sb kuch mere hath mem saup diya hai. is ghr mem mujh se bda koi nhim; aur usne tujhe chod, jo uski ptni hai; mujh se kuch nhim rkh choda; so bhla, maim aisi bdi dustta krke prmesvr ka apradhi kyomkr bnum? aur aisa hua, ki vh prtii din yusuph

se batem krte rhi, pr usne uski n mani, ki uske pas lete va uske smg rhe. ek din kya hua, ki yusuph apna kam kaj krne ke liye ghr mem gya, aur ghr ke sevkom mem se koi bhi ghr ke andr n tha. tb us stri ne uska vstr pkdkr kha, mere sath so, pr vh apna vstr uske hath mem chodkr bhaga, aur bahr nikl gya. yh dekhkr, ki vh apna vstr mere hath mem chodkr bahr bhag gya, us stri ne apne ghr ke sevkom ko bulakr kha, dekho, vh ek ibri mnusy ko hmara tiskar krne ke liye hmare pas le aya hai. vh to mere sath sone ke mtlb se mere pas andr aya tha aur maim umce svr se cilla uthi. aur meri bdi cillaht sunkr vh apna vstr mere pas chodkr bhaga, aur bahr nikl gya. aur vh uska vstr uske svami ke ghr ane tk apne pas rkhe rhi. tb usne usse is prkar ki batem khim, ki vh ibri das jis ko tu hmare pas le aya hai, so mujh se hmsi krne ke liye mere pas aya tha. aur jb maim umce svr se cilla uthi, tb vh apna vstr mere pas chodkr bahr bhag gya. apni ptni ki ye batem sunkr, ki tere das ne mujh se aisa aisa kam kiya, yusuph ke svami ka kop bhdka. aur yusuph ke svami ne usko pkdkr bndigrh mem, jham raja ke kaidi bnd the, dlva diya: so vh us bndigrh mem rhne lga. pr yhova yusuph ke smg smg rha, aur us pr krta ki, aur bndigrh ke droga ke anugrh ki drsti us pr hui. so bndigrh ke droga ne un sb bndhuom ko, jo karagar mem the, yusuph ke hath mem saump diya; aur jo jo kam ve vham krte the, vh usi ki ajna se hota tha. bndigrh ke droga ke vs mem jo kuch tha; kyomki us mem se usko koi bhi vstu dekhni n pdti thi; isliye ki yhova yusuph ke sath tha; aur jo kuch vh krta tha, yhova usko us mem sphlta deta tha.

40

in batom ke pscat aisa hua ke raja ke pilanehare aur pkanehare ne apne svami ka kuch apradh kiya. tb phiraun ne apne un dono hakimom pr, arthat pilaneharom ke prdhan, ar pkaneharom ke prdhan pr krodit hokr unhem kaid kra ke jlladom ke prdhan ke ghr ke usi bndigrh mem, jham yusuph bndhua tha, dlva diya. tb jlladom ke prdhan ne unko yusuph ke hath saumpa, aur vh unki seva thl krne lga: so ve kuch din tk bndigrh mem rhe. aur mistr ke raja ka pilanehara aur pkanehara jo bndigrh mem bnd the, un donom ne ek hi rat mem, apne honehar ke anusar, svpn dekha. bihan ko jb yusuph unke pas andr gya, tb un pr drsti ki, to kya dekha, ki ve udas haim. so usne phiraun ke un hakimom se, jo uske sath uske svami ke ghr ke bndigrh mem the, pucha, ki aj tumhare mumh kyom udas haim? unhomne us se kha, hm dono ne svpn dekha hai, aur unke phl ka btane vala koi bhi nhim. yusuph ne unse kha, kya svpnom ka phl khna prmesvr ka kam nhim? mu-

jhe apna apna svpn btao. tb pilaneharom ka prdhan apna svpn yusuph ko yom btane lga: kimaimne svpn mem dekha, ki mere samne dakhltā hai; aur us dakhltā mem tin daliyam haim: aur usmem manō kliyam lgi haim, aur ve phulim aur uske gucchom mem dak lgkr pk gi: aur phiraun ka ktora mere hath mem tha : so maimne un dakhom ko lekr phiraun ke ktore mem nicodā, aur ktore ko phiraun ke hath mem diya. yusuph ne us se kha, iska phl yh hai; ki tin daliyom ka arth tin din hai : so ab se tin din ke bhitr tera sr umca krega, aur phir se tere pd pr tujhe niyukt krega, aur tu phle ki naim phiraun ka pilanehara hokr uska ktora uske hath mem phir diya krega so jb tera bhla ho jae tb mujhe smrn krna, aur mujh pr krpa krke phiraun se meri crca clana, ar is ghr se mujhe chudva dena. kyomki scmuc ibraniyom ke des se mujhe cura kr le ae haim, aur yham bhi maimne koi aisa kam nhim kiya, jiske karn maim is karagar mem dala jaum. yh dekhkr, ki uske svpn ka phl accha nikla, pkaneharom ke prdhan ne yusuph se kha, maimne bhi svpn dekha hai, vh yh hai : maimne dekha, ki mere sir pr spheh roti ki tin tokriyam haim : aur upr ki tokri mem phiraun ke lie sb prkar ki pki pkai vstuem haim; aur pksi mere sir pr ki tokri mem se un vstuom ko kha rhe haim. yusuph ne kha, iska phl yh hai; tin tokriyom ka arth tin din hai. so ab se tin din ke bhitr phiraun tera sir ktvkr tujhe ek vrks pr tmgva dega, aur pksi tere mams ko noc noc kr khaenge. aur tisre din phiraun ka jnmidin tha, usne apne sb krmcariyom ki jevna ki, aur usne pilaneharom ke prdhan, aur pkaneharom ke prdhan donom ko bndigrh se niklvaya. aur pilaneharom ke prdhan ko to pilanehare ke pd pr phir se niyukt kiya, aur vh phiraun ke hath mem ktora dene lga. pr pkaneharom ke prdhan ko us ne tmgva diya, jaisa ki yusuph ne unke svpnom ka phl uanse kha tha. phir bhi pilaneharom ke prdhan ne yusuph ko smrn na rkha; prntu use bhul gya

41

pure do brs ke bitne pr phiraun ne yh svpn dekha, ki vh nil ndi ke kinare pr khda hai. aur us ndi mem se sat sundr aur moti moti gayem nikl kr kchar ki ghas crne lgim. aur, kya dekha, ki unke piche aur sat gayem, jo kurup aur durbl haim, ndi se nikli; aur dusri gayom ke nikt ndi ke tt pr ja khdi hui. tb ye kurup aur durbl gayem un sat sundr aur moti moti gayom ko kha gim. tb phiraun jag utha. aur vh phir so gya aur dusra svpn dekha, ki ek dmthi mem se sat moti aur acchi acchi balem niklim. aur, kya dekha, ki unke piche sat balem ptli aur purvai se murjhai hui niklim. aur in ptli balom ne un satom moti aur ann se bhri hui balom ko nigl liya. tb phiraun jaga, aur use malum hua

ki yh svpn hi tha. bhor ko phiraun ka mn vyakul hua; aur usne misr ke sb jyotisiyom, aur pnditom ko bulva bheja; aur un ko apne svpn btaem; pr un mem se koi bhi unka phl phiraun se n kh sha. tb pilaneharom ka prdhan phiraun se bol utha, ki mere apradh aj mujhe smrn ae: jb phiraun apne dasom se krodhit hua tha, aur mujhe aur pkaneharom ke prdhan ko kaid kra ke jlladom ke prdhan ke ghr ke bndigrh mem dal diya tha; tb hm donom ne, ek hi rat mem, apne apne honhar ke anasar svpn dekha; aur vham hmare sath ek ibri jvan tha, jo jlladom ke prdhan ka das tha; so hm ne usko btaya, aur usne hmare svpnom ka phl hm se kha, hm mem se ek ek ke svpn ka phl usne bta diya. aur jaisa jaisa phl usne hm se kha tha, vaisa hi hua bhi, arthat mujh ko to mera pd phir mila, pr vh phamsi pr ltkaya gya. tb phiraun ne yusuph ko bulva bheja. aur vh jhtpt bndigrh se bahr nikala gya, aur bal bnvkr, aur vstr bdlkr phiraun ke samhne aya. phiraun ne yusuph se kha, maim ne ek svpn dekha hai, aur uske phl ka btane vala koi bhi nhim; aur maim ne tere visy mem suna hai, ki tu svpn sunte hi uska phl bta skta hai. yusuph ne phiraun se kha, maim to kuch nhim janta: prmesvr hi phiraun ke liye subh vcn dega. phir phiraun yusuph se khne lga, maim ne apne svpn mem dekha, ki maim nil ndi ke kinare pr khda hum phir, kya dekha, ki ndi mem se sat moti aur sundr sundr gayem nikl kr kchar ki ghas crne lgi. phir, kya dekha, ki unke piche sat aur gayem nikli, jo dubli, aur bhut kurup, aur durbl haim; maim ne to sare misr des mem aisi kudaul gayem kbhi nhim dekhim. aur in durbl aur kudaul gayom ne un phli satom moti moti gayom ko kha liya. aur jb ve un ko kha gi tb yh malum nhim hota tha ki ve un ko kha gi haim, kyomki ve phile ki naim jaisi ki taisi kudaul rhim. tb maim jag utha. phir maim ne dusra svpn dekha, ki ek hi dmthi mem sat acchi acchi aur ann se bhri hui balem niklim. phir, kya dekhta hum, ki unke piche aur sat balem chuchi chuchi aur ptli aur purvai se murjhai hui niklim. aur in ptli balomne un sat acchi acchi balom ko nigl liya. ise maim ne jyotisiyom ko btaya, pr is ka smjhanehara koi nhim mila. tb yusuph ne phiraun se kha, phiraun ka svpn ek hi hai, prmesvr jo kam kiya cahta hai, usko usne phiraun ko jtaya hai. ve sat acchi acchi gayem sat vrs haim; aur ve sat acchi acchi balem bhi sat vrs haim; svpn ek hi hai. phir unke piche jo durbl aur kudaul gayem niklim, aur jo sat chuchi aur purvai se murjhai hui balem nikali, ve akal ke sat vrs homge. yh vhi bat hai, jo maim phiraun se kh cuka hum, ki prmesvr jo kam kiya cahta hai, use usne phiraun ko dikhaya hai. sun, sare misr des mem sat vrs to bhutayt ki upj ke homge. unke psat sat vrs akal ke ayemge, aur sare misr des

mem log is sari upj ko bhul jayemge; aur akal se des ka nas hoga. aur sukal (bhutayt ki upj) des mem phir smrn n rhega kyomki akal atynt bhyomkr hoga. aur phiraun ne jo yh svpn do bar dekha hai iska bhed yhi hai, ki yh bat prmesvr ki or se niyukt ho cuki hai, aur prmesvr ise sighr hi pura krega. isliye ab phiraun kisi smjhdar aur buddhiman purus ko dhumdh krke use misr des pr prdhanmmtri thhrae. phiraun yh kre, ki des pr adhkariyom ko niyukt kre, aur jb tk sukal ke sat vrs rhem tb tk vh misr des ki upj ka pmcmams liya kre. aur ve in acche vrsom mem sb prkar ki bhojn vstu ikttha krem, aur ngr ngr mem bhndar ghr bhojn ke liye phiraun ke vs mem krke uski rkha krem. aur vh bhojnvstu akal ke un sat vrsom ke liye, jo misr des mem aemge, des ke bhojn ke nimitt rkhi rhe, jis se des us akal se styanas n ho jae. yh bat phiraun aur uske sare krmcariyom ko acchi lgi. so phiraun ne apne krmcariyomse kha, ki kya hm ko aisa purus jaisa yh hai, jis mem prmesvr ka atma rhta hai, mil skta hai? phir phiraun ne yusuph se kha, prmesvr ne jo tujhe itna jnan diya hai, ki tere tuly koi smjhdar aur buddhiman nhim; is karn tu mere ghr ka adhkari hoga, aur teri ajna ke anasar meri sari prja clegi, kevl rajgddi ke visy maim tujh se bda thhrunga. phir phiraun ne yusuph se kha, sun, maim tujh ko misr ke sare des ke upr adhkari thhra deta hum tb phiraun ne apne hath se amguthi nikal ke yusuph ke hath mem phina di; aur usko bdhiya mlml ke vstr phinva die, aur uske gle mem sone ki jmjir dal di; aur usko apne dusre rth pr cdhvaya; aur log uske age age yh prcar krte cle, ki ghutne tekkrdndvt kro aur usne usko misr ke sare des ke upr prdhan mmtri thhraya. phir phiraun ne yusuph se kha, phiraun to maim hum, aur sare misr des mem koi bhi teri ajna ke bina hath pamv n hilaega. aur phiraun ne yusuph ka nam sapn tpane rkha. aur on ngr ke yajk potipera ki beti asnt se uska byah kra diya. aur yusuph misr ke sare des mem daura krne lga. jb yusuph misr ke raja phiraun ke smmukh khda hua, tb vh tis vrs ka tha. so vh phiraun ke smmukh se niklkr misr ke sare des mem daura krne lga. sukal ke satom vrsommem bhumi bhutayt se ann upjati rhi. aur yusuph un satom vrsom mem sb prkar ki bhojnvstuem, jo misr des mem hoti thim, jma krke ngrom mem rkhta gya, aur hr ek ngr ke carom or ke khetom ki bhojnvstuem ko vh usi ngr mem ikttha krta gya. so yusuph ne ann ko smudr ki balu ke sman atynt bhutayt se rasi rasi krke rkha, yham tk ki usne unka ginna chod diya; kyomki ve asmkhy ho gim. akal ke prthm vrs ke ane se phile yusuph ke do putr, on ke yajk potipera ki beti asnt se jnme. aur yusuph ne apne jethe ka nam yh khke mnse rkha, ki prmesvr ne mujh se sara kles, aur mere pita

ka sara ghrana bhula diya hai. aur dusre ka nam usne yh khkr epraim rkha, ki mujhe du:kh bhogne ke des mem prmesvr ne phulaya phlaya hai. aur misr des ke sukal ke ve sat vrs smapt ho ge. aur yusuph ke khne ke anasar sat vrsom ke liye akal armbh ho gya. aur sb desom mem akal pdne lga; prntu sare misr des mem ann tha. jb misr ka sara des bhukhom mrne lga; tb prja phiron se cilla cillakr roti mamgne lgi: aur vh sb misriyom se kha krta tha, yusuph ke pas jao: aur jo kuch vh tum se khe, vhi kro. so jb akal sari prthvi pr phail gya, aur misr des mem kal ka bhyomkr rup ho gya, tb yusuph sb bhndarom ko khol khol ke misriyom ke hath ann beche lga. so sari prthvi ke log misr mem ann mol lene ke liye yusuph ke pas ane lge, kyomki sari prthvi pr bhyomkr akal tha.

42

jb yakub ne suna ki misr mem ann hai, tb usne apne putrom se kha, tum ek dusre ka mumh kyom dekh rhe ho. phir usne kha, maim ne suna hai ki misr mem ann hai; isliye tum log vham ja kr hmare liye ann mol le ao, jis se hm n mrem, vrn jivit rhem. so yusuph ke ds bhai ann mol lene ke liye misr ko ge. pr yusuph ke bhai binyamin ko yakub ne yh sockr bhaiyom ke sath n bheja, ki khim aisa n ho ki us pr koi vptti a pde. so jo log ann mol lene ae unke sath israel ke putr bhi ae; kyomki knan des mem bhi bhari akal tha. yusuph to misr des ka adhkari tha, aur us des ke sb logom ke hath vhi ann becta tha; isliye jb yusuph ke bhai ae tb bhumi pr mumh ke bl gir ke dndvt kiya. un ko dekhkr yusuph ne phican to liya, prntu unke samhne bhola bnke kthorta ke sath un se pucha, tum kham se ate ho? unhomne kha, hm to knan des se ann mol lene ke liye ae haim. yusuph ne to apne bhaiyom ko phican liya, prntu unhomne usko n phicana. tb yusuph apne un svpnom ko smrn krke jo usne unke visy mem dekte the, un se khne lga, tum bhedie ho; is des ki durdsa ko dekhne ke liye ae ho. unhomne usse kha, nhim, nhim, he prbhuv, tere das bhojnvstu mol lene ke liye ae haim. hm sb ek hi pita ke putr haim, hm sidhe mnusy haim, tere das bhedie nhim. usne un se kha, nhim nhim, tum is des ki durdsa dekhne hi ko ae ho. unhomne kha, hm tere das barh bhai haim, aur knan desvasi ek hi purus ke putr haim, aur chota is smy hmare pita ke pas hai, aur ek jata rha. tb yusuph ne un se kha, maim ne to tum se kh diya, ki tum bhedie ho; so isi riti se tum prkhe jaoge, phiraun ke jivn ki sph, jb tk tumhara chota bhai yham n ae tb tk tum yham se n niklne paoe. so apne mem se ek ko bhej do, ki vh tumhare bhai ko le ae, aur tum log bndhuvai mem rhoge; is prkar tumhari batem prkhi jaemgi, ki tum

mem sacai hai ki nhim. ydi sce n thhre tb to phiraun ke jivn ki spth tum niscy hi bhedie smjhe jaoge. tb usne un ko tin din tk bndigrh mem rkha. tisre din yusuph ne un se kha, ek kam kro tb jivit rhoge; kyomki maim prmesvr ka bhy manta hum; ydi tum sidhe mnusy ho, to tum sb bhaiyom mem se ek jn is bndigrh mem bndhua rhe; aur tum apne ghr valom ki bhukh bujhane ke liye ann le jao. aur apne chote bhai ko mere pas le ao; is prkar tumhari batem scchi thhremgi, aur tum mar dale n jaoge. tb unhomne vaisa hi kiya. unhomne aps mem kha, ni:sn deh hm apne bhai ke visy mem dosi haim, kyomki jb usne hm se gidgida ke binti ki, taubhi hm ne yh dekhkr, ki uska jivn kaise smkt mem pda hai, uski n suni; isi karn hm bhi ab is smkt mem pde haim. ruben ne un se kha, kya maim ne tum se n kha tha, ki ldke ke apradhi mt bno? prntu tum ne n suna: dekho, ab uske lohu ka pita diya jata hai. yusuph ki aur unki batcit jo ek dubhasiya ke dvara hoti thi; is se un ko malum n hua ki vh unki boli smjhta hai. tb vh unke pas se htkr rone lga; phir unke pas lautkr aur un se batcit krke un mem se simon ko chamt nikala aur uske samhne bndhua rkha. tb yusuph ne ajna di, ki unke bore ann se bhro aur ek ek jn ke bore mem uske rupye ko bhi rkh do, phir un ko marg ke liye sidha do: so unke sath aisa hi kiya gya. tb ve apna ann apne gdhom pr ladkr vham se cl die. sray mem jb ek ne apne gdhe ko cara dene ke liye apna bora khola, tb uska rupya bore ke mohde pr rkha hua dikhlai pda. tb usne apne bhaiyom se kha, mera rupya to pher diya gya hai, dekho, vh mere bore mem hai; tb unke ji mem ji n rha, aur ve ek dusre ki aur bhy se takne lge, aur bole, prmesvr ne yh hm se kya kiya hai? aur ve knan des mem apne pita yakub ke pas ae, aur apna sara vrttant usse is prkar vrnn kiya: ki jo purus us des ka svami hai, usne hm se kthorta ke sath batem kim, aur hm ko des ke bhedie kha. tb hm ne usse kha, hm sidhe log haim, bhedie nhim. hm barh bhai ek hi pita ke putr hai, ek to jata rha, prntu chota is smy knan des mem hmare pita ke pas hai. tb us purus ne, jo us des ka svami hai, hm se kha, is se malum ho jaega ki tum sidhe mnusy ho; tum apne mem se ek ko mere pas chod ke apne ghr valom ki bhukh bujhane ke liye kuch le jao. aur apne chote bhai ko mere pas le ao. tb mujhe visvas ho jaega ki tum bhedie nhim, sidhe log ho. phir maim tumhare bhai ko tumhem saump dumga, aur tum is des mem len den kr skoge. yh khkr ve apne apne bore se ann nikalne lge, tb, kya dekha, ki ek ek jn ke rupye ki thaili usi ke bore mem rkhi hai: tb rupye ki thailiyom ko dekhkr ve aur unka pita bhut dr ge. tb unke pita yakub ne un se kha, mujh ko tum ne nirvms kr diya, dekho, yusuph nhim rha, aur simon bhi nhim aya, aur ab tum binyamin

ko bhi le jana cahte ho: ye sb vpttiyam mere upr a pdi haim. ruben ne apne pita se kha, ydi maim usko tere pas n laum, to mere donom putrom ko mar dalna; tu usko mere hath mem saump de, maim use tere pas phir phumca dumga. usne kha, mera putr tumhare smg n jaega; kyomki uska bhai mr gya hai, aur vh ab akela rh gya: isliye jis marg se tum jaoge, us mem ydi us pr koi vptti a pde, tb to tumhare karn maim is budhape ki avstha mem sok ke sath adholok mem utr jaumga

43

aur akal des mem aur bhi bhyomkr hota gya. jb vh ann jo ve misr se le ae the smapt ho gya tb unke pita ne un se kha, phir ja kr hmare liye thodi si bhojnvstu mol le ao. tb yhuda ne usse kha, us purus ne hm ko citavni dekr kha, ki ydi tumhara bhai tumhare smg n ae, to tum mere smmukh n ane paoge. isliye ydi tu hmare bhai ko hmare smg bheje, tb to hm ja kr tere liye bhojnvstu mol le aemge; prntu ydi tu usko n bheje, to hm n jaemge: kyomki us purus ne hm se kha, ki ydi tumhara bhai tumhare smg n ho, to tum mere smmukh n ane paoge. tb israel ne kha, tum ne us purus ko yh btkr ki hmara ek aur bhai hai, kyom mujh se bura brtav kiya? unhomne kha, jb us purus ne hmari aur hmare kutumbiyom ki dsa ko is riti pucha, ki kya tumhara pita ab tk jivit hai? kya tumhare koi aur bhai bhi hai? tb hm ne in prsnom ke anasar usse vrnn kiya; phir hm kya jante the ki vh khega, ki apne bhai ko yham le ao. phir yhuda ne apne pita israel se kha, un ldke ko mere smg bhej de, ki hm cle jaem; is se hm, aur tu, aur hmare balbce mrne n paemge, vrn jivit rhemge. maim uska jamin hota hum; mere hi hath se tu usko pher lena: ydi maim usko tere pas phumcakr samhne n khdakr dum, tb to maim sda ke liye tera apradhi thhrumga. ydi hm log vilmb n krte, to ab tk dusri bar laut ate. tb unke pita israel ne un se kha, ydi scmuc aisi hi bat hai, to yh kro; is des ki uttm uttm vstuom mem se kuch kuch apne borom mem us purus ke liye bhent le jao: jaise thoda sa blsan, aur thoda sa mdhu, aur kuch sugndh drvay, aur gndhrs, piste, aur badam. phir apne apne sath duna rupya le jao; aur jo rupya tumhare borom ke mumh pr rkhr pher diya gya tha, usko bhi lete jao; kdacit yh bhul se hua ho. aur apne bhai ko bhi smg le kr us purus ke pas phir jao, aur srsvktiman isvr us purus ko tum pr dyalu krega, jis se ki vh tumhare dusre bhai ko aur binyamin ko bhi ane de: aur ydi maim nirvms hua to hone do. tb un mnusyom ne vh bhent, aur duna rupya, aur binyamin ko bhi smg liya, aur cl die aur misr mem phumckr yusuph ke samhne khde hue. unke sath binyamin ko

dekhkr yusuph ne apne ghr ke adhikari se kha, un mnusyom ko ghr mem phumca do, aur psu marke bhojn taiyar kro; kyomki ve log dophr ko mere smg bhojn kremge. tb vh adhikari purus yusuph ke khne ke anusar un purusom ko yusuph ke ghr mem le gya. jb ve yusuph ke ghr ko phumcae ge tb ve aps mem dr kr khne lge, ki jo rupya phili bar hmare borom mem pher diya gya tha, usi ke karn hm bhitr phumcae ge haim; jis se ki vh purus hm pr tut pde, aur hmem vs mem krke apne das bnae, aur hmare gdhom ko bhi chin le. tb ve yusuph ke ghr ke adhikari ke nikt ja kr ghr ke dvar pr is prkar khne lge, ki he hmare prbhu, jb hm phili bar ann mol lene ko ae the, tb hm ne sray mem phumckr apne borom ko khola, to kya dekha, ki ek ek jn ka pura pura rupya uske bore ke mumh mem rkha hai; isliye hm usko apne sath phir lete ae haim. aur dusra rupya bhi bhojnvstu mol lene ke liye lae haim; hm nhim jante ki hmara rupya hmare borom mem kis ne rkh diya tha. usne kha, tumhara kusl ho, mt dro; tumhara prmesvr, jo tumhare pita ka bhi prmesvr hai, usi ne tum ko tumhare borom mem dhn diya hoga, tumhara rupya to mujh ko mil gya tha: phir usne simon ko nikal kr unke smg kr diya. tb us jn ne un mnusyom ko yusuph ke ghr mem le ja kr jl diya, tb unhomne apne pamvom ko dhoya; phir usne unke gdhom ke liye cara diya. tb yh sunkr, ki aj hm ko yhim bhojn krna hoga, unhomne yusuph ke ane ke smy tk, arthat dophr tk, us bhemt ko ickttha kr rkha. jb yusuph ghr aya tb ve us bhemt ko, jo unke hath mem thi, uske smmukh ghr mem le ge, aur bhumi pr girkr usko dndvt kiya. usne unka kusl pucha, aur kha, kya tumhara budha pita, jiski tum ne crca ki thi, kusl se hai? kya vh ab tk jivit hai? unhomne kha, ham tera das hmara pita kusl se hai aur ab tk jivit hai; tb unhomne sir jhuka kr phir dndvt kiya. tb usne amkhe utha kr aur apne sge bhai binyamin ko dekhkr pucha, kya tumhara vh chota bhai, jiski crca tum ne mujh se ki thi, yhi hai? phir usne kha, he mere putr, prmesvr tujh pr anugrh kre. tb apne bhai ke sneh se mn bhr ane ke karn aur yh sockr, ki maim kham ja kr roum, yusuph phurti se apni kothri mem gya, aur vham ro pda. phir apna mumh dhokr nikl aya, aur apne ko samt kr kha, bhojn prosa. tb unhomne uske liye to alg, aur bhaiyom ke liye bhi alg, aur jo misri uske smg khate the, unke liye bhi alg, bhojn prosa; isliye ki misri ibriyom ke sath bhojn nhim kr skte, vrn misri aisa krna ghrna smjhate the. so yusuph ke bhai uske samhne, bde bde phile, aur chote chote piche, apni apni avstha ke anusar, krm se baithae ge: yh dekh ve vismit ho kr ek dusre ki or dekhne lge. tb yusuph apne samhne se bhojn-vstuem utha uthake unke pas bhej-ne lga, aur binyamin ko apne bhaiyom se

pcguni adhik bhojnvstu mili. aur unhomne uske smg mnmana khaya piya.

44

tb usne apne ghr ke adhikari ko ajna di, ki in mnusyom ke borom mem jitni bhojnvstu sma ske utni bhr de, aur ek ek jn ke rupye ko uske bore ke mumh pr rkh de. aur mera camdi ka ktora chote ke bore ke mumh pr uske ann ke rupye ke sath rkh de. yusuph ki is ajna ke anusar usne kiya. bihan ko bhor hote hi ve mnusy apne gdhom smet vida kie ge. ve ngr se nikle hi the, aur dur n jane pae the, ki yusuph ne apne ghr ke adhikari se kha, un mnusyom ka picha kr, aur un ko pakr un se kh, ki tum ne bhla ki snti burai kyom ki hai? kya yh vh vstu nhim jis mem mera svami pita hai, aur jis se vh skun bhi vicara krta hai? tum ne yh jo kiya hai so bura kiya. tb usne unhem ja liya, aur aisi hi batem un se khim. unhomne usse kha, he hmare prbhu, tu aisi batem kyom khta hai? aisa kam krna tere dasom se dur rhe. dekh jo rupya hmare boromke mumh pr nikla tha, jb hm ne usko knan des se le akr tujhe pher diya, tb, bhla, tere svami ke ghr mem se hm koi camdi va sone ki vstu kyomkr cura skte haim? tere dasom mem se jis kisi ke pas vh nikle, vh mar dala jae, aur hm bhi apne us prbhu ke das jo jaem. usne kha tumhara hi khna shi, jiske pas vh nikle so mera das hoga; aur tum log nirpradh thhroge. is pr ve phurti se apne apne bore ko utar bhumi pr rkhr unhem kholne lge. tb vh dhumdhne lga, aur bde ke bore se lekr chote ke bore tk khoj ki: aur ktora binyamin ke bore mem mila. tb unhomne apne apne vstr phade, aur apna apna gdha ladkr ngr ko laut ge. jb yhuda aur uske bhai yusuph ke ghr pr phumce, aur yusuph vhim tha, tb ve uske samhne bhumi pr gire. yusuph ne un se kha, tum logom ne yh kaisa kam kiya hai? kya tum n jante the, ki mujh sa mnusy skun vicar skta hai? yhuda ne kha, hm log apne prbhu se kya khem? hm kya khkr apne ko nirdosi thhraem? prmesvr ne tere dasom ke adhrm ko pkd liya hai: hm, aur jiske pas ktora nikla vh bhi, hm sb ke sb apne prbhu ke das hi haim. usne kha, aisa krna mujh se dur rhe: jis jn ke pas ktora nikla hai, vhi mera das hoga; aur tum log apne pita ke pas kusl ksem se cle jao. tb yhuda uske pas ja kr khne lga, he mere prbhu, tere das ko apne prbhu se ek bat khne ki ajna ho, aur tera kop tere das pr n bhdke; tu to phiraun ke tuly hai. mere prbhu ne apne dasom se pucha tha, ki kya tumhare pita va bhai haim? aur hm ne apne prbhu se kha, ham, hmara budha pita to hai, aur uske budhape ka ek chota sa balk bhi hai, prntu uska bhai mr gya hai, isliye vh ab apni mata ka akela hi rh gya hai, aur uska pita usse sneh rkhta

hai. tb tu ne apne dasom se kha tha, ki usko mere pas le ao, jis se maim usko dekhum. tb hm ne apne prbhu se kha tha, ki vh ldka apne pita ko nhim chod skta; nhim to uska pita mr jaega. aur tu ne apne dasom se kha, ydi tumhara chota bhai tumhare smg n ae, to tum mere smmukh phir n ane paoge. so jb hm apne pita tere das ke pas ge, tb hm ne usse apne prbhu ki batem khim. tb hmare pita ne kha, phir ja kr hmare liye thodi si bhojnvst mol le ao. hm ne kha, hm nhim ja skte, ham, ydi hmara chota bhai hmare smg rhe, tb hm jaemge: kyomki ydi hmara chota bhai hmare smg n rhe, to us purus ke smmukh n jane paemge. tb tere das mere pita ne hm se kha, tum to jante ho ki meri stri se do putr utpnn hue. aur un mem se ek to mujhe chod hi gya, aur maim ne niscy kr liya, ki vh phad dala gya hoga; aur tb se maim uska mumh n dekh paya so ydi tum is ko bhi meri amkh ki ad mem le jao, aur koi vptti is pr pde, to tumhare karn maim is pkke bal ki avstha mem du:kh ke sath adholok mem utr jaumga. so jb maim apne pita tere das ke pas phumcum, aur yh ldka smg n rhe, tb uska pran jo isi pr atka rhta hai, is karn, yh dekhke ki ldka nhim hai, vh turnt hi mr jaega. tb tere dasom ke karn tera das hmara pita, jo pkke balom ki avstha ka hai, sok ke sath adholok mem utr jaega. phir tera das apne pita ke yham yh khke is ldke ka jamin hua hai, ki ydi maim is ko tere pas n phumca dum, tb to maim sda ke liye tera apradhi thrumga. so ab tera das is ldke ki senti apne prbhu ka das ho kr rhne ki ajna pae, aur yh ldka apne bhaiyom ke smg jane diya jae. kyomki ldke ke bina smg rhe maim kyomkr apne pita ke pas ja skumga; aisa n ho ki mere pita pr jo du:kh pdega vh mujhe dekhna pde

45

tb yusuph un sb ke samhne, jo uske as pas khde the, apne ko aur rok n ska; aur pukar ke kha, mere as pas se sb logom ko bahr kr do. bhaiyom ke samhne apne ko prgt krne ke smy yusuph ke smg aur koi n rha. tb vh cilla cillakr rone lga: aur misriyom ne suna, aur phiraun ke ghr ke logom ko bhi iska smacar mila. tb yusuph apne bhaiyom se khne lga, maim yusuph hum, kya mera pita ab tb jivit hai? iska uttr uske bhai n de ske; kyomki ve uske samhne ghbura ge the. phir yusuph ne apne bhaiyom se kha, mere nikt ao, yh sunkr ve nikt ge. phir usne kha, maim tumhara bhai yusuph hum, jis ko tum ne misr aneharom ke hath bec dala tha. ab tum log mt pcthao, aur tum ne jo mujhe yham bec dala, is se udas mt ho; kyomki prmesvr ne tumhare pranom ko bcane ke liye mujhe age se bhej diya hai. kyomki ab do vrs se is des mem akal hai; aur ab

pamc vrs aur aise hi homge, ki un mem n to hl clega aur n ann kata jaega. so prmesvr ne mujhe tumhare age isi liye bheja, ki tum prthvi pr jivit rho, aur tumhare pranom ke bcne se tumhara vms bdhe. is riti ab mujh ko yham pr bhejne vale tum nhim, prmesvr hi thhra: aur usi ne mujhe phiraun ka pita sa, aur uske sare ghr ka svami, aur sare misr des ka prbhu thhra diya hai. so sigr mere pita ke pas ja kr kho, tera putr yusuph is prkar khta hai, ki prmesvr ne mujhe sare misr ka svami thhraya hai; isliye tu mere pas bina vilmb kie cla a. aur tera nivas gosden des mem hoga, aur tu, bete, potom, bhed-bkriyom, gay-bailom, aur apne sb kuch smet mere nikt rhega. aur akal ke jo pamc vrs aur homge, un mem maim vhim tera paln posn krumga; aisa n ho ki tu, aur tera ghrana, vrn jitne tere haim, so bhukhom mrem. aur tum apni amkhom se dekhte ho, aur mera bhai binyamin bhi apni amkhom se dekhta hai, ki jo hm se batem kr rha hai so yusuph hai. aur tum mere sb vaibhv ka, jo misr mem hai aur jo kuch tum ne dekha hai, us sb ko mere pita se vrnn krna; aur turnt mere pita ko yham le ana. aur vh apne bhai binyamin ke gle se lipt kr roya; aur binyamin bhi uske gle se lipt kr roya. tb vh apne sb bhaiyom ko cum kr un se mil kr roya: aur iske pscat uske bhai usse batem krne lge is bat ki crca, ki yusuph ke bhai ae haim, phiraun ke bhvn tb pmhuc gi, aur is se phiraun aur uske krmcari prsn hue. so phiraun ne yusuph se kha, apne bhaiyom se kh, ki ek kam kro, apne psuom ko ladkr knan des mem cle jao. aur apne pita aur apne apne ghr ke logom ko le kr mere pas ao; aur misr des mem jo kuch acche se accha hai vh maim tumhem dunga, aur tumhem des ke uttm se uttm pdarth khane ko milemge. aur tujhe ajna mili hai, tum ek kam kro, ki misr des se apne balbccom aur striyom ke liye gadiyam le jao, aur apne pita ko le ao. aur apni samgri ka moh n krna; kyomki sare misr des mem jo kuch acche se accha hai so tumhara hai. aur israel ke putrom ne vaisa hi kiya. aur yusuph ne phiraun ki man ke unhem gadiyam di, aur marg ke liye sidha bhi diya. un mem se ek ek jn ko to usne ek ek joda vstr bhi diya; aur binyamin ko tin sau rupe ke tukde aur pamc jode vstr die. aur apne pita ke pas usne jo bheja vh yh hai, arthat misr ki acchi vstuom se lde hue ds gdhe, aur ann aur roti aur uske pita ke marg ke liye bhojnvst se ldi hui ds gdhiyam. aur usne apne bhaiyom ko vida kiya, aur ve cl die; aur usne un se kha, marg mem khim jhgda n krna. misr se clkr ve knan des mem apne pita yakub ke pas phumce. aur usse yh vrnn krna, ki yusuph ab tk jivit hai, aur sare misr des pr prbhuta vhi krta hai. pr usne unki prrti n ki, aur vh apne ape mem n rha. tb unhomne apne pita yakub se yusuph ki sari batem, jo usne un se khim thi, kh dim;

j b usne un gadiyom ko dekha, jo yusuph ne uske le ane ke liye bhejim thim, tb uska citt sthir ho gya. aur israel ne kha, bs, mera putr yusuph ab tk jivit hai: maim apni mrtyu se phile ja kr usko dekhunga

46

tb israel apna sb kuch le kr kuc krke berseba ko gya, aur vham apne pita ishak ke prmesvr ko blidan cdhae. tb prmesvr ne israel se rat ko drsn mem kha, he yakub he yakub. usne kha, kya ajna. usne kha, maim isvr tere pita ka prmesvr hum, tu misr mem jane se mt dr; kyomki maim tujh se vham ek bdi jati bnaunga. maim tere smg smg misr ko clta hum; aur maim tujhe vham se phir niscy le aumga; aur yusuph apna hath teri amkhom pr lgaega. tb yakub berseba se cla: aur israel ke putr apne pita yakub, aur apne balbcom, aur striyom ko un gadiyom pr, jo phiraun ne unke le ane ko bheji thi, cdhacr cl pde. aur ve apni bhed-bkri, gay-bail, aur knan des mem apne ikthta kie hue sare dhn ko le kr misr mem ae. aur yakub apne bete-betiyoum, pote-potiyom, nidan apne vms bhr ko apne smg misr mem le aya yakub ke sath jo israeli, arthar uske bete, pote, adi misr mem ae, unke nam ye haim: yakub ka jetha to ruben tha. aur ruben ke putr, hnok, pllu, hesron, aur krmmi the. aur simon ke putr, ymuel, yamin, ohd, yakin, sohr, aur ek knani stri se jnma hua saul bhi tha. aur levi ke putr, gerson, khat, aur mrari the. aur yhuda ke er, onan, sela, peres, aur jerh nam putr hue to the; pr er aur onan knan des mem mr ge the. aur peres ke putr, hesron aur hamul the. aur issakar ke putr, tola, pubba, yob aur simron the. aur jbulun ke putr, sered, elon, aur yhlel the. lia: ke putr, jo yakub se pddnam mem utpnn hue the, unke bete pote ye hi the, aur in se adhik usne uske sath ek beti dina ko bhi jnm diya: yham tk to yakub ke sb vms vale taimtis prani hue. phir gad ke putr, siyyon, haggi, suni, esbon, eri, arodi, aur areli the. aur aser ke putr, yimna, yisva, yistri, aur bria the, aur unki bhin serh thi. aur bria ke putr, heber aur mkiel the. jilpa, jise laban ne apni beti lia: ko diya tha, uske bete pote adi ye hi the; so uske dvara yakub ke solh prani utpnn hue phir yakub ki ptni rahel ke putr yusuph aur binyamin the. aur misr des mem on ke yajk potipera ki beti asnt se yusuph ke ye putr utpnn hue, arthar mnssae aur epraim. aur binyamin ke putr, bela, beker, asbel, gera, naman, ehi, ros, muppin, huppim, aur ard the. rahel ke putr jo yakub se utpnn hue unke ye hi putr the; uske ye sb bete pote caudh prani hue. phir dan ka putr husim tha. aur nptali ke putr, yhsel, guni, seser, aur sillem the. bilha, jise laban ne apni beti rahel ko diya, us ke bete pote ye hi haim;

uske dvara yakub ke vms mem sat prani hue. yakub ke nij vms ke jo prani misr mem ae, ve uski bhuom ko chod sb milkr chiyasth prani hue. aur yusuph ke putr, jo misr mem usse utpnn hue, ve do prani the: is prkar yakub ke ghrane ke jo prani misr mem ae so sb milkr sttr hue phir usne yhuda ko apne age yusuph ke pas bhej diya, ki vh usko gosen ka marg dikhae; aur ve gosen des mem ae. tb yusuph apna rth jutvavr apne pita israel se bhent krne ke liye gosen des ko gya, aur usse bhent krke uske gle se lipta aur kuch der tk uske gle se lipta hua rota rha. tb israel ne yusuph se kha, maim ab mrne se bhi prsnn hum, kyomki tujhe jivit paya aur tera mumh dekh liya. tb yusuph ne apne bhaiyom se aur apne pita ke ghrane se kha, maim ja kr phiraun ko yh smacar dumga, ki mere bhai aur mere pita ke sare ghrane ke log, jo knan des mem rhte the, ve mere pas a ge haim. aur ve log crvahe haim, kyomki ve psuom ko palte ae haim; isiliye ve apni bhed-bkri, gay-bail, aur jo kuch unka hai, sb le ae haim. j b phiraun tum ko bulake puche, ki tumhara udyom kya hai? tb yh khna ki tere das ldkpn se le kr aj tk psuom ko palte ae haim, vrn hmare purkha bhi aisa hi krte the. is se tum gosen des mem rhne paoge; kyomki sb crvahom se misri log ghrna krte haim

47

tb yusuph ne phiraun ke pas ja kr yh smacar diya, ki mera pita aur mere bhai, aur unki bhed-bkriyam, gay-bail aur jo kuch unka hai, sb knan des se a gya hai; aur abhi to ve gosen des mem haim. phir usne apne bhaiyom mem se pamc jn le kr phiraun ke samhne khde kr die. phiraun ne uske bhaiyom se pucha, tumhara udyom kya hai? unhomne phiraun se kha, tere das crvahe haim, aur hmare purkha bhi aise hi rhe. phir unhomne phiraun se kha, hm is des mem prdesi ki bhamti rhne ke liye ae haim; kyomki knan des mem bhari akal hone ke karn tere dasom ko bhed-bkriyom ke liye cara n rha: so apne dasom ko gosen des mem rhne ki ajna de. tb phiraun ne yusuph se kha, tera pita aur tere bhai tere pas a ge haim, aur misr des tere samhne pda hai; is des ka jo sb se accha bhag ho, us mem apne pita aur bhaiyom ko bsa de; arthar ve gosen hi des mem rhem: aur ydi tu janta ho, ki un mem se prisrmi purus haim, to unhem mere psuom ke adhikari thhra de. tb yusuph ne apne pita yakub ko le akr phiraun ke smmukh khda kiya: aur yakub ne phiraun ko asirvad diya. tb phiraun ne yakub se pucha, teri avstha kitne din ki hui hai? yakub ne phiraun se kha, maim to ek sau tis vrs prdesi ho kr apna jivn bita cuka hum; mere jivn ke din thode aur du:kh se bhre hue bhi the, aur mere bapdade prdesi

ho kr jitne din tk jivit rhe utne din ka maim abhi nhim hua. aur yakub phiraun ko asirvad dekr uske smmukh se cla gya. tb yusuph ne apne pita aur bhaiyom ko bsa diya, aur phiraun ki ajna ke anusar misr des ke acche se acche bhag mem, arthar ramses nam des mem, bhumi dekr un ko saump diya. aur yusuph apne pita ka, aur apne bhaiyom ka, aur pita ke sare ghrane ka, ek ek ke balbcom ke ghrane ki ginti ke anusar, bhojn dila dilakr unka paln posn krne lga aur us sare des mem khane ko kuch n rha; kyomki akal bhut bhari tha, aur akal ke karn misr aur knan donom des nas ho ge. aur jitna rupya misr aur knan des mem tha, sb ko yusuph ne us ann ki snti jo unke nivasi mol lete the ikttha krke phiraun ke bhvn mem phumca diya. tb misr aur knan des ka rupya cuk gya, tb sb misri yusuph ke pas a akr khne lge, hm ko bhojnvstu de, kya hm rupye ke n rhne se tere rhte hue mr jaem? yusuph ne kha, ydi rupye n hom to apne psu de do, aur maim unki snti tumhem khane ko dunga. tb ve apne psu yusuph ke pas le ae; aur yusuph un ko ghodom, bhed-bkriyom, gay-bailom aur gdhom ki snti khane ko dene lga: us vrs mem vh sb jati ke psuom ki snti bhojn dekr unka paln posn krta rha. vh vrs to yom kt gya; tb agle vrs mem unhomne uske pas akr kha, hm apne prbhu se yh bat chipa n rkhenge ki hmara rupya cuk gya hai, aur hmare sb prkar ke psu hmare prbhu ke pas a cuke haim; isliye ab hmare prbhu ke samhne hmare srir aur bhumi chodkr aur kuch nhim rha. hm tere dekhte kyom mrem, aur hmari bhumi kyom ujd jae? hmko aur hmari bhumi ko bhojn vstu ki snti mol le, ki hm apni bhumi smet phiraun ke das hom: aur hm ko bij de, ki hm mrne n paem, vrn jivit rhem, aur bhumi n ujde. tb yusuph ne misr ki sari bhumi ko phiraun ke liye mol liya; kyomki us kthin akal ke pdne se misriyom ko apna apna khet bec dalna pda: is prkar sari bhumi phiraun ki ho gi. aur ek chor se le kr dusre chor tk sare misr des mem jo prja rhti thi, usko usne ngrom mem lakr bsa diya. pr yajkom ki bhumi to usne n mol li: kyomki yajkom ke liye phiraun ki or se nity bhojn ka bndobst tha, aur nity jo bhojn phiraun un ko deta tha vhi ve khate the; is karn un ko apni bhumi becni n pdi. tb yusuph ne prja ke logom se kha, suno, maim ne aj ke din tum ko aur tumhari bhumi ko bhi phiraun ke liye mol liya hai; dekho, tumhare liye yham bij hai, ise bhumi mem boo. aur jo kuch upje uska pmcmams phiraun ko dena, baki kar ams tumhare rhenge, ki tum use apne khetom mem boo, aur apne apne balbcom aur ghr ke aur logom smet khaya kro. unhomne kha, tu ne hm ko bca liya hai: hmare prbhu ke anugrh ki drsti hm pr bni rhe, aur hm phiraun ke das ho kr rhenge. so yusuph ne misr ki bhumi ke visy

mem aisa niym thhraya, jo aj ke din tk cla ata hai, ki pmcmams phiraun ko mila kre; kevl yajkom hi ki bhumi phiraun ki nhim hui. aur israeli misr ke gosen des mem rhne lge; aur vham ki bhumi ko apne vs mem kr liya, aur phule-phle, aur atynt bdh ge misr des mem yakub strh vrs jivit rha: is prkar yakub ki sari ayu ek sau saimtalis vrs ki hui. jb israel ke mrne ka din nikt a gya, tb usne apne putr yusuph ko bulvakr kha, ydi tera anugrh mujh pr ho, to apna hath meri jamgh ke tle rkhrk spth kha, ki maim tere sath krpa aur scai ka yh kam krumga, ki tujhe misr mem mitti n dunga. jb tu apne bapdadom ke smg so jaega, tb maim tujhe misr se utha le ja kr unhim ke kbistan mem rkhumga; tb yusuph ne kha, maim tere vcn ke anusar krumga. phir usne kha, mujh se spth kha: so usne usse spth khai. tb israel ne khat ke sirhane ki or sir jhukaya

48

in batom ke pscat kisi ne yusuph se kha, sun, tera pita bimar hai; tb vh mnse aur epraim nam apne donom putrom ko smg le kr uske pas cla. aur kisi ne yakub ko bta diya, ki tera putr yusuph tere pas a rha hai; tb israel apne ko sambhal kr khat pr baith gya. aur yakub ne yusuph se kha, srsvktiman isvr ne knan des ke luj ngr ke pas mujhe drsn dekr asis di, aur kha, sun, maim tujhe phula-phlakra bdhaumga, aur tujhe rajy rajy ki mndli ka mul bnaumga, aur tere pscat tere vms ko yh des de dunga, jis se ki vh sda tk unki nij bhumi bni rhe. aur ab tere donom putr, jo misr mem mere ane se phile utpnn hue haim, ve mere hi thhremge; arthar jis riti se ruben aur simon mere haim, usi riti se epraim aur mnse bhi mere thhremge. aur unke pscat jo sntan utpnn ho, vh tere to thhremge; prntu bmtvare ke smy ve apne bhaiyom hi ke vms mem gine jaenge. jb maim pddan se ata tha, tb eprata phumcne se thodi hi dur phile rahel knan des mem, marg mem, mere samhne mr gi: aur maim ne use vhim, arthar eprata jo betlehem bhi khkata hai, usi ke marg mem mitti di. tb israel ko yusuph ke putr dekh pde, aur usne pucha, ye kaun haim? yusuph ne apne pita se kha, ye mere putr haim, jo prmesvr ne mujhe yham diye haim: usne kha, un ko mere pas le a ki maim unhem asirvad dum. israel ki amkhe budhape ke karn dhundhli ho gi thim, yham tk ki use km sujhta tha. tb yusuph unhem unke pas le gya; aur usne unhem cumkr gle lga liya. tb israel ne yusuph se kha, mujhe asa n thi, ki maim tera mukh phir dekhne paumga: prntu dekh, prmesvr ne mujhe tera vms bhi dikhaya hai. tb yusuph ne unhem apne ghutnom ke bic se htakr aur apne mumh ke bl bhumi pr gir ke dndvt ki. tb yusuph ne un donom ko lekr,

arthat epraim ko apne dahine hath se, ki vh israel ke baem hath pde, aur mnssse ko apne baem hath se, ki israel ke dahine hath pde, unhem uske pas le gya. tb israel ne apna dhina hath bdhakar epraim ke sir pr jo chota tha, aur apna bayam hath bdhakar mnssse ke sir pr rkch diya; usne to jan bujhkr aisa kiya; nhim to jetha mnssse hi tha. phir usne yusuph ko asirvad dekr kha, prmesvr jiske smmukh mere bapdade ibrahim aur ishak (apne ko jankr) clte the vhi prmesvr mere jnm se le kr aj ke din tk mera crvaha bna hai; aur vhi dut mujhe sari burai se chudata aya hai, vhi ab in ldkom ko asis de; aur ye mere aur mere bapdade ibrahim aur ishak ke khlaem; aur prthvi mem bhutayt se bdhem. jb yusuph ne dekha, ki mere pita ne apna dhina hath epraim ke sir pr rkha hai, tb yh bat usko buri lgi: so usne apne pita ka hath is mnssa se pkd liya, ki epraim ke sir pr se utha kr mnssse ke sir pr rkch de. aur yusuph ne apne pita se kha, he pita, aisa nhim: kyomki jetha yhi hai; apna dhina hath iske sir pr rkch. uske pita ne kha, nhim, sun, he mere putr, maim is bat ko bhli bhamti janta hum: ydyp i se se bhi mnusyon ki ek mndli utpnn hogi, aur yh bhi mhan ho jaega, taubhi iska chota bhai is se adhik mhan ho jaega, aur uske vms se bhut si jatiyam niklemgi. phir usne usi din yh khkr un ko asirvad diya, ki israeli log tera nam le le kr aisa asirvad diya kremge, ki prmesvr tuihe epraim aur mnssse ke sman bna de: aur usne mnssse se phile epraim ka nam liya. tb israel ne yusuph se kha, dekh, maim to mrne pr hum: prntu prmesvr tum logom ke smg rhega, aur tum ko tumhare pitrom ke des mem phir phumca dega. aur maim tuih ko tere bhaiyom se adhik bhumii ka ek bhag deta hum, jis ko maim ne emoriyom ke hath se apni tlvar aur dhnus ke bl se le liya hai.

49

phir yakub ne apne putrom ko yh khkr bulaya, ki iktthe ho jao, maim tum ko btaumga, ki ant ke dinom mem tum pr kya kya bitega. he yakub ke putrom, iktthe ho kr suno, apne pita israel ki or kan lgao. he ruben, tu mera jetha, mera bl, aur mere paarus ka phila phl hai; prtistha ka uttm bhag, aur skti ka bhi uttm bhag tu hi hai. tu jo jl ki naim ublne vala hai, isliye aurom se srest n thhrega; kyomki tu apne pita ki khat pr cdha, tb tu ne usko asuddh kiya; vh mere bichaune pr cdh gya simon aur levi to bhai bhai haim, unki tlvaem updrv ke hthiyar haim. he mere jiv, unke mrm mem n pd, he meri mhima, unki sbha mem mt mil; kyomki unhomne kop se mnusyom ko ghat kiya, aur apni hi iccha pr clkr bailom ki pumchem kati haim dhikkar unke kop ko, jo prend tha; aur unke ros ko, jo nirdy tha;

maim unhem yakub mem alg alg aur israel mem tittr bittr kr dumga he yhuda, tere bhai tera dhnyvad kremge, tera hath tere struom ki grdn pr pdega; tere pita ke putr tuihe dndvt kremge yhuda simh ka damvru hai. he mere putr, tu aher krke gupha mem gya hai: vh simh va simhni ki nam dbkr baith gya; phir kaun usko chedega jb tk silo n ae tb tk n to yhuda se rajdnd chutege, n uske vms se vyvstha denevala alg hoga; aur rajy rajy ke log uske adhin ho jaenge vh apne jvan gdhe ko dakhilta mem, aur apni gdhi ke bcce ko uttm jati ki dakhilta mem bandha krega; usne apne vstr dakhmdhu mem, aur apna phirava dakhom ke rs mem dhoya hai uski amkhe dakhmdhu se cmkili aur uske damt dudh se svet homge jbulun smudr ke tir pr nivas krega, vh hajom ke liye bndrgah ka kam dega, aur uska prla bhag sidon ke nikt phumcega issakar ek bda aur blvnt gdha hai, jo psuom ke badom ke bic mem dbka rhta hai usne ek visramsthan dekhkr, ki accha hai, aur ek des, ki mnohr hai, apne kndhe ko bojh uthane ke liye jhukaya, aur begari mem das ka sa kam krne lga dan israel ka ek gotr ho kr apne jatibhaiyom ka nyay krega dan marg mem ka ek samp, aur raste mem ka ek nag hoga, jo ghode ki nli ko dmsta hai, jis se uska svar pchad khakr gir pdta hai he yhova, maim tuihi se ud-dhar pane ki bat johta aya hum gad pr ek dl cdhai to krega; pr vh usi dl ke pichle bhag pr chapa marega aser se jo ann utpnn hoga vh uttm hoga, aur vh raja ke yogy svadist bhojn diya krega nptali ek chuti hui hrini hai; vh sundr batem bolta hai yusuph blvnt lta ki ek sakha hai, vh sote ke pas lgi hui phlvnt lta ki ek sakha hai; uski daliyam bhit pr se cdhkr phail jati haim dhnurdhariyom ne usko khedit kiya, aur us pr tir mare, aur uske piche pde haim pr uska dhnus drdh rha, aur uski bamh aur hath yakub ke usi skti-man isvr ke hathom ke dvara phurtile hue, jiske pas se vh crvaha aega, jo israel ka pt-thr bhi thhrega yh tere pita ke us isvr ka kam hai, jo teri shayta krega, us svrsktiman ko jo tuihe upr se akas mem ki asisem, aur nice se ghire jl mem ki asisem, aur stnom, aur grbh ki asisem dega tere pita ke asirvad mere pitrom ke asirvad se adhik bdh ge haim aur snatn phadiyom ki mn- cahi vstuom ki naim bne rhehme: ve yusuph ke sir pr, jo apne bhaiyom mem se nyara hua, usi ke sir ke mukut pr phule phlemge binyamin phad-nehara hundar hai, svere to vh aher bhksn krega, aur samjh ko lut bamt lega israel ke barhom gotr ye hi haim: aur unke pita ne jis jis vcn se un ko asirvad diya, so ye hi haim; ek ek ko uske asirvad ke anasar usne asirvad diya. tb usne yh khkr un ko ajna di, ki maim apne logom ke sath milne pr hum: isliye mujhe hitti epron ki bhumivali gupha mem mere bapdadom ke sath mitti

dena, arthat usi gupha mem jo knan des mem mmre ke samhne vali mkepela ki bhumī mem hai; us bhumī ko to ibrahīm ne hitti epron ke hath se isi nimitt mol liya tha, ki vñ kbristan ke liye uski nij bhumī ho. vham ibrahīm aur uski ptnī sara ko mitti di gi; aur vñīm ishāk aur uski ptnī ribka ko bñi mitti di gi; aur vñīm maim ne lia: ko bñi mitti di. vñ bhumī aur us mem ki gupha hittiyoṃ ke hath se mol li gi. yñ ajñā jñ yakub apne putrom ko de cuka, tb apne pamv khat pr smet pran chode, aur apne logom mem ja mila.

50

tb yusuph apne pita ke mumh pr girkr roya aur use cuma. aur yusuph ne un vaidyoṃ ko, jo uske sevk the, ajñā di, ki mere pita ki loth mem sugndhdrvī bhro; tb vaidyoṃ ne israel ki loth mem sugndhdrvī bñr die. aur uske calis din pure hue. kyomki jñki loth mem sugndhdrvī bhre jate haim, un ko itne hi din pure lge haim: aur misri log uske liye str din tk vilap krte rhe jñ uske vilap ke din bit ge, tb yusuph phiraun ke ghrane ke logom se khne lga, ydi tumhari anugrh ki drsti mujh pr ho to meri yñ bñti phiraun ko sunao, ki mere pita ne yñ khkr, ki dekh maim mrne pr hum, mujhe yñ spth khilai, ki jo kbr tu ne apne liye knan des mem khudvai hai usi mem maim tujhe mitti duma isliye ab mujhe vham ja kr apne pita ko mitti dene ki ajñā de, tpscat maim laut auma. tb phiraun ne kha, ja kr apne pita ki khilai hui spth ke anasar un ko mitti de. so yusuph apne pita ko mitti dene ke liye cla, aur phiraun ke sb krmcari, arthat uske bhvn ke purniye, aur misr des ke sb purniye uske smg cle. aur yusuph ke ghr ke sb log, aur uske bhai, aur uske pita ke ghr ke sb log bñi smg ge; pr ve apne balbcom, aur bhed-bkriyoṃ, aur gay-bailom ko gosen des mem chod ge. aur uske smg rth aur svar ge, so bhid bhut bhari ho gi. jñ ve atad ke khlihan tk, jo yrdn ndi ke par hai pumce, tb vham atynt bhari vilap kiya, aur yusuph ne apne pita ke sat din ka vilap kraya. atad ke khlihan mem ke vilap ko dekhkr us des ke nivasi knaniyoṃ ne kha, yñ to misriyoṃ ka koi bhari vilap hoga, isi karn us sthan ka nam abelmisraim pda, aur vñ yrdn ke par hai. aur israel ke putrom ne usse vñi kam kiya jiski usne un ko ajñā di thi: arthat unhomne usko knan des mem le jakr mkepela ki us bhumivali gupha mem, jo mmre ke samhne haim, mitti di; jis ko ibrahīm ne hitti epron ke hath se is nimitt mol liya tha, ki vñ kbristan ke liye uski nij bhumī ho apne pita ko mitti dekr yusuph apne bhaiyomaur un sb smet, jo uske pita ko mitti dene ke liye uske smg ge the, misr mem laut aya. jñ yusuph ke bhaiyoṃ ne dekha ki hmara pita mr gya hai, tb khne lge, kdacit yusuph ab hmare piche pde, aur jñni burai

hm ne usse ki thi sb ka pura plta hm se le. isliye unhomne yusuph ke pas yñ khla bheja, ki tere pita ne mrne se phile hmem yñ ajñā di thi, ki tum log yusuph se is prkar khna, ki hm bñti krte haim, ki tu apne bhaiyoṃ ke apradh aur pap ko ksma kr; hm ne tujh se burai to ki thi, pr ab apne pita ke prmesvr ke dasom ka apradh ksma kr. unki ye batem sunkr yusuph ro pda. aur uske bhai ap bñi jakr uske samhne gir pde, aur kha, dekh, hm tere das haim. yusuph ne un se kha, mt dro, kya maim prmesvr ki jgh pr hum? ydypi tum logom ne mere liye burai ka vicar kiya tha; prntu prmesvr ne usi bat mem bhilai ka vicar kiya, jis se vñ aisa kre, jaisa aj ke din prgt hai, ki bhut se logom ke pran bce haim. so ab mt dro: maim tumhara aur tumhare bal-bcom ka paln posn krta rhuma; is prkar usne un ko smjha bujhkr santi di aur yusuph apne pita ke ghrane smet misr mem rhta rha, aur yusuph ek sau ds vrs jivit rha. aur yusuph epraīm ke prptom tk dekhne paya: aur mnse ke pote, jo makir ke putr the, ve utpnn ho kr yusuph se god mem lie ge. aur yusuph ne apne bhaiyoṃ se kha maim to mrne pr hum; prntu prmesvr niscy tumhari sudhi lega, aur tumhem is des se nikal kr us des mem phumca dega, jiske dene ki usne ibrahīm, ishāk, aur yakub se spth khai thi. phir yusuph ne israeliyoṃ se yñ khkr, ki prmesvr niscy tumhari sudhi lega, un ko is vñi ki spth khilai, ki hm teri hddiyoṃ ko vham se us des mem le jaemge. nidan yusuph ek sau ds vrs ka ho kr mr gya: aur uski loth mem sugndhdrvī bhre ge, aur vñ loth misr mem ek snduk mem rkhi gi

israel ke putrom ke nam, jo apne apne ghrane ko le kr yakub ke sath misr des mem ae, ye haim: arthat ruben, simon, levi, yhuda, issakar, jbulun, binyamin, dan, nptali, gad aur aser. aur yusuph to misr mem phile hi a cuka tha. yakub ke nij vms mem jo utpnn hue ve sb sttr prani the. aur yusuph, aur uske sb bhai, aur us pidhi ke sb log mr mite. aur israel ki sntan phulne phlne lgi; aur ve atynt samrthi bnte cle ge; aur itna bdh ge ki kul des un se bhr gya misr mem ek nya raja gddi pr baitha jo yusuph ko nhim janta tha. aur usne apni prja se kha, dekho, israeli hm se ginti aur samrthy mem addhk bdh ge haim. isliye ao, hm unke sath buddhimani se brtav krem, khim aisa n ho ki jb ve bhut bdh jaem, aur ydi smgram ka smy a pde, to hmare bairiyom se mlkr hm se ldem aur is des se nikl jaem. isliye unhomne un pr begari krane valom ko niyukt kiya ki ve un pr bhar dal dalkr un ko dukh diya krem; tb unhomne phiraun ke liye pitom aur ramses nam bhndar vale ngrom ko bnaya. pr jyom jyom ve un ko dukh dete ge tyom tyom ve bdhte aur phailte cle ge; isliye ve israeliyom se atynt dr ge. taubhi misriyom ne israeliyom se kthorta ke sath sevkai krvai. aur unke jivn ko gare, imt aur kheti ke bhamti bhamti ke kam ki kthin seva se dukhi kr dala; jis kisi kam mem ve un se seva krvate the us mem ve kthorta ka vyvhar krte the. supra aur pua nam do ibri dhaiyom ko misr ke raja ne ajna di, ki jb tum ibri striyom ko bcca utpnn hone ke smy jnmne ke ptthrom pr baithi dekho, tb ydi beta ho, to use mar dalna; aur beti ho, to jivit rhne dena. prntu ve dhaiyam prmesvr ka bhy manti thim, isliye misr ke raja ki ajna n mankr ldkom ko bhi jivit chod deti thim. tb misr ke raja ne un ko bulvavr pucha, tum jo ldkom ko jivit chod deti ho, to aisa kyom krti ho? dhaiyom ne phiraun ko utr diya, ki ibri striyam misri striyom ke sman nhim haim; ve aisi phurtili haim ki dhaiyom ke phumcne se phile hi un ko bcca utpnn ho jata hai. isliye prmesvr ne dhaiyom ke sath bhilai ki; aur ve log bdhkr bhut samrthi ho ghe. aur dhaiyam isliye hi ve prmesvr ka bhy manti thim usne unke ghr bsae. tb phiraun ne apni sari prja ke logom ko ajna di, ki ibriyom ke jitne bete utpnn hom un sbhom ko tum nil ndi mem dal dena, aur sb betiyom ko jivit rkh chodna

levi ke ghrane ke ek purus ne ek levi vms ki stri ko byah liya. aur vh stri grbhvti hui aur uske ek putr utpnn hua; aur yh dekhkr ki yh balk sundr hai, use tin mhine tk chipa rkha. aur jb vh use aur chipa n ski tb uske

liye srkmdom ki ek tokri le kr, us pr cikni mitti aur ral lgakr, us mem balk ko rkhkr nil ndi ke tir pr kamsom ke bic chod ai. us balk ki bhin dur khdi rhi, ki dekhe iska kya hal hoga. tb phiraun ki beti nhane ke liye ndi ke tir ai; uski skhiyam ndi ke tir tir thlne lgim; tb usne kamsom ke bic tokri ko dekhkr apni dasi ko use le ane ke liye bheja. tb usne use khol kr dekha, ki ek rota hua balk hai; tb use trs aya aur usne kha, yh to kisi ibri ka balk hoga. tb balk ki bhin ne phiraun ki beti se kha, kya maim ja kr ibri striyom mem se kisi dhai ko tere pas bula le aum jo tere liye balk ko dudh pilaya kre? phiraun ki beti ne kha, ja. tb ldki ja kr balk ki mata ko bula le ai. phiraun ki beti ne usse kha, tu is balk ko le ja kr mere liye dudh pilaya kr, aur maim tujhe mjdari dumgi. tb vh stri balk ko le ja kr dudh pilane lgi. jb balk kuch bda hua tb vh use phiraun ki beti ke pas le gi, aur vh uska beta thhra; aur usne yh khkr uska nam musa rkha, ki maim ne is ko jl se nikal liya un dinom mem aisa hua ki jb musa jvan hua, aur bahr apne bhai bndhuom ke pas ja kr unke dukhom pr drsti krne lga; tb usne dekha, ki koi misri jn mere ek ibri bhai ko mar rha hai. jb usne idhr udhr dekha ki koi nhim hai, tb us misri ko mar dala aur balu mem chipa diya phir dusre din bahr ja kr usne dekha ki do ibri purus aps mem marpit kr rhe haim; usne apradhi se kha, tu apne bhai ko kyom marta hai? usne kha, kis ne tujhe hm logom pr hakim aur nyayi thhraya? jis bhamti tu ne misri ko ghat kiya kya usi bhamti tu mujhe bhi ghat krna cahta hai? tb musa yh sockr dr gya, ki niscy vh bat khul gi hai. jb phiraun ne yh bat suni tb musa ko ghat krne ki yukti ki. tb musa phiraun ke samhne se bhaga, aur midyan des mem ja kr rhne lga; aur vh vham ek kuem ke pas baith gya. midyan ke yajk ki sat betiyam thi; aur ve vham akr jl bhrne lgim, ki kthautom mem bhrke apne pita ki bhedbkriyom ko pilaem. tb crvahe akr un ko htane lge; is pr musa ne khda ho kr unki shayta ki, aur bhed-bkriyom ko pani pilaya. jb ve apne pita ruel ke pas phir ai, tb usne un se pucha, kya karn hai ki aj tum aisi phurti se ai ho? unhomne kha, ek misri purus ne hm ko crvahom ke hath se chudaya, aur hmare liye bhut jl bhrke bhed-bkriyom ko pilaya. tb usne apni betiyom se kha, vh purus kham hai? tum usko kyomchod ai ho? usko bula le ao ki vh bhojn kre. aur musa us purus ke sath rhne ko prsnn hua; usne use apni beti sippora ko byah diya. aur uske ek putr utpnn hua, tb musa ne yh khkr, ki maim any des mem prdesi hum, uska nam gersom rkha bhut dinom ke bitne pr misr ka raja mr gya. aur israeli kthin seva ke karn lmbi lmbi sams le kr ahem bhrne lge, aur pukar uthe, aur unki dohai jo kthin seva ke karn hui vh prmesvr tk phumci. aur prmesvr

ne unka krahna sunkr apni vaca ko, jo usne ibrahim, aur ishak, aur yakub ke sath bandhi thi, smrn kiya. aur prmesvr ne israeliyom pr drsti krke un pr citt lgaya

3

musa apke ssur yitro nam midyan ke yajk ki bhed-bkriyomko crata ya; aur vh unhem jmgil ki prli or horeb nam prmesvr ke prvt ke pas le gya. aur prmesvr ke dut ne ek ktili phadi ke bic ag ki lau mem usko drsn diya; aur us ne drsti uthakr dekha ki phadi jl rhi hai, pr bhsm nhim hoti. tb musa ne soca, ki maim udhr phirke is bde acmbhe ko dekhunga, ki vh phadi kyonnhim jl jati. jb yhova ne dekha ki musa dekhne ko muda cla ata hai, tb prmesvr ne phadi ke bic se usko pukara, ki he musa, he musa. musa ne kha, kya ajna. us ne kha idhr pas mt a, aur apke pamvomse jutiyomko utar de, kyonki jis syan pr tu khda hai vh pvitri bhumi hai. phir us ne kha, maim tere pita ka prmesvr, aur ibrahim ka prmesvr, ishak ka prmesvr, aur yakub ka prmesvr hum. tb musa ne jo prmesvr ki or niharne se drta ya apna mumh dhap liya. phir yhova ne kha, maim ne apki prja ke log jo misr mem haim unke dukh ko niscy dekha hai, aur unki jo cillaht prisrm kranevalomke karn hoti hai usko bhi maim ne suna hai, aur unki pida pr maim ne citt lgaya hai ; islithe ab maim utr aya hum ki unhem misriyomke vs se chudaum, aur us des se nikalkr ek acche aur bde des mem jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dhara bhti hai, aryat knani, hitti, emori, prijji, hivvi, aur ybusi logomke syan mem phumcaum. so ab sun, israeliyomki cillaht mujhe sunai pkki hai, aur misriyomka un pr andher krna bhi mujhe dikhai pda hai, islithe a, maim tu-jhe phiraun ke pas bhejta hum ki tu meri israeli prja ko misr se nikal le ae. tb musa ne prmesvr se kha, mai kaun hum jo phiraun ke pas jaum, aur israeliyomko misr se nikal le aum ? us ne kha, niscy maim tere smg rhunga; aur is bat ka ki tera bhejnevala maim hum, tere lithe yh cinh hoga ki jb tu un logomko misr se nikal cuke tb tum isi phad pr prmesvr ki upasna kroge. musa ne prmesvr se kha, jb maim israeliyomke pas jakr un se yh khum, ki tumhare pitromke prmesvr ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja hai, tb ydi ve mujh se puchem, ki uska kya nam hai? tb maim unko kya btaum? prmesvr ne musa se kha, maim jo hum so hum. phir us ne kha, tu israeliyomse yh khna, ki jiska nam maim hum hai usi ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja hai. phir prmesvr ne musa se yh bhi kha, ki tu israeliyomse yh khna, ki tumhare pitromka prmesvr, aryat ibrahim ka prmesvr, ishak ka prmesvr aur yakub ka prmesvr, yhova usi ne mujh ko tumhare pas bheja hai. dekh sda tk mera nam yhi rhega, aur pidhi pidhi mem

mera smrn isi se hua krega. islithe ab jakr israeli purniyomko iktttha kr, aur un se kh, ki tumhare pitri ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub ke prmesvr, yhova ne mujhe drsn dekr yh kha hai, ki maim ne tum pr aur tum se jo brtav misr mem kiya jata hai us pr bhi cit lgaya hai; aur maim ne than liya hai ki tum ko misr ke dukhommem se nikalkr knani, hitti, emori, prijji hibbi, aur ybusi logomke des mem le clumga, jo aisa des hai ki jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dhara bhti hai. tb ve teri manemge; aur tu israeli purniyomko smg lekr misr ke raja ke pas jakr us se yomkhna, ki ibriyomke prmesvr, yhova se hm logomki bhemt hui hai; islithe ab hm ko tin din ke marg pr jmgil mem jane de, ki apke prmesvr yhova ko blidan cdhaem. maim janta hum ki misr ka raja tum ko jane n dega vrn bde bl se dbae jane pr bhi jane n dega. islithe maim hath bdhakar un sb ascrykrmomse jo misr ke bic krunga us des ko marunga; aur uske pscat vh tum ko jane dega. tb maim misriyomse apki is prja pr anugrh krvaumga; aur jb tum nikloge tb chuche hath n nikloge. vrn tumhari ek ek stri apki apki pdosin, aur apke apke ghr ki pahuni se sone camdi ke ghne, aur vstr mamg legi, aur tum unhem apke betomaur betiyomko phirana; is prkar tum misriyomko lutoge..

4

tb musa ne utr diya, ki ve meri prtiti n kremge aur n meri sunemge, vrn khemge, ki yhova ne tujh ko drsn nhim diya. yhova ne usse kha, tere hath mem vh kya hai? vh bola, lathi. usne kha, use bhumi pr dal de; jb usne use bhumi pr dala tb vh srp bn gi, aur musa uske samhne se bhaga. tb yhova ne musa se kha, hath bdhakar uski pumch pkd le ki ve log prtiti krem ki tumhare pitrom ke prmesvr arthat ibrahim ke prmesvr, ishak ke prmesvr, aur yakub ke prmesvr, yhova ne tujh ko drsn diya hai. tb usne hath bdhakar usko pdda tb vh uske hath mem phir lathi bn gi. phir yhova ne usse yh bhi kha, ki apna hath chati pr rkhr dhamp. so usne apna hath chati pr rkhr dhamp liya; phir jb use nikala tb kya dekha, ki uska hath kodh ke karn him ke sman svet ho gya hai. tb usne kha, apna hath chati pr phir rkhr dhamp. aur usne apna hath chati pr rkhr dhamp liya; aur jb usne usko chati pr se nikala tb kya dekhta hai, ki vh phir sari deh ke sman ho gya. tb yhova ne kha, ydi ve teri bat ki prtiti n krem, aur phile cinh ko n manem, to dusre cinh ki prtiti kremge. aur ydi ve in donom cinhomki prtiti n krem aur teri bat ko n manem, tb tu nil ndi se kuch jl le kr sukhi bhumi pr dalna; aur jo jl tu ndi se nikalega vh sukhi bhumi pr lohu bn jayega. musa ne yhova se kha, he mere prbhu, maim bolne mem nipun nhim, n to phile tha, aur n

jb se tu apne das se batem krne lga; maim to mumh aur jibh ka bhdda hum. yhova ne usse kha, mnusy ka mumh kis ne bnaya hai? aur mnusy ko gumba, va bhira, va dekhne vala, va andha, mujh yhova ko chod kaun bnata hai? ab ja, maim tere mukh ke smg ho kr jo tujhe khna hoga vh tujhe sikhlaa jaumga. usne kha, he mere prbhu, jis ko tu cahe usi ke hath se bhej. tb yhova ka kop musa pr bhdka aur usne kha, kya tera bhai levij harun nhim hai? mujhe to niscy hai ki vh bolne mem nipun hai, aur vh teri bhemt ke liye nikla bhi ata hai, aur tujhe dekhkr mn mem andit hoga. isliye tu use ye batem sikhana; aur maim uske mukh ke smg aur tere mukh ke smg ho kr jo kuch tumhem krna hoga vh tum ko sikhlaa jaumga. aur vh teri or se logom se batem kiya krega; vh tere liye mumh aur tu uske liye prmesvr thhrega. aur tu is lathi ko hath mem lie ja, aur isi se in cinhom ko dikhana tb musa apne ssur yitro ke pas lauta aur usse kha, mujhe vida kr, ki maim misr mem rhne vale apne bhaiyom ke pas ja kr dekhum ki ve ab tk jivit haim va nhim. yitro ne kha, kusl se ja. aur yhova ne midyan des mem musa se kha, misr ko laut ja; kyomki jo mnusy tere pran ke pyase the ve sb mr ge haim tb musa apni ptni aur betom ko gdhe pr cdhagr misr des ki or prmesvr ki us lathi ko hath mem liye hue lauta. aur yhova ne musa se kha, jb tu misr mem phumce tb savdhan ho jana, aur jo cmtkar maim ne tere vs mem kie haim un sbhom ko phiraun ko dikhana; prntu maim uske mn ko hthila krunga, aur vh meri prja ko jane n dega. aur tu phiraun se khna, ki yhova yom khta hai, ki israel mera putr vrn mera jetha hai, aur maim jo tujh se kh cuka hum, ki mere putr ko jane de ki vh meri seva kre; aur tu ne ab tk use jane nhim diya, is karn maim ab tere putr vrn tere jethe ko ghat krunga. aur aisa hua ki marg pr sray mem yhova ne musa se bhemt krke use mar dalna caha. tb sippora ne ek tej ckmk ptthr le kr apne bete ki khldi ko kat dala, aur musa ke pavom pr yh khkr phemk diya, ki niscy tu lohu bhane vala mera pti hai. tb usne usko chod diya. aur usi smy khtne ke karn vh boli, tu lohu bhane vala pti hai. tb yhova ne harun se kha, musa se bhemt krne ko jmgil mem ja. aur vh gya, aur prmesvr ke prvt pr usse mila aur usko cuma. tb musa ne harun ko yh btlaya ki yhova ne kya kya batem khkr usko bheja hai, aur kaun kaun se cinh dikhane ki ajna use di hai. tb musa aur harun ne ja kr israeliyom ke sb purniyom ko ikttha kiya. aur jitni batem yhova ne musa se khi thi vh sb harun ne unhem sunaim, aur logom ke samhne ve cinh bhi dikhlae. aur logom ne unki prtiti ki; aur yh sunkr, ki yhova ne israeliyom ki sudhi li aur unke du:khom pr drsti ki hai, unhomne sir jhuka kr dndvt ki

iske pscat musa aur harun ne ja kr phiraun se kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki meri prja ke logom ko jane de, ki ve jmgil mem mere liye prvv krem. phiraun ne kha, yhova kaun hai, ki maim uska vcn mankr israeliyom ko jane dum? maim yhova ko nhim janta, aur maim israeliyom ko nhim jane dumga. unhomne kha, ibriyom ke prmesvr ne hm se bhemt ki hai; so hmem jmgil mem tin din ke marg pr jane de, ki apne prmesvr yhova ke liye blidan krem, aisa n ho ki vh hm mem mri phailae va tlvat clvae. misr ke raja ne un se kha, he musa, he harun, tum kyom logom se kam chudvane cahte ho? tum ja kr apne apne bojh ko uthao. aur phiron ne kha, suno, is des mem ve log bhut ho ge haim, phir tum un ko prism se visram dilana cahte ho! aur phiraun ne usi din un prism krane valom ko jo un logom ke upr the, aur unke srdarom ko yh ajna di, ki tum jo ab tk item bnane ke liye logom ko pual diya krte the so age ko n dena; ve ap hi ja kr apne liye pual ikttha krem. taubhi jitni imtem ab tk unhem bnani pdti thim utni hi age ko bhi un se bnvana, imtomki ginti kuch bhi n ghtana; kyomki ve alsii haim; is karn yh khkr cillate haim, ki hm ja kr apne prmesvr ke liye blidan krem. un mnusyom se aur bhi kthin seva krvai jae ki ve us mem prism krte rhem aur jhuthi batom pr dhyan n lgaem. tb logom ke prism krane valom ne aur srdarom ne bahr ja kr un se kha, phiraun is prkar khta hai, ki maim tumhem pual nhim dumga. tum hi ja kr jham khim pual mile vham se usko btor kr le ao; prntu tumhara kam kuch bhi nhim ghtaya jaega. so ve log sare misr des mem tittr-bittr hue ki pual ki snti khumti btorem. aur prism krne vale yh kh khkr un se jldi krte rhe, ki jis prkar tum pual pakr kiya krte the usi prkar apna prtidin ka kam ab bhi pura kro. aur israeliyom mem se jin srdarom ko phiraun ke prism krane valom ne unka adhikari thhraya tha, unhomne mar khai, aur un se pucha gya, ki kya karn hai ki tum ne apni thhray hui imtom ki ginti ke anasar phile ki naim kl aur aj puri nhim krai? tb israeliyom ke srdaromne jakr phiraun ki dohai yh khkr di, ki tu apne dasom se aisa brtav kyom krta hai? tere dasom ko pual to diya hi nhim jata aur ve hm se khte rhte haim, imte bnao, imtem bnao, aur tere dasom ne bhi mar khai haim; prntu dos tere hi logom ka hai. phiraun ne kha, tum alsii ho, alsii; isi karn khte ho ki hme yhova ke liye blidan krne ko jane de. aur jb akr apna kam kro; aur pual tum ko nhim diya jaega, prntu itom ki ginti puri krni pdegi. jb israeliyom ke srdarom ne yh bat suni ki unki imtom ki ginti n ghtegi, aur prtidin utna hi kam pura krna pdega, tb ve jan ge ki unke durbhagy ke din a ge haim. jb ve phiraun ke

smmukh se bahr nikl ae tb musa aur harun, jo un se bhemt krne ke liye khde the, unhem mile. aur unhomne musa aur harun se kha, yhova tum pr drsti krke nyay kre, kyomki tum ne hm ko phiraun aur uske krm-cariyom ki drsti mem ghrnit thhrvavr hmem ghat krne ke liye unke hath mem tlvav de di hai. tb musa ne yhova ke pas laut kr kha, he prbhu, tu ne is prja ke sath aisi burai kyom ki? aur tu ne mujhe yham kyom bheja? jb se maim tere nam se phiraun ke pas batem krne ke liye gya tb se usne is prja ke sath bura hi vyvhar kiya hai, aur tu ne apni prja ka kuch bhi chutkara nhim kiya.

6

tb yhova ne musa se kha, ab tu dekhega ki maim phiraun ne kya krunga; jis se vh un ko brbs nikalega, vh to unhem apne des se brbs nikal dega aur prmesvr ne musa se kha, ki maim yhova hum. maim srsvsktiman isvr ke nam se ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub ko drsn deta tha, prntu yhova ke nam se maim un pr prgt n hua. aur maim ne unke sath apni vaca drdh ki hai, arthat knan des jis mem ve prdesi ho kr rhte the, use unhem de dum. aur israeli jinhem misri log dastv mem rkhthe haim unka krahna bhi sunkr maim ne apni vaca ko smrn kiya hai. is karn tu israeliyom se kh, ki maim yhova hum, aur tum ko misriyom ke bojhom ke nice se nikalunga, aur unke dastv se tum ko chudaunga, aur apni bhuja bdhavr aur bhari dnd dekr tumhem chuda lumga, aur maim tum ko apni prja bnane ke liye apna lumga, aur maim tumhara prmesvr thhrunga; aur tum jan loge ki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum jo tumhem misriyom ke bojhom ke nice se nikal le aya. aur jis des ke dene ki spth maim ne ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub se khai thi usi mem maim tumhem phumcakr use tumhara bhag kr dumga. maim to yhova hum. aur ye batem musa ne israeliyom ko sunaim; prntu unhomne mn ki becaini aur dastv ki krurta ke karn uski n suni tb yhova ne musa se kha, tu ja kr misr ke raja phiraun se kh, ki israeliyom ko apne des mem se nikl jane de. aur musa ne yhova se kha, dekh, israeliyom ne meri nhim suni; phir phiraun mujh bhdde bolne vale ki kyomkr sunega? aur yhova ne musa aur harun ko israeliyomaaur misr ke raja phiraun ke liye ajna is abhipray se di ki ve israeliyom ko misr des se nikal le jaem. unke pitrom ke ghranomke mukhy purus ye haim: israel ke jetha ruben ke putr: hnok, pll, hesron aur krmmi the; inhim se ruben ke kul nikle. aur simon ke putr: ymuel, yamin, ohd, yakin, aur sohr the, aur ek knani stri ka beta saul bhi tha; inhim se simon ke kul nikle. aur levi ke putr jin se unki vmsavli cli hai, unke nam ye haim: arthat gerson, khat aur mrari,

aur levi ko puri avstha ek sau saimtis vrs ki hui. gerson ke putr jin se unka kul cla: libni aur simi the. aur khat ke putr: amram, yishar, hebron aur ujjiel the, aur khat ki puri avstha ek sau saimtis vrs ki hui. aur mrari ke putr: mhlai aur musithe. leviyom ke kul jin se unki vmsavli cli ye hi haim. amram ne apni phuphi yokebed ko byah liya aur usse harun aur musa utpnn hue, aur amram ki puri avstha ek sau saimtis vrs ki hui. aur yishar ke putr korh, nepeg aur jikri the. aur ujjiel ke putr: misael, elsapn aur sitri the. aur harun ne amminadab ki beti, aur nhson ki bhin eliseba ko byah liya; aur usse nadab, abihu, ailajar aur itamar utpnn hue. aur korh ke putr: assir, elkana aur abiasap the; aur inhim se korhiyom ke kul nikle. aur harun ke putr elajar ne utiel ki ek beti ko byah liya; aur usse pinhas utpnn hua jin se unka kul cla. leviyom ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus ye hi haim. harun aur musa ve hi haim jin ko yhova ne yh ajna di, ki israeliyom ko dl dl krke unke jtthom ke anusar misr des se nikal le ao. ye vhi musa aur harun haim jinhomne misr ke raja phiraun se kha, ki hm israeliyom ko misr se nikal le jaemge jb yhova ne misr des mem musa se yh bat khi, ki maim to yhova hum; isliye jo kuch maim tum se khunga vh sb misr ke raja phiraun se khna. aur musa ne yhova ko uttr diya, ki maim to bolne mem bhdde hum; aur phiron kyomkr meri sunega?

7

tb yhova ne musa se kha, sun, maim tujhe phiraun ke liye prmesvr sa thhrata hum; aur tera bhai harun tera nbi thhrega. jo jo ajna maim tujhe dum vhi tu khna, aur harun use phiraun se khega jis se vh israeliyom ko apne des se nikl jane de. aur maim phiraun ke mn ko kthor kr dumga, aur apne cinh aur cmtkar misr des mem bhut se dikhlaumga. taubhi phiraun tumhari n sunega; aur maim misr des pr apna hath bdhavr misriyom ko bhari dnd dekr apni sena arthat apni israeli prja ko misr des se nikal lumga. aur jb maim misr pr hath bdha kr israeliyom ko unke bic se nikalunga tb misri jan lemge, ki maim yhova hum. tb musa aur harun ne yhova ki ajna ke anusar hi kiya. aur jb musa aur harun phiraun se bat krne lge tb musa to assi vrs ka tha, aur harun tirasi vrs ka tha phir yhova ne, musa aur harun se is prkar kha, ki jb phiraun tum se khe, ki apne prman ka koi cmtkar dikhao, tb tu harun se khna, ki apni lathi ko le kr phiraun ke samhne dal de, ki vh ajgr bn jae. tb musa aur harun ne phiraun ke pas ja kr yhova ki ajna ke anusar kiya; aur jb harun ne apni lathi ko phiraun aur uske krm-cariyom ke samhne dal diya, tb vh ajgr bn gya. tb phiraun ne pnditom aur tonha krne valom ko bulvaya; aur misr ke

jadugrom ne akr apne apne tmtr mmtr se vaisa hi kiya. unhomne bhi apni apni lathi ko dal diya, aur ve bhi ajgr bn ge. pr harun ki lathi unki lathiyom ko nigl gi. prntu phiraun ka mn aur hthila ho gya, aur yhova ke vcn ke anasar usne musa aur harun ki batom ko nhim mana tb yhova ne musa se kha, phiron ka mn kthor ho gya hai aur vh is prja ko jane nhim deta. isliye bihan ko phiraun ke pas ja, vh to jl ki or bahr aega; aur jo lathi srp bn gi thi, usko hath mem lie hue nil ndi ke tt pr usse bhemt krne ke liye khda rhna. aur usse is prkar khna, ki ibriyom ke prmesvr yhova ne mujhe yh khne ke liye tere pas bheja hai, ki meri prja ke logom ko jane de ki jis se ve jmgil mem meri upasna krem; aur ab tk tu ne mera khna nhim mana. yhova yom khta hai, is se tu jan lega ki maim hi prmesvr hum; dekh, maim apne hath ki lathi ko nil ndi ke jl pr marunga, aur jl lohu bn jaega, aur jo mchliyam nil ndi mem haim ve mr jaemgi, aur nil ndi bsane lgegi, aur ndi ka pani pine ke liye misriyom ka ji n cahega. phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun se kh, ki apni lathi le kr misr des mem jitna jl hai, arthat uski ndiyam, nhrem, jhilem, aur pokhre, sb ke upr apna hath bdha ki unka jl lohu bn jae; aur sare misr des mem kath aur ptthr donom bhanti ke jlpator mem lohu hi lohu ho jaega. tb musa aur harun ne yhova ki ajna hi ke anasar kiya, arthat usne lathi ko utha kr phiraun aur uske krmcariyom ke dekhte nil ndi ke jl pr mara, aur ndi ka sb jl lohu bn gya. aur nil ndi mem jo mchliyam thim ve mr gi; aur ndi se durgndh ane lgi, aur misri log ndi ka pani n pi ske; aur sare misr des mem lohu ho gya. tb misr ke jadugrom ne bhi apne tmtr-mmtr se vaisa hi kiya; taubhi phiraun ka mn hthila ho gya, aur yhova ke khne ke anasar usne musa aur harun ki n mani. phiraun ne is pr bhi dhyan nhim diya, aur mumh pher ke apne ghr mem cla gya. aur sb misri log pine ke jl ke liye nil ndi ke as pas khodne lge, kyomki ve ndi ka jl nhim pi skte the. aur jb yhova ne nil ndi ko mara tha tb se sat din ho cuke the

8

aur tb yhova ne phir musa se kha, phiraun ke pas ja kr kh, yhova tujh se is prkar khta hai, ki meri prja ke logom ko jane de jis se ve meri upasna krem. aur ydi unhem jane n dega to sun, maim memdhk bhej kr tere sare des ko hani phumcane vala hum. aur nil ndi memdhkom se bhr jaegi, aur ve tere bhvn mem, aur tere bichaune pr, aur tere krmcariyom ke ghrom mem, aur teri prja pr, vrn tere ndurom aur kthautiyom mem bhi cdh jaemge. aur tujh pr, aur teri prja, aur tere krmcariyom, sbhom pr memdhk cdh jaemge. phir yhova ne musa ko ajna di, ki harun se kh de, ki ndiyom, nhrom, aur jhilom ke upr

lathi ke sath apna hath bdhkr memdhkom ko misr des pr cdha le ae. tb harun ne misr ke jlasym ko upr apna hath bdhaya; aur memdhkom ne misr des pr cdhkr use cha liya. aur jadugr bhi apne tmtr-mmtr se usi prkar misr des pr memdhk cdha le ae. tk phiraun ne musa aur harun ko bulvkr kha, yhova se binti kro ki vh memdhkom ko mujh se aur meri prja se dur kre; aur maim israeli logom ko jane dumga jis se ve yhova ke liye blidan krem. tb musa ne phiraun se kha, itni bat pr to mujh pr tera ghmmnd rhe, ab maim tere, aur tere krmcariyom, aur prja ke nimit kb binti krum, ki yhova tere pas se aur tere ghrom mem se memdhkom ko dur kre, aur ve kevl nil ndi mem pae jaem? usne kha, kl. usne kha, tere vcn ke anasar hoga, jis se tu jhe yh jnat ho jae ki hmare prmesvr yhova ke tuly koi dusra nhim hai. aur memdhk tere pas se, aur tere ghrom mem se, aur tere krmcariyomaur prja ke pas se dur ho kr kevl nil ndi mem rhemge. tb musa aur harun phiraun ke pas se nikl ge; aur musa ne un memdhkom ke visy yhova ki dohai di jo usne phiraun pr bheje the. aur yhova ne musa ke khne ke anasar kiya; aur memdhk ghrom, amgnom, aur khetom mem mr ge. aur logom ne ikttthe krke unke dher lga die, aur sara des durgndh se bhr gya. prntu jb phiron ne dekha ki ab aram mila hai tk yhova ke khne ke anasar usne phir apne mn ko kthor kiya, aur unki n suni phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun ko ajna de, ki tu apni lathi bdhkr bhumi ki dhul pr mar, jis se vh misr des bhr mem kutkiyam bn jaem. aur unhomne vaisa hi kiya; arthat harun ne lathi ko le hath bdhkr bhumi ki dhul pr mara, tb mnusy aur psu donom pr kutkiyam ho gi vrn sare misr des mem bhumi ki dhul kutkiyam bn gi. tb jadugromne caha ki apne tmtr mmtr mem ke bl se hm bhi kutkiyam le aem, prntu yh un se n ho ska. aur mnusyomaur psuom donom pr kutkiyam bni hi rhim. tb jadugromne phiraun se kha, yh to prmesvr ke hath ka kam hai. taubhi yhova ke khne ke anasar phiraun ka mn kthor hota gya, aur usne musa aur harun ki bat n mani phir yhova ne musa se kha, bihan ko tdke uth kr phiraun ke samhne khda hona, vh to jl ki or aega, aur usse khna, ki yhova tujh se yh khta hai, ki meri prja ke logom ko jane de, ki ve meri upasna krem. ydi tu meri prja ko n jane dega to sun, maim tujh pr, aur tere krmcariyom aur teri prja pr, aur tere ghrom mem jhumd ke jhumd dams bhejunga; aur misriyom ke ghr aur unke rhne ki bhumi bhi damsom se bhr jaegi. us din maim goson des ko jis mem meri prja rhti hai alg krumga, aur us mem damsom ke jhumd n homge; jis se tu jan le ki prthvi ke bic maim hi yhova hum. aur maim apni prja aur teri prja mem antr thhraunga. yh cinh ki hoga. aur yhova ne vaisa hi kiya, aur phiraun ke upr

bhvn, aur uske krmariyom ke ghrom mem, aur sare misr des mem damsom ke jhumd ke jhumd bhr ge, aur damsom ke mare vh des nas hua. tb phiraun ne musa aur harun ko bulvakr kha, tum ja kr apne prmesvr ke liye isi des mem blidan kro. musa ne kha, aisa krna ucit nhim; kyomki hm apne prmesvr yhova ke liye misriyom ki ghrnit vstu blidan kremgem; aur ydi hm misriyom ke dekhte unki ghrnit vstu blidan krem to kya ve hm ko ptthrvah n kremge? hm jmgil mem tin din ke marg pr ja kr apne prmesvr yhova ke liye jaisa vh hm se khega vaisa hi blidan kremge. phiraun ne kha, maim tum ko jmgil mem jane dunga ki tum apne prmesvr yhova ke liye jmgil mem blidan kro; kevl bhut dur n jana, aur mere liye binti kro. tb musa ne kha, sun, maim tere pas se bahr ja kr yhova se binti krumga ki damsom ke jhumd tere, aur tere krmariyom, aur prja ke pas se kl hi dur hom; pr phiraun age ko kpt krke hmam yhova ke liye blidan krne ko jane dene ke liye nahim n kre. so musa ne phiraun ke pas se bahr ja kr yhova se binti ki. aur yhova ne musa ke khe ke anusar damsom ke jhundom ko phiraun, aur uske krmariyom, aur uski prja se dur kiya; yham tk ki ek bhi n rha. tk phiraun ne is bar bhi apne mn ko sunn kiya, aur un logom ko jane n diya

9

phir yhova ne musa se kha, phiron ke pas ja kr kh, ki ibriyom ka prmesvr yhova tujh se is prkar khta hai, ki meri prja ke logom ko jane de, ki meri upasna krem. aur ydi tu unham jane n de aur ab bhi pkde rhe, to sun, tere jo ghode, gdhe, umt, gay-bail, bhed-bkri adi psu maidan mem haim, un pr yhova ka hath aisa pdega ki bhut bhari mri hogi. aur yhova israeliyom ke psuom mem aur misriyom ke psuom mem aisa antr krega, ki jo israeliyom ke haim un mem se koi bhi n mrege. phir yhova ne yh khkr ek smy thhraya, ki maim yh kam is des mem kl krumga. dusre din yhova ne aisa hi kiya; aur misr ke to sb psu mr ge, prntu israeliyom ka ek bhi psu n mra. aur phiraun ne logom ko bheja, pr israeliyom ke psuom mem se ek bhi nhim mra tha. taubhi phiraun ka mn sunn ho gya, aur usne un logom ko jane n diya. phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, ki tum donom bhhti mem se ek ek mutthi rakh le lo, aur musa use phiraun ke samhne akas ki or uda de. tb vh suksm dhul ho kr sare misr des mem mnusyom aur psuom donom pr phphole aur phode bn jaegi. so ve bhhti mem ki rakh le kr phiraun ke samhne khde hue, aur musa ne use akas ki or uda diya, aur vh mnusyom aur psuom donom pr phphole aur phode bn gi. aur un phodomke karn jadugr musa ke samhne khde n rh ske, kyomki ve phode jaise sb misriyom ke vaise

hi jadugrom ke bhi nikle the. tb yhova ne phiraun ke mn ko kthor kr diya, aur jaisa yhova ne musa se kha tha, usne uski n suni phir yhova ne musa se kha, bihan ko tdke uth kr phiraun ke samhne khda ho, aur usse kh ibriyom ka prmesvr yhova is prkar khta hai, ki meri prja ke logom ko jane de, ki ve meri upasna krem. nhim to ab ki bar maim tujh pr, aur tere krmariyom aur teri prja pr sb prkar ki vipttiyam dalumga, jisse tu jan le ki sari prthvi pr mere tuly koi dusra nhim hai. maim ne to abhi hath bdhkr tujhe aur teri prja ko mri se mara hota, aur tu prthvi pr se stynas ho gya hota; prntu scmuc maim ne isi karn tujhe bnae rkha hai, ki tujhe apna samrthy dikhaum, aur apna nam sari prthvi pr prsiddh krum. kya tu ab bhi meri prja ke samhne apne ap ko bda smjhta hai, aur unham jane nhim deta? sun, kl maim isi smy aise bhari bhari ole brsaumga, ki jin ke tuly misr ki nev pdne ke din se le kr ab tk kbhi nhim pde. so ab logom ko bhej kr apne psuom ko apne maidan mem jo kuch tera hai sb ko phurti se ad mem chipa le; nhim to jitne mnusy va psu maidan mem rhem aur ghr mem iktthe n kie jaem un pr ole giremge, aur ve mr jaemge. isliye phiraun ke krmariyommem se jo log yhova ke vcn ka bhy mante the unhomne to apne apne sevkam aur psuom ko ghr mem hamk diya. pr jinhomne yhova ke vcn pr mn n lgaya unhomne apne sevkam aur psuom ko maidan mem rhne diya tk yhova ne musa se kha, apna hath akas ki or bdha, ki sare misr des ke mnusyom psuom aur khetom ki sari upj pr ole girem. tb musa ne apni lathi ko akas ki or uthaya; aur yhova meghe grjane aur ole brsane lga, aur ag prthvi tk ati rhi. is prkar yhova ne misr des pr ole brsae. jo ole girte the unke sath ag bhi mili hui thi, aur ve ole itne bhari the ki jb se misr des bsa tha tb se misr bhr mem aise ole kbhi n gire the. isliye misr bhr ke khetom mem kya mnusy, kya psu, jitne the sb olom se mare ge, aur olom se khet ki sari upj nst ho gi, aur maidan ke sb vrks tut ge. kevl gosen des mem jham israeli bste the ole nhim gire. tb phiraun ne musa aur harun ko bulva bheja aur un se kha, ki is bar maim ne pap kiya hai; yhova dhrmi hai, aur maim aur meri prja adhrmi haim. meghom ka grjna aur olom ka brsna to bhut ho gya; ab bhvisy mem yhova se binti kro; tb maim tum logom ko jane dunga, aur tum n roke jaoge. musa ne usse kha, ngr se niklte hi maim yhova ki or hath phailaumga, tb badl ka grjna bnd ho jaega, aur ole phir n giremge, is se tu jan lega ki prthvi yhova hi ki hai. taubhi maim janta hum, ki n to tu aur n tere krmari yhova prmesvr ka bhy manemge. sn aur jv to olom se mare ge, kyomki jv ki balem nikl cuki thim aur sn mem phul lge hue the. pr gehum aur kthiya gehum jo bdhe n the, is karn ve mare n ge.

jb musa ne phiraun ke pas se ngr ke bahr nikl kr yhova ki or hath phailae, tb badl ka grjna aur olom ka brsna bnd hua, aur phir bhut memh bhumi pr n pda. yh dekh kr ki memh aur olom aur badl ka grjna bnd ho gya phiraun ne apne krmcariyom smet phir apne mn ko kthor krke pap kiya. aur phiraun ka mn hthila hota gya, aur usne israeliyom ko jane n diya; jaisa ki yhova ne musa ke dvara khlvaya tha

10

phir yhova ne musa se kha, phiron ke pas ja; kyomki maim hi ne uske aur uske krmcariyom ke mn ko isliye kthor kr diya hai, ki apne cinh unke bic mem dikhlaum. aur tum log apne betom aur potom se iska vrnn kro ki yhova ne misriyom ko kaise thththom mem udaya aur apne kya kya cinh unke bic prgt kie haim; jis se tum yh jan loge ki maim yhova hum. tb musa aur harun ne phiraun ke pas ja kr kha, ki ibriyom ka prmesvr yhova tujh se is prkar khta hai, ki tu kb tk mere samhne din hone se smkoc krta rhega? meri prja ke logom ko jane de, ki ve meri upasna krem. ydi tu meri prja ko jane n de to sun, kl maim tere des mem tiddiyam le aumga. aur ve dhrti ko aisa cha lemg, ki vh dekh n pdegi; aur tumhara jo kuch olom se bc rha hai usko ve ct kr jaemgi, aur tumhare jitne vrks maidan mem lge haim un ko bhi ve ct kr jaemgi, aur ve tere aur tere sare krmcariyom, nidan sare misriyom ke ghrom mem bhr jaemgi; itni tiddiyam tere bapdadom ne va unke purkhaom ne jb se prthvi pr jme tb se aj tk kbhi n dekhim. aur vh mumh pherkr phiraun ke pas se bahr gya. tb phiraun ke krmcari usse khne lge, vh jn kb tk hmare liye phnda bna rhega? un mnusyom ko jane de, ki ve apne prmesvr yhova ki upasna krem; kya tu ab tk nhim janta, ki sara misr nas ho gya hai? tb musa aur harun phiraun ke pas phir bulvae ge, aur usne un se kha, cle jao, apne prmesvr yhova ki upasna kro; prntu ve jo jane vale haim, kaun kaun haim? musa ne kha, hm to betombetiyom, bhed-bkriyom, gay-bailom smet vrn bccom se budhom tk sb ke sb jaemge, kyomki hmam yhova ke liye prbb krna hai. usne is prkar un se kha, yhova tumhare smg rhe jb ki maim tumhem bccom smet jane deta hum; dekho, tumhare age ko burai hai. nhim, aisa nhim hone paega; tum purus hi ja kr yhova ki upasna kro, tum yhi to cahte the. aur ve phiraun ke smmukh se nikal die ge tb yhova ne musa se kha, misr des ke pr apna hath bdha, ki tiddiyam misr des pr cdh ke bhumi ka jitna ann adi olom se bca hai sb ko ct kr jaem. aur musa ne apni latthi ko misr des ke upr bdhaya, tb yhova ne din bhr aur rat bhr des pr purvai bhai; aur jb bhor hua tb us purvai mem tiddiyam aim. aur tididyom

ne cdh ke misr des ke sare sthanom me bsera kiya, unka dl bhut bhari tha, vrn n to unse phle aisi tiddiyam ai thi, aur n unke piche aisi phir aemgi. ve to sari dhrti pr cha gi, yham tk ki des andhera ho gya, aur uska sara ann adi aur vrksom ke sb phl, nidan jo kuch olom se bca tha, sb ko unhomne ct kr liya; yham tk ki misr des bhr mem n to kisi vrks pr kuch hriyali rh gi aur n khet mem anaj rh gya. tb phiraun ne phurti se musa aur harun ko bulva ke kha, maim ne to tumhare prmesvr yhova ka aur tumhara bhi apradh kiya hai. isliye ab ki bar mera apradh ksma kro, aur apne prmesvr yhova se binti kro, ki vh kevl mere upr se is mrtyu ko dur kre. tb musa ne phiron ke pas se nikl kr yhova se binti ki. tb yhova ne bhut prcnd pchuva bhakr tiddiyom ko udakr lal smundr mem dal diya, aur misr ke kisi sthan mem ek bhi tiddi n rh gi. taubhi yhova ne phiraun ke mn ko kthor kr diya, jis se usne israeliyom ko jane n diya. phir yhova ne musa se kha, apna hath akas ki or bdha ki misr des ke upr andhkar cha jae, aisa andhkar ki ttola ja ske. tb musa ne apna hath akas ki or bdhaya, aur sare misr des mem tin din tk ghor andhkar chaya rha. tin din tk n to kisi ne kisi ko dekha, aur n koi apne sthan se utha; prntu sare israeliyom ke ghrom mem ujiyala rha. tb phiraun ne musa ko bulvagr kha, tum log jao, yhova ki upasna kro; apne balkom ko bhi smg le jao; kevl apni bhed-bkri aur gay-bail ko chod jao. musa ne kha, tujh ko hmare hath melbli aur hombli ke psu bhi dene pdemge, jinhem hm apne prmesvr yhova ke liye cdhaem. isliye hmare psu bhi hmare smg jaemge, unka ek khur tk n rh jaega, kyomki unhim mem se hm ko apne prmesvr yhova ki upasna ka saman lena hoga, aur hm jb tk vham n phumcem tb tk nhim jante ki kya kya le kr yhova ki upasna krni hogi. pr yhova ne phiraun ka mn hthila kr diya, jis se usne unhem jane n diya. tb phiraun ne usse kha, mere samhne se cla ja; aur scet rh; mujhe apna mukh phir n dikhana; kyomki jis din tu mujhe mumh dikhlae usi din tu mara jaega. musa ne kha, ki tu ne thik kha hai; maim tere mumh ko phir kbhi n dekhumga

11

phir yhova ne musa se kha, ek aur vptti maim phiraun aur misr des pr dalta hum, uske psat jb tum logom ko vham se jane dega; aur jb vh jane dega tb tum sbhom ko niscy nikal dega. meri prja ko meri yh ajna suna, ki ek ek purus apne apne pdosi, aur ek ek stri apni apni pdosin se sone camdi ke ghne mamg le. tb yhova ne misriyom ko apni prja pr dyalu kiya. aur isse adhik vh purus musa misr des mem phiraun ke krmcariyom aur sadharn logom ki drsti mem ati

mhan tha phir musa ne kha, yhova is prkar khta hai, ki adhi rat ke lgbhg maim misr des ke bic mem ho kr clumga. tb misr mem simhasn pr virajne vale phiraun se le kr cli pisne vali dasi tk ke philauthe; vrn psuom tk ke sb philauthe mr jaemge. aur sare misr des mem bda hahakar mcega, yham tk ki uske sman n to kbhi hua aur n hoga. pr israeliyom ke viruddh, kya mnusy kya psu, kisi pr koi kutta bhi n bhomkega; jis se tum jan lo ki misriyom aur israeliyom mem maim yhova antr krta hum. tb tere ye sb krmcari mere pas a muje dndvt krke yh khemge, ki apne sb anucrom smet nikl ja. aur uske pscat maim nikl jaunga. yh kh kr musa bde krodh mem phiraun ke pas se nikl gya yhova ne musa se kh diya tha, ki phiraun tumhari n sunega; kyomki meri iccha hai ki misr des mem bhut se cmtkar krum. musa aur harun ne phiraun ke samhne ye sb cmtkar kie; pr yhova ne phiraun ka mn aur kthor kr diya, so usne israeliyom ko apne des se jane n diya

12

phir yhova ne misr des mem musa aur harun se kha, ki yh mhina tum logom ke liye armbh ka thhre; arthat vrs ka phila mhina yhi thhre. israel ki sari mndli se is prkar kho, ki isi mhine ke dsvem din ko tum apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar, ghrane piche ek ek memna le rkho. aur ydi kisi ke ghrane memne ka hisab krna. tumhara memna nir-daus aur phile vrs ka nr ho, aur use cahe bhe-dom mem se lena cahe bkriyom mem se. aur is mhine ke caudhven din tk use rkh chodna, aur us din godhuli ke smy israel ki sari mndli ke log use bli krem. tb ve uske lohu mem se kuch le kr jin ghrom mem memne ko khaemge unke dvar ke donom almgomaur caukht ke sire pr lgaem. aur ve uske mams ko usi rat ag mem bhumjkr akhmiri roti aur kdve sagpat ke sath khaem. usko sir, pair, aur atdiyom smet ag mem bhumjkr khana, kcca va jl mem kuch bhi pkacr n khana. aur us mem se kuch bihan tk n rhne dena, aur ydi kuch bihan tk rh bhi jae, to use ag mem jla dena. aur uske khane ki yh vidhi hai; ki kmr bandhe, pamv mem juti phine, aur hath mem lathi lie hue use phurti se khana; vh to yhova ka prbb hoga. kyomki us rat ko maim misr des ke bic mem se ho kr jaunga, aur misr des ke kya mnusy kya psu, sb ke philauthom ko marumga; aur misr ke sare devtaom ko bhi maim dnd dunga; maim to yhova hum. aur jin ghrom mem tum rhoge un pr vh lohu tumhare nimmitt cinh thhrega; arthat maim us lohu ko dekhkr tum ko chod jaunga, aur jb maim misr des ke logom ko

marumga, tb vh viptti tum pr n pdegi aur tum nas n hoge. aur vh din tum ko smrn dilane vala thhrega, aur tum usko yhova ke liye prbb krke manna; vh din tumhari pid-hiyom mem sda ki vidhi jankr prbb mana jae. sat din tk akhmiri roti khaya krna, un mem se phile hi din apne apne ghr mem se khmir utha dalna, vrn jo phile din se le kr satvem din tk koi khmiri vstu khae, vh prani israeliyom mem se nas kiya jae. aur phile din ek pvitr sbha, aur satvem din bhi ek pvitr sbha krna; un donom dinom me koi kam n kiya jae; kevl jis prani ka jo khana ho uske kam krne ki ajna hai. isliye tum bina khmir ki roti ka prbb manna, kyomki usi din mano maim ne tum ko dl dl krke misr des se nikala hai; is karn vh din tumhari pid-hiyom mem sda ki vidhi jan kr mana jae. phile mhine ke caudhven din ki samjh se le kr ikkisvem din ki samjh tk tum akhmiri roti khaya krna. sat din tk tumhare ghrom mem kuch bhi khmir n rhe, vrn jo koi kisi khmiri vstu ko khae, cahe vh desi ho cahe prdesi, vh prani israeliyom ki mndli se nas kiya jae. koi khmiri vstu n khana; apne sb ghrom mem bina khmir ki roti khaya krna tb musa ne israel ke sb purniyom ko bulakr kha, tum apne apne kul ke anasar ek ek memna alg kr rkho, aur phsh ka psu bli krna. aur uska lohu jo tsle mem hoga us mem jupha ka ek gucca dubakr usi tsle mem ke lohu se dvar ke caukht ke sire aur donom almgom pr kuch lgana; aur bhor tk tum mem se koi ghr se bahr n nikle. kyomki yhova des ke bic ho kr misriyom ko marta jaega; isliye jham jham vh caukht ke sire, aur donom almgom pr us lohu ko dekhega, vham vham vh us dvar ko chod jaega, aur nas krne vale ko tumhare ghrom mem marne ke liye n jane dega. phir tum is vidhi ko apne aur apne vms ke liye sda ki vidhi jankr mana kro. jb tum us des mem jise yhova apne khne ke anasar tum ko dega prves kro, tb vh kam kiya krna. aur jb tumhare ldkebale tum se puchem, ki is kam se tumhara kya mtlb hai? tb tum un ko yh uttr dena, ki yhova ne jo misriyom ke marne ke smy misr mem rhne vale hm israeliyom ke ghrom ko chodkr hmare ghrom ko bcaya, isi karn uske phsh ka yh blidan kiya jata hai. tb logom ne sir jhuka kr dndvt ki. aur israeliyom ne ja kr, jo ajna yhova ne musa aur harun ko di thi, usi ke anasar kiya aur aisa hua ki adhi rat ko yhova ne misr des mem simhasn pr virajne vale phiraun se le kr gdhe mem pde hue bndhue tk sb ke philauthom ko, vrn psuom tk ke sb philauthom ko mar dala. aur phiraun rat hi ko uth baitha, aur uske sb krmcari, vrn sare misri uthe; aur misr mem bda hahakar mca, kyomki ek bhi aisa ghr n tha jismem koi mra n ho. tb phiraun ne rat hi rat mem musa aur harun ko bulvakr kha, tum israeliyom smet meri prja ke bic se nikl

jao; aur apne khne ke anusar ja kr yhova ki upasna kro. apne khne ke anusar apni bhed-bkriyomaur gay-bailom ko sath le jao; aur mujhe asirvad de jao. aur misri jo khte the, ki hm to sb mr mite haim, unhomne israeli logom pr dbav dalkr kha, ki des se jhtpt nikl jao. tb unhomne apne gundhe gundhae ate ko bina khmir die hi kthautiyom smet kpdom mem bandh ke apne apne kndhe pr dal liya. aur israeliyom ne musa ke khne ke anusar misriyom se sone camdi ke ghe aur vstr mamg liye. aur yhova ne misriyom ko apni prja ke logom pr aisa dyalu kiya, ki unhomne jo jo mamga vh sb un ko diya. is prkar israeliyom ne misriyom ko lut liya tb israeli ramses se kuc krke sukkot ko cle, aur balbccom ko chod ve koi ch: lakh purus pyade the. aur unke sath mili juli hui ek bhid gi, aur bhed-bkri, gay-bail, bhut se psu bhi sath ge. aur jo gundha ata ve misr se sath le ge uski unhomne bina khmir die rotiyam bnaim; kyomki ve misr se aise brbs nikale ge, ki unhem avsr bhi n mila ki marg mem khane ke liye kuch pka skem, isi karn vh gundha hua ata bina khmir ka tha. misr mem bse hue israeliyom ko car sau tis vrs bit ge the. aur un car sau tis vrsom ke bitne pr, thik usi din, yhova ki sari sena misr des se nikl gi. yhova israeliyom ko misr des se nikal laya, is karn vh rat uske nimit manne ke ati yogy hai; yh yhova ki vhi rat hai jiska pidhi pidhi mem manna israeliyom ke liye ati avsy hai phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, prbb ki vidhi yh hai; ki koi prdesi us mem se n khae; pr jo kisi ka mol liya hua das ho, aur tum logom ne uska khtna kiya ho, vh to us mem se kha skega. pr prdesi aur mjdur us mem se n khaem. uska khana ek hi ghr mem ho; arthat tum uske mams mem se kuch ghr se bahr n le jana; aur blipsu ki koi hddi n todna. prbb ko manna israel ki sari mndli ka krtvy krm hai. aur ydi koi prdesi tum logom ke smg rhkr yhova ke liye prbb ko manna cahe, to vh apne yham ke sb purusom ka khtna krae, tb vh smip akr usko mane; aur vh desi mnusy ke tuly thhrega. pr koi khtnarhit purus us mem se n khane pae. uski vyvstha desi aur tumhare bic mem rhne vale prdesi donom ke liye ek hi ho. yh ajna jo yhova ne musa aur harun ko di uske anusar sare israeliyom ne kiya. aur thik usi din yhova israeliyom ko misr des se dl dl krke nikal le gya

13

phir yhova ne musa se kha, ki kya mnusy ke kya psu ke, israeliyom mem jitne apni apni mam ke jethe hom, unhem mere liye pvitr manna; vh to mera hi hai phir musa ne logom se kha, is din ko smrn rkho, jis mem tum log dastv ke ghr, arthat misr se nikl ae ho; yhova to tum ko vham se apne

hath ke bl se nikal laya; is mem khmiri roti n khai jae. abib ke mhine mem aj ke din tum nikle ho. isliye jb yhova tum ko knani, hitti, emori, hibbi, aur ybusi logom ke des mem phumcaega, jise dene ki usne tumhare purkhaom se spth khai thi, aur jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dhara bhti hai, tb tum isi mhine mem prbb krna. sat din tk akhmiri roti khaya krna, aur satvem din yhova ke liye prbb manna. in satom dinom mem akhmiri roti khai jae; vrn tumhare des bhr mem n khmiri roti, n khmir tumhare pas dekhne mem ae. aur us din tum apne apne putrom ko yh khke smjha dena, ki yh to hm usi kam ke karn krte haim, jo yhova ne hmare misr se nikl ane ke smy hmare liye kiya tha. phir yh tumhare liye tumhare hath mem ek cinh hoga, aur tumhari amkhom ke samhne smrn krane vali vstu thhre; jis se yhova ki vyvstha tumhare mumh pr rhe: kyomki yhova ne tumhem apne blynt hathom se misr se nikala hai. is karn tum is vidhi ko prtii vrs niyt smy pr mana krna phir jb yhova us spth ke anusar, jo usne tumhare purkhaom se aur tum se bhi khai hai, tumhe knaniyom ke des mem phumcakr usko tumhem de dega, tb tum mem se jitne apni apni mam ke jethe hom un ko, aur tumhare psuom mem jo aise hom un ko bhi yhova ke liye arpn krna; sb nr bcce to yhova ke haim. aur gdhi ke hr ek philauthe ki snti memna dekr usko chuda lena, aur ydi tum use chudana n caho to uska gla tod dena. pr apne sb philauthe putrom ko bdla dekr chuda lena. aur age ke dinom mem jb tumhare putr tum se puchem, ki yh kya hai? to un se khna, ki yhova hm logom ko dastv ke ghr se, arthat misr des se apne hathom ke bl se nikal laya hai. us smy jb phiraun ne kthor ho kr hm ko jane dena n caha, tb yhova ne misr des mem mnusy se le kr psu tk sb ke philauthom ko mar dala. isi karn psuom mem se to jitne apni apni mam ke philauthe nr haim, unhem hm yhova ke liye bli krte haim; pr apne sb jethe putrom ko hm bdla dekr chuda lete haim. aur yh tumhare hathom pr ek cinh sa aur tumhari bhauhoom ke bic tika sa thhre; kyomki yhova hm logom ko misr se apne hathom ke bl se nikal laya hai jb phiraun ne logom ko jane ki ajna de di, tb ydyi plistiyo ke des mem ho kr jo marg jata hai vh chota tha; taubhi prmesvr yh soc kr un ko us marg se nhim le gya, ki khim aisa n ho ki jb ye log ldai dekhem tb pchtakr misr ko laut aem. isliye prmesvr un ko ckr khilakr lal smudr ke jmgil ke marg se le cla. aur israeli pamti bandhe hue misr se nikl ge. aur musa yusuph ki hddiyom ko sath leta gya; kyomki yusuph ne israeliyom se yh khke, ki prmesvr niscy tumhari sudhi lega, un ko is visy ki drdh spth khilai thi, ki ve uski hddiyom ko apne sath yham se le jaemge. phir unhomne sukkot se kuc krke jmgil ki chor pr etam mem dera kiya. aur yhova unhem din

ko marg dikhane ke liye megh ke khmbhe mem, aur rat ko ujjala dene ke liye ag ke khmbhe mem ho kr unke age age cla krta tha, jisse ve rat aur din donom mem cl skem. usne n to badl ke khmbhe ko din mem aur n ag ke khmbhe ko rat mem logom ke age se htaya

14

yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ko ajna de, ki ve lautkr mgdol aur smudr ke bic pihrot ke smmukh, balspon ke samhne apne dere khde krem, usi ke samhne smudr ke tt pr dere khde krem. tb phiraun israeliyom ke visy mem socega, ki ve des ke uljhnommem bjhe haim aur jmgf mem ghir ge haim. tb maim phiraun ke mn ko kthor kr dumga, aur vh unka picha krega, tb phiraun aur uski sari sena ke dvara meri mhima hogi; aur misri jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. aur unhomne vaisa hi kiya. jb misr ke raja ko yh smacar mila ki ve log bhag ge, tb phiraun aur uske krmariyom ka mn unke viruddh plt gya, aur ve khne lge, hm ne yh kya kiya, ki israeliyom ko apni sevka se chutkara dekr jane diya? tb usne apna rth jutvaya aur apni sena ko smg liya. usne ch: sau acche se acche rth vrn misr ke sb rth lie aur un sbhom pr srdr baithae. aur yhova ne misr ke raja phiraun ke mn ko kthor kr diya. so usne israeliyom ka picha kiya; prntu israeli to bekhtke nikle cle jate the. pr phiraun ke sb ghodom, aur rthom, aur svarom smet misri sena ne unka picha krke unhem, jo pihhirot ke pas, balspon ke samhne, smudr ke tir pr dere dale pde the, ja liya jb phiraun nikt aya, tb israeliyom ne amkhe utha kr kya dekha, ki misri hmara picha kie cle a rhe haim; aur israeli atynt dr ge, aur cillakr yhova ki dohai di. aur ve musa se khne lge, kya misr mem kbrem n thim jo tu hm ko vham se mrne ke liye jmgf mem le aya hai? tu ne hm se yh kya kiya, ki hm ko misr se nikal laya? kya hm tujh se misr mem yhi bat n khte rhe, ki hmem rhne de ki hm misriyom ki seva krem? hmare liye jmgf mem mrne se misriyom ki seva krni acchi thi. musa ne logom se kha, dro mt, khde khde vh udhar ka kam dekho, jo yhova aj tumhare liye krega; kyomki jin misriyom ko tum aj dekhte ho, un ko phir kbhi n dekhoge. yhova ap hi tumhare liye ldega, isliye tum cupcap rho tb yhova ne musa se kha, tu kyom meri dohai de rha hai? israeliyom ko ajna de ki yham se kuc krem. aur tu apni lathi utha kr apna hath smudr ke upr bdha, aur vh do bhag ho jaega; tb israeli smudr ke bic ho kr sthl hi sthl pr cle jaenge. aur sun, maim ap misriyom ke mn ko kthor krta hum, aur ve unka picha krke smudr mem ghus pdenge, tb phiraun aur uski sena, aur rthom, aur svarom ke dvara meri mhima hogi, tb misri jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. aur jb phi-

raun, aur uske rthom, aur svarom ke dvara meri mhima hogi, tb misri jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. tb prmesvr ka dut jo israeli sena ke age age cla krta tha ja kr unke piche ho gya; aur badl ka khmbha unke age se ht kr unke piche ja thhra. is prkar vh misriyom ki sena aur israeliyom ki sena ke bic mem a gya; aur badl aur andhkar to hua, taubhi usse rat ko unhem prkas milta rha; aur ve rat bhr ek dusre ke pas n ae. aur musa ne apna hath smudr ke upr bdhaya; aur yhova ne rat bhr prcnd purvai clai, aur smudr ko do bhag krke jl aisa hta diya, jisse ki uske bic sukhi bhumii ho gi. tb israeli smudr ke bic sthl hi sthl pr ho kr cle, aur jl unki dahini aur baim or divar ka kam deta tha. tb misri, arthat phiraun ke sb ghode, rth, aur svar unka picha kie hue smudr ke bic mem cle ge. aur rat ke piche phr mem yhova ne badl aur ag ke khmbhe mem se misriyom ki sena pr drsti krke unhem ghbra diya. aur usne unke rthom ke phiyom ko nikal dala, jisse unka cina kthin ho gya; tb misri aps mem khne lge, ao, hm israeliyom ke samhne se bhagem; kyomki yhova unki or se misriyom ke viruddh yuddh kr rha hai phir yhova ne musa se kha, apna hath smudr ke upr bdha, ki jl misriyom, aur unke rthom, aur svarom pr phir bhne lge. tb musa ne apna hath smudr ke upr bdhaya, aur bhor hote hote kya hua, ki smudr phir jyom ka tyomapne bl pr a gya; aur misri ulte bhagne lge, prntu yhova ne un ko smudr ke bic hi mem jhtk diya. aur jl ke plne se, jitne rth aur svar israeliyom ke piche smudr mem ae the, so sb vrn phiraun ki sari sena us mem dub gi, aur us mem se ek bhi n bca. prntu israeli smudr ke bic sthl hi sthl pr ho kr cle ge, aur jl unki dahini aur baim donom or divar ka kam deta tha. aur yhova ne us din israeliyom ko misriyom ke vs se is prkar chudaya; aur israeliyom ne misriyom ko smudr ke tt pr mre pde hue dekha. aur yhova ne misriyom pr jo apna prakrm dikhata tha, usko dekhkr israeliyom ne yhova ka bhy mana aur yhova ki aur uske das musa ki bhi prtiti ki

15

tb musa aur israeliyom ne yhova ke liye yh git gaya. unhomne kha, maim yhova ka git gaunga, kyomki vh mhaprtapi thhra hai; ghodom smet svarom ko usne smudr mem dal diya hai yhova mera bl aur bhjn ka visy hai, aur vhi mera udhar bhi thhra hai; mera isvr vhi hai, maim usi ki stuti krumga, (maim uske liye nivassthan bnaunga), mere purvjom ka prmesvr vhi hai, maim usko srahunga yhova yoddha hai; uska nam yhova hai phiraun ke rthom aur sena ko usne smudr mem dal diya; aur uske uttm se uttm rthi lal smudr mem dub ge ghire jl ne unhem dhamp liya; ve ptthr ki naim ghire sthanom

mem dub ge he yhova, tera dhina hath skti mem mhaprtapi hua he yhova, tera dhina hath stru ko cknacur kr deta hai aur tu apne virodhiyom ko apne mhaprtap se gira deta hai; tu apna kop bhdkata, aur ve bhuse ki naim bhsn ho jate haim aur tere nynomki sams se jl ektr ho gya, dharaem dher ki naim thm gim; smudr ke mdhy mem ghira jl jm gya stru ne kha tha, maim picha krumga, maim ja pkdumga, maim lut ke mal ko bamt lumga, un se mera ji bhr jaega. maim apni tlvat khimcte hi apne hath se un ko nas kr dalumga tu ne apne svas ka pvn claya, tb smudr ne un ko dhamp liya; ve mhaijrasa mem sise ki naim dub ge he yhova, devtaom mem tere tuly kaun hai? tu to pvitrtat ke karn mhaprtapi, aur apni stuti krne valom ke bhy ke yogy, aur ascry krm ka krtta hai tu ne apna dhina hath bdhaya, aur prthvi ne un ko nigl liya hai apni kruna se tu ne apni chudai hui prja ki aguvai ki hai, apne bl se tu use apne pvitr nivassthan ko le cla hai des des ke log sunkr kamp utthemge; plis-tiyom ke pran ke lale pd jaemge edom ke adhipti vyakul homge; moab ke phlvan thrthra utthemge; sb knan nivasiyom ke mn pighl jaemgem un mem dr aur ghbraht sma jaega; teri bamh ke prtapi se ve pthtr ki naim abol homge, jb tk, he yhova, teri prja ke log nikl n jaem, jb tk teri prja ke log jin ko tu ne mol liya hai par n nikl jaem tu unhem phucakr apne nij bhag vale phad pr bsaega, yh vhi sthan hai, he yhova jise tu ne apne nivas ke liye bnaya, aur vhi pvitrsthan hai jise, he prbhu, tu ne ap sthir kiya hai yhova sda srvda rajy krtat rhega yh git gane ka karn yh hai, ki phiraun ke ghode rthom aur svarom smet smudr ke bic mem cle ge, aur yhova unke upr smudr ka jl lauta le aya; prntu is-raeli smudr ke bic sthl hi sthl pr ho kr cle ge. aur harun ki bhinn mriyam nam nbiya ne hath mem dph liya; aur sb striyam dph lie nacti hui uske piche ho lim. aur mriyam unke sath yh tek gati gi ki:- yhova ka git gao, kyomki vh mhaprtapi thhra hai; ghodom smet svarom ko usne smudr mem dal diya hai tb musa israeliyom ko lal smudr se age le gya, aur ve sur nam jmgil mem ae; aur jmgil mem jate hue tin din tk pani ka sota n mila. phir mara nam ek sthan pr phumce, vham ka pani khara tha, use ve n pi ske; is karn us sthan ka nam mara pda. tb ve yh khkr musa ke viruddh bkjhh krne lge, ki hm kya piem? tb musa ne yhova ki dohai di, aur yhova ne use ek paudha btla diya, jise jb usne pani mem dala, tb vh pani mitha ho gya. vhim yhova ne unke liye ek vidhi aur niyam bnaya, aur vhim usne yh khkr unki priksa ki, ki ydi tu apne prmesvr yhova ka vcn tn mn se sune, aur jo uski drsti mem thik hai vhi kre, aur uski ajnaom pr kan lgae, aur uski sb vidhiyom ko mane, to jitne rog maim ne misriyom pr bheja hai un mem se ek bhi tujh

pr n bhejunga; kyomki maim tumhara cmga krne vala yhova hum tb ve elim ko ae, jham pani ke barh sote aur sttr khjur ke ped the; aur vham unhomne jl ke pas dere khde kie

16

phir elim se kuc krke israeliyom ki sari mndli, misr des se niklne ke mhine ke dsre mhine ke pmdrhve din ko, sin nam jmgil mem, jo elim aur sinai prvt ke bic mem hai, a phumci. jmgil mem israeliyom ki sari mndli musa aur harun ke viruddh bkjhh krne lgi. aur israeli un se khne lge, ki jb hm misr des mem mams ki hamdiyom ke pas baithkr mnmana bhojn khate the, tb ydi hm yhova ke hath se mar dale bhi jate to uttm vhi tha; pr tum hm ko is jmgil mem isliye nikal le ae ho ki is sare smaj ko bhukhom mar dalo. tb yhova ne musa se kha, dekho, maim tum logom ke liye akas se bhojn vstu brsaumga; aur ye log prtidin bahr ja kr prtidin ka bhojn ikttha kremge, is se maim unki priksa krumga, ki ye meri vyvstha pr clemge ki nhim. aur aisa hoga ki chthvem din vh bhojn aur dinom se duna hoga, isliye jo kuch ve us din btorem use taiyar kr rkhem. tb musa aur harun ne sare israeliyom se kha, samjh ko tum jan loge ki jo tum ko misr des se nikal le aya hai vh yhova hai. aur bhor ko tumhem yhova ka tej dekh pdega, kyomki tum jo yhova pr budbudate ho use vh sunta hai. aur hm kya haim, ki tum hm pr budbudate ho? phir musa ne kha, yh tb hoga jb yhova samjh ko tumhem khane ke liye mams aur bhor ko roti mnmane dega; kyomki tum jo us pr budbudate ho use vh sunta hai. aur hm kya haim? tumhara budbudana hm pr nhim yhova hi pr hota hai. phir musa ne harun se kha, israeliyom ki sari mndli ko ajna de, ki yhova ke samhne vrn uske smip ave, kyomki usne unka budbudana suna hai. aur aisa hua ki jb harun israeliyom ki sari mndli se aisi hi batem kr rha tha, ki unhomne jmgil ki or drsti krke dekha, aur un ko yhova ka tej badl mem dikhlai diya. tb yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ka budbudana maim ne suna hai; un se kh de, ki godhuli ke smy tum mams khaoge aur bhor ko tum roti se trpt ho jaoge; aur tum yh jan loge ki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. aur aisa hua ki samjh ko bterem akr sari chavni pr baith gim; aur bhor ko chavni ke carom or os pdi. aur jb os sukh gi to ve kya dekhte haim, ki jmgil ki bhumi pr chote chote chilke chotai mem pale ke kinkom ke sman pde haim. yh dekhkr israeli, jo n jante the ki yh kya vstu hai, so aps mem khne lge yh to mnna hai. tb musa ne un se kha, yh to vhi bhojn vstu hai jise yhova tumhem khane ke liye deta hai. jo ajna yhova ne di hai vh yh hai, ki tum us mem se apne apne khane ke yogy btorat krna, arthat apne apne praniyom ki ginti ke anusar, prti mnusy ke piche ek ek

omer btorna; jiske dere mem jitne hom vh unhim bhr ke liye btora kre. aur israeliyom ne vaisa hi kiya; aur kisi ne adhik, aur kisi ne thoda btora liya. aur jb unhomne usko omer se napa, tb jiske pas adhik tha uske kuch adhik n rh gya, or jiske pas thoda tha usko kuch ghti n hui; kyomki ek ek mnusy ne apne khane ke yogy hi btora liya tha. phir musa ne un se kha, koi is mem se kuch bihan tk n rkh chode. taubhi unhomne musa ki bat n mani; isliye jb kisi kisi mnusy ne us mem se kuch bihan tk rkh choda, to us mem kide pd ge aur vh bsane lga; tb musa un pr krodhit hua. aur ve bhor ko prtidin apne khane ke yogy btora lete the, or jb dhup kdi hoti thi, tb vh gl jata tha. aur aisa hua ki chthvem din unhomne duna, arthat prti mnusy ke piche do do omer btora liya, aur mndli ke sb prdhanom ne akr musa ko bta diya. usne un se kha, yh to vhi bat hai jo yhova ne khi, kyomki kl prmvisram, arthat yhova ke liye pvitr visram hoga; isliye tumhem jo tndur mem pkana ho use pkao, aur jo sijhana ho use sijhao, aur is mem se jitna bce use bihan ke liye rkh chodo. jb unhomne usko musa ki is ajna ke anusar bihan tk rkh choda, tb n to vh bsaya, aur n us mem kide pde. tb musa ne kha, aj usi ko khao, kyomki aj yhova ka visramdin hai; isliye aj tum ko maidan mem n milega. ch: din to tum use btora kroge; prntu satvam din to visram ka din hai, us mem vh n milega. taubhi logom mem se koi koi satvem din bhi btorne ke liye bahr ge, prntu un ko kuch n mila. tb yhova ne musa se kha, tum log meri ajnaom aur yvvstha ko kb tk nhim manoge? dekho, yhova ne jo tum ko visram ka din diya hai, isi karn vh chthvem din ko do din ka bhojn tumhem deta hai; isliye tum apne apne yham baithe rhna, satvem din koi apne sthan se bahr n jana. logom ne satvem din visram kiya. aur israel ke ghrane valom ne us vstu ka nam mnna rkha; aur vh dhniya ke sman svet tha, aur uska svad mdhu ke bne hue pue ka sa tha. phir musa ne kha, yhova ne jo ajna di vh yh hai, ki is mem se omer bhr apne vms ki pidhi pidhi ke liye rkh chodo, jisse ve janem ki yhova hm ko misr des se nikal kr jmgal mem kaisi roti khilata tha. tb musa ne harun se kha, ek patr le kr us mem omer bhr le kr use yhova ke age dhr de, ki vh tumhari pidhiyom ke liye rkha rhe. jaisi ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi, usi ke anusar harun ne usko saksi ke snduk ke age dhr diya, ki vh vhim rkha rhe. israeli jb tk bse hue des mem n phumce tb tk, arthat calis vrs tk mnna ko khate rhe; ve jb tk knan des ke sivane pr nhim phumce tb tk mnna ko khate rhe. ek omer to epa ka dsvam bhag hai.

17

phir israeliyom ki sari mndli sin nam jmgal se nikl cli, aur yhova ke ajanusar kuc krke rpidim mem apne dere khde kile; aur vham un logom ko pine ka pani n mila. isliye ve musa se vadvivad krke khne lge, ki hmem pine ka pani de. musa ne un se kha, tum mujh se kyom vadvivad krte ho? aur yhova ki priksa kyom krte ho? phir vham logom ko pani ki pyas lgi tb ve yh khkr musa pr budbudane lge, ki tu hmem ldke balomaur psuom smet pyasom mar dalne ke liye misr se kyom le aya hai? tb musa ne yhova ki dohai di, aur kha, in logom se maim kya krum? ye sb mujhe ptthrvah krne ko taiyar haim. yhova ne musa se kha, israel ke vrddh logom mem se kuch ko apne sah le le; aur jis lathi se tu ne nil ndi pr mara tha, use apne hath mem le kr logom ke age bdh cl. dekh maim tere age clkr horeb phad ki ek ctan pr khda rhunga; aur tu us ctan pr marna, tb us mem se pani niklega jisse ye log piem. tb musa ne israel ke vrddh logom ke dekhte vaisa hi kiya. aur musa ne us sthan ka nam mssa aur mriba rkha, kyomki israeliyom ne vham vadvivad kiya tha, aur yhova ki priksa yh khkr ki, ki kya yhova hmare bic hai va nhim? tb amaleki akr rpidim mem israeliyom se ldne lge. tb musa ne yhosu se kha, hmare liye ki ek purusom ko cunkr chamt le, or bahr ja kr amalekiyom se ld; aur maim kl prmesvr ki lathi hath mem liye hue phadi ki coti pr khda rhunga. musa ki is ajna ke anusar yhosu amalekiyom se ldne lga; aur musa, harun, aur hur phadi ki coti pr cdh ge. aur jb tk musa apna hath uthae rhta tha tb tk to israel prbl hota tha; prntu jb jb vh use nice krta tb tb amalek prbl hota tha. aur jb musa ke hath bhr ge, tb unhomne ek ptthr le kr musa ke nice rkh diya, aur vh us pr baith gya, aur harun aur hur ek ek almg mem uske hathom ko smbhale rhem; aur uske hath suryast tk sthir rhe. aur yhosu ne anucrom smet amalekiyom ko tlvar ke bl se hra diya. tb yhova ne musa se kha, smrnarth is bat ko pustk mem likh le aur yhosu ko suna de, ki maim akas ke nice se amalek ka smrn bhi puri riti se mita dalumga. tb musa ne ek vedi bnakr uska nam yhovanissi rkha; aur kha, yhova ne spth khai hai, ki yhova amalekiyom se pidhiyom tk ldai krta rhega

18

aur musa ke ssur middan ke yajk yitro ne yh suna, ki prmesvr ne musa aur apni prja istrael ke liye kya kya kiya hai, arthat yh ki kis riti se yhova israeliyom ko misr se nikal le aya. tb musa ke ssur yitro musa ki ptni sippora ko, jo phile naihr bhej di gi thi, aur uske donom betom ko bhi le aya; in mem

se ek ka nam musa ne yh khkr gersom rkha tha, ki maim any des mem prdesi hua hum. aur dusre ka nam usne yh khkr eliejeh rkha, ki mere pita ke prmesvr ne mera shayk ho kr mujhe phiraun ki tlvare se bcaya. musa ki ptni aur putrom ko uska ssur yitro smg lie musa ke pas jmgil ke us sthan mem aya, jham prmesvr ke prvt ke pas uska dera pda tha. aur akr usne musa ke pas yh khla bheja, ki maim tera ssur yitro hum, aur dono betom smet teri ptni ko tere pas le aya hum. tb musa apne ssur se bhemt krne ke liye nikla, aur usko dndvt krke cuma; aur ve prspr kusl ksem puchte hue dere pr a ge. vham musa ne apne ssur se vrnn kiya, ki yhova ne istraeliyom ke nimitt phiraun aur misriyom se kya kya kiya, aur istraeliyom ne marg mem kya kya kst uthaya, phir yhova unhem kaise kaise chudata aya hai. tb yitro ne us smst bhlai ke karn jo yhova ne istraeliyom ke sath ki thi, ki unhem misriyom ke vs se chudaya tha, mgn ho kr kha, dhny hai yhova, jisne tum ko phiraun aur misriyom ke vs se chudaya, jisne tum logom ko misriyom ki mutthi mem se chudaya hai. ab maim ne jan liya hai ki yhova sb devtaom se bda hai; vrn us visy mem bhi jis mem unhomne istraeliyom se abhiman kiya tha. tb musa ke ssur yitro ne prmesvr ke liye hombli aur melbli cdhae, aur harun istraeliyom ke sb purniyom smet musa ke ssur yitro ke smg prmesvr ke age bhojn krne ko aya. dusre din musa logom ka nyay krne ko baitha, aur bhor se samjh tk log musa ke aspas khde rhe. yh dekhkr ki musa logom ke liye kya kya krta hai, uske ssur ne kha, yh kya kam hai jo tu logom ke liye krta hai? kya karn hai ki tu akela baitha rhta hai, aur log bhor se samjh tk tere aspas khde rhte haim? musa ne apne ssur se kha, iska karn yh hai ki log mere pas prmesvr se puchne ate hai. jb jb unka koi mukddma hota hai tb tb ve mere pas ate haim aur maim unke bic nyay krta, aur prmesvr ki vidhi aur vyvstha unhem jtata hum. musa ke ssur ne usse kha, jo kam tu krta hai yh accha nhim. aur is se tu kya, vrn ye log bhi jo tere smg haim niscy har jaemge, kyomki yh kam tere liye bhut bhari hai; tu ise akela nhim kr skta. isliye ab meri sun le, maim tujh ko smmti deta hum, aur prmesvr tere smg rhe. tu to in logom ke liye prmesvr ke smmukh jaya kr, aur inke mukddmom ko prmesvr ke pas tu phumka diya kr. inhem vidhi aur vyvstha prgt kr krke, jis marg pr inhem clna, aur jo jo kam inhem krna ho, vh in ko jta diya kr. phir tu in sb logom mem se aise purusom ko chamt le, jo guni, aur prmesvr ka bhy manne vale, scce, aur anyay ke labh se ghrna krne vale hom; aur un ko hjar-hjar, sau-sau, pcas-pcas, aur ds-ds mnusyom pr prdhan niyukt kr de. aur ve sb smy in logom ka nyay kiya krem; aur sb bde bde mukddmom ko to tere pas le aya

krem, aur chote chote mukddmom ka nyay ap hi kiya krem; tb tera bojh hlka hoga, kyomki is bojh ko ve bhi tere sath uthaemge. ydi tu yh upay kre, aur prmesvr tujh ko aisi ajna de, to tu thhr skega, aur ye sb log apne sthan ko kusl se phumc skemgem. apne ssur ki yh bat man kr musa ne uske sb vcnom ke anasar kiya. so usne sb istraeliyom mem se guni-guni purus cunkr unhem hjar-hjar, sau-sau, pcas-pcas, ds-ds, logom ke upr prdhan thhraya. aur ve sb logom ka nyay krne lge; jo mukddma kthin hota use to ve musa ke pas le ate the, aur sb chote mukddmom ka nyay ve ap hi kiya krte the. aur musa ne apne ssur ko vida kiya, aur usne apne des ka marg liya

19

istraeliyom ko misr des se nikle hue jis din tin mhine bit cuke, usi din ve sinai ke jmgil mem ae. aur jb ve rpidim se kuc krke sinai ke jmgil mem ae, tb unhomne jmgil mem dere khde kie; aur vhim prvt ke age istraeliyom ne chavni dali. tb musa prvt pr prmesvr ke pas cdh gya, aur yhova ne prvt pr se usko pukar kr kha, yakub ke ghrane se aisa kh, aur istraeliyom ko mera yh vcn suna, ki tum ne dekha hai ki maim ne misriyomse kya kya kiya; tum ko mano ukab pksi ke pmkhom pr cdhkr apne pas le aya hum. isliye ab ydi tum niscy meri manoge, aur meri vaca ka paln kroge, to sb logom mem se tum hi mera nij dhn thhroge; smst prthvi to meri hai. aur tum meri drsti mem yajkom ka rajy aur pvitr jati thhroge. jo batem tujhe istraeliyom se khni haim ve ye hi haim. tb musa ne akr logom ke purniyom ko bulvaya, aur ye sb batem, jinke khne ki ajna yhova ne use di thi, un ko smjha dim. aur sb log milkr bol uthe, jo kuch yhova ne kha hai vh sb hm nit kremge. logom ki yh batem musa ne yhova ko sunaim. tb yhova ne musa se kha, sun, maim badl ke amdhiyare mem ho kr tere pas ata hum, isliye ki jb maim tujh se batem krum tb ve log sunem, aur sda teri priti krem. aur musa ne yhova se logom ki batom ka vrnn kiya. tb yhova ne musa se kha, logom ke pas ja aur unhem aj aur kl pvitr krna, aur ve apne vstr dho lem, aur ve tisre din tk taiyar ho rhem; kyomki tisre din yhova sb logom ke dekhte sinai prvt pr utr aega. aur tu logom ke liye carom or bada bandh dena, aur un se khna, ki tum scet rho ki prvt pr in cdho aur uske sivane ko bhi in chuo; aur jo koi phad ko chue vh niscy mar dala jae. usko koi hath se to n chue, prntu vh niscy ptthrvah kiya jae, va tir se cheda jae; cahe psu ho cahe mnusy, vh jivit n bce. jb mhasbd vale nrsimge ka sbd der tk sunai de, tb log prvt ke pas aem. tb musa ne prvt pr se utr kr logom ke pas akr un ko pvitr kraya; aur unhomne apne vstr dho lie. aur

usne logom se kha, tisre din tk taiyar ho rho; stri ke pas n jana. jb tisra din aya tb bhor hote badl grjne aur bijli cmkne lgi, aur prvt pr kali ghta cha gi, phir nrsimge ka sbd bda bhri hua, aur chavni mem jitne log the sb khampt uthe. tb musa logom ko prmesvr se bhemt krne ke liye chavni se nikal le gya; aur ve prvt ke nice khde hue. aur yhova jo ag mem ho kr sinai prvt pr utra tha, is karn smst prvt dhuem se bhr gya; aur uska dhuam bhtte ka sa uth rha tha, aur smst prvt bhut kamp rha tha phir jb nrsimge ka sbd bdhta aur bhut bhari hota gya, tb musa bola, aur prmesvr ne vani sunakr usko uttr diya. aur yhova sinai prvt ki coti pr utra; aur musa ko prvt ki coti pr bulaya aur musa upr cdh gya. tb yhova ne musa se kha, nice utr ke logom ko citavni de, khim aisa n ho ki ve bada tod ke yhova ke pas dekhne ko ghusem, aur un mem se bhut nas ho jaem. aur yajk jo yhova ke smip aya krte haim ve bhi apne ko pvitr krem, khim aisa n ho ki yhova un pr tut pde. musa ne yhova se kha, ve log sinai prvt pr nhim cdh skte; tu ne to ap hm ko yh khkr citaya, ki prvt ke carom aur bada bandhkr use pvitr rkho. yhova ne usse kha, utr to ja, aur harun smet upr a; prntu yajk aur sadharn log khim yhova ke pas bada tod ke n cdh aem, khim aisa n ho ki vh un pr tut pde. the hi batem musa ne logom ke pas utr ke un ko sunaim

20

tb prmesvr ne ye sb vcn khe, ki maim tera prmesvr yhova hum, jo tujhe dastv ke ghr arthat misr des se nikal laya hai tu mujhe chod dusrom ko isvr krke n manna tu apne liye koi murti khodkr n bnana, n kisi ki prtima bnana, jo akas mem, va prthvi pr, va prthvi ke jl mem hai. tu un ko dndvt n krna, aur n unki upasna krna; kyomki maim tera prmesvr yhova jln rkhe vala isvr hum, aur jo mujh se bair rkhte hai, unke betom, potom, aur prpotom ko bhi pitom ka dnd diya krta hum, aur jo mujh se prem rkhte aur meri ajnaom ko mante haim, un hjarom pr krna kiya krta hum tu apne prmesvr ka nam vyrrh n lena; kyomki jo yhova ka nam vyrrh le vh usko nirdos n thhraega tu visramdin ko pvitr manne ke liye smrn rkhn. ch: din to tu prisrm krke apna sb kam kaj krna; prntu satvam din tere prmesvr yhova ke liye visramdin hai. us mem n to tu kisi bhamti ka kam kaj krna, aur n tera beta, n teri beti, n tera das, n teri dasi, n tere psu, n koi prdesi jo tere phatkom ke bhiir ho. kyomki ch: din mem yhova ne akas, aur prthvi, aur smudr, aur jo kuch un mem hai, sb ko bnaya, aur satvem din visram kiya; is karn yhova ne visramdin ko asis di aur usko pvitr thhrraya tu apne pita aur apni mata ka adr krna, jis se jo des tera prmesvr yhova

tujhe deta hai us mem tu bhut din tk rhne pae tu khun n krna tu vybhicar n krna tu cori n krna tu kisi ke viruddh jhuthi saksi n dena tu kisi ke ghr ka lalc n krna; n to kisi ki stri ka lalc krna, aur n kisi ke das-dasi, va bail gdhe ka, n kisi ki kisi vstu ka lalc krna aur sb log grjne aur bijli aur nrsimge ke sbd sunte, aur dhuam uthte hue prvt ko dekhthe rhe, aur dekh ke, kampr dur khde ho ge; aur ve musa se khne lge, tu hi hm se batem kr, tb to hm sun skemge; prntu prmesvr hm se batem n kre, aisa n ho ki hm mr jaem. musa ne logom se kha, dro mt; kyomki prmesvr is nimitt aya hai ki tumhari priksa kre, aur uska bhy tumhare mn mem bna rhe, ki tum pap n kro. aur ve log to dur hi khde rhe, prntu musa us ghor andhkar ke smip gya jham prmesvr tha tb yhova ne musa se kha, tu israeliyom ko mere ye vcn suna, ki tum logom ne to ap hi dekha hai ki maim ne tumhare sath akas se batem ki haim. tum mere sath kisi ko smmilit n krna, arthat apne liye candi va sone se devtaom ko n gdh lena. mere liye mitti ki ek vedi bnana, aur apni bhed-bkriyomaur gay-bailom ke hombli aur melbli ko us pr cdhana; jham jham maim apne nam ka smrn kraum vham vham maim akr tumhem asis dumga. aur ydi tum mere liye ptthrom ki vedi bnao, to trase hue ptthrom se n bnana; kyomki jham tum ne us pr apna hyiyr lgaya vham tu use asuddh kr dega. aur meri vedi pr sidhi se kbhi n cdhna, khim aisa n ho ki tera tn us pr nmga dekh pde

21

phir jo niym tujhe un ko smjhane haim ve ye haim jb tum koi ibri das mol lo, tb vh ch: vrs tk seva krta rhe, aur satvem vrs svtmtr ho kr semtment cla jae. ydi vh akela aya ho, to akela hi cla jae; aur ydi ptni shit aya ho, to uske sath uski ptni bhi cli jae. ydi uske svami ne usko ptni di ho aur usse uske bete va betiyam utpnn hui hom, to uski ptni aur balk uske svami ke hi rhem, aur vh akela cla jae. prntu ydi vh das drdhta se khe, ki maim apne svami, aur apni ptni, aur balkom se prem rkhta hum; isliye maim svtmtr ho kr n cla jaumga; to uska svami usko prmesvr ke pas le cle; phir usko dvar ke kivad va baju ke pas le ja kr uske kan mem sutari se ched krem; tb vh sda uski seva krta rhe ydi koi apni beti ko dasi hone ke liye bec dale, to vh dasi ki naim bahr n jae. ydi uska svami usko apni ptni bnae, aur phir usse prsn n rhe, to vh use dam se chudai jane de; uska visvasghat krne ke bad use upri logom ke hath becne ka usko adhikar n hoga. aur ydi usne use apne bete ko byah diya ho, to usse beti ka sa vyvhar kre. cahe vh dusri ptni kr le, taubhi vh uska bhojn, vstr, aur smgti n ghtae. aur ydi vh in tin batom mem ghti

kre, to vh stri semtmemt bina dam cukae hi celi jae jo kisi mnusy ko aisa mare ki vh mr jae, to vh bhi niscy mar dala jae. ydi vh uski ghat mem n baitha ho, aur prmesvr ki iccha hi se vh uske hath mem pd gya ho, to aise marne vale ke bhagne ke nimitt maim ek sthan thhraunga jham vh bhag jae. prntu ydi koi dhithai se kisi pr cdhai krke use chl se ghat kre, to usko mar dalne ke liye meri vedi ke pas se bhi alg le jana jo apne pita va mata ko mare-pite vh niscy mar dala jae jo kisi mnusy ko curae, cahe use le ja kr bec dale, cahe vh uske pas paya jae, to vh bhi niscy mar dala jae jo apne pita va mata ko srup de vh bhi niscy mar dala jae ydi mnusy jhgdte hom, aur ek dusre ko ptthr va mukke se aisa mare ki vh mre nhim prntu bichaune pr pda rhe, to jb vh uth kr lathi ke share se bahr clne phirne lge, tb vh marne vala nirdos thhre; us dsa mem vh uske pde rhne ke smy ki hani to bhr de, or usko bhla cmga bhi kra de ydi koi apne das va dasi ko somte se aisa mare ki vh uske marne se mr jae, tb to usko niscy dnd diya jae. prntu ydi vh do ek din jivit rhe, to uske svami ko dnd n diya jae; kyomki vh das uska dhn hai ydi mnusy aps mem marpit krke kisi gbhirni stri ko aisi cot phucae, ki uska grbh gir jae, prntu aur kuch hani n ho, to marne vale se utna dnd liya jae jitna us stri ka pti pmc ki smmti se thhrae. prntu ydi usko aur kuch hani phumce, to pran ki snti pran ka, aur amkh ki snti amkh ka, aur damt ki snti damt ka, aur hath ki snti hath ka, aur pamv ki snti pamv ka, aur dag ki snti dag ka, aur ghav ki snti ghav ka, aur mar ki snti mar ka dnd ho jb koi apne das va dasi ki amkh pr aisa mare ki phut jae, to vh uski amkh ki snti use svtmtr krke jane de. aur ydi vh apne das va dasi ko marke uska damt tod dale, to vh uske damt ki snti use svtmtr krke jane de ydi bail kisi purus va stri ko aisa simg mare ki vh mr jae, to vh bail to niscy ptthrvah krke mar dala jae, aur uska mams khaya n jae; prntu bail ka svami nirdos thhre. prntu ydi us bail ki phile se simg marne ki ban pdi ho, aur uske svami ne jtae jane pr bhi usko n bandh rkha ho, aur vh kisi purus va stri ko mar dale, tb to vh bail ptthrvah kiya jae, aur uska svami bhi mar dala jae. ydi us pr chudauti thhrai jae, to pran chudane ko jo kuch uske liye thhraya jae use utna hi dena pdega. cahe bail ne kisi bete ko, cahe beti ko mara ho, taubhi isi niym ke anasar uske svami ke sath vyvhar kiya jae. ydi bail ne kisi das va dasi ko simg mara ho, to bail ka svami us das ke svami ko tis sekel rupa de, aur vh bail ptthrvah kiya jae ydi koi mnusy gdha kholkh va khodkr usko n dhampe, aur us mem kisi ka bail va gdha gir pde to jiska vh gdha ho vh us hani ko bhr de; vh psu ke svami ko uska mol de, aur loth gdhe vale ki thhre ydi kisi ka bail kisi dusre ke bail ko aisi cot lgae, ki vh mr

jae, to ve dono mnusy jite bail ko bekr uska mol aps mem adha adha bamt le; aur loth ko bhi vaisa hi bamtem. ydi yh prgt ho ki us bail ki phile se simg marne ki ban pdi thi, pr uske svami ne use bandh nhim rkha, to niscy yh bail ki snti bail bhr de, pr loth usi ki thhre

22

ydi koi mnusy bail, va bhed, va bkri curakr uska ghat kre va bec dale, to vh bail ki snti pamc bail, aur bhed-bkri ki snti car bhed-bkri bhr de. ydi cor semdh lgate hue pkda jae, aur us pr aisi mar pde ki vh mr jae, to uske khun ka dos n lge; ydi sury nikl cuke, to uske khun ka dos lge; avsy hai ki vh hani ko bhr de, aur ydi uske pas kuch n ho, to vh cori ke karn bec diya jae. ydi curaya hua bail, va gdha, va bhed va bkri uske hath mem jivit pai jae, to vh uska duna bhr de ydi koi apne psu se kisi ka khet va dakh ki bari crae, arthat apne psu ko aisa chod de ki vh prae khet ko cr le, to vh apne khet ki aur apni dakh ki bari ki uttm se uttm upj mem se us hani ko bhr de ydi koi ag jlai, aur vh kamtom mem lg jae aur phulom ke dher va anaj va khda khet jl jae, to jisne ag jlai ho vh hani ko niscy bhr de ydi koi dusre ko rupe va sangri ki dhrohr dhre, aur vh uske ghr se curai jae, to ydi cor pkda jae, to duna usi ko bhr dena pkega. aur ydi cor n pkda jae, to ghr ka svami prmesvr ke pas laya jae, ki niscy ho jay ki usne apne bhai bndhu ki smptti pr hath lgaya hai va nhim. cahe bail, cahe gdhe, cahe bhed va bkri, cahe vstr, cahe kisi prkar ki aisi khoi hui vstu ke visy apradh kyom n lgaya jay, jise do jn apni apni khte hom, to donom ka mukddma prmesvr ke pas ae; aur jis ko prmesvr dosi thhrae vh dusre ko duna bhr de ydi koi dusre ko gdha va bail va bhed-bkri va koi aur psu rkhe ke liye saupem, aur kisi ke bina dekhe vh mr jae, va cot khae, va hamk diya jae, to un dono ke bic yhova ki spth khilai jae ki maim ne iski smptti pr hath nhim lgaya; tb smptti ka svami is ko sc mane, aur dusre ko use kuch bhi bhr dena n hoga. ydi vh scmuc uske yham se curaya gya ho, to vh uske svami ko use bhr de. aur ydi vh phad dala gya ho, to vh phade hue ko prman ke liye le ae, tb use usko bhi bhr dena n pdega phir ydi koi dusre se psu mamg lae, aur uske svami ke smg n rhte usko cot lge va vh mr jae, to vh niscy uski hani bhr de. ydi uska svami smg ho, to dusre ko uski hani bhrna n pde; aur ydi vh bhade ka ho to uski hani uske bhade mem a gi ydi koi purus kisi knya ko jiske byah ki bat n lgi ho phuslkr uske smg kukrm kre, to vh niscy uska mol deke use byah le. prntu ydi uska pita use dene ko bikul inkar kre, to kukrm krne vala knyaom ke mol ki riti ke anasar rupye taul de tu dain ko jivit rhne n dena jo koi psugmn

kre vh niscy mar dala jae jo koi yhova ko chod kisi aur devta ke liye bli kre vh sty-nas kiya jae. aur prdesi ko n stana aur n us pr andher krna kyomki misr des mem tum bhi prdesi the. kisi vidhva va anath balk ko dukh n dena. ydi tum aisom ko kisi prkar ka dukh do, aur ve kuch bhi meri dohai dem, to maim niscy unki dohai sunumga; tb mera krodh bhdkega, aur maim tum ko tlar se mrvaumga, aur tumhari ptniyam vidhva aur tumhare balk anath ho jaemge ydi tu meri prja mem se kisi din ko jo tere pas rhta ho rupe ka rn de, to usse mhajn ki naim byaj n lena. ydi tu kbhi apne bhaibndhu ke vstr ko bndhk krke rkh bhi le, to sury ke ast hone tk usko lauta dena; kyomki vh uska ek hi odhna hai, uski deh ka vhi akela vstr hoga phir vh kise odhkr soega? tobhi jb vh meri dohai dega tb maim uski sunumga, kyomki maim to krunamy hum prmesvr ko srup n dena, aur n apne logom ke prdhan ko srup dena. apne khetom ki upj aur phlom ke rs mem se kuch mujhe dene mem vilmb n krna. apne betom mem se philauthe ko mujhe dena. vaise hi apni gayom aur bhed-bkriyom ke philauthe bhi dena; sat din tk to bcca apni mata ke smg rhe, aur athvem din tu use mu-jhe de dena. aur tum mere liye pvittr mnusy bnna; is karn jo psu maidan mem phada hua pda mile uska mams n khana, usko kuttom ke age phemk dena

23

jhuthi bat n phailana. anyayi saksi ho kr dust ka sath n dena. burai krne ke liye n to bhtom ke piche ho lena; aur n unke piche phirke mukddmem mem nyay bigadne ko saksi dena; aur kmgal ke mukddmem mem uska bhi pks n krna ydi tere stru ka bail va gdha bhtkta hua tujhe mile, to use uske pas avsy pher le ana. phir ydi tu apne bairi ke gdhe ko bojh ke mare dba hua dekhe, to cahe usko uske svami ke liye chudane ke liye tera mn n cahe, taubhi avsy svami ka sath dekr use chuda lena tere logom mem se jo dridr hom uske mukddme mem nyay n bigadna. jhuthe mukddme se dur rhna, aur nirdos aur dhrmi ko ghat n krna, kyomki maim dust ko nirdos n thhraumga. ghus n lena, kyomki ghus dekhne valom ko bhi andha kr deta, aur dhrmiyom ki batem plt deta hai. prdesi pr andher n krna; tum to prdesi ke mn ki batem jante ho, kyomki tum bhi misr des mem prdesi the ch: vrs to apni bhumii mem bona aur uski upj ikthi krna; prntu satvem vrs mem usko pdti rhne dena aur vaisa hi chod dena, to tere bhai bnd-huom mem ke dridr log usse khane paem, aur jo kuch un se bhi bce vh bnaile psuom ke khane ke kam mem ae. aur apni dakh aur jlpaai ki bariyom ko bhi aise hi krna. ch: din tk to apna kam kaj krna, aur satvem

din visram krna; ki tere bail aur gdhe sus-taem, aur teri dasiyom ke bete aur prdesi bhi apna ji thmda kr skem. aur jo kuch maim ne tum se kha hai us mem savdhan rhna; aur dusre devtaom ke nam ki crca n krna, vrn ve tumhare mumh se sunaim bhi n dem. pri vrs tin bar mere liye prbb manna. akhmiri roti ka prbb manna; us mem meri ajna ke anasar abib mhine ke niyt smy pr sat din tk akhmiri roti khaya krna, kyomki usi mhine mem tum misr se nikl ae. aur mujh ko koi chuche hath apna mumh n dikhae. aur jb teri boi hui kheti ki phili upj taiyar ho, tb ktai ka prbb manna. aur vrs ke ant mem jb tu prismr ke phl btor ke dher lgae, tb btorn ka prbb manna. pri vrs tinom bar tere sb purus prbhu yhova ko apna mumh dikhaem mere blipsu ka lohu khmiri roti ke smg n cd-hana, aur n mere prbb ke uttm blidan mem se kuch bihan tk rhne dena. apni bhumii ki phili upj ka phila bhag apne prmesvr yhova ke bhvn mem le ana. bkri ka bcca uski mata ke dudh mem n pkana sun, maim ek dut tere age age bhejta hum jo marg mem teri rkasa krega, aur jis sthan ko maim ne taiyar kiya hai us mem tujhe phumcaega. uske samhne savdhan rhna, aur uski manna, uska virodh n krna, kyomki vh tumhara apradh ksma n krega; isliye ki us mem mera nam rhta hai. aur ydi tu scmuc uski mane aur jo kuch maim khum vh kre, to maim tere struom ka stru aur tere drohiyom ka drohi bnunga. is riti mera dut tere age age clkr tujhe emori, hitti, prjii, knani, hibbi, aur ybusi logom ke yham phumcaega, aur maim un ko stynas kr dalumga. unke devtaom ko dndvt n krna, aur n unki upasna krna, aur n unke se kam krna, vrn un murtom ko puri riti se stynas kr dalna, aur un logom ki latom ke tukde tukde kr dena. aur tum apne prmesvr yhova ki upasna krna, tb vh tere ann jl pr asis dega, aur tere bic mem se rog dur krega. tere des mem n to kisi ka grbh girega aur n koi bamjh hogi; aur teri ayu maim puri krumga. jitne logom ke bic tu jayega un sbhom ke mn mem maim apna bhy phile se aisa smva dumga ki un ko vyakul kr dumga, aur maim tujhe sb struom ki pith dikhaumga. aur maim tujh se phile brrom ko bhejumga jo hibbi, knani, aur hitti logom ko tere samhne se bhga ke dur kr demgi. maim un ko tere age se ek hi vrs mem to n nikal dumga, aisa n ho ki des ujad ho jae, aur bnaile psu bdhkr tujhe dukh dene lgem. jb tk tu phul phlkr des ko apne adhikar mem n kr le tb tk maim unhem tere age se thoda thoda krke nikalta rhumga. maim lal smudr se le kr plistiyom ke smudr tk aur jmgil se le kr mhand tk ke des ko tere vs mem kr dumga; maim us des ke nivasiyom bhi tere vs mem kr dumga, aur tu unhem apne samhne se brbs nikalega. tu n to un se vaca bandhna aur n unke dev-taom se. ve tere des mem rhne n paem, aisa

n ho ki ve tujh se mere viruddh pap kraem; kiyomki ydi tu unke devtaom ki upasna kre, to yh tere liye phmda bnega

24

phir usne musa se kha, tu, harun, nadab, abihu, aur israeliyom ke str purniyom smet yhova ke pas upr akr dur se dndvt krna. aur kevl musa yhova ke smip ae; prntu ve smip n aem, aur dusre log uske smg upr n aem. tb musa ne logom ke pas ja kr yhova ki sb batem aur sb niym suna die; tb sb log ek svr se bol uthe, ki jitni batem yhova ne khi haim un sb batom ko hm manenge. tb musa ne yhova ke sb vc n likh die. aur bihan ko svre uth kr prvt ke nice ek vedi aur istrael ke barhom gotrom ke anasar barh khmbhe bhi bnvae. tb usne ki istraeli jvanom ko bheja, jinhomne yhova ke liye hombli aur bailom ke melbli cdhae. aur musa ne adha lohu to le kr ktarom mem rkha, aur adha vedi pr chidk diya. tb vaca ki pustk ko le kr logom ko pdh sunaya; use sunkr unhomne kha, jo kuch yhova ne kha hai us sb ko hm kremge, aur uski ajna manenge. tb musa ne lohu ko le kr logom pr chidk diya, aur un se kha, dekho, yh us vaca ka lohu hai jise yhova ne in sb vcnom pr tumhare sath bandhi hai. tb musa, harun, nadab, abihu aur israeliyom ke str purnie upr ge, aur istrael ke prmesvr ka drsn kiya; aur uske crnom ke tle nilmni ka cbutra sa kuch tha, jo akas ke tuly hi svcch tha. aur usne israeliyomke prdhanom pr hath n bdhaya; tb unhomne prmesvr ka drsn kiya, aur khaya piya tb yhova ne musa se kha, phad pr mere pas cdh, aur vham rh; aur maim tujhe ptthr ki ptiyaem, aur apni likhi hui vyvstha aur ajna dunga, ki tu un ko sikhae. tb musa yhosu nam apne thlue smet prmesvr ke prvt pr cdh gya. ki jb tk hm tumhare pas phir n aem tb tk tum yhim hmari bat johte rho; aur suno, harun aur hur tumhare smg haim; to ydi kisi ka mukddma ho to unhim ke pas jae. tb musa prvt pr cdh gya, aur badl ne prvt ko cha liya. tb yhova ke tej ne sinai prvt pr nivas kiya, aur vh badl us pr ch: din tk chaya rha; aur satvem din usne musa ko badl ke bic mem se pukara. aur israeliyom ki drsti mem yhova ka tej prvt ki coti pr prcnd ag sa dekh pdta tha. tb musa badl ke bic mem prves krke prvt pr cdh gya. aur musa prvt pr calis din aur calis rat rha

25

yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom se yh khna, ki mere liye bhemt laem; jitne apni iccha se dena cahem unhim sbhom se meri bhemt lena. aur jin vstuom ki bhemt un se leni haim ve ye haim; arthat sona, camdi,

pitl, nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ka kpda, suksm sni ka kpda, bkri ka bal, lal rmg se rmgi hui medhom ki khalem, suisom ki khalem, bbul ki lkdi, ujjiyale ke liye tel, abhisek ke tel ke liye aur sugndhit dhup ke liye sugndh drvy, epod aur cpras ke liye sulaimani ptthr, aur jdne ke liye mni. aur ve mere liye ek pvitrsthan bnae, ki maim unke bic nivas krum. jo kuch maim tujhe dikhata hum, arthat nivassthan aur uske sb saman ka nmuna, usi ke anasar tum log use bnana bbul ki lkdi ka ek snduk bnaya jae; uski lmbai adhai hath, aur caudai aur umcai dedh dedh hath ki hom. aur usko cokhe sone se bhtir aur bahr mdhvana, aur snduk ke upr carom sone ki bad bnvana. aur sone ke car kde dhlvkr uske carompayom pr, ek almg do kde aur dusri almg bhi do kde lgvana. phir bbul ki lkdi ke dnde bnvana, aur unhe bhi sone se mdhvana. aur dndom ko snduk ki donomalmgom ke kdom mem dalna jis se unke bl snduk uthaya jae. ve dnde snduk ke kdom mem lge rhem; aur usse alg n kie jaem. aur jo saksiptr maim tujhe dunga use usi snduk mem rkha. phir cokhe sone ka ek prayscitt ka dhkna bnvana; uski lmbai adhai hath, aur caudai dedh hath ki ho. aur sona dhalkr do krub bnvkr prayscitt ke dhkne ke donom sirom pr lgvana. ek krub to ek sire pr aur dusra krub dusre sire pr lgvana; aur krubom ko aur prayscitt ke dhkne ko uske hi tukde se bnkr uske dono sirom pr lgvana. aur un krubom ke pmkh upr se aise phaile hue bnem ki prayscitt ka dhkna un se dhmpa rhe, aur unke mukh amhne-samhne aur prayscitt ke dhkne ki or rhem. aur prayscitt ke dhkne ko snduk ke upr lgvana; aur jo saksiptr maim tujhe dunga use snduk ke bhtir rkha. aur maim uske upr rhkr tujh se mila krumga; aur israeliyom ke liye jitni ajnaem mujh ko tujhe deni homgi, un sbhom ke visy maim prayscitt ke dhkne ke upr se aur un krubom ke bic mem se, jo saksiptr ke snduk pr homge, tujh se vartalap kiya krumga phir bbul ki lkdi ki ek mej bnvana; uski lmbai do hath, caudai ek hath, aur umcai dedh hath ki ho. use cokhe sone se mdhvana, aur uske carom or sone ki ek bad bnvana. aur uske carom or car amgul caudi ek ptri bnvana, aur is ptri ke carom or sone ki ek bad bnvana. aur sone ke car kde bnvkr mej ke un carom konom mem lgvana jo uske carom payom mem homge. ve kde ptri ke pas hi hom, aur dndom ke ghrom ka kam dem ki mej unhim ke bl uthai jae. aur dndom ko bbul ki lkdi ke bnvkr sone se mdhvana, aur mej unhim se uthai jae. aur uske prat aur dhupdan, aur cmce aur umdelne ke ktore, sb cokhe sone ke bnvana. aur mej pr mere age bhemt ki rotiyam nity rkha krna phir cokhe sone ki ek divt bnvana. sona dhlvkr vh divt, paye aur dndi shit bnaya jae; uske puspkos, gamth aur phul, sb ek

hi tukde ke bнем; aur uski almgom se ch: daliyam niklem, tin daliyam to divt ki ek almg se aur tin daliyam uski dusri almg se nikli hui hom; ek ek dali mem badam ke phul ke sman tin tin puspkos, ek ek gamth, aur ek ek phul hom; divt se nikli hui chhom daliyam ka yhi akar ya rup ho; aur divt ki dndi mem badam ke phul ke sman car puspkos apni apni gamth aur phul smet hom; aur divt se nikli hui chhom daliyam mem se do do daliyam ke nice ek ek gamth ho, ve divt smet ek hi tukde ke bne hue hom. unki gamthe aur daliyam, sb divt smet ek hi tukde ki hom, cokha sona dhlvkr pura divt ek hi tukde ka bnvana. aur sat dipk bnvana; aur dipk jlai jaem ki ve divt ke samhne prkas dem. aur uske gultras aur guldin sb cokhe sone ke hom. vh sb in smst saman smet kikkar bhr cokhe sone ka bne. aur savdhan rhkr in sb vstuom ko us nmune ke sman bnvana, jo tujhe is prvt pr dikhaya gya hai

26

phir nivassthan ke liye ds prde bnvana; in ko bti hui sni vale aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ka kdhai ke kam kie hue krubom ke sath bnvana. ek ek prde ki lmbai atthais hath aur caudai car hath ki ho; sb prde ek hi nap ke hom. pamc prde ek dusre se jude hue hom; aur phir jo pamc prde rhemge ve bhi ek dusre se jude hue hom. aur jham ye donom pr de jude jaem vham ki donom chorom pr nili nili phliyam lgvana. donom chorom mem pcas pcas phliyam aise lgvana ki ve amhne samhne hom. aur sone ke pcas amkde bnvana; aur prdom ke pmco ko amkdom ke dvara ek dusre se aisa judvana ki nivassthan milkr ek hi ho jae. phir nivas ke upr tmbu ka kam dene ke liye bkri ke bal ke gyarh prde bnvana. ek ek prde ki lmbai tis hath aur caudai car hath ki ho; gyarhom prde ek hi nap ke hom. aur pamc prde alg aur phir ch: prde alg judvana, aur chtvem prde ko tmbu ke samhne mod kr duhra kr dena. aur tu pcas amkde us prde ki chor mem jo bahr se milaya jaega aur pcas hi amkde dusri or ke prde ki chor mem jo bahr se milaya jaega bnvana. aur pitl ke pcas amkde bnana, aur amkdom ko phliyam mem lgakr tmbu ko aisa judvana ki vh milkr ek hi ho jae. aur tmbu ke prdom ka ltka hua bhag, arthat jo adha pt rhega, vh nivas ki pichli or ltka rhe. aur tmbu ke prdom ki lmbai mem se hath bhr idhr, aur hath bhr udhr nivas ke dhamkne ke liye uski donom almgom pr ltka hua rhe. phir tmbu ke liye lal rmg se rmgi hui medhom ki khalom ka ek odhna aur uske upr suisom ki khalom ka bhi ek odhna bnvana phir nivas ko khda krne ke liye bbul ki lkdi ke tkhte bnvana. ek ek tkhte ki lmbai ds hath aur caudai dedh hath ki ho. ek ek tkhte mem ek dusre se jodi hui do do

culem hom; nivas ke sb tkhtom ko isi bhamti se bnvana. aur nivas ke liye jo tkhte tu bnvaga un mem se bis tkhte to dkkhin ki or ke liye hom; aur bisom tkhtom ke nice camdi ki calis kusiryam bnvana, arthat ek ek tkhte ke nice uske culom ke liye do do kusiryam. aur nivas ki dusri almg, arthat uttr ki or bis tkhte bnvana. aur unke liye camdi ki calis kusiryam bnvana, arthat ek ek tkhte ke nice do do kusiryam hom. aur nivas ki pichli almg, arthat pscim ki or ke lie chh tkhte bnvana. aur pichle almg mem nivas ke konom ke liye do tkhte bnvana; aur ye nice se do do bhag ke hom aur donom bhag upr ke sire tk ek ek kde mem milaye jaem; donom tkhtom ka yhi rup ho; ye to donom konom ke liye hom. aur ath tkhtem hom, aur unki camdi ki solh kusiryam hom; arthat ek ek tkhte ke nice do do kusiryam hom. phir bbul ki lkdi ke bemde bnvana, arthat nivas ki ek almg ke tkhtom ke liye pamc, aur nivas ki dusri almg ke tkhtom ke liye pamc bemde, aur nivas ki jo almg pscim ki or pichle bhag mem hogi, uske liye pamc bemde bnvana. aur bicvala bemda jo tkhtom ke mdhy mem hoga vh tmbu ke ek sire se dusre sire tk phumce. phir tkhtom ko sone se mdhvana, aur unke kde jo bemdom ke ghrom ka kam demge unhem bhi sone ke bnvana; aur bedom ko bhi sone se mdhvana. aur nivas ko is riti khda krna jaisa is prvt pr tujhe dikhaya gya hai phir nile, baijni aur lal rmg ke aur bti hui suksm sni vale kpde ka ek bicvala prda bnvana; vh kdhai ke kam kie hue krubom ke sath bne. aur usko sone se mdhe hue bbul ke car khmbhom pr ltkana, inki amkdiyam sone ki hom, aur ye camdi ki car kusiryom pr khdi rhem. aur bicvale prde ko amkdiyam ke nice ltkakr, uski ad mem saksiptr ka snduk bhitr liva le jana; so vh bicvala prda tumhare liye pvitrsthan ko prmpvitrsthan se alg kieye rhe. phir prmpvitrsthan mem saksiptr ke snduk ke upr prayscitt ke dhkne ko rkhnna. aur us prde ke bahr nivas ki uttr almg mej rkhnna; aur uski dkkhin almg mej ke samhne divt ko rkhnna. phir tmbu ke dvar ke liye nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke aur bti hui suksm sni vale kpde ka kdhai ka kam kiya hua ek prda bnvana. aur is prde ke liye bbul ke pamc khmbhe bnvana, aur un ko sone se mdhvana; unki kdiyam sone ki ho, aur unke liye pitl ki pamc kusiryam dhlva kr bnvana

27

phir vedi ko bbul ki lkdi ki, pamc hath lmbi aur pamc hath caudi bnvana; vedi caukor ho, aur uski umcai tin hath ki ho. aur uske carom konom pr car sing bnvana; ve us smet ek hi tukde ke hom, aur use pitl se mdhvana. aur uski rakh uthane ke patr, aur phavdiyam, aur ktore, aur kamte, aur amgithiyam bnvana; uska kul saman pitl ka

bnvana. aur uske pitl ki jali ek jhmjhi bnvana; aur uske carom sirom mem pitl ke car kde lgvana. aur us jhmjhi ko vedi ke carom or ki kmgni ke nice aise lgvana, ki vh vedi ki umcai ke mdhy tk phumce. aur vedi ke liye bbul ki lkdi ke dnde bnvana, aur unhem pitl se mdhvana. aur dmde kdom mem dale jaem, ki jbjb vedi uthai jae tb ve uski donom almgom pr rhem. vedi ko tkhtom se khokhli bnvana; jaisi vh is prvt pr tujhe dikhai gi hai vaisi hi bnaim jae phir nivas ke amgn ko bnvana. uski dkkhin almg ke liye to bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ke sb prdom ko milae ki uski lmbai sau hath ki ho; ek almg pr to itna hi ho. aur unke bis khmbhe bnm, aur inke liye pitl ki bis kusiryam bnm, aur khmbhom ke kunde aur unki pttiyam camdi ki hom. aur usi bhamti amgn ki uttr almg ki lmbai mem bhi sau hath lmbe prde hom, aur unke bhi bis khmbhe aur inke liye bhi pitl ke bis khane hom; aur un khmbhom ke kunde aur pttiyam camdi ki hom. phir amgn ki caudai mem pcchim ki or pcas hath ke prde hom, unke khmbhe ds aur khane bhi ds hom. aur purb almg pr amgn ki caudai pcas hath ki ho. aur amgn ke dvar ki ek or pndrh hath ke prde hom, aur unke khmbhe tin aur khane tin hom. aur dusri or bhi pndrh hath ke prde hom, unke bhi khmbhe tin aur khane tin hom. aur amgn ke dvar ke liye ek prda bnvana, jo nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde aur bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ka kamdar bna hua bis hath ka ho, uske khmbhe car aur khane bhi car hom. amgn ki carom or ke sb khmbhe camdi ki pttiyom se jude hue hom, unke kunde camdi ke aur khane pitl ke hom. amgn ki lmbai sau hath ki, aur uski caudai brabr pcas hath ki aur uski knat ki umcai pamc hath ki ho, uski knat bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ki bne, aur khmbhom ke khane pitl ke hom. nivas ke bhamti bhamti ke brtn aur sb saman aur uske sb khumtem aur amgn ke bhi sb khumte pitl hi ke hom phir tu israeliyom ko ajna dena, ki mere pas divt ke liye kut ke nikala hua jl pai ka nirmal tel le ana, jis se dipk nity jlta rhe. milap ke tmbu mem, us bic vale prde se bahr jo saksiptr ke age hoga, harun aur uske putr divt samjh se bhor tk yhova ke samhne sja kr rkhem. yh vidhi israeliyom ki pidhiyom ke liye sdaiv bni rhegi

28

phir tu israeliyom mem se apne bhai harun, aur nadab, abihu, eliajar aur itamar nam uske putrom ko apne smip le ana ki ve mere liye yajk ka kam krem. aur tu apne bhai harun ke liye vaibhv aur sobha ke nimitt pvitr vstr bnvana. aur jitnom ke hrdy mem buddhi hai, jin ko maim ne buddhi denevali atma se pripurn kiya hai, un ko tu harun ke vstr bnane ki ajna de ki vh mere nimitt

yajk ka kam krne ke liye pvitr bnm. aur jo vstr unhem bnane homge ve ye haim, arthat sinabnd; aur epod, aur jama, car khane ka amgrkha, purohit ka top, aur kmrbnd; ye hi pvitr vstr tere bhai harun aur uske putrom ke liye bnae jaem ki ve mere liye yajk ka kam krem. aur ve sone aur nile aur baimjni aur lal rmg ka aur suksm sni ka kpda lem aur ve epod ko sone, aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ka aur bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ka bnaem, jo ki nipun kdhai ke kam krne vale ke hath ka kam ho. aur vh is trh se joda jae ki uske dono kndhom ke sire aps mem mile rhem. aur epod pr jo kadha hua ptuka hoga uski bnapt usi ke sman ho, aur ve donom bina jod ke hom, aur sone aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg vale aur bti hui suksm sni vale kpde ke hom. phir do sulaimani mni le kr un pr israel ke putrom ke nam khudvana, unke namom mem se ch: to ek mni pr, aur ses ch: nam dusre mni pr, israel ke putrom ki utptti ke anusar khudvana. mni khodne vale ke kam se jaise chapa khoda jata hai, vaise hi un do mniyom pr israel ke putrom ke nam khudvana; aur un ko sone ke khanom mem jdva dena. aur donom mniyom ko epod ke kndhom pr lgvana, ve israeliyom ke nimitt smrn dilvane vale mni thhremge; arthat harun unke nam yhova ke age apne donom kndhom pr smrn ke liye lgae rhe phir sone ke khane bnvana, aur doriyom ki naim gumthe hue do jmjir cokhe sone ke bnvana; aur gumthe hue jmjriom ko un khanom mem jdvana. phir nyay ki cpras ko bhi kdhai ke kam ka bnvana; epod ki naim sone, aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke aur bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ki use bnvana. vh caukor aur dohri ho, aur uski lmbai aur caudai ek ek bitte ki hom. aur us mem car panti mni jdana. phili panti mem to maniky, pdmrag aur laldi hom; dusri panti mem mrkt, nilmni aur hira; tisri panti mem lsm, surykamt aur nilm; aur cauthi panti mem phiroja, sulaimani mni aur ysb hom; ye sb sone ke khanom mem jde jaem. aur israel ke putrom ke jitne nam haim utne mni hom, arthat unke namom ki ginti ke anusar barh nam khudem, barhom gotrom mem se ek ek ka nam ek ek mni pr aise khude jese chapa khoda jata hai. phir cpras pr doriyom ki naim. gumthe hue cokhe sone ki jmjir lgvana; aur cpras mem sone ki do kdiyam lgvana, aur donom kdiyom ko cpras ke dono sirom pr lgvana. aur sone ke donom gumthe jmjriom ko un donom kdiyom mem jo cpras ke sirom pr homgi lgvana; aur gumthe hue dono jmjriom ke donom baki sirom ko donom khanom mem jdva ke epod ke donom kndhom ke bmdhnom pr uske samhne lgvana. phir sone ki do aur kdiyam bnvkr cpras ke donom sirom pr, uski us kor pr jo epod ki bhtir ki or hogi lgvana. phir unke sivay sone ki do aur kdiyam bn-

vakr epod ke donom kndhom ke bmdhnom pr, nice se unke samhne aur uske jod ke pas epod ke kadhe hue ptuke ke upr lgvana. aur cpras apni kdiyom ke dvara epod ki kdiyom mem nile phite se bamdhi jae, is riti vh epod ke kadhe hue ptuke pr bni rhe, aur cpras epod pr se alg n hone pae. aur jb jb harun pvitrsthan mem prves kre, tb tb vh nyay ki cpras pr apne hrdy ke upr istraeliyom ke namom ko lgae rhe, jis se yhova ke samhne unka smrn nity rhe. aur tu nyay ki cpras mem urim aur tummim ko rkhnna, aur jb jb harun yhova ke samhne prves kre, tb tb ve uske hrdy ke upr hom; is prkar harun istraeliyom ke nyay pdarth ko apne hrdy ke upr yhova ke samhne nity lgae rhe phir epod ke bage ko smpurn nile rmg ka bnvana. aur uski bnayt aisi ho ki uske bic mem sir dalne ke liye ched ho, aur us ched ki carom or bkhttr ke ched ki si ek buni hui kor ho, ki vh phtne n pae. aur uske nice vale ghere mem carom or nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ke anar bnvana, aur unke bic bic carom or sone ki ghmtiyam lgvana, arthat ek sone ki ghmti aur ek anar, phir ek sone ki ghmti aur ek anar, isi riti bage ke nice vale ghere mem carom or aisa hi ho. aur harun ek bage ko seva thl krne ke smy phina kre, ki jb jb vh pvitrsthan ke bhttr yhova ke samhne jae, va bahr nikle, tb tb uska sbd sunaim de, nhim to vh mr jaega. phir cokhe sone ka ek tika bnvana, aur jaise chape mem vaise hi us mem ye aksr khodem jaem, arthat yhova ke liye pvitr. aur use nile phite se bamdhnna; aur vh pgdi ke samhne ke hisse pr rhe. aur harun ke mathe pr rhe, isliye ki istraeli jo kuch pvitr thhraem, arthat jitni pvitr vstuem bhemet mem cdhavem un pvitr vstuom ka dos harun uthae rhe, aur vh nity uske mathe pr rhe, jis se yhova un se prsnr rhe aur amgrkhe ko suksm sni ke kpde ka carkhana bunvana, aur ek pgdi bhi suksm sni ke kpde ki bnvana, aur karcobi kam kiya hua ek kmrbnd bhi bnvana phir harun ke putrom ke liye bhi amgrkhe aur kmrbnd aur topiyam bnvana; ye vstr bhi vaibhv aur sobha ke liye bnem. apne bhai harun aur uske putrom ko ye hi sb vstr phinagr unka abhisek aur smskar krna, aur unhem pvitr krna, ki ve mere liye yajk ka kam krem. aur unke liye sni ke kpde ki jamghiya bnvana jin se unka tn dhpa rhe; ve kmr se jamgh tk ki hom; aur jb jb harun va uske putr milap vale tmbu mem prves krem, va pvitr sthan mem seva thl krne ko vedi ke pas jaem tb tb ve un jamghiyom ko phine rhem, n ho ki ve papi thhrem aur mr jaem. yh harun ke liye aur uske bad uske vms ke liye bhi sda ki vidhi thhrem

aur unhem pvitr krne ko jo kam tujhe un se krna hai, ki ve mere liye yajk ka kam krem vh yh hai. ek nirdos bchda aur do nirdos memdhe lena, aur akhmiri roti, aur tel se sne hue maide ke akhmiri phulke, aur tel se cupdi hui akhmiri pddiyam bhi lena. ye sb gehum ke maide ke bnvana. in ko ek tokri mem rkhttr us tokri ko us bchde aur un donom memdho smet smip le ana. phir harun aur uske putrom ko milap vale tmbu ke dvar ke smip le akr jl se nhlana. tb un vstrom ko le kr harun ko amgrkha or epod ka бага phinana, aur epod aur cpras bandhnna, aur epod ka kadha hua ptuka bhi bandhnna; aur uske sir pr pgdi ko rkhnna, aur pgdi pr pvitr mukut ko rkhnna. tb abhisek ka tel le uske sir pr daltr uska abhisek krna. phir uske putrom ko smip le akr un ko amgrkhe phinana, aur uske arthat harun aur uske putrom ke kmr bandhnna aur unke sir pr topiyam rkhnna; jis se yajk ke pd pr sda unka hk rhe. isi prkar harun aur uske putrom ka smskar krna. aur bchde ko milap vale tmbu ke samhne smip le ana. aur harun aur uske putr bchde ke sir pr apne apne hath rkhem, tb us bchde ko yhova ke smmukh milap vale tmbu ke dvar pr biidan krna, aur bchde ke lohu mem se kuch le kr apni umgli se vedi ke simgom pr lgana, aur ses sb lohu ko vedi ke pae pr umdel dena aur jis crbi se amtdiyam dhpi rhti haim, aur jo jhilli kleje ke upr hoti hai, un ko aur dono gurdom ko unke upr ki crbi smet le kr sb ko vedi pr jlana. aur bchde ka mams, aur khal, aur gobr, chavni se bahr ag mem jla dena; kyomki yh papbli hoga. phir ek medha lena, aur harun aur uske putr uske sir pr apne apne hath rkhem, tb us medhem ko bli krna, aur uska lohu le kr vedi pr carom or chidkna. aur us medhe ko tukde tukde katna, aur uski amtdiyom aur pairom ko dhokr uske tukdom aur sir ke upr rkhnna, tb us pure medhe ko vedi pr jlana; vh to yhova ke liye hombli hoga; vh sukhdayk sugndh aur yhova ke liye hvn hoga. phir dusre medhe ko lena; aur harun aur uske putr uske sir pr apne apne hath rkhem, tb us memde ko bli krna, aur uske lohu mem se kuch le kr harun aur uske putrom ke dahine kan ke sire pr, aur unke dahine hath aur dahine pamv ke amguthom pr lgana, aur lohu ko vedi pr carom or chidk dena. phir vedi pr ke lohu, aur abhisek ke tel, in dono mem se kuch kuch le kr harun aur uske vstrom pr, aur uske putrom aur unke vstrom pr bhi chidk dena; tb vh apne vstrom smet aur uske putr bhi apne apne vstrom smet pvitr ho jaemge. tb medhe ko smskarvala jankr us mem se crbi aur moti pumch ko, aur jis crbi se amtdiyam dhpi rhti haim usko, aur kleje pr ki jhilli ko, aur crbi smet donom gurdom ko, aur dahine puttthe ko lena, aur akhmiri roti ki tokri jo

yhova ke age dhri hogi us mem se bhi ek roti, aur tel se sne hue maide ka ek phulka, aur ek ppdi le kr, in sb ko harun aur uske putrom ke hathom mem rkhkr hilae jane ki bhemt thhrake yhova ke age hilaya jae. tb un vs-tuom ko unke hathom se le kr hombli ki vedi pr jla dena, jis se vh yhova ke samhne sukh-dayk sugndh thhre; vh to yhova ke liye hvn hoga. phir harun ke smskar ka jo memdha hoga uski chati ko le kr hilae jane ki bhemt ke liye yhova ke age hilana; aur vh tera bhag thhrega. aur harun aur uske putrom ke smskar ka jo medha hoga, us mem se hilae jane ki bhemtvali chati jo hilai jaegi, aur uthae jane ka bhemtvala puttha jo uthaya jaega, in donom ko pvitr thhrana. aur ye sda ki vidhi ki riti pr istraeliyom ki or se uska aur uske putrom ka bhag thhre, kyomki ye uthae jane ki bhemt thhri haim; aur yh istraeliyom ki or se unke melbliyom mem se yhova ke liye uthaai jane ki bhemt hogi. aur harun ke jo pvitr vstr homge vh uske bad uske bete pote adi ko milte rhem, jis se unhim ko phine hue unka abhisek aur smskar kiya jae. uske putrom ke jo uske sthan pr yajk hoga, vh jb pvitrsthan mem seva thl krne ko milap vale tmbu mem phile ae, tb un vstrom ko sat din tk phine rhem. phir yajk ke smskar ka jo medha hoga use le kr uska mams kisi pvitr sthan mem pkana; tb harun apne putrom smet us medhe ka mams aur tokri ki roti, donom ko milap vale tmbu ke dvar pr khae. aur jin pdarthom se unka smskar aur unhem pvitr krne ke liye prayscitt kiya jaega un ko to ve khaem, prntu prae kul ka koi unhem n khane pae, kyomki ve pvitr homge. aur ydi smskar vale mams va roti mem se kuch bihan tk bca rhe, to us bce hue ko ag mem jlana, vh khaya n jae; kyomki vh pvitr hoga. aur maim ne tujhe jo jo ajna di haim, un sb-hom ke anasar tu harun aur uske putrom se krna; aur sat din tk unka smskar krte rhna, arthat papbli ka ek bchda prayscitt ke liye prtidin cdhana. aur vedi ko bhi prayscitt krne ke smy suddh krna, aur use pvitr krne ke liye uska abhisek krna. sat din tk vedi ke liye prayscitt krke use pvitr krna, aur vedi prmpvitr thhregi; aur jo kuch usse chu jaega vh bhi pvitr ho jaega jo tujhe vedi pr nity cdhana hoga vh yh hai; arthat prtidin ek ek vrs ke do bhedi ke bcce. ek bhed ke bcce ko to bhor ke smy, aur dusre bhed ke bcce ko godhuli ke smy cdhana. aur ek bhed ke bcce ke smg hin ki cauthai kutke nikale hue tel se sna hua epa ka dsvam bhag maida, aur argh ke liye hi ki cautai dakhmdhu dena. aur dusre bhed ke bcce ko godhuli ke smy cdhana, aur uske sath bhor ki riti anasar annbli aur argh donom dena, jis se vh sukh-dayk sugndh aur yhova ke liye hvn thhre. tumhari pidhi pidhi mem yhova ke age milap vale tmbu ke dvar pr nity aisa hi hombli hua kre; yh vh sthan hai jis mem maim tum lo-

gom se isliye mila krumga, ki tujh se batem krum. aur maim istraeliyom se vhim mila krumga, aur vh tmbu mere tej se pvitr kiya jaega. aur maim milap vale tmbu aur vedi ko pvitr krumga, aur harun aur uske putrom ko bhi pvitr krumga, ki ve mere liye yajk ka kam krem. aur maim istraeliyom ke mdhy nivas krumga, aur unka prmesvr thhrumga. tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova unka prmesvr hum, jo un ko misr des se isliye nikal le aya, ki unke mdhy nivas krum; maim hi unka prmesvr yhova hum

30

phir dhup jlane ke liye bbul ki lkdi ki vedi bnana. uski lmbai ek hath aur caudai ek hath ki ho, vh caukor ho, aur uski umcai do hath ki ho, aur uske simg usi tukde se bnae jaem. aur vedi ke upr vale plle aur carom or ki almgom aur simgom ko cokhe sone se mdhna, aur iski carom or sone ki ek bad bnana. aur iski bad ke nice iske danom plle pr sone ke do do kde bnakr iske donom or lgana, ve iske uthane ke ndom ke khanom ka kam demge. aur dndom ko bbul ki lkdi ke bnakr un ko sone se mdhna. aur tu usko us prde ke age rkhnai jo saksiptr ke snduk ke samhne hai, arthat prayscitt vale dhkne ke age jo saksiptr ke upr hai, vhim maim tujh se mila krumga. aur usi vedi pr harun sugndhit dhup jlaya kre; prtidin bhor ko jb vh dipk ko thik kre tb vh dhup ko jlae, tb godhuli ke smy jb harun dipkom ko jlae tb dhup jlaya kre, yh dhup yhova ke samhne tumhari pidhi pidhi mem nity jlaya jae. aur us vedi pr tum aur prkar ka dhup n jlana, aur n us pr hombli aur n annbli cdhana; aur n is pr argh dena. aur harun vrs mem ek bar iske simgom pr prayscitt kre; aur tumhari pidhi pidhi mem vrs mem ek bar prayscitt liya jae; yh yhova ke liye prmpvitr hai aur tb yhova ne musa se kha, jb tu istraeliyom ki ginti lene lge, tb ve ginne ke smy jinki ginti hui ho apne apne pranom ke liye yhova ko prayscitt dem, jis se jb tu unki ginti kr rha ho us smy koi viptti un pr n a pde. jitne log gine jaem ve pvitrsthan ke sekel ke liye adha sekel dem, yh sekel bis gera ka hota hai, yhova ki bhemt adha sekel ho. bis vrs ke va usse adhik avstha ke jitne gine jaem un mem se ek ek jn yhova ki bhemt de. jb tumhare pranom ke prayscitt ke nimit yhova ki bhemt di jae, tb n to dhni log adhe sekel se adhik dem, aur n kmgal log usse km dem. aur tu istraeliyom se prayscitt ka rupya le kr milap vale tmbu ke kam mem lgana; jis se vh yhova ke smmukh istraeliyom ke smrnarth cinh thhre, aur unke pranom ka prayscitt bhi ho aur yhova ne musa se kha, dhone ke liye pitl ki ek haudi aur uska paya pitl ka bnana. aur use milap vale tmbu aur vedi ke bic mem rkhkr us mem jl bhr dena; aur us

mem harun aur uske putr apne apne hath pamv dhoya krem. jb jb ve milap vale tmbu mem prves krem tb tb ve hath pamv jl se dhoem, nhim to mr jaemge; aur jb jb ve vedi ke pas seva thl krne, arthat yhova ke liye hvy jlano ko aem tb tb ve hath pamv dhoem, n ho ki mr jaem. yh harun aur uske pidhi pidhi ke vms ke liye sda ki vidhi thhre phir yhova ne musa se kha, tu mukhy mukhy sugndh drvy, arthat pvitrsthan ke sekel ke anusar pamc sau sekel apne ap nikla hua gndhrs, aur uska adha, arthat adhai sau sekel sugndhit agr, aur pamc sau sekel tj, aur ek hin jlpai ka tel le kr un se abhisek ka pvitr tel, arthat gndhi ki riti se taiyar kiya hua sugndhit tel bnvana; yh abhisek ka pvitr tel thhre. aur usse milap vale tmbu ka, aur saksiptr ke snduk ka, aur sare saman smet mej ka, aur saman smet divt ka, aur dhupvedi ka, aur sare saman smet homvedi ka, aur pae smet haudi ka abhisek krna. aur un ko pvitr krna, jis se ve prmpvitr thhrem; aur jo kuch un se chu jaega vh pvitr ho jaega. phir harun ka uske putrom ke sath abhisek krna, aur is prkar unhem mere liye yajk ka kam krne ke liye pvitr krna. aur istraeliyom ko meri yh ajna sunana, ki vh tel tumhari pidhi pidhi mem mere liye pvitr abhisek ka tel hoga. vh kisi mnusy ki deh pr n dala jae, aur milavt mem uske sman aur kuch n bnana; vh to pvitr hoga, vh tumhare liye pvitr hoga. jo koi uske sman kuch bnae, va jo koi us mem se kuch prae kul vale pr lgae, vh apne logom mem se nas kiya jae phir yhova ne musa se kha, bol, nkhi aur kundru, ye sugndh drvy nirmal loban smet le lena, ye sb ek taul ke hom, aur inka dhup arthat lon milakr gndhi ki riti ke anusar cokha aur pvitr sugndh drvy bnvana; phir us mem se kuch piskr bukni kr dalna, tb us mem se kuch milap vale tmbu mem saksiptr ke age, jham pr maim tujh se mila krumba vham rkhna; vh tumhare liye prmpvitr hoga. aur jo dhup tu bnvaega, milavt mem uske sman tum log apne liye aur kuch n bnvana; vh tumhare age yhova ke liye pvitr hoga. jo koi sumghne ke liye uske sman kuch bnae vh apne logom mem se nas kiya jae

31

phir yhova ne musa se kha, sun, maim uri ke putr bslel ko, jo hur ka pota aur yhuda ke gotr ka hai, nam le kr bulata hum. aur maim usko prmesvr ki atma se jo buddhi, prvinta, jnan, aur sb prkar ke karyom ki smjh denevali atma hai pripurn krta hum, jis se vh karigri ke kary buddhi se nikal nikal kr sb bhamti ki bnavt mem, arthat sone, camdi, aur pitl mem, aur jdne ke liye mni katne mem, aur lkdi ke khodne mem kam kre. aur sun, maim dan ke gotr vale ahisamak ke putr oholiab ko uske smg kr deta hum; vrn

jitne buddhiman hai un sbhom ke hrdy mem maim buddhi deta hum, jis se jitni vstuom ki ajna maim ne tujhe di hai un sbhom ko ve bnaem; arthat milapvala tmbu, aur saksiptr ka snduk, aur us pr ka prayscittvala dhkna, aur tmbu ka sara saman, aur saman shit mej, aur sare saman smet cokhe sone ki divt, aur dhupvedi, aur sare saman shit homvedi, aur pae smet haudi, aur kadhe hue vstr, aur harun yajk ke yajk vale kam ke pvitr vstr, aur uske putrom ke vstr, aur abhisek ka tel, aur pvitr sthan ke liye sugndhit dhup, in sbhom ko ve un sb ajnaom ke anusar bnaem jo maim ne tujhe di haim phir yhova ne musa se kha, tu istraeliyom se yh bhi khna, ki niscy tum mere visramdinom ko manna, kyomki tumhari pidhi pidhi mem mere aur tum logom ke bic yh ek cinh thhra hai, jis se tum yh bat jan rkho ki yhova hmara pvitr krnehara hai. is karn tum visramdin ko manna, kyomki vh tumhare liye pvitr thhra hai; jo usko apvitr kre vh niscy mar dala jae; jo koi us din mem se kuch kamkaj kre vh prani apne logom ke bic se nas kiya jae. ch: din to kam kaj kiya jae, pr satvam din pr mvisram ka din aur yhova ke liye pvitr hai; isliye jo koi visram ke din mem kuch kam kaj kre vh niscy mar dala jae. so istraeli visramdin ko mana krem, vrn pidhi pidhi mem usko sda ki vaca ka visy jankr mana krem. vh mere aur istraeliyom ke bic sda ek cinh rhega, kyomki ch: din mem yhova ne akas aur prthvi ko bnaya, aur satvem din visram krke apna ji thnda kiya jb prmesvr musa se sinai prvt pr aisi batem kr cuka, tb usne usko apni umgli se likhi hui saksi denevali ptthr ki donom tkhtiyam di

32

jb logom ne dekha ki musa ko prvt se utrne mem vilmb ho rha hai, tb ve harun ke pas iktthe ho kr khne lge, ab hmare liye devta bna, jo hmare age age cle; kyomki us purus musa ko jo hmem misr des se nikal le aya hai, hm nhim jante ki use kya hua? harun ne un se kha, tumhari striyom aur bete betiyom ke kanom mem sone ki jo baliyam hai unhem todkr utaro, aur mere pas le ao. tb sb logom ne unke kanom se sone ki baliyom ko todkr utara, aur harun ke pas le ae. aur harun ne unhem unke hath se liya, aur ek bchda dhalkr bnaya, aur tamki se gdha; tb ve khne lge, ki he istrael tera prmesvr jo tujhe misr des se chuda laya hai vh yhi hai. yh dekhke harun ne uske age ek vedie bnvai; aur yh prcar kiya, ki kl yhova ke liye prbb hoga. aur dusre din logom ne tdke uth kr hombli cdhae, aur melbli le ae; phir baithkr khayaya piya, aur uth kr khelne lge tb yhova ne musa se kha, nice utr ja, kyomki teri prja ke log, jinhem tu misr des se nikal le aya hai, so bigd ge haim; aur jis marg pr cle ki ajna maim

ne un ko di thi usko jhtpt chodkr unhomne ek bchda dhalkr bna liya, phir usko dndvt kiya, aur uske liye blidan bhi cdhaya, aur yh kha hai, ki he israeliyom tumhara prmesvr jo tumhem misr des se chuda le aya hai vh yhi hai. phir yhova ne musa se kha, maim ne in logom ko dekha, aur sun, ve hthile haim. ab mujhe mt rok, mera kop un pr bhdk utha hai jis se maim unhem bhsrn krnm; prntu tujh se ek bdi jati upjaunga. tb musa apne prmesvr yhova ko yh khke mnane lga, ki he yhova, tera kop apni prja pr kyom bhdka hai, jise tu bde samrthy aur blvnt hath ke dvara misr des se nikal laya hai? misri log yh kyom khne pae, ki vh un ko bure abhipray se, arthat phadom mem ghat krke dhrti pr se mita dalne ki mnsa se nikal le gya? tu apne bhdke hue kop ko samt kr, aur apni prja ko aisi hani phucane se phir ja. apne das ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub ko smrn kr, jin se tu ne apni hi kiriya khakr yh kha tha, ki maim tumhare vms ko akas ke tarom ke tuly bhut krumga, aur yh sara des jiski maim ne crca ki hai tumhare vms ko dunga, ki vh uske adhikari sdaiv bne rhem. tb yhova apni prja ki hani krne se jo us ne kha tha pch-taya tb musa phirkr saksi ki danom tkhtiyom ko hath mem liye hue phad se utr gya, un tkhtiyom ke to idhr aur udhr donom alm-gom pr kuch likha hua tha. aur ve tkhtiyam prmesvr ki bnaim hui thim, aur un pr jo khodkr likha hua tha vh prmesvr ka likha hua tha jb yhosu ko logom ke kolahl ka sbd sunaim pda, tb usne musa se kha, chavni se ldai ka sa sbd sunaim deta hai. usne kha, vh jo sbd hai vh n to jitne valom ka hai, aur n harne valom ka, mujhe to gane ka sbd sun pda hai. chavni ke pas ate hi musa ko vh bchda aur nacna dekh pda, tb musa ka kop bhdk utha, aur usne tkhtiyom ko apne hathom se prvt ke nice ptkkr tod dala. tb usne unke bnae hue bchde ko le kr ag mem dalke phumk diya. aur piskr cur cur kr dala, aur jl ke upr phemk diya, aur israeliyom ko use pilva diya. tb musa harun se khne lga, un logom ne tujh se kya kiya ki tu ne un ko itne bde pap mem phmsaya? harun ne uttr diya, mere prbhu ka kop n bhdke; tu to un logom ko janta hi hai ki ve burai mem mn lgae rhte haim. aur unhomne mujh se kha, ki hmare liye devta bnva jo hmare age age cle; kyomki us purus musa ko, jo hmem misr des se chuda laya hai, hm nhim jante ki use kya hua? tb maim ne un se kha, jis jiske pas sone ke ghnem hom, ve un ko todkr utar laem; aur jb unhomne mujh ko diya, maim ne unhem ag mem dal diya, tb yh bchda nikl pda harun ne un logom ko aisa nirmkus kr diya tha ki ve apne virodhiyom ke bic uphas ke yogy hue, un ko nirmkus dekhkr musa ne chavni ke nikas pr khde ho kr kha, jo koi yhova ki or ka ho vh mere pas ae; tb sare leviy us ke pas iktthe hue. usne un se

kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki apni apni jamgh pr tlvar ltka kr chavni se ek nikas se dusre nikas tk ghum ghumkr apne apne bhaiyom, smgiyom, aur pdosiyom ghat kro. musa ke is vcn ke anasar leviyom ne kiya aur us din tin hjar ke atkl log mare ge. phir musa ne kha, aj ke din yhova ke liye apna yajkpd ka smskar kro, vrn apne apne betom aur bhaiyom ke bhi viruddh ho kr aisa kro jis se vh aj tum ko asis de. dusre din musa ne logom se kha, tum ne bda hi pap kiya hai. ab maim yhova ke pas cdh jaunga; smbhv hai ki maim tumhare pap ka prayscitt kr skum. tb musa yhova ke pas ja kr khne lga, ki hay, hay, un logom ne sone ka devta bnvakr bda hi pap kiya hai. taubhi ab tu unka pap ksma kr nhim to apni likhi hui pustk mem se mere nam ko kat de. yhova ne musa se kha, jisne mere viruddh pap kiya hai usi ka nam maim apni pustk mem se kat dunga. ab to tu ja kr un logom ko us sthan mem le cl jiski crca maim ne tujh se ki thi; dekh mera dut tere age age clega. prntu jis din maim dnd dene lgunga us din un ko is pap ka bhi dnd dunga. aur yhova ne un logom pr viptti dali, kyomki harun ke bnae hue bchde ko unhim ne bnvaya tha.

33

phir yhova ne musa se kha, tu un logom ko jinhem misr des se chuda laya hai smg le kr us des ko ja, jiske visy maim ne ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub se spth khakr kha tha, ki maim use tumhare vms ko dunga. aur maim tere age age ek dut ko bhejunga, aur knani, emori, hitti, priji, hibbi, aur ybusi logom ko brbs nikal dunga. tum log us des ko jao jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dhara bhti hai; prntu tum hthile ho, is karn maim tumhare bic mem hoke n clumga, aisa n ho ki maim marg mem tumhara ant kr dalum. yh bura smacar sunkr ve log vilap krne lge; aur koi apne ghne phine hue n rha. kyomki yhova ne musa se kh diya tha, ki israeliyom ko mera yh vcn suna, ki tum log to hthile ho; jo maim pl bhr ke liye tumhare bic ho kr clum, to tumhara ant kr dalunga. isliye ab apne apne ghne apne amgom se utar do, ki maim janum ki tumhare sath kya krna cahie. tb israeli horeb prvt se le kr age ko apne ghne utare rhe musa tmbu ko chavni se bahr vrn dur khda kraya krta tha, aur usko milapvala tmbu khta tha. aur jo koi yhova ko dhumdhta vh us milap vale tmbu ke pas jo chavni ke bahr tha nikl jata tha. aur jb jb musa tmbu ke pas jata, tb tb sb log uth kr apne apne dere ke dvar pr khde ho jate, aur jb tk musa us tmbu mem prves n krta tha tb tk uski or takte rhte the. aur jb musa us tmbu mem prves krta tha, tb badl ka khmbha utr ke tmbu ke dvar pr thhr jata tha, aur yhova musa se batem krne lgta tha. aur sb log jb

badl ke khmbhe ko tmbu ke dvar pr thhra dekhte the, tb uth kr apne apne dere ke dvar pr se dndvt krte the. aur yhova musa se is prkar amhne-samhne batem krta tha, jis prkar koi apne bhai se batem kre. aur musa to chavni mem phir ata tha, pr yhosu nam ek jvan, jo nun ka putr aur musa ka thlua tha, vh tmbu mem se n niklta tha aur musa ne yhova se kha, sun tu mujh se khta hai, ki in logom ko le cl; prntu yh nhim btaya ki tu mere smg kis ko bhejega. taubhi tu ne kha hai, ki tera nam mere citt mem bsa hai, aur tujh pr mere anugrh ki drsti hai. aur ab ydi mujh pr tere anugrh ki drsti ho, to mujhe apni gti smjha de, jis se jb maim tera jnan paum tb tere anugrh ki drsti mujh pr bni rhe. phir iski bhi sudhi kr ki yh jati teri prja hai. yhova ne kha, maim ap clumga aur tujhe visram dumga. usne usse kha, ydi tu ap n cle, to hmem yham se age n le ja. yh kaise jana jae ki tere anugrh ki drsti mujh pr aur apni prja pr hai? kya is se nhim ki tu hmare smg smg cle, jis se maim aur teri prja ke log prthvi bhr ke sb logom se alg thhrem? yhova ne musa se kha, maim yh kam bhi jiski crca tu ne ki hai krumga; kyomki mere anugrh ki drsti tujh pr hai, aur tera nam mere citt mem bsa hai. usne kha mujhe apna tej dikha de. usne kha, maim tere smmukh ho kr clte hue tujhe apni sari bhlai dikhaumga, aur tere smmukh yhova nam ka prcar krumga, aur jis pr maim anugrh krna cahum usi pr anugrh krumga, aur jis pr dya krna camhu usi pr dya krumga. phir usne kha, tu mere mukh ka drsn nhim kr skta; kyomki mnusy mere mukh ka drsn krke jivit nhim rh skta. phir yhova ne kha, sun, mere pas ek sthan hai, tu us cttan pr khda ho; aur jb tk mera tej tere samhne hoke clta rhe tb tk maim tujhe cttan ke drar mem rkhumga, aur jb tk maim tere samhne ho kr n nikl jaum tb tk apne hath se tujhe dhampe rhumga; phir maim apna hath utha lumga, tb tu meri pith ka to drsn paega, prntu mere mukh ka drsn nhim milega

34

phir yhova ne musa se kha, phili tkhtiyom ke sman ptthr ki do aur tkhtiyam gdh le; tb jo vcn un phili tkhtiyom pr likhe the, jinhem tu ne tod dala, ve hi vcn maim un tkhtiyom pr bhi likhumga. aur bihan ko taiyar rhna, aur bhor ko sinai prvt pr cdhkr uski coti pr mere samhne khda hona. aur tere smg koi n cdh pae, vrn prvt bhr pr koi mnusy khim dikhai n de; aur n bhed-bkri aur gay-bail bhi prvt ke age crte paem. tb musa ne phili tkhtiyom ke sman do aur tkhtiyam gdhi; aur bihan ko svere uth kr apne hath mem ptthr ki ve donom tkhtiyam le kr yhova ki ajna ke anusar prvt pr cdh gya. tb yhova ne badl mem utr ke uske smg vham khda

ho kr yhova nam ka prcar kiya. aur yhova uske samhne ho kr yom prcar krta hua cla, ki yhova, yhova, isvr dyalu aur anugrhkari, kop krne mem dhirjvnt, aur ati krunamy aur sty, hjarom pidhiyom tk nirnt krna krne vala, adhrm aur apradh aur pap ka kisma krne vala hai, prntu dosi ko vh kisi prkar nirdos n thhraega, vh pitrom ke adhrm ka dnd unke betom vrn potom aur prpotom ko bhi dene vala hai. tb musa ne phurti kr prthvi ki or jhukkr dndvt ki. aur usne kha, he prbhu, ydi tere anugrh ki drsti mujh pr ho to prbhu, hm logom ke bic mem ho kr cle, ye log hthile to haim, taubhi hmare adhrm aur pap ko kisma kr, aur hmem apna nij bhag manke grhn kr. usne kha, sun, maim ek vaca bandhta hum. tere sb logom ke samhne maim aise ascry krm krumga jaisa prthvi pr aur sb jatiyom mem kbhi nhim hue; aur ve sare log jinke bic tu rhta hai yhova ke kary ko dekhenge; kyomki jo maim tum logom se krne pr hum vh bhy yogy kam hai. jo ajna maim aj tumhem deta hum use tum log manna. dekho, maim tumhare age se emori, knani, hitti, priiji, hibbi, aur ybusi logom ko nikalta hum. isliye savdhan rhna ki jis des mem tu jane vala hai uske nivasiyom se vaca n bandhna; khim aisa n ho ki vh tere liye phmda thhre. vrn unki vediyom ko gira dena, unki lathom ko tod dalna, aur unki asera nam mutiryom ko kat dalna; kyomki tumhem kisi dusre ko isvr krke dndvt krne ki ajna nhim, kyomki yhova jiska nam jlnsil hai, vh jl uthne vala isvr hai hi, aisa n ho ki tu us des ke nivasiyom vaca bandhe, aur ve apne devtaom ke piche hone ka vybhicar krem, aur unke liye blidan bhi krem, aur koi tujhe nevta de aur tu bhi uske blipsu ka prsad khae, aur tu unki betiyom ko apne betom ke liye lave, aur unki betiyam jo ap apne devtaom ke piche hone ka vybhicar krte hai tere betom se bhi apne devtaom ke piche hone ko vybhicar krvaem. tum devtaom ki muttiyam dhalk n bna lena. akhmiri roti ka prbb manna. us mem meri ajna ke anusar abib mhine ke nity smy pr sat din tk akhmiri roti khaya krna; kyomki tu misr se abib mhine mem nikl aya. hr ek philautha mera hai; aur kya bchda, kya memna, tere psuom mem se jo nr philauthe homve sb mere hi haim. aur gdhi ke philauthe ki senti memna dekr usko chudana, ydi tu use chudana n cahe to uski grdn tod dena. prntu apne sb philauthe betom ko bdla dekr chudana. mujhe koi chuche hath apna mumh n dikhae. ch: din to prism krna, prntu satvem din visram krna; vrn hl jotne aur lyne ke smy mem bhi visram krna. aur tu athvarom ka prbb manna jo phile lve hue gehum ka prbb khlata hai, aur vrs ke ant mem btorn ka bhi prbb manna. vrs mem tin bar tere sb purus israel ke prmesvr prbhu yhova ko apne mumh dikhaem. maim to anyjatiyom ko tere

age se nikal kr tere sivanom ko bdhaumga; aur jb tu apne prmesvr yhova ko apna mumh dikhane ke liye vrs mem tin bar aya kre, tb koi teri bhumi ka lalc n krega. mere blidan ke lohu ko khmir shit n cdhana, aur n phsh ke prbb ke blidan mem se kuch bihan tk rhne dena. apni bhumi ki phili upj ka phila bhag apne prmesvr yhova ke bhvn mem le ana. bkri ke bcce ko uski mam ke dudh mem ne sijhana. aur yhova ne musa se kha, ye vcn likh le; kyomki inhim vcnom ke anasar maim tere aur istrael ke sath vaca bandhta hum. musa to vham yhova ke smg calis din aur rat rha; aur tb tk n to usne roti khai aur n pani piya. aur usne un tkhtiyom pr vaca ke vcn arthat ds ajnaem likh dim jb musa saksi ki donom tkhtiyam hath mem liye hue sinai prvt se utra ata tha tb yhova ke sath batem krne ke karn uske cehre se kirmem nikl rhi thi., prntu vh yh nhim janta tha ki uske cehre se kirmem nikl rhi haim. jb harun aur sb istraeliyom ne musa ko dekha ki uske cehre se kirmem niklti haim, tb ve uske pas jane se dr ge. tb musa ne un ko bulaya; aur harun mndli ke sare prdhanom smet uske pas aya, aur musa un se batem krne lga. iske bad sb istraeli pas ae, aur jitni ajnaem yhova ne sinai prvt pr uske sath bat krne ke smy di thim, ve sb usne unhem btaim. jb tk musa un se bat n kr cuka tb tk apne mumh pr odhna dale rha. aur jb jb musa bhtir yhova se bat krne ko uske samhne jata tb tb vh us odhni ko niklte smy tk utare hue rhta tha; phir bahr akr jo jo ajna use milti unhem istraeliyom se kh deta tha. so istraeli musa ka cehra dekhte the ki usse kirmem niklti haim; aur jb tk vh yhova se bat krne ko bhtir n jata tb tk vh us odhni ko dale rhta tha

35

musa ne istraeliyom ki sari mndli iktthi krke un se kha, jin kamom ke krne ki ajna yhova ne di hai ve ye haim. ch: din to kam kaj kiya jae, prntu satvam din tumhare liye pvitr aur yhova ke liye prmvisram ka din thhre; us mem jo koi kam kaj kre vh mar dala jae; vrn visram ke din tum apne apne ghrom mem ag tk n jlana phir musa ne istraeliyom ki sari mndli se kha, jis bat ki ajna yhova ne di hai vh yh hai. tumhare pas se yhova ke liye bhemt li jae, arthat jitne apni iccha se dena cahem ve yhova ki bhemt krke ye vstuem le aem; arthat sona, rupa, pitl; nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ka kpda, suksm sni ka kpda; bkri ka bal, lal rmg se rmgi hui medhom ki khalem, suisom ki khalem; bbul ki lkdi, ujiyala dene ke liye tel, abhisek ka tel, aur dhup ke liye sugndhdrv; phir epod aur cpras ke liye sulaimani mni aur jdne ke liye mni. aur tum mem se jitnom ke hrdy mem buddhi ka prkas hai ve sb akr jis jis vstu ki ajna yhova ne di hai ve sb bnaem. arthat

tmbu, aur ohar smet nivas, aur uski ghumdi, tkhte, bemde, khmbhe aur kusiryam; phir dndom smet snduk, aur prayscitt ka dhkna, aur bicvala prda; dndom aur sb saman smet mej, aur bhemt ki rotiyam; saman aur dipkom smet ujiyala denevala divt, aur ujiyala dene ke liye tel; dndom smet dhupvedi, abhisek ka tel, sugndhit dhup, aur nivas ke dvar ka prda; pitl ki jhmjhri, dndom adi sare saman smet homvedi, pae smet haudi; khmbhom aur unki kusiryom smet amgn ke prde, aur amgn ke dvar ke prde; nivas aur amgn donom ke khumte, aur doriyam; pvitrsthan mem seva thl krne ke liye kadhe hue vstr, aur yajk ka kam krne ke liye harun yajk ke pvitr vstr, aur uske putrom ke vstr bhi tb istraeliyom ki sari mndli musa ke samhne se laut gi. aur jitnom ko utsah hua, aur jitnom ke mn mem aisi iccha utpnn hui thi, ve milap vale tmbu ke kam krne aur uski sari sevkai aur pvitr vstrom ke bnane ke liye yhova ki bhemt le ane lge. kya stri, kya purus, jitnom ke mn mem aisi iccha utpnn hui bhi ve sb jugnu, nthuni, mumdri, aur kmgn adi sone ke ghne le ane lge, is bhamti jitne mnusy yhova ke liye sone ki bhemt ke dene vale the ve sb un ko le ae. aur jis jis purus ke pas nile, baimjni va lal rmg ka kpda va suksm sni ka kpda, va bkri ka bal, va lal rmg se rmgi hui medhom ki khalem, va suisom ki khalem thi ve unhem le ae. phir jitne camdi, va pitl ki bhemt ke dene vale the ve yhova ke liye vaisi bhemt le ae; aur jis jiske pas sevkai ke kisi kam ke liye bbul ki lkdi thi ve use le ae. aur jitni striyom ke hrdy mem buddhi ka prkas tha ve apne hathom se sut kat katr nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke, aur suksm sni ke kate hue sut ko le aim. aur jitni striyom ke mn mem aisi buddhi ka prkas tha unho ne bkri ke bal bhi kate. aur prdhan log epod aur cpras ke liye sulaimani mni, aur jdne ke liye mni, aur ujiyala dene aur abhisek aur dhup ke sugndhdrv aur tel le aye. jis jis vstu ke bnane ki ajna yhova ne musa ke dvara di thi uske liye jo kuch avsyk tha, use ve sb purus aur striyam le ai, jinke hrdy mem aisi iccha utpnn hui thi. is prkar istraeli yhova ke liye apni hi iccha se bhemt le ae tb musa ne istraeliyom se kha suno, yhova ne yhuda ke gotr vale bsle ko, jo uri ka putr aur hur ka pota hai, nam le kr bulaya hai. aur usne usko prmesvr ke atma se aisa pripurn kiya he ki sb prkar ki bnavt ke liye usko aisi buddhi, smjh, aur jnan milai hai, ki vh karigri ki yuktiyam nikal kr sone, camdi, aur pitl mem, aur jdne ke liye mni katne mem aur lkdi ke khodne mem, vrn buddhi se sb bhamti ki nikali hui bnavt mem kam kr ske. phir yhova ne uske mn mem aur dan ke gotr vale ahisamak ke putr oholiab ke mn mem bhi siksa dene ki skti di hai. in donom ke hrdy ko yhova ne aisi buddhi se pripurn kiya hai, ki ve khodne aur gdhne aur nile,

bajjni aur lal rmg ke kpde, aur suksm sni ke kpde mem kadhne aur bunne, vrn sb prkar ki bnavt mem, aur buddhi se kam nikalne mem sb bhamti ke kam krem

36

aur bslel aur oholiab aur sb buddhiman jin ko yhova ne aisi buddhi aur smjh di ho, ki ve yhova ko sari ajnaom ke anasar pvitrsthan ki sevkai ke liye sb prkar ka kam krna janem, ve sb yh kam krem tb musa ne bslel aur oholiab aur sb buddhimanom ko jinke hrday mem yhova ne buddhi ka prkas diya tha, arthat jis jis ko pas akr kam krne ka utsah hua tha un sbhom ko bulvaya. aur istraeli jo jo bhemt pvitrsthan ki sevkai ke kam aur uske bnane ke liye le ae the, unhem un purusom ne musa ke hath se le liya. tb bhi log prti bhor ko uske pas bhemt apni iccha se late rhem; aur jitne buddhiman pvitrsthan ka kam krte the ve sb apna apna kam chodkr musa ke pas ae, aur khne lge, jis kam ke krne ki ajna yhova ne di hai uske liye jitna cahiye usne adhik ve le ae haim. tb musa ne sari chavni mem is ajna ka prcar krvaya, ki kya purus, kya stri, koi pvitrsthan ke liye aur bhemt n lae, is prkar log aur bhemt lane se roke ge. kyomki sb kam bnane ke liye jitna saman avsyk tha utna vrn usse adhik bnane valom ke pas a cuka tha aur kam krne vale jitne buddhiman the unhomne nivas ke liye bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ke, aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ke ds ptom ko kadhe hue krubom shit bnaya. ek ek pt ki lmbai atthais hath aur caudai car hath ki hui; sb pt ek hi nap ke bne. usne pamc pt ek dusre se jod die, aur phir dusre pamc pt bhi ek dusre se jod die. aur jham ye pt jode ge vham ki donom chorom pr usne pili nili phliyam lgaim. usne donom chorom mem pcas pcas phliyam is prkar lgai ki ve amhne-samhne hui. aur usne sone ki pcas ghumdiyam bnaim, aur unke dvara ptom ko ek dusre se aisa joda ki nivas milkr ek ho gya. phir nivas ke upr ke tmbu ke liye usne bkri ke bal ke gyarh pt bnae. ek ek pt ki lmbai tis hath aur caudai car hath ki hui; aur gyarhom pt ek hi nap ke the. in mem se usne pamc pt alg aur ch: pt alg jod die. aur jham donom jode ge vham ki chorom mem usne pcas pcas phliyam lgaim. aur usne tmbu ke jodne ke liye pitl ki pcas ghumdiyam bhi bnaim jis se vh ek ho jae. aur usne tmbu ke liye lal rmg se rmgi hui memdhom ki khalom ka ek odhna aur uske upr ke liye suisom ki khalom ka bhi ek odhna bnaya. phir usne nivas ke liye bbul ki lkdi ke tkhtom ko khde rhne ke liye bnaya. ek ek tkhte ki lmbai ds hath aur caudai dedh hath ki hui. ek ek tkhte mem ek dusri se jodi hui do do culem bnim, nivas ke sb tkhtom ke liye usne isi bhamti bnaim. aur usne nivas ke liye tkhtom ko is riti se bnaya, ki dkkhin

ki or bis tkhte lge. aur in bisom tkhtom ke nice camdi ki calis kusiryam, arthat ek ek tkhte ke nice uski do culom ke liye usne do kusiryam bnaim. aur nivas ki dusri almg, arthat uttr ki or ke liye bhi usne bis tkhte bnae. aur inke liye bhi usne camdi ki calis kusiryam, arthat ek ek tkhte ke nice do do kusiryam bnaim. aur nivas ki pichli almg, arthat pscim or ke liye usne ch: tkhte bnae. aur pichli almg mem nivas ke konom ke liye usne do tkhte bnae. aur ve nice se do do bhag ke bne, aur donom bhag upr se sire tk un donom tkhtom ka ddb aisa hi bnaya. is prkar ath tkhte hue, aur unki camdi ki solh kusiryam huim, arthat ek ek tkhte ke nice do do kusiryam huim. phir usne bbul ki lkdi ke bemde bnae, arthat nivas ki ek almg ke tkhtom ke liye pamc bemde, aur nivas ki dusri almg ke tkhtom ke liye pamc bemde, aur nivas ki jo almg pscim or pichle bhag mem thi uske liye bhi pamc bemde, bnae. aur usne bic vale bemde ko tkhtom ke mdhy mem tmbu ke ek sire se dusre sire tk phumcne ke liye bnaya. aur tkhtom ko usne sone se mdha, aur bemdom ke ghr ko kam dene vale kdom ko sone ke bnaya, aur bemdom ko bhi sone se mdha phir usne nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ka, aur bti hui suksm sni vale kpde ka bicvala prda bnaya; vh kdhai ke kam kiye hue krubom ke sath bna. aur usne uske liye bbul ke car khmbhe bnae, aur un ko sone se mdha; unki ghumdiyam sone ki bni, aur usne unke liye camdi ki car kusiryam dhalim. aur usne tmbu ke dvar ke liye nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ka, aur bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ka kdhai ka kam kiya hua prda bnaya. aur usne ghumdiyam smet uske pamc khmbhe bhi bnae, aur unke sirom aur jodne ki chdom ko sone se mdha, aur unki pamc kusiryam pitl ki bnaim

37

phir bslel ne bbul ki lkdi ka snduk bnaya; uski lmbai adhai hath, caudai dedh hath, aur umcai dedh hath ki thi. aur usne usko bhitr bahr cokhe sone se mdha, aur uske carom or sone ki bad bnai. aur uske carom payom pr lgane ko usne sone ke car kde dhale, do kde ek almg aur do kde dusri almg pr lge. phir usne bbul ke dnde bnae, aur unhem sone se mdha, aur un ko snduk ki dono almgom ke kdom mem dala ki unke bl snduk uthaya jae. phir usne cokhe sone ke prayscitt vale dhkne ko bnaya; uski lmbai adhai hath aur caudai dedh hath ki thi. aur usne sona gdhkr do krub prayscitt ke dhkne ke danom sirom pr bnae; ek krub to ek sire pr, aur dusra krub dusre sire pr bna; usne un ko prayscitt ke dhkne ke sath ek hi tukde ke donom sirom pr bnaya. aur krubom ke pmkh upr se phaile hue bne, aur un pmkhom se prayscitt ka dhkna dhpa hua bna, aur unke mukh amhne-

samhne aur prayscitt ke dhkne ki or kie hue bne phir usne bbul ki lkdi ki mej ko bnaya; uski lmbai do hath, caudai ek hath, aur umcai dedh hath ki thi; aur usne usko cokhe sone se mdha, aur us mem carom or sone ki ek bad bnai. aur usne uske liye car amgul caudi ek ptri, aur is ptri ke liye carom or sone ki ek bad bnaim. aur usne mej ke liye sone ke car kde dhalkr un carom konom mem lgaya, jo uske carom payom pr the. ve kde ptri ke pas mej uthane ke dndom ke khamon ka kam dene ko bne. aur usne mej uthane ke liye dndom ko bbul ki lkdi ke bnaya, aur sone se mdha. aur usne mej pr ka saman arthat prat, dhupdan, ktore, aur umdelne ke brtn sb cokhe sone ke bnae phir usne cokha sona gdh ke pae aur dndi smet divt ko bnaya; uske pusp kos, gamth, aur phul sb ek hi tukde ke bne. aur divt se nikli hui ch: daliyam bnim; tin daliyam to uski ek almg se aur tin daliyam uski dusri almg se nikli hui bnim. ek ek dali mem badam ke phul ke srikhe tin tin pusp kos, ek ek gamth, aur ek ek phul bna; divt se nikli hui, un chhom daliyom ka yhi ddb hua. aur divt ki dndi mem badam ke phul ke saman apni apni gamth aur phul smet car pusp kos bne. aur divt se nikli hui chhom daliyom mem se do do daliyom ke nice ek ek gamth divt ke sath ek hi tukde ki bni. gamthe aur daliyam sb divt ke sath ek hi tukde ki bnim; sara divt gdhe hue cokhe sone ka aur ek hi tukde ka bna. aur usne divt ke satom dipk, aur gultras, aur guldand, cokhe sone ke bnae. usne sare saman smet divt ko kikkar bhr sone ka bnaya phir usne bbul ki lkdi ki dhupvedi bhi bnaim; uski lmbai ek hath aur caudai ek hath hi thi; vh caukor bni, aur uski umcai do hath ki thi; aur uske simg uske sath bina jod ke bne the aur upr vale pllom, aur carom or ki almgom, aur simgo smet usne us vedi ko cokhe sone se mdha; aur uski carom or sone ki ek bad bnaim, aur us bad ke nice uske donom pllom pr usne sone ke do kde bnae, jo uske uthane ke dndom ke khamon ka kam dem. aur dndom ko usne bbul ki lkdi ka bnaya, aur sone se mdha. aur usne abhisek ka pvitrtel, aur sugndhdrvya ka dhup, gndhi ki riti ke anasar bnaya

38

phir usne bbul ki lkdi ki homvedi bhi bnai; uski lmbai pamc hath aur caudai pamc hath ki thi; is prkar se vh caukor bni, aur umcai tin hath ki thi. aur usne uske carom konom pr uske car simg bnae, ve uske sath bina jod ke bne; aur usne usko pitl se mdha. aur usne vedi ka sara saman, arthat uski hamdiyom, phavdiyom, ktorom, kamtom, aur krchom ko bnaya. uska sara saman usne pitl ka bnaya. aur vedi ke liye uske carom or ki kmgni ke tle usne pitl ki jali ki ek jhmjhiri bnaim, vh

nice se vedi ki umcai ke mdhy tk phumci. aur usne pitl ki jhmjhiri ke carom konom ke liye car kde dhale, jo dndom ke khamon ka kam dem. phir usne dndom ko bbul ki lkdi ka bnaya, aur pitl se mdha. tb usne dndom ko vedi ki almgom ke kdom mem vedi ke uthane ke liye dal diya. vedi ko usne tkhtom se khokhli bnaya aur use ne haudi aur uska paya donom pitl ke bnae, yh milap vale tmbu ke dvar pr seva krne vali mhlalom ke drpnom ke liye pitl ke bnae ge phir usne amgn bnaya; aur dkkhin almg ke liye amgn ke prde bti hui suksm sni ke kpde ke the, aur sb milakr sau hath lmbhe the; unke liye bis khmbhe, aur inki pitl ki bis kusiryam bni; aur khmbhom ki ghumdiyam aur jodne ki chdem camdi ki bnim. aur uttr almg ke liye bis khmbhe, aur inki pitl ki bis hi kusiryam bnim, aur khmbhom ki ghumdiyam aur jodne ki chdem camdi ki bni. aur pscim almg ke liye sb prde milakr pcas hath ke the; unke liye ds khmbhe, aur ds hi unki kusiryam thim, aur khmbhom ki ghumdiyam aur jodne ki chdem camdi ki thim. aur purb almg mem bhi vh pcas hath ke the. amgn ke dvar ke ek or ke liye pmdrh hath ke prde bne; aur unke liye tin khmbhe aur tin kusiryam thi. aur amgn ke dvar ki dusri or bhi vaisha hi bna tha; aur amgn ke drva je ke idhr aur udhr pmdrh pmdrh hath ke prde bne the; aur unke liye tin hi khmbhe, aur tin hi tin inki kusiryam bhi thim. amgn ki carom or sb prde suksm bti hui sni ke kpde ke bne hue the. aur khmbhom ki kusiryam pitl ki, aur ghumdiyam aur chde camdi ki bni, aur unke sire camdi se mdhe ge, aur amgn ke sb khmbhe camdi ke chdom se jode ge the. amgn ke dvar ke prde pr bel bute ka kam kiya hua tha, aur vh nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ka; aur suksm bti hui sni ke kpde ke bne the; aur uski lmbai bis hath ki thi, aur uski umcai amgn ki knat ki caudai ke saman pamc hath ki bni. aur unke liye car khmbhe, aur khmbhom ki car hi kusiryam pitl ki bnim, unki ghumdiyam camdi ki bnim, aur unke sire camdi se mdhe ge, aur unki chdem camdi ki bnim. aur nivas aur amgn ki carom or ke sb khumte pitl ke bne the saksiptr ke nivas ka saman jo leviyom ki sevkai ke liye bna; aur jiski ginti harun yajk ke putr itamar ke dvaramusa ke khne se hui thi, uska vrnn yh hai. jis jis vstu ke bnane ki ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi usko yhuda ke gotr vale bsle ne, jo hur ka pota aur uri ka putr tha, bna diya. aur uske smg dan ke gotr vale, ahisamak ke putr, oholiab tha, jo khodne aur kadhne vala aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke aur suksm sni ke kpde mem karcob krne vala nipun karigr tha pvitrsthan ke sare kam mem jo bhemt ka sona lga vh untis kikkar, aur pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se sat sau tin sekel tha. aur mndli ke gine hue logom ki bhemt ki camdi sau kikkar, aur pvitrsthan

ke sekel ke hisab se sttrh sau pchtrr sekel thi. arthar jitne bis brs ke aur usse adhik avstha ke gine ge the, ve ch: lakh tin hjar sadhe pamc sau purus the, aur ek ek jn ki or se pvitrsthan ke sekel ke anusar adha sekel, jo ek beka hota hai mila. aur vh sau kikkar camdi pvitrsthan aur bic vale prde donom ki kusiryom ke dhalne mem lg gi; sau kikkar se sau kusiryam bnim, ek ek kursi ek kikkar ki bni. aur sttrh sau pchtrr sekel jo bc ge un se khmbhom ki cotiyam mdhi gim, aur unki chdem bhi bnaim gi. aur bhent ka pitl sttr kikkar aur do hjar car sau sekel tha; usse millap vale tmbu ke dvar ki kusiryam, aur pitl ki vedi, pitl ki jhmjhr, aur vedi ka sara saman; aur amgn ke carom or ki kusiryam, aur amgn ki carom or ke khumte bhi bnae ge

39

phir unhomne nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kadhe hue kpde pvitr sthan ki sevka ke liye, aur harun ke liye bhi pvitr vstr bnae; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi aur usne epod ko sone, aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ka aur suksm bti hui sni ke kpde ka bnaya. aur unhomne sone pit-pitr uske pttr bnae, phir pttrrom ko kat-katkr tar bnae, aur tarom ko nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde mem, aur suksm sni ke kpde mem kdhai ki bnavt se mila diya. epod ke jodne ko unhomne uske kndhom pr ke bndhn bnae, vh to apne donom sirom se joda gya. aur uske ksne ke liye jo kadha hua ptuka us pr bna, vh uske sath bina jod ka, aur usi ki bnavt ke anusar, arthar sone aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ka, aur suksm bti hui sni ke kpde ka bna; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi aur unhomne sulaimani mni katkr unmem istrael ke putrom ke nam jaisa chapa khoda jata hai vaise hi khode, aur sone ke khamom mem jd die. aur usne un ko epod ke kndhe ke bndhnom pr lgaya, jis se istraeliym ke liye smrn krane vale mni thhrem; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi aur usne cpras ko epod ki naim sone ki, aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ki, aur suksm bti hui sni ke kpde mem bel bute ka kam kiya hua bnaya. cpras to caukor bni; aur unho ne usko dohra bnaya, aur vh dohra ho kr ek bitta lmba aur ek bitta cauda bna. aur unhomne us mem car pamti mni jde. phili pamti mem to maniky, pdmrag, aur laldi jde ge; aur dusri pamti mem mrkt, nilmni, aur hira, aur tisri pamti mem lsm, surykant, aur nilm; aur cauthi pamti mem phiroja, sulaimani mni, aur ysb jde; ye sb alg alg sone ke khamom mem jde ge. aur ye mni istrael ke putrom ke nam ki ginti ke anusar barh the; barhom gotrom mem se ek ek ka nam jaisa chapa khoda jata hai vaisa hi khoda gya. aur unhomne cpras pr

doriyom ki naim gumthe hue cokhe sone ki jmjir bnakr lgai; phir unhomne sone ke do khane, aur sone ki do kdiyam bnakr donom kdiyom ko cpras ke donom sirom pr lgaya; tb unhomne sone ki donom gumthi hui jmjiro ko cpras ke sirom pr ki donom kdiyom mem lgaya. aur gumthi hui donom jmjiro me donom baki sirom unhomne donom khamom mem jdke, epod ke samhne donom kndhom ke bndhnom pr lgaya. aur unhomne sone ki aur do kdiyam bnakr cpras ke donom sirom pr uski us kor pr, jo epod ki bhitri bhag mem thi, lgaim. aur unhomne sone ki do aur kdiyam bhi bnakr epod ke donom kndhom ke bndhnom pr nice se uske samhne, aur jod ke pas, epod ke kadhe hue ptuke ke upr lgaim. tb unhomne cpras ko uski kdiyom ke dvara epod ki kdiyom mem nile phite se aisa bandha, ki vh epod ke kadhe hue ptuke ke upr rhe, aur cpras epod se alg n hone pae; jaise yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi phir epod ka бага smpurn nile rmg ka bnaya gya. aur uski bnavt aisi hui ki uske bic bkhter ke ched ke sman ek ched bna, aur ched ke carom or ek kor bni, ki vh phtne n pae. aur unhomne uske nice vale gheme mem nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke kpde ke anar bnae. aur unhomne cokhe sone ki ghmtiyam bhi bnakr bage ke nice vale gheme ke carom or anarom ke bicomib lgaim; arthar bage ke nice vale gheme ki carom or ek sone ki ghmti, aur ek anar lgaya gya ki unhem phine hue seva thl krem; jaise yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi phir unhomne harun, aur uske putrom ke liye buni hui suksm sni ke kpde ke amgrkhe, aur suksm sni ke kpde ki pgdi, aur suksm sni ke kpde ki sundr topiyam, aur suksm bti hui sni ke kpde ki jamghiya, aur suksm bti hui sni ke kpde ki aur nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ki karcobi kam ki hui pgdi; in sbhom ko jis trh yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi vaisa hi bnaya phir unhomne pvitr mukut ki ptri cokhe sone ki bnaim; aur jaise chape mem vaise hi us mem ye aksr khode ge, arthar yhova ke liye pvitr. aur unhomne us mem nila phita lgaya, jis se vh upr pgdi pr rhe, jis trh yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi is prkar milap vale tmbu ke nivas ka sb kam smapt hua, aur jis jis kam ki ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi, istraeliym ne usi ke anusar kiya tb ve nivas ko musa ke pas le ae, arthar ghumdiyam, tkhte, bemde, khmbhe, kusiryam adi sare saman smet tmbu; aur lal rmg se rngi hui medhom ki khalom ka odhna, aur suisom ki khalom ka odhna, aur bic ka prda; dndom shit saksiptr ka snduk, aur prayscitt ka dhkna; sare saman smet mej, aur bhent ki roti; sare saman shit divt, aur uski sjavt ke dipk aur ujiyala dene ke liye tel; sone ki vedi, aur abhisek ka tel, aur sugndhit dhup, aur tmbu ke dvar ka prda; pitl ki jhmjhr, dndom, aur sare saman smet pitl ki vedi; aur pae smet hauidi; khmbhom,

aur kusiryom smet amgn ke prde, aur amgn ke dvar ka prda, aur doriyam, aur khumte, aur milapvale tmbu ke nivas ki sevka ka sara saman; pvitrsthan mem seva thl krne ke liye bel buta kadhe hue vstr, aur harun yajk ke pvittr vstr, aur uske putrom ke vstr jinhem phinkr unhem yajk ka kam krna tha. arthat jo jo ajna yhova ne musa ko di thim unhim ke anusar istraeliyom ne sb kam kiya. tb musa ne sare kam ka niriksn krke dekha, ki unhomne yhova ki ajna ke anusar sb kuch kiya hai. aur musa ne un ko asirvad diya

40

phir yhova ne musa se kha, phile mhine ke phile din ko tu milap vale tmbu ke nivas ko khda kra dena. aur us mem saksiptr ke snduk ko rkhkr bic vale prde ki ot mem kra dena. aur mej ko bhittr le ja kr jo kuch us pr sjana hai use sjva dena; tb divt ko bhittr le jakr uske dipkom ko jla dena aur saksiptr ke snduk ke samhne sone ki vedi ko jo dhup ke liye hai use rkhnna, aur nivas ke dvar ke prde ko lga dena. aur milap vale tmbu ke nivas ke dvar ke samhne homvedi ko rkhnna. aur milap vale tmbu aur vedi ke bic haudi ko rkhke us mem jl bhrna. aur carom or ke amgn ki knat ko khda krna, aur us amgn ke dvar pr prde ko ltka dena. aur abhisek ka tel le kr nivas ko aur jo kuch us mem hoga sb kuch ka abhisek krna, aur sare saman smet usko pvittr krna; tb vh pvittr thhrega. aur sb saman smet homvedi ka abhisek krke usko pvittr krna; tb vh prmpvittr thhregi. aur pae smet haudi ka bhi abhisek krke use pvittr krna. aur harun aur uske putrom ko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr le ja kr jl se nhlana, aur harun ko pvittr vstr phinana, aur uska abhisek krke usko pvittr krna, ki vh mere liye yajk ka kam kre. aur uske putrom ko le ja kr amgrkhe phinana, aur jaise tu unke pita ka abhisek kre vaise hi unka bhi abhisek krna, ki ve mere liye yajk ka kam krem; aur unka abhisek unki pidhi pidhi ke liye unke sda ke yajkpd ka cinh thhrega. aur musa ne jo jo ajna yhova ne usko di thi usi ke anusar kiya aur dusre brs ke phile mhine ke phile din ko nivas khda kiya gya. aur musa ne nivas ko khda krvaya, aur uski kusiryam dhr uske tkhte lgake un mem bemde dale, aur uske khmbhom ko khda kiya; aur usne nivas ke upr tmbu ko phailaya, aur tmbu ke upr usne odhne ko lgaya; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur usne saksiptr ko le kr snduk mem rkha, aur snduk mem dndom ko lgake uske upr prayscitt ke dhkne ko dhr diya; aur usne snduk ko nivas mem phumcvaya, aur bic vale prde ko ltka ke saksiptr ke snduk ko uske andr kiya; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur usne milap vale tmbu mem nivas ki uttr almg pr bic ke prde se bahr mej ko lgaya, aur us pr un ne yhova ke smmukh

roti sjakr rkhi; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur usne milap vale tmbu mem mej ke samhne nivas ki dkkhin almg pr divt ko rkha, aur usne dipkom ko yhova ke smmukh jla diya; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur usne milap vale tmbu mem bic ke prde ke samhne sone ki vedi ko rkha, aur usne us pr sugndhit dhup jlava; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur usne nivas ke dvar pr prde ko lgaya. aur milapvale tmbu ke nivas ke dvar pr hombli aur annbli ko cdhaya; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur usne milapvale tmbu aur vedi ke bic haudi ko rkhkr us mem dhone ke liye jl dala, aur musa aur harun aur uske putrom ne us mem apne apne hath pamv dhoe; aur jb jb ve milapvale tmbu mem va vedi ke pas jate the tb tb ve hath pamv dhote the; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur usne nivas ki carom or aur vedi ke aspas amgn ki knat ko khda krvaya, aur amgn ke dvar ke prde ko ltka diya. is prkar musa ne sb kam ko pura kr smapt kiya tb badl milapvale tmbu pr cha gya, aur yhova ka tej nivassthan mem bhr gya. aur badl jo milap vale tmbu pr thhr gya, aur yhova ka tej jo nivassthan mem bhr gya, is karn musa us me prves n kr ska. aur istraeliyom ki sari yatra mem aisa hota tha, ki jb jb vh badl nivas ke upr uth jata tb tb ve kuc krte the. aur ydi vh n uthta, to jis din tk vh n uthta tha us din tk ve kuc nhim krte the. istrael ke ghrane ki sari yatra mem din ko to yhova ka badl nivas pr, aur rat ko usi badl mem ag un sbhom ko dikhai diya krti thi

yhova ne milapvale tmbu mem se musa ko bulakr usse kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki tum mem se ydi koi mnusy yhova ke liye psu ka cdhava cdhae, to uska blipsu gay-bailom va bhed-bkriyom mem se ek ka ho. ydi vh gay bailom mem se hombli kre, to nirdos nr milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr cdhae, ki yhova use grhn kre. aur vh apna hath homblipsu ke sir pr rkhe, aur vh unke liye prayscitt krne ko grhn kiya jaega. tb vh us bchde ko yhova ke samhne bli kre; aur harun ke putr jo yajk haim ve lohu ko psu ke tukde kre; tb harun yajk ke putr vedi pr ag rkhem, aur ag pr lkdi sjakr dhrem; aur harun ke putr jo yajk haim ve sir aur crbi smet psu ke tukdom ko us lkdi pr jo vedi ki ag pr hogi sjakr dhrem; aur vh uski amtdiyom aur pairom ko jl se dhoe. tb yajk sb ko vedi pr jl原因, ki vh hombli yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndhvala hvn thhre aur ydi vh bhedom va bkrom ka hombli cdhae, to nirdos nr cdhae. aur vh usko yhova ke age vedi ki uttrvali almg pr bli kre; aur harun ke putr jo yajk haim ve uske lohu ko vedi ki carom almgom pr chidkem. aur vh usko tukde tukde kre, aur sir aur crbi ko alg kre, aur yajk in sb ko us lkdi pr sjakr dhre jo vedi ki ag pr hogi; aur vh uski amtdiyom aur pairom ko jl se dhoe. aur yajk sb ko smip le ja kr vedi pr jl原因, ki vh hombli aur yhova ke liye sugndhdayk sugndhvala hvn thhre aur ydi vh yhova ke liye pksiyom ka hombli cdhae, to pmdukum va kbutrom ko cdhava cdhae. yajk usko vedi ke smip le ja kr uska gla mrod ke sir ko dhd se alg kre, aur vedi pr jl原因; aur uska sara lohu us vedi ki almg pr giraya jae; aur vh uska ojhr ml shit nikal kr vedi ki purb ki or se rakh dalne ke sthan pr phemk de; aur vh usko pmkhom ke bic se phade, pr alg alg n kre. tb yajk usko vedi pr us lkdi ke upr rkhr jo ag pr hogi jl原因, ki vh hombli aur yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndhvala hvn thhre

aur jb koi yhova ke liye annbli ka cdhava cdhana cahe, to vh maida cdhae; aur us pr tel dalkr uske upr loban rkhe; aur vh usko harun ke putrom ke pas jo yajk haim lae. aur annbli ke tel mile hue maide mem se is trh apni mutthi bhrkr nikale ki sb loban us mem a jae; aur yajk unhem smrn dilane vale bhag ke liye vedi pr jl原因, ki yh yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndhit hvn thhre. aur annbli mem se jo bca rhe so harun aur uske putrom ka thhre; yh yhova ke hynom mem se prmpvitr vstu hogi aur jb tu annbli ke liye tndur mem pkaya hua cdhava cdhae, to vh

tel se sne hue akhmiri maide ke phulkom, va tel se cupdi hui akhmiri cpatiyom ka ho. aur ydi tera cdhava tve pr pkaya hua annbli ho, to vh tel se sne hue akhmiri maide ka ho; usko tukde tukde krke us pr tel dalna, tb vh annbli ho jaega. aur ydi tera cdhava kdahi mem tla hua annbli ho, to vh maide se tel mem bnaya jae. aur jo annbli in vstuom mem se kisi ka bna ho use yhova ke smip le jana; aur jb vh yajk ke pas laya jae, tb yajk use vedi ke smip le jae. aur yajk annbli mem se smrn dilanevala bhag nikal kr vedi pr jl原因, ki vh yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndhvala hvn thhre; aur annbli mem se jo bca rhe vh harun aur uske putrom ka thhre; vh yhova ke hynom mem prmpvitr vstu hogi. koi annbli jise tum yhova ke liye cdhao khmir milakr bnaya n jae; tum kbhi hvn mem yhova ke liye khmir aur mdhu n jl原因. tum in ko phili upj ka cdhava krke yhova ke liye cdhana, pr ve sukhdayk sugndh ke liye vedi pr cdhae n jae. phir apne sb annbliyom ko nmkin bnana; aur apna koi annbli apne prmesvr ke sath bndhi hui vaca ke nmk se rhit hone n dena; apne sb cdhavom ke sath nmk bhi cdhana aur ydi tu yhova ke liye phili upj ka annbli cdhae, to apni phili upj ke annbli ke liye ag se jhulsai hui hri hri balem, arthar hri hri balom ko mimjke nikal lena, tb ann ko cdhana. aur us mem tel dalna, aur uske upr loban rkha; tb vh annbli ho jaega. aur yajk simjkr nikale hue ann ko, aur tel ko, aur sare loban ko smrn dilanevala bhag krke jla de; vh yhova ke liye hvn thhre

aur ydi uska cdhava membli ka ho, aur ydi vh gay-bailom mem se kisi ko cdhae, to cahe vh psu nr ho ya mada, pr jo nirdos ho usi ko vh yhova ke age cdhae. aur vh apna hath apne cdhave ke psu ke sir pr rkhe aur usko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr bli kre; aur harun ke putr jo yajk hai ve uske lohu ko vedi ki carom almgom pr chidkem. aur vh melbli mem se yhova ke liye hvn kre, arthar jis crbi se amtdiyam dhpi rhti haim, aur jo crbi un mem lipti rhti hai vh bhi, aur donom gurde aur unke upr ki crbi jo kmr ke pas rhti hai, aur gurdom smet kleje ke upr ki jhilli, in sbhom ko vh alg kre. aur harun ke putr in ko vedi pr us hombli ke upr jlaem, jo un lkdiyom pr hogi jo ag ke upr haim, ki yh yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndhvala hvn thhre aur ydi yhova ke melbli ke liye uska cdhava bhed-bkriyom mem se ho, to cahe vh nr ho ya mada, pr jo nirdos ho usi ko vh cdhae. ydi vh bhed ka beca cdhata ho, to usko yhova ke samhne cdhae, aur vh apne cdhave ke psu ke sir pr hath rkhe aur usko milapvale tmbu ke age bli kre; aur harun ke putr uske lohu ko vedi ki carom almgom pr

chidkem. aur melbli mem se crbi ko yhova ke liye hvn kre, arthar uski crbi bhri moti pumch ko vh ridh ke pas se alg kre, aur jo crbi un mem lipti rhti hai, aur donom gurde, aur jo crbi unke upr kmr ke pas rhti hai, aur gurdum smet kleje ke upr ki jhilli, in sbhom ko vh alg kre. aur yajk inhem vedi pr jlai; yh yhova ke liye hvn rupi bhojn thhre aur ydi vh bkra va bkri cdhae, to use yhova ke samhne cdhae. aur vh apna hath uske sir pr rkhe, aur usko milapvale tmbu ke age bli kre; aur harun ke putr uske lohu ko vedi ki carom almgom pr chidke. aur vh us mem se apna cdhava yhova ke liye hvn krke cdhae, arthar jis crbi se amtdiyam dhpi rhti haim, aur jo crbi un mem lipti rhti hai vh bhi, aur donom gurde aur jo crbi unke upr kmr ke pas rhti hai, aur gurdum smet kleje ke upr ki jhilli, in sbhom ko vh alg kre. aur yajk inhem vedi pr jlai; yh to hvn rupi bhojn hai jo sukhdayk sugndh ke liye hota hai; kiyomki sari crbi yhova ki haim. yh tumhare nivasom mem tumhari pidhi pidhi ke liye sda ki vidhi thhregi ki tum crbi aur lohu kbhi n khaon

4

phir yhova ne musa se kha ki istraeliyom se yh kh, ki ydi koi mnusy un kamom mem se jin ko yhova ne mna kiya hai kisi kam ko bhul se krke papi ho jae; aur ydi abhisikt yajk aisa pap kre, jis se prja dosi thhre, to apne pap ke karn vh ek nirdos bchda yhova ko papbli krke cdhae. aur vh us bchde ko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yhova ke age le ja kr uske sir pr hath rkhe, aur us bchde ko yhova ke samhne bli kre. aur abhisikt yajk bchde ke lohu mem se kuch le kr milapvale tmbu mem le jae; aur yajk apni umgli lohu mem dubo dubokr aur us mem se kuch le kr pvtirathan ke bic vale prde ke age yhova ke samhne sat bar chidke. aur yajk us lohu mem se kuch aur le kr sugndhit dhup ki vedi ke simgo pr jo milapvale tmbu mem hai yhova ke samhne lgae; phir bchde ke sb lohu ko vedi ke pae pr jo milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr hai umdel de. phir vh papbli ke bchde ki sb crbi ko usse alg kre, arthar jis crbi se amtdiyam dhpi rhti haim, aur jitni crbi un mem lipti rhti hai, aur donom gurde aur unke upr ki crbi jo kmr ke pas rhti hai, aur gurdum smet kleje ke upr ki jhilli, in sbhom ko vh aise alg kre, jaise melbli vale cdhava ke bchde se alg kie jate haim, aur yajk in ko hambli ki vedi pr jlai. aur us bchde ki khal, pamv, sir, amtdiyam, gobr, aur sara mams, nidan smuca bchda chavni se bahr suddh sthan mem, jham rakh dali jaegi, le ja kr lkdi pr rkhr ag se jlai; jham rakh dali jati hai vh vim jlaya jae aur ydi istrael ki sari mndli ajnanta ke karn pap kre aur vh bat mndli ki amkhom se chipi ho, aur ve yhova ki kisi ajna ke viruddh kuch krke dosi

thhrem hom; to jb unka kiya hua pap prgt ho jae tb mndli ek bchde ko papbli krke cdhae. vh use milapvale tmbu ke age le jae, aur mndli ke vrddh log apne apne hathom ko yhova ke age bchde ke sir pr rkhem, aur vh bchda yhova ke samhne bli kiya jae. aur abhisikt yajk bchde ke lohu mem se kuch milapvale tmbu mem le jae; aur yajk apni umgli lohu mem dubo dubokr use bic vale prde ke age sat bar yhova ke samhne chidke. aur usi lohu mem se vedi ke simgom pr jo yhova ke age milapvale tmbu mem hai lgae; aur bca hua sb lohu hambli ki vedi ke pae pr jo milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr hai umdel de. aur vh bchde ki kul crbi nikal kr vedi pr jlai. aur jaise papbli ke bchde se kiya tha vaise hi is se bhi kre; is bhamti yajk istraeliyom ke liye prayscitt kre, tb unka pap ksma kiya jaega. aur vh bchde ko chavni se bahr le ja kr usi bhamti jlai jaise phile bchde ko jlaya tha; yh to mndli ke nimitt papbli thhrega jb koi prdhan purus pap krke, arthar apne prmesvr yhova ki kisi ajna ke viruddh bhul se kuch krke dosi ho jae, aur uska pap us pr prgt ho jae, to vh ek nirdos bkra blidan krne ke liye le ae; aur bkre ke sir pr apna hath dhre, aur bkre ko us sthan pr bli kre jham hambli psu yhova ke age bli kiye jate haim; yh to papbli thhrega. aur yajk apni umgli se papbli psu ke lohu mem se kuch le kr hambli ki vedi ke simgom pr lgae, aur uska lohu hambli ki vedi ke pae pr umdel de. aur vh uski kul crbi ko melbli ki crbi ki naim vedi pr jlai; aur yajk uske pap ke visy mem prayscitt kre, tb vh ksma kiya jaega aur ydi sadharn logom mem se koi ajnanta se pap kre, arthar koi aisa kam jise yhova ne mna kiya ho krke dosi ho, aur uska vh pap us pr prgt ho jae, to vh us pap ke karn ek nirdos bkri blidan ke liye le ae; aur vh apna hath papbli psu ke sir pr rkhe, aur hambli ke sthan pr papbli psu ka blidan kre. aur yajk uske lohu mem se apni umgli se kuch le kr hambli ki vedi ke simgom pr lgae, aur uske sb lohu ko usi vedi ke pae pr umdel de. aur vh uski sb crbi ko melblipsu ki crbi ki naim alg kre, tb yajk usko vedi pr yhova ke nimitt sukhdayk sugndh ke liye jlai; aur is prkar yajk uske liye prayscitt kre, tb use ksma milegi aur ydi vh papbli ke liye ek bhedi ka beca le ae, to vh nirdos mada ho, aur vh apna hath papbli psu ke sir pr rkhe, aur usko papbli ke liye vim blidan kre jham homblipsu bli kiya jata hai. aur yajk apni umgli se papbli ke lohu mem se kuch le kr hambli ki vedi ke simgom pr lgae, aur uske sb lohu ko vedi ke pae pr umdel de. aur vh uski sb crbi ko melbli vale bhede ke bece ki crbi ki naim alg kre, aur yajk use vedi pr yhova ke hvnom ke upr jlai; aur is prkar yajk uske pap ke liye prayscitt kre, aur vh ksma kiya jaega

aur ydi koi saksi ho kr aisa pap kre ki sph khilakr puchne pr bhi, ki kya tu ne yh suna athva janta hai, aur vh bat prgt n kre, to usko apne adhrm ka bhar uthana pdega. aur ydi koi kisi asuddh vstu ko ajnanta se chu le, to cahe vh asuddh bnaile psu ki, cahe asuddh remgne vale jiv-jntu ki loth ho, to vh asuddh ho kr dosi thhrega. aur ydi koi mnusy kisi asuddh vstu ko ajnanta se chu le, cahe vh asuddh vstu kisi bhi prkar ki kyom n ho jis se log asuddh ho jate haim to jb vh us bat ko jan lega tb vh dosi thhrega. aur ydi koi bura va bhla krne ko bina soce smjhe sph khae, cahe kisi prkar ki bat vh bina soce vicare sph khakr khe, to aisi bat mem vh dosi us smy thhrega jb use malum ho jaega. aur jb vh in batom mem se kisi bhi bat mem dosi ho, tb jis visy mem usne pap kiya ho vh usko man le, aur vh yhova ke samhne apna dosbli le ae, arthat us pap ke karn vh ek bhed va bkri papbli krne ke liye le ae; tb yajk us pap ke visy uske liye prayscitt kre. aur ydi use bhed va bkri dene ki samrthy n ho, to apne pap ke karn do pmduki va kbutri ke do bcce dosbli cdhane ke liye yhova ke pas le ae, un mem se ek to papbli ke liye aur dusra hombli ke liye. aur vh un ko yajk ke pas le ae, aur yajk papbli vale ko phile cdhae, aur uska sir gle se mrod dale, pr alg n kre, aur vh papblipsu ke lohu mem se kuch vedi ki almg pr chidke, aur jo lohu ses rhe vh vedi ke pae pr giraya jae; vh to papbli thhrega. aur dusre pksi ko vh vidhi ke anusar hombli kre, aur yajk uske pap ka prayscitt kre, aur tb vh ksma kiya jaega aur ydi vh do pmduki va kbutri ke do bcce bhi n de ske, to vh apne pap ke karn apna cdhava epa ka dsam bhag maida papbli krke le ae; uspr n to vh tel dale, aur n loban rkhe, kyomki vh papbli hoga. vh usko yajk ke pas le jae, aur yajk us mem se apni mutthi bhr smrn dilanevala bhag jankr vedi pr yhova ke hvnom ke upr jlai; vh to papbli thhrega. aur in batom mem se kisi bhi bat ke visy mem jo koi pap kre, yajk uska prayscitt kre, aur tb vh pap ksma kiya jaega. aur is papbli ka ses annbli ke ses ki naim yajk ka thhrega phir yhova ne musa se kha, ydi koi yhova ki pvitr ki hui vstuom ke visy mem bhul se visvasghat kre aur papi thhre, to vh yhova ke pas ek nirdos medha dosbli ke liye le ae; uska dam pvitrsthan ke sekel ke anusar utne hi sekel rupye ka ho jitna yajk thhrae. aur jis pvitr vstu ke visy usne pap kiya ho, us mem vh pamcvam bhag aur bdhakar yajk ko de; aur yajk dosbli ka medha cdhakar uske liye prayscitt kre, tb uska pap ksma kiya jaega aur ydi koi aisa pap kre, ki un kamom mem se jinhem yhova ne mna kiya hai kisi kam ko kre, to cahe vh uske anjane mem hua ho, taubhi vh dosi thhrega, aur usko apne adhrm ka bhar uthana pdega.

isliye vh ek nirdos medha dosbli krke yajk ke pas le ae, vh utne dam ka ho jitna yajk thhrae, aur yajk uske liye uski us bhul ka jo usne anjane mem ki ho prayscitt kre, aur vh ksma kiya jaega. yh dosbli thhre; kyomki vh mnusy ni:ndeh yhova ke smmukh dosi thhrega

6

phir yhova ne musa se kha, ydi koi yhova ka visvasghat krke papi thhre, jaisa ki dhrohr, va lenden, va lut ke visy mem apne bhai se chl kre, va us pr andher kre, va pdi hui vstu ko pakr uske visy jhuth bole aur jhuthi sph bhi khae; aisi koi bhi bat kyom n ho jise krke mnusy papi thhrte haim, to jb vh aisa kam krke dosi ho jae, tb jo bhi vstu usne lut, va andher krke, va dhrohr, va pdi pai ho; cahe koi vstu kyom n ho jiske visy mem usne jhuthi sph khai ho; to vh usko pura pura lauta de, aur pamcvam bhag bhi bdhakar bhr de, jis din yh malum ho ki vh dosi hai, usi din vh us vstu ko uske svami ko lauta de. aur vh yhova ke smmukh apna dosbli bhi le ae, arthat ek nirdos medha dosbli ke liye yajk ke pas le ae, vh utne hi dam ka ho jitna yajk thhrae. is prkar yajk uske liye yhova ke samhne prayscitt kre, aur jis kam ko krke vh dosi ho gya hai uski ksma use milegi phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun aur uske putrom ko ajna dekr yh kh, ki hombli ki vyvstha yh hai; arthat hombli idhn ke upr rat bhr bhor tb vedi pr pda rhe, aur vedi ki agni vedi pr jliti rhe. aur yajk apne sni ke vstr aur apne tn pr apni sni ki jamghiya phinkr hombli ki rakh, jo ag ke bhsrn krne se vedi pr rh jae, use utha kr vedi ke pas rkhe. tb vh apne vstr utarkr dusre vstr phinkr rakh ko chavni se bahr kisi suddh sthan pr le jae. aur vedi pr agni jliti rhe, aur kbhi bujhne n pae; aur yajk bhor bhor us pr lkdiyam jhakar hombli ke tukdom ko uske upr sjakr dhr de, aur uske upr melbliyom ki crbi ko jlaya kre. vedi pr ag lgatar jliti rhe; vh kbhi bujhne n pae annbli ki vyvstha is prkar hai, ki harun ke putr usko vedi ke age yhova ke smip le aem. aur vh annbli ke tel mile hue maide mem se mutthi bhr aur us pr ka sb loban utha kr annbli ke smrnarth ke is bhag ko yhova ke smmukh sukhdayk sugndh ke liye vedi pr jlai. aur us mem se jo ses rh jae use harun aur uske putr kha jae; vh bina khmir pvitr sthan mem khaya jae, arthat ve milapvale tmbu ke amgn mem use khaem. vh khmir ke sath pkaya n jae; kyomki maim ne apne hvny mem se usko unka nij bhag hone ke liye unhem diya hai; isliye jaisa papbli aur dosbli prmpvitr hai vaisa hi vh bhi hai. harun ke vms ke sb purus us mem se kha skte haim tumhari pidhi-pidhi mem yhova ke hvnom mem se yh unka bhag sdaiv bna rhega; jo koi un hvnom ko chue

vh pvittr thhrega phir yhova ne musa se kha, jis din harun ka abhisek ho us din vh apne putrom ke sath yhova ko yh cdhava cdhae; arthat epa ka dsvam bhag maida nity annbli mem cdhae, us mem se adha bhor ko aur adha sndhya ke smy cdhae. vh tve pr tel ke sath pkaya jae; jb vh tel se tr ho jae tb use le ana, is annbli ke pde hue tukde yhova ke sukhdayk sugndh ke liye cdhana. aur uske putrom mem se jo bhi us yajkpd pr abhisikt hoga, vh bhi usi prkar ka cdhava cdhaya kre; yh vidhi sda ke liye hai, ki yhova ke smmukh vh smpurn cdhava jlava jaye. yajk ke smpurn annbli bhi sb jlave jaem; vh kbhi n khaya jae phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun aur uske putrom se yh kh, ki papbli ki vyvstha yh hai; arthat jis sthan mem homblipsu vdh hai usa usi mem papblipsu bhi yhova ke smmukh bli kiya jae; vh prmpvittr hai. aur jo yajk papbli cdhave vh use khae; vh pvittr sthan mem, arthat milapvale tmbu ke amgn mem khaya jae. jo kuch uske mams se chu jae, vh pvittr thhrega; aur ydi uske lohu ke chimte kisi vstr pr pd jaem, to use kisi pvittrsthan mem dho dena. aur vh mitti ka patr jis mem vh pkaya gya ho tod diya jae; ydi vh pitl ke patr mem sijhaya gya ho, to vh mamja jae, aur jl se dho liya jae. aur yajkom mem se sb purus use kha skte haim; vh prmpvittr vstu hai. pr jis papblipsu ke lohu mem se kuch bhi khun milapvale tmbu ke bhittr pvittrsthan mem prayscitt krne ko phumcaya jae tb to uska mams kbhi n khaya jae; vh ag mem jla diya jae

7

phir dosbli ki vyvstha yh hai. vh prmpvittr hai; jis sthan pr homblipsu ka vdh krte haim usi sthan pr dosblipsu ka bhi bli krem, aur uske lohu ko yajk vedi pr carom or chidke. aur vh us mem ki sb crbi ko cdhae, arthat uski moti punch ko, aur jis crbi se amtdiyam dhpi rhti haim vh bhi, aur donom gurde aur jo crbi unke upr aur kmr ke pas rhti hai, aur gurdome smet kleje ke upr ki jhilli; in sbhom ko vh alg kre; aur yajk inhem vedi pr yhova ke liye hvn kre; tb vh dosbli hoga. yajkom mem se sb purus us mem se kha skte haim; vh kisi pvittrsthan mem khaya jae; kyomki vh prmpvittr hai. jaisa papbli hai vaisa hi dosbli bhi hai, un donom ki ek hi vyvstha hai; jo yajk un blyom ko cdha ke prayscitt kre vhi un vstuom ko le le. aur jo yajk kisi ke liye hombli ko cdhae us homblipsu ki khal ko vhi yajk le le. aur tmdur mem, va kdahi mem, va tve pr pke hue sb annbli usi yajk ki homgi jo unhem cdhata hai. aur sb annbli, jo cahe tel se sne hue hom cahe rukhe hom, ve harun ke sb putrom ko ek sman mile aur melbli ki jise koi yhova ke liye cdhae vyvstha yh hai. ydi vh use dhnyvad ke liye cdhae, to dhnyvad-bli ke sath tel se sne hue akhmiri

phulke, aur tel se cupdi hui akhmiri phulke, aur tel se cupdi hui akhmiri rotiyam, aur tel se sne hue maide ke phulke tel se tr cdhae. aur vh apne dhnyvad vale melbli ke sath akhmiri rotiyam bhi cdhae. aur aise ek ek cdhave mem se vh ek ek roti yhova ko uthane ki bhemt krke cdhae; vh melbli ke lohu ke chidkne vale yajk ki hogi. aur us dhnyvad vale melbli ka mams blidan cdhane ke din hi khaya jae; us mem se kuch bhi bhor tk ses n rh jae. pr ydi uske blidan ka cdhava mnnt ka va sveccha ka ho, to us blidan ko jis din vh cdhaya jae usi din vh khaya jae, aur us mem se jo ses rh jae vh dusre din bhi khaya jae. prntu jo kuch blidan ke mams mem se tisre din tk rh jae vh ag mem jla diya jae. aur uske melbli ke mams mem se ydi kuch bhi tisre din khaya jae, to vh grhn n kiya jaega, aur n pun mem gina jaega; vh ghrnit krm smjha jaega, aur jo koi us mem se khae uska adhrm usi ke sir pr pdega. phir jo mams kisi asuddh vstu se chu jae vh n khaya jae; vh ag mem jla diya jae. phir melbli ka mams jitne suddh homve hi khaem, prntu jo asuddh ho kr yhova ke melbli ke mams mem se kuch khae vh apne logom mem se nas kiya jae. aur ydi koi kisi asuddh vstu ko chukr yhova ke melblipsu ke mams mem se khae, to vh bhi apne logom mem se nas kiya jae, cahe vh mnusy ki koi asuddh vstu va asuddh psu va koi bhi asuddh aur ghrnit vstu ho phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se is prkar kh, ki tum log n to bail ki kuch crbi khana aur n bhed va bkri ki. aur jo psu svym mr jae, aur jo dusre psu se phada jae, uski crbi aur aur kam mem lana, prntu use kisi prkar se khana nhim. jo koi aise psu ki crbi khaega jis mem se log kuch yhova ke liye hvn krke cdhaya krte haim vh khanevala apne logom mem se nas kiya jaega. or tum apne ghr mem kisi bhamti ka lohu, cahe pksi ka cahe psu ka ho, n khana. hr ek prani jo kisi bhamti ka lohu khaega vh apne logom mem se nas kiya jaega phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se is prkar kh, ki jo yhova ke liye melbli cdhae vh usi melbli mem se yhova ke pas bhemt le ae; vh apne hi hathom se yhova ke hvy ko, arthat chati smet crbi ko le ae, ki chati hilane ki bhemt krke yhova ke samhne hilai jae. aur yajk crbi ko to vedi pr jlave, prntu chati harun aur uske putrom ki hogi. phir tum apne melblyom mem se dahini jamgh ko bhi uthane ki bhemt krke yajk ko dena; harun ke putrom mem se jo melbli ke lohu aur crbi ko cdhae dahini jamgh usi ka bhag hoga. kyomki istraeliyom ke melblyom mem se hilane ki bhemt ki chati aur uthane ki bhemt ki jamgh ko le kr maim ne yajk harun aur uske putrom ko diya hai, ki yh srvida istraeliyom ki or se unka hk bna rhe jis din harun aur uske putr yhova ke smip yajk pd ke liye ae ge usi din yhova ke hvyom mem se unka yhi abhisikt bhag thhraya gya; arthat jis din yhova

ne uska abhisek kiya usi din usne ajna di ki un ko istraeliyom ki or se ye hi bhag nit mila krem; unki pidhi pidhi ke liye unka yhi hk thhraya gya. hombli, annbli, papbli, dosbli, yajkom ke smskar bli, aur melbli ki vyvstha yhi hai; jb yhova ne sinai prvt ke pas ke jmgal mem musa ko ajna di ki istraeli mere liye kya kya cdhave cdhaem, tb usne un ko yhi vyvstha di thi

8

phir yhova ne musa se kha, tu harun aur uske putrom ke vstrom ko, aur abhisek ke tel, aur papbli ke bchde, aur donom medhom, aur akhmiri roti ki tokri ko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr le a, aur vhim sari mndli ko ikttha kr. yhova ki is ajna ke anasar musa ne kiya; aur mndli milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr iktthi hui. tb musa ne mndli se kha, jo kam krne ki ajna yhova ne di hai vh yh hai. phir musa ne harun aur uske putrom ko smip le ja kr jl se nhlaya. tb usne un ko amgrkha phinaya, aur ktibnd lpetkr бага phina diya, aur epod lgakr epod ke kadhe hue ptuke se epod ko bandhkr ks diya. aur usne unke cpras lgakr cpras mem urim aur tummim rkh die. tb usne uske sir pr pgdi bandhkr pgdi ke samhne pr sone ke tike ko, arthat pvitr mukut ko lgaya, jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. tb musa ne abhisek ka tel le kr nivas ka aur jo kuch us mem tha un sb ko bhi abhisek krke unhem pvitr kiya. aur us tel mem se kuch usne vedi pr sat bar chidka, aur kul saman smet vedi ka aur pae smet haudi ka abhisek krke unhem pvitr kiya. aur usne abhisek ke tel mem se kuch harun ke sir pr dalkr uska abhisek krke use pvitr kiya. phir musa ne harun ke putrom ko smip le akr, amgrkhe phinakar, phete bandh ke unke sir pr topi rkh di, jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. tb vh papbli ke bchde ko smip le gya; aur harun aur uske putrom ne apne apne hath papbli ke bchde ke sir pr rkhe tb vh bli kiya gya, aur musa ne lohu ko le kr umgli se vedi ke carom simgom pr lgakr pvitr kiya, aur lohu ko vedi ke pae pr umdel diya, aur uske liye prayscitt krke usko pvitr kiya. aur musa ne amtdiyom pr ki sb crbi, aur kleje pr ki jhilli, aur crbi smet donom gurdom ko le kr vedi pr jlaya. or bchde mem se jo kuch ses rh gya usko, arthat gobr smet uski khal aur mams ko usne chavni se bahr ag mem jlaya, jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. phir vh hombli ke medhe ko smip le gya, aur harun aur uske putrom ne apne apne hath memdhe ke sir pr rkhe. tb vh bli kiya gya, aur musa ne uska lohu vedi pr carom or chidka. kiya gya, aur musa ne sir or crbi smet tukdom ko jlaya. tb amt-diyam aur pamv jl se dhoye ge, aur musa ne pure medhe ko vedi pr jlaya, aur vh sukh-dayk sugndh dene ke liye hombli aur yhova

ke liye hvy ho gya, jis prkar yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. phir vh dusre medhe ko jo smskar ka medha tha smip le gya, aur harun aur uske putrom ne apne apne hath medhe ke sir pr rkhe. tb vh bli kiya gya, aur musa ne uske lohu mem se kuch le kr harun ke dahine kan ke sire pr aur uske dahine hath aur dahine pamv ke amguthom pr lgaya. aur vh harun ke putrom ko smip le gya, aur lohu mem se kuch ek ek ke dahine kan ke sire pr aur dahine hath or dahine pamv ke amguthom pr lgaya; aur musa ne lohu ko vedi pr carom or chidka. aur usne crbi, aur moti pumch, or amtdiyom pr ki sb crbi, aur kleje pr ki jhilli smet donom gurde, aur dahini jamgh, ye sb le kr alg rkhe; or akhmiri roti ki tokri jo yhova ke age rkhi gi thi us mem se ek roti, aur tel se sne hue maide ka ek phulka, aur ek roti le kr crbi aur dahini jamgh pr rkh di; aur ye sb vstuem harun aur uske putrom ke hathom pr dhr di gi, aur hilane ki bhemt ke liye yhova ke samhne hilai gi. aur musa ne unhem phir unke hathom pr se le kr unhem vedi pr hombli ke upr jlaya, yh sukh-dayk sugndh dene ke liye smskar ki bhemt aur yhova ke liye hvy tha. tb musa ne chati ko le kr hilane ki bhemt ke liye yhova ke age hilaya; aur smskar ke medhem mem se musa ka bhag yhi hua jaisa yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur musa ne abhisek ke tel or vedi pr ke lohu, donom mem se kuch le kr harun aur uske vstrom pr, aur uske putrom aur unke vstrom pr bhi chidka; aur usne vstrom smet harun ko or vstrom smet uske putrom ko bhi pvitr kiya. aur musa ne harun aur uske putrom se kha, mams ko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr pkao, aur us roti ko jo smskar ki tokri mem hai vhim khao, jaisa maim ne ajna di hai, ki harun aur uske putr use khaem. aur mams aur roti mem se jo ses rh jae use ag mem jla dena. aur jb tk tumhare smskar ke din pure n hom tb tk, arthat sat din tk milapvale tmbu ke dvar ke bahr n jana, kyomki vh sat din tk tumhara smskar krta rhega. jis prkar aj kiya gya hai vaisa hi krne ki ajna yhova ne di hai, jis se tumhara prayscitt kiya jae. isliye tum milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr sat din tk din rat thhre rhna, aur yhova ki ajna ko manna, taki tum mr n jao; kyomki aisi hi ajna mujhe di gi hai. tb yhova ki inhim sb ajnaom ke anasar jo usne musa ke dvara di thim harun or uske putrom ne unka paln kiya

9

athvem din musa ne harun aur uske putrom ko aur istraeli purniyom ko bulvakr harun se kha, papbli ke liye ek nirdos bchda, aur hombli ke liye ek nirdos medha le kr yhova ke samhne bhemt cdha. aur istraeliyom se yh kh, ki tum papbli ke liye ek bkra, aur hombli ke liye ek bchda aur ek bhed ko bcca

lo, jo ek vrs ke homaur nirdos hom, aur melbli ke liye yhova ke smmukh cdhane ke liye ek bail aur ek medha, aur tel se sne hue maide ka ek annbli bhi le lo; kyomki aj yhova tum ko drsn dega. aur jis jis vstu ki ajna musa ne di un sb ko ve milapvale tmbu ke age le ae; aur sari mndli smip ja kr yhova ke samhne khdi hui. tb musa ne kha, yh vh kam hai jiske krne ke liye yhova ne ajna di hai ki tum use kro; aur yhova ki mhima ka tej tum ko dikhai pdega. aur musa ne harun se kha, yhova ki ajna ke anasar vedi ke smip ja kr apne papbli aur hombli ko cdhakar apne aur sb jnta ke liye prayscitt kr; aur jnta ke cdhave ko bhi cdhakar unke lie prayscit kr. isliye harun ne vedi ke smip ja kr apne papbli ke bchde ko blidan kiya. aur harun ke putr lohu ko uske pas le ge, tb usne apni umgli ko lohu mem dubakar vedi ke simgom pr lohu ko lgaya, aur ses lohu ko vedi ke pae pr umdel diya; aur papbli mem ki crbi aur gurdum aur kleje pr ki jhilli ko usne vedi pr jlaya, jaisa yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi. aur mams aur khal ko usne chavni se bahr ag mem jlaya. tb homblipsu ko blidan kiya; aur harun ke putrom ne lohu ko uske hath mem diya, aur usne usko vedi pr carom or chidk diya. tb unhomne homblipsu ka tukda tukda krke sir shit uske hath mem de diya aur usne un ko vedi pr jla diya. aur usne amtdiyom aur pamvodi ko dhokr vedi pr hombli ke upr jlaya. aur usne logom ke cdhave ko age le kr aur us papbli ke bkre ko jo unke liye tha le kr uska blidan kiya, aur phile ke sman use bhi papbli krke cdhaya. aur usne hombli ko bhi smip le ja kr vidhi ke anasar cdhaya. aur annbli ko bhi smip le ja kr us mem se mutthi bhr vedi pr jlaya, yh bhor ke hombli ke alava cdhaya gya. aur bail aur medha, arthat jo melblipsu jnta ke liye the ve bhi bli kiye ge; aur harun ke putrom ne lohu ko uske hath mem diya, aur usne usko vedi pr carom or chidk diya; aur unhomne bail ki crbi ko, aur medhe mem se moti pumch ko, aur jis crbi se atdiyam dhpi rhti haim usko, or gurdum shit kleje pr ki jhilli ko bhi uske hath mem diya; aur unhomne crbi ko chatiyom pr rkha; aur usne vh crbi vedi pr jlai, prntu chatiyom aur dahini jamgh ko harun ne musa ki ajna ke anasar hilane ki bhemt ke liye yhova ke samhne hilaya. tb harun ne logom ki or hath bdhakar unhem asirvad diya; aur papbli, hombli, aur melbliyom ko cdhakar vh nice utr aya. tb musa aur harun milapvale tmbu mem ge, aur niklkr logom ko asirvad diya; tb yhova ka tej sari jnta ko dikhai diya. aur yhova ke samhne se ag niklkr crbi shit hombli ko vedi pr bhsr kr diya; ise dekhkr jnta ne jykyar ka nara mara, aur apne apne mumh ke bl girkr dndvt kiya

tb nadab aur abihu namk harun ke do putrom ne apna apna dhupdan liya, aur un mem ag bhri, aur us mem dhup dalkr us upri ag ki jiski ajna yhova ne nhim di thi yhova ke smmukh arti di. tb yhova ke smmukh se ag niklkr un donom ko bhsr kr diya, aur ve yhova ke samhne mr ge. tb musa ne harun se kha, yh vhi bat hai jise yhova ne kha tha, ki jo mere smip ae avsy hai ki vh mujhe pvitr jane, aur sari jnta ke samhne meri mhima kre. aur harun cup rha. tb musa ne misael aur elsaphan ko jo harun ke caca ujjiel ke putr the bulakr kha, nikt ao, aur apne bhtijom ko pvitrsthan ke age se utha kr chavni ke bahr le jao. musa ki is ajna ke anasar ve nikt ja kr un ko amgrkhom shit utha kr chavni ke bahr le ge. tb musa ne harun se aur uske putr eliajr aur itamar se kha, tum log apne sirom ke bal mt bikhrao, aur n apne vstrom ko phado, aisa n ho ki tum bhi mr jao, aur sari mndli pr uska krodh bhdk uthe; prntu vh istrael ke kul ghrane ke log jo tumhare bhaibndhu haim yhova ki lgai hui ag pr vilap krem. aur tum log milapvale tmbu ke dvar ke bahr n jana, aisa n ho ki tum mr jao; kyomki yhova ke abhisek ka tel tum pr lga hua hai. musa ke is vcn ke anasar unhomne kiya phir yhova ne harun se kha, ki jb jb tu va tere putr milapvale tmbu mem aem tb tb tum mem se koi n to dakhmdhu pie ho n aur kisi prkar ka mdy, khim aisa n ho ki tum mr jao; tumhari pidhi pidhi mem yh vidhi prclit rhe, jis se tum pvitr aur apvitr mem, aur suddh aur asuddh mem antr kr sko; aur istraeliyom ko un sb vidhiyom ko sikha sko jise yhova ne musa ke dvare un ko sunva di haim phir musa ne harun se aur uske bce hue donom putr itamar aur eliajr se bhi kha, yhova ke hvy mem se jo annbli bca hai use le kr vedi ke pas bina khmir khao, kyomki vh prmpvitr hai; aur tum use kisi pvitrsthan mem khao, vh to yhova ke hvy mem se tera aur tere putrom ka hk hai; kyomki maim ne aisi hi ajna pai hai. aur hilai hui bhemt ki chati aur uthai hui bhemt ki jamgh ko tum log, arthat tu aur bete-betiyam sb kisi suddh sthan mem khao; kyomki ve istraeliyom ke melbliyom mem se tujhe aur tere ldekebalom ki hk thhra di gi haim. crbi ke hvyom smet jo uthai hui jamgh aur hilai hui chati yhova ke samhne hilane ke liye aya kremgi, ye bhag yhova ki ajna ke anasar srva di vidhi ki vyvstha se tere aur tere ldekebalom ke liye haim phir musa ne papbli ke bkre ki jo dhumdh-dhamdh ki, to kya paya, ki vh jlaya gya hai, so eliajr aur itamar jo harun ke putr bce the un se vh krodh mem akr khne lga, ki papbli jo prmpvitr hai aur jise yhova ne tumhe isliye diya hai ki tum mndli ke adhrm ka bhar apne pr utha kr unke liye yhova ke samhne prayscitt kro, tum ne uska mams

pvitrsthan mem kyom nhim khaya? dekho, uska lohu pvitrsthan ke bhitr to laya hi nhim gya, ni:sn deh ucit tha ki tum meri ajna ke anusar uske mams ko pvitrsthan mem khate. iska uttr harun ne musa ko is prkar diya, ki dekh, aj hi unhomne apne papbli aur hombli ko yhova ke samhne cdhaya; phir mujh pr aisi vippiyam a pdi haim! isliye ydi maim aj papbli ka mams khata to kya yh bat yhova ke smmukh bhli hoti? jb musa ne yh suna tb use smtos hua

11

phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, is-traeliyom se kho, ki jitne psu prthvi pr haim un sbhom mem se tum in jivdhariyom ka mams kha skte ho. psuom mem se jitne cire va phte khur ke hote haim aur pagur krte haim unhem kha skte ho. prntu pagur krne vale va phte khur valom mem se in psuom ko n khana, arthat umt, jo pagur to krta hai prntu cire khur ka nhim hota, isliye vh tumhare liye asuddh thhra hai. aur sapan, jo pagur to krta hai prntu cire khur ka nhim hota, vh bhi tumhare liye asuddh hai. aur khrha, jo pagur to krta hai prntu cire khur ka nhim hota, isliye vh bhi tumhare liye asuddh hai. aur suar, jo cire arthat phte khur ka hota to hai prntu pagur nhim krta, isliye vh tumhare liye asuddh hai. inke mams mem se kuch n khana, aur inki loth ko chuna bhi nhim; ye to tumhare liye asuddh hai phir jitne jlntu haim un mem se tum inhem kha skte hom, arthat smudr va ndiyom ke jljn-tuom mem se jitnom ke pmkh aur comyete hote haim unhem kha skte ho. aur jlcri praniyom mem se jitne jivdhari bina pmkh aur comyete ke smudr va ndiyom mem rhte haim ve sb tumhare liye ghrnit haim. ve tumhare liye ghrnit thhrem; tum unke mams mem se kuch n khana, aur unki lothom ko asuddh janna. jl mem jis kisi jntu ke pmkh aur comyete nhim hote vh tumhare liye asuddh hai phir pksiyyom mem se in ko asuddh janna, ye asuddh hone ke karn khae n jaem, arthat ukab, hdphod, kurr, sahi, aur bhamti bhamti ki cil, aur bhamti bhamti ke sb kag, suturmurg, tkhmas, jlukkut, aur bhamti bhamti ke baj, hvasil, hadgil, ullu, rajhms, dhnes, giddh, lgil, bhamti bhamti ke bgule, titihri aur cmgidd jitne pmkh vale car pamvom ke bl crte haim ve sb tumhare liye asuddh haim. pr remgne vale aur pmkh vale jo car pamvom ke bl clte haim, jinke bhumi pr kudne phamdne ko tamge hoti haim un ko to kha skte ho. ve ye haim, arthat bhamti bhamti ki tiddi, bhamti bhamti ke phnge, bhamti bhamti ke hrgol, aur bhamti bhamti ke hagab. prntu aur sb remgne vale pmkh vale jo car pamv vale hote haim ve tumhare liye asuddh haim aur inke karn tum asuddh thhroge; jis kisi se inki loth

chu jae vh samjh tk asuddh thhre. aur jo inki loth mem ka kuch bhi uthae vh apne vstr dhoe aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. phir jitne psu cire khur ke hote hai. prntu n to bilkul phte khur aur n pagur krne vale haim ve tumhare liye asuddh haim; jo koi unhem chue vh asuddh thhrega. aur car pamv ke bl clne valom mem se jitne pmjom ke bl clte haim ve sb tumhare liye asuddh haim; jo koi unki loth chue vh samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jo koi unki loth uthae vh apne vstr dhoe aur samjh tk asuddh rhe; kyomki ve tumhare liye asuddh haim aur jo prthvi pr remgte haim un mem se ye remgne vale tumhare liye asuddh haim, arthat nevla, cuha, aur bhamti bhamti ke goh, aur chipkli, mgr, tik-tik, samda, aur girgitan. sb remgne valom mem se ye hi tumhare liye asuddh haim; jo koi inki loth chue vh samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur in mem se kisi ki loth jis kisi vstu pr pd jae vh bhi asuddh thhre, cahe vh kath ka koi patr ho, cahe vstr, cahe khal, cahe bora, cahe kisi kam ka kaisa hi pattadi kyom n ho; vh jl mem dala jae, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe, tb suddh smjha jae. aur ydi mitti ka koi patr ho jis mem in jntuom mem se koi pde, to us patr mem jo kuch ho vh asuddh thhre, aur patr ko tum tod dalna. us mem jo khane ke yogy bhojn ho, jis mem pani ka chuav hom vh sb asuddh thhre; phir ydi aise patr mem pine ke liye kuch ho to vh bhi asuddh thhre. aur ydi inki loth mem ka kuch tmdur va culhe pr pde to vh bhi asuddh thhre, aur tod dala jae; kyomki vh asuddh ho jaega, vh tumhare liye bhi asuddh thhre. prntu sota va talab jis mem jl ikktha ho vh to suddh hi rhe; prntu jo koi inki loth ko chue vh asuddh thhre. aur ydi inki loth mem ka kuch kisi prkar ke bij pr jo bone ke liye ho pde, to vh bij suddh rhe; pr ydi bij pr jl dala gya ho aur piche loth mem ka kuch us pr pd jae, to vh tumhare liye asuddh thhre phir jin psuom ke khane ki ajna tum ko di gi hai ydi un mem se koi psu mre, to jo koi uski loth chue vh samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur uski loth mem se jo koi kuch khae vh apne vstr dhoe aur samjh tk asuddh rhe; aur jo koi uski loth uthae vh bhi apne vstr dhoe aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur sb prkar ke prthvi pr remgne vale jntu ghinaune haim; ve khae n jaem. prthvi pr sb remgne valom mem se jitne pet va car pamvom ke bl clte haim, va adhik pamv vale hote haim, unhem tum n khana; kyomki ve ghinaune haim. tum kisi prkar ke remgne vale jntu ke dvara apne ap ko ghinauna n krna; aur n unke dvara apne ko asuddh krke apvitr thhrana. kyomki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum; is prkar ke remgne vale jntu ke dvara jo prthvi pr cita hai apne ap ko asuddh n krna. kyomki maim vh yhova hum jo tumhem misr des se isliye nikal le aya hum ki tumhara prmesvr thhram; isliye tum pvitr bno, ky-

omki maim pvitr hum psuom, pksiyom, aur sb jlcrl praniyom, aur prthvi pr sb remgne vale praniyom ke visy mem yhi vyvstha hai, ki suddh asuddh aur bhksy aur abhksy jivd-hariyom mem bhed kiya jae

12

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki jo stri gbhiri ho aur uske ldka ho, to vh sat din tk asuddh rhegi; jis prkar vh rtumti ho kr asuddh rha krti. aur athvem din ldke ka khtna kiya jae. phir vh stri apne suddh krne vale rudhir mem temtis din rhe; aur jb tk uske suddh ho jane ke din pure n hom tb tk vh n to kisi pvitr vstu ko chue, aur n pvitrsthan mem prves kre. aur ydi uske ldki paida ho, to usko rtumti ki si asuddhta caudh din ki lge; aur phir chiyasth din tk apne suddh krne vale rudhir mem rhe. aur jb uske suddh ho jane ke din pure hom, tb cahe uske beta hua ho cahe beti, vh hombli ke liye ek vrs ka bhedi ka bcca, aur papbli ke liye kbutri ka ek bcca va pmduki milap-vale tmbu ke dvar pr yajk ke pas lae. tb yajk usko yhova ke samhne bhemt cdhake uske liye prayscitt kre; aur vh apne rudhir ke bhne ki asuddhta se chutkr suddh thhregi. jis stri ke ldka va ldki utpn ho uske liye yhi vyvstha hai. aur ydi uske pas bhed va bkri dene ki pumji n ho, to do pmduki va kbutri ke do bcce, ek to hombli aur dusra papbli ke liye de; aur yajk uske liye prayscitt kre, tb vh suddh thhregi

13

phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, jb kisi mnusy ke srir ke crm mem sujn va ppdi va phul ho, aur is se uske crm mem kodh ki vyadhi sa kuch dekh pde, to use harun yajk ke pas tha uske putr jo yajk haim un mem se kisi ke pas le jaem. jb yajk uske crm ki vyadhi ko dekhe, aur ydi us vyadhi ke sthan ke roem ujle ho ge hom aur vyadhi crm se ghri dekh pde, to vh jan le ki kodh ki vyadhi hai; aur yajk us mnusy ko dekhkr usko asuddh thhrae. aur ydi vh phul uske crm mem ujla to ho, prntu crm se ghra n dekh pde, aur n vham ke roem ujle ho ge hom, to yajk un ko sat din tk bndkr rkhe; aur satvem din yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi vh vyadhi jaisi ki taisi bni rhe aur uske crm mem n phaili ho, to yajk usko aur bhi sat din tk bndkr rkhe; aur satvem din yajk usko phir dekhe, aur ydi dekh pde ki vyadhi ki cmk km hai aur vyadhi crm pr phaili n ho, to yajk usko suddh thhrae; kyomki uske to crm mem ppdi hai; aur vh apne vstr dhokr suddh ho jae. aur ydi yajk ki us jamc ke psat jis mem vh suddh thhraya gya tha, vh ppdi uske crm pr bhut phail jae, to vh

phir yajk ko dikhaya jae; aur ydi yajk ko dekh pde ki ppdi crm mem phail gi hai, to vh usko asuddh thhrae; kyomki vh kodh hi hai ydi kodh ki si vyadhi kisi mnusy ke ho, to vh yajk ke pas phumcaya jae; aur yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi vh sujn uske crm mem ujli ho, aur uske karn roem bhi ujle ho ge hom, aur us sujn mem bina crm ka mams ho, to yajk jane ki uske crm mem purana kodh hai, isliye vh usko asuddh thhrae; aur bnd n rkhe, kyomki vh to asuddh hai. aur ydi kodh kisi ke crm mem phutkr yham tk phail jae, ki jham khim yajk dekhem vyadhit ke sir se pair ke tlve tk kodh ne sare crm ko cha liya ho, jo yajk dhyan se dekhe, aur ydi kodh ne uske sare srir ko cha liya ho, to vh us vyadhit ko suddh thhrae; aur uska srir jo bilkul ujla ho gya hai vh suddh hi thhre. pr jb us mem crmhin mams dekh pde, tb to vh asuddh thhre. aur yajk crmhin mams ko dekhkr usko asuddh thhrae; kyomki vaisa crmhin mams asuddh hi hota hai; vh kodh hai. pr ydi vh crmhin mams phir ujla ho jae, to vh mnusy yajk ke pas jae, aur yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi vh vyadhi phir se ujli ho gi ho, to yajk vyadhit ko suddh jane; vh suddh hai phir ydi kisi ke crm mem phoda ho kr cmga ho gya ho, aur phode ke sthan mem ujli si sujn va lali liye hue ujla phul ho, to vh yajk ko dikhaya jae. aur yajk us sujn ko dekhe, aur ydi vh crm se ghira dekh pde, aur uske roem bhi ujle ho ge hom, to yajk yh jankr us mnusy ko asuddh thhrae; kyomki vh kodh ki vyadhi hai jo phode mem se phutkr nikli hai. aur ydi yajk dekhe ki us mem ujle roem nhim haim, aur vh crm se ghiri nhim, aur uski cmk km hui hai, to yajk us mnusy ko sat din tk bnd kr rkhe. aur ydi vh vyadhi us smy tk crm mem scmuc phail jae, to yajk us mnusy ko asuddh thhrae; kyomki vh kodh ki vyadhi hai. prntu ydi vh phul n phaile aur apne sthan hi pr bna rhe, to vh phode ko dag hai; yajk us mnusy ko suddh thhrae phir ydi kisi ke crm mem jlne ka ghav ho, aur us jlne ke ghav mem crmhin phul lali liye hue ujla va ujla hi ho jae, to yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi us phul mem ke roem ujle ho ge hom aur vh crm se ghira dekh pde, to vh kodh hai; jo us jlne ke dag mem se phut nikla hai; yajk us mnusy ko asuddh thhrae; kyomki us mem kodh ki vyadhi hai. aur ydi yajk dekhe, ki phul mem ujle roem nhim aur n vh crm se kuch ghira hai, aur uski cmk km hui hai, to vh usko sat din tk bnd kr rkhe, aur satvem din yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi vh crm mem phail gi ho, to vh us mnusy ko asuddh thhrae; kyomki usko kodh ki vyadhi hai. prntu ydi vh phul crm mem nhim phaila aur apne sthan hi pr jham ka tham hi bna ho, aur uski cmk km hui ho, to vh jl jane ke karn suja hua hai, yajk us mnusy ko suddh thhrae; kyomki vh dag jl jane ke karn se hai phir ydi kisi purus va stri ke sir pr, va pu-

rus ki dadhi mem vyadhi ho, to yajk vyadhi ko dekhe, aur ydi vh crm se ghiri dekh pde, aur us mem bhure bhure pte bal hom, to yajk us mnusy ko asuddh thhrae; vh vyadhi semhuam, arthath sir va dadhi ka kodh hai. aur ydi yajk semhuem ki vyadhi ko dekhe, ki vh crm se ghiri nhim hai aur us mem kale kale bal nhim haim, to vh semhuem ke vyadhit ko sat din tk bnd kr rkhe, aur satvem din yajk vyadhi ko dekhe, tb ydi vh semhuam phaila n ho, aur us mem bhure bhure bal n hom, aur semhuam crm se ghira n dekh pde, to yh mnusy mumda jae, prntu jham semhuam ho vham n mumda jae; aur yajk us semhuem vale ko aur bhi sat din tk bnd kre; aur satvem din yajk sehuem ko dekhe, aur ydi vh semhuam crm mem phaila n ho aur crm se ghira n dekh pde, to yajk us mnusy ko suddh thhrae; aur vh apne vstr dho ke suddh thhre. aur ydi uske suddh thhrne ke pscat semhuam crm mem kuch bhi phaila, to yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi vh crm mem phaila ho, to yajk yh bhure bal n dhumdhe, kyomki mnusy asuddh hai. prntu ydi uski drsti mem vh semhuam jaise ka taisa bna ho, aur us mem kale kale bal jme hom, to vh jane ki semhuam cmga ho gya hai, aur vh mnusy suddh hai; yajk usko suddh hi thhrae phir ydi kisi purus va stri ke crm mem ujle phul hom, to yajk dekhe, aur ydi uske crm mem ve phul km ujle hom, to vh jane ki usko crm mem nikli hui caim hi hai; vh mnusy suddh thhre phir jiske sir ke bal jhd ge hom, to janna ki vh cndula to hai prntu suddh hai. aur jiske sir ke age ke bal jhd ge hom, to vh mathe ka cndula to hai prntu suddh hai. prntu ydi cndule sir pr va cndule mathe pr lali liye hue ujli vyadhi ho, to janna ki vh uske cndule sir pr va cndule mathe pr nikla hua kodh hai. isliye yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi vyadhi ki sujn uske cndule sir va cndule mathe pr aisi lali liye hue ujli ho jaisa crm ke kodh mem hota hai, to vh mnusy kodhi hai aur asuddh hai; aur yajk usko avsy asuddh thhrae; kyomki vh vyadhi uske sir pr hai aur jis mem vh vyadhi ho us kodhi ke vstr phte aur sir ke bal bikhre rhem, aur vh apne upr vale homth ko dhampe hue asuddh, asuddh pukara kre. jitne din tk vh vyadhi us mem rhe utne din tk vh to asuddh rhega; aur vh asuddh thhra rhe; isliye vh akela rha kre, uska nivas sthan chavni ke bahr ho phir jis vstr mem kodh ki vyadhi ho, cahe vh vstr un ka ho cahe sni ka, vh vyadhi cahe us sni va un ke vstr ke tane mem ho cahe bane mem, va vh vyadhi cmde mem va cmde ki kisi vstu mem ho, ydi vh vyadhi kisi vstr ke cahe tane mem cahe bane mem, va cmde mem va cmde ki kisi vstu mem hri ho va lal si ho, to janna ki vh kodh ki vyadhi hai aur vh yajk ko dikhai jae. aur yajk vyadhi ko dekhe, aur vyadhi vali vstu ko sat din ke liye bnd kre; aur satvem din vh us vyadhi

ko dekhe, aur ydi vh vstr ke cahe tane mem cahe bane mem, va cmde mem va cmde ki bni hui kisi vstu mem phail gi ho, to janna ki vyadhi glit kodh hai, isliye vh vstu, cahe kaise hi kam mem kyom n ati ho, taubhi asuddh thhregi. vh us vstr ko jiske tane va bane mem vh vyadhi ho, cahe vh un ka ho cahe sni ka, va cmde ki vstu ho, usko jla de, vh vyadhi glit kodh ki hai; vh vstu ag mem jlai jae. aur ydi yajk dekhe ki vh vyadhi us vstr ke tane va bane mem, va cmde ki us vstu mem nhim phaili, to jis vstu mem vyadhi ho uske dhone ki ajna de, tk use aur bhi sat din tk bnd kr rkhe; aur uske dhone ke bad yajk usko dekhe, aur ydi vyadhi ka n to rmg bdla ho, aur n vyadhi phaili ho, to janna ki vh asuddh hai; use ag mem jlana, kyomki cahe vh vyadhi bhitr cahe upri ho taubhi vh kha jane vali vyadhi hai. aur ydi yajk dekhe, ki uske dhone ke pscat vyadhi ki cmk km ho gi, to vh usko vstr ke cahe tane cahe bane mem se, va cmde mem se phadke nikale; aur ydi vh vyadhi tb bhi us vstr ke tane va bane mem, va cmde ki us vstu mem dekh pde, to janna ki vh phut ke nikli hui vyadhi hai; aur jis mem vh vyadhi ho use ag mem jlana. aur ydi us vstr se jiske tane va bane mem vyadhi ho, va cmde ki jo vstu ho usse jb dhoi jae aur vyadhi jati rhi, to vh dusri bar dhul kr suddh thhre. un va sni ke vstr mem ke tane va bane mem, va cmde ki kisi vstu mem jo kodh ki vyadhi ho uske suddh aur asuddh thhrane ki yhi vyvstha hai

14

phir yhova ne musa se kha, kodhi ke suddh thhrane ki vyvstha yh hai, ki vh yajk ke pas phumcaya jae. aur yajk chavni ke bahr jae, aur yajk us kodhi ko dekhe, aur ydi uske kodh ki vyadhi cmgi hui ho, to yajk ajna de ki suddh thhrane vale ke liye do suddh aur jivit pksi, devdaru ki lkdi, aur lal rmg ka kpda aur jupha ye sb liye jaem; aur yajk ajna de ki ek pksi bhte hue jl ke upr mitti ke patr mem bli kiya jae. tb vh jivit pksi ko devdaru ki lkdi aur lal rmg ke kpde aur jupha in sbhom ko le kr ek smg us pksi ke lohu mem jo bhte hue jl ke upr bli kiya gya hai duba de; aur kodh se suddh thhrne vale pr sat bar chidkr usko suddh thhrae, tb us jivit pksi ko maidan mem chod de. aur suddh thhrnevala apne vstrom ko dhoe, aur sb bal mumdvakr jl se snan kre, tb vh suddh thhrega; aur uske bad vh chavni mem ane pae, prntu sat din tk apne dere se bahr hi rhe. aur satvem din vh sir, dadhi aur bhauhom ke sb bal mumdae, aur sb amg mundn krae, aur apne vstrom ko dhoe, aur jl se snan kre, tb vh suddh thhrega. aur athvem din vh do nirdos bhed ke bcce, aur annbli ke liye tel se sna hua epa ka tin dhai ams maida, aur loj bhr tel lae. aur suddh

thhranevala yajk in vstuom smet us suddh hone vale mnusy ko yhova ke smmukh milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr khda kre. tb yajk ek bhed ka bcca le kr dosbli ke liye use aur us loj bhr tel ko smip lae, aur in dono ko hilane ki bhemt ke liye yhova ke samhne hila; tb yajk ek bhed ke bcce ko usi sthan mem jham vh papbli aur hombli psuom ka blidan kiya krega, arthat pvitrsthan mem blidan kre; kyomki jaisa papbli yajk ka nij bhag hoga vaisa hi dosbli bhi usi ka nij bhag thhrega; vh prmpvitr hai. tb yajk dosbli ke lohu mem se kuch le kr suddh thhrne vale ke dahine kan ke sire pr, aur uske dahine hath aur dahine pamv ke amguthom pr lgae. aur yajk us loj bhr tel mem se kuch le kr apne baem hath ki htheli pr dale, aur yajk apne dahine hath ki umgli ko apne baim htheli pr ke tel mem dubakr us tel mem se kuch apni umgli se yhova ke smmukh sat bar chidke. aur jo tel uski htheli pr rh jaega yajk us mem se kuch suddh hone vale ke dahine kan ke sire pr, aur uske dahine hath aur dahine pamv ke amguthom pr dosbli ke lohu ke upr lgaem; aur jo tel yajk ki htheli pr rh jae usko vh suddh hone vale ke sir pr dal de. aur yajk uske liye yhova ke samhne prayscitt kre. aur yajk papbli ko bhi cdhakr uske liye jo apni asuddhta se suddh honevala ho prayscitt kre; aur uske bad hombli psu ka blidan krke; annbli smet vedi pr cdhae; aur yajk uske liye prayscitt kre, aur vh suddh thhrega prntu ydi vh dridr ho aur itna lane ke liye uske pas pumji n ho, to vh apna prayscitt krvane ke nimit, hilane ke liye bhed ka bcca dosbli ke liye, aur tel se sna hua epa ka dsvam ams maida annbli krke, aur loj bhr tel lae; aur do pmduk, va kbutri ke do bcce lae, jo vh la ske; aur in mem se ek to papbli ke liye aur dusra hombli ke liye ho. aur athvem din vh in sbhom ko apne suddh thhrne ke liye milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr, yhova ke smmukh, yajk ke pas le ae; tb yajk us loj bhr tel aur dos bli vale bhed ke bcce ko le kr hilane ki bhemt ke liye yhova ke samhne hila. phir dosbli ke bhed ke bcce ka blidan kiya jae; aur yajk uske lohu mem se kuch le kr suddh thhrne vale ke dahine kan ke sire pr, aur uske dahine hath aur dahine pamv ke amguthom pr lgae. phir yajk us tel mem se kuch apne baem hath ki htheli pr dalkr, apne dahine hath ki umgli se apni baim htheli pr ke tel mem se kuch yhova ke smmukh sat bar chidke; phir yajk apni htheli pr ke tel mem se kuch suddh thhrne vale ke dahine kan ke sire pr, aur uske dahine hath aur dahine pamv ke amguthom pr dosbli ke lohu ke sthan pr, lgae. aur jo tel yajk ki htheli pr rh jae use vh suddh thhrne vale ke liye yhova ke samhne prayscitt krne ko uske sir pr dal de. tb vh pmdukom va kbutri ke bccom mem se jo vh la ska ho ek ko cdhae, arthat jo pksi vh la ska ho, un mem se vh ek ko papbli ke liye aur annbli

smet dusre ko hombli ke liye cdhae; is riti se yajk suddh thhrne vale ke liye yhova ke samhne prayscitt kre. jise kodh ki vyadhi hui ho, aur uske itni pumji n ho ki vh suddh thhrne ki sangri ko la ske, to uske liye yhi vyvstha hai phir yhova ne musa aur harun se khaa, jb tum log knan des mem phumco, jise maim tumhari nij bhumi hone ke liye tumhara deta hum, us smy ydi maim kodh ki vyadhi tumhare adhiakar ke kisi ghr mem dikhaum, to jiska vh ghr ho vh akr yajk ko bta de, ki mujhe aisa dekh pdta hai ki ghr mem manom koi vyadhi hai. tb yajk ajna de, ki us ghr mem vyadhi dekhne ke liye mere jane se phile use khali kro, khim aisa n ho ki jo kuch ghr mem ho vh sb asuddh thhre; aur piche yajk ghr dekhne ko bhitr jae. tb vh us vyadhi ko dekke; aur ydi vh vyadhi ghr ki divarom pr hri hri va lal lal manom khudi hui lkirom ke rup mem ho, aur ye lkire divar mem ghiri dekh pdti hom, to yajk ghr se bahr dvar pr ja kr ghr ko sat din tk bnd kr rkhe. aur satvem din yajk akr dekke; aur ydi vh vyadhi ghr ki divarom pr phail gi ho, to yajk ajna de, ki jin ptthrom ko vyadhi hai unhem nikal kr ngr se bahr kisi asuddh sthan mem phemk dem; aur vh ghr ke bhitr hi bhitr carom or khurcva, aur vh khuren ki mitti ngr se bahr kisi asuddh sthan mem dali jae; aur un ptthrom ke sthan mem aur dusre ptthr le kr lgaem aur yajk taja gara le kr ghr ki judai kre. aur ydi ptthrom ke nikale jane aur ghr ke khurce aur lese jane ke bad vh vyadhi phir ghr mem phut nikle, to yajk akr dekke; aur ydi vh vyadhi ghr mem phail gi ho, to vh jan le ki ghr mem glit kodh hai; vh asuddh hai. aur vh sb gare smet ptthr, lkdi aur ghr ko khudvavr gira de; aur un sb vstuom ko uthvavr ngr se bahr kisi asuddh sthan pr phinkva de. aur jb tk vh ghr bnd rhe tb tk ydi koi us mem jae to vh sangri tk asuddh rhe; aur jo koi us ghr mem se vh apne vstrom ko dhoe; aur jo koi us ghr mem khana khae vh bhi apne vstrom ko dhoe. aur ydi yajk akr dekke ki jb se ghr lesa gya hai tb se us mem vyadhi nhim phaili hai, to yh jankr ki vh vyadhi dur ho gi hai, ghr ko suddh thhrae. aur us ghr ko pvitr krne ke liye do pksi, devdaru ki lkdi, lal rmg ka kpda aur jupha liva lae, aur ek pksi bhte hue jl ke upr mitti ke patr mem blidan kre, tb vh devdaru ki lkdi lal rmg ke kpde aur jupha aur jivit pksi in sbhom ko le kr blidan kie hue pksi ke lohu mem aur bhte hue jl mem duba de, aur us ghr pr sat bar chidke. aur vh pksi ke lohu, aur bhte hue jl, aur jupha aur lal rmg ke kpde ke dvara ghr ko pvitr kre; tb vh jivit pksi ko ngr se bahr maidan mem chod de; isi riti se vh ghr ke liye prayscitt kre, tb vh suddh thhrega. sb bhamti ke kodh ki vyadhi, aur sehuem, aur vstr, aur ghr ke kodh, aur sujn, aur ppdi, aur phul ke visy mem, suddh

aur asuddh thhrane ki siksa ki vyvstha yhi hai. sb prkar ke kodh ki vyvstha yhi hai

15

phir yhova ne musa se kha, ki israeliyom se kho, ki jis jis purus ke prme ho, to vh prme ke karn se asuddh thhre. aur cahe bhta rhe, cahe bhna bnd bhi ho, taubhi uski asuddhta bni rhegi. jiske prme ho vh jis jis bichaune pr lete vh asuddh thhre, aur jis jis vstu pr vh baithe vh bhi asuddh thhre. aur jo koi uske bichaune ko chue vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh thhra rhe. aur jiske prme ho aur vh jis vstu pr baitha ho, us pr jo koi baithe vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh thhra rhe. aur jiske prme ho usse jo koi chu jae vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jiske prme ho ydi vh kisi suddh mnusy pr thuke, to vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jiske prme ho vh svarti ki jis vstu pr baithe vh asuddh thhre. aur jo koi kisi vstu ko jo uske nice rhi ho chue vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jiske prme ho vh jis kisi ko bina hath dhoe chue vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jiske prme ho vh mitti ke jis kisi patr ko chue vh tod dala jae, aur kath ke sb prkar ke patr jl se dhoe jaem. phir jiske prme ho vh jb apne rog se cmga ho jae, tb se suddh thhrne ke sat din gin le, aur unke bitne pr apne vstrom ko dhokr bhte hue jl se snan kre; tb vh suddh thhrega. aur athvem din vh do pmduk va kbutri ke do bcce le kr milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yhova ke smmukh ja kr unhem yajk ko de. tb yajk un mem se ek ko papbli; aur dusre ko hombli ke liye bhemt cdhae; aur yajk uske liye uske prme ke karn yhova ke samhne prayscitt kre phir ydi kisi purus ka viry skhlt ho jae, to vh apne sare srir ko jl se dhoe, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jis kisi vstr va cmde pr vh viry pde vh jl se dhoya jae, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jb koi purus stri se prsmg kre, to ve dono jl se snan krem, aur samjh tk asuddh rhem phir jb koi stri rtumti rhe, to vh sat din tk asuddh thhri rhe, aur jo koi usko chue vh samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jb tk vh asuddh rhe tb tk jis jis vstu pr vh lete, aur jis jis vstu pr vh baithe ve sb asuddh thhrem. aur jo koi uske bichaune ko chue vh apne vstr dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jo koi kisi vstu ko chue jis pr vh baiti ho vh apne vstr dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur ydi bichaune va aur kisi vstu pr jis pr vh baiti ho chune ke smy uska rudhir lga ho, to chunehara samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur ydi koi purus usse prsmg kre, aur uska rudhir uske lg jae, to vh purus

sat din tk asuddh rhe, aur jis jis bichaune pr vh lete ve sb asuddh thhrem phir ydi kisi stri ke apne masak dhrm ke niyukt smy se adhik din tk rudhir bhta rhe, va us niyukt smy se adhik smy tk rtumti rhe, to jb tk vh aisi dsa mem rhe tb tk vh asuddh thhri rhe. uske rtumti rhne ke sb dinom mem jis jis bichaune pr vh lete ve sb uske masak dhrm ke bichaune ke sman thhrem; aur jis jis vstu pr vh baithe ve bhi uske rtumti rhe ke dinom ki naim asuddh thhrem. aur jo koi un vstuom ko chue vh asuddh thhre, isliye vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jb vh stri apne rtumti se suddh ho jae, tb se vh sat din gin le, aur un dinom ke bitne pr vh suddh thhre. phir athvem din vh do pmduk tha kbutri ke do bcce le kr milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yajk ke pas jae. tb yajk ek ko papbli aur dusre ko hombli ke liye cdhae; aur yajk uske liye uske masak dhrm ki asuddhta ke karn yhova ke samhne prayscitt kre is prkar se tum israeliyom ko unki asuddhta se nyare rkha kro, khim aisa n ho ki ve yhova ke nivas ko jo unke bic mem hai asuddh krke apni asuddhta mem phmse hue mr jaem jiske prme ho aur jo purus viry skhlt hone se asuddh ho; aur jo stri rtumti ho; aur kya purus kya stri, jis kisi ke dhaturog ho, aur jo purus asuddh stri ke prsmg kre, in sbhom ke liye yhi vyvstha hai

16

jb harun ke do putr yhova ke samhne smip ja kr mr ge, uske bad yhova ne musa se batem ki; aur yhova ne musa se kha, apne bhai harun se kh, ki snduk ke upr ke prayscitt vale dhkne ke age, bic vale prde ke andr, pvitrsthan mem hr smy n prves kre, nhim to mr jaega; kyomki maim prayscitt vale dhkne ke upr badl mem dikhai dumga. aur jb harun pvitrsthan mem prves kre tb is riti se prves kre, arthar papbli ke liye ek bchde ko aur hombli ke liye ek medhe ko le kr ae. vh sni ke kpde ka pvitr amgrkha, aur apne tn pr sni ke kpde ki jamghiya phine hue, aur sni ke kpde ka ktibnd, aur sni ke kpde ki pgdi bamdhe hue prves kre; ye pvitr sthan haim, aur vh jl se snan krke inhem phine. phir vh israeliyom ki mndli ke pas se papbli ke liye do bkre aur hombli ke liye ek medha le. aur harun us papbli ke bchde ko jo usi ke liye hoga cdhakr apne aur apne ghrane ke liye prayscitt kre. aur un donom bkrom ko le kr milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yhova ke samhne khda kre; aur harun donom bkrom pr citthiyam dale, ek citthi yhova ke liye aur dusri ajajel ke liye ho. aur jis bkre pr yhova ke nam ki citthi nikle usko harun papbli ke liye cdhae; prntu jis bkre pr ajajel ke liye citthi nikle vh yhova ke samhne jivta khda kiya jae ki usse prayscitt kiya jae, aur vh aja-

jel ke liye jmg1 mem choda jae. aur harun us papbli ke bchde ko jo usi ke liye hoga smip le ae, aur usko blidan krke apne aur apne ghrane ke liye prayscitt kre. aur jo vedi yhova ke smmukh hai us pr ke jlte hue koylom se bhre hue dhupdan ko le kr, aur apni donom mutthiyom ko phute hue sugndhit dhup se bhrkr, bic vale prde ke bhitr le akr us dhup ko yhova ke smmukh ag mem dale, jis se dhup ka dhuam saksiptr ke upr ke prayscitt ke dhkne ke upr cha jae, nhim to vh mr jaega; tb vh bchde ke lohu mem se kuch le kr purb ki or prayscitt ke dhkne ke upr apni umgli se chidke, aur phir us lohu mem se kuch umgli ke dvara us dhkne ke samhne bhi sat bar chidk de. phir vh us papbli ke bkre ko jo sadharn jnta ke liye hoga blidan krke uske lohu ko bic vale prde ke bhitr le ae, aur jis prkar bchde ke lohu se usne kiya tha thik vaisa hi vh bkre ke lohu se bhi kre, arthat usko prayscitt ke dhkne ke upr aur uske samhne chidke. aur vh israeliyom ki bhamti bhamti ki asuddhta, aur apradhom, aur unke sb papom ke karn pvitrsthan ke liye prayscitt kre; aur milapvala tmbu jo unke smg unki bhamti bhamti ki asuddhta ke bic rhta hai uske liye bhi vh vaisa hi kre. aur jb harun prayscitt krne ke liye pvitrsthan mem prves kre, tb se jb tk vh apne aur apne ghrane aur istrael ki sari mndli ke liye prayscitt krke bahr n nikle tb tk koi mnusy milapvale tmbu mem n rhe. phir vh niklkr us vedi ke pas jo yhova ke samhne hai jae aur uske liye prayscitt kre, arthat bchde ke lohu aur bkre ke lohu donom mem se kuch le kr us vedi ke carom konom ke simgo pr lgae. aur us lohu mem se kuch apni umgli ke dvara sat bar us pr chidkr use israeliyom ki bhamti bhamti ki asuddhta chudakr suddh aur pvitr kre. aur jb vh pvitrsthan aur milapvale tmbu aur vedi ke liye prayscitt kr cuke, tb jivit bkre ko age le ae; aur harun apne donom hathom ko jivit bkre pr rkhkr istraeliyom ke sb adhrm ke kamom, aur unke sb apradhom, nidan unke sare papom ko amgikar kre, aur un ko bkre ke sir pr dhrkr usko kisi mnusy ke hath jo is kam ke liye taiyar ho jmg1 mem bhej ke chudva de. aur vh bkra unke sb adhrm ke kamom ko apne upr lade hue kisi nirale des mem utha le jaega; isliye vh mnusy us bkre ko jmg1 mem chode de. tb harun milapvale tmbu mem ae, aur jis sni ke vstrom ko phine hue usne pvitrsthan mem prves kiya tha unhem utarkr vhim pr rkh de. phir vh kisi pvitr sthan mem jl se snan kr apne nij vstr phin le, aur bahr ja kr apne hombli aur sadharn jnta ke hombli ko cdhakr apne aur jnta ke liye prayscitt kre. aur papbli ki crbi ko vh vedi pr jlai. aur jo mnusy bkre ko ajajel ke liye chodkr ae vh bhi apne vstrom ko dhoe, aur jl se snan kre, aur tb vh chavni mem prves kre. aur papbli ka bchda aur papbli ka bkra bhi jinka lohu

pvitrsthan mem prayscitt krne ke liye phumcaya jae ve donom chavni se bahr phumcae jaem; aur unka cmda, mams, aur gobr ag mem jla diya jae. aur jo un ko jlai vh apne vstrom ko dhoe, aur jl se snan kre, aur iske bad vh chavni mem prves krne pae aur tum logom ke liye yh sda ki vidhi hogi ki satvem mhine ke dsvem din ko tum apne apne jiv ko du:kh dena, aur us din koi, cahe vh tumhare nij des ko ho cahe tumhare bic rhne vala koi pr desi ho, koi bhi kisi prkar ka kam kaj n kre; kyomki us din tumhem suddh krne ke liye tumhare nimit prayscitt kiya jaega; aur tum apne sb papom se yhova ke smmukh pvitr thhroge. yh tumhare liye prmvisram ka din thhre, aur tum us din apne apne jiv ko du:kh dena; yh sda ki vidhi hai. aur jiska apne pita ke sthan pr yajk pd ke liye abhisek aur smskar kiya jae vh yajk prayscitt kiya kre, arthat vh sni ke pvitr vstrom ko phinkr, pvitrsthan, aur milapvale tmbu, aur vedi ke liye prayscitt kre; aur yajkom ke aur mndli ke sb logom ke liye bhi prayscitt kre. aur yh tumhare liye sda ki vidhi hogi, ki istraeliyom ke liye prtivr ek bar tumhare sare papom ke liye prayscitt kiya jae. yhova ki is ajna ke anasar jo usne musa ko di thi harun ne kiya

17

phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun aur uske putrom se aur kul istraeliyom se kh, ki yhova ne yh ajna di hai, ki istrael ke ghrane mem se koi mnusy ho jo bail va bhed ke bcce, va bkri ko, cahe chavni mem cahe chavni se bahr ghat krke milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr, yhova ke nivas ke samhne yhova ko cdhane ke nimit n le jae, to us mnusy ko lohu bhane ka dos lgae; aur vh mnusy jo lohu bhane vala thhrega, vh apne logom ke bic se nas kiya jae. is vidhi ka yh karn hai ki istraeli apne blidan jin ko vh khule maidan mem vdhr krte haim, ve unhem milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yajk ke pas, yhova ke liye le ja kr usi ke liye melbli krke blidan kiya krem; aur yajk lohu ko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yhova ki vedi ke upr chidke, aur crbi ko uske sukhdayk sugndh ke liye jlai. aur ve jo bkrom ke pujk ho kr vybhicar krte haim, ve phir apne blipsuom ko unke liye blidan n krem. tumhari pidhiyom ke liye yh sda ki vidhi hogi aur tu un se kh, ki istrael ke ghrane ke logom mem se va unke bic rhnehare prdesiyom mem se koi mnusy kyom n ho jo hombli va melbli cdhae, aur usko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yhova ke liye cdhane ko n le ae; vh mnusy apne logom mem se nas kiya jae phir istrael ke ghrane ke logom mem se va unke bic rhne vale prdesiyom mem se koi mnusy kyom n ho jo kisi prkar ka lohu khae, maim us lohu khane vale ke vimukh ho kr usko uske logom ke bic mem se nas

kr dalumga. kyoṃki srir ka pran lohu mem rhta hai; aur usko maim ne tum logom ko vedi pr cdhane ke liye diya hai, ki tumhare pranom ke liye prayscitt kiya jae; kyoṃki pran ke karn lohu hi se prayscitt hota hai. is karn maim istraeliyom se khta hum, ki tum mem se koi prani lohu n khae, aur jo pr desi tumhare bic rhta ho vh bhi lohu kbhi n khae aur istraeliyom mem se va unke bic rhne vale prdesiyom mem se koi mnusy kyoṃ n ho jo aher krke khane ke yogy psu va pksi ko pkde, vh uske lohu ko umdelkr dhuli se dhamp de. kyoṃki srir ka pran jo hai vh uska lohu hi hai jo uske pran ke sath ek hai; isi liye maim istraeliyom se khta hum, ki kisi prkar ke prani ke lohu ko tum n khana, kyoṃki sb praniyom ka pran unka lohu hi hai; jo koi usko khae vh nas kiya jaega. aur cahe vh desi ho va prdesi ho, jo koi kisi loth va phade hue psu ka mams khae vh apne vstrom ko dhokr jl se snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe; tb vh suddh hoga. aur ydi vh un ko n dhoe aur n snan kre, to usko apne adhrm ka bhar svym uthana pdega

18

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. tum misr des ke kamom ke anasar jis mem tum rhte the n krna; aur knan des ke kamom ke anasar bhi jham maim tumhem le clta hum n krna; aur n un desom ki vidhiyom pr clna. mere hi niymom ko manna, aur meri hi vidhiyom ko mante hue un pr clna. maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. isliye tum mere niymom aur meri vidhiyom ko nirnt manna; jo mnusy un ko mane vh unke karn jivit rhega. maim yhova hum. tum mem se koi apni kisi nikt kutumbin ka tn ughadne ko uske pas n jae. maim yhova hum. apni mata ka tn jo tumhare pita ka tn hai n ughadna; vh to tumhari mata hai, isliye tum uska tn n ughadna. apni sauteli mata ka bhi tn n ughadna; vh to tumhare pita hi ka tn hai. apni bhin cahe sgi ho cahe sauteli ho, cahe vh ghr mem utpnn hui ho cahe bahr, uska tn n ughadna. apni poti va apni ntini ka tn n ughadna, unki deh to mano tumhari hi hai. tumhari soteli bhin jo tumhare pita se utpnn hui, vh tumhari bhin hai, is karn uska tn n ughadna. apni phuphi ka tn n ughadna; vh to tumhare pita ki nikt kutumbin hai. apni mausi ka tn n ughadna; kyoṃki vh tumhari mata ki nikt kutumbin hai. apne caca ka tn n ughadna, arthat uski stri ke pas n jana; vh to tumhari caci hai. apni bhu ka tn n ughadna vh to tumhare bete ki stri hai, is karn tum uska tn n ughadna. apni bhaui ka tn n ughadna; vh to tumhare bhai hi ka tn hai. kisi stri aur uski beti donom ka tn n ughadna, aur uski poti ko va uski ntini ko apni stri krke uska

tn n ughadna; ve to nikt kutumbin hai; aisa krna mhapap hai. aur apni stri ki bhin ko bhi apni stri krke uski saut n krna, ki phli ke jivit rhte hue uska tn bhi ughade. phir jb tk koi stri apne rtu ke karn asuddh rhe tb tk uske pas uska tn ughadne ko n jana. phir apne bhai bndhu ki saut n krke kukrm krke asuddh n ho jana. aur apne sntan mem se kisi ko molek ke liye hom krke n cdhana, aur n apne prmesvr ke nam ko apvitr thhrana; maim yhova hum. strigmn ki riti purusgmn n krna; vh to ghinauna kam hai. kisi jati ke psu ke sath psugmn krke asuddh n ho jana, aur n koi stri psu ke samhne isliye khdi ho ki uske smg kukrm kre; yh to uliti bat hai aisa aisa koi bhi kam krke asuddh n ho jana, kyoṃki jin jatiyom ko maim tumhare age se nikalne pr hum ve aise aise kam krke asuddh ho gi hai; aur unka des bhi asuddh ho gya hai, is karn maim us pr uske adhrm ka dnd deta hum, aur vh des apne nivasiyom ugl deta hai. is karn tum log meri vidhiyom aur niymom ko nirnt manna, aur cahe desi cahe tumhare bic rhevala prdesi ho tum mem se koi bhi aisa ghinauna kam n kre; kyoṃki aise sb ghinaune kamom ko us des ke mnusy to tum se phile us mem rhte the ve krte ae haim, isi se vh des asuddh ho gya hai. ab aisa n ho ki jis riti se jo jati tum se phile us des mem rhti thi usko usne ugl diya, usi riti jb tum usko asuddh kro, to vh tum ko bhi ugl de. jitne aisa koi ghinauna kam krem ve sb prani apne logom mem se nas kie jaem. yh ajna jo maim ne tumhare manne ko di hai use tum manna, aur jo ghinauni ritiyom tum se phile prclit haim un mem se kisi pr n clna, aur n unke karn asuddh ho jana. maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum

19

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom ki sari mndli se kh, ki tum pvitr bne rho; kyoṃki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova pvitr hum. tum apni apni mata aur apne apne pita ka bhy manna, aur mere visram dinom ko manna; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. tum murtom ki or n phirna, aur devtaom ki prtimaem dhalkr n bna lena; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. jb tum yhova ke liye melbli kro, tb aisa blidan krna jisse maim tum se prsn ho jaum. uska mams blidan ke din aur dusre din khaya jae, prntu tisre din tk jo rh jae vh ag mem jla diya jae. aur ydi us mem se kuch bhi tisre din khaya jae, to yh ghrnit thhrega, aur grhn n kiya jaega. aur uska khanevala yhova ke pvitr pdarth ko apvitr thhrata hai, isliye usko apne adhrm ka bhar svym uthana pdega; aur vh prani apne logom mem se nas kiya jaega phir jb tum apne des ke khet kato tb apne khet ke kone kone tk pura n katna, aur kate hue khet ki giri pdi balom ko n cunna. aur

apni dakh ki bari ka dana dana n tod lena, aur apni dakh ki bari ke jhde hue amgurom ko n btorna; unhem din aur prdesi logom ke liye chod dena; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. tum cori n krna, aur ek dusre se n to kpt krna, aur n jhuth bolna. tum mere nam ki jhuthi spth khake apne prmesvr ka nam apvitr n thhrana; maim yhova hum. ek dusre pr andher n krna, aur n ek dusre ko lut lena. aur mjdur ki mjduri tere pas sari rat bihan tk n rhne pae. bhire ko sap n dena, aur n andhe ke age thokr rkhn; aur apne prmesvr ka bhy manna; maim yhova hum. nyay mem kutilta n krna; aur n to kmgal ka pks krna aur n bde mnusyom ka mumh dekha vicar krna; us dusre ka nyay dhrm se krna. lutra bnke apne logom mem n phira krna, aur ek dusre ke lohu bhane ki yuktiyam n bandhna; maim yhova hum. apne mn mem ek dusre ke prt bair n rkhn; apne pdosi ko avsy damtna nhim, to uske pap ka bhar tujh ko uthana pdega. plta n lena, aur n apne jati bhaiyom se bair rkhn, prntu ek dusre se apne sman prem rkhn; maim yhova hum. tum meri vidhiyom ko nirnt manna. apne psuom ko bhinn jati ke psuom se mel n khane dena; apne khet mem do prkar ke bij iktthe n bona; aur sni aur un ki milavt se bna hua vstr n phinna. phir koi stri dasi ho, aur uski mmgni kisi purus se hui ho, prntu vh n to dam se aur n semt-memt svadhin ki gi ho; usse ydi koi kukrm kre, to un donom ko dnd to mile, pr us stri ke svadhin n hone ke karn ve donom mar n dale jaem. pr vh purus milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yhova ke pas ek medha dosbli ke liye le ae. aur yajk uske kiye hue pap ke karn dosbli ke medhe ke dvara uske liye yhova ke samhne prayscitt kre; tb uska kiya hua pap ksma kiya jaega. phir jb tum knan des mem pmhuckr kisi prkar ke phl ke vrks lgao, to unke phl tin vrs tk tumhare liye donom kht-narhit thhrem rhem; isliye un mem se kuch n khayae. aur cauthe vrs mem unke sb phl yhova ki stuti krne ke liye pvitr thhrem. tb pamcvm vrs mem tum unke phl khana, isliye ki un se tum ko bhut phl milem; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. tum lohu lga hua kuch mams n khana. aur n tona krna, aur n subh va asubh muhurtom ko manna. apne sir mem ghera rkhr n mumdana, aur n apne gal ke balom ko mumdana. murdom ke karn apne srir ko bilkul n cirna, aur n us mem chap lgana; maim yhova hum. apni betiyom ko vesya bnakr apvitr n krna, aisa n ho ki des vesyagmn ke karn mhapap se bhr jae. mere visramdin ko mana krna, aur mere pvitrsthan ka bhy nirnt manna; maim yhova hum. ojhaom aur bhut sadhne valom ki or n phirna, aur aism ko khoj krke unke karn asuddh n ho jana; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. pkke bal vale ke samhne uth khde hona, aur budhe ka adr-

man krna, aur apne prmesvr ka bhy nirnt manna; maim yhova hum. aur ydi koi prdesi tumhare des mem tumhare smg rhe, to usko dukh n dena. jo prdesi tumhare smg rhe vh tumhare liye desi ke sman ho, aur usse apne hi sman prem rkhn; kyomki tum bhi misr des mem prdesi the; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. tum nyay mem, aur priman mem, aur taul mem, aur nap mem kutilta n krna. scca traju, dhrm ke btkhre, scca epa, aur dhrm ka hin tumhare pas rhem; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum jo tum ko misr des se nikal le aya. isliye tum meri sb vidhiyom aur sb niymom ko mante hue nirnt paln kro; maim yhova hum

20

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki istraeliyom mem se, va istraeliyom ke bic rhne vale prdesiyom mem se, koi kyom n ho jo apni koi sntan molek ko blidan kre vh niscy mar dala jae; aur jnta usko ptthrvah kre. aur maim bhi us mnusy ke viruddh ho kr usko uske logom mem se is karn nas krumga, ki usne apni sntan molek ko dekr mere pvitrsthan ko asuddh kiya, aur mere pvitr nam ko apvitr thhraya. aur ydi koi apni sntan molek ko blidan kre, aur jnta uske visy mem anakani kre, aur usko mar n dale, tb to maim svym us mnusy aur uske ghrane ke viruddh ho kr usko aur jitne uske piche ho kr molek ke sath vybhicar krem un sbhom ko bhi unke logom ke bic mem se nas krumga. phir jo prani ojhaom va bhutsadhne valom ki or phirke, aur unke piche ho kr vybhicari bne, tb maim us prani ke viruddh ho kr usko uske logom ke bic mem se nas kr dumga. isliye tum apne ap ko pvitr kro; aur pvitr bne rho; kyomki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. aur tum meri vidhiyom ko manna, aur unka paln bhi krna; kyomki maim tumhara pvitr krne vala yhova hum. koi kyom n ho jo apne pita va mata ko sap de vh niscy mar dala jae; usne apne pita va mata ko sap diya hai, is karn uska khun usi ke sir pr pdega. phir ydi koi prai stri ke sath vybhicar kre, to jisne kisi dusre ki stri ke sath vybhicar kiya ho to vh vybhicari aur vh vybhicarin donom niscy mar dale jaem. aur ydi koi apni sauteli mata ke sath soe, vh jo apne pita hi ka tn ughadne vala thhreaga; so isliye ve donom niscy mar dale jaem, unka khun unhim ke sir pr pdega. aur ydi koi apni ptohu ke sath soe, to ve donom niscy mar dale jaem; kyomki ve ulta kam krne vale thhremge, aur unka khun unhim ke sir pr pdega. aur ydi koi jis riti stri se usi riti purus se prsmg kre, to ve donom ghinauna kam krne vale thhremge; is karn ve niscy mar dale jaem, unka khun unhim ke sir pr pdega. aur ydi koi apni ptai aur apni sas donom ko rkhe, to yh mhapap hai; isliye vh purus aur ve striyam tinom ke

tinom ag mem jlæ jaem, jis se tumhare bic mhapap n ho. phir ydi koi purus psugami ho, to purus aur psu donom niscy mar dale jaem. aur ydi koi stri psu ke pas ja kr uske smg kukrm kre, to tu us stri aur psu donom ko ghat krna; ve niscy mar dale jaem, unka khun unhim ke sir pr pdega. aur ydi koi apni bhin ka, cahe uski smgi bhin ho cahe sauteli, uska ngn tn dekke, to vh nindit bat hai, ve donom apne jati bhaiyom ki amkhom ke samhne nas kie jaem; kyomki jo apni bhin ka tn ughadne vala thhrega use apne adhrm ka bhar svym uthana pdega. phir ydi koi purus kisi rtumti stri ke smg sokr uska tn ughade, to vh purus uske rudhir ke sote ka ughadne vala thhrega, aur vh stri apne rudhir ke sote ki ughadne vali thhregi; is karn donom apne logom ke bic se nas kie jaem. aur apni mausi va pluphi ka tn n ughadna, kyomki jo use ughade vh apni nikt kutumbin ko nmga krta hai; isliye in donom ko apne adhrm ka bhar uthana pdega. aur ydi koi apni caci ke smg sote, to vh apne caca ka tn ughadne vala thhrega; isliye ve donom apne pap ka bhar ko uthae hue nirvms mr jaenge. aur ydi koi bhaui va bhyahu ko apni ptni bnae, to ise ghinauna kam janna; aur vh apne bhai ka tn ughadne vala thhrega, is karn ve donom nirvms rhenge. tum meri sb vidhiyom aur mere sb niymom ko smjh ke sath manna; jisse yh n ho ki jis des mem maim tumhem liye ja rha hum vh tum ko ugl deve. aur jis jati ke logom ko maim tumhare age se nikalta hum unki riti rsm pr n clna; kyomki un logom ne jo ye sb kukrm kie haim, isi karn mujhe un se ghrna ho gi hai. aur maim tum logom se khta hum, ki tum to unki bhumi ke adhikari hoge, aur maim is des ko jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim tumhare adhikar mem kr dumga; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum jisme tum ko desom ke logom se alg kiya hai. is karn tum suddh aur asuddh psuom mem, aur suddh aur asuddh pksiym mem bhed krna; aur koi psu va pksi va kisi prkar ka bhumi pr remgne vala jivjntu kyom n ho, jis ko maim ne tumhare liye asuddh thhrakr vjirt kiya hai, usse apne ap ko asuddh n krna. aur tum mere liye pvitr bne rhna; kyomki maim yhova svym pvitr hum, aur maim ne tum ko aur desom ke logom se isliye alg kiya hai ki tum nirnter mere hi bne rho ydi koi purus va stri ojhai va bhut ki sadhna kre, to vh niscy mar dala jae; aism ka ptthrvah kiya jae, unka khun unhim ke sir pr pdega

21

phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun ke putr jo yajk hai un se kh, ki tumhare logom mem se koi bhi mre, to uske karn tum mem se koi apne ko asuddh n kre; apne nikt ku-

tumbiyom, arthat apni mata, va pita, va bete, va beti, va bhai ke liye, va apni kumvari bhin jiska vivah n hua ho jinka smipi smbdh hai; unke liye vh apne ko asuddh kr skta hai. pr yajk hone ke nate se vh apne logom mem prdhan hai, isliye vh apne ko aisa asuddh n kre ki apvitr ho jae. ve n to apne sir mumdaem, aur n apne gal ke balom ko mumdaem, aur n apne srir cirem. ve apne prmesvr ke liye pvitr bne rhem, aur apne prmesvr ka nam apvitr n krem; kyomki ve yhova ke hvy ko jo unke prmesvr ka bhojn hai cdhaya krte haim; is karn ve pvitr bne rhem. ve vesya va bhrsta ko byah n lem; aur n tyagi hui ko byah lem; kyomki yajk apne prmesvr ke liye pvitr hota hai. isliye tu yajk ko pvitr janna, kyomki vh tumhare prmesvr ka bhojn cdhaya krta hai; isliye v teri drsti mem pvitr thhre; kyomki maim yhova, jo tum ko pvitr krta hum, pvitr hum. aur ydi yajk ki beti vesya bnkr apne ap ko apvitr kre, to vh apne pita ko apvitr thhrati hai; vh ag mem jlai jae aur jo apne bhaiyom mem mhayajk ho, jiske sir pr abhisek ka tel dala gya ho, aur jiska pvitr vstrom ko phinne ke liye smskar hua ho, vh apne sir ke bal bikhrne n de, aur apne vstr phade; aur n vh kisi loth ke pas jae, aur n apne pita va mata ke karn apne ko asuddh kre; aur vh pvitrsthan se bahr bhi n nikle, aur n apne prmesvr ke pvitrsthan ko apvitr thhrae; kyomki vh apne prmesvr ke abhisek ka telrupi mukut dharn kie hue hai; maim yhova hum. aur vh kumvari hi stri ko byahe. jo vidhva, va tyagi hui, va bhrst, va vesya ho, aisi kisi ko vh n byahe, vh apne hi logom ke bic mem ki kisi kumvari knya ko byahe; aur vh apne virry ko apne logom mem apvitr n kre; kyomki maim uska pvitr krne vala yhova hum. phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun se kh, ki tere vms ki pidhi pidhi mem jis kisi ke koi bhi dos hom vh apne prmesvr ka bhojn cdhane ke liye smip n ae. koi kyom n ho jis mem dos ho vh smip n ae, cahe vh andha ho, cahe lmgda, cahe nkcpta ho, cahe uske kuch adhik amg ho, va uska pamv, va hath ttha ho, va vh kubda, va bauna ho, va uski amkh mem dos ho, va us mnusy ke caim va khjuli ho, va uske amd picke hom; harun yajk ke vms mem se jis kisi mem koi bhi dos ho vh yhova ke hvy cdhane ke liye smip n ae; vh jo dosyukt hai kbhi bhi apne prmesvr ka bhojn cdhane ke liye smip n ae. vh apne prmesvr ke pvitr aur prmpvitr donom prkar ke bhojn ko khae, prntu uske dos ke karn vh n to bic vale prde ke bhitr ae aur n vedi ke smip, jis se aisa n ho ki vh mere pvitrsthanom ko apvitr kre; kyomki maim unka pvitr krne vala yhova hum. isliye musa ne harun aur uske putrom ko ttha kul istraeliyom ko yh batem kh sunaim

phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun aur uske putrom se kh, ki israeliyom ki pvitri ki hui vstuom se jin ko ve mere liye pvitri krte haim nyare rhem, aur mere pvitri nam ko apvitri n krem, maim yhova hum. aur un se kh, ki tumhari pidhi-pidhi mem tumhare sare vms mem se jo koi apni asuddhti ki dsa mem un pvitri ki hui vstuom ke pas jae, jinhem israeli yhova ke liye pvitri krte haim, vh prani mere samhne se nas kiya jaega; maim yhova hum. harun ke vms mem se koi kyom n ho jo kodhi ho, va uske prme ho, vh mnusy jb tk suddh n ho jae tb tk pvitri ki hui vstuom mem se kuch n khae. aur jo loth ke karn asuddh hua ho, va viry skhlit hua ho, aise mnusy ko jo koi chue, aur jo koi kisi aise remgnehare jntu ko chue jis se log asuddh ho skte haim, va kisi aise mnusy ko chue jis mem kisi prkar ki asuddhti ho jo usko bhi lg skti hai. to vh prani jo in mem se kisi ko chue samjh tk asuddh thhra rhe, aur jb tk jl se snan n kr le tb tk pvitri vstuom mem se kuch n khae. tb sury ast hone pr vh suddh thhrega; aur tb vh pvitri vstuom mem se kha skega, kyomki uska bhojn vhi hai. jo janvr ap se mra ho va psu se phada gya ho use khakr vh apne ap ko asuddh n kre; maim yhova hum. isliye yajk log meri saumpi hui vstuom ki rkha krem, aisa n ho ki ve un ko apvitri krke pap ka bhar uthaem, aur iske karn mr bhi jaem; maim unka pvitri krne vala yhova hum. prae kul ka jn kisi pvitri vstu ko n khane pae, cahe vh yajk ka pahun ho va mjdur ho, taubhi vh koi pvitri vstu n khae. ydi yajk kisi prani ko rupya dekr mol le, to vh prani us mem se kha skta hai; aur jo yajk ke ghr mem utpnn hue hom ve bhi uske bhojn mem se khaem. aur ydi yajk ki beti prae kul ke kisi purus se byahi gi ho, to vh bhent ki hui pvitri vstuom mem se n khae. ydi yajk ki beti vidhva va tyagi hui ho, aur uski snan n ho, aur vh apni balyavstha ki riti ke anusar apne pita ke ghr mem rhti ho, to vh apne pita ke bhojn mem se khae; pr prae kul ka koi us mem se n khane pae. aur ydi koi mnusy kisi pvitri vstu mem se kuch bhul se kha jae, to vh uska pamc-vam bhag bdhakar use yajk ko bhr de. aur ve israeliyom ki pvitri ki hui vstuom ko, jinhem ve yhova ke liye cdhaem, apvitri n krem. ve un ko apni pvitri vstuom mem se khilakr un se apradh ka dos n uthvaem; maim unka pvitri krne vala yhova hum phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun aur uske putrom se aur israel ke ghrane va israeliyom mem rhne vale prdesiyom mem se koi kyom n ho jo mnnt va svechhabli krne ke liye yhova ko koi hombli cdhae, to apne nimitt grhnyogy thhrne ke liye bailom va bhedom va bkriyom mem se nirdos nr cdhaya jae. jis mem koi bhi dos ho use n cdhana; kyomki vh tumhare

nimitt grhnyogy n thhrega. aur jo koi bailom va bhed-bkriyom mem se vises vstu smklp krne ke liye va svechhabli ke liye yhova ko melbli cdhae, to grhn hone ke liye avsy hai ki vh nirdos ho, us mem koi bhi dos n ho. jo andha va amg ka tuta va lula ho, va us mem rsauli va khaura va khujli ho, aism ko yhova ke liye n cdhana, un ko vedi pr yhova ke liye hvy n cdhana. jis kisi bail va bhed va bkre ka koi amg adhik va km ho usko svechhabli ke liye cdha skte ho, prntu mnnt puri krne ke liye vh grhn n hoga. jiske amd dbe va kucle va tute va kt ge hom usko yhova ke liye n cdhana, aur apne des mem bhi aisa kam n krna. phir in mem se kisi ko tum apne prmesvr ka bhojn janvr kisi prdesi se le kr n cdhao; kyomki un mem unka bigad vrtman hai, un mem dos hai, isliye ve tumhare nimitt grhn n homge phir yhova ne musa se kha, jb bchda va bhed va bkri ka bcca utpnn ho, to vh sat din tk apni mam ke sath rhe; phir athvem din se age ko vh yhova ke hvyvah cdhae ke liye grhnyogy thhrega. cahe gay, cahe bhedi va bkri ho, usko aur uske bcce ko ek hi din mem bli n krna. aur jb tum yhova ke liye dhnyvad ka melbli cdhao, to use isi prkar se krna jis se vh grhnyogy thhre vh usi din khaya jae, us mem se kuch bhi bihan tk rhne n pae; maim yhova hum. aur tum meri aj-naom ko manna aur unka paln krna; maim yhova hum. aur mere pvitri nam ko apvitri n thhrana, kyomki maim israeliyom ke bic avsy hi pvitri mana jaumga; maim tumhara pvitri krne vala yhova hum. jo tum ko misr des se nikal laya hum jis se tumhara prmesvr bna rhum; maim yhova hum

23

phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom se kh, ki yhova ke prbb jinka tum ko pvitri sbha ektrit krne ke liye niyt smy pr prcar krna hoga, mere ve prbb ye haim. ch: din kamkaj kiya jae, pr satvam din prmvisram ka aur pvitri sbha ka din hai; us mem kisi prkar ka kamkaj n kiya jae; vh tumhare sb ghrom mem yhova ka visram din thhre phir yhova ke prbb jin mem se ek ek ke thhraye hue smy mem tumhem pvitri sbha krne ke liye prcar krna hoga ve ye haim. phile mhine ke caudhvim din ko godhuli ke smy yhova ka phsh hua kre. aur usi mhine ke pmdrhvim din ko yhova ke liye akhmiri roti ka prbb hua kre; us mem tum sat din tk akhmiri roti khaya krna. un mem se phile din tumhari pvitri sbha ho; aur us din prism ka koi kam n krna. aur satom din tum yhova ko hvy cdhaya krna; aur satvem din pvitri sbha ho; us din prism ka koi kam n krna phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom se kh, ki jb tum us des mem prves kro jise yhova tumhem deta hai aur us mem ke khet kato, tb apne apne pkke khet ki phili upj ka pula yajk ke pas le

aya krna; aur vh us pule ko yhova ke samhne hilae, ki vh tumhare nimmitt grhn kiya jae; vh use visramdin ke dusre din hilae. aur jis din tum pule ko hilvao usi din ek vrs ka nirdos bhed ka bcce yhova ke liye hombli cdhana. aur uske sath ka annbli epa ke do dsvem ams tel se sne hue maide ka ho vh sukhdayk sugndh ke liye yhova ka hvy ho; aur uske sath ka argh hin bhr ki caughtai dakhmdhu ho. aur jb tk tum is cdhvae ko apne prmesvr ke pas n le jao, us din tk nye khet mem se n to roti khana aur n bhuna hua ann aur n hri balem; yh tumhari pidhi pidhi mem tumhare sare ghranom mem sda ki vidhi thhre phir us visramdin ke dusre din se, arthat jis din tum hilai jane vali bhemt ke pule ko laoge, us din se pure sat visramdin gin lena; satvem visramdin ke dusre din tk pcas din ginna, aur pcasvem din yhova ke liye nya annbli cdhana. tum apne ghrom mem se epa ke do dsvem ams maide ki do rotiyam hilane ki bhemt ke liye le ana; ve khmir ke sath pkai jaem, aur yhova ke liye phili upj thhrem. aur us roti ke smg ek ek vrs ke sat nirdos bhed ke bcce, aur ek bchda, aur do medhe cdhana; ve apne apne sath ke annbli aur argh smet yhova ke liye hombli ke sman cdhae jaem, arthat ve yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndh dene vala hvy thhrem. phir papbli ke liye ek bkra, aur melbli ke liye ek ek vrs ke do bhed ke bcce cdhana. tb yajk un ko phili upj ki roti smet yhova ke samhne hilane ki bhemt ke liye hilae, aur in rotiyom ke smg ve do bhed ke bcce bhi hilae jaem; ve yhova ke liye pvitr, aur yajk ka bhag thhrem. aur tum us din yh prcar krna, ki aj hmari ek pvitr sbha hogi; aur prism ka koi kam n krna; yh tumhare sare ghranom mem tumhari pidhi pidhi mem sda ki vidhi thhre jb tum apne des mem ke khet kato, tb apne khet ke konom ko puri riti se n katna, aur khet mem giri hui balom ko n iktttha krna; use dinhin aur prdesi ke liye chod dena; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki satvem mhine ke phile din ko tumhare liye prmviram ho; us mem smrn dilane ke liye nrsimg phumke jaem, aur ek pvitr sbha ikttthi ho. us din tum prism ka koi kam n krna, aur yhova ke liye ek hvy cdhana phir yhova ne musa se kha, usi satvem mhine ka dsvam din prayscitt ka din mana jae; vh tumhari pvitr sbha ka din hoga, aur us mem tum apne apne jiv ko dukh dena aur yhova ka hvy cdhana. us din tum kisi prkar ka kamkaj n krna; kyomki vh prayscitt ka din niyukt kiya gya hai jis mem tumhare prmesvr yhova ke samhne tumhare liye prayscitt kiya jaega. isliye jo prani us din dukh n she vh apne logom mem se nas kiya jaega. aur jo prani us din kisi prkar ka kamkaj kre us prani ko maim uske logom ke bic mem se nas kr dalumga. tum kisi prkar ka kamkaj n krna; yh tumhari pidhi

pidhi mem tumhare ghrane mem sda ki vidhi thhre. vh din tumhare liye prmviram ka ho, us mem tum apne apne jiv ko dukh dena; aur us mhine ke nvem din ki samjh se le kr dusri samjh tk apna visramdin mana krna phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki usi satvem mhine ke pndrhvem din se sat din tk yhova ke liye jhompdiyom ka prbb rha kre. phile din pvitr sbha ho; us mem prism ka koi kam n krna. satomdin yhova ke liye hvy cdhaya krna, phir athvem din tumhari pvitr sbha ho, aur yhova ke liye hvy cdhana; vh mhasbha ka din hai, aur us mem prism ka koi kam n krna yhova ke niyt prbb ye hi haim, in mem tum yhova ko hvy cdhana, arthat hombli, annbli, melbli, aur argh, prtyek apne apne niyt smy pr cdhaya jae aur pvitr sbha ka prcar krna. in sbhom se adhik yhova ke visramdinom ko manna, aur apni bhemtom, aur sb mnntom, aur svecchabliyom ko jo yhova ko arpn kroge cdhaya krna phir satvem mhine ke pndrhvem din ko, jb tum des ki upj ko iktttha kr cuko, tb sat din tk yhova ka prbb manna; phile din prmviram ho, aur athvem din prmviram ho. aur phile din tum acche acche vrksom ki upj, aur khjur ke ptte, aur ghne vrksom ki daliyam, aur nalom mem ke mjnu ko le kr apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne sat din tk annd krna. aur prtivr sat din tk yhova ke liye prbb mana krna; yh tumhari pidhi pidhi mem sda ki vidhi thhre, ki satvem mhine mem yh prbb mana jae. sat din tk tum jhompdiyom mem rha krna, arthat jitne jnm ke istraeli haim ve sb ke sb jhompdiyom mem rhem, isliye ki tumhari pidhi pidhi ke log jan rkhem, ki jb yhova hm istraeliyom ko misr des se nikal kr la rha tha tb usne un ko jhompdiyom mem tikaya tha; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. aur musa ne istraeliyom ko yhova ke prbb ke niyt smy kh sunae

24

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom ko yh ajna de, ki mere pas ujiyala dene ke liye kut ke nikala hua jlai ka nirmal tel le ana, ki dipk nity jla rhe. harun usko, bic vale tmbu mem, saksiptr ke bic vale prde se bahr, yhova ke samhne nity samjh se bhor tk sjakr rkhe; yh tumhari pidhi pidhi ke liye sda ki vidhi thhre. vh dipkom ke svch divt pr yhova ke samhne nity sjaya kre aur tu maida le kr barh rotiyam pkvana, prtyek roti mem epa ka do dsvam ams maida ho. tb unki do pamti krke, ek ek pamti mem ch; ch: rotiyam, svcch mej pr yhova ke samhne dhrna. aur ek ek pamti pr cokha loban rkha, ki vh roti pr smrn dilane vala vstu aur yhova ke liye hvy ho. prti visramdin ko vh use nity yhova ke smmukh krm se rkha kre, yh sda ki vaca ki riti istraeliyom ki or

se hua kre. aur vh harun aur uske putrom ki homgi, aur ve usko kisi pvitr sthan mem khaem, kyomki vh yhova ke hvoyom mem se sda ki vidhi ke anasar harun ke liye prmpvitr vstu thhri hai un dinom mem kisi israeli stri ka beta, jiska pita misri purus tha, israeliyom ke bic cla gya; aur vh israeli stri ka beta aur ek israeli purus chavni ke bic aps mem marpit krne lge, aur vh israeli stri ka beta yhova ke nam ki ninda krke sap dene lga. yh sunkr log usko musa ke pas le ge. uski mata ka nam slomit tha, jo dan ke gotr ke dibri ki beti thi. unhomne usko hvalat mem bnd kiya, jis se yhova ki ajna se is bat pr vicar kiya jae tb yhova ne musa se kha, tum log us sap dene vale ko chavni se bahr viva le jao; aur jitnom ne vh ninda suni ho ve sb apne apne hath uske sir pr tekem, tb sari mndli ke log usko ptthrvah krem. aur tu israeliyom se kh, ki koi kyom n ho jo apne prmesvr ko sap de use apne pap ka bhar uthana pdega. yhova ke nam ki ninda krne vala niscy mar dala jae; sari mndli ke log niscy usko ptthrvah krem; cahe desi ho cahe prdesi, ydi koi us nam ki ninda kre to vh mar dala jae. phir jo koi kisi mnusy ko pran se mare vh niscy mar dala jae. aur jo koi kisi ghrelu psu ko pran se mare vh use bhr de, arthat prani ki snti prani de. phir ydi koi kisi dusre ko cot phumcae, to jaisa usne kiya ho vaisa hi uske sath bhi kiya jae, arthat amg bhmgi krne ki snti amg bhmgi kiya jae, amkh ki snti amkh, damt ki snti damt, jaisi cot jisne kisi ko phumcai ho vaisi hi usko bhi phumcai jae. aur psu ka mar dalnevala usko bhr de, prntu mnusy ka mar dalne vala mar dala jae. tumhara niym ek hi ho, jaisa desi ke liye vaisa hi prdesi ke liye bhi ho; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. aur musa ne israeliyom ko yhi smjhaya; tb unhomne us sap dene vale ko chavni se bahr le ja kr usko ptthrvah kiya. aur israeliyom ne vaisa hi kiya jaisa yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi

25

phir yhova ne sinai prvt ke pas musa se kha, israeliyom se kh, ki jb tum us des mem prves kro jo maim tumhem deta hum, tb bhumi ko yhova ke liye visram mila kre. ch: vrs to apna apna khet boya krna, aur chhom vrs apni apni dakh ki bari chamt chamtkr des ki upj ikthi kiya krna; prntu satvem vrs bhumi ko yhova ke liye prmvisramkal mila kre; us mem n to apna khet bona aur n apni dakh ki bari chamtna. jo kuch kate hue khet mem apne ap se uge use n katna, aur apni bin chamti hui dakhla ki dakhom ko n todna; kyomki vh bhumi ke liye prmvisram ka vrs hoga. aur bhumi ke visramkal hi ki upj se tum ko, aur tumhare das-dasi ko, aur tumhare sath rhne vale mj-durom aur prdesiyom ko bhi bhojn milega;

aur tumhare psuom ka aur des mem jitne jivjntu hom unka bhi bhojn bhumi ki sb upj se hoga aur sat visramvrs, arthat satguna sat vrs gin lena, satom visramvrsom ka yh smy uncas vrs hoga. tb satvem mhine ke dsvem din ko, arthat prayscitt ke din, jyjykar ke mhasbd ka nrsinga apne sare des mem sb khim phumkvana. aur us pcasvem vrs ko pvitr krke manna, aur des ke sare nivasiyom ke liye chutkare ka prcar krna; vh vrs tumhare yham jubli khlae; us mem tum apni apni nij bhumi aur apne apne ghrane mem lautne paoge. tumhare yham vh pcasvam vrs jubli ka vrs khlae; us mem tum n bona, aur jo apne ap uge use bhi n katna, aur n bin chamti hui dakhla ki dakhom ko todna. kyomki vh jo jubli ka vrs hoga; vh tumhare liye pvitr hoga; tum uski upj khet hi mem se le leke khana. is jubli ke vrs mem tum apni apni nij bhumi ko lautne paoge. aur ydi tum apne bhaibndhu ke hath kuch beco va apne bhaibndhu se kuch mol lo, to tum ek dusre pr andher n krna. jubli ke piche jitne vrs bite hom unki ginti ke anasar dam thhrake ek dusre se mol lena, aur ses vrsom ki upj ke anasar vh tere hath bece. jitne vrs aur rhem utna hi dam bdhana, aur jitne vrs km rhem utna hi dam ghtana, kyomki vrs ki upj jitni hom utni hi vh tere hath becega. aur tum apne apne bhaibndhu pr andher n krna; apne prmesvr ka bhy manna; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. isliye tum meri vidhiyom ko manna, aur mere niymom pr smjh bujhr clna; kyomki aisa krne se tum us des mem nidr bse rhoge. aur bhumi apni upj upjaya kregi, aur tum pet bhr khaya kroke, aur us des mem nidr bse rhoge. aur ydi tum kho, ki satvem vrs mem hm kya khaemge, n to hm boemge n apne khet ki upj ikthi kremge? to jano ki maim tum ko chthvem vrs mem aisi asis duma, ki bhumi ki upj tin vrs tk kam aegi. tum athvem vrs mem booge, aur purani upj mem se khate rhoge, aur nvem vrs ki upj mem se khate rhoge. bhumi sda ke liye to beci n jae, kyomki bhumi meri hai; aur us mem tum prdesi aur bahri hoge. lekin tum apne bhag ke sare des mem bhumi ko chuda lene dena ydi tera koi bhaibndhu kmgal ho kr apni nij bhumi mem se kuch bec dale, to uske kutumbiyom mem se jo sb se nikt ho vh akr apne bhaibndhu ke bece hue bhag ko chuda le. aur ydi kisi mnusy ke liye koi chudane vala n ho, aur uske pas itna dhn ho ki ap hi apne bhag ko chuda le ske, to vh uske bikne ke smy se vrsom ki ginti krke ses vrsom ki upj ka dam usko jisne use mol liya ho pher de; tb vh apni nij bhumi ka adhikari ho jae. prntu ydi uske itni pumji n ho ki use phir apni kr ske, to uski beci hui bhumi jubli ke vrs tk mol lene valom ke hath mem rhe; aur jubli ke vrs mem chut jae tb vh mnusy apni nij bhumi ka phir ad-

hikari ho jae phir ydi koi mnusy shrpnah vale ngr mem bsne ka ghr bece, to vh becne ke bad vrs bhr ke andr use chuda skega, arthat pure vrs bhr us mnusy ko chudane ka adhikar rhega. prntu ydi vh vrs bhr mem n chudae, to vh ghr jo shrpnah vale ngr mem ho mol lene vale ka bna rhe, aur pidhi-pidhi mem usi me vms ka bna rhe; aur jubli ke vrs mem bhi n chute. prntu bina shrpnah ke gamvom ke ghr to des ke khetom ke sman gine jaem; unka chudana bhi ho skega, aur ve jubli ke vrs mem chut jaem. aur leviyom ke nij bhag ke ngrom ke jo ghr hom un ko levij jb cahem tb chudaem. aur ydi koi levij apna bhag n chudae, to vh beca hua ghr jo uske bhag ke ngr mem ho jubli ke vrs mem chut jae; kyomki istraeliyom ke bic leviyom ka bhag unke ngrom mem ve ghr hi haim. aur unke ngrom ki carom or ki crai ki bhumi beci n jae; kyomki vh unka sda ka bhag hoga phir ydi tera koi bhaibndhu kmgal ho jae, aur uski dsa tere samhne trs yogy ho jae, to tu usko smbhalna; vh prdesi va yatri ki naim tere smg rhe. usse byaj va bdhti n lena; apne prmesvr ka bhy manna; jis se tera bhaibndhu tere smg jivn nirvah kr ske. usko byaj pr rupya n dena, aur n usko bhojnvstu labh ke lalc se dena. maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum; maim tumhem knan des dene ke liye aur tumhara prmesvr thhrne ki mnsa se tum ko misr des se nikal laya hum phir ydi tera koi bhaibndhu tere samhne kmgal ho kr apne ap ko tere hath bec dale, to usse das ke sman seva n krvana. vh tere smg mjdur va yatri ki naim rhe, aur jubli ke vrs tk tere smg rhkr seva krta rhe; tb vh bal-becom smet tere pas se nikl jae, aur apne kutumb mem aur apne pitrom ki nij bhumi mem laut jae. kyomki ve mere hi das haim, jin ko maim misr des se nikal laya hum; isliye ve das ki riti se n bece jaem. us pr kthorta se adhikar n krna; apne prmesvr ka bhy mante rhna. tere jo das-dasiyam homve tumhari carom or ki jatiyom mem se hom, aur das aur dasiyam unhim mem se mol lena. aur jo yatri log tumhare bic mem prdesi ho kr rheenge, un mem se aur unke ghranom mem se bhi jo tumhare as pas hom, aur jo tumhare des mem utpnn hue hom, un mem se tum das aur dasi mol lo; aur ve tumhara bhag thhrem. aur tum apne putrom ko bhi jo tumhare bad homge unke adhikari kr skoge, aur ve unka bhag thhrem; un mem se tum sda apne liye das liya krna, prntu tumhare bhaibndhu jo istraeli hom un pr apna adhikar kthorta se n jtana phir ydi tere samhne koi prdesi va yatri dhni ho jae, aur uske samhne tera bhai kmgal ho kr apne ap ko tere samhne us prdesi va yatri va uske vms ke hath bec dale, to uske bik jane ke bad vh phir chudaya ja skta hai; uske bhaiyom mem se koi usko chuda skta hai, va uska caca, va ceca bhai, ttha uske kul ka koi bhi nikt kutumbi usko chuda skta

hai; va ydi vh dhni ho jae, to vh ap hi apne ko chuda skta hai. vh apne mol lene vale ke sath apne bikne ke vrs se jubli ke vrs tk hisab kre, aur uske bikne ka dam vrsom ki ginti ke anusar ho, arthat vh dam mjdur ke divsom ke sman uske sath hoga. ydi jubli ke bhut vrs rh jaem, to jitne rupyom se vh mol liya gya ho un mem se vh apne chudane ka dam utne vrsom ke anusar pher de. aur ydi jubli ke vrs ke thode vrs rh ge hom, taubhi vh apne svami ke sath hisab krke apne chudane ka dam utne hi vrsom ke anusar pher de. vh apne svami ke smg us mjdur ke saman rhe jiski vasirk mjdari thhrai jati ho; aur uska svami us pr tere samhne kthorta se adhikar n jtane pae. aur ydi vh in ritiyom se chudaya n jae, to vh jubli ke vrs mem apne bal-becom smet chut jae. kyomki istraeli mere hi das haim; ve misr des se mere hi nikale hue das haim; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum

26

tum apne liye murtem n bnana, aur n koi khudi hui murti va lat apne liye khdi krna, aur n apne des mem dndvt krne ke liye nkkasidar ptthr sthapn krna; kyomki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. tum mere visram dinom ka paln krna aur mere pvitrsthan ka bhy manna; maim yhova hum ydi tum meri vidhiyom pr clo aur meri ajnaom ko mankr unka paln kro, to maim tumhare liye smy smy pr memh brsaumga, ttha bhumi apni upj upjaegi, aur maidan ke vrks apne apne phl diya kreng; yham tk ki tum dakh todne ke smy bhi davni krte rhoge, aur bone ke smy bhi bhr pet dakh todte rhoge, aur tum mnmani roti khaya kroge, aur apne des mem niscint bse rhoge. aur maim tumhare des mem sukh cain dumga, aur tum sooge aur tumhara koi drane vala n ho; aur maim us des mem dust jntuom ko n rhne dumga, aur tltvar tumhare des mem n clegi. aur tum apne struom ko mar bhga doge, aur ve tumhari tltvar se mare jaemge. aur tum mem se pamc mnusy sau ko aur sau mnusy ds hjar ko khdedemge; aur tumhare stru tltvar se tumhare age mare jaemge; aur maim tumhari or krpa drsti rkhumga aur tum ko phlvnt krumga aur bdhaumga, aur tumhare smg apni vaca ko purn krumga. aur tum rkhe hue purane anaj ko khaoge, aur nye ke rhte bhi purane ko nikaloge. aur maim tumhare bic apna nivassthan bnae rkhumga, aur mera ji tum se ghrna nhim krega. aur maim tumhare mdhy cla phira krumga, aur tumhara prmesvr bna rkhumga, aur tum meri prja bne rhoge. maim to tumhara vh prmesvr yhova hum, jo tum ko misr des se isliye nikal le aya ki tum misriyom ke das n bne rho; aur maim ne tumhare jue ko tod dala hai, aur tum ko sidha khda krke claya hai ydi tum meri n sunoge, aur in sb

ajnaom ko n manoge, aur meri vidhiyom ko nikmma janoge, aur tumhari atma mere nirnyom se ghrna kre, aur tum meri sb ajnaom ka paln n kroge, vrn meri vaca ko todoge, to maim tum se yh krumga; arthat maim tum ko becain krumga, aur ksyrog aur jvr se pedit krumga, aur inke karn tumhari amkhe dhumdhli ho jaemgi, aur tumhara mn ati udas hoga. aur tumhara bic bona vyrrh hoga, kyomki tumhare stru uski upj kha lemge; aur maim bhi tumhare viruddh ho jaumga, aur tum apne struom se har jaoge; aur tumhare bairi tumhare upr adhikar kremge, aur jb koi tum ko khdedta bhi n hoga tb bhi tum bhagoge. aur ydi tum in batom ke uprant bhi meri n suno, to maim tumhare papom ke karn tumhem satguni tadna aur dumga, aur maim tumhare bl ka ghmdnd tod dalumga, aur tumhare liye akas ko mano lohe ka aur bhumi ko mano pitl ki bna dumga; aur tumhara bl akarth gmvaya jaega, kyomki tumhari bhumi apni upj n upjaegi, aur maidan ke vrks apne phl n demge. aur ydi tum mere viruddh clte hi rho, aur mera khna n manom, to maim tumhare papom ke anusar tumhare upr aur satguna smkt dalumga. aur maim tumhare bic bn psu bhejumga, jo tum ko nirvms kremge, aur tumhare ghrelu psuom ko nas kr dalemge, aur tumhari ginti ghtaemge, jis se tumhari sdkem suni pd jaemgi. phir ydi tum in batom pr bhi meri tadna se n sudhro, aur mere viruddh clte hi rho, to maim bhi tumhare viruddh clumga, aur tumhare papom ke karn maim ap hi tum ko satguna marumga. to maim tum pr ek aisi tlvir clvaumga, jo vaca todne ka pura pura plta legi; aur jb tum apne ngrom mem ja ja kr iktthe hoge tb maim tumhare bic mri phailaumga, aur tum apne struom ke vs mem saump die jaoge. aur jb maim tumhare liye ann ke adhar ko dur kr dalumga, tb ds striyam tumhari roti ek hi tmdur mem pkakr taul taulkr bamt demgi; aur tum khakr bhi trpt n hoge phir ydi tum iske uprant bhi meri n sunoge, aur mere viruddh clte hi rhoge, to maim apne nyay mem tumhare viruddh clumga, aur tumhare papom ke karn tum ko satguni tadna aur bhi dumga. aur tum ko apne betom aur betiyom ka mams khana pdega. aur maim tumhare puja ke umce sthanom ko dha dumga, aur tumhare sury ki prtimaem tod dalumga, aur tumhari lothom ko tumhari tod hui murtom pr phumk dumga; aur meri atma ko tum se ghrna ho jaegi. aur maim tumhare ngrom ko ujad dumga, aur tumhare pvitr sthanom ko ujad dumga, aur tumhara sukhdayk sugndh grhn n krumga. aur maim tumhare des ko suna kr dumga, aur tumhare stru jo us mem rhte haim ve in batom ke karn ckit homge. aur maim tum ko jati jati ke bic tittr-bittr krumga, aur tumhare piche piche

tlvar khicem rhumga; aur tumhara des suna ho jaega, aur tumhare ngr ujad ho jaemge. tb jitne din vh des suna pda rhega aur tum apne struom ke des mem rhoge utne din vh apne visramkalom ko manta rhega. aur jitne din vh suna pda rhega utne din usko visram rhega, arthat jo visram usko tumhare vham bse rhne ke smy tumhare visramkalom mem n mila hoga vh usko tb milega. aur tum mem se jo bc rhemge aur apne struom ke des mem homge unke hrdy mem maim kayrta upjaumga; aur ve ptte ke khdkne se bhi bhag jaemge, aur ve aise bhagemge jaise koi tlvir se bhage, aur kisi ke bina picha kie bhi ve gir gir pdeemge. aur jb koi picha krne vala n ho tb bhi manom tlvir ke bhly se ve ek dusre se thokr khakr girte jaemge, aur tum ko apne struom ke samhne thhrne ki kuch skti n hogi. tb tum jati jati ke bic phumckr nas ho jaoge, aur tumhare struom ki bhumi tum ko kha jaegi. aur tum mem se jo bce rhemge ve apne struom ke desom mem apne adhrm ke karn gl jaemge; aur apne purkhaom ke adhrm ke kamom ke karn bhi ve unhim ki naim gl jaemge. tb ve apne aur apne pitrom ke adhrm ko man lemge, arthat us visvasghat ko jo ve mera kremge, aur yh bhi man lemge, ki hm yhova ke viruddh cle the, isi karn vh hmare viruddh ho kr hmem struom ke des mem le aya hai. ydi us smy unka khtnarhit hrdy db jaega aur ve us smy apne adhrm ke dnd ko amgikar kregem; tb jo vaca maim ne yakub ke smg bandhi thi usko maim smrn krumga, aur jo vaca maim ne ishak se aur jo vaca maim ne ibrahim se bandhi thi un ko bhi smrn krumga, aur is des ko bhi maim smrn krumga. aur vh des un se rhit ho kr suna pda rhega, aur unke bina suna rhkr bhi apne visramkalom ko manta rhega; aur ve log apne adhrm ke dnd ko amgikar kregem, isi karn se ki unhomne meri ajnaom ka ulmghn kiya tha, aur unki atmaom ko meri vidhiyom se ghrna thi. itne pr bhi jb ve apne struom ke des mem homge, tb maim un ko is prkar nhim chodumga, aur n un se aisi ghrna krumga ki unka srvas kr dalum aur apni us vaca ko tod dum jo maim ne un se bandhi hai; kyomki maim unka prmesvr yhova hum; prntu maim unke bhilai ke liye unke pitrom se bandhi hui vaca ko smrn krumga, jinhem maim anyjatiyom ki amkhom ke samhne misr des se nikal kr laya ki maim unko prmesvr thhrum; maim yhova hum jo jo vidhiyam aur nyim aur vyvstha yhova ne apni or se istraeliyom ke liye sinai prvt pr musa ke dvara thhrai thim ve ye hi haim

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se yh kh, ki jb koi vises smklp mane, to smklp kie hue prani tere thhrane ke anusar yhova

ke homge; isliye ydi vh bis vrs va usse adhik aur sath vrs se km avstha ka purus ho, to uske liye pvitrsthan ke sekel ke anusar pcas sekel ka rupya thhre. aur ydi vh stri ho, to tis sekel thhre. phir ydi uski avstha pamc vrs va usse adhik aur bis vrs se km ki ho, to ldke ke liye to bis sekel, aur ldki ke liye ds sekel thhre. aur ydi uski avstha ek mhine va usse adhik aur pamc vrs se km ki ho, to ldke ke liye to pamc, aur ldki ke liye tin sekel thhrem. phir ydi uski avstha sath vrs ki va usse adhik ho, aur vh purus ho to uske liye pmdrh sekel, aur stri ho to ds sekel thhre. prntu ydi koi itna kmgal ho ki yajk ka thhraya hua dam n de ske, to vh yajk ke samhne khda kiya jae, aur yajk uski pumji thhrae, arthat jitna smklp krne vale se ho ske, yajk usi ke anusar thhrae phir jin psuom mem se log yhova ko cdhava cdhate hai, ydi aisom mem se koi smklp kiya jae, to jo psu koi yhova ko de vh pvitr thhrega. vh use kisi prkar se n bdle, n to vh bure ki senti accha, aur n acche ki senti bura de; aur ydi vh us psu ki senti dusra psu de, to vh aur uska bdla donom pvitr thhremge. aur jin psuom mem se log yhova ke liye cdhava nhim cdhate aisom mem se ydi vh ho, to vh usko yajk ke samhne khda kr de, tb yajk psu ke gun avgun donom vicar kr uska mol thhrae; aur jitna yajk thhrae uska mol utna hi thhre. aur ydi smklp krne vala use kisi prkar se chudana cahe, to jo mol yajk ne thhraya ho us mem uska pamcvam bhag aur bdhkr de phir ydi koi apna ghr yhova ke liye pvitr thhrakr smklp kre, to yajk uske gun-avgun donom vicar kr uska mol thhrae; aur jitna yajk thhrae uska mol utna hi thhre. aur ydi ghr ka pvitr krnevala use chudana cahe, to jitna rupya yajk ne uska mol thhraya ho us mem vh pamcvam bhag aur bdhkr de, tb vh ghr usi ka rhega phir ydi koi apni nij bhumi ka koi bhag yhova ke liye pvitr thhrana cahe, to uska mol iske anusar thhre, ki us mem kitna bij pdega; jitna bhumi mem homer bhr jau pde utni ka mol pcas sekel thhre. ydi vh apna khet jubli ke vrs hi mem pvitr thhrae, to uska dam tere thhrane ke anusar thhre; aur ydi vh apna khet jubli ke vrs ke bad pvitr thhrae, to jitne vrs dusre jubli ke vrs ke baki rhem unhim ke anusar yajk uske liye rupyee ka hisab kre, tb jitna hisab mem ae utna yajk ke thhrane se km ho. aur ydi khet ko pvitr thhrane vala use chudana cahe, to jo dam yajk ne thhraya ho us mem vh pamcvam bhag aur bdhkr de, tb khet usi ka rhega. aur ydi vh khet ko chudana n cahe, va usne usko dusre ke hath beca ho, to khet age ko kbhi n chudaya jae; prntu jb vh khet jubli ke vrs mem chute, tb puri riti se arp n kie hue khet ki naim yhova ke liye pvitr thhre, arthat vh yajk hi ki nij bhumi ho jae. phir ydi koi apna mol liya hua khet, jo uski nij bhumi ke khetom mem ka n ho, yhova ke

liye pvitr thhrae, to yajk jubli ke vrs tk ka hisab krke us mnusy ke liye jitna thhrae utna hi vh yhova ke liye pvitr jan kr usi din de de. aur jubli ke vrs mem vh khet usi ke adhikar mem jis se vh mol liya gya ho phir a jae, arthat jiski vh nij bhumi ho usi ki phir ho jae. aur jis jis vstu ka mol yajk thhrae uska mol pvitrsthan hi ke sekel ke hisab se thhre: sekel bis gera ka thhre pr ghrelu psuom ka philautha, jo yhova ka philautha thhra hai, usko to koi pvitr n thhrae; cahe vh bchda ho, cahe bhed va bkri ka beca, vh yhova hi ka hai. prntu ydi vh asuddh psu ka ho, to uska pvitr thhrane vala usko yajk ke thhrae hue mol ke anusar uska pamcvam bhag aur bdhkr chuda skta hai; aur ydi vh n chudaya jae, to yajk ke thhrae hue mol pr bec diya jae prntu apni sari vstuom mem se jo kuch koi yhova ke liye arp n kre, cahe mnusy ho cahe psu, cahe uski nij bhumi ka khet ho, aisi koi arp n ki hui vstu n to beci jae aur n chudai jae; jo kuch arp n kiya jae vh yhova ke liye prmpvitr thhre. mnusyom mem se jo koi arp n kiya jae, vh chudaya n jae; niscy vh mar dala jae phir bhumi ki upj ka sara dsmams, cahe vh bhumi ka bij ho cahe vrks ka phl, vh yhova hi ka hai; vh yhova ke liye pvitr thhre. ydi koi apne dsmams mem se kuch chudana cahe, to pamcvam bhag bdhkr usko chudae. aur gay-bail aur bhed-bkriyam, nidan jo jo psu ginne ke liye lathi ke tle nikl jane vale haim unka dsmams, arthat ds ds piche ek ek psu yhova ke liye pvitr thhre. koi uske gun avgun n vicare, aur n usko bdle; aur ydi koi usko bdl bhi le, to vh aur uska bdla donom pvitr thhrem; aur vh kbhi chudaya n jae jo ajnaem yhova ne istraeliyom ke liye sinai prvt pr musa ko di thim ve ye hi haim

istraeliyom ke misr des se nikh jane ke dusre vrs ke dusre mhine ke phile din ko, yhova ne sinai ke jmgil mem milapvale tmbu mem, musa se kha, istraeliyom ki sari mndli ke kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar, ek ek purus ki ginti nam le le kr krna; jitne istraeli bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke hom, aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy hom, un sbhom ko unke dlom ke anasar tu aur harun gin le. aur tumhare sath ek ek gotr ka ek ek purus bhi ho jo apne pitrom ke ghrane ka mukhy purus ho. tumhare un sathiyom ke nam ye haim, arthat ruben ke gotr mem se sdeur ka putr elisur; simon ke gotr mem se surisddai ka putr slumiel; yhuda ke gotr mem se amminadab ka putr nhson; issakar ke gotr mem se suar ka putr ntnel; jbulun ke gotr mem se helon ka putr eliab; yusuph vmsiyom mem se ye haim, arthat erpaim ke gotr mem se ammihud ka putr elisama, or mnsse ke gotr mem se pdasur ka putr gmliel; binyamin ke gotr mem se gidoni ka putr abidan; dan ke gotr mem se ammisddai ka putr abiaijer; aser ke gotr mem se okran ka putr pkkriel; gad ke gotr mem se duel ka putr elyasap; nptali ke gotr mem se enam ka putr ahira. mndli mem se jo purus apne apne pitrom ke gotrom ke prdhan ho kr bulae ge ve ye hi haim, aur ye istraeliyom ke hjarom mem mukhy purus the. aur jin purusom ke nam upr likhe haim un ko sath le kr, musa aur harun ne dusre mhine ke phile din sari mndli ikthi ki, tb istraeliyom ne apne apne kul aur apne apne pitrom ke ghrane ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha valom ke namom ki ginti krva ke apni apni vmsavli likhvai; jis prkar yhova ne musa ko jo ajna di thi usi ke anasar usne sinai ke jmgil mem unki gna ki aur istrael ke philaute ruben ke vms mem jitne purus apne kul aur apne pitrom ke ghrane ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur ruben ke gotr ke gine hue purus sadhe chiyalis hjar the aur simon ke vms ke log jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur simon ke gotr ke gine hue purus unsth hjar tin sau the aur gad ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur gad ke gotr ke gine hue purus paimntalis hjar sadhe ch: sau the aur yhuda ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur yhuda ke gotr ke gine hue purus cahttr hjar ch: sau the

aur issakar ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur issakar ke gotr ke gine hue purus cauvn hjar car sau the aur jbulun ve vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur jbulun ke gotr ke gine hue purus stavn hjar car sau the aur yusuph ke vms mem se epraim ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur epraim gotr ke gine hue purus sadhe calis hjar the aur mnsse ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur epraim gotr ke gine hue purus bsth hjar sat sau the aur aser ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur binyamin ke gotr ke gine hue purus paimtis hjar car sau the aur dan ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur aser ke gotr ke gine hue purus sadhe ektalis hjar the aur nptali ke vms ke jitne purus apne kulom aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke the aur jo yuddh krne ke yogy the, ve sb apne apne nam se gine ge: aur nptali ke gotr ke gine hue purus tirpn hjar car sau the is prkar musa aur harun aur istrael ke barh prdhanom ne, jo apne apne pitrom ke ghrane ke prdhan the, un sbhom ko gin liya aur unki ginti yhi thi. so jitne istraeli bis vrs va usse adhik avstha ke hone ke karn yuddh krne ke yogy the ve apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar gine ge, aur ve sb gine hue purus milakr ch: lakh tin hjar sadhe pamc sau the in mem levij apne pitrom ke gotr ke anasar nhim gine ge. kyomki yhova ne musa se kha tha, ki levij gotr ki ginti istraeliyom ke smg n krna; prntu tu leviyom ko saksi ke tmbu pr, aur uske kul saman pr, nidan jo kuch usse smbndh rkhta hai us pr adhikari niyukt krna; aur kul saman shit nivas ko ve hi uthaya krem, aur ve hi us mem seva thl bhi kiya krem, aur tmbu ke aspas ve hi apne dere dala krem. aur jb jb nivas

ka kuc ho tb tb leviy usko gira dem, aur jb jb nivas ko khda krna ho tb tb leviy usko khda kiya krem; aur ydi koi dusra smip ae to vh mar dala jae. aur israeli apna apna dera apni apni chavni mem aur apne apne jhnde ke pas khda kiya krem; pr leviy apne dere saks ki tmbu hi ki carom or khde kiya krem, khim aisa n ho ki israeliyom ki mndli pr kop bhdke; aur leviy saks ki tmbu ki rkasa kiya krem. jo ajnaem yhova ne musa ko di thim israeliyom ne unhim ke anusar kiya

2

phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, israeli milapvale tmbu ki carom or aur uske samhne apne apne jhnde aur apne apne pitrom ke ghrane ke nisan ke smip apne dere khde krem. aur jo apne purv disa ki or jham suryody hota hai apne apne dlom ke anusar dere khde kiya krem ve hi yhuda ki chavni vale jhnde ke log homge, aur unka prdhan aminadab ka putr nhson hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus cauhttr hjar ch: sau haim. unke smip jo dere khde kiya krem ve issakar ke gotr ke hom, aur unka prdhan suar ka putr ntnel hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus cauvn hjar car sau haim. inke pas jbulun ke gotr vale rhemge, aur unka prdhan helon ka putr eliab hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus sttavn hjar car sau haim. is riti se yhuda ki chavni mem jitne apne apne dlom ke anusar gine ge ve sb milkr ek lakh chiyasi hjar car sau haim. phile ye hi kuc kiya krem dkkhin almg pr ruben ki chavni ke jhnde ke log apne apne dlom ke anusar rhem, aur unka prdhan sdeur ka putr elisur hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus sadhe chiyalis hjar haim. unke pas jo dere khde kiya krem ve simon ke gotr ke homge, aur unka prdhan surisddai ka putr slumeli hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus unsth hjar tin sau haim. phir gad ke gotr ke rhem, aur unka prdhan ruel ka putr elyasap hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus paimntalis hjar sadhe ch: sau haim. ruben ki chavni mem jitne apne apne dlom ke anusar gine ge ve sb milkr dedh lakh ek hjar sadhe car sau haim. dusra kuc inka ho. unke piche aur sb chavniyom ke bicombic leviyom ki chavni smet milapvale tmbu ka kuc hua kre; jis krm se ve dere khde krem usi krm se ve apne apne sthan pr apne apne jhnde ke pas pas clem pcchim almg pr epraim ki chavni ke jhnde ke log apne apne dlom ke anusar rhem, aur unka prdhan ammihud ka putr elisama hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus sadhe calis hjar haim. unke smip mnsse ke gotr ke rhem, aur unka prdhan pdsur ka putr gmliel hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus btis hjar do sau haim. phir binyamin ke gotr ke rhem, aur unka prdhan gidoni ka putr abidan hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus

paimtis hjar car sau haim. epraim ki chavni mem jitne apne apne dlom ke anusar gine ge ve sb milkr ek lakh ath hjar ek sau purus haim. tisra kuc inka ho. uttr almg pr dan ki chavni ke jhnde ke log apne apne dlom ke anusar rhem, aur unka prdhan ammisddai ka putr ahiaijer hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus basth hjar sat sau haim. aur unke pas jo dere khde krem ve aser ke gotr ke rhem, aur unka prdhan okran ka putr pkkiel hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus sadhe ikhtalis hjar haim. phir nptali ke gotr ke rhem, aur unka prdhan enan ka putr ahira hoga, aur unke dl ke gine hue purus tirpn hjar car sau haim. aur dan ki chavni mem jitne gine ge ve sb milkr dedh lakh sat hjar ch: sau haim. ye apne apne jhnde ke pas pas ho kr sb se piche kuc krem. israeliyom mem se jo apne apne pitrom ke ghrane ke anusar gine ge ve ye hi haim; aur sb chavniyom ke jitne purus apne apne dlom ke anusar gine ge ve sb milkr ch: lakh tin hjar sadhe pamc sau the. prntu yhova ne musa ko jo ajna di bhi uske anusar leviy to israeliyom mem gine nhim ge. aur jo jo ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi israeli un ajnaom ke anusar apne apne kul aur apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar, apne apne jhnde ke pas dere khde krte aur kuc bhi krte the

3

jis smy yhova ne sinai prvt ke pas musa se batem ki us smy harun aur musa ki yh vm-savli thi. harun ke putrom ke nam ye haim: nadab jo uska jetha tha, aur abihur, eliajar aur itamar; harun ke putr, jo abhisikt yajk the, aur unka smskar yajk ka kam krne ke liye hua tha unke nam ye hi haim. nadab aur abihur jis smy sinai ke jmgil mem yhova ke smmukh upri ag le ge usi smy yhova ke samhne mr ge the; aur ve putrhin bhi the. eliajar aur itamar apne pita harun ke samhne yajk ka kam krte rhe phir yhova ne musa se kha, levi gotr valom ko smip le akr harun yajk ke samhne khda kr, ki ve uski seva thl krem. aur jo kuch uski or se aur sari mndli ki or se unhem saumpa jae uski rkasa ve milapvale tmbu ke samhne krem, is prkar ve tmbu ki seva krem; ve milapvale tmbu ke kul saman ki aur israeliyom ki saumpi hui vstuom ki bhi rkasa krem, is prkar ve tmbu ki seva krem. aur tu leviyom ko harun aur uske putrom ko saump de; aur ve israeliyom ki or se harun ko smpurn riti se arpn kie hue hom. aur harun aur uske putrom ko yajk ke pd pr niyukt kr, aur ve apne yajkpd ki rkasa kiya krem; aur ydi any mnusy smip ae, to vh mar dala jae phir yhova ne musa se kha, sun israeli striyom ke sb philautom ki snti maim israeliyom mem se leviyom ko le leta hum; so leviy mere hi hom. sb philauthe mere haim; kyomki jis din maim ne misr

des mem ke sb philauthom ko mara, usi din maim ne kya mnusy kya psu israeliyom ke sb philauthom ko apne liye pvitr thhraya; isliye ve mere hi thhremge; maim yhova hum phir yhova ne sinai ke jngl mem musa se kha, leviyom mem se jitne purus ek mhine va usse adhik avstha ke hom un ko unke pitrom ke ghranom aur unke kulom ke anasar gin le. yh ajna pakr musa ne yhova ke khe ke anasar un ko gin liya. levi ke putrom ke nam ye haim, arthat gerson, khat, aur mrari. aur gerson ke putr jin se uske kul cle unke nam ye haim, arthat libni aur simi. khat ke putr jin se uske kul cle unke nam ye haim, arthat amram, yishar, hebron, aur ujjiel. aur mrari ke putr jin se uske kul cle unke nam ye haim, arthat mhli aur musi. ye leviyom ke kul apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar haim gerson se libniyom aur simiyom ke kul cle; gersonvmsiyom ke kul ye hi haim. in mem se jitne purusom ki avstha ek mhine ki va usse adhik thi, un sbhom ki ginti sadhe sat hjar thi. gerson vale kul nivas ke piche pcchim ki or apne dere dala krem; aur gersoniyom ke mulpurus se ghrane ka prdhan lael ka putr elyasav ho. aur milapvale tmbu ki jo vstuem gersonvmsiyom ko saumpi jaem ve ye hom, arthat nivas aur tmbu, aur uska ohar, aur milapvale tmbu se dvar ka prda, aur jo amgn nivas aur vedi ki carom or hai uske prde, aur uske dvar ka prda, aur sb doriyam jo us mem kam ati haim phir khat se amramiyom, yishariyom, hebroniym, aur ujjieliyom ke kul cle; khatiyom ke kul ye hi haim. un mem se jitne purusom ki avstha ek mhine ki va usse adhik thi unki ginti ath hjar ch; sau thi. ve pvitr sthan ki rkasa ke uttrdayi the. khatiyom ke kul nivas ki us almg pr apne dere dala krem jo dkkhin ki or hai; aur khat vale kulom se mulpurus ke ghrane ka prdhan ujjiel ka putr elisapan ho. aur jo vstuem un ko saumpi jaem ve snduk, mej, divt, vediyam, aur pvitrsthan ka vh saman jis se seva thl hoti hai, aur prda; nidan pvitrsthan mem kam mem ane vala sara saman ho. aur leviyom ke prdhanom ka prdhan harun yajk ka putr eliajar ho, aur jo log pvitrsthan ki saumpi hui vstuom ki rkasa kremge un pr vhi mukhiya thhre phir mrari se mhllyom aur musiyom ke kul cle; mrari ke kul ye hi haim. in mem se jitne purusom ki avstha ek mhine ki va usse adhik thi un sbhom ki ginti ch: hjar do sau thi. aur mrari ke kulom ke mulpurus ke ghrane ka prdhan abihail ka putr suriel ho; ye log nivas ke uttr ki or apne dere khde krem. aur jo vstuem mrarivmsiyom ko saumpi jaem ki ve unki rkasa krem, ve nivas ke tkhte, bemde, khmbhe, kusiryam, aur sara saman; nidan jo kuch uske brtne mem kam ae; aur carom or ke amgn ke khmbhe, aur unki kusiryam, khumte aur doriyam hom. aur jo milapvale tmbu ke samhne, arthat nivas ke samhne,

purb ki or jham se suryody hota hai, apne dere dala krem, ve musa aur harun aur uske putrom ke dere hom, aur pvitrsthan ki rkhhali israeliyom ke bdle ve hi kiya krem, aur dusra jo koi uske smip ae vh mar dala jae. yhova ki is ajna ko pakr ek mhine ki va usse adhik avstha vale jitne leviy purusom ko musa aur harun ne unke kulom ke anasar gin liya, ve sb ke sb bais hjar the phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ke jitne philauthe purusom ki avstha ek mhine ki va usse adhik hai, un sbhom ko nam le le kr gin le. aur mere liye israeliyom ke sb philauthom ki snti leviyom ko, aur israeliyom ke psuom ke sb philauthom ki snti leviyom ke psuom ko le; maim yhova hum. yhova ki is ajna ke anasar musa ne israeliyom ke sb philauthom ko gin liya. aur sb philauthe purus jinki avstha ek mhine ki va usse adhik thi, unke namom ki ginti bais hjar do sau tihtr thi tb yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ke sb philauthom ki snti leviyom ko, aur unke psuom ki snti leviyom ke psuom ko le; aur leviy mere hi hom; maim yhova hum. aur israeliyom ke philauthom me se jo do sau tihtr ginti mem leviyom se adhik haim, unke chudane ke liye, purus piche pamc sekel le; ve pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se hom, arthat bis gera ka sekel ho. aur jo rupya un adhik philauthom ki chudauti ka hoga use harun aur uske putrom ko de dena. aur jo israeli philauthe leviyom ke dvara chudae huom se adhik the unke hath se musa ne chudauti ka rupya liya. aur ek hjar tin sau paimsth saikel rupya pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se vsul hua. aur yhova ki ajna ke anasar musa ne chudae huom ka rupya harun aur uske putrom ko de diya

4

phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, leviyom mem se khatiyom ki, unke kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar, ginti kro, arthat tis vrs se le kr pcas vrs tk ki avstha valom ki sena mem, jitne milapvale tmbu mem kamkaj krne ko bhrti haim. aur milapvale tmbu mem prmpvitr vstuom ke visy khatiyom ka yh kam hoga, arthat jb jb chavni ka kuc ho tb tb harun aur uske putr bhiir akr, bic vale prde ko utar ke usse saksiptr ke snduk ko dhamp dem; tb ve us pr suisom ki khalom ka ohar dalem, aur uske upr smpurn nile rmg ka kpda dalem, aur snduk mem dndom ko lgaem. phir bhemtvali roti ki mej pr nila kpda bichakr us pr pratom, dhupdanom, krvom, aur umdelne ke ktorom ko rkhem; aur nity ki roti bhi us pr ho; tb ve un pr lal rmg ka kpda bichakr usko suisom ki khalom ke ohar se dhape, aur mej ke dndom ko lga dem. phir ve nile rmg ka kpda le kr dipkom, gltrasom, aur guldanom smet ujiyala dene vale divt ko, aur uske sb

tel ke patrom ko jin se uski seva thl hoti hai dhampe; tb ve sare saman smet divt ko suisom ki khalom ke ohar ke bhitr rkhr dnde pr dhr dem. phir ve sone ki vedi pr ek nila kpda bichakr usko suisom ki khalom ke ohar se dhampem, aur uske dndom ko lga dem. tb ve seva thl ke sare saman ko le kr, jis se pvitrsthan mem seva thl hoti hai, nila kpde ke bhitr rkhr suisom ki khalom ke ohar se dhampe, aur dnde pr dhr dem. phir ve vedi pr se sb rakh utha kr vedi pr bainjni rmg ka kpda bichaem; tb jis saman se vedi pr ki seva thl hoti hai vh sb, arthat uske krche, kamte, phavdiyam, aur ktore adi, vedi ka sara saman us pr rkhem; aur uske upr suisom ki khalom ka ohar bichakr vedi mem dndom ko lgaem. aur jb harun aur uske putr chavni ke kuc ke smy pvitrsthan aur uske sare saman ko dhamp cukem, tb uske bad khati uske uthane ke liye aem, pr kisi pvitr vstu ko n chuem, khim aisa n ho ki mr jaem. khatiyom ke uthane ke liye milapvale tmbu ki ye hi vstuem haim. aur jo vstuem harun yajk ke putr elijar ko rkxa ke liye saumpi jaem ve ye haim, arthat ujijala dene ke liye tel, aur sugndhit dhup, aur nity annbli, aur abhisek ka tel, aur sare nivas, aur us mem ki sb vstuem, aur pvitrsthan aur uske kul sman phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, khatiyom ke kulom ke gotriyom ko leviiyom mem se nas n hone dena; uske sath aisa kro, ki jb ve prmpvitr vstuom ke smip aem tb n mrem prntu jivit rhem; arthat harun aur uske putr bhitr akr ek ek ke liye uski sevkai aur uska bhar thhra dem, aur ve pvitr vstuom ke dekhne ko jhn bhr ke liye bhi bhitr ane n paem, khim aisa n ho ki mr jaem phir yhova ne musa se kha, gersoniyom ki bhi ginti unke pitrom ke ghranom aur kulom ke anusar kr; tis vrs se le kr pcas vrs tk ki avstha vale, jitne milapvale tmbu mem seva krne ko sena mem bhrti hom un sbhom ko gin le. seva krne aur bhar uthane mem gersoniyom ke kul valom ki yh sevkai ho; arthat ve nivas ke ptom, aur milapvale tmbu aur uske ohar, aur iske upr vale suisom ki khalom ke ohar, aur milapvale tmbu ke dvar ke prde, aur nivas, aur vedi ki carom or ke amgn ke prdom, aur amgn ke dvar ke prde, aur unki doriyom, aur un mem brtne ke sare saman, in sbhom ko ve uthaya krem; aur in vstuom se jitna kam hota hai vh sb bhi unki sevkai mem ae. aur gersoniyom ke vms ki sari sevkai harun aur uske putrom ke khne se hua kre, arthat jo kuch un ko uthana, aur jo jo sevkai un ko krni ho, unka sara bhar tum hi unhem saupa kro. milapvale tmbu mem gersoniyom ke kulom ki yhi sevkai thhre; aur un pr harun yajk ka putr itamar adhikar rkhe phir mrariyom ko bhi tu unke kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar gin lem; tis vrs se le kr pcas vrs tk ki avstha vale, jitne milapvale tmbu ki seva krne ko

sena mem bhrti hom, un sbhom ko gin le. aur milapvale tmbu mem ki jin vstuom ke uthane ki sevkai un ko mile ve ye hom, arthat nivas ke tkhte, bede, khmbhe, aur kusiryam, aur carom or amgn ke khmbhe, aur inki kusiryam, khumte, doriyam, aur bhamti bhamti ke brtne ka sara saman; aur jo jo saman dhone ke liye un ko saupa jae us mem se ek ek vstu ka nam le kr tum gin do. mrariyom ke kulom ki sari sevkai jo unhem milapvale tmbu ke visy krni hogi vh yhi hai; vh harun yajk ke putr itamar ke adhikar mem rhe tb musa aur harun aur mndli ke prdhanom ne khatiyom ke vms ko, unke kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar, tis vrs se le kr pcas vrs ki avstha ke, jitne milapvale tmbu ki sevkai krne ko sena mem bhrti hue the, un sbhom ko gin liya; aur jo apne apne kul ke anusar gine ge ve do hjar sadhe sat sau the. khatiyom ke kulom mem se jitne milapvale tmbu mem seva krne vale gine ge ve itne hi the; jo ajna yhova ne musa ke dvara di thi usi ke anusar musa aur harun ne in ko gin liya aur gersoniyom mem se jo apne kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar gine ge, arthat tis vrs se le kr pcas vrs tk ki avstha ke, jo milapvale tmbu ki sevkai krne ko sena mem bhrti hue the, unki ginti unke kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar do hjar ch; sau tis thi. gersoniyom ke kulom mem se jitne milapvale tmbu mem seva krne vale gine ge ve itne hi the; yhova ki ajna ke anusar musa aur harun ne in ko gin liya phir mrariyom ke kulom mem se jo apne kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar gine ge, arthat tis vrs se le kr pcas vrs tk ki avstha ke, jo milapvale tmbu ki sevkai krne ko sena mem bhrti hue the, unki ginti unke kulom ke anusar tin hjar do sau thi. mrariyom ke kulom mem se jin ko musa aur harun ne, yhova ki us ajna ke anusar jo musa ke dvara mili thi, gin liya ve itne hi the leviiyom mem se jin ko musa aur harun aur israeli prdhanom ne unke kulom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar gin liya, arthat tis vrs se le kr pcas vrs tk ki avstha vale, jitne milapvale tmbu ki sevkai krne ka bojh uthane ka kam krne ko hajir hone vale the, un sbhom ki ginti ath hjar pamc sau assi thi. ye apni apni seva aur bojh dhone ke anusar yhova ke khne pr ge. jo ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi usi ke anusar ve gine ge

5

phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ko ajna de, ki ve sb kodhiyom ko, aur jitnom ke prmech ho, aur jitne loth ke karn asuddh hom, un sbhom ko chavni se nikal dem; aisom ko cahe purus hom cahe stri chavni se nikal kr bahr kr dem; khim aisa n ho ki tumhari chavni, jiske bic maim nivas krta hum, unke karn asuddh ho jae. aur is-

traeliyom ne vaisa hi kiya, arthat aise logom ko chavni se nikal kr bahr kr diya; jaisa yhova ne musa se kha tha istraeliyom ne vaisa hi kiya phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki jb koi purus va stri aisa koi pap krke jo log kiya krte haim yhova ko visvasghat kre, aur vh prani dosi ho, tb vh apna kiya hua pap man le; aur pure mul mem pamcvm ams bdhkr apne dos ke bdle mem usi ko de, jiske visy dosi hua ho. prntu ydi us mnusy ka koi kutumbi n ho jise dos ka bdla bhr diya jae, to us dos ka jo bdla yhova ko bhr diya jae vh yajk ka ho, aur vh us prayscitt vale medhe se adhik ho jis se uske liye prayscitt kiya jae. aur jitni pvitr ki hui vstuem istraeli uthai hui bhemt krke yajk ke pas laem, ve usi ki hom; sb mnusyom ki pvitr ki hui vstuem usi ki thhrem; koi jo kuch yajk ko de vh uska thhre phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki ydi kisi mnusy ki stri kucal clkr uska visvasghat kre, aur koi purus uske sath kukrm kre, prntu yh bat uske pti se chipi ho aur khuli n ho, aur vh asuddh ho gi, prntu n to uske viruddh koi saks hi ho, aur n kukrm krte pkdi gi ho; aur uske pti ke mn mem jln utpnn ho, arthat vh apne stri pr jlne lge aur vh asuddh hui ho; va uske mn mem jln utpnn ho, arthat vh apni stri pr jlne lge prntu vh asuddh n hui ho; to vh purus apni stri ko yajk ke pas le jae, aur uske liye epa ka dsvam ams jv ka maida cdhava krke le ae; prntu us pr tel n dale, n loban rkhe, kyomki vh jln vala aur smrn dilane vala, arthat adhrm ka smrn krane vala annbli hoga. tb yajk us stri ko smip le ja kr yhova ke samhne khdi kre; aur yajk mitti ke patr mem pvitr jl le, aur nivassthan ki bhum i pr ki dhuli mem se kuch le kr us jl mem dal de. tb yajk us stri ko yhova ke samhne khdi krke uske sir ke bal bikhrae, aur smrn dilane vale annbli ko jo jln vala hai uske hathom pr dhr de. aur apne hath mem yajk kduva jl liye rhe jo sap lgane ka karn hoga. tb yajk stri ko spth dhrvkr khe, ki ydi kisi purus ne tujh se kukrm n kiya ho, aur tu pti ko chod dsure ki or phir ke asuddh n ho gi ho, to tu is kduve jl ke gun se jo sap ka karn hota hai bci rhe. pr ydi tu apne pti ko chod dsure ki or phir ke asuddh hui ho, aur tere pti ko chod kisi dsure purus ne tujh se prsmg kiya ho, (aur yajk use sap dene vali spth dhrkr khe,) yhova teri jamgh sdae aur tera pet phulae, aur log tera nam le kr sap aur dhikar diya krem; arthat vh jl jo sap ka karn hota hai teri amtdiyom mem ja kr tere pet ko phulae, aur teri jamgh ko sda de. tb vh stri khe, amin, amin. tb yajk sap ke ye sbd pustk mem likhkr us kduve jl se mitake, us stri ko vh kduva jl pilae jo sap ka karn hota hai, aur vh jl jo sap ka karn hoga us stri ke pet mem ja kr kduva ho jaega. aur yajk stri ke hath mem se jln vale annbli ko le kr yhova ke age hilakr vedi ke smip phumcae;

aur yajk us annbli mem se uska smrn dilane vala bhag, arthat mutthi bhr le kr vedi pr jlae, aur uske bad stri ko vh jl pilae. aur jb vh use vh jl pila cuke, tb ydi vh asuddh hui ho aur apne pti ka visvasghat kiya ho, to vh jl jo sap ka karn hota hai us stri ke pet mem ja kr kduva ho jaega, aur uska pet phulega, aur uski jamgh sd jaegi, aur us stri ka nam uske logom ke bic srapt hoga. pr ydi vh stri asuddh n hui ho aur suddh hi ho, to vh nirdos thhregi aur gbhirni ho skegi. jln ki yvstha yhi hai, cahe koi stri apne pti ko chod dsure ki or phir ke asuddh ho, cahe purus ke mn mem jln utpnn ho aur vh apni stri pr jlne lge; to vh usko yhova ke smmukh khdi kr de, aur yajk us pr yh sari yvstha puri kre. tb purus adhrm se bca rhega, aur stri apne adhrm ka bojh ap uthaegi

6

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki jb koi purus va stri najir ki mnnt, arthat apne ko yhova ke liye nyara krne ki vises mnnt mane, tb vh dakhmdhu adi mdira se nyara rhe; vh n dakhmdhu ka, n aur mdira ka sirka pie, aur n dakh ka kuch rs bhi pie, vrn dakh n khae, cahe hri ho cahe sukhi. jitne din yh nyara rhe utne din tk vh bij se le chilke tk, jo kuch dakhla se utpnn hota hai, us mem se kuch n khae. phir jitne din usne nyare rhne ki mnnt mani ho utne din tk vh apne sir pr chura n phirae; aur jb tk ve din pure n hom jin mem vh yhova ke liye nyara rhe tb tk vh pvitr thhrega, aur apne sir ke balom ko bdhae rhe. jitne din vh yhova ke liye nyara rhe utne din tk kisi loth ke pas n jae. cahe uska pita, va mata, va bhai, va bhin bhi mre, taubhi vh unke karn asuddh n ho; kyomki apne prmesvr ke liye nyara rhne ka cinh uske sir pr chura n phirae. apne nyare rhne ke sare dinom mem vh yhova ke liye pvitr thhra rhe. aur ydi koi uske pas acank mr jae, aur uske nyare rhne ka jo cinh uske sir pr hoga vh asuddh ho jae, to vh suddh hone ke din, arthat satvem din apne sir mumdae. aur athvem din vh do pmduk va kbutri ke do bce milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr yajk ke pas le jae, aur yajk ek ko papbli, aur dsure ko hombli krke uske liye prayscitt kre, kyomki vh loth ke karn papi thhra hai. aur yajk usi din uska sir phir pvitr kre, aur vh apne nyare rhne ke dinom ko phir yhova ke liye nyare thhrae, aur ek vrs ka ek bhed ka bcca dosbli krke le ae; aur jo din is se phile bit ge homve vyrrh gine jae, kyomki uske nyare rhne ka cinh asuddh ho gya phir jb najir ke nyare rhne ke din pure hom, us smy ke liye uski yh yvstha hai; arthat vh milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr phumcaya jae, aur vh yhova ke liye hombli krke ek vrs ka ek nirdos bhed ka bcca papbli krke, aur ek vrs ki ek nirdos bhed ki bcci, aur melbli ke liye ek nirdos medha, aur

akhmiri rotiyom ki ek tokri, arthat tel se sne hue maide ke phulke, aur tel se cupdi hui akhmiri pddiyam, aur un bliyom ke annbli aur argh; ye sb cdhave smip le jae. in sb ko yajk yhova ke samhne phumcakr uske papbli aur hombli ko cdhae, aur akhmiri roti ki tokri smet medhe ko yhova ke liye melbli krke, aur us melbli ke annbli aur argh ko bhi cdhae. tb najir apne nyare rhne ke cinh vale sir ko milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr mundakr apne balom ko us ag pr dal de jo melbli ke nice hogi. phir jb najir apne nyare rhne ke cinh vale sir ko munda cuke tb yajk medhe ko pkaya hua kndha, aur tokri mem se ek akhmiri roti, aur ek akhmiri pddi le kr najir ke hathom pr dhr de, aur yajk in ko hilane ki bhent krke yhova ke samhne hilae; hilai hui chati aur uthai hui jamgh smet ye bhi yajk ke liye pvitr thhrem; iske bad vh najir dakhmdhu pi skega. najir ki mnnt ki, aur jo cdhava usko apne nyare hone ke kam yhova ke liye cdhana hoga uski bhi yhi vyvstha hai. jo cdhava vh apni pumji ke anusar cdha ske, usse adhik jaisi mnnt usne mani ho, vaise hi apne nyare rhne ki vyvstha ke anusar use krna hoga phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun aur uske putrom se kh, ki tum istraeliyom ko in vcnom se asirvad diya krna ki, yhova tujhe asis de aur teri rkxa kre: yhova tujh pr apne mukh ka prkas cmkae, aur tujh pr anugrh kre: yhova apna mukh teri or kre, aur tujhe samti de. is riti se mere nam ko istraeliyom pr rkhem, aur maim unhem asis diya krumga

7

phir jb musa ne nivas ko khda kiya, aur sare saman smet uska abhisek krke usko pvitr kiya, aur sare saman smet vedi ka bhi abhisek krke use pvitr kiya, tb istrael ke prdhan jo apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus, aur gotrom ke bhi prdhan ho kr ginti lene ke kam pr niyukt the, ve yhova ke samhne bhent le ae, aur unki bhent ch: chai hui gadiyam aur barh bail the, arthat do do prdhan ki or se ek ek gadi, aur ek ek prdhan ki or se ek ek bail; inhem ve nivas ke samhne yhova ke smip le ge. tb yhova ne musa se kha, un vstuom ko tu un se le le, ki milapvale tmbu ke brtn mem kam aem, so tu unhem leviyom ke ek ek kul ki vises sevkai ke anusar un ko bamt de. so musa ne ve sb gadiyam aur bail le kr leviyom ko de diye. gersoniyom ko unki sevkai ke anusar usne do gadiyam aur car bail die; aur mrariyom ko unki sevkai ke anusar usne car gadiyam aur ath bail die; ye sb harun yajk ke putr itamar ke adhikar mem kie ge. aur khatiyom ko usne kuch n diya, kyomki unke liye pvitr vstuom ki yh sevkai thi ki vh use apne kndhom pr utha liya krem phir jb vedi ka abhisek hua tb prdhan uske smskar ki bhent vedi ke

age smip le jane lge. tb yhova ne musa se kha, vedi ke smskar ke liye prdhan log apni apni bhent apne apne niyt din pr cdhaem so jo purus phile din apni bhent le gya vh yhuda gotr vale amminadab ka putr mhson tha; uski bhent yh thi, arthat pvitrsthan vale sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. amminadab ke putr mhson ki yhi bhent thi aur dsre din issakar ka prdhan suar ka putr ntnei bhent le aya; vh yh thi, arthat pvitrsthan vale sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. suar ke putr ntnei ki yhi bhent thi aur tisre din jbuluniyom ka prdhan helon ka putr elisur yh bhent le aya, arthat pvitrsthan vale sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. sdeur ke putr elisur ki yhi bhent thi aur pamcvem din simoniyom ka prdhan surisddai ka putr slumiel yh bhent le aya, arthat pvitrsthan vale sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, aur ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe,

aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. surisddai ke putr slumiel ki yhi bhemt thi aur chthvem din gadiyom ka prdhan duel ka putr elyasap yh bhemt le aya, arthat pvitrsthan vale sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, aur ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. duel ke putr elyasap ki yhim bhemt thi aur satvem din epraimiyom ka prdhan ammihud ka putr elisama yh bhemt le aya, arthat pvitrsthan vale sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. ammihud ke putr elisama ki yhi bhemt thi aur athvem din mnsseiyom ka prdhan pdasur ka putr gmiel yh bhemt le aya, arthat pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se ek so tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, aur ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. pdasur ke putr gmiel ki yhi bhemt thi aur nvem din binyaminiyom ka prdhan gidoni ka putr abidan yh bhemt le aya, arthat pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, aur ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. gidoni ke putr abidan ki yhi bhemt thi aur dsvem din daniyom ka prdhan ammisddai ka putr ahiejer yh bhemt le aya, arthat pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, aur ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. ammisddai ke putr ahiejer ki yhi bhemt thi aur gyarhvim

din aseriyom ka prdhan okran ka putr pkkiel yh bhemt le aya. arthat pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, aur ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. okran ke putr pkkiel ki yhi bhemt thi aur barhvim din nptaliyom ka prdhan enan ka putr ahira yh bhemt le aya, arthat pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se ek sau tis sekel camdi ka ek prat, aur sttr sekel camdi ka ek ktora, ye donom annbli ke liye tel se sne hue aur maide se bhre hue the; phir dhup se bhra hua ds sekel sone ka ek dhupdan; hombli ke liye ek bchda, aur ek medha, aur ek vrs ka ek bhedi ka bcca; papbli ke liye ek bkra; aur melbli ke liye do bail, aur pamc medhe, aur pamc bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke pamc bhedi ke bcce. enan ke putr ahira ki yhi bhemt thi vedi ke abhisek ke smy istrael ke prdhanom ki or se uske smskar ki bhemt yhi hui, arthat camdi ke barh prat, camdi ke barh ktore, aur sone ke barh dhupdan. ek ek camdi ka prat ek sau tis sekel ka, aur ek ek camdi ka ktora sttr sekel ka tha; aur pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se ye sb camdi ke patr do hjar car sau sekel ke the. phir dhup se bhre hue sone ke barh dhupdan jo pvitrsthan ke sekel ke hisab se ds ds sekel ke the, ve sb dhupdan ek sau bis sekel sone ke the. phir hombli ke liye sb milakr barh bchde, barh medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke barh bhedi ke bcce, apne apne annbli shit the; phir papbli ke sb bkre barh the; aur melbli ke liye sb mila kr caubis bail, aur sath medhe, aur sath bkre, aur ek ek vrs ke sath bhedi ke bcce the. vedi ke abhisek hone ke bad uske smskar ki bhemt yhi hui. aur jb musa yhova se batem krne ko milapvale tmbu mem gya, tb usne prayscitt ke dhkne pr se, jo saksiptr ke snduk ke upr tha, donom krubom ke mdhy mem se uski avaj suni jo usse batem kr rha tha; aur usne (yhova) usse batem ki

8

phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun ko smjhakr yh kh, ki jb jb tu dipkom ko bare tb tb satom dipk ka prkas divt ke samhne ho. nidan harun ne vaisa hi kiya, arthat jo ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi usi ke anusar usne dipkom ko bara, ki ve divt ke samhne ujiyala de. aur divt ki bnavt yh thi, arthat yh pae se le kr phulom tk gdhe hue sone ka bnaya gya tha; jo nmuna yhova ne musa ko dikhlaya tha usi ke anusar usne divt ko bnaya phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom ke mdhy mem se leviyom ko alg le kr suddh kr. un-

hem suddh krne ke liye tu aisa kr, ki pavn krne vale ja un pr chidk de, phir ve sruvng mundn kraem, aur vstr dhoem, aur ve apne ko svcch krem. tb ve tel se sne hue maide ke annbli smet ek bchda le lem, aur tu papbli ke liye ek dusra bchda lena. aur tu leviyom ko milapvale tmbu ke samhne smip phum-cana, aur istraeliyom ki sari mndli ko ikt-tha krna. tb tu leviyom ko yhova ke age smip le ana, aur istraeli apne apne hath un pr rkhem, tb harun leviyom ko yhova ke samhne istraeliyom ki or se hilai hui bhemt krke arpn kre, ki ve yhova ki seva krne vale thhrem. aur leviy apne apne hath un bchdom ke sirom pr rkhem; tb tu leviyom ke liye prayscitt krne ko ek bchda papbli aur dusra hombli krke yhova ke liye cdhana. aur leviyom ko harun aur uske putrom ke sm-mukh khda krna, aur un ko hilane ki bhemt ke liye yhova ko arpn krna. aur unhem istraeliyom mem se alg krna, so ve mere hi thhremge. aur jb tu leviyom ko suddh krke hilai hui bhemt ke liye arpn kr cuke, uske bad ve milapvale tmbu sambndhi seva thl krne ke liye andr aya krem. kyomki ve istraeliyom mem se mujhe puri riti se arpn kie hue haim; maim ne un ko sb istraeliyom mem se ek ek stri ke philauthe ki snti apna kr liya hai. istraeliyom ke philauthe, cahe mnusy ke hom cahe psu ke, sb mere haim; kyomki maim ne unhem us smy apne liye pvitr thhraya jb maim ne misr des ke sb philauthom ko mar dala. aur maim ne istraeliyom ke sb philauthom ke bdle leviyom ko liya hai. unhe le kr maim ne harun aur uske putrom ko istraeliyom mem se dan krke de diya hai, ki ve milapvale tmbu mem istraeliyom ke nimitt sevkai aur prayscitt kiya krem, khim aisa n ho ki jb istraeli pvitrsthan ke smip aem tb un pr koi mhaviptti a pde. leviyom ke visy yhova ki yh ajna pakr musa aur harun aur istraeliyom ki sari mndli ne unke sath thik vaisa hi kiya. leviyomne to apne ko pap se pavn kiya, aur apne vstrom ko dho dala; aur harun ne unhem yhova ke samhne hilai hui bhemt ke nimitt arpn kiya, aur unhem suddh krne ko unke liye prayscitt bhi kiya. aur uske bad leviy harun aur uske putrom ke samhne milapvale tmbu mem apni apni sevkai krne ko ge; aur jo ajna yhova ne musa ko leviyom ke visy mem di thi usi ke anasar ve un se vyvhar krne lge phir yhova ne musa se kha, jo leviyom ko krna hai vh yh hai, ki pccis vrs ki avstha se le kr usse adhik ayu mem ve milapvale tmbu sambndhi kam krne ke liye bhitr upsthit hua krem; aur jb pccas vrs ke hom to phir us seva ke liye n ae aur n kam krem; prntu ve apne bhai vndhuom ke sath milapvale tmbu ke pas rkha ka kam kiya krem, aur kisi prkar ki sevkai n krem. leviyom ko jo jo kam saumpe jaem unke visy tu un se aisa hi krna

istraeliyom ke misr des se niklne ke dusre vrs ke phile mhine mem yhova ne sinai ke jmg'l mem musa se kha, istraeli phsh nam prbb ko uske niyt smy pr mana krem. arthat isi mhine ke caudhvem din ko godhuli ke smy tum log use sb vidhiyom aur niyom ke anasar manna. tb musa ne istraeliyom se phsh manne ke liye kh diya. aur unhomne phle mhine ke caudhvem din ko godhuli ke smy sinai ke jmg'l mem phsh ko mana; aur jo jo ajnaem yhova ne musa ko di thim unhim ke anasar istraeliyom ne kiya. prntu kitne log kisi mnusy ki loth ke dvara asuddh hone ke karn us din phsh ko n man ske; ve usi din musa aur harun ke smip ja kr musa se khne lge, hm log ek mnusy ki loth ke karn asuddh haim; prntu hm kyom ruke rhem, aur istraeliyom ke smg yhova ka cdhava niyt smy pr kyom n cdhaem? musa ne un se kha, thhre rho, maim sun lum ki yhova tumhare visy mem kya ajna deta hai. yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki cahe tum log cahe tumhare vms mem se koi bhi kisi loth ke karn asuddh ho, va dur ki yatra pr ho, taubhi vh yhova ke liye phsh ko mane. ve use dusre mhine ke caudhvem din ko godhuli ke smy manem; aur phsh ke blipsu ke mams ko akhmiri roti aur kdue sagpat ke sath khaem. aur us mem se kuch bhi bihan tk n rkh chode, aur n uski koi hddi tode; ve us prbb ko phsh ki sari vidhiyom ke anasar manem. prntu jo mnusy suddh ho aur yatra pr n ho, prntu phsh ke prbb ko n mane, vh prani apne logom mem se nas kiya jae, us mnusy ko yhova ka cdhava niyt smy pr n le ane ke karn apne pap ka bojh uthana pdega. aur ydi koi prdesi tumhare sath rhkr cahe ki yhova ke liye phsh mane, to vh usi vidhi aur niym ke anasar usko mane; desi aur prdesi donom ke liye tumhari ek hi vidhi ho jis din nivas jo saksi ka tmbu bhi khlati hai khda kiya gya, us din badl us pr cha gya; aur sndhya ko vh nivas pr ag sa dikhai diya aur bhor tk dikhai deta rha. aur nity aisa hi hua krta tha; arthat din ko badl chaya rhta, aur rat ko ag dikhai deti thi. aur jb jb vh badl tmbu pr se uth jata tb istraeli prsthan krte the; aur jis sthan pr badl thhr jata vhim istraeli apne dere khde krte the. yhova ki ajna se ve dere khde bhi krte the; aur jitne din tk vh badl nivas pr thhra rhta utne din tk ve dere dale pde rhte the. aur jb jb badl bhut din nivas pr chaya rhta tb istraeli yhova ki ajna mante, aur prsthan nhim krte the. aur kbhi kbhi vh badl thode hi din tk nivas pr rhta, aur tb bhi ve yhova ki ajna se dere dale pde rhte the aur phir yhova ki ajna hi se prsthan krte the. aur kbhi kbhi badl kevl sndhya se bhor tk rhta; aur jb vh bhor ko uth jata tha tb ve prsthan krte the, aur ydi vh rat

din brabr rhta to jb badl uth jata tb hi ve prsthan krte the. vh badl cahe do din, cahe ek mhina, cahe vrs bhr, jb tk nivas pr thhra rhta tb tk israeli apne derom mem rhte aur prsthan nhim krte the; prntu jb vh uth jata tb ve prsthan krte the. yhova ki ajna se ve apne derom khde krte, aur yhova hi ki ajna se ve prsthan krte the; jo ajna yhova musa ke dvara deta tha usko ve mana krte the

10

phir yhova ne musa se kha, camdi ki do turhiyam gdhke bnaim jaem; tu un ko mndli ke bulane, aur chavniyom ke prsthan krne mem kam mem lana. aur jb ve donom phumki jaem, tb sari mndli milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr tere pas iktthi ho jae. aur ydi ek hi turhi phumki jae, to prdhan log jo israel ke hjarom ke mukhy purus haim tere pas iktthe ho jaem. jb tum log sams bandhkr phumko, to purb disa ki chavniyom ka prsthan ho. aur jb tum dusri ber sams bandhkr phumko, tb dkkhin disa ki chavniyom ka prsthan ho. unke prsthan krne ke liye ve sams bandhkr phumkem. aur jb logom ko ikttha krke sbha krni ho tb bhi phumkna prntu sams bandhkr nhim. aur harun ke putr jo yajk haim ve un turhiyom ko phumka krem. yh bat tumhari pidhi-pidhi ke liye srva ki vidhi rhe. aur jb tum apne des mem kisi stane vale bairi se ldne ko niklo, tb turhiyom ko sams bandhkr phumkna, tb tumhare prmesvr yhova ko tumhara smrn aega, aur tum apne struom se bcae jaoge. aur apne annd ke din mem, aur apne niyt prbbom mem, aur mhi-nom ke adi mem, apne hombliyomaur mel-bliyom ke sath un turhiyom ko phumkna; is se tumhare prmesvr ko tumhara smrn aega; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum aur dusre vrs ke dusre mhine ke bisvem din ko badl saksi ke nivas pr se uth gya, tb israeli sinai ke jmgil mem se niklkr prsthan krke nikle; aur badl paran nam jmgil mem thhr gya. unka prsthan yhova ki us ajna ke anasar jo usne musa ko di thi armbh hua. aur sb se phle to yhudiyom ki chavni ke jhmde ka prsthan hua, aur ve dl bandhkr cle; aur un ka senapti amminadab ka putr nhson tha. aur issakariyom ke gotr ka senapti suar ka putr ntnei tha. aur jbuluniyom ke gotr ka senapti helon ka putr eliab tha. tb nivas utara gya, aur gersoniyomaur mrariyom ne jo nivas ko uthate the prsthan kiya. phir ruben ki chavni jhmde ka kuc hua, aur ve bhi dl bnakr cle; aur unka senapti sdeur ka putr elisur tha. aur simoniyom ke gotr ka senapti surisdai ka putr slumiel tha. aur gadiyom ke gotr ka senapti duel ka putr elyasap tha. tb khatiyom ne pvitr vstuom ko uthae hue prsthan kiya, aur unke phum-cne tk gersoniyomaur mrariyom ne nivas ko

khda kr diya. phir epraimiyom ki chavni ke jhmde ka kuc hua, aur ve bhi dl bnakr cle; aur unka senapti ammihud ka putr elisama tha. aur mnsseyom ke gotr ko senapti pda-sur ka putr gmliel tha. aur binyaminiyom ke gotr ka senapti gidoni ka putr abidan tha. phir daniyom ki chavni jo sb chavniyom ke piche thi, uske jhmde ka prsthan hua, aur ve bhi dl bna kr cle; aur unka senapti am-misddai ka putr ahiejer tha. aur aseriyom ke gotr ka senapti okran ka putr pkkiel tha. aur nptaliyom ke gotr ka senapti enan ka putr ahira tha. israeli isi prkar apne apne dlom ke anasar prsthan krte, aur age bdha krte the. aur musa ne apne ssur ruel mdyani ke putr hobab se kha, hm log us sthan ki yatra krte haim jiske visy mem yhova ne kha hai, ki maim use tum ko dumga; so tu bhi hmare smg cl, aur hm teri bhlai kremge; kyomki yhova ne israel ke visy mem bhlai hi kha hai. hobab ne use uttr diya, ki maim nhim jaumga; maim apne des aur kutumbiyom mem laut jaumga. phir musa ne kha, hm ko n chod, kyomki jmgil mem kham kham dera khda krna cahiye, yh tujhe hi malum hai, tu hmare liye amkhom ka kam dena. aur ydi tu hmare smg cle, to niscy jo bhlai yhova hm se krega usi ke anasar hm bhi tujh se vaisa hi kremge phir israeliyom ne yhova ke prvt se prsthan krke tin din ki yatra ki; aur un tinom dinom ke marg mem yhova ki vaca ka snduk unke liye visram ka sthan dhumdhta hua unke age age clta rha. aur jb ve chavni ke sthan se prsthan krte the tb din bhr yhova ka badl unke upr chaya rhta tha. aur jb jb snduk ka prsthan hota tha tb tb musa yh kha krta tha, ki he yhova, uth, aur tere stru tittr bittr ho jaem, aur tere bairi tere samhne se bhag jaem. aur jb jb vh thhr jata tha tb tb musa kha krta tha, ki he yhova, hjarom-hjar israeliyom mem lautkr a ja

11

phir ve log budbudane aur yhova ke sunte bura khne lge; nidan yhova ne suna, aur uska kop bhdh utha, aur yhova ki ag unke mdhy jl uthi, aur chavni ke ek kinare se bhsom krne lgi. tb musa ke pas akr cillae; aur musa ne yhova se prarthna ki, tb vh ag bujh gi, aur us sthan ka nam tbera pda, kyomki yhova ki ag un mem jl uthi thi phir jo mili-juli bhid unke sath thi vh kamukta krne lgi; aur israeli bhi phir rone aur khne lge, ki hmem mams khane ko kaun dega. hmem ve mch-liyam smrn haim jo hm misr mem semtmemt khaya krte the, aur ve khire, aur khrbuje, aur gndne, aur pyaj, aur lhsun bhi; prntu ab hmara ji ghbra gya hai, yham pr is mnna ko chod aur kuch bhi dekh nhim pdta. mnna to dhniye ke sman tha, aur uska rmg rup moti ka sa tha. log idhr udhr ja kr use btorte, aur ckki mem piste va okhli mem kutte the,

phir tse mem pkate, aur uske phulke bnate the; aur uska svad tel mem bne hue pue ka sa tha. aur rat ko chavni mem os pdti thi tb uske sath mnna bhi girta tha. aur musa ne sb ghranom ke admiyom ko apne apne dere ke dvar pr rote suna; aur yhova ka kop atynt bhdka, aur musa ko bhi bura malum hua. tb musa ne yhova se kha, tu apne das se yh bura vyvhar kyom krta hai? aur kya karn hai ki maim ne teri drsti mem anugrh nhim paya, ki tu ne in sb logom ka bhar mujh pr dala hai? kya ye sb log mere hi kokh mem pde the? kya maim hi ne un ko utpnn kiya, jo tu mujh se khta hai, ki jaise pita dudh pite balk ko apni god mem uthae uthae phirta hai, vaise hi maim in logom ko apni god mem utha kr us des mem le jaum, jiske dene ki spth tu ne unke purvjom se khai hai? mujhe itna mams kham se mile ki in sb logom ko dum? ye to yh kh khkr mere pas ro rhe haim, ki tu hme mams khane ko de. maim akela in sb logom ka bhar nhim sambhal skta, kyomki yh meri skti ke bahr hai. aur jo tujhe mere sath yhi vyvhar krna hai, to mujh pr tera itna anugrh ho, ki tu mere pran ekdm le le, jis se maim apni durdsa in dekhne paum yhova ne musa se kha, israeli purniyom mem se str aise purus mere pas iktthe kr, jin ko tu janta hai ki ve prja ke purniye aur unke sdrar haim; aur milapvale tmbu ke pas le a, ki ve tere sath yham khde hom. tb maim utkr tujh se vham batem krumga; aur jo atma tujh mem hai us mem se kuch le kr un mem smvaumga; aur ve in logom ka bhar tere smg uthae rhemge, aur tujhe usko akele uthana n pdega. aur logom se kh, kl ke liye apne ko pvitr kro, tb tumhem mams khane ko milega; kyomki tum yhova ke sunte hue yh kh khkr roe ho, ki hmem mams khane ko kaun dega? hm misr hi mem bhle the. so yhova tum ko mams khane ko dega, aur tum khana. phir tum ek din, va do, va pamc, va ds, va bis din hi nhim, prntu mhine bhr use khate rhoge, jb tk vh tumhare nthnom se niklne n lge aur tum ko usse ghrna n ho jae, kyomki tum logom ne yhova ho jo tumhare mdhy mem hai tucch jana hai, aur uske samhne yh khkr roe ho, ki hm misr se kyom nikl ae? phir musa ne kha, jin logom ke bic maim hum un mem se ch: lakh to pyade hi haim; aur tu ne kha hai, ki maim unhem itna mams dumga, ki ve mhine bhr use khate hi rhemge. kya ve sb bhed-bkri gay-bail unke liye mare jaem, ki un ko mams mile? va kya smudr ki sb mchliyam unke liye iktthi ki jaem, ki un ko mams mile? yhova ne musa se kha, kya yhova ka hath chota ho gya hai? ab tu dekhega, ki mera ven jo maim ne tujh se kha hai vh pura hota hai ki nhim. tb musa ne bahr ja kr prja ke logom ko yhova ki batem kh sunaim; aur unke purniyom mem se str purus iktthe krke tmbu ke carom or khde

kie. tb yhova badl mem ho kr utra aur usne musa se batem ki, aur jo atma us mem thi us mem se le kr un str purniyom mem smva diya; aur jb vh atma un mem ai tb ve nbvut krne lge. prntu phir aur kbhi n ki. prntu do mnusy chavni mem rh ge the, jis mem se ek ka nam eldad aur dusre ka medad tha, un mem bhi atma ai; ye bhi unhim mem se the jinke nam likh liye ge the, pr tmbu ke pas n ge the, aur ve chavni hi mem nbvut krne lge. tb kisi jvan ne daud kr musa ko btlaya, ki eldad aur medad chavni mem nbvut kr rhe haim. tb nun ka putr yhosu, jo musa ka thlua aur uske cune hue virom mem se tha, usne musa se kha, he mere svami musa, un ko rok de. musa ne un se kha, kya tu mere karn jlta hai? bhla hota ki yhova ki sari prja ke log nbi hote, aur yhova apna atma un sbhom mem smva deta! tb phir musa istrael ke purniyom smet chavni mem cla gya. tb yhova ki or se ek bdi amdhi ai, aur vh smudr se bterem udake chavni pr aur uske carom or itni le aim, ki ve idhr udhr ek din ke marg tk bhumi pr do hath ke lgbhg umce tk cha ge. aur logom ne uth kr us din bhr aur rat bhr, aur dusre din bhi din bhr bterom ko btorte rhe; jisne km se km btora usne ds homer btora; aur unhomne unhem chavni ke carom or phaila diya. mams unke mumh hi mem tha, aur ve use khane n pae the, ki yhova ka kop un pr bhdk utha, aur usne un ko bhut bdi mar se mara. aur us sthan ka nam kibrotthtava pda, kyomki jin logom ne kamukta ki thi un ko vham mitti di gi. phir istraeli kibrotthtava se prsthan krke hserot mem phumce, aur vhim rhe

12

musa ne to ek kusi stri ke sath byah kr liya tha. so mriym aur harun uski us byahita kusi stri ke karn uski ninda krne lge; unhomne kha, kya yhova ne kevl musa hi ke sath batem ki haim? kya usne hm se bhi batem nhim kim? unki yh bat yhova ne suni. musa to prthvi bhr ke rhne vale mnusyom se bhut adhik nmr svbhav ka tha. so yhova ne ekaek musa aur harun aur mriym se kha, tum tinom milapvale tmbu ke pas nikl ao. tb ve tinom nikl ae. tb yhova ne badl ke khmbhe mem utkr tmbu ke dvar pr khda ho kr harun aur mriym ko bulaya; so ve donom uske pas nikl ae. tb yhova ne kha, meri batem suno: ydi tum mem koi nbi ho, to us pr maim yhova drsn ke dvara apne ap ko prgt krumga, va svpn mem usse batem krumga. prntu mera das musa aisa nhim hai; vh to mere sb ghranom mem visvas yoggy hai. usse maim gupt riti se nhim, prntu amhne samhne aur prtyks ho kr batem krta hum; aur vh yhova ka svrup niharne pata hai. so tum mere das musa ki ninda krte hue kyom nhim dre? tb yhova ka kop un pr

bhdka, aur vh cla gya; tb vh badl tmbu ke upr se uth gya, aur mriym kodh se him ke sman svet ho gi. aur harun ne mriym ki or drsti ki, aur dekha, ki vh kodhin ho gi hai. tb harun musa se khne lga, he mere prbhu, hm donom ne jo murkhta ki vrn pap bhi kiya, yh pap hm pr n lgne de. aur mriym ko us mre hue ke sman n rhne de, jiski deh apni mam ke pet se niklte hi adhgli ho. so musa ne yh khkr yhova ki dohai di, he isvr, krpa kr, aur usko cmga kr. yhova ne musa se kha, ydi uska pita uske mumh pr thuka hi hota, to kya sat din tk vh ljjit n rhti? so vh sat din tk chavni se bahr bnd rhe, uske bad vh phir bhitr ane pae. so mriym sat din tk chavni se bahr bnd rhi, aur jb tk mriym phir ane n pai tb tk logom ne prsthan n kiya. uske bad unhomne hserot se prsthan krke paran nam jmgil mem apne dere khde kie

13

phir yhova ne musa se kha, knan des jise maim israeliyom ko deta hum uska bhed lene ke liye purusom ko bhej; ve unke pitrom ke prti gotr ka ek prdhan purus hom. yhova se yh ajna pakr musa ne aise purusom ko paran jmgil se bhej diya, jo sb ke sb israeliyom ke prdhan the. unke nam ye haim, arthat ruben ke gotr mem se jkkur ka putr smmu; simon ke gotr mem se hori ka putr sapat; yhuda ke gotr mem se ypunne ka putr kaleb; issakar ke gotr mem se yosep ka putr yigal; epraim ke gotr mem se nun ka putr hose; binyamin ke gotr mem se rapu ka putr plti; jbulun ke gotr mem se sodi ka putr gddiel; yusuph vmsiyom mem, mnse ke gotr mem se susi ka putr gddi; dan ke gotr mem se gmli ka putr ammiel; aser ke gotr mem se mikael ka putr stur; nptali ke gotr mem se vopsi ka putr nhubi; gad ke gotr mem se maki ka putr guel. jin purusom ko musa ne des ka bhed lene ke liye bheja tha unke nam ye hi haim. aur nun ke putr hose ka nam usne yhosu rkha. un ko knan des ke bhed lene ko bhejte smy musa ne kha, idhr se, arthat dksin des ho kr jao, aur phadi des mem ja kr us des ko dekh lo ki kaisa hai, aur us mem bse hue logom ko bhi dekho ki ve blvan haim va nirbl, thode haim va bhut, aur jis des mem ve bse hue haim so kaisa hai, accha va bura, aur ve kaisi kaisi bstiyom mem bse hue haim, aur tmbuom mem rhte haim va gdh va kilom mem rhte haim, aur vh des kaisa hai, upjau hai va bmjr hai, aur us mem vrks haim va nhim. aur tum hiyav bandhe clo, aur us des ki upj mem se kuch lete bhi ana. vh smy phli pkki dakhom ka tha. so ve cl die, aur sin nam jmgil se le rhob tk, jo hmat ke marg mem hai, sare des ko dekhb-halkr uska bhed liya. so ve dksin des ho kr cle, aur hebron tk ge; vham ahimn, sesai, aur tlmiai nam anakvmsi rhte the. hebron to

misr ke soan se sat vrs phile bsaya gya tha. tb ve eskol nam nale tk ge, aur vham se ek dali dakhom ke gucche smet tod li, aur do mnusy us ek lathi pr lkhae hue utha le cle ge; aur ve anaromaur amjirom mem se bhi kuch kuch le ae. israeli vham se jo dakhom ka guccha tod le ae the, is karn us sthan ka nam eskol nala rkha gya. calis din ke bad ve us des ka bhed le kr laut ae. aur paran jmgil ke kades nam sthan mem musa aur harun aur israeliyom ki sari mndli ke pas phumce; aur un ko aur sari mndli ko smdesa diya, aur us des ke phl un ko dikhae. unhomne musa se yh khkr vrnn kiya, ki jis des mem tu ne hm ko bheja tha us mem hm ge; us mem scmuc dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim, aur uski upj mem se yhi hai. prntu us des ke nivasi blvan haim, aur uske ngr gdh vale haim aur bhut bde haim; aur phir hm ne vham anakvmsiyom ko bhi dekha. dksin des mem to amaleki bse hue haim; aur phadi des mem hitti, ybusi, aur emori rhte haim; aur smudr ke kinare kinare aur yrdn ndi ke tt pr knani bse hue haim. pr kaleb ne musa ke samhne prja ke logom ko cup krane ki mnsa se kha, hm abhi cdh ke us des ko apna kr lem; kyomki ni:snده hm mem aisa krne ki skti hai. pr jo purus uske smg ge the unhomne kha, un logom pr cdhne ki skti hm mem nhim hai; kyomki ve hm se blvan haim. aur unhomne israeliyom ke samhne us des ki jiska bhed unhomne liya tha yh khkr ninda bhi ki, ki vh des jiska bhed lene ko hm gye the aisa hai, jo apne nivasiyom nigl jata hai; aur jitne purus hm ne us mem dekhne ve sb ke sb bde dil daul ke haim. phir hm ne vham npilom ko, arthat npili jati vale anakvmsiyom ko dekha; aur hm apni drsti mem to unke samhne tidde ke saman dikhai pdte the, aur aise hi unki drsti mem malum pdte the

14

tb sari mndli cilla uthi; aur rat bhr ve log rote hi rhe. aur sb israeli musa aur harun pr budbudane lge; aur sari mndli usne khne lgi, ki bhla hota ki hm misr hi mem mr jate! va is jmgil hi mem mr jate! aur yhova hm ko us des mem le ja kr kyom tlvir se mrvana cahta hai? hmari striyam aur balbce to lut mem clem jaemge; kya hmare liye accha nhim ki hm misr des ko laut jaem? phir ve aps mem khne lge, ao, hm kisi ko apna prdhan bna lem, aur misr ko laut clem. tb musa aur harun israeliyom ki sari mndli ke samhne mumh ke bl gire. aur nun ka putr yhosu aur ypunne ka putr kalib, jo des ke bhed lene valom mem se the, apne apne vstr phadr, israeliyom ki sari mndli se khne lge, ki jis des ka bhed lene ko hm idhr udhr ghum kr ae haim, vh atynt uttm des hai. ydi yhova hm se prsnn ho, to hm ko us des mem, jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim,

phumcakr use hme de dega. kevl itna kro ki tum yhova ke viruddh blva n kro; aur n to us des ke logom se dro, kyomki ve hmari roti thhremge; chaya unke upr se ht gi hai, aur yhova hmare smg hai; un se n dro. tb sari mndli cilla uthi, ki in ko ptthrvah kro. tb yhova ka tej sb istraeliyom pr prkasman hua tb yhova ne musa se kha, ve log kb tk mera tiskar krte rhenge? aur mere sb ascrykrm dekhne pr bhi kb tk mujh pr visvas n kremsge? maim unhem mri se marumga, aur unke nij bhag se unhem nikal dumga, aur tujh se ek jati upjaumga jo un se bdi aur blvnt hogi. musa ne yhova se kha, tb to misri jinke mdhy mem se tu apni samrthy dikhakr un logom ko nikal le aya hai yh sunemge, aur is des ke nivasiyom khemge. unhomne to yh suna hai, ki tu jo yhova hai in logom ke mdhy mem rhta hai; aur prtyks dikhai deta hai, aur tera badl unke upr thhra rhta hai, aur tu din ko badl ke khmbhe mem, aur rat ko agni ke khmbhe mem ho kr inke age age cla krta hai. isliye ydi tu in logom ko ek hi bar mem mar dale, to jin jatiyom ne teri kirti suni hai ve khemgi, ki yhova un logom ko us des mem jise usne unhem dene ki spth khai thi phumca n ska, is karn usne unhem jmgI mem ghat kr dala hai. so ab prbhu ki samrthy ki mhima tere is khne ke anasar ho, ki yhova kop krne mem dhirjvnt aur ati krunamy hai, aur adhrm aur apradh ka ksma krnevala hai, prntu vh dosi ko kisi prkar se nirdos n thhraega, aur purvjom ke adhrm ka dnd unke betom, aur potom, aur prpotom ko deta hai. ab in logom ke adhrm ko apni bdi kruna ke anasar, aur jaise tu misr se le kr yham tk ksma krta rha hai vaise hi ab bhi ksma kr de. yhova ne kha, teri binti ke anasar maim ksma krta hum; prntu mere jivn ki spth scmuc sari prthvi yhova ki mhima se pripurn ho jaegi; un sb logom ne jinhomne meri mhima misr des mem aur jmgI mem dekhi, aur mere kie hue ascrykrmom ko dekhne pr bhi ds bar meri priksa ki, aur meri batem nhim mani, isliye jis des ke visy maim ne unke purvjom se spth khai, usko ve kbhi dekhne n paemge; arthat jitnom ne mera apman kiya hai un mem se koi bhi use dekhne n paega. prntu is karn se ki mere das kalib ke sath aur hi atma hai, aur usne puri riti se mera anukrn kiya hai, maim usko us des mem jis mem vh ho aya hai phumcaumga, aur uska vms us des ka adhikari hoga. amaleki aur knani log trai mem rhete haim, so kl tum ghumkr prsthan kro, aur lal smudr ke marg se jmgI mem jao phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, yh buri mndli mujh pr buddbudati rhti hai, usko maim kb tk shta rhum? istraeli jo mujh pr buddbudate rhete haim, unka yh buddbudana maim ne to suna hai. so un se kh, ki yhova ki yh vani hai, ki mere jivn ki spth jo batem tum ne mere sunte khi haim, ni:snده maim

usi ke anasar tumhare sath vyvhar krumga. tumhari lothem isi jmgI mem pdi rhemgi; aur tum sb mem se bis vrs ki va usse adhik avstha ke jitne gine ge the, aur mujh pr buddbudate the, us mem se ypunne ke putr kalib aur nun ke putr yhosu ko chod koi bhi us des mem n jane paega, jiske visy maim ne spth khai hai ki tum ko us mem bsaumga. prntu tumhare balbce jinke visy tum ne kha hai, ki ye lut mem cle jaemge, un ko maim us des mem phumca dumga; aur ve us des ko jan lemge jis ko tum ne tucch jana hai. prntu tum logom ki lothem isi jmgI mem pdi rhemgi. aur jb tk tumhari lothem jmgI mem n gl jaem tk tk, arthat calis vrs tk, tumhare balbce jmgI mem tumhare vybhicar ka phl bhogte hue crvahi krte rhemge. jitne din tum us des ka bhed lete rhe, arthat calis din unki ginti ke anasar, din piche us vrs, arthat calis vrs tk tum apne adhrm ka dnd uthae rhoge, tb tum jan loge ki mera virodh kya hai. maim yhova yh kh cuka hum, ki is buri mndli ke log jo mere viruddh ikttthe hue haim usi jmgI mem mr mitemge; aur ni:snده aisa hi krumga bhi. tb jin purusom ko musa ne us des ke bhed lene ke liye bheja tha, aur unhomne lautkr us des ki namdhrai krke sari mndli ko kudkudane ke liye ubhara tha, us des ki ve namdhrai krne vale purus yhova ke marne se uske samhne mr gthe. prntu des ke bhed lene vase purusom mem se nun ka putr yhosu aur ypunne ka putr kalib donom jivit rhe. tb musa ne ye batem sb istraeliyom ko kh sunaim aur ve bhut vilap krne lge. aur ve bihan ko svere uth kr yh khte hue phad ki coti pr cdhne lge, ki hm ne pap kiya hai; prntu ab taiyar haim, aur us sthan ko jaemge jiske visy yhova ne vcn diya tha. tb musa ne kha, tum yhova ki ajna ka ullmghn kyom krte ho? yh sphl n hoga. yhova tumhare mdhy mem nhim hai, mt cdho, nhim to struom se har jaoge. vham tumhare age amaleki aur knani log haim, so tum tIvar se mare jaoge; tum yhova ko chodkr phir ge ho, isliye vh tumhare smg nhim rhega. prntu ve dhithai krke phad ki coti pr cdh ge, prntu yhova ki vaca ka snduk, aur musa, chavni se n hte. ab amaleki aur knani jo us phad pr rhete the un pr cdh ae, aur horma tk un ko marte cle ae

15

phir yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se kh, ki jb tum apne nivas ke des mem phumcom, jo maim tumhe deta hum, aur yhova ke liye kya hombli, kya melbli, koi hvy cdhavo, cahe vh vises mnnt puri krne ka ho cahe svecchabli ka ho, cahe tumhare niyt smyom mem ka ho, ya vh cahe gay-bail cahe bhed-bkriyom mem ka ho, jis se yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndh ho; tb us hombli va melbli ke smg bhed ke bce piche yhova ke liye

cautai hin tel se sna hua epa ka dsvam ams maida annbli krke cdhana, aur cauthai hin dakhmdhu argh krke dena. aur medhe piche tihai hin tel se sna hua epa ka do dsvam ams maida annbli krke cdhana; aur uska argh yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene vala tihai din dakhmdhu dena. aur jb tu yhova ko hombli va kisi vises mnnt puri krne ke liye bli va melbli krke bchda cdhae, tb bchde ka cdhane vala uske smg adh hin tel se sna hua epa ka tin dsvam ams maida annbli krke cdhae. aur uska argh adh hin dakhmdhu cdhae, vh yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene vala hvy hoga. ek ek bchde, va medhe, va bhed ke bcce, va bkri ke bcce ke sath isi riti cdhava cdhaya jae. tumhare blipsuom ki jitni ginti ho, usi ginti ke anusar ek ek ke sath aisa hi kiya krna. jitne desi hom ve yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene vala hvy cdhate smy ye kam isi riti se kiya krem. aur ydi koi prdesi tumhare smg rhta ho, va tumhari kisi pidhi mem tumhare bic ko rhne vala ho, aur vh yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene vala hvy cdhana cahe, to jis prkar tum kroge usi prkar vh bhi kre. mndli ke liye, arthat tumhare aur tumhare smg rhne vale prdesi donom ke liye ek hi vidhi ho; tumhari pidhi pidhi mem yh sda ki vidhi thhre, ki jaise tum ho vaise hi pr desi bhi yhova ke liye thhrta hai. tumhare aur tumhare smg rhne vale prdesiyom ke liye ek hi vyvstha aur ek hi niym hai phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ko mera yh vcn suna, ki jb tum us des mem phumco jham maim tum ko liye jata hum, aur us des ki upj ka ann khao, tb yhova ke liye uthai hui bhemt cdhaya kro. apne phile gumdhe hue ate ki ek ppdi uthai hui bhemt krke yhova ke liye cdhana; jaise tum khlihan mem se uthai hui bhemt cdhaoge vaise hi usko bhi uthaya krna. apni pidhi pidhi mem apne phile gumdhe hue ate mem se yhova ko uthai hui bhemt diya krna phir jb tum in sb ajnaom mem se jinhem yhova ne musa ko diya hai kisi ka ullmghn bhul se kro, arthat jis din se yhova ajna dene lga, aur age ki tumhari pidhi pidhi mem us din se usne jitni ajnaom musa ke dvara di haim, us mem ydi bhul se kiya hua pap mndli ke bina jane hua ho, to sari mndli yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene vala hombli krke bchda, aur uske smg niym ke anusar uska annbli aur argh cdhae, aur papbli krke ek bkra cdhae. jb yajk israeliyom ki sari mndli ke liye prayscitt kre, aur unki kisma ki jaegi; kyomki unka pap bhul se hua, aur unhomme apni bhul ke liye apna cdhava, arthat yhova ke liye hvy aur apna papbli uske samhne cdhaya. so israeliyom ki sari mndli ka, aur uske bic rhne vale prdesi ka bhi, vh pap kisma kiya jaega, kyomki vh sb logom ke anjan mem hua. phir ydi koi prani bhul se pap kre, to vh ek vrs ki ek bkri papbli krke cdhae. aur yajk bhul se pap krne vale

prani ke liye yhova ke samhne prayscitt kre; so is prayscitt ke karn uska vh pap kisma kiya jaega. jo koi bhul se kuch kre, cahe vh prdesi ho kr rhta ho, sb ke liye tumhari ek hi vyvstha ho. prntu kya desi kya prdesi, jo prani dhithai se kuch kre, vh yhova ka anadr krne vala thhrega, aur vh prani apne logom mem se nas kiya jae. vh jo yhova ka vcn tucch janta hai, aur uski ajna ka talnevala hai, isliye vh prani niscy nas kiya jae; uska adhrm usi ke sir pdega jb israeli jmgI mem rhte the, un dinom ek mnusy visram ke din lkdi binta hua mila. aur jin ko vh lkdi binta hua mila, ve usko musa aur harun, aur sari mndli ke pas le ge. unhomme usko hvalat mem rkha, kyomki aise mnusy se kya krna cahiye vh prkt nhim kiya gya tha. tb yhova ne musa se kha, vh mnusy niscy mar dala jae; sari mndli ke log chavni ke bahr us pr ptthrvah krem. so jaise yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi usi ke anusar sari mndli ke logom ne usko chavni se bahr le ja kr ptthrvah kiya, aur vh mr gya. phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom se kh, ki apni pidhi pidhi mem apne vstrom ke kor pr jhalr lgaya krna, aur ek ek kor ki jhalr pr ek nila phita lgaya krna; aur vh tumhare liye aisi jhalr thhre, jis se jb jb tum use dekho tb tb yhova ki sari ajnaom tum ho smrn a jaem; aur tum unka paln kro, aur tum apne apne mn aur apni apni drsti ke vs mem ho kr vybhicar n krte phiro jaise krte ae ho. prntu tum yhova ki sb ajnaom ko smrn krke unka paln kro, aur apne prmesvr ke liye pvitr bno. maim yhova tumhara prmesvr hum, to tumhe misr des se nikal le aya ki tumhara prmesvr thhrum; maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum

16

korh jo levi ka prpota, khat ka pota, aur yishar ka putr tha, vh eliab ke putr datan aur abiram, aur pelet ke putr on, in tinom rubeniyom se milkr mndli ke adhai sau prdhan; jo sbhasd aur nami the, un ko smg liya; aur ve musa aur harun ke viruddh uth khde hue, aur un se khne lge, tum ne bhut kiya, ab bs kro; kyomki sari mndli ka ek ek mnusy pvitr hai, aur yhova unke mdhy mem rhta hai; isliye tum yhova ki mndli mem umce pd vale kyom bn baithe ho? yh sunkr musa apne mumh ke bi gira; phir usne korh aur uski sari mndli se kha, ki bihan ko yhova dikhla dega ki uska kaun hai, aur pvitr kaun hai, aur usko apne smip bula lega; jis ko vh ap cun lega usi ko apne smip bula bhi lega. isliye, he korh, tum apni sari mndli smet yh kro, arthat apna apna dhupdan thik kro; aur kl un mem ag rkhkr yhova ke samhne dhup dena, tb jis ko yhova cun le vhi pvitr thhrega. he leviyom, tum bhi bdi bdi batem krte ho, ab bs kro. phir musa ne korh se kha, he leviyom, suno, kya yh tumhem choti bat

jan pdti hai, ki israel ke prmesvr ne tum ko israel ki mndli se alg krke apne nivas ki sevka krne, aur mndli ke samhne khde ho kr uski bhi seva thl krne ke liye apne smip bula liya hai; aur tujhe aur tere sb levi bhaiyom ko bhi apne smip bula liya hai? phir bhi tum yajk pd ke bhi khoji ho? aur isi karn tu ne apni sari mndli ko yhova ke viruddh icktthi kiya hai; harun kaun hai ki tum us pr budbudate ho? phir musa ne eliab ke putr datan aur abiram ko bulva bheja; aur unhomne kha, hm tere pas nhim aemge. kya yh ek choti bat hai, ki tu hm ko aise des se jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti hai isliye nikal laya hai, ki hmem jmgil mem mar dale, phir kya tu hmare upr prdhan bhi bnkr adhikar jтата hai? phir tu hmem aise des mem jham dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim nhim phumcaya, aur n hmem khetomaur dakh ki bariyom ke ad-hikari kiya. kya tu in logom ki amkhom mem dhuli dalega? hm to nhim aemge. tb musa ka kop bhut bhdh utha, aur usne yhova se kha, un logom ki bhemt ki or drsti n kr. maim ne to un se ek gdha bhi nhim liya, aur n un mem se kisi ki hani ki hai. tb musa ne korh se kha, kl tu apni sari mndli ko sath le kr harun ke sath yhova ke samhne ha-jir hona; aur tum sb apna apna dhupdan le kr un mem dhup dena, phir apna apna dhupdan jo sb smet adhai sau homge yhova ke samhne le jana; vises krke tu aur harun apna apna dhupdan le jana. so unhomne apna apna dhupdan le kr aur un mem ag rkhr un pr dhup dala; aur musa aur harun ke sath milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr khde hue. aur korh ne sari mndli ko unke viruddh milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr icktth kr liya. tb yhova ka tej sari mndli ko dikhai diya tb yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, us mndli ke bic mem se alg ho jao. ki maim unhem pl bhr mem bhm kr dalum. tb ve mumh ke bl girke khne lge, he isvr, he sb praniyom ke atmaom ke prmesvr, kya ek purus ke pap ke karn tera krodh sari mndli pr hoga? yhova ne musa se kha, mndli ke logom se kh, ki korh, datan, aur abiram ke tmbuom ke aspas se ht jao. tb musa uth kr datan aur abiram ke pas gya; aur israeliyom ke vrddh log uske piche piche ge. aur usne mndli ke logom se kha, tum un dust mnusyom ke derom ke pas se ht jao, aur unki koi vstu n chuo, khim aisa n ho ki tum bhi unke sb papom mem phmskr mit jao. yh sun ve korh, datan, aur abiram ke tmbuom ke aspas se ht ge; prntu datan aur abiram niklkr apni ptaiyom, bemo-tom, aur bal-becom smet apne apne dere ke dvar pr khde hue. tb musa ne kha, is se tum jan loge ki yhova ne mujhe bheja hai ki yh sb kam krum, kyomki maim ne apni iccha se kuch nhim kiya. ydi un mnusyom ki mrtyu aur sb mnusyom ke sman ho, aur unka dnd sb mnusyom ke sman ho, tb janom ki maim

yhova ka bheja hua nhim hum. prntu ydi yhova apni anokhi skti prkt kre, aur prthvi apna mumh psarkr un ko, aur unka sb kuch nigl jae, aur ve jite ji adholok mem ja pdem, to tum smjh lo ki in mnusyom ne yhova ka apman kiya hai. vh ye sb batem kh hi cuka tha, ki bhumi un logom ke pamv ke nice pht gi; aur prthvi ne apna mumh khol diya aur unka aur unka ghrdvar ka saman, aur korh ke sb mnusyom aur unki sari smptti ko bhi nigl liya. aur ve aur unka sara ghrbar jivit hi adholok mem ja pde; aur prthvi ne un ko dhamp liya, aur ve mndli ke bic mem se nst ho ge. aur jitne israeli unke carom or the ve unka cillana sun yh khte hue bhage, ki khim prthvi hm ko bhi nigl n le! tb yhova ke pas se ag nikli, aur un adhai sau dhup cdhane valom ko bhm kr dala tb yhova ne musa se kha, harun yajk ke putr eliajar se kh, ki un dhupdanom ko ag mem se utha le; aur ag ke amgarom ko udhr hi chitra de, kyomki ve pvitr haim. jinhomne pap krke apne hi pranom ki hani ki hai, unke dhupdanom ke pttr pit pitkr bnae jaem jis se ki vh vedi ke mdhne ke kam ave; kyomki unhomne yhova ke samhne rkha tha; is se ve pvitr haim. is prkar vh israeliyom ke liye ek nisan thhrega. so eliajr yajk ne un pitl ke dhupdanom ko, jin mem un jle hue mnusyom ne dhup cdhaya tha, le kr unke pttr pitkr vedi ke mdhne ke liye bnva die, ki israeliyom ko is bat ka smrn rhe ki koi dusra, jo harun ke vms ka n ho, yhova ke samhne dhup cdhane ko smip n jae, aisa n ho ki vh bhi korh aur uski mndli ke sman nst ho jae, jaise ki yhova ne musa ke dvara usko ajna di thi dusre din israeliyom ki sari mndli yh khkr musa aur harun pr budbudane lgi, ki yhova ki prja ko tum ne mar dala hai. aur jb mndli ke log musa aur harun ke viruddh icktthe ho rhe the, tb unhomne milapvale tmbu ki or drsti ki; aur dekha, ki badl ne use cha liya hai, aur yhova ka tej dikhai de rha hai. tb musa aur harun milapvale tmbu ke samhne ae, tb yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, tum us mndli ke logom ke bic se ht jao, ki maim unhem pl bhr mem bhm kr dalum. tb ve mumh ke bl gire. aur musa ne harun se kha, dhupdan ko le kr us mem vedi pr se ag rkhr us pr dhup dal, mndli ke pas phurti se ja kr uske liye prayscitt kr; kyomki yhova ka kop atynt bhdka hai, aur mri phailne lgi hai. musa ki ajna ke anasar harun dhupdan le kr mndli ke bic mem dauda gya; aur yh dekhkr ki logom mem mri phailne lgi hai, usne dhup jlakr logom ke liye prayscitt kiya. aur vh murder aur jivit ke mdhy mem khda hua; tb mri thm gi. aur jo korh ke smg bhagi ho kr mr ge the, unhem chod jo log is mri se mr ge ve caudh hjar sat sau the. tb harun milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr musa ke pas laut gya, aur mri thm gi

tb yhova ne musa se kha, istraeliyom se batem krke un ke purvjom ke ghranom ke anasar, unke sb prdhanom ke pas se ek ek chdi le; aur un barh chdiyom mem se ek ek pr ek ek ke mul purus ka nam likh, aur leviyom ki chdi pr harun ka nam likh. kyomki istraeliyom ke purvjom ke ghranom ke ek ek mukhy purus ki ek ek chdi hogi. aur un chdiyom ko milapvale tmbu mem saksiptr ke age, jham maim tum logom se mila krta hum, rkh de. aur jis purus ko maim cunumga uski chdi mem kliyam phut niklemgi; aur israeli jo tum pr budbudate rhte haim, vh budbudana maim apne upr se dur krumga. so musa ne istraeliyom se yh bat khi; aur unke sb prdhanom ne apne apne liye, apne apne purvjom ke ghranom ke anasar, ek ek chdi use di, so barh chdiyam hui; aur un ki chdiyom mem harun ki bhi chdi thi. un chdiyom ko musa ne saksiptr ke tmbu mem yhova ke samhne rkh diya. dusre din musa saksiptr ke tmbu mem gya; to kya dekha, ki harun ki chdi jo levi ke ghrane ke liye thi us mem kliyam phut nikli, arthat us mem kliyam lgim, aur phul bhi phule, aur pke badam bhi lge haim. so musa un sb chdiyom ko yhova ke samhne se nikal kr sb istraeliyom ke pas le gya; aur unhomne apni apni chdi phicankr le li. phir yhova ne musa se kha, harun ki chdi ko saksiptr ke samhne phir dhr de, ki yh un dmga krne valom ke liye ek nisan bnkr rkhi rhe, ki tu unka budbudana jo mere viruddh hota rhta hai bhvisy mem rok rkhe, aisa n ho ki ve mr jaem. aur musa ne yhova ki is ajna ke anasar hi kiya tb israeli musa se khne lge, dekh, hmare pran nikla cahte haim, hm nst hue, hm sb ke sb nst hue jate haim. jo koi yhova ke nivas ke smip jata hai vh mara jata hai. to kya hm sb ke sb mr hi jaemge

phir yhova ne harun se kha, ki pvitrsthan ke adhrm ka bhar tujh pr, aur tere putrom aur tere pita ke ghrane pr hoga; aur tumhara yajk krm ke adhrm ka bhar bhi tere putrom pr hoga. aur levi ka gotr, arthat tere mulpurus ke gotr vale jo tere bhai haim, un ko bhi apne sath le aya kr, aur ve tujh se mil jaem, aur teri seva thl kiya krem, prntu saksiptr ke tmbu ke samhne tu aur tere putr hi aya krem. jo tujhe saumpa gya hai uski aur sare tmbu ki bhi ve rkse kiya krem; prntu pvitrsthan ke patrom ke aur vedi ke smip n aem, aisa n ho ki ve aur tum log bhi mr jao. so ve tujh se mil jaem, aur milapvale tmbu ki sari sevka ki vstuom ki rkse kiya krem; prntu jo tere kul ka n ho vh tum logom ke smip n ane pae. aur pvitrsthan aur vedi ki rkhvali tum hi kiya kro, jis se istraeliyom

pr phir kop n bhdke. prntu maim ne ap tumhare levi bhaiyom ko istraeliyom ke bic se alg kr liya hai, aur ve milapvale tmbu ki seva krne ke liye tum ko aur yhova ko saump diye ge haim. pr vedi ki aur bic vale prde ke bhitr ki batom ki sevka ke liye tu aur tere putr apne yajkpd ki rkse krna, aur tum hi seva kiya krna; kyomki maim tumhem yajkpd ki sevka dan krta hum; aur jo tere kul ka n ho vh ydi smip ae to mar dala jae phir yhova ne harun se kha, sun, maim ap tujh ko uthai hui bhemt saump deta hum, arthat istraeliyom ki pvitr ki hui vstuem; jitni hom unhem maim tera abhisek vala bhag thhrkr tujhe aur tere putrom ko sda ka hk krke de deta hum. jo prmpvitr vstuem ag mem hom n ki jaemgi ve teri hi thhrem, arthat istraeliyom ke sb cdhavom mem se unke sb annbli, sb papbli, aur sb dosbli, jo ve mujh ko dem, vh tere aur tere putrom ke liye prmpvitr thhrem. un ko prmpvitr vstu jankr khaya krna; un ko hr ek purus kha skta hai; ve tere liye pvitr haim. phir ve vstuem bhi teri thhrem, arthat jitni bhemt israeli hilane ke liye dem, un ko maim tujhe aur tere bete-betiyo ko sda ka hk krke de deta hum; tere ghrane mem jitne suddh hom vh unhem kha skemge. phir uttm se uttm nya dakhmdhu, aur gehum, arthat inki phli upj jo ve yhova ko dem, vh maim tujh ko deta hum. unke des ke sb prkar ki phli upj, jo ve yhova ke liye le aem, vh teri hi thhre; tere ghrane mem jitne suddh homve unhem kha skemgem. istraeliyom mem jo kuch arpn kiya jae vh bhi tera hi thhre. sb praniyom mem se jitne apni apni mam ke philauthe hom, jinhem log yhova ke liye cdaem, cahe mnusy ke cahe psu ke philauthe hom, ve sb tere hi thhrem; prntu mnusyom aur asuddh psuom ke philauthom ko dam le kr chod dena. aur jinhem chudana ho, jb ve mhine bhr ke hom tb unke liye apne thhrae hue mol ke anasar, arthat pvitrsthan ke bis gera ke sekel ke hisab se pamc sekel leke unhem chodna. pr gay, va bhedi, va bkri ke philauthe ko n chodna; ve to pvitr haim. unke lohu ko vedi pr chidk dena, aur unki crbi ko hvy krke jlana, jis se yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndh ho; prntu unka mams tera thhre, aur hilai hui chati, aur dahini jamgh bhi tera hi thhre. pvitr vstuom ki jitni bhemtem israeli yhova ko dem, un sbhom ko maim tujhe aur tere bete-betiyo ko sda ka hk krke de deta hum: yh to tere aur tere vms ke liye yhova ki sda ke liye nmk ki atl vaca hai. phir yhova ne harun se kha, istraeliyom ke des mem tera koi bhag n hoga, aur n unke bic tera koi ams hoga; unke bic tera bhag aur tera ams maim hi hum phir milapvale tmbu ki jo seva levi krte haim uske bdle maim un ko istraeliyom ka sb dsmams unka nij bhag kr deta hum. aur bhvisy mem israeli milapvale tmbu ke smip n aem, aisa n ho ki unke sir pr pap lge,

aur ve mr jaem. prntu levi milapvale tmbu ki seva kiya krem, aur unke adhrm ka bhar ve hi uthaya krem; yh tumhari pidhiyom mem sda ki vidhi thhre; aur istraeliyom ke bic unka koi nij bhag n hoga. kyomki istraeli jo dsmams yhova ko uthai hui bhemt krke demge, use maim leviyom ko nij bhag krke deta hum, isiliye maim ne unke visy mem kha hai, ki istraeliyom ke bic koi bhag un ko n mile. phir yhova ne musa se kha, tu leviyom se kh, ki jb jb tum istraeliyom ke hath se vh dsmams lo jise yhova tum ko tumhara nij bhag krke un se dilata hai, tb tb us mem se yhova ke liye ek uthai hui bhemt krke dsmams ka dsmams dena. aur tumhari uthai hui bhemt tumhare hit ke liye aisi gini jaegi jaisa khlihan mem ka ann, va rskund mem ka dakhra gina jata hai. is riti tum bhi apne sb dsmamsom mem se, jo istraeliyom ki or se paoge, yhova ko ek uthai hui bhemt dena; aur yhova ki yh uthai hui bhemt harun yajk ko diya krna. jitne dan tum pao un mem se hr ek ka uttm se uttm bhag, jo pvitr thhra hai, so use yhova ke liye uthai hui bhemt krke puri puri dena. isiliye tu leviyom se kh, ki jb tum us mem ka uttm se uttm bhag utha kr do, tb yh tumhare liye khlihan mem ke ann, aur rskund ke rs ke tuly gina jaega; aur usko tum apne ghranom smet sb sthanom mem kha skte ho, kyomki milapvale tmbu ki jo seva tum kroge uska bdla yhi thhra hai. aur jb tum uska uttm se uttm bhag utha kr do tb uske karn tum ko pap n lgega. prntu istraeliyom ki pvitr ki hui vstuom ko apvitr n krna, aisa n ho ki tum mr jao

19

phir yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, vyvstha ki jis vidhi ki ajna yhova deta hai vh yh hai; ki tu istraeliyom se kh, ki mere pas ek lal nirdos bchiya le ao, jis mem koi bhi dos n ho, aur jis pr jua kbhi n rkha gya ho. tb eliajr yajk ko do, aur vh use chavni se bahr le jae, aur koi usko uske smhne blidan kre; tb eliajr yajk apni umgli se uska kuch lohu le kr milapvale tmbu ke samhne ki or sat bar chidk de. tb koi us bchiya ko khal, mams, lohu, aur gobr smet uske samhne jlai; aur yajk devdaru ki lkdi, jupha, aur lal rmg ka kpda le kr us ag mem jis mem bchiya jlti ho dal de. tb vh apne vstr dhoe aur snan kre, iske bad chavni mem to ae, prntu samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jo mnusy usko jlai vh bhi jl se apne vstr dhoe aur snan kre, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe. phir koi suddh purus us bchiya ki rakh btorkr chavni ke bahr kisi suddh sthan mem rk chode; aur vh rakh istraeliyom ki mndli ke liye asuddhta se chudane vale jl ke liye rkhi rhe; vh to papbli hai. aur jo mnusy bchiya ki rakh btore vh apne vstr dhoe, aur samjh tk asuddh rhe.

aur yh istraeliyom ke liye, aur unke bic rhne vale prdesiyom ke liye bhi sda ki vidhi thhre. jo kisi mnusy ki loth chue vh sat din tk asuddh rhe; aisa mnusy tisre din us jl se pap chudakr apne ko pavn kre, aur satvem din suddh thhre; prntu ydi vh tisre din ap ko pap chudakr pavn n kre, to satvem din suddh thhrega. jo koi kisi mnusy ki loth chukr pap chudakr apne ko pavn n kre, vh yhova ke nivassthan ka asuddh krne vala thhrega, aur vh prani istrael mem se nas kiya jae; asuddhta se chudane vala jl us pr n chidka gya, is karn vh asuddh thhrega, uski asuddhta us mem bci rhegi. ydi koi mnusy dere mem mr jae to vyvstha yh yh hai, ki jitne us dere mem rhem, va us mem jaem, ve sb sat din tk asuddh rhem. aur hr ek khula hua patr, jis pr koi dhkna lga n ho, vh asuddh thhre. aur jo koi maidan mem tlvir se mare hue ko, va apni mrtyu se mre hue ko, va mnusy ki hddi ko, va kisi kbr ko chue, to sat din tk asuddh rhe. asuddh mnusy ke liye jlai hue papbli ki rakh mem se kuch le kr patr mem dalkr us pr sote ka jl dala jae; tb koi suddh mnusy jupha le kr us jl mem dubakr jl ko us dere pr, aur jitne patr aur mnusy us mem hom, un pr chidke, aur hddi ke, va mare hue ke, va apni mrtyu se mre hue ke, va kbr ke chune vale pr chidk de; vh suddh purus tisre din aur satvem din us asuddh mnusy pr chidke; aur satvem din vh uske pap chudakr usko pavn kre, tb vh apne vstrom ko dhokr aur jl se snan krke samjh ko suddh thhre. aur jo koi asuddh ho kr apne pap chudakr apne ko pavn n krae, vh prani yhova ke pvitr sthan ka asuddh krne vala thhrega, is karn vh mndli ke bic mem se nas kiya jae; asuddhta se chudane vala jl us pr n chidka gya, is karn se vh asuddh thhrega. aur yh unke liye sda ki vidhi thhre. jo asuddhta se chudane vala jl chidke vh apne vstrom ko dhoe; aur jis jn se asuddhta se chudane vala jl chu jae vh bhi samjh tk asuddh rhe. aur jo kuch vh asuddh mnusy chue vh bhi asuddh thhre; aur jo prani us vstu ko chue vh bhi samjh tk asuddh rhe

20

phile mhine mem sari istraeli mndli ke log sinai nam jmgl mem a ge, aur kades mem rhne lge; aur vham mriym mr gi, aur vhim usko mitti di gi. vham mndli ke logom ke liye pani n mila; so ve musa aur harun ke viruddh iktthe hue. aur log yh khkr musa se jhgdne lge, ki bhla hota ki hm us smy hi mr ge hote jb hmare bhai yhova ke samhne mr ge! aur tum yhova ki mndli ko is jmgl mem kyom le ae ho, ki hm apne psuom smet yham mr jae? aur tum ne hm ko misr se kyom nikal kr is bure sthan mem phumcaya hai? yham to bij, va amjir, va dakhlti, va anar, kuch nhim hai, yham tk ki pine ko kuch pani

bhi nhim hai. tb musa aur harun mndli ke samhne se milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr ja kr apne mumh ke bl gire. aur yhova ka tej un ko dikhai diya. tb yhova ne musa se kha, us lathi ko le, aur tu apne bhai harun smet mndli ko ikthha krke unke dekhte us cttan se batem kr, tb vh apna jl degi; is prkar se tu cttan mem se unke liye jl nikal kr mndli ke logom aur unke psuom ko pila. yhova ki is ajna ke anusar musa ne uske samhne se lathi ko le liya. aur musa aur harun ne mndli ko us cttan ke samhne ikthha kiya, tb musa ne usse kh, he dmga krnevalo, suno; kya hm ko is cttan mem se tumhare liye jl nikalna hoga? tb musa ne hath utha kr lathi cttan pr do bar mari; aur us mem se bhut pani phut nikla, aur mndli ke log apne psuom smet pine lge. prntu musa aur harun se yhova ne kha, tum ne jo mujh pr visvas nhim kiya, aur mujhe israeliyom ki drsti mem pvitr nhim thhraya, isliye tum is mndli ko us des mem phumcane n paoge jise maim ne unhem diya hai. us sote ka nam mriaba pda, kyomki israeliyom ne yhova se jhgda kiya tha, aur vh unke bic pvitr thhraya gya phir musa ne kades se edom ke raja ke pas dut bheje, ki tera bhai israel yom khta hai, ki hm pr jo jo kles pde haim vh tu janta hoga; arthat yh ki hmare purkha misr mem ge the, aur hm misr mem bhut din rhe; aur mistriyom ne hmare purkhaom ke sath aur hmare sath bhi bura brtav kiya; prntu jb hm ne yhova ki dohai di tb usne hmari suni, aur ek dut ko bhej kr hmem misr se nikal le aya hai; so ab hm kades ngr mem haim jo tere sivane hi pr hai. so hmem apne des mem se ho kr jane de. hm kisi khet va dakh ki bari se ho kr n clemge, aur kuom ka pani n piemge; sdk-sdk ho kr cle jaemge, aur jb tk tere des se bahr n ho jaem, tb tk n dahine n baem mudemge. prntu edomiyom ne uske pas khla bheja, ki tu mere des mem se ho kr mt ja, nhim to maim tlvar liye hue tera samhna krne ko niklunga. israeliyom ne uske pas phir khla bheja, ki hm sdk hi sdk clemge, aur ydi hm aur hmare psu tera pani piem, to uska dam demge, hm ko aur kuch nhim, kevl pamv pamv clkr nikl jane de. prntu usne kha, tu ane n paega. aur edom bdi sena le kr bhujbl se uska samhna krne ko nikl aya. is prkar edom ne israel ko apne des ke bhitr se ho kr jane dene se inkar kiya; isliye israel uski or se mud ge tb israeliyom ki sari mndli kades se kuc krke hor nam phad ke pas a gi. aur edom des ke sivane pr hor phad mem yhova ne musa aur harun se kha, harun apne logom mem ja milega; kyomki tum donom ne jo mriaba nam sote pr mera khna chodkr mujh se blva kiya hai, is karn vh us des mem jane n paega jise maim ne israeliyom ko diya hai. so tu harun aur uske putr eliajr ko hor phad pr le cl; aur harun ke vstr utar ke uske putr eliajr ko phina; tb

harun vhim mrkr apne logom me ja milega. yhova ki is ajna ke anusar musa ne kiya; ve sari mndli ke dekhte hor phad pr cdh ge. tb musa ne harun ke vstr utar ke uske putr eliajr ko phinae aur harun vhim phad ki coti pr mr gya. tb musa aur eliajr phad pr se utr ae. aur jb israel ki sari mndli ne dekha ki harun ka pran chut gya hai, tb israel ke sb ghrane ke log uske liye tis din tk rote rhe

21

tb arad ka knani raja, jo dkkhin des mem rhta tha, yh sunkr, ki jis marg se ve bhediye ae the usi marg se ab israeli a rhe haim, israel se lda, aur un mem se kitnom ko bndhua kr liya. tb israeliyom ne yhova se yh khkr mnnt mani, ki ydi tu scmuc un logom ko hmare vs mem kr de, to hm unke ngrom ko stynas kr demge. israel ki yh bat sunkr yhova ne knaniyom ko unke vs mem kr diya; so unhomne unke ngrom smet un ko bhi stynas kiya; is se us sthan ka nam horma rkha gya phir unhomne hor phad se kuc krke lal smudr ka marg liya, ki edom des se bahr bahr ghumkr jaem; aur logom ka mn marg ke karn bhut vyakul ho gya. so ve prmesvr ke viruddh bat krne lge, aur musa se kha, tum log hm ko misr se jmgil mem mrne ke liye kyom le ae ho? yham n to roti hai, aur n pani, aur hmare pran is nikmmi roti se dukhit haim. so yhova ne un logom mem tej vis vale samp bheje, jo un ko dsne lge, aur bhut se israeli mr ge. tb log musa ke pas ja kr khne lge, hm ne pap kiya hai, ki hm ne yhova ke aur tere viruddh batem ki haim; yhova se prarthna kr, ki vh sampom ko hm se dur kre. tb musa ne unke liye prarthna ki. yhova ne musa se kha ek tej vis vale samp ki prtima bnvkr khmbhe pr ltkai; tb jo samp se dsa hua usko dekh le vh jivit bcega. so musa ne pitl ko ek samp bnvkr khmbhe pr ltkaya; tb samp ke dse huom mem se jis jisne us pitl ke samp ko dekha vh jivit bc gya. phir israeliyom ne kuc krke obot mem dere dale. aur obot se kuc krke abarim nam dihom mem dere dale, jo purb ki or moab ke samhne ke jmgil mem hai. vmha se kuc krke unhomne jered nam nale mem dere dale. vham se kuc krke unhomne arnon ndi, jo jmgil mem bhti aur emoriyom ke des se niklti hai, uski prli or dere khde kie; kyomki arnon moabiyom aur emoriyom ke bic ho kr moab des ka sivana thhra hai. is karn yhova ke smgram nam pustk mem is prkar likha hai, ki supa mem baheb, aur arnon ke nale, aur un nalom ki dhlan jo ar nam ngr ki or hai, aur jo moab ke sivane pr hai. phir vham se kuc krke ve bair tk ge; vham vhi kuam hai jiske visy mem yhova ne musa se kha tha, ki un logom ko ikthha kr, aur maim unhe pani dumga us smy israel ne yh git gya, ki he kuem, ubl a, us

kuem ke visy mem gao! jis ko hakimom ne khoda, aur istrael ke risom ne apne somtom aur lathiyom se khod liya phir ve jmgil se mt-tana ko, aur mttana se nhliel ko, aur nhliel se bamot ko, aur bamot se kuc krke us trai tk jo moab ke maidan mem hai, aur pisga ke us sikke tk bhi jo ysimon ki or jhuka hai phumc ge tb istrael ne emoriyom ke raja sihon ke pas dutom se yh khla bheja, ki hmem apne des mem ho kr jane de; hm mudkr kisi khet va dakh ki bari mem to n jaemge; n kisi kuem ka pani piemge; aur jb tk tere des se bahr n ho jaem tb tk sdk hi se cle jaemge. taubhi sihon ne istrael ko apne des se ho kr jane n diya; vrn apni sari sena ko ickttha krke istrael ka samhna krne ko jmgil mem nikl aya, aur yhs ko akr un se lda. tb istraeliyom ne usko tlvare se mar liya, aur arnon se ybbok ndi tk, jo ammoniyom ka sivana tha, uske des ke adhikari ho ge; ammoniyom ka sivana to drdh tha. so istrael ne emoriyom ke sb ngrom ko le liya, aur un mem, arthat hesbon aur uske as pas ke ngrom mem rhne lge. hesbon emoriyom ke raja sihon ka ngr tha; usne moab ke agle raja se ld ke uska sara des arnon tk uske hath se chin liya tha. is karn gudh bat ke khne vale khte haim, ki hesbon mem ao, sihon ka ngr bse, aur drdh kiya jae. kyomki hesbon se ag, arthat sihon ke ngr se lau nikli; jis se moab des ka ar ngr, aur arnon ke umce sthanom ke svami bhsam hue. he moab, tujh pr hay! kmos devta ki prja nas hui, usne apne betom ko bhgedu, aur apni betiyom ko emori raja sihon ki dasi kr diya. hm ne unhem gira diya hai, hesbon dibon tk nst ho gya hai, aur hm ne noph aur medba tk bhi ujad diya hai so istrael emoriyom ke des mem rhne lga. tb musa ne yajer ngr ka bhed lene ko bheja; aur unhomne uske gamvom ko liya, aur vham ke emoriyom ko us des se nikal diya. tb ve mudke basan ke marg se jane lge; aur basan ke raja og n unka samhna kiya, arthat ldne ko apni sari sena smet edrei mem nikl aya. tb yhova ne musa se kha, usse mt dr; kyomki maim usko sari sena aur des smet tere hath mem kr deta hum; aur jaisa tu ne emoriyom ke raja hesbonvasi sihon ke sath kiya hai, vaisa hi uske sath bhi krna. tb unhomne usko, aur uske putrom aur sari prja ko yham tk mara ki uska koi bhi n bca; aur ve uske des ke adhikari ko ge.

22

tb istraeliyom ne kuc krke yriho ke pas yrdn ndi ke is par moab ke araba mem dere khdie aur sippor ke putr balak ne dekha ki istrael ne emoriyom se kya kya kiya hai. isliye moab yh jankr, ki istraeli bhut haim, un logom se atynt dr gya; yham tk ki moab istraeliyom ke karn atynt vyakul hua. tb moabiyom ne midyani purniyom se kha, ab

vh dl hmare carom or ke sb logom ko ct kr jaega, jis trh bail khet ki hri ghas ko ct kr jata hai. us smy sippor ka putr balak moab ka raja tha; aur is ne ptor ngr ko, jo mhand ke tt pr bor ke putr bilam ke jatibhaiyom ki bhumi thi, vham bilam ke pas dut bheje, ki ve yh khkr use bula laem, ki sun ek dl misr se nikl aya hai, aur bhumi un se dhk gi hai, aur ab ve mere samhne hi akr bs ge haim. isliye a, aur un logom ko mere nimitt sap de, kyomki ve mujh se adhik blvnt haim, tb smbhv hai ki hm un pr jyvnt hom, aur hm sb in ko apne des se mark nikal dem; kyomki yh to maim janta hum ki jis ko tu asirvad deta hai vh dhny hota hai, aur jis ko tu sap deta hai vh srapit hota hai. tb moabi aur midyani purniye bhavi khne ki dksina le kr cle, aur bilam ke pas phumckr balak ki batem kh sunaim. usne un se kha, aj rat ko yham tiko, aur jo bat yhova mujh se khega, usi ke anusar maim tum ko uttr dumga; tb moab ke hakim bilam ke yham thhr ge. tb prmesvr ne bilam ke pas akr pucha, ki tere yham ye purus kaun haim? bilam ne prmesvr se kha sippor ke putr moab ke raja balak ne mere pas yh khla bheja hai, ki sun, jo dl misr se nikl aya hai usse bhumi dhmp gi hai; isliye akr mere liye unhem sap de; smbhv hai ki maim unse ldkr un ko brbs nikal skumga. prmesvr ne bilam se kha, tu inke smg mt ja; un logom ko sap mt de, kyomki ve asis ke bhagi ho cuke haim. bhor ko bilam ne uth kr balak ke hakimom se kha, tum apne des ko cle jao; kyomki yhova mujhe tumhare sath jane ki ajna nhim deta. tb moabi hakim cle ge aur balak ke pas ja kr kha, ki bilam ne hmare sath ane se nah kiya hai. is pr balak ne phir aur hakim bheje, jo philom se prtisthit aur ginti mem bhi adhik the. unhomne bilam ke pas akr kha, ki sippor ka putr balak yom khta hai, ki mere pas ane se kisi karn nah n kr; kyomki maim niscy teri bdi prtistha krumga, aur jo kuch tu mujh se khe vhi maim krumga; isliye a, aur un logom ko mere nimitt sap de. bilam ne balak ke krmcariyom ko uttr diya, ki cahe balak apne ghr ko sone camdi se bhrkr mujhe de de, taubhi maim apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ko plt nhim skta, ki use ghtakr va bdhakar manum. isliye ab tum log aj rat ko yhim tike rho, taki maim jan lum, ki yhova mujh se aur kya khta hai. aur prmesvr ne rat ko bilam ke pas akr kha, ydi ve purus tujhe bulane ae haim, to tu uth kr unke smg ja; prntu jo bat maim tujh se khum usi ke anusar krna. tb bilam bhor ko utha, aur apni gdhi pr kathi bandhkr moabi hakimom ke smg cl pda. aur uske jane ke karn prmesvr ka kop bhdh utha, aur yhova ka dut uska virodh krne ke liye marg rokkr khda ho gya. vh to apni gdhi pr svar ho kr ja rha tha, aur uske smg uske do sevk bhi the. aur us gdhi ko yhova ka dut hath mem nmgi tlvare liye hue marg mem

khda dikhai pda; tb gdhi marg chodkr khet mem cli gi; tb bilam ne gdhi ko mara, ki vh marg pr phir a jae. tb yhova ka dut dakh ki bariyom ke bic ki gli mem, jiske donom or bari ki divar thi, khda hua. yhova ke dut ko dekhkr gdhi divar se aisi st gi, ki bilam ka pamv divar se db gya; tb usne usko phir mara. tb yhova ka dut age bdhkr ek sket sthan pr khda hua, jham n to dahini or htne ki jgh thi aur n baim or. vham yhova ke dut ko dekhkr gdhi bilam ko liye diye baith gi; phir to bilam ka kop bhdh utha, aur usne gdhi ko lathi se mara. tb yhova ne gdhi ka mumh khol diya, aur vh bilam se khne lgi, maim ne tera kya kiya hai, ki tu ne mujhe tin bar mara? bilam ne gdhi se kha, yh ki tu ne mujh se ntakhti ki. ydi mere hath mem tlvatv hoti to maim tujhe abhi mar dalta. gdhi ne bilam se kha kya maim teri vhi gdhi nhim jis pr tu jnm se aj tk cdhta aya hai? kya maim tujh se kbhi aisa krti thi? vh bola, nhim. tb yhova ne bilam ki amkhe kholim, aur usko yhova ka dut hath mem nmgi tlvatv liye hue marg mem khda dikhai pda; tb vh jhuk gya, aur mumh ke bl girke dndvt ki. yhova ke dut ne usse kha, tu ne apni gdhi ko tin bar kyom mara? sun, tera virodh krne ko maim hi aya hum, isliye ki tu mere samhne ulti cal chta hai; aur yh gdhi mujhe dekhkr mere samhne se tin bar ht gi. jo vh mere samhne se ht n jati, to ni:snedh maim ab tk tujh ko mar hi dalta, prntu usko jivit chod deta. tb bilam ne yhova ke dut se kha, maim ne pap kiya hai; maim nhim janta tha ki tu mera samhna krne ko marg mem khda hai. isliye ab ydi tujhe bura lgta hai, to maim laut jata hum. yhova ke dut ne bilam se kha, in purusom ke smg tu cla ja; prntu kevl vhi bat khna jo maim tujh se khumba. tb bilam balak ke hakimom ke smg cla gya. yh sunkr, ki bilam a rha hai, balak usse bhemt krne ke liye moab ke us ngr tk jo us des ke arnon vale sivane pr hai gya. balak ne bilam se kha, kya maim ne bdi asa se tujhe nhim bulva bheja tha? phir tu mere pas kyom nhim cla aya? kya maim is yogy nhim ki scmuc teri ucit prtistha kr skta? bilam ne balak se kha, dekh maim tere pas aya to hum! prntu ab kya maim kuch kr skta hum? jo bat prmesvr mere mumh mem dalega vhi bat maim khumba. tb bilam balak ke smg smg cla, aur ve kirythosot tk ae. aur balak ne bail aur bhed-bkriyom ko bli kiya, aur bilam aur uske sath ke hakimom ke pas bheja. bihan ko balak bilam ko balu ke umce sthanom pr cdha le gya, aur vham se usko sb israeli log dikhai pde

23

tb bilam ne balak se kha, yham pr mere liye sat vediyam bnva, aur isi sthan pr sat bchde aur sat medhe taiyar kr. tb balak

ne bilam ke khne ke anasar kiya; aur balak aur bilam ne mlkr prtyek vedi pr ek bchda aur ek medha cdhaya. phir bilam ne balak se kha, tu apne hombli ke pas khda rh, aur maim jata hum; smbhv hai ki yhova mujh se bhemt krne ko ae; aur jo kuch vh mujh pr prkas krega vhi maim tujh ko btaumga. tb vh ek munde phad pr gya. aur prmesvr bilam se mila; aur bilam ne usse kha, maim ne sat vediyam taiyar ki haim, aur prtyek vedi pr ek bchda aur ek medha cdhaya hai. yhova ne bilam ke mumh mem ek bat dalim, aur kha, balak ke pas laut jo, aur yom khna. aur vh uske pas lautkr a gya, aur kya dekhta hai, ki vh sare moabi hakimom smet apne hombli ke pas khda hai. tb bilam ne apni gudh bat armbh ki, aur khne lga, balak ne mujhe aram se, arthat moab ke raja ne mujhe purb ke phadom se bulva bheja: a, mere liye yakub ko sap de, a, israel ko dhmk de! prntu jinhe isvr ne nhim sap diya unhem maim kyom sap dum? aur jinhe yhova ne dhmk nhim di unhem maim kaise dhmk dum? cttnom ki coti pr se ve mujhe dikhai pdte haim, phadiyom pr se maim un ko dekhta hum; vh aisi jati hai jo akeli bsi rhegi, aur anyjatiyom se alg gini jaegi! yakub ke dhuli ke kinke ko kaun gin skta hai, va israel ki cauth hai ki ginti kaun le skta hai? saubhagy ydi meri mrtyu dharmiyo ki si, aur mera ant bhi unhim ke sman ho! tb balak ne bilam se kha, tu ne mujh se kya kiya hai? maim ne tujhe apne struom ko sap dene bulvaya tha, prntu tu ne unhem asis hi asis di hai. usne kha, jo bat yhova ne mujhe sikhlai kya mujhe usi ko savdhani se bolna n cahiye? balak ne usse kha, mere smg dusre sthan pr cl, jham se ve tujhe dikhai demge; tu un sbhom ko to nhim, kevl bahr valom ko dekh skega; vham se unhem mere liye sap de. tb vh usko sopim nam maidan mem pisga ke sire pr le gya, aur vham sat vediyam bnvakr prtyek pr ek bchda aur ek medha cdhaya. tb bilam ne balak se kha, apne hombli ke pas yhim khda rh, aur maim udhr ja kr yhova se bhemt kr. aur yhova ne bilam se bhemt ki, aur usne uske mumh mem ek bat dali, aur kha, ki balak ke pas laut ja, aur yom khna. aur vh uske pas gya, aur kya dekhta hai, ki vh moabi hakimom smet apne hombli ke pas khda hai. aur balak ne pucha, ki yhova ne kya kha hai? tb bilam ne apni gudh bat armbh ki, aur khne lga, he balak, mn lgakr sun, he sipor ke putr, meri bat pr kan lga: isvr mnusy nhim, ki jhuth bole, aur n vh admi hai, ki apni iccha bdle. kya jo kuch usne kha use n kre? kya vh vcn dekr us pura n kre? dekh, asirvad hi dene ki ajna maim ne pai hai: vh asis de cuka hai, aur maim use nhim plt skta. usne yakub mem anrth nhim paya; aur n israel mem anyay dekha hai. uska prmesvr yhova uske smg hai, aur un mem raja ki si llkar hoti hai.

un ko misr mem se isvr hi nikale liye a rha hai, vh to bainele samd pr sman bl rkhta hai. niscy koi mmtr yakub pr nhim cl skta, aur istrael pr bhavi khna koi arth nhim rkhta; prntu yakub aur istrael ke visy ab yh kha jaega, ki isvr ne kya hi vicitr kam kiya hai! sun, vh dl simhni ki naim uthega, aur simh ki naim khda hoga; vh jb tk aher ko n kha le, aur mre huom ke lohu ko n pi le, tb tk n letega tb balak ne bilam se kha, un ko n to sap dena, aur n asis dena. bilam ne balak se kha, kya maim ne tujh se nhim kha, ki jo kuch yhova mujh se khega, vhi mujhe krna pdega? balak ne bilam se kha cl, maim tujh ko ek aur sthan pr le clta hum; smbhv hai ki prmesvr ki iccha ho ki tu vham se unhem mere liye sap de. tb balak bilam ko por ke sire pr, jham se ysimon des dikhai deta hai, le gya. aur bilam ne balak se kha, yham pr mere liye sat vediyam bnva, aur yham sat bchde aur sat medhe taiyar kr. bilam ke khne ke anusar balak ne prtyek vedi pr ek bchda aur ek medha cdhaya

24

yh dekhkr, ki yhova istrael ko asis hi dilana cahta hai, bilam phile ki naim skun dekhne ko n gya, prntu apna mumh jngl ki or kr liya. aur bilam ne amkhe uthai, aur istraeliyom ko apne gotr gotr ke anusar bse hue dekha. aur prmesvr ka atma us pr utra. tb usne apni gudh bat armbh ki, aur khne lga, ki bor ke putr bilam ki yh vani hai, jis purus ki amkhem bnd thim usi ki yh vani hai, isvr ke vcnom ka sunne vala, jo dndvt mem pda hua khuli hui amkhom se srsvsk-timan ka drsn pata hai, usi ki yh vani hai: ki he yakub, tere dere, aur he istrael, tere nivas sthan kya hi mnbhavne haim! ve to nalom va ghatiyom ki naim, aur ndi ke tt ki vatikaom ke sman aise phaile hue haim, jaise ki yhova ke lgae hue agr ke vrks, aur jl ke nikt ke devdaru. aur uske dolom se jl umnda krega, aur uska bic bhutere jlbhre khetom mem pdega, aur uska raja agag se bhi mhan hoga, aur uska rajy bdhta hi jaega. usko misr mem se isvr ki nikale liye a rha hai; vh to bnaile samd ke saman bl rkhta hai, jati jati ke log jo uske drohi hai un ko vh kha jayega, aur unki hddiyom ko tukde tukde krega, aur apne tirom se un ko bedhega. vh dbka baitha hai, vh simh va simhni ki naim let gya hai; ab usko kaun chede? jo koi tujhe asirvad de so asis pae, aur jo koi tujhe sap de vh srapit ho tb balak ka kop bilam pr bhdkt utha; aur usne hath pr hath ptkkr bilam se kha, maim ne tujhe apne struom ke sap dene ke liye bulvaya, prntu tu ne tin bar unhem asirvad hi asirvad diya hai. isliye ab tu apne sthan pr bhag ja; maim ne to soca tha ki teri bdi prtistha krumga, prntu ab yhova ne tujhe prtistha pane se rok rkha

hai. bilam ne balak se kha, jo dut tu ne mere pas bheje the, kya maim ne un se bhi n kha tha, ki cahe balak apne ghr ko sone camdi se bhrkr mujhe de, taubhi maim yhova ki ajna todkr apne mn se n to bhla kr skta hum aur n bura; jo kuch yhova khega vhi maim khunga? ab sun, maim apne logom ke pas laut kr jata hum; prntu phile maim tujhe cita deta hum ki ant ke dinom mem ve log tere prja se kya kya kremge. phir vh apni gudh bat armbh krke khne lga, ki bor ke putr bilam ki yh vani hai, jis purus ki amkhe bnd thi usi ki yh vani hai, isvr ke vcnom ka sunne vala, aur prmpdrhan ke jnan ka janne vala, jo dndvt mem pda hua khuli hui amkhom se srsvsktiman ka drsn pata hai, usi ki yh vani hai: ki maim usko dekhunga to shi, prntu abhi nhim; maim usko niharunga to shi, prntu smip hoke nhim: yakub mem se ek tara udy hoga, aur istrael mem se ek raj dnd uthega; jo moab ki almgom ko cur kr dega, jo sb dmga krne valom ko gira dega. tb edom aur seir bhi, jo uske stru haim, donom uske vs mem pdemge, aur istrael virta dikhata jaega. aur yakub hi mem se ek adhipti avega jo prbhuta krega, aur ngr mem se bce huom ko bhi styanas krega phir usne amalek pr drsti krke apni gudh bat armbh ki, aur khne lga, amalek anyjatiyom mem srest to tha, prntu uska ant vinas hi hai phir usne keniymom pr drsti krke apni gudh bat armbh ki, aur khne lga, tera nivassthan ati drdh to hai, aur tera bsera ctan pr to hai; taubhi ne ujd jaega. aur ant mem asur tujhe bndhuai mem le aega phir usne apni gudh bat armbh ki, aur khne lga, hay jb isvr yh krega tb kaun jivit bcega? taubhi kittiyom ke pas se jhaj vale akr assur ko aur eber ko bhi du:kh demge; aur ant mem uska bhi vinas ho jaega tb bilam cl diya, aur apne sthan pr laut gya; aur balak ne bhi apna marg liya

25

istraeli sittim mem rhte the, aur log moabi ldkiyom ke smg kukrm krne lge. aur jb un striyom ne un logom ko apne devtaom ke yjnommem nevta diya, tb ve log khakr unke devtaom ko dndvt krne lge. yom istraeli balpor devta ko pujne lge. tb yhova ka kop istrael pr bhdkt utha; aur yhova ne musa se kha, prja ke sb prdhanom ko pkdkr yhova ke liye dhup mem ltka de, jis se mera bhdka hua kop istrael ke upr se dur ho jae. tb musa ne istraeli nyayiyom se kha, tumhare jo jo admi balpor ke smg mil ge haim unhem ghat kro aur jb istraeliyom ki sari mndli milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr ro rhi thi, to ek istraeli purus musa aur sb logom ki amkhom ke samne ek midyani stri ko apne sath apne bhayom ke pas le aya. ise dekhkr eliajr ka putr pinhas, jo harun yajk ka pota tha, usne mndli

mem se uth kr hath mem ek brchi li, aur us israeli purus ke dere mem jane ke bad vh bhi bhitr gya, aur us purus aur us stri donom ke pet mem brchi bedh di. is pr israeliyom mem jo mri phail gi thi vh thm gi. aur mri se caubis hjar mnusy mr ge tb yhova ne musa se kha, harun yajk ka pota eliajr ka putr pinhas, jise israeliyom ke bic meri si jln uthi, usne meri jljlht ko un pr se yham tk dur kiya hai, ki maim ne jlkr unka ant nhim kr dala. isliye tu kh de, ki maim usse samti ki vaca bandhta hum; aur vh uske liye, aur uske bad uske vms ke liye, sda ke yajkpd ki vaca hogi, kyomki use apne prmesvr ke liye jln uthi, aur usne israeliyom ke liye prayscitt kiya. jo israeli purus midyani stri ke smg mara gya, uska nam jimri tha, vh sal ka putr aur simoniyom mem se apne pitrom ke ghrane ka prdhan tha. aur jo midyani stri mari gi uska nam kojbi tha, vh sur ki beti thi, jo midyani pitrom ke ek ghrane ke logom ka prdhan tha phir yhova ne musa se kha, midyaniyom ko sta, aur unhem mar; kyomki por ke visy aur kojbi ke visy ve tum ko chl krke state haim. kojbi to ek midyani prdhan ki beti aur midyaniyom ki jati bhin thi, aur mri ke din mem por ke mamle mem mari gi

26

phir yhova ne musa aur eliajr nam harun yajk ke putr se kha, israeliyom ki sari mndli mem jitne bis vrs ke, va usse adhik avstha ke hone se israeliyom ke bic yuddh krne ke yogy haim, unke pitrom ke ghranome ke anasar un sbhom ki ginti kro. so musa aur eliajr yajk ne yriho ke pas yrdn ndi ke tir pr moab ke araba mem un se smjha ke kha, bis vrs ke aur usse adhik avstha ke logom ki ginti lo, jaise ki yhova ne musa aur israeliyom ko misr des se nikle ane ke smy ajna di thi ruben jo israel ka jetha tha; uske ye putr the; arthat hnok, jis se hnokiyom ka kul cla; aur pllu, jis se plluoyom ka kul cla; hesron, jis se hesroniyom ka kul cla; aur krmi, jis se kmiryom ka kul cla. ruben vale kul ye hi the; aur in mem se jo gine ge ve taimtalis hjar sat sau tis purus the. aur pllu ka putr eliab tha. aur pllu ka putr nmuel, datan, aur abiram the. the vhi datan aur abiram haim jo sbhad the; aur jis smy korh ki mndli ne yhova se jhgda kiya tha, us smy us mndli mem mlkr ve bhi musa aur harun se jhgde the; aur jb un adhai sau mnusyom ke ag mem bhsam ho jane se vh mndli mit gi, usi smy prthvi ne mumh khol kr korh smet in ko bhi nigli liya; aur ve ek drstant thhre. prntu korh ke putr to nhim mre the. simon ke putr jin se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat nmuel, jis se nmueloyom ka kul cla; aur yamin, jis se yaminoyom ka kul cla; aur yakin jisse yakiniyom ka kul cla; aur jerh, jis se jerhiyom ka kul cla; aur saul, jis se

sauliyom ka kul cla. simon vale kul ye hi the; in mem se bais hjar do sau purus gine ge aur gad ke putr jis se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat spon, jis se sponiyom ka kul cla; aur haggi, jis se haggiyom ka kul cla; aur suni, jis se suniyom ka kul cla; aur ojni, jis se ojniyom ka kul cla; aur eri, jis se eriyom ka kul cla; aur arod, jis se arodiyom ka kul cla; aur areli, jis se arelioyom ka kul cla. gad ke vms ke kul ye hi the; in mem se sadhe calis hjar purus gine ge aur yhuda ke er aur onan nam putr to hue, prntu ve knan des mem mr ge. aur yhuda ke jin putrom se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat sela, jis se seliyom ka kul cla; aur peres jis se peresiyom ka kul cla; aur jerh, jis se jerhiyom ka kul cla. aur peres ke putr ye the; arthat hesron, jis se hesroniyom ka kul cla; aur hamul, jis se hamuliyom ka kul cla. yhudiyom ke kul ye hi the; in mem se sadhe chihtr hjar purus gine ge aur issakar ke putr jin se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat tola, jis se tolioyom ka kul cla; aur puvva, jis se puvviyom ka kul cla; aur yasub, jis se yasubiyom ka kul cla; aur simron, jis se simroniyom ka kul cla. issakariyom ke kul ye hi the; in mem se causth hjar tin sau purus gine ge aur jbulun ke putr jin se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat sered jis se serediyom ka kul cla; aur elon, jis se eloniyom ka kul cla; aur yhlel, jis se yhlelioyom ka kul cla. jbuluniyomke kul ye hi the; in mem se sadhe sath hjar purus gine ge aur yusuph ke putr jis se unke kul nikle ve mnssae aur epraim the. mnssae ke putr ye the; arthat makir, jis se makiriyom ka kul cla; aur makir se gilad utpnn hua; aur gilad se giladiyom ka kul cla. gilad ke to putr ye the; arthat iejer, jis se iejeriyom ka kul cla; aur helek, jis se helekiyom ka kul cla aur astriel, jis se astrieliyom ka kul cla; aur sekem, jis se sekemiyom ka kul cla; aur smida, jis se smidiyom ka kul cla; aur heper, jis se heperiyom ka kul cla; aur heper ke putr slophad ke bete nhim, kevl betiyam hui; in betiyom ke nam mhla, noa, hogla, milka, aur tirsaa haim. mnssae vale kul ye hi the; aur in mem se jo gine ge ve bavn hjar sat sau purus the aur epraim ke putr jin se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat sutelh, jis se sutelhiyom ka kul cla; aur beker, jis se bekeriyom ka kul cla; aur thn jis se thniyom ka kul cla. aur sutelh ke yh putr hua; arthat eran, jis se eraniyom ka kul cla. epraimiyom ke kul ye hi the; in mem se sadhe btis hjar purus gine ge. apne kulom ke anasar yusuph ke vms ke log ye hi the aur binyamin ke putr jin se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat bela jis se belyiom ka kul cla; aur asbel, jis se asbeliyom ka kul cla; aur ahiram, jis se ahiramiyom ka kul cla; aur spupam, jis se spupamiyom ka kul cla; aur hupam, jis se hupamiyom ka kul cla. aur bela ke putr ard aur naman the; aur ard se to adiryom ko kul, aur naman se namaniyom

ka kul cla. apne kulom ke anasar binyamini ye hi the; aur in mem se jo gine ge ve paim-talis hjar ch; sau purus the aur dan ka putr jis se unka kul nikla yh tha; arthat suham, jis se suhamiyom ka kul cla. aur dan ka kul yhi tha. aur suhamiyom mem se jo gine ge unke kul mem causth hjar car sau purus the aur aser ke putr jis se unke kul nikle ve ye the; arthat yimna, jis se yimniyom ka kul cla; yisri, jis se yisriyom ka kul cla; aur bria, jis se briyom ka kul cla. phir bria ke ye putr hue; arthat heber, jis se heberiyom ka kul cla; aur mlkiel, jis se mlkieliyom ka kul cla. aur aser ki beti ka nam serh hai. aseriyom ke kul ye hi the; in mem se tirpn hjar car sau purus gine ge aur nptali ke putr jis se unke kul nikle ve the the; arthat yhsel, jis se yhseliyom ka kul cla; aur guni, jis se guniyom ka kul cla; theser, jis se theseriyom ka kul cla; aur sillem, jis se sillemiyom ka kul cla. apne kulom ke anasar nptali ke kul ye hi the; aur in mem se jo gine ge ve paimtal-is hjar car sau purus the sb istraeliyom mem se jo gine ge the ve ye hi the; arthat ch: lakh ek hjar sat sau tis purus the phir yhova ne musa se kha, in ko, inki ginti ke anasar, vh bhumi inka bhag hone ke liye bamt di jae. arthat jis kul se adhik hom un ko adhik bhag, aur jis mem km hom un ko km bhag dena; prtyek gotr ko uska bhag uske gine hue logom ke anasar diya jae. taubhi des citthi dalkr bamta jae; istraeliyom ke pitrom ke ek ek gotr ka nam, jaise jaise nikle vaise vaise ve apna apna bhag paem. cahe bhutom ka bhag ho cahe thodom ka ho, jo jo bhag bamte jaem vh citthi dalkr bamte jae phir leviyom mem se jo apne kulom ke anasar gine ge ve ye haim; arthat gersoniyom se nikla hua gersoniyom ka kul; khat se nikla hua khatiyom ka kul; aur mrari se nikla hua mrariyom ka kul. leviyom ke kul ye haim; arthat libniyom ka, hebraniyom ka, mhllyom ka, musiyom ka, aur korhiyom ka kul. aur khat se amram utpnn hua. aur amram ki ptai ka nam yokebed hai, vh levi ke vms ki thi jo levi ke vms mem misr des mem utpnn hui thi; aur vh amram se harun aur musa aur unki bhin mriyom ko bhi jni. aur harun se nadab, abihu, eliajr, aur itamar utpnn hue. nadab aur abihu to us smy mr ge the, jb ve yhova ke samhne upri ag le ge the. sb leviyom mem se jo gine ge, arthat jitne purus ek mhine ke va usse adhik avstha ke the, ve teis hjar the; ve istraeliyom ke bic isliye nhim gine ge, kyomki un ko des ka koi bhag nhim diya gya tha musa aur eliajr yajk jinhomne moab ke araba mem yriho ke pas ki yrdn ndi ke tt pr istraeliyom ko gin liya, unke gine hue log itne hi the. prntu jin istraeliyom ko musa aur harun yajk ne sinai ke jmgil mem gina tha, un mem se ek purus is smy ke gine huom mem n tha. kyomki yhova ne unke visy kha tha, ki ve niscy jmgil mem mr jaemge, isliye

ypunne ke putr kaleb aur nun ke putr yhosu ko chod, un mem se ek bhi purus nhim bca

27

tb yusuph ke putr mnsse ke vms ke kulom mem se slophad, jo heper ka putr, aur gil-lad ka pota, aur mnsse ke putr makir ka pr pota tha, uski betiyam jinke nam mhl-a, nova, hogla, milka, aur tirs-a haim ve pas aim. aur ve musa aur eliajr yajk aur prdhanom aur sari mndli ke samhne milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr khdi ho kr khne lgim, hmara pita jmgil mem mr gya; prntu vh us mndli mem ka n tha jo korh ki mndli ke smg ho kr yhova ke viruddh iktthi hui thi, vh apne hi pap ke karn mra; aur uske koi putr n tha. to hmara pita ka nam uske kul mem se putr n hone ke karn kyom mit jae? hmara cacaom ke bic hmam bhi kuch bhumi nij bhag krke de. unki yh binti musa ne yhova ko sunaim. yhova ne musa se kha, slophad ki betiyam thik khti haim; isliye tu unke cacaom ke bic un ko bhi avsy hi kuch bhumi nij bhag krke de, arthat unke pita ka bhag unke hath saump de. aur istraeliyom se yh kh, ki ydi koi mnusy niputr mr jae, to uska bhag uski beti ke hath saumpna. aur ydi uske koi beti bhi n ho, to uska bhag uske bhaiyom ko dena. aur ydi uske bhai bhi n hom, to uska bhag cacaom ko dena. aur ydi uske caca bhi n hom, to uske kul mem se uska jo kutumbi sb se smip ho usko uska bhag dena, ki vh uska adhikari ho. istraeliyom ke liye yh nyay ki vidhi thhregi, jaise ki yhova ne musa ko ajna di phir yhova ne musa se kha, is abarim nam prvt ke upr cdh ke us des ko dekh le jise maim ne istraeliyom ko diya hai. aur jb tu usko dekh lega, tb apne bhai harun ki naim tu bhi apne logom mem ja milega, kyomki sin nam jmgil mem tum donom ne mndli ke jhg dne ke smy meri ajna ko todkr mujh se blva kiya, aur mujhe sote ke pas unki drsti mem pvitr nhim thhraya. (yh mriba nam sota hai jo sin nam jmgil ke kades mem hai) musa ne yhova se kha, yhova, jo sare praniyom ki atmaom ka prmesvr hai, vh is mndli ke logom ke upr kisi purus ko niyukt kr de, jo uske samhne aya jaya kre, aur unka nikalne aur paithanevala ho; jis se yhova ki mndli bina crvahe ki bhed bkriyom ke sman n rhe. yhova ne musa se kha, tu nun ke putr yhosu ko le kr us pr hath rkh; vh to aisa purus hai jis mem mera atma bsa hai; aur usko eliajr yajk ke aur sari mndli ke samhne khda krke unke samhne use ajna de. aur apni mhima mem se kuch use de, jis se istraeliyom ki sari mndli uski mana kre. aur vh eliajr yajk ke samhne khda hua kre, aur eliajr uske liye yhova se urim ki ajna pucha kre; aur vh istraeliyom ki sari mndli smet uske khne se jaya kre, aur usi ke khne se laut bhi aya kre. yhova ki is ajna ke anasar

musa ne yohsu ko le kr, eliajr yajk aur sari mndli ke samhne khda krke, us pr hath rkhe, aur usko ajna di jaise ki yhova ne musa ke dvara kha tha

28

phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ko yh ajna suna ki mera cdhava, arthat mujhe sukhdayk sugndh dene vala mera hvyrupi bhojn, tum log mere liye unke niyt smyom pr cdhane ke liye smrn rkha. aur tu un se kh, ki jo jo tumhem yhova ke liye cdhana hoga ve ye haim; arthat nity hombli ke liye ek ek vrs ke do nirdos bhedi ke bcce prtidin cdhaya kre. ek bcce ko bhor ko aur dusre ko godhuli ke smy cdhana; aur bhed ke bcce ke piche ek cauthai hin kutke nikale hue tel se sne hue epa ke dsvem ams maide ka annbli cdhana. yh nity hombli hai, jo sinai prvt pr yhova ka sukhdayk sugndhvala hvy hone ke liye thhraya gya. aur uska argh prti ek bhed ke bcce ke smg ek cauthai hin ho; mdira ka yh argh yhova ke liye pvitrsthan mem dena. aur dusre bcce ko godhuli ke smy cdhana; annbli aur argh smet bhor ke hombli ki naim use yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene vala hvy krke cdhana phir visramdin ko do nirdos bhed ke ek sal ke nr bcce, aur annbli ke liye tel se sna hua epa ka do dsvam ams maida argh smet cdhana. nity hombli aur uske argh ke alava prtyek visramdin ka yhi hombli thhra hai phir apne mhinom ke armbh mem prtimas yhova ke liye hombli cdhana; arthat do bchde, ek medha, aur ek ek vrs ke nirdos bhed ke sat bcce; aur bchde piche tel se sna hua epa ka tin dsvam ams maida, aur us ek medhe ke sath tel se sna hua epa ka do dsvam ams maida; aur prtyek bhed ke bcce ke piche tel se sna hua epa ka dsvam ams maida, un sbhom ko annbli krke cdhana; vh sukhdayk sugndh dene ke liye hombli aur yhova ke liye hvy thhrega. aur unke sath ye argh hom; arthat bchde piche adh hin, medhe ke sath tihai hin, aur bhed ke bcce piche cauthai hin dakhmdhu diya jae; vrs ke sb mhinom mem se prti ek mhine ka yhi hombli thhre. aur ek bkra papbli krke yhova ke liye cdhaya jae; yh nity hombli aur uske argh ke alava cdhaya jae phir phile mhine ke caudhvim din ko yhova ka phsh hua kre. aur usi mhine ke pndrhvim din ko prbb lga kre; sat din tk akhmiri roti khai jae. phile din pvitr sbha ho; aur us din prism ka koi kam n kiya jae; us mem tum yhova ke liye hvy, arthat hombli cdhana; so do bchde, ek medha, aur ek ek vrs ke sat bhed ke bcce hom; ye sb nirdos hom; aur unka annbli tel se sne hue maide ka ho; bchde piche epa ka tin dsvam ams aur medhe ke sat epa ka do dsvam ams maida ho. aur satom bhed ke bccommem se prti ek bcce piche epa ka dsvam ams cdhana. aur ek bkra bhi papbli krke cdhana,

jis se tumhare liye prayscitt ho. bhor ka hombli jo nity hombli thhra hai, uske alava in ko cdhana. is riti se tum un satom dinom mem bhi hvy ka bhojn cdhana, jo yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene ke liye ho; yh nity hombli aur uske argh ke alava cdhaya jae. aur satvem din bhi tumhari pvitr sbha ho; aur us din prism ka koi kam n krna phir phili upj ke din mem, jb tum apne athvare nam prbb mem yhova ke liye nya annbli cdhaoge, tb bhi tumhari pvitr sbha ho; aur prism ka koi kam n krna. aur ek hombli cdhana, jis se yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndh ho; arthat do bchde, ek medha, aur ek ek vrs ke sat bhed ke bcce; aur unka annbli tel se sne hue maide ka ho; arthat bchde piche epa ka tin dsvam ams, aur medhe ke smg epa ka do dsvam ams, aur satom bhed ke bccom mem se ek ek bcce ke piche epa ka dsvam ams maida cdhana. aur ek bkra bhi cdhana, jis se tumhare liye prayscitt ho. ye sb nirdos hom; aur nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava is ko bhi cdhana

29

phir satvem mhine ke phile din ko tumhari pvitr sbha ho; us mem prism ka koi kam n krna. vh tumhare liye jykyar ka nrisinga phumkne ka din thhra hai; tum hombli cdhana, jis se yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndh ho; arthat bchda, ek medha, aur ek ek vrs ke sat nirdos bhed ke bcce; aur unka annbli tel se sne hue maide ka ho; arthat bchde ke sath epa ka do dsvam ams, aur satom bhed ke bccom mem se ek ek bcce piche epa ka dsvam ams maida cdhana. aur ek bkra bhi papbli krke cdhana, jis se tumhare liye prayscitt ho. in sbhom se adhik ne camd ka hombli aur uska annbli, aur nity hombli aur uska annbli, aur un sbhom ke argh bhi unke niym ke anasar sukhdayk sugndh dene ke liye yhova ke hvy krke cdhana phir usi satvem mhine ke dsvem din ko tumhari pvitr sbha ho; tum apne apne pran ko dukh dena, aur kisi prkar ka kamkaj n krna; aur yhova ke liye sukhdayk sugndh dene ko hombli; arthat ek bchda, ek medha, aur ek ek vrs ke sat bhed ke bcce cdhana; phir ye sb nirdos hom; aur unka annbli tel se sne hue maide ka ho; arthat bchde ke sath epa ka tin dsvam ams, aur medhe ke sath epa ka do dsvam ams, aur satom bhed ke bccom mem se ek ek bcce ke piche epa ka dsvam ams maida cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye sb prayscitt ke papbli aur nity hombli aur uske annbli ke, aur un sbhom ke ardho ke alava cdhaya jae phir satvem mhine ke pndrhvim din ko tumhari pvitr sbha ho; aur us mem prism ka koi kam n krna, aur sat din tk yhova ke liye prbb manna; tum hombli yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene ke liye hvy krke cdhana; arthat terh bchde, aur

do medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke caudh bhed ke bcce; ye sb nirdos hom; aur unka annbli tel se sne hue maide ka ho; arthat terhom bchdom mem se ek ek bchde ke piche epa ka tin dsvam ams, aur donom medhom mem se ek ek medhe ke piche epa ka do dsvam ams, aur caudhom bhed ke bccom mem se ek ek bcce ke piche epa ka dsvam ams maida cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra cdhana; ye nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem phir dusre din barh bchde, aur do medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke caudh nirdos bhed ke bcce cdhana; aur bchdom, aur medhom, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath unke annbli aur argh, unki ginti ke anusar, aur niym ke anusar cdhana aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem phir tisre din gyarh bchde, aur do medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke caudh nirdos bhed ke bcce cdhana; aur bchdom, aur medhom, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath unke annbli aur argh, unki ginti ke anusar, aur niym ke anusar cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem phir cauthe din ds bchde, aur do medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke caudh nirdos bhed ke bcce cdhana; bchdom, aur medhom, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath unke annbli aur argh, unki ginti ke anusar, aur niym ke anusar cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem phir pamcvem din nau bchde, do medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke caudh nirdos bhed ke bcce cdhana; aur bchdom, aur medhom, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath unke annbli aur argh, unki ginti ke anusar, aur niym ke anusar cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem phir chthvem din ath bchde, aur do medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke caudh nirdos bhed ke bcce cdhana; aur bchdom, aur medhom, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath unke annbli aur argh, unki ginti ke anusar cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem phir satvem din sat bchde, aur do medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke caudh nirdos bhed ke bcce cdhana. aur bchdom, aur medhom, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath unke annbli aur argh, unki ginti ke anusar cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye nity hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem phir athvem din tumhari ek mhasbha ho; us mem prisrm ka koi kam n krna, aur us mem hombli yhova ko sukhdayk sugndh dene ke liye hvy krke cdhana; vh ek bchde, aur ek medhe, aur ek ek vrs ke sat nirdoms bhed ke bccom ka ho; bchde, aur medhe, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath unke annbli aur argh, unki ginti ke anusar, aur niym ke anusar cdhana. aur papbli ke liye ek bkra bhi cdhana; ye nity

hombli aur uske annbli aur argh ke alava cdhae jaem apni mnntom aur svecchabliyam ke alava, apne apne niyt smyom mem, ye hi hombli, annbli, argh, aur melbli, yhova ke liye cdhana. yh sari ajna yhova ne musa ko di jo usne istraeliyom ko sunaim

30

phir musa ne istraeli gotrom ke mukhy mukhy purusom se kha, yhova ne yh ajna di hai, ki jb koi purus yhova ki mnnt mane, va apne ap ko vaca se bandhne ke liye spth khae, to vh apna vcn n tale; jo kuch uske mumh se nikla ho uske anusar vh kre. aur jb koi stri apni kumvari avstha mem, apne pita ke ghr se rhte hue, yhova ki mnnt mane, va apne ko vaca se bandhe, to ydi uska pita uski mnnt va uska vh vcn sunkr, jis se usne apne ap ko bandha ho, usse kuch n khe; tb to uski sb mnntem sthir bni rhem, aur koi bndhn kyom n ho, jis se usne apne ap ko bandha ho, vh bhi sthir rhe. prntu ydi uska pita uski sunkr usi din usko brje, to uski mnntem va aur prkar ke bndhn, jin se usne apne ap ko bandha ho, un mem se ek bhi sthir n rhe, aur yhova yh jan kr, ki us stri ke pita ne use mna kr diya hai, uska yh pap ksma krega. phir ydi vh pti ke adhin ho aur mnnt mane, va bina soc vicar kie aisa kuch khe jis se vh bndhn mem pde, aur ydi uska pti sunkr us din usse kuch n khe; tb to uski mnntem sthir rhem, aur jin bndhnom se usne apne ap ko bandha ho vh bhi sthir rhem. prntu ydi uska pti sunkr usi din use mna kr de, to jo mnnt usne mani hai, aur jo bat bina soc vicar kie khne se usne apne ap ko vaca se bandha ho, vh tut jaegi; aur yhova us stri ka pap ksma krega. phir vidhya va tyagi hui stri ki mnnt, va kisi prkar ki vaca ka bndhn kyom n ho, jis se usne apne ap ko bandha ho, to vh sthir hi rhe. phir ydi koi stri apne pti ke ghr mem rhte mnnt mane, va spth khakr apne ap ko bandhe, aur uska pti sunkr kuch n khe, aur n use mna kre; tb to uski sb mnntem sthir bni rhem, aur hr ek bndhn kyom n ho, jis se usne apne ap ko bandha ho, vh sthir rhe. prntu ydi uska pti uski mnnt adi sunkr usi din puri riti se tod de, to uski mnntem adi, jo kuch uske mumh se apne bndhn ke visy nikla ho, us mem se ek bat bhi sthir n rhe; uske pti ne sb tod diya hai; isliye yhova us stri ka vh pap ksma krega. koi bhi mnnt va spth kyom n ho, jis se us stri ne apne jiv ko du:kh dene ki vaca bandhi ho, usko uska pti cahe to drdh kre, aur cahe to tode; arthat ydi uska pti din prti din usse kuch bhi n khe, to vh usko sb mnntem adi bndhnom ko jis se vh bndhi ho drdh kr deta hai; usne un ko drdh kiya hai, kyomki sunne ke din usne kuch nhim kha. aur ydi vh unhem sunkr piche tod de, to apni stri ke adhrm ka bhar vhi uthaega. pti ptini ke bic, aur pita aur

uske ghr me rhti hui kumvari beti ke bic, jin vidhiyom ki ajna yhova ne musa ko di ve ye hi haim

31

phir yhova ne musa se kha, midyaniyom se istraeliyom ka plta le; bad ko tu apne logom mem ja milega. tb musa ne logom se kha, apne mem se purusom ko yuddh ke liye hthiyar bndhao, ki ve midyaniyom pr cdh ke un se yhova ka plta le. istrael ke sb gotrom mem se prtyek gotr ke ek ek hjar purusom ko yuddh krne ke liye bhejo. tb istrael ke sb gotrom mem se prtyek gotr ke ek ek hjar purus cune ge, arthat yuddh ke liye hthiyar-bnd barh hjar purus. prtyek gotr mem se un hjar hjar purusom ko, aur eliajr yajk ke putr pinhas ko, musa ne yuddh krne ke liye bheja, aur uske hath mem pvitrsan ke patr aur ve turhiyam thim jo sams bandh bandh kr phumki jati thim. aur jo ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi, uske anusar unhomne midyaniyom se yuddh krke sb purusom ko ghat kiya. aur dusre juhhe huom ko chod unhomne evi, rekem, sur, hur, aur reba nam midyan ke pamcom rajaom ko ghat kiya; aur bor ke putr bilam ko bhi unhomne tl-var se ghat kiya. aur istraeliyom ne midyani striyom ko bal-bccom smet bndhuai mem kr liya; aur unke gay-bail, bhed-bkri, aur unki sari smptti ko lut liya. aur unke nivas ke sb ngrom, aur sb chavniyom ko phumk diya; tb ve, kya mnusy kya psu, sb bnd-huom aur sari lut-pat ko le kr yriho ke pas ki yrdn ndi ke tir pr, moab ke araba mem, chavni ke nikt, musa aur eliajr yajk aur istraeliyom ki mndli ke pas ae tb musa aur eliajr yajk aur mndli ke sb prdhan chavni ke bahr unka svagt krne ko nikle. aur musa shstrpti-stpti adi, senaptiyom se, jo yuddh krke laute ate the krodhit ho kr khne lga, kya tum ne sb striyom ko jivit chod diya? dekke, bilam ki smmti se, por ke visy mem istraeliyom se yhova ka visvasghat inhim ne kraya, aur yhova ki mndli mem mri phaili. so ab bal-bccom mem se hr ek ldke ko, aur jitni striyom ne purus ka mumh dekha ho un sbhom ko ghat kro. prntu jitni ldkiyom ne purus ka mumh n dekha ho un sbhom ko tum apne liye jivit rkho. aur tum log sat din tk chavni ke bahr rho, aur tum mem se jitnom ne kisi prani ko ghat kiya, aur jitnom ne kisi mre hue ko chua ho, ve sb apne apne bndhuom smet tisre aur satvem dinom mem apne apne ko pap chudakr pavn krem. aur sb vstrom, aur cmde ki bni hui sb vstuom, aur bkri ke balom ki aur lkdi ki bni hui sb vstuom ko pavn kr lo. tb eliajr yajk ne sena ke un purusom se jo yuddh krne ge the kha, yvvstha ki jis vidhi ki ajna yhova ne musa ko di hai vh yh hai, ki sona, camdi, pitl, loha, ramga, aur sisa, jo kuch

ag mem thhr ske usko ag mem dalo, tb vh suddh thhrega; taubhi vh asuddhta chudane vale jl ke dvara pavn kiya jae; prntu jo kuch ag mem n thhr ske use jl mem dubao. aur satvem din apne vstrom ko dhona, tb tum suddh thhroge; aur tb chavni mem ana phir yhova ne musa se kha, eliajr yajk aur mndli ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purusom ko sath le kr tu lut ke mnusyom aur psuom ki ginti kr; tb un ko adha adha krke ek bhag un sipahiyyom ko jo yuddh krne ke ge the, aur dusra bhag mndli ko de. phir jo sipahi yuddh krne ke ge the, unke adhe mem se yhova ke liye, kya mnusy, kya gay-bail, kya gdhe, kya bhed-bkriyam pamc sau ke piche ek ko mankr le le; aur yhova ki bhemt krke eliajr yajk ko de de. phir istraeliyom ke adhe mem se, kya mnusy, kya gay-bail, kya gdhe, kya bhed-bkriyam, kya kisi prkar ka psu ho, pcas ke piche ek le kr yhova ke nivas ki rkhalvi krne vale leviyom ko de. yhova ki is ajna ke anusar jo usne musa ko di musa aur eliajr yajk ne kiya. aur jo vstuem sena ke purusom ne apne apne liye lut li thim un se adhik ki lut yh thi; arthat ch: lakh pchtr hjar bhed-bkriyam, bhtr hjar gay bail, iksth hjar gdhe, aur mnusyom mem se jin striyom ne purus ka mumh nhim dekha tha vh sb bttis hjar thim. aur iska adha, arthat unka bhag jo yuddh krne ke ge the, us mem bhed-bkriyam tin lakh sadhe saimtis hjar, jis mem se paune sat sau bhed-bkriyam yhova ka kr thhrim. aur gay-bail chttis hjar, jin mem se bhtr yhova ka kr thhre. aur gdhe sadhe tis hjar, jin mem se iksth yhova ka kr thhre. aur mnusy solh hjar jin mem se bttis prani yhova ka kr thhre. is kr ko jo yhova ki bhemt thi musa ne yhova ki ajna ke anusar eliajr yajk ko diya. aur istraeliyom ki mndli ka adha tin lakh sadhe saimtis hjar bhed-bkriyam chttis hjar gay-bail, sadhe tis hjar gdhe, aur solh hjar mnusy hue. is adhe mem se, jise musa ne yuddh krne vale purusom ke pas se alg kiya tha, yhova ki ajna ke anusar musa ne, kya mnusy kya psu, pcas piche ek le kr yhova ke nivas ki rkhalvi krne vale leviyom ko diya. tb shstrpti-stpti adi, jo srdar sena ke hjarom ke upr niyukt the, ve musa ke pas akr khne lge, jo sipahi hmare adhin the unki tere dasom ne ginti li, aur un mem se ek bhi nhim ghta. isliye payjeb, kde, mum-driyam, baliyam, bajubnd, sone ke jo ghne, jisne paya hai, un ko hm yhova ke samhne apne pranom ke nimitt prayscit krne ko yhova ki bhemt krke le ae haim. tb musa aur eliajr yajk ne un se ve sb sone ke nkksidar ghne le lie. aur shstrptiyom aur stptiyom ne jo bhemt ka sona yhova ki bhemt krke diya vh sb ka sb solh hjar sadhe sat sau sekel ka tha. (yoddhaom ne to apne apne liye lut le li thi.) yh sona musa aur eliajr yajk ne shstrptiyom aur stptiyom se le kr milapvale tmbu mem phumca diya, ki istraeliyom ke

liye yhova ke samhne smrn dilanevali vstu
thhre

32

rubeniyom aur gadiyom ke pas bhut janvr
the. jb unhomne yajer aur gilad desom ko
dekhkr vicar kiya, ki vh dhorom ke yogy des
hai, tb musa aur eliajr yajk aur mndli ke
prdhanomke pas ja kr khne lge, atarot, di-
bon, yajer, nimra, hesbon, elale, sbam, nbo,
aur bon ngrom ka des jis pr yhova ne israel
ki mndli ko vijy dilvai hai, vh dhorom ke
yogy hai; aur tere dasom ke pas dhor haim.
phir unhomne kha, ydi tera anugrh tere da-
som pr ho, to yh des tere dasom ko mile ki
unki nij bhumi ho; hmem yrdn par n le cl.
musa ne gadiyom aur rubeniyom se kha, jb
tumhare bhai yuddh krne ko jaemge tb kya
tum yham baithe rhoge? aur israeliyom se
bhi us par ke des jane ke visy jo yhova ne un-
hem diya hai tum kyom asvikar krvate ho?
jb maim ne tumhare bapdadom ko kades-
brne se knan des dekhne ke liye bheja, tb
unhomne bhi aisa hi kiya tha. arthat jb un-
homne eskol nam nale tk phumckr des ko
dekha, tb israeliyom se us des ke visy jo
yhova ne unhem diya tha asvikar kra diya.
isliye us smy yhova ne kop krke yh spth
khai ki, ni:snده jo mnusy misr se nikl ae
haim un mem se, jitne bis vrs ke va usse ad-
hik avstha ke haim, ve us des ko dekhne n
paemge, jiske dene ki spth maim ne ibrahim,
ishak, aur yakub se khai hai, kyomki ve mere
piche puri riti se nhim ho liye; prntu ypunne
knji ka putr kaleb, aur nun ka putr yhosu,
ye donom jo mere piche puri riti se ho liye
haim ye to use dekhne paemge. so yhova ka
kop israeliyom pr bhdka, aur jb tk us pidhi
ke sb logom ka ant n hua, jinhomne yhova
ke prti bura kiya tha, tb tk arthat calis vrs
tk vh jmgl mem mare mare phirata rha. aur
suno, tum log un papiyom ke bcce ho kr isi
liye apne bap-dadom ke sthan pr prkt hue
ho, ki israel ke viruddh yhova se bhdke hue
kop ko aur bhdka! ydi tum uske piche clne
se phir jao, to vh phir hm sbhom ko jmgl
mem chod dega; is prkar tum in sare logom
ka nas kraoge. tb unhomne musa ke aur
nikt akr kha, hm apne dhorom ke liye yhim
bhedsale bnaemge, aur apne bal-bccom ke
liye yhim ngr bsaemge, prntu ap israeliyom
ke age age hthiyar bnd tb tk clemge, jb tk
un ko unke sthan mem n phumca de; prntu
hmare bal-bcce is des ke nivasiyom ke dr se
gdh vale ngrom mem rhemge. prntu jb tk
israeli apne apne bhag ke adhikari n hom
tb tk hm apne ghrom ko n lautemge. hm
unke sath yrdn par va khim age apna bhag
n lemge, kyomki hmara bhag yrdn ke isi par
purb jo or mila hai. tb musa ne un se kha,
ydi tum aisa kro, arthat ydi tum yhova ke
age age yuddh krne ko hthiyar bandho. aur

hr ek hthiyar-bnd yrdn ke par tb tk cle, jb tk
yhova apne age se apne struom ko n nikale
aur des yhova ke vs mem n ae; to uske piche
tum yham lautoge, aur yhova ke aur israel
ke visy nirdos thhroge; aur yh des yhova
ke prti tumhari nij bhumi thhrega. aur ydi
tum aisa n kro, to yhova ke viruddh papi
thhroge; aur jan rkho ki tum ko tumhara
pap lgega. tum apne bal-bccom ke liye ngr
bsao, aur apni bhed-bkriyom ke liye bhed-
sale bnao; aur jo tumhare mumh se nikla hai
vhi kro. tb gadiyom aur rubeniyom ne musa
se kha, apne prbhu ki ajna ke anasar tere
das kremge. hmare bal-bcce, striyam, bhed-
bkri adi, sb psu to yhim gilad ke ngrom mem
rhemge; prntu apne prbhu ke khe ke anasar
tere das sb ke sb yuddh ke liye hthiyar-bnd
yhova ke age age ldne ko par jaemge. tb
musa ne unke visy mem eliajr yajk, aur nun
ke putr yhosu, aur israeliyom ke gotrom ke
pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy puru-
som ko yh ajna di, ki ydi sb gadi aur rubeni
purus yuddh ke liye hthiyar-bnd tumhare
smg yrdn par jaem, aur des tumhare vs mem
a jae, to gilad des unki nij bhumi hone ko
unhem dena. prntu ydi ve tumhare smg
hthiyar-bnd par n jaem, to unki nij bhumi
tumhare bic knan des mem thhre. tb gadi
aur rubeni bol uthe, yhova ne jaisa tere da-
som se khlaya hai vaisa hi hm kremge. hm
hthiyar-bnd yhova ke age age us par knan
des mem jaemge, prntu hmari nij bhumi
yrdn ke isi par rhe tb musa ne gadiyom aur
rubeniyom ko, aur yusuph ke putr mnse ke
adhe gotriyom ko emoriyom ke raja sihon
aur basan ke raja og, donom ke rajyom ka
des, ngrom, aur unke aspas ki bhumi smet
de diya. tb gadiyom ne dibon, atarot, aroer,
atraut, sopan, yajer, yogbha, betnimra, aur
beyaran nam ngrom ko drdh kiya, aur un
mem bhed-bkriyom ke liye bhedsale bnae.
aur rubeniyom ne hesbon, elale, aur kirya-
ataim ko, phir nbo aur balmon ke nam bdlkr
un ko, aur sibma ko drdh kiya; aur unhomne
apne drdh kie hue ngrom ke aur aur nam
rkhe. aur mnse ke putr makir ke vms valom
ne gilad des mem ja kr use le liya, aur jo
emori us mem rhte the un ko nikal diya. tb
musa ne mnse ke putr makir ke vms ko gi-
lad de diya, aur ve us mem rhne lge. aur
mnssai yair ne ja kr gilad ki kitni bstiyam le
lim, aur unke nam hvotyair rkhe. aur nobh
ne ja kr gamvom smet knat ko le liya, aur
uska nam apne nam pr nobh rkha

33

jb se israeli musa aur harun ki aguvai se
dl bandhkr misr des se nikle, tb se unke ye
pdav hue. musa ne yhova se ajna pakr unke
kuc unke pdavom ke anasar likh die; aur ve
ye haim. phile mhine ke pndrhvem din ko
unhomne ramses se kuc kiya; phsh ke dusre

din israeli sb misriyom ke dekhte bekhkte nikl ge, jb ki misri apne sb philauthom ko mitti de rhe the jinhem yhova ne mara tha; aur usne unke devtaom ko bhi dnd diya tha. israeliyom ne ramses se kuc kre sukkot mem dere dale. aur sukkot se kuc krke etam mem, jo jmg! ke chor pr haim, dere dale. aur etam se kuc krke ve pihhirot ko mud ge, jo balspon ke samhne hai; aur migdol ke samhne dere khde kie. tb ve pihhirot ke samhne se kuc kr smudr ke bic ho kr jmg! mem ge, aur etam nam jmg! mem tin din ka marg clkr mara mem dere dale. phir mara se kuc krke ve elim ko ge, aur elim mem jl ke barh sote aur str khjur ke vrks mile, aur unhomne vham dere khde kie. tb unhomne elim se kuc kre lal smudr ke tir pr dere khde kie. aur lal smudr se kuc krke sin nam jmg! mem dere khde kie. phir sin nam jmg! se kuc krke unhomne dopka mem dera kiya. aur dopka se kuc krke alus mem dera kiya. aur alus se kuc krke rpidim mem dera kiya, aur vham un logom ko pine ka pani n mila. phir unhomne rpidim se kuc krke sinai ke jmg! mem dere dale. aur sinai ke jmg! se kuc krke kibrotttava mem dera kiya. aur kibrotttava se kuc kre hserot mem dere dale. aur hserot se kuc krke ritma mem dere dale. phir unhomne ritma se kuc krke rimmonperes mem dere khde kie. aur rimmonperes se kuc krke libna mem dere khde kie. aur libna se kuc krke rissa mem dere khde kie. aur rissa se kuc krke khelata mem dera kiya. aur khelata se kuc krke seper prvt ke pas dera kiya. phir unhomne seper prvt se kuc krke hrada mem dera kiya. aur hrada se kuc krke mkhelot mem dera kiya. aur mkhelot se kuc krke tht mem dere khde kie. aur tht se kuc krke terh mem dere dale. aur terh se kuc krke mitka mem dere dale. phir mitka se kuc krke unhomne hsmona mem dere dale. aur hsmona se kuc krke moserot me dere khde kie. aur moserot se kuc krke yakaniyom ke bic dera kiya. aur yakaniyom ke bic se kuc krke horhggidgad mem dera kiya. aur horhggidgad se kuc krke yotbata mem dera kiya. aur yotbata se kuc krke abrona mem dere khde kie. aur abrona se kuc krke esyongeber mem dere khde kie. aur esyongeber ke kuc krke unhomne sin nam jmg! ke kades mem dera kiya. phir kades se kuc krke hor prvt ke pas, jo edom des ke sivane pr hai, dere dale. vham israeliyom ke misr des se niklne ke calisvem vrs ke pamcvem mhine ke phile din ko harun yajk yhova ki ajna pakr hor prvt pr cdha, aur vham mr gya. aur jb harun hor prvt pr mr gya tb vh ek sau teis vrs ka tha. aur arat ka knani raja, jo knan des ke dkkhin bhag mem rhta tha, usne israeliyom ke ane ka smacar paya. tb israeliyom ne hor prvt se kuc krke slmona mem dere dale. aur slmona se kuc krke punon mem dere dale. aur punon se kuc krke obos mem dere dale.

aur obos se kuc krke abarim nam dihom mem jo moab ke sivane pr haim, dere dale. tb un dihom se kuc krke unhomne dibongad mem dera kiya. aur dibongad se kuc krke almondiblataim se kuc krke unhomne abarim nam phadom mem nbo ke samhne dera kiya. aur almondiblataim se kuc krke unhomne abarim nam phadom mem nbo ke samhne dera kiya. phir abarim phadom se kuc krke moab ke araba mem, yriho ke pas yrdn ndi ke tt pr dera kiya. aur ve moab ke araba mem vetysimot se le kr abelsitim tk yrdn ke tir tir dere dale phir moab ke araba mem, yriho ke pas ki yrdn ndi ke tt pr, yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ko smjhakr kh, jb tum yrdn par ho kr knan des mem phumco tb us des ke nivasiyom unke des se nikal dena; aur unke sb nkkase ptthrom ko aur dhli hui mutiryom ko nas krna, aur unke sb puja ke umce sthanom ko dha dena. aur us des ko apne adhikar mem le kr us mem nivas krna, kyomki maim ne vh des tumhim ko diya hai ki tum uske adhikari ho. aur tum us des ko citthi dalkr apne kulom ke anusar bamt lena; arthat jo kul adhik vale haim unhem adhik, aur jo thode vale haim un ko thoda bhag dena; jis kul ki citthi jis sthan ke liye nikle vhi uska bhag thhre; apne pitrom ke gotrom ke anusar apna apna bhag lena. prntu ydi tum us des ke nivasiyom apne age se n nikaloge, to un mem se jin ko tum us mem rhne doge ve mano tumhari amkhom mem kamte aur tumhare pamjrom mem kilem thhremge, aur ve us des mem jham tum bsoge tumhem smkt mem dalemge. aur un se jaisa brtav krne ki mnsa maim ne ki hai vaisa hi tum se krumga.

34

phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom ko yh ajna de, ki jo des tumhara bhag hoga vh to carom or se sivane tk ka knan des hai, isliye jb tum knan des me phumcom, tb tumhara dkkhini prant sin nam jmg! se le edom des ke kinare kinare hota hua cla jae, aur tumhara dkkhini sivana khare tal ke sire pr armbh ho kr pscim ki or cle; vham se tumhara sivana akrbbim nam cdhai ki dkkhin ki or phumckr mude, aur sin tk ae, aur kadesbrne ki dkkhin ki or nikle, aur hrsrdar tk bdhke asmon tk phumce; phir vh sivana asmon se ghumkr misr ke nale tk phumce, aur uska ant smudr ka tt thhre. phir pchimi sivana mhasmudr ho; tumhara pchimi sivana yhi thhre. aur tumhara uttriy sivana yh ho, arthat tum mhasmudr se le hor prvt tk sivana bndhana; aur hor prvt se hamat ki ghati tk sivana bandhna, aur vh sdad pr nikle; phir vh sivana jipron tk phumce, aur hsrenan pr nikle; tumhara uttriy sivana yhi thhre. phir apna purbi sivana hsrenan se spam tk bandhna; aur vh sivana spam se ribla tk,

jo ain ki purv ki or hai, nice ko utrte utrte kinneret nam tal ke purv se lg jae; aur vh sivana yrdn tk utr ke khare tal ke tt pr nikle. tumhare des ke carom sivane ye hi thhrem. tb musa ne israeliyom se phir kha, jis des ke tum citthi dalkr adhikari hoge, aur yhova ne use sadhe nau gotr ke logom ko dene ki ajna di hai, vh yhi hai; prntu rubeniyom aur gadiyom ke gotr to apne apne pitrom ke kulom ke anusar apna apna bhag pa cuke haim, aur musse ke adhe gotr ke log bhi apna bhag pa cuke haim; arthat un adhai gotrom ke log yriho ke pas ki yrdn ke par purv disa mem, jham suryody hota hai, apna apna bhag pa cuke haim phir yhova ne musa se kha, ki jo purus tum logom ke liye us des ko bamtemge unke nam ye haim; arthat eliajr yajk aur nun ka putr yhosu. aur des ko bamtn ke liye ek ek gotr ka ek ek prdhan thhrana. aur in purusom ke nam ye haim; arthat yhudagotri ypunne ka putr kaleb, simongotri ammihud ka putr smuel, binyamingotri kison ka putr elidad, daniyom ke gotr ka prdhan yogli ka putr bukki, yusuphiyom mem se mnsseiyom ke gotr ka prdhan epod ka putr hnriel, aur epraimiyom ke gotr ka prdhan simtan ka putr kmuel, jbuluniyom ke gotr ka prdhan prnak ka putr elisapan, issakariyom ke gotr ka prdhan ajjan ka putr pltel, aseriyom ke gotr ka prdhan slomi ka putr ahihud, aur nptaliyom ke gotr ka prdhan ammihud ka putr pdhel. jin purusom ko yhova ne knan des ko israeliyom ke liye bamtn ki ajna di ve ye hi haim

35

phir yhova ne, moab ke araba mem, yriho ke pas ki yrdn ndi ke tt pr musa se kha, israeliyom ko ajna de, ki tum apne apne nij bhag ki bhumi mem se leviyom ko rhne ke liye ngr dena; aur ngrom ke carom or ki craiyam bhi un ko dena. ngr to unke rhne ke liye, aur craiyam unke gay-bail aur bhed-bkri adi, unke sb psuom ke liye homgi. aur ngrom ki craiyam, jinhem tum leviyom ko doge, vh ek ek ngr ki shrpnah se bahr carom or ek ek hjar hath tk ki hom. aur ngr ke bahr purv, dkkhin, pchim, aur uttr almg, do do hjar hath is riti se napna ki ngr bicom-bic ho; leviyom ke ek ek ngr ki crai itni hi bhumi ki ho. aur jo ngr tum leviyom ko doge un mem se ch: srngr hom, jinhem tum ko khuni ke bhagne ke liye thhrana hoga, aur un se adhik byalis ngr aur bhi dena. jitne ngr tum leviyom ko doge ve sb adalis hom, aur unke sath craiyam dena. aur jo ngr tum israeliyom ki nij bhumi mem se do, ve jinke bhut ngr hom un se bhut, aur jinke thode ngr hom unse thode le kr dena; sb apne apne ngrom mem se leviyom ko apne hi apne bhag ke anusar dem phir yhova ne musa se kha, israeliyom se kh, ki jb tum yrdn par ho kr

knan des mem phumco, tk aise ngr thhrana jo tumhare liye srngr hom, ki jo koi kisi ko bhul se mar ke khuni thhra ho vh vham bhag jae. ve ngr tumhare nimitt plta lene vale se srn lene ke kam aemge, ki jb tk khuni nyay ke liye mndli ke samhne khda n ho tb tk vh n mar dala jae. aur srn ke jo ngr tum doge ve ch: hom. tin ngr to yrdn ke is par, aur tin knan des mem dena; srngr itne hi rhem. ye chhom ngr israeliyom ke aur unke bic rhne vale prdesiyom ke liye bhi srnstan thhrem, ki jo koi kisi ko bhul se mar dale vh vhim bhag jae. prntu ydi koi kisi ko lohe ke kisi hthiyar se aisa mare ki vh mr jae, to vh khuni thhrega; aur vh khuni avsy mar dala jae. aur ydi koi aisa ptthr hath mem le kr, jis se koi mr skta hai, kisi ko mare, aur vh mr jae, to vh bhi khuni thhrega; aur vh khuni avsy mar dala jae. va koi hath mem aisi lkdi le kr, jis se koi mr skta hai, kisi ko mare, aur vh mr jae, to vh bhi khuni thhrega; aur vh khuni avsy mar dala jae. lohu ka plta lene vala ap hi us khuni ko mar dale; jb bhi vh mile tb hi vh use mar dale. aur ydi koi kisi ko bair se dhkel de, va ghat lgakr kuch us pr aise phemk de ki vh mr jae, va struta se usko apne hath se aisa mare ki vh mr jae, to jisne mara ho vh avsy mar dala jae; vh khuni thhrega; lohu ka plta lene vala jb bhi vh khuni use mil jae tb hi usko mar dale. prntu ydi koi kisi ko bina soce, aur bina struta rkhe dhkel de, va bina ghat lgae us pr kuch phemk de, va aisa koi ptthr le kr, jis se koi mr skta hai, dusre ko bina dekhe us pr phemk de, aur vh mr jae, prntu vh n uska stru ho, aur n uski hani ka khoji rha ho; to mndli marne vale aur lohu ka plta lene vale ke bic in niymom ke anusar nyay kre; aur mndli us khuni ko lohu ke plta lene vale ke hath se bcakr us srngr mem jham vh phile bhag gya ho lauta de, aur jb tk pvitr tel se abhisek kiya hua mhayajk n mr jae tb tk vh vhim rhe. prntu ydi vh khuni us srnstan ke sivane se jis mem vh bhag gya ho bahr niklkr aur khim jae, aur lohu ka plta lene vala usko srnstan ke sivane ke bahr khim pakr mar dale, to vh lohu bhane ka dosi n thhre. kyomki khuni ko mhayajk ki mrytu tk srnstan mem rhna cahiyee; aur mhayajk ke mrne ke pscat vh apni nij bhumi ko laut skega. tumhari pidhi pidhi mem tumhare sb rhne ke sthanom mem nyay ki yh vidhi hogi. aur jo koi kisi mnusy ko mar dale vh saksyom ke khne pr mar dala jae, prntu ek hi saksi ki saksi se koi n mar dala jae. aur jo khuni prandnd ke yogy thhre usse prandnd ke bdle mem jurmana n lena; vh avsy mar dala jae. aur jo kisi srnstan mem bhaga ho uske liye bhi is mtlb se jurmana n lena, ki vh yajk ke mrne se phile phir apne des me rhne ko lautne paem. isliye jis des mem tum rhoge usko asuddh n krna; khun se to des asuddh ho jata hai, aur jis des mem jb khun

kiya jae tb kevl khuni ke lohu bhane hi se
us des ka prayscitt ho skta hai. jis des mem
tum nivas kroge uske bic maim rhumga, usko
asuddh n krna; maim yhova to istraeliyom
ke bic rhta hum

36

phir yusuphiyom ke kulom mem se gilad, jo
makir ka putr aur mnsse ka pota tha, uske
vms ke kul ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy
mukhy purus musa ke smip ja kr un prd-
hanom ke samhne, jo istraeliyom ke pitrom
ke ghranom ke mukhy purus the, khne lge,
yhova ne hmare prbhu ko ajna di thi, ki is-
traeliyom ko citthi dalkr des bamt dena; aur
phir yhova ki yh bhi ajna hmare prbhu ko
mili, ki hmare sgotri slophad ka bhag uski
betiyom ko dena. to ydi ve istraeliyom ke
aur kisi gotr ke purusom se byahi jaem, to
unka bhag hmare pitrom ke bhag se chut
jaega, aur jis gotr mem se byahi jaem usi
gotr ke bhag mem mil jaega; tb hmara bhag
ght jaega. aur jb istraeliyom ki jubli hogi,
tb jis gotr mem ve byahi jaem uske bhag
mem unka bhag pkki riti se mil jaega; aur vh
hmare pitrom ke gotr ke bhag se sda ke liye
chut jaega. tb yhova se ajna pakr musa ne
istraeliyom se kha, yusuphiyom ke gotri thik
khate haim. slophad ki betiyom ke visy mem
yhova ne yh ajna di hai, ki jo vr jiski drsti
mem accha lge vh usi se byahi jae; prntu ve
apne mulpurus hi ke gotr ke kul mem byahi
jaem. aur istraeliyom ke kisi gotr ka bhag
dusre ke gotr ke bhag mem ne milne pae; is-
traeli apne apne mulpurus ke gotr ke bhag
pr bne rhem. aur istraeliyom ke kisi gotr
mem kisi ki beti ho jo bhag panevali ho, vh
apne hi mulpurus ke gotr ke kisi purus se
byahi jae, isliye ki istraeli apne apne mulpu-
rus ke bhag ke adhikari rhem. kisi gotr ka
bhag dusre gotr ke bhag mem milne n paem;
istraeliyom ke ek ek gotr ke log apne apne
bhag pr bne rhem. yhova ki ajna ke anusar
jo usne musa ko di slophad ki betiyom ne
kiya. arthat mhlā, tirsā, hoglā, milkā, aur
noā, jo slophad ki betiyam thi, unhomne
apne ccere bhaiyom se byah kiya. ve yusuph
ke putr mnsse ke vms ke kulom mem byahi
gi, aur unka bhag unke mulpurus ke kul ke
gotr ke adhikar mem bna rha jo ajnaem aur
niym yhova ne moab ke araba mem yriho
ke pas ki yrdn ndi ke tir pr musa ke dvāra
istraeliyom ko die ve ye hi haim

jo batem musa ne yrdn ke par jmgI mem, arthar sup ke samne ke araba mem, aur paran aur topeI ke bic, aur laban hsrOt aur dijahab mem, sare istraeliyom se khim ve ye haim. horeb se kadesbrne tk seir phad ka marg gyarh din ka haim. calisvem vrs ke gyarhve mhine ke phile din ko jo kuch yhova ne musa ko istraeliyom se khne ki ajna di thi, uske anasar musa un se ye batem khne lga. arthar jb musa ne aimoriyom ke raja hesbonvasi sihon aur basan ke raja astarotvasi og ko edrei mem mar dala, uske bad yrdn ke par moab des mem vh vyvstha ka vivrn yom krne lga, ki hmare prmesvr yhova ne horeb ke pas hm se kha tha, ki tum logom ko is phad ke pas rhte hue bhut din ho ge haim; isliye ab yho se kuc kro, aur emoriyom ke phadi des ko, aur kya araba mem, kya phadom mem, kya nice ke des mem, kya dkkhin des mem, kya smudr ke tir pr, jitne log emoriyom ke pas rhte haim unke des ko, arthar lbanon prvt tk aur prat nam mhant tk rhne vale knaniyom ke des ko bhi cle jao. suno, maim us des ko tumhare samhne kiai deta heu; jis des ke visy yhova ne ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub, tumhare pitrom se spth khakr kha tha, ki maim ise tum ko aur tumhare bad tumhare vms ko dumga, usko ab ja kr apne adhikar mem kr lo. phir usi smy maim ne tum se kha, ki maim tumhara bhar akela nhim sh skta; kyomki tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tum ko yho tk bdhaya hai, ki tum ginti mem aj akas ke tarom ke sman ho ge ho. tumhare pitrom ka prmesvr tum ko hjarguna aur bhi bdhae, aur apne vcn ke anasar tum ko asis bhi deta rhe. prntu tumhare jmjai, aur bhar, aur jhgde rgde ko maim akela kho tk sh skta heu. so tum apne ek ek gotr mem se buddhiman aur smjhdar aur prsiddh purus cun lo, aur maim unhem tum pr mukhiya thhraega. iske uttr mem tum ne mujh se kha, jo kuch tu hm se khta hai uska krna accha hai. isliye maim ne tumhare gotrom ke mukhy purusom ko jo buddhiman aur prsiddh purus the cunkr tum pr mukhiya niyukt kiya, arthar hjarhjar, sau-sau, pcas-pcas, aur ds-ds ke upr prdhan aur tumhare gotrom ke srdar bhi niyukt kie. aur us smy maim ne tumhare nyaiyom ko ajna di, ki tum apne bhaiyom ke mukddme suna kro, aur unke bic aur unke pdsiyomaur prdesiyom ke bic bhi dhrm se nyay kiya kro. nyay krte smy kisi ka pks n krna; jaise bde ki vaise hi chote mnusy ki bhi sunna; kisi ka mumh dekhkr n drna, kyomki nyay prmesvr ka kam hai; aur jo mukddma tumhare liye kthin ho, vh mere pas le ana, aur maim use sununga. aur maim ne usi smy tumhare sare krtvtv krm tum ko bta die aur hm horeb se kuc krke apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke anasar us sare bde

aur bhyank jmgI mem ho kr cle, jise tum ne emoriyom ke phadi des ke marg mem dekha, aur hm kadesbrne tk ae. vham maim ne tum se kha, tum emoriyom ke phadi des tk a ge ho jis ko hmara prmesvr yhova hmem deta hai. dekho, us des ko tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare samhne kie deta hai, isliai apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ke vcn ke anasar us pr cdho, aur use apne adhikar mem le lo; n to tum dro aur n tumhara mn kcca ho. aur tum sb mere pas akr khne lge, hm apne age purusom ko bhej demge, jo us des ka pta lgakr hm ko yh sndes dem, ki kaun sa marg ho kr clna hoga aur kis kis ngr mem prves krna pdega? is bat se prsnn ho kr maim ne tum mem se barh purus, arthar gotr piche ek purus cun liya; aur ve phad pr cdh ge, aur eskol nam nale ko phumckr us des ka bhed liya. aur us des ke phlom mem se kuch hath mem le kr hmare pas ae, aur hm ko yh sndes diya, ki jo des hmara prmesvr yhova hmem deta hai vh accha hai. taubhi tum ne vham jane se nah kiya, kintu apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke viruddh ho kr apne apne dere mem yh khkr kudkudane lge, ki yhova hm se bair rkhta hai, is karn hm ko misr des se nikal le aya hai, ki hm ko emoriyom ke vs mem krke sty-nas kr dale. hm kidhr jaem? hmare bhaiyom ne yh khke hmare mn ko kcca kr diya hai, ki vham ke log hm se bde aur lmbe haim; aur vham ke ngr bde bde haim, aur unki shrpnah akas se batem krti haim; aur hm ne vham anakvmsiyom ko bhi dekha hai. maim ne tum se kha, unke karn tras mt khao aur n dro. tumhara prmesvr yhova jo tumhare age age clta hai vh ap tumhari or se ldega, jaise ki usne misr mem tumhare dekhthe tumhare liye kiya; phir tum ne jmgI mem bhi dekha, ki jis riti koi purus apne ldke ko uthae clta hai, usi riti hmara prmesvr yhova hm ko is sthan pr phumcne tk, us sare marg mem jis se hm ae haim, uthaye rha. is bat pr bhi tum ne apne us prmesvr yhova pr visvas nhim kiya, jo tumhare age age isliye clta rha, ki dere dalne ka sthan tumhare liye dhumdhe, aur rat ko ag mem aur din ko badl mem prgt ho kr cla, taki tum ko vh marg dikhae jis se tum clo. prntu tumhari ve batem sunkr yhova ka kop bhdk utha, aur usne yh spth khai, ki niscy is buri pidhi ke mnusyom mem se ek bhi us acche des ko dekhne n paiga, jise maim ne unke pitrom ko dene ki spth khai thi. ypunne ka putr kaleb hi use dekhne paiga, aur jis bhumi pr uske pamv pde haim use maim usko aur uske vms ko bhi dumga; kyomki vh mere piche puri riti se ho liya hai. aur mujh pr bhi yhova tumhare karn krodhit hua, aur yh kha, ki tu bhi vham jane n paega; nun ka putr yhosu jo tere samhne khda rhta hai, vh to vham jane paega; so tu usko hiyav de, kyomki us des ko israeliyom ke adhikar mem vhi kr dega. phir tumhare

balbce jinke visy mem tum khte ho, ki ye lut mem cle jaemge, aur tumhare jo ldke-bale abhi bhle bure ka bhed nhim jante, ve vham prves kremge, aur un ko maim vh des dunga, aur ve uske adhikari homge. prntu tum log ghumkr kuc kro, aur lal smudr ke marg se jmgI ki or jao. tb tum ne mujh se kha, hm ne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya haim; ab hm apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke anusar cdhai kremge aur ldemge. tb tum apne apne hthiyar bandhkr phad pr bina soce smjhe cdhne ko taiyar ho ge. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, un se kh de, ki tum mt cdho, aur n ldo; kyomki maim tumhare mdhy mem nhim hum; khim aisa n ho ki tum apne struom se har jao. yh bat maim ne tum se kh di, prntu tum ne n mani; kintu dhithai se yhova ki ajna ka ullmgln krke phad pr cdh ge. tb us phad ke nivasi emoriyom ne tumhara samhna krne ko niklkr mdhumkkhiyom ki naim tumhara picha kiya, aur seir des ke horma tk tumhem marte marte cle ae. tb tum lautkr yhova ke samhne rone lge; prntu yhova ne tumhari n suni, n tumhari batom pr kan lgaya. aur tum kades mem bhut dinomtk pde rhe, yham tk ki ek jug ho gya

2

tb us ajna ke anusar, jo yhova ne mujh ko di thi, hm ne ghumkr kuc kiya, aur lal smudr ke marg ke jmgI ki or cle; aur bhut din tk seir phad ke bahr bahr clte rhe. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, tum logom ko is phad ke bahr bahr clte hue bhut din bit ge, ab ghumkr uttr ki or clo. aur tu prja ke logom ko meri yh ajna suna, ki tum seir ke nivasi apne bhai aisaviyom ke sivane ke pas ho kr jane pr ho; aur ve tum se dr jaemge. isliye tum bhut cauks rho; unhem n chedna; kyomki unke des mem se maim tumhem pamv dhrne ka thaur tk n dunga, is karn ki maim ne seir prvt aisaviyom ke adhikar mem kr diya haim. tum un se bhojn rupye se mol le kr kha skoge, aur rupya dekr kumom se pani bhrke pi skoge. kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare hathom ke sb kamom ke visy tumhem asis deta aya hai; is bhari jmgI mem tumhara clna phirna vh janta haim; in calis vrso mem tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare smg smg rha hai; aur tum ko kuch ghti nhim hui. yom hm seir nivasi aur apne bhai aisaviyom ke pas se ho kr, araba ke marg, aur elt aur esyongeber ko piche chodkr clem phir hm mudkr moab ke jmgI ke marg se ho kr cle. aur yhova ne mujh se kha, moabiyom ko n stana aur n ldai chedna, kyomki maim unke des mem se kuch bhi tere adhikar mem n kr dunga kyomki maim ne ar ko lutiyo ke adhikar mem kiya hai. (agle dinom mem vham emi log bse hue the, jo anakiyom ke sman blvnt aur lmbe lmbe aur ginti mem bhut the; aur anakiyom ki naim ve bhi rpai

gine jate the, prntu moabi unhem emi khte haim. aur agle dinom mem seir mem hori log bse hue the, prntu aisaviyom ne un ko us des se nikal diya, aur apne samhne se nas krke unke sthan pr ap bs ge; jaise ki israeliyom ne yhova ke diye hue apne adhikar ke des mem kiya.) ab tum log kuc krke jered ndi ke par jao; tb hm jered ndi ke par ae. aur hmare kadesbrne ko chodne se le kr jered ndi ke par hone tk addis vrs bit ge, us bic mem yhova ki spth ke anusar us pidhi ke sb yoddha chavni mem se nas ho ge. aur jb tk ve nas n hue tb tk yhova ka hath unhem chavni mem se mita dalne ke liye unke viruddh bdha hi rha jb sb yoddha mrte mrte logom ke bic mem se nas ho ge, tb yhova ne mujh se kha, ab moab ke sivane, arhat ar ko par kr; aur jb tu ammoniyom ke samhne ja kr unke nikt phumce, tb un ko n stana aur n chedna, kyomki maim ammoniyom ke des mem se kuch bhi tere adhikar mem n krumga, kyomki maim ne use lusiyo ke adhikar mem kr diya hai. (vh des bhi rpaiyom ka gina jata tha, kyomki agle dinom mem rpai, jinhem ammoni jmjummi khte the, ve vham rhte the; ve bhi anakiyom ke sman blvan aur lmbe lmbe aur ginti mem bhut the; prntu yhova ne un ko ammoniyom ke samhne se nas kr dala, aur unhomne un ko us des se nikal diya, aur unke sthan pr ap rhne lge; jaise ki usne seir ke nivasi aisaviyom ke samhne se horiyom ko nas kiya, aur unhomne un ko us des se nikal diya, aur aj tk unke sthan pr ve ap nivas krte haim. vaisa hi avviyom ko, jo ajja ngr tk gamvom mem bse hue the, un ko kptoriyom ne jo kptor se nikle the nas kiya, aur unke sthan pr ap rhne lge.) ab tum log uth kr kuc kro, aur arnon ke nale ke par clo; sun, maim des smet hesbon ke raja emori sihon ko tere hath mem kr deta hum; isliye us des ko apne adhikar mem lena armbh kro, aur us raja se yuddh ched do. aur jitne log dhrti pr rhte haim un sbhom ke mn mem maim aj hi ke din se tere karn dr aur thrtthraht smvane lgunga; ve tera smacar pakr tere dr ke mare kampenge aur pidit homge aur maim ne kdemot nam jmgI se hesbon ke raja sihon ke pas mel ki ye batem khne ko dut bheje, ki mujhe apne des mem se ho kr jane de; maim rajpth pr cla jaunga, aur dahine aur bame hath n mudumga. tu rupya le kr mere hath bhojnvstu dena ki maim khaum, aur pani bhi rupya le kr mujh ko dena ki maim pium; kevl mujhe pamv pamv cle jane de, jaisa seir ke nivasi aisaviyom ne aur ar ke nivasi moabiyom ne mujh se kiya, vaisa hi tu bhi mujh se kr, is riti maim yrdn par ho kr us des mem phumcumga jo hmara prmesvr yhova hmem deta hai. prntu hesbon ke raja sihon ne hm ko apne des mem se ho kr clne n diya; kyomki tumhare prmesvr yhova ne uska citt kthor aur uska mn hthila kr diya tha, isliye ki usko tumhare hath mem kr de,

jaisa ki aj prkt hai. aur yhova ne mujh se kha, sun, maim des smet sihon ko tere vs mem kr dene pr hum; us des ko apne adhikar mem lena armbh kr. tb sihon apni sari sena smet nikl aya, aur hmara samhna krke yuddh krne ko yhs tk cdha aya. aur hmare prmesvr yhova ne usko hmare dvara hra diya, aur hm ne usko putrom aur sari sena smet mar dala. aur usi smy hm ne uske sare ngr le lie, aur ek ek bse hue ngr ka striyom aur bal-bccom smet yham tk stynas kiya ki koi n chuta; prntu psuom ko hm ne apna kr liya, aur un ngrom ki lut bhi hm ne le li jin ko hm ne jit liya tha. arnon ke nale ke chor vale aroer ngr se le kr, gilad tk koi ngr aisa umca n rha jo hmare samhne thhr skta tha; kyomki hmare prmesvr yhova ne sbhom ko hmare vs mem kr diya. prntu hm ammoniyom ke des ke nikt, vrn ybbok ndi ke us par jitna des hai, aur phadi des ke ngr jham jham jane se hmare prmesvr yhova ne hm ko mna kiya tha, vham hm nhim ge.

3

tb hm mudkr basan ke marg se cdh cle; aur basan ka og nam raja apni sari sena smet hmara samhna krne ko nikl aya, ki edrei mem yuddh kre. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, us se mt dr; kyomki maim usko sari sena aur des smet tere hath mem kie deta hum; aur jaisa tu ne hesbon ke nivasi emoriyom ke raja sihon se kiya hai vaisa hi us se bhi krna. so is prkar hmare prmesvr yhova ne sari sena smet basan ke raja og ko bhi hmare hath mem kr diya; aur hm usko yham tk marte rhe ki un mem se koi bhi n bc paya. usi smy hm ne unke sare ngrom ko le liya, koi aisa ngr n rh gya jise hm ne us se n le liya ho, is riti argob ka sara des, jo basan mem og ke rajy mem tha aur us mem sath ngr the, vh hmare vs mem a gya. ye sb ngr gdh vale the, aur unke umci umci shrpnah, aur phatk, aur bede the, aur in ko chod bina shrpnah ke bhi bhut se ngr the. aur jaisa hm ne hesbon ke raja sihon ke ngrom se kiya tha vaisa hi hm ne in ngrom se bhi kiya, arthat sb bse hue ngrom ko striyomaur bal-bccom smet stynas kr dala. prntu sb ghrelu psu aur ngrom ki lut hm ne apni kr li. yom hm ne us smy yrdn ke is par rhne vale emoriyom ke donom rajaom ke hath se arnon ke nale se le kr hermon prvt tk ka des le liya. (hermon ko sidoni log siryon, aur emori log snir khte haim.) smthr des ke sb ngr, aur sara gilad, aur silka, aur erdei tk jo og ke rajy ke ngr the, sara basan hmare vs mem a gya. jo rpai rh ge the, un mem se kevl basan ka raja og rh gya tha, uski carpai jo lohe ki hai vh to ammoniyom ke rbba ngr mem pdi hai, sadharn purus ke hath ke hisab se uski lmbai nau hath ki aur caudai car hath ki hai. jo des hm ne us smy apne adhikar mem

le liya vh yh hai, arthat arnon ke nale ke kinare vale aroer ngr se le sb ngrom smet gilad ke phadi des ka adha bhag, jise maim ne rubeniyom aur gadiyom ko de diya, aur gilad ka bca hua bhag, aur sara basan, arthat argob ka sara des jo og ke rajy mem tha, inhem maim ne mnsse ke adhe gotr ko de diya. (sara basan to rpaiyom ka des khlata hai. aur mnssei yair ne gsuriyomaur makavasiyomke sivanomtk argob ka sara des le liya, aur basan ke ngromka nam apne nam pr hb-botyair rkha, aur vhi nam aj tk bna hai.) aur maim ne gilad des makir ko de diya, aur rubeniyom aur gadiyom ko maim ne gilad se le arnon ke nale tk ka des de diya, arthat us nale ka bic unka sivana thhraya, aur ybbok ndi tk jo ammoniyom ka sivana hai; aur kinneret se le pisga ki slami ke nice ke araba ke tal tk, jo khara tal bhi khlata hai, araba aur yrdn ki purv ki or ka sara des bhi maim ne unhim ko de diya aur us smy maim ne tumhem yh ajna di, ki tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tumhem yh des diya hai ki use apne adhikar mem rkho; tum sb yod-dha hthiyar bnd ho kr apne bhai israeliyom ke age age par clo. prntu tumhari striyam, aur bal-bcce, aur psu, jinhem maim janta hum ki bhut se haim, vh sb tumhare ngrom mem jo maim ne tumhem die haim rh jaem. aur jb yhova tumhare bhaiyom ko vaisa visram de jaisa ki usne tum ko diya hai, aur ve us des ke adhikari ho jaem jo tumhara prmesvr yhova unhem yrdn par deta hai; tb tum bhi apne apne adhikar ki bhumi pr jo maim ne tumhem di hai lautoge. phir maim ne usi smy yhosu se citakr kha, tu ne apni amkho se dekha hai ki tere prmesvr yhova ne in donom rajaom se kya kya kiya hai; vaisa hi yhova un sb rajyom se krega jin mem tu par ho kr jaega. un se n drna; kyomki jo tumhari or se ldne vala hai vh tumhara prmesvr yhova hai usi smy maim ne yhova se gidgidakr binti ki, ki he prbhu yhova, tu apne das ko apni mhima aur blvnt hath dikhane lga hai; svrg mem aur prthvi pr aisa kaun devta hai jo tere se kam aur prakrm ke krm kr ske? isliye mujhe par jane de ki yrdn par ke us uttm des ko, arthat us uttm phad aur lbanon ko bhi dekhne paum. prntu yhova tumhare karn mujh se rust ho gya, aur meri n suni; kintu yhova ne mujh se kha, bs kr; is visy mem phir kbhi mujh se batem n krna. pisga phad ki coti pr cdh ja, aur purv, pcchim, uttr, dkkhin, carom or drsti krke us des ko dekh le; kyomki tu is yrdn ke par jane n paega. aur yhosu ko ajna de, aur use dhadhs dekr drdh kr; kyomki in logom ke age age vhi par jaaiga, aur jo des tu dekhega usko vhi unka nij bhag kra dega. tb hm betpor ke samhne ki traï mem thhre rhe

ab, he israel, jo jo vidhi aur niym maim tumhem sikhana cahta hum unhem sun lo, aur un pr clo; jis se tum jivit rho, aur jo des tumhare pitrom ka prmesvr yhova tumhem deta hai us mem ja kr uske adhikari ho jao. jo ajna maim tum ko sunata hum us mem n to kuch bdhana, aur n kuch ghtana; tumhare prmesvr yhova ki jo jo ajna maim tumhem sunata hum unhem tum manna. tum ne to apni amkhom se dekha hai ki balpor ke karn yhova ne kya kya kiya; arthat jitne mnusy balpor ke piche ho liye the un sbhom ko tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tumhare bic mem se styanas kr dala; prntu tum jo apne prmesvr yhova ke sath lipte rhe ho sb ke sb aj tk jivit ho. suno, maim ne to apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke anasar tumhem vidhi aur niym sikhae haim, ki jis des ke adhikari hone jate ho us mem tum unke anasar clo. so tum un ko dharn krna aur manna; kyomki aur desom ke logom ke samhne tumhari buddhi aur smjh isi se prgt hogi, arthat ve in sb vidhiyom ko sunkr khemge, ki niscy yh bdi jati buddhi-man aur smjhdar hai. dekho, kaun aisi bdi jati hai jiska devta uske aise smip rhta ho jaisa hmara prmesvr yhova, jb ki hm usko pukarte haim? phir kaun aisi bdi jati hai jiske pas aisi dhrmmy vidhi aur niym hom, jaisi ki yh sari vyvstha jise maim aj tumhare samhne rkhta hum? yh atynt avsyk hai ki tum apne visy mem scet rho, aur apne mn ki bdi cauksi kro, khim aisa n ho ki jo batem tum ne apni amkhom se dekhim un ko bhul jao, aur vh jivn bhr ke liye tumhare mn se jati rhe; kintu tum unhem apne betom potom ko sikhana. vises krke us din ki batem jis mem tum horeb ke pas apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne khde the, jb yhova ne mujh se kha tha, ki un logom ko mere pas ikthha kr ki maim unhem apne vcn sunaum, jis se ve sikhem, taki jitne din ve prthvi pr jivit rhem utne din mera bhy mante rhem, aur apne ldke balom ko bhi yhi sikhaem. tb tum smip ja kr us prvt ke nice khde hue, aur vh phad ag se dhdhk rha tha, aur uski lau akas tk phumcti thi, aur uske carom or andhiyara, aur badl, aur ghor andhkar chaya hua tha. tk yhova ne us ag ke bic mem se tum se batem ki; batom ka sbd to tum ko sunaim pda, prntu koi rup n dekha; kevl sbd hi sbd sun pda. aur usne tum ko apni vaca ke dsom vcn btakr unke manne ki ajna di; aur unhem ptthr ki do ptiyaom pr likh diya. aur mujh ko yhova ne usi smy tumhem vidhi aur niym sikhane ki ajna di, isliye ki jis des ke adhikari hone ko tum par jane pr ho us mem tum un ko mana kro. isliye tum apne visy mem bhut savdhan rhna. kyomki jb yhova ne tum se horeb prvt pr ag ke bic mem se batem ki tb tum ko koi rup

n dekh pda, khim aisa n ho ki tum bigdkr cahe purus cahe stri ke, cahe prthvi pr chne vale kisi psu, cahe akas mem udne vale kisi pksi ke, cahe bhumi pr remgne vale kisi jntu, cahe prthvi ke jl mem rhne vali kisi mchli ke rup ki koi murti khodkr bna lo, va jb tum akas ki or amkhe utha kr, sury, cmdra, aur tarom ko, arthat akas ka sara taragn dekho, tb bhkkar unhem dndvt krke unki seva krne lgo jin ko tumhare prmesvr yhova ne dhrti pr ke sb des valom ke liye rkha hai. aur tum ko yhova lohe ke bhtthe ke srikhe misr des se nikal le aya hai, isliye ki tum uski prjarupi nij bhag thhro, jaisa aj prgt hai. phir tumhare karn yhova ne mujh se krodh krke yh spth khai, ki tu yrdn par jane n paega, aur jo uttm des israeliyom ka prmesvr yhova unhem unka nij bhag krke deta hai us mem tu prves krne n paega. kintu mujhe isi des mem mrna hai, maim to yrdn par nhim ja skta; prntu tum par ja kr us uttm des ke adhikari ho jaoge. isliye apne visy mem tum savdhan rho, khim aisa n ho ki tum us vaca ko bhulkr, jo tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tum se bandhi hai, kisi aur vstu ki murti khodkr bnao, jise tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tum ko mna kiya hai. kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova bhsn krne vali ag hai; vh jl uthne vala prmesvr hai ydi us des mem rhte rhte bhut din bit jane pr, aur apne bete-pote utpnn hone pr, tum bigdkr kisi vstu ke rup ki murti khodkr bnao, aur is riti se apne prmesvr yhova ke prti burai krke use aprsnn kr do, to maim aj akas aur prthvi ko tumhare viruddh saksi krke khta hum, ki jis des ke adhikari hone ke liye tum yrdn par jane pr ho us mem tum jldi bilkul nas ho jaoge; aur bhut din rhne n paoge, kintu puri riti se nst ho jaoge. aur yhova tum ko des des ke logom mem titr bitr krega, aur jin jatiyom ke bic yhova tum ko phumcaega un mem tum thode hi se rh jaoge. aur vham tum mnusy ke bnae hue lkdi aur ptthr ke devtaom ki seva kroge, jo n dekhte, aur n sunte, aur n khate, aur n sumgthe haim. prntu vham bhi ydi tum apne prmesvr yhova ko dhumdhoge, to vh tum ko mil jaega, srt yh hai ki tum apne pure mn se aur apne sare pran se use dhumdho. ant ke dinom mem jb tum smkt mem pdo, aur ye sb vipttiyam tum pr a pdemgi, tb tum apne prmesvr yhova ki or phiro aur uski manna; kyomki tera prmesvr yhova dyalu isvr hai, vh tum ko n to chodega aur n nst krega, aur jo vaca usne tere pitrom se spth khakr bandhi hai usko nhim bhulega. aur jb se prmesvr ne mnusy ho utpnn krke prthvi pr rkha tb se le kr tu apne utpnn hone ke din tk ki batem puch, aur akas ke ek chor se dusre chor tk ki batem puch, kya aisi bdi bat kbhi hui va sunne mem ai hai? kya koi jati kbhi prmesvr ki vani ag ke bic mem se ati hui sunkr jivit rhi, jaise ki tu ne suni hai? phir kya prmesvr ne aur kisi jati ko dusri jati ke

bic mem nikalne ko kmr bandhkr priksa, aur cinh, aur cmtkar, aur yuddh, aur bli hath, aur bdhai hui bhuja se aise bde bhyank kam kie, jaise tumhare prmesvr yhova ne misr mem tumhare dekhte kie? yh sb tujh ko dikhaya gya, isliye ki tu jan rkhe ki yhova hi prmesvr hai; usko chod aur koi hai hi nhim. akas mem se usne tujhe apni vani sunaim ki tujhe siksa de; aur prthvi pr usne tujhe apni bdi ag dikhai, aur uske vcn ag ke bic mem se ate hue tujhe sun pde. aur usne jo tere pitrom se prem rkha, is karn unke piche unke vms ko cun liya, aur prtyks ho kr tujhe apne bde samrthy ke dvara misr se isliye nikal laya, ki tujh se bdi aur samrthi jatiyom ko tere age se nikal kr tujhe unke des mem phumcae, aur use tera nij bhag kr de, jaisa aj ke din dikhai pdta hai; so aj jan le, aur apne mn mem soc bhi rkhi, ki upr akas mem aur nice prthvi pr yhova hi prmesvr hai; aur koi dusra nhim. aur tu uski vidhiyom aur ajnaom ko jo maim aj tujhe sunata hum manna, isliye ki tera aur tere piche tere vms ka bhi bhla ho, aur jo des tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai us mem tere din bhut vrn sda ke liye hom. tb musa ne yrdn ke par purv ki or tin ngr alg kie, isliye ki jo koi bina jane aur bina phle se bair rkhe apne kisi bhai ko mar dale, vh un mem se kisi ngr mem bhag jae, aur bhagkr jivit rhe: arthat rubeniyom ka beser ngr jo jmgil ke smthr des mem hai, aur gadiyom ke gilad ka ramot, aur mnasseiyom ke basan ka golan. phir jo vyvstha musa ne israeliyom ko di vh yh hai; ye hi ve citauniyam aur niym haim jinhem musa ne israeliyom ko us smy kh sunaya jb ve misr se nikle the, arthat yrdn ke par betpor ke samhne ki trai mem, emoriyom ke raja hesbonvasi sihon ke des mem, jis raja ko unhomne misr se nikle ke piche mara. aur unhomne uske des ko, aur basan ke raja og ke des ko, apne vs mem kr liya; yrdn ke par suryody ki or rhne vale emoriyom ke rajaom ke ye des the. yh des arnon ke nale ke chor vale aroer se le kr sion, jo hermon bhi khlata hai, us prvt tk ka sara des, aur pisga ki slami ke nice ke araba ke tal tk, yrdn par purv ki or ka sara araba hai.

5

musa ne sare israeliyom ko bulvkr kha, he israeliyom, jo jo vidhi aur niym maim aj tumhem sunata hum ve suno, isliye ki unhem sikhkr manne mem cauksi kro. hmare prmesvr yhova ne to horeb pr hm se vaca bandhi. is vaca ko yhova ne hmare pitrom se nhim, hm hi se bandha, jo yham aj ke din jivit haim. yhova ne us prvt pr ag ke bic mem se tum logom se amhne samhne batem ki; us ag ke dr ke mare tum prvt pr n cdhe, isliye maim yhova ke aur tumhare bic uska vcn tumhem btane ko khda rha.

tb usne kha, tera prmesvr yhova, jo tujhe dastv ke ghr aryat misr des mem se nikal laya hai, vh maim hum. mujhe chod dusrom ko prmesvr krke n manna tu apne liye koi murti khodkr n bnana, n kisi ki prtima bnana jo akas mem, va prthvi ke jl mem hai; tu un ko dndvt n krna aur n unki upasna krna; kyomki maim tera prmesvr yhova jln rkhe vala isvr hum, aur jo mujh se bair rkhte haim unke betom, potom, aur prpotom ko pitrom ka dnd diya krta hum, aur jo mujh se prem rkhte aur meri ajnaom ko mante haim un hjarom pr krna kiya krta hum. tu apne prmesvr yhova ka nam vyrrh n lena; kyomki jo yhova ka nam vyrrh le vh un ko nirdos n thhraega tu visramdin ko mankr pvitr rkha, jaise tere prmesvr yhova ne tujhe ajna di. ch: din to prismr krke apna sara kamkaj krna; prntu satvam din tere prmesvr yhova ke liye visramdin hai; us mem n tu kisi bhamti ka kamkaj krna, n tera beta, n teri beti, n tera das, n teri dasi, n tera bail, n tera gdha, n tera koi psu, n koi prdesi bhi jo tere phatkom ke bhitr ho; jis se tera das aur teri dasi bhi teri naim visram kre. aur is bat ko smrn rkha ki misr des mem tu ap das tha, aur vham se tera prmesvr yhova tujhe blvnt hath aur bdai hui bhuja ke dvara nikal laya; is karn tera prmesvr yhova tujhe visramdin manne ki ajna deta hai apne pita aur apni mata ka adr krna, jaise ki tere prmesvr yhova ne tujhe ajna di hai; jis se jo des tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai us mem tu bhut din tk rhte pae, aur tera bhla ho tu htya n krna tu vybhicar n krna tu cori n krna tu kisi ke viruddh jhuthi saksi n dena tu n kisi ki ptai ka lalc krna, aur n kisi ke ghr ka lalc krna, n uske khet ka, n uske das ka, n uski dasi ka, n uske bail va gdhe ka, n uski kisi aur vstu ka lalc krna yhi vcn yhova ne us prvt pr ag, aur badl, aur ghor andhkar ke bic mem se tumhari sari mndli se pukarkr kha; aur is se adhik aur kuch n kha. aur unhem usne ptthr ki do ptiyaom pr likhkr mujhe de diya. jb prvt ag se dhk rha tha, aur tum ne us sbd ko andhiyare ke bic mem se ate suna, tb tum aur tumhare gotrom ke sb mukhy mukhy purus aur tumhare purnie mere pas ae; aur tum khne lge, ki hmare prmesvr yhova ne hm ko apna tej aur mhima dikhai hai, aur hm ne uska sbd ag ke bic mem se ate hue suna; aj hm ne dekh liya ki ydypi prmesvr mnusy se batem krta hai taubhi mnusy jivit rhta hai. ab hm kyom mr jaem? kyomki aisi bdi ag se hm bhsm ho jaemge; aur ydi hm apne prmesvr yhova ka sbd phir sunem, tb to mr hi jaemge. kyomki sare praniyom mem se kaun aisa hai jo hmari naim jivit aur agni ke bic mem se bolte hue prmesvr ka sbd sunkr jivit bca rhe? isliye tu smip ja, aur jo kuch hmara prmesvr yhova khe use sun le; phir jo kuch hmara prmesvr yhova khe use hm se khna;

aur hm use sunemge aur use manemge. j b tum mujh se ye batem kh rhe the tb yhova ne tumhari batem sunim; tb usne mujh se kha, ki in logom ne jo jo batem tujh se khi haim maim ne suni haim; inhomne jo kuch kha vh thik hi kha. bhla hota ki unka mn sdaiv aisa hi bna rhe, ki ve mera bhy mante hue meri sb ajnaom pr clte rhem, jis se unki aur unke vms ki sdaiv bhilai hoti rhe! isliye tu ja kr un se kh de, ki apne apne derom ko laut jao. prntu tu yhim mere pas khda rh, aur maim ve sari ajnaem aur vidhiyam aur nyim jinhem tujhe un ko sikhana hoga tujh se khumga, jis se ve unhem us des mem jiska adhikar maim unhem dene pr hum manem. isliye tum apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke anasar krne mem cauksi krna; n to dahine mudna aur n bame. jis marg mem clne ki ajna tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tum ko di hai us sare marg pr clte rho, ki tum jivit rho, aur tumhara bhla ho, aur jis des ke tum adhikari hoge us mem tum bhut dinom ke liye bne rho

6

yh vh ajna, aur ve vidhiyam aur nyim haim jo tumhem sikhane ki tumhare prmesvr yhova ne ajna di hai, ki tum unhem us des mem mano jiske adhikari hone ko par jane pr ho; aur tu aur tera beta aur tera pota yhova ka bhy mante hue uski un sb vidhiyom aur ajnaom pr, jo maim tujhe sunata hum, apne jivn bhr clte rhem, jis se tu bhut din tk bna rhe. he israel, sun, aur aisa hi krne ki cauksi kr; isliye ki tera bhla ho, aur tere pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ve vcn ke anasar us des mem jham dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim tum bhut ho jao. he israel, sun, yhova hmara prmesvr hai, yhova ek hi hai; tu apne prmesvr yhova se apne sare mn, aur sare jiv, aur sari skti ke sath prem rkhn. aur ye ajnaem jo maim aj tujh ko sunata hum ve tere mn mem bni rhem; aur tu inhem apne bal-bccom ko smjhkr sikhaya krna, aur ghr mem baithe, marg pr clte, lette, uthte, inki crca kiya krna. aur inhem apne hath pr cinhani krke bandhna, aur ye teri amkhom ke bic tike ka kam dem. aur inhem apne apne ghr ke caukht ki bajuom aur apne phatkom pr likhna aur j b tera prmesvr yhova tujhe us des mem phumcae jiske visy mem usne ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub nam, tere purvjom se tujhe dene ki spth khai, aur j b vh tujh ko bde bde aur acche ngr, jo tu ne nhim bnae, aur acche acche pdarthom se bhre hue ghr, jo tu ne nhim bhre, aur khude hue kume, jo tu ne nhim khode, aur dakh ki bariyam aur jlpa ke vrks, jo tu ne nhim lgae, ye sb vstuum j b vh de, aur tu khake trpt ho, tb savdhan rhna, khim aisa n ho ki tu yhova ko bhul jae, jo tujhe dastv ke ghr arthat misr des se nikal laya hai. apne

prmesvr yhova ka bhy manna; usi ki seva krna, aur usi ke nam ki spth khana. tum prae devtaom ke, arthat apne carom or ke desom ke logom ke devtaom ke piche n ho lena; kyomki tera prmesvr yhova jo tere bic mem hai vh jl uthne vala isvr hai; khim aisa n ho ki tere prmesvr yhova ka kop tujh pr bhdke, aur vh tujh ko prthvi pr se nst kr dale tum apne prmesvr yhova ki priksa n krna, jaise ki tum ne mssa mem uski priksa ki thi. apne prmesvr yhova ki ajnaom, citau-niyom, aur vidhiyom ko, jo usne tujh ko di haim, savdhani se manna. aur jo kam yhova ki drsti mem thik aur suhavna hai vhi kiya krna, jis se ki tera bhla ho, aur jis uttm des ke visy mem yhova ne tere purvjom se spth khai us mem tu prves krke uska adhikari ho jae, ki tere sb stru tere samhne se dur kr die jaem, jaisa ki yhova ne kha tha phir age ko j b tera ldka tujh se puche, ki ye citauniyam aur vidhi aur nyim, jinke manne ki ajna hmare prmesvr yhova ne tum ko di hai, inka pry-ojn kya hai? tb apne ldke se khna, ki j b hm misr mem phiraun ke das the, tb yhova blvnt hath se hm ko misr mem se nikal le aya; aur yhova ne hmare dekhte misr mem phiraun aur uske sare ghrane ko du:kh dene vale bde bde cinh aur cmtkar dikhae; aur hm ko vh vham se nikal laya, isliye ki hmem is des mem phumcakr, jiske visy mem usne hmare purvjom se spth khai thi, is ko hmem saump de. aur yhova ne hmem ye sb vidhiyam palne ki ajna di, isliye ki hm apne prmesvr yhova ka bhy manem, aur is riti sdaiv hmara bhla ho, aur vh hm ko jivit rkhe, jaisa ki aj ke din hai. aur ydi hm apne prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem uski ajna ke anasar in sare niyomom ko manne mem cauksi krem, to vh hmare liye dhrm thhrega

7

phir j b tera prmesvr yhova tujhe us des mem jiske adhikari hone ko tu jane pr hai phumcae, aur tere samhne se hitti, gircasi, emori, knani, priiji, hivvi, aur ybusi nam, bhut si jatiyom ko arthat tum se bdi aur samrthi satom jatiyom ko nikal de, aur tera prmesvr yhova unhem tere dvara hra de, aur tu un pr jy prapt kr le; tb unhem puri riti se nst kr dalna; un se n vaca bandhna, aur n un pr dya krna. aur n un se byah sadi krna, n to unki beti ko apne bete ke liye byah lena. kyomki ve tere bete ko mere piche clne se bhkaemgi; aur dusre devtaom ki upasna krvaemgi; aur is karn yhova ka kop tum pr bhdk uthega, aur vh tujh ko sigrh styanas kr dalega. un logom se aisa brtav krna, ki unki vediyom ko dha dena, unki lathom ko tod dalna, unki asera nam muttiryom ko kat katkr gira dena, aur unki khudi hui muttiryom ko ag mem jla dena. kyomki tu apne prmesvr yhova ki pvitr prja hai; yhova ne

prthvi bhr ke sb desom ke logom mem se tujh ko cun liya hai ki tu uski prja aur nij dhn thhre. yhova ne jo tum se sneh krke tum ko cun liya, iska karn yh nhim tha ki tum ginti mem aur sb desom ke logom se adhik the, kintu tum to sb desom ke logom se ginti mem thode the; yhova ne jo tum ko blvnt hath ke dvara dastv ke ghr mem se, aur misr ke raja phiraun ke hath se chudakr nikal laya, iska yhi krn hai ki vh tum se prem rkhta hai, aur us sph ko bhi puri krna cahta hai jo usne tumhare purvjom se khai thi. isliye jan rkhi ki tera prmesvr yhova hai prmesvr hai, vh visvasyogy isvr hai; aur jo us se prem rkhte aur uski ajnaom mante haim unke sath vh hjar pidhi tk apni vaca palta, aur un pr krna krta rhta hai; aur jo us se bair rkhte haim vh unke dekhte un se bdla le kr nst kr dalta hai; apne bairi ke visy mem vilmb n krega, uske dekhte hi us se bdla lega. isliye in ajnaom, vidhiyom, aur niymom ko, jo maim aj tujhe citata hum, manne mem cauksi krna aur tum jo in niymom ko sunkr manoge aur in pr cloge, to tera prmesvr yhova bhi krunamy vaca ko patega jise usne tere purvjom se sph khakr bandhi thi; aur vh tujh se prem rkhega, aur tujhe asis dega, aur ginti mem bdhaega; aur jo des usne tere purvjom se sph khakr tujhe dene ko kha hai us mem vh teri sntan pr, aur ann, nye dakhmdhu, aur ttke tel adi, bhumi ki upj pr asis diya krega, aur teri gay-bail aur bhed-bkriyom ki bdhti krega. tu sb desom ke logom se adhik dhny hoga; tere bic mem n purus n stri nirvms hogi, aur tere psuom mem bhi aisa koi n hoga. aur yhova tujh se sb prkar ke rog dur krega; aur misr ki buri buri vyadhiyam jinhem tu janta hai un mem se kisi ko bhi tujhe lgne n dega, ye sb tere bairiyom hi ko lgenge. aur des des ke jitne logom ko tera prmesvr yhova tere vs mem kr dega, tu un sbhom ko styanas krna; un pr trs ki drsti n krna, aur n unke devtaom ki upasna krna, nhim to tu phnde mem phms jaega. ydi tu apne mn mem soce, ki ve jatiyam jo mujh se adhik haim; to maim un ko kyomkr des se nikal skunga? taubhi un se n drna, jo kuch tere prmesvr yhova ne phiraun se aur sare misr se kiya use bhi bhamti smrn rkha. jo bde bde priksa ke kam tu ne apni amkhom se dekhe, aur jin cinhom, aur cmtkarom, aur jis blvnt hath, aur bdai hui bhujia ke dvara tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko nikal laya, unke anasar tera prmesvr yhova un sb logom se bhi jin se tu drta hai krega. is se adhik tera prmesvr yhova unke bic brrem bhi bhejega, yham tk ki un mem se jo bckr chip jaenge ve bhi tere samhne se nas ho jaenge. us se bhy n khana; kyomki tera prmesvr yhova tere bic mem hai, aur vh mhan aur bhy yogy isvr hai. tera prmesvr yhova un jatiyom ko tere age se dhire dhire nikal dega; to tu ek dm se unka ant n kr

skega, nhim to bnaile psu bdhkr teri hani kremge. taubhi tera prmesvr yhova un ko tujh se hrva dega, aur jb tk ve styanas n ho jaem tb tk un ko ati vyakul krta rhega. aur vh unke rajaom ko tere hath mem krega, aur tu unka bhi nam dhrti pr se mita dalega; un mem se koi bhi tere samhne khda n rh skega, aur ant mem tu unhem styanas kr dalega. unke devtaom ki khudi hui murtiyam tum ag mem jla dena; jo camdi va sona un pr mdha ho uska lalc krke n le lena, nhim to tu uske karn phnde mem phmsega; kyomki aisi vstuem tumhare prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem ghrnit haim. aur koi ghrnit vstu apne ghr mem n le ana, nhim to tu bhi uske sman nst ho jane ki vstu thhrege; use styanas ki vstu jankr us se ghrna krna aur use kdapi n cahna; kyomki vh asuddh vstu hai.

8

jo jo ajna maim aj tujhe sunata hum un sbhom pr clne ki cauksi krna, isliye ki tum jivit rho aur bdhte rho, aur jis des ke visy mem yhova ne tumhare purvjom se sph khai hai us mem ja kr uske adhikari ho jao. aur smrn rkhi ki tera prmesvr yhova un calis vrsom mem tujhe sare jngl ke marg mem se isliye le aya hai, ki vh tujhe nmr bnae, aur teri priksa krke yh jan le ki tere mn mem kya kya hai, aur ki tu uski ajnaom ka paln krega va nhim. usne tujh ko nmr bnaya, aur bhukha bhi hone diya, phir vh mnna, jise n tu aur n tere purkha hi jante the, vhi tujh ko khilaya; isliye ki vh tujh ko sikhae ki mnusy kevl roti hi se nhim jivit rhta, prntu jo jo vcn yhova ke mumh se nikle haim un hi se vh jivit rhta hai. in calis vrsom mem tere vstr purane n hue, aur tere tn se bhi nhim gire, aur n tere pamv phule. phir apne mn mem yh to vicar kr, ki jaisa koi apne bete ko tadna deta hai vaise hi tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko tadna deta hai. isliye apne prmesvr yhova ki ajnaom ka paln krte hue uske margom pr clna, aur uska bhy mante rhna. kyomki tera prmesvr yhova tujhe ek uttm des mem liye ja rha hai, jo jl ki ndiyom ka, aur traiyom aur phadom se nikle hue ghire ghire sotom ka des hai. phir vh gehum, jau, dakhlaom, amjirom, aur anrom ka des hai; aur telvali jlpa aur mdhu ka bhi des hai. us des mem ann ki mhmgi n hogi, aur n us mem tujhe kisi pdarth ki ghti hogi; vham ke ptthr lohe ke haim, aur vham ke phadom mem se tu tamba khodkr nikal skega. aur tu pet bhr khaega, aur us uttm des ke karn jo tera prmesvr yhova tujhe dega uska dhny manega. isliye savdhan rhna, khim aisa n ho ki apne prmesvr yhova ko bhulkr uski jo jo ajna, niym, aur vidhi, maim aj tujhe sunata hum unka manna chod de; aisa n ho ki jb tu khakr trpt ho, aur acche acche ghr bnkr un mem rhne lge, aur teri gay-bailom aur bhed-

bkriyom ki bdhti ho, aur tera sona, camdi, aur tera sb prkar ka dhn bdh jae, tb tere mn mem ahmkar sma jae, aur tu apne prmesvr yhova ko bhul jae, jo tujh ko dastv ke ghr arthat misr des se nikal laya hai, aur us bde aur bhyank jmgI mem se le aya hai, jham tej vis vale srp aur bicchu haim, aur jlrhit sukhe des mem usne tere liye ckmk ki ctthan se jl nikala, aur tujhe jmgI mem mnna khilaya, jise tumhare purkha jante bhi n the, isliye ki vh tujhe nmr bnae, aur teri priksa krke ant mem tera bhla hi kre. aur khim aisa n ho ki tu socne lge, ki yh smptti mere hi samrthy aur mere hi bhujbl se mujhe prapt hui. prntu tu apne prmesvr yhova ko smrn rkhn, kyomki vhi hai jo tujhe smpti prapt krne ka samrthy isliye deta hai, ki jo vaca usne tere purvjom se spth khakr bandhi thi usko pura kre, jaisa aj prgt hai. ydi tu apne prmesvr yhova ko bhulkr dusre devtaom ke piche ho lega, aur uski upasna aur un ko dndvt krega, to maim aj tum ko cita deta hum ki tum ni:ndeh nst ho jaoge. jin jatiyom ko yhova tumhare smmukh se nst krne pr hai, unhi ki naim tum bhi apne prmesvr yhova ka vcn n manne ke karn nst ho jaoge.

9

he israel, sun, aj tu yrdn par isliye janevala hai, ki aisi jatiyom ko jo tujh se bdi aur samrthi haim, aur aise bde ngrom ko jinki shrpnah akas se batem krti haim, apne adhikar mem le le. un mem bde bde aur lmbe lmbe log, arthat anakvmsi rhte haim, jinka hal tu janta hai, aur unke visy mem tu ne yh suna hai, ki anakvsiyom ke samhne kaun thhr skta hai? isliye aj tu yh jan le, ki jo tere age bhsn krne vali ag ki naim par jane vala hai vh tera prmesvr yhova hai; aur vh unka styanas krega, aur vh un ko tere samhne dba dega; aur tu yhova ke vcn ke anasar un ko us des se nikal kr sighr hi nst kr dalega. jb tera prmesvr yhova unhem tere samhne se nikal cuke tb yh n socna, ki yhova tere dhrm ke karn tujhe is des ka adhikari hone ko le aya hai, kintu un jatiyom ki dustta hi ke karn yhova un ko tere samhne se nikalta hai. tu jo unke des ka adhikari hone ke liye ja rha hai, iska karn tera dhrm va mn ki sidhai nhim hai; tera prmesvr yhova jo un jatiyom ko tere samhne se nikalta hai, uska karn unki dustta hai, aur yh bhi ki jo vcn usne ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub, tere purvjom ko spth khakr diya tha, usko vh pura krna cahta hai. isliye yh jan le ki tera prmesvr yhova, jo tujhe vh accha des deta hai ki tu uska adhikari ho, use vh tere dhrm ke karn nhim de rha hai; kyomki tu to ek hthili jati hai. is bat ka smrn rkhn aur kbhi bhi n bhulna, ki jmgI mem tu ne kis kis riti se apne prmesvr yhova ko krodhit kiya; aur jis des se tu misr des se nikla hai jb tk tum is sthan pr n phume

tb tk tum yhova se blva hi blva krte ae ho. phir horeb ke pas bhi tum ne yhova ko krodhit kiya, aur vh krodhit ho kr tumhem nst krna cahta tha. jb maim us vaca ke ptthr ki ptiyaom ko jo yhova ne tum se bandhi thi lene ke liye prvt ke upr cdh gya, tb calis din aur calis rat prvt hi ke upr rha; aur maim ne n to roti khai n pani piya. aur yhova ne mujhe apne hi hath ki likhi hui ptthr ki donom ptiyaom ko saump diya, aur ve hi vcn jinhem yhova ne prvt ke upr ag ke mdhy mem se sbha ke din tum se khe the ve sb un pr likhe hue the. aur calis din aur calis rat ke bit jane pr yhova ne ptthr ki ve do vaca ki ptiyaem mujhe de dim. aur yhova ne mujh se kha, uth, yham se jhtpt nice ja; kyokim teri prja ke log jin ko tu misr se nikal kr le aya hai ve bigd ge haim; jis marg pr clne ki ajna maim ne unhem di thi usko unhomne jhtpt chod diya hai; arthat unhomne turnt apne liye ek murti dhalkr bna li hai. phir yhova ne mujh se yh bhi kha, ki maim ne un logo ko dekh liya, ve hthili jati ke log haim; isliye ab mujhe tu mt rok, taki maim unhem nst kr dalum, aur dhrti ke upr se unka nam va cinh tk mita dalum, aur maim un se bdhkr ek bdi aur samrthi jati tujhi se utpnn krumga. tb maim ulte pair prvt se nice utr cla, aur prvt agni se dhk rha tha; aur mere donom hathom mem vaca ki donom ptiyaem thim. aur maim ne dekha ki tum ne apne prmesvr yhova ke viruddh mhapaap kiya; aur apne liye ek bchda dhalkr bna liya hai, aur turnt us marg se jis pr clne ki ajna yhova ne tum ko di thi usko tum ne tj diya. tb maim ne un donom ptiyaom ko apne donom hathom se le kr phemk diya, aur tumhari amkhom ke samhne un ko tod dala. tb tumhare us mhapaap ke karn jise krke tum ne yhova ki drsti mem burai ki, aur use ris dilai thi, maim yhova ke samhne mumh ke bl gir pda, aur phile ki naim, arthat calis din aur calis rat tk, n to roti khai aur n pani piya. maim to yhova ke us kop aur jl-jlaht se dr rha tha, kyomki vh tum se aprsnn ho kr tumhem styanas krne ko tha. prntu yhova ne us bar bhi meri sun li. aur yhova harun se itna krodhit hua ki use bhi styanas krna caha; prntu usi smy maim ne harun ke liye bhi prarthna ki. aur maim ne vh bchda jise bnakr tum papi ho ge the le kr, ag mem dalkr phumk diya; aur phir use pis piskr aisa cur curkr dala ki vh dhul ki naim jirn ho gya; aur uski us rakh ko us ndi mem phemk diya jo prvt se niklkr nice bhti thi. phir tbera, aur mssa, aur kibrothtava mem bhi tum ne yhova ko ris dilai thi. phir jb yhova ne tum ko kadesbrne se yh khkr bheja, ki ja kr us des ke jise maim ne tumhem diya hai adhikari ho jao, tb bhi tum ne apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke viruddh blva kiya, aur n to uska visvas kiya, aur n uski bat mani. jis din se maim tumhem janta hum us din se tum

yhova se blva hi krte ae ho. maim yhova ke samhne calis din aur calis rat mumh ke bl pda rha, kyomki yhova ne kh diya tha, ki vh tum ko styanas krega. aur maim ne yhova se yh prarthna ki, ki he prbhu yhova, apna pr-jarupi nij bhag, jin ko tu ne apne mhan prtap se chuda liya hai, aur jin ko tu ne apne blvnt hath se misr se nikal liya hai, unhem nst n kr. apne das ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub ko smrn kr; aur in logom ki kthorta, aur dustta, aur pap pr drsti n kr, jis se aisa n ho ki jis des se tu hm ko nikal kr le aya hai, vham se log khne lgem, ki yhova unhem us des mem jiske des ka vcn un ko diya tha nhim phumca ska, aur un se bair bhi rkhta tha, isi karn usne unhem jmgI mem nikal kr mar dala hai. ye log teri prja aur nij bhag haim, jin ko tu ne apne bde samrthy aur blvnt bhuja ke dvara nikal le aya hai

10

us smy yhova ne mujh se kha, phili ptiyaom ke sman ptthr ki do aur ptiyaem gdh le, aur unhem le kr mere pas prvt ke upr a ja, aur lkdi ka ek snduk bhi bnva le. aur maim un ptiyaom pr ve hi vcn likhumga, jo un phili ptiyaom pr the, jinhem tu ne tod dala, aur tu unhem us snduk mem rkha. tb maim ne bbul ki lkdi ka ek snduk bnvaya, aur phili ptiyaom ke sman ptthr ki do aur ptiyaem gdhim, tb unhem hathom mem liye hue prvt pr cdh gya. aur jo ds vcn yhova ne sbha ke din prvt pr agni ke mdhy mem se tum se khe the, ve hi usne philom ke sman un ptiyaom pr likhe; aur un ko mujhe saump diya. tb maim prvt se nice utr aya, aur ptiyaom ko apne bnvae hue snduk mem dhr diya; aur yhova ki ajna ke anasar ve vhim rkhim hui haim. tb israeli yakaniyom ke kuom se kuc krke mosera tk ae. vham harun mr gya, aur usko vhim mitti di gi; aur uska putr eliajr uske sthan pr yajk ka kam krne lga. ve vham se kuc krke gudgoda ko, aur gudgoda se yot-bata ko cle, is des mem jl ki ndiyam haim. us smy yhova ne levi gotr ko isliye alg kiya ki ve yhova ki vaca ka snduk uthaya krem, aur yhova ke smmukh khde ho kr uski sevathI kiya krem, aur uske nam se asirvad diya krem, jis prkar ki aj ke din tk hota a rha hai. is karn leviyom ko apne bhaiyom ke sath koi nij ams va bhag nhim mila; yhova hi unka nij bhag hai, jaise ki tere prmesvr yhova ne un se kha tha. maim to phile ki naim us prvt pr calis din aur calis rat thhra rha, aur us bar bhi yhova ne meri suni, aur tujhe nas krne ki mnsa chod di. phir yhova ne mujh se kha, uth, aur tu in logom ki aguvai kr, taki jis des ke dene ko maim ne unke purvjom se spth khakr kha tha us mem ve ja kr usko apne adhikar mem kr lem aur ab, he israel, tera prmesvr yhova tujh se iske sivay aur kya cahta hai, ki tu apne prmesvr yhova

ka bhy manem, aur uske sare margom pr cle, us se prem rkhe, aur apne pure mn aur apne sare pran se uski seva kre, aur yhova ki jo jo ajna aur vidhi maim aj tujhe sunata hum un ko grhn kre, jis se tera bhla ho? sun, svrg aur sb se umca svrg bhi, aur prthvi aur us mem jo kuch hai, vh sb tere prmesvr yhova hi ka hai; taubhi yhova ne tere purvjom se sneh aur prem rkha, aur unke bad tum logom ko jo unki stnan ho srv desom ke logom ke mdhy mem se cun liya, jaisa ki aj ke din prgt hai. isliye apne apne hrdy ka khtna kro, aur age ko hthile n rho. kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova vhi isvrom ka prmesvr aur prbhuom ka prbhu hai, vh mhan prakrmi aur bhy yogy isvr hai, jo kisi ka pks nhim krta aur n ghus leta hai. vh anathom aur vidhva ka nyay cukata, aur prdesiyom se aisa prem krta hai ki unhem bhojn aur vstr deta hai. isliye tum bhi prdesiyom se prem bhav rkha; kyomki tum bhi misr des mem prdesi the. apne prmesvr yhova ka bhy manna; usi ki seva krna aur usi se lipte rha, aur usi ke nam ki spth khana. vhi tumhari stuti ke yogy hai; aur vhi tera prmesvr hai, jisne tere sath ve bde mhtv ke aur bhyank kam kie haim, jinhem tu ne apni amkhom se dekha hai. tere purkha jb misr mem ge tb str hi mnusy the; prntu ab tere prmesvr yhova ne teri ginti akas ke tarom ke sman bhut kr diya hai

11

isliye tu apne prmesvr yhova se atynt prem rkha, aur jo kuch usne tujhe saumpa hai uska, arthat usi vidhiyom, niyom, aur aj-naom ka nity paln krna. aur tum aj yh soc smjh lo (kyomki maim to tumhare balbecom se nhim khta,) jinhomne n to kuch dekha aur n jana hai ki tumhare prmesvr yhova ne kya kya tadna ki, aur kaisi mhima, aur blvnt hath, aur bdaI hui bhuja dikhai, aur misr mem vham ke raja phiraun ko kaise kaise cinh dikhae, aur uske sare des mem kaise kaise cmtkar ke kam kie; aur usne misr ki sena ke ghodom aur rthom se kya kiya, arthat jb ve tumhara picha kr rhe the tb usne un ko lal smudr mem dubokr kis prkar nst kr dala, ki aj tk unka pta nhim; aur tumhare is sthan mem phumcne tk usne jmgI mem tum se kya kya kiya; aur usne rubeni eliab ke putr datan aur abiram se kya kya kiya; arthat prthvi ne apna mumh psar ke un ko ghranom, aur derom, aur sb anu-crom smet sb israeliyom ke dekhte dekhte kaise nigI liya; prntu yhova ke in sb bde bde kamom ko tum ne apni amkhom se dekha hai. is karn jitni ajnaem maim aj tumhem sunata hum un sbhom ko mana krna, isliye ki tum samrthi ho kr us des mem jiske adhikari hone ke liye tum par ja rhe ho prves krke uske adhikari ho jao, aur us des mem

bhut din rhne pao, jise tumhem aur tumhare vms ko dene ki spth yhova ne tumhare purvjom se khai thi, aur us mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim. dekho, jis des ke adhikari hone ko tum ja rhe ho vh misr des ke sman nhim hai, jham se niklr ae ho, jham tum bij bote the aur hre sag ke khet ki riti ke anasar apne pamv ki nliyam bnkr simcte the; prntu jis des ke adhikari hone ko tum par jane pr ho vh phadom aur traiyom ka des hai, aur akas ki vrsa ke jl se simcta hai; vh aisa des hai jiski tere prmesvr yhova ko sudhi rhti hai; aur vrs ke adi se le kr ant tk tere prmesvr yhova ki drsti us pr nirnt lgi rhti hai aur ydi tum meri ajnaom ko jo aj maim tumhem sunata hum dhyan se sunkr, apne smpurn mn aur sare pran ke sath, apne prmesvr yhova se prem rkho aur uski seva krte rho, to maim tumhare des mem brsat ke adi aur ant donom smyom ki vrsa ko apne apne smy pr brsaumga, jis se tu apna ann, nya dakhmdhu, aur ttka tel smcy kr skega. aur maim tere psuom ke liye tere maidan mem ghas upjaumga, aur tu pet bhr khaega aur stntust rhega. isliye apne visy mem savdhan rho, aisa n ho ki tumhare mn dhokha khaem, aur tum bhkkr dusre devtaom ki puja krne lgo aur un ko dndvt krne lgo, aur yhova ka kop tum pr bhdke, aur vh akas ki vrsa bnd kr de, aur bhumii apni upj n de, aur tum us uttm des mem se jo yhova tumhem deta hai sighr nst ho jao. isliye tum mere ye vcn apne apne mn aur pran mem dharn kie rhna, aur cinhani ke liye apne hathom pr bandhna, aur ve tumhari amkhom ke mdhy mem tike ka kam dem. aur tum ghr mem baithe, marg pr clte, lette-uthte inki crca krke apne ldkebalom ko sikhaya krna. aur inhem apne apne ghr ke caukht ke bajuom aur apne phatkom ke upr likhna; isliye ki jis des ke visy mem yhova ne tere purvjom se spth khakr kha tha, ki maim use tumhem dumga, us mem tumhare aur tumhare ldkebalom ki dirghayu ho, aur jb tk prthvi ke upr ka akas bna rhe tb tk ve bhi bne rhem. isliye ydi tum in sb ajnaom ke manne mem jo maim tumhem sunata hum puri cauksi krke apne prmesvr yhova se prem rkho, aur uske sb margom pr clo, aur us se lipte rho, to yhova un sb jatiyom ko tumhare age se nikal dalega, aur tum apne se bdi aur samrthi jatiyom ke adhikari ho jaoge. jis jis sthan pr tumhare pamv ke tlve pdem ve sb tumhare hi ho jaemge, arthat jmgel se lbanon tk, aur prat nam mhand se le kr pscim ke smudr tk tumhara sivana hoga. tumhare samhne koi bhi khda n rh skega; kyomki jitni bhumii pr tumhare pamv pdemge us sb pr rhne valom ke mn mem tumhara prmesvr yhova apne vcn ke anasar tumhare karn un mem dr aur thtrahra utpnn pr dega. suno, maim aj ke din tumhare age asis aur sap donom rkhdeta hum. arthat ydi tum apne prmesvr yhova ki

in ajnaom ko jo maim aj tumhe sunata hum mano, to tum pr asis hogi, aur ydi tum apne prmesvr yhova ki ajnaom ko nhim manoge, aur jis marg ki ajna maim aj sunata hum use tjkr dusre devtaom ke piche ho loge jinhem tum nhim jante ho, to tum pr sap pdega. aur jb tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko us des mem phumcae jiske adhikari hone ko tu jane pr hai, tb asis grijjim prvt pr se aur sap ebal prvt pr se sunana. kya ve yrdn ke par, sury ke ast hone ki or, araba ke nivasi knaniyom ke des mem, gilgal ke samhne, more ke bamj vrksom ke pas nhim hai? tum to yrdn par isi liye jane pr ho, ki jo destumhara prmesvr yhova tumhem deta hai uske adhikari ho kr us mem nivas kroge; isliye jitni vidhiyam aur niym maim aj tum ko sunata hum un sbhom ke manne mem cauksi krna

12

jo des tumhare purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ne tumhem adhikar mem lene ko diya hai, us mem jb tk tum bhumii pr jivit rho tb tk in vidhiyom aur niymom ke manne mem cauksi krna. jin jatiyom ke tum adhikari hoge unke log umce umce phadom va tilom pr, va kisi bhamti ke hre vrks ke tle, jitne sthanom mem apne devtaom ki upasna krte haim, un sbhom ko tum puri riti se nst kr dalna; unki vediyom ko dha dena, unki lathom ko tod dalna, unki asera nam muttiryom ko ag mem jla dena, aur unke devtaom ki khudi hui muttiryom ko katkr gira dena, ki us des mem se unke nam tk mit jaem. phir jaisa ve krte haim, tum apne prmesvr yhova ke liye vaisa n krna. kintu jo sthan tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare sb gotrom mem se cun lega, ki vham apna nam bnae rkhe, uske usi nivassthan ke pas jaya krna; aur vhim tum apne hombli, aur melbli, aur dmsmams, aur uthai hui bhemt, aur mnnt ki vstuem, aur svechhabli, aur gay-bailom aur bhed-bkriyom ke philauthe le jaya krna; aur vhim tum apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne bhojn krna, aur apne apne ghrane smet un sb kamom pr, jin mem tum ne hath lgaya ho, aur jin pr tumhare prmesvr yhova ki asis mili ho, annd krna. jaise hm ajkl yham jo kam jis ko bhata hai vhi krte haim vaisa tum n krna; jo visramsthan tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare bhag mem deta hai vham tum ab tk to nhim phumce. prntu jb tum yrdn par ja kr us des mem jiske bhagi tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhem krta hai bs jao, aur vh tumhare carom or ke sb struom se tumhem visram de, aur tum nidr rhne pao, tb jo sthan tumhara prmesvr yhova apne nam ka nivas thhrane ke liye cun le usi mem tum apne hombli, aur melbli, aur dsmams, aur uthai huim bhemtem, aur mnntom ki sb uttm uttm vstuem jo tum yhova ke liye smklp kroge, nidan jitni vs-

tuom ki ajna maim tum ko sunata hum un sbhom ko vhim le jaya krna. aur vham tum apne apne bete betiyom aur das dasiyom shit apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne annd krna, aur jo leviy tumhare phatkom mem rhe vh bhi annd kre, kyomki uska tumhare smg koi nij bhag va ams n hoga. aur savdhan rhna ki tu apne hombliyam ko hr ek sthan pr jo dekhne mem ae n cdhana; prntu jo sthan tere kisi gotr mem yhova cun le vhim apne hombliyam ko cdhaya krna, aur jis jis kam ki ajna maim tujh ko sunata hum usko vhim krna. prntu tu apne sb phatkom ke bhitr apne ji ki iccha aur apne prmesvr yhova ki di hui asis ke anusar psu mar ke kha skega, suddh aur asuddh mnusy donom kha skemge, jaise ki cikare aur hrin ka mams. prntu uska lohu n khana; use jl ki naim bhumii pr umdel dena. phir apne ann, va nye dakhmdhu, va ttke tel ka dsmams, aur apne gay-bailom va bhed-bkriyam ke philauthe, aur apni mnntom ki koi vstu, aur apne svecchabli, aur uthai hui bhemtem apne sb phatkom ke bhitr n khana; unhem apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne usi sthan pr jis ko vh cune apne bete betiyom aur das dasiyom ke, aur jo leviy tere phatkom ke bhitr rhemge unke sath khana, aur tu apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne apne sb kamom pr jin mem hath lgaya ho annd krna. aur savdhan rh ki jb tk tu bhumii pr jivit rhe tb tk leviyom ko n chodna jb tera prmesvr yhova apne vcn ke anusar tera des bdhae, aur tera ji mams khana cahe, aur tu socne lge, ki maim mams khaumga, tb jo mams tera ji cahe vhi kha skega. jo sthan tera prmesvr yhova apna nam bnae rkhe ke liye cun le vh ydi tujh se bhut dur ho, to jo gay-bail bhed-bkri yhova ne tujhe di hom, un mem se jo kuch tera ji cahe, use meri ajna ke anusar mar ke apne phatkom ke bhitr kha skega. jaise cikare aur hrin ka mams khaya jata hai vaise hi un ko bhi kha skega, suddh aur asuddh donom prkar ke mnusy unka mams kha skemge. prntu unka lohu kisi bhamti n khana; kyomki lohu jo hai vh pran hi hai, aur tu mams ke sath pran kbhi bhi n khana. usko n khana; use jl ki naim bhumii pr umdel dena. tu use n khana; is-liye ki vh kam krne se jo yhova ki drsti mem thik haim tera aur tere bad tere vms ka bhi bhla ho. prntu jb tu koi vstu pvitr kre, va mnnt mane, to aisi vstuem le kr us sthan ko jana jis ko yhova cun lega, aur vham apne hombliyam ke mams aur lohu donom ko apne prmesvr yhova ki vedi pr cdhana, aur melblyom ka lohu uski vedi pr umdel kr unka mams khana. in batom ko jinki ajna maim tujhe sunata hum citt lgakar sun, ki jb tu vh kam kre jo tere prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem bhla aur thik hai, tb tera aur tere bad tere vms ka bhi sda bhla hota rhe. jb tera prmesvr yhova un jatiyom ko jinka adhikari

hone ko tu ja rha hai tere age se nst kre, aur tu unka adhikari ho kr unke des mem bs jae, tb savdhan rhna, khim aisa n ho ki unke stynas hone ke bad tu bhi unki naim phms jae, arthat yh khkr unke devtaom ke smbdh mem yh puchpach n krna, ki un jatiyom ke log apne devtaom ki upasna kis riti krte the? maim bhi vaisi hi krumga. tu apne prmesvr yhova se aisa vyvhar n krna; kyomki jitne prkar ke kamom se yhova ghrna krta hai aur bair-bhav rkhta hai, un sbhom ko unhomne apne devtaom ke liye kiya hai, yham tk ki apne bete betiyom ko bhi ve apne devtaom ke liye agni mem dalkr jla dete haim jitni batom ki maim tum ko ajna deta hum un ko cauks ho kr mana krna; aur n to kuch un mem bdhana aur n un mem se kuch ghtana

13

ydi tere bic koi bhvisydvkta va svpn dekhne vala prgt ho kr tujhe koi cinh va cmtkar dikhae, aur jis cinh va cmtkar ko prman thhrakr vh tujh se khe, ki ao hm prae devtaom ke anuyayi ho kr, jinse tum ab tk anjan rhe, unki puja krem, tb tum us bhvisydvkta va svpn dekhne vale ke vcn pr kbhi kan n dhrna; kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhari priksa lega, jis se yh jan le, ki ye mujh se apne sare mn aur sare pran ke sath prem rkhte haim va nhim? tum apne prmesvr yhova ke piche clna, aur uska bhy manna, aur uski ajnaom pr clna, aur uska vcn manna, aur uski seva krna, aur usi se lipte rhna. aur aisa bhvisydvkta va svpn dekhne vala jo tum ko tumhare prmesvr yhova se pher ke, jisne tum ko misr des se nikala aur dastv ke ghr se chudaya hai, tere usi prmesvr yhova ke marg se bhkane ki bat khne vala thhrega, is karn vh mar dala jae. is riti se tu apne bic mem se aisi burai ko dur kr dena ydi tera sga bhai, va beta, va beti, va teri arddhamgin, va pran priy tera koi mitr nirale mem tujh ko yh khkr phuslane lge, ki ao hm dusre devtaom ki upasna va puja krem, jinhem n to tu n tere purkha jante the, cahe ve tumhare nikt rhne vale as pas ke logom ke, cahe prthvi ke ek chor se leke dusre chor tk dur ke rhne valom ke devta hom, to tu uski n manna, aur n to uski bat sunna, aur n us pr trs khana, aur n komlta dikhana, aur n usko chipa rkha; usko avsy ghat krna; uske ghat krne mem phile tera hath uthe, piche sb logom ke hath uthe. us pr aisa ptthrvah krna ki vh mr jae, kyomki usne tujh ko tere us prmesvr yhova se, jo tujh ko dastv ke ghr arthat misr des se nikal laya hai, bhkane ka ytn kiya hai. aur sb israeli sunkr bhy khaemge, aur aisa bura kam phir tere bic n kremge ydi tere kisi ngr ke visy mem, jise tera prmesvr yhova tujhe rhne ke liye deta hai, aisi bat tere sunne mem ae, ki kitne adhm purusom ne tere hi

bic mem se niklkr apne ngr ke nivasiyom yh khkr bhka diya hai, ki ao hm aur devtaom ki jin se ab tk anjan rhe upasna krem, to puch-pach krna, aur khojna, aur bhlm bhamti pta lgana; aur ydi yh bat sc ho, aur kuch bhi sndeh n rhe ki tere bic aisa ghinauna kam kiya jata hai, to avsy us ngr ke nivasiyom tlv var se man dalna, aur psu adi us sb smet jo us mem ho usko tlv var se styanas krna. aur us mem ki sari lut cauk ke bic icktthi krke us ngr ko lut smet apne prmesvr yhova ke liye mano srvmamg hom krke jlana; aur vh sda ke liye dih rhe, vh phir bsaya n jae. aur koi styanas ki vstu tere hath n lgne pae; jis se yhova apne bhdke hue kop se sant ho kr jaisa usne tere purvjom se spth khai thi vaisa hi tujh se dya ka vyvhar kre, aur dya krke tujh ko ginti mem bdhae. yh tb hoga jb tu apne prmesvr yhova ki jitni ajnaem maim aj tujhe sunata hum un sbhom ko manega, aur jo tera prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem thik hai vhi krega

14

tum apne prmesvr yhova ke putr ho; isliye mre huom ke karn n to apna srir cirna, aur n bhauhoom ke bal mumdana. kyomki tu apne prmesvr yhova ke liye ek pvitr smaj hai, aur yhova ne tujh ko prthvi bhr ke smst desom ke logom mem se apni nij smpti hone ke liye cun liya hai. tu koi ghinauni vstu n khana. jo psu tum kha skte ho ve ye haim, arthat gay-bail, bhed-bkri, hrin, cikara, ykhmur, bnailli bkri, sabr, nilgay, aur baineli bhed. nidan psuom mem se jitne psu cire va phte khur vale aur pagur krne vale hote haim unka mams tum kha skte ho. prntu pagur krne vale va cire khur valom mem se in psuom ko, arthat umt, khrha, aur sapan ko n khana, kyomki ye pagur to krte haim prntu cire khur ke nhi hote, is karn ve tumhare liye asuddh haim. phir suar, jo cire khur ka hota hai prntu pagur nhim krta, is karn vh tumhare liye asuddh hai. tum n to inka mams khana, aur n inki loth chuna phir jitne jlntu haim un mem se tum inhem kha skte ho, arthat jitnom ke pmkh aur chilke hote haim. prntu jitne bina pmkh aur chilke ke hote haim unhem tum n khana; kyomki ve tumhare liye asuddh haim sb suddh pksiyom ka mams to tum kha skte ho. prntu inka mams n khana, arthat ukab, hdphod, kurr; grud, cil aur bhamti bhamti ke sahi; aur bhamti bhamti ke sb kag; sutrmurg, thmas, jlkukkt, aur bhamti bhamti ke baj; chota aur bda donom jati ka ullu, aur ghugghu; dhnes, giddh, hadgil; sars, bhamti bhamti ke bgule, nauva, aur cmgidd. aur jitne remgne vale pkheru haim ve sb tumhare liye asuddh haim; ve khae n jaem. prntu sb suddh pmkh valom ka mams tum kha skte ho jo apni mrtu se mr jae use tum n khana; use apne

phatkom ke bhitr kisi prdesi ko khane ke liye de skte ho, va kisi prae ke hath bec skte ho; prntu tu to apne prmesvr yhova ke liye pvitr smaj hai. bkri ka bcca uski mata ke dudh mem n pkana bij ki sari upj mem se jo prtivrs khet mem upke uska dmsmams avsy alg krke rkha. aur jis sthan ko tera prmesvr yhova apne nam ka nivas thhrane ke liye cun le us mem apne ann, aur nye dakhmdhu, aur tkte tel ka dsmams, aur apne gay-bailom aur bhed-bkriyom ke philauthe apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne khaya krna; jis se tum uska bhy nity manna sikhoge. prntu ydi vh sthan jis ko tera prmesvr yhova apna nam banae rkhe ke liye cun lega bhut dur ho, aur is karn vham ki yatra tere liye itni lmbi ho ki tu apne prmesvr yhova ki asis se mili hui vstuum vham n le ja ske, to use becke, rupyke ko bandh, hath mem liye hue us sthan pr jana jo tera prmesvr yhova cun lega, aur vham gay-bail, va bhed-bkri, va dakhmdhu, va mdira, va kisi bhamti ki vstu kyom n ho, jo tera ji cahe, use usi rupyke se mol le kr apne ghrane smet apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne khakr annd krna. aur apne phatkom ke bhitr ke levij ko n chodna, kyomki tere sath uska koi bhag va ams n hoga tin tin vrs ke bitne pr tisre vrs ki upj ka sara dsmmams nikal kr apne phatkom ke bhitr icktthi kr rkha; tb levij jiska tere smg koi nij bhag va ams n hoga vh, aur jo prdesi, aur anath, aur vidhvame tere phatkom ke bhitr hom, ve bhi akr pet bhr khaem; jis se tera prmesvr yhova tere sb kamom mem tujhe asis de

15

sat sat vrs bitne pr tum chutkara diya krna, arthat jis kisi rn dene vale ne apne pdosi ko kuch udhar diya ho, to vh use chod de; aur apne pdosi va bhai se usko brbs n bhrva le, kyomki yhova ke nam se is chutkare ka prcar hua hai. prdesi mnusy se tu use brbs bhrva skta hai, prntu jo kuch tere bhai ke pas tera ho usko tu bina bhrvae chod dena. tere bic koi dridr n rhega, kyomki jis des ko tera prmesvr yhova tera bhag krke tujhe deta hai, ki tu uska adhikari ho, us mem vh tujhe bhut hi asis dega. itna avsy hai ki tu apne prmesvr yhova ki bat citt lgakr sune, aur in sari ajnaom ke manne mem jo maim aj tujhe sunata hum cauksi kre. tb tera prmesvr yhova apne vcn ke anasar tujhe asis dega, aur tu bhut jatiyom ko udhar dega, prntu tujhe udhar lena n pdega; aur tu bhut jatiyom pr prbhuta krega, prntu ve tere upr prbhuta n krne paemgi jo des tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai uske kisi phat k ke bhitr ydi tere bhaiyom mem se koi tere pas dridr ho, to apne us dridr bhai ke liye n to apna hrddy kthor krna, aur n apni mutthi kdi krna; jis vstu ki ghti usko ho, uska jitna

pryojn ho utna avsy apna hath dhila krke usko udhar dena. scet rh ki tere mn mem aisi adhm cinta n smae, ki satvam vrs jo chutkare ka vrs hai vh nikt hai, aur apni drsti tu apne us dridr bhai ki or se krur krke use kuch n de, aur vh tere viruddh yhova ki duhai de, to yh tere liye pap thhrega. tu usko avsy dena, aur use dete smy tere mn ko bura n lge; kyoki isi bat ke karn tera prmesvr yhova tere sb kamom mem jin mem tu apna hath lgaega tujhe asis dega. tere des mem dridr to sda pae jaemge, isliye maim tujhe yh ajna deta hum ki tu apne des mem apne din-dridr bhaiyom ko apna hath dhila krke avsy dan dena ydi tera koi bhaibndhu, arthat koi ibri va ibrin, tere hath bike, aur vh ch: vrs teri seva kr cuke, to satve vrs usko apne pas se svtmtr krke jane dena. aur jb tu usko svtmtr krke apne pas se jane de tb use chuche hath n jane dena; vrn apni bhed-bkriyom, aur khlihan, aur dakhmdhu ke kund mem se bhutayt se dena; tere prmesvr yhova ne tujhe jaisi asis di ho usi ke anasar use dena. aur is bat ko smrn rkhn ki tu bhi misr des mem das tha, aur tere prmesvr yhova ne tujhe chuda liya; is karn maim aj tujhe yh ajna sunata hum. aur ydi vh tujh se or tere ghrane se prem rkhta hai, aur tere smg annd se rhta ho, aur is karn tujh se khne lge, ki maim tere pas se n jaunga; to sutari le kr uska kan ki-vad pr lgakr chedna, tb vh sda tera das bna rhega. aur apni dasi se bhi aisa hi krna. jb tu usko apne pas se svtmtr krke jane de, tb use chod dena tujh ko kthin n jan pde; kyomki usne ch: vrs ko mjduram ke brabr teri seva ki hai. aur tera prmesvr yhova tere sare kamom mem tujh ko asis dega teri gayom aur bhed-bkriyom ke jitne philauthe nr hom un sbhom ko apne prmesvr yhova ke liye pvitr rkhn; apni gayom ke philauthom se koi kam n lena, aur n apni bhed-bkriyom ke philauthom ka un ktrna. us sthan pr jo tera prmesvr yhova cun lega tu yhova ke samhne apne apne ghrane smet prtj vrs uska mams khana. prntu ydi us mem kisi prkar ka dos ho, arthat vh lmgda va andha ho, va us mem kisi aur hi prkar ki burai ka dos ho, to use apne prmesvr yhova ke liye bli n krna. usko apne phatkom ke bhitr khana; suddh aur asuddh donom prkar ke mnusy jaise cikare aur hrin ka mams kate haim vaise hi uska bhi kha skemge. prntu uska lohu n khana; use jl ki naim bhumi pr umdel dena

16

abib ke mhine ko smrn krke apne prmesvr yhova ke liy phsh ka prvv manna; kyoki abib mhine mem tera prmesvr yhova rat ko tujhe misr se nikal laya. isliye jo sthan yhova apne nam ka nivas thhrane ko cun lega, vhi apne prmesvr yhova ke liye bhed-bkriyom aur gay-bail phsh krke bli krna. uske smg

koi khmiri vstu n khana; sat din tk akhmiri roti jo dukh ki roti hai khaya krna; kyomki tu misr des se utavli krke nikla tha; isi riti se tujh ko misr des se niklne ka din jivn bhr smrn rhega. sat din tk tere sare des mem tere pas khim khmir dekhne mem bhi n ae; aur jo psu tu phile din ki smdhya ko bli kre uske mams mem se kuch bihan tk rhne n pae. phsh ko apne kisi phatk ke bhitr, jise tera prmesvr yhova tujhe de bli n krna. jo sthan tera prmesvr yhova apne nam ka nivas krne ke liye cun le kevl vhim, vrs ke usi smy jis mem tu misr se nikla tha, arthat surj dubne pr smdhyaal ko, phsh ka psibli krna. tb uska mams usi sthan mem jise tera prmesvr yhova cun le bhumjkr khana; phir bihan ko uth kr apne apne dere ko laut jana. ch: din tk akhmiri roti khaya krna; aur satvem din tere prmesvr yhova ke liye mhasbha ho; us din kisi prkar ka kamkaj n kiya jae phir jb tu khet mem hmsua lgane lge, tb se armbh krke sat athvare ginna. tb apne prmesvr yhova ki asis ke anasar uske liye sveccha bli dekr athvarom nam prvv manna; aur us sthan mem jo tera prmesvr yhova apne nam ka nivas krne ko cun le apne apne bete-betiym, das-dasiym smet tu aur tere phatkom ke bhitr jo leviy hom, aur jo jo prdesi, aur anath, aur vidhvaem tere bic mem hom, ve sb ke sb apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne annd krem. aur smrn rkhn ki tu bhi misr mem das tha; isliye in vidhiyom ke paln krne mem cauksi krna tu jb apne khlihan aur dakhmdhu ke kund mem se sb kuch ickttha kr cuke, tb jhompdiyom ka prvv sat din mante rhna; aur apne is prvv mem apne apne bete betiym, das-dasiym smet tu aur jo leviy, aur prdesi, aur anath, aur vidhvaem tere phatkom ke bhitr homve bhi annd krem. jo sthan yhova cun le us mem tu apne prmesvr yhova ke liye sat din tk prvv mante rhna; kyomki tera prmesvr yhova teri sari bdhti mem aur tere sb kamom mem tujh ko asis dega; tu annd hi krna. vrs mem tin bar, arthat akhmiri roti ke prvv, aur athvarom ke prvv, aur jhompdiyom ke prvv, in tinom prvv mem tumhare sb purus apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne us sthan mem jo vh cun lega jaem. aur dekho, chuche hath yhova ke samhne koi n jae; sb purus apni apni pumji, aur us asis ke anasar jo tere prmesvr yhova ne tujh ko di ho, diya krem tu apne ek ek gotr mem se, apne sb phatkom ke bhitr jinhem tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko deta hai nyayi aur sdrar niyukt kr lena, jo logom ka nyay dhrm se kiya krem. tum nyay n bigadna; tu n to pkspat krna; aur n to ghus lena, kyomki ghus buddhiman ki amkhem andhi kr deti hai, aur dhrmiyom ki batem plt deti hai. jo kuch nitant thik hai usi ka picha pkde rhna, jis se tu jivit rhe, aur jo des tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai uska adhikari bna rhe tu apne prmesvr yhova ki

jo vedi bnaaiga uske pas kisi prkar ki lkdi ki bni hui asera ka sthapn n krna. aur n koi lath khdi krna, kyonki us se tera prmesvr yhova ghrna krta hai

17

tu apne prmesvr yhova ke liye koi bail va bhed-bkri bli n krna jis mem dos va kisi prkar ki khot ho; kyonki aisa krna tere prmesvr yhova ke smip ghrnit hai jo bstiyam tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai, ydi un mem se kisi mem koi purus va stri aisi pai jae, jisne tere prmesvr yhova ki vaca todkr aisa kam kiya ho, jo uski drsti mem bura hai, arthat meri ajna ka ullmghn krke prae devtaom ki, va sury, va cmdrma, va akas ke gn mem se kisi ki upasna ki ho, va usko dndvt kiya ho, aur yh bat tujhe btlai jae aur tere sunne mem ae; tb bhli bhamti puch-pach krna, aur ydi yh bat se thhre ki israel mem aisa ghrnit krm kiya gya hai, to jis purus va stri ne aisa bura kam kiya ho, us purus va stri ko bahr apne phatkom pr le ja kr aisa ptthrvah krna ki vh mr jae. jo prandnd ke yogy thhre vh ek hi ki saksi se n mar dala jae, kintu do va tin mnusyom ki saksi se mar dala jae. uske mar dalne ke liye sb se phile saksiyom ke hath, aur unke bad aur sb logom ke hath us pr uthem. isi riti se aisi burai ko apne mdhy se dur krna ydi teri bstiyom ke bhtir koi jhgde ki bat ho, arthat aps ke khun, va vivad, va marpit ka koi mukddma uthe, aur uska nyay krna tere liye kthin jan pde, to us sthan ko ja kr jo tera prmesvr yhova cun lega; levij yajkom ke pas aur un dino ke nyaiyom ke pas ja kr puchtach krna, ki ve tum ko nyay ki batem btaem. aur nyay ki jaisi bat us sthan ke log jo yhova cun lega tujhe bta dem, usi ke anasar krna; aur jo vyvstha ve tujhe dem usi ke anasar clne mem cauksi krna; vyvstha ki jo bat ve tujhe btaem, aur nyay ki jo bat ve tujh se khem, usi ke anasar krna; jo bat ve tujh ko bataem us se dahine va baem n mudna. aur jo mnusy abhiman krke us yajk ki, jo vham tere prmesvr yhova ki seva thl krne ko upsthit rhega, n mane, va us nyayi ki n sune, to vh mnusy mar dala jae; is prkar tu israel mem se aisi burai ko dur kr dena. is se sb log sunkr dr jaemge, aur phir abhiman nhim kremge jb tu us des mem phumce jise tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai, aur uska adhikari ho, aur un mem bskr khne lge, ki carom or ki sb jatiyom ki naim maim bhi apne upr raja thhraumga; tb jis ko tera prmesvr yhova cun le avsy usi ko raja thhrana. apne bhaiyom hi mem se kisi ko apne upr raja thhrana; kisi prdesi ko jo tera bhai n ho tu apne upr adhikari nhim thhra skta. aur vh bhut ghode n rkhe, aur n is mnsa se apni prja ke logom ko misr mem bheje ki uske pas bhut se ghode ho jaem,

kyomki yhova ne tum se kha hai, ki tum us marg se phir kbhi n lautna. aur vh bhut striyam bhi n rkhe, aisa n ho ki uska mn yhova ki or se plt jae; aur n vh apna sona rupa bhut bdhae. aur jb vh rajgddi pr virajman ho, tb isi vyvstha ki pustk, jo levij yajkom ke pas rhegi, uski ek nkl apne liye kr le. aur vh use apne pas rkhe, aur apne jivn bhr usko pdha kre, jis se vh apne prmesvr yhova ka bhy manna, aur is vyvstha aur in vidhiyom ki sari batom ke manne mem cauksi krna sikhe; jis se vh apne mn mem ghmdnd krke apne bhaiyom ko tucch n jane, aur in ajnaom se n to dahine mude aur n baem; jis se ki vh aur uske vms ke log israeliyom ke mdhy bhut dinom tk rajy krte rhem

18

levij yajkom ka, vrn sare levij gotriyom ka, israeliyom ke smg koi bhag va ams n ho; unka bhojn hvy aur yhova ka diya hua bhag ho. unka apne bhaiyom ke bic koi bhag n ho; kyonki apne vcn ke anasar yhova unka nij bhag thhra hai. aur cahe gay-bail cahe bhed-bkri ka melbli ho, uske krne vale logom ki or se yajkom ka hk yh ho, ki ve uska kndha aur donom gal aur jhojh yajk ko dem. tu uska apni phili upj ka ann, nya dakhmdhu, aur ttka tel, aur apni bhemdom ka vh un dena jo phili bar ktra gya ho. kyonki tere prmesvr yhova ne tere sb gotriyom mem se usi ko cun liya hai, ki vh aur uske vms sda uske nam se seva thl krne ko upsthit hua krem phir ydi koi levij israel ki bstiyom mem se kisi se, jham vh prdesi ki naim rhta ho, apne mn ki bdi abhilasa se us sthan pr jae jise yhova cun lega, to apne sb levij bhaiyom ki naim, jo vham apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne upsthit homge, vh bhi uske nam se seva thl kre. aur apne purvjom ke bhag ki mol ko chod usko bhojn ka bhag bhi unke sman mila kre jb tu us des mem phumce jo tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai, tb vham ki jatiyom ke anasar ghinauna kam krne ko n sikhna. tujh mem koi aisa n ho jo apne bete va beti ko ag mem hom krke cdhane vala, va bhavi khne vala, va subh asubh muhurtom ka manne vala, va tonha, va tantrik, va bajigr, va ojhom se puchne vala, va bhut sadhne vala, va bhutom ka jgane vala ho. kyonki jitne aise aise kam krte haim ve sb yhova ke smmukh ghrnit haim; aur inhim ghrnit kamom ke karn tera prmesvr yhova un ko tere samhne se nikalne pr hai. tu apne prmesvr yhova ke smmukh siddh bna rhna. ve jatiyom jinka adhikari tu hone pr hai subh-asubh muhurtom ke manne valom aur bhavi khne valom ki suna krti hai; prntu tujh ko tere prmesvr yhova ne aisa krne nhim diya. tera prmesvr yhova tere mdhy se, arthat tere bhaiyom mem se mere sman ek nbi ko utpnn krega; tu usi ki

sunna; yh teri us binti ke anasar hoga, jo tu ne horeb phad ke pas sbha ke din apne prmesvr yhova se ki thi, ki mujhe n to apne prmesvr yhova ka sbd phir sunna, aur n vh bdi ag phir dekhni pde, khim aisa n ho ki mr jaum. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, ki ve jo kuch khte haim so thik khte haim. so maim unke liye unke bhaiyom ke bic mem se tere sman ek nbi ko utpnn krunga; aur apna vcn uske mumh mem dalunga; aur jis jis bat ki maim use ajna dumga vhi vh un ko kh sunaega. aur jo mnusy mere vh vcn jo vh mere nam se khega grhn n krega, to maim uska hisab us se lumga. prntu jo nbi abhiman krke mere nam se koi aisa vcn khe jiski ajna maim ne use n di ho, va prae devtaom ke nam se kuch khe, vh nbi mar dala jae. aur ydi tu apne mn mem khe, ki jo vcn yhova ne nhim kha usko hm kis riti se phicanem? to phican yh hai ki jb koi nbi yhova ke nam se kuch khe; tb ydi vh vcn n ghte aur pura n ho jae, to vh vcn yhova ka kha hua nhim; prntu us nbi ne vh bat abhiman krke khi hai, tu us se bhy n khana

19

jb tera prmesvr yhova un jatiyom ko nas kre jinka des vh tujhe deta hai, aur tu unke des ka adhikari ho ke unke ngrom aur ghrom mem rhne lge, tb apne des ke bic jiska adhikari tera prmesvr yhova tujhe kr deta hai tin ngr apne liye alg kr dena. aur tu apne liye marg bhi taiyar krna, aur apne des ke jo tera prmesvr yhova tujhe saump deta hai tin bhag krna, taki hr ek khuni vhim bhag jae. aur jo khuni vham bhag kr apne pran ko bcae, vh is prkar ka ho; arthat vh kisi se bina phile bair rkhe va usko bina jane bujhe mar dala ho jaise koi kisi ke smg lkdi katne ko jmgil mem jae, aur vrks katne ko kulhadi hath se uthae, aur kulhadi bemt se nikl kr us bhai ko aisi lge ki vh mr jae to vh us ngrom mem se kisi mem bhag kr jivit rhe; aisa n ho ki marg ki lmbai ke karn khun ka plta lene vala apne krodh ke jvln mem uska picha kr ke usko ja pkde, aur mar dale, ydypn vh prandnd ke yogy nhim, kyomki us se bair nhim rkhta tha. isliye maim tujhe yh ajna deta hum, ki apne liye tin ngr alg kr rkha. aur ydi tera prmesvr yhova us spth ke anasar jo usne tere purvjom se khai thi tere sivanom ko bdhkr vh sara des tujhe de, jiske dene ka vcn usne tere purvjom ko diya tha ydi tu in sb ajnaom ke manne mem jinhe maim aj tujh ko sunata hum cauksi kre, aur apne prmesvr yhova se prem rkhe aur sda uske margom pr clta rhe to in tin ngrom se adhik aur bhi tin ngr alg kr dena, isliye ki tere us des mem jo tera prmesvr yhova tera nij bhag krke deta hai kisi nirdos ka khun n bhaya jae, aur uska dos tujh pr n lge. prntu ydi koi kisi se bair rkhr

uski ghat mem lge, aur us pr lpkkr use aisa mare ki vh mr jae, aur phir un ngrom mem se kisi mem bhag jae, to uske ngr ke purniye kisi ko bhej kr usko vham se mmgagr khun ke plta lene vale ke hath mem saump de, ki vh mar dala jae. us pr trs n khana, prntu nirdos ke khun ka dos israel se dur krna, jis se tumhara bhla hom jo des tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko deta hai, uska jo bhag tujhe milega, us mem kisi ka sivana jise agle logom ne thhraya ho n htana kisi mnusy ke viruddh kisi prkar ke adhrm va pap ke visy mem, cahe uska pap kaisa hi kyom n ho, ek hi jn ki saksi n sunna, prntu do va tin saksiyom ke khne se bat pkki thhre. ydi koi jhuthi saksi dene vala kisi ke viruddh yhova se phir jane ki saksi dene ko khda ho, to ve donom mnusy, jinke bic aisa mukddma utha ho, yhova ke smmukh, arthat un dinom ke yajkom aur nyaiyom ke samhne khde kie jaem; tb nyayi bhli bhamti puchpach krem, aur ydi yh nirny pae ki vh jhutha saksi hai, aur apne bhai ke viruddh jhuthi saksi di hai to apne bhai ki jaisi bhi hani krvane ki yukti usne ki ho vaisi hi tum bhi uski krna; isi riti se apne bic mem se aisi burai ko dur krna. aur dusre log sunkr dremge, aur age ko tere bic phir aisa bura kam nhim kremge. aur tu bilkul trs n khana; pran ki senti pran ka, amkh ki senti amkh ka, damt ki senti damt ka, hath ki senti hath ka, pamv ki senti pamv ka dnd dena

20

jb tu apne struom se yuddh krne ko jae, aur ghode, rth, aur apne se adhik sena ko dekhe, tb un se n drna; tera prmesvr yhova jo tujh ko misr des se nikal le aya hai vh tere smg hai. aur jb tum yuddh krne ko struom ke nikt jao, tb yajk sena ke pas akr khe, he israeliyom suno, aj tum apne struom se yuddh krne ko nikt ae ho; tumhara mn kcca n ho; tum mt dro, aur n thrtthrao, aur n unke samhne bhy khao; kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare struom se yuddh krne aur tumhem bcane ke liye tumhare smg clta hai. phir sdrar sipahiyom se yh khem, ki tum mem se kaun hai jisne nya ghr bnaya ho aur uska smrpn n kiya ho? to vh apne ghr ko laut jae, khim aisa na ho ki vh yuddh mem mr jae aur dusra mnusy uska smrpn kre. aur kaun hai jisne dakh ki bari lgai ho, prntu uske phl n khae hom? vh bhi apne ghr ko laut jae, aisa n ho ki vh smgram mem mara jae, aur dusra mnusy uske phl khae. phir kaun hai jisne kisi stri se byah ki bat lgai ho, prntu usko byah n laya ho? vh bhi apne ghr ko laut jae, aisa n ho ki vh yuddh mem mara jae, aur dusra mnusy us se byah kr le. iske alava sdrar sipahiyom se yh bhi khem, ki kaun kaun mnusy hai jo drpok aur kcce mn ka hai, vh bhi apne ghr ko laut jae, aisa n

ho ki uski dekha dekhi uske bhaiyomka bhi hiyav tut jae. aur jb prdhan sipahiyom se yh kh cukem, tb un pr prdhanta krne ke liye senaptiyom ko niyukt krem jb tu kisi ngr se yuddh krne ko unke nikt jae, tb phile us se sndhi krne ka smacar de. aur ydi vh sndhi krna amgikar kre aur tere liye apne phatk khol de, tb jitne us mem homve sb tere adhin ho kr tere liye begar krne vale thhrem. prntu ydi ve tujh se sndhi n krem, prntu tujh se ldna cahem, to tu us ngr ko gher lena; aur jb tera prmesvr yhova use tere hath mem saump de tb us mem ke sb purusom ko tlar se mar dalna. prntu striyam aur bal-bcce, aur psu adi jitni lut us ngr mem ho use apne liye rkh lena; aur tere struom ki lut jo tera prmesvr yhova tujhe de use kam mem lana. is prkar un ngrom se krna jo tujh se bhut dur haim, aur in jatiyom ke ngr nhim haim. prntu jo ngr in logom ke haim, jinka adhikari tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko thhrane pr hai, un mem se kisi prani ko jivit n rkh chodna, prntu un ko avsy styanas krna, arthat hittiyyom, emoriyyom, knaniyyom, priijiyom, hivviyyom, aur ybusiyyom, jaise ki tere prmesvr yhova ne tujhe ajna di hai; aisa n ho ki jitne ghinaune kam ve apne devtaom ki seva mem krte ae haim vaisa hi krna tumhem bhi sikhaem, aur tum apne prmesvr yhova ke viruddh pap krne lgo jb tu yuddh krte hue kisi ngr ko jitne ke liye use bhut dinom tk ghere rhe, tb uske vrksom pr kulhadi cla kr unhem nas n krna, kyomki unke phl tere khane ke kam aemge, isliye unhem n katna. kya maidan ke vrks bhi mnusy haim ki tu un ko bhi gher rkhe? prntu jin vrksom ke visy mem tu yh jan le ki inke phl khane ke nhim haim, to un ko katkr nas krna, aur us ngr ke viruddh us smy tk kot bandhe rhna jb tk vh tere vs mem n a jae

21

ydi us des ke maidan mem jo tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai kisi mare hue ki loth pdi hui mile, aur usko kis ne mar dala hai yh jan n pde, to tere siyane log aur nyayi niklkr us loth ke carom or ke ek ek ngr ki duri ko napem; tb jo ngr us loth ke sb se nikt thhre, uske siyane log ek aisi klor le rkhem, jis se kuch kam n liya gya ho, aur jis pr jua kbhi n rkha gya ho. tb us ngr ke siyane log us klor ko ek barhmasi ndi ki aisi traĩ mem jo n joti aur n boĩ gi ho le jaem, aur usi traĩ mem us klor ka gla tod dem. aur leviy yajk bhi nikt aem, kyomki tere prmesvr yhova ne un ko cun liya hai ki uski seva thl krem aur uske nam se asirvad diya krem, aur unke khne ke anusar hr ek jhgde aur marpit ke mukddme ka nirny ho. phir jo ngr us loth ke sb se nikt thhre, uske sb siyane log us klor ke upr jiska gla traĩ mem toda gya ho apne apne hath dhokr khem, yh khun hm se nhim kiya

gya, aur n yh hmari amkhom ka dekha hua kam hai. isliye, he yhova, apni chudai hui israeli prja ka pap dhampkr nirdos khun ka pap apni israel prja ke sir pr se utar. tb us khun ka dos un ko ksma kr diya jaega. yom vh kam krke jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai tu nirdos ke khun ka dos apne mdhy mem se dur krna jb tu apne struom se yuddh krne ko jae, aur tera prmesvr yhova unhem tere hath mem kr de, aur tu unhem bndhua kr le, tb ydi tu bndhuom mem kisi sundr stri ko dekhkr us pr mohit ho jae, aur us se byah kr lena cahe, to use apne ghr ke bhitr le ana, aur vh apna sir mumdae, nakhun ktae, aur apne bndhuaĩ ke vstr utar ke tere ghr mem mħine bħr rhkr apne mata-pita ke liye vilap krti rhe; uske bad tu uske pas jana, aur tu uska pti aur vh teri ptni bne. phir ydi vh tujh ko acchi n lge, to jham vh jana cahe vham use jane dena; usko rupya le kr khim n becna, aur tu ne jo uski pt-pani li, is karn us se dasi ka sa vyvhar n krna ydi kisi purus ki do ptniyam hom, aur use ek prir aur dusri apriy ho, aur priya aur apriya donom striyam bete jne, prntu jetha apriya ka ho, to jb vh apne putrom ko smpti ka btvara kre, tb ydi apriya ka beta jo smcuc jetha hai ydi jivit ho, to vh priya ke bete ko jethams n de skega; vh yh jan kr ki apriya ka beta mere paurus ka phila phl hai, aur jetha ka adhikar usi ka hai, usi ko apni sari smptti mem se do bhag dekr jethamsi mane ydi kisi ke hthila aur dmgaĩt beta ho, jo apne mata-pita ki bat n mane, kintu tadna dene pr bhi unki n sune, to uske mata-pita use pkdkr apne ngr se bahr phatk ke nikt ngr ke siyanom ke pas le jaem, aur ve ngr ke siyanom se khem, ki hmara yh beta hthila aur dmgaĩt hai, yh hmari nhim sunta; yh udau aur piykd hai. tb us ngr ke sb purus usko ptthrvah krke mar dale, yom tu apne mdhy mem se aisi burai ko dur krna, tb sare israeli sunkr bhy khaemge. phir ydi kisi se prandnd ke yogy koĩ pap hua ho jis se vh mar dala jae, aur tu uski loth ko vrks pr ltka de, to vh loth rat ko vrks pr tmgi n rhe, avsy usi din use mitti dena, kyomki jo ltkaya gya ho vh prmesvr ki or se sapit thhrti hai; isliye jo des tera prmesvr yhova tera bhag krke deta hai uski bhumi ko asuddh n krna

22

tu apne bhai ke gay-bail va bhed-bkri ko bhtki hui dekhkr andekhi n krna, usko avsy uske pas phumka dena. prntu ydi tera vh bhai nikt n rhta ho, va tu use n janta ho, to us psu ko apne ghr ke bhitr le ana, aur jb tk tera vh bhai usko n dhumdhe tb tk vh tere pas rhe; aur jb vh use dhumdhe tb usko de dena. aur uske gdhe va vstr ke visy, vrn uski koĩ vstu kyom n ho, jo us se kho gi ho aur tujh ko mile, uske visy mem bhi aisa

hi krna; tu dekhi-andekhi n krna tu apne bhai ke gdhe va bail ko marg pr gira hua dekhkr andekhi n krna; uske uthane mem avsy uski shayta krna koi stri purus ka phirava n phine, aur n koi purus stri ka phirava phine; kyomki aise kamom ke sb krne vale tere prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem ghrnit haim ydi vrks va bhumii pr tere samhne marg mem kisi cidiiya ka ghomsla mile, cahe us mem bcce hom cahe ande, aur un bccom va andom pr unki mam baithi hui ho, to bccom smet mam ko n lena; bccom ko apne liye le to le, prntu mam ko avsy chod dena; isliye ki tera bhla ho, aur teri ayu ke din bhut hom jb tu nya ghr bnae tb uski cht pr ad ke liye munder bnana, aisa n ho ki koi cht pr se gir pde, aur tu apne ghrane pr khun ka dos lgae. apni dakh ki bari mem do prkar ke bij n bona, aisa n ho ki uski sari upj, arthat tera boya hua bij aur dakh ki bari ki upj donom apvitr thhrem. bail aur gdha donom smg jotkr hl n clana. un aur sni ki milavt se bna hua vstr n phinna apne odhne ke carom or ki kor pr jhalr lgaya krna ydi koi purus kisi stri ko byahe, aur uske pas jane ke smy vh usko apriy lge, aur vh us stri ki namdhrak kre, aur yh khkr us pr kukrm ka dos lgae, ki is stri ko maim ne byaha, aur jb us se smgti ki tb us mem kumvari avstha ke ljh n pae, to us knya ke mata-pita uske kumvaripn ke cinh le kr ngr ke vrddh logom ke pas phatk ke bahr jaem; aur us knya ka pita vrddh logom se khe, maim ne apni beti is purus ko byah di, aur vh usko apriy lgti hai; aur vh to yh khkr us pr kukrm ka dos lgata hai, ki maim ne teri beti mem kumvaripn ke ljh nhim pae. prntu meri beti ke kumvaripn ke cinh ye haim. tb uske mata-pita ngr ke vrddh logom ke samhne us cddr ko phailaem. tb ngr ke siyane log us purus ko pkd kr tadna dem; aur us pr sau sekel rupe ka dnd bhi lga kr us knya ke pita ko dem, isliye ki usne ek israeli knya ki namdhrak hai; aur vh usi ki ptnei bnei rhe, aur vh jivn bhr us stri ko tyagne n pae. prntu ydi us knya ke kumvaripn ke cinh pae n jaem, aur us purus ki bat sc thhre, to ve us knya ko uske pita ke ghr ke dvar pr le jaem, aur us ngr ke purus usko ptthrvah krke mar dalem; usne to apne pita ke ghr mem vesya ka kam krke burai ki hai; yom tu apne mdhy mem se aisi burai ko dur krna ydi koi purus dusre purus ki byahi hui stri ke smg sota hua pkda jae, to jo purus us stri ke smg sota ho vh aur vh stri donom mar dalem jaem; is prkar tu aisi burai ko israel mem se dur krna ydi kisi kumvari knya ke byah ki bat lgi ho, aur koi dusra purus use ngr mem pakr us se kukrm kre, to tum un donom ko us ngr ke phatk ke bahr le ja kr un ko ptthrvah krke mar dalna, us knya ko to isliye ki vh ngr mem rhte hue bhi nhim cillai, aur us purus ko is karn ki usne pdosi ki stri ki pt-pani li hai; is prkar tu apne mdhy mem

se aisi burai ko dur krna prntu ydi koi purus kisi knya ko jiske byah ki bat lgi ho maidan mem pakr brbs us se kukrm kre, to kevl vh purus mar dala jae, jisne us se kukrm kiya ho. aur us knya se kuch n krna; us knya ka pap prandnd ke yogy nhim, kyomki jaise koi apne pdosi pr cdhai krke use mar dale, vaisi hi yh bat bhi thhregi; ki us purus ne us knya ko maidan mem paya, aur vh cillai to shi, prntu usko koi bcane vala n mila. ydi kisi purus ko koi kumvari knya mile jiske byah ki bat n lgi ho, aur vh use pkd kr uske sath kukrm kre, aur ve pkde jaem, to jis purus ne us se kukrm kiya ho vh us knya ke pita ko pcas sekel rupa de, aur vh usi ki ptnei ho, usne us ki pt-pani li; is karn vh jivn bhr use n tyagne pae koi apni sauteli mata ko apni stri n bnae, vh apne pita ka odhna n ughade

23

jiske and kucle ge va limg kat dala gya ho vh yhova ki sbha mem n ane pae koi kukrm se jnma hua yhova ki sbha mem n ane pae; kintu ds pidhi tk uske vms ka koi yhova ki sbha mem n ane pae koi ammoni va moabi yhova ki sbha mem n ane pae; unki dsvim pidhi tk ka koi yhova ki sbha mem kbhi n ane pae; is karn se ki jb tum misr se nikl kr ate the tb unhomne ann jl le kr marg mem tum se bhent nhim ki, aur yh bhi ki unhomne armnhraim des ke ptor ngr vale bor ke putr bilam ko tujhe sap dene ke liye dksina di. prntu tere prmesvr yhova ne tere nimitt uske sap ko asis se plt diya, isliye ki tera prmesvr yhova tujh se prem rkhta tha. tu jivn bhr unka kusl aur bhlai kbhi n cahna. kisi edomi se ghrna n krna, kyomki vh tera bhai hai; kisi misri se bhi ghrna n krna, kyomki uske des mem tu prdesi ho kr rha tha. unke jo prpote utpnn homve yhova ki sbha mem ane paem. jb tu struom se ldne ko ja kr chavni dale, tb sb prkar ki buri batom se bca rhna. ydi tere bic koi purus us asuddhta se jo ratri ko ap se ap hua krti hai asuddh hua ho, to vh chavni se bahr jae, aur chavni ke bhitr n ae; prntu smdhy se kuch phile vh snan kre, aur jb sury dub jae tb chavni mem ae. chavni ke bahr tere disa phirne ka ek sthan hua kre, aur vhim disa phirne ko jaya krna; aur tere pas ke hthiyarom mem ek khnti bhi rhe; aur jb tu disa phirne ko baithe, tb us se khodkr apne ml ko dhamp dena. kyomki tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko bcane aur tere struom ko tujh se hrane ko teri chavni ke mdhy ghumta rhega, isliye teri chavni pvitr rhni cahiye, aisa n ho ki vh tere mdhy mem ko asuddh vstu dekhkr tujh se phir jae jo das apne svami ke pas se bhagkr teri srn le usko uske svami ke hath n pkda dena; vh tere bic jo ngr use accha lge usi mem tere smg rhne pae; aur tu us pr and-

her n krna israeli striyom mem se koi devdasi n ho, aur n israeliyom mem se koi purus aisa bura kam krne vala ho. tu vesyapn ki kmai va kutte ki kmai kisi mnnt ko puri krne ke liye apne prmesvr yhova ke ghr mem n lana; kyomki tere prmesvr yhova ke smip ye donom ki donom kmai ghrnit krm hai apne kisi bhai ko byaj pr rn n dena, cahe rupya ho, cahe bhojn-vstu ho, cahe koi vstu ho jo byaj pr di jati hai, use byaj n dena. tu prdesi ko byaj pr rn to de, prntu apne kisi bhai se aisa n krna, taki jis des ka adhikari hone ko tu ja rha hai, vham jis jis kam mem apna hath lgae, un sbhom ko tera prmesvr yhova tujhe asis de jb tu apne prmesvr yhova ke liye mnnt mane, to uske puri krne mem vilmb n krna; kyomki tera prmesvr yhova use niscy tujh se le lega, aur vilmb krne se tu papi thhrega. prntu ydi tu mnnt n mane, to tera koi pap nhim. jo kuch tere mumh se nikle uske pura krne mem cauksi krna; tu apne mumh se vcn dekr apni iccha se apne prmesvr yhova ki jaisi mnnt mane, vaisa hi svtmtrta purvk use pura krna. jb tu kisi dusre ki dakh ki bari mem jae, tb pet bhr mmmane dakh kha to kha, prntu apne patr mem kuch n rkhn. aur jb tu kisi dusre ke khde khet mem jae, tb tu hath se balem tod skta hai, prntu kisi dusre ke khde khet pr hmsua n lgana

24

ydi koi purus kisi stri ko byah le, aur uske bad usmem ljja ki bat pakr us se aprsnn ho, to vh uske liye tyagptr likhkr aur uske hath mem dekr usko apne ghr se nikal de. aur jb vh uske ghr se nikl jae, tb dusre purus ki ho skti hai. prntu ydi vh us dusre purus ko bhi apriy lge, aur vh uske liye tyagptr likhkr uske hath mem dekr use apne ghr se nikal de, va vh dusra purus jisne usko apni stri kr liya ho mr jae, to uska phila pti, jisne usko nikal diya ho, uske asuddh hone ke bad use apni ptini n bnane pae kyomki yh yhova ke smmukh ghrnit bat hai. is prkar tu us des ko jise tera prmesvr yhova tera bhag krke tujhe deta hai papi n bnana jo purus hal ka byaha hua ho, vh sena ke sath n jae aur n kisi kam ka bhar us pr dala jae; vh vrs bhr apne ghr mem svtmtrta se rhkr apni byahi hui stri ko prsnn krta rhe. koi mnusy ckki ko va uske upr ke pat ko bndhk n rkhe; kyomki vh to manom pran hi ko bndhk rkhn hai ydi koi apne kisi israeli bhai ko das bnane va bec dalne ki mnsa se curata hua pkda jae, to aisa cor mar dala jae; aisi burai ko apne mdhy mem se dur krna kodh ki byadhi ke visy mem cauks rhna, aur jo kuch levij yajk tumhem sikhaem usi ke anusar ytn se krne mem cauksi krna; jaisi ajna maim ne un ko di hai vaisa krne mem cauksi krna. smrn rkhi ki tere prmesvr yhova ne, jb tum misr

se niklkr a rhe the, tb marg mem mriym se kya kiya. jb tu apne kisi bhai ko kuch udhar de, tb bndhk ki vstu lene ke liye uske ghr ke bhitr n ghusna. tu bahr khda rhna, aur jis ko tu udhar de vhi bndhk ki vstu ko tere pas bahr le ae. aur ydi vh mnusy kmgal ho, to uska bndhk apne pas rkhe hue n sona; sury ast hote hote use vh bndhk avsy pher dena, isliye ki vh apna odhna odhkr so ske aur tujhe asirvad de; aur yh tere prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem dhrm ka kam thhrega koi mjdur jo din aur kmgal ho, cahe vh tere bhaiyom mem se ho cahe tere des ke phatkom ke bhitr rhne vale prdesiyom mem se ho, us pr andher n krna; yh jankr, ki vh din hai aur uska mn mjduri mem lga rhta hai, mjduri krne hi ke din suryast se phile tu uski mjduri dena; aisa n ho ki vh tere karn yhova ki dohai de, aur tu papi thhre putr ke karn pita n mar dala jae, aur n pita ke karn putr mar dala jae; jisne pap kiya ho vhi us pap ke karn mar dala jae kisi prdesi mnusy va anath balk ka nyay n bigadna, aur n kisi vidhva ke kpde ko bndhk rkhn; aur is ko smrn rkhn ki tu misr mem das tha, aur tera prmesvr yhova tujhe vham se chuda laya hai; is karn maim tujhe yh ajna deta hum jb tu apne pkke khet ko kate, aur ek pula khet mem bhul se chut jae, to use lene ko phir n laut jana; vh prdesi, anath, aur vidhva ke liye pda rhe; isliye ki prmesvr yhova tere sb kamom mem tujh ko asis de. jb tu apne jlpai ke vrks ko jhade, tb daliyom ko dusri bar n jhadna; vh prdesi, anath, aur vidhva ke liye rh jae. jb tu apni dakh ki bari ke phl tode, to uska dana dana n tod lena; vh prdesi, anath aur vidhva ke liye rh jae. aur is ko smrn rkhn ki tu misr des mem das tha; is karn maim tujhe yh ajna deta hum

25

ydi mnusyom ke bic koi jhgda ho, aur ve nyay krvane ke liye nyaiyom ke pas jaem, aur ve unka nyay krem, to nirdos ko nirdos aur dosi ko dosi thhraem. aur ydi dosi mar khane ke yogy thhre, to nyayi usko girvakr apne samhne jaisa uska dos ho uske anusar kode gin ginkr lgvae. vh use calis kode tk lgva skta hai, is se adhik nhim lgva skta; aisa n ho ki is se adhik bhut mar khilvane se tera bhai teri drsti mem tucch thhre damvte smy cite hue bail ka mumh n bndhna. jb koi bhai smg rhte hom, aur un mem se ek niputr mr jae, to uski stri ka byah pr gotri se n kiya jae; uske pti ka bhai uske pas ja kr use apni ptini kr le, aur us se pti ke bhai ka dharm paln kre. aur jo phila beta us stri se utpnn ho vh us mre hue bhai ke nam ka thhre, jis se ki uska nam israel mem se mit n jae. ydi us stri ke pti ke bhai ko use byahna n bhae, to vh stri ngr ke phatkr pr vrddh logom ke pas ja kr khe, ki mere pti ke bhai ne apne

bhai ka nam israael mem bnae rkhne se nkar diya hai, aur mujh se pti ke bhai ka dhrm paln krna nhim चाहता. tb us ngr ke vrddh us purus ko bulvavr use smjhaem; aur ydi vh apni bat pr ada rhe, aur khe, ki mujhe is ko byahna nhim bhavta, to uske bhai ki ptni un vrddh logom ke samhne uske pas ja kr uske pamv se juti utare, aur uske mumh pr thuk de; aur khe, jo purus apne bhai ke vms ko clana n cahe us se isi prkar vyvhar kiya jaega. tb israael mem us purus ka yh nam pdega, arthat juti utare hue purus ka ghrana ydi do purus aps mem marpit krte hom, aur un mem se ek ki ptni apne pti ko marne vale ke hath se chudane ke liye pas jae, aur apna hath bdhavr uske gupt amg ko pkde, to us stri ka hath kat dalna; us pr trs n khana apni thaili mem bhamti bhamti ke arthat ghitti-bdhti btkhre n rkhna. apne ghr mem bhamti bhamti ke, arthat ghitti-bdhti npue n rkhna. tere btkhre aur npue pure pure aur dhrm ke hom; isliye ki jo des tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai us mem teri ayu bhut ho. kyomki aise kamom mem jitne kutilta krte haim ve sb tere prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem ghrnit haim smrn rkh ki jb tu misr se niklkr a rha tha tb amalek ne tujh se marg mem kya kiya, arthat un ko prmesvr ka bhy n tha; is karn usne jb tu marg mem thka mamda tha, tb tujh pr cdhai krke jitne nirbl hone ke karn sb se piche the un sbhom ko mara. isliye jb tera prmesvr yhova us des mem, jo vh tera bhag krke tere adhikar mem kr deta hai, tujhe carom or ke sb struom se visram de, tb amalek ka nam dhrti pr se mita dalna; aur tum is bat ko n bhulna

26

phir jb tu us des mem jise tera prmesvr yhova tera nij bhag krke tujhe deta hai phumce, aur uska adhikari ho kr un mem bs jae, tb jo des tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai, uski bhumi ki bhamti bhamti ki jo phili upj tu apne ghr laega, us mem se kuch tokri mem le kr us sthan pr jana, jise tera prmesvr yhova apne nam ka nivas krne ko cun le. aur un dinom ke yajk ke pas ja kr yh khna, ki maim aj tere prmesvr yhova ke samhne nivedn krta hum, ki yhova ne hm logom ko jis des ke dene ki hmare purvjom se spth khai thi us mem maim a gya hum. tb yajk tere hath se vh tokri le kr tere prmesvr yhova ki vedi ke samhne dhr de. tb tu apne prmesvr yhova se is prkar khna, ki mera mulpurus ek arami mnusy tha jo mrne pr tha; aur vh apne chote se privar smet misr ko gya, aur vham prdesi ho kr rha; aur vham us se ek bdi, aur samrthi, aur bhut mnusyom se bhri hui jati utpnn hui. aur misriyom ne hm logom se bura brtav kiya, aur hmam du:kh diya, aur hm se kthin seva lim. prntu hm ne apne purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ki dohai di, aur

yhova ne hmari sunkr hmare dukh-srm aur andher pr drsti ki; aur yhova ne blvnt hath aur bdhai hui bhuja se ati bhyank cinh aur cmtkar dikhlavr hm ko misr se nikal laya; aur hmam is sthan pr phumcakr yh des jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim hmam de diya hai. ab he yhova, dekh, jo bhumi tu ne mujhe di hai uski phli upj maim tere pas le aya hum. tb tu use apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne rkhna; aur yhova ko dndvt krna; aur jitne acche pdarth tera prmesvr yhova tujhe aur tere ghrane ko de, unke karn tu leviyom aur apne mdhy mem rhne vale prdesi- siyom shit annd krna aur tu apne prmesvr yhova se khna, ki maim ne teri sb ajnaom ke anasar pvitr thhraai hui vstuom ko apne ghr se nikala, aur leviy, prdesi, anath, aur vidhva ko de diya hai; teri kisi ajna ko maim ne n to tala hai, aur n bhula hai. un vstuom mem se maim ne sok ke smy nhim khaya, aur n un mem se koi vstu asuddhta ki dsa mem ghr se nikali, aur n kuch sok krne valom ko diya; maim ne apne prmesvr yhova ki sun li, maim ne teri sb ajnaom ke anasar kiya hai. tu svrg mem se jo tera pvitr dham hai drsti krke apni prja israael ko asis de, aur is dudh aur mdhu ki dharaom ke des ki bhumi pr asis de, jise tu ne hmare purvjom se khai hui spth ke anasar hmam diya hai. aj ke din tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko inhim vidhiyom aur niyom ke manne ki ajna deta hai; isliye apne sare mn aur sare pran se inke manne mem cauksi krna. tu ne to aj yhova ko apna prmesvr mankr yh vcn diya hai, ki maim tere bnae hue margom pr clumga, aur teri vidhiyom, ajnaom, aur niyom ko mana krumga, aur teri suna krumga. aur yhova ne bhi aj tujh ko apne vcn ke anasar apna prjarupi nij dhn smptti mana hai, ki tu uski sb ajnaom ko mana kre, aur ki vh apni bnaim hui sb jatiyom se adhik prmsa, nam, aur sobha ke visy mem tujh ko prtisthit kre, aur tu uske vcn ke anasar apne prmesvr yhova ki pvitr prja bna rhe.

27

phir israael ke vrddh logom smet musa ne prja ke logom ko yh ajna di, ki jitni ajnaem maim aj tumhem sunata hum un sb ko manna. aur jb tum yrdn par hoke us des mem phumco, jo tera prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai, tb bde bde ptthr khde kr lena, aur un pr cuna potna; aur par hone ke bad un pr is vyvstha ke sare vcnom ko likhna, isliye ki jo des tere purvjom ka prmesvr yhova apne vcn ke anasar tujhe deta hai, aur jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim, us des mem tu jane pae. phir jin ptthrom ke visy mem maim ne aj ajna di hai, unhem tum yrdn ke par ho kr ebal pad pr khda krna, aur un pr cuna potna. aur vhim apne prmesvr yhova ke liye ptthrom ki ek

vedi bnana, un pr koi aujar n clana. apne prmesvr yhova ki vedi angdhe pththrom ki bnakr un pr uske liye hombli cdhana; aur vhim melbli bhi cdhakr bhojn krna, aur apne prmesvr yhova ke smmukh annd krna. aur un pththrom pr is vyvstha ke sb vcnom ko suddh riti se likh dena phir musa aur leviy yajkom ne sb israeliyom se yh bhi kha, ki he israel, cup rhkr sun; aj ke din tu apne prmesvr yhova ki prja ho gya hai. isliye apne prmesvr yhova ki bat manna, aur uski jo jo ajna aur vidhi maim aj tujhe sunata hum unka paln krna. phir usi din musa ne prja ke logom ko yh ajna di, ki jb tum yrdn par ho jao tb simaun, levi, yhuda, issakar, yusuph, aur binyamin, ye girijjim phad pr khde ho kr asirvad sunaem. aur ruben, gad, aser, jbulun, dan, aur nptali, ye ebal phad pr khde ho ke sap sunaem. tb leviy log sb israeli purusom se pukar ke khem, ki sapit ho vh mnusy jo koi murti karigr se khudvavr va dhlvavr nirale sthan mem sthapn kre, kyomki is se yhova ko ghrna lgti hai. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo apne pita va mata ko tucch jane. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo kisi dusre ke sivane ko htae. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo andhe ko marg se bhtka de. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo prdesi, anath, va vidhva ka nyay bigade. tb sb log khem amin sapit ho vh jo apni sauteli mata se kukrm kre, kyokim vh apne pita ka odhna ughadta hai. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo kisi prkar ke psu se kukrm kre. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo apni bhin, cahe sgi ho cahe sauteli, us se kukrm kre. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo apni sas ke smg kukrm kre. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo kisi ko chipkr mare. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo nirdos jn ke mar dalne ke liye dhn le. tb sb log khem, amin sapit ho vh jo is vyvstha ke vcnom ko mankr pura n kre. tb sb log khem, amin

28

ydi tu apne prmesvr yhova ki sb ajnaem, jo maim aj tujhe sunata hum, cauksi se puri krne ka citt lgakr uski sune, to vh tujhe prthvi ki sb jatiyom mem srest krega. phir apne prmesvr yhova ki sunne ke karn ye sb arsvad tujh pr pure homge. dhny ho tu ngr mem, dhny ho tu khet mem. dhny ho teri sntan, aur teri bhumi ki upj, aur gay aur bhed-bkri adi psuom ke bcce. dhny ho teri tokri aur teri kthauti. dhny ho tu bhitr ate smy, aur dhny ho tu bahr jate smy, yhova aisa krega ki tere stru jo tujh pr cdhai kremge ve tujh se har jaemge; ve ek marg se tujh pr cdhai kremge, prntu tere samhne se sat marg se ho kr bhag jaemge. tere khttom pr aur jitne kamom mem tu hath lgaega un sbhom pr yhova asis dega; isliye jo des tera

prmesvr yhova tujhe deta hai us mem vh tujhe asis dega. ydi tu apne prmesvr yhova ki ajnaom ko mante hue uske margom pr cle, to vh apni spth ke anusar tujhe apni pvitr prja krke sthir rkhega. aur prthvi ke des des ke sb log yh dekhkr, ki tu yhova ka khlata hai, tujh se dr jaemge. aur jis des ke visy yhova ne tere purvjom se spth khakr tujhe dene ko kha, tha us mem vh teri sntan ki, aur bhumi ki upj ki, aur psuom ki bdhti krke teri bhilai krega. yhova tere liye apne akasrupi uttm bhndar ko khol kr teri bhumi pr smy pr memh brsaya krega, aur tere sare kamom pr asis dega; aur tu bhuteri jatiyom ko udhar dega, prntu kisi se tujhe udhar lena n pdega. aur yhova tujh ko pumch nhim, kintu sir hi thhraega, aur tu nice nhim, prntu upr hi rhega; ydi prmesvr yhova ki ajnaem jo maim aj tujh ko sunata hum, tu unke manne mem mn lgakr cauksi kre; aur jin vcnom ki maim aj tujhe ajna deta hum un mem se kisi se dahine va baem mudke praye devtaom ke piche n ho le, aur n unki seva kre prntu ydi tu apne prmesvr yhova ki bat n sune, aur uski sari ajnaom aur vidhiyom ke palne mem jo maim aj sunata hum cauksi nhim krega, to ye sb sap tujh pr a pdemge. arthat sapit ho tu ngr mem, sapit ho tu khet mem. sapit ho teri tokri aur teri kthauti. sapit ho teri sntan, aur bhumi ki upj, aur gayom aur bhed-bkriyom ke bcce. sapit ho tu bhitr ate smy, aur sapit ho tu bahr jate smy. phir jis jis kam mem tu hath lgaе, us mem yhova tb tk tujh ko sap deta, aur bhyatur krta, aur dhmkki deta rhega, jb tk tu mit n jae, aur sighr nst n ho jae; yh is karn hoga ki tu yhova ko tyagkr dust kam krega. aur yhova aisa krega ki mri tu jhijh mem phailkr us smy tk lgi rhegi, jb tk jis bhumi ke adhikari hone ke liye tu ja rha hai us se tera ant n ho jae. yhova tujh ko ksyrog se, aur jvr, aur dah, aur bdi jln se, aur tlvav se, aur jhuls, aur gerui se marega; aur ye us smy tk tera picha kiye rhemge, tb tk tu styanas n ho jae. aur tere sir ke upr akas pitl ka, aur tere pamv ke tle bhumi lohe ki ho jaegi. yhova tere des mem pani ke bdle balu aur dhuli brsaega; vh akas se tujh pr yham tk brsegi ki tu styanas ho jaega. yhova tujh ko struom se hrvaega; aur tu ek marg se unka samhna krne ko jaega, prntu sat marg se ho kr unke samhne se bhag jaega; aur prthvi ke sb rajiym mem mara mara phirega. aur teri loth akas ke bhanti bhanti ke pksiyom, aur dhrti ke psuom ka ahar hogi; aur unka koi hamkne vala n hoga. yhova tujh ko misr ke se phode, aur bvasir, aur dad, aur khujli se aisa pidit krega, ki tu cmga n ho skega. yhova tujhe pagl aur andha kr dega, aur tere mn ko atynt ghbra dega; aur jaise andha andhiyare mem ttolta phirega, aur tere kam kaj sphl n homge; aur tu sdaiv kevl andher shta aur

lotta hi rhega, aur tera koi chudane vala n hoga. tu stri se byah ki bat lgaega, prntu dusra purus usko bhrst krega; ghr tu bnaega, prntu us mem bsne n paega; dakh ki bari tu lgaega, prntu uske phl khane n paega. tera bail teri amkhom ke samhne mara jaega, aur tu uska mams khane n paega; tera gdha teri amkh ke samhne lut mem cla jaega, aur tu-jhe phir n milega; teri bhed-bkriyam tere struom ke hath lg jaemgi, aur teri or se unka koi chudane vala n hoga. tere bete-betiyaum dusre des ke logom ke hath lg jaemge, aur unke liye cav se dekhte dekhte teri amkhe rh jaemgi; aur tera kuch bs n clega. teri bhumi ki upj aur teri sari kmai ek anjane des ke loge kha jaemge; aur srva tu kevl andher shta aur pisa jata rhega; yham tk ki tu un batom ke karn jo apni amkhom se dekhega pagl ho jaega. yhova tere ghutnom aur tamgom mem, vrn nkx se sikh tk bhi asadhy phode nikal kr tujh ko pidit krega. yhova tujh ko us raja smet, jis ko tu apne upr thhraega, teri aur tere purvjom se anjani ek jati ke bic phumcaega; aur uske mdhy mem rhkr tu kath aur ptthr ke dusre devtaom ki upasna aur puja krega. aur un sb jatiyom mem jinke mdhy mem yhova tujh ko phumcaega, vham ke logom ke liye tu ckit hone ka, aur drstant aur sap ka karn smjha jaega. tu khet mem bij to bhut sa le jaega, prntu upj thodi hi btorega; kyomki tiddiyam use kha jaemgi. tu dakh ki bariyam lgakr un me kam to krega, prntu unki dakh ka mdhu pine n paega, vrn phl bhi todne n paega; kyomki kide un ko kha jaemge. tere sare des mem jlpai ke vrks to homge, prntu unka tel tu apne srir mem lgane n paega; kyomki ve jhd jaemge. tere bete-betiyaum to upn homge, prntu tere rhemge nhim; kyomki ve bndhuvai mem cle jaemge. tere sb vrks aur teri bhumi ki upj tiddiyam kha jaemgi. jo prdesi tere mdhy mem rhega vh tujh se bdhta jaega; aur tu ap ghita cla jaega. vh tujh ko udhar dega, prntu tu usko udhar n de skega; vh to sir aur tu pumch thhraega. tu jo apne prmesvr yhova ki di hui ajnaom aur vidhiyom ke manne ko uski n sunega, is karn ye sb sap tujh pr a pdemge, aur tere piche pde rhemge, aur tujh ko pkdemge, aur ant mem tu nst ho jaega. aur ve tujh pr aur tere vms pr sda ke liye bne rhkr cinh aur cmtkar thhremge; tu jo sb pdarth ki bhutayt hone pr bhi annd aur prsnta ke sath apne prmesvr yhova ki seva nhim krega, is karn tujh ko bhukha, pyasa, nmga, aur sb pdarthom se rhit ho kr apne un struom ki seva krni pdegi jinhem yhova tere viruddh bhejega; aur jb tk tu nst n ho jae tb tk vh teri grdn pr lohe ka jua dal rkhega. yhova tere viruddh dur se, vrn prthvi ke chor se veg udne vale ukab si ek jati ko edha laega jiski bhasa ko tu n smjhega; us jati ke logom ka vyvhar krur hoga, ve n to budhom

ka mumh dekhkr adr kremge, aur n balkom pr dya kremge; aur ve tere psuom ke bcce aur bhumi ki upj yham tk kha jamegi ki tu nst ho jaega; aur ve tere liye n ann, aur n nya dakhmdhu, aur n ttka tel, aur n bchde, n memne chodemge, yham tk ki tu nas ho jaega. aur ve tere prmesvr yhova ke diye hue sare des ke sb phatkom ke bhitr tujhe gher rkhemge; ve tere sb phatkom ke bhitr tujhe us smy tk gheremge, jb tk tere sare des mem teri umci umci aur drdh shrpnaahem jin pr tu bhrosa krega gir n jaem. tb ghir jane aur us sketi ke smy jis mem tere stru tujh ko dalemge, tu apne nij jnmae bete-betiyaum ka mams jinhem tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko dega khaega. aur tujh mem jo purus koml aur ati sukumar ho vh bhi apne bhai, aur apni pranpyari, aur apne bce hue balkom ko krur drsti se dekhega; aur vh un mem se kisi ko bhi apne balkom ke mams mem se jo vh ap khaega kuch n dega, kyomki ghir jane aur us sketi mem, jis mem tere stru tere sare phatkom ke bhitr tujhe gher dalemge, uske pas kuch n rhega. aur tujh mem jo stri yham tk koml aur sukumar ho ki sukumarpn ke aur komla ke mare bhumi pr pamv dhrte bhi drti ho, vh bhi apne pranpriy pti, aur bete, aur beti ko, apni kheri, vrn apne jne hue bccom ko krur drsti se dekhegi, kyomki ghir jane aur sketi ke smy jis mem tere stru tujhe tere phatkom ke bhitr gherkr rkhemge, vh sb vstuom ki ghti ke mare unhem chip ke khaegi. ydi tu in vyvstha ke sare vcnom ke palne mem, jo is pustk mem likhem hai, cauksi krke us adriy aur bhyogy nam ka, jo yhova tere prmesvr ka hai bhy n mane, to yhova tujh ko aur tere vms ko anokhe anokhe dnd dega, ve dust aur bhut din rhne vale rog aur bhari bhari dnd homge. aur vh misr ke un sb rogom ko phir tere upr lga dega, jin se tu bhy khata tha; aur ve tujh mem lge rhemge. aur jitne rog adi dnd is vyvstha ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim, un sbhom ko bhi yhova tujh ko yham tk lga dega, ki tu styanas ho jaega. aur tu jo apne prmesvr yhova ki n manega, is karn akas ke tarom ke sman anginit hone ki senti tujh mem se thode hi mnusy rh jaemge. aur jaise ab yhova ki tumhari bhlai aur bdhti krne se hrs hota hai, vaise hi tb usko tumhem nas vrn styanas krne se hrs hoga; aur jis bhumi ke adhikari hone ko tum ja rhe ho us pr se tum ukhade jaoge. aur yhova tujh ko prthvi ke is chor se le kr us chor tk ke sb desom ke logom mem tittr bittr krega; aur vham rhkr tu apne aur apne purkhaom ke anjane kath aur ptthr ke dusre devtaom ki upasna krega. aur un jatiyom mem tu kbhi cain n paega, aur n tere pamv ko thikana milega; kyomki vham yhova aisa krega ki tera hr dy kampta rhega, aur teri amkhe dhumdhli pd jaemgi, aur tera mn klpta rhega; aur tujh ko jivn ka nity sndeh rhega; aur tu din rat thrthrata

rhega, aur tere jivn ka kuch bhrosa n rhega. tere mn mem jo bhy bna rhega, uske karn tu bhor ko ah mar ke khega, ki samjh kb hogi! aur samjh ko ah mar ke khega, ki bhor kb hoga. aur yhova tujh ko navom pr cdhakar misr mem us marg se lauta dega, jiske visy mem maim ne tujh se kha tha, ki vh phir tere dekhne mem n aega; aur vham tum apne struom ke hath das-dasi hone ke liye bikau to rhoge, prntu tumhara koi grahk n hoga

29

israeliyom se jis vaca ke bandhne ki ajna yhova ne musa ko moab ke des mem di uske ye hi vcn haim, aur jo vaca usne un se horeb phad pr bandhi thi yh us se alg hai. phir musa ne sb israeliyom ko bulakar kha, jo kuch yhova ne misr des mem tumhare dekhte phiraun aur uske sb krmcariyom, aur uske sare des se kiya vh tum ne dekha hai; ve bde bde priksa ke kam, aur cinh, aur bde bde cmtkar teri amkhom ke samhne hue; prntu yhova ne aj tk tum ko n to smjhne ki buddhi, aur n dekhne ki amkhem, aur n sunne ke kan die haim. maim to tum ko jmgil mem calis vrs lie phira; aur n tumhare tn pr vstr purane hue, aur n teri jutiyam tere pairom mem purani hui; roti jo tum nhim khane pae, aur dakhmdhu aur mdira jo tum nhim pine pae, vh isliye hua ki tum jano ki maim yhova tumhara prmesvr hum. aur jb tum is sthan pr ae, tb hesbon ka raja sihon aur basan ka raja og, ye donom yuddh ke liye hmara samhna krne ko nikl ae, aur hm ne un ko jit kr unka des le liya; aur rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnsse ke adhe gotr ke logom ko nij bhag krke de diya. isliye is vaca ki batom ka paln kro, taki jo kuch kro vh sphl ho aj kya vrddh log, kya srdar, tumhare mukhy mukhy purus, kya gotr gotr ke tum sb israeli purus, kya tumhare bal-bcce aur striyam, kya lkdhare, kya pnbhre, kya teri chavni mem rhne vale prdesi, tum sb ke sb apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne isliye khde hue ho, ki jo vaca tera prmesvr yhova aj tujh se bandhta hai, aur jo spth vh aj tujh ko khilata hai, us mem tu sajhi ho jae; isliye ki us vcn ke anasar jo usne tujh ko diya, aur us spth ke anasar jo usne ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub, tere purvjom se khai thi, vh aj tujh ko apni prja thhrae, aur ap tera prmesvr thhre. phir maim is vaca aur is spth mem kevl tum ko nhim, prntu un ko bhi, jo aj hmare smg yham hmare prmesvr yhova ke samhne khde haim, aur jo aj yham hmare smg nhim haim, sajhi krta hum. tum jante ho ki jb hm misr des mem rhte the, aur jb marg mem ki jatiyom ke bicombic ho kr a rhe the, tb tum ne unki kaisi kaisi ghinauni vstuem, aur kath, ptthr, camdi, sone ki kaisi murtem dekhim. isliye aisa n ho, ki tum logom mem aisa koi purus, va stri, va kul, va

gotr ke log hom jinka mn aj hmare prmesvr yhova se phir jae, aur ve ja kr un jatiyom ke devtaom ki upasna krem; phir aisa n ho ki tumhare mdhy aisi koi jd ho, jis se vis va kdua bij uga ho, aur aisa mnusy is sap ke vcn sunkr apne ko asirvad ke yogy mane, aur yh soce ki cahe maim apne mn ke hth pr clum, aur trpt ho kr pyas ko mita dalum, taubhi mera kusl hoga. yhova uska pap kama nhim krega, vrn yhova ke kop aur jln ka dhuma usko cha lega, aur jitne sap is pustk mem likhem haim ve sb us pr a pdemge, aur yhova uska nam dhrti pr se mita dega. aur vyvstha ki is pustk mem jis vaca ki crca hai uske sb sapom ke anasar yhova usko israel ke sb gotrom mem se hani ke liye alg krega. aur ane vali pidhiyom mem tumhare vms ke log jo tumhare bad utpnn homge, aur prdesi mnusy bhi jo dur des se aemge, ve us des ki vipttiyom aur us mem yhova ke phailae hue rog dekhkr, aur yh bhi dekhkr ki iski sb bhumi gndhk aur lon se bhr gi hai, aur yham tk jl gi hai ki is mem n kuch boya jata, aur n kuch jm skta, aur n ghas ugti hai, vrn sdom aur amora, adma aur sboyim ke sman ho gya hai jinhem yhova ne apne kop aur jljlht mem ult diya tha; aur sb jatiyom ke log puchemge, ki yhova ne is des se aisa kyom kiya? aur is bde kop ke bhdkne ka kya karn hai? tb log yh uttr demge, ki unke purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ne jo vaca unke sath misr des se nikalne ke smy bandhi thi usko unhomne toda hai. aur prae devtaom ki upasna ki hai jinhem ve phile nhim jante the, aur yhova ne un ko nhim diya tha; isliye yhova ka kop is des pr bhdk utha hai, ki pustk me likhe hue sb sap is pr a pdem; aur yhova ne kop, aur jljlht, aur bda hi krodh krke unhem unke des mem se ukhad kr dusre des mem phemk diya, jaisa ki aj prgt hai gupt batem hmare prmesvr yhova ke vs mem haim; prntu jo prgt ki gi haim ve sda ke liye hmare aur hmare vms mem rhemgi, isliye ki is vyvstha ki sb batem puri hi jae

30

phir jb asis aur sap ki ye sb batem jo maim ne tujh ko kh sunaim haim tujh pr ghem, aur tu un sb jatiyom ke mdhy mem rhkr, jham tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko brbs phum-caega, in batom ko smrn kre, aur apni snan shit apne sare mn aur sare pran se apne prmesvr yhova ki or phir kr uske pas laut ae, aur in sb ajnaom ke anasar jo maim aj tujhe sunata hum uski batem mane; tb tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko bndhuai se lauta le aega, aur tujh pr dya krke un sb desom ke logom mem se jinke mdhy mem vh tujh ko tittr bittir kr dega phir ikktha krega. cahe dhrti ke chor tk tera brbs phumcaya jana ho, taubhi tera prmesvr yhova tujh ko vham se le akr ikktha krega. aur tera prmesvr

yhova tujhe usi des mem phumcaega jiske tere purkha adhikari hue the, aur tu phir uska adhikari hoga; aur vh teri bhlai krega, aur tujh ko tere purkhaom se bhi ginti mem adhik bdhaega. aur tera prmesvr yhova tere aur tere vms ke mn ka khtna krega, ki tu apne prmesvr yhova se apne sare mn aur sare pran ke sath prem kre, jis se tu jivit rhe. aur tera prmesvr yhova ye sb sap ki batem tere struom pr jo tujh se bair krke tere piche pdemge bhejega. aur tu phirega aur yhova ki sunega, aur in sb ajnaom ko manega jo maim aj tujh ko sunata hum. aur yhova teri bhlai ke liye tere sb kamom mem, aur teri stnan, aur psuom ke becom, aur bhumi ki upj mem teri bdhti krega; kyomki yhova phir tere upr bhlai ke liye vaisa hi annd krega, jaisa usne tere purvjom ke upr kya tha; kyomki tu apne prmesvr yhova ki sunkr uski ajnaom aur vidhiyom ko jo is vyvstha ki pustk mem likhi haim mana krega, aur apne prmesvr yhova ki or apne sare mn aur sare pran se mn phiraega dekho, yh jo ajna maim aj tujhe sunata hum, vh n to tere liye anokhi, aur n dur hai. aur n to yh akas mem hai, ki tu khe, ki kaun hmare liye akas mem cdhkr use hmare pas le ae, aur hm ko sunae ki hm use manem? aur n yh smudr par hai, ki tu khe, kaun hmare liye smudr par jae, aur use hmare pas le ae, aur hm ko sunae ki hm use manem? prntu yh vcn tere bhut nikt, vrn tere mumh aur mn hi mem hai taki tu is pr cle sun, aj maim ne tujh ko jivn aur mrn, hani aur labh dikhaya hai. kyomki maim aj tujhe ajna deta hum, ki apne prmesvr yhova se prem krna, aur uske margom pr clna, aur uski ajnaom, vidhiyom, aur niy-mom ko manna, jis se tu jivit rhe, aur bdhta jae, aur tera prmesvr yhova us des mem jiska adhikari hone ko tu ja rha hai, tujhe asis de. prntu ydi tera mn bhtk jae, aur tu n sune, aur bhtkr prae devtaom ko dndvt kre aur unki upasna krne lge, to maim tumhem aj yh citauni die deta hum ki tum ni:sndeh nst ho jaoge; aur jis des ka adhikari hone ke liye tu yrdn par ja rha hai, us des mem tum bhut dinom ke liye rhne n paoge. maim aj akas aur prthvi donom ko tumhare samhne is bat ki saksi bnata hum, ki maim ne jivn aur mrn, asis aur sap ko tumhare age rkha hai; isliye tu jivn hi ko apna le, ki tu aur tera vms donom jivit rhem; isliye apne prmesvr yhova se prem kro, aur uski bat manom, aur us se lipte rho; kyomki tera jivn aur dirgh jivn yhi hai, aur aisa krne se jis des ko yhova ne ibrahim, ishak, aur yakub, tere purvjom ko dene ki spth khai thi us des mem tu bsa rhega

31

aur musa ne ja kr yh batem sb isreliyom ko sunaim. aur usne un se yh bhi kha, ki aj

maim ek sau bis vrs ka hum; aur ab maim cl phir nhim skta; kyomki yhova ne mujh se kha hai, ki tu is yrdn par nhim jane paega. tere age par jane vala tera prmesvr yhova hi hai; vh un jatiyom ko tere samhne se nst krega, aur tu unke des ka adhikari hoga; aur yhova ke vcn ke anasar yhosu tere age age par jaega. aur jis prkar yhova ne emoriyom ke raja sihon aur og aur unke des ko nst kiya hai, usi prkar vh un sb jatiyom se bhi krega. aur jb yhova un ko tum se hrva dega, tb tum un sari ajnaom ke anasar un se krna jo maim ne tum ko sunaim haim. tu hiyav bandh aur drdh ho, un se n dr aur n bhybhit ho; kyomki tere smg clne vala tera prmesvr yhova hai; vh tujh ko dhokha n dega aur n chodega. tb musa ne yhosu ko bulakr sb is-raeliyom ke smmukh kha, ki tu hiyav bandh aur drdh ho ja; kyomki in logom ke smg us des mem jise yhova ne inke purvjom se spth khakr dene ko kha tha tu jaega; aur tu in ko uska adhikari kr dega. aur tere age age clne vala yhova hai; vh tere smg rhega, aur n to tujhe dhokha dega aur n chod dega; isliye mt dr aur tera mn kcca n ho phir musa ne yhi vyvstha likhkr leviy yajkom ko, jo yhova ki vaca ke snduk uthane vale the, aur israel ke sb vrddh logom ko saump di. tb musa ne un ko ajna di, ki sat sat vrs ke bitne pr, arthar ugahi n hone ke vrs ke jhopdi vale prvv mem, jb sb israeli tere prmesvr yhova ke us sthan pr jise vh cun lega akr ikththe hom, tb yh vyvstha sb israeliyom ko pdhkr sunana. kya purus, kya stri, kya balk, kya tumhare phatkom ke bhitr ke prdesi, sb logom ko ikththa krna ki ve sunkr sikhem, aur tumhare prmesvr yhova ka bhy mankr, is vyvstha ke sare vcnom ke paln krne mem cauksi krem, aur unke ldkebale jinhomne ye batem nhim sunim ve bhi sunkr simkhem, ki tumhare prmesvr yhova ka bhy us smy tk mante rhem, jb tk tum us des mem jivit rho jiske adhikari hone ko tum yrdn par ja rhe ho phir yhova ne musa se kha, tere mrne ka din nikt hai; tu yhosu ko bulva, aur tum donom milapvale tmbu mem akr upsthit ho ki maim usko ajna dum. tb musa aur yhosu ja kr milapvale tmbu mem upsthit hue. tb yhova ne us tmbu mem badl ke khmbhe mem ho kr drsn diya; aur badl ka khmbha tmbu ke dvar pr thhr gya. tb yhova ne musa se kha, tu to apne purkhaom ke smg so jane pr hai; aur ye log uth kr us des ke praye devtaom ke piche jinke mdhy ve ja kr rheemge vybhicari ho jaemge, aur mujhe tyagr kr us vaca ko jo maim ne un se bandhi hai todemge. us smy mera kop in pr bhdkega, aur maim bhi in-hem tyagr in se apna mumh chipa lungi, aur ye ahar ho jaemge; aur bhut si vript-tiyam aur kles in pr a pdemge, yham tk ki ye us smy khemge, kya ye vriptiyam hm pr is karn to nhim a pdim, kyomki hmara prmesvr hmare mdhy mem nhim rha? us smy maim

un sb buraiyom ke karn jo ye praye devtaom ki or phir kr kremge ni:sndeh un se apna mumh chipa lumga. so ab tum yh git likh lo, aur tu use israeliyom ko sikhakr kmth kra dena, isliye ki yh git unke viruddh mera saksi thhre. jb maim in ko us des mem phum-caumga jise dene ki maim ne inke purvjom se spth khaim thi, aur jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim, aur khate-khate inka pet bhr jae, aur ye hrst-pust ho jaemge; tb ye praye devtaom ki or phirkr unki upasna krnelgemge, aur mera tirsakar krke meri vaca ko tod demge. vrn abhi bhi jb maim inhem is des mem jiske visy maim ne spth khai hai phumca nhim cuka, mujhe malum hai, ki ye kya kya klpna kr rhe haim; isliye jb bhut si vippiiyam aur kles in pr a pдемge, tb yh git in pr saksi dega, kyomki inktan is ko kbhi bhi nhim bhulegi. tb musa ne usi din yh git likh kr israeliyom ko sikhaya. aur usne nun ke putr yhosu ko yh ajna di, ki hiyav bandh aur drdh ho; kyomki israeliyom ko us des mem jise unhem dene ko maim ne un se spth khai hai tu phumcaega; aur maim ap tere smg rhumga jb musa is vyvstha ke vcn ko adi se ant tk pustk mem likh cuka, tb usne yhova ke snduk uthane vale leviiyom ko ajna di, ki vyvstha ki is pustk ko le kr apne prmesvr yhova ki vaca ke snduk ke pas rkh do, ki yh vham tujh pr saksi deti rhe. kyomki tera blva aur hth mujhe malum hai; dekho, mere jivit aur smg rhte hue bhi tum yhova se blva krte ae ho; phir mere mrne ke bad bhi kyom n kroge! tum apne gotrom ke sb vrddh logom ko aur apne sdrarom ko mere pas ikttha kro, ki maim un ko the vcn sunakr unke viruddh akas aur prthvi donom ko saksi bnaum. kyomki mujhe malum hai ki meri mrtyu ke bad tum bilkul bigd jaoge, aur jis marg mem clne ki ajna maim ne tum ko sunai hai usko bhi tum chod doge; aur ant ke dinom mem jb tum vh kam krke jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, apni bnai hui vstuom ki puja krke usko ris dilaoge, tb tum pr vippii a pдеgi tb musa ne israel ki sari sbha ko is git ke vcn adi se ant tk kh sunae:

32

he akas, kan lga, ki maim bolum; aur he prthvi, mere mumh ki batem sun mera updes memh ki naim brsega aur meri batem os ki naim tpkemgi, jaise ki hri ghas pr jhisi, aur paudhom pr jhdiyam maim to yhova nam ka pcar krumga. tum apne prmesvr ki mhima ko mano! vh ctan hai, uska kam khra hai; aur uski sari gti nyay ki hai. vh scca isvr hai, us mem kutilta nhim, vh dhrmi aur sidha hai prntu isi jati ke log tedhe aur tirche haim; ye bigd ge, ye uske putr nhim; yh unka klmk hai he mudh aur nirbuddhi logom, kya tum yhova ko yh bdla dete ho? kya vh tera pita nhim hai, jisne tum ko mol

liya hai? usne tum ko bnaya aur sthir bhi kiya hai pracinkal ke dinom ko smrn kro, pidhi pidhi ke vrsom ko vicaro; apne bap se pucho, aur vh tum ko btaega; apne vrddh logom se prsn kro, aur ve tujh se kh demge jb prmprdrhan ne ek ek jati ko nij nij bhag bamt diya, aur admiyom ko alg alg bsaya, tb usne des des ke logom ke sivane israeliyom ki ginti ke anasar thhrae kyomki yhova ka ams uski prja hai; yakub uska npa hua nij bhag hai usne usko jmgil mem, aur sunsan aur grjne valom se bhri hui mrubhumi mem paya; usne uske cmhu or rhkr uski rkasa ki, aur apni amkh ki putli ki naim uski sudhi rkhi jaise ukab apne ghomsle ko hila hilakr apne bccom ke upr upr mndlata hai, vaise hi usne apne pmkh phailakr usko apne prom pr utha liya yhova akela hi uski aguvai krta rha, aur uske smg koi praya devta n tha usne usko prthvi ke umce umce sthanom pr svar kraya, aur usko khetom ki upj khilai; usne use ctan mem se mdhu aur ckmk ki ctthan mem se tel cusaya gayom ka dhi, aur bhed-bkriyom ka dudh, memnom ki crbi, bkre aur basan ki jati ke medhe, aur gehum ka uttm se uttm ata bhi; aur tu dakhra ka mdhu piya krta tha prntu ysurun mota ho kr lat marne lga; tu mota aur hrst-pust ho gya, aur crbi se cha gya hai; tb usne apne srjnhar isvr ko tj diya, aur apne uddharmul ctan ko tucch jana unhomne prae devtaom ko mankr us mem jln upjai; aur ghrnit krm krke usko ris dilai unhomne pisacom ke liye jo isvr n the bli cdhae, aur unke liye ve anjane devta the, ve to nye nye devta the jo thode hi din se prkt hue the, aur jin se unke purkha kbhi dre nhim. jis ctan se tu utpnn hua usko tu bhul gya, aur isvr jis se teri utptti hui usko bhi tu bhul gya hai in batom ko dekhkr yhova ne unhem tucch jana, kyomki uske bete-betiyom ne use ris dilai thi tb usne kha, maim un se apna mukh chipa lumga, aur dekhumga ki unka ant kaisa hoga, kyomki is jati ke log bhut tedhe haim aur dhokha dene vale putr haim. unhomne aisi vstu mankr jo isvr nhim haim, mujh mem jln utpnn ki; aur apni vyrrh vstuom ke dvara mujhe ris dilai. isliye maim bhi unke dvara jo meri prja nhim haim unke mn mem jln utpnn krumga; aur ek mudh jati ke dvara unhem ris dilaumga kyomki mere kop ki ag bhdk uthi hai, jo patal ki th tk jlti jaegi, aur prthvi apni upj smet bhsm ho jaegi, aur phadom ki nevom mem bhi ag lga degi maim un pr vippii pr vippii bhejumga; aur un pr maim apne sb tirom ko chodumga ve bhukh se duble ho jaemge, aur amgarom se aur kthin mharogom se grsit ho jaemge; aur maim un pr psuom ke damt lgvaumga, aur dhuli pr remgne vale srpom ka vis chod dumga bahr ve tlvat se mremge, aur kothriyom ke bhitr bhy se; kya kumvare aur kumvariyaam, kya dudh pita hua beca kya pkke bal vale, sb isi prkar brbad homge.

maim ne kha tha, ki maim un ko dur dur se tittr-bitttr krumga, aur mnusyom mem se unka smrn tk mita dalumga; prntu mujhe struom ki ched chad ka dr tha, aisa n ho ki drohi is ko ulta smjhkr yh khne lgem, ki hm apne hi bahubl se prbl hue, aur yh sb yhova se nhim hua yh jati yukthin to hai, aur in mem smjh hai hi nhim bhla hota ki ye buddhiman hote, ki is ko smjh lete, aur apne ant ka vicar krte! ydi unki ctan hi un ko n bec deti, aur yhova un ko aurom ke hath mem n kr deta; to yh kyomkr ho skta ki unke hjar ka picha ek mnusy krta, aur unke ds hjar ko do mnusy bhga dete? kyomki jaisi hmari ctan hai vaisi unki ctan nhim hai, cahe hmare stru hi kyom n nyayi hom kyomki unki dakhla sdom ki dakhla se nikli, aur amora ki dakh ki bariyom mem ki hai; unki dakh visbhri aur unke gucche kdve haim; unka dakhmdhu sampom ka sa vis aur kale nagom ka sa hlhl hai kya yh bat mere mn mem smcit, aur mere bhndarom mem muhrbnd nhim hai? plta lena aur bdla dena mera hi kam hai, yh unke pamv phisne ke smy prgt hoga; kyomki unki viptti ka din nikt hai, aur jo dukh un pr pdne vale hai ve sighr a rhe haim kyomki jb yhova dekhega ki meri prja ki skti jati rhi, aur kya bndhua aur kya svadhin, un mem koi bca nhim rha, tb yhova apne logom ka nyay krega, aur apne dasom ke visy mem trs khaega tb vh khega, unke devta kham haim, arthat vh ctan kham jis pr unka bhrosa tha, jo unke blidanom ki crbi khate, aur unke tpavnomka dakhmdhu pite the? ve hi uth kr tumhari shayta krem, aur tumhari ad hom! isliye ab tum dekh lo ki maim hi vh hum, aur mere smg koi devta nhim; maim hi mar dalta, aur maim jilata bhi hum; maim hi ghayl krta, aur maim hi cmga bhi krta hum; aur mere hath se koi nhim chuda skta kyomkim maim apna hath svrg ki or utha kr khta hum, kyomki maim annt kal ke liye jivit hum, so ydi maim bijli ki tlvat pr san dhrkr jhlkaum, aur nyay ko apne hath mem le lum, to apne drohiyom se bdla lumga, aur apne baiyom ko bdla dumga maim apne tirom ko lohu se mtvala krumga, aur meri tlvat mams khaegi vh lohu, mare huom aur bndhuom ka, aur vh mams, struom ke prdhanom ke sis ka hoga he anyjatiyom, uski prja ke sath annd mnao; kyomki vh apne dasom ke lohu ka plta lega, aur apne drohiyom ko bdla dega, aur apne des aur apni prja ke pap ke liye prayscit dega. is git ke sb vcn musa ne nun ke putr hose smet akr logom ko sunae. jb musa ye sb vcn sb israeliyom se kh cuka, tb usne un se kha ki jitni batem maim aj tum se citakr khta hum un sb pr apna apana mn lgao, aur unke arthat is vyvstha ki sari batom ke manne mem cauks krne ki ajna apne ldkebalom ko do. kyomki yh tumhare liye vyvrt kam nhim, prntu tumhara jivn hi

hai, aur aisa krne se us des mem tumhari ayu ke din bhut homge, jiske adhikari hone ko tum yrdn par ja rhe ho phir usi din yhova ne musa se kha, us abarim phad ki nbo nam coti pr, jo moab des mem yriho ke samhne hai, cdhkr knan des jise maim israeliyom ki nij bhumi kr deta hum usko dekh le. tb jaisa tera bhai harun hor phad pr mrkr apne logom mem mil gya, vaisa hi tu is phad pr cdhkr mr jaega, aur apne logom mem mil jaega. iska karn yh hai, ki sin jmgil mem, kades ke mriba nam sote pr, tum donom ne mera apradh kiya, kyomki tum ne israeliyom ke mdhy mem mujhe pvitr n thhraya. isliye vh des jo maim israeliyom ko deta hum, tu apne samhne dekh lega, prntu vham jane n paega

33

jo asirvad prmesvr ke jn musa ne apni mrtu se phile israeliyom ko diya vh yh hai usne kha, yhova sinai se aya, aur seir se unke liye udy hua; usne paran prvt pr se apna tej dikhaya, aur lakhom pvitrom ke mdhy mem se aya, uske dahine hath se unke liye jvalamy vidhiyam niklim vh niscy des des ke logom se prem krta hai; uske sb pvitr log tere hath mem haim: ve tere pamvom ke pas baithe rhte haim, ek ek tere vcnom se labh uthata hai musa ne hmem vyvstha di, aur yakub ki mndli ka nij bhag thhri jb prja ke mukhy mukhy purus, aur israel ke gotri ek smg ho kr ektrit hue, tb vh ysurun mem raja thhra ruben n mre, vrn jivit rhe, taubhi uske yham ke mnusy thode hom aur yhuda pr yh asirvad hua jo musa ne kha, he yhova tu yhuda ki sun, aur use uske logom ke pas phumca. vh apne liye ap apne hathom se lda, aur tu hi uske drohiyom ke viruddh uska shayk ho phir levi ke visy mem usne kha, tere tummim aur urim tere bhkt ke pas haim, jis ko tu ne mssa mem prkh liya, aur jiske sath mriba nam sote pr tera vadivad hua; usne to apne mata pita ke visy mem kha, ki maim un ko nhim janta; aur n to usne apne bhaiyom ko apna mana, aur n apne putrom ko phicana. kyomki unhomne teri batem mani, aur ve teri vaca ka pain krte haim ve yakub ko tere niym, aur israel ko teri vyvstha sikhaemge; aur tere age dhup aur teri vedi pr svamg psu ko hombli kremge he yhova, uski smptti pr asis de, aur uske hathom ki seva ko grhn kr; uske virodhiyom aur baiyom ki kmr pr aisa mar, ki ve phir n uth skem phir usne binyamin ke visy mem kha, yhova ka vh priy jn, uske pas nidr vas krega; aur vh din bhr us pr chaya krega, aur vh uske kndhom ke bic rha krta hai phir yusuph ke visy mem usne kha; iska des yhova se asis pae arthat akas ke anmol pdarth aur os, aur vh ghira jl jo nice hai, aur sury ke pkae hue anmol phl, aur jo an-

mol pdarth cmdrma ke ugae ugte haim, aur pracin phadom ke uttm pdarth, aur snatn phadiyom ke anmol pdarth, aur prthvi aur jo anmol pdarth us mem bhre haim, aur jo jhadi mem rhta tha uski prsnnta. in sbhom ke visy mem yusuph ke sir pr, arthath usi ke sir ke camd pr jo apne bhaiyom se nyara hua tha asis hi asis phle vh prtapi hai, mano gay ka philautha hai, aur uske sing bnaile bail ke se haim; un se vh des des ke logom ko, vrn prthvi ke chor tk ke sb mnusyom ko dhkel-ega; ve epraim ke lakhom lakh, aur mnsse ke hjarom hjar haim phir jbulun ke visy mem usne kha, he jbulun, tu bahr niklte smy, aur he issakar, tu apne derom mem annd kre ve des des ke logom ko phad pr bulaemge; ve vham dhrmyjn kreng; kyomki ve smudr ka dhn, aur balu ke chipe hue anmol pdarth se labh uthaemge phir gad ke visy mem usne kha, dhny vh hai jo gad ko bdhata hai! gad to simhni ke sman rhta hai, aur bamh ko, vrn sir ke camd tk ko phad dalta hai aur usne phila ams to apne liye cun liya, kyomki vham ris ke yogy bhag rkha hua tha; tb usne prja ke mukhy mukhy purusom ke smg akr yhova ka thhraya hua dhrm, aur israel ke sath ho kr uske niym ka prtupaln kiya phir dan ke visy mem usne kha, dan to basan se kudne vala simh ka bcca hai phir nptali ke visy mem usne kha, he nptali, tu jo yhova ki prsnnta se trpt, aur uski asis se bhrpur hai, tu pcchim aur dkkhin ke des ka adhikari ho phir aser ke visy mem usne kha, aser putrom ke visy mem asis pae; vh apne bhaiyom mem priy rhe, aur apna pamv tel mem duboe tere jute lohe aur pitl ke homge, aur jaise tere din vaisi hi teri skti ho he ysurun, isvr ke tuly aur koi nhim hai, vh teri shayta krne ko akas pr, aur apna prtapi dikhata hua akasm-ndl pr svar ho kr clta hai anadi prmesvr tera grhddham hai, aur nice snatn bhujaem haim. vh struom ko tere samhne se nikal deta, aur khta hai, un ko styanas kr de aur israel nidr bsa rhta hai, ann aur nye dakhmdhu ke des mem yakub ka sota akela hi rhta hai; aur uske upr ke akas se os pda krti hai he israel, tu kya hi dhny hai! he yhova se uddhar pai hui prja, tere tuly kaun hai? vh to teri shayta ke liye dhal, aur tere prtapi ke liye tlvar hai; tere stru tujhe srahemge, aur tu unke umce sthanom ko raumdega

34

phir musa moab ke araba se nbo phad pr, jo pisga ki ek coti aur yriho ke samhne hai, cdh gya; aur yhova ne usko dan tk ka gilad nam sara des, aur nptali ka sara des, aur epraim aur mnsse ka des, aur pcchim ke smudr tk ka yhuda ka sara des, aur dkkhin des, aur soar tk ki yriho nam khjur vale ngr ki trai, yh sb dikhaya. tb yhova ne us se kha, jis des ke visy mem maim ne ibrahim, ishak,

aur yakub se spth khakr kha tha, ki maim ise tere vms ko dumga vh yhi hai. maim ne is ko tujhe saksat dikhla diya hai, prntu tu par ho kr vham jane n paega. tb yhova ke khne ke anasar uska das musa vhim moab des mem mr gya, aur usne use moab ke des mem betpor ke samhne ek trai mem mitti di; aur aj ke din tk koi nhim janta ki uski kbr kham hai. musa apni mrtyu ke smy ek sau bis vrs ka tha; prntu n to uski amkhem dhumdhli pdim, aur n uska paurus ghta tha. aur israeli moab ke araba mem musa ke liye tis din tk rote rhe; tb musa ke liye rone aur vilap krne ke din pure hue. aur nun ka putr yhosu buddhimani ki atma se pripur tha, kyomki musa ne apne hath us pr rkhe the; aur israeli us ajna ke anasar jo yhova ne musa ko di thi uski mante rhe. aur musa ke tuly israel mem aisa koi nbi nhim utha, jis se yhova ne amhne-samhne batem kim, aur usko yhova ne phiraun aur uske sb krm-cariyom ke samhne, aur uske sare des mem, sb cinh aur cmtkar krne ko bheja tha, aur usne sare israeliyom ki drsti mem blvnt hath aur bde bhy ke kam kr dikhae

yhova ke das musa ki mrtyu ke bad yhova ne uske sev k yhosu se jo nun ka putr tha kha, mera das musa mr gya hai; so ab tu uth, kmr bandh, aur is sari prja smet yrdn par ho kr us des ko ja jise maim un ko arthat israeliyom ko deta hum. us vcn ke anusar jo maim ne musa se kha, arthat jis jis sthan pr tum pamv dhroge vh sb maim tumhe de deta hum. jmg1 aur us lbanon se le kr prat mhand tk, aur suryast ki or mhasmudr tk hittiyoum ka sara des tumhara bhag thhrega. tere jivn bhr koi tere samhne thhr n skega; jaise maim musa ke smg rha vaise hi tere smg bhi rhunga; aur n to maim tujhe dhokha dunga, aur n tujh ko chodunga. isliye hiyav bandhkr drdh ho ja; kyomki jis des ke dene ki spth maim ne in logom ke purvjom se khai thi uska adhikari tu inhem krega. itna ho ki tu hiyav bandhkr aur bhut drdh ho kr jo vyvstha mere das musa ne tujhe di hai un sb ke anusar krne mem cauksi krna; aur us se n to dahine mudna aur n bame, tb jham jham tu jaega vham vham tera kam splh hoga. vyvstha ki yh pustk tere citt se kbhi n utrne pae, isi mem din rat dhyan die rhna; isliye ki jo kuch us mem likha hai uske anusar krne ki tu cauksi kre; kyomki aisa hi krne se tere sb kam splh homge, aur tu prbhavsal hoga. kya maim ne tujhe ajna nhim di? hiyav bandhkr drdh ho ja; bhy n kha, aur tera mn kcca n ho; kyomki jham jham tu jaega vham vham tera prmesvr yhova tere smg rhaga tb yhosu ne prja ke sdratom ko yh ajna di, ki chavni mem idhr udhr ja kr prja ke logom ko yh ajna do, ki apne apne liye bhojn taiyar kr rkho; kyomki tin din ke bhitr tum ko is yrdn ke par utkr us des ko apne adhikar mem lene ke liye jana hai jise tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare adhikar mem dene vala hai phir yhosu ne rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnse ke adhe gotr ke logom se kha, jo bat yhova ke das musa ne tum se khi thi, ki tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhem visram deta hai, aur yhi des tumhem dega, uski sudhi kro. tumhari striyam, balbce, aur psu to is des mem rhem jo musa ne tumhem yrdn ke isi par diya, prntu tum jo survir ho panti bandhe hue apne bhaiyom ke age age par utr clo, aur unki shayta kro; aur jb yhova un ko aisa visram dega jaisa vh tumhem de cuka hai, aur ve bhi tumhare prmesvr yhova ke die hue des ke adhikari ho jaemge; tb tum apne adhikar ke des mem, jo yhova ke das musa ne yrdn ke is par suryody ki or tumhem diya hai, lautkr iske adhikari hoge. tb unhomne yhosu ko uttr diya, ki jo kuch tu ne hmem krne ki ajna di hai vh hm kremge, aur jham khim tu hmem bheje vham hm jaemge. jaise hm sb batom mem musa ki mante the vaise hi teri bhi mana kremge; itna ho ki tera prmesvr yhova jaisa musa ke smg rhta tha

vaise hi tere smg bhi rhe. koi kyom n ho jo tere viruddh blva kre, aur jitni ajnaem tu de un ko n mane, to vh mar dala jaega. prntu tu drdh aur hiyav bandhe rh

2

tb nun ke putr yhosu ne do bhediyom ko sitim se cupke se bhej diya, aur un se kha, ja kr us des aur yriho ko dekho. turnt ve cl die, aur rahab nam kisi vesya ke ghr mem ja kr so ge. tb kisi ne yriho ke raja se kha, ki aj ki rat ki ek israeli hmare des ka bhed lene ko yham ae hue haim. tb yriho ke raja ne rahab ke pas yom khla bheja, ki jo purus tere yham ae haim unhem bahr le a; kyomki ve sare des ka bhed lene ko ae haim. us stri ne donom purusom ko chipa rkha; aur is prkar kha, ki mere pas ki purus ae to the, prntu maim nhim janti ki ve kham ke the; aur jb andhera hua, aur phatk bnd hone lga, tb ve nikl ge; mujhe malum nhim ki ve kham ge; tum phurti krke unka picha kro to unhem ja pkdoge. usne un ko ghr ki cht pr cdhkr sni ki lkdiyom ke nice chipa diya tha jo usne cht pr sja kr rkhi thi. ve purus to yrdn ka marg le unki khoj mem ghat tk cle ge; aur jyomhi un ko khojne vale phatk se nikle tyomhi phatk bnd kiya gya. aur ye letne n pae the ki vh stri cht pr inke pas ja kr in purusom se khne lgi, mujhe to niscy hai ki yhova ne tum logom ko yh des diya hai, aur tumhara bhy hm logom ke mn mem smaya hai, aur is des ke sb nivasi tumhare karn ghbra rhe haim. kyomki hm ne suna hai ki yhova ne tumhare misr se niklne ke smy tumhare samhne lai smudr ka jl sukha diya. aur tum logom ne sihon aur og nam yrdn par rhne vale emoriyom ke donom rajaom ko styanas kr dala hai. aur yh sunte hi hmara mn pighl gya, aur tumhare karn kisi ke ji mem ji n rha; kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova upr ke akas ka aur nice ki prthvi ka prmesvr hai. ab maim ne jo tum pr dya ki hai, isliye mujh se yhova ki spth khao ki tum bhi mere pita ke ghrane pr dya kroge, aur iski sccl cinhani mujhe do, ki tum mere mata-pita, bhaiyom aur bhinom ko, aur jo kuch unka hai un sbhom ko bhi jivit rk chodo, aur hm sbhom ka pran mrne se bcaoge. tb un purusom ne us se kha, ydi tu hmari yb bat kisi pr prgt n kre, to tumhare pran ke bdle hmara pran jae; aur jb yhova hm ko yh des dega, tb hm tere sath krpa aur scai se brtav kremge. tb rahab jiska ghr shrpnah pr bna tha, aur vh vhim rhti thim, usne un ko khidki se rssi ke bl utar ke ngr ke bahr kr diya. aur usne un se kha, phad ko cle jao, aisa n ho ki khojne vale tum ko paem; isliye jb tk tumhare khojne vale laut n aem tb tk, arthat tin din vhim chipe rhta, uske bad apna marg lena. unhomne us se kha, jo spth tu ne hm ko khilai hai uske

visy mem hm to nirdos rhemge. tum, jb hm log is des mem aemge, tb jis khidki se tu ne hm ko utara hai us mem yhi lal rmng ke sut ki dori bandh dena; aur apne mata pita, bhaiyom, vrn apne pita ke ghrane ko isi ghr mem apne pas ikttha kr rkha. tb jo koi tere ghr ke dvar se bahr nikle, uske khun ka dos usi ke sir pdega, aur hm nirdos thhremge: prntu ydi tere smg ghr mem rhte hue kisi pr kisi ka hath pde, to uske khun ka dos hmare sir pr pdega. phir ydi tu hmari yh bat kisi pr prgt kre, to jo spth tu ne hm ko khilai hai us se hm nirbndh thhremge. usne kha, tumhare vcnom ke anusar ho. tb usne un ko vida kiya, aur ve cle ge; aur usne lal rmng ki dori ko khidki mem bandh diya. aur ve ja kr phad tk phumce, aur vham khojne valom ke lautne tk, arthat tin din tk rhe; aur khojne vale un ko sare marg mem dhumdhte rhe aur khim n paya. tb ve donom purus phad se utre, aur par ja kr nun ke putr yhosu ke pas phumckr jo kuch un pr bita tha uska vrn kiya. aur unhomne yhosu se kha, nisndeh yhova ne vh sara des hmare hath mem kr diya hai; phir iske siway uske sare nivasi hmare karn ghbra rhe haim

3

bihan ko yhosu sbere utha, aur sb israeliyom ko sath le sittim se kuc kr yrdn ke kinare aya; aur ve par utrne se phile vhim tik ge. aur tin din ke bad srdarom ne chavni ke bic ja kr prja ke logom ko yh ajna di, ki jb tum ko apne prmesvr yhova ki vaca ka snduk aur use uthae hue levii yajk bhi dekh pdem, tb apne sthan se kuc krke uske piche piche clna, prntu uske aur tumhare bic mem do hjar hath ke atkl antr rhe; tum snduk ke nikt n jana. taki tum dekh sko, ki kis marg se tum ko clna hai, kyomki ab tk tum is marg pr ho kr nhim cle. phir yhosu ne prja ke logom se kha, tum apne ap ko pvitr kro; kyomki kl ke din yhova tumhare mdhy mem ascrykrm krega. tb yhosu ne yajkom se kha, vaca ka snduk utha kr prja ke age age clo. tb ve vaca ka snduk utha kr age age cle. tb yhova ne yhosu se kha, aj ke din se maim sb israeliyom ke smmukh teri prmsa krna armbh krumga, jis se ve jan lem ki jaise maim musa ke smg rhta tha vaise hi maim tere smg bhi hum. aur tu vaca ke snduk ke uthane vale yajkom ko yh ajna de, ki jb tum yrdn ke jl ke kinare phumco, tb yrdn mem khde rhna tb yhosu ne israeliyom se kha, ki pas akr apne prmesvr yhova ke vcn suno. aur yhosu khne lga, ki is se tum jan loge ki jivit isvr tumhare mdhy mem hai, aur vh tumhare samhne se ni:snده knaniyom, hittiyom, hivviyom, prijjiyom, girgasiyom, emoriyom, aur ybusiyom ko unke des mem se nikal dega. suno, prthvi bhr ke prbhu ki vaca ka snduk tumhare age age yrdn mem jane pr hai. isliye ab israel

ke gotrom mem se barh purusom ko cun lo, ve ek ek gotr mem se ek purus ho. aur jis smy prthvi bhr ke prbhu yhova ki vaca ka snduk uthane vale yajkom ke pamv yrdn ke jl mem pdemge, us smy yrdn ka upr se bhata hua jl thm jaega, aur dher ho kr thhra rhega. so jb prja ke logom ne apne derom se yrdn par jane ko kuc kiya, aur yajk vaca ka snduk uthae hue prja ke age age cle, aur snduk ke uthane vale yrdn pr phumce, aur snduk ke uthane vale yajkom ke pamv yrdn ke tir ke jl mem dub ge (yrdn ka jl to ktini ke smy ke sb din kdarom ke upr upr bha krta hai), tb jo jl upr ki or se bha ata tha vh bhut dur, arthat adam ngr ke pas jo sartin ke nikt hai rukkr ek dher ho gya, aur divar sa utha rha, aur jo jl araba ka tal, jo khara tal bhi khlata hai, uski or bha jata tha, vh puri riti se sukh gya; aur prja ke lag yriho ke samhne par utr ge. aur yajk yhova ki vaca ka snduk uthae hue yrdn ke bicombic phumckr sthl pr sthir khde rhe, aur sb israeli sthl hi sthl par utrte rhe, nidan us sari jati ke log yrdn par ho ge

4

jb us sari jati ke log yrdn ke par utr cuke, tb yhova ne yhosu se kha, prja mem se barh purus, arthat gotr piche ek ek purus ko cunkr yh ajna de, ki tum yrdn ke bic mem, jham yajkom ne pamv dhre the vham se barh ptthr utha kr apne sath par le clo, aur jham aj ki rat pdav hoga vhim un ko rkhdena. tb yhosu ne un barh purusom ko, jin-hem usne israeliyom ke prtyek gotr mem se chamtkr thhra rkha tha, bulvavr kha, tum apne prmesvr yhova ke snduk ke age yrdn ke bic mem ja kr israeliyom ke gotrom ki ginti ke anusar ek ek ptthr utha kr apne apne kndhe pr rkho, jis se yh tum logom ke bic cinhani thhre, aur age ko jb tumhare bete yh puchem, ki in ptthrom ka kya mtlb hai? tb tum unhem uttr do, ki yrdn ka jl yhova ki vaca ke snduk ke samhne se do bhag ho gya tha; kyomki jb vh yrdn par a rha tha, tb yrdn ka jl do bhag ho gya. so ve ptthr israel ko sda ke liye smrn dilane vale thhremge. yhosu ki is ajna ke anusar israeliyom ne kiya, jaisa yhova ne yhosu se kha tha vaise hi unhomne israeliyom ne kiya, jaisa yhova ne yhosu se kha tha vaise hi unhomne israeli gotrom ki ginti ke anusar barh ptthr yrdn ke bic mem se utha lie; aur un ko apne sath le ja kr pdav mem rkhdia. aur yrdn ke bic jham yajk vaca ke snduk ko uthae hue apne pamv dhre the vham yhosu ne barh ptthr khde krae; ve aj tk vhim pae jate haim. aur yajk snduk uthae hue us smy tk yrdn ke bic khde rhe jb tk ve sb batem puri n ho cukim, jinham yhova ne yhosu ko logom se khne ki ajna di thi. tb sb log phurti se par utr ge; aur jb sb log par utr cuke, tb yajk aur yhova ka snduk bhi unke dekhte

par hue. aur rubeni, gadi, aur mnsse ke adhe gotr ke log musa ke khne ke anasar israeliyom ke age pamti bandhe hue par ge; arthat koi calis hjar purus yuddh ke hthi-yar bandhe hue smgram krne ke liye yhova ke samhne par utkr yriho ke pas ke araba mem phumce. us din yhova ne sb israeliyom ke samhne yhosu ki mhima bdhai; aur jaise ve musa ka bhy mante the vaise hi yhosu ka bhi bhy uske jivn bhr mante rhe aur yhova ne yhosu se kha, ki saksi ka snduk uthane vale yajkom ko ajna de ki yrdn mem se nikl aem. to yhosu ne yajkom ko ajna di, ki yrdn mem se nikl ao. aur jyomhi yhova ki vaca ka snduk uthane vale yajk yrdn ke bic mem se nikl ae, aur unke pamv sthl pr pde, tyomhi yrdn ka jl apne sthan pr aya, aur phile ki naim kdaro ke upr phir bhne lga. phile mhine ke dsvem din ko prja ke logom ne yrdn mem se niklkr yriho ke purvi sivane pr gilgal mem apne dere dale. aur jo barh ptthr yrdn mem se nikale ge the, un ko yhosu ne gilgal mem khde kie. tb usne israeliyom se kha, age ko jb tumhare ldkebale apne apne pita se yh puchem, ki in ptthrom ka kya mtlb hai? tb tum yh khkr un ko btana, ki israeli yrdn ke par sthl hi sthl cle ae the. kyomki jaise tumhare prmesvr yhova ne lal smudr ko hmare par ho jane tk hmare samhne se htakr sukha rkha tha, vaise hi usne yrdn ka bhi jl tumhare par ho jane tk tumhare samhne se htakr sukha rkha; isliye ki prthvi ke sb desom ke log jan lem ki yhova ka hath blvnt hai; aur tum srdda apne prmesvr yhova ka bhy mante rho

5

jb yrdn ke pcchim ki or rhne vale emoriyom ke sb rajaom ne, aur smudr ke pas rhne vale knaniyom ke sb rajaom ne yh suna, ki yhova ne israeliyom ke par hone tk unke samhne se yrdn ka jl htakr sukha rkha hai, tb israeliyom ke dr ke mare unka mn ghbra gya, aur unke ji mem ji n rha us smy yhova ne yhosu se kha, ckmk ki churiyam bnvakr dusri bar israeliyom ka khtna kra dem. tb yhosu ne ckmk ki churiyam bnvakr khldiyam nam tile pr israeliyom ka khtna kraya. aur yhosu ne jo khtna kraya, iska karn yh hai, ki jitne yuddh ke yogy purus misr se nikle the ve sb misr se niklne pr jmgil ke marg mem mr ge the. jo purus misr se nikle the un sb ka to khtna ho cuka tha, prntu jitne unke misr se niklne pr jmgil ke marg mem utpnn hue un mem se kisi ka khtna n hua tha. kyomki israeli to calis vrs tk jmgil mem phirte rhe, jb tk us sari jati ke log, arthat jitne yuddh ke yogy log misr se nikle the ve nas n ho ge, kyomki unhomne yhova ki n mani thi; so yhova ne spth khakr un se kha tha, ki jo des maim ne tumhare purvjom se spth khakr tumhem dene ko kha tha, aur us mem dudh aur mdhu

ki dharaem bhti haim, vh des maim tum ko nhim dikhane ka. to un logom ke putr jin ko yhova ne unke sthan pr utpnn kiya tha, unka khtna yhosu se kraya, kyomki marg mem unke khtna n hone ke karn ve khtnarhit the. aur jb us sari jati ke logom ka khtna ho cuka, tb ve cmge ho jane tk apne apne sthan pr chavni mem rhe. tb yhova ne yhosu se kha, tumhari namdhrail jo misriyom mem hui hai use maim ne aj dur ki hai. is karn us sthan ka nam aj ke din tk gilgal pda hai so israeli gilgal mem dere dale hue rhe, aur unhomne yriho ke pas ke araba mem purnmasi ki sndhya ke smy phsh mana. aur phsh ke dusre din ve us des ki upj mem se akhmiri roti aur usi din se bhuna hua dana bhi khane lge. aur jis din ve us des ki upj mem se khane lge, usi din bihan ko mnna bnd ho gya; aur israeliyom ko age phir kbhi mnna n mila, prntu us vrs unhomne knan des ki upj mem se khai jb yhosu yriho ke pas tha tb usne apni amkhem uthai, aur kya dekha, ki hath mem nmgi tlvar liye hue ek purus samhne khda hai; aur yhosu ne uske pas ja kr pucha, kya tu hmari or ka hai, va hmare bairiyom ki or ka? usne uttr diya, ki nhim; maim yhova ki sena ka prdhan ho kr abhi aya hum. tb yhosu ne prthvi pr mumh ke bl girkr dndvt kiya, aur us se kha, apne das ke liye mere prbhu ki kya ajna hai? yhova ki sena ke prdhan ne yhosu se kha, apni juti pamv se utar dal, kyomki jis sthan pr tu khda hai vh pvitr hai. tb yhosu ne vaisa hi kiya

6

aur yriho ke sb phatk israeliyom ke dr ke mare lgatar bnd rhe, aur koi bahr bhitr ane jane nhim pata tha. phir yhova ne yhosu se kha, sun, maim yriho ko uske raja aur survirom smet tere vs mem kr deta hum. so tum mem jitne yoddha haim ngr ko gher lem, aur us ngr ke carom or ek bar ghum aem. aur ch: din tk aisa hi kiya krna. aur sat yajk snduk ke age age jubli ke sat nrsimge lie hue clem; phir satvem din tum ngr ke carom or sat bar ghumna, aur yajk bhi nrsimge phumkte clem. aur jb ve jubli ke nrsimge der tk phumkte rhem, tb sb log nrsimge ka sbd sunte hi bdi dhvni se jyjykar krem; tb ngr ki shrpnah nev se gir jaegi, aur sb log apne apne samhne cdh jaem. so nun ke putr yhosu ne yajkom ko bulvakr kha, vaca ke snduk ko utha lo, aur sat yajk yhova ke snduk ke age age jubli ke sat nrsimge lie clem. phir usne logom se kha, age bdhkr ngr ke carom or ghum ao; aur hthiyarband purus yhova ke snduk ke age age clem. aur jb yhosu ye batem logom se kh cuka, to ve sat yajk jo yhova ke samhne sat nrsimge liye hue the nrsimge phumkte hue cle, aur yhova ki vaca ka snduk unke piche piche cla. aur hthiyarband purus nrsimge phumkne vale ya-

jkom ke age age cle, aur piche vale snduk ke piche piche cle, aur yajk nrsimge phumkte hue cle. aur yohosu ne logom ko ajna di, ki jb tk maim tumhem jyjykar krne ki ajna n dum, tb tk jyjykar n kro, aur n tumhara koi sbd sunne mem ae, n koi bat tumhare mumh se niklne pae; ajna pate hi jyjykar krna. usne yhova ke snduk ko ek bar ngr ke carom or ghumvaya; tb ve chavni mem ae, aur rat vhim kati bihan ko yohosu sbere utha, aur yajkom ne yhova ka snduk utha liya. aur un sat yajkom ne jubli ke sat nrsimge lie aur yhova ke snduk ke age age phumkte hue cle; aur unke age hthiyarband purus cle, aur piche vale yhova ke snduk ke piche piche cle, aur yajk nrsimge phumkte cle ge. is prkar ve dusre din bhi ek bar ngr ke carom or ghumkr chavni mem laut ae. aur isi prkar unhomne ch: din tk kiya. phir satvem din ve bhor ko bde tdke uth kr usi riti se ngr ke carom or sat bar ghum ae; kevl usi din ve sat bar ghume. tb satvim bar jb yajk nrsimge phumkte the, tb yohosu ne logom se kha, jyjykar kro; kyomki yhova ne yh ngr tumhem de diya hai. aur ngr aur jo kuch us mem hai yhova ke liye arpn ki vstu thhregi; kevl rahab vesya aur jitne uske ghr mem homve jivit chode jaemge, kyomki usne hmare bheje hue dutom ko chipa rkha tha. aur tum arpn ki hui vstuom se savdhani se apne ap ko alg rkho, aisa n ho ki arpn ki vstu thhrakr piche usi arpn ki vstu mem se kuch le lo, aur is prkar israeli chavni ko bhrrst krke use kst mem dal do. sb camdi, sona, aur jo patr pitl aur lohe ke haim, ve yhova ke liye pvitr haim, aur usi ke bhndar mem rkhe jaem. tb logom ne jyjykar kiya, aur yajk nrsimge phumkte rhe. aur jb logom ne nrsimge ka sbd suna to phir bdi hi dhvni se unhomne jyjykar kiya, tb shrpnah nev se gir pdi, aur log apne apne samhne se us ngr mem cdh ge, aur ngr ko le liya. aur kya purus, kya stri, kya jvan, kya budhe, vrn bail, bhed-bkri, gdhe, aur jitne ngr mem the, un sbhom ko unhomne arpn ki vstu jankr tlvar se mar dala. tb yohosu ne un donom purusom se jo us des ka bhed lene ge the kha, apni spth ke anasar us vesya ke ghr mem ja kr usko aur jo uske pas hom unhem bhi nikal le ao. tb ve donom jvan bhediye bhitr ja kr rahab ko, aur uske mata-pita, bhaiyom, aur sb ko jo uske yham rhte the, vrn uske sb kutumbiyom ko nikal lae, aur israel ki chavni se bahr baitha diya. tb unhomne ngr ko, aur jo kuch us mem tha, sb ko ag lgakr phumk diya; kevl camdi, sona, aur jo patr pitl aur lohe ke the, un ko unhomne yhova ke bhvni ke bhndar mem rkhi diya. aur yohosu ne rahab vesya aur uske pita ke ghrane ko, vrn uske sb logom ko jivit chod diya; aur aj tk uska vms israeliyom ke bic mem rhta hai, kyomki jo dut yohosu ne yriho ke bhed lene ko bheje the un ko usne chipa rkha tha. phir usi smy yohosu ne is-

raeliyom ke smmukh spth rkhi, aur kha, ki jo mnusy uth kr is ngr yriho ko phir se bnae vh yhova ki or se sapit ho. jb vh uski nev dalega tb to uska jetha putr mrega, aur jb vh uske phatk lgavaega tb uska chota putr mr jaega. aur yhova yohosu ke smg rha; aur yohosu ki kirti us sare des mem phail gi

7

prntu israeliyom ne arpn ki vstu ke visy mem visvasghat kiya; arthat yhuda ke gotr ka akan, jo jerhvmisi jdbi ka pota aur krmmi ka putr tha, usne arpn ki vstuom mem se kuch le liya; is karn yhova ka kop israeliyom pr bhdk utha aur yohosu ne yriho se ai nam ngr ke pas, jo betaven se lga hua betel ki purv ki or hai, kitne purusom ko yh khkr bheja, ki ja kr des ka bhed le ao. aur un purusom ne ja kr ai ka bhed liya. aur unhomne yohosu ke pas lautkr kha, sb log vham n jaem, ko do va tin hjar purus ja kr ai ko jit skte haim; sb logom ko vham jane ka kst n de, kyomki ve log thode hi haim. isliye ko tin hjar purus vham ge; prntu ai ke rhne valom ke samhne se bhag ae, tb ai ke rhne valom ne un mem se koi chttis purus mar dale, aur apne phatk se sbarim tk unka picha krke utrai mem un ko marte ge. tb logom ka mn pighlkr jl sa bn gya. tb yohosu ne apne vstr phade, aur vh aur israeli vrddh log yhova ke snduk ke samhne mumh ke bl girkr prthvi pr samjh tk pde rhe; aur unhomne apne apne sir pr dhul dali. aur yohosu ne kha, hay, prbhu yhova, tu apni is prja ko yrdn par kyom le aya? kya hmem emoriyom ke vs mem krke st krne ke liye le aya hai? bhla hota ki hm smtos krke yrdn ke us par rh jate. hay, prbhu maim kya khum, jb israeliyom ne apne struom ko pith dikhai hai! kyomki knani vrn is des ke sb nivasi yh sunkr hm ko gher lemge, aur hmara nam prthvi pr se mita dalemge; phir tu apne bde nam ke liye kya krega? yhova ne yohosu se kha, uth, khda ho ja, tu kyom is bhamti mumh ke bl prthvi pr pda hai? israeliyom ne pap kiya hai; aur jo vaca maim ne un se apne sath bndhai thi usko unhomne tod diya hai, unhomne arpn ki vstuom mem se le liya, vrn cori bhi ki, aur chl krke usko apne saman mem rkhi liya hai. is karn israeli apne struom ke samhne khde nhim rh skte; ve apne struom ko pith dikhathe haim, isliye ki ve ap arpn ki vstu bn ge haim. aur ydi tum apne mdhy mem se arpn ki vstu ko styanas n kr daloge, to maim age ko tumhare smg nhim rhunga. uth, prja ke logom ko pvitr kr, un se kh; ki bihan tk apne apne ko pvitr kr rkho; kyomki israel ka prmesvr yhova yh khta hai, ki he israel, tere mdhy mem arpn ki vstu hai; isliye jb tk tu arpn ki vstu ko apne mdhy mem se dur n kre tb tk tu apne struom ke samhne khda n rh skega. isliye bihan ko tum gotr gotr ke anasar smip khde

kie jaoge; aur jis gotr ko yhova pkde vh ek ek kul krke pas ae; aur jis kul ko yhova pkde so ghrana ghrana krke pas ae; phir jis ghrane ko yhova pkde vh ek ek purus krke pas ae. tb jo purus arpn ki vstu rkhe hue pkda jaega, vh aur jo kuch uska ho sb ag mem dalkr jla diya jae; kyomki usne yhova ki vaca ko toda hai, aur israel mem anucit krm kiya hai bihan ko yhosu svere uth kr israeliyom ko gotr gotr krke smip liva le gya, aur yhuda ka gotr pkda gya; tb usne yhuda ke privar ko smip kiya, aur jerhvmisyom ka kul pkda gya; phir jerhvmisyom ke ghrane ke ek ek purus ko smip laya, aur jbdj pkda gya; tb usne uske ghrane ke ek ek purus ko smip khda kiya, aur yhuda gotr ka akan, jo jerhvmisi jbdj ka pota aur krm-mi ka putr tha, pkda gya. tb yhosu akan se khne lga, he mere bete, israel ke prmesvr yhova ka adr kr, aur uske age amgikar kr; aur jo kuch tu ne kiya hai vh mujh ko bta de, aur mujh se kuch mt chipa. aur akan ne yhosu ko uttr diya, ki smcuc maim ne israel ke prmesvr yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai, aur is prkar maim ne kiya hai, ki jb mujhe lut mem sinar des ka ek sundr odhna, aur do sau sekel camdi, aur pcas sekel sone ki ek imt dekh pdi, tb maim ne unka lalc krke unhem rkh liya; ve mere dere ke bhitr bhumi mem gde haim, aur sb ke nice camdi hai. tb yhosu ne dut bheje, aur ve us dere mem daude ge; aur kya dekha, ki ve vstuem uske dere mem gdi haim, aur sb ke nice camdi hai. un ko unhomne dere mem se nikal kr yhosu aur sb israeliyom ke pas lakr yhova ke samhne rkh diya. tb sb israeliyom smet yhosu jerhvmisi akan ko, aur us camdi aur odhne aur sone ki imt ko, aur uske bete-betiyoum ko, aur uske bailom, gdhom aur bhed-bkriyoum ko, aur uske dere ko, nidan jo kuch uska tha un sb ko akor nam trai mem le gya. tb yhosu ne us se kha, tu ne hmem kyom kst diya hai? aj ke din yhova tuiho ko kst dega. tb sb israeliyom ne usko ptthrvah kiya; aur un ko ag mem dalkr jlaya, aur unke upr ptthr dal die. aur unhomne uske upr ptthrom ka bda dher lga diya jo aj tk bna hai; tb yhova ka bhdka hua kop sant ho gya. is karn us sthan ka nam aj tk a ko r trai pda hai

8

tb yhova ne yhosu se kha, mt dr, aur tera mn kcca n ho; kmr bandhkr sb yoddhaom ko sath le, aur ai pr cdhai kr; sun, maim ne ai ke raja ko uski prja aur uske ngr aur des smet tere vs mem kiya hai. aur jaisa tu ne yriho aur uske raja se kiya vaisa hi ai aur uske raja ke sath bhi krna; kevl tum psuom smet uski lut to apne liye le skoge; isliye us ngr ke piche ki or apne purus ghat mem lga do. so yhosu ne sb yoddhaom smet ai pr cdhai krne ki taiyari ki; aur yhosu ne tis hjar purusom ko jo survir the cunkr rat hi ko ajna

dekr bheja. aur un ko yh ajna di, ki suno, tum us ngr ke piche ki or ghat lgae baithe rhna; ngr se bhut dur n jana, aur sb ke sb taiyar rhna; aur maim apne sb sathiyom smet us ngr ke nikt jaunga. aur jb ve phile ki naim hmara samhna krne ko niklem, tb hm unke age se bhagemge; tb ve yh sockr, ki ve phile ki bhamti hmare samhne se bhage jate haim, hmara picha krenge; is prkar hm unke samhne se bhagkr unhem ngr se dur nikal le jaemge; tb tum ghat mem se uth kr ngr ko apna kr lena; kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova usko tumhare hath mem kr dega. aur jb ngr ko le lo, tb us mem ag lgakr phumk dena, yhova ki ajna ke anusar hi kam krna; suno, maim ne tumhem ajna di hai. tb yhosu ne un ko bhej diya; aur ve ghat mem baithe ko cle ge, aur betel aur ai ke mdhy mem aur ai ki pscim ki or baithe rhe; prntu yhosu us rat ko logom ke bic tika rha bihan ko yhosu svere utha, or logom ki ginti le kr israeli vrddh logom smet logom ke age age ai ki or cla. aur uske smg ke sb yoddha cdh ge, aur ai ngr ke nikt phumckr uske samhne uttr ki or dere dal die, aur unke aur ai ke bic ek trai thi. tb usne koi pamc hjar purus cunkr betel aur ai ke mdhy ngr ki pscim ki or un ko ghat mem baitha diya. aur jb logom ne ngr ki uttr or ki sari sena ko aur uski pscim or ghat mem baithe huom ko bhi thikane pr kr diya, tb yhosu usi rat trai ke bic gya. jb ai ke raja ne yh dekha, tb ve phurti krke svere uthe, aur raja apni sari prja ko le kr israeliyom ke samhne un se ldne ko niklkr thhrae hue sthan pr jo araba ke samhne hai phumca; aur vh nhim janta tha ki ngr ki pichli aur log ghat lgae baithe haim. tb yhosu aur sb israeli un se mano har mankr jmgel ka marg le kr bhag nikle. tb ngr ke sb log israeliyom ka picha krne ko pukar pukar ke bulae ge; aur ve yhosu ka picha krte hue ngr se dur nikl ge. aur n ai mem aur ne betel mem koi purus rh gya, jo israeliyom ka picha krne ko n gya ho; aur unhomne ngr ko khula hua chodkr israeliyom ka picha kiya. tb yhova ne yhosu se kha, apne hath ka brcha ai ki or bdha; kyomki maim use tere hath mem de dunga. aur yhosu ne apne hath ke brche ko ngr ki or bdhaya. uske hath bdhate hi jo log ghat mem baithe the ve jhtpt apne sthan se uthe, aur daudkr ngr mem prves kiya aur usko le liya; aur jhtpt us mem ag lga di. jb ai ke purusom ne piche ki or phirktr drsti ki, to kya dekha, ki ngr ka dhuam akas ki or uth rha hai; aur un mem n to idhr bhagne ki skti rhi, aur n udhr, aur jo log jmgel ki or bhage jate the ve phirktr apne khdedne valom pr tut pde. jb yhosu aur sb israeliyom ne dekha ki ghatiyom ne ngr ko le liya, aur uska dhuma uth rha hai, tb ghumkr ai ke purusom ko marne lge. aur unka samhna krne ko dusre bhi ngr se nikl ae; so ve israeliyom ke bic mem pd ge, kuch

israeli to unke age, aur kuch unke piche the; so unhomne un ko yham tk mar dala ki un mem se n to koi bcne aur n bhagne paya. aur ai ke raja ko ve jivit pkdkr yhosu ke pas le ae. aur jb israeli ai ke sb nivasiyom maidan mem, arthar us jmgil mem jham unhomne unka picha kiya tha ghat kr cuke, aur ve sb ke sb tlvar se mare ge yham tk ki unka ant hi ho gya, tb sb israeliyom ne ai ko lautkr use bhi tlvar se mara. aur stri purus, sb milakr jo us din mare ge ve barh hjar the, aur ai ke sb purus itne hi the. kyomki jb tk yhosu ne ai ke sb nivasiyom styanas n kr dala tb tb usne apna hath, jis se brcha bdhaya tha, phir n khimca. yhova ki us ajna ke anasar jo usne yhosu ko di thi israeliyom ne psu adi ngr ki lut apni kr li. tb yhosu ne ai ko phumkva diya, aur use sda ke liye khmdhr kr diya: vh aj tk ujad pda hai. aur ai ke raja ko usne samjh tk vrks pr ltka rkha; aur sury dubte dubte yhosu ki ajna se uski loth vrs pr se utarkr ngr ke phatk ke samhne dal di gi, aur us pr ptthrom ka bda dher lga diya, jo aj tk bna hai tb yhosu ne israel ke prmesvr yhova ke liye ebal prvt pr ek vedi bnvai, jaisa yhova ke das musa ne israeliyom ko ajna di thi, aur jaisa musa ki vyvstha ki pustk mem likha hai, usne smuce ptthrom ki ek vedi bnvai jis pr aujar nhim claya gya tha. aur us pr unhomne yhova ke liye hom-bli cdhae, aur melbli kie. usi sthan pr yhosu ne israeliyom ke samhne un ptthrom ke upr musa ki vyvstha, jo usne likhi thi, uski nkl kra. aur ve, kya desi kya prdesi, sare israeli apne vrddh logom, srdarom, aur nyayiyom smet yhova ki vaca ka snduk uthane vale levij yakjom ke samhne us snduk ke idhr udhr khde hue, arthar adhe log to girijim prvt ke, aur adhe ebal prvt ke samhne khde hue, jaisa ki yhova ke das musa ne phile ajna di thi, ki israeli prja ko arshivad die jaem. uske bad usne asis aur sap ki vyvstha ke sare vcn, jaise jaise vyvstha ki pustk mem likhe hue haim, vaise vaise pdh pdhkr suna die. jitni batom ki musa ne ajna di thi, un mem se koi aisi bat nhim rh gi jo yhosu ne israeli ki sari sbha, aur striyom, aur bal-bccom, aur unke sath rhne vale prdesi logom ke samhne bhi pdhkr n sunaim

9

yh sunkr hitti, emori, knani, priji, hivvi, aur ybusi, jitne raja yrdn ke is par phadi des mem aur nice ke des mem, aur lbanon ke samhne ke mhangr ke tt pr rhte the, ve ek mn ho kr yhosu aur israeliyom se ldne ko ikttthe hue jb giban ke nivasiyom ne suna ki yhosu ne yriho aur ai se kya kya kiya hai, tb unhomne chl kiya, aur rajdutom ka bhes bnakr apne gdhom pr purane bore, aur purane phte, aur jode hue mdira ke kuppe ladkr apne pamvom mem purani gamthi hui

jutyiam, aur tn pr purane vstr phine, aur apne bhojn ke liye sukhi aur phphumdi lgi hui roti le li. tb ve gilgal ki chavni mem yhosu ke pas ja kr us se aur israeli purusom se khne lge, hm dur des sem ae haim; isliye ab tum hm se vaca bandho. israeli purusom ne un hivviyom se kha, kya jane tum hmare mdhy mem hi rhte ho; phir hm tum se vaca kaise bandhe? unhomne yhosu se kha, hm tere das haim. tb yhosu ne un se kha, tum kaun ho? aur kham se ae ho? unhomne us se kha, tere das bhut dur ke des se tere prmesvr yhova ka nam sunkr ae haim; kyomki hm ne yb sb suna hai, arthar uski kirti aur jo kuch usne misr mem kiya, aur jo kuch usne emoriyom ke donom rajaom se kiya jo yrdn ke us par rhte the, arthar hesbon ke raja sihon se, aur basan ke raja og se jo astarot mem tha. isliye hmare yham ke vrddhlogom ne aur hmare des ke sb nivasiyom ne hm se kha, ki marg ke liye apne sath bhojnvstu le kr un se milne ko jao, aur un se khna, ki hm tumhare das haim; isliye ab tum hm se vaca bandho. jis din hm tumhare pas clne ko nikle us din to hm ne apne apne ghr se yh roti grm aur taji li thi; prntu ab dekho, yh sukh gi hai aur is mem phphumdi lg gi hai. phir ye jo mdira ke kuppe hm ne bhr liye the, tb to nye the, prntu dekho ab ye pht ge haim; aur hmare ye vstr aur jutyiam bdi lmbi yatra ke karn purani ho gi haim. tb un purusom ne yhova se bina slah liye unke bhojn mem se kuch grhn kiya. tb yhosu ne un se mel krke un se yh vaca bandhi, ki tum ko jivit chodemge; aur mndli ke prdhanom ne un se spth khai. aur unke sath vaca bandhne ke tin din ke bad un ko yh smacar mila; ki ve hmare pdos ke rhne vale log haim, aur hmare hi mdhy mem bse haim. tb israeli kuc krke tisre din unke ngrom ko jinke nam gibon, kpira, berot, aur kiriyarim hai phumce, aur israeliyom ne un ko n mara, kyomki mndli ke prdhanom ne unke smg israel ke prmesvr yhova ki spth khai thi. tb sari mndli ke log prdhanom ke viruddh kudkudane lge. tb sb prdhanom ne sari mndli se kha, hm ne un se israel ke prmesvr yhova ki spth khai hai, isliye ab un ko chu nhim skte. hm un se yhi kremge, ki us spth ke anasar hm un ko jivit chod demge, nhim to hmari khai hui spth ke karn hm pr krodh pdega phir prdhanom ne un se kha, ve jivit chode jaem. so prdhanom ke is vcn ke anasar ve sari mndli ke liye lkdhare aur pani bhrne vale bne. phir yhosu ne un ko bulvakr kha, tum to hmare hi bic mem rhte ho, phir tum ne hm se yh khkr kyom chl kiya hai, ki hm tum se bhut dur rhte haim? isliye ab tum sapit ho, aur tum mem se aisa koi n rhega jo das, arthar mere prmesvr ke bhvn ke liye lkdhara aur pani bhrnevala n ho. unhomne yhosu ko uttr diya, tere dasom ko yh niscy btlaya gya tha, ki tere prmesvr yhova ne apne das musa ko

ajna di thi ki tum ko vh sara des de, aur uske sare nivasiyom tumhare samhne se srv-nas kre; isliye hm logom ko tumhare karn se apne pranom ke lale pd ge, isliye hm ne aisa kam kiya. aur ab hm tere vs mem haim, jaisa brtav tujhe bhla lge aur thik jan pde, vaisa hi vyvhar hmare sath kr. tb usne un se vaisa hi kiya, aur unhem israeliyom ke hath se aisa bcaya, ki ve unhem ghat krne n pae. prntu yhosu ne usi din un ko mndli ke liye, aur jo sthan yhova cun le usmem uski vedi ke liye, lkdhare aur pani bhrne vale niyukt kr diya, jaisa aj tk hai

10

jb yruslem ke raja adonisedek ne suna ki yhosu ne ai ko le liya, aur usko styanas kr dala hai, aur jaisa usne yriho aur uske raja se kiya hai, aur yh bhi suna ki gibbon ke nivasiyom ne israeliyom se mel kiya, aur unke bic rhne lge haim, tb ve nipt dr ge, kyomki gibbon bda ngr vrn rajngr ke tuly aur ai se bda tha, aur uske sb nivasi survir the. isliye yruslem ke raja adonisedek ne hebron ke raja hoham, yrmut ke raja piram, lakis ke raja yapi, aur eglon ke raja dbir ke pas yh khla bheja, ki mere pas akr meri shayta kro, aur clo hm gibbon ko mare; kyomki usne yhosu aur israeliyom se mel kr liya hai. isliye yruslem, hebron, yrmut, lakis, aur eglon ke pamcom emori rajaom ne apni apni sari sena ikthi krke cdhai kr di, aur gibbon ke samhne dere dalkr us se yuddh ched diya. tk gibbon ke nivasiyom ne gilgal ki chavni mem yhosu ke pas yom khla bheja, ki apne dasom ki or se tu apna hath n htana; sigrh hmare pas akr hmem bca le, aur hmari shayta kr; kyomki phad pr rhne vale emoriyom ke sb raja hmare viruddh ikthe he haim. tb yhosu sare yoddhaom aur sb survirom ko smg le kr gilgal se cl pda. aur yhova ne yhosu se kha, un se mt dr, kyomki maim ne un ko tere hath mem kr diya hai; un mem se ek purus bhi tere samhne tik n skega. tb yhosu ratorat gilgal se ja kr ekaek un pr tut pda. tb yhova ne aisa kiya ki ve israeliyom se ghbra ge, aur israeliyom ne gibbon ke pas unka bda smhar kiya, aur bethoran ke cdhav pr unka picha krke ajeka aur mkkeda tk un ko marte ge. phir jb ve israeliyom ke samhne se bhagkr bethoran ki utrai pr ae, tb ajeka phumcne tk yhova ne akas se bde bde ptthr un pr brsae, aur ve mr ge; jo olom se mare ge unki ginti israeliyom ki tlvat se mare huom se adhik thi aur us smy, arthar jis din yhova ne emoriyom ko israeliyom ke vs mem kr diya, us din yhosu ne yhova se israeliyom ke dekhthe is prkar kha, he sury, tu gibbon pr, aur he cndrma, tu ayyalon ki trai ke upr thma rh aur sury us smy tk thma rha; aur cndrma us smy tk thhra rha, jb tk us jati ke logom ne apne struom se plta n liya kya

yh bat yasar nam pustk mem nhim likhi hai ki sury akasmndl ke bicobic thhra rha, aur lgbhg car phr tk n duba? n to us se phile koi aisa din hua aur n uske bad, jis mem yhova ne kisi purus ki suni ho; kyomki yhova to israel ki or se ldtat tha tb yhosu sare israeliyom smet gilgal ki chavni ko laut gya aur ve pamcom raja bhagkr mkkeda ke pas ki gupha mem ja chiye. tb yhosu ko yh smacar mila, ki pamcom raja mkkeda ke pas ki gupha mem chiye hue hmem mile haim. yhosu ne kha, gupha ke mumh pr bde bde ptthr ludhkakr unki dekh bhal ke liye mnusyom ko uske pas baitha do; prntu tum mt thhro, apne struom ka picha krke un mem se jo jo pichd ge haim un ko mar dalo, unhem apne apne ngr mem prves krne ka avsr n do; kyoki tumhare prmesvr yhova ne un ko tumhare hath mem kr diya hai. jb yhosu aur israeli unka smhar krke nas kr cuke, aur un mem se jo bc ge ve apne apne gdh vale ngr mem ghus ge, tb sb log mkkeda ki chavni ko yhosu ke pas kusl-ksem se laut ae; aur israeliyom ke viruddh kisi ne jibh tk n hilai. tb yhosu ne ajna di, ki gupha ka mumh khol kr un pamcom rajaom ko mere pas nikal le ao. unhomne aisa hi kiya, aur yruslem, hebron, yrmut, lakis, aur eglon ke un pamcom rajom ko gupha mem se uske pas nikal le ae. jb ve un rajaom ko yhosu ke pas nikal le ae, tb yhosu ne israel ke sb purusom ko bulakr apne sath clne vale yoddhaom ke prdhanom se kha, nikt akr apne apne pamv in rajaom ki grdnom pr rkho. aur unhomne nikt ja kr apne apne pamv unki grdnom pr rkhe. tb yhosu ne un se kha, dro mt, aur n tumhara mn kcca ho; hiyav bandhkr drdh ho; kyomki yhova tumhare sb struom se jin se tum ldne vale ho aisa hi krega. is ke bad yhosu ne un ko mrva dala, aur pamc vrksom pr ltka diya. aur ve samjh tk un vrksom pr ltke rhe. sury dubte dubte yhosu se ajna pakr logom ne unhem un vrksom pr se utar ke usi gupha mem jham ve chip ge the dal diya, aur us gupha ke mumh pr bde bde ptthr dhr die, ve aj tk vhim dhre hue haim usi din yhosu ne mkkeda ko le liya, aur usko tlvat se mara, aur uske raja ko styanas kiya; aur jitne prani us mem the un sbhom mem se kisi ko jivit n choda; aur jaisa usne yriho ke raja ke sath kiya tha vaisa hi mkkeda ke raja se bhi kiya tb yhosu sb israeliyom smet mkkeda se clkr libna ko gya, aur libna se lda. aur yhova ne usko bhi raja smet israeliyom ke hath me kr diya; aur yhosu ne usko aur us mem ke sb praniyom ko tlvat se mara; aur us mem se kisi ko bhi jivit n choda; aur uske raja se vaisa hi kiya jaisa usne yriho ke raja ke sath kiya tha phir yhosu sb israeliyom smet libna se clkr lakis ko gya, aur uske viruddh chavni dalkr lda; aur yhova ne lakis ko israel ke hath mem kr diya, aur dusre din usne usko jit liya; aur jaisa usne libna ke sb praniyom ko tlvat

se mara tha vaisa hi usne lakis se bhi kiya. tb gejer ka raja horam lakis ki shayta krne ko cdh aya; aur yhosu ne prja smet usko bhi aisa mara ki uske liye kisi ko jivit n choda phir yhosu ne sb israeliyom smet lakis se clkr eglon ko gya; aur uske viruddh chavni dalkr yuddh krne lga; aur usi din unhomne usko le liya, aur usko tlvær se mara; aur usi din jaisa usne lakis ke sb praniyom ko styanas kr dala tha vaisa hi usne eglon se bhi kiya phir yhosu sb israeliyom smet eglon se clkr hebron ko gya, aur us se ldne lga; aur unhomne use le liya, aur usko aur uske raja aur sb gavom ko aur un mem ke sb praniyom ko tlvær se mara; jaisa yhosu ne eglon se kiya tha vaisa hi usne hebron mem bhi kisi ko jivit n choda; usne usko aur us mem ke sb praniyom ko styanas kr dala tb yhosu sb israeliyom smet ghumkr dbir ko gya, aur us se ldne lga; aur raja smet use aur uske sb gavom ko le liya; aur unhomne un ko tlvær se ghat kiya, aur jitne prani un mem the sb ko styanas kr dala; kisi ko jivit n choda, jaisa yhosu ne hebron aur libna aur uske raja se kiya tha vaisa hi usne dbir aur uske raja se bhi kiya isi prkar yhosu ne us sare des ko, arthat phadi des, dkkhin des, nice ke des, aur dhalu des ko, unke sb rajaom smet mara; aur israel ke prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke anasar kisi ko jivit n choda, vrñ jitne prani the sbhom ko styanas kr dala. aur yhosu ne kadesbrne se le ajja tk, aur gibbon tk ke sare gosen des ke logom ko mara. in sb rajaom ko unke desom smet yhosu ne ek hi smy mem le liya, kyomki israel ka prmesvr yhova israeliyom ki or se ldta tha. tb yhosu sb israeliyom smet gilgal ki chavni mem laut aya

11

yh sunkr hasor ke raja yabin ne madon ke raja yobab, aur simron aur aksap ke rajaom ko, aur jo jo raja uttr ki or phadi des mem, aur kinneret ki dkkhin ke araba mem, aur nice ke des mem, aur pcchim ki or dor ke umce des mem rhte the, un ko, aur purb pcchim donom or ke rhne vale knaniyom, aur emoriyom, hittiyom, prijiyom, aur phadi ybusiyom, aur mispa des mem hermon phad ke nice rhne vale hivviyom ko bulva bheja. aur ve apni apni sena smet, jo smudr ke kinare balu ke kinkom ke sman bhut thim, milkr nikl ae, aur unke sath bhut hi ghode aur rth bhi the. tb ye sb raja smmti krke iktthe hue, aur israeliyom se ldne ko merom nam tal ke pas akr ek smg chavni dali. tb yhova ne yhosu se kha, un se mt dr, kyomki ki isi smy maim un sbhom ko israeliyom ke vs krke mrva dalumga; tb tu unke ghodom ke sum ki ns ktvana, aur unke rth bhm kr dena. aur yhosu sb yoddhaom smet merom nam tal ke pas acank phumckr un pr tvt pda.

aur yhova ne un ko israeliyom ke hath mem kr diya, isliye unhomne unhem mar liya, aur bde ngr sidon aur misrpotmait tk, aur purv ki or mispe ke maidan tk unka picha kiya; aur un ko mara, aur un mem se kisi ko jivit n choda. tb yhosu ne yhova ki ajna ke anasar un se kiya, arthat unke ghodom ke sum ki ns ktvai, aur unke rth ag mem jlakr bhm kr die us smy yhosu ne ghumkr hasor ko jo phile un sb rajyom mem mukhy ngr tha le liya, aur uske raja ko tlvær se mar dala. aur jitne prani us mem the un sbhom ko unhomne tlvær se markr styanas kiya; aur kisi prani ko jivit n choda, aur hasor ko yhosu ne ag lgakr phumkva diya. aur un sb ngrom ko unke sb rajaom smet yhosu ne le liya, aur yhova ke das musa ki ajna ke anasar un ko tlvær se ghat krke styanas kiya. prntu hasor ko chodkr, jise yhosu ne phumkva diya, israel ne aur kisi ngr ko jo apne tile pr bsa tha nhim jlaya aur in ngrom ke psu aur inki sari lut ko israeliyom ne apna kr liya; prntu mnusyom ko unhomne tlvær se mar dala, yham tk un ko styanas kr dala ki ek bhi prani ko jivit nhim choda gya. jo ajna yhova ne apne das musa ko di thi usi ke anasar musa ne yhosu ko ajna di thi, aur thik vaisa hi yhosu ne kiya bhi; jo jo ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi un mem se yhosu ne koi bhi puri kie bina n chodi tb yhosu ne us sare des ko, arthat phadi des, aur sare dkkhini des, aur kul gosen des, aur nice ke des, araba, aur israel ke phadi des, aur uske nice vale des ko, halak nam phad se le, jo seir ki cdhai pr hai, balgad tk, jo lbanon ke maidan mem hermon prvt ke nice hai, jitne des haim un sb ko jit liya aur un desom ke sare rajaom ko pkdkr mar dala. un sb rajaom se yuddh krte krte yhosu ko bhut din lg ge. gibbon ke nivasi hivviyom ko chod aur kisi ngr ke logom ne israeliyom se mel n kiya; aur sb ngrom ko unhomne ld ldkr jit liya. kyomki yhova ki jo mnsa thi, ki apni us ajna ke anasar jo usne musa ko di thi un pr kuch bhi dya n kre; vrñ styanas kr dale, is karn usne unke mn aise kthor kr die, ki unhomne israeliyom ka samhna krke un se yuddh kiya us smy yhosu ne phadi des mem akr hebron, dbir, anab, vrñ yhuda aur israel donom ke sare phadi des mem rhne vale anakiyom ko nas kiya; yhosu ne ngrom smet unhem styanas kr dala. israeliyom ke des mem koi anaki n rh gya; kevl ajja, gt, aur asdod mem koi koi rh ge. jaisa yhova ne musa se kha tha, vaisa hi yhosu ne vh sara des le liya; aur use israel ke gotrom aur kulom ke anasar bamt krke unhem de diya. aur des ko ldai se santi mili

12

yrñ par suryody ki or, arthat arnon nale se le kr hermon prvt tk ke des, aur sare purvi araba ke jin rajaom ko israeliyom ne markr

unke des ko apne adhikar mem kr liya tha ye haim; emoriyom ka hesbonvasi raja sihon, jo arnon nale ke kinare ke aroer se le kr, aur usi nale ke bic ke ngr ko chodkr ybbok ndi tk, jo ammoniyom ka sivana hai, adhe gilad pr, aur kinneret nam tal se le kr betysimot se ho kr araba ke tal tk, jo khara tal bhi khlata hai, purv ki or ke araba, aur dkkhin ki or pisga ki slami ke nice nice ke des pr prbhuta rkhta tha. phir bce hue rpauiyom mem se basan ke raja og ka des tha, jo astarot aur airdri mem rha krta tha, aur hermon prvt silka, aur gsuriyom, aur makiyom ke sivane tk kul basan mem, aur hesbon ke raja sihon ke sivane tk adhe gilad mem bhi prbhuta krta tha. israeliyom aur yhova ke das musa ne in ko mar liya; aur yhova ke das musa ne unka des rubeniyom aur gadiyom aur mnsse ke adhe gotr ke logom ko de diya aur yrdn ke pscim ki or, lbanon ke maidan mem ke balgat se le kr seir ki cdhai ke halak phad tk ke des ke jin rajaom ko yhosu aur israeliyom ne markr unka des israeliyom ke gotrom aur kulom ke anasar bhag krke de diya tha ve ye haim, hitti, aur emori, aur knani, aur priji, aur hivvi, aur ybusi, jo phadi des mem, aur nice ke des mem, aur araba mem, aur dhalu des mem aur jngl mem, aur dkkhini des mem rhte the. ek, yriho ka raja; ek, betel ke pas ke ai ka raja; ek, yruslem ka raja; ek, hebron ka raja; ek, yrmut ka raja; ek, lakis ka raja; ek, eglon ka raja; ek, gejer ka raja; ek, dbir ka raja; ek, geder ka raja; ek, horma ka raja; ek, arad ka raja; ek, libna ka raja; ek, adullam ka raja; ek, mkkeda ka raja; ek, betel ka raja; ek, tppuh ka raja; ek, heper ka raja; ek, apek ka raja; ek, lssaron ka raja; ek, mdon ka raja; ek, hasor ka raja; ek, simronmron ka raja; ek, aksap ka raja; ek, tanak ka raja; ek, mgiddo ka raja; ek, kedec ka raja; ek, krmal mem ke yoknam ka raja; ek, dor nam umce des mem ke dor ka raja; ek, gilgal mem ke goyim ka raja; aur ek, tirska ka raja; is prkar sb raja iktis hue

13

yhosu budha aur bhut umr ka ho gya; aur yhova ne us se kha, tu budha aur bhut umr ka ho gya hai, aur bhut des rh ge haim, jo israel ke adhikar mem abhi tk nhim ae. ye des rh ge haim, arthat plistiyyom ka sara prant, aur sare gsuri (misr ke age sihor se le kr uttr ki or ekron ke sivane tk jo knaniyom ka bhag gina jata hai; aur plistiyyom ke pamcom sardar, arthat ajja, asdod, asklon, gt, aur ekron ke log), aur dkkhini or avvi bhi, phir apek aur emoriyom ke sivane tk knaniyo ka sara des aur sidoniyyom ka mara nam des, phir gvaiyyom ka des, aur suryody ki or hermon prvt ke nice ke balgad se le kr hmat ki ghati tk sara lbanon, phir lbanon se le kr misrpot-maim tk sidoniyyom ke phadi des ke nivasi.

in ko maim israeliyom ke samhne se nikal dumga; itna ho ki tu meri ajna ke anasar citthi dal dalkr unka des israel ko bamt de. isliye tu ab is des ko nvom gotrom aur mnsse ke adhe gotr ko unka bhag hone ke liye bamt de iske sath rubeniyom aur gadiyom ko to vh bhag mil cuka tha, jise musa ne unhem yrdn ke purv ki or diya tha, kyomki yhova ke das musa ne unhim ko diya tha, arthat arnon nam nale ke kinare ke aroek se le kr, aur usi nale ke bic ke ngr ko chodkr dibon tk medva ke pas ka sara caurs des; aur ammoniyom ke sivane tk hesbot mem virajne vale emoriyom ke raja sihon ke sare ngr; aur gilad des, aur gsuriyom aur makavasiyyom ka sivana, aur sara hermon prvt, aur silka tk kul basan, phir astarot aur edrei mem virajne vale us og ka sara rajy jo rpauiyom mem se akela bc gya tha; kyomki inhi ko musa ne markr unki prja ko us des se nikal diya tha. prntu israeliyom ne gsuriyom aur makiyom ko unke des se n nikala; isliye gsuri aur maki israeliyom ke mdhy mem aj tk rhte haim. aur levi ke gotriyom ko usne koi bhag n diya; kyomki israel ke prmesvr yhova ke vcn ke anasar usi ke hvy unke liye bhag thhree haim. musa ne ruben ke gotr ko unke kulom ke anasar diya, arthat arnon nam nale ke kinare ke aroer se le kr aur usi nale ke bic ke ngr ko chodkr medba ke pas ka sara caurs des; phir caurs des mem ka hesbon aur uske sb gamv; phir dibon, bamotbal, betbalmon, yhsa, kdemot, mepat, kiriyataim, sibma, aur trai mem ke phad pr bsa hua serethsshr, bemtpr, pisga ki slami aur betysimot, nidan caurs des mem bse hue hesbon mem virajne vale emoriyom ke us raja sihon ke rajy ke kul ngr jinhem musa ne mar liya tha. musa ne evi, rekem, sur, hur, aur reba nam middan ke prdhanom ko bhi mar dala tha jo sihon ke thhrae hue hakim aur usi des ke nivasi the. aur israeliyom ne unke aur mare huom ke sath bor ke putr bhavi khne vale bilam ko bhi tlvar se mar dala. aur rubeniyom ka sivana yrdn ka tir thhra. rubeniyom ka bhag unke kulom ke anasar ngrom aur gamvom smet yhi thhra phir musa ne gad ke gotriyom ko bhi kulom ke anasar unka nij bhag krke bamt diya. tb yh thhra, arthat yajer adi gilad ke sare ngr, aur rbba ke samhne ke aroer tk ammoniyom ka adha des, aur hesbon se ramtmispe aur btonim tk, aur mhnaim se dbir ke sivane tk, aur trai mem betharm, benimra, sukkot, aur sapon, aur hesbon ke raja sihon ke rajy ke bce hue bhag, aur kinneret nam tal ke sire tk, yrdn ke purv ki or ka vh des jiska sivana yrdn hai. gadiyom ka bhag unke kulom ke anasar ngrom aur gamvom smet yhi thhra phir musa ne mnsse ke adhe gotriyom ko bhi unka nij bhag kr diya; vh mnsseiyom ke adhe gotr ka nij bhag unke kulom ke anasar thhra. vh yh hai, arthat mhnaim se le kr basan ke raja og ke rajy ka sb des, aur basan mem

bsi hui yair ki sathom bstiyam, aur gilad ka adha bhag, aur astarot, aur edrei, jo basan mem og ke rajy ke ngr the, ye mnse ke putr makir ke vms ka, arthat makir ke adhe vms ka nij bhag kulom ke anusar thhre jo bhag musa ne moab ke araba mem yriho ke pas ke yrdn ke purv ki or bamt die ve ye hi haim. prntu levi ke gotr ko musa ne koi bhag n diya; israel ka prmesvr yhova hi apne vcn ke anusar unka bhag thhra

14

jo jo bhag israeliyom ne knan des mem pae, unhem eliajr yajk, aur nun ke putr yhosu, aur israeli gotrom ke purvyom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purusom ne un ko diya ve ye haim. jo ajna yhova ne musa ke dvara sadhe nau gotrom ke liye di thi, uske anusar unke bhag citthi dal dalkr die ge. musa ne to adhai gotrom ke bhag yrdn par die the; prntu leviyom ko usne unke bic koi bhag n diya tha. yusuph ke vms ke to do gotr ho ge the, arthat mnse aur epraim; aur us des mem leviyom ko kuch bhag n diya gya, kevl rhne ke ngr, aur psu adi dhn rkhe ko aur craiyam un ko milim. jo ajna yhova ne musa ko di thi uske anusar israeliyom ne kiya; aur unhomne des ko bamt liya tb yhudi yhosu ke pas gilgal mem ae; aur knji ypunne ke putr kaleb ne us se kha, tu janta hoga ki yhova ne kadesbrne mem prmesvr ke jn musa se mere aur tere visy mem kya kha tha. jb yhova ke das musa ne mujhe is des ka bhed lene ke liye kadesbrne se bheja tha tb maim calis vrs ka tha; aur maim scce mn se uske pas sndes le aya. aur mere sathi jo mere smg ge the unhomne to prja ke logom ko niras kr diya, prntu maim ne apne prmesvr yhova ki puri riti se bat mani. tb us din musa ne spth kha kr mujh se kha, tu ne puri riti se mere prmesvr yhova ki batom ka anukrn kiya hai, is karn ni:snedh jis bhumii pr tu apne pamv dhr aya hai vh sda ke liye tera aur tere vms ka bhag hogi. aur ab dekh, jb se yhova ne musa se yh vcn kha tha tb se paitalis vrs ho cuke haim, jin mem israeli jmgI mem ghunte phirte rhe; un mem yhova ne apne khne ke anusar mujhe jivit rkha hai; aur ab maim pcasi vrs ka hum. jitna bl musa ke bhejne ke din mujh mem tha utna bl abhi tk mujh mem hai; yuddh krne, va bhitr bahr ane jane ke liye jitni us smy mujh me samrthy thi utni hi ab bhi mujh mem samrthy hai. isliye ab vh phadi mujhe de jiski crca yhova ne us din ki thi; tu ne to us din suna hoga ki us mem anakvmsi rhte haim, aur bde bde gdh vale ngr bhi haim; prntu kya jane smbhv hai ki yhova mere smg rhe, aur uske khne ke anusar maim unhem unke des se nikal dum. tb yhosu ne usko asirvad diya; aur hebron ko ypunne ke putr kaleb ka bhag kr diya. is karn hebron knji ypunne ke putr

kaleb ka bhag aj tk bna hai, kyonki vh israel ke prmesvr yhova ka puri riti se anugami tha. phile smy mem to hebron ka nam kirytrba tha; vh arba anakiyom mem sb se bda purus tha. aur us des ko ldai se santi mili

15

yhudiyom ke gotr ka bhag unke kulom ke anusar citthi dalne se edom ke sivane tk, aur dkkhin ki or sin ke jmgI tk jo dkkhini sivane pr hai thhra. unke bhag ka dkkhini sivana khare tal ke us sire vale kol se armbh hua jo dkkhin ki or bdha hai; aur vh akrbbim nam cdhai ki dkkhini or se niklkr sin hote hue kadesbrne ke dkkhin ki or ko cdh gya, phir hesron ke pas ho addar ko cdhkr krkaa ki or mud gya, vham se ammon hote hue vh misr ke nale pr nikla, aur us sivane ka ant smudr hua. tumhara dkkhini sivana yhi hoga. phir purvi sivana yrdn ke muhane tk khara tal hi thhra, aur uttr disa ka sivana yrdn ke muhane ke pas ke tal ke kol se armbh krke, bethogla ko cdhte hue betraba ki uttr ki or ho kr rubeni bohn vale nam ptthr tk cdh gya; aur vhi sivana akor nam trai se dbir ki or cdh gya, aur uttr hote hue gilgal ki or jhuka jo nale ki dkkhin or ki adummim ki cdhai ke samhne hai; vham se vh ensemes nam sote ke pas phumckr enrogel pr nikla; phir vhi sivana hinnom ke putr ki trai se ho kr ybus (jo yruslem khlata hai) uski dkkhin almg se bdhte hue us phad ki coti pr phumca, jo pscim ki or hinnom ki trai ke samhne aur rpaim ki trai ke uttr vale sire pr hai; phir vhi sivana us phad ki coti se neptoh nam sote ko cla gya, aur epron phad ke ngrom pr nikla; phir vham se bala ko (jo kirytyarim bhi khlata hai) phumca; phir vh bala se pscim ki or mudkr seir phad tk phumca, aur yarim phad (jo ksalon bhi khlata hai) us ki uttrvali almg se ho kr betsemes ko utr gya, aur vham se timna pr nikla; vham se vh sivana ekron ki uttri almg ke pas hote hue sikkron gya, aur bala phad ho kr ybnel pr nikla; aur us sivane ka ant smudr ka tt hua. aur pscim ka sivana mhasmudr ka tir thhra. yhudiyom ko jo bhag unke kulom ke anusar mila uski carom or ka sivana yhi hua aur ypunne ke putr kaleb ko usne yhova ki ajna ke anusar yhudiyom ke bic bhag diya, arthat kirytrba jo hebron bhi khlata hai (vh arba anak ka pita tha). aur kaleb ne vham se sesai, ahimn, aur tlmai nam, anak ke tinom putrom ko nikal diya. phir vham se vh dbir ke nivasiyom pr cdh gya; purvkal mem to dbir ka nam kirytseper tha. aur kaleb ne kha, jo kirytseper ko markr le le use maim apni beti aksa ko byah duma. tb kaleb ke bhai otniel knji ne use le liya; aur usne use apni beti aksa ko byah diya. aur jb vh uske pas ai, tb usne usko pita se kuch bhumi mamgne ko ubhara, phir vh apne gdhe pr se

utr pdi, aur kaleb ne us se pucha, tu kya cahti hai? vh boli, mujhe asirvad de; tu ne mujhe dkkhin des mem ki kuch bhumi to di hai, mujhe jl ke sote bhi de. tb usne upr ke sote, nice ke sote, donom use die yhudiyom ke gotr ka bhag to unke kulom ke anusar yhi thhra aur yhudiyom ke gotr ke kinare-vale ngr dkkhin des mem edom ke sivane ki or ye haim, arthar kbsel, eder, yagur, kina, dimona, adada, kedes, hasor, yitnan, jip, telem, balot, hasorhdtta, kriyyotheson, (jo hasor bhi khlata hai), aur amam, sma, molada, hsrgrdda, hesmon, betpalet, hsrual, berseba, bijyotya, bala, iyyim, esem, eltold, ksil, horma, siklg, mdmnna, snsna, lbaot, silhim, ain, aur rimmon; ye sb ngr untis haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim aur nice ke des mem ye haim; arthar estaol sora, asna, janoh, engnim, tppuh, enam, yrmut, adullam, soko, ajeka, saraim, aditaim, gdera, aur gderotaim; ye sb caudh ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim phir snan, hdsaa, migdlgad, dilan, mispe, yoktel, lakis, boskt, eglon, kbbon, lmmas, kitlis, gderot, betdagon, nama, aur mkkeda; ye solh ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim phir libna, aiter, asan, yip-tah, asna, nsib, kila, akjib aur maresa; ye nau ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim. phir ngrom aur gamvom smet ekron, aur ekron se le kr smudr tk, apne apne gamvom smet jitne ngr asdod ki almg pr haim phir apne apne ngrom aur gavom smet asdod, aur ajja, vrn misr ke nale tk aur mhasmudr ke tir tk jitne ngr haim aur phadi des mem ye haim; arthar samir, yttir, soko, dnna, kirytsnna (jo dbir bhi khlata hai), anab, estmo, anim, gosen, holon, aur gilo; ye gyarh ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim phir arab, duma, esan, yanim, betppuh, apeka, humta, kirytrba (jo hebron bhi khlata hai, aur sior;) ye nau ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim phir maon, krmel, jip, yuta, mijrel, yokdam, janoh, kain, giba, aur timna; ye ds ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim phir hlul, betsur, gdor, mrat, betnot, aur elt ko n; ye ch: ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim phir kiryrt-bal (jo kiryrtbarim bhi khlata hai), aur rbba; ye do ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim aur jmgil mem ye ngr haim, arthar betraba, mid-din, skaka; nibsan, lonvala ngr, aur engdi, ye ch: ngr haim, aur inke gamv bhi haim yruslem ke nivasi ybusiyom ko yhudi n nikal ske; isliye aj ke din tk ybusi yhudiyom ke smg yruslem mem rhte haim

16

phir yusuph ki sntan ka bhag citthi dalne se thhrraya gya, unka sivana yriho ke pas ki yrdn ndi se, arthar purb ki or yriho ke jl se armbh ho kr us phadi des se hote hue, jo jmgil mem haim, betel ko phumca; vham se vh luj tk phumca, aur erekiyom ke sivane

hote hue atarot pr ja nikla; aur pscim ki or ypketiym ke sivane se utrk phir nice vale beyoron ke sivane se ho kr gejer ko phumca, aur smudr pr nikla. tb mnsse aur epraim nam yusuph ke donom putrom ki sntan ne apna apna bhag liya. epraimiyom ka sivana unke kulom ke anusar yh thhra; arthar unke bhag ka sivana purv se armbh ho kr atrot dar se hote hue upr vale bethorom tk phumca; aur uttri sivana pscim ki or ke mikmtat se armbh ho kr purv ki or mudkr tantsilo ko phumca, aur uske pas se hote hue yanoh tk phumca; phir yanoh se vh atarot aur nara ko uttra hua yriho ke pas ho kr yrdn pr nikla. phir vhi sivana tppuh se niklr, aur pscim ki or ja kr, kana ke nale tk ho kr smudr pr nikla. epraimiyom ke gotr ka bhag unke kulom ke anusar yhi thhra. aur mnsseyom ke bhag ke bic bhi ki ek ngr apne apne gamvom smet epraimiyom ke liye alg kiye ge. prntu jo knani gejer mem bse the un ko epraimiyom ne vham se nhim nikala; isliye ve knani unke bic aj ke din tk bse haim, aur begari mem das ke sman kam krte haim

17

phir yusuph ke jethe mnsse ke gotr ka bhag citthi dalne se yh thhra. mnsse ka jetha putr gilad ka pita makir yoddha tha, is karn uske vms ko gilad aur basan mila. isliye yh bhag dusre mnsseyom ke liye unke kulom ke anusar thhra, arthar abiejer, helek, asiel, sekem, heper, aur smida; jo apne apne kulom ke anusar yusuph ke putr mnsse ke vms mem ke purus the, unke alg alg vmsom ke liye thhra. prntu heper jo gilad ka putr, makir ka pota, aur mnsse ka prpota tha, uske putr slophad ke bete nhim, betiyam hi huim; aur unke nam mhla, noa, hogla, milka, aur tirsaa haim. tb ve eliajr yajk, nun ke putr yhosu, aur prdhanom ke pas ja kr khne lgim, yhova ne musa ko ajna di thi, ki vh hm ko hmare bhaiyom ke bic bhag de. to yhosu ne yhova ki ajna ke anusar unhem unke cacoom ke bic bhag diya. tb mnsse ko, yrdn par gilad des aur basan ko chod, ds bhag mile; kyomki mnsseyom ke bic mem mnssei striyom ko bhi bhag mila. aur dusre mnsseyom ko gilad des mila. aur mnsse ka sivana aser se le kr mikmtat tk phumca, jo skem ke samhne hai; phir vh dkkhin ki or bdhkr entppuh ke nivasiyom tk phumca. tppuh ki bhumi to mnsse ko mili, prntu tppuh ngr jo mnsse ke sivane pr bsa hai vh epraimiyom ka thhra. phir vham se vh sivana kana ke nale tk utr ke uske dkkhin ki or tk phumc gya; ye ngr yd-dpi mnsse ke ngrom ke bic mem the taubhi epraim ke thhre; aur mnsse ka sivana us nale ki uttr ki or se jakr smudr pr nikla; dkkhin ki or ka des to epraim ko aur uttr ki or ka mnsse ko mila, aur uska sivana smudr thhra; aur ve uttr ki or aser se aur purv ki or is-

sakr se ja mile. aur mnsse ko, issakar aur aser apne apne ngrom smet betsan, yiblam, aur apne ngrom smet dor ke nivasi, aur apne ngrom smet endor ke nivasi, aur apne ngrom smet tanak ke nivasi, aur apne ngrom smet mgiddo ke nivasi, ye tinom jo umce sthanom pr bse haim mile. prntu mnssei un ngrom ke nivasiyom un mem se nhim nikal ske; isliye ve knani us des mem briyai se bse hi rhe. taubhi jb israeli samrthi ho ge, tb knaniyom se begari to krane lge, prntu un ko puri riti se nikal bahr n kiya yusuph ki sntan yhosu se khne lgi, hm to ginti mem bhut haim, kyomki ab tk yhova hmem asis hi deta aya hai, phir tu ne hmare bhag ke liye citthi dalkr kyom ek hi ams diya hai? yhosu ne un se kha, ydi tum ginti mem bhut ho, aur epraim ka phadi des tumhare liye chota ho, to prijjyom aur rpaifyom ka des jo jmgil hai usmem ja kr pedom ko kat dalo. yusuph ki sntan ne kha, vh phadi des hmare liye chota hai; aur kya bethsan aur uske ngrom mem rhne vale, kya yijrel ki trai mem rhen vale, jitne knani nice ke des mem rhte haim, un sbhom ke pas lohe ke rth haim. phir yhosu ne, kya epraimi kya mnssei, arthat yusuph ke sare ghrane se kha, ham tum log to ginti mem bhut ho, aur tumhari bdi samrth bhi hai, isliye tum ko kevl ek hi bhag n milega; phadi des bhi tumhara ho jaega; kyomki vh jmgil to hai, prntu uske ped kat dalo, tb uske as pas ka des bhi tumhara ho jaega; kyomki cahe knani samrthi hom, aur unke pas lohe ke rth bhi hom, taubhi tum unhem vham se nikal skoge

18

phir israeliyom ko sari mndli ne silo mem ikcthi ho kr vham milapvale tmbu ko khda kiya; kyomki des unke vs mem a gya tha. aur israeliyom mem se sat gotrom ke log apna apna bhag bina paye rh ge the. tb yhosu ne israeliyom se kha, jo des tumhare purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ne tumhem diya hai, use apne adhikar mem kr lene mem tum kb tk dhilai krte rho? ab prti gotr ke piche tin mnusi thhra lo, aur maim unhem isliye bhejunga ki ve clkr des mem ghumem phirem, aur apne apne gotr ke bhag ke pry-ojn ke anusar uska hal likh likhkr mere pas laut aem. aur ve des ke sat bhag likhem, yhudi to dkkhin ki or apne bhag mem, aur yusuph ke ghrane ke log uttr ki or apne bhag mem rhem. aur tum des ke sat bhag likhkr mere pas le ao; aur maim yham tumhare liye apne prmesvr yhova ke samhne citthi dalumga. aur leviyom ka tumhare mdhy mem koi bhag n hoga, kyomki yhova ka diya hua yajkpd hi unka bhag hai; aur gad, ruben, aur mnsse ke adhe gotr ke log yrdn ke purv ki or yhova ke das musa ka diya hua apna apna bhag pa cuke haim. to ve purus

uth kr cl die; aur jo us des ka hal likhne ko cle unhem yhosu ne yh ajna di, ki ja kr des mem ghumo phiro, aur uska hal likhkr mere pas laut ao; aur maim yham silo mem yhova ke samhne tumhare liye citthi dalumga. tb ve purus cl die, aur us des mem ghumem, aur uske ngrom ke sat bhag krke unka hal pustk mem likhkr silo ki chavni mem yhosu ke pas ae. tb yhosu ne silommem yhova ke samhne unke liye citthiyam dalim; aur vhim yhosu ne israeliyom ko unke bhagom ke anusar des bamt diya aur binyaminiyom ke gotr ki citthi unke kulom ke anusar nikli, aur unka bhag yhudiyom aur yusuphiyom ke bic mem pda. aur unka uttri sivana yrdn se armbh hua, aur yriho ki uttr almg se cdhte hue pscim ki or phadi des mem ho kr betaven ke jmgil mem nikla; vham se vh luj ko phumca (jo betel bhi khlata hai), aur luj ki dkkhin almg se hote hue nicle bethoron ki dkkhin or ke phad ke pas ho atrotddar ko utr gya. phir pscimi sivana mudke bethoron ke samhne aur uski dkkhin or ke phad se hote hue kiry-tbal nam yhudiyom ke ek ngr pr nikla (jo kirytyarim bhi khlata hai); pscim ka sivana yhi thhra. phir dkkhin almg ka sivana pscim se armbh ho kr kirytyarim ke sire se niklkr neptoh ke sote pr phumca; aur us phad ke sire pr utra, jo hinnom ke putr ki trai ke samhne aur rpaim nam trai ki uttr or hai; vham se vh hinnom ki trai mem, arthat ybus ki dkkhin almg ho kr enrogel ko utra; vham se vh uttr ki or mudkr ensemes ko niklkr us gilot ki or gya, jo adummim ki cdhai ke samhne hai, phir vham se vh ruben ke putr bohn ke ptthr tk utr gya; vham se vh uttr ki or ja kr araba ke samhne ke phad ki almg se hote hue araba ko utra; vham se vh sivana bethogla ki uttr almg se ja kr khare tal ki uttr or ke kol mem yrdn ke muhane pr nikla; dkkhin ka sivana yhi thhra. aur purv ki or ka sivana yrdn hi thhra. binyaminiyom ka bhag, carom or ke sivanom shit, unke kulom ke anusar, yhi thhra. aur binyaminiyom ke gotr ko unke kulom ke anusar ye ngr mile, arthat yriho, bethogla, emekksis, betraba, smaraim, betel, avvim, para, opra, kprmoni, opni aur geba; ye barh ngr aur inke gamv mile. phir gibon, rama, berot, mispe, kpira, mosa, rekem, yirpel, trla, sela, elep, ybus (jo yruslem bhi khlata hai), gibt aur kiry; ye caudh ngr aur inke gamv unhem mile. binyaminiyom ka bhag unke kulom ke anusar yhi thhra

19

dusri citthi smaun ke nam pr, arthat simoniyom ke kulom ke anusar unke gotr ke nam pr nikli; aur unka bhag yhudiyom ke bhag ke bic mem thhra. unke bhag mem ye ngr haim, arthat berseba, seba, molada, hsr-sual, bala, esem, eltold, btul, horma, siklg,

betmrkabot, hrsrusa, betlbaot, aur saruhen; ye terh ngr aur inke gamv unhem mile. phir ain, rimmon, aiter, aur asan, ye car ngr gamvom smet; aur baltber jo dkkhin des ka rama bhi khata hai, vham tk in ngrom ke carom or ke sb gamv bhi unhem mile. simaniyom ke gotr ka bhag unke kulom ke anuser yhi thhra. simoniyom ka bhag to yhudiyom ke ams mem se diya gya; kyomki yhudiyom ka bhag unke liye bhut tha, is karn simoniyom ka bhag unke mem se bhag ke bic thhra tisri citthi jbuluniyom ke kulom ke anuser unke nam pr nikli. aur unke bhag ka sivana sarid tk phumca; aur unka sivana pscim ki or mrla ko cdhkr dbbeset ko phumca; aur yoknam ke samhne ke nale tk phumc gya; phir sarid se vh suryody ki or mudkr kislottabor ke sivane tk pmhuca, aur vham se bdhte bdhte dabrt mem nikla, aur yapi ki or ja nikla; vham se vh purv ki or age bdhkr gtheper aur itkasim ko gya, aur us rimmon mem nikla jo nea tk phaila hua hai; vham se vh sivana uske uttr ki or se mudkr hnnoton pr phumca, aur yipthel ki tra mem ja nikla; kttat, nhlat, sibhron, yidla, aur betlehem; ye barh ngr unke gamvom smet usi bhag ke thhre. jbuluniyom ka bhag unke kulom ke anuser yhi thhra; aur us mem apne apne gamvom smet ye hi ngr haim cauthi citthi issakariyom ke kulom ke anuser unke nam pr nikli. aur unka sivana yijrel, ksullot, sunem hparaim, sion, anahrt, rbbit, kisyot, ebes, remet, engnnim, enhdda, aur betpses tk phumca. phir vh sivana tabor-shsuma aur betsemes tk phumca, aur unka sivana yrdn ndi pr ja nikla; is prkar un ko solh ngr apne apne gamvom smet mile. kulom ke anuser issakariyom ke gotr ka bhag ngrom aur gamvom smet yhi thhra pamcvim citthi aseriyom ke gotr ke kulom ke anuser unke nam pr nikli. unke sivane mem helkt, hli, beten, aksap, alammellek, amad, aur misal the; aur vh pscim ki or karmmel tk aur saholirbnat tk phumca; phir vh suryody ki or mudkr betdagon ko gya, aur jblun ke bhag tk, aur yipthel ki tra mem uttr ki or ho kr betemek aur niel tk phumca aur uttr ki or ja kr kabul pr nikla, aur vh ebron, rhob, hmmon, aur kana se ho kr bde sidon ko phumca; vham se vh sivana mudkr rama se hote hue son nam gdh vale ngr tk cla gya; phir sivana hosa ki or mudkr aur akjib ke pas ke des mem ho kr smudr pr nikla, umma, apek, aur rhob bhi unke bhag mem thhre; is prkar bais ngr apne apne gamvom smet un ko mile. kulom ke anuser aseriyom ke gotr ka bhag ngrom aur gamvom smet yhi thhra chthvim citthi nptaliyom ke kulom ke anuser unke nam pr nikli. aur unka sivana helep se, aur sannnim mem ke bamj vrks se, adaminekeb aur ybnel se ho kr, aur lkum ko ja kr yrdn pr nikla; vham se vh sivana pscim ki or mudkr ajnottabor ko gya, aur

vham se hukkuk ko gya, aur dkkhin, aur jbulun ke bhag tk, aur pscim ki or aser ke bhag tk, aur suryody ki or yhuda ke bhag ke pas ki yrdn ndi pr phumca. aur unke gdh vale ngr ye haim, arthat siddim, ser, hmtt, rkkt, kinneret, adama, rama, hasor, keddes, edrei, enhaser, yiron, migdlel, horem, betnat, aur betsemes; ye unnis ngr gamvom smet un ko mile. kulom ke anuser nptaliyom ke gotr ka bhag ngrom aur unke gamvom smet yhi thhra satvim citthi kulom ke anuser daniyom ke gotr ke nam pr nikli. aur unke bhag ke sivane mem sora, estaol, irsmes, salbbin, ayyalon, yitla, elon, timna, ekron, eltke, gibbton, balat, yhud, bnebrak, grimmon, meyrkon, aur rkkon thhre, aur yapo ke samhne ka sivana bhi unka tha. aur daniyom ka bhag is se adhik ho gya, arthat dani lesem pr cdhkr us se lde, aur use le kr tlvar se mar dala, aur usko apne adhikar mem krke us mem bs ge, aur apne mulpurus ke nam pr lesem ka nam dan rkha. kulom ke anuser daniyom ke gotr ka bhag ngrom aur gamvom smet yhi thhra jb des ka bamta jana sivanom ke anuser nipt gya, tb israeliyom ne nun ke putr yhosu ko bhi apne bic mem ek bhag diya. yhova ke khne ke anuser unhonne usko uska mamga hua ngr diya, yh epraim ke phadi des mem ka vimntserh hai; aur vh us ngr ko bsakr us mem rhne lga jo jo bhag eliajr yajk, aur nun ke putr yhosu, aur israeliyom ke gotrom ke ghranom ke purvjom ke mukhy mukhy purusom ne silo mem, milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr, yhova ke samhne citthi dal dalke bamt die ve ye hi haim. nidan unhonne des vibhajn ka kam nipta diya

20

phir yhova ne yhosu se kha, israeliyom se yh kh, ki maim ne musa ke dvare tum se srn ngrom ki jo crca ki thi uske anuser un ko thhra lo, jis se jo koi bhul se bina jane kisi ko mar dale, vh un mem se kisi mem bhag jae; isliye ve ngr khun ke plta lene vale se bcne ke liye tumhare srnsthane thhrem. vh un ngrom mem se kisi ko bhag jae, aur us ngr ke phatk mem se khda ho kr uske purniyom ko apna mukddma kh sunae; aur ve usko apne ngr mem apne pas tika lem, aur use koi sthan dem, jis mem vh unke sath rhe. aur ydi khun ka plta lenevala uska picha kre, to ve yh jankr ki usne apne pdosi ko bina jane, aur phile us se bina bair rkhe mara, us khuni ko uske hath mem n dem. aur jb tk vh mndli ke samhne nyay ke liye khda n ho, aur jb tk un dinom ka mhayajk n mr jae, tb tk vh usi ngr mem rhe; uske bad vh khuni apne ngr ko lautkr jis se vh bhag aya ho apne ghr mem phir rhne pae. aur unhonne nptali ke phadi des mem glil ke keddes ko, aur epraim ke phadi des mem skem ko, aur

yhuda ke phadi des mem kiryytrba ko, (jo hebron bhi khlata hai) pvitr thhraya. aur yriho ke pas ke yrdn ke purv ki or unhomne ruben ke gotr ke bhag mem bsere ko, jo jmgil mem caurs bhumi pr bsa hua hai, aur gad ke gotr ke bhag mem gilad ke rmot ko, aur mnssse ke gotr ke bhag mem basan ke galan ko thhraya. sare israeliyom ke liye, aur un ke bic rhne vale prdesiyom ke liye bhi, jo ngr is mnssa se thhrae ge ki jo koi kisi prani ko bhul se mar dale vh un mem se kisi mem bhag jae, aur jb tk nyay ke liye mndli ke samhne khda n ho, tb tk khun ka plta lenevala use mar dalne n pae, ve yh hi haim

21

tb leviyom ke purvjom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purus eliajr yajk, aur nun ke putr yhosu, aur israeli gotrom ke purvjom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purusom ke pas akr knan des ke silo ngr mem khne lge, yhova ne musa se hmem bsne ke liye ngr, aur hmare psuom ke liye unhim ngrom ki craiyom bhi dene ki ajna dilai thi. tb israeliyom ne yhova ke khne ke anasar apne apne bhag mem se leviyom ko craiyom smet ye ngr die aur khtiyom ke kulom ke nam pr citthi nikli. isliye leviyom mem se harun yajk ke vms ko yhudi, simon, aur binyamin ke gotrom ke bhagom mem se terh ngr mile aur baki khatiyom ko epraim ke gotr ke kulom, aur dan ke gotr, aur mnssse ke adhe gotr ke bhagom mem se citthi dal dalkr ds ngr die ge aur gersoniyom ko issakar ke gotr ke kulom, aur aser, aur nptali ke gotrom ke bhagom mem se, aur mnssse ke us adhe gotr ke bhagom mem se bhi jo basan mem tha citthi dal dalkr terh ngr die ge aur kulom ke anasar mrariyom ko ruben, gad, aur jbulun ke gotrom ke bhagom mem se barh ngr die ge jo ajna yhova ne musa se dilai bhi uske anasar israeliyom ne leviyom ko craiyom smet ye ngr citthi dal dalkr die. unhomne yhudiyom aur simoniyom ke gotrom ke bhagom mem se the ngr jinke nam likhe haim die; ye ngr levij khati kulom mem se harun ke vms ke liye the; kyomki phili citthi unhim ke nam pr nikli thi. arthat unhomne un ko yhuda ke phadi des mem carom or ki craiyom smet kiryytrba ngr de diya, jo anak ke pita arba ke nam pr khlaya aur hebron bhi khlata hai. prntu us ngr ke khet aur uske gamv unhomne ypunne ke putr kaleb ko uski nij bhumi krke de die tb unhomne harun yajk ke vms ko craiyom smet khuni ke srn ngr hebron, aur apni apni craiyom smet libna, yttir, estmo, holon, dbir, ain, yutta aur betsemes die; is prkar un donom gotrom ke bhagom mem se nau ngr die ge. aur binyamin ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet ye car ngr die ge, arthat gibon, geba, anatot aur almon is prkar harunvmsi

yajkom ko terh ngr aur unki craiyam mili phir baki khati leviyom ke kulom ke bhag ke ngr citthi dal dalkr epraim ke gotr ke bhag mem se die ge. arthat un ko craiyom smet epraim ke phadi des mem khuni srn lene ka skem ngr diya gya, phir apni apni craiyom smet gejer, kibsaim, aur bethoron; ye car ngr die ge. aur dan ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet, eltke, gibbton, ayyalon, aur gtrimmon; ye car ngr die ge. aur mnssse ke adhe gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet tanak aur gtrimmon; ye do ngr die ge. is prkar baki khatiyom ke kulom ke sb ngr craiyom smet ds thhre phir leviyom ke kulom mem ke gersoniyom ko mnssse ke adhe gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet khuni ke srn ngr basan ka golan aur bestra; ye do ngr die ge. aur issakar ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet kisyon, dabrt, yrmut, aur engnim; ye car ngr die ge. aur aser ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet misal, abdon, helkat, aur rhob; ye car ngr die ge. aur nptali ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet khuni ke srn ngr glil ka kedese, phir hmoddor, aur krtan; ye tin ngr die ge. gersoniyom ke kulom ke anasar unke sb ngr apni apni craiyom smet terh thhre phir baki leviyom, arthat mrariyom ke kulom ko jbulun ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet yoknam, krtā, dimna, aur nhlal; ye car ngr die ge. aur ruben ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet beser, yhsa, kedemot, aur mepat; ye car ngr die ge. aur gad ke gotr ke bhag mem se apni apni craiyom smet khuni ke srn ngr gilad mem ka ramot, phir mhnaim, hesbon, aur yajer, jo sb milakr car ngr haim die ge. leviyom ke baki kulom arthat mrariyom ke kulom ke anasar unke sb ngr ye hi thhre, is prkar un ko barh ngr citthi dal dalkr die ge israeliyom ki nij bhumi ke bic leviyom ke sb ngr apni apni craiyom smet adtalis thhre. ye sb ngr apne apne carom or ki craiyom ke sath thhre; in sb ngrom ki yhi dsa thi is prkar yhova ne israeliyom ko vh sara des diya, jise usne unke purvjom se spth khakr dene ko kha tha; aur ve uske adhikar ho kr us mem bs ge. aur yhova ne un sb batom ke anasar, jo usne unke purvjom se spth khakr khi thim, unhem carom or se visram diya; aur unke struom mem se koi bhi unke samhne tik n ska; yhova ne un sbhom ko unke vs mem kr diya. jitni bhilai ki batem yhova ne israel ke ghrane se khi thim un mem se koi bhi n chuti; sb ki sb puri hui

22

us smy yhosu ne rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnssse ke adhe gotriyom ko bulvakr kha, jo jo ajna yhova ke das musa ne tumhem di thim ve sb tum ne mani haim, aur jo jo

ajna maim ne tumhem di haim un sbhom ko bhi tum ne mana hai; tum ne apne bhaiyom ki is muddt mem aj ke din tk nhim choda, prntu apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna tum ne cauksi se mani hai. aur ab tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tumhare bhaiyom ko apne vcn ke anusar visram diya hai; isliye ab tum lautkr apne apne derom ko, aur apni apni nij bhumi mem, jise yhova ke das musa ne yrdn par tumhem diya hai cle jao. kevl is bat ki puri cauksi krna ki jo jo ajna aur vyvstha yhova ke das musa ne tum ko di hai usko mankr apne prmesvr yhova se prem rkho, uske sare margom pr clo, uski ajnaem manom, uski bhkti me laulin rho, aur apne sare mn aur sare pran se uski seva kro. tb yhosu ne unhem asirvad dekr vida kiya; aur ve apne apne dere ko cle ge mnsse ke adhe gotriyom ko musa ne basan mem bhag diya tha; prntu dusre adhe gotr ko yhosu ne unke bhaiyom ke bic yrdn ke pscim ki or bhag diya. un ko jb yhosu ne vida kiya ki apne apne dere ko jaem, tb un ko bhi asirvad dekr kha, bhut se psu, aur camdi, sona, pitl, loha, aur bhut se vstr aur bhut dhn-smpti lie hue apne apne dere ko laut ao; aur apne struom ki lut ki smptti ko apne bhaiyom ke smg bamt lena tb rubeni, gadi, aur mnsse ke adhe gotri israeliyom ke pas se, arthat knan des ke silo ngr se, apni gilad nam nij bhumi mem, jo musa se dilai hui, yhova ki ajna ke anusar unki nij bhumi ho gi thi, jane ki mnsa se laut ge. aur jb rubeni, gadi, aur mnsse ke adhe gotri yrdn ki us trai mem phumce jo knan des mem hai, tb unhomne vham dekhne ke yogv ek bdi vedi bnaim. aur iska smacar israeliyom ke sunne mem aya, ki rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnsse ke adhe gotriyom ne knan des ke samhne yrdn ki trai mem, arthat uske us par jo israeliyom ka hai, ek vedi bnai hai. jb israeliyom ne yh suna, tb israeliyom ki sari mndli un se ldne ke liye cdhai krne ko silo mem iktthi hui tb israeliyom ne rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnsse ke adhe gotriyom ke pas gilad des mem eliajr yajk ke putr pinhas ko, aur uske smg ds prdhanom ko, arthat israel ke ek ek gotr mem se purvjom ke ghranom ke ek ek prdhan ko bheja, aur ve israel ke hjarom mem apne apne purvjom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus the. ve gilad des mem rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnsse ke adhe gotriyom ke pas ja kr khne lge, yhova ki sari mndli yh khti hai, ki tum ne israel ke prmesvr yhova ka yh kaisa visvasghat kiya; aj jo tum ne ek vedi bna li hai, is mem tum ne uske piche clna chodkr uske viruddh aj blva kiya hai? suno, por ke visy ka adhrm hmare liye kuch km tha, yd-dpi yhova ki mndli ko bhari dnd mila taubhi aj ke din tk hm us adhrm se suddh nhim hue; kya vh tumhari drsti mem ek choti bat hai, ki aj tum yhova ko tyagkr uske piche clna chod dete ho? kya tum yhova se phir jate ho,

aur kl vh israel ki sari mndli pr krodhit hoga. prntu ydi tumhari nij bhumi asuddh ho, to par akr yhova ki nij bhumi mem, jham yhova ka nivas rhta hai, hm logom ke bic mem apni apni nij bhumi kr lo; prntu hmare prmesvr yhova ki vedi ko chod aur koi vedi bnkr n to yhova se blva kro, aur n hm se. dekho, jb jerh ke putr akan ne arpn ki hui vstu ke visy mem visvasghat kiya, tb kya yhova ka kop israel ki puri mndli pr n bhdka? aur us purus ke adhrm ka prandnd akele usi ko n mila tb rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnsse ke adhe gotriyom ne israel ke hjarom ke mukhy purusom ko yh uttr diya, ki yhova jo isvrom ka prmesvr hai, isvrom ka prmesvr yhova is ko janta hai, aur israeli bhi ise jan lemge, ki ydi yhova se phirke va uska visvasghat krke hm ne yh kam kiya ho, to tu aj hm ko jivit n chod, ydi aj ke din hm ne vedi ko isliye bnaya ho ki yhova ke piche clna chod dem, va isliye ki us pr hambli, annbli, va melbli cdhaem, to yhova ap iska hisab le; prntu hm ne isi vicar aur mnsa se yh kiya hai ki khim bhvisy mem tumhari sntan hmari sntan se yh n khne lge, ki tum ko israel ke prmesvr yhova se kya kam? kyomki, he rubeniyom, he gadiyom, yhova ne jo hmare aur tumhare bic mem yrdn ko hdd thhra diya hai, isliye yhova mem tumhara koi bhag nhim hai. aisa khkr tumhari sntan hmari sntan mem se yhova ka bhy chuda degi. isiliye hm ne kha, ao, hm apne liye ek vedi bna lem, vh hambli va melbli ke liye nhim, prntu isliye ki hmare aur tumhare, aur hmare bad hmare aur tumhare vms ke bic mem saksi ka kam de; isliye ki hm hambli, melbli, aur blidan cdhkr yhova ke smmukh uski upasna krem; aur bhvisy mem tumhari sntan hmari sntan se yh n khne pae, ki yhova mem tumhara koi bhag nhim. isliye hm ne kha, ki jb ve log bhvisy mem hm se va hmare vms se yom khne legem, tb hm un se khemge, ki yhova ke vedi ke nmune pr bni hui is vedi ko dekho, jise hmare purkhaom ne hambli va melbli ke liye nhim bnaya; prntu isliye bnaya tha ki hmare aur tumhare bic mem saksi ka kam de. yh hm se dur rhe ki yhova se phirkr aj uske piche clna chod dem, aur apne prmesvr yhova ki us vedi ko chodkr jo uske nivas ke samhne hai hambli, aur annbli, va melbli ke liye dusri vedi bnaem rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnsse ke adhe gotriyom ki in batom ko sunkr pinhas yajk aur uske smg mndli ke prdhan, jo israel ke hjarom ke mukhy purus the, ve ati prsnn hue. aur eliajr yajk ke putr pinhas ne rubeniyom, gadiyom, aur mnsseyom se kha, tum ne jo yhova ka aisa visvasghat nhim kiya, is se aj hm ne yh jan liya ki yhova hmare bic mem hai: aur tum logom ne israeliyom ko yhova ke hath se bcaya hai. tb eliajr yajk ka putr pinhas prdhanom smet rubeniyom aur gadiyom ke pas se gilad hote hue knan des mem israeliyom ke pas

laut gya: aur y'h vrtant un ko kh sunaya. tb israeli prsnn hue; aur prmesvr ko dhny kha, aur rubeniyom aur gadiyom se ldne aur unke rhne ka des ujadne ke liye cdhai krne ki crca phir n ki. aur rubeniyom aur gadiyom ne y'h khkr, ki y'h vedi hmare aur unke mdhy mem is bat ka saksi thhri hai, ki y'hova hi prmesvr hai: us vedi ka nam ed rkha

23

iske bhut dinom ke bad, jb y'hova ne israeliyom ko unke carom or ke struom se visram diya, aur y'hsu budha aur bhut ayu ka ho gya, tb y'hsu sb israeliyom ko, arthath purniyom, mukhy purusom, nyaiyom, aur srdarom ko bulvavr khne lga, maim to ab budha aur bhut ayu ka ho gya hum; aur tum ne dekha ki tumhare prmesvr y'hova ne tumhare nimitt in sb jatiyom se kya kya kiya hai, kyomki jo tumhari or ldt aya hai vh tumhara prmesvr y'hova hai. dekho, maim ne in bci hui jatiyom ko citthi dal dalkr tumhare gotrom ka bhag kr diya hai; aur y'rdn se le kr suryast ki or ke bde smudr tk rhne vali un sb jatiyom ko bhi aisa hi diya hai, jin ko maim ne kat dala hai. aur tumhara prmesvr y'hova un ko tumhare samhne se unke des se nikal dega; aur tum apne prmesvr y'hova ke vcn ke anasar unke des ke adhikari ho jaoge. isliye bhut hiyav bandhkr, jo kuch musa ki vyvstha ki pustk mem likha hai uske pura krne mem cauksi krna, us se n to dahine mudna aur n baem. ye jo jatiyam tumhare bic rh gi haim inke bic n jana, aur n inke devtaom ke namom ki crca krna, aur n unki spth khilana, aur n unki upasna krna, aur n un ko dndvt krna, prntu jaise aj ke din tk tum apne prmesvr y'hova ki bhkti mem lvin rhte ho, vaise hi rha krna. y'hova ne tumhare samhne se bdi bdi aur blvnt jtiyam nikali haim; aur tumhare samhne aj ke din tk koi thhr nhim ska. tum mem se ek mnusy hjar mnusyom ko bhgaega, kyomki tumhara prmesvr y'hova apne vcn ke anasar tumhari or se ldt hai. isliye apne prmesvr y'hova se prem rkhe ki puri cauksi krna. kyomki ydi tum kisi riti y'hova se phirkr in jatiyom ke baki logom se milne lgo jo tumhare bic bce hue rhte haim, aur in se byah sadi krke inke sath smdhiyana rista jodo, to niscy jan lo ki age ko tumhara prmesvr y'hova in jatiyom ko tumhare samhne se nhim nikalega; aur ye tumhare liye jal aur phmde, aur tumhare pamjrom ke liye kode, aur tumhari amkhom mem kamte thhregi, aur ant mem tum is acchi bhumi pr se jo tumhare prmesvr y'hova ne tumhemi di hai nst ho jaoge. suno, maim to ab sb smsariyom ki gti pr jane vala hum, aur tum sb apne apne hrdy aur mn mem jante ho, ki jitni bhlai ki batem hmare prmesvr y'hova ne hmare visy mem khim un mem se

ek bhi bina puri hue nhim rhi; ve sb ki sb tum pr ght gi haim, un mem se ek bhi bina puri hue nhim rhi. to jaise tumhare prmesvr y'hova ki khi hui sb bhlai ki batem tum pr ghti hai, vaise hi y'hova vtipti ki sb batem bhi tum pr ghtate ghtate tum ko is acchi bhumi ke upr se, jise tumhare prmesvr y'hova ne tumhem diya hai, styanas kr dalega. jb tum us vaca ko, jise tumhare prmesvr y'hova ne tum ko ajna dekr apne sath bndhaya hai, ullmghn krke praye devtaom ki upasna aur un ko dndvt krne lgo, tb y'hova ka kop tum pr bhdkega, aur tum is acche des mem se jise usne tum ko diya hai sighr nas jo jaoge

24

phir y'hsu ne israel ke sb gotrom ko skem mem ikttha kiya, aur israel ke vrddh logom, aur mukhy purusom, aur nyaiyom, aur srdarom ko bulvaya; aur ve prmesvr ke samhne upsthit hue. tb y'hsu ne un sb logom se kha, israel ka prmesvr y'hova is prkar khta hai, ki pracin kal mem ibrahim aur nahor ka pita terh adi, tumhare purkha prat mhand ke us par rhte hue dusre devtaom ki upasna krte the. aur maim ne tumhare mulpurus ibrahim ko mhand ke us par se le akr knan des ke sb sthanom mem phiraya, aur uska vms bdhaya. aur use ishak ko diya; phir maim ne ishak ko yakub aur aisav diya. aur aisav ko maim ne seir nam phadi des diya ki vh uska adhikari ho, prntu yakub betom-potom smet misr ko gya. phir maim ne musa aur harun ko bhej kr un sb kamom ke dvara jo maim ne misr mem kie us des ko mara; aur uske bad tum ko nikal laya. aur maim tumhare purkhaom ko misr mem se nikal laya, aur tum smudr ke pas phumce; aur misriyomne rth aur svarom ko smg le kr lal smudr tk tumhara picha kiya. aur jb tum ne y'hova ki dohai di tb usne tumhare aur misriyom ke bic mem andhiyara kr diya, aur un pr smudr ko bhakr un ko duba diya; aur jo kuch maim ne misr mem kiya use tum logom ne apni amkhom se dekha; phir tum bhut din tk jmgI mem rhe. tb maim tum ko un emoriyom ke des mem le aya, jo y'rdn ke us par bse the; aur ve tum se lde aur maim ne unhem tumhare vs mem kr diya, aur tum unke des ke adhikari ho ge, aur maim ne un ko tumhare samhne se styanas kr dala. phir moab ke raja sippor ka putr balak uth kr israel se ldt; aur tumhem sap dene ke liye bor ke putr bilam ko bulva bheja, prntu maim ne bilam ki sunne ke liye nahim ki; vh tum ko asis hi asis deta gya; is prkar maim ne tum ko uske hath se bcaya. tb tum y'rdn par ho kr yriho ke pas ae, aur jb yriho ke log, aur emori, priiji, knani, hitti, girgasi, hibbi, aur ybusi tum se lde, tb maim ne unhem tumhare vs mem kr diya. aur maim ne tumhare age

brrom ko bheja, aur unhomne emoriyom ke donom rajaom ko tumhare samhne se bhga diya; dekho, yh tumhari tlvat va dhnus ka kam nhim hua. phir maim ne tumhem aisa des diya jis mem tum ne prisrm n kiya tha, aur aise ngr bhi die haim jinhem tum ne n bsaya tha, aur tum un mem bse ho; aur jin dakh aur jlpai ke bgicom ke phl tum khate ho unhem tum ne nhim lgaya tha. isliye ab yhova ka bhy mankr uski seva khrai aur scai se kro; aur jin devtaom ki seva tumhare purkha mhand ke us par aur misr mem krte the, unhem dur krke yhova ki seva kro. aur ydi yhova ki seva krni tumhem buri lge, to aj cun lo ki tum kis ki seva kroke, cahe un devtaom ki jinki seva tumhare purkha mhand ke us par krte the, aur cahe emoriyom ke devtaom ki seva kro jinke des mem tum rhate ho; prntu maim to apne ghrane smet yhova ki seva nit krumga. tb logom ne uttr diya, yhova ko tyagkr dusre devtaom ki seva krni hm se dur rhe; kyomki hmara prmesvr yhova vhi hai jo hm ko aur hmare purkhaom ko dastv ke ghr, arthat misr des se nikal le aya, aur hmare dekhate bde bde ascry krm kie, aur jis marg pr aur jitni jatiyom ke mdhy mem se hm cle ate the un mem hmari rksha ki; aur hmare samhne se is des mem rhnevali emori adi sb jatiyom ko nikal diya hai; isliye hm bhi yhova ki seva kremge, kyomki hmara prmesvr vhi hai. yhosu ne logom se kha, tum se yhova ki seva nhim ho skti; kyomki vh pvitrr prmesvr hai; vh jln rkhnvala isvr hai; vh tumhare apradh aur pap ksma n krega. ydi tum yhova ko tyagkr prae devtaom ki seva krne lgoge, to yddpi vh tumhara bhla krta aya hai taubhi vh phirkr tumhari hani krega aur tumhara ant bhi kr dalega. logom ne yhosu se kha, nhim; hm yhova hi ki seva kremge. yhosu ne logom se kha, tum ap hi apne saksi ho ki tum ne yhova ki seva krni amgikar kr li hai. unhomne kha, ham, hm saksi haim. yhosu ne kha, apne bic prae devtaom ko dur krke apna apna mn israel ke prmesvr ki or lgao. logom ne yhosu se kha, hm to apne prmesvr yhova hi ki seva kremge, aur usi ki bat manemge. tb yhosu ne usi din un logom se vaca bndhai, aur skem mem unke liye vidhi aur niym thhraya yh sara vrttant yhosu ne prmesvr ki vyvstha ki pustk mem likh diya; aur ek bda ptthr cunkr vham us bamj vrks ke tle khda kiya, jo yhova ke pvitrr sthan mem tha. tb yhosu ne sb logom se kha, suno, yh ptthr hm logom ka saksi rhega, kyomki jitne vcn yhova ne hm se khem haim unhem is ne suna hai; isliye yh tumhara saksi rhega, aisa n ho ki tum apne prmesvr se mukr jao. tb yhosu ne logom ko apne apne nij bhag pr jane ke liye vida kiya in batom ke bad yhova ka das, nun ka putr yhosu, ek sau ds vrs ka ho kr mr gya. aur usko timntserh mem, jo epraim ke phadi des mem gas nam phad ki uttr almg pr hai,

usi ke bhag mem mitti di gi. aur yhosu ke jivn bhr, aur jo vrddh log yhosu ke mrne ke bad jivit rhe aur jante the ki yhova ne israel ke liye kaise kaise kam kie the, unke bhi jivn bhr israeli yhova hi ki seva krte rhe. phir yusuph ki hddiyam jinhem israeli misr se le ae the ve skem ki bhumi ke us bhag mem gadi gim, jise yakub ne skem ke pita hamor se ek sau camdi ke sikkom mem mol liya tha; isliye vh yusuph ki sntan ka nij bhag ho gya. aur harun ka putr eliajr bhi mr gya; aur usko epraim ke phadi des mem us phadi pr mitti di gi, jo uske putr pinhas ke nam pr gibtpinhas khlati hai aur usko de di gi thi

yhosu ke mrne ke bad israeliyom ne yhova se pucha, ki knaniyom ke viruddh ldne ko hmari or se phile kaun cdhai krega? yhova ne uttr diya, yhuda cdhai krega; suno, maim ne is des ko uske hath mem de diya hai. tb yhuda ne apne bhai simon se kha, mere smg mere bhag mem a, ki hm knaniyom se ldm; aur maim bhi tere bhag mem jaumga. so simon uske smg cla. aur yhuda ne cdhai ki, aur yhova ne knaniyom aur prijiyom ko uske hath mem kr diya; tb unhomne bejek mem un mem se ds hjar purus mar dale. aur bejek mem adonibejek ko pakr ve us se lde, aur knaniyom aur prijiyom ko mar dala. prntu adonibejek bhaga; tb unhomne uska picha krke use pkd liya, aur uske hath pamv ke amguthe kat dale. tb adonibejek ne kha, hath pamv ke amguthe kate hue sttr raja meri mej ke nice tukde binte the; jaisa maim ne kiya tha, vaisa hi bdla prmesvr ne mujhe diya hai. tb ve use yruslem ko le ge aur vham vh mr gya aur yhudiyomne yruslem se ldkr use le liya, aur tlvir se uske nivasiyom mar dala, aur ngr ko phumk diya. aur tb yhudi phadi des aur dkkhin des, aur nice ke des mem rhne vale knaniyom se ldne ko ge. aur yhuda ne un knaniyom pr cdhai ki jo hebron mem rhte the (hebron ka nam to purvkal mem kirytrba tha); aur unhomne sesai, ahimn, aur tlmai ko mar dala. vham se usne ja kr dbir ke nivasiyom pr cdhai ki. (dbir ka nam to purvkal mem kirytsiper tha.) tb kaleb ne kha, jo kirytsiper ko mar ke le le use maim apni beti aksa ko byah dunga. is pr kaleb ke chote bhai knji otniel ne use le liya; aur usne use apni beti aksa ko byah diya. aur jb vh otniel ke pas ai, tb usne usko apne pita se kuch bhumi mamgne ko ubhara; phir vh apne gdhe pr se utri, tb kaleb ne us se pucha, tu kya cahti hai? vh us se boli mujhe asirvad de; tu ne mujhe dkkhin des to diya hai, to jl ke sote bhi de. is prkar kaleb ne usko upr aur nice ke donom sote de die aur musa ke sale, ek keni mnusy ke sntan, yhudi ke smg khjur vale ngr se yhuda ke jmgil mem ge jo arad ke dkkhin ki or hai, aur ja kr israel logom ke sath rhne lge. phir yhuda ne apne bhai simon ke smg ja kr spt mem rhne vale knaniyom ko mar liya, aur us ngr ko styanas kr dala. isliye us ngr ka nam horma pda. aur yhuda ne carom or ki bhumi smet ajja, asklon, aur ekron ko le liya. aur yhova yhuda ke sath rha, isliye usne phadi des ke nivasiyom nikal diya; prntu trai ke nivasiyom ke pas lohe ke rth the, isliye vh unhem n nikal ska. aur unhomne musa ke khne ke anasar hebron kaleb ko de diya; aur usne vham se anak ke tinom putrom ko nikal diya. aur yruslem mem rhne vale ybusiyom ko binyaminiyom ne n nikala; isliye ybusi aj ke din tk yruslem

mem binyaminiyom ke smg rhte haim phir yusuph ke ghrane ne betel pr cdhai ki; aur yhova unke smg tha. aur yusuph ke ghrane ne betel ka bhed lene ko log bheje. (aur us ngr ka nam purvkal mem luj tha.) aur phruom ne ek mnusy ko us ngr se niklte hue dekha, aur us se kha, ngr mem jane ka marg hmem dikha, aur hm tujh pr dya kremge. jb usne unhem ngr mem jane ka marg dikhaya, tb unhomne ngr ko to tlvir se mara, prntu us mnusy ko sare ghrane smet chod diya. us mnusy ne hittiyo ke des mem ja kr ek ngr bsaya, aur uska nam luj rkha; aur aj ke din tk uska nam vhi hai mnusse ne apne apne gamvom smet betsan, tanak, dor, yiblam, aur mgiddom ke nivasiyom ko n nikala; is prkar knani us des mem bse hi rhe. prntu jb israeli samrthi hue, tb unhomne knaniyom se begari li, prntu unhem puri riti se n nikala aur epraim ne gejer mem rhne vale knaniyom ko n nikala; isliye knani gejer mem unke bic mem bse rhe jblun ne kitron aur nhlol ke nivasiyom n nikala; isliye knani unke bic mem bse rhe, aur unke vs mem ho ge aser ne akko, sidon, ahlalab, akjib, helva, apnik, aur rhob ke nivasiyom ko n nikala; isliye aseri log des ke nivasi knaniyom ke bic mem bs ge; kyomki unhomne un ko n nikala tha nptali ne betsemas aur betnat ke nivasiyom n nikala, prntu des ke nivasi knaniyom ke bic mem bs ge; taubhi betsemas aur betnat ke log unke vs mem ho ge aur emoriyomne daniyom ko phadi des mem bhga diya, aur trai mem ane n diya; isliye emori heres nam phad, ayylon aur salbim mem bse hi rhe, taubhi yusuph ka ghrana yham tk prbl ho gya ki ve unke vs mem ho ge. aur emoriyom ke des ka sivana akrbbim nam prvt ki cdhai se armbh krke upr ki or tha

2

aur yhova ka dut galgal se bokim ko ja kr khne lga, ki maim ne tum ko misr se le akr is des mem phumcaya hai, jiske visy mem maim ne tumhare purkhaom se spth khai thi. aur maim ne kha tha, ki jo vaca maim ne tum se bandhi hai, use maim kbhi n todunga; isliye tum is des ke nivasiyom vaca n bandhna; tum unki vedyom ko dha dena. prntu tum ne meri bat nhim mani. tum ne aisa kyom kiya hai? isliye maim khta hum, ki maim un logom ko tumhare samhne se n nikalunga; aur ve tumhare pamjr mem kamte, aur unke devta tumhare liye phmde thhremge. jb yhova ke dut ne sare israeliyom se ye batem khim, tb ve log cilla cillakr rone lge. aur unhomne us sthan ka nam bokim rkha. aur vham unhomne yhova ke liye bli cdhaya jb yhosu ne logom ko vida kiya tha, tb israeli des ko apne adhikar mem kr lene ke liye apne apne nij bhag pr ge. aur yhosu ke jivn bhr, aur un vrddh logom ke jivn bhr jo

yoshu ke mrne ke bad jivit rhe aur dekh cuke the ki yhova ne israel ke liye kaise kaise bde kam kie haim, israeli log yhova ki seva krte rhe. nidan yhova ka das nun ka putr yoshu ek sau ds vrs ka ho kr mr gya. aur usko timntheres mem jo epraim ke phadi des mem gas nam phad ki uttr almg pr hai, usi ke bhag mem mitti di gi. aur us pidhi ke sb log bhi apne apne pitrom mem mil ge; tb uske bad jo dusri pidhi hui uske log n to yhova ko jante the aur n us kam ko jo usne israel ke liye kiya tha isliye israeli vh krne lge jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, aur bal nam devtaom ki upasna krne lge; ve apne purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ko, jo unhem misr des se nikal laya tha, tyagkr praye devtaom ki upasna krne lge, aur unhem dndvt kiya; aur yhova ko ris dilai. ve yhova ko tyag kr ke bal devtaom aur astoret deviyom ki upasna krne lge. isliye yhova ka kop israeliyom pr bhdh utha, aur usne un ko luterom ke hath mem kr diya jo unhem lutne lge; aur usne un ko carom or ke struom ke adhin kr diya; aur ve phir apne struom ke samhne thhr n ske. jham khim ve bahr jate vham yhova ka hath unki burai mem lga rhta tha, jaise yhova ne un se kha tha, vrn yhova ne spth khai thi; is prkar se bde smkt mem pd ge. taubhi yhova unke liye nyayi thhrata tha jo unhem lutne vale ke hath se chudate the. prntu ve apne nyaiyom ki bhi nhim mante the; vrn vybhicar in ki naim praye devtaom ke piche clte aur unhem dndvt krte the; unke purvj jo yhova ki ajnaem mante the, unki us lik ko unhomne sighr hi chod diya, aur unke anasar n kiya. aur jb jb yhova unke liye nyayi ko thhrata tb tb vh us nyayi ke smg rhkr uske jivn bhr unhem struom ke hath se chudata tha; kyomki yhova unka krahna jo andher aur updrv krne valom ke karn hota tha sunkr dukhi tha. prntu jb nyayi mr jata, tb ve phir praye devtaom ke piche clkr unki upasna krte, aur unhem dndvt krke apne purkhaom se adhik bigd jate the; aur apne bure kamom aur hthili cal ko nhim chodte the. isliye yhova ka kop israel pr bhdh utha; aur usne kha, is jati ne us vaca ko jo maim ne unke purvjom se bandhi thi tod diya, aur meri bat nhim mani, is karn jin jatiyom ko yoshu mrte smy chod gya hai un mem se maim ab kisi ko unke samhne se n nikalunga; jis se unke dvare maim israeliyom ki priksa krum, ki jaise unke purvj mere marg pr clte the vaise hi ye bhi clemge ki nhim. isliye yhova ne un jatiyom ko ekaek n nikala, vrn rhne diya, aur usne unhem yoshu ke hath mem bhi un ko n saumpa tha

mem isliye rhne diya; ki pidhi pidhi ke israeliyom mem se jo ldai ko phile n jante the ve sikhem, aur jan lem, arthat pamco sradarom smet plistiyom, aur sb knaniyom, aur sidoniym, aur balhermon nam phad se le kr hmat ki trai tk lbanon prvt mem rhne vale hivviyom ko. ye isliye rhne pae ki unke dvare israeliyom ki bat mem priksa ho, ki jo ajnaem yhova ne musa ke dvare unke purvjom ko dilai thim, unhem ve manemge va nhim. isliye israeli knaniyom, hittiyom, emoriyom, prijiyom, hivviyom, aur ybusiyom ke bic mem bs ge; tb ve unki betiyam byah mem lene lge, aur apni betiyam unke betom ko byah mem dene lge; aur unke devtaom ki bhi upasna krne lge is prkar israeliyom ne yhova ki drsti mem bura kiya, aur apne prmesvr yhova ko bhulkr bal nam devtaom aur asera nam deviyom ki upasna krne lg ge. tb yhova ka krodh israeliyom pr bhdka, aur usne un ko armnhraim ke raja kustrisatim ke adhin kr diya; so israeli ath vrs tk kustrisatim ke adhin mem rhe. tb israeliyom ne yhova ki dohai di, aur usne israeliyom ke liye kaleb ke chote bhai otniel nam ek knji chudane vale ko thhraya, aur usne un ko chudaya. us mem yhova ka atma smaya, aur vh israeliyom ka nyayi bn gya, aur ldne ko nikla, aur yhova ne aram ke raja kustrisatim ko uske hath mem kr diya; aur vh kustrisatim pr jyvnt hua. tb calis vrs tk des mem santi bni rhi. aur unhim dinom mem knji otniel mr gya tb israeliyom ne phir yhova ki drsti mem bura kiya; aur yhova ne moab ke raja eglon ko israel pr prbl kiya, kyomki unhomne yhova ki drsti mem bura kiya tha. isliye usne amoniyom aur amalekiyom ko apne pas ickt tha kiya, aur ja kr israel ko mar liya; aur khjur vale ngr ko apne vs mem kr liya. tb israeli atharh vrs tk moab ke raja eglon ke adhin mem rhe. phir israeliyom ne yhova ki dohai di, aur usne gera ke putr ehud nam ek binyamini ko unka chudane vala thhraya; vh baimhttha tha. israeliyom ne usi ke hath se moab ke raja eglon ke pas kuch bhemt bheji. ehud ne hath bhr lmbi ek dodhari tlvir bnvai thi, aur usko apne vstr ke nice dahini jamgh pr tkia liya. tb vh us bhemt ko moab ke raja eglon ke pas jo bda mota purus tha le gya. jb vh bhemt ko de cuka, tb bhemt ke lane vale ko vida kiya. prntu vh ap gilgal ke nikt ki khudi hui murtom ke pas laut gya, aur eglon ke pas khla bheja, ki he raja, mujhe tujh se ek bhemt ki bat khni hai. tb raja ne kha, thodi der ke liye bahr jao. tb jitne log uske pas upsthit the ve sb bahr cle ge. tb ehud uske pas gya; vh to apni ek hvadar atari mem akela baitha tha. ehud ne kha, prmesvr ki or se mujhe tujh se ek bat khni hai. tb vh gddi pr se uth khda hua. itne mem ehud ne apna bayam hath bdhkr apni dahini jamgh pr se tlvir khimkr uski tomde mem ghused di; aur phl ke piche muth bhi

israeliyom mem se jitne knan mem ki ldaiyom mem bhagi n hue the, unhem prkhne ke liye yhova ne in jatiyom ko des

paith gi, or phl crbi mem dhmsa rha, kyomki usne tlvor ko uski tomd mem se n nikala; vrn vh uske arpar niki gi. tb ehud chjje se niklkr bahr gya, aur atari ke kivad khimckr usko bnd krke tala lga diya. uske niki jate hi raja ke das ae, to kya dekhte haim, ki atari ke kivadom mem tala lga hai; is karn ve bole, ki niscy vh hvadar kothri mem lghusmka krta hoga. ve bat johte johte ljjit ho ge; tb yh dekhkr ki vh atari ke kivad nhim kholta, unhomne kumji le kr kivad khole to kya dekha, ki unka svami bhumi pr mra pda hai. jb tk ve soc vicar kr hi rhe the tb tk ehud bhag nikla, aur khudi hui murtom ki prli or ho kr seire mem ja kr srn li. vham phumckr usne epraim ke phadi des mem nrsimga phumka; tb israeli uske smg ho kr phadi des se uske piche piche nice ge. aur usne un se kha, mere piche piche cle ao; kyomki yhova ne tumhare moabi struom ko tumhare hath mem kr diya hai. tb unhomne uske piche piche jake yrdn ke ghatom ko jo moab des ki or hai le liya, aur kisi ko utrne n diya. us smy unhomne koi ds hjar moabiyom ko mar dala; ve sb ke sb hrst pust aur survir the, prntu un mem se ek bhi n bca. is prkar us smy moab israel ke hath ke tle db gya. tb assi vrs tk des mem santi bni rhi uske bad anat ka putr smgr hua, usne ch: sau plisti purusom ko bail ke paine se mar dala; is karn vh bhi israel ka chudane vala hua

4

jb ehud mr gya tb israeliyom ne phir yhova ki drsti mem bura kiya. isliye yhova ne un ko hasor mem virajne vale knan ke raja yabin ke adhin mem kr diya, jiska senapti sisra tha, jo anyjatiyom ki hroset ka nivasi tha. tb israeliyom ne yhova ki dohai di; kyomki sisra ke pas lohe ke nau sau rth the, aur vh israeliyom pr bis vrs tk bda andher krta rha. us smy lppidot ki stri dbora jo nbiya thi israeliyom ka nyay krti thi. vh epraim ke phadi des mem rama aur betel ke bic mem dbora ke khjur ke tle baitha krti thi, aur israeli uske pas nyay ke liye jaya krte the. usne abinoam ke putr barak ko kedes nptali mem se bulakr kha, kya israel ke prmesvr yhova ne yh ajna nhim di, ki tu ja kr tabor phad pr cdh aur nptaliyom aur jbuluniyom mem ke ds hjar purusom ko smg le ja? tb maim yabin ke senapti sisra ke rthom aur bhiddbhad smet kison ndi tk teri or khimc le aumga; aur usko tere hath mem kr dumga. barak ne us se kha, ydi tu mere smg clegi to maim jaumga, nhim to n jaumga. usne kha, ni:sn deh maim tere smg clumgi; taubhi yh yatra se teri to kuch bda n hogi, kyomki yhova sisra ko ek stri ke adhin kr dega. tb dbora uth kr barak ke smg kedes ko gi. tb barak ne jbulun aur nptali ke logom ko kedes mem bulva liya; aur uske piche ds hjar pu-

rus cdh ge; aur dbora uske smg cdh gi. heber nam keni ne un keniyom mem se, jo musa ke sale hobab ke vms ke the, apne ko alg krke kedes ke pas ke sannnim ke bamjvrjh tk ja kr apna dera vhim dala tha. jb sisra ko yh smacar mila ki abinoam ka putr barak tabor phad pr cdh gya hai, tb sisra ne apne sb rth, jo lohe ke nau sau rth the, aur apne smg ki sari sena ko anyjatiyom ke hroset ke kison ndi pr bulvaya. tb dbora ne barak se kha, uth! kyomki aj vh din hai jis mem yhova sisra ko tere hath mem kr dega. kya yhova tere age nhim nikla hai? is pr barak aur uske piche piche ds hjar purus tabor phad se utr pde. tb yhova ne sare rthom vrn sari sena smet sisra ko tlvor se barak ke samhne ghbra diya; aur sisra rth pr se utr ke pamv pamv bhag cla. aur barak ne anyjatiyom ke hroset tk rthom aur sena ka picha kiya, aur tlvor se sisra ki sari sena nst ki gi; aur ek bhi mnusy n bca prntu sisra pamv pamv heber keni ki stri yael ke dere ko bhag gya; kyomki hasor ke raja yabin aur heber keni mem mel tha. tb yael sisra ki bhemt ke liye niklkr us se khne lgi, he mere prbhu, a, mere pas a, aur n dr. tb vh uske pas dere mem gya, aur usne uske upr kmbl dal diya. tb sisra ne us se kha, mujhe pyas lgi hai, mujhe thoda pani pila. tb usne dudh ki kuppi khol kr use dudh pilaya, aur usko odha diya. tb usne us se kha, dere ke dvar pr khdi rh, aur ydi koi akr tujh se puche, ki yham koi purus hai? tb khna, koi bhi nhim. iske bad heber ki stri yael ne dere ki ek khumti li, aur apne hath mem ek hthauda bhi liya, aur dbe pamv uske pas ja kr khumti ko uski knpti mem aisa thok diya ki khumti par ho kr bhumim mem dhms gi; vh to thka tha hi isliye jbr nimd mem so rha tha. so vh mr gya. jb barak sisra ka picha krta hua aya, tb yael us se bhemt krne ke liye nikli, aur kha, idhr a, jiska tu khoji hai usko maim tujhe dikhaumgi. tb usne uske sath ja kr kya dekha; ki sisra mra pda hai, aur vh khumti uski knpti mem gdi hai. is prkar prmesvr ne us din knan ke raja yabin ko israeliyom ke samhne nica dikhaya. aur israeli knan ke raja yabin pr prbl hote ge, yham tk ki unhomne knan ke raja yabin ko nst kr dala

5

usi din dbora aur abinoam ke putr barak ne yh git gaya, ki israel ke aguvom ne jo aguvai ki aur prja jo apni hi iccha se bhrti hui, iske liye yhova ko dhny kho! he rajao, suno; he adhiptiyom kan lgao, maim ap yhova ke liye git gaumgi; israel ke prmesvr yhova ka maim bhjn krumgi he yhova, jb tu seir se niki cla, jb tu ne edom ke des se prsthan kiya, tb prthvi dol uthi, aur akas tut pda, badl se bhi jl bsrne lga yhova ke prtap se phad, israel ke prmesvr yhova ke prtap se vh sinai pighlkr

bhne lga. anat ke putr smgr ke dinom mem, aur yael ke dinom mem sdkem suni pdi thim, aur botohi pgdmidiom se clte the jb tk maim dbora n uthi, jb tk maim israel mem mata ho kr n uthi, tb tk gamv sune pde the nye nye devta mane ge, us smy phatkom mem ldai hvta thi. kya calis hjar israeliyom mem bhi dhal va brchi khim dekhne mem ati thi? mera mn israel ke hakimom ki or lga hai, jo prja ke bic mem apni hi iccha se bhrti hue. yhova ko dhny kho he ujli gdhuiyom pr cdhne valo, he phrsom pr virajne valo, he marg pr paidl clne valo, dhyan rkho pnghtom ke as pas dhnurdhariyom ki bat ke karn, vham ve yhova ke dhrmmy kamom ka, israel ke liye uske dhrmmy kamom ka bkhan kremge. us smy yhova ki prja ke log phatkom ke pas ge jag, jag, he dbora! jag, jag, git suna! he barak, uth, he abinoam ke putr, apne bnd-huom ko bndhuai mem le cl. us smy thode se ris prja smet utr pde; yhova survirom ke viruddh mere hit utr aya. epraim mem se ve ae jiski jd amalek mem hai; he binyamin, tere piche tere dlom mem, makir mem se hakim, aur jbulun mem se senapti dnd lie hue utre; aur issakar ke hakim dbora ke smg hue, jaisa issakar vaisa hi barak bhi tha; uske piche lge hue ve trai mem jhptkr ge. ruben ki ndiyom ke pas bde bde kam mn mem thane ge tu crvahom ka siti bjana sunne ko bhedsalom ke bic kyom baitha rha? ruben ki ndiyom ke pas bde bde kam soce ge gilad yrdn par rh gya; aur dan kyom jhajom mem rh gya? aser smudr ketir pr baitha rha, aur uski khadiyom ke pas rh gya jblun apne pran pr khelne vale log thhre; nptali bhi des ke umce umce sthanom pr vaisa hi thhra. raja akar lde, us smy knan ke raja mgiddo ke sotom ke pas tanak mem lde; pr rupyom ka kuch labh n paya akas ki or se bhi ldai hui; vrn taraom ne apne apne mndl se sisra se ldai ki kison ndi ne un ko bha diya, arthat vhi pracin ndi jo kison ndi hai. he mn, hiyav bandhe age bdh us smy ghode ke khurum se tap ka sbd hone lga, unke blist ghodom ke kudne se yh hua yhova ka dut khta hai, ki meroj ko sap do, uske nivasiyom bhari sap do, kyomki ve yhova ki shayta krne ko, survirom ke viruddh yhova ki shayta krne ko n ae sb striyom mem se keni heber ki stri yael dhny thhregi; derom mem se rhnevali sb striyom mem vh dhny thhregi sisra ne pani mamga, usne dudh diya, risom ke yogy brtn mem vh mkhkn le ai usne apna hath khumti ki or apna dhina hath bdhi ke hthauke ki or bdhaya; aur hthauke se sisra ko mara, uske sir ko phod dala, aur uski knpti ko arpar ched diya us stri ke pamvo pr vh jhuka, vh gira, vh pda rha; us stri ke pamvo pr vh jhuka, vh gira; jham jhuka, vhim mra pda rha khidki mem se ek stri jhamkkar cillai, sisra ki mata ne jhilmili ki ot se pukara, ki uske rth ke ane mem itni der kyom lgi?

uske rthom ke phiyom ko aber kyom hui hai? uski buddhiman prtisthit striyom ne use uttr diya, vrn usne apne ap ko is prkar uttr diya, ki kya unhomne lut pakr bamt nhim li? kya ek ek purus ko ek ek vrn do do kumvariyan; aur sisra ko rmge hue vstr ki lut, vrn bute kadhe hue rmgile vstr ki lut, aur lute huom ke gle mem donom or bute kadhe hue rmgile vstr nhim mile? he yhova, tere sb stru aise hi nas ho jaem! prntu uske premi log prtap ke sath udy hote hue sury ke sman tejomy hom phir des mem calis vrs tk santi rhi

6

tb israeliyom ne yhova ki drsti mem bura kiya, isliye yhova ne unhem midyaniyom ke vs mem sat vrs kr rkha. aur midyani israeliyom pr prbl ho ge. midyaniyom ke dr ke mare israeliyom ne phadom ke ghire khdom, aur guphaom, aur kilom ko apne nivas bna lie. aur jb jb israeli bij bote tb tb midyani aur amaleki aur purvi log unke viruddh cdhai krke ajja tk chavni dal dalkr bhumi ki upj nas kr dalte the, aur israeliyom ke liye n to kuch bhojnvstu, aur n bhed-bkri, aur n gay-bail, aur n gdha chodte the. kyomki ve apne psuom aur derom ko lie hue cdhai krte, aur tiddiyom ke dl ke sman bhut ate the; aur unke umt bhi angint hote the; aur ve des ko ujadne ke liye us mem aya krte the. aur midyaniyom ke karn israeli bdi durdsa mem pd ge; tb israeliyom ne yhova ki dohai di jb israeliyom ne midyaniyom ke karn yhova ki dohai di, tb yhova ne israeliyom ke pas ek nbi ko bheja, jisne un se kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki maim tum ko misr mem se le aya, aur dastv ke ghr se nikal le aya; aur maim ne tum ko misriyom ke hath se, vrn jitne tum pr andher krte the un sbhom ke hath se chudaya, aur un ko tumhare samhne se brbs nikal kr unka des tumhem de diya; aur maim ne tum se kha, ki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum; emori log jinke des mem tum rhte ho unke devtaom ka bhy n manna. prntu tum ne mera khna nhim mana phir yhova ka dut akr us bamjvrjh ke tle baith gya, jo opra mem abiejeri yoas ka tha, aur uska putr gidon ek dakhrs ke kund mem gehum isliye jhad rha tha ki use midyaniyom se chipa rkhe. usko yhova ke dut ne drsn dekr kha, he survir surma, yhova tere smg hai. gidon ne us se kha, he mere prbhu, binti sun, ydi yhova hmare smg hota, to hm pr yh sb viptti kyom pdti? aur jitne ascrykrmom ka vrnn hmare purkha yh khkr krte the, ki kya yhova hm ko misr se chuda nhim laya, ve kham rhe? ab to yhova ne hm ko tyag diya, aur midyaniyom ke hath kr diya hai. tb yhova ne us pr drsti krke kha, apni isi skti pr ja aur tu israeliyom ko midyaniyom ke hath se chudaega; kya maim ne tujhe nhim bheja?

usne kha, he mere prbhū, binti sun, maim israel ko kyonkr chudau? dekh, mera kul mnse mem sb se kungal hai, phir maim apne pita ke ghrane mem sb se chota hum. yhova ne us se kha, niscy maim tere smg rhunga; so tu midyaniyom ko aisa mar lega jaisa ek mnusy ko. gidon ne us se kha, ydi tera anugrh mujh pr ho, to mujhe iska koi cinh dikha ki tu hi mujh se batem kr rha hai. jb tk maim tere pas phir akr apni bhemt nikal kr tere samhne n rkhum, tb tk tu yham se n ja. usne kha, maim tere lautne tk thhra rhunga. tb gidon ne ja kr bkri ka ek bcca aur ek epa maide ki akhmiri rotiyam taiyar kim; tb mams ko tokri mem, aur jus ko tse mem rkhr bamjvrjh ke tle uske pas le ja kr diya. prmesvr ke dut ne us se kha, mams aur akhmiri rotiyom ko le kr is cttan pr rkhd, aur jus ko undel de. usne aisa hi kiya. tb yhova ke dut ne apne hath ki lathi ko bdhkr mams aur akhmiri rotiyom ko chua; aur cttan se ag nikli jis se mams aur akhmiri rotiyam bhsn ho gi; tb yhova ka dut uski drsti se antrdhyan ho gya. jb gidon ne jan liya ki vh yhova ka dut tha, tb gidon khne lga, hay, prbhū yhova! maim ne to yhova ke dut ko saksat dekha hai. yhova ne us se kha, tujhe santi mile; mt dr, tu n mrega. tb gidon ne vham yhova ki ek vedi bnkr uska nam yhova salom rkha. vh aj ke din tk abiejeriyom ke opra mem bni hai. phir usi rat ko yhova ne gidon se kha, apne pita ka jvan bail, arthat dusra sat vrs ka bail le, aur bal ki jo vedi tere pita ki hai use gira de, aur jo asera devi uske pas hai use kat dal; aur us drdh sthan ki coti pr thhrai hui riti se apne prmesvr yhova ki ek vedi bna; us dusre bail ko le, aur us asera ki lkdi jo tu kat dalega jlakr hombli cdha. tb gidon ne apne smg ds dasom ko le kr yhova ke vcn ke anasar kiya; prntu apne pita ke ghrane aur ngr ke logom dr ke mare vh kam din ko n kr ska, isliye rat mem kiya. bihan ko ngr ke log svere uth kr kya dekhte haim, ki bal ki vedi giri pdi hai, aur uske pas ki asera kti pdi hai, aur dusra bail bnai hui vedi pr cdhaya hua hai. tb ve aps mem khne lge, yh kam kis ne kiya? aur puchpach aur dhumdh-dhamdh krke ve khne lge, ki yh yoas ke putr gidon ka kam hai. tb ngr ke mnusyom ne yoas se kha, apne putr ko bahr le a, ki mar dala jae, kyonki usne bal ki vedi ko gira diya hai, aur uske pas ki asera ko bhi kat dala hai. yoas ne un sbhom se jo uske samhne khde hue the kha, kya tum bal ke liye vad vivad kroge? kya tum use bcaoge? jo koi uske liye vad vivad kre vh mar dala jae. bihan tk thhre rho; tb tk ydi vh prmesvr ho, to jisne uski vedi girai hai us se vh ap hi apna vad vivad kre. isliye us din gidon ka nam yh khkr yrubbal rkha gya, ki is ne jo bal ki vedi girai hai to is pr bal ap vad vivad kr le iske bad sb midyani aur amaleki aur purvi iktthe hue,

aur par akr yijrel ki trai mem dere dale. tb yhova ka atma gidon mem smaya; aur usne nrsimga phumka, tb abiejeri uski sunne ke liye iktthe hue. phir usne kul mnse ke pas apne dut bheje; aur ve bhi uske smip iktthe hue. aur usne aser, jbulun, aur nptali ke pas bhi dut bheje; tb ve bhi us se milne ko cle ae. tb gidon ne prmesvr se kha, ydi tu apne vcn ke anasar israel ko mere dvara chudaega, to sun, maim ek bhedhi ki un khlihan mem rkhumga, aur ydi os kevl us un pr pde, aur use chod sari bhumi sukhi rh jae, to maim jan lumga ki tu apne vcn ke anasar israel ko mere dvara chudaega. aur aisa hi hua. isliye jb usne bihan ko sbere uth kr us un ko dbakr us mem se os nicodi, tb ek ktora bhr gya. phir gidon ne prmesvr se kha, ydi maim ek bar phir khum, to tera krodh mujh pr n bhdke; maim is un se ek bar aur bhi teri priksa krum, arthat kevl un hi sukhi rhe, aur sari bhumi pr os pde. is rat ko prmesvr ne aisa hi kiya; arthat kevl un hi sukhi rh gi, aur sari bhumi pr os pdi

7

tb gidon jo yrubbal bhi khata hai aur sb log jo uske smg the svere uth, aur hrod nam sote ke pas apne dere khde kie; aur midyaniyom ki chavni unki uttri or more nam phadi ke pas trai mem pdi thi tb yhova ne gidon se kha, jo log tere smg haim ve itne haim ki maim midyaniyom ko unke hath nhim kr skta, nhim to israel yh khkr mere viruddh apni bdai marne lge, ki hm apne hi bhujbl ke dvara bce haim. isliye tu ja kr logom mem yh prcar krke suna de, ki jo koi dr ke mare thrthrata ho, vh gilad phad se lautkr cla jae. tb bais hjar log laut ge, aur kevl ds hjar rh ge. phir yhova ne gidon se kha, ab bhi log adhik haim; unhem sote ke pas nice le cl, vham maim unhem tere liye prkhunga; aur jis jiske visy mem maim tujh se khum, ki yh tere smg cle, vh to tere smg cle; aur jis jiske visy me maim khum, ki yh tere smg n jae, vh n jae. tb vh un ko sote ke pas nice le gya; vham yhova ne gidon se kha, jitne kutte ki naime jibh se pani cpd cpd krke piem un ko alg rkhe; aur vaisa hi unhem bhi jo ghutne tekkr piem. jinhomne mumh mem hath lga cpd cpd krke pani piya unki to ginti tin sau thhri; aur baki sb logom ne ghutne tekkr pani piya. tb yhova ne gidon se kha, in tin sau cpd cpd krke pine valom ke dvara maim tum ko chudaunga, aur midyaniyom ko tere hath mem kr dunga; aur sb log apne apne sthan ko laut jae. tb un logom ne hath mem sidha aur apne apne nrsimga lie; aur usne israel ke sb purusom ko apne apne dere ki or bhej diya, prntu un tin sau purusom ko apne pas rkhe choda; aur midyan ki chavni uske nice trai mem pdi thi usi rat ko yhova ne us se kha, uth, chavni pr cdhai kr; kyonki

maim use tere hath kr deta hum. prntu ydi tu cdhai krte drta ho, to apne sevk phura ko smg le kr chavni ke pas ja kr sun, ki ve kya kh rhe hai; uske bad tujhe us chavni pr cdhai krne ka hiyav hoga. tb vh apne sevk phura ko smg le un hthiyar-bndom ke pas jo chavni ki chor pr the utr gya. midyani aur amaleki aur sb purvi log to tiddiyom ke sman bhut se trai mem phaille pde the; aur unke umt smudrtir ke balu ke kinkom ke sman ginti se bahr the. jb gidon vham aya, tb ek jn apne kisi smgi se apna svpn yom kh rha tha, ki sun, maim ne svpn mem kya dekha hai ki jau ki ek rotai ludhkte ludhkte midyan ki chavni mem ai, aur dere ko aisa tkkr mara ki vh gir gya, aur usko aisa ult diya, ki dera gira pda rha. uske smgi ne uttr diya, yh yoas ke putr gidon nam ek israeli purus ki tlvar ko chod kuch nhim hai; usi ke hath mem prmesvr ne midyan ko sari chavni smet kr diya hai us svpn ka vrnn aur phl sunkr gidon ne dndvt ki; aur israel ki chavni mem lautkr kha, utho, yhova ne midyani sena ko tumhare vs mem kr diya hai. tb usne un tin sau purusom ke tin jhund kie, aur ek ek purus ke hath mem ek nrsinga aur khali ghda diya, aur ghdom ke bhitr ek msal thi. phir usne un se kha, mujhe dekho, aur vaisa hi kro; suno, jb maim us chavni ki chor pr phumuk, tb jaisa maim krum vaisa hi tum bhi krna. arthat jb maim aur mere sb smgi nrsinga phumkem tb tum bhi chavni ki carom or nrsinge phumkna, aur llkarna, ki yhova ki aur gidon ki tlvar bic vale phr ke adi mem jyomhi phruom ki bdli ho gi thi tyohim gidon apne smg ke sau purusom smet chavni ki chor pr gya; aur nrsinge ko phumk diya aur apne hath ke ghdom ko tod dala. tb tinom jhundom ne nrsingom ko phumka aur ghdom ko tod dala; aur apne apne baem hath mem msal aur dahine hath mem phumkne ko nrsinga lie hue cilla uthe, yhova ki tlvar aur gidon ki tlvar. tb ve chavni ke carom or apne apne sthan pr khde rhe, aur sb sena ke log daudne lge; aur unhomne cilla cillakr unhem bhga diya. aur unhomne tin sau nrsingom ko phumka, aur yhova ne ek ek purus ki tlvar uske smgi pr aur sb sena pr clvai; to sena ke log srera ki or betsitta tb aur tbbat ke pas ke abelmhola tk bhag ge. tb israeli purus nptali aur aser aur mnse ke sare des se iktthe ho kr midyaniom ke piche pde. aur gidon ne epraim ke sb phadi des mem yh khne ko dut bhej die, ki midyaniom se muthbhed krne ke cle ao, aur yrdn ndi ke ghatom ko betbara tk un se phile apne vs mem kr lo. tb sb epraimi purusom ne iktthe ho kr yrdn ndi ko betbara tk apne vs mem kr liya. aur unhomne oreb aur jeb nam midyan ke do hakimom ko pkda; aur oreb ko oreb nam ctan pr, aur jeb ko jeb nam dakhrs ke kund pr ghat kiya; aur ve midyaniom ke piche pde; aur oreb aur jeb ke sir yrdn ke

par gidon ke pas le ge

8

tb epraimi purusom ne gidon se kha, tu ne hmare sath aisa brtav kyom kiya hai, ki jb tu midyan se ldne ko cla tb hm ko nhim bulvaya? so unhomne us se bda jhgda kiya. usne un se kha, maim ne tumhare sman bhla ab kiya hi kya hai? kya epraim ki chodi hui dakh bhi abiejor ki sb phsl se acchi nhim hai? tumhare hi hathom mem prmesvr ne orb aur jeb nam midyan ke hakimom ko kr diya; tb tumhare brabr maim kr hi kya ska? jb usne yh bat khi, tb unka ji uski or se thmda ho gya tb gidon aur uske smg tinom sau purus, jo thke mande the taubhi khdedte hi rhe the, yrdn ke tir akr par ho ge. tb usne sukkot ke logom se kha, mere piche in ane valom ko rotiyam do, kyomki ye thke mande haim; aur maim midyan ke jebh aur slmunna nam rajaom ka picha kr rha hum. sukkot ke hakimom ne uttr diya, kya jebh aur slmunna tere hath mem pd cuke haim, ki hm teri sena ko roti de? gidon ne kha, jb yhova jebh aur slmunna ko mere hath mem kr dega, tb maim is bat ke karn tum ko jmgil ke ktile aur bicchu pedom se nucvaumga. vham se vh pnuel ko gya, aur vham ke logom se aisi hi bat khi; aur pnuel ke logom ne sukkot ke logom ka sa uttr diya. usne pnuel ke logom se kha, jb maim kusl se laut aumga, tb is gummt ko dha dumga jebh aur slmunna to krkor mem the, aur unke sath ko pndrh hjar purusom ki sena thi, kyomki puviyom ki sari sena mem se utne hi rh ge the; jo mare ge the ve ek lakh bis hjar hthiyar-bnd the. tb gidon ne nobh aur yogbha ke purv ki or derom mem rhne valom ke marg mem cdhkr us sena ko jo nidr pdi thi mar liya. aur jb jebh aur slmunna ko pkd liya, aur sari sena ko bhga diya. aur yoas ka putr gidon heres nam cdhai pr se ldai se lauta. aur sukkot ke ek jvan purus ko pkdkr us se pucha, aur usne sukkot ke sthttom hakimomaur vrddh logom ke pte likhvaye. tb vh sukkot ke mnusyom ke pas ja kr khne lga, jebh aur slmunna ko dekha, jinke visy mem tum ne yh khkr mujhe cidhaya tha, ki kya jebh aur slmunna abhi tere hath mem haim, ki hm tere thke mande jnom ko roti dem? tb usne us ngr ke vrddh logom ko pkda, aur jmgil ke ktile aur bicchu ped le kr sukkot ke purusom ko kuch sikhaya. aur usne pnuel ke gummt ko dha diya, aur us ngr ke mnusyom ko ghat kiya. phir usne jebh aur slmunna se pucha, jo mnusy tum ne tabor pr ghat kie the ve kaise the? unhomne uttr diya, jaisa tu vaise hi ve bhi the arthat ek ek ka rup rajkumar ka sa tha. usne kha, ve to mere bhai, vrn mere shodr bhai the; yhova ke jivn ki spth, ydi tum ne un ko jivit choda hota, to maim tum ko ghat n

krta. tb usne apne jethe putr ytere se kha, uth kr inhem ghat kr. prntu jvan ne apni tlvār n khimci, kyomki vh us smy tk ldka hi tha, isiliye vh dr gya. tb jebh aur slmunna ne kha, tu uth kr hm pr prhar kr; kyomki jaisa purus ho, vaisa hi uska paurus bhi hoga. tb gidon ne uth kr jebh aur slmunna ko ghat kiya; aur unke umtom ke glom ke cndrharom ko le liya tb israel ke purusom ne gidon se kha, tu hmare upr prbhuta kr, tu aur tera putr aur pota bhi prbhuta kre; kyomki tu ne hm ko midyan ke hath se chudaya hai. gidon ne un se kha, maim tumhare upr prbhuta n krumga, aur n mera putr tumhare upr prbhuta krega; yhova hi tum pr prbhuta krega. phir gidon ne un se kha, maim tum se kuch mamta hum; arthat tum mujh ko apni apni lut mem ki baliyam do. (ve to ismaeli the, is karn unki baliyam sone ki thim.) unhomne kha, niscy hm demge. tb unhomne kpda bichakr us mem apni apni lut mem se nikal kr baliyam dal dim. jo sone ki baliyam usne mamg lim unka taul ek hjar sat sau sekel hua; aur un ko chod cndrhar, jhumke, aur baimgni rmg ke vstr jo midyaniyom ke raja phine the, aur unke umtom ke glom ki jmjir. unka gidon ne ek epod bnvakr apne opra nam ngr mem rkha; aur sb israel vham vybharini ki naim uske piche ho liya, aur vh gidon aur uske ghrane ke liye phnda thhra. is prkar midyan israliyom se db gya, aur phir sir n uthaya. aur gidon ke jivn bhr arthat calis vrs tk des cain se rha. yoas ka putr yrubbal to ja kr apne ghr mem rhne lga. aur gidon ke sttr bete utpnn hue, kyomki uske bhut striyam thim. aur uski jo ek rkheli skem mem rhti thi uske ek putr utpnn hua, aur gidon ne uska nam abimelek rkha. nidān yoas ka putr gidon pure budhape mem mr gya, aur abiejeriyom ke opra nam gamv mem uske pita yoas ki kbr mem usko mitti di gi gidon ke mrte hi israeli phir ge, aur vybharini ki naim bal devtaom ke piche ho lie, aur balbrit ko apna devta man liya. aur israeliyom ne apne prmesvr yhova ko, jisne un ko carom or ke sb struom ke hath se chudaya tha, smrn n rkha; aur n unhomne yrubbal arthat gidon ki us sari bhilai ke anasar jo usne israeliyom ke sath ki thi uske ghrane ko priti dikhai

9

yrubbal ka putr abimelek skem ko apne mamaom ke pas ja kr un se aur apne nana ke sb ghrane se yom khne lga, skem ke sb mnusyom se yh pucho, ki tumhare liye kya bhilai hai? kya yh ki yrubbal ke sttr putr tum pr prbhuta krem? va yh ki ek hi purus tum pr prbhuta kre? aur yh bhi smrn rkho ki maim tumhara had mams hum. tb uske mamaom ne skem ke sb mnusyom se aisi hi batem khim; aur unhomne yh sockr

ki abimelek to hmara bhai hai apna mn uske piche lga diya. tb unhomne balbrit ke mndir mem se sttr tukde rupe usko die, aur unhem lgakr abimelek ne nic aur luccē jn rkh lie, jo uske piche ho lie. tb usne opra mem apne pita ke ghr jake apne bhaiyom ko jo yrubbal ke sttr putr the ek hi ptthr pr ghat kiya; prntu yrubbal ka yotam nam lhura putr chipkr bc gya tb skem ke sb mnusyom aur betmillo ke sb logom ne iktthe ho kr skem ke khmbhe se pas vale bamjvrjh ke pas abimelek ko raja bnaya. iska smacar sunkr yotam grijjim phad ki coti pr ja kr khda hua, aur umce svr se pukara ke khne lga, he skem ke mnusyom, meri suno, isiliye ki prmesvr tumhari sunem. kisi yug mem vrks kisi ka abhisek krke apne upr raja thhrane ko cle; tb unhomne jlpai ke vrks se kha, tu hm pr rajy kr. tb jlpai ke vrks ne kha, kya maim apni us ciknaht ko chodkr, jis se log prmesvr aur mnusy donom ka adr man krte haim, vrksom ka adhikari ho kr idhr udhr dolne ko clum? tb vrksom ne amjir ke vrks se kha, tu akr hm pr rajy kr. amjir ke vrks ne un se kha, kya maim apne mithepn aur apne acche acche phlom ko chod vrksom ka adhikari ho kr idhr udhr dolne ko clum? phir vrksom ne dakhltā se kha, tu akr hm pr rajy kr. dakhltā ne un se kha, kya maim apne nye mdhu ko chod, jis se prmesvr aur mnusy donom ko annd hota hai, vrksom ki adharini ho kr idhr udhr dolne ko clum? tb sb vrksom ne jhdberi se kha, tu akr hm pr rajy kr. jhdberi ne un vrksom se kha, ydi tum apne upr raja hone ko mera abhisek sccai se krte ho, to akr meri chamh mem srn lo; aur nhim to, jhdberi se ag niklegi jis se lbanon ke devdaru bhi bhsm ho jaemge. isiliye ab ydi tum ne sccai aur khrai se abimelek ko raja bnaya hai, aur yrubbal aur uske ghrane se bhilai ki, aur usne uske kam ke yogy brtav kiya ho, to bhla. (mera pita to tumhare nimittd la, aur apne pran pr khelkr tum ko midyaniyom ke hath se chudaya; prntu tum ne aj mere pita ke ghrane ke viruddh uth kr blva kiya, aur uske sttr putr ek hi ptthr pr ghat kie, aur uski laumdi ke putr abimelek ko isiliye skem ke mnusyom ke upr raja bnaya hai ki vh tumhara bhai hai); isiliye ydi tum logom ne aj ke din yrubbal aur uske ghrane se sccai aur khrai se brtav kiya ho, to abimelek ke karn annd kro, aur vh bhi tumhare karn annd kre; aur nhim, to abimelek se aisi ag nikle jis se skem ke mnusy aur betmillo bhsm ho jaem: skem ke mnusyom aur betmillo se aisi ag nikle jis se abimelek bhsm ho jae. tb yotam bhaga, aur apne bhai abimelek ke dr ke mare ber ko ja kr vham rhne lga aur abimelek israel ke upr tin vrs hakim rha. tb prmesvr ne abimelek aur skem ke mnusyom ke bic ek buri atma bhej di; so skem ke mnusy abimelek ka visvasghat krne lge; jis se yrubbal ke sttr putrom pr kie hue updrv

ka phl bhoga jae, aur unka khun unke ghat krne vale unke bhai abimelek ke sir pr, aur uske apne bhaiyom ke ghat krne mem uski shayta krne vale skem ke mnusyom ke sir pr bhi ho. tb skem ke mnusyom ne phadom ki cotiyom pr uske liye ghatkom ko baithaya, jo us marg se sb ane jane valom ko lutte the; aur iska smacar abimelek ko mila tb ebed ka putr gal apne bhaiyom smet skem mem aya; aur skem ke mnusyom ne uska bhrosa kiya. aur unhomne maidan mem ja kr apni apni dakh ki bariyom ke phl tode aur unka rs raunda, aur stuti ka blidan kr apne devta ke mndir mem ja kr khane pine aur abimelek ko kosne lge. tb ebed ke putr gal ne kha, abimelek kaun hai? skem kaun hai ki hm uske adhin rhem? kya vh yrubbal ka putr nhim? kya jbul uska naib nhim? skem ke pita hmor ke logom ke to adhin ho, prntu hme uske adhin kyom rhem? aur yh prja mere vs mem hoti ho kya hi bhla hota! tb to maim abimelek ko dur krta. phir usne abimelek se kha, apni sena ki ginti bdhkr nikl a. ebed ke putr gal ki ve batem sunkr ngr ke hakim jbul ka krodh bdhk utha. aur usne abimelek ke pas chipke dutom se khla bheja, ki ebed ka putr gal aur uske bhai skem mem ake ngr valom ko tera virodh krne ko uska rhe haim. isliye tu apne smg valom smet rat ko uth kr maidan mem ghat lga. phir bihan ko svere sury ke niklte hi uth kr is ngr pr cdhai krna; aur jb vh apne smg valom smet tera samhna krne ko nikle tb jo tujh se bn pde vhi us se krna tb abimelek aur uske smg ke sb log rat ko uth car jhund bandhkr skem ke viruddh ghat mem baith ge. aur ebed ka putr gal bahr ja kr ngr ke phatk mem khda hua; tb abimelek aur uske smgi ghat chodkr uth khde hue. un logom ki dekhkr gal jbul se khne lga, dekh, phadom ki cotiyom pr se log utre ate haim! jbul ne us se kha, vh to phadom ki chaya hai jo tujhe mnusyom ke sman dekh pdti hai. gal ne phir kha, dekh, log des ke bicombic ho kr utre ate haim, aur ek jhund monnim nam bamj vrks ke marg se cla ata hai. jbul ne us se kha, teri yh bat kham rhi, ki abimelek kaun hai ki hm uske adhin rhem? ye to ve hi log haim jin ko tu ne nikmma jana tha; isliye ab niklkr un se ld. tb gal skem ke purusom ka aguva ho bahr niklkr abimelek se lda. aur abimelek ne usko khdeda, aur abimelek ke samhne se bhaga; aur ngr ke phatk tk phumcte phumcte bhutere ghayl ho kr gir pde. tb abimelek aruma mem rhne lga; aur jbul ne gal aur uske bhaiyom ko nikal diya, aur skem mem rhne n diya. dusre din log maidan mem nikl ge; aur yh abimelek ko btaya gya. aur usne apni sena ke tin dl bandhkr maidan mem ghat lga; aur jb dekha ki log ngr se nikle ate haim tb un pr cdhai krke unhem mar liya. abimelek apne smg ke dlom smet age daudkr ngr ke phatk pr khda ho gya, aur

do dlom ne un sb logom pr dhava krke jo maidan mem the unhem mar dala. usi din abimelek ne ngr se din bhr ldkr usko le diya, aur uske logom ko ghat krke ngr ko dha diya, aur us pr nmk chidkva diya yh sunkr skem ke gummt ke sb rhne vale elbrit ke mndir ke gdh mem ja ghuse. jb abimelek ko yh smacar mila ki skem ke gummt ke sb mnusy ikt-the hue haim, tb vh apne sb smgiyom smet slmon nam phad pr cdh gya; aur hath mem kulhadi le pedom mem se ek dali kati, or use utha kr apne kndhe pr rkh li. aur apne smg valom se kha ki jaisa tum ne mujhe krte dekha vaisa hi tum bhi jhtpt kro. tb un sb logom ne bhi ek ek dali kat li, aur abimelek ke piche ho un ko gdh pr dalkr gdh mem ag lga; tb skem ke gummt ke sb stri purus jo atkl ek hjar the mr ge tb abimelek ne tebes ko ja kr uske samhne dere khde krke usko le liya. prntu ek ngr ke bic ek drdh gummt tha, so kya stri purus, ngr ke sb log bhagr us mem ghuse; aur use bnd krke gummt ki cht pr cdh ge. tb abimelek gummt ke nikt ja kr uske viruddh ldne lga, aur gummt ke dvar tk gya ki us mem ag lgae. tb kisi stri ne cli ke upr ka pat abimelek ke sir pr dal diya, aur uski khopdi pht gi. tb usne pht apne hthiyarom ke dhone vale jvan ko bulakr kha, apni tlvir khimckr mujhe mar dal, aisa n ho ki log mere visy mem khne paem, ki usko ek stri ne ghat kiya. tb uske jvan ne tlvir bhomk di, aur vh mr gya. yh dekhkr ki abimelek mr gya hai israeli apne apne shan ko cle ge. is prkar jo dust kam abimelek ne apne sttr bhaiyom ko ghat krke apne pita ke sath kiya tha, usko prmesvr ne uske sir pr lauta diya; aur skem ke purusom ke bhi sb dust kam prmesvr ne unke sir pr lauta die, aur yrubbal ke putr yotam ka sap un pr ght gya

10

abimelek ke bad israel ke chudane ke lithe tola nam ek issakari utha, vh dodo ka pota aur pua ka putr ya; aur epraim ke phadi des ke samir ngr mem rhta ya. vh teis vrs tk israel ka nyay krta rha. tb mr gya, aur usko samir mem mitti di gi. uske bad giladi yair utha, vh bais vrs tk israel ka nyay krta rha. aur uske tis putr the jo gdhiyomke tis bcompr svar hua krte the; aur unke tis ngr bhi the jo gilad des mem haim, aur aj tk hb-botyair khlate haim. aur yair mr gya, aur usko kamon mem mitti di gi. tb israeliyomne phir yhova ki drsti mem bura kiya, aryat bal devtaom aur astoret deviyom aram, sidon, moab, ammoniyom, aur plistiyomke devtaom ki upasna krne lge; aur yhova ko tyag diya, aur uski upasna n ki. tb yhova ka krodh israel pr bdhka, aur us ne unhem plistiyomaur ammoniyomke adhin kr diya, aur us vrs the israeliyomko state

aur piste rhe. vrn yrdn par emoriyomke des gilad mem rhnevale sb israeliyompr atharh vrs tk andher krte rhe. ammoni yhuda aur binyamin se aur epraim ke ghrane se ldne ko yrdn par jate the, yham tk ki israel bde smkt mem pd gya. tb israeliyomne yh khkr yhova ki dohai di, ki hm ne jo apke prmesvr ko tyagkr bal devtaom ki upasna ki hai, yh hm ne tere viruddh mha pap kiya hai. yhova ne israeliyomse kha, kya maim ne tum ko misriyom, emoriyom, ammoniyom, aur plis-tiyomke hath se n chudaya ya? phir jb sidoni, aur amaleki, aur maoni logomne tum pr andher kiya; aur tum ne meri dohai di, tb maim ne tum ko unke hath se bhi n chudaya? taubhi tum ne mujhe tyagkr prathe devtaom ki upasna ki hai; islithe maim phir tum ko n chudaunga. jao, apke mane hue devtaom ki dohai do; tumhare smkt ke smy ve hi tumhem chudaem. israeliyomne yhova se kha, hm ne pap kiya hai; islithe jo kuch teri drsti mem bhla ho vhi hm se kr; prntu abhi hmem chuda. tb ve prae devtaom ko apke mdhy mem se dur krke yhova ki upasna krne lge; aur vh israeliyomke kst ke karn khedit hua.. tb ammoniyomne ikttthe hokr gilad mem apke dere dale; aur israeliyomne bhi ikttthe hokr mispa mem apke dere dale. tb gilad ke hakim ek dusre se khne lge, kaun purus ammoniyomse smgram armbh krega? vhi gilad ke sb nivasiyomka prdhan thhrega..

11

yipth nam giladi bda survir tha, aur vh vesya ka beta tha; aur gilad se yipth utpnn hua tha. gilad ki stri ke bhi bete utpnn hue; aur jb ve bde ho ge tb yipth ko yh khkr nikal diya, ki tu to prai stri ka beta hai; is karn hmare pita ke ghrane mem koi bhag n paega. tb yipth apne bhaiyom ke pas se bhagkr tob des mem rhne lga; aur yipth ke pas lucca mnusy ikttthe ho ge; aur uske smg phirne lge aur kuch dinom ke bad ammoni israel se ldne lge. jb ammoni israel se ldte the, tb gilad ke vrddh log yipth ko tob des se le ane ko ge; aur yipth se kha, clkr hmara prdhan ho ja, ki hm ammoniyom se ld skem. yipth ne gilad ke vrddh logom se kha, kya tum ne mujh se bair krke mujhe mere pita ke ghr se nikal n diya tha? phir ab smkt mem pdkr mere pas kyom ae ho? gilad ke vrddh logom ne yipth se kha, is karn hm ab teri or phire haim, ki tu hmare smg clkr ammoniyom se lde; tb tu hmari or se gilad ke sb nivasiyom ka prdhan thhrega. yipth ne gilad ke vrddh logom se pucha, ydi tum mujhe ammoniyom se ldne ko phir mere ghr le clo, aur yhova unhem mere hath kr de, to kya maim tumhara prdhan thhrumga? gilad ke vrddh logom ne yipth se kha, niscy hm teri is bate ke anusar kremge; yhova hmare aur tere bic mem in vcnom ka sunnevala hai. tb

yipth gilad ke vrddh logom ke smg cla, aur logom ne usko apne upr mukhiya aur prdhan thhraya; aur yipth ne apni sb batem mispa mem yhova ke smmukh kh sunaim tb yipth ne ammoniyom ke raja ke pas dutom se yh khla bheja, ki tujhe mujh se kya kam, ki tu mere des mem ldne ko aya hai? ammoniyom ke raja ne yipth ke dutom se kha, karn yh hai, ki jb israeli misr se ae, tb arnon se ybbok aur yrdn tk jo mera des tha usko unhomne chin liya; isliye ab usko bina jhgda kie pher de. tb yipth ne phir ammoniyom ke raja ke pas yh khne ko dut bheje, ki yipth tujh se yom khta hai, ki israel ne n to moab ka des le liya aur n ammoniyom ka, vrn jb ve misr se nikle, aur israeli jmgil mem hote hue lal smudr tk cle, aur kades ko ae, tb israel ne edom ke raja ke pas dutom se yh khla bheja, ki mujhe apne des mem ho kr jane de; aur edom ke raja ne unki n mani. isi riti usne moab ke raja se bhi khla bheja, aur usne bhi n mana. isliye israel kades mem rh gya. tb usne jmgil mem clte clte edom aur moab donom desom ke bahr bahr ghumkr moab des ki purv or se akr arnon ke isi par apne dere dale; aur moab ke sivane ke bhitr n gya, kyomki moab ka sivana arnon tha. phir israel ne emoriyom ke raja sihon ke pas jo hesbon ka raja tha dutom se yh khla bheja, ki hmam apne des mem se ho kr hmare sthan ko jane de. prntu sihon ne israel ka itna visvas n kiya ki use apne des mem se ho kr jane deta; vrn apni sari prja ko ikttthi kr apne dere yhs mem khde krke israel se lda. aur israel ke prmesvr yhova ne sihon ko sari prja smet israel ke hath mem kr diya, aur unhomne un ko mar liya; isliye israel us des ke nivasi emoriyom ke sare des ka adhikari ho gya. arthat vh anaun se ybbok tk aur jmgil se le yrdn tk emoriyom ke sare des ka adhikari ho gya. isliye ab israel ke prmesvr yhova ne apni israeli prja ke samhne se emoriyom ko unke des se nikal diya hai; phir kya tu uska adhikari hone paega? kya tu uska adhikari n hoga, jiska tera kmos devta tujhe adhikari kr de? isi prkar se jin logom ko hmara prmesvr yhova hmare samhne se nikale, unke des ke adhikari hm homge. phir kya tu moab ke raja sippor ke putr balak se kuch accha hai? kya usne kbhi israeliyom se kuch bhi jhgda kiya? kya vh un se kbhi lda? jb ki israel hesbon aur uske gavom mem, aur aroel aur uske gavom mem, aur arnon ke kinare ke sb ngrom mem tin sau vrs se bsa hai, to itne dinom mem tum logom ne usko kyom nhim chuda liya? maim ne tera apradh nhim kiya; tu hi mujh se yuddh chedkr bura vyvhar krta hai; isliye yhova jo nyayi hai, vh israeliyom aur ammoniyom ke bic mem aj nyay kre. taubhi ammoniyom ke raja ne yipth ki ye batem n manim jin ko usne khla bheja tha tb yhova ka atma yipth mem sma gya, aur vh gilad aur mnusse se ho kr gilad ke mispe mem

aya, aur gilad ke mispe se ho kr ammoniyom ki or cla. aur yipth ne yh khkr yhova ki mnnt mani, ki ydi tu ni:ndeh ammoniyom ko mere hath mem kr de, to jb maim kusl ke sath ammoniyom ke pas se laut aum tb jo koi mere bhemt ke liye mere ghr ke dvar se nikle vh yhova ka thhrega, aur maim use hombli krke cdhaumga. tb yipth ammoniyom se ldne ko unki or gya; aur yhova ne un ko uske hath mem kr diya. aur vh aroer se le minnit tk, jo bis ngr haim, vrn abelkramim tk jitte jitte unhem bhut bdi mar se marta gya. aur ammoni israeliyom se har ge jb yipth mispa ko apne ghr aya, tb uski beti dph bjati aur nacti hui uski bhemt ke liye nikl ai; vh uski eklauti thi; usko chod uske n to koi beta tha aur koi n beti. usko dekhte hi usne apne kpde phadkr kha, hath, meri beti! tu ne kmr tod di, aur tu bhi mere kst dene valom mem ho gi hai; kyomki maimne yhova ko vcn diya hai, aur use tal nhim skta. usne us se kha, he mere pita, tu ne jo yhova ko vcn diya hai, to jo bat tere mumh se nikli hai usi ke anusar mujh se brtav kr, kyomki yhova ne tere ammoni struom se tera plta liya hai. phir usne apne pita se kha, mere liye yh kiya jae, ki do mhine tk mujhe chode rh, ki maim apni sheliyom shit ja kr phadom pr phirti hui apni kumvaripn pr roti rhum. usne kha, ja. tb usne use do mhine ki chutti di; isliye vh apni sheliyom shit cli gi, aur phadom pr apni kumvaripn pr roti rhi. do mhine ke bitne pr vh apne pita ke pas laut ai, aur usne uske visy mem apni mani hui mnnt ko puri kiya. aur us knya ne purus ka mumh kbhi n dekha tha. isliye israeliyom mem yh riti cli ki israeli striyam prtivr yipth giladi ki beti ka ys gane ko vrs mem car din tk jaya krti thim

12

tb epraimi purus iktthe ho kr sapon ko ja kr yipth se khne lge, ki jb tu ammoniyom se ldne ko gya tb hmem smg clne ko kyom nhim bulvaya? hm tera ghr tujh smet jla demge. yipth ne un se kha, mera aur mere logom ka ammoniyom se bda jhgda hua tha; aur jb maim ne tum se shayta mamgi, tb tum ne mujhe unke hath se nhim bcaya. tb yh dekhkr ki tum mujhe nhim bcate maim apne pranom ko hteli pr rkhr ammoniyom ke viruddh cla, aur yhova ne un ko mere hath mem kr diya; phir tum ab mujh se ldne ko kyom cdh ae ho? tb yipth gilad ke sb purusom ko ikttha krke epraim se lda aur epraim jo khta tha, ki he giladiyo, tum to epraim aur mnse ke bic rhne vale epraimiyom ke bhgode ho, aur giladiyom ne un ko mar liya. aur giladiyom ne yrdn ka ghat un se phile apne vs mem kr liya. aur jb koi epraimi bhgoda khta, ki mujhe par jane do, tb gilad ke purus us se puchte the, kya tu epraimi hai? aur ydi vh khta nhim, to vh us se khte,

accha, sibbolet kh, aur vh khta sibbolet, kyomki us se vh thik bola nhim jata tha; tb ve usko pkd kr yrdn ke ghat pr mar dalte the. is prkar us smy byalis hjar epraimi mare ge yipth ch: vrs tk israel ka nyay krta rha. tb yipth giladi mr gya, aur usko gilad ke kisi ngr mem mitti di gi uske bad betlehem ka nivasi ibsan israel ka nyay krne lga. aur uske tis bete hue; aur usne apni tis betiyam bahr byah dim, aur bahr se apne betom ka byah krke tis bhu le aya. aur vh israel ka nyay sat vrs tk krta rha. tb ibsan mr gya, aur usko betlehem mem mitti di gi uske bad jbuluni elon israel ka nyay krne lga; aur vh israel ka nyay ds vrs tk krta rha. tb elon jbuluni mr gya, aur usko jbulun ke des ke ayyalon mem mitti di gi uske bad hillel ka putr piratoni abdon israel ka nyay krne lga. aur uske calis bete aur tis pote hue, jo gdhiyom ke sttr bccom pr svar hua krte the. vh ath vrs tk israel ka nyay krta rha. tb hillel ka putr piratoni abdon mr gya, aur usko epraim ke des ke piraton mem, jo amalekiyom ke phadi des mem hai, mitti di gi

13

aur israeliyom ne phir yhova ki drsti mem bura kiya; isliye yhova ne un ko plistiyom ke vs mem calis vrs ke liye rkha daniyom ke kul ka soravasi manoh nam ek purus tha, jiski ptni ke bamjh hone ke karn koi putr n tha. is stri ko yhova ke dut ne drsn dekr kha, sun, bamjh hone ke karn tere bcca nhim; prntu ab tu grbhvti hogi aur tere beta hoga. isliye ab savdhan rh, ki n to tu dakhmdhu va aur kisi bhamti ki mdira pie, aur n koi asuddh vstu khae, kyomki tu grbhvti hogi aur tere ek beta utpnn hoga. aur uske sir pr chura n phire, kyomki vh jnm hi se prmesvr ka najir rhega; aur israeliyom ko plistiyom ke hath se chudane mem vhi hath lgaega. us stri ne apne pti ke pas ja kr kha, prmesvr ka ek jn mere pas aya tha jiska rup prmesvr ke dut ka sa ati bhyogyo tha; aur maim ne us se n pucha ki tu kham ka hai? aur n usne mujhe apna nam btaya; prntu usne mujh se kha, sun tu grbhvti hogi aur tere ek beta hoga; isliye ab n to dakhmdhu va aur kisi bhamti ki mdira pina, aur n koi asuddh vstu khana, kyomki vh ldka jnm se mrn ke din tk prmesvr ka najir rhega. tb manoh ne yhova se yh binti ki, ki he prbhu, binti sun, prmesvr ka vh jn jise tu ne bheja tha phir hmare pas ae, aur hmam sikhlae ki jo balk utpnn hone vala hai us se hm kya kya krem. manoh ki yh bat prmesvr ne sun li, isliye jb vh stri maidan mem baithi thi, aur uska pti manoh uske smg n tha, tb prmesvr ka vhi dut uske pas aya. tb us stri ne jht daudkr apne pti ko yh smacar diya, ki jo purus us din mere pas aya tha usi ne mujhe drsn diya hai. yh sunte hi manoh uth kr apni ptini ke piche

cla, aur us purus ke pas akr pucha, ki kya tu vhi purus hai jisne is stri se batem ki thim? usne kha, maim vhi hum. manoh ne kha, jb tere vcn pure ho jaem to, us balk ka kaisa dhmg aur uska kya kam hoga? yhova ke dut ne manoh se kha, jitni vstuom ki crca maim ne is stri se ki thi us sb se yh pre rhe. yh koi vstu jo dakhla se utpnn hoti hai n khae, aur n dakhmdhu va aur kisi bhamti ki mdira pie, aur n koi asuddh vstu khae; jo jo ajna maim ne is ko di thi usi ko mane. manoh ne yhova ke dut se kha, hm tujh ko rok lem, ki tere liye bkri ka ek bcca pkacr taiyar krem. yhova ke dut ne manoh se kha, cahe tu mujhe rok rkhe, prntu maim tere bhojn mem se kuch n khaumga; aur ydi tu hombli krna cahe to yhova hi ke liye kr. (manoh to n janta tha, ki yh yhova ka dut hai.) manoh ne yhova ke dut se kha, apna nam bta, isliye ki jb teri batem puri hom tb hm tera adrman kr skem. yhova ke dut ne us se kha, mera nam to adbhut hai, isliye tu use kyom puchta hai? tb manoh ne annbli smet bkri ka ek bcca le kr ctan pr yhova ke liye cdhaya tb us dut ne manoh aur uski ptni ke dekhte dekhte ek adbhut kam kiya. arthat jb lau us vedi pr se akas ki or uth rhi thi, tb yhova ka dut us vedi ki lau mem ho kr manoh aur uski ptni ke dekhte dekhte cdh gya; tb ve bhumii pr mumh ke bl gire. prntu yhova ke dut ne manoh aur uski ptni ko phir kbhi drsn n diya. tb manoh ne jan liya ki vh yhova ka dut tha. tb manoh ne apni ptni se kha, hm niscy mr jaemge, kyomki hm ne prmesvr ka drsn paya hai. uski ptni ne us se kha, ydi yhova hmem mar dalna cahta, to hmare hath se hombli aur annbli grhn n krta, aur n vh aisi sb batem hm ko dikhata, aur n vh is smy hmem aisi batem sunata. aur us stri ke ek beta utpnn hua, aur uska nam simson rkha; aur vh balk bdhta gya, aur yhova usko asis deta rha. aur yhova ka atma sora aur estaol ke bic mhndan mem usko ubharne lga

14

simson timna ko gya, aur timna mem ek plis-tii stri ko dekha. tb usne ja kr apne mata pita se kha, timna mem maim ne ek plis-tii stri ko dekha hai, so ab tum us se mera byah kra do. uske mata pita ne us se kha, kya tere dhaiyom ki betiyom mem, va hmare sb logom mem koi stri nhim hai, ki tu kht-nahin plis-tiyom mem se stri byahne cahta hai? simson ne apne pita se kha, usi se mera byah kra de; kyomki mujhe vhi acchi lgti hai. uske mata pita n jante the ki yh bat yhova ki or se hoti hai, ki vh plis-tiyom ke viruddh damv dhumdhta hai. us smy to plisti isreal pr prbhuta krte the tb simson apne mata pita ko smg le timna ko clkr timna ki dakh ki bari ke pas phumca, vham uske samhne ek jvan simh grjne lga. tb yhova ka atma us

pr bl se utra, aur ydypi uske hath mem kuch n tha, taubhi usne usko aisa phad dala jaisa koi bkri ka bcca phade. apna yh kam usne apne pita va mata ko n btlaya. tb usne ja kr us stri se batcit ki; aur vh simson ko acchi lgi. kuch dinom ke bitne pr vh use lane ko laut kha; aur us simh ki loth dekhe ke liye marg se mud gya? to kya dekha ki simh ki loth mem mdhumkkhiyom ka ek jhund aur mdhu bhi hai. tb vh us mem se kuch hath mem le kr khate khate apne mata pita ke pas gya, aur un ko yh bina btae, ki maim ne is ko simh ki loth mem se nikala hai, kuch diya, aur unhomne bhi use khaya. tb uska pita us stri ke yham gya, aur simson n jvanom ki riti ke anusar vham jevnar ki. usko dekhkr ve uske smg rhne ke liye tis smgiyom ko le ae. simson ne usne kha, maim tum se ek pheli khta hum; ydi tum is jevnar ke satom dinom ke bhitr use bujhkr arth bta do, to maim tum ko tis kurte aur tis jode kpde dunga; aur ydi tum use n bta sko, to tum ko mujhe tis kurte aur tis jode kpde dene pdemge. unhomne us se kha, apni pheli kh, ki hm use sunem. usne un se kha, khane vale mem se khana, aur blvnt mem se mithi vstu nikli. is pheli ka arth ve tin din ke bhitr n bta ske. satvem din unhomne simson ki ptni se kha, apne pti ko phusla ki vh hmem pheli ka arth btae, nhim to hm tujhe tere pita ke ghr smet ag mem jlaemge. kya tum logom ne hmara dhn lene ke liye hmara nevta kiya hai? kya yhi bat nhim hai? tb simson ki ptni yh khkr uske samhne rone lgi, ki tu to mujh se prem nhim, bair hi rkhta hai; ki tu ne ek pheli meri jati ke logom se to khi hai, prntu mujh ko uska arth bhi nhim btaya. usne kha, maim ne use apni mata va pita ko bhi nhim btaya, phir kya maim tujh ko bta dum? aur jevnar ke satom dinom mem vh stri uske samhne roti rhi; aur satvem din jb usne usko bhut tmg kiya; tb usne usko pheli ka arth bta diya. tb usne use apni jati ke logom ko bta diya. tb satvem din sury dubne n paya ki us ngr ke mnusyom ne simson se kha, mdhu se adhik kya mitha? aur simh se adhik kya blvnt hai? usne un se kha, ydi tum meri klor ko hl mem n jotte, to meri pheli ko kbhi n bujhte tb yhova ka atma us pr bl se utra, aur usne asklon ko ja kr vham ke tis purusom ko mar dala, aur unka dhn lutkr tis jode kpdom ko pkeli ke btane valom ko de diya. tb uska krodh bhdkra, aur vh apne pita ke ghr gya. aur simson ki ptni uske ek smgi ko jis se usne mitr ka sa brtav kiya tha byah di gi

15

prntu kuch dinom bad, gehum ki ktini ke dinom mem, simson ne bkri ka ek bcca le kr apni ssural mem ja kr kha, maim apni ptni ke pas kothri mem jaumga. prntu uske ssur

ne use bhitr jane se roka. aur uske ssur ne kha, maim smcuh yh janta tha ki tu us se bair hi rkhta hai, isliye maim ne use tere smgi ko byah diya. kya uski choti bhin us se sundr nhim hai? uske bdlle usi ko byah le. simson ne un logom se kha, ab cahe maim plistiyoum ki hani bhi krum, taubhi unke visy mem nirdos hi thhrumga. tb simson ne ja kr tin sau lomdiyom pkdim, aur msal le kr do do lomdiyom ki pumch ek sath bandhi, aur unke bic ek ek msal bandha. tb msalom mem ag lgakr usne lomdiyom ko plistiyoum ke khde khetom mem chod diya; aur puliyom ke dher vrn khde khet aur jlai ki bariyom bhi jl gim. tb plisti puchne lge, yh kis ne kiya hai? logom ne kha, us timni ke damad simson ne yh isliye kiya, ki uske ssur ne uski ptni use smgi ko byah di. tb plistiyoum ne ja kr us ptni aur uske pita donom ko ag mem jla diya. simson ne un se kha, tum jo aisa kam krte ho, isliye maim tum se pita le kr hi cup rhumga. tb usne un ko ati nithurta ke sath bdi mar se mar dala; tb ja kr etam nam ctan ki ek drar mem rhne lga tb plistiyoum ne cdhai krke yhuda des mem dere khde kie, aur lhi mem phail ge. tb yhudi mnusyom ne un se pucha, tum hm pr kyom cdhai krte ho? unhomne uttr diya, simson ko bandhne ke liye cdhai krte haim, ki jaise usne hm se kiya vaise hi hm bhi us se krem. tb tin hjar yhudi purus aitam nam ctan ki drar mem ja kr simson se khne lge, kya tu nhim janta ki plisti hm pr prbhuta krte haim? phir tu ne hm se aisa kyom kiya hai? usne un se kha, jaisa unhomne mujh se kiya tha, vaisa hi maim ne bhi un se kiya hai. unhomne us se kha, hm tujhe bandhkr plistiyoum ke hath mem kr dene ke liye ae haim. simson ne un se kha, mujh se yh spth khao ki tum mujh pr prhar n kroge. unhomne kha, aisa n hoga; hm tujhe kskr unke hath mem kr demge; prntu tujhe kisi riti mar n dalemge. tb ve usko do ni rssiyoum bandhkr us ctan pr le ge. vh lhi tk a gya tha, ki plisti usko dekhkr llkarne lge; tb yhova ka atma us pr bl se utra, aur uski bamhom ki rssiyoum ag mem jle hue sn ke sman ho gim, aur uske hathom ke bndhn manom glkr tut pde. tb usko gdhe ke jbdke ki ek ni hddi mili, aur usne hath bdha use le kr ek hjar purusom ko mar dala. tb simson ne kha, gdhe ke jbdke ki hddi se dher ke dher lg ge, gdhe ke jbdke ki hddi hi se maim ne hjar purusom ko mar dala jb vh aisa kh cuka, tb usne jbdke ki hddi phemk di aur us sthan ka nam ramt-lhi rkha gya. tb usko bdi pyas lgi, aur usne yhova ko pukar ke kha tu ne apne das se yh bda chutkara kraya hai; phir kya maim ab pyasom mrke un khtnahin logom ke hath mem pdum? tb prmesvr ne lhi mem okhli sa gdha kr diya, aur us mem se pani niklne lga; aur jb simson ne piya, tb uske ji mem ji aya, aur vh phir taja dm ho gya. is karn us sote ka nam

enhkkore rkha gya, vh aj ke din tk lhi mem haim. simson to plistiyoum ke dinom mem bis vrs tk israel ka nyay krta rha

16

tb simson ajja ko gya, aur vham ek vesya ko dekhkr uske pas gya. jb ajjiyoum ko iska smacar mila ki simson yham aya hai, tb unhomne usko gher liya, aur rat bhr ngr ke phatk pr uski ghat mem lge rhe; aur yh khkr rat bhr cupcap rhe, ki bihan ko bhor hote hi hm usko ghat kremge. prntu simson adhi rat tk pda rh kr, adhi rat ko uth kr, usne ngr ke phatk ke donom plom aur donom bajuom ko pkdkr bemdom smet ukhad liya, aur apne kngom pr rkhr unhem us phad ki coti pr le gya, jo hebron ke samhne hai iske bad vh sorek nam nale mem rhnevali dlila nam ek stri se priti krne lga. tb plistiyoum ke srdarom ne us stri ke pas jake kha, tu usko phuslakr bujh le ki uske mhabl ka bhed kya hai, aur kaun upay krke hm us pr aise prbl hom, ki use bandhkr dba rkhem; tb hm tujhe gyarh gyarh sau tukde candi demge. tb dlila ne simson se kha, mujhe bta de ki tere bde bl ka bhed kya hai, aur kisi riti se koi tujhe bandhkr dba rkh ske. simson ne us se kha, ydi maim sat aisi ni ni tatom se bandha jaum jo sukhai n gi hom, to mera bl ght jayega, aur maim sadharn mnusy sa ho jaumga. tb plistiyoum ke srdr dlila ke pas aisi ni ni sat tatem le ge jo sukhai n gi thim, aur un se usne simson ko bandha. uske pas to kuch mnusy kothri mem ghat lgae baithe the. tb usne us se kha, he simson, plisti teri ghat mem haim! tb usne tamtom ko aisa toda jaisa sn ka sut ag mem chute hi tut jata hai. aur uske bl ka bhed n khula. tb dlila ne simson se kha, sun, tu ne to mujh se chl kiya, aur jhuth kha hai; ab mujhe bta de ki tu kis vstu se bndh skta hai. usne us se kha, ydi maim aisi ni ni rssiyoum jo kisi kam mem n ai hom kskr bandha jaum, to mera bl ght jaega, aur maim sadharn mnusy ke sman ho jaumga. tb dlila ne ni ni rssiyoum le kr aur usko bandhkr kha, he simson, plisti teri ghat mem haim! kitne mnusy to us kothri mem ghat lgae hue the. tb usne un ko sut ki naim apni bhujaom pr se tod dala. tb dlila ne simson se kha, ab tk tu mujh se chl krta, aur jhuth bolta aya hai; ab mujhe bta de ki tu kahe se bndh skta hai? usne kha ydi tu mere sir ki satom ltem tane mem bune to bndh skumga. so usne use khumti se jkda. tb us se kha, he simson, plisti teri ghat mem haim! tb vh nimd se caumk utha, aur khumti ko dhrn mem se ukhadkr use tane smet le gya. tb dlila ne us se kha, tera mn to mujh se nhim lga, phir tu kyom khta hai, ki maim tujh se priti rkhta hum? tu ne ye tinom bar mujh se chl kiya, aur mujhe nhim btaya ki tere bde bl ka bhed kya hai. so jb

usne hr din batem krte krte usko tmg kiya, aur yham tk hth kiya, ki uske nakom mem dm a gya, tb usne apne mn ka sara bhed khol kr us se kha, mere sir pr chura kbhi nhim phira, kyomki maim mam ke pet hi se prmesvr ka najir hum, ydi maim muda jaum, to mera bl itna ght jaega, ki maim sadharn mnusy sa ho jaumga. yh dekhkr, ki usne apne mn ka sara bhed mujh se kh diya hai, dlila ne plistiyoim ke srdarom ke pas khla bheja, ki ab ki bar phir ao, kyomki usne apne mn ka sb bhed mujhe bta diya hai. tb plistiyoim ke srdar hath mem rupya lie hue uske pas ge. tb usne usko apne ghutnom pr sula rkha; aur ek mnusy bulvkr uske sir ki satom ltem mundva dalim. aur vh usko dbane lgi, aur vh nirbl ho gya. tb usne kha, he simson, plisti teri ghat mem haim! tb vh caumkkr socne lga, ki maim phile ki naim bahr ja kr jhtkumga. vh to n janta tha, ki yhova uske pas se cla gya hai. tb plistiyoim ne usko pkdkr uski amkhem phod dalim, aur use ajja ko le jake pitl ki bediyoim se jkd diya; aur vh bndigrh mem ckki pisne lga. uske sir ke bal mund jane ke bad phir bdhne lge tb plistiyoim ke srdar apne dagon nam devta ke liye bda yjn, aur annd krne ko yh khkr iktthe hue, ki hmare devta ne hmare stru simson ko hmare hath mem kr diya hai. aur jb logom ne use dekha, tb yh khkr apne devta ki stuti ki, ki hmare devta ne hmare stru aur hmare des ke nas krne vale ko, jisne hm mem se bhumtom ko mar bhi dala, hmare hath mem kr diya hai. jb unka mn mgn ho gya, tb unhomne kha, simson ko bulva lo, ki vh hmare liye tmasa kre. isliye simson bndigrh mem se bulvaya gya, aur unke liye tmasa krne lga, aur khmbhom ke bic khda kr diya gya. tb simson ne us ldke se jo uska hath pkde tha kha, mujhe un khmbhom ko jin se ghr smbhlta hua hai chune de, ki maim us pr tek lgaum. vh ghr to stri purusom se bhra hua tha; plistiyoim ke sb srdar bhi vham the, aur cht pr koi tin hjar stri purus the, jo simson ko tmasa krte hue dekh rhe the. tb simson ne yh khkr yhova ki dohai di, ki he prbhu yhova, meri sudhi le; he prmesvr, ab ki bar mujhe bl de, ki maim plistiyoim se apni donom amkhom ka ek hi pta lum. tb simson ne un donom bic vale khmbhom ko jin se ghr smbhlta hua tha pkdkr ek pr to dahine hath se aur dusre pr baem hath se bl lga diya. aur simson ne kha, plistiyoim ke smg mera pran bhi jae. aur vh apna sara bl lgakr jhuka; tb vh ghr sb srdarom aur us mem se sare logom pr gir pda. so jin ko usne mrte smy mar dala ve un se bhi adhik the jinhem usne apne jivn mem mar dala tha. tb uske bhai aur uske pita ke sare ghrane ke log ae, aur use utha kr le ge, aur sora aur estaol ke mdhy apne pita manoh ki kbr mem mitti di. usne israel ka nyay bis vrs tk kiya tha.

17

epraim ke phadi des mem mika nam ek purus tha. usne apni mata se kha, jo gyarh sau tukde candi tujh se le lie ge the, jinke visy mem tu ne mere sunte bhi sap diya tha, ve mere pas haim; maim ne hi un ko le liya tha. uski mata ne kha, mere bete pr yhova ki or se asis hoe. jb usne ve gyarh sau tukde candi apni mata ko pher die; tb mata ne kha, maim apni or se apne bete ke liye yh rupya yhova ko niscy arpn krte hum taki us se ek murt khodkr, aur dusri dhalkr bnaim jae, so ab maim use tujh ko pher deti hum. jb usne vh rupya apni mata ko pher diya, tb mata ne do sau tukde dhlvaiyoim ko die, aur usne un se ek murti khodkr, aur dusri dhalkr bnaim; aur ve mika ke ghr mem rhim. mika ke pas ek devsthan tha, tb usne ek epod, aur ki ek grhdevta bnvae; aur apne ek bete ka smskar krke use apna purohit thhra liya un dinom mem israeliyoim ka koi raja n tha; jis ko jo thik sujh pdta tha vhi vh krta tha yhuda ke kul ka ek jvan leviy yhuda ke betlehem mem prdesi ho kr rhta tha. vh yhuda ke betlehem ngr se isiliye nikla, ki jham khim sthan mile vham ja rhe. clte clte vh epraim ke phadi des mem mika ke ghr pr a nikla. mika ne us se pucha, tu kham se ata hai? usne kha, maim to yhuda ke betlehem se aya hua ek leviy hum, aur isliye cla jata hum, ki jham khim thikana mujhe mile vhim rhum. mika ne us se kha, mere smg rhkr mere liye pita aur purohit bn, aur maim tujhe prti vrs ds tukde rupe, aur ek joda kpda, aur bhojnvstu diya krumga; tb vh leviy bhitr gya. aur vh leviy us purus ke smg rhne ko prsnn hua; aur vh jvan uske sath beta sa bna rha. tb mika ne us leviy ka smskar kiya, aur vh jvan uska purohit ho kr mika ke ghr mem rhne lga. aur mika socta tha, ki ab maim janta hum ki yhova mera bhla krega, kyomki maim ne ek leviy ko apna purohit kr rkha hai

18

un dinom mem israeliyoim ka koi raja n tha. aur unhim dinom mem daniyoim ke gotr ke log rhne ke liye koi bhag dhumdh rhe the; kyomki israeli gotrom ke bic unka bhag us smy tk n mila tha. tb daniyoim ne apne sb kul mem se pamc survirom ko sora aur estaol se des ka bhed lene aur us mem dekh bhal krne ke liye yh khkr bhej diya, ki ja kr des mem dekh bhal kro. isliye ve epraim ke phadi des mem mika ke ghr tk ja kr vham tik ge. jb ve mika ke ghr ke pas ae, tb us jvan leviy ka bol phcana; isliye vham mudkr us se pucha, tujhe yham kaun le aya? aur tu yham kya krta hai? aur yham tere pas kya hai? usne un se kha, mika ne mujh se aisa aisa vyvhar kiya hai, aur mujhe naukr rkha hai, aur maim uska purohit ho gya hum. un-

homne us se kha, prmesvr se slah le, ki hm jan lem ki jo yatra hm krte haim vh sphl hogi va nhim. purohit ne un se kha, kusl se cle jao. jo yatra tum krte ho vh thik yhova ke samhne hai. tb ve pamc mnusy cl nikle, aur lais ko ja kr vham ke logom ko dekha ki sidoniym ki naim nidr, bekhtke, aur santi se rhte haim; aur is des ka koi adhikari nhim hai, jo unhem kisi kam mem roke, aur ye sidoniym se dur rhte haim, aur dusre mnusyom se kuch vyvhar nhim rkhte. tb ve sora aur estaol ko apne bhaiyom ke pas ge, aur unke bhaiyom ne un se pucha, tum kya smacar le ae ho? unhomne kha, ao, hm un logom pr cdhai krem; kyomki hm ne us des ko dekha ki vh bhut accha hai. tum kyom cupcap rhte ho? vham clkr us des ko apne vms mem kr lene mem als n kro. vham phumckr tum nidr rhte hue logom ko, aur lmba cauda des paoge; aur prmesvr ne use tumhare hath mem de diya hai. vh aisa sthan hai jis mem prthvi bhr ke kisi pardth ki ghti nhim hai tb vham se arthat sora aur estaol se daniyom ke kul ke ch: sau purusom ne yuddh ke hthiyar bandhkr prsthan kiya. unhomne ja kr yhuda des ke kiryytyarim ngr mem dere khde kie. is karn us sthan ka nam mhnedan aj tk pda hai, vh to kiryytyarim ke pscim ki or hai. vham se ve age bdhkr epraim ke phadi des mem mika ke ghr ke pas ae. tb jo pamc mnusy lais ke des ka bhed lene ge the, ve apne bhaiyom se khne lge, kya tum jante ho ki in ghrom mem ek epod, ki ek grhdevta, ek khudi aur ek dhli hui murt hai? isliye ab soco, ki kya krna cahiye. ve udhr mudkr us jvan leviy ke ghr ge, jo mika ka ghr tha, aur uska kusl ksem pucha. aur ve ch: sau dani purus phatk mem hthiyar bandhe hue khde rhe. aur jo pamc mnusy des ka bhed lene ge the, unhomne vham ghuskr us khudi hui murt, aur epod, aur grhdevtaom, aur dhli hui murt ko le liya, aur vh purohit phatk mem un hthiyar bandhe hue ch: sau purusom ke smg khda tha. jb ve pamc mnusy mika ke ghr mem ghuskr khudi hui murt, epod, grhdevta, aur dhli hui murt ko le ae the, tb purohit ne un se pucha, yh tum kya krte ho? unhomne us se kha, cup rh, apne mumh ko hath se bndkr, aur hm logom ke smg clkr, hmare liye pita aur purohit bn. tere liye kya accha hai? yh, ki ek hi mnusy ke ghrane ka purohit ho, va yh, ki israeliyom ke ek gotr aur kul ka purohit ho? tb purohit prsnn hua, so vh epod, grhdevta, aur khudi hui murt ko le kr un logom ke smg cla gya. tb ve mude, aur bal-beccom, psuom, aur saman ko apne age krke cl die. jb ve mika ke ghr se dur nikl ge the, tb jo mnusy mika ke ghr ke pas vale ghrom mem rhte the unhomne iktthe ho kr daniyom ko ja liya. aur daniyom ko pukara, tb unhomne mumh pher ke mika se kha, tujhe kya hua ki tu itna bda dl lie ata hai? usne kha, tum

to mere bnvae hue devtaom aur purohit ko le cle ho; phir mere pas kya rh gya? to tum mujh se kyom puchte ho? ki tujhe kya hua hai? daniyom ne us se kha, tera bol hm logom mem sunaim n de, khim aisa n ho ki krodhi jn tum logom pr prhar krem? aur tu apna aur apne ghr ke logom ke bhi pran ko kho de. tb daniyom ne apna marg liya; aur mika yh dekhkr ki ve mujh se adhik blvnt haim phir ke apne ghr laut gya. aur ve mika ke bnvae hue pdarthom aur uske purohit ko sath le lais ke pas ae, jiske log santi se aur bina khtke rhte the, aur unhomne un ko tivar se mar dala, aur ngr ko ag lgakr phumk diya. aur koi bcane vala n tha, kyomki vh sidon se dur tha, aur ve aur mnusyom se kuch vyvhar n rkhte the. aur vh bethrob ki trai mem tha. tb unhomne ngr ko drdh kiya, aur us mem rhne lge. aur unhomne us ngr ka nam israel ke ek putr apne mulpurus dan ke nam pr dan rkha; prntu phile to us ngr ka nam lais tha. tb daniyom ne us khudi hui murt ko khda kr liya; aur des ki bnd-huai ke smy vh yonatan jo gersom ka putr aur musa ka pota tha, vh aur uske vms ke log dan gotr ke purohit bne rhe. aur jb tk prmesvr ka bhvn silo mem bna rha, tb tk ve mika ki khudvai hui murt ko sthapit kie rhe

19

un dinom mem jb israeliyom ka koi raja n tha, tb ek leviy purus epraim ke phadi des ki prli or prdesi ho kr rhta tha, jisne yhuda ke betlehem mem ki ek suraitin rkh li thi. uski suraitin vybhicar krke yhuda ke betlehem ko apne pita ke ghr cl gi, aur car mhine vhim rhi. tb uska pti apne sath ek sevk aur do gdhe le kr cla, aur uske yham gya, ki use smjha bujhakr le ae. vh use apne pita ke ghr le gi, aur us jvan stri ka pita use dekhkr uski bhemt se anndit hua. tb uske ssur arthat us stri ke pita ne binti krke use rok liya, aur vh tin din tk uske pas rha; so ve vham khate pite tike rhe. cauthe din jb ve bhor ko sbere uthe, aur vh clne ko hua; tb stri ke pita ne apne damad se kha, ek tukda roti khakr apna ji thnda kr, tb tum log cle jana. tb un donom ne baithkr smg smg khaya piya; phir stri ke pita ne us purus se kha, aur ek rat tike rhne ko prsnn ho aur annd kr. vh purus vida hone ko utha, prntu uske susr ne binti krke use dbaya, isliye usne phir uske yham rat bitai. pamcvem din bhor ko vh to vida hone ko svere utha; prntu stri ke pita ne kha, apna ji thnda kr, aur tum donom din dhlne tk ruke rho. tb un donom ne roti khai. jb vh purus apni suraitin aur sevk smet vida hone ko utha, tb uske ssur arthat stri ke pita ne us se kha, dekh din to dhl cl hai, aur samjh hone pr hai; isliye tum log rat bhr tike rho. dekh, din to dubne pr hai; so yhim annd krta hua rat bita, aur bihan ko svere

uth kr apna marg lena, aur apne dere ko cle jana. prntu us purus ne us rat ko tikna n caha, isliye vh uth kr vida hua, aur kathi bandhe hue do gdhe aur apni suraitin smg lie hue ybus ke samhne tk (jo yruslem khlata hai) phumca. ve ybus ke pas the, aur din bhut dhl gya tha, ki sevk ne apne svami se kha, a, hm ybusiyom ke is ngr mem mudkr tikem. uske svami ne us se kha, hm prae ngr mem jham koi israeli nhim rhta, n utremge; giba tk bdh jaemge. phir usne apne sevk se kha, a, hm udhr ke sthanom mem se kisi ke pas jaem, hm giba va rama mem rat bitaem. aur ve age ki or cle; aur unke binyamin ke giba ke nikt phumcte phumcte sury ast ho gya, isliye ve giba mem tikne ke liye uski or mud ge. aur vh bhiir ja kr us ngr ke cauk mem baith gya, kyomki kisi ne un ko apne ghr mem n tikaya. tb ek budha apne khet ke kam ko niptakr samjh ko cla aya; vh to epraim ke phadi des ka tha, aur giba mem prdesi ho kr rhta tha; prntu us sthan ke log binyamini the. usne amkhem utha kr us yatri ko ngr ke cauk mem baithe dekha; aur us budhe ne pucha, tu kidhr jata, aur kham se ata hai? usne us se kha, hm log to yhuda ke betlehem se akr epraim ke phadi des ki prli or jate haim, maim to vhim ka hum; aur yhuda ke betlehem tk gya tha, aur yhova ke bhvn ko jata hum, prntu koi mujhe apne ghr mem nhim tikata. hmare pas to gdhom ke liye pual aur cara bhi hai, aur mere aur teri is dasi aur is jvan ke liye bhi jo tere dasom ke smg hai roti aur dakhmdhu bhi hai; hmem kisi vstu ki ghti nhim hai. budhe ne kha, tera klyan ho; tere pryojn ki sb vstuem mere sir hom; prntu rat ko cauk mem n bita. tb vh usko apne ghr le cla, aur gdhom ko cara diya; tb ve pamv dhokr khane pine lge. ve annd kr rhe the, ki ngr ke luccom ne ghr ko gher liya, aur dvar ko khtkhta-khtkhtakr ghr ke us budhe svami se khne lge, jo purus tere ghr mem aya, use bahr le a, ki hm us se bhog krem. ghr ka svami unke pas bahr ja kr un se khne lga, nhim, nhim, he mere bhaiyom, aisi burai n kro; yh purus jo mere ghr pr aya hai, is se aisi mudhta ka kam mt kro. dekha, yham meri kumvari beti hai, aur is purus ki suraitin bhi hai; un ko maim bahr le aumga. aur unka pt-pani lo to lo, aur un se to jo caho so kro; prntu is purus se aisi mudhta ka kam mt kro. prntu un mnusyom ne uski n mani. tb us purus ne apni suraitin ko pkdkr unke pas bahr kr diya; aur unhomne us se kukrm kiya, aur rat bhr kya bhor tk us se lila krida krte rhe. aur ph phtte hi use chod diya. tb vh stri ph phtte hue jake us mnusy ke ghr ke dvar pr jis mem uska pti tha gir gi, aur ujjiyale ke hone tk vhim pdi rhi. svere jb uska pti uth, ghr ka dvar khol, apna marg lena ko bahr gya, to kya dekha, ki meri suraitin ghr ke dvar ke pas devdhi pr hath phailae hue pdi hai. usne us se kha, uth hm clem. jb koi

n bola, tb vh usko gdhe pr ladkr apne sthan ko gya. jb vh apne ghr phumca, tb churi le suraitin ko amg amg krke kata; aur use barh tukde krke israel ke des mem bhej diya. jitnomne use dekha, ve sb aps mem khne lge, israeliyom ke misr des me cle ane ke smy se le kr aj ke din tk aisa kuch kbhi nhim hua, aur n dekha gya; so is ko sockr smmti kro, aur btao

20

tb dan se le kr brseba tk ke sb israeli aur gildad ke log bhi nikle, aur unki mudli ek mt ho kr mispa mem yhova ke pas iktthi hui. aur sari prja ke prdhan log, vrn sb israeli gotrom ke log jo car lakh tlvat clane vale pyade the, prmesvr ki prja ki sbha mem upsthit hue. (binyaminiyom ne to suna ki israeli misma ko ae haim.) aur israeli puchne lge, hm se kho, yh burai kaise hui? us mar dali hui stri ke leviiy pti ne uttr diya, maim apni suraitin smet binyamin ke giba mem tikne ko gya tha. tb giba ke purusom ne mujh pr cdhai ki, aur rat ke smy ghr ko gher ke mujhe ghat krna caha; aur meri suraitin se itna kukrm kiya ki vh mr gi. tb maim ne apni suraitin ko le kr tukde tukde kiya, aur israeliyom ke bhag ke sare des mem bhej diya, unhomne to israel mem mhapa aur mudhta ka kam kiya hai. suno, he israeliyom, sb ke sb dekho, aur yhim apni smmti do. tb sb log ek mn ho, uth kr khne lge, n to hm mem se koi apne dere jaega, aur n koi apne ghr ki or mudega. prntu ab hm giba se yh kremge, arthat hm citthi dal dalkr us pr cdhai kremge, aur hm sb israeli gotrom mem sau purusom mem se ds, aur hjar purusom mem se ek sau, aur ds hjar mem se ek hjar purusom ko thhraem, ki ve sena ke liye bhojnvstu phumcaem; isliye ki hm binyamin ke giba mem phumckr usko us mudhta ka pura phl bhugta skem jo unhomne israel mem ki hai. tb sb israeli purus us ngr ke viruddh ek purus ki naim jute hue iktthe ho ge aur israeli gotriyom mem kitne mnusy yh puchne ko bheje, ki yh kya burai hai jo tum logom mem ki gi hai? ab un gibavasi luccom ko hmare hath kr do, ki hm un ko jan se mar ke israel mem se burai nas krem. prntu binyaminiyom ne apne bhai israeliyom ki manne se inkar kiya. aur binyamini apne apne ngr mem se akr giba mem isliye iktthe hue, ki israeliyom se ldne ko niklem. aur usi din gibavasi purusom ko chod, jinki ginti sat sau cune hue purus thhri, aur aur ngrom se ae hue tlvat clane vale binyaminiyom ki ginti chbbis hjar purus thhri. in sb logom mem se sat sau baimht-the cune hue purus the, jo sb ke sb aise the ki gophn se pthhr marne mem bal bhr bhi n cakte the. aur binyaminiyom ko chod israeli purus car lakh tlvat clane vale the; ye sb ke sb yodda the sb israeli uth kr betel ko ge,

aur yh khkr prmesvr se slah li, aur israeliyom ne pucha, ki hm mem se kaun binyaminiyom se ldne ko phile cdhai kre? yhova ne kha, yhuda phile cdhai kre. tb israeliyom ne bihan ko uth kr giba ke samhne dere dale. aur israeli purus binyaminiyom se ldne ko nikl ge; aur israeli purusom ne us se ldne ko giba ke viruddh pamti bandhi. tb binyaminiyom ne giba se nikl usi din bais hjar israeli purusom ko mar ke mitti mem mila diya. taubhi israeli purus logom ne hiyav bandhkr usi sthan mem jham unhomne phile din pamti bandhi thi, phir pamti bandhi. aur israeli ja kr samjh tk yhova ke samhne rate rhe; aur yh khkr yhova se pucha, ki kya hm apne bhai binyaminiyom se ldne ko phir pas jaem? yhova ne kha, ham, un pr cdhai kro. tb dusre din israeli binyaminiyom ke nikt phumce. tb binyaminiyom ne dusre din unka samhna krne ko giba se niklkr phir atharh hjar israeli purusom ko mar ke, jo sb ke sb tlvir clane vale the, mitti mem mila diya. tb sb israeli, vrn sb log betel ko ge; aur rote hue yhova ke samhne baithe rhe, aur us din samjh tk upvas kie rhe, aur yhova ko hombli aur melbli cdhae. aur israeliyom ne yhova se slah li (us smy to prmesvr ka vaca ka snduk vhim tha, aur pinhas, jo harun ka pota, aur eliajr ka putr tha un dinom mem uske samhne hajir rha krta tha.) unhomne pucha, kya maim ek aur bar apne bhai binyaminiyom se ldne ko nikl jaum, va un ko chodum? yhova ne kha, cdhai kr; kyomki kl maim un ko tere hath mem kr dunga. tb israeliyom ne giba ke carom or logom ko ghat mem baithaya. tisre din israeliyom ne binyaminiyom pr phir cdhai ki, aur phile ki naim giba ke viruddh pamti bandhi. tb binyamini un logom ka samhna krne ko nikle, aur ngr ke pas se khimce ge; aur jo do sdk, ek betel ko aur dusri giba ko gi hai, un mem logom ko phile ki naim marne lge, aur maidan mem koi tis israeli mare ge. binyamini khne lge, ve phile ki naim hm se mare jate haim. prntu israeliyom ne kha, hm bhagkr un ko ngr mem se sdkom mem khimc le aem. tb sb israeli purusom ne apne sthan mem uth kr baltamar mem pamti bandhi; aur ghat mem baithe hue israeli apne sthan se, arthat maregeva se acank nikle. tb sb israeliyom mem se chamte hue das hjar purus giba ke samhne ae, aur ghor ldai hone lgi; prntu ve n jante the ki hm pr vripti abhi pda cahti hai. tb yhova ne binyaminiyom ko israel se hrva diya, aur us din israeliyom ne pccis hjar ek sau binyamini purusom ko nas kiya, jo sb ke sb tlvir clane vale the tb binyaminiyom ne dekha ki hm har ge. aur israeli purus un ghatkom pr bhrosa krke jinmem unhomne giba ke sath baithaya tha binyaminiyom ke samhne se cle ge. prntu ghatk log phurti krke giba pr jhpt ge; aur ghatkom ne age

bdhkr kul ngr ko tlvir se mara. israeli purusomaur ghatkom ke bic to yh cinh thhraya gya tha, ki ve ngr mem se bhut bda dhuem ka khmbha uthaem. israeli purus to ldai mem htne lge, aur binyaminiyom ne yh khkr ki niscy ve phili ldai ki naim hm se hare jate haim, israeliyom ko mar dalne lge, aur tis ek purusom ko ghat kiya. prntu jb vh dhuem ka khmbha ngr mem se uthne lga, tb binyaminiyom ne apne piche jo drsti ki to kya dekha, ki ngr ka ngr dhuma ho kr akas ki or ud rha hai. tb israeli purus ghume, aur binyamini purus yh dekhkr ghbra ge, ki hm pr vripti a pdi hai. isliye unhomne israeli purusom ko pith dikhakar jmgil ka marg liya; prntu ldai un se hoti hi rh, aur jo aur ngrom mem se ae the un ko israeli raste mem nas krte ge. unhomne binyaminiyom ko gher liya, aur unhem khdeda, ve mnuha mem vrn giba ke purv ki or tk unhem ltadte ge. aur binyaminiyom mem se atharh hjar purus jo sb ke sb survir the mare ge. tb ve ghumkr jmgil mem ki rimmon nam ctan ki or to bhag ge; prntu israeliyom ne un se pamc hjar ko binkr sdkom mem mar dala; phir gidom tk unke piche pdke un mem se do hjar purus mar dale. tb binyaminiyom mem se jo us din mare ge ve pccis hjar tlvir clane vale purus the, aur the sb survir the. prntu ch: sau purus ghumkr jmgil ki or bhage, aur rimmon nam ctan mem phumc ge, aur car mhine vhim rhe. tb israeli purus lautkr binyaminiyom pr lpke aur ngrom mem kya mnusy, kya psu, kya jo kuch mila, sb ko tlvir se nas kr dala. Aur jitne ngr unhem mile un sbhom ko ag lgakar phumk diya

21

israeli purusom ne to mispa mem spth khakr kha tha, ki hm mem koi apni beti kisi binyamini ko n byah dega. ve betel ko ja kr samjh tk prmesvr ke samhne baithe rhe, aur phut phutkr bhut rote rhe. aur khte the, he israel ke prmesvr yhova, israel mem aisa kyom hone paya, ki aj israel mem ek gotr ki ghti hui hai? phir dusre din unhomne svere uth vham vedi bnakar hombli aur melbli cdhae. tb israeli puchne lge, israel ke sare gotrom mem se kaun hai jo yhova ke pas sbha mem n aya tha? unhomne to bhari spth khakr kha tha, ki jo koi mispa ko yhova ke pas n ae vh niscy mar dala jaega. tb israeli apne bhai binyamin ke visy mem yh khkr pchtane lge, ki aj israel mem se ek gotr kt gya hai. hm ne jo yhova ki spth khakr kha hai, ki hm unhem apni kisi beti ko n byah demge, isliye bce huom ko striyam milne ke liye kya krem? jb unhomne yh pucha, ki israel ke gotrom mem se kaun hai jo mispa ko yhova ke pas n aya tha? tb yh malum hua, ki giladi yaves se koi chavni mem sbha ko n aya tha. arthat jb logom ki ginti ki gi, tb yh jana

gya ki giladi yaves ke nivasiyom mem se koi yham nhim hai. isliye mndli ne barh hjar survirom ko vham y'h ajna dekr bhej diya, ki tum ja kr striyom aur balbcom smet giladi yaves ko tlvir se nas kro. aur tumhem jo krna hoga vh y'h hai, ki sb purusom ko aur jitni striyom ne purus ka mumh dekha ho un ko styanas kr dalna. aur unhem giladi yaves ke nivasiyom mem se car sau jvan kumariyam milim jinhomne purus ka mumh nhim dekha tha; aur unhem ve silo ko jo knan des mem hai chavni mem le ae tb sari mndli ne un binyaminiyom ke pas jo rimmon nam ctan pr the khla bheja, aur un se smdhi ka prcar kraya. tb binyamin usi smy laut ge; aur un ko ve striyam di gim jo giladi yaves ki striyom mem se jivit chodi gim thim; taubhi ve unke liye thodi thim. tb log binyamin ke visy phir y'h khke pchtathe, ki yhova ne israel ke gotrom mem ghti ki hai. tb mndli ke vrddh gotrom ne kha, ki binyamini striyam jo nas hui haim, to bce hue purusom ke liye stri pane ka hm kya upay krem? phir unhomne kha, bce hue binyaminiyom ke liye koi bhag cahiye, aisa n ho ki israel mem se ek gotr mit jae. prntu hm to apni kisi beti ko unhem byah nhim de skte, kyonki israeliyom ne y'h khkr spth khai hai ki sapit ho vh jo kisi binyamini ko apni ldki byah de. phir unhomne kha, suno, silo jo betel ki uttr or, aur us sdk ki purv or hai jo betel se sken ko cli gi hai, aur labona ki dkkhin or hai, us mem prtj vrs yhova ka ek prv mana jata hai. isliye unhomne binyaminiyom ko y'h ajna di, ki tum ja kr dakh ki bariyom ke bic ghat lgae baithe rho, aur dekhte rho; aur ydi silo ki ldkiyam nacne ko niklem, to tum dakh ki bariyom se niklkr silo ki ldkiyom mem se apni apni stri ko pkdkr binyamin ke des ko cle jana. aur jb unke pita va bhai hmare pas jhgdne ko aemge, tb hm un se khemge, ki anugrh krke un ko hmem de do, kyonki ldai ke smy hm ne un mem se ek ek ke liye stri nhim bcai; aur tum logom ne to un ko byah nhim diya, nhim to tum ab dosi thhrte. tb binyaminiyom ne aisa hi kiya, arthat unhomne apni ginti ke anusar un nacne valiyom mem se pkdkr striyam le lim; tb apne bhag ko laut ge, aur ngrom ko bsakr un mem rhne lge. usi smy israeli vham se clkr apne apne gotr aur apne apne ghrane ko ge, aur vham se ve apne apne nij bhag ko ge. un dinom mem israeliyom ka koi raja n tha; jis ko jo thik sujh pdta tha vhi vh krta tha

epraim ke phadi des ke ramtaim sopim nam ngr ka nivasi elkana nam purus tha, vh epremi tha, aur sup ke putr tohu ka prpota, elihu ka pota, aur yroham ka putr tha. aur uske do ptniyam thim; ek ka to nam hnna aur dusri ka pninna tha. aur pninna ke to balk hue, prntu hnna ke koi balk n hua. vh purus prti vrs apne ngr se senaom ke yhova ko dndvt krne aur melbli cdhane ke liye silo mem jata tha; aur vham hopni aur pinhas nam eli ke donom putr rhte the, jo yhova ke yajk the. aur jb jb elkana melbli cdhata tha tb tb vh apni ptni pninna ko aur uske sb bete-betiyom ko dan diya krta tha; prntu hnna ko vh duna dan diya krta tha, kyomki vh hnna se priti rkhta tha; taubhi yhova ne uski kokh bnd kr rkhi thi. prntu uski saut is karn se, ki yhova ne uski kokh bnd kr rkhi thi, use atynt cidhokr kudhati rhti thim. aur vh to prti vrs aisa hi krta tha; aur jb hnna yhova ke bhvn ko jati thi tb pninna usko cidhati thi. isliye vh roti aur khana n khati thi. isliye uske pti elkana ne us se kha, he hnna, tu kyom roti hai? aur khana kyom nhim khati? aur mera mn kyom udas hai? kya tere liye maim ds betom se bhi accha nhim hum? tb silo mem khane aur pine ke bad hnna uthi. aur yhova ke mndir ke caukht ke ek almg ke pas eli yajk kursi pr baitha hua tha. aur yh mn mem vyakul ho kr yhova se prarthna krne aur bilkh bilkhkr rone lgi. aur usne yh mnnt mani, ki he senaom ke yhova, ydi tu apni dasi ke dukh pr scmuc drsti kre, aur meri sudhi le, aur apni dasi ko bhul n jae, aur apni dasi ko putr de, to maim use uske jivn bhr ke liye yhova ko arpn krumgi, aur uske sir pr chura phirne n paega. jb vh yhova ke samhne aisi prarthna kr rhi thi, tb eli uske mumh ki or tak rha tha. hnna mn hi mn kh rhi thi; uske homth to hilde the prntu uska sbd n sun pdta tha; isliye eli ne smjha ki vh nse mem hai. tb eli ne us se kha, tu kb tk nse mem rhegi? apna nsa utar. hnna ne kha, nhim, he mere prbhu, maim to dukhiya hum; maim ne n to dakhmdhu piya hai aur n mdira, maim ne apne mn ki bat khol kr yhova se khi hai. apni dasi ko ochi stri n jan jo kuch maim ne ab tk kha hai, vh bhut hi sokit hone aur cidhai jane ke karn kha hai. eli ne kha, kusl se cli jae; israel ka prmesvr tujhe mn caha vr de. use ne kha, teri dasi teri drsti mem anugrh pae. tb vh stri cli gi aur khana khayaa, aur uska mumh phir udas n rha. bihan ko ve svere uth yhova ko dndvt krke rama mem apne ghr laut ge. aur elkana apni stri hnna ke pas gya, aur yhova ne uski sudhi li; tb hnna grbhvti hui aur smy pr uske ek putr hua, aur uska nam smuel rkha, kyomki vh khne lgi, maim ne yhova se mamgrk ise paya hai. phir elkana apne pure ghrane smet yhova ke samhne prti vrs ki melbli cd-

hane aur apni mnnt puri krne ke liye gya. prntu hnna apne pti se yh khkr ghr mem rh gi, ki jb balk ka dudh chut jaega tb maim usko le jaumgi, ki vh yhova ko mumh dikhae, aur vham sda bna rhe. uske pti elkana ne us se kha, jo tujhe bhla lge vhi kr, jb tk tu uska dudh n chudae tb tk yhim thhri rh; kevl itna ho ki yhova apna vcn pura kre. isliye vh stri vhim ghr pr rh gi aur apne putr ke dudh chutne ke smy tk usko pilati rhi. jb usne uska dudh chudaya tb vh usko smg le gi, aur tin bchde, aur epa bhr ata, aur kuppi bhr dakhmdhu bhi le gi, aur us ldke ko silo mem yhova ke bhvn mem phumca diya; us smy vh ldka hi tha. aur unhomne bchda bli krke balk ko eli ke pas phumca diya. tb hnna ne kha, he mere prbhu, tere jivn ki spth, he mere prbhu, maim vhi stri hum jo tere pas yhim khdi ho kr yhova se prarthna krti thi. yh vhi balk hai jiske liye maim ne prarthna ki thi; aur yhova ne mujhe mumh mamga vr diya hai. isi liye maim bhi use yhova ko arpn kr deti hum; ki yh apne jivn bhr yhova hi ka bna rhe. tb usne vhim yhova ko dndvt kiya

2

aur hnna ne prarthna krke kha, mera mn yhova ke karn mgn hai; mera simg yhova ke karn umca, hua hai. mera mumh mere struom ke viruddh khul gya, kyomki maim tere kie hue uddhar se anndit hum. yhova ke tuly koi pvitr nhim, kyomki tujh ko chod aur koi hai hi nhim; aur hmare prmesvr ke sman koi cttan nhim hai phulkr ahmkar ki or batem mt kro, aur andher ki batem tumhare mumh se n niklem; kyomki yhova jnani isvr hai, aur kamom ko taulne vala hai survirom ke dhnus tut ge, aur thokr khane valom ki kti mem bl ka phemta ksa gya jo pet bhrte the unhem roti ke liye mjdari krni pdi, jo bhukhe the ve phir aise n rhe. vrn jo bamjh thi uske sat hue, aur anek balkom ki mata ghulti jati hai. yhova marta hai aur jilata bhi hai; vhi adholok mem utarta aur us se nikalta bhi hai yhova nirdhn krta hai aur dhni bhi bnata hai, vhi nica krta aur umca bhi krta hai. vh kmgal ko dhuli mem se uthata; aur dridr ko ghure mem se nikal khda krta hai, taki un ko adhiptiyom ke smg bithae, aur mhi-mayukt simhasn ke adhikari bnae. kyomki prthvi ke khmbhe yhova ke haim, aur usne un pr jgt ko dhra hai. vh apne bhktom ke pavom ko sambhale rhega, prntu dust andhi-yare mem cupcap pde rhenge; kyomki koi mnusy apne bl ke karn prbl n hoga jo yhova se jhgde haim ve cknacur homge; vh unke viruddh akas mem grjega. yhova prthvi ki chor tk nyay krega; aur apne raja ko bl dega, aur apne abhisikt ke simg ko umca krega tb elkana rama ko apne ghr cla gya. aur vh balk eli yajk ke samhne yhova ki seva thl krne lga eli ke putr to lucca the; unhomne yhova ko

n phicana. aur yajkom ki riti logom ke sath yh thi, ki jb koi mnusy melbli cdhata tha tb yajk ka sevk mams pkane ke smy ek trisuli kamta hath mem liye hue akr, use kdahi, va hamdi, va hmde, va tsle ke bhitr dalta tha; aur jitna mams kamte mem lg jata tha utna yajk ap leta tha. yom hi ve silo mem sare israeliyom se kiya krte the jo vham ate the. aur crbi jlane se phile bhi yajk ka sevk akr melbli cdhane vale se khta tha, ki kbab ke liye yajk ko mams de; vh tujh se pka hua nhim, kcca hi mams lega. aur jb koi us se khta, ki niscy crbi abhi jlai jaegi, tb jitna tera ji caje utna le lena, tb vh khta tha, nhim, abhi de; nhim to maim chin lumga. isliye un jvanom ka pap yhova ki drsti mem bhut bhari hua; kyomki ve mnusy yhova ki bhemt ka tirsakar krte the prntu smuel jo balk tha sni ka epod phine hue yhova ke samhne seva thl kiya krta tha. aur uski mata prti vrs uske liye ek chota sa бага bnakr jb apne pti ke smg prti vrs ki melbli cdhane ati thi tb bage ko uske pas laya krti thi. aur eli ne elkana aur uski ptni ko asirvad dekr kha, yhova is arpn kie hue balk ki sni jo usko arpn kiya gya hai tujh ko is ptni se vms de; tb ve apne yham cle ge. aur yhova ne hnna ki sudhi li, aur vh grbhvti hui or uske tin bete aur do betiyam utpnn hui. aur smuel balk yhova ke smg rhta hua bdhta gya. aur eli to ati budha ho gya tha, aur usne suna ki mere putr sare israel se kaisa kaisa vyvhar krte haim, vrn milapvale tmbu ke dvar pr seva krne vali striyom ke smg kukrm bhi krte haim. tb usne un se kha, tum aise aise kam kyom krte ho? maim to in sb logom se tumhare kukrmom ki crca suna krta hum. he mere betom, aisa n kro, kyomki jo smacar mere sunne mem ata hai vh accha nhim; tum to yhova ki prja se apradh krte ho. ydi ek mnusy dusre mnusy ka apradh kre, tb to prmesvr uska nyay krega; prntu ydi koi mnusy yhova ke viruddh pap kre, to uske liye kaun binti krega? taubhi unhomne apne pita ki bat n mani; kyomki yhova ki iccha unhem mar dalne ki thi. prntu smuel balk bdhta gya aur yhova aur mnusy donom us se prsn rhete the aur prmesvr ka ek jn eli ke pas ja kr us se khne lga, yhova yom khta hai, ki jb tere mulpurus ka ghrana misr mem phiraun ke ghrane ke vs mem tha, tb kya maim us pr niscy prgt n hua tha? aur kya maim ne use israel ke sb gotrom mem se isliye cun nhim liya tha, ki mera yajk ho kr meri vedi ke upr cdhave cdhae, aur dhup jlae, aur mere samhne epod phina kre? aur kya maim ne tere mulpurus ke ghrane ko israeliyom ke kul hvy n die the? isliye mere melbli aur annbli jin ko maim ne apne dham mem cdhane ki ajna di hai, unhem tum log kyom pamv tle raumdt ho? aur tu kyomapne putrom ka adr mere adr se adhik krta hai, ki tum log meri israeli prja ki acchi

se acchi bhemtem kha khake mote ho jao? isliye israel ke prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, ki maim ne kha to tha, ki tera ghrana aur tere mulpurus ka ghrana mere samhne sdaiv cla krega; prntu ab yhova ki vani yh hai, ki yh bat mujh se dur ho; kyomki jo mera adr krem maim unka adr krumga, aur jo mujhe tucch janem ve chote smjhe jaemge. sun, ve din ate haim, ki maim tera bhujbl aur tere mulpurus ke ghrane ka bhujbl aisa tod dalumga, ki tere ghrane mem koi budha hone n paega. israel ka kitna hi klyan kyom n ho, taubhi tujhe mere dham ka du:kh dekh pdega, aur tere ghrane mem koi kbhi budha n hone paega. maim tere kul ke sb kisi se to apni vedi ki seva n chinumga, prntu taubhi teri amkhem dekhti rh jaemgi, aur tera mn sokit hoga, aur tere ghr ki bdhti sb apni puri jvani hi mem mr mitemgem. aur meri is bat ka cinh vh vptti hogi jo hopni aur pinhas nam tere donom putrom pr pdegi; arthat ve donom ke donom ek hi din mr jaemge. aur maim apne liye ek visvasogy yajk thhraumga, jo mere hrdy aur mn ki iccha ke anusar kiya krega, aur maim uska ghr bsaumga aur sthir krumga, aur vh mere abhisikt ke age sb din cla phira krega. aur aisa hoga ki jo koi tere ghrane mem bca rhega vh usi ke pas ja kr ek chote se tukde candi ke va ek roti ke liye dndvt krke khega, yajk ke kisi kam mem mujhe lga, jis se mujhe ek tukda roti mile

3

aur vh balk smuel eli ke samhne yhova ki seva thl krta tha. aur un dinom mem yhova ka vcn durlbh tha; aur drsn km milta tha. aur us smy aisa hua ki (eli ki amkhe to dhumglli hone lgi thim aur use n sujh pdta tha) jb vh apne sthan mem leta hua tha, aur prmesvr ka dipk ab tk bujha nhim tha, aur smuel yhova ke mndir mem jham prmesvr ka snduk tha leta tha; tb yhova ne smuel ko pukara; aur usne kha, kya ajna! tb usne eli ke pas daudkr kha, kya ajna, tu ne to mujhe pukara hai. vh bola, maim ne nhim pukara; phir ja let rh. to vh ja kr let gya. tb yhova ne phir pukar ke kha, he smuel! smuel uth kr eli ke pas gya, aur kha, kya ajna, tu ne to mujhe pukara hai. usne kha, he mere bete, maim ne nhim pukara; phir ja let rh. us smy tk to smuel yhova ko nhim phcanta tha, aur n to yhova ka vcn hi us pr prgt hua tha. phir tisri bar yhova ne smuel ko pukara. aur vh uthke eli ke pas gya, aur kha, kya ajna, tu ne to mujhe pukara hai. tb eli ne smjh liya ki is balk ko yhova ne pukara hai. isliye eli ne smuel se kha, ja let rhe; aur ydi vh tujhe phir pukare, to tu khna, ki he yhova, kh, kyomki tera das sun rha hai tb smuel apne sthan pr ja kr let gya. tb yhova a khda hua, aur phile ki naim pukara, smuel! smuel! smuel ne

kha, kh, kyomki tera das sun rha hai. yhova ne smuel se kha, sun, maim israel mem ek kam krne pr hum, jisse sb sunne valom pr bda snnata cha jaega. us din maim eli ke viruddh vh sb kuch pura krumga jo maim ne uske ghrane ke visy mem kha, use armbh se ant tk pura krumga. kyomki maim to usko yh khkr jta cuka hum, ki maim us adhrm ka dnd jise vh janta hai sda ke liye uske ghr ka nyay krumga, kyomki uske putr ap sapit hue haim, aur usne unehm nhim roka. is karn maim ne eli ke ghrane ke visy yh spth khai, ki eli ke ghrane ke adhrm ka prayscit n to melbli se kbhi hoga, aur n annbli se. aur smuel bhor tk leta rha; tb usne yhova ke bhvn ke kivadom ko khola. aur smuel eli ko us drsn ki batem btane se dra. tb eli ne smuel ko pukarkr kha, he mere bete, smuel! vh bola, kya ajna. tb usne pucha, vh kaun si bat hai jo yhova ne tujh se khi hai? use mujh se n chipa. jo kuch usne tujh se kha ho ydi tu us mem se kuch bhi mujh se chipae, to prmesvr tujh se vaisa hi vrn us se bhi adhik kre. tb smuel ne usko rtti rtti batem kh sunaim, aur kuch bhi n chipa rkha. vh bola, vh to yhova hai; jo kuch vh bhla jane vhi krem. aur smuel bda hota gya, aur yhova uske smg rha, aur usne uski koi bhi bat nishphl hone nhim di. aur dan se berseba tk ke rhne vale sare israeliyom ne jan liya ki smuel yhova ka nbi hone ke liye niyukt kiya gya hai. aur yhova ne silo mem phir drsn diya, kyomki yhova ne apne ap ko silo mem smuel pr apne vcn ke dvara prgt kiya

4

aur smuel ka vcn sare israel ke pas phumca. aur israeli plistiyoim se yuddh krne ko nikle; aur unhomne to ebenejer ke as-pas chavni dali, aur plistiyoim ne apek mem chavni dali. tb plistiyoim ne israel ke viruddh pamti bandhi, aur jb ghmasan yuddh hone lga tb israeli plistiyoim se har ge, aur unhomne koi car hjar israeli sena ke purusom ko maidan hi mem mar dala. aur jb ve log chavni mem laut ae, tb israel ke vrddh log khne lge, ki yhova ne aj hmem plistiyoim se kyom hrva diya hai? ao, hm yhova ki vaca ka snduk silo se mamg le aem, ki vh hmare bic mem akr hmem struom ke hath se bcae. tb un logom ne silo mem bhej kr vham se krubom ke upr virajne vale senaom ke yhova ki vaca ka snduk mmga liya; aur prmesvr ki vaca ke snduk ke sath eli ke donom putr, hopni aur pinhas bhi vham the. jb yhova ki vaca ka snduk chavni mem phumca, tb sare israeli itne bl se llkar uthe, ki bhumii gumj uthi. is llkar ka sbd sunkr plistiyoim ne pucha, ibriyoim ki chavni mem aisi bdi llkar ka kya karn hai? tb unhomne jan liya, ki yhova ka snduk chavni mem aya hai. tb plisti drkr khne lge, us chavni mem prmesvr a gya hai.

phir unhomne kha, hay! hm pr aisi bat phile nhim hui thi. hay! aise mhaprtapi devtaom ke hath se hm ko kaun bcaege? ye to ve hi devta haim jinhomne misriyoim pr jmgI mem sb prkar ki vpttiyam dali thim. he plistiyoim, tum hiyav bandho, aur purusarth jgao, khim aisa n ho ki jaise ibri tumhare adhin ho ge vaise tum bhi unke adhin ho jao; purusarth krke smgram kro. tb plisti ldoi ke maidan mem tut pde, aur israeli har kr apne apne dere ko bhagne lge; aur aisa atynt smhar hua, ki tis hjar israeli paidl khet ae. aur prmesvr ka snduk chin liya gya; aur eli ke donom putr, hopni aur pinhas, bhi mare ge. tb ek binyamini mnusy ne sena mem se daudkr usi din apne vstr phade aur sir pr mitti dale hue silo mem phumca. vh jb phumca us smy eli, jiska mn prmesvr ke snduk ki cinta se thlrthra rha tha, vh marg ke kinare kursi pr baitha bat joh rha tha. aur jyomhi us mnusy ne ngr mem phumckr vh smacar diya tyomhi sara ngr cilla utha. cillane ka sbd sunkr eli ne pucha, aise huld aur hahakar mcne ka kya karn hai? aur us mnusy ne jt ja kr eli ko pura hal sunaya. eli to atthanve vrs ka tha, aur uski amkham dhundhli pd gi thim, aur use kuch sujhta n tha. us mnusy ne eli se kha, maim vhi hum jo sena mem se aya hum; aur maim sena se aj hi bhag aya. vh bola, he mere bete, kya smacar hai? us smacar dene vale ne uttr diya, ki israeli plistiyoim ke samhne se bhag ge haim, aur logom ka bda bhyank smhar bhi hua hai, aur tere donom putr hopni aur pinhas bhi mare ge, aur prmesvr ka snduk bhi chin liya gya hai. jyomhi usne prmesvr ke snduk ka nam liya tyomhi eli phatk ke pas kursi pr se pchad khakar gir pda; aur budhe aur bhari hone ke karn uski grdn tut gi, aur vh mr gya. usne to israeliyom ka nyay calis vrs tk kiya tha. uski bhu pinhas ki stri grbhvti thi, aur uska smy smip tha. aur jb usne prmesvr ke snduk ke chin lie jane, aur apne ssur aur pti ke mrne ka smacar suna, tb usko jeca ka drd utha, aur vh duhr gi, aur uske ek putr utpnn hua. uske mrte mrte un striyoim ne jo uske as pas khdi thim us se kha, mt dr, kyomki tere putr utpnn hua hai. prntu usne kuch uttr n diya, aur n kuch dhyan diya. aur prmesvr ke snduk ke chin lie jane aur apne ssur aur pti ke karn usne yh khkr us balk ka nam ikabod rkha, ki israel mem se mhima uth gi! phir usne kha, israel mem se mhima uth gi hai, kyomki prmesvr ka snduk chin liya gya hai

5

aur plistiyoim ne prmesvr ka snduk ebnejer se utha kr asdod mem phumca diya; phir plistiyoim ne prmesvr ke snduk ko utha kr dagon ke mndir mem phumcakr dagon ke pas dhr diya. bihan ko asdodiyom ne tdke

uth kr kya dekha, ki dagon yhova ke snduk ke samhne aumdhe mumh bhumi pr gira pda hai. tb unhomne dagon ko utha kr usi ke sthan pr phir khda kiya. phir bihan ko jb ve tdke uthhe, tb kya dekha, ki dagon yhova ke snduk ke samhne aumdhe mumh bhumi pr gira pda hai; aur dagon ka sir aur donom htheliyam devdhi pr kti hui pdi haim; nidan dagon ka kevl dhd smuca rh gya. is karn aj ke din tk bhi dagon ke pujari aur jitne dagon ke mndir mem jate haim, ve asdod mem dagon ki devdhi pr pamv nhim dhrte tb yhova ka hath asdodiyom ke upr bhari pda, aur vh unhem nas krne lga; aur usne asdod aur uske as pas ke logom ke giltyam nikalim. yh hal dekhkr asdod ke logom ne kha, israel ke devta ka snduk hmare mdhy rhne nhim paega; kyomki uska hath hm pr aur hmare devta dagon pr kthorta ke sath pda hai. tb unhomne plistiyyom ke sb sdrarom ko bulva bheja, aur un se pucha, hm israel ke devta ke snduk se kya krem? ve bole, israel ke prmesvr ke snduk ko ghumakr gt mem phumcaya jae. to unhomne israel ke prmesvr ke snduk ko ghumakr gt mem phumca diya. jb ve usko ghumakr vham phumce, to yum hua ki yhova ka hath us ngr ke viruddh aisa utha ki us mem atynt hlcl mc gi; or usne chote se bde tb us ngr ke sb logom ko mara, aur unke giltyam niklne lgim. tb unhomne prmesvr ka snduk ekron ko bheja aur jyomhi prmesvr ka snduk ekron mem phumca tyomhi ekroni yh khkr cillane lge, ki israel ke devta ka snduk ghumakr hmare pas isliye phumcaya gya hai, ki hm aur hmare logom ko mrva dale. tb unhomne plistiyyom ke sb sdrarom ko ikttha kiya, aur un se kha, israel ke devta ke snduk ko nikal do, ki vh apne sthan pr laut jae, aur hm ko aur hmare logom ko mar dalne n pae. us smst ngr mem to mrtyu ke bhy ki hlcl mc rhi thi, aur prmesvr ka hath vham bhut bhari pda tha. aur jo mnusy n mre ve bhi giltyom ke mare pde rhe; aur ngr ki cillaht akas tk phumci

6

yhova ka snduk plistiyyom ke des mem sat mhine tk rha. tb plistiyyom ne yajkom aur bhavi krne valom ko bulakr pucha, ki yhova ke snduk se hm kya krem? hmem btao ki kya prayscit dekr hm use uske sthan pr bhejem? ve bole, ydi tum israel ke devta ka snduk vham bheja, jo use vaise hi n bhejna; uski hani bhrne ke liye avsy hi dosbli dena. tb tum cmge ho jaoge, aur tum jan loge ki uska hath tum pr se kyom nhim uthaya gya. unhomne pucha, hm uski hani bhrne ke liye kaun sa dosbli dem? ve bole, plisti sdrarom ki ginti ke anusar sone ki pamc giltyam, aur sone ke pamc cuhe; kyomki tum sb aur tumhare sdrar donom ek hi rog se gsrst ho. to tum apni giltyom aur apne des ke nas

krne vale cuhom ki bhi murtem bnakr israel ke devta ki mhima mano; smbhv hai vh apna hath tum pr se aur tumhare devtaom aur des pr se utha le. tum apne mn kyom aise hthile krte ho jaise misriyom aur phiraun ne apne mn hthile kr die the? jb usne unke mdhy mem acmbhit kam kie, tb kya unhomne un logom ko jane n diya, aur kya ve cle n ge? so ab tum ek ni gadi bnao, aur aisi do dudhar gayem lo jo sue tle n ai hom, aur un gayom ko us gadi mem jotkr unke bccom ko unke pas se le kr ghr ko lauta do. tb yhova ka snduk le kr us gadi pr dhr do, aur sane ki jo vstuem tum uski hani bhrne ke liye dosbli ki riti se doge unhem dusre snduk mem dhr ke uske pas rkh do. phir use rvana kr do ki cli jae. aur dekhte rhna; ydi vh apne des ke marg se ho kr betsemes ko cle, to jano ki hmari yh bdi hani usi ki or se hui: aur ydi nhim, to hm ko niscy hoga ki yh mar hm pr uski or se nhim, prntu smyg hi se hui. un mnusyom ne vaisa hi kiya; arthat do dudhar gayem le kr us gadi mem jotim, aur unke bccom ko ghr mem bnd kr diya. aur yhova ka snduk, aur dusra snduk, aur sone ke cuhom aur apni giltyom ki murtom ko gadi pr rkh diya. tb gayom ne betsemes ko sidha marg liya; ve sdk hi sdk bmbati hui cli gim, aur n dahine mudi aur n bayem; aur plistiyyom ke sdrar unke piche piche betsemes ke sivane tk ge. aur betsemes ke log trai mem gehum kat rhe the; aur jb unhomne amkhem utha kr snduk ko dekha, tb uske dekhne se andit hue. aur gadi yhosu nam ek betsemesi ke khet mem ja kr vham thhr gi, jham ek bda ptthr tha. tb unhomne gadi ki lkdi ko cira aur gayom ko hombli krke yhova ke liye cdhaya. aur leviyyom ne yhova ke snduk ko us snduk ke smet jo sath tha, jis mem sone ki vstuem thi, utar ke us bde ptthr pr dhr diya; aur betsemes ke logom ne usi din yhova ke liye hombli aur melbli cdhae. yh dekhkr plistiyyom ke pamcom sdrar usi din ekron ko laut ge sone ki giltyam jo plistiyyom ne yhova ki hani bhrne ke liye dosbli krke de dim thi un mem se ek to asdod ki or se, ek ajja, ek asklon, ek gt, aur ek ekron ki or se di gi thi. aur vh sone ke cuhe, kya shrpnah vale ngr, kya bina shrpnah ke gamv, vrn jis bde ptthr pr yhova ka snduk dhra gya tha vham plistiyyom ke pamcom sdrarom ke adhikar tk ki sb bstiyyom ki ginti ke anusar die ge. vh ptthr to aj tk betsemesi yhosu ke khet mem hai. phir is karn se ki betsemes ke logom ne yhova ke snduk ke bhitr jhamka tha usne un mem se sttr mnusy, aur phir pcas hjar mnusy mar dale; aur vham ke logom ne isliye vilap kiya ki yhova ne logom ka bda hi smhar kiya tha. tb betsemes ke log khne lge, is pvitr prmesvr yhova ke samhne kaun khda rh skta hai? aur vh hmare pas se kis ke pas cla jae? tb unhomne kirityarim ke nivasiyyom ke pas yom khne ko dut bheje, ki

plistiyoṃ ne yhova ka snduk lauta diya hai; isliye tum akr use apne yham le jao

ek vedi bnai

8

7

tb kirytyarim ke logom ne ja kr yhova ke snduk ko uthaya, aur abinadab ke ghr mem jo tile pr bna tha rkha, aur yhova ke snduk ki rkxa krne ke liye abinadab ke putr eliajar ko pvitr kiya kirytyarim mem rhte rhte snduk ko bhut din hue, arthar bis vrs bit ge, aur israel ka sara ghrana vilap krta hua yhova ke piche cline lga. tb smuel ne israel ke sare ghrane se kha, ydi tum apne purn mn se yhova ki or phire ho, to prae devtaom aur astoret deviyom ko apne bic mem se dur kro, aur yhova ki or apna mn lgakr kevl usi ki upasna kro, tb vh tumhem plistiyoṃ ke hath se chudaega. tb israeliyom ne bal devtaom aur astoret deviyom ko dur kiya, aur kevl yhova hi ki upasna krne lge phir smuel ne kha, sb israeliyom ko mispa mem ikttha kro, aur maim tumhare liye yhova se prarthna krumga. tb ve mispa mem iktthe hue, aur jl bhrke yhova ke samhne umdel diya, aur us din upvas kiya, aur vham khne lge, ki hm ne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai. aur smuel ne mispa mem israeliyom ka nyay kiya. jb plistiyoṃ ne suna ki israeli mispa mem iktthe hue haim, tb unke srdarom ne israeliyom pr cdhai ki. yh sunkr israeli plistiyoṃ se blybhit hue. aur israeliyom ne smuel se kha, hmare liye hmare prmesvr yhova ki dohai dena n chod, jis se vh hm ko plistiyoṃ ke hath se bcae. tb smuel ne ek dudhpiuva memna le sramg hombli krke yhova ko cdhaya; aur smuel ne israeliyom ke liye yhova ki dohai di, aur yhova ne uski sun li. aur jis smy smuel hombli ho cdha rha tha us smy plisti israeliyom ke smg yuddh krne ke liye nikt a ge, tb usi din yhova ne plistiyoṃ ke upr badl ko bde kdk ke sath grjakr unhem ghbra diya; aur ve israeliyom se har ge. tb israeli purusom ne mispa se niklkr plistiyoṃ ko khdeda, aur unhem betkr ne nice tk marte cle ge. tb smuel ne ek ptthr le kr mispa aur sen ke bic mem khda kiya, aur yh khkr uska nam ebenejer rkha, ki yham tk yhova ne hmari shayta ki hai. tb plisti db ge, aur israeliyom ke des mem phir n ae, aur smuel ke jivn bhr yhova ka hath plistiyoṃ ke viruddh bna rha. aur ekron aur gt tk jitne ngr plistiyoṃ ne israeliyom ke hath se chin lie the, ve phir israeliyom ke vs mem a ge; aur unka des bhi israeliyom ne plistiyoṃ ke hath se chudaya. aur israeliyom aur emoriyoṃ ke bic bhi sndhi ho gi. aur smuel jivn bhr israeliyom ka nyay krta rha. vh prt vrs betel aur gilgal aur mispa mem ghumghumkr un sb sthanom mem israeliyom ka nyay krta tha. tb vh rama mem jham uska ghr tha laut aya, aur vham bhi israeliyom ka nyay krta tha, aur vham usne yhova ke liye

jb smuel budha hua, tb usne apne putrom ko israeliyom pr nyayi thhraya. uske jethe putr ka nam yoel, aur dusre ka nam abithyah tha; the berseba mem nyay krte the. prntu uske putr uski rah pr n cle, arthar lalc mem akr ghush lete aur nyay bigadte the tb sb israeli vrddh log iktthe ho kr rama mem smuel ke pas ja kr us se khne lge, sun, tu to ab budha ho gya, aur tere putr teri rah pr nhim clte; ab hm pr nyay krne ke liye sb jatiyoṃ ki riti ke anusar hmare liye ek raja niyukt kr de. prntu jo bat unhomne khi, ki hm pr nyay krne ke liye hmare upr raja niyukt kr de, yh bat smuel ko buri lgi. aur smuel ne yhova se prarthna ki. aur yhova ne smuel se kha, ve log jo kuch tujh se khem use man le; kyomki unhomne tujh ko nhim prntu mujhi ko nikmma jana hai, ki maim unka raja n rhum. jaise jaise kam ve us din se, jb se maim unhem misr se nikal laya, aj ke din tk krte ae haim, ki mujh ko tyagkr prae, devtaom ki upasna krte ae haim, vaise hi ve tujh se bhi krte haim. isliye ab tu unki bat man; taubhi tu gmbhirta se un ko bhli bhamti smjha de, aur un ko bta bhi de ki jo raja un pr rajy krega uska vyvhar kis prkar hoga aur smuel ne un logom ko jo us se raja cahte the yhova ki sb batem kh sunaim. aur usne kha jo raja tum pr rajy krega uski yh cal hogi, arthar vh tumhare putrom ko le kr apne rthom aur ghodom ke kam pr naukrr khgega, aur ve uske rthom ke age age dauda kremge; phir vh un ko hjar hjar aur pcas pcas ke upr prdhan bnaega, aur kitnom se vh apne hl jutvaega, aur apne khet ktvaega, aur apne liye yuddh ke hthiyar aur rthom ke saj bnvaega. phir vh tumhari betiyom ko le kr un se sugndhdrv aur rsoi aur rotiyam bnvaega. phir vh tumhare khetom aur dakh aur jlpai ki bariyom mem se jo acchi se acchi homge unhem le le kr apne krmcariyoṃ ko dega. phir vh tumhare bij aur dakh ki bariyom ka dsvam ams le le kr apne hakimom aur krmcariyoṃ ko dega. phir vh tumhare dasdasiyoṃ, aur tumhare acche se acche jvanom ko, aur tumhare gdhom ko bhi le kr apne kam mem lgaega. vh tumhari bhed-bkriyoṃ ka bhi dsvam ams lega; nidan tum log us ke das bn jaoge. aur us din tum apne us cune hue raja ke karn dohai doge, prntu yhova us smy tumhari n sunega. taubhi un logom ne smuel ki bat n suni; aur khne lge, nhim! hm niscy apne liye raja cahte haim, jis se hm bhi aur sb jatiyoṃ ke sman ho jaem, aur hmara raja hmara nyay kre, aur hmare age age clkr hmari or se yuddh kiya kre. logom ki ye sb batem sunkr smuel ne yhova ke kanom tk phumcaya. yhova ne smuel se kha, unki bat mankr unke liye raja thhra de. tb smuel ne

israeli mnusyom se kha, tum ab apne apne ngr ko cle jao

9

binyamin ke gotr mem kis nam ka ek purus tha, jo apnih ke putr bkort ka prpota, aur srer ka pota, aur abiel ka putr tha; vh ek binyamini purus ka putr aur bda sktisali surma tha. uske saul nam ek jvan putr tha, jo sundr tha, aur israeliyom mem koi us se bdhkr sundr n tha; vh itna lmba tha ki dusre log uske kandhe hi tk ate the. jb saul ke pita kis ki gdhiyam kho gim, tb kis ne apne putr saul se kha, ek sevk ko apne sath le ja aur gdhiyom ko dhumdh la. tb vh epraim ke phadi des aur slisa des hote hue gya, prntu unhem n paya. tb ve salim nam des bhi ho kr ge, aur vham bhi n paya. phir binyamin ke des mem ge, prntu gdhiyam n milim. jb ve suph nam des mem ae, tb saul ne apne sath ke sevk se kha, a, hm laut clem, aisa n ho ki mera pita gdhiyom ki cinta chodkr hmari cinta krne lge. usne us se kha, sun, is ngr mem prmesvr ka ek jn hai jiska bda adrman hota hai; aur jo kuch vh khta hai vh bina pura hue nhim rhta. ab hm udhr clem, smbhv hai vh hm ko hmar marg btae ki kidhr jaem. saul ne apne sevk se kha, sun, ydi hm us purus ke pas clem to uske liye kya le clem? dekh, hmari thailiyom mem ki roti cuk gi hai aur bhemt ke yogy koi vstu hai hi nhim, jo hm prmesvr ke us jn ko dem. hmare pas kya hai? sevk ne phir saul se kha, ki mere pas to ek sekel candi ki cauthai hai, vhi maim prmesvr ke jn ko dumga, ki vh hm ko btae ki kidhr jaem. purvkal mem to israel mem jb koi prmesvr se prsn krne jata tb aisa khta tha, ki clo, hm drsi ke pas clem; kyomki jo aj kl nbi khlata hai vh purvkal mem drsi khlata tha. tb saul ne apne sevk se kha, tu ne bhla kha hai; hm clem. so ve us ngr ko cle jham prmesvr ka jn tha. us ngr ki cdhai pr cdhte smy unhem ki ek ldkiyam milim jo pani bhrne ko nikli thim; unhomne un se pucha, kya drsi yham hai? unhomne uttr diya, ki hai; dekho, vh tumhare age hai. ab phurti kro; aj umce sthan pr logom ka yjn hai, isliye vh aj ngr mem aya hua hai. jyomhi tum ngr mem phumco tyomhi vh tum ko umce sthan pr khana khane ko jane se phile milega; kyomki jb tk vh n phumce tb tk log bhojn kremge, isliye ki yjn ke visy mem vhi dhnyvad krta; tb uske piche hi nyothri bhojn krte haim. isliye tum abhi cdh jao, isi smy vh tumhem milega. ve ngr mem cdh ge aur jyomhi ngr ke bhitir phumce tyomhi smuel umce sthan pr cdhne ki mnsa se unke samhne a rha tha saul ke ane se ek din phile yhova ne smuel ko yh cita rkha tha, ki kl isi smy maim tere pas binyamin ke des se ek purus ko bhejumga, usi ko tu meri israeli prja ke upr prdhan hone ke liye

abhisek krna. aur vh meri prja ko plistiyom ke hath se chudaega; kyomki maim ne apni prja pr krpa drsti ki hai, isliye ki unki cillaht mere pas pmhuci hai. phir jb smuel ko saul dekh pda, tb yhova ne us se kha, jis purus ki crca maim ne tujh se ki thi vh yhi hai; meri prja pr yhi adhikar krega. tb saul phatk mem smuel ke nikt ja kr khne lga, mujhe bta ki drsi ka ghr kham hai? usne kha, drsi to maim hum; mere age age umce sthan pr cdh ja, kyomki aj ke din tum mere sath bhojn khaoge, aur bihan ko jo kuch tere mn mem ho sb kuch maim tujhe bta kr vida krumga. aur teri gdhiyam jo tin din tue kho gi thim unki kuch bhi cinta n kr, kyomki ve mil gim. aur israel mem jo kuch mnbhau hai vh kis ka hai? kya vh tera aur tere pita ke sare ghrane ka nhim hai? saul ne uttr dekr kha, kya maim binyamini, arthat sb israeli gotrom mem se chote gotr ka nhim hum? aur kya mera kul binyamini ke gotr ke sare kulom mem se chota nhim hai? isliye tu mujh se aisi batem kyom khta hai? tb smuel ne saul aur uske sevk ko kothri mem phumcakr nyotahari, jo lgbhg tis jn the, unke sath mukhy sthan pr baitha diya. phir smuel ne rsoithe se kha, jo tukda maim ne tujhe dekr, apne pas rkh chodne ko kha tha, use le a. to rsoiye ne jamgh ko mams smet utha kr saul ke age dhr diya; tb smuel ne kha, jo rkha gya tha use dekh, aur apne samhne dhrke kha; kyomki vh tere liye isi niyt smy tk, jiski crca krke maim ne logom ko nyota diya, rkha hua hai. aur saul ne us din smuel ke sath bhojn kiya. tb ve umce sthan se utrkr ngr mem ae, aur usne ghr ki cht pr saul se batem kim. bihan ko ve tdke utha, aur ph phtte phtte smuel ne saul ko cht pr bulakr kha, uth, maim tum ko vida krumga. tb saul utha, aur vh aur smuel donom bahr nikl ge. aur ngr ke sire ki utrai pr clte clte smuel ne saul se kha, apne sevk ko hm se age bdhne ki ajna de, (vh age bdh gya,) prntu tu abhi khda rh ki maim tujhe prmesvr ka vcn sunaum

10

tb smuel ne ek kuppi tel le kr uske sir pr umdela, aur use cumkr kha, kya iska karn yh nhim ki yhova ne apne nij bhag ke upr prdhan hone ko tera abhisek kiya hai? aj jb tu mere pas se cla jaega, tb rahel ki kbr ke pas jo binyamin ke des ke sivane pr selsh mem hai do jn tujhe milemge, aur khemge, ki jin gdhiyom ko tu dhumdhne gya tha ve mili haim; aur sun, tera pita gdhiyom ki cinta chodkr tumhare karn kudhta hua khta hai, ki maim apne putr ke liye kya krum? phir vham se age bdhkr jb tu tabor ke banjvrks ke pas phumcega, tb vham tin jn prmesvr ke pas betel ko jate hue tujhe milemge, jin mem se ek to bkri ke tin bcce, aur dusra tin roti, aur tisra ek kuppi dakhmdhu lie hue

hoga. aur ve tera kusi puchenge, aur tujhe do roti demge, aur tu unhem unke hath se le lena. tb tu prmesvr ke phad pr phumcega jham plistiyaom ki cauki hai; aur jb tu vham ngr mem prves kre, tb nbiyom ka ek dl umce sthan se utrta hua tujhe milega; aur unce age sitar, dph, bamsuli, aur vina homge; aur ve nbvut krte homge. tb yhova ka atma tujh pr bl se utrega, aur tu unke sath ho kr nbvut krne lgega, aur tu privtirt ho kr aur hi mnusy ho jaega. aur jb ve cinh tujhe dekh pdemge, tb jo kam krne ka avsr tujhe mile us mem lg jana; kyomki prmesvr tere smg rhega. aur tu mujh se phile gilgal ko jana; aur maim hombli aur melbli cdhane ke liye tere pas aunga. tu sat din tk meri bat johte rhna, tb maim tere pas phumckr tujhe btaunga ki tujh ko kya kya krna hai. jyomhi usne smuel ke pas se jane ko pith pheri tyomhi prmesvr ne uske mn ko privrti kiya; aur ve sb cinh usi din prgt hue jb ve udhr us phad ke pas ae, tb nbiyom ka ek dl usko mila; aur prmesvr ka atma us pr bl se utra, aur vh uske bic mem nbvut krne lga. jb un sbhom ne jo use phile se jante the yh dekha ki vh nbiyom ke bic mem nbvut kr rha hai, tb aps mem khne lge, ki kis ke putr ko yh kya hua? kya saul bhi nbiyom mem ka hai? vham ke ek mnusy ne uttr diya, bhla, unka bap kaun hai? is pr yh khavt cline lgi, ki kya saul bhi nbiyom mem ka hai? jb vh nbvut kr cuka, tb umce sthan pr cdh gya tb saul ke cca ne us se aur uske sevk se pucha, ki tum kham ge the? usne kha, hm to gdhiyom ko dhumdhne ge the; aur jb hm ne dekha ki ve khim nhim miltim, tb smuel ke pas ge. saul ke cca ne kha, mujhe btla de ki smuel ne tum se kya kha. saul ne apne cca se kha, ki usne hmem niscy krke btya ki gdhiyam mil gim. prntu jo bat smuel ne raji ke visy mem khi thi vh usne usko n btai tb smuel ne prja ke logom ko mispa mem yhova ke pas bulvaya; tb usne israeliyaom se kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki maim to israel ko misr des se nikal laya, aur tum ko misriyom ke hath se, aur n sb rajyom ke hath se jo tum pr andher krte the chudaya hai. prntu tum ne aj apne prmesvr ko jo sb vptiyaom aur kstom se tumhara chudane vala hai tucch jana; aur us se kha hai, ki hm pr raja niyukt kr de. isliye ab tum gotr gotr aur hjar hjar krke yhova ke samhne khde ho jao. tb smuel sare israeli gotriyom ko smip laya, aur citthi binyamin ke nam pr nikli. tb vh binyamin ke gotr ke kul kul krke smip laya, aur citthi mtri ke kul ke nam pr nikli; phir citthi kis ke putr saul ke nam pr nikli. aur jb vh dhumdha gya, tb n mila. tb unhomne phir yhova se pucha, kya yham koi aur ane vala hai? yhova ne kha, ham, suno, vh saman ke bic mem chipa hua hai. tb ve daudkr use vham se lae; aur vh logom ke bic mem khda hua, aur vh kandhe se sir tk sb logom se lmba

tha. smuel ne sb logom se kha, kya tum ne yhova ke cune hue ko dekha hai ki sare logom mem koi uske brabr nhim? tb sk log llkar ke bol uthe, raja cirmjiv rhe tb smuel ne logom se rajniti ka vrnn kiya, aur use pustk mem likhkr yhova ke age rkh diya. aur smuel ne sb logom ko apne apne ghr jan ko vida kiya. aur saul giba ko apne ghr cla gya, aur uske sath ek dl bhi gya jinke mn ko prmesvr ne ubhara tha. prntu ki lucca logom ne kha, yh jn hmara kya uddhar krega? aur unhomne usko tucch jana, aur uske pas bhemt n lae. taubhi vh suni ansuni krke cup rha

11

tb ammoni nahas ne cdhai krke gilad ke yabes ke viruddh chavni dali; aur yabes ke sb purusom ne nahas se kha, hm se vaca bandh, aur hm teri adhinta man lemge. ammoni nahas ne un se kha, maim tum se vaca is srt pr bandhumga, ki maim tum sbhom ki dahini amkhem phodkr ise sare israel ki namdhrai ka karn kr dum. yabes ke vrddh logom ne us se kha, hmam sat din ka avkas de tb tk hm israel ke sare des mem dut bhejemge. aur ydi hm ko koi bcane vala n milega, to hm tere hi pas nikl aaimge. dutom ne saul vale giba mem akr logom ko yh sndes sunaya, aur sb log cilla cillakr rone lge. aur saul bailom ke piche piche maidan se cla ata tha; aur saul ne pucha, logom ko kya hua ki ve rote hai? unhomne yabes ke logom ka sndes use sunaya. yh sndes sunte hi saul pr prmesvr ka atma bl se utra, aur uska kop bhut bhdh utha. aur usne ek jodi bail le kr uske tukde tukde kate, aur yh khkr dutom ke hath se israel ke sare des mem khla bheja, ki jo koi akr saul aur smuel ke piche n ho lega uske bailom se aisa hi kiya jaega. tb yhova ka bhy logom mem aisa smaya ki ve ek mn ho kr nikl ae. tb usne unhem bejek mem gin liya, aur israeliyaom ke tin lakh, aur yhudiyaom ke tis hjar thhre. aur unhomne rat ke piche phr mem chavni ke bic mem akr ammoniyaom ko mara; aur gham ke kde hone ke smy tk aise marte rhe ki jo bc nikle vh yham tk titr bitr hue ki do jn bhi ek smg khim n rhe. tb log smuel se khne lge, jin mnusyom ne kha tha, ki kya saul hm pr raji krega? un ko lao ki hm unhem mar dalem. saul ne kha, aj ke din koi mar dala n jaega; kyomki aj yhova ne israeliyaom ko chutkara diya hai tb smuel ne israeliyaom se kha, ao, hm gilgal ko clem, aur vham raji ko nye sire se shapit krem. tb sb

log gilgal ko cle, aur vham unhomne gilgal mem yhova ke samhne saul ko raja bnaya; aur vhim unhomne yhova ko melbli cdhae; aur vhim saul aur sb israeli logom ne atynt annd mnaya

12

tb smuel ne sare israeliyom se kha, suno, jo kuch tum ne mujh se kha tha use mankr maim ne ek raja tumhare upr thhraya hai. aur ab dekho, vh raja tumhare age age clta hai; aur ab maim budha hum, aur mere bal ujle ho ge haim, aur mere putr tumhare pas haim; aur maim ldkpn se le kr aj tk tumhare samhne kam krta rha hum. maim upsthit hum; isliye tum yhova ke samhne, aur uske abhisikt ke samne mujh pr saksi do, ki maim ne kis ka bail le liya? va kis ka gdha le liyo? va kis pr andher kiya? va kis ko pisa? va kis ke hath se apni amkhem bnd krne ke liye ghus liya? btao, aur maim vh tum ko pher dunga? ve bole, tu ne n to hm pr andher kiya, n hmem pisa, aur n kisi ke hath se kuch liya hai. usne un se kha, aj ke din yhova tumhara saksi, aur uska abhisikt is bat ka saksi hai, ki mere yham kuch nhim nikla. ve bole, ham, vh saksi hai. phir smuel logom se khne lga, jo musa aur harun ko thhrakr tumhare purvjom ko misr des se nikal laya vh yhova hi hai. isliye ab tum khde rho, aur maim yhova ke samhne uske sb dhrm ke kamom ke visy mem, jinhem usne tumhare sath aur tumhare purvjom ke sath kiya hai, tumhare sath vicar krunga. yakub misr mem gya, aur tumhare purvjom ne yhova ki dohai di; tb yhova ne musa aur harun ko bheja, aur unhomne tumhare purvjom ko misr se nikala, aur is sthan mem bsaya. phir jb ve apne prmesvr yhova ko bhul ge, tb usne unhem hasor ke senapti sisra, aur plistiyom aur moab ke raja ke adhin kr diya; aur ve un se lde. tb unhomne yhova ki dohai dekr kha, hm ne yhova ko tyagkr aur bal devtaom aur astoret deviyom ki upasna krke mha pap kiya hai; prntu ab tu hm ko hmare struom ke hath se chuda to hm teri upasna kremge. isliye yhova ne yrubbal, bdan, yipth, aur smuel ko bhej kr tum ko tumhare carom or ke struom ke hath se chudaya; aur tum nidr rhne lge. aur jb tum ne dekha ki ammoniyom ka raja nahas hm pr cdhai krta hai, tb ydyp tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhara raja tha taubhi tum ne mujh se kha, nhim, hm pr ek raja rajy krega. ab us raja ko dekho jise tum ne cun liya, aur jiske liye tum ne prarthna ki thi; dekho, yhova ne ek raja tumhare upr niyukt kr diya hai. ydi tum yhova ka bhy mante, uski upasna krte, aur uski bat sunte rho, aur yhova ki ajna ko talkr us se blva n kro, aur tum aur vh jo tum pr raja hua hai donom apne prmesvr yhova ke piche piche clne vale bne rho, tb to bhla

hoga; prntu ydi tum yhova ki bat n mano, aur yhova ki ajna ko talkr us se blva kro, to yhova ka hath jaise tumhare purkhaom ke viruddh hua vaise hi tumhare bhi viruddh uthega. isliye ab tum khde rho, aur is bde kam ko dekho jise yhova tumhare amkhem ke samhne krne pr hai. aj kya gehum ki ktini nhim ho rhi? maim yhova ko pukarunga, aur vh meghe grjaega aur memh brsaega; tb tum jan loge, aur dekh bhi loge, ki tum ne raja mangkr yhova ki drsti mem bhut bdi burai ki hai. tb smuel ne yhova ka pukara, aur yhova ne usi din meghe grjaya aur memh brsaya; aur sb log yhova se aur smuel se atynt dr ge. aur sb logom ne smuel se kha, apne dasom ke nimitt apne prmesvr yhova se prarthna kr, ki hm mr n jaem; kyomki hm ne apne sare papom se bdhkr yh burai ki hai ki raja mangra hai. smuel ne logom se kha, dro mt; tum ne yh sb burai to ki hai, prntu ab yhova ke piche clne se phir mt mudna; prntu apne spurn mn se us ki upasna krna; aur mt mudna; nhim to aisi vyrrh vstuom ke piche clne lgoge jin se n kuch labh phumcega, aur n kuch chutkara ho skta hai, kyomki ve sb vyrrh hi haim. yhova to apne bde nam ke karn apni prja ko n tjega, kyomki yhova ne tumhem apni hi iccha se apni prja bnaya hai. phir yh mujh se dur ho ki maim tumhare liye prarthna kha chodkr yhova ke viruddh papi thhrum; maim to tumhem accha aur sidha marg dikhata rhunga. kevl itna ho ki tum log yhova ka bhy mano, aur sccai se apne spurn man ke sath uski upasna kro; kyomki yh to soco ki usne tumhare liye kaise bde bde kam kie haim. prntu ydi tum burai krte hi rhoge, to tum aur tumhara raja donom ke donom mit jaoge.

13

saul tis vrs ka ho kr rajy krne lga, aur usne israeliyom pr do vrs tk rajy kiya. phir saul ne israeliyom mem se tin hjar purusom ko apne liye cun liya; aur un mem se do hjar saul ke sath mikmas mem aur betel ke phad pr rhe, aur ek hjar yonatan ke sath binyamin ke giba mem rhe; aur dusre sb logom ko usne apne apne dere mem jane ko vida kiya. tb yonatan ne plistiyom ki us cauki ko jo giba mem thi mar liya; aur iska smacar plistiyom ke kanom mem pda. tb saul ne sare des mem nrsimga phumkvakr yh khla bheja, ki ibri log sunem. aur sb israeliyom ne yh smacar suna ki saul ne plistiyom ki cauki ko mara hai, aur yh bhi ki plisti israel se ghrna krne lge haim. tb log saul ke piche clkr gilgal mem iktthe ho ge aur plisti israel se yuddh krne ke liye iktthe ho ge, arthat tis hjar rth, aur ch: hjar svar, aur smudr ke tir ki balu ke kinkom ke sman bhut se log iktthe hue; aur betaven ke purv ki or ja kr mikmas mem chavni dali. jb israeli puru-

som ne dekha ki hm sketi mem pde haim (aur scmuc log smkt mem pde the), tb ve log guphaom, jhadiyom, cttanom, gdhiyom, aur gdhhom mem ja chipe. aur kitne ibri yrdn par ho kr gad aur gilad ke desom mem cle ge; prntu saul gilgal hi mem rha, aur sb log thhrate hue uske piche ho lie vh smuel ke thhrae hue smy, arthat sat din tk bat johta rha; prntu smuel gilgal mem n aya, aur log uske pas se idhr udhr hone lge. tb saul ne kha, hombli aur melbli mere pas lao. tb usne hombli ko cdhaya. jyomhi vh hombli ko cdha cuka, to kya dekhta hai ki smuel a phumca; aur saul us se milne aur nmskar krne ko nikla. smuel ne pucha, tu ne kya kiya? saul ne kha, jb maim ne dekha ki log mere pas se idhr udhr ho cle haim, aur tu thhrae hue dinom ke bhiir nhim aya, aur plisti mikpas mem iktthe hue haim, tb maim ne soca ki plisti gilgal mem mujh pr abhi a pdemge, aur maim ne yhova se binti bhi nhim ki hai; so maim ne apni iccha n rhte bhi hombli cdhaya. smuel ne saul se kha, tu ne murkhta ka kam kiya hai; tu ne apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna ko nhim mana; nhim to yhova tera rajy israeliyom ke upr sda shhir rkhta. prntu ab tera rajy bna n rhega; yhova ne apne liye ek aise purus ko dhumdh liya hai jo uske mn ke anasar hai; aur yhova ne usi ko apni prja pr prdhan hone ko thhraya hai, kyomki tu ne yhova ki ajna ko nhim mana tb smuel cl nikla, aur gilgal se binyamin ke giba ko gya. aur saul ne apne sath ke logom ko ginkr koi ch: sau pae. aur saul aur uska putr yonatan aur jo log unke sath the ve binyamin ke giba mem rhe; aur plisti mikmas mem dere dale pde rhe. aur plistiyom ki chavni se nas krne vale tin dl bandhkr nikl; ek dl ne sual nam des ki or phir ke opra ka marg liya, ek aur dl ne mudkr bethoron ka marg liya, aur ek aur dl ne mudkr us des ka marg liya jo sboim nam trai ki or jmgil ki trph hai aur israel ke pure des mem lohar khim nhim milta tha, kyomki plistiyom ne kha tha, ki ibri tlvar va bhala bnane n pame; isliye sb israeli apne apne hl ki phli, aur bhale, aur kulhadi, aur hmsua tej krne ke liye plistiyom ke pas jate the; prntu unke hmsuom, phalom, khete ke trisulom, aur kulhadiyom ki dharem, aur painom ki nokem thik krne ke liye ve reti rkhte the. so yuddh ke din saul aur yonatan ke sathiyom mem se kisi ke pas n to tlvar thi aur n bhala, ve kevl saul aur uske putr yonatan ke pas rhe. aur plistiyom ki cauki ke sipahi niklkr mikmas ki ghati ko ge

14

ek din saul ke putr yonatan ne apne pita se bina kuch khe apne hthiyar dhone vale jvan se kha, a, hm udhr plistiyom ki cauki ke pas clem. saul to giba ke sire pr migron mem

ke anar ke ped ke tle tika hua tha, aur uske smg ke log koi ch: sau the; aur eli jo silo mem yhova ka yajk tha, uske putr pinhas ka pota, aur ikabod ke bhai, ahitub ka putr ahiyyah bhi epod phine hue smg tha. prntu un logom ko malum n tha ki yonatan cla gya hai. un ghatiyoim ke bic mem, jin se ho kr yonatan plistiyom ki cauki ko jana cahta tha, donom almgom pr ek ek nokili cttan thi; ek cttan ka nam to boses, aur dusri ka nam sene tha. ek cttan to uttr ki or mikmas ke samhne, aur dusri dkkhin ki or geba ke samhne khdi hai. tb yonatan ne apne hthiyar dhone vale jvan se kha, a, hm un khtnarhit logom ki cauki ke pas jaem; kya jane yhova hmari shayta kre; kyomki yhova ko kuch rok nhim, ki cahe to bhut logom ke dvara cahe thode logom ke dvara chutkara de. uske hthiyar dhone vale ne us se kha, jo kuch tere mn mem ho vhi kr; udhr cl, maim teri iccha ke anasar tere smg rhumga. yonatan ne kha, sun, hm un mnsuom ke pas ja kr apne ko unhem dikhaem. ydi ve hm se yom khem, hmare ane tk thhre rho, tb to hm usi sthan pr khde rhem, aur unke pas n cdhem. prntu ydi ve yh khem, ki hmare pas cdh ao, to hm yh jankr cdhem, ki yhova unhem hmare sath kr dega. hmare liye yhi cinh ho. tb un donom ne apne ko plistiyom ki cauki pr prgt kiya, tb plisti khne lge, dekho, ibri log un bilom mem se jham ve chip rhe the nikle ate haim. phir cauki ke logom ne yonatan aur uske hthiyar dhon vale se pukar ke kha, hmare pas cdh ao, tb hm tum ko kuch sikhaemge. tb yonatan ne apne hthiyar dhon vale se kha mere piche piche cdh a; kyomki yhova unhem israeliyom ke hath mem kr dega. aur yonatan apne hathom aur pavom ke bl cdh gya, aur uska hthiyar dhone vala bhi uske piche piche cdh gya. aur plisti yonatan ke samhne girte ge, aur uska hthiyar dhone vala uske piche piche unhem marta gya. yh phila smhar jo yonatan aur uske hthiyar dhone vale se hua, us mem adhe bighe bhumii mem bis ek purus mare ge. aur chavni mem, aur maidan pr, aur un sb logom mem thhrta hui; aur cauki vale aur nas krne vale bhi thhrane lge; aur bhuimdol bhi hua; aur atynt bdi thhrta hui. aur binyamin ke giba mem saul ke phruom ne drsti krke dekha ki vh bhid ghitti jati hai, aur ve log idhr udhr cle jate haim tb saul ne apne sath ke logom se kha, apni ginti krke dekho ki hmare pas se kaun cla gya hai. unhomne ginkr dekha, ki yonatan aur uska hthiyar dhone vala yham nhim hai. tb saul ne ahiyyah se kha, prmesvr ka snduk idhr la. us smy to prmesvr ka snduk israeliyom ke sath tha. saul yajk se batem kr rha tha, ki plistiyom ki chavni mem huld adhik hota gya; tb saul ne yajk se kha, apna hath khimc. tb saul aur uske smg ke sb log iktthe ho kr ldai mem ge; vham unhomne

kya dekha, ki ek ek purus ki tlvār apne apne sathi pr cl rhi hai, aur bhut kolah mc rha hai. aur jo ibri phile ki naim plistiyoṃ ki or ke the, aur unke sath carom or se chavni mem ge the, ve bhi saul aur yonatan ke smg ke israeliyoṃ mem mil ge. aur jitne israeli purus epraim ke phadi des mem chip ge the, ve bhi yḥ sunkr ki plisti bhage jate haim, lḏai mem a unka picha krne mem lg ge. tb yḥova ne us din israeliyoṃ ko chutkar diya; aur lḏne vale betaven ki prli or tk cle ge. prntu israeli purus us din tmg hue, kyomki saul ne un logom ko spth dhrakr kha, sapit ho vḥ, jo samjh se phile kuchaḥ; isi riti maim apne struom se pita le skuma. tb un logom mem se kisi ne kuch bhi bhojn n kiya. aur sb log kisi vñ mem phumce, jham bhumī pr mdhu pḏa hua tha. jb log vñ mem ae tb kya dekha, ki mdhu tḡk rha hai, taubhi spth ke dr ke mare koi apna hath apne mumh tk n le gya. prntu yonatan ne apne pita ko logom ko spth dhrate n suna tha, isliye usne apne hath ki chḏi ki nok bdhkr mdhu ke chte mem dubaya, aur apna hath apne mumh tk lgaya; tb uski amkhom mem jyoti ai. tb logom mem se ek mnusy ne kha, tere pita ne logom ko drḏhta se spth dhra ke kha, sapit ho vḥ, jo aj kuch khae. aur log thke mamde the. yonatan ne kha, mere pita ne logom ko kst diya hai; dekho, maim ne is mdhu ko thoda sa ckha, aur mujhe amkhom se kaisa sujhne lga. yḏi aj log apne struom ki lut se jise unhomne paya mnmana khate, to kitna accha hota; abhi to bhut plisti mare nhim ge. us din ve mikmas se le kr ayyalon tk plistiyoṃ ko marte ge; aur log bhut hi thk ge. so ve lut pr tute, aur bhed-bkri, aur gay-bail, aur bchde le kr bhumī pr mar ke unka mams lohu smet khane lge. jb iska smacar saul ko mila, ki log lohu smet mams khakr yḥova ke viruddh pap krte haim. tb usne un se kha; tum ne to visvasghat kiya hai; abhi ek bḏa ptthr mere pas ludhka do. phir saul ne kha, logom ke bic mem idhr udhr phirke un se kho, ki apna apna bail aur bhed saul ke pas le jao, aur vñim bli krke kha; aur lohu smet khakr yḥova ke viruddh pap n kro. tb sb logom ne usi rat apna apna bail le ja kr vñim bli kiya. tb saul ne yḥova ke liye ek vedi bnvai; vḥ to phili vedi hai jo usne yḥova ke liye bnvai phir saul ne kha, hm isi rat ko plistiyoṃ ka picha krke unhem bhor tk lutte rhem; aur un mem se ek mnusy ko bhi jivit n chodem. unhomne kha, jo kuch tujhe accha lge vḥi kr. prntu yajk ne kha, hm idhr prmesvr ke smip aem. tb saul ne prmesvr se puchvaya, ki kya maim plistiyoṃ ka picha krum? kya tu unhem israel ke hath mem kr dega? prntu use us din kuch uttr n mila. tb saul ne kha, he prja ke mukhy logom, idhr akr bujho; aur dekho ki aj pap kis prkar se hua hai. kyomki israel ke chudane vale yḥova ke jivñ ki spth, yḏi vḥ pap

mere putr yonatan se hua ho, taubhi niscy vḥ mar dala jaega. prntu logom mem se kisi ne use uttr n diya. tb usne sare israeliyoṃ se kha, tum ek or ho, aur maim aur mera putr yonatan dusri aur homge. logom ne saul se kha, jo kuch tujhe accha lge vḥi kr. tb saul ne yḥova se kha, he israel ke prmesvr, sty bat bta. tb citthi yonatan aur saul ke nam pr nikli, aur prja bc gi. phir saul ne kha, mere aur mere putr yonatan ke nam pr citthi dalo. tb citthi yonatan ke nam pr nikli. tb saul ne yonatan se kha, mujhe bta, ki tu ne kya kiya hai. yonatan ne btaya, aur us se kha, maim ne apne hath ki chḏi ki nok se thoda sa mdhu ckḥ to liya hai; aur dekh, mujhe mrna hai. saul ne kha, prmesvr aisa hi kre, vñ is se bhi adhik kre; he yonatan, tu niscy mara jaega. prntu logom ne saul se kha, kya yonatan mara jae, jisne israeliyoṃ ka aisa bḏa chutkara kiya hai? aisa n hoga! yḥova ke jivñ ki spth, uske sir ka ek bal bhi bhumī pr girne n paega; kyomki aj ke din usne prmesvr ke sath ho kr kam kiya hai. tb prja ke logom ne yonatan ko bca liya, aur vḥ mara n gya. tb saul plistiyoṃ ka picha chodkr laut gya; aur plisti bhi apne sthan ko cle ge jb saul israeliyoṃ ke rajy mem sthir ho gya, tb vḥ moabi, ammoni, edomi, aur plisti, apne carom or ke sb struom se, aur soba ke rajaom se lḏa; aur jham jham vḥ jata vḥam jy pata tha. phir usne virta krke amalekiyoṃ ko jita, aur israeliyoṃ ko lutne valom ke hath se chudaya saul ke putr yonatan, yisbi, aur mlkis the; aur uski do betiyoṃ ke nam ye the, bḏi ka nam to merb aur choti ka nam mikl tha. aur saul ki stri ka nam ahinoam tha jo ahimas ki beti thi. aur uske prḏhan senapati ka nam abner tha jo saul ke cca ner ka putr tha. aur saul ka pita kis tha, aur abner ka pita ner abiel ka putr tha. aur saul jivñ bhr plistiyoṃ se sm-gram krta rha; jb jb saul ko koi vir va accha yoddha dikhai pḏa tb tb usne use apne pas rkḥ liya

15

smuel ne saul se kha, yḥova ne apni prja israel pr rajy krne ke liye tera abhisek krne ko mujhe bheja tha; isliye ab yḥova ki batem sun le. senaom ka yḥova yom khta hai, ki mujhe cet ata hai ki amalekiyoṃ ne israeliyoṃ se kya kiya; aur jb israeli misr se a rhe the, tb unhomne marg mem unka samhna kiya. isliye ab tu ja kr amalekiyoṃ ko mar, aur jo kuch unka hai use bina komlta kie styanas kr; kya purus, kya stri, kya bcca, kya dudhpiuva, kya gay-bail, kya bhed-bkri, kya umt, kya gdha, sb ko mar dal tb saul ne logom ko bulakr ikththa kiya, aur unhem tḡaim mem gina, aur ve do lakh pyade, aur ds hjar yḥudi purus bhi the. tb saul ne amalek ngr ke pas ja kr ek nale mem ghatkom ko

bithaya. aur saul ne keniyoum se kha, ki vham se hto, amalekiyoum ke mdhy mem se nikl jao khim aisa n ho ki maim unke sath tumhara bhi ant kr dalum; kyomki tum ne sb israeliyoum pr unke misr se ate smy priti dikhai thi. aur keni amalekiyoum ke mdhy mem se nikl ge. tb saul ne hvila se le kr sur tk jo misr ke samhne hai amalekiyoum ko mara. aur unke raja agag ko jivit pkda, aur uski sb prja ko tlvar se styanas kr dala. prntu agag pr, aur accchi se accchi bhed-bkriyoum, gay-bailom, mote psuom, aur memnom, aur jo kuch accha tha, un pr saul aur uski prja ne komlta ki, aur unhem styanas krna n caha; prntu jo kuch tucch aur nikmma tha usko unhomne styanas kiya tb yhova ka yh vcn smuel ke pas phumca, ki maim saul ko raja bna ke pchtata hum; kyomki usne mere piche clna chod diya, aur meri ajnaom ka paln nhim kiya. tb smuel ka krodh bhdka; aur vh rat bhr yhova ki dohai deta rha. bihan ko jb smuel saul se bhent krne ke liye svere utha; tb smuel ko yh btaya gya, ki saul krmml ko aya tha, aur apne liye ek nisani khdi ki, aur ghumkr gilgal ko cla gya hai. tb smuel saul ke pas gya, aur saul ne us se kha, tujhe yhova ki or se asis mile; maim ne yhova ki ajna puri ki hai. smuel ne kha, phir bhed-bkriyoum ka yh mimiyaana, aur gay-bailom ka yh bmbana jo mujhe sunai deta hai, yh kyom ho rha hai? saul ne kha, ve to amalekiyoum ke yham se ae haim; arthat prja ke logom ne accchi se accchi bhed-bkriyoum aur gay-bailom ko tere prmesvr yhova ke liye bli krne ko chod diya hai; aur baki sb ko to hm ne styanas kr diya hai. tb smuel ne saul se kha, thhr ja! aur jo bat yhova ne aj rat ko mujh se khi hai vh maim tujh ko btata hum. usne kha, kh de. smuel ne kha, jb tu apni drsti mem chota tha, tb kya tu israeli gotriyoum ka prdhan n ho gya, aur kya yhova ne israel pr rajy krne ko tera abhisek nhim kiya? aur yhova ne tujhe yatra krne ki ajna di, aur kha, ja kr un papi amalekiyoum ko styanas kr, aur jb tk ve mit n jaem, tb tk un se ldta rh. phir tu ne kis liye yhova ki vh bat talkr lut pr tut ke vh kam kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai? saul ne smuel se kha, ni:sndeh maim ne yhova ki bat mankr jidhr yhova ne mujhe bheja udhr cla, aur amalekiyoum ko styanas kiya hai. prntu prja ke log lut mem se bhed-bkriyoum, aur gay-bailom, arthat styanas hone ki uttm vstuom ko gilgal mem tere prmesvr yhova ke liye bli cdhane ko le ae haim. smuel ne kha, kya yhova hombliyoum, aur melbliyoum se utna prsnn hota hai, jitna ki apni bat ke mane jane se prsnn hota hai? prntu manna to bli cdhane aur kan lgana medhom ki crbi se uttm hai. dekh blva krna aur bhavi khne valom se puchna ek hi sman pap hai, aur hth krna murtom aur grhdevtaom ki puja ke tuly hai. tu ne jo yhova ki bat ko tucch

jana, isliye usne tujhe raja hone ke liye tucch jana hai. saul ne smuel se kha, maim ne pap kiya hai; maim ne to apni prja ke logom ka bhy mankr aur unki bat sunkr yhova ki ajna aur teri batom ka ullmghn kiya hai. prntu ab mere pap ko kisma kr, aur mere sath laut a, ki maim yhova ko dndvt krum. smuel ne saul se kha, maim tere sath n lautumga; kyomki tu ne yhova ki bat ko tucch jana hai, aur yhova ne tujhe israel ka raja hone ke liye tucch jana hai. tb smuel jane ke liye ghuma, aur saul ne uske bage ki chor ko pkda, aur vh pht gya. tb smuel ne us se kha aj yhova ne israel ke rajy ko phadkr tujh se chin liya, aur tere ek pdosi ko jo tujh se accha hai de diya hai. aur jo israel ka blmul hai vh n to jhuth bolta aur n pchtata hai; kyomki vh mnusy nhim hai, ki pchtae. usne kha, maim ne pap to kiya hai; taubhi meri prja ke purniyoum aur israel ke samhne mera adr kr, aur mere sath laut, ki maim tere prmesvr yhova ko dndvt krum. tb smuel lautkr saul ke piche gya; aur saul ne yhova ka dndvt ki. tb smuel ne kha, amalekiyoum ke raja agag ko mere pas le ao. tb agag annd ke sath yh khta hua uske pas gya, ki niscy mrtiyu ka du:kh jata rha. smuel ne kha, jaise striyam teri tlvar se nirvms hui haim, vaise hi teri mata striyoum mem nirvms hogi. tb smuel ne agag ko gilgal mem yhova ke samhne tukde tukde kiya tb smuel rama ko cla gya; aur saul apne ngr giba ko apne ghr gya. aur smuel ne apne jivn bhr saul se phir bhent n ki, kyomki smuel saul ke liye vilap krta rha. aur yhova saul ko israel ka raja bnakr pchtata tha

16

aur yhova ne smuel se kha, maim ne saul ko israel pr rajy krne ke liye tucch jana hai, tu kb tk uske visy vilap krta rhega? apne simg mem tel bhr ke cl; maim tujh ko betlehemi yisai ke pas bhejta hum, kyomki maim ne uske putrom mem se ek ko raja hone ke liye cuna hai. smuel bola, maim kyomkr ja skta hum? ydi saul sun lega, to mujhe ghat krega. yhova ne kha, ek bchiya sath le ja kr khna. ki maim yhova ke liye yjn krne ko aya hum. aur yjn pr yisai ko nyota dena, tb maim tujhe jta dumga ki tujh ko kya krna hai; aur jis ko maim tujhe btaum usi ko meri or se abhisek krna. tb smuel ne yhova ke khne ke anasar kiya, aur betlhem ko gya. us ngr ke purniye thtrhrate hue us se milne ko ge, aur khne lge, kya tu mitrbhav se aya hai ki nhim? usne kha, ham, mitrbhav se aya hum; maim yhova ke liye yjn krne ko aya hum; tum apne apne ko pvitr krke mere sath yjn mem ao. tb usne yisai aur uske putrom ko pvitr krke yjn mem ane ka nyota diya. jb ve ae, tb usne eliab pr drsti krke soca, ki niscy jo yhova ke samhne hai vhi uska abhisikt hoga. prntu yhova ne smuel se kha,

n to uske rup pr drsti kr, aur n uske dil ki umcai pr, kyonki maim ne use ayogy jana hai; kyonki yhova ka dekhna mnusy ka sa nhim hai; mnusy to bahr ka rup dekhta hai, prntu yhova ki drsti mn pr rhti hai. tb yisai ne abinadab ko bulakr smuel ke samhne bheja. aur us se kha, yhova ne is ko bhi nhim cuna. phir yisai ne smma ko samhne bheja. aur usne kha, yhova ne is ko bhi nhim cuna. yomhi yisai ne apne sat putrom ko smuel ke samhne bheja. aur smuel yisai se khta gya, yhova ne inhem nhim cuna. tb smuel ne yisai se kha, kya sb ldke a ge? vh bola, nhim, lhura to rh gya, aur vh bhed-bkriyom ko cra rha hai. smuel ne yisai se kha, use bulva bhej; kyonki jb tk vh yham n ae tb tk hm khane ko n baithenge. tb vh use bulakr bhitr le aya. uske to lali jhlkti thi, aur uski amkhem sundr, aur uska rup sudaual tha. tb yhova ne kha, uth kr is ka abhisek kr: yhi hai. tb smuel ne apna tel ka sing le kr uske bhaiyom ke mdhy mem uska abhisek kiya; aur us din se le kr bhvisy ko yhova ka atma daud pr bl se utrta rha. tb smuel uth kr rama ko cla gya aur yhova ka atma saul pr se uth gya, aur yhova ki or se ek dust atma use ghbrane lga. aur saul ke krmcariyom ne us se kha, sun, prmesvr ki or se ek dust atma tujhe ghbrata hai. hmara prbhu apne krmcariyom ko jo upsthit haim ajna de, ki ve kisi acche vina bjane vale ko dhumdh le aem; aur jb jb prmesvr ki or se dust atma tujh pr cdhe, tb tb vh apne hath se bjae, aur tu accha ho jae. saul ne apne krmcariyom se kha, accha, ek uttm bjvaiya dekho, aur use mere pas lao. tb ek jvan ne uttr deke kha, sun, maim ne betlhami yisai ke ek putr ko dekha jo vina bjana janta hai, aur vh vir yoddha bhi hai, aur bat krne mem buddhiman aur rupvan bhi hai; aur yhova uske sath rhta hai. tb saul ne dutom ke hath yisai ke pas khla bheja, ki apne putr daud ko jo bhed-bkriyom ke sath rhta hai mere pas bhej de. tb yisai ne roti se lda hua ek gdha, aur kuppa bhr dakhmdhu, aur bkri ka ek becca le kr apne putr daud ke hath se saul ke pas bhej diya. aur daud saul ke pas ja kr uske samhne upsthit rhne lga. aur saul us se bhut priti krne lga, aur vh uska hthiyar dhone vala ho gya. tb saul ne yisai ke pas khla bheja, ki daud ko mere samhne upsthit rhne de, kyonki maim us se bhut prsnn hum. aur jb jb prmesvr ki or se vh atma saul pr cdhta tha, tb tb daud vina le kr bjata; aur saul cain pakr accha ho jata tha, aur vh dust atma us mem se ht jata tha

17

ab plistiyom ne yuddh ke liye apni senaom ko ikttha kiya; aur yhuda des ke soko mem ek sath ho kr soko aur ajeka ke bic epes-dmmim mem dere dale. aur saul aur is-

raeli purusom ne bhi iktthe ho kr ela nam trai mem dere dale, aur yuddh ke liye plistiyom ke viruddh panti bandhi. plisti to ek or ke phad pr aur israeli dusri or ke phad pr aur israeli dusri or ke phad pr khde rhe; aur donom ke bic trai thi. tb plistiyom ki chavni mem se ek vir golyit nam nikla, jo ge ngr ka tha, aur uske dil ki lmbai ch: hath ek bitta thi. uske sir pr pitl ka top tha; aur vh ek pptr ka philm phine hue tha, jiska taul pamc hjar sekl pitl ka tha. uski tamgom pr pitl ke kvc the, aur us se kndhom ke bic brchi bndhi thi. uske bhale ki chd julahe ke domgi ke sman thi, aur us bhale ka phl ch: sau sekl lohe ka tha, aur bdi dhal lie hue ek jn uske age age clta tha vh khda ho kr israeli pantiyom ko llkar ke bola, tum ne yham akr ldai ke liye kyon panti bandhi hai? kya maim plisti nhim hum, aur tum saul ke adhin nhim ho? apne mem se ek purus cuna, ki vh mere pas uttr ae. ydi vh mujh se ldkr mujhe mar ske, tb to hm tumhare adhin ho jaemge; prntu ydi maim us pr prbl ho kr mamru, to tum ko hmare adhin ho kr hmari seva krni pdegi. phir vh plisti bola, maim aj ke din israeli pantiyom ko llkarta hum, kisi purus ko mere pas bhejo, ki hm ek dusre se ldem. us plisti ki in batom ko sunkr saul aur smst israeliyom ka mn kcca ho gya, aur ve atynt dr ge daud to yhuda ke betlehem ke us epratir purus ko putr tha, jiska nam yisai tha, aur uske ath putr the aur vh purus saul ke dinom mem budha aur nirbl ho gya tha. yisai ke tin bde putr saul ke piche ho kr ldne ko ge the; aur uske tin putrom ke nam jo ldne ko ge the ye the, arthat jyesth ka nam eliab, dusre ka abinadab, aur tisre ka smma tha. aur sb se chota daud tha; aur tinom bde putr saul ke piche ho kr ge the, aur daud betlehem mem apne pita ki bhed bkriyam crane ko saul ke pas se aya jaya krta tha vh plisti to calis din tk svere aur samjh ko nikt akr khda hua krta tha. aur yisai ne apne putr daud se kha, yh epa bhr cbaina, aur ye ds rotiyam le kr chavni mem apne bhaiyom ke pas daud ja; aur pnir ki ye ds tikiyam unke shsrpti ke liye le ja. aur apne bhaiyom ka kusl dekhkr un ki koi cinhani le ana. saul, aur ve bhai, aur smst israeli purus ela nam trai mem plistiyom se ld rhe the. aur daud bihan ko sbere uth, bhed bkriyom ko kisi rkhvale ke hath mem chodkr, un vstuom ko le kr cla; aur jb sena rnbhumi ko ja rhi, aur smgram ke liye llkar rhi thi, usi smy vh gadiyom ke pdav pr phumca. tb israeliyom aur plistiyom ne apni apni sena amhne samhne krke panti bandedhi. au daud apni smgri saman ke rkhvale ke hath mem chodkr rnbhumi ko dauda, aur apne bhaiyom ke pas ja kr unka kusl ksem pucha. vh unke sath batem kr hi rha tha, ki plistiyom ki pantiyom mem se vh vir, arthat gtvasi golyit nam vh plisti yoddha cdh aya, aur phile ki si batem khne lga. aur daud ne

unhem suna. us purus ko dekhkr sb israeli atynt bhy khakr uske samhne se bhage. phir israeli purus khne lge, kya tum ne us purus ko dekha hai jo cdha a rha hai? niscy vh israeliyom ko llkarne ko cdha ata hai; aur jo koi use mar dalega usko raja bhut dhn dega, aur apni beti byah dega, aur uske pita ke ghrane ko israel mem svtntr kr dega. tb daud ne un purusom se jo uske as pas khde the pucha, ki jo us plisti ko mar ke israeliyom ki namdhrai dur krega uske liye kya kiya jaega? vh khtnarhit plisti to kya hai ki jivit prmesvr ki sena ko llkare? tb logom ne us se vhi batem khim, arthat yh, ki jo koi use marega us se aisa aisa kiya jaega. jb daud un mnusyom se batem kr rha tha, tb uska bda bhai eliab sun rha tha; aur eliab daud se bhut krodhit ho kr khne lga, tu yham kya aya hai? aur jmg! mem un thodi si bhed bkriyom ko tu kis ke pas chod aya hai? tera abhiman aur tere mn ki burai mujhe malum hai; tu to ldoi dekhne ke liye yham aya hai. daud ne kha, maim ne ab kya kiya hai, vh to niri bat thi? tb usne uske pas se mumh pherke dusre ke smmukh ho kr vaisi hi bat khi; aur logom ne use phile ki naim uttr diya. jb daud ki batom ki crca hui, tb saul ko bhi sunaim gi; aur usne use bulva bheja. tb daud ne saul se kha, kisi mnusy ka mn uske karn kcca n ho; tera das ja kr us plisti se ldega. saul ne daud se kha, tu ja kr us plisti ke viruddh nhim yuddh kr skta; kyomki tu to ldka hi hai, aur vh ldcpn hi se yoddha hai. daud ne saul se kha, tera das apne pita ki bhed bkriyam crata tha; aur jb koi simh aur bhalu jhumd mem se memna utha le gya, tb maim ne uska picha krke use mara, aur memne ko uske mumh se chudaya; aur jb usne mujh pr cdhai ki, tb maim ne uske kes ko pkdkr use mar dala. tere das ne simh aur bhalu donom ko mar dala; aur vh khtnarhit plisti unke sman ho jaega, kyomki usne jivit prmesvr ki sena ko llkara hai. phir daud ne kha, yhova jisne mujh simh aur bhalu donom ke pmje se bcaya hai, vh mujhe us plisti ke hath se bhi bcaega. saul ne daud se kha, ja, yhova tere sath rhe. tb saul ne apne vstr daud ko phinae, aur pitl ka top uske sir pr rkh diya, aur jhilm usko phinaya. aur daud ne uski tlvtr vstr ke upr ksi, aur clne ka ytn kiya; usne to un ko n prkha tha. isliye daud ne saul se kha, inhem phine hue mujh se cla nhim jata, kyomki maim ne nhim prkha. aur daud ne unhem utar diya. tb usne apni lathi hath mem le nale mem se pamc cikne ptthr chamtkr apni crvahi ki thaili, arthat apne jhole mem rkhe; aur apna gophn hath mem le kr plisti ke nikt cla. aur plisti clte clte daud ke nikt phumcne lga, aur jo jn uski bdi dhal lie tha vh uske age age cla. jb plisti ne drsti krke daud ko dekha, tb use tucch jana; kyomki vh ldka hi tha, aur uske mukh pr lali jhlkti thi, aur vh sundr tha.

tb plisti ne daud se kha, kya maim kutta hum, ki tu lathi le kr mere pas ata hai? tb plisti apne devtaom ke nam le kr daud ko kosne lga. phir plisti ne daud se kha, mere pas a, maim tera mams akas ke pksiym aur vnpsuom ko de dumga. daud ne plisti se kha, tu to tlvtr aur bhalu aur sang lie hue mere pas ata hai; prntu maim senaom ke yhova ke nam se tere pas ata hum, jo israeli sena ka prmesvr hai, aur usi ko tu ne llkara hai. aj ke din yhova tujh ko mere hath mem kr dega, aur maim tujh ko marumga, aur tera sir tere dhd se alg krumga; aur maim aj ke din plisti sena ki lothem akas ke pksiym aur prthvi ke jiv jntuom ko de dumga; tb smst prthvi ke log jan lemge ki israel mem ek prmesvr hai. aur yh smst mndli jan legi ki yhova tlvtr va bhale ke dvara jyvnt nhim krta, isliye ki smgram to yhova ka hai, aur vhi tumhem hmare hath mem kr dega. jb plisti uth kr daud ka samhna krne ke liye nikt aya, tb daud sena ki or plisti ka samhna krne ke liye phurti se dauda. phir daud ne apni thaili mem hath dalkr us mem se ek ptthr nikala, aur use gophn mem rkhkr plisti ke mathe pr aisa mara ki ptthr uske mathe ke bhitr ghus gya, aur vh bhumi pr mumh ke bl gir pda. yom daud ne plisti pr gophn aur ek hi ptthr ke dvara prbl ho kr use mar dala; prntu daud ke hath mem tlvtr n thi. tb daud daudkr plisti ke upr khda hua, aur uski tlvtr pkdkr miyan se khimci, aur usko ghat kiya, aur uska sir usi tlvtr se kat dala. yh dekhkr ki hmara vir mr gya plisti bhag ge. is pr israeli aur yhud purus llkar uthe, aur gt aur ekron se phatkom tk plistiyom ka picha krte ge, aur ghayl plisti saraim ke marg mem aur gt aur ekron tk girte ge. tb israeli plistiyom ka picha chodkr laut ae, aur unke derom ko lut liya. aur daud plisti ka sir yruslem mem le gya; aur uske hthiyar apne dere mem dhr lie jb saul ne daud ko us plisti ka samhna krne ke liye jate dekha, tb usne apne senapti abner se pucha, he abner, vh jvan kis ka putr hai? abner ne kha, he raja, tere jivn ki sph, maim nhim janta. raja ne kha, tu puch le ki vh jvan kis ka putr hai. jb daud plisti ko markr lauta, tb abner ne use plisti ka sir hath mem lie hue saul ke samhne phumcaya. saul ne us se pucha, he jvan, tu kis ka putr hai? daud ne kha, maim to tere das betlehemiy yisai ka putr hum

18

jb vh saul se batem kr cuka, tb yonatan ka mn daud pr aisa lg gya, ki yonatan use apne pran ke brabr pyar krne lga. aur us din se saul ne use apne pas rkha, aur pita ke ghr ko phir lautne n diya. tb yonatan ne daud se vaca bandhi, kyomki vh usko apne pran ke brabr pyar krta tha. aur yonatan ne apna бага jo vh svym phine tha utarkr apne vstr

smet daud ko de diya, vrn apni tlvaur dhnusaur ktibndh bhi usko de die. aur jham khim saul daud ko bhejta tha vham vh ja kr buddhimani ke sath kam krta tha; aur saul ne use yoddhaom ka prdhan niyukt kiya. aur smst prja ke log aur saul ke krmcari us se prsnn the jb daud us plisti ko markr lauta ata tha, aur ve sb log bhi a rhe the, tb sb israeli ngrom se striyom ne niklkr dph aur tikone baje lie hue, annd ke sath gati aur nacti hui, saul raja ke svagt mem niklim. aur ve striyam nacti hui ek dusri ke sath yh gati gim, ki saul ne to hjarom ko, prntu daud ne lakhom ko mara hai tb saul ati krodhit hua, aur yb bat usko buri lgi; aur vh khne lga, unhomne daud ke liye to lakhom aur mere liye hjarom ko thhraya; isliye ab rajy ko chod usko ab kya milna baki hai? tb us din se bhvisy mem saul daud ki tak mem lga rha dusre din prmesvr ki or se ek drst atma saul pr bl se utra, aur vh apne ghr ke bhitr buvt krne lga; daud prtii divs ki naim apne hath se bja rha tha. aur saul apne hath mem apna bhala lie hue tha; tb saul ne yh sockr, ki maim aisa marumga ki bhala daud ko bedhkr bhit mem dhms jae, bhale ko claya, prntu daud uske samhne se do bar ht gya. aur saul daud se dra krta tha, kyomki yhova daud ke sath tha aur saul ke pas se alg ho gya tha. saul ne usko apne pas se alg krke shsrpti kiya, aur vh prja ke samhne aya jaya krta tha. aur daud apni smst cal mem buddhimani dikhata tha; aur yhova uske sath sath tha. aur jb saul ne dekha ki vh bhut buddhiman hai, tb vh us se dr gya. prntu israel aur yhuda ke smst log daud se prem rkhte the; kyomki vh unke dekhte aya jaya krta tha aur saul ne yh sockr, ki mera hath nhim, vrn plistiyom hi ka hath daud pr pde, us se kha, sun, maim apni bdi beti merb ko tujhe byah dunga; itna kr, ki tu mere liye virtha ke sath yhova ki or se yuddh kr. daud ne saul se kha, maim kya hum, aur mera jivn kya hai, aur israel mem mere pita ka kul kya hai, ki maim raja ka damad ho jaum? jb smy a gya ki saul ki beti merb daud se byahi jae, tb vh mholai adriel se byahi gi. aur saul ki beti mikl daud se priti rkhe lgi; aur jb is bat ka smacar saul ko mila, tb vh prsnn hua. saul to socata tha, ki vh uske liye phnda ho, aur plistiyom ka hath us pr pde. aur saul ne daud se kha, ab ki bar to tu avsy hi mera damad ho jaega. phir saul ne apne krmcariyom ko ajna di, ki daud se chipkr aisi batem kro, ki sun, raja tujh se prsnn hai, aur uske sb krmcari bhi tujh se prem rkhte haim; isliye ab tu raja ka damad ho ja. tb saul ke krmcariyom ne daud se aisi hi batem khim. prntu daud ne kha, maim to nirdhn aur tucch mnusy hum, phir kya tumhari drsti mem raja ka damad hona choti bat hai? jb saul ke krmcariyom ne use btaya, ki daud ne aisi aisi batem khim. tb

saul ne kha, tum daud se yom kho, ki raja knya ka mol to kuch nhim cahta, kevl plistiyom ki ek sau khldiyam cahta hai, ki vh apne struom se plta le. saul ki mnsa yh thi, ki plistiyom se daud ko mrva dale. jb uske krmcariyom ne daud se yb batem btaim, tb vh raja ka damad hone ko prsnn hua. jb byah ke din kuch rh ge, tb daud apne jnom ko smg le kr cla, aur plistiyom ke do sau purusom ko mara; tb daud unki khldiyom ko le aya, aur ve raja ko gin gin kr di gim, isliye ki vh raja ka damad ho jae. aur saul ne apni beti mikl ko use byah diya. jb saul ne dekha, aur niscy kiya ki yhova daud ke sath hai, aur meri beti mikl us se prem rkhti hai, tb saul daud se aur bhi dr gya. aur saul sda ke liye daud ka bairi bn gya phir plistiyom ke prdhan nikl ae, aur jb yb ve nikl ae tb tb daud ne saul ke aur sb krmcariyom se adhik buddhimani dikhai; is se uska nam bhut bda ho gya

19

aur saul ne apne putr yonatn aur apne sb krmcariyom se daud ko mar dalne ki crca ki. prntu saul ka putr yonatn daud se bhut prsnn tha. aur yonatn ne daud ko btaya, ki mera pita tujhe mrva dalna cahta hai; isliye tu bihan ko savdhan rhna, aur kisi gupt sthan mem baitha hua chipa rhna; aur maim maidan mem jham tu hoga vham ja kr apne pita ke pas khda ho kr us se teri crca krumga; aur ydi mujhe kuch malum ho to tujhe btaumga. aur yonatn ne apne pita saul se daud ki prmsa krke us se kha, ki he raja, apne das daud ka apradhi n ho; kyomki usne tera kuch apradhi nhim kiya, vrn uske sb kam tere bhut hit ke haim; usne apne pran pr khelkr us plisti ko mar dala, aur yhova ne smst israeliyom ki bdi jy krai. ise dekhkr tu anndit hua tha; aur tu daud ko akarn markr nirdos ke khun ka papi kyom bne? tb saul ne yonatn ki bat mankr yb spth khai, ki yhova ke jivn ki spth, daud mar dala n jaega. tb yonatn ne daud ko bulakr ye smst batem usko btai. phir yonatn daud ko saul ke pas le gya, aur vh phile ki naim uske samhne rhne lga tb phir ldoi hone lgi; aur daud ja kr plistiyom se lda, aur unhem bdi mar se mara, aur ve uske samhne se bhag ge. aur jb saul hath mem bhala lie hue ghr mem baitha tha; aur daud hath se bja rha tha, tb yhova ki or se ek dust atma saul pr cdha. aur saul ne caha, ki daud ko aisa mare ki bhala use bedhte hue bhit mem dhms jae; prntu daud saul ke samhne se aisa hit gya ki bhala ja kr bhit hi mem dhms gya. aur daud bhaga, aur us rat ko bc gya. aur saul ne daud ke ghr pr dut isliye bheje ki ve uski ghat mem rhem, aur bihan ko use mar dalem, tb daud ki stri mikl ne use yb khkr jtaya, ki ydi tu is rat ko apna pran n bcae, to bihan ko mara jaega.

tb mikl ne daud ko khidki se utar diya; aur vh bhag kr bc nikla. tb mikl ne grhdev-taom ko le carpai pr litaya, aur bkriyom ke roem ki tkiya uske sirhane pr rkhr un ko vstr odha die. jb saul ne daud ko pkd lane ke liye dut bheje, tb vh boli, vh to bimar hai. tb saul ne dutom ko daud ke dekhne ke liye bheja, aur kha, use carpai smet mere pas lao ki maim use mar dalum. jb dut bhitr ge, tb kya dekhthe haim ki carpai pr grhdevta pde haim, aur sirhane pr bkriyom ke roem ki tkiya hai. so saul ne mikl se kha, tu ne mujhe aisa dhokha kyon diya? tu ne mere stru ko aisa kyon jane diya ki vh bc nikla hai? mikl ne saul se kha, usne mujh se kha, ki mujhe jane de; maim tujhe kyon mar dalum aur daud bhagr bc nikla, aur rama mem smuel ke pas phumckr jo kuch saul ne us se kiya tha sb use kh sunaya. tb vh aur smuel ja kr nbayot mem rhne lge. jb saul ko iska smacar mila ki daud rama ke nbayot mem hai tb saul ne daud ke pkd lane ke liye dut bheje; aur jb saul ke dutom ne nbayom ke dl ko nbvut krte hue, aur smuel ko unki prd-hanta krte hue dekha, tb prmesvr ka atma un pr cdha, aur ve bhi nbvut krne lge. iska smacar pakr saul ne aur dut bheje, aur ve bhi nbvut krne lge. phir saul ne tisri bar dut bheje, aur ve bhi nbvut krne lge. tb vh ap hi rama ko cla, aur us bde gdhe pr jo seku mem hai phumckr puchne lga, ki smuel aur daud kham hai? kisi ne kha, ve to rama ke nbayot mem haim. tb vh udhr, arthat rama ke nbayot ko cla, aur prmesvr ka atma us pr bhi cdha, aur vh rama ke nbayot ko phumcne tk nbvut krta hua cla gya. aur usne bhi apne vstr utare, aur smuel ke samhne nbvut krne lga, aur bhumr pr girkr din aur rat nmga pda rha. is karn se yh khavt cli, ki kya saul bhi nbayom mem se hai?

20

phir daud rama ke nbayot se bhaga, aur yonatn ke pas ja kr khne lga, maim ne kya kiya hai? mujh se kya pap hua? maim ne tere pita ki drsti mem aisa kaun sa apradh kiya hai, ki vh mere pran ki khoj mem rhta hai? usne us se kha, aisi bat nhim hai; tu mara n jaega. sun, mera pita mujh ko bina jtae n to koi bda kam krta hai aur n koi chota; phir vh aisi bat ko mujh se kyon chipaega? aisi koi bat nhim hai. phir daud ne spth khakr kha, tera pita niscy janta hai ki tere anugrh ki drsti mujh pr hai; aur vh socta hoga, ki yonatn is bat ko n janne pae, aisa n ho ki vh khedit ho jae. prntu yhova ke jivn ki spth aur tere jivn ki spth, ni:snedh, mere aur mrtyu ke bic dg hi bhr ka antr hai. yonatan ne daud se kha, jo kuch tere ji cahe vhi maim tere liye krumga. daud ne yonatan se kha, sun kl nya camd hoga, aur mujhe ucit hai ki raja ke sath baithkr bhojn krum;

prntu tu mujhe vida kr, aur maim prsom samjh tk maidan mem chipa rhumga. ydi tera pita meri kuch cinta kre, to khna, ki daud ne apne ngr betlehem ko sighr jane ke liye mujh se binti krke chutti mangi hai; kyomki vham uske smst kul ke liye vasirk yjn hai. ydi vh yom khe, ki accha! tb to tere das ke liye kusl hoga; prntu ydi uska kop bhut bhdh uthe, to jan lena ki usne burai thani hai. aur tu apne das se krpa ka vyvhar krna, kyomki tu ne yhova ki spth khilakr apne das ko apne sath vaca bndhai hai. prntu ydi mujh se kuch apradh hua ho, to tu ap mujhe mar dal; tu mujhe apne pita ke pas kyon phumcae? yonatn ne kha, aisi bat kbhi n hogi! ydi maim niscy janta ki mere pita ne tujh se burai krni thani hai, to kya maim tujh ko n btae? daud ne yonatn se kha, ydi tera pita tujh ko kthor uttr de, to kaun mujhe btaega? yonatn ne daud se kha, cl hm maidan ko nikl jaem. aur ve donom maidan ki or cle ge tb yonatn daud se khne lga; israel ke prmesvr yhova ki spth, jb maim kl va prsom isi smy apne pita ka bhed pamu, tb ydi daud ki bhlai dekhun, to kya maim usi smy tere pas dut bhej kr tujhe n btaumga? ydi mere pita ka mn teri burai krne ka ho, aur maim tujh pr yh prgt krke tujhe vida n krum ki tu kusl ke sath cla jae, to yhova yonatn se aisa hi vrn is se bhi adhk kre. aur yhova tere sath vaisa hi rhe jaisa vh mere pita ke sath rha. aur n kevl jb tk maim jivit rhum, tb tk mujh pr yhova ki si krpa aisa krna, ki maim n mrum; prntu mere ghrane pr se bhi apni krpadrsti kbhi n htana! vrn jb yhova daud ke hr ek stru ko prthvi pr se nas kr cukega, tb bhi aisa n krna. is prkar yonatn ne daud ke ghrane se yh khkr vaca bndhai, ki yhova daud ke struum se plta le. aur yonatn daud se prem rkhta tha, aur usne usko phir spth khilai; kyomki vh usne apne pran ke barbr prem rkhta tha. tb yonatn ne us se kha, kl nya camd hoga; aur teri cinta ki jaegi, kyomki teri kursi khali rhegi. aur tu tin din ke bitne pr turnt ana, aur us sthan pr ja kr jham tu us kam ke din chipa tha, arthat ejel nam ptthr ke pas rhna. tb maim uski almg, mano apne kisi thhrae hue cinh pr tin tir claumga. phir maim apne thlue chokre ko yh khkr bhejumga, ki ja kr tirom ko dhundh le a. ydi maim us chokre se saph saph khum, ki dekh tir idhr teri is almg pr haim, to tu use le a, kyomki yhova ke jivn ki spth, tere liye kusl ko chod aur kuch n hoga. prntu ydi maim chokre se yom khum, ki sun, tir udhr tere us almg pr hai, to tu cla jana, kyomki yhova ne tujhe vida kiya hai. aur us bat ke visy jiski crca maim ne aur tu ne aps mem ki hai, yhova mere aur tere mdhy mem sda rhe isliye daud maidan mem ja chipa; aur jb nya camd hua, tk raja bhojn krne ko baitha. raja to phile ki naim apne us asn pr baitha jo bhit ke pas tha; aur yonatn khda hua,

aur abner saul ke nikt baitha, prntu daud ka sthan khali rha. us din to saul yh sockr cup rha, ki iska koi n koi karn hoga; vh asuddh hoga, ni:sn deh suddh n hoga. phir nye camd ke dusre din ko daud ka sthan khali rha. aur saul ne apne putr yonatn se pucha, kya karn hai ki yisai ka putr n to ki bhojn pr aya tha, aur n aj hi aya hai? yonatn ne saul se kha, daud ne betlehem jane ke liye mujh se binti krke chutti mamgi; aur kha, mujhe jane de; kyomki us ngr mem hmare kul ka yjn hai, aur mere bhai ne mujh ko vham upsthit hone ki ajna di hai. aur ab ydi mujh pr tere anugrh ki drsti ho, to mujhe jane de ki maim apne bhaiyom se bhent kr aum. isi karn vh raja ki mej pr nhim aya. tb saul ka kop yonatn pr bhdh utha, aur usne us se kha, he kutila rajdrohi ke putr, kya maim nhim janta ki tera mn to yisai ke putr pr lga hai? isi se teri asa ka tutna aur teri mata ka anadr hi hoga. kyomki jb tk yisai ka putr bhumi pr jivit rhega, tb tk n to tu aur n tera rajy sthir rhega. isliye abhi bhej kr use mere pas la, kyomki niscy vh mar dala jaega. yonatn ne apne pita saul ko uttr dekr us se kha, vh kyom mara jae? usne kya kiya hai? tb saul ne usko marne ke liye us pr bhala claya; isse yonatn ne jan liya, ki mere pita ne daud ko mar dalna than liya hai. tb yonatn krodh se jlta hua mej pr se uth gya, aur mhine ke dusre din ko bhojn n kiya, kyomki vh bhut khedit tha, isliye ki uske pita ne daud ka anadr kiya tha bihan ko yonatn ek chota ldka smg lie hue maidan mem daud ke sath thhrae hue sthan ko gya. tb usne apne chokre se kha, daudkr jo jo tir maim claum unhem dhumdh le a. chokra daudta hi tha, ki usne ek tir uske pre claya. jb chokra yonatn ke clae tir ke sthan pr phumca, tb yonatn ne uske piche se pukar ke kha, tir to teri prli or hai. phir yonatn ne chokre ke piche se pukarkr kha, bdi phurti kr, thhr mt. aur yonatn ne chokre ke piche se pukar ke kha, bdi phurti kr, thhr mt! aur yonatn ka chokra tirom ko btor ke apne svami ke pas l aya. iska bhed chokra to kuch n janta tha; kevl yonatn aur daud is bat ko jante the. aur yonatn ne apne hthiyar apne chokre ko dekr kha, ja, inhem ngr ko phumca. jyomhi chokra cla gya, tyomhi daud dkkhin disa ki almg se nikla, aur bhumi pr aumdhe mumh girke tin bar dndvt ki; tb unhomne ek dusre ko cuma, aur ek dusre ke sath roe, prntu daud ko rona adhik tha. tb yonatn ne daud se kha, kusl se cla ja; kyomki hm donom ne ek dusre se yh khke yhova ke nam ki spth khai hai, ki yhova mere aur tere mdhy, aur mere aur tere vms ke mdhy mem sda rhe. tb vh uth kr cla gya; aur yonatn ngr mem gya

21

aur daud nob ko ahimelek yajk ke pas aya; aur ahimelek daud se bhent krne ko thtrhrata hua nikla, aur us se pucha, kya karn hai ki tu akela hai, aur tere sath koi nhim? daud ne ahimelek yajk se kha, raja ne mujhe ek kam krne ki ajna dekr mujh se kha, jis kam ko maim tujhe bhejta, aur jo ajna maim tujhe deta hum, vh kisi pr prkt n hone pae; aur maim ne jvanom ko phlane sthan pr jane ko smjhaya hai. ab tere hath mem kya hai? pamc roti, va jo kuch mile use mere hath mem de. yajk ne daud se kha, mere pas sadharn roti to kuch nhim hai, kevl pvitr roti hai; itna ho ki ve jvan striyom se alg rhe hom. daud ne yajk ko uttr dekr us se kha, sc hai ki hm tin din se striyom se alg haim; phir jb maim nikl aya, tb to jvanom ke brtn pvitr the; ydypi yatra sadharn hai to aj unke brtn avsy hi pvitr homge. tb yajk ne usko pvitr roti di; kyomki dusri roti vham n thi, kevl bhent ki roti thi jo yhova ke smmukh se uthai gi thi, ki uske utha lene ke din grm roti rkhi jae. usi din vham doeg nam saul ka ek krmcari yhova ke age ruka hua tha; vh edomi aur saul ke crvahom ka mukhiya tha. phir daud ne ahimelek se pucha, kya yham tere pas koi bhala v tlvar nhim hai? kyomki mujhe raja ke kam ki aisi jldi thi ki maim n to tlvar sath laya hum, aur n apna koi hthiyar hi laya. yajk ne kha, ham, plisti goliyt jise tu ne ela trai mem ghat kiya uski tlvar kpde mem lpeti hui epod ke pide dhri hai; ydi tu use lena cahe, to le le, use chod aur koi yham nhim hai. daud bola, uske tuly koi nhim; vhi mujhe de tb daud cla, aur usi din saul ke dr ke mare bhagkr gt ke raja akis ke pas gya. aur akis ke krmcariyom ne akis se kha, kya vh us des ka raja daud nhim hai? kya logom ne usi ke visy nacte nacte ek dusre ke sath yh gana n gya tha, ki saul ne hjarom ko, aur daud ne lakhom ko mara hai? daud ne ye batem apne mn mem rkhim, aur gt ke raja akis se atynt dr gya. tb vh unke samhne dusri cl cli, aur unke hath mem pdkr baudha, arthat pagl bn gya; aur phatk ke kivadom pr lkirem khimcte, aur apni lar apni dadhi pr bhane lga. tb akis ne apne krmcariyom se kha, dekho, vh jn to bavla hai; tum use mere pas kyom lae ho? kya mere pas bavlom ki kuch ghti hai, ki tum usko mere samhne bavlapn krne ke liye lae ho? kya aisa jn mere bhvn mem ane paega?

22

aur daud vham se cla, aur adullam ki gupha mem phumckr bc gya; aur yh sunkr uske bhai, vrn uske pita ka smst ghrana vham uske pas gya. aur jitne smkt mem pde the, aur jitne rni the, aur jitne udas the, ve ek

uske pas iktthe hue; aur vh unka prdhan hua. aur koi car sau purus uske sath ho ge vham se daud ne moab ke mispe ko ja kr moab ke raja se kha, mere pita ko apne pas tb tk akr rhne do, jb tk ki maim n janum ki prmesvr mere liye kya krega. aur vh un ko moab ke raja ke smmukh le gya, aur jb tk daud us gdh mem rha, tb tk ve uske pas rhe. phir gad nam ek nbi ne daud se kha, is gdh mem mt rh; cl, yhuda ke des mem ja. aur daud clkr heret ke bn mem gya tb saul ne suna ki daud aur uske smgiyom ka pta lg gya haim us smy saul giba ke umce sthan pr, ek jhau ke ped ke tle, hath mem apna bhala lie hue baitha tha, aur uske krm-cari uske aspas khde the. tb saul apne krm-cariyom se jo uske aspas khde the khne lga, he binyaminiyom, suno; kya yisai ka putr tum sbhom ko khet aur dakh ki bariyam dega? kya vh tum sbhom ko shsrpti aur stpti krega? tum sbhom ne mere viruddh kyom rajdroh ki gosthi ki hai? aur jb mere putr ne yisai ke putr se vaca bandhi, tb kisi ne mujh pr prgt nhim kiya; aur tum mem se kisi ne mere liye sokit ho kr mujh pr prgt nhim kiya, ki mere putr ne mere krm-cari ko mere viruddh aisa ghat lgane ko ubhara hai, jaisa aj ke din hai. tb edomi doeg ne, jo saul ke sevkom ke upr thhraya gya tha, uttr dekr kha, maim ne to yisai ke putr ko nob mem ahitub ke putr ahimelek ke pas ate dekha, aur usne uske liye yhova se pucha, aur use bhojn vstu di, aur plisti goliyt ki tlvir bhi di. aur raja ne ahitub ke putr ahimelek yajk ko aur uske pita ke smst ghrane ko, bulva bheja; aur jb ve sb ke sb saul raj ke pas ae, tb saul ne kha, he ahitub ke putr, sun, vh bola, he prbhu, kya ajna? saul ne us se pucha, kya karn hai ki tu aur yisai ke putr donom ne mere viruddh rajdroh ki gosthi ki hai? tu ne use roti aur tlvir di, aur uske liye prmesvr se pucha bhi, jis se vh mere viruddh uthe, aur aisa ghat lgae jaisa aj ke din hai? ahimelek ne raja ko uttr dekr kha, tere smst krm-cariyom mem daud ke tuly visvasyogy kaun hai? vh to raja ka damad hai, aur teri rajs-bha mem upsthit hua krta, aur tere privar mem prtisthit hai. kya maim ne aj hi uske liye prmesvr se puchna armbh kiya hai? vh mujh se dur rhe! raja n to apne das pr aisa koi dos lgae, n mere pita ke smst ghrane pr, kyomki tera das in sb bkhedom ke visy kuch bhi nhim janta. raja ne kha, he ahimelek, tu aur tere pita ka smst ghrana niscy mar dala jaega. phir raja ne un phruom se jo uske aspas khde the ajna di, ki mudo aur yhova ke yajkom ko mar dalo; kyomki unhomne bhi daud ki shayta ki hai, aur uska bhagna janne pr bhi mujh pr prgt nhim kiya. prntu raja ke sevk yhova ke yajkom ko marne ke liye hath bdhana n cahte the. tb raja ne doeg se kha, tu mudkr yajkom ko mar dal. tb edomi doeg ne mudkr yajkom ko mara, aur

us din snivala epod phine hue pcasi purusom ko ghat kiya. aur yajkom ke ngr nob ko usne striyom-purusom, aur bal-bccom, aur dudhpiuvom, aur bailom, gdhom, aur bhed-bkriyom smet tlvir se mara. prntu ahitub ke putr ahimelek ka ebyatar nam ek putr bc nikla, aur daud ke pas bhag gya. tb ebyatar ne daud ko btaya, ki saul ne yhova ke yajkom ko bdh kiya hai. aur daud ne ebyatar se kha, jis din edomi doeg vham tha, usi din maim ne jan liya, ki vh niscy saul ko btaega. tere pita ke smst ghrane ke mare jane ka karn maim hi hua. isliye tu mere sath nidr rh; jo mere pran ka grahk hai vhi tere pran ka bhi grahk hai; prntu mere sath rhne se teri rksha hogi

23

aur daud ko yh smacar mila ki plisti log kila ngr se yuddh kr rhe haim, aur khlihanom ko lut rhe haim. tb daud ne yhova se pucha, ki kya maim ja kr plistiyoim ko marum? yhova ne daud se kha, ja, aur plistiyoim ko mar ke kila ko bca. prntu daud ke jnom ne us se kha, hm to is yhuda des mem bhi drte rhte haim, ydi hm kila ja kr plistiyoim ki sena ka samhna krem, to kya bhut adhik dr mem n pdemge? tb daud ne yhova se phir pucha, aur yhova ne use uttr dekr kha, kmr bandhkr kila ko ja; kyomki maim plistiyoim ko tere hath mem kr dumga. isliye daud apne jnom ko smg le kr kila ko gya, aur plistiyoim se ldkr unke psuom ko hamk laya, aur unhem bdi mar se mara. yom daud ne kila ke nivasiyom bcaya. jb ahimelek ka putr ebyatar daud ke pas kila ko bhag gya tha, tb hath mem epod lie hue gya tha tb saul ko yh smacar mila ki daud kila ko gya hai. aur saul ne kha, prmesvr ne use mere hath mem kr diya hai; vh to phatk aur bemdeve ngr mem ghus kr bnd ho gya hai. tb saul ne apni sari sena ko ldai ke liye bulvaya, ki kila ko ja kr daud aur uske jnom ko gher le. tb daud ne jan liya ki saul meri hani ki yukti kr rha hai; isliye usne ebyatar yajk se kha, epod ko nikt le a. tb daud ne kha, he israel ke prmesvr yhova, tere das ne niscy suna hai ki saul mere karn kila ngr nas krne ko ana cahta hai. kya kila ke log mujhe uske vs mem kr demge? kya jaise tere das ne suna hai, vaise hi saul aega? he israel ke prmesvr yhova, apne das ko yh bta. yhova ne kha, ham, vh aega. phir daud ne pucha, kya kila ke log mujhe aur mere jnom ko saul ke vs mem kr demge? yhova ne kha, ham, ve kr demge. tb daud aur uske jn jo koi ch: sau the kila se nikt le, aur idhr udhr jham khim ja ske vham ge. aur jb saul ko yh btaya gya ki daud kila se nikla bhag hai, tb usne vham jane ki mnsa chod di jb daud jo jmgil ke gdhom mem rhne lga, aur phadi des ke jip nam jmgil mem rha. aur saul use prt di dhumdhta rha, prntu prmesvr ne

use uske hath mem n pdne diya. aur daud ne jan liya ki saul mere pran ki khoj mem nikla hai. aur daud jip nam jmg1 ke hores nam sthan mem tha; ki saul ka putr yonatan uth kr uske pas hores mem gya, aur prmesvr ki crca krke usko dhadhs dilaya. usne us se kha, mt dr; kyomki tu mere pita saul ke hath mem n pdega; aur tu hi israel ka raja hoga, aur maim tere nice humga; aur is bat ko mera pita saul bhi janta hai. tb un donom ne yhova ki spth khakr aps mem vaca bandhi; tb daud hores mem rh gya, aur yonatan apne ghr cla gya. tb jipi log giba mem saul ke pas ja kr khne lge, daud to hmare pas hores ke gdhom mem, arthat us hkila nam phadi pr chipa rhta hai, jo ysimon ke dkkhin ki or hai. isliye ab, he raja, teri jo iccha ane ki hai, to a; aur usko raja ke hath mem pkdva dena hmara kam hoga. saul ne kha, yhova ki asis tum pr ho, kyomki tum ne mujh pr dya ki hai. tum clkr aur bhi niscy kr lo; aur dekh bhal kr jan lo, aur uske adde ka pta lga lo, aur bujho ki usko vham kisne dekha hai; kyomki kisi ne mujh se kha hai, ki vh bdi cturai se kam krta hai. isliye jham khim vh chipa krta hai un sb sthanom ko dekh dekhkr phicano, tb niscy krke mere pas laut ana. aur maim tumhare sath clumga, aur ydi vh us des mem khim bhi ho, to maim use yhuda ke hjarom mem se dhumd1h nikalunga. tb ve clkr saul se phile jip ko ge. prntu daud apne jnom smet maon nam jmg1 mem cla gya tha, jo araba mem ysimon ke dkkhin ki or hai. tb saul apne jnom ko sath le kr uski khoj mem gya. iska smacar pakr daud prvt pr se utr ke maon jmg1 mem rhne lga. yh sun saul ne maon jmg1 mem daud ka picha kiya. saul to phad ki ek or, aur daud apen jnom smet phad ki dusri or ja rha tha; aur daud saul ke dr ke mare jldi ja rha tha, aur saul apne jnom smet daud aur uske jnom ko pkdne ke liye ghera bnana cahta tha, ki ek dut ne saul ke pas akr kha, phurti se cla a; kyomki plistiyo1m ne des pr cdhai ki hai. yh sun saul daud ka picha chodkr plistiyo1m ka samnha krne ko cla; is karn us sthan ka nam selahmmh1kot pda. vham se daud cdhkr engdi ke gdhom mem rhne lga

24

jb saul plistiyo1m ka picha krke lauta, tb usko yh smacar mila, ki daud engdi ke jmg1 mem hai. tb saul smst israeliyo1m mem se tin hjar ko chamtkr daud aur uske jnom ko bnaile bkrom ki cttanom pr khojne gya. jb vh marg pr ke bhedsalom ke pas phumca jham ek gupha thi, tb saul disa phirne ko uske bhitr gya. aur usi gupha ke konom mem daud aur uske jn baithe hue the. tb daud ke jnom ne us se kha, sun, aj vhi din hai jiske visy yhova ne tujh se kha tha, ki maim tere stru ko tere hath mem saump dumga,

ki tu us se mnmana brtav kr le. tb daud ne uth kr saul ke bage ki chor ko chipkr kat liya. iske piche daud saul ke bage ki chor katne se pchtaya. aur apne jnom se khne lga, yhova n kre ki maim apne prbhu se jo yhova ka abhisikt hai aisa kam krum, ki us pr hath claum, kyomki vh yhova ka abhisikt hai. aisi batem khkr daud ne apne jnom ko ghudki lga1 aur unhem saul ki hani krne ko uthne n diya. phir saul uth kr gupha se nikla aur apna marg liya. uske piche daud bhi uth kr gupha se nikla aur saul ko piche se pukar ke bola, he mere prbhu, he raja. jb saul ne phir ke dekha, tb daud ne bhumi ki or sir jhuka kr dndvt ki. aur daud ne saul se kha, jo mnusy khte haim, ki daud teri hani cahta hai unki tu kyomsunta hai? dekh, aj tu ne apni amkhom se dekha hai ki yhova ne aj gupha mem tujhe mere hath saump diya tha; aur kisi kisi ne to mujh se tujhe marne ko kha tha, prntu mujhe tujh pr trs aya; aur maim ne kha, maim apne prbhu pr hath n claumga; kyomki vh yhova ka abhisikt hai. phir, he mere pita, dekh, apne bage ki chor mere hath mem dekh; maim ne tere bage ki chor to kat li, prntu tujhe ghat n kiya; is se niscy krke jan le, ki mere mn mem koi burai va apradh ka soc nhim hai. aur maim ne tera kuch apradh nhim kiya, prntu tu mere pran lena ko mano uska aher krta rhta hai. yhova mera aur tera nyay kre, aur yhova tujh se mera pta le; prntu mera hath tujh pr n uthega. pracinom ke niti vc1n ke anasar dustta dustom se hoti hai; prntu mera hath tujh pr n uthega. israel ka raja kis ka picha krne ko nikla hai? aur kis ke piche pda hai? ek mre kutte ke piche! ek pissu ke piche! isliye yhova nyayi ho kr mera tera vicar kre, aur vicar krke mera mukddma lde, aur nyay krke mujhe tere hath se bcae. daud saul se ye batem kh hi cuka tha, ki saul ne kha, he mere bete daud, kya y1h tera bol hai? tb saul cillakr rone lga. phir usne daud se kha, tu mujh se adhik dhrmi hai; tu ne to mere sath bhlai ki hai, prntu maim ne tere sath burai ki. aur tu ne aj y1h prgt kiya hai, ki tu ne mere sath bhlai ki hai, ki jb yhova ne mujhe tere hath mem kr diya, tb tu ne mujhe ghat n kiya. bhlai! kya koi mnusy apne stru ko pakr kusl se jane deta hai? isliye jo tu ne aj mere sath kiya hai, iska accha bdla yhova tujhe de. aur ab, mujhe malum hua hai ki tu niscy raja ko jaega, aur israel ka rajy tere hath mem sthir hoga. ab mujh se yhova ki spth kha, ki maim tere vms ko tere piche nas n krumga, aur tere pita ke ghrane mem se tera nam mita n dalumga. tb daud ne saul se aisi hi spth khai. tb saul apne ghr cla gya; aur daud apne jnom smet gdhom mem cla gya.

aur smuel mr gya; aur smst israeliyom ne ikthhe ho kr uske liye chati piti, aur uske ghr hi mem jo rama mem tha usko mitti di. tb daud uth kr paran jmgil ko cla gya maon mem ek purus rhta tha jiska mal krmel mem tha. aur vh purus bhut bda tha, aur uske tin hjar bhedem, aur ek hjar bkriyam thim; aur vh apni bhedom ka un ktr rha tha. us purus ka nam nabal, aur uski ptni ka nam abigail tha. stri to buddhiman aur rupvti thi, prntu purus kthor, aur bure bure kam krne vala tha; vh to kalebvmsi tha. jb daud ne jmgil mem smacar paya, ki nabal apni bhedom ka un ktr rha hai; tb daud ne ds jvanom ko vham bhej diya, or daud ne un jvanom se kha, ki krmel mem nabal ke pas ja kr meri or se uska kuslksem pucho. aur us se yom kho, ki tu cirmjiv rhe, tera klyan ho, aur tera ghrana klyan se rhe, aur jo kuch tera hai vh klyan se rhe. maim ne suna hai, ki jo tu un ktr rha hai; tere crvahe hm logom ke pas rhe, aur n to hm ne unki kuch hani ki, aur n unka kuch khoya gya. apne jvanom se yh bat puch le, aur ve tujh ka btaemge. so in jvanom pr tere anugrh ki drsti ho; hm to annd ke smy mem ae haim, isliye jo kuch tere hath lge vh apne dasom aur apne bete daud ko de. aisi aisi batem daud ke jvan ja kr uske nam se nabal ko sunakr cup rhe. nabal ne daud ke jnom ko uttr dekr un se kha, daud kaun hai? yisai ka putr kaun hai? aj kl bhut se das apne apne svami ke pas se bhag jate haim. kya maim apni roti-pani aur jo psu maim ne apne ktrne valom ke liye mare haim le kr aise logom ko de dum, jin ko maim nhim janta ki kham ke haim? tb daud ke jvanom ne lautkr apna marg liya, aur lautkr usko ye sb batem jyom ki tyom suna dim. tb daud ne apne jnom se kha, apni apni tlvar bandh lo. tb unhomne apni apni tlvar bandh li; aur daud ne bhi apni tlvar bangh li; aur koi car sau purus daud ke piche piche cle, aur do sau sman ke pas rh ge. prntu ek sevk ne nabal ki ptni abigail ko btaya, ki daud ne jmgil se hmare svami ko asirvad dene ke liye dut bheje the; aur usne unhem llkar diya. prntu ve mnusy hm se bhut accha brtav rkhte the, aur jb tk hm maidan mem rhte hue unke pas aya jaya krte the, tb tk n to hmari kuch hani hui, aur n hmara kuch khoya gya; jb tk hm un ke sath bhed-bkriyam crate rhe, tb tk ve rat din hmari ad bne rhe. isliye ab soc vicar kr ki kya krna cahie; kyomki unhomne hmare svami ki or uske smst ghrane ki hani thani hogi, vh to aisa dust hai ki us se koi bol bhi nhim skta. ab abigail ne phurti se do sau roti, aur do kuppi dakhmdhu, aur pamc bhediyom ka mams, aur pamc sa bhuna hua anaj, aur ek sau gucche kismis, aur amjiromki do sau tikiyam le kr gdhom pr ldvai. aur usne apne

jvanom se kha, tum mere age age clo, maim tumhare piche piche ati hum; prntu usne apne pti nabal se kuch n kha. vh gdhe pr cli hui phad ki ad mem utri jati thi, aur daud apne jnom smet uske samhne utra ata tha; aur vh un ko mili. daud ne to soca tha, ki maim ne jo jmgil mem uske sb mal ki aisi rkasa ki ki uska kuch bhi n khoya, yh ni:snده vyrth hua; kyomki usne bhlai ke bdle mujh se burai hi ki hai. ydi bihan ko ujiyala hone tk us jn ke smst logom mem se ek ldke ko bhi maim jivit chodum, to prmesvr mere sb struom se aisa hi, vrn is se bhi adhk kre. daud ko dekh abigail phurti krke gdhe pr se utr pdi, aur daud ke smmukh mumh ke bl bhumi pr girkr dndvt ki. phir vh uske pamv pr girke khne lgi, he mere prbhu, yh apradh mere hi sir pr ho; teri dasi tujh se kuch khna cahti hai, aur tu apni dasi ki batom ko sun le. mera prbhu us dust nabal pr citt n lgae; kyomki jaisa uska nam hai vaisa hi vh ap hai; uska nam to nabal hai, aur scmuc us mem mudhta pai jati hai; prntu mujh teri dasi ne apne prbhu ke jvanom ko jinhem tu ne bheja tha n dekha tha. aur ab, he mere prbhu, yhova ke jivn ki spth aur tere jivn ki spth, ki yhova ne jo tujhe khun se aur apne hath ke dvara apna plta lene se rok rkha hai, isliye ab tere stru aur mere prbhu ki hani ke cahne vale nabal hi ke sman thhrem. aur ab yh bhemt jo teri dasi apne prbhu ke pas lai hai, un jvanom ko di jae jo mere prbhu ke sath calte haim. apni dasi ka apradh ksma kr; kyomki yhova niscy mere prbhu ka ghr bsaega aur sthir krega, isliye ki mera prbhu yhova ki or se ldta hai; aur jnm bhr tujh mem koi burai nhim pai jaegi. aur ydypi ek mnusy tera picha krne aur tere pran ka grahk hone ko utha hai, taubhi mere prbhu ka pran tere prmesvr yhova ki jivnrupi gthri mem bndha rhega, aur tere struom ke pranom ko vh mano gopn mem rkhrk phemk dega. isliye jb yhova mere prbhu ke liye yh smst bhlai krega jo usne tere visy mem khi hai, aur tu jhe israel pr prdhan krke thhraega, tb tujhe is karn pchtana n hoga, va mere prbhu ka hrdy pidit n hoga ki tu ne akarn khun kiya, aur mere prbhu ne apna plta ap liya hai. phir jb yhova mere prbhu se bhlai kre tb apni dasi ko smrn krna. daud ne abigail se kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova dhny hai, jisne aj ke din mujh se bhemt krne ke liye tujhe bheja hai. aur tera vivek dhny hai, aur tu ap bhi dhny hai, ki tu ne mujhe aj ke din khun krne aur apna plta ap lene se rok liya hai. kyomki scmuc israel ka prmesvr yhova, jisne mujhe teri hani krne se roka hai, uske jivn ki spth, ydi tu phurti krke mujh se bhemt krne ko n ati, to ni:snده bihan ko ujiyala hone tk nabal ka koi ldka bhi n bcta. tb daud ne use grhn kiya jo vh uske liye lai thi; phir us se usne kha, apne ghr kusl se ja; sun, maim ne teri bat mani hai aur teri binti grhn kr li

hai. tb abigail nabal ke pas laut gi; aur kya dekhti hai, ki vh ghr mem raja ki si jev nar kr rha hai. aur nabal ka mn mgn hai, aur vh nse mem ati cur ho gya hai; isliye usne bhor ke ujiyale hone se phile us se kuch bhi n kha. bihan ko jb nabal ka nsa utr gya, tb uski ptni ne use kul hal suna diya, tb uske mn ka hiyav jata rha, aur vh ptthr sa sunn ho gya. aur ds din ke pscat yhova ne nabal ko aisa mara, ki vh mr gya. nabal ke mrne ka hal sunkr daud ne kha, dhny hai yhova jisne nabal ke sath meri namdhrai ka mukd-dma ldkr apne das ko burai se rok rkha; aur yhova ne nabal ki burai ko usi ke sir pr lad diya hai. tb daud ne logom ko abigail ke pas isliye bheja ki ve us se uski ptni hone ki batcit krem. to jb daud ke sevk krmel ko abigail ke pas phumce, tb us se khne lge, ki daud ne hmeme tere pas isliye bheja hai ki tu uski ptni bne. tb vh uthi, aur mumh ke bl bhumu pr gir dndvt krke kha, teri dasi apne prbhu ke sevkom ke crn dhone ke liye laumdi bne. tb abigail phurti se uthi, aur gdhe pr cli, aur uski pamc sheliyam uske piche piche ho li; aur vh daud ke dutom ke piche piche gi; aur uski ptni ho gi. aur daud ne cijrail ngr ki ahinoam ko bhi byah liya, to ve dono-muski ptniyam hui. prntu saul ne apni beti daud ki ptni mikl ko lais ke putr gllimvasi plti ko de diya tha

26

phir jipi log giba mem saul ke pas ja kr khne lge, kya daud us hkila nam phadi pr jo ysi-mom ke samhne hai chipa nhim rhta? tb saul uth kr israhel ke tin hjar chamte hue yoddha smg lie hue gya ki daud ko jip ke jmgil mem kхоje. aur saul ne apni chavni marg ke pas hkila nam phadi pr jo ysimon ke samhne hai dali. prntu daud jmgil mem rha; aur usne jan liya, ki saul mera picha krne ko jmgil mem aya hai; tb daud ne bhediyoum ko bhej kr niscy kr liya ki saul scmuc a gya hai. tb saul uth kr us sthan pr gya jham saul pda tha; aur daud ne us sthan ko dekha jham saul apne senapti ner ke putr abner smet pda tha; saul to gadiyoum ki ad mem pda tha, aur uske log uske carom or dere dale hue the. tb daud ne hitti ahimelek aur jruyah ke putr yoab ke bhai abisai se kha, mere sath us chavni mem saul ke pas kaun clega? abisai ne kha, tere sath maim clunga. so daud aur abisai ratom rat un logom ke pas ge, aur kya dekhte haim, ki saul gadiyoum ki ad mem pda so rha hai, aur uska bhala uske sirhane bhumu mem gda hai; aur abner aur yoddha log uske carom or pde hue haim. tb abisai ne daud se kha, prmsvr ne aj tere stru ko tere hath mem kr diya hai; isliye ab maim usko ek bar aisa marum ki bhala use bedhta hua bhumu mem dhms jae, aur mujh ko use dusri bar marna n pdega. daud ne abisai se kha, use nas n

kr; kyomki yhova ke abhisikt pr hath cla kr kaun nirdos thhr skta hai. phir daud ne kha, yhova ke jivn ki spth yhova hi usko marga; va vh apni mrtyu se mrega; va vh ldai mem ja kr mr jaega. yhova n kre ki maim apna hath yhova ke abhisikt pr bdhau; ab uske sirhane se bhala aur pani ki jhari utha le, aur hm yham se cle jaem. tb daud ne bhale aur pani ki jhari ko saul ke sirhane se utha liya; aur ve cle ge. aur kisi ne ise n dekha, aur n jana, aur n koi jaga; kyomki ve sb is karn soe hue the, ki yhova ki or se un mem bhari nimd sma gi thi. tb daud prli or ja kr dur ke phad ki coti pr khda hua, aur donom ke bic bda antr tha; aur daud ne un logom ko, aur ner ke putr abner ko pukar ke kha, he abner kya tu nhim sunta? abner ne uttr dekr kha, tu kaun hai jo raja ko pukarta hai? daud ne abner se kha, kya tu purus nhim hai? israhel mem tere tuly kaun hai? tu ne apne svami raja ki cauksi kyom nhim ki? ek jn to tere svami raja ko nas krne ghusa tha jo kam tu ne kiya hai vh accha nhim. yhova ke jivn ki spth tum log mare jane ke yogy ho, kyomki tum ne apne svami, yhova ke abhisikt ki cauksi nhim ki. aur ab dekh, raja ka bhala aur pani ki jhari jo uske sirhane thi ve kham haim? tb saul ne daud ka bol phicankr kha, he mere bete daud, kya yh tera bol hai, daud ne kha, ham, mere prbhu raja, mera hi bol hai. phir usne kha, mera prbhu apne das ka picha kyomkrti hai? maim ne kya kiya hai? aur mujh se kaun si burai hui hai? ab mera prbhu raja, apne das ki batem sun le. ydi yhova ne tujhe mere viruddh uksaya ho, tb to vh bhemt grhn kre; prntu ydi admuiom ne aisa kiya ho, to ve yhova ki or se sapit hom, kyomki unhomne ab mujhe nikal diya hai ki maim yhova ke nij bhag mem n rhum, aur unhomne kha hai, ki ja prae devtaom ki upasna kr. isliye ab mera lohu yhova ki akhom ki ot mem bhumu pr n bhne pae; israhel ka raja to ek pissu dhumdhne aya hai, jaisa ki koi phadom pr titr ka aher kre. saul ne kha, maim ne pap kiya hai, he mere bete daud laut a; mera pran aj ke din teri drsti mem anmol thhra, is karn maim phir teri kuch hani n krumga; sun, maim ne murkhta ki, aur mujh se bdi bhul hui hai. daud ne uttr dekr kha, he raja, bhale ko dekh, koi jvan idhr akr ise le jae. yhova ek ek ko apne apne dhrm aur sccai ka phl dega; dekh, aj yhova ne tujh ko mere hath mem kr diya tha, prntu maim ne yhova ke abhisikt pr apna hath bdhana ucit n smjha. isliye jaise tere pran aj meri drsti mem priy thhre, vaise hi mere pran bhi yhova ki drsti mem priy thhre, aur vh mujhe smst vpttiyoum se chudae. saul ne daud se kha, he mere bete daud tu dhny hai! tu bde bde kam krega aur tere kam sphl homge. tb daud ne apna marg liya, aur saul bhi apne sthan ko laut gya

aur daud socne lga, ab maim kisi n kisi din saul ke hath se nas ho jaumga; ab mere liye uttm yh hai ki maim plistiyoṁ ke des mem bhag jaum; tb saul ne mere visy niras hoga, aur mujhe israel ke des ke kisi bhag mem phir n dhudhega, yom maim uske hath se bc niklunga. tb daud apne ch: sau smgi purusom ko le kr cla gya, aur gt ke raja maok ke putr akis ke pas gya. aur daud aur uske jn apne apne privar smet gt mem akis ke pas rhne lge. daud to apni do striyoṁ ke sath, arthat yijreli ahinoam, aur nabal ki stri krmeli abigail ke sath rha. jb saul ko yh smacar mila ki daud gt ko bhag gya hai, tb usne use phir kbhi n dhumdha daud ne akis se kha, ydi mujh pr tere anugrh ki drsti ho, to des ki kisi bsti mem mujhe sthan dila de jham maim rhum; tera das tere sath rajdhni mem kyoṁrhe? jb akis ne use usi din siklg bsti di; is karn se siklg aj ke din tk yhudha ke rajaom ka bna hai plistiyoṁ ke des mem rhte rhte daud ko ek vrs car mhine bit ge. aur daud ne apne jnom smet ja kr gsuriyoṁ, gijriyoṁ, aur amalekiyoṁ pr cdhai ki; ye jatiyam to pracin kal se us des mem rhti thim jo sur ke marg mem misr des tk hai. daud ne us des ko nas kiya, aur stri purus kisi ko jivit n choda, aur bhed-bkri, gay-bail, gdhe, umt, aur vstr le kr lauta, aur akis ke pas gya. akis ne pucha, aj tum ne cdhai to nhim ki? daud ne kha, ham, yhuda yrhmeliyoṁ aur keniyoṁ ki dkkhin disa mem. daud ne stri purus kisi ko jivit n choda ki unhem gt mem phumcae; usne soca tha, ki aisa n ho ki ve hmara kam btakr yb khem, ki daud ne aisa aisa kiya hai. vrn jb se vh plistiyoṁ ke des mem rhta hai, tb se uska kam aisa hi hai. tb akis ne daud ki bat sc mankr kha, yh apne israeli lagom ki drsti mem ati ghrnit hua hai; isliye yh sda ke liye mera das bna rhega

un dinom mem plistiyoṁ ne israel se ldne ke liye apni sena iktthi ki. aur akis ne daud se kha, niscy jan ki tujhe apne jnom smet mere sath sena mem jana hoga. daud ne akis se kha, is karn tu jan lega ki tera das kya krega. akis ne daud se kha, is karn maim tujhe apne sir ka rksk sda ke liye thhraumga smuel to mr gya tha, aur smst israeliyoṁ ne uske visy chati piti, aur usko uske ngr rama mem mitti di thi. aur saul ne ojhom aur bhutsiddhi krne valom ko des se nikal diya tha jb plisti iktthe hue aur sunem mem chavni dali, to saul ne sb israeliyoṁ ko ikttha kiya, aur unhomne gilbo mem chavni dali. plistiyoṁ ki sena ko dekhkr saul dr gya, aur uska mn atynt bhybhut ho kamp utha. aur jb saul ne yhova se pucha, tb yhova ne n to svpn ke dvara us uttr diya, aur n urim ke dvara, aur

n bhvisydvktaom ke dvara. tb saul ne apne krmariyoṁ se kha, mere liye kisi bhutsiddhi krne vali ko dhumdho, ki maim uske pas ja kr us se puchum. uske krmariyoṁ ne us se kha, endor mem ek bhutsiddhi krne vali rhti hai. tb saul ne apna bhes bdla, aur dusre kpde phinkr, do mnusy smg le kr, ratomrat clkr us stri ke pas gya; aur kha, apne sid-dhi bhut se mere liye bhavi khla, aur jiska nam maim lungu use bulva de. stri ne us se kha, tu janta hai ki saul ne kya kiya hai, ki usne ojhom aur bhutsiddhi krne valom ko des se nas kiya hai. phir tu mere pran ke liye kyoṁ phmda lgata hai ki mujhe mrva dale. saul ne yhova ki spth khakr us se kha, yhova ke jivn ki spth, is bat ke karn tujhe dnd n milega. stri ne pucha, maim tere liye kis ko bulau? usne kha, smuel ko mere liye bula. jb stri ne smuel ko dekha, tb umce sbd se cillai; aur saul se kha, tu ne mujhe kyoṁ dhokha diya? tu to saul hai. raja ne usse kha, mt dr; tujhe kya dekh pdta hai? stri ne saul se kha, mujhe ek devta prthvi mem se cdhta hua dikhai pdta hai. usne us se pucha us ka kaisa rup hai? usne kha, ek budha purus бага odhe hue cdha ata hai. tb saul ne niscy jan kr ki vh smuel hai, aumdhe mumh bhumi pr gir ke dndvt kiya. smuel ne saul se pucha, tu ne mujhe upr bulvkr kyoṁ staya hai? saul ne kha, maim bde smkt mem pda hum; kyoṁki plisti mere sath ld rhe haim aur prmesvr ne mujhe chod diya, aur ab mujhe n to bhvisydvktaom ke dvara uttr deta hai, aur n svpnom ke; isliye maim ne tujhe bulaya ki tu mujhe jta de ki maim kya krum. smuel ne kha, jb yhova tujhe chodkr tera stru bn gya, tb tu mujh se kyoṁ puchta hai? yhova ne to jaise mujh se khlayaya tha vaisa hi usne vyvhar kiya hai; arthat usne tere hath se rajy chinkr tere pdosi daud ko de diya hai. tu ne jo yhova ki bat n mani, aur n amalekiyoṁ ko uske bhdke hue kop ke anusar dnd diya tha, is karn yhova ne tujh se aj aisa brtav kiya. phir yhova tujh smet israeliyoṁ ko plistiyoṁ ke hath mem kr dega; aur tu apne betom smet ki mere sath hoga; aur israeli sena ko bhi yhova plistiyoṁ ke hath mem kr dega. tb saul turnt mumh ke bl bhumi pr gir pda, aur smuel ki batom ke karn atynt dr gya; usne pure din aur rat bhojn n kiya tha, is se us mem bl kuch bhi n rha. tb vh stri saul ke pas gi, aur usko ati vyakul dekhkr us se kha, sun, teri dasi ne to teri bat mani; aur maim ne apne pran pr khelkr tere vcnom ko sun liya jo tu ne mujh se kha. to ab tu bhi apni dasi ki bat man; aur maim tere samhne ek tukda roti rkhum; tu use kha, ki jb tu apna marg le tb tujhe bl a jae. usne inkar krke kha, maim n khaumga. prntu uske sevkam aur stri ne milkr yham tk use dbaya ki vh unki bat mankr, bhumi pr se uth kr khat pr baith gya. stri ke ghr mem to ek taiyar kiya hua bchda tha, usne

phurti krke use mara, phir ata le kr gumdha, aur akhmiri roti bnakr saul aur uske sevkom ke age lai; aur unhomne khaya. tb ve uth kr usi rat cle ge

29

plistiyoṃ ne apni smst sena ko apek mem iktthā kiya; aur israeli yijrel ke nikt ke sote ke pas dere dale hue the. tb plistiyoṃ ke sṛdar apne apne saikdomaur hjarom smet age bdh ge, aur sena ke piche piche akis ke sath daud bhi apne jnom smet bdh gya. tb plisti hakimom ne pucha, in ibriyom ka yham kya kam hai? akis ne plisti sṛdarom se kha, kya vh israel ke raja saul ka krmcari daud nhim hai, jo kya jane kitne dinom se vrn vrsō se mere sath rhta hai, aur jb se vh bhag aya, tb se aj tk maine us mem koi dos nhim paya. tb plisti hakim us se krodhit hue; aur us se kha, us purus ko lauta de, ki vh us sthan pr jae jo tu ne uske liye thhraya hai; vh hmare smg ldai mem n ane paega, khim aisa n ho ki vh ldai mem hmara viradhi bn jae. phir vh apne svami se kis riti se mel kre? kya logom ke sir ktvakr n krega? kya yh vhi daud nhim hai, jiske visy mem log nacte aur gate hue ek dusre se khte the, ki saul ne hjarom ko, pr daud ne lakhom ko mara hai? tb akis ne daud ko bulakr us se kha, yhova ke jivn ki spth tu to sidha hai, aur sena mem tera mere smg ana jana bhi mujhe bhavta hai; kyomki jb se tu mere pas aya tb se le kr aj tk maim ne to tujh mem koi burai nhim pai. taubhi sṛdar log tujhe nhim cahte. isliye ab tu kusl se laut ja; aisa n ho ki plisti sṛdar tujh se aprsnn hom. daud ne akis se kha, maim ne kya kiya hai? aur jb se maim tere samhne aya tb se aj tk tu ne apne das mem kya paya hai ki apne prbhu raja ke struom se ldne n paum? akis ne daud ko uttr dekr kha, ham, yh mujhe malum hai, tu meri drsti mem to prmesvr ke dut ke sman accha lgta hai; taubhi plisti hakimom ne kha hai, ki vh hmare smg ldai mem n jane paega. isliye ab tu apne prbhu ke sevkom ko le kr jo tere sath ae haim bihan ko tdke uthna; aur tum bihan ko tdke uth kr ujijala hote hi cle jana. isliye bihan ko daud apne jnom smet tdke uth kr plistiyoṃ ke des ko laut gya. aur plisti yijrel ko cdh ge

30

tisre din jb daud apne jnom smet siklg phumca, tb unhomne kya dekha, ki amalekiyoṃ ne dkkhin des aur siklg pr cdhai ki. aur siklg ko mar ke phumk diya, aur us mem ki stri adi chote bde jitne the, sb ko bndhuai mem le ge; unhomne kisi ko mar to nhim dala, prntu sbhom ko le kr apna marg liya. isliye jb daud apne jnom smet

us ngr mem phumca, tb ngr to jla pda tha, aur striyam aur bete-betiyoṃ bndhuai mem cli gi thim. tb daud aay ve log jo uske sath the cillakr itna roe, ki phir un mem rone ki skti n rhi. aur daud ki do striyam, yijreli ahinoam, aur krmaili nabal ki stri abigail, bndhuai mem gi thim. aur daud bde smkt mem pda; kyomki log apne bete-betiyoṃ ke karn bhut sokit ho kr us pr pthrvah krne ki crca kr rhe the. prntu daud ne apne prmesvr yhova ko smrn krke hijay bandha tb daud ne ahimelek ke putr ebyatar yajk se kha, epod ko mere pas la. tb ebyatar epod ko daud ke pas le aya. aur daud ne yhova se pucha, kya maim is dl ka picha krum? kya usko ja pkdumba? usne us se kha, picha kr; kyomki tu niscy usko pkdega, aur nisndeh sb kuch chuda laega; tb daud apne ch: sau sathi jnom ko le kr bsor nam nale tk phumca; vham kuch log chode ja kr rh ge. daud to car sau purusom smet picha kie cla gya; prntu daur sau jo aise thk ge the, ki bsor nale ke par n ja ske vhim rhe. un ko ek misri purus maidan mem mila, unhomne use daud ke pas le ja kr roti di; aur usne use khaya, tb use pani pilaya, phir unhomne usko amjir ki tikiya ka ek tukda aur do gucche kismis die. aur jb usne khaya, tb uske ji mem ji aya; usne tin din aur tin rat se n to roti khai thi aur n pani piya tha. tb daud ne us se pucha, tu kis ka jn hai? aur kham ka hai? usne kha, maim to misri jvan aur ek amaleki mnusy ka das hum; aur tin din hue ki maim bimar pda, aur mera svami mujhe chod gya. hm logom ne kretiyoṃ ki dkkhin disa mem, aur yhuda ke des mem, aur kaleb ki dkkhin disa mem cdhai ki; aur siklg ko ag lgakr phumk diya tha. daud ne us se pucha, kya tu mujhe us dl ke pas phumca dega? usne kha, mujh se prmesvr ki yh spth kha, ki maim tujhe n to pran se marumba, aur n tere svami ke hath kr dumga, tb maim tujhe us dl ke pas phumca dumga. jb usne use phumcaya, tb dekhne mem aya ki ve sb bhumi pr chitke hue khate pite, aur us bdi lut ke karn, jo ve plistiyoṃ ke des aur yhuda des se lae the, nac rhe haim. isliye daud unhem rat ke phile phr se le kr dusre din ki samjh tk marta rha; yham tk ki car sau jvan ko chod, jo umtom pr cdhkr bhag ge, un mem se ek bhi mnusy n bca. aur jo kuch amaleki le ge the vh sb daud ne chudaya; aur daud ne apni donom striyoṃ ko bhi chuda liya. vrn unke kya chote, kya bde, kya bete, kya betiyam, kya lut ka mal, sb kuch jo amaleki le ge the, us mem se koi vstu n rhi jo un ko n mili ho; kyomki daud sb ka sb lauta laya. aur daud ne sb bhed-bkriyam, aur gay-bail bhi lut lie; aur inhem log yh khte hue apne janvrom ke age hamkte ge, ki yh daud ki lut hai. tb daud un do sau purusom ke pas aya, jo aise thk ge the ki daud ke piche piche n ja ske the, aur bsor nale ke pas chod die ge the;

aur ve daud se aur uske smg ke logom se milne ko cle; aur daud ne unke pas phumckr unka kusl ksem pucha. tb un logom mem se jo daud ke smg ge the sb dust aur oche logom ne kha, ye log hmare sath nhi cle the, is karn hm unhem apne chudae hue lut ke mal mem se kuch n demge, kevl ek ek mnusy ko uski stri aur bal bcce demge, ki ve unhem le kr cle jaem. prntu daud ne kha, he mere bhaiyo, tum us mal ke sath aisa n krne paoge jise yhova ne hmem diya hai; aur usne hmari rkha ki, aur us dl ko jisne hmare upr cdhai ki thi hmare hath mem kr diya hai. aur is visy mem tumhari kaun sunega? ldai mem jane vale ka jaisa bhag ho, saman ke pas baithe he ka bhi vaisa hi bhag hoga; donom ek hi sman bhag paemge. aur daud ne israeliyom ke liye aisi hi vidhi aur niym thhraya, aur vh us din se le kr age ko vrn aj lom bna hai. siklg mem phumckr daud ne yhudi purniyom ke pas jo uske mitr the lut ke mal mem se kuch kuch bheja, aur yh khlaya, ki yhova ke struom se li hui lut mem se tumhare liye yh bhemt hai. arthat betel ke dkkhin des ke ramot,yttir, aroer, sipmot, estmo, rakal, yrhmeliyom ke ngrom, keniym ke ngrom, horma, korasan, atak, hebron adi jitne sthanom mem daud apne jnom smet phira krta tha, un sb ke purniyom ke pas usne kuch kuch bheja.

31

plisti to israeliyom se lde; aur israeli purus plistiyom ke samhne se bhage, aur gilbo nam phad pr mare ge. aur plisti saul aur uske putrom ke piche lge rhe; aur plistiyom ne saul ke putr yonatn, abinadab, aur mlkis ko mar dala. aur saul ke sath dhmasan yuddh ho rha tha, aur dhnurdhariyom ne use ja liya, aur vh unke karn atynt vyakul ho gya. tb saul ne apne hthiyar dhone vale se kha, apni tlvat khimc kr mujhe bhomk de, aisa n ho ki ve khtnarhit log akr mujhe bhomk dem, aur meri thtta krem. prntu uske hthiyar dhone vale ne atynt bhy khakr aisa krne se inkar kiya. tb saul apni tlvat khdi krke us pr gir pda. yh dekhkr ki saul mr gya, uska hthiyar dhone vala bhi apni tlvat pr ap gir kr uske sath mr gya. yom saul, aur uske tinom putr, aur uska hthiyar dhone vala, aur uske smst jn usi din ek smg mr ge. yh dekhkr ki israeli purus bhag ge, aur saul aur uske putr mr ge, us tra ki prli or vale aur yrdn ke par rhne vale bhi israeli mnusy apne apne ngrom ko chodkr bhag ge; aur plisti akr un mem rhne lge. dusre din jb plisti mare huom ke mal ko lutne ae, tb un ko saul aur uske tinom putr gilbo phad pr pde hue mile. tb unhomne saul ka sir kata, aur hthiyar lut lie, aur plistiyom ke des ke sb sthanom mem dutom ko isliye bheja, ki unke devalyom aur sagharn logom mem yh subh smacar dete jaem. tb unhomne uske hthiyar to astoret

nam deviyom ke mndir mem rkhe, aur uski loth betsan ki shrpnah mem jddi. jb gilad vale yabes ke nivasiyom ne suna ki plistiyom ne saul se kya kya kiya hai, tb sb survir cle, aur ratomrat ja kr saul aur uske putrom ki lothem betsan ki shrpnah pr se yabes mem le ae, aur vhim phumk dim tb unhomne unki hddiyam le kr yabes ke jhau ke ped ke nice gad dim, aur sat din tk upvas kiya.

saul ke mrne ke bad, jb daud amalekiyom ko markr lauta, aur daud ko siklg mem rhte hue do din ho ge, tb tisre din aisa hua ki chavni mem se saul ke pas se ek purus kpde phade sir pr dhuli dale hue aya. aur jb vh daud ke pas phumca, tb bhumu pr gira aur dndvt kiya. daud ne us se pucha, tu kham se aya hai? usne us se kha, maim israeli chavni mem se bckr aya hum. daud ne us se pucha, vham kya bat hui? mujhe bta. usne kha, yh, ki log rmbhumi chodkr bhag ge, aur bhut log mare ge; aur saul aur uska putr yonatn bhi mare ge haim. daud ne us smacar dene vale jvan se pucha, ki tu kaise janta hai ki saul aur uska putr yonatn mr ge? smacar dene vale jvan ne kha, smyog se maim gilbo phad pr tha; to kya dekha, ki saul apne bhale ki tek lgae hue hai; phir maim ne yh bhi dekha ki uska picha kie hue rth aur svar bde veg se daude a rhe haim. usne piche phirkr mujhe dekha, aur mujhe pukara. maim ne kha, kya ajna? usne mujh se pucha, tu kaun hai? maim ne us se kha, maim to amaleki hum. usne mujh se kha, mere pas khda ho kr mujhe mar dal; kyomki mera sir to ghuma jata hai, prntu pran nhim nikla. tb maim ne yh niscy jan liya, ki vh gir jane ke phcat nhim bc skta, uske pas khde ho kr use mar dala; aur maim uske sir ka mukut aur uske hath ka kmgn le kr yham apne prbhu ke pas aya hum. tb daud ne apne kpde pkdkr phade; aur jitne purus uske smg the unhomne bhi vaisha hi kiya; aur ve saul, aur uske putr yonatn, aur yhova ki prja, aur israel ke ghrane ke liye chati pitne aur rone lge, aur samjh tk kuch n khaya, is karn ki ve tlvare se mare ge the. phir daud ne us smacar dene vale jvan se pucha, tu kham ka hai? usne kha, maim to prdesi ka beta arthat amaleki hum. daud ne us se kha, tu yhova ke abhisikt ko nas krne ke liye hath bdhane se kyom nhim dra? tb daud ne ek jvan ko bulakr kha, nikt ja kr us pr rhar kr. tb usne use aisa mara ki vh mr gya. aur daud ne us se kha, tera khun tere hi sir pr pde; kyomki tu ne yh khkr ki maim hi ne yhova ke abhisikt ko mar dala, apne mumh se apne hi viruddh saksi di hai. (saul aur yonatn ke liye daud ka bnaya hua vilapgiti) tb daud ne saul aur uske putr yonatn ke visy yh vilapgiti bnaya, aur yhudiyom ko yh dhnus nam git sikhane ki ajna di; yh yasar nam pustk mem likha hua hai; he israel, tera siromni tere umce sthan pr mara gya. hay, survir kyomkr gir pde haim! gt mem yh n btao, aur n asklon ki sdom mem prcar krna; n ho ki plisti striyam anndit hom, n ho ki khtnarhit logom ki betiyam grv krne lgem. he gilbo phado, tum pr n os pde, aur n vrsa ho, aur n bhemt ke yogy upj vale khet pae jaem! kyomki vham survirom ki dhalem asuddh ho

gi. aur saul ki dhal bina tel lgae rh gi. jujhe huom ke lohu bhane se, aur survirom ki crbi khane se, yonatn ka dhnus laut n jata tha, aur n saul ki tlvare chuchi phir ati thi. saul aur yonatn jivnkai mem to priy aur mnbhau the, aur apni mrtyu ke smy alg n hue; ve ukab se bhi veg cline vale, aur simh se bhi adhik prakrmi the. he israeli striyo, saul ke liye roo, vh to tumhem lai rmg ke vstr phinakr sukh deta, aur tumhare vstrom ke upr sone ke ghne phinata tha. hay, yuddh ke bic survir kaise kam ae! he yonatn, he umce sthanom pr jujhe hue, he mere bhai yonatn, maim tere karn dukhit hum; to mujhe bhut mnbhau jan pdta tha; tera prem mujh pr adbhut, vrn striyom ke prem se bhi bdhkr tha. hay, survir kyomkr gir ge, aur yuddh ke hthiyar kaise nas ho ge haim!

2

iske bad daud ne yhova se pucha, ki kya maim yhuda ke kisi ngr mem jaum? yhova ne us se kha, ham, ja. daud ne phir pucha, kis ngr mem jaum? usne kha, hebron mem. tb daud yijreli ahinoam, aur krmeli nabal ki stri abigail nam, apni donom ptniyom smet vham gya. aur daud apne sathiyom ko bhi ek ek ke ghrane smet vham le gya; aur ve hebron ke gamvom mem rhne lge. aur yhudi log ge, aur vham daud ka abhisek kiya ki vh yhuda ke ghrane ka raja ho. aur daud ko yh smacar mila, ki jinhomme saul ko mitti di ve gilad ke yabes ngr ke log haim. tb daud ne dutom se gilad ke yabes ke logom ke pas yh khla bheja, ki yhova ki asis tum pr ho, kyomki tum ne apne prbhu saul pr yh krpa krke usko mitti di. isliye ab yhova tum se krpa aur scai ka brttav kre; aur maim bhi tumhari is bhlai ka bdla tum ko dumga, kyomki tum ne yh kam kiya hai. aur ab hiyav bandho, aur purusarth kro; kyomki tumhara prbhu saul mr gya, aur yhuda ke ghrane ne apne upr raja hone ko mera abhisek kiya hai. prntu ner ka putr abner jo saul ka prdhan senapti tha, usne saul ke putr isboset ko smg le par ja kr mhnaim mem phumcaya; aur use gilad asuriyom ke des yijrel, epraim, binyamin, vrn smst israel ke des pr raja niyukt kiya. saul ka putr isboset calis vrs ka tha jb vh israel pr rajy krne lga, aur do vrs tk rajy krta rha. prntu yhuda ka ghrana daud ke pks mem rha. aur daud ke hebron mem yhuda ke ghrane pr rajy krne ka smy sadhe sat vrs tha. aur ner ka putr abner, aur saul ke putr isboset ke jn, mhnaim se giban ko ae. tb sruiyab ka putr yoab, aur daud ke jn, hebron se niklkr un se giban ke pokhre ke pas mile; aur donom di us pokhre ki ek ek or baith ge. tb abner ne yoab se kha, jvan log uth kr hmare samhne khelem. yoab ne kha, ve uthem. tb ve uthen, aur binyamin, arthat saul ke putr isboset ke pks ke liye

barh jn ginkr nikle, aur daud ke jnom mem se bhi barh nikle. aur unhomne ek dusre ka sir pkdkr apni apni tlvare ek dusre ke pamjr mem bhomk di; aur ve ek hi smg mre. is se us sthan ka nam helkthssurim pda, vh gibbon mem hai. aur us din bda ghor se yuddh hua; aur abner aur israel ke purus daud ke jnom se har ge. vham to yoab, abisai, aur asahel nam sruiya ke tinom putr the. aur asahel bnaile cikare ke sman veg daudnevala tha. tb asahel abner ka picha krne lga, aur uska picha krte hue n to dahini or muda n bai or. abner ne piche phirke pucha, kya tu asahel hai? usne kha, ham maim vhi hum. abner ne us se kha, cahe dahini, cahe bai or mud, kisi jvan ko pkdkr uska bktr le le. prntu asahel ne uska picha n choda. abner ne asahel se phir kha, mera picha chod de; mujh ko kyom tujhe mar ke mitti mem mila dena pde? aisa krke maim tere bhai yoab ko apna mukh kaise dikhaunga? taubhi usne ht jane ko nkara; tb abner ne apne bhale ki pichadi uske pet mem aise mari, ki bhala arpar ho kr piche nikla; aur vh vhim gir ke mr gya. aur jitne log us sthan pr ae jham asahel gir ke mr gya, vham ve sb khdhe rhe. prntu yoab aur abisai abner ka picha krte rhe; aur sury dubte dubte ve amma nam us phadi tk phumce, jo gibbon ke jmgal ke marg mem gih ke samhne hai. aur binyamini abner ke piche ho kr ek dl ho ge, aur ek phadi ki coti pr khde hue. tb abner yoab ko pukar ke khne lga, kya tlvare sda marti rhe? kya tu nhim janta ki iska phl dukhdai hoga? tu kb tk apne logom ko ajna n dega, ki apne bhaiyom ka picha chod kr lauto? yoab ne kha, prmesvr ke jivn ki spth, ki ydi tu n bola hota, to nisndeh log svere hi cle jate, aur apne apne bhai ka picha n krte. tb yoab ne nrsinga phumka; aur sb log thhr ge, aur phir israeliyom ka picha n kiya, aur ldai phir n ki. aur abner apne jnom smet usi din ratomrat araba se ho kr gya; aur yrdn ke par ho smst bitron des mem ho kr mhnaim mem phumca. aur yoab abner ka picha chodkr lauta; aur jb usne sb logom ko iktha kiya, tb kya dekha, ki daud ke jnom mem se unnis purus aur asahel bhi nhim haim. prntu daud ke jnom ne binyaminiyom aur abner ke jnom ko aisa mara ki un mem se tin sau sath jn mr ge, aur unhomne asahel ko utha kr uske pita ke kbistan mem, jo betlehem mem tha, mitti di. tb yoab apne jnom smet rat bhr clkr ph phtte hebron mem phumca.

3

saul ke ghrane aur daud ke ghrane ke mdhy bhut din tk ldai hoti rhi; prntu daud prbl hota gya, aur saul ka ghrana nirbl pdta gya. aur hebron mem daud ke putr utpnn hue; uska jetha beta amnon tha, jo yijreli ahi-noam se utpnn hua tha; aur uska dusra kilav

tha, jiski mam krmemli nabal ki stri abigail thi; tisra absalom, jo gsur ke raja tlmali ki beti maka se utpnn hua tha; cautha adoniyiah, jo hggit se utpnn hua tha; pamcvam sptyah, jiski mam abitl thi; chthvam yitram, jo aigla nam daud ki stri se utpnn hua. hebron mem daud se the hi sntan utpnn hue. jb saul aur daud donom ke ghranom ke mdhy ldai ho rhi thi, tb abner saul ke ghrane ki shayta mem bl bdhata gya. saul ki ek rkhehi thi jiska nam rispa tha, vh ayya ki beti thi; aur isboset ne abner se pucha, tu mere pita ki rkhehi ke pas kyom gya? isboset ki batom ke karn abner ati krodhit ho kr khne lga, kya maim yhuda ke kutte ka sir hum? aj tk maim tere pita saul ke ghrane aur uske bhaiyom aur mitrom ko priti dikhata aya hum, aur tujhe daud ke hath pdne nhim diya; phir tu ab mujh pr us stri ke visy mem dos lgata hai? ydi maim daud ke sath isvr ki spth ke anusar brtav n krum, to prmesvr abner se vaisa hi, vrn us se bhi adhik kre; arthar maim rajy ko saul ke ghrane se chinumga, aur daud ki rajgddi dan se le kr berseba tk israel aur yhuda ke upr sthir krumga. aur vh abner ko koi uttr n de ska, isliye ki vh us se drta tha. tb abner ne uske nam se daud ke pas dutom se khla bheja, ki des kis ka hai? aur yh bhi khla bheja, ki tu mere sath vaca bandh, aur maim teri shayta krumga ki smst israel ke mn teri or pher dum. daud ne kha, bhla, maim tere sath vaca to bandhumga prntu ek bat maim tujh se cahta hum; ki jb tu mujh se bheht krne ae, tb ydi tu phile saul ki beti mikl ko n le ae, to mujh se bheht n hogi. phir daud ne saul ke putr isboset ke pas dutom se yh khla bheja, ki meri ptni mikl, jise maim ne ek sau plistiyyom ki khldiyam dekr apni kr liya tha, usko mujhe de de. tb isboset ne logom ko bhej kr use lais ke putr pltel ke pas se chin liya. aur uska pti uske sath cla, aur bhurim tk uske piche rota hua cla gya. tb abner ne us se kha, laut ja; aur vh laut gya. aur abner ne israel ke purniyom ke smg is prkar ki batcit ki, ki phile to tum log cahte the ki daud hmare upr raja ho. ab vaisa kro; kyomki yhova ne daud ke visy mem yh kha hai, ki apne das daud ke dvare maim apni prja israel ko plistiyyom, vrn unke sb struom ke hath se chudaumga. phir abner ne binyamin se bhi batem kim; tb abner hebron ko cla gya, ki israel aur binyamin ke smst ghrane ko jo kuch accha lga, vh daud ko sunae. tb abner bis purus smg le kr hebron mem aya, aur daud ne uske aur uske smgi purusom ke liye jevnr ki. tb abner ne daud se kha, maim uth kr jaumga, aur apne prbhura raja ke pas sb israel ko ikthha krumga, ki ve tere sath vaca bandhem, aur tu apni iccha ke anusar rajy kr ske. tb daud ne abner ko vida kiya, aur vh kusl se cla gya. tb daud ke ki ek jn yoab smet khim

cdhai krke bhut si lut liye hue a ge. aur abner daud ke pas hebron mem n tha, kyomki usne usko vida kr diya tha, aur vh kusl se cla gya tha. jb yoab aur uske sath ki smst sena ai, tb lagom ne yoab ko btaya, ki ner ka putr abner raja ke pas aya tha, aur usne usko bida kr diya, aur vh kusl se cla gya. tb yoab ne raja ke pas ja kr kha, tu ne yh kya kiya hai? abner jo tere pas aya tha, to kya karn hai ki tu ne usko jane diya, aur vh cla gya hai? tu ner ke putr abner ko janta hoga ki vh tujhe dhokha dene, aur tere ane jane, aur kul kam ka bhed lene aya tha. yoab ne daud ke pas se niklkr daud ke anjane abner ke piche dut bheje, aur ve usko siran kund se lauta le ae. jb abner hebron ko laut aya, tb yoab us se ekant mem batem krne ke liye usko phatk ke bhitr alg le gya, aur vham apne bhai asahel ke khun ke plte mem uske pet mem aisa mara ki vh mr gya. iske bad jb daud ne yh suna, to kha, ner ke putr abner ke khun ke visy mem apni prja smet yhova ki drsti mem sdaiv nirdos rhunga. vh yoab aur uske pit a ke smst ghrane ko lge; aur yoab ke vms mem koi n koi prmehe ka rogi, aur kodhi, aur baisakhi ka lgane vala, aur tlvar se khet ane vala, aur bhukhem mrne vala sda hota rhe. yoab aur uske bhai abisai ne abner ko is karn ghat kiya, ki usne unke bhai asahel ko gibbon mem ldai ke smy mar dala tha. tb daud ne yoab aur apne sb smgi lagom se kha, apne vstr phado, aur kmr mem tat bandhkr abner ke age age clo, aur daud raja svym athim ke piche piche cla. abner ko hebron mem mitti di gi; aur raja abner ki kbr ke pas phut phutkr roya; aur sb log bhi roe. tb daud ne abner ke visy yh vilapgit bnaya ki, kya ucit tha ki abner mudh ki naim mre? n to tere hath bandhe ge, aur n tere pamvom mem bediyam dali gi; jaise koi kutil mnusyom se mara jae, vaise hi tu mara gya. tb sb log uske visy phir ro uthe. tb sb log kuch din rhte daud ko roti khilane ae; prntu daud ne spth khakr kha, ydi maim sury ke ast hone se phile roti va aur koi vstu khaam, to prmesvr mujh se aisa hi, vrn is se bhi adhik kre. aur sb logom ne is pr vicar kiya aur is se prsnn hue, vaise hi jo kuch raja krta tha us se sb log prsnn hote the. tb un sb logom ne, vrn smst israel ne bhi, usi din jan liya ki ner ke putr abner ka ghat kiya jana raja ki aur se nhim hua. aur raja ne apne krmariyom se kha, kya tum log nhim jante ki israel mem aj ke din ek prdhan aur prtapi mnusy mra hai? aur ydyp maim abhisikt raja hum taubhi aj nirbl hum; aur ve srurah ke putr mujh se adhik prcnd haim. prntu yhova burai krne vale ko uski burai ke anusar hi plta de.

4

jb saul ke putr ne suna, ki abner hebron mem mara gya, tb uske hath dhile pd ge, aur sb israeli bhi ghbra ge. saul ke putr ke do jn the jo dlom ke prdhan the; ek ka nam bana, aur dusre ka nam rekab tha, ye donom berotvasi binyamini rimmon ke putr the, (kyomki berot bhi binyamin ke bhag mem gina jata hai; aur beroti log gitaim ko bhag ge, aur aj ke din tk vhim prdesi ho kr rhte haim.) saul ke putr yonatn ke ek lmgda beta tha. jb yijrel se saul aur yonatn ka smacar aya tb vh pamc vrs ka tha; us smy uski dhai use utha kr bhagi; aur uske utavli se bhagne ke karn vh gir ke lmgda ho gya. aur uska nam mpiboset tha. us beroti rimmon ke putr rekab aur bana kde gham ke smy isboset ke ghr mem jb vh dophr ko visram kr rha tha ae. aur gehum le jane ke bhane me ghr mem ghus ge; aur uske pet mem mara; tb rekab aur uska bhai bana bhag nikle. jb ve ghr mem ghuse, aur vh sone ki kothri mem carpai pr sota tha, tb anhomne use mar dala, aur uska sir kat liya, aur uska sir le kr ratomrat araba ke marg se cle. aur ve isboset ka sir hebron mem daud ke pas le ja kr raja se khne lge, dekh, saul jo tera stru aur tere pranom ka grahk tha, uske putr isboset ka yh sir hai; to aj ke din yhova ne saul aur uske vms se mere prbhu raja ka plta liya hai. daud ne beroti rimmon ke putr rekab aur uske bhai bana ko uttr dekr un se kha, yhova jo mere pran ko sb vpttiyom se chudata aya hai, uske jivn ki spth, jb kisi ne yh jankr, ki maim subh smacar deta hum, siklg mem mujh ko saul ke mrne ka smacar diya, tb maim ne usko pkdkr ghat kraya; arthat usko smacar ka yhi bdla mila. phir jb dust mnusyom ne ek nirdos mnusy ko usi ke ghr mem, vrn uski carpai hi pr ghat kiya, to maim ab avsy hi uske khun ka plta tum se lumga, aur tumhem dhrti pr se nst kr dalunga. tb daud ne jvanom ko ajna di, aur unhomne un ko ghat krke unke hath pamv kat die, aur unki lothom ko hebron ke pokhre ke pas tamg diya. tb isboset ke sir ko utha kr hebron mem abner ki kbr mem gad diya.

5

(daud ke yruslem mem rajy krne ka armbh) tb israel ke sb gotr daud ke pas hebron mem akr khne lge, sun, hm log aur tu ek hi had mams haim. phir bhutkal mem jb saul hmara raja tha, tb bhi israel ka aguva tu hi tha; aur yhova ne tujh se kha, ki meri prja israel ka crvaha, aur israel ka prdhan tu hi hoga. so sb israeli purniye hebron mem raja ke pas ae; aur daud raja ne unke sath hebron mem yhova ke samhne vaca bandhi, aur unhomne israel ka raja hone ke liye daud

ka abhisek kiya. daud tis vrs ka ho kr rajy krne lga, aur calis vrs tk rajy krta rha. sadhe sat vrs tk to usne hebron mem yhuda pr rajy kiya, aur taimtis vrs tk yruslem mem smst isreal aur yhuda pr rajy kiya. tb raja ne apne jnom ko sath lie hue yruslem ko ja kr ybusiyom pr cdhai ki, jo us des ke nivasi the. unhomne yh smjhkr, ki daud yham paith n skega, us se kha, jb tk tu andhe aur lmgdom ko dur n kre, tb tk yham paithne n paega. taubhi daud ne siyyon nam gdh ko le liya, vhi daudpur bhi khlata hai. us din daud ne kha, jo koi ybusiyom marna cahe, use cahiye ki nale se ho kr cdhe, aur andhe aur lmgde jin se daud mn se ghin krta hai unhem mare. is se yh khavt cli, ki andhe aur lgde bhvn mem ane n paemge. aur daud us gdh mem rhne lga, aur uska nam daudpur rkha. aur daud ne carom or millo se le kr bhitr ki or shprnah bnvai. aur daud ki bdai adhik hoti gi, aur senaom ka prmesvr yhova uske smg rhta tha. aur sor ke raja hiram ne daud ke pas dut, aur devdaru ki lkdi, aur bdhi, aur rajmistri bheje, aur unhomne daud ke liye ek bhvn bnaya. aur daud ko niscy ho gya ki yhova ne mujhe isreal ka raja krke sthir kiya, aur apni israeli prja ke nimitt mera rajy bdhaya hai. jb daud hebron se aya tb uske bad usne yruslem ki aur aur rkheliyam rkh lim, aur ptniyam bna lim; aur uske aur bete betiyam utpnn hui. uske jo sntan yruslem mem utpnn hue, unke ye nam haim, arhat smmu, sobab, natan, sulaiman, yibhar, elosu, nepeg, yapi, elisama, elyada, aur elipelet. jb plistiyom ne yh suna ki isreal ka raja hone ke liye daud ka abhisek hua, tb sb plisti daud ki khoj mem nikle; yh sunkr daud gdh mem cla gya. tb plisti akr rpaim nam trai mem phail ge. tb daud ne yhova se pucha, kya maim plistiyom pr cdhai krum? kya tu unhem mere hath kr dega? yhova ne daud se kha, cdhai kr; kyomki maim niscy plistiyom ko tere hath kr dumga. tb daud balprasim ko gya, aur daud ne unhem vhim mara; tb usne kha, yhova mere samhne ho kr mere struom pr jl ki dhara ki naim tut pda hai. is karn usne uska nam balprasim rkha. vham unhomne apni murtom ko chod diya, aur daud aur uske jn unhem utha le ge. phir dusri bar plisti cdhai krke rpaim nam trai mem phail ge. jb daud ne yhova se pucha, tb usne kha, cdhai n kr; unke piche se ghumkr tut vrksom ke samhne se un pr chapa mar. aur jb tut vrksom ki phungiyom mem se sena ke clne ki si aht tujhe sunaim pde, tb yh jankr phurti krna, ki yhova plistiyom ki sena ko marne ko mere age abhi pdhara hai. yhova ki is ajna ke anusar daud geba se le kr gejer tk plistiyom ko marta gya.

(pvitr snduk ka yruslem mem phumcaya jana) phir daud ne ek aur bar isreal mem se sb bde virom ko, jo tis hjar the, ikttha kiya. tb daud aur jitne log uske smg the, ve sb uth kr yhuda ke bale nam sthan se cle, ki prmesvr ka vh snduk le aem, jo krubom pr virajne vale senaom ke yhova ka khlata hai. tb unhomne prmesvr ka snduk ek ni gadi pr cdhokr tile pr rhne vale abinadab ke ghr se nikala; aur abinadab ke ujja aur ahhmo nam do putr us ni gadi ko hamkne lge. aur unhomne usko prmesvr ke snduk smet tile pr rhne vale abinadab ke ghr se bahr nikala; aur ahhmo snduk ke age age cla. aur daud aur isreal ka smst ghrana yhova ke age snauvr ki lkdi ke bne hue sb prkar ke baje aur vina, sarmgiyam, dph, dmru, jhamjh bjate rhe. jb ve nakon ke khlihan tk ae, tb ujja ne apna hath prmesvr ke snduk ki or bdhokr use tham liya, kyomki bailom ne thokr khai. tb yhova ka kop ujja pr bhdh utha; aur prmesvr ne uske dos ke karn usko vham aisa mara, ki vh vham prmesvr ke snduk ke pas mr gya. tb daud aprsnn hua, isliye ki yhova ujja pr tut pda tha; aur usne us sthan ka nam peresujja rkha, yh nam aj ke din tk vrtman hai. aur us din daud yhova se drkr khne lga, yhova ka snduk mere yham kyomkr ae? isliye daud ne yhova ke snduk ko apne yham daudpur mem phumcana n caha; prntu gtvasi obededom ke yham phumcaya. aur yhova ka snduk gti obededom ke ghr mem tin mhine rha; aur yhova ne obededom aur uske smst ghrane ko asis di. tb daud raja ko yh btaya gya, ki yhova ne obededom ke ghrane pr, aur jo kuch uska hai, us pr bhi prmesvr ke snduk ke karn asis di hai. tb daud ne ja kr prmesvr ke snduk ko obededom ke ghr se daudpur mem aand ke sath phumca diya. jb yhova ke snduk ke uthane vale ch: kdm cl cuke, tb daud ne ek bail aur ek pala posa hua bchda bli kraya. aur daud sni ka epod kmr mem kse hue yhova ke smmukh tn mn se nacta rha. yom daud aur isreal ka smst ghrana yhova ke snduk ko jyjykr krte aur nrsinga phumkte hue le cla. jb yhova ka snduk daudpur mem a rha tha, tb saul ki beti mikl ne khidki mem se jhamkkar daud raja ko yhova ke smmukh nacte kudte dekha, aur use mn hi mn tucch jana. aur log yhova ka snduk bhitr le ae, aur uske sthan mem, arhat us tmbu mem rkha, jo daud ne uske liye khda kraya tha; aur daud ne yhova ke smmukh hombli aur melbli cdhae. jb daud hombli aur melbli cdha cuke, tb usne senaom ke yhova ke nam se prja ko asirvad diya. tb usne smst prja ko, arhat, kya stri kya purus, smst israeli bhid ke logom ko ek ek roti, aur ek ek tukda mams, aur kismis ki ek ek tikiya bmtva di. tb prja ke sb log apne apne ghr cle ge. tb daud apne ghrane ko asir-

vad dene ke liye lauta. aur saul ki beti mikl daud se milne ko nikli, aur khne lgi, aj israel ka raja jb apna rj apne krmariyom ki laumdiyom ke samhne aisa ughade hue tha, jaisa koi nikmma apna tn ughadhe rhta hai, tb kya hi prtapi dekh pdta tha! daud ne mikl se kha, yhova, jisne tere pita aur uske smst ghrane ki senti mujh ko cunkr apni prja israel ka prdhan hone ko thhra diya hai, uske sm-mukh maim ne aisa khela-aur maim yhova ke smmukh isi prkar khela krumga. aur is se bhi maim adhik tucch bnumga, aur apne lekhe nic thhrumga; aur jin laumdiyom ki tu ne crca ki ve bhi mera adrman kremgi. aur saul ki beti mikl ke mrne ke din tk uske koi sntan n hua.

7

jb raja apne bhvn mem rhta tha, aur yhova ne usko uske carom or ke sb struom se visram diya tha, tb raja natan nam bhvisydvkta se khne lga, dekh, maim to devdaru ke bne hue ghr mem rhta hum, prntu prmesvr ka snduk tmbu mem rhta hai. natan ne raja se kha, jo kuch tere mn mem ho use kr; kyomki yhova tere smg hai. usi din rat ko yhova ka yh vcn natan ke pas phumca, ki ja kr mere das daud se kh, yhova yom khta hai, ki kya tu mere nivas ke liye ghr bnvaega? jis din se maim isralieyom ko misr se nikal laya aj ke din tk maim kbhi ghr mem nhim rha, tmbu ke nivas mem aya jaya krta hum. jham jham maim smst israeliyom ke bic phirta rha, kya maim ne khim israel ke kisi gotr se, jise maim ne apni prja israel ki crvahi krne ko thhraya ho, aisi bat kbhi khi, ki tum ne mere liai devdaru ka ghr kyom nhim bnvaya? isliye ab tu mere das daud se aisa kh, ki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, ki maim ne to tujhe bhed sala se, aur bhed-bkriyom ke piche piche phirne se, is mnsa se bula liya ki tu meri prja israel ka prdhan ho jae. aur jham khim tu aya gya, vham vham maim tere smg rha, aur tere smst struom ko tere samhne se nas kiya hai; phir maim tere nam ko prthvi pr ke bde bde logom ke namom ke sman mhan kr dumga. aur maim apni prja israel ke liye ek sthan thhraumga, aur usko sthir krumga, ki vh apne hi sthan mem bsi rhegi, aur kbhi clayman n hogi; aur kutil log use phir du:kh n dene paemge, jaise ki phile dinom mem krte the, vrn us smy se bhi jb maim apni prja israel ke upr nyayi thhrata tha; aur maim tujhe tere smst struom se visram dumga. aur yhova tujhe yh bhi btata hai ki yhova tera ghr bnae rkhega. jb teri ayu puri ho jaegi, aur tu apne purkhaom ke smg so jaega, tb maim tere nij vms ko tere piche khda krke uske rajy ko sthir krumga. mere nam ka ghr vhi bnvaega, aur maim uski rajgddi ko sdaiv sthir rkhumga. maim uska pita thhrumga, aur vh mera putr thhrege.

ydi vh adhrm kre, to maim use mnusyom ke yogy dnd se, aur admiyom ke yogy mar se tadna dumga. prntu meri kruna us pr se aise n htegi, jaise maim ne saul pr se htakr usko tere age se dur kiya. vrn tera ghrana aur tera rajy mere samhne sda atl bna rhega; teri gddi sdaiv bni rhegi. in sb batom aur is drsn ke anusar natan ne daud ko smjha diya. tb daud raja bhitr ja kr yhova ke smmukh baitha, aur khne lga, he prbhu yhova, kya khum, aur mera ghrana kya hai, ki tu ne mujhe yham tk phumca diya hai? prntu taubhi, he prbhu yhova, yh teri drsti mem choti si bat hui; kyomki tu ne apne das ke ghrane ke visy age ke bhut dinom tk ki crca ki hai, aur he prbhu yhova, yh to mnusy ka niym hai! daud tujh se aur kya kh skta hai? he prbhu yhova, tu to apne das ko janta hai! tu ne apne vcn ke nimmitt, aur apne hi mn ke anusar, yh sb bda kam kiya hai, ki tera das usko jan le. is karn, he yhova prmesvr, tu mhan hai; kyomki jo kuch hm ne apne kanom se suna hai, uske anusar tere tuly koi nhim, aur n tujhe chod koi aur prmesvr hai. phir teri prja israel ke bhi tuly kaun hai? vh to prthvi bhr mem ek hi jati hai jise prmesvr ne ja kr apni nij prja krne ko chudaya, isliye ki vh apna nam kre, (aur tumhare liye bde bde kam kre) aur tu apni prja ke samhne, jise tu ne misri adi jati jati ke logom aur unke devtaom se chuda liya, apne des ke liye bhyank kam kre. aur tu ne apni prja israel ko apni sda ki prja hone ke liye thhraya; aur he yhova, tu ap uska prmesvr hai. ab he yhova prmesvr, tu ne jo vcn apne das ke aur uske ghrane ke visy diya hai, use sda ke liye sthir kr, aur apne khne ke anusar hi kr; aur yh kr ki log tere nam ki mhima sda kiya krem, ki senaom ka yhova israel ke upr prmesvr hai; aur tere das daud ka ghrana tere samhne atl rhe. kyomki, he senaom ke yhova, he israel ke prmesvr, tu ne yh khkr apne das pr prgt kiya hai, ki maim tera ghr bnae rkhumga; is karn tere das ko tujh se yh prarthna krne ka hiyav hua hai. aur ab he prbhu yhova, tu hi prmesvr hai, aur tere vcn sty hai, aur tu ne apne das ko yh bhlai krne ka vcn diya hai; to ab prsn ho kr apne das ke ghrane pr aisi asis de, ki vh tere smmukh sdaiv bna rhe; kyomki, he prbhu yhova, tu ne aisa hi kha hai, aur tere das ka ghrana tujh se asis pakr sdaiv dhny rhe.

8

iske bad daud ne plistiyyom ko jitkr apne adhin kr liya, aur daud ne plistiyyom ki rajdhani ki prbhuta unke hath se chin li. phir usne moabiyyom ko bhi jita, aur in ko bhumii pr litakr dori se mapa; tb do dori se logom ko mapkr ghat kiya, aur dori bhr ke logom ko jivit chod diya. tb moabi daud ke adhin ho kr bhemt le ane lge. phir jb soba

ka raja rhob ka putr hddejer mhand ke pas apna rajy phir jyom ka tyom krne ko ja rha tha, tb daud ne usko jit liya. aur daud ne us se ek hjar sat sau svar, aur bis hjar pyade chin lie; aur sb rth vale ghodom ke sum ki ns ktvai, prntu ek sau rth vale ghode bca rkhe. aur jb dmisk ke arami soba ke raja hddejer ki shayta krne ko ae, tb daud ne aramiyom mem se bais hjar purus mare. tb daud ne dmisk mem aram ke sipahiyom ki caukiyaam baithai; is prkar arami daud ke adhin ho kr bhemt le ane lge. aur jham jham daud jata tha vham vham yhova usko jyvnt krta tha. aur hddejer ke krmcariyom ke pas sone ki jo dhalem thim unhem daud le kr yruslem ko aya. aur beth aur brautai nam hddejer ke ngrom se daud raja bhut sa pitl le aya. aur jb hmat ke raja toi ne suna ki daud ne hddejer ki smst sena ko jit liya hai, tb toi ne yoram nam apne putr ko daud raja ke pas uska kusl ksem puchne, aur use isliye bdhai dene ko bheja, ki usne hddejer se ld kr usko jit liya tha; kyomki hddejer toi se lda krta tha. aur yoram camdi, sone aur pitl ke patr lie hue aya. in ko daud raja ne yhova ke liye pvtir krke rkha; aur vaisa hi apne jiti hui sb jatiyom ke sone camdi se bhi kiya, arthat aramiyom, moabiyom, ammaniyom, plisiyom, aur amalekiyom ke sone camdi ko, aur rhob ke putr soba ke raja hddejer ki lut ko bhi rkha. aur jb daud lomvali trai mem atharh hjar aramiyom ko mar ke laut aya, tb uska bda nam ho gya. phir usne edom mem sipahiyom ki caukiyaam baithai; pure edom mem usne sipahiyom ki caukiyaam. baithai, aur sb edomi daud ke adhin ho ge. aur daud jham jham jata tha vham vham yhova usko jyvnt krta tha. (daud ke krmcariyom ki namavli) daud to smst israel pr rajy krta tha, aur daud apni smst prja ke sath nyay aur dhrm ke kam krta tha. aur prdhan senapti srurah ka putr yoab tha; itihās ka likhne vala ahilud ka putr yhosapat tha; prdhan yajk ahitub ka putr sadok aur ebyatr ka putr ahimelek the; mmtri srayah tha; kretiyo aur pketiyo ka prdhan yhoiyada ka putr bnayah tha; aur daud ke putr bhi mmtri the.

9

daud ne pucha, kya saul ke ghrane mem se koi ab tk bca hai, jis ko maim yonatn ke karn priti dikhaum? saul ke ghrane ka siba nam ek krmcari tha, vh daud ke pas bulaya gya; aur jb raja ne us se pucha, kya tu siba hai? tb usne kha, ham, tera das vhi hai. raja ne pucha, kya saul ke ghrane mem se koi ab tk bca hai, jis ko maim prmesvr ki si priti dikhaum? siba ne raja se kha, ham, yonatn ka ek beta to hai, jo lmgda hai. raja ne us se pucha, vh kham hai? siba ne raja se kha, vh to lodbar ngr mem, ammiel ke putr makir ke ghr mem rhta hai. tb raja daud ne dut bhej

kr usko lodbar se, ammiel ke putr makir ke ghr se bulva liya. jb mpiboset, jo yonatn ka putr aur saul ka pota tha, daud ke pas aya, tb muh ke bl gir ke dndvt kiya. daud ne kha, he mpiboset! usne kha, tere das ko kya ajna? daud ne us se kha, mjt dr; tere pita yonatn ke karn maim niscy tujh ko priti dikhaumga, aur tere dada saul ki sari bhumi tujhe pher dunga; aur tu meri mej pr nity bhojn kiya kr. usne dndvt krke kha, tera das kya hai, ki tu mujhe aise mre kutte ki or drsti kre? tb raja ne saul ke krmcari siba ko bulvkr us se kha, jo kuch saul aur uske smst ghrane ka tha vh maim ne tere svami ke pote ko de diya hai. ab se tu apne betom aur sevkom smet uski bhumi pr kheti krke uski upj le aya krna, ki tere svami ke pote ko bhojn mila kre; prntu tere svami ka pota mpiboset meri mej pr nity bhojn kiya krega. aur siba ke to pndrh putr aur bis sevk the. siba ne raja se kha, mera prbhu raja apne das ko jo jo ajna de, un sbhom ke anasar tera das krega. daud ne kha, mpiboset rajkumarom ki naim meri mej pr bhojn kiya kre. mpiboset ke bhi mika nam ek chota beta tha. aur siba ke ghr mem jitne rhte the ve sb mpiboset ki seva krte the. aur mpiboset yruslem mem rhta tha; kyomki vh raja ki mej pr nity bhojn kiya krta tha. aur vh donom pamvom ka pmgula tha.

10

iske bad ammoniyom ka raja mr gya, aur uska hanun nam putr uske sthan pr raja hua. tb daud ne yh soca, ki jaise hanun ke pita nahas ne mujh ko priti dikhai thi, vaise hi maim bhi hanun ko priti dikhaumga. tb daud ne apne ki krmcariyom ko uske pas uske pita ke visy santi dene ke liye bhej diya. aur daud ke krmcari ammoniyom ke des mem ae. prntu ammoniyom ke hakim apne svami hanun se khne lge, daud ne jo tere pas santi dene vale bheje haim, vh kya teri smjh mem tere pita ka adr krne ki mnsa me bheje haim? kya daud ne apne krmcariyom ko tere pas isi mnsa me nhim bheja ki is ngr mem dhumdh dhamdh krke aur iska bhed le kr is ko ult dem? isliye hanun ne daud ke krmcariyom ko pkda, aur unki adhi-adhi dadhi mudvkr aur adhe vstr, arthat nitmb tk ktvkr, un ko jane diya. iska smacar pakr daud ne logom ko un se milne ke liye bheja, kyomki ve bhut ljate the. aur raja ne yh kha, ki jb tk tumhari dadhiyam bdh n jaem tb tk yriho mem thhre rho, tb laut ana. jb ammaniyom ne dekha ki hm se daud aprsn haim, tb ammoniyom ne betrhob aur soba ke bis hjar arami pyadom ko, aur hjar purusom smet maka ke raja ko, aur barh hjar tobi purusom ko, vetn pr bulvaya. yh sunkr daud ne yoab aur survirom ki smst sena ko bheja. tb ammoni nikle aur phatk hi ke pas pamti bandhi; aur soba aur rhob

ke arami aur tob aur maka ke purus un se nyare maidan mem the. yh dekhkr ki age piche donomor hmare virudv pamti bndhi hai, yoab ne sb bde bdhe israeli virommem se bhumto ko chamtkr aramiyomke samhne unki pamti bndhai, aur aur logom ko apne bhai abisai ke hath saump diya, aur usne ammoniyom ke samhne unki pamti bndhai. phir usne kha, ydi arami mujh pr prbl hone lgem, to tu meri shayta krna; aur ydi ammoni tujh pr prbl hone lgomge, to maim akr teri shayta krumga. tu hiyav bandh, aur hm apne logom aur apne prmesvr ke ngrom ke nimitt purusarth krem; aur yhova jaisa usko accha lge vaisa kre. tb yoab aur jo log uske sath the aramiyom se yuddh krne ko nikt ge; aur ve uske samhne se bhage. yh dekhkr ki arami bhag ge haim ammoni bhi abisai ke samhne se bhagkr ngr ke bhitr ghuse. tb yoab ammoniyom ke pas se lautkr yruslem ko aya. phir yh dekhkr ki hm israeliyom se har ge arami iktthe hue. aur hddejer ne dut bhej kr mhand ke par ke aramiyom ko bulvaya; aur ve hddejer ke senapti sovko ko apna prdhan bnakr helam ko ae. iska smacar pakr daud ne smst israeliyom ko ikttha kiya, aur yrdn ke par ho kr helam mem phumca. tb aram daud ke viruddh pamti bandhkr us se lda. prntu arami israeliyom se bhage, aur daud ne aramiyom mem se sat sau rthiyom aur calis hjar svarom ko mar dala, aur unke senapti sobk ko aisa ghayl kiya ki vh vhim mr gya. yh dekhkr ki hm israel se har ge haim, jitne raja hddejer ke adhin the un sbhom ne israel ke sath smdhi ki, aur uske adhin ho ge. aur arami ammoniyom ki aur shayta krne se dr ge.

11

phir jis smy raja log yuddh krne ko nikla krte haim, us smy, arthat vrs ke armbh mem daud ne yoab ko, aur uske smg apne sevkam aur smst israeliyom ko bheja; aur unhomne ammoniyom ko nas kiya, aur rdba ngr ko gher liya. prntu daud sruslem mem rh gya. samjh ke smy daud plmg pr se uth kr rajbhvn ki cht pr thl rha tha, aur cht pr se usko ek stri, jo ati sundr thi, nhati hui dekh pdi. jb daud ne bhej kr us stri ko puchvaya, tb kisi ne kha, kya yh eliam ki beti, aur hitti uriyyah ki ptni btseba nhim hai? tb daud ne dut bhej kr use bulva liya; aur vh daud ke pas ai, aur vh uske sath soya. (vh to rtu se suddh ho gi thi) tb vh apne ghr laut gi. aur vh stri grbhvti hui, tb daud ke pas khla bheja, ki mujhe grbh hai. tb daud ne yoab ke pas khla bheja, ki hitti uriyyah ko mere pas bhej, tb yoab ne uriyyah ko daud ke pas bhej diya. jb uriyyah uske pas aya, tb daud ne us se yoab aur sena ka kusl ksem aur yuddh ka hal pucha. tb daud ne uriyyah se kha, apne ghr ja kr apne pamv dho. aur uriyyah

rajbhvn se nikla, aur uske piche raja ke pas se kuch inam bheja gya. prntu uriyyah apne svami ke sb sevkam ke smg rajbhvn ke dvar mem let gya, aur apne ghr n gya. jb daud ko yh smacar mila, ki uriyyah apne ghr nhim gya, tb daud ne uriyyah se kha, kya tu yatra krke nhim aya? to apne ghr kyom nhim gya? uriyyah ne daud se kha, jb snduk aur israel aur yhuda jhompdiyom mem rhte haim, aur mera svami yoab aur mere svami ke sevk khule maidan pr dere dale hue haim, to kya maim ghr ja kr khaum, pium, aur apni ptni ke sath soum? tere jivn ki spth, aur tere pran ki spth, ki maim aisa kam nhim krne ka. daud ne uriyyah se kha, aj yhim rh, aur kl maim tujhe vida krumga. isliye uriyyah us din aur dusre din bhi yruslem mem rha. tb daud ne use nevta diya, aur usne uske samhne khaya piya, aur usi ne use mtvala kiya; aur samjh ko vh apne svami ke sevkam ke smg apni carpai pr sone ko nikla, prntu apne ghr n gya. bihan ko daud ne yoab ke nam pr ek citthi likhkr uriyyah ke hath se bhejdi. us citthi mem yh likha tha, ki sb se ghor yuddh ke samhne uriyyah ko rkha, tb use chodkr laut ao, ki vh ghayl ho kr mr jae. aur yoab ne ngr ko acchi riti se dekh bhalkr jis sthan mem vh janta tha ki vir haim, usi mem uriyyah ko thhra diya. tb ngr ke purusom ne niklkr yoab se yuddh kiya, aur logom mem se, arthat daud ke sevkam mem se kitne khet ae; aur un mem hitti uriyyah bhi mr gya. tb yoab ne bhej kr daud ko yuddh ka pura hal btaya; aur dut ko ajna di, ki jb tu yuddh ka pura hal raja ko bta cuke, tb ydi raja jikr khne lge, ki tum log ldne ko ngr ke aise nikt kyom ge? kya tum n jante the ki ve shrpnah pr se tir chodemge? yrubbeset ke putr abimelek ko kisne mar dala? kya ek stri ne shrpnah pr se ckki ka uprla pat us pr aisa n dala ki vh tebes mem mr gya? phir tum shrpnah ke ese nikt kyom ge? to tu yom khna, ki tera das uriyyah hitti bhi mr gya. tb dut cl diya, aur ja kr daud se yoab ki sb batem vrnn kim. dut ne daud se kha, ki ve log hm pr prbl ho kr maidan mem hmare pas nikl ae, phir hm ne unhem phatk tk khdeda. tb dhnurdhariyom ne shrpnah pr se tere jnom pr tir chode; aur raja ke kitne jn mr ge, aur tera das uriyyah hitti bhi mr gya. daud ne dut se kha, yoab se yom khna, ki is bat ke karn udas n ho, kyomki tlvare jaise is ko vaise usko nas krte hai; to tu ngr ke viruddh adhi krdrhta se ldkr use ult de. aur tu use hiyav bndha. jb uriyyah ki stri ne suna ki mera pti mr gya, tb vh apne pti ke liye rone pitne lgi. aur jb uske vilap ke din bit cuke, tb daud ne use bulvkr apne ghr mem rkhi liya, aur vh uski ptni ho gi, aur uske putr utpnn hua. prntu us kam se jo daud ne kiya tha yhova krodhit hua.

tb yhova ne daud ke pas natan ko bheja, aur vh uske pas ja kr khne lga, ek ngr mem do mnusy rhte the, jin mem se ek dhni aur ek nirdhn tha. dhni ke pas to bhut si bhed-bkriyam aur gay bail the; prntu nirdhn ke pas bhed ki ek choti bcci ko chod aur kuch bhi n tha, aur usko usne mol le kr jilaya tha. aur vh uske yham uske balbcom ke sath hi bdhi thi; vh uske tukde mem se khati, aur uske ktore mem se piti, aur uski god me soti thi, aur vh uski beti ke sman thi. aur dhni ke pas ek btohi aya, aur usne us btohi ke liye, jo uske pas aya tha, bhojn bnvane ko apni bhed-bkriyam va gay bailom mem se kuch n liya, prntu us nirdhn mnusy ki bhed ki bcci le kr us jn ke liye, jo uske pas aya tha, bhojn bnvaya. tb daud ka kop us mnusy pr bhut bhdka; aur usne natan se kha, yhova ke jivn ki spth, jis mnusy ne aisa kam kiya vh pran dnd ke yogy hai; aur usko vh bhed ki bcci ka auguna bhr dena hoga, kyomki usne aisa kam kiya, aur kuch dya nhim ki. tb natan ne daud se kha, tu hi vh mnusy hai. israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki maim ne tera abhisek krake tujhe israel ka raja thhraya, aur maim ne tujhe saul ke hath se bcaya; phir maim ne tere svami ka bhvn tujhe diya, aur tere svami ki ptniyam tere bhog ke liye dim; aur maim ne israel aur yhuda ka ghrana tujhe diya tha; aur ydi yh thoda tha, to maim tujhe aur bhi bhut kuch dene vala tha. tu ne yhova ki ajna tucch jan kr kyom vh kam kiya, jo uski drsti mem bura hai? hitti uriyyah ko tu ne tivar se ghat kiya, aur uski ptni ko apni kr liya hai, aur uriyyah ko ammoniyom ki tivar se mrva dala hai. isliye ab tivar tere ghr se kbhi dur n hogi, kyomki tu ne mujhe tucch jankr hitti uriyyah ki ptni ko apni ptni kr liya hai. yhova yom khta hai, ki sun, maim tere ghr mem se vipti utha kr tujh pr dalumga; aur teri ptniyom ko tere samhne le kr dsre ko dumga, aur vh din duphri mem teri ptniyom se kukrm krega. tu ne to vh kam chipakr kiya; pr maim yh kam sb israeliyom ke samhne din duphri kraumga. tb daud ne natan se kha, maim ne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai. natan ne daud se kha, yhova ne tere pap ko dur kiya hai; tu n mrega. taubhi tu ne jo is kam ke dvara yhova ke struom ko tirsakar krne ka bda avsr diya hai, is karn tera jo beta utpnn hua hai vh avsy hi mrega. tb natan apne ghr cla gya. aur jo bcca uriyyah ki ptni se daud ke dvara utpnn tha, vh yhova ka mara bhut rogi ho gya. aur daud us ldke ke liye prmesvr se binti krne lga; aur upvas kiya, aur bhitr ja kr rat bhr bhumi pr pda rha. tb uske ghrane ke purniye uth kr use bhumi pr se uthane ke liye uske pas ge; prntu usne n caha, aur unke smg roti n khai. satvem din bcca mr

gya, aur daud ke krmcari usko bcce ke mrne ka smacar dene se dre; unhomne to kha tha, ki jb tk bcca jivit rha, tb tk usne hmare smjhane pr mn n lgaya; ydi hm usko bcce ke mr jane ka hal sunaem to vh bhut hi adhik du:khi hoga. apne krmcariyom ko apse mem phusphusate dekhkr daud ne jan liya ki bcca mr gya; to daud ne apne krmcariyom se pucha, kya bcca mr gya? unhomne kha, ham, mr gya hai. tb daud bhumi pr se utha, aur nhakr tel lgaya, aur vstr bdla; tb yhova ke bhvn mem ja kr dndvt ki; phir apne bhvn mem aya; aur uski ajna pr roti usko prosi gi, aur usne bhojn kiya. tb uske krmcariyom ne us se pucha, tu ne yh kya kam kiya hai? jb tk bcca jivit rha, tb tk tu upvas krta hua rota rha; prntu jyomhi bcca mr gya, tyomhi tu uth kr bhojn krne lga. usne uttr diya, ki jb tk bcca jivit rha tb tk to maim yh sockr upvas krta aur rota rha, ki kya jane yhova mujh pr aisa anugrh kre ki bcca jivit rhe. prntu ab vh mr gya, phir maim upvas kyom krum? kya maim use lauta la skta hum? maim to uske pas jaumga, prntu vh mere pas laut n aega. tb daud ne apni ptni btseba ko santi di, aur vh uske pas gya; aur aske ek putr utpnn hua, aur usne uska nam sulaiman rkha. aur vh yhova ka priy hua. aur usne natan bhvisydvakta ke dvara sndes bhej diya; aur usne yhova ke karn uska nam ydidiyah rkha. aur yoab ne ammoniyom ke rbba ngr se ldkr rajngr ko le liya. tb yoab ne dutom se daud ke pas yh khla bheja, ki maim rbba se lda aur jl vale ngr ko le liya hai. so ab rhe hue logom ko ikttha krke ngr ke viruddh chavni dalkr use bhi le le; aisa n ho ki maim use le lum, aur vh mere nam pr khlae. tb daud sb logom ko ikttha krke rbba ko gya, aur us se yuddh krke use le liya. tb usne unke raja ka mukut, jo taul mem kikkar bhr sone ka tha, aur us mem mni jde the, usko uske sir pr se utara, aur vh daud ke sir pr rkha gya. phir usne us ngr ki bhut hi lut pai. aur usne uske rhne valom ko nikal kr arom se do do tukde kraya, aur lohe ke hemge un pr phirvae, aur lohe ki kulhadiyom se unhem ktvaya, aur it ke pjave mem se clvaya; aur ammoniyom ke sb ngrom se bhi usne aisa hi kiya. tb daud smst logom smet yruslem ko laut aya.

13

iske bad tamar nam ek sundri jo daud ke putr absalom ki bhin thi, us pr daud ka putr ammon mohit hua. aur ammon apni bhin tamar ke karn aisa vikl ho gya ki bimar pd gya; kyomki vh kumari thi, aur uske sath kuch krna ammon ko kthin jan pdta tha. ammon ke yonadab nam ek mitr tha, jo daud ke bhai sima ka beta tha; aur vh bda ctur tha. aur usne ammon se kha, he rajkumar, kya karn hai ki tu prtii din aisa dubla hota jata

hai kya tu mujhe n btaega? amnon ne us se kha, maim to apne bhai absalom ki bhin tamar pr mohit hum. yonadab ne us se kha, apne plmg pr letkr bimar bn ja; aur jb tera pita tujhe dekhne ko ae, tb us se khna, meri bhin tamar akr mujhe roti khilae, aur bhojn ko mere samhne bnae, ki maim usko dekhkr uske hath se khaum. aur amnon letkr bimar bna; aur jb raja use dekhne aya, tb amnon ne raja se kha, meri bhin tamar akr mere dekhte do puri bnae, ki maim uske hath se khaum. aur daud ne apne ghr tamar ke pas yh khla bheja, ki apne bhai amnon ke ghr ja kr uske liye bhojn bna. tb tamar apne bhai amnon ke ghr gi, aur vh pda hua tha. tb usne ata le kr gumdha, aur uske dekhte puriyam. pkaim. tb usne thal le kr un ko uske liye prosa, prntu usne khane se inkar kiya. tb amnon ne kha, mere as pas se sb logom ko nikal do, tb sb log uske pas se nikl ge. tb amnon ne tamar se kha, bhojn ko kothri mem le a, ki maim tere hath se khaum. to tamar apni bnai hui puriyom ko utha kr apne bhai amnon ke pas kothri mem le gi. jb vh un ko uske khane ke liye nikt le gi, tb usne use pkdkr kha, he meri bhin, a, mujh se mil. usne kha, he mere bhai, aisa nhim, mujhe bhrst n kr; kyomki israel mem aisa kam hona nhim cahiye; aisi mudtha ka kam n kr. aur phir maim apni namdhrai liye hue kham jaumgi? aur tu israeliyom mem ek mudh gina jaega. tu raja se batcit kr, vh mujh ko tujhe byah dene ke liye mna n krega. prntu usne uski n suni; aur us se blvan hone ke karn uske sath kukrm krke use bhrst kiya. tb amnon us se atynt bair rkhe lga; yham tk ki yh bair uske phile moh se bdhkr hua. tb amnon ne us se kha, uth kr cli ja. usne kha, aisa nhim, kyomki yh bdha updrv, arthat mujhe nikal dena us phile se bdhkr hai jo tu ne mujh se kiya hai. prntu usne uski n suni. tb usne apne thlue jvan ko bulakr kha, is stri ko mere pas se bahr nikal de, aur uske piche kivad mem citkni lga de. vh to rmgbirmgi kutim phine thi; kyomki jo rajkumariyam kumvari rhti thim ve aise hi vstr phinti thim. so amnon ke thlue ne use bahr nikal kr uske piche kivad mem citkni lga di. tb tamar ne apne sir pr rakh dali, aur apni rmgbirmgi kutim ko phadh dala; aur sir pr hath rkhe cillati hui cli gi. uske bhai absalom ne us se pucha, kya tera bhai amnon tere sath rha hai? prntu ab, he meri bhin, cup rh, vh to tera bhai hai; is bat ki cinta n kr. tb tamar apne bhai absalom ke ghr mem mn mare baithi rhi. jb ye sb batem daud raja ke kan mem pdim, tb vh bhut jhumjhla utha. aur absalom ne amnon se bhla-bura kuch n kha, kyomki amnon ne uski bhin tamar ko bhrst kiya tha, is karn absalom us se ghrna rkhta tha. do vrs ke bad absalom ne epraim ke nikt ke balhasor mem apni bhedom ka un ktrvaya aur

absalom ne sb rajkumarom ko nevta diya. vh raja ke pas ja kr khnlga, binti yh hai, ki tere das ki bhedom ka un ktra jata hai, isliye raja apne krmcariyo smet apne das ke smg cle. raja ne absalom se kha, he mere bete, aisa nhim; hm sb n clemge, aisa n ho ki tujhe adhik kst ho. tb absalom ne use binti krke dbaya, prntu usne jane se inkar kiya, taubhi use asirvad diya. tb absalom ne kha, ydi tu nhim to mere bhai amnon ko hmare smg jane de. raja ne us se pucha, vh tere smg kyom cle? prntu absalom ne use aisa dbaya ki usne amnon aur sb rajkumarom ko uske sath jane diya. aur absalom ne apne sevkom ko ajna di, ki savdhan rho aur jb amnon dakhmdhu pkr nse mem a jae, aur maim tum se khum, amnon ko mar dalna. kya is ajna ka denevala maim nhim hum? hiyav bandhkr purusarth krna. to absalom ke sevkom ne amnon ke sath absalom ki ajna ke anusar kiya. tb sb rajkumar uth khde hue, aur apne apne khccr pr cdhkr bhag ge. ve marg hi mem the, ki daud ko yh smacar mila ki absalom ne sb rajkumarom ko mar dala, aur un mem se ek bhi nhim bca. tb daud ne uth kr apne vstr phade, aur bhumi pr gir pda, aur uske sb krmcari vstr phade hue uske pas khde rhe. tb daud ke bhai sima ke putr yonadab ne kha, mera prbhu yh n smjhe ki sb jvan, arthat rajkumar mar dale ge haim, kevl amnon mara gya hai; kyomki jis din usne absalom ki bhin tamar ko bhrst kiya, usi din se absalom ki ajna se aisi hi bat thni thi. isliye ab mera prbhu raja apne mn mem yh smjhkr ki sb rajkumar mr ge udas n ho; kyomki kevl amnon hi mr gya hai. itne mem absalom bhag gya. aur jo jvan phra deta tha usne amkhem utha kr dekha, ki piche ki or se phad ke pas ke marg se bhut log cle a rhe haim. tb yonadab ne raja se kha, dekh, rajkumar to a ge haim; jaisa tere das ne kha tha vaisa hi hua. vh kh hi cuka tha, ki rajkumar phumc ge, aur cilla cillakr rone lge; aur raja bhi apne sb krmcariyom smet bilkh bilkh kr rone lga. absalom to bhagkr gsar ke raja ammihur ke putr tlmai ke pas gya. aur daud apne putr ke liye din din vilap krta rha. jb absalom bhagkr gsar ko gya, tb vham tin vrs tk rha. aur daud ke mn mem absalom ke pas jane ki bdi lalsa rhi; kyomki amnon jo mr gya tha, is karn usne uske visy mem santi pai.

14

aur sruyah ka putr yoab tad gya ki raja ka mn absalom ki or lga hai. isliye yoab ne tko ngr mem dut bhej kr vham se ek buddhiman stri ko bulvaya, aur us se kha, sok krnevali bn, arthat sok ka phirava phin, aur tel n lga; prntu aisi stri bn jo bhut din se mue ke liye vilap krte rhi ho. tb raja ke pas ja kr aisi aisi batem khna. aur yoab ne usko jo kuch

khna tha vh sikha diya. jb vh tkoin raja se batem krne lgi, tb mumh ke bl bhum pr gir dndvt krke khne lgi, raja ki dohai raja ne us se pucha, tujhe kya cahiye? usne kha, scmuc mera pti mr gya, aur maim vidhva ho gi. aur teri dasi ke do bete the, aur un donom ne maidan mem mar pit ki; aur un ko chudane vala koi n tha, islie ek ne dusre ko aisa mara ki vh mr gya. aur yh sun sb kul ke log teri dasi ke viruddh uth kr yh khte haim, ki jisne apne bhai ko ghat kiya usko hmem saump de, ki uske mare hue bhai ke pran ke plte mem usko pran dnd dem; aur varis ko bhi nas krem. is trh ve mere amgare ko jo bc gya hai bujhaemge, aur mere pti ka tam aur sntan dhrti pr se mita dalemege. raja ne stri se kha, apne ghr ja, aur maim tere visy ajna dumga. tkoin ne raja se kha, he mere prbhu, he raja, dos mujhi ko aur mere pita ke ghrane hi ko lge; aur raja apni gddi smet nidos thhre. raja ne kha, jo koi tujh se kuch bole usko mere pas la, tb vh phir tujhe chune n paega. usne kha, raja apne prmesvr yhova ko smrn kre, ki khun ka plta lene vala aur nas krne n pae, aur mere bete ka nas n hone pae. usne kha, yhova ke jivn ki spth, tere bete ka ek bal bhi bhum pr girne n paega. stri boli, teri dasi apne prbhu raja se ek bat khne pae. usne kha, khe ja. stri khne lgi, phir tu ne prmesvr ki prja ki hani ke liye aisi hi yukti kyom ki hai? raja ne jo yh vcn kha hai, is se vh dosi sa thhrti hai, kyomki raja apne nikale hue ko lauta nhim lata. hm ko to mrna hi hai, aur bhum pr gire huejl ke sman thhremge, jo phir uthaya nhim jata; taubhi prmesvr pran nhim leta, vrn aisi yukti krta hai ki nikala hua uske pas se nikala hua n rhe. aur ab maim jo apne prbhu raja se yh bat khne ko ai hum, iska karn yh hai, ki logom ne mujhe dra diya tha; isliye teri dasi ne soca, ki maim raja se bolumgi, kadcit raja apni dasi ki binti ko puri kre. ni:sndeh raja sunkr avsy apni dasi ko us mnusy ke hath se bcaega jo mujhe aur mere bete donom ko prmesvr ke bhag mem se nas krna cahta hai. so teri dasi ne soca, ki mere prbhu raja ke vcn se santi mile; kyomki mera prbhu raja prmesvr ke kisi dut ki naim bhle-bure mem bhed kr skta hai; isliye tera prmesvr yhova tere smg rhe. raja ne uttr dekr us stri se kha, jo bat maim tujh se puchta hum use mujh se n chipa. stri ne kha, mera prbhu raja khe jae. raja ne pucha, is bat mem kya yoab tere smgi hai? stri ne uttr dekr kha, he mere prbhu, he raja, tere pran ki spth, jo kuch mere prbhu raja ne kha hai, us se koi n dahini or mud skta hai aur n baim. tere das yoab hi ne mujhe ajna di, aur ye sb batem usi ne teri dasi ko sikha haim. tere das yoab ne yh kam isliye kiya ki bat ka rmg bdle. aur mera prbhu prmesvr ke ek dut ke tuly buddhiman hai, yham tk ki dhrti pr jo kuch hota hai un sb ko vh janta hai. tb raja

ne yoab se kha, sun, maim ne yh bat mani hai; tu ja kr absalom jvan ko lauta la. tb yoab ne bhum pr mumh ke bl gir dndvt kr raja ko asirvad diya; aur yoab khne lga, he mere prbhu, he raja, aj tera das jan gya ki mujh pr teri angrh ki drsti hai, kyomki raja ne apne das ki binti suni hai. aur yoab uth kr gsor ko gya, aur absalom ko yruslem le aya. tb raja ne kha, vh apne ghr ja kr rhe; aur mera drsn n pae. tb absalom apne ghr ja rha, aur raja ka drsn n paya. smst israel mem sundrta ke karn bhut prmsa yogy absalom ke tuly aur koi n tha; vrn us mem nkh se sikh tk kuch dos n tha. aur vh vrs ke ant mem apna sir mumdhvata tha (uske bal usko bhari jan pdte the, is karn vh use mumdata tha); aur jb jb vh use mumdata tb tb apne sir ke bal taulkr raja ke taul ke anasar do sau sekel bhr pata tha. aur absalom ke tin bete, aur tamar nam ek beti utpnn hui thi; aur yh rupvti stri thi. aur absalom raja ka drsn bina pae yruslem mem do vrs rha. tb absalom ne yoab ko bulva bheja ki use raja ke pas bheje; prntu yoab ne uske pas ane se inkar kiya. aur usne use dusri bar bulva bheja, prntu tb bhi usne ane se inkar kiya. tb usne apne sevkom se kha, suno, yoab ka ek khet meri bhum ke nikt hai, aur us mem uska jy khda hai; tum ja kr us mem ag lgao. aur absalom ke sevkom ne us khet mem ag lga di. tb yoab utha, aur absalom ke ghr mem uske pas ja kr us se puchne lga, tere sevkom ne mere khet mem kyom ag lgai hai? absalom ne yoab se kha, maim ne to tere pas yh khla bheja tha, ki yham ana ki maim tujhe raja ke pas yh khne ko bhejum, ki maim gsor se kyom aya? maim ab tk vham rhta to accha hota. isliye ab raja mujhe drsn de; aur ydi maim dosi hum, to vh mujhe mar dale. to yoab ne raja ke pas ja kr usko yh bat sunaim; aur raja ne absalom ko bulvaya. aur vh uske pas gya, aur uske smmukh bhum pr mumh ke bl girke dndvt ki; aur raja ne absalom ko cuma.

15

iske bad absalom ne rth aur ghode, aur apne age age daudne vale pcas mnusy rkh lie. aur absalom svere uth kr phatk ke marg ke pas khda haa krta tha; aur jb jb koi muddi raja ke pas nyay ke liye ata, tb tb absalom usko pukar ke puchta tha, tu kis ngr se ata hai? aur vh khta tha, ki tera das israel ke phulane gotr ka hai. tb absalom us se khta tha, ki sun, tera pks to thik aur nyay ka hai; prntu raja ki or se teri sunne vala koi nhim hai. phir absalom yh bhi kha krta tha, ki bhla hota ki maim is des mem nyayi thhrraya jata! ki jitne mukddma vale hote ve sb mere hi pas ate, aur maim unka nyay cukata. phir jb koi use dndvt krne ko nikt ata, tb vh hath bdhkr usko pkd ke cum leta tha. aur

jitne israeli raja ke pas apna mukddma tai krne ko ate un sbhom se absalom aisa hi vyvhar kiya krta tha; is prkar absalom ne israeli mnusyom ke mn ko hr liya. car vrs ke bitne pr absalom ne raja se kha, mujhe hebron ja kr apni us mnnt ko puri krne de, jo maim ne yhova ki mani hai. tera das to jb aram ke gsur mem rhta tha, tb yh khkr yhova ki mnnt mani, ki ydi yhova mujhe sc-muc yruslem ko lauta le jae, to maim yhova ki upasna krumga. raja ne us se kha, kusl ksem se ja. aur vh clkr hebron ko gya. tb absalom ne israel ke smst gotrom mem yh khne ke liye bhedie bheje, ki jb nrsimge ka sbd tum ko sun pde, tb khna, ki absalom hebron mem raja hua! aur absalom ke smg do sau nevthari yruslem se ge; ve sidhe mn se uska bhed bina jane ge. phir jb absalom ka yjn hua, tb usne gilovasi ahitopel ko, jo daud ka mmtri tha, bulva bheja ki vh apne ngr gilo se ae. aur rajdroh ki gosthi ne bl pkda, kyomki absalom ke pks ke log brabr bdhte ge. tb kisi ne daud ke pas ja kr yh smacar diya, ki israeli mnusyom ke mn absalom ki or ho ge haim. tb daud ne apne sb krmcariyom se jo yruslem mem uske smg the kha, ao, hm bhag clem; nhim to hm mem se koi bhi absalom se n bcega; isliye phutim krte cle clo, aisa n ho ki vh phutim krke hmem a ghere, aur hmari hani kre, aur is ngr ko tlvir se mar le. raja ke krmcariyom ne us se kha, jaisa hmare prbhu raja ko accha jan pde, vaisa hi krne ke liye tere das taiyar haim. tb raja nikl gya, aur uske piche uska smst ghrana nikla. aur raja ds rkhe-liyom ko bhvn ki cauksi krne ke liye chod gya. aur raja nikl gya, aur uske piche sb log nikle; aur ve betmerhk mem thhr ge. aur uske sb krmcari uske pas se ho kr age ge; aur sb kreti, aur sb pketi, aur sb gti, arthat jo ch: sau purus gt se uske piche ho lie the ve sb raja ke samhne se ho kr age cle. tb raja ne gti ittai se pucha, hmare smg tu kyom clta hai? lautkr raja ke pas rh; kyomki tu prdesi aur apne des se dur hai, isliye apne sthan ko laut ja. tu to kl hi aya hai, kya maim aj tujhe apne sath mara mara phiraum? maim to jham ja skumga vham jaumga. tu laut ja, aur apne bhaiyom ko bhi lauta de; isvr ki krna aur sccai tere smg rhe. ittai ne raja ko uttr dekr kha, yhova ke jivn ki spth, aur mere prbhu raja ke jivn ki spth, jis kisi sthan mem mera prbhu raja rhega, cahe mrne ke liye ho cahe jivit rhne ke liye, usi sthan mem tera das bhi rhega. tb daud ne ittai se kha, par cl. so gti ittai apne smst jnom aur apne sath ke sb bal-bccom smet par ho gya. sb rhne vale cilla cillakr roe; aur sb log par hue, aur raja bhi kidron nam nale ke par hua, aur sb log nale ke par jmg! ke marg ki or par ho kr cl pde. tb kya dekhne mem aya, ki sadok bhi aur uske smg sb levij prmesvr ki vaca ka snduk uthae hue haim; aur unhomne

prmesvr ke snduk ko dhr diya, tb ebyatar cdha, aur jb tk sb log ngr se n nikle tb tk vhim rha. tb raja ne sadok se kha, prmesvr ke snduk ko ngr mem lauta le ja. ydi yhova ke anugrh ki drsti mujh pr ho, to vh mujhe lautakr usko aur apne vassthan ko bhi dikhaega; prntu ydi vh mujh se aisa khe, ki maim tujh se prsn nhim, taubhi maim hajir hum, jaisa usko bhae vaisa hi vh mere sath brttav kre. phir raja ne sadok yajk se kha, kya tu dsim nhim hai? so kusl ksem se ngr mem laut ja, aur tera putr ahimas, aur ebyatar ka putr yonatn, donom tumhare smg lautem. suno, maim jmg! ke ghat ke pas tb tk thhra rhumga, jb tk tum logom se mujhe hal ka smacar n mile. tb sadok aur ebyatar ne prmesvr ke snduk ko yruslem mem lauta diya; aur ap vhim rhe. tb daud jlpaityom ke phad ki cdhai pr sir dhampe, nmge pamv, rota hua cdhne lga; aur jitne log uske smg the, ve bhi sir dhampe rote hue cdh ge. tb daud ko yh smacar mila, ki absalom ke smgi rajdrohiyom ke sath ahitopel hai. daud ne kha, he yhova, ahitopel ki smmti ko murkhta bna de. jb daud coti tk phumca, jham prmesvr ko dndvt kiya krte the, tb ereki husai amgrkha phade, sir pr mitti dale hue us se milne ko aya. daud ne us se kha, ydi tu mere smg age jae, tb to mere liye bhar thhrega. prntu ydi tu ngr ko lautkr absalom se khne lge, he raja, maim tera krmcari humga; jaisa maim bhut din tere pita ka krmcari rha, vaisa hi ab tera rhumga, to tu mere hit ke liye ahitopel ki smmti ko nisphl kr skega. aur kya vham tere smg sadok aur ebyatar yajk n rhemge? isliye rajbhvn mem se jo hal tujhe sun pde, use sadok aur ebyatar yajkom ko btaya krna. unke sath to unke do putr, arthat sadok ka putr ahimas, aur ebyatar ka putr yonatn, vham rhemge; to jo smacar tum logom ko mile use mere pas unhim ke hath bheja krna. aur daud ka mitr, husai, ngr ko gya, aur absalom bhi yruslem mem phumc gya.

16

daud coti pr se thodi dur bdh gya tha, ki mpiboset ka krmcari siba ek jodi, jin bandhe hue gdhom pr do sau roti, kismis ki ek sau tikiya, dhupkal ke phl ki ek sau tikiya, aur kuppi bhr dakhmdhu, lade hue us se a mila. raja ne siba se pucha, in se tera kya pryojn hai? siba ne kha, gdhe to raja ke ghrane ki svari ke liye haim, aur roti aur dhupkal ke phl jvanom ke khane ke liye haim, aur dakhmdhu isliye hai ki jo koi jmg! mem thk jae vh use pie. raja ne pucha, phir tere svami ka beta kham hai? siba ne raja se kha, vh to yh khkr yruslem mem rh gya, ki ab israel ka ghrana mujhe mere pita ka rajy pher dega. raja ne siba se kha, jo kuch mpiboset ka tha vh sb tujhe mil gya. siba ne kha, prnam;

he mere prbhu, he raja, mujh pr tere anu-grh ki drsti bni rhe. jb daud raja bhurim tk phumca, tb saul ka ek kutumbi vham se nikla, vh gera ka putr simi nam ka tha; aur vh kosta hua cla aya. aur daud pr, aur daud raja ke sb krmcariyom pr ptthr phemkne lga; aur survirom smet sb log uski dahini bai donom or the. aur simi kosta hua yom bkta gya, ki dur ho khuni, dur ho oche, nikl ja, nikl ja! yhova ne tujh se saul ke ghrane ke khun ka pura pita liya hai, jiske sthan pr tu raja bna hai; yhova ne rajy ko tere putr absalom ke hath kr diya hai. aur isliye ki tu khuni hai, tu apni burai mem ap phms gya. tb sruyah ke putr abisai ne raja se kha, yh mra hua kutta mere prbhu raja ko kyom sap dene pae? mujhe udhr ja kr uska sir katne de. raja ne kha, sruyah ke beto, mujhe tum se kya kam? vh jo kosta hai, aur yhova ne jo us se kha hai, ki daud ko sap de, to us se kaun puch skta, ki tu ne aisa kyom kiya? phir daud ne abisai aur apne sb krmcariyom se kha, jb mera nij putr bhi mere pran ka khoji hai, to yh binyamini ab aisa kyom n krem? usko rhne do, aur sap dene do; kyomki yhova ne us se kha hai. kdacit yhova is updrv pr, jo mujh pr ho rha hai, drsti krke aj ke sap ki senti mujhe bhla bda de. tb daud apne jnom smet apna marg cla gya, aur simi uske samhne ke phad ki almg pr se sap deta, aur us pr ptthr aur dhuli phemkta hua cla gya. nidan raja apne smg ke sb logom smet apne thikane pr thka hua phumca; aur vham visram kiya. absalom sb israeli logom smet yruslem ko aya, aur uske smg ahitopel bhi aya. jb daud ka mitr ereki husai absalom ke pas phumca, tb husai ne absalom se kha, raja cirmjiv rhe! raja cirmjiv rhe! absalom ne us se kha, kya yh teri priti hai jo tu apne mitr se rkhta hai? tu apne mitr ke smg kyom nhim gya? husai ne absalom se kha, aisa nhim; jis ko yhova aur ve log, kya vrn sb israeli log cahem, usi ka maim hum, aur usi ke smg maim rhumga. aur phir maim kiski seva krum? kya uske putr ke samhne rhkr seva n krum? jaisa maim tere pita ke samhne rhkr seva krta tha, vaisa hi tere samhne rhkr seva krumga. tb absalom ne ahitopel se kha, tum log apni smmti do, ki kya krna cahiye? ahitopel ne absalom se kha, jin rkheliyom ko tera pita bhvn ki cauksi krne ko chod gya, unke pas tu ja; aur jb sb israeli yh sunemge, ki absalom ka pita us se ghin krta hai, tb tere sb smgi hiyav bandhemge. so uske liye bhvn ki cht ke upr ek tmbu khda kiya gya, aur absalom smst israel ke dekhte apne pita ki rkheliyom ke pas gya. un dinom jo smmti ahitopel deta tha, vh aisi hoti thi ki mano koi prmesvr ka vcn puch leta ho; ahitopel cahe daud ko cahe absalom ko, jo jo smmti deta vh aisi hi hoti thi.

phir ahitopel ne absalom se kha, mujhe barh hjar purus chamtne de, aur maim uth kr aj hi rat ko daud ka picha krumga. aur jb vh thkit aur nirbl hoga, tb maim use pkdumga, aur draumga; aur jitne log uske sath haim sb bhagemge. aur maim raja hi ko marumga, aur maim sb logom ko tere pas lauta laumga; jis mnusy ka tu khoji hai uske milne se smst prja ka milna ho jaega, aur smst prja kusl ksem se rhegi. yh bat absalom aur sb israeli purniyom ko ucit malum pdi. phir absalom ne kha, ereki husai ko bhi bula la, aur jo vh khega hm use bhi sunem. jb husai absalom ke pas aya, tb absalom ne us se kha, ahitopel ne to is prkar ki bat khi hai; kya hm uski bat manem ki nhim? ydi nhim, to tu kh de. husai ne absalom se kha, jo smmti ahitopel ne is bar di vh acchi nhim. phir husai ne kha, tu to apne pita aur uske jnom ko janta hai ki ve survir haim, aur bcca chini hui richni ke sman krodhit homge. aur tera pita yoddha hai; aur aur logo ke sath rat nhim bitata. is smy to vh kisi gdhhe, va kisi dusre sthan mem chipa hoga. jb in mem se phile phile koi koi mare jaem, tb iske sb sunne vale khne lgemge, ki absalom ke pks vale har ge. tb vir ka hrdy, jo simh ka sa hota hai, uska bhi hiyav chut jaega, smst israel to janta hai ki tera pita vir hai, aur uske smgi bde yoddha haim. isliye meri smmti yh hai ki dan se le kr berseba tk rhne vale smst israeli tere pas smudrtir ki balu ke kinkom ke sman iktthe kie jae, aur tu ap hi yuddh ko jae. aur jb hm usko kisi n kisi sthan mem jham vh mile ja pkdemge, tb jaise os bhumi pr girti hai vaise hi hm us pr tut pdemge; tb n to vh bcega, aur n uske smgiyom mem se koi bcega. aur ydi vh kisi ngr mem ghusa ho, to sb israeli us ngr ke pas rsiyam le aemge, aur hm use nale mem khimcemge, yham tk ki uska ek chota sa ptthr bhi n rh jaega. tb absalom aur sb israeli purusom ne kha, ereki husai ki smmti ahitopel ki smmti se umtm hai. yhova ne to ahitopel ki acchi smmti ko nisphl krne ke liye thana tha, ki yh absalom hi pr vipti dale. tb husai ne sadok aur ebyatar yajkom se kha, ahitopel ne to absalom aur israeli purniyom ko is is prkar ki smmti di; aur maim ne is is prkar ki smmti di hai. isliye ab phutim kr daud ke pas khla bhejo, ki aj rat jmgli ghat ke pas n thhrna, avsy par hi ho jana; aisa n ho ki raja aur jitne log uske smg hom, sb nas ho jaem. yonatn aur ahimas enrogel ke pas thhre rhe; aur ek laumdi ja kr unhem sndesa de ati thi, aur ve ja kr raja daud ko sndesa dete the; kyomki ve kisi ke dekhte ngr mem nhim ja skte the. ek chokre ne to unhem dekh kr absalom ko btaya; prntu ve donom phutim se cle ge, aur ek bhrimvasi mnusy ke ghr phumc kr jiske amgn mem kuma tha us mem utr ge. tb uski stri ne kpda le kr kume

ke mumh pr bichaya, aur uske upr dla hua ann phaila diya; isliye kuch malum n pda. tb absalom ke sevk us ghr mem us stri ke pas ja kr khne lge, ahimas aur yonatn kham haim? stri ne un se kha, ve to us choti ndi ke par ge. tb unhomne unehm dhumdha, aur n pakr yruslem ko laute. jb ve cle ge, tb the kume mem se nikle, aur ja kr daud raja ko smacar diya; aur daud se kha, tum log clo, phutim krke ndi ke par ho jao; kyomki ahitopel ne tumhari hani ki aisi aisi smmti di hai. tb daud apne sb smgiyom smet uth kr yrdn par ho gya; aur ph phtne tk un mem se ek bhi n rh gya jo yrdn ke par n ho gya ho. jb ahitopel ne dekha ki meri smmti ke anusar kam nhim hua, tb usne apne gdhe pr kathi ksi, aur apne ngr mem ja kr apne ghr mem gya. aur apne ghrane ke visy jo jo ajna deni thi vh dekr apne ko phamsi lga li; aur vh mr gya, aur uske pita ke kbristan mem use mitti de di gi. daud to mhnaim mem phumca. aur absalom sb israeli purusom smet yrdn ke par gya. aur absalom ne amasa ko yoab ke sthan pr prdhan senapti thhraya. yh amasa ek purus ka putr tha jiska nam israeli yitro tha, aur vh yoab ki mata, sruyah ki bhin, abigl nam nahas ki beti ke smg soya tha. aur israeliyom ne aur absalom ne gilad des mem chavni dali. jb daud mhnaim mem aya, tb ammoniyom ke rbba ke nivasi nahas ka putr sobi, aur lodbrvasi ammiel ka putr makir, aur roglimvasi giladi bjirllai, carpaiyam, tsle mitti ke brtn, gehum, jv, maida, lobiya, msur, cbena, mdhu, mkkhn, bhed-bkriyam, aur gay ke dhi ka pkkir, daud aur uske smgiyom ke khane ko yh sockr le ae, ki jmgil mem ve log bhukhe pyase aur thke mamde homge.

18

tb daud ne apne smg ke logom ki ginti li, aur un pr shstrpti aur stpti thhrae. phir daud ne logom ki ek tihai to yoab ke, aur ek tihai sruyah ke putr yoab ke bhai abisai ke, aur ek tihai gti ittai ke, adhikar mem krke yuddh mem bhej diya. aur raja ne logom se kha, maim bhi avsy tumhare sath clumga. logom ne kha, tu jane n paega. kyomki cahe hm bhag jaem, taubhi ve hmari cinta n kremge; vrn cahe hm mem se adhe mare bhi jaem, taubhi ve hmari cinta n kremge. kyomki hmare srikhe ds hjar purus haim; isliye accha yh hai ki tu ngr mem se hmari shayta krne ko taiyar rhe. raja ne un se kha, jo kuch tumhem bhae vhi maim krumga. aur raja phatk ki ek or khda rha, aur sb log sau sau, aur hjar, hjar krke niklne lge. aur raja ne yoab, abisai, aur ittai ko ajna di, ki mere nimitt us jvan, arthat absalom se komlta krna. yh ajna raja ne absalom ke visy sb prdhanom ko sb logom ke sunte di. so log israel ka samhla krne ko maidan mem nikle;

aur epraim nam vn mem yuddh hua. vham israeli log daud ke jnom se har ge, aur us din aisa bda smhar hua ki bis hjar khet ae. aur yuddh us smst des mem phail gya; aur us din jitne log tlvar se mare ge, un se bhi adhik vn ke karn mr ge. smyog se absalom aur daud ke jnom ki bhent ho gi. absalom to ek khccr pr cdha hua ja rha tha, ki khccr ek bde bamj vrks ki ghni daliyom ke nice se gya, aur uska sir us bamj vrks mem atk gya, aur vh adhr mem ltka rh gya, aur uska khccr nikl gya. is ko dekhkr kisi mnusy ne yoab ko btaya, ki maim ne absalom ko bamj vrks mem tmga hua dekha. yoab ne btane vale se kha, tu ne yh dekha! phir kyom use vhim mar ke bhumi pr n gira diya? to maim tujhe ds tukde camdi aur ek ktibnd deta. us mnusy ne yoab se kha, cahe mere hath mem hjar tukde camdi taulkr die jaem, taubhi rajkumar ke viruddh hath n bdhaumga; kyomki hm logom ke sunte raja ne tujhe aur abisai aur ittai ko yh ajna di, ki tum mem se koi kyom n ho us jvan arthat absalom ko n chue. ydi maim dhokha dekr uska pran leta, to tu ap mera virodhi ho jata, kyomki raja se koi bat chipi nhim rhti. yoab ne kha, maim tere smg yom hi thhra nhim rh skta! so usne tin lkdi hath mem le kr absalom ke hrddy mem, jo bamj vrks mem jivti ltka tha, ched dala. tb yoab ke ds hthiyar dhone vale jvanom ne absalom ko gher ke aisa mara ki vh mr gya. phir yoab ne nrsimga phumka, aur log istrael ka picha krne se laute; kyomki yoab prja ko bcana cahta tha. tb logom ne absalom ko utar ke us vn ke ek bde gdhe mem dal diya, aur us pr ptthrom ka ek bhut bda dher lga diya; aur sb israeli apne apne dere ko bhag ge. apne jite ji absalom ne yh sockr ki mere nam ka smrn krane vala koi putr mere nhim hai, apne liye vh lath khdi krahi thi jo raja ki trai mem hai; aur lath ka apna hi nam rkha, jo aj ke din tk absalom ki lath khlati hai. aur sadok ke putr ahimas ne kha, mujhe daudkr raja ko yh smacar dene de, ki yhova ne nyay krke tujhe tere stroom ke hath se bcaya hai. yoab ne us se kha, tu aj ke din smacar n de; dusre din smacar dene paega, prntu aj smacar n de, isliye ki rajkumar mr gya hai. tb yoab ne ek kusi se kha jo kuch tu ne dekha hai vh ja kr raja ko bta de. to vh kusi yoab ko dndvt krke daud gya. phir sadok ke putr ahimas ne dusri bar yoab se kha, jo ho so ho, prntu mujhe bhi kusi ke piche daud jane de. yoab ne kha, he mere bete, tere smacar ka kuch bdla n milega, phir tu kyom daud jana cahta hai? usne yh kha, jo ho so ho, prntu mujhe daud jane de. usne us se kha, daud. tb ahimas dauda, aur trai se ho kr kusi ke age bdh gya. daud to do phatkome ke bic baitha tha, ki phrua jo phatk ki cht se ho kr shrpna pr cdh gya tha, usne amkhem utha kr kya dekha, ki ek mnusy akela dauda ata hai. jb phrue ne pukar ke raja ko yh

bta diya, tb raja ne kha, ydi akela ata ho, to sndesa lata hoga. vh daudte daudte nikl aya. phir phrue ne ek aur mnusy ko daudte hue dekh phatk ke rkh vale ko pukar ke kha, sun, ek aur mnusy akela dauda ata hai. raja ne kha, vh bhi sndesa lata hoga. phrue ne kha, mujhe to aisa dekh pdta hai ki phle ka daudna sadok ke putr ahimas ka sa hai. raja ne kha, vh to bhla mnusy hai, to bhla sndes lata hoga. tb ahimas ne pukar ke raja se kha, klyan. phir usne bhumii pr mumh ke bi gir raja ko dndvt krke kha, tera prmesvr yhova dhny hai, jisne mere prbhu raja ke viruddh hath uthane vale mnusyom ko tere vs mem kr diya hai! raja ne pucha, kya us jvan absalom ka klyan hai? ahimas ne kha, jb yoab ne raja ke krmcari ko aur tere das ko bhej diya, tb mujhe bdi bhid dekh pdi, prntu malum n hua ki kya hua tha. raja ne kha; htkr yhim khda rh. aur vh htkr khda rha. tb kusi bhi a gya; aur kusi khne lga, mere prbhu raja ke liye smacar hai. yhova ne aj nyay krke tujhe un sbhom ke hath se bcaya hai jo tere viruddh uthe the. raja ne kusi se pucha, kya vh jvan arthat absalom klyan se hai? kusi ne kha, mere prbhu raja ke stru, aur jitne teri hani ke liye uthe haim, unki dsa us jvan ki si ho. tb raja bhut ghbraya, aur phatk ke upr ki atari pr rota hua cdhne lga; aur clte clte yom khta gya, ki hay mere bete absalom! mere bete, hay! mere bete absalom! bhla hota ki maim ap teri snti mrta, hay! absalom! mere bete, mere bete!!

19

tb yoab ko yh smacar mila, ki raja absalom ke liye ro rha hai aur vilap kr rha hai. isliye us din ka vijy sb logom ki smjh mem vilap us ka karn bn gya; kyomki logom ne us din suna, ki raja apne bete ke liye khedit hai. aur us din log aisa mumh curakr ngr mem ghuse, jaisa log yuddh se bhag ane se ljjit ho kr mumh curate haim. aur raja mumh dhampe hue cilla cillakr pukarta rha, ki hay mere bete absalom! hay absalom, mere bete, mere bete! tb yoab ghr mem raja ke pas ja kr khne lga, tere krmcariyom ne aj ke din tera, aur tere bete-betiym ka aur teri ptniyom aur rkheliyom ka pran to bcaya hai, prntu tu te aj ke din un sbhom ka mumh kala kiya hai; isliye ki tu apne bairiyom se prem aur apne premiyom se bair rkhta hai. tu ne aj yh prgt kiya ki tujhe hakimom aur krmcariyom ki kuch cinta nhim; vrn maim ne aj jan liya, ki ydi hm sb aj mare jate aur absalom jivit rhta, to tu bhut prsnn hota. isliye ab uth kr bahr ja, aur apne krmcariyom ko santi de; thim to maim yhova ki sph khakr khta hum, ki ydi tu bahr n jaega, to aj rat ko ek mnusy bhi tere smg n rhega; aur tere bcpn se le kr ab tk jitni vipttiyam tujh pr pdi haim un sb se yh viptti bdi hogi. tb raja

uth kr phatk mem ja baitha. aur jb sb logom ko yh btaya gya, ki raja phatk mem baita hai; tb sb log raja ke samhne ae. aur israeli apne apne dere ko bhag ge the. aur israel ke sb gotrem mem sb log aps mem yh khkr jhgdt the, ki raja ne hmem hmare struom ke hath se bcaya tha, aur plistiym ke hath se usi ne hmem chudaya; prntu ab vh absalom ke dr ke mare des chodkr bhag gya. aur absalom jis ko hm ne apna raja hone ko abhisek kiya tha, vh yuddh mem mr gya hai. to ab tum kyom cup rhte? aur raja ko lauta le apne ki crca kyom nhim krte? tb raja daud ne sadok aur ebyatar yajkom ke pas khla bheja, ki yhudi purniyom se kho, ki tum log raja ko bhvn phumcane ke liye sb se piche kyom hote ho jb ki smst israel ki batcit raja ke sunne mem ai hai, ki usko bhvn mem phumcae? tum log to mere bhai, vrn meri hi hddi aur mams ho; to tum raja ko lautane mem sb ke piche kyom hote ho? phir amasa se yh kho, ki kya tu meri hddi aur mams nhim hai? aur ydi tu yoab ke sthan pr sda ke liye senapti n thhre, to prmesvr mujh se vaisa hi vrn us se bhi adhik kre. is prkar usne sb yhudi purusom ke mn aise apni or khimc liya ki manom ek hi purus tha; aur unhomne raja ke pas khla bheja, ki tu apne sb krmcariyom ko smg le kr laut a. tb raja lautkr yrdn tk a gya; aur yhudi log gilgal tk ge ki us se mlkr use yrdn par le ae. yhudiym ke smg gera ka putr binyamini simi bhi jo bhurimi tha phutim krke raja daud se bhemt krne ko gya; uske smg hjar binyamini purus the. aur saul ke ghrane ka krmcari siba apne pndrh putrom aur bis dasom smet tha, aur ve raja ke samhne yrdn ke par pamv paidl utr ge. aur ek beda raja ke privar ko par le ane, aur jis kam mem vh use lgane cahe usi mem lgne ke liye par gya. aur jb raja yrdn par jane pr tha, tb gera ka putr simi uske pavom pr girke, raja se khne lga, mera prbhu mere dos ka lekha n kre, aur jis din mera prbhu raja yruslem ko chod aya, us din tere das ne jo kutil kam kiya, use aisa smrn n kr ki raja use apne dhyan mem rkhe. kyomki tera das janta hai ki maim ne pap kiya; dekh, aj apne prbhu raja se bhemt krne ke liye yusuph ke smst ghrane mem se maim hi phila aya hum. tb sruiyab ke putr abisai ne kha, simi ne jo yhova ke abhisikt ko sap diya tha, is karn kya usko vdh krna n cahiye? daud ne kha, he sruiyab ke betom, mujhe tum se kya kam, ki tum aj mere virodhi thhre ho? aj kya israel mem kisi ko pran dnd milega? kya maim nhim janta ki aj maim israel ka raja hua hum? phir raja ne simi se kha, tujhe pran dnd n milega. aur raja ne us se spth bhi khai. tb saul ka pota mpiboset raja se bhemt krne ko aya; usne raja ke cle jane ke din se uske kusl ksem se phir ane ke din tk n apne pavom ke nakhun kate, aur n apni dadhi bnvai, aur n apne kpde dhulvae the.

to jb yruslemi raja se milne ko ge, tb raja ne us se pucha, he mpiboset, tu mere smg kyom nhim gya tha? usne kha, he mere prbhu, he raja, mere krmcari ne mujhe dhokha diya tha; tera das jo pmgu hai; isliye tere das ne soca, ki maim gdhe pr kathi ksvakr us pr cdh raja ke sath cla jaumga. aur mere krmcari ne mere prbhu raja ke samhne meri cugli khai. prntu mera prbhu raja prmesvr ke dut ke sman hai; aur jo kuch tujhe bhae vhi kr. mere pita ka smst ghrana teri or se pran dnd ke yogy tha; prntu tu ne apne das ko apni mej pr khane valom mem gina hai. mujhe kya hk hai ki maim raja ki or dohai dum? raja ne us se kha, tu apni bat ki crca kyom krta rhta hai? meri ajna yh hai, ki us bhumi ko tum aur siba donom aps mem bamt lo. mpiboset ne raja se kha, mere prbhu raja jo kusl ksem se apne ghr aya hai, isliye siba hi sb kuch le le. tb giladi brjillai roglim se aya, aur raja ke sath yrdn par gya, ki usko yrdn ke par phumcae. brjillai to vrrddh purus tha, arthat assi prs ki ayu ka tha jb tk raja mhnaim mem rhta tha tb tk vh uska paln posn krta rha; kyomki vh bhut dhni tha. tb raja ne brjillai se kha, mere smg par cl, aur maim tujhe yruslem mem apne pas rkhrk tera paln posn krumga. brjillai ne raja se kha, mujhe kitne din jivit rhna hai, ki maim raja ke smg yruslem ko jaum? aj maim assi vrs ka hum; kya maim bhle-bure ka vivek kr skta hum? kya tera das jo kuch khata pita hai uska svad phican skta hai? kya mujhe gvaipyom va gayikaom ka sbd ab sun pdta hai? tera das ab apne prbhu raja ke liye kyom bojh ka karn ho? tere das raja ke smg yrdn par hi tk jaega. raja iska aisa bda bdla mujhe kyom de? apne das ko lautne de, ki maim apne hi ngr mem apne mata pita ke kbistan ke pas mrum. prntu tera das kimham upsthit hai; mere prbhu raja ke smg vh par jae; aur jaisa tujhe bhae vaisa hi us se vyvhar krna. raja ne kha, ham, kimhan mere smg par clega, aur jaisa tujhe bhae vaisa hi maim us se vyvhar krumga vrn jo kuch tu mujh se cahega vh maim tere liye krumga. tb sb log yrdn par ge, aur raja bhi par hua; tb raja ne brjillai ko cumkr asirvad diya, aur vh apne sthan ko laut gya. tb raja gilgal ki or par gya, aur uske smg kimham par hua; aur sb shudi logom ne aur adhe israeli logom ne raja ko par phumcaya. tb sb israeli purus raja ke pas ae, aur raja se khne lge, kya karn hai ki hmare yhudi bhai tujhe cori se le ae, aur privar smet raja ko aur uske sb jnom ko bhi yrdn par le ae haim? sb yhudi purusom ne israeli purusom ko uttr diya, ki karn yh hai ki raja hmare gotr ka hai. to tum log is bat se kyom ruth ge ho? kya hm ne raja ka diya hua kuch khaya hai? va usne hmem kuch dan diya hai? israeli purusom ne yhudi purusom ko uttr diya, raja mem ds ams hmare haim; aur daud mem hmara

bhag tumhare bhag se bda hai. to phir tum ne hmem kyomtucch jana? kya apne raja ke lauta le ane ki crca phile hm hi ne n ki thi? aur yhudi purusom ne israeli purusom se adhik kdi batem khim.

20

vham smyog se seba nam ek binyamini tha, vh ocha purus bikri ka putr tha; vh nrsimga phumk kr khne lga, daud mem hmara kuch ams nhim, aur n yisai ke putr mem hmara koi bhag hai; he israeliyo, apne apne dere ko cle jao! isliye sb israeli purus daud ke piche clna chodkr bikri ke putr seba ke piche ho lie; prntu sb yhudi purus yrdn se yruslem tk apne raja ke smg lge rhe. tb daud yruslem ko apne bhvn mem aya; aur raja ne un ds rkheiyom ko, jinhem vh bhvn ki cauksi krne ko chod gya tha, alg ek ghr mem rkha, aur unka paln posn krta rha, prntu un se shvas n kiya. isliye ve apni apni mrtyu ke din tk vidhvapn ki si dsa mem jivit hi bnd rhi. tb raja ne amasa se kha, yhudi purusom ko tin din ke bhitr mere pas bula la, aur tu bhi yham upsthit rhna. tb amasa yhudiyo ko bulane gya; prntu uske thhrae hue smy se adhik rh gya. tb daud ne abisai se kha, ab bikri ka putr seba absalom se bhi hmari adhik hani krega; isliye tu apne prbhu ke logom ko le kr uska picha kr, aisa n ho ki vh gdh vale ngr pakr hmari drsti se chip jae. tb yoab ke jn, aur kreti aur pketi log, aur sb survir uske piche ho lie; aur bikri ke putr seba ka piche krne ko yruslem se nikle. ve gibbon mem us bhari ptthr ke pas phumce hi the, ki amasa un se a mila. yoab to yoddha ka vstr phete se kse hue tha, aur us phete mem ek tlvir uski kmr pr apni myan mem bndhi hui thi; aur jb vh cla, tb vh niklkr gir pdi. to yoab ne amasa se pucha, he mere bhai, kya tu kusl se hai? tb yoab ne apna dahina hath bdhakar amasa ko cumne ke liye uski dadhi pkdi. prntu amasa ne us tlvir ki kuch cinta n ki jo yaab ke hath mem thi; aur usne use amasa ke pet mem bhomk di, jis se uski antdiyam niklkr dhrti pr gir pdi, aur usne usko dusri bar n mara; aur vh mr gya. tb yoab aur uska bhai abisai bikri ke putr seba ka picha krne ko cle. aur uske pas yoab ka ek jvan khda ho kr khne lga, jo koi yoab ke pks aur daud ki or ka ho vh yoab ke piche ho le. amasa to sdk ke mdhy apne lohu mem lot rha tha. to jb us mnusy ne dekha ki sb log khde ho ge haim, tb amasa ko sdk pr se maidan mem utha le gya, aur jb dekha ki jitne uske pas ate haim ve khde ho jate haim, tb usne uske upr ek kpda dal diya. uske sdk pr se srkae jane pr, sb log bikri ke putr seba ka piche krne ko yoab ke piche ho lie. aur vh sb israeli gotrem mem ho kr abel aur betmaka aur beriyom ke des tk phumca; aur ve bhi iktthe ho kr uske piche ho lie. tb

unhomne usko betmaka ke abel mem gher liya; aur ngr ke samhne aisa dmdma bandha ki vh shrpnah se st gya; aur yoab ke smg ke sb log shrpnah ko girane ke liye dhkka dene lge. tb ek buddhiman rutri ne ngr mem se pukara, suno! suno! yoab se kho, ki yham ae, taki maim us se kuch batem krum. jb yoab uske nikt gya, tb stri ne pucha, kya tu yoab hai? usne kha, ham, maim vhi hum. phir usne us se kha, apni dasi ke vcn sun. usne kha, maim to sun rha hum. vh khne lgi, pracinkal mem to log kha krte the, ki abel mem pucha jae; aur is riti jhgde ko nipta dete the. maim to melmilap vale aur visvasyogy israeliyom mem se hum; prntu tu ek prdhan ngr nas krne ka ytn krta hai; tu yhova ke bhag ko kyom nigl jaega? yoab ne uttr dekr kha, yh mujh se dur ho, dur, ki maim nigl jaum va nas krum! bat aisi nhim hai. seba nam epraim ke phadi des ka ek purus jo bikri ka putr hai, usne daud raja ke viruddh hath uthaya hai; to tum log kevl usi ko saump do, tb maim ngr ko chodkr cla jaumga. stri ne yoab se kha, uska sir shrpnah pr se tere pas phemk diya jaega. tb stri apni buddhimani se sb logom ke pas gi. tb unhomne bikri ke putr seba ka sir kat kr yoab ke pas phemk diya. tb yoab ne nrsimga phumka, aur sb log ngr ke pas se alg alg ho kr apne apne dere ko ge. aur yoab yruslem ko raja ke pas laut gya. yoab to smst israeli sena ke upr prdhan rha; aur yhoyada ka mutr bnayah kretiyo aur pketiyo ke upr tha; aur adoram begarom ke upr tha; aur ahilud ka putr yhosapat itihas ka lekhk tha; aur sya mmtri tha; aur sadok aur ebyatar yajk the; aur yairi ira bhi daud ka ek mmtri tha.

21

daud ke dinom mem lgatar tin brs tk akal pda; to daud ne yhova se prarthna ki. yhova ne kha, yh saul aur uske khuni ghrane ke karn hua, kyomki usne giboniyom ko mrva dala tha. tb raja ne giboniyo ko bulakr un se batem kim. giboni log to israeliyom mem se nhim the, ve bce hue emoriyo mem se the; aur israeliyom ne unke sath sph khai thi, prntu saul ko jo israeliyom aur yhudiyo ke liye jln hui thi, is se usne unhem mar dalne ke liye ytn kiya tha. tb daud ne giboniyom se pucha, maim tumhare liye kya krum? aur kya krke aisa prayscit krum, ki tum yhova ke nij bhag ko asirvad de sko? giboniyom ne us se kha, hmare aur saul va uske ghrane ke mdhy rupyae paise ka kuch jhgda nhim; aur n hmara kam hai ki kisi israeli ko mar dalem. usne kha, jo kuch tum karo, vhi maim tumhare liye krumga. unhomne raja se kha, jis purus ne hm ko nas kr diya, aur hmare viruddh aisi yukti di ki hm aise styanas ho jaem, ki israel ke des

mem age ko n rh skem, uske vms ke sat jn hmem saump die jaem, aur hm unhem yhova ke liye yhova ke cune hue saul ki giba nam bsti mem phamsi demge. raja ne kha, maim un ko saump dumga. prntu daud ne aur saul ke putr yonatn ne aps mem yhova ki sph khai thi, is karn raja ne yonatn ke putr mpiboset ko jo saul ka pota tha bca rkha. prntu armoni aur mpiboset nam, ayya ki beti rispa ke donom putr jo saul se utpnn hue the; aur saul ki beti mikl ke pamcom bete, jo vh mholvasi brjillai ke putr adriel ki or se the, in ko raja ne pkdvakr giboniyom ke hath saump diya, aur unhomne unhem phad pr yhova ke samhne phamsi di, aur satom ek sath nas hue. unka mar dala jana to ktne ke phile dinom mem, arthar jb ki ktne ke armbh mem hua. tb ayya ki beti rispa ne tat le kr, ktne ke armbh se le kr jb tk akas se un pr atynt vrsti n pdi, tb tk ctan pr use apne nice bichaye rhi; aur n to din mem akas ke pksiyo ko, aur n rat mem bnaile psuom ko unhem chune diya. jb ayya ki beti saul ki rkhele rispa ke is kam ka smacar aud ko mila, tb daud ne ja kr saul aur uske putr yonatn ki hddiyo ko giladi yabes ke logom se le liya, jinhomne unhem betsan ke us cauk se cura liya tha, jham plistiyo me unhem us din tamga tha, jb unhomne saul ko gilbo phad pr mar dala tha; to vh vham se saul aur uske putr yonatn ki hddiyo ko le aya; aur phamsi pae huom ki hddiyam bhi iktthi ki gi. aur saul aur uske putr yonatn ki hddiyam binyamin ke des ke jela mem saul ke pita kis ke kbistan gadi gi; aur daud ki sb ajnaom ke anusar kam hua. aur uske bad prmesvr ne des ke liye prarthna sun li. plistiyo me israel se phir yuddh kiya, aur daud apne jnom smet ja kr plistiyo se ldne lga; prntu daud thk gya. tb yisbobbob, jo rpai ke vms ka tha, aur uske bhale ka phl taul mem tin sau sekel pitl ka tha, aur vh ni tl-var bandhe hue tha, usne daud ko marne ko thana. prntu sruyah ke putr abisai ne daud ki shayta krke us plisti ko aisa mara ki vh mr gya. tb daud ke jnom ne sph khakr us se kha, tu phir hmare smg yuddh ko jane n paega, aisa n ho ki tere mrne se israel ka diya bujh jae. iske bad plistiyo ke sath gob mem phir yuddh hua; us smy husai sabbkai ne rpaivmsi sp ko mara. aur gob mem plistiyo ke sath phir yuddh hua; us mem betlehem vasi yaryorgim ke putr elhnan ne gti golyt ko mar dala, jiske brche ki chd jolahe ki domgi ke sman thi. phir gt mem bhi yuddh hua, aur vham ek bdi dil ka rpaivmsi purus tha, jiske ek ek hath pamv mem, ch: ch: umgli, arthar ginti mem caubis umgliyam thim. jb usne israel ko llkara, tb daud ke bhai sima ke putr yhonatan ne use mara. ye hi car gt mem us rpai se utpnn hue the; aur ve daud aur uske jnom se mar dale ge.

aur jis smy yhova ne daud ko uske sb struom aur saul ke hath se bcaya tha, tb usne yhova ke liye is git ke vcn gae; usne kha, yhova meri ctan, aur mera gdh, mera chudane vala, mera ctanrupi prmesvr hai, jiska maim srnagt hum, meri dhal, mere bcane vala simg, mera umca gdh, aur mera srn sthan hai, he mere uddhar krta, tu updrv se mera uddhar kiya krta hai. maim yhova ko jo stuti ke yogy hai pukarunga, aur apne struom se bcaya jaunga. mrtyu ke trngom ne to mere carom or ghera dala, nastikpn ki dharaom ne mujh ko ghbda diya tha; adholok ki rsiyam mere carom or thim, mrtyu ke phnde mere samhne the. apne smkt mem maim ne yhova ko pukara; aur apne prmesvr ke smmukh cillaya. aur usne meri bat ko apne mndir mem se sun liya, aur meri dohai uske kanom mem phumci. tb prthvi hil gi aur dol utthi; aur akas ki nevem kampkr bhut hi hil gi, kyomki vh ati krodhit hua tha. uske nthom se dhuma nikla, aur uske mumh se ag nkl kr bhm krne lgi; jis se koyle dhk uthe. aur vh svrg ko jhuka kr nice utr aya; aur uske pamvom ke tle ghor amdhar chaya tha. aur vh krub pr svar ho kr uda, aur pvn ke pmkhom pr cdhkr dikhai diya. aur usne apne carom or ke andhiyare ko, meghom ke smuh, aur akas ki kali ghtaom ko apna mndp bnaya. uske smmukh ki jhlk to uske age age thi, ag ke koyle dhk uthe. yhova akas mem se grja, aur prmprdhan ne apni vani sunai. usne tir cla cla kr mere struom ko titr bitr kr diya, aur bijli gira girakr usko prast kr diya. tb smudr ki thah dikhai dene lgi, aur jgt ki nevem khul gi, yh to yhova ki damt se, aur uske nthom ki sams ki jhomk se hua. usne upr se hath bdhkr mujhe tham liya, aur mujhe ghre jl mem se khimckr bahr nikala. usne mujhe mere blvnt stru se, aur mere bairiyom se, jo mujh se adhik samthim the, mujhe chuda liya. unhomne meri vippi ke din mera samhna to kiya; prntu yhova mera asry tha. aur usne mujhe nikal kr caude sthan mem phumcaya; usne mujh ko chudaya, kyomki vh mujh se prsnn tha. yhova ne mujh se mere dhrm ke anasar vyvhar kiya; mere kamom ki suddhta ke anasar usne mujhe bdla diya. kyomki maim yhova ke margom pr clta rha, aur apne prmesvr se mumh mod kr dust n bna. uske sb niym to mere samhne bne rhe, aur maim uski vidhiyom se ht n gya. aur maim uske sath khra bna rha, aur adhrm se apne ko bcae rha, jis mem mere phmsne ka dr tha. isliye yhova ne mujhe mere dhrm ke anasar bdla diya, meri us suddhta ke anasar jise vh dekhta tha. dyavnt ke sath tu apne ko dyavnt dikhata; khre purus ke sath tu apne ko khra dikhata hai; suddh ke sath tu apne ko suddh dikhata; aur tedhe ke sath

tu tircha bnta hai. aur din logom ko to tu bcata hai, prntu abhimanijom pr drsti krke unhem nica krta hai. he yhova, tu hi mera dipk hai, aur yhova mere andhiyare ko dur krke ujijala kr deta hai. teri shayta se maim dl pr dhava krta, apne prmesvr ki shayta se maim shrpnah ko phamd jata hum. isvr ki gti khri hai; yhova ka vcn taya hua hai; vh apne sb srnagtom ki dhal hai. yhova ko chod kya koi isvr hai? hmare prmesvr ko chod kya aur koi ctan hai? yh vhi isvr hai, jo mera ati drdh kila hai, vh khre mnusy ko apne marg mem lie clta hai. vh mere pairom ko hriniyom ke se bna deta hai, aur mujhe umce sthanom pr khda krta hai. vh mere hathom ko yuddh krna sikhata hai, yham tk ki meri bamhem pitl ke dhnus ko jhuka deti haim. aur tu ne mujh ko apne uddhar ki dhal di hai, aur teri nmrtam mujhe bdhati hai. tu mere pairom ke liye sthan cauda krta hai, aur mere pair nhim phisle. maim ne apne struom ka picha krke unhem styanas kr diya, aur jb tk unka ant n kiya tb tk n lauta. aur maim ne unka ant kiya; aur unhem aisa ched dala hai ki ve uth nhim skte; vrn ve to mere pamvom ke nice gire pde haim. aur tu ne yuddh ke liye meri kmr blvnt ki; aur mere virodhiyom ko mere hi samhne prast kr diya. aur tu ne mere struom ki pith mujhe dikhai, taki maim apne bairiyom ko kat dalum. unhomne bat to johi, prntu koi bcane vala n mila; unhomne yhova ki bhi bat johi, prntu usne un ko koi uttr n diya. tb maim ne un ko kut kutkr bhumi ki dhuli ke sman kr diya, maim ne unhem sdom aur gli kucom ki kidc ke sman ptk kr carom or phaila diya. phir tu ne mujhe prja ke jhgdom se chudakr any jatiyom ka prdhan hone ke liye meri rkasa ki; jin logom ko maim n janta tha ve bhi mere adhin ho jaenge. prdesi meri caplusi kremge; ve mera nam sunte hi mere vs mem aenge. prdesi murjhaenge, aur apne kothom mem se thrthrate hue niklemge. yhova jivit hai; meri ctan dhny hai, aur prmesvr jo mere uddhar ki ctan hai, uski mhima ho. dhny hai mera plta lenevala isvr, jo des des ke logom ko mere vs mem kr deta hai, aur mujhe mere struom ke bic se nikalta hai; ham, tu mujhe mere virodhiyom se umca krta hai, aur updrv purus se bcata hai. is karn, he yhova, maim jati jati ke samhne tera dhnyvad krumga, aur tere nam ka bhjn gaunga. vh apne thhrae hue raja ka bda uddhar krta hai, vh apne abhisikt daud, aur uske vms pr yuganuyug krna krta rhega.

daud ke antim vcn ye haim: yisai ke putr ki yh vani hai, us purus ki vani hai jo umce pr khda kiya gya, aur yakub ke prmesvr ka abhisikt, aur israel ka mdhur bhjn gane vala

hai: yhova ka atma mujh mem ho kr bola, aur usi ka vcn mere mumh mem aya. isra-
 el ke prmesvr ne kha hai, israel ki cttan ne
 mujh se batem ki hai, ki mnusyom mem prb-
 huta krne vala ek dhmm hoga, jo prmesvr
 ka bhy manta hua prbhuta krega, vh mano
 bhor ka prkas hoga jb sury niklta hai, aisa
 bhor jis mem badl n hom, jaisa vrsa ke bad
 nirmal prkas ke karn bhumii se hri hri ghas
 ugti hai. kya mera ghrana isvr ki drsti mem
 aisa nhim hai? usne to mere sath sda ki ek
 aisi vaca bandhi hai, jo sb batom mem thik
 ki hui aur atl bhi hai. kyomki cahe vh usko
 prgt n kre, taubhi mera purn uddhar aur
 purn abhilasa ka visy vhi hai. prntu oche
 log sb ke sb nikmmi jhadiyom ke sman haim
 jo hath se pkdi nhim jatim; aur jo purus un
 ko chue use lohe aur bhale ki chd se susjiti
 hona cahie. isliye ve apne hi sthan mem ag
 se bhsam kr die jaenge. daud ke surviom ke
 nam ye haim: arthat thkmoni yossebyse-
 bet, jo srdarom mem mukhy tha; vh esni
 adino bhi khlata tha; jisne ek hi smy mem
 ath sau purus mar dale. uske bad ahohi do-
 dai ka putr eliajr tha. vh us smy daud ke
 smg ke tinom virom mem se tha, jb ki un-
 homne yuddh ke liye ektrit hue plisti-
 yom ke lkara, aur israeli purus cle ge the. vh
 kmr bandhkr plisti-
 yom ko tb tk marta rha jb tk
 uska hath thk n gya, aur tlvat hath se cipt n
 gi; aur us din yhova ne bdi vijy kra; aur jo
 log uske piche ho lie ve kevl lutne hi ke liye
 uske piche ho lie. uske bad age nam ek phadi
 ka putr smma tha. plisti-
 yom ne iktthe ho kr
 ek sthan mem dl bandha, jham msur ka ek
 khet tha; aur log unke dr ke mare bhage.
 tb usne khet ke mdhy mem khde ho kr use
 bcaya, aur plisti-
 yom ko mar liya; aur yhova
 ne bdi vijy dilai. phir tisom mukhy srdarom
 mem se tin jn ktii ke dinom mem daud ke
 pas adullam nam gupha mem ae, aur plis-
 ti-
 yom ka dl rpaim nam trai mem chavni kie
 hue tha. us smy daud gdh mem tha; aur us
 smy plisti-
 yom ki cauki betlehem mem thi.
 tb daud ne bdi abhilasa ke sath kha, kaun
 mujhe betlehem ke phatk ke pas ke kuem ka
 pani pilaega? to ve tinom vir plisti-
 yom ki chavni mem tut pde, aur betlehem ke phatk
 ke kume se pani bhr ke daud ke pas le ae.
 prntu usne pine se inkar kiya, aur yhova ke
 samhne argh krke undela, aur kha, he yhova,
 mujh se aisa kam dur rhe. kya maim un
 mnusyom ka lohu pium jo apne pranom pr
 khel kr ge the? isliye usne us pani ko pine
 se inkar kiya. in tin virom ne to ye hi kam
 kie. aur abisai jo sruyah ke putr yoab ka
 bhai tha, vh tinom se mukhy tha. usne apna
 bhala cla kr tin sau ko mar dala, aur tinom
 mem nami ho gya. kya vh tinom se adhik
 prtisthit n tha? aur isi se vh unka prdhan ho
 gya; prntu mukhy tinom ke pd ko n phumca.
 phir yhyodaya ka putr bnayah tha, jo kbsel-
 vasi ek bde kam krne vale vir ka putr tha;

usne simh srikhe do moabiyom ko mar dala.
 aur brph ke smy usne ek gdhe mem utr ke ek
 simh ko mar dala. phir usne ek rupvan misri
 purus ko mar dala. misri to hath mem bhala
 lie hue tha; prntu bnayah ek lathi hi lie hue
 uske pas gya, aur misri ke hath se bhala ko
 chinkr usi ke bhale se use ghat kiya. aise aise
 kam krke yhyodaya ka putr bnayah un tinom
 virom mem nami ho gya. vh tisom se adhik
 prtisthit to tha, prntu mukhy tinom ke pd
 ko n phumca. usko daud ne apni nij sbha ka
 sbhasd niyukt kiya. phir tisom mem yoab
 ka bhai asahel; betlehemii dodo ka putr el-
 hanan, herodi smma, aur elika, peleti heles,
 tkoi ikkes ka putr ira, anatoti abiejer, husai
 mbunne, ahohi slmon, ntopahi mhrari, ek aur
 ntopahi bana ka putr heleb, binyaminiyom
 ke giba ngr ke ribai ka putr hutai, pira-
 toni, bnayah, gas ke nalom ke pas rhne vala
 hiddai, araba ka abialbon, bhurimi ajmavet,
 salboni elyhba, yasen ke vms mem se yonatn,
 phadi smma, arari sarar ka putr ahiam, ahs-
 bai ka putr elipelett maka des ka, giloi ahi-
 topele ka putr eliam, krmmele hesro, arabi
 parai sobai natan ka putr yigal, gadi bani,
 ammoni selek, beroti nhrari ko sruyah ke putr
 yoab ka hthiyar dhone vala tha, yeteri ira,
 aur gareb, aur hitti uriyyah tha: sb milakr
 saintis the.

24

aur yhova ka kop israeliyom pr phir bhdka,
 aur usne daud ko inki hani ke liye yh khkr
 ubhara, ki israel aur yhuda ki ginti le. so
 raja ne yoab senapti se jo uske pas tha
 kha, tu dan se bersba tk rhne vale sb israeli
 gotrem mem idhr udhr ghum, aur tum log
 prja ki ginti lo, taki maim jan lum ki prja ki
 kitni ginti hai. yoab ne raja se kha, prja ke
 log kitne hi kyom n hom, tera prmesvr yhova
 un ko sauguna bdha de, aur mera prbhu raja
 ise apni amkhom se dekhne bhi pae; prntu,
 he mere prbhu, he raja, yh bat tu kyom
 cahta hai? taubhi raja ki ajna yoab aur
 senaptiyom pr prbl hui. so yoab aur senapti
 raja ke smmukh se israeli prja ki ginti lene
 ko nikl ge. unhomne yrdn par ja kr aroer ngr
 ki dahini or dere khde kie, jo gad ke nale ke
 mdhy mem aur yajer ki or hai. tb ve gi-
 lad mem aur thtimhodsii nam des mem ge,
 phir danyan ko ge, aur ckr lgakr sidon mem
 phumce; tb ve sor nam drdh gdh, aur hib-
 biyom aur knaniyom ke sb ngrom mem ge;
 aur unhomne yhuda des ki dkkhin disa mem
 bersba mem daura niptaya. aur sb des mem
 idhr udhr ghum ghumkr ve nau mhine aur
 bis din ke bitne pr yruslem ko ae. tb yoab ne
 prja ki ginti ka jod raja ko sunaya; aur tlvat
 clane vale yoddha israel ke to ath lakh, aur
 yhuda ke pamc lakh nikle. prja ki gnna krne
 ke bad daud ka mn vyakul hua. aur daud ne
 yhova se kha, yh kam jo maim ne kiya vh

mhapap hai. to ab, he yhova, apne das ka
 adhrm dur kr; kyomki mujh se bdi murkhta
 hui hai. bihan ko jb daud utha, tb yhova ka
 yh vcn gad nam nbi ke pas jo daud ka dsim
 tha phumca, ki ja kr daud se kh, ki yhova
 yom khta hai, ki maim tujh ko tin vpttiyam
 dikhata hum; un mem se ek ko cun le, ki
 maim use tujh pr dalum. so gad ne daud ke
 pas ja kr iska smacar diya, aur us se pucha,
 kya tere des mem sat vrs ka akal pde? va
 tin mhine tk tere stru tera picha krte rhem
 aur tu un se bhagta rhe? va tere des mem
 tin din tk mri phaili rhe? ab soc vicar kr,
 ki maim apne bhejne vale ko kya uttr dum.
 daud ne gad se kha, maim bde smkt mem
 hum; hm yhova ke hath mem pdem, kyomki
 uski dya bdi hai; prntu mnusy ke hath mem
 maim n pdunga. tb yhova israeliyom mem
 bihan se le thhrae hue smy tk mri phailae
 rha; aur dan se le kr bersba tk rhne vali prja
 mem se sttr hjar purus mr ge. prntu jb dut
 ne yruslem ka nas krne ko us pr apna hath
 bdhaya, tb yhova vh vptti dalkr sokit hua,
 aur prja ke nas krne vale dut se kha, bs kr;
 ab apna hath khimc. aur yhova ka dut us
 smy arauna nam ek ybusi ke khlihan ke pas
 tha. to jb prja ka nas krne vala dut daud ko
 dikhai pda, tb usne yhova se kha, dekh, pap
 to maim hi ne kiya, aur kutilta maim hi ne
 ki hai; prntu in bhedom ne kya kiya hai? so
 tera hath mere aur mere pita ke ghrane ke
 viruddh ho. usi din gad ne daud ke pas akr
 us se kha, ja kr arauna ybusi ke khlihan mem
 yhova ki ek vedi bnva. so daud yhova ki ajna
 ke anusar gad ka vh vcn man kr vham gya.
 jb arauna ne drsti kr daud ko krmcariyom
 smet apni or ate dekha, tb arauna ne niklkr
 bhumi pr muh ke bl gir raja ko dndvt ki. aur
 arauna ne kha, mera prbhu raja apne das ke
 pas kyom pdhara hai? daud ne kha, tujh
 se yh khlihan mol lene aya hum, ki yhova
 ki ek vedi bnvaum, isliye ki yh vyadhi prja
 pr se dur ki jae. arauna ne daud se kha,
 mera prbhu raja jo kuch use accha lge so le
 kr cdhae; dekh, hambli ke liye to bail haim,
 aur damvne ke hthiyar, aur bailom ka saman
 idhn ka kam demge. yh sb arauna ne raja
 ko de diya. phir arauna ne raja se kha, tera
 prmesvr yhova tujh se prsnn hoe. raja ne
 arauna se kha, aisa nhim, maim ye vstuem
 tujh se avsy dam dekr lumga; maim apne
 prmesvr yhova ko semt memt ke hambli nhim
 cdhane ka. so daud ne khlihan aur bailom ko
 camdi ke pcas sekel mem mol liya. aur daud
 ne vham yhova ki ek vedi bnva kr hambli
 aur melbli cdhae. aur yhova ne des ke nimitt
 binti sun li, tb vh vyadhi israel pr se dur ho
 gi.

daud raja budha vrn bhut purniya hua; aur ydyp usko kpde odhaye jate the, taubhi vh grm n hota tha. so uske krmcariyom ne us se kha, hmare prbhu raja ke liye koi jvan kumvari dhumdhi jae, jo raja ke smmukh rhkr uski seva kiya kre aur tere pas leta kre, ki hmare prbhu raja ko gmim phumce. tb unhomne smst israeli des mem sundr kumvari dhumdhte dhumdhte abisg nam ek sunemin ko paya, aur raja ke pas le ae. vh knya bhut hi sundr thi; aur vh raja ki dasi ho kr uski seva krti rhi; prntu raja us se shbas n hua. tb hggit ka putr adoniyah sir umca krke khne lga ki maim raja humga; so usne rth aur svar aur apne age age daudne ko pcas purus rkx lie. uske pita ne to jnm se le kr use kbhi yh khkr udas n kiya tha ki tu ne aisa kyom kiya. vh bhut rupvan tha, aur absalom ke piche uska jnm hua tha. aur usne sruyah ke putr yoab se aur ebyatar yajk se batcit ki, aur unhomne uske piche ho kr uski shayta ki. prntu sadok yajk yhoyada ka putr bnayah, natan nbi, simi rei, aur daud ke survirom ne adoniyah ka sath n diya. aur adoniyah ne johelet nam pthr ke pas jo enrogl ke nikt hai, bhed-bail aur taiyar kie hue psu bli kie, aur apne bhai sb rajkumarom ko, aur raja ke sb yhudi krmcariyom ko bula liya. prntu natan nbi, aur bnayah aur survirom ko aur apne bhai sulaiman ko usne n bulaya. tb natan ne sulaiman ki mata btseba se kha, kya tu ne suna hai ki hggit ka putr adoniyah raja bn baitha hai aur hmara prbhu daud hse nhim janta? isliye ab a, maim tujhe aisi smmti deta hum, jis se tu apna aur apne putr sulaiman ka pran bcae. tu daud raja ke pas ja kr, us se yom puch, ki he mere prbhu! he raja! kya tu ne spth khakr apni dasi se nhim kha, ki tera putr sulaiman mere piche raja hoga, aur vh meri rajgddi pr virajega? phir adoniyah kyom raja bn baitha hai? aur jb tu vham raja se aisi batem krti rhegi, tb maim tere piche akr, teri batom ko pust krumga. tb btseba raja ke pas kothri mem gi; raja to bhut budha tha, aur uski seva thl sunemin abisg krti thi. aur btseba ne jhukkr raja ko dndvt ki, aur raja ne pucha, tu kya cahti hai? usne uttr diya, he mere prbhu, tu ne to apne prmesvr yhova ki spth khakr apni dasi se kha tha ki tera putr sulaiman mere piche raja hoga aur vh meri gddi pr virajega. ab dekh adoniyah raja bn baitha hai, aur ab tk mera prbhu raja ise nhim janta. aur usne bhut se bail taiyar kie, psu aur bhedem bli kim, aur sb rajkumarom ko aur ebyatar yajk aur yoab senapti ko bulaya hai, prntu tere das sulaiman ko nhim bulaya. aur he mere prbhu! he raja! sb isaeli tujhe tak rhe haim ki tu un se khe, ki hmare prbhu raja ki gddi pr uske piche kaun baithega. nhim

to jb hmara prbhu raja, apne purkhaom ke smg soega, tb maim aur mera putr sulaiman donom apradhi gine jaemge. yom btseba raja se batem kr hi rhi thi, ki natan nbi bhi a gya. aur raja se kha gya ki natan nbi hajir hai; tb vh raja ke smmukh aya, aur muh ke bl girkr raja ko dndvt ki. aur natan khne lga, he mere prbhu, he raja! kya tu ne kha hai, ki adoniyah mere piche raja hoga aur vh meri gddi pr virajega? dekh usne aj nice ja kr bhut se bail, taiyar kie hue psu aur bhedem bli ki haim, aur sb rajkumarom aur senaptiyom ko aur ebyatar yajk ko bhi bula liya hai; aur ve uske smmukh khate pite hue kh rhe haim ki adoniyah raja jivit rhe. prntu mujh tere das ko, aur sadok yajk aur yhoyada ke putr bnayah, aur tere das sulaiman ko usne nhim bulaya. kya yh mere prbhu raja ki or se hua? tu ne to apne das ko yh nhim jtaya hai, ki prbhu raja ki gddi pr kaun uske piche virajega. daud raja ne kha, btseba ko mere pas bula lao. tb vh raja ke pas akr uske samhne khdi hui. raja ne spth khakr kha, yhova jo mera pran sb jokhimom se bcata aya hai, uske jivn ki spth, jaisa maim ne tujh se israel ke prmesvr yhova ki spth khakr kha tha, ki tera putr sulaiman mere piche raja hoga, aur vh mere bdle meri gddi pr virajega, vaisa hi maim niscy aj ke din krumga. tb btseba ne bhumi pr mumh ke bl girkr raja ko dndvt krke kha, mera prbhu raja daud sda tk jivit rhe! tb daud raja ne kha, mere pas sadok yajk natan nbi, ahoyada ke putr bnayah ko bula lao. so ve raja ke samhne ae. raja ne un se kha, apne prbhu ke krmcariyo ko sath le kr mere putr sulaiman ko mere nij khccr pr cdhao; aur gihon ko le jao; aur vham sadok yajk aur natan nbi israel ka raja hone ko uska abhisek krem; tub tum sb nrsimga phumkkh khna, raja sulaiman jivit rhe. aur tum uske piche piche idhr ana, aur vh akr mere simhasn pr viraje, kyomki mere bdle mem vhi raja hoga; aur usi ko maim ne israel aur yhuda ka prdhan hone ko thhraya hai. tb yhoyada ke putr bnayah ne kha, amin! mere prbhu raja ka prmesvr yhova bhi aisa hi khe. jis riti yhova mere prbhu raja ke smg rha, usi riti vh sulaiman ke bhi smg rhe, aur uska rajy mere prbhu daud raja ke rajy se bhi adhiik bdhae. tb sadok yajk aur natan nbi aur yhoyada ka putr bnayah kretiym aur pletiyom ko smg lie hue nice ge, aur sulaiman ko raja daud ke khccr pr cdhakr gihon ko le cle. tb sadok yajk ne yhova ke tmbu mem se tel bhra hua simg nikala, aur sulaiman ka rajyabhisek kiya. aur ve nrsimga phumkne lge; aur sb log bol uthe, raja sulaiman jivin rhe. tb sb log uske piche piche bamsuli bjate aur itna bda annd krte hue upr ge, ki unki dhvni se prthvi dol uthe. jb adoniyah aur uske sb nevthri kha cuke the, tb yh dhvni un ko sunaim pdi. aur yoab ne nrsimga ka sbd

sunkr pucha, ngr mem hlcl aur cillaht ka sbd kyom ho rha hai? vh yh khta hi tha, ki ebyatar yajk ka putr yonatn aya aur adoniyyah ne us se kha, bhitr a; tu to bhla mnusy hai, aur bhla smacar bhi laya hoga. yonatn ne adoniyyah se kha, smuc hmare prbhu raja daud ne sulaiman ko raja bna diya. aur raja ne sadok yajk, natan nbi aur yhoyada ke putr bnayah aur kretiym aur pletiyom ko uske smg bhej diya, aur unhomne usko raja ke khccr pr cdhaya hai. aur sadok yajk, aur natan nbi ne gihon mem uska rajyabhisek kiya hai; aur ve vham se aisa annd krte hue upr ge haim ki ngr mem hlcl mc gi, aur jo sbd tum ko sunaim pd rha hai vhi hai. sulaiman rajgddi pr viraj bhi rha hai. phir raja ke krmcari hmare prbhu daud raja ko yh khkr dhny khne ae, ki tera prmesvr, sulaiman ka nam, tere nam se bhi mhan kre, aur uska rajy tere rajy se bhi adhik bdhae; aur raja ne apne plmg pr dndvt ki. phir raja ne yh bhi kha, ki israel ka prmesvr yhova dhny hai, jisne aj mere dekhte ek ko meri gddi pr virajman kiya hai. tb jitne nevthri adoniyyah ke smg the ve sb thtrhra ge, aur uth kr apna apna marg liya. aur adoniyyah sulaiman se dr kr atha, aur ja kr vedi ke simgom ko pkd liya. tb sulaiman ko yh smacar mila ki adoniyyah sulaiman raja se aisa dr gya hai ki usne vedi ke simgom ko yh khkr pkd liya hai, ki aj raja sulaiman spth khae ki apne das ko tlvir se n mar dalega. sulaiman ne kha, ydi vh bhlmsi dikhae to uska ek bal bhi bhumr pr girne n paega, prntu ydi us mem dustta pai jae, to vh mara jaega. tb raja sulaiman ne logom ko bhej diya jo usko vedi ke pas se utar le ae tb usne akr raja sulaiman ko dndvt ki aur sulaiman ne us se kha, apne ghr cla ja.

2

jb daud ke mrne ka smy nikt aya, tb usne apne putr sulaiman se kha, ki maim lok ki riti pr kuc krne vala hum isliye tu hiyav bamdhkr purusarth dikha. aur jo kuch tere prmesvr yhova ne tujhe saumpa hai, uski rksha krke uske margom pr cla krna aur jaisa musa ki vyvstha mem likha hai, vaisa hi uski vidhiyom ttha ajnaom, aur niymom, aur citauniyom ka paln krte rhna; jis se jo kuch tu kre aur jham khim tu jae, us mem tu sphl hoe; aur yhova apna vh vcn pura kre jo usne mere visy mem kha tha, ki ydi teri sntan apni cal ke visy mem aise savdhan rhem, ki apne smprn hrdy aur smprn pran se sccai ke sath nti mere smmukh clte rhem tb to israel ki rajgddi pr virajne vale ki, tere kul privar mem ghti kbhi n hogi. phir tu svym janta hai, ki sruiyab ke putr yoab ne mujh se kya kya kiya! arthat usne ner ke putr abner, aur yeter ke putr amasa, israel ke in do senaptiyom se kya kya kiya. usne un

donom ko ghat kiya, aur mel ke smy yuddh ka lohu bhakr us se apni kmr ka kmrbnd aur apne pavom ki jutiyam bhigo dim. isliye tu apni buddhi se kam lena aur us pkke bal vale ko adholok mem samti se utrne n dena. phir giladi brjillai ke putrom pr krpa rkha, aur ve teri mej pr khane valom mem rhem, kyomki jb maim tere bhai absalom ke samhne se bhaga ja rha tha, tb unhomne mere pas akr vaisa hi kiya tha. phir sun, tere pas binyamini gera ka putr bhurimi simi rhta hai, jis din maim mhnaim ko jata tha us din usne mujhe kdai se sap diya tha pr jb vh meri bhemt ke liye yrdn ko aya, tb maim ne us se yhova ki yh spth khai, ki maim tujhe tlvir se n mar dalumga. prntu ab tu ise nidos n thhrana, tu to buddhiman purus hai; tujhe malum hoga ki uske sath kya krna cahiye, aur us pkke bal vale ka lohu bhakr use adholok mem utar dena. tb daud apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur daudmur mem use mitti di gi. daud ne israel pr calis vrs rajy kiya, sat vrs to usne hbron mem aur taimtis vrs yruslem mem rajy kiya tha. tb sulaiman apne pita daud ki gddi pr virajman hua aur uska rajy bhut drdh hua. aur hggit ka putr adoniyyah, sulaiman ki mata btseba ke pas aya, aur btseba ne pucha, kya tu mitrbhav se ata hai? usne uttr diya, ham, mitrbhav se! phir vh khne lga, mujhe tujh se ek bat khni hai. usne kha, kh! usne kha, tujhe to malum hai ki rajy mera ho gya tha, aur smst israeli meri or mumh kie the, ki maim rajy krum; prntu ab rajy pltkr mere bhai ka ho gya hai, kyomki vh yhova ki or se usko mila hai. isliye ab maim tujh se ek bat mamgti hum, mujh se nahi n krna usne kha, khe ja. usne kha, raja sulaiman tujh se nahi n krega; isliye us se kh, ki vh mujhe sunemin abisg ko byah de. btseba ne kha, accha, maim tere liye raja se khungi. tb btseba adoniyyah ke liye raja sulaiman se batcit krne ko uske pas gi, aur raja uski bhemt ke liye utha, aur use dndvt krke apne simhasn pr baith gya: phir raja ne apni mata ke liye ek simhasn rkhi diya, aur vh uski dahini or baith gi. tb vh khne lgi, maim tujh se ek chota sa vrdan mamgti hum isliye mujh se nahi n krna, raja ne kha, he mata mamg; maim tujh se nahi n krumga. usne kha, vh sunemin abisg tere bhai adoniyyah ko byah di jae. raja sulaiman ne apni mata ko uttr diya, tu adoniyyah ke liye sunemin abisg hi ho kyom mamgti hai? uske liye rajy bhi mamg, kyomki vh to mera bda bhai hai, aur usi ke liye kya! ebyatar yajk aur sruiyab ke putr yoab ke liye bhi mamg. aur raja sulaiman ne yhova ki spth khakr kha, ydi adoniyyah ne yh bat apne pran pr khelkr n khi ho to prmesvr mujh se vaisa hi kya vrn us se bhi adhik kre. ab yhova jisne mujhe sthir kiya, aur mere pita daud ki rajgddi pr virajman

kiya hai aur apne vcn ke anusar mere ghr bsaya hai, uske jipn ki spth aj hi adoniyyah mar dala jaega. aur raja sulaiman ne yhoyada ke putr bnayah ko bhej diya aur usne ja kr, usko aisa mara ki vh mr gya. aur ebyatar yajk se raja ne kha, anatot mem apni bhumi ko ja; kyomki tu bhi prandnd ke yogy hai. aj ke din to maim tujhe n mar dalumga, kyomki tu mere pita daud ke samhne prbhu yhova ka snduk uthaya krta tha; aur un sb dukhom mem jo mere pita pr pde the tu bhi dukhi tha. aur sulaiman ne ebyatar ko yhova ke yajk hone ke pd se utar diya, isliye ki jo vcn yhova ne eli ke vms ke visy mem silo mem kha tha, vh pura ho jae. iska smacar yoab tk phumca; yoab absalom ke piche to nhim ho liya tha, prntu adoniyyah ke piche ho liya tha. tb yoab yhova ke tmbu ko bhag gya, aur vedi ke singom ko pkd liya. jb raja sulaiman ko yh smacar mila, ki yoab yhova ke tmbu ko bhag gya hai, aur vh vedi ke pas hai, tb sulaiman ne yhoyada ke putr bnayah ko yh khkr bhej diya, ki tu ja kr use mar dal. tb bnayah ne yhova ke tmbu ke pas ja kr us se kha, raja ki yh ajna hai, ki nikl a. usne kha, nhim, maim yhim mr jaumga. tb bnayah ne lautkr yh sndes raja ko diya ki yoab ne mujhe yh uttr diya. raja ne us se kha, uske khne ke anusar usko mar dal, aur use mitti de; aisa krke nirdosom ka jo khun yoab ne kiya hai, uska dos tu mujh pr se aur mere pita ke ghrane pr se dur krega. aur yhova uske sir vh khun lauta dega kyomki usne mere pita daud ke bina jane apne se adhik dhmm aur bhle do purusom pr, arthat israel ke prdhan senapti ner ke putr abner aur yhudha ke prdhan senapti yeter ke putr amasa pr tutkr un ko tlv se mar dala tha. yom yoab ke sir pr aur uski snan ke sir pr khun sda tk rhega, prntu daud aur uske vms aur uske ghrane aur uske rajy pr yhova ki or se samti sdaiv tk rhegi. tb yhoyada ke putr bnayah ne ja kr yoab ko mar dala; aur usko jmgil mem usi ke ghr mem mitti di gi. tb raja ne uske sthan pr yhoyada ke putr bnayah ko prdhan senapti thhraya; aur ebyatar ke sthan pr sadok yajk ko thhraya. aur raja ne simi ko bulva bheja, aur us se kha, tu yruslem mem apna ek ghr bnagr vhim rhna: aur ngr se bahr khim n jana. tu niscy jan rkh ki jis din tu nikl kr kidron nale ke par utre, usi din tu ni:sndeh mar dala jaega, aur tera lohu tere hi sir pr pdega. simi ne raja se kha, bat acchi hai; jaisa mere prbhu raja ne kha hai, vaisa hi tera das krega. tb simi bhut din yruslem mem rha. prntu tin vrs ke vytit hone pr simi ke do das, gt ngr ke raja maka ke putr akis ke pas bhag ge, aur simi ko yh smacar mila, ki tere das gt mem haim. tb simi uth kr apne gdhe pr kathi kskr, apne das ko dhumdhne ke liye gt ko akis ke pas gya, aur apne dasom ko gt se le aya. jb sulaiman raja ko iska smacar

mila, ki simi yruslem se gt ko gya, aur phir laut aya hai, tb usne simi ko bulva bheja, aur us se kha, kya maim ne tujhe yhova ki spth n khilai thi? aur tujh se cita kr n kha tha, ki yh niscy jan rkh ki jis din tu nikl kr khim cla jae, usi din tu ni:sndeh mar dala jaega? aur kya tu ne mujh se n kha tha, ki jo bat maim ne suni, vh acchi hai? phir tu ne yhova ki spth aur meri drdh ajna kyom nhim mani? aur raja ne simi se kha, ki tu ap hi apne mn mem us sb dustta ko janta hai, jo tu ne mere pita daud se ki thi? isliye yhova tere sir pr teri dustta lauta dega. prntu raja sulaiman dhny rhega, aur daud ka rajy yhova ke samhne sdaiv drdh rhega. tb raja ne yhoyada ke putr bnayah ko ajna di, aur usne bahr ja kr, usko aisa mara ki vh bhi mr gya. aur sulaiman ke hath mem rajy drdh ho gya.

3

phir raja sulaiman misr ke raja phiraun ki beti ko byah kr uska damad bn gya, aur usko daudpur mem lakr jb tk apna bhvn aur yhova ka bhvn aur yruslem ke carom or ki shrpnah n bnva cuka, tb tk usko vhim rkha. kyomki prja ke log to umce sthanom pr bli cdhate the aur un dinom tk yhova ke nam ka koi bhvn nhim bna tha. sulaiman yhova se prem rkhta tha aur apne pita daud ki vidhiyom pr clta to rha, prntu vh umce sthanom pr bhi bli cdhaya aur dhup jlava krta tha. aur raja gibbon ko bli cdhane gya, kyomki mukhy umca sthan vhi tha, tb vham ki vedi pr sulaiman ne ek hjar hombli cdhae. gibbon mem yhova ne rat ko svpn ke dvara sulaiman ko drsn dekr kha, jo kuch tu cahe ki maim tujhe dum, vh mamg. sulaiman ne kha, tu apne das mere pita daud pr bdi krna krta rha, kyomki vh apne ko tere smmukh jankr tere sath sccai aur dhrm aur mn ki sidhai se clta rha; aur tu ne yham tk us pr krna ki thi ki use uski gddi pr birajne vala ek putr diya hai, jaisa ki aj vrtman hai. aur ab he mere prmesvr yhova! tune apne das ko mere pita daud ke sthan pr raja kiya hai, prntu maim chota ldka sa hum jo bhitr bahr ana jana nhim janta. phir tera das teri cuni hui prja ke bhut se logom ke mdhy mem hai, jinki ginti bhutayt ke mare nhim ho skti. tu apne das ko apni prja ka nyay krne ke liye smjhne ki aisi skti de, ki maim bhle bure ko prkh skum; kyomki kaun aisa hai ki teri itni bdi prja ka nyay kr ske? is bat se prbhu prsn n hua, ki sulaiman ne aisa vrdan mamga hai. tb prmesvr ne us se kha, isliye ki tu ne yh vrdan mamga hai, aur n to dirghayu aur n dhn aur n apne struom ka nas mamga hai, prntu smjhne ke vivek ka vrdan mamga hai isliye sun, maim tere vcn ke anusar krta hum, tujhe buddhi aur vivek se bhra mn deta hum, yham tk ki tere

sman n to tujh se phile koi kbhi hua, aur n bad mem koi kbhi hoga. phir jo tu ne nhim mamga, arthat dhn aur mhima, vh bhi maim tujhe yham tk deta hum, ki tere jivn bhr koi raja tere tuly n hoga. phir ydi tu apne pita daud ki naim mere margom mem clta hua, meri vidhiyom aur ajnaom ko manta rhega to maim teri ayu ko bdhaumga. tb sulaiman jag utha; aur dekha ki yh svpn tha; phir vh yruslem ko gya, aur yhova ki vaca ke snduk ke samhne khda ho kr, hombli aur melbli cd-hae, aur apne sb krmcariyom ke liye jevnar ki. us smy do vesyaem raja ke pas akr uske smmukh khdi huim. un mem se ek stri khne lgi, he mere prbhu! maim aur yh stri donom ek hi ghr mem rhti haim; aur iske smg ghr mem rhte hue mere ek bcca hua. phir mere jcca ke tin din ke bad aisa hua ki yh stri bhi jcca ho gi; hm to smg hi smg thim, hm donom ko chodkr ghr mem aur koi bhi n tha. aur rat mem is stri ka balk iske nice dbkr mr gya. tb is ne adhi rat ko uth kr, jb teri dasi so hi rhi thi, tb mera ldka mere pas se le kr apni chati mem rkha, aur apna mra hua balk meri chati mem lita diya. bhor ko jb maim apna balk dudh pilane ko uthi, tb use mra hua paya; prntu bhor ko maim ne dhyan se yh dekha, ki vh mera putr nhim hai. tb dusri stri ne kha, nhim jivit putr mera hai, aur mra putr tera hai. prntu vh khti rhi, nhim mra hua tera putr hai aur jivit mera putr hai, yomve raja ke samhne batem krti rhi. raja ne kha, ek to khti hai jo jivit hai, vhi mera putr hai, aur mra hua tera putr hai; aur dusri khti hai, nhim, jo mra hai vhi tera putr hai, aur jo jivit hai, vh mera putr hai. phir raja ne kha, mere pas tlvar le ao; so ek tlvar raja ke samhne lai gi. tb raja bola, jivite balk ko do tukde krke adha is ko aur adha usko do. tb jivit balk ki mata ka mn apne bete ke sneh se bhr aya, aur usne raja se kha, he mere prbhu! jivit balk usi ko de; prntu usko kisi bhamti n mar. dusri stri ne kha, vh n to mera ho aur n tera, vh do tukde kiya jae. tb raja ne kha, phili ko jivit balk do; kisi bhamti usko n paro; kyomki uski mata vhi hai. jo nyay raja ne cukaya tha, uska smacar smst israel ko mila, aur unhomne raja ka bhy mana, kyomki unhomne yh dekha, ki uske mn mem nyay krne ke liye prmesvr ki buddhi hai.

4

raja sulaiman to smst israel ke upr raja niyukt hua tha. aur uske hakim ye the, arthat sadok ka putr ajryah yajk, aur sisa ke putr elihorop aur ahiyyah prdhan mmtri the. ahilud ka putr yhosapat, itihās ka lekhh tha. phir yhoyada ka putr bnayah prdhan senapti tha. aur sadok aur ebyatar yajk the! aur natan ka putr ajryah bhndariyom ke upr tha, aur natan ka putr jabud yajk, aur raja

ka mitr bhi tha. aur ahisar rajprivar ke upr tha, aur abda ka putr adoniram begarom ke upr mukhiya tha. aur sulaiman ke barh bhndari the, jo smst israeliyom ke adhikari ho kr raja aur uske ghrane ke liye bhojn ka prbndh krte the. ek ek purus prti vrs apne apne niyukt mhine mem prbndh krta tha. aur unke nam ye the, arthat epraim ke phadi des mem benhur. aur maks, salbim betsemaes aur elonbethanan mem bendeker tha. arubot mem benhesed jiske adhikar mem sauko aur heper ka smst des tha. dor ke smst umce des mem benbinadab jiski stri sulaiman ki beti napt thi. aur ahilud ka putr bana jiske adhikar mem tanak, mgiddo aur betsan ka vh sb des tha, jo sardan ke pas aur yijrel ke nice aur pretsan se le abelmhola tk arthat yokmam ki prli or tk hai. aur gila ke ramot mem bengeber tha, jiske adhikar mem mns-sei yair ke gilad ke gamv the, arthat isi ke adhikar mem basan ke argob ka des tha, jis mem shprnah aur pitl ke bede vale sath bde bde ngr the. aur idda ke putr ahinadab ke hath mem mhnaim tha. nptali mem ahimas tha, jisne sulaiman ki basmt nam beti ko byah liya tha. aur aser aur alot mem husai ka putr bana, issakar mem paruh ka putr yhosapat, aur binyamin mem ela ka putr simi thi. uri ka putr geber gilad mem arthat emoriyom ke raja sihan aur basan ke raja og ke des mem tha, is smst des mem vhi bhndari tha. yhuda aur israel ke log bhut the, ve smudr ke tir pr ki balu ke kinkom ke sman bhut the, aur khate-pite aur annd krte rhe. sulaiman to mhand se le kr plistiyom ke des, aur misr ke sivane tk ke sb rajyom ke upr prbhuta krta tha aur anke log sulaiman ke jivt bhr bhemt late, aur uske adhin rhte the. aur sulaiman ki ek din ki rsoi mem itna uththa tha, arthat tis kor maida, sath kor ata, ds taiyar kie hue bail aur craiyom mem se bis bail aur sau bhed-bkri aur in ko chod hrin, cikare, ykhmur aur taiyar kie hue pksi kyomki mhand ke is par ke smst des pr arthat tipsh se le kr ajja tk jitne raja the, un sbhom pr sulaiman prbhuta krta, aur apne carom or ke sb rhne valom se mel rkhta tha. aur dan se besrba tk ke sb yhudi aur israeli apni apni dakhltā aur amjir ke vrks tle sulaiman ke jivn bhr nidr rhte the. phir uske rth ke ghodom ke liye sulaiman ke calis hjar than the, aur uske barh hjar svar the. aur ve bhndari apne apne mhine mem raja sulaiman ke liye aur jitne uski mej pr ate the, un sbhom ke liye bhojn ka prbndh krte the, kisi vstu ki ghti hone nhim pati thi. aur ghodom aur veg clne vale ghodom ke liye jv aur pual jham pryojn pdta tha vham ajna ke anasar ek ek jn phumcaya krta tha. aur prmesvr ne sulaiman ko buddhi di, aur uski smjh bhut hi bdhai, aur uske hrdy mem smudr tt ki balu ke kinkom ke tuly anginit gun di. aur sulaiman ki buddhi purv des ke sb nivasiyom

aur misriyom ki bhi buddhi se bdhkr buddhi thi. vh to aur sb mnusyom se vrn etan, ejrehi aur heman, aur mahol ke putr kllol, aur drda se bhi adhik buddhiman tha: aur uski kirti carom or ki sb jatiyom mem phail gi. usne tin hjar nitivcn khe, aur uske ek hjar pamc git bhi hai. phir usne lbanon ke devdaruom se le kr bhit mem se ugte hue jupha tk ke sb pedom ki crca aur psuom pksiym aur remgne vale jntuom aur mchliym ki crca ki. aur des des ke log prthvi ke sb rajaom ki or se jinhomne sulaiman ki buddhi ki kirti suni thi, uski buddhi ki batem sunne ko aya krte the.

5

aur sor ngr ke hiram raja ne apne dut sulaiman ke pas bheje, kyomki usne suna tha, ki vh abhisikt ho kr apne pita ke sthan pr raja hua hai: aur daud ke jivn bhr hiram uska mitr bna rha. aur sulaiman ne hiram ke pas yom khla bheja, ki tujhe malum hai, ki mera pita daud apne prmesvr yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn isliye n bnva ska ki vh carom or ldaiyom mem tb tk bjha rha, jb nk yhova ne uske struom ko uske pamv tl n kr diya. prntu ab mere prmesvr yhova ne mujhe carom or se visram diya hai aur n to koi virodhi hai, aur n kuch vptti dekh pdti hai. maim ne apne prmesvr yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn bnvane ko thana hai arthat us bat ke anusar jo yhova ne mere pita daud se khi thi; ki tera putr jise maim tere sthan mem gddi pr baithaumga, vhi mere nam ka bhvn bnvaega. isliye ab tu mere liye lbanon pr se devdaru katne ki ajna de, aur mere das tere dasom ke smg rhemge, aur jo kuch mjduri tu thhrae, vhi maim tujhe tere dasom ke liye dunga, tujhe malum to hai, ki sidoniyom ke brabr lkdi katne ka bhed hm logom mem se koi bhi nhim janta. sulaiman ki ye batem sunkr, hiram bhut anndit hua, aur kha, aj yhova dhny hai, jisne daud ko us bdi jati pr rajy krne ke liye ek buddhiman putr diya hai. tb hiram ne sulaiman ke pas yom khla bheja ki jo tu ne mere pas khla bheja hai vh meri smjh mem a gya, devdaru aur snovr ki lkdi ke visy jo kuch tu cahe, vhi maim krumga. mere das lkdi ko lbanon se smudr tk phumcaemge, phir maim unke bede bnva kr, jo sthan tu mere liye thhrae, vhim pr smudr ke marg se un ko phumcva dunga: vham maim un ko khol kr dlva dunga, aur tu unhem le lena: aur tu mere privar ke liye bhojn dekr, meri bhi iccha puri krna. is prkar hiram sulaiman ki iccha ke anusar usko devdaru aur snovr ki lkdi dene lga. aur sulaiman ne hiram ke privar ke khane ke liye use bis hjar kor gehum aur bis kor pera hua tel diya; is prkar sulaiman hiram ko prti vrs diya krta tha. aur yhova ne sulaiman ko apne vcn ke anusar buddhi di, aur hiram aur sulaiman

ke bic mel bna rha vrn un donom ne aps mem vaca bhi bandh li. aur raja sulaiman ne pure israel mem se tin hjar purus begar lgae, aur unhem lbanon phad pr pari pari krke, mhine mhine ds hjar bhej diya krta tha aur ek mhina to ve lbanon pr, aur do mhine ghr pr rha krte the; aur begariyom ke upr adoniram thhraya gya. aur sulaiman ke sttr hjar bojh dhone vale aur phad pr assi hjar vrks katne vale aur ptthr nikalne vale the. in ko chod sulaiman ke tin hjar tin sau mukhiye the, jo kam krne valom ke upr the. phir raja ki ajna se bde bde anmol ptthr isliye khodkr nikale ge ki bhvn ki nev, gdhe hue ptthrom se dali jae. aur sulaiman ke karigrom aur hiram ke karigrom aur gbaliyom ne un ko gdha, aur bhvn ke bnane ke liye lkdi aur ptthr taiyar kie.

6

israeliyom ke misr des se niklne ke car sau assivem vrs ke bad jo sulaiman ke israel pr rajy krne ka cautha vrs tha, uske jiv nam dusre mhine mem vh yhova ka bhvn bnane lga. aur jo bhvn raja sulaiman ne yhova ke liye bnaya uski lmbai sath hath, caudai bis hath aur umcai tis hath ki thi. aur bhvn ke mndir ke samhne ke osare ki lmbai bis hath ki thi, arthat bhvn ki caudai ke brabr thi, aur osare ki caudai jo bhvn ke samhne thi, vh ds hath ki thi. phir usne bhvn mem sthir jhilmilidar khidkiyam bnaim. aur usne bhvn ke aspas ki bhitom se ste hue arthat mndir aur drsn-sthan donom bhitom ke aspas usne mmjilem aur kothriyam bnaim. sb se nice vali mmjl ki caudai pamc hath, aur bic vali ki ch: hath, aur upr vali ki sat hath ki thi, kyomki usne bhvn ke aspas bhit ko bahr ki or kusimdar bnaya tha isliye ki kdiyam bhvn ki bhitom ko pkde hue n hom. aur bnte smy bhvn aise ptthrom ka bnaya gya, jo vham le ane se phile gdhkr thik kie ge the, aur bhvn ke bnte smy thhaude vsuli va aur kisi prkar ke lohe ke aujar ka sbd kbhi sunaim nhim pda. bahr ki bicvali kothriyom ka dvar bhvn ki dahini almg mem tha, aur log cckrdar sidhiyom pr ho kr bicvali kothriyom mem jate, aur un se upr vali kothriyom pr jaya krte the. usne bhvn ko bnagr pura kiya, aur uski cht devdaru ki kdiyom aur tkhtom se bni thi. aur pure bhvn se lgi hui jo mmjilem usne bnaim vh pamc hath umci thim, aur ve devdaru ki kdiyom dvara bhvn se milai gi thim. tb yhova ka yh vcn sulaiman ke pas phumca, ki yh bhvn jo tu bna rha hai, ydi tu meri vidhiyom pr clega, aur mere niymom ko manega, aur meri sb ajnaom pr clta hua unka paln krta rhega, to jo vcn maim ne tere visy mem tere pita daud ko diya tha usko maim pura krumga. aur maim israeliyom ke mdhy mem nivas krumga, aur apni israeli prja ko n tjumga. so sulaiman ne bhvn ko

bnakr pura kiya. aur usne bhvn ki bhitom pr bhitrvr devdaru ki tkhtabmdi ki; aur bhvn ke phrs se cht tk bhitom mem bhitrvr lkdi ki tkhtabmdi ki, aur bhvn ke phrs ko usne snovr ke tkhtom se bnaya. aur bhvn ki pichli almg mem bhi usne bis hath ki duri pr phrs se le bhitom ke upr tk devdaru ki tkhtabmdi ki; is prkar usne prmpvitr sthan ke liye bhvn ki ek bhitri kothri bnaim. uske samhne ka bhvn arthat mndir ki lmbai calis hath ki thi. aur bhvn ki bhitom pr bhitrvr devdaru ki lkdi ki tkhtabmdi thi, aur us mem itdrayn aur khile hue phul khude the, sb devdaru hi tha: ptbhr kuch nhim dikhai pdta tha. bhvn ke bhitr us ne ek drsn sthan yхова ki vaca ka snduk rkhe ke liye taiyar kiya. aur us drsn-sthan ki lmbai caudai aur umcai bis bis hath ki thi; aur usne us pr cokha sona mdhvaya aur vedi ki tkhtabmdi devdaru se ki. phir sulaiman ne bhvn ko bhitr bhitr cokhe sone se mdhvaya, aur drsn-sthan ke samhne sone ki samklem lgai; aur usko bhi sone se mdhvaya. aur usne pure bhvn ko sone se mdhvavr uska pura kam nipta diya. aur drsn-sthan ki puri vedi ko bhi usne sone se mdhvaya. drsn-sthan mem usne ds ds hath umce jlpai ki lkdi ke do krub bna rkhe. ek krub ka ek pmkh pamc hath ka tha, aur uska dusra pmkh bhi pamc hath ka tha, ek pmkh ke sire se, dusre pmkh ke sire tk ds hath the. aur dusra krub bhi ds hath ka tha; donom krub ek hi nap aur ek hi akar ke the. ek krub ki umcai ds hath ki, aur dusre ki bhi itni hi thi. aur usne krubom ko bhitr vale sthan mem dhrva diya; aur krubomke pmkh aise phaile the, ki ek krub ka ek pmkh, ek bhit se, aur dusre ka dusra pmkh, dusri bhit se lga hua tha, phir unke dusre do pmkh bhvn ke mdhy mem ek dusre se lge hue the. aur krubom ko usne sone se mdhvaya. aur usne bhvn ki bhitom mem bahr aur bhitr carom or krub, khjur aur khile hue phul khudvae. aur bhvn ke bhitr aur bahr vale phrs usne sone se mdhvae. aur drsn-sthan ke dvar pr usne jlpai ki lkdi ke kivad lgae aur caukht ke sirhane aur bajuom ki lmbai bhvn ki caudai ka pamcvam bhag thi. donom kivad jlpai ki lkdi ke the, aur usne un mem krub, khjur ke vrks aur khile hue phul khudvae aur sone se mdha aur krubom aur khjurom ke upr sona mdhva diya gya. isi ki riti usne mndir ke dvar ke liye bhi jlpai ki lkdi ke caukht ke baju bnae aur vh bhvn ki caudai ki cauthai thi. donom kivad snovr ki lkdi ke the, jin mem se ek kivad ke do pple the; aur dusre kivad ke do pple the jo pltr duhr jate the. aur un pr bhi usne krub aur khjur ke vrks aur khile hue phul khudvae aur khude hue kam pr usne sona mdhvaya. aur usne bhitr vale amgn ke ghare ko gdhe hue ptthrom ke tin rdde, aur ek prt devdaru ki kdiyam lga kr bnaya. cauthe vrs ke jiv nam mhine mem yхова ke bhvn ki nev dali gi. aur gyarhmem

vrs ke bul nam athvem mhine mem, vh bhvn us sb smet jo us mem ucit smjha gya bn cuka: is riti sulaiman ko uske bnane mem sat vrs lge.

7

aur sulaiman ne apne mhl ko bnaya, aur uske pura krne mem terh vrs lge. aur usne lbanoni vn nam mhl bnaya jiski lmbai sau hath, caudai pcas hath aur umcai tis hath ki thi; vh to devdaru ke khmbhom ki car pamti pr bna aur khmbhom pr devdaru ki kdiyam dhri gim. aur khmbhom ke upr devdaru ki cht vali paimtalis kothriyam arthat ek ek mhl mem pndrh kothriyam bnim. tinom mhlom mem kdiyam dhri gi, aur tinom mem khidkiyam amhne samhne bnim. aur sb dvar aur bajuom ki kdiyam bhi caukr thi, aur tinom mhlom mem khidkiyam amhne samhne bnim. aur usne ek khmbhevala osara bhi bnaya jiski lmbai pcas hath aur caudai tis hath ki thi, aur in khmbhom ke samhne ek khmbhe vala osara aur uske samhne devdhi bnai. phir usne nyay ke simhasn ke liye bhi ek osara bnaya, jo nyay ka osara khlaya; aur us mem aik phrs se dusre phrs tk devdaru ki tkhtabndi thi. aur usi ke rhne ka bhvn jo us osare ke bhitr ke ek aur amgn mem bna, vh bhi usi ddb se bna. phir usi osare ke ddb se sulaiman ne phiraun ki beti ke liye jis ko usne byah liya tha, ek aur bhvn bnaya. ye sb ghr bahr bhitr nev se mumdher tk aise anmol aur gdhe hue ptthrom ke bne jo napkr, aur arom se cirkr taiyar kiye ge the aur bahr ke amgn se le bde amgn tk lgae ge. uski nev to bde mol ke bde bde arthat ds ds aur ath ath hath ke ptthrom ki dali gi thi. aur upr bhi bde mol ke ptthr the, jo nap se gdhe hue the, aur devdaru ki lkdi bhi thi. aur bde amgn ke carom or ke ghare mem gdhe hue ptthrom ke tin rdde, aur devdaru ki kdiyam ka ek prt tha, jaise ki yхова ke bhvn ke bhitr vale amgn aur bhvn ke osare mem lge the. phir raja sulaiman ne sor se hiram ko bulva bheja. vh nptali ke gotr ki kisi vidhva ka beta tha, aur uska pita ek sorvasi ththera tha, aur vh pitl ki sb prkar ki karigri mem puri bud-dhi, nipunta aur smjh rkhta tha. so vh raja sulaiman ke pas akr uska sb kam krne lga. usne pitl dhalkr atharh atharh hath umce do khmbhe bnae, aur ek ek ka ghera barh hath ke sut ka tha. aur usne khmbhom ke sirom pr lgane ko pitl dhalkr do kmgni bnaim; ek ek kmgni ki umcai, pamc pamc hath ki thi. aur khmbhom ke sirom pr ki kmgniom ke liye carkhane ki sat sat jaliyam, aur samk-lom ki sat sat jhalren bnim. aur usne khmbhom ko bhi is prkar bnaya; ki khmbhom ke sirom pr ki ek ek kmgni ke dhampne ko carom or jaliyam ki ek ek pamti pr anarom ki do pamtiyam hom. aur jo kmgniyaam os-

arom mem khmbho ke sirom pr bnim, un mem car car hath umce sosn ke phul bne hue the. aur ek ek khmbhe ke sire pr, us golai ke pas jo jali se lgi thi, ek aur kmgni bni, aur ek ek kmgni pr jo anar carom or pamti pamti krke bne the vh do sau the. un khmbhom ko usne mndir ke osare ke pas khda kiya, aur dahini or ke khmbhe ko khda krke uska nam yakin rkha; phir baim or ke khmbhe ko khda krke uska nam boaj rkha. aur khmbhom ke sirom pr sosn ke phul ka kam bna tha khmbhom ka kam isi riti hua. phir usne ek dhala hua ek bda hauj bnaya, jo ek chor se dusri chor tk ds hath cauda tha, uska akar gol tha, aur uski umcai pamc hath ki thi, aur uske carom or ka ghera tis hath ke sut ke brabr tha. aur uske carom or mohde ke nice ek ek hath mem ds dr indrayn bne, jo hauj ko ghare thim; jb vh dhala gya; tb ye indrayn bhi do pamti krke dhale ge. aur vh barh bne hue bailom pr rkha gya jin mem se tin uttr, tin pscim, tin dkkhin, aur tin purv ki or mumh kie hue the; aur un hi ke upr hauj tha, aur un sbhom ka pichla amg bhitr ki or tha. aur uska dl cauba bhr ka tha, aur uska mohda ktore ke mohde ki naim sosn ke phulom ke kam se bna tha, aur us mem do hjar bt ki smai thi. phir usne pitl ke ds paye bnae, ek ek paye ki lmbai car hath, caudai bhi car hath aur umcai tin hath ki thi. un payom ki bnavt is prkar thi; unke ptriya thim, aur ptriyaom ke bicombic jod bhi the. aur jodom ke bicombic ki ptriyaom pr simh, bail, aur krub bne the aur jodom ke upr bhi ek ek aur paya bna aur simhom aur bailom ke nice ltkte hue har bne the. aur ek ek paye ke liye pitl ke car phiye aur pitl ki dhuriyaom bni; aur ek ek ke carom konom se lge hue kmdhe bhi dhal kr bnae ge jo haudi ke nice tk phumcte the, aur ek ek kmdhe ke pas har bne hue the. aur haudi ka mohda jo paye ki kmgni ke bhitr aur upr bhi tha vh ek hath umca tha, aur paye ka mohda jiski caudai dedh hath ki thi, vh paye ki bnavt ke sman gol bna; aur paye ke usi mohde pr bhi kuch khuda hua kam tha aur unki ptriyaom gol nhim, caukor thim. aur carom phiye, ptriyaom ke nice the, aur ek ek paye ke phiyaom mem dhuriyaom bhi thim; aur ek ek phiye ki umcai dedh hath ki thi. phiyaom ki bnavt, rth ke phiye ki si thi, aur unki dhuriyaom, putthiyaom, are, aur nabhem sb dhali hui thim. aur ek ek paye ke carom konom pr car kmdhe the, aur kmdhe aur paye donom ek hi tukde ke bne the. aur ek ek paye ke sire pr adh hath umci carom or golai thi, aur paye ke sire pr ki tekem aur ptriyaom paye se jude hue ek hi tukde ke bne the. aur tekem ke patom aur ptriyaom pr jitni jgh jis pr thi, us mem usne krub, aur simh, aur khjur ke vrks khod kr bhr diye, aur carom or har bhi bnae. isi prkar se usne dsom payom ko bnaya; sbhom ka ek hi samca aur ek hi nap, aur ek hi

akar tha. aur usne pitl ki ds haudi bnaim. ek ek haudi mem calis calis bt ki smai thi; aur ek ek, car car hath caudi thi, aur dsom payom mem se ek ek pr, ek ek haudi thi. aur usne pamc haudi bhvn ki dkkhin ki or, aur pamc uski uttr ki or rkh dim; aur hauj ko bhvn ki dahini or arthar purv ki or, aur dkkhin ke samhne dhr diya. aur hiram ne haudiyaom, phavdiyaom, aur ktorom ko bhi bnaya. so hiram ne raja sulaiman ke liye yhova ke bhvn mem jitna kam krna tha, vh sb nipta diya, arthar do khmbhe, aur un kmgniyaom ki golaiyaom jo donom khmbhom ke sire pr thim, aur donom khmbhom ke sirom pr ki golaiyaom ke dhampne ko do do jaliyaom, aur donom jaliyaom ke liy car car sau anar, arthar khmbhom ke sirom pr jo golaiyaom thim, unke dhampne ke liye arthar ek ek jali ke liye anarom ki do do pamti; ds paye aur in pr ki ds haudi, ek hauj aur uske nice ke barh bail, aur hmde, phavdiyaom, aur ktore bne. ye sb patr jinmem hiram ne yhova ke bhvn ke nimitt raja sulaiman ke liye bnaya, vh jhlkaye hue pitl ke bne. raja ne un ko yrdn ki trai mem arthar sukkot aur sartan ke mdhy ki cikni mitti vali bhum mem dhala. aur sulaiman ne sb patrom ko bhut adhik hone ke karn bina taule chod diya, pitl ke taul ka vjn malum n ho ska. yhova ke bhvn ke jitne patr the sulaiman ne sb bnae, arthar sone ki vedi, aur sone ki vh mej jis pr bhemt ki roti rkhi jati thi, aur cokhe sone ki divtem jo bhitri kothri ke age pamc to dkkhin ki or, aur pamc uttr ki or rkhi gi; aur sone ke phul, dipk aur cimte, aur cokhe sone ke tsle, kaimciyaom, ktore, dhupdan, aur krche aur bhitr vala bhvn jo prmpvitr sthan khlata hai, aur bhvn jo mndir khlata hai, donom ke kivadam ke liye sone ke kbje bne. nidan jo jo kam raja sulaiman ne yhova ke bhvn ke liye kiya, vh sb pura kiya gya. tb sulaiman ne apne pita daud ke pvitr kie hue sone camdi aur patrom ko bhitr phumca kr yhova ke bhvn ke bhndarom mem rkh diya.

8

tb sulaiman ne israeli purniyaom ko aur gotrom ke sb mukhy purus jo israeliyaom ke purvjom ke ghranom ke prdhan the, un ko bhi yruslem mem apne pas is mnasa se ikttha kiya, ki ve yhova ki vaca ka snduk daudpur arthar siyon se upr le aem. so sb israeli purus etanim nam satvem mhine kem prv ke smy raja sulaiman ke pas iktthe hue. jb sb israeli purniye ae, tb yajkom ne snduk ko utha liya. aur yhova ka snduk, aur milap ka tmbu, aur jitne pvitr patr us tmbu mem the, un sbhom ko yajk aur levii log upr le ge. aur raja sulaiman aur smst israeli mmdli, jo uske pas iktthi hui thi, ve sb snduk ke samhne itni bhed aur bail bli kr rhe the, jinki ginti kisi riti se nhim ho skti thi.

tb yajkom ne yhova ki vaca ka snduk uske sthan ko arthat bhvn ke drsn-sthan mem, jo prmpvitr sthan hai, phumcakr krubom ke pmkhom ke tle rkh diya. krub to snduk ke sthan ke upr pmkh aise phailae hue the, ki ve upr se snduk aur uske dmdom ko dhamke the. dmde to aise lmbe the, ki unke sire us pvitr sthan se jo drsn-sthan ke samhne tha dikhai pdte the prntu bahr se ve dikhai nhim pdte the. ve aj ke din tk yhim vrtman haim. snduk mem kuch nhim tha, un do priyom ko chod jo musa ne horeb mem uske bhitr us smy rkhim, jb yhova ne israeliyom ke misr se niklne pr unke sath vaca bandhi thi. jb yajk pvitrsthan se nikle, tb yhova ke bhvn mem badl bhr aya. aur badl ke karn yajk seva thl krne ko khde n rh ske, kyomki yhova ka tej yhova ke bhvn mem bhr gya tha. tb sulaiman khne lga, yhova ne kha tha, ki maim ghor amdhar mem vas kie rhunga. scmuc maim ne tere liye ek vassthan, vrn aisa drdh sthan bnaya hai, jis mem tu yuganuyug bna rhe. aur raja ne israel ki puri sbha ki or mumh pherkr usko asirvad diya; aur puri sbha khdi rhi. aur usne kha, dhny hai israel ka prmesvr yhova! jisne apne mumh se mere pita daud ko yh vcn diya tha, aur apne hath se use pura kiya hai, ki jis din se maim apni prja israel ko misr se nikal laya, tb se maim ne kisi israeli gotr ka koi ngr nhim cuna, jis mem mere nam ke nivas ke liye bhvn bnaya jae; prntu maim ne daud ko cun liya, ki vh meri prja israel ka adhikari ho. mere pita daud ki yh mnsa to thi ki israel ke prmesvr yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn bnae. prntu yhova ne mere pita daud se kha, yh jo teri mnsa hai, ki yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn bnae, aisi mnsa krke tu ne bhla to kiya; taubhi tu us bhvn ko n bnaega; tera jo nij putr hoga, vhi mere nam ka bhvn bnaega. yh jo vcn yhova ne kha tha, use usne pura bhi kiya hai, aur maim apne pita daud ke sthan pr uth kr, yhova ke vcn ke anusaar israel ki gddi pr virajman hum, aur israel ke prmesvr yhova ke nam se is bhvn ko bnaya hai. aur is mem maim ne ek sthan us snduk ke liye thhraya hai, jis mem yhova ki vh vaca hai, jo usne hmare purkhaom ko misr des se nikalne ke smy un se bandhi thi. tb sulaiman israel ki puri sbha ke dekhte yhova ki vedi ke samhne khda hua, aur apne hath svrg ki or phailakr kha, he yhova! he israel ke prmesvr! tere sman n to upr svrg mem, aur n nice prthvi pr koi isvr hai: tere jo das apne smpurn mn se apne ko tere smmukh jankr clte haim, unke liye tu apni vaca puri krta, aur kruna krta rhta hai. jo vcn tu ne mere pita daud ko diya tha, uska tu ne pain kiya hai, jaisa tu ne apne mumh se kha tha, vaisa hi apne hath se usko pura kiya hai, jaisa aj hai. isliye ab he israel ke prmesvr yhova! is vcn ko bhi pura kr, jo tu ne apne das mere pita daud ko diya tha, ki tere kul

mem, mere samhne israel ki gddi pr virajne vale sdaiv bne rhenge: itna ho ki jaise tu svym mujhe smmukh jankr clta rha, vaise hi tere vms ke log apni calcln mem aisi hi cauksi krem. isliye ab he israel ke prmesvr apna jo vcn tu ne apne das mere pita daud ko diya tha use scca siddh kr. kya prmesvr scmuc prthvi pr vas krega, svrg mem vrn sb se umce svrg mem bhi tu nhim smata, phir mere bnae hue is bhvn mem kyomkr smaega. taubhi he mere prmesvr yhova! apne das ki prarthna aur gidgidaht ki or kan lgakr, meri cillaht aur yh prarthna sun! jo maim aj tere samhne kr rha hum; ki teri amkh is bhvn ki or arthat isi sthan ki or jiske visy tu ne kha hai, ki mera nam vham rhega, rat din khuli rhem: aur jo prarthna tera das is sthan ki or kre, use tu sun le. aur tu apne das, aur apni prja israel ki prarthna jis ko ve is sthan ki or gidgida ke krem use sunna, vrn svrg mem se jo tera nivassthan hai sun lena, aur sunkr kama krna. jb koi kisi dusre ka apradh kre, aur usko spth khilai jae, aur vh akr is bhvn mem teri vedi ke samhne spth khae, tb tu svrg mem sun kr, arthat apne dasom ka nyay krke dust ko dust thhra aur uski cal usi ke sir lauta de, aur nirdos ko nirdos thhrakr, uske dhrm ke anusaar usko phl dena. phir jb teri prja israel tere viruddh pap krne ke karn apne struom se har jae, aur teri or phir kr tera nam le aur is bhvn mem tujh se gidgidaht ke sath prarthna kre, tb tu svrg mem se sunkr apni prja israel ka pap kama krna: aur unhem is des mem lauta le ana, jo tu ne unke purukhaom ko diya tha. jb ve tere viruddh pap krem, aur is karn akas bnd ho jae, ki vrsa n hoe, aise smy ydi ve is sthan ki or prarthna krke tere nam ko manem jb tu unhem dukh deta hai, aur apne pap se phirem, to tu svrg mem se sunkr kama krna, aur apne dasom, apni prja israel ke pap ko kama krna; tu jo un ko vh bhla marg dikhata hai, jis pr unhem clna cahiye, isliye apne is des pr, jo tu ne apni prja ka bhag kr diya hai, pani brsa dena. jb is des mem kal va mri va jhuls ho va gerui va tiddiyam va kide lgem va unke stru unke des ke phatkom mem unhem gher rkhem, athva koi vipti va rog kyom n hom, tb ydi koi mnusy va teri prja israel apne apne mn ka dukh jan lem, aur gidgidaht ke sath prarthna krke apne hath is bhvn ki or phailaem; to tu apne svgimy nivassthan mem se sunkr kama krna, aur aisa krna, ki ek ek ke mn ko jankr uski smst cal ke anusaar usko phl dena: tu hi to sb admiyom ke mn ke bhedom ka janne vala hai. tb ve jitne din is des mem rhem, jo tu ne unke purkhaom ko diya tha, utne din tk tera bhy mante rhem. phir prdesi bhi jo teri prja israel ka n ho, jb vh tera nam sunkr, dur des se ae, vh to tere bde nam aur blvnt hath aur bdhai hui bhujia ka smacar pae; isliye jb aisa koi akr is bhvn ki or prarthna krem, tb tu

apne svgimy nivassthan mem se sun, aur jis bat ke liye aisa prdesi tujhe pukare, usi ke anusar vyvhar krna jis se prthvi ke sb desom ke log tera nam jankr teri prja israel ki naim tera bhy manem, aur niscy janem, ki yh bhvn jise maim ne bnaya hai, vh tera hi khlata hai. jb teri prja ke log jham khim tu unhem bheje, vham apne struom se ldai krne ko nikl jaem, aur is ngr ki or jise tu ne cuna hai, aur is bhvn ki or jise maim ne tere nam pr bnaya hai, yhova se prarthna krem, tb tu svrg mem se unki prarthna aur gidgidaht sunkr unka nyay kr. nispap to koi mnusy nhim hai: ydi ye bhi tere viruddh pap kre, aur tu un pr kop krke unhem strom ke hath kr de, aur ve un ko bndhua krke apne des ko cahe vh dur ho, cahe nikt le jaem, to ydi ve bndhuai ke des mem soc vicar krem, aur phir kr apne bndhua krne valom ke des mem tujh se gidgidakr khem ki hm ne pap kiya, aur kutilta or dustta ki hai; aur ydi ve apne un struom ke des mem jo unhem bndhua krke le ge hom, apne smpurn mn aur smpurn pran se teri or phirem aur apne is des ki or jo tu ne unke purukhaom ko diya tha, aur is ngr ki or jise tu ne cuna hai, aur is bhvn ki or jise maim ne tere nam ka bnaya hai, tujh se prarthna krem, to tu apne svgimy nivassthan mem se unki prarthna aur gidgidaht sunna; aur unka nyay krna, aur jo pap teri prja ke log tere viruddh kremge, aur jitne apradh ve tere viruddh kremge, sb ko ksma krke, unke bndhua krne valom ke mn mem aisi dya upjana ki ve un pr dya krem. kyomki ve to teri prja aur tera nij bhag haim jinhem tu lohe ke bhtthe ke mdhy mem se arthat misr se nikal laya hai. isliye teri amkhem tere das ki gidgidaht aur teri prja israel ki gidgidaht ki or aisi khuli rhem, ki jb jb ve tujhe pukarem, tb tb tu unki sun le; kyomki he prbhu yhova apne us vcn ke anusar, jo tu ne hmare purkhaom ko misr se nikalne ke smy apne das musa ke dvara diya tha, tu ne in logom ko apna nij bhag hone ke liye prthvi ki sb jatiyom se alg kiya hai. jb sulaiman yhova se yh sb prarthna gidgidaht ke sath kr cuka, tb vh jo ghutne teke aur akas ki or hath phailae hue tha, so yhova ki vedi ke samhne se utha, aur khda ho, smst israeli sbha ko umce svr se yh khkr asirvad diya, ki dhny hai yhova, jisne thik apne kyn ke anusar apni prja israel ko visram diya hai, jitni bhlai ki batem usne apne das musa ke dvara khl thim, un mem se ek bhi bina puri hue nhim rhi. hmara prmesvr yhova jaise hmare purkhaom ke smg rhta tha, vaise hi hmare smg bhi rhe, vh hm ko tyag n de aur n hm ko chod de. vh hmare mn apni or aisa phirae rkhe, ki hm uske sb margom pr cla krem, aur uski ajnaem aur vidhiyam aur niym jinhem usne hmare purkhaom ko diya tha, nit mana krem. aur meri ye batem jinki maim ne yhova ke samhne binti ki hai,

vh din aur rat hmare prmesvr yhova ke mn mem bni rhem, aur jaisa din din pryojn ho vaisa hi vh apne das ka aur apni prja israel ka bhi nyay kiya kre, aur is se prthvi ki sb jatiyam yh jan lem, ki yhova hi prmesvr hai; aur koi dusra nhim. to tumhara mn hmare prmesvr yhova ki or aisi puri riti se lga rhe, ki aj ki naim uski vidhiyom pr clte aur uski ajnaem mante rho. tb raja smst israel smet yhova ke smmukh melbli cdhane lga. aur jo psu sulaiman ne melbli mem yhova ko cdhae, so bais hjar bail aur ek lakh bis hjar bhedem thim. is riti raja ne sb israeliyom smet yhova ke bhvn ki prtistha ki. us din raja ne yhova ke bhvn ke samhne vale amgn ke mdhy bhi ek sthan pvitr kiya aur hombli, aur annbli aur melblyom ki crbi vhim cdhai; kyomki jo pitl ki vedi yhova ke samhne thi, vh unke liye choti thi. aur sulaiman ne aur uske smg smst israel ki ek bdi sbha ne jo hmat ki ghati se le kr misr ke nale tk ke sb desom se ikthi hui thi, do sptah tk arthat caudh din tk hmare prmesvr yhova ke samhne prv ko mana. phir athvem din usne prja ke logom ko vida kiya. aur ve raja ko dhny, dhny, khkr us sb bhlai ke karn jo yhova ne apne das daud aur apni prja israel se ki thi, anndit aur mgn ho kr apne apne dere ko cle ge.

9

jb sulaiman yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn ko bna cuka, aur jo kuch usne krna caha tha, use kr cuka, tb yhova ne jaise gibbon mem usko drsn diya tha, vaise hi dusri bar bhi use drsn diya. aur yhova ne us se kha, jo prarthna gidgidaht ke sath tu ne mujh se ki hai, usko maim ne suna hai, yh jo bhvn tu ne bnaya hai, us mem maim ne apna nam sda ke liye rkh kr use pvitr kiya hai; aur meri amkhem aur mera mn nity vhim lge rhemge. aur yade tu apne pita daud ki naim mn ki khrai aur sidhai se apne ko mere samhne jan kr clta rhe, aur meri sb ajnaom ke anusar kiya kre, aur meri vidhiyom aur niymom ko manta rhe, to maim tera rajy israel ke upr sda ke liye sthir krunga; jaise ki maim ne tere pita daud ko vcn diya tha, ki tere kul mem israel ki gddi pr virajne vale sda bne rhemge. prntu ydi tum log va tumhare vms ke log mere piche clna chod dem; aur meri un ajnaom aur vidhiyom ko jo maim ne tum ko di haim, n manem, aur ja kr praye devtaom ki upasna kre aur unhem dndvt krne lgem, to maim israel ko is des mem se jo maim ne un ko diya hai, kat dalunga aur is bhvn ko jo maim ne apne nam ke liye pvitr kiya hai, apni drsti se utar dunga; aur sb desom ke logom mem israel ki upma di jayegi aur uska drstant clega. aur yh bhvn jo umce pr rhega, to jo koi iske pas ho kr clega, vh ckit hoga, aur tali bjaega aur ve puchemge,

ki yhova ne is des aur is bhvn ke sath kyom aisa kiya hai; tb log khemge, ki unhomne apne prmesvr yhova ko jo unke purkhaom ko misr des se nikal laya tha. tjkr praye devtaom ko pkd liya, aur un ko dndvt ki aur unki upasna ki is karn yhova ne yh sb viptti un pr dal di. sulaiman ko to yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn donom ke bnane mem bis vrs lg ge. tb sulaiman ne sor ke raja hiram ko jisne uske mnmane devdaru aur snovr ki lkdi aur sona diya tha, glil des ke bis ngr die. jb hiram ne sor se ja kr un ngrom ko dekha, jo sulaiman ne usko die the, tb ve usko acche n lge. tb usne kha, he mere bhai, ye ngr kya tu ne mujhe die haim? aur usne unka nam kbul des rkha. aur yhi nam aj ke din tk pda hai. phir hiram ne raja ke pas sath kikkar sona bhej diya. raja sulaiman ne logom ko jo begari mem rkha, iska pryojn yh tha, ki yhova ka aur apna bhvn bnae, aur millo aur yruslem ki shrpnah aur hasor, mgiddo aur gejer ngrom ko drdh kre. gejer pr to misr ke raja phiraun ne cdhai krke use le liya aur ag lga kr phumk diya, aur us ngr mem rne vale knaniyom ko mar dalkr, use apni beti sulaiman ki rani ka nij bhag krke diya tha, so sulaiman ne gejer aur nice vale bthoren, balat aur tamar ko jo jmgl mem haim, drdh kiya, ye to des mem haim. phir sulaiman ke jitne bhndar ke ngr the, aur uske rthom aur svarom ke ngr, un ko vrn jo kuch sulaiman ne yruslem, lbanon aur apne rajy ke sb desom mem bnana caha, un sb ko usne drdh kiya. emori, hitti, priiji, hibbi aur ybusi jo rh ge the, jo israeliyom mem ke n the, unke vms jo unke bad des mem rh ge, aur un ko israeli styanas n kr ske, un ko to sulaiman ne das kr ke begari mem rkha, aur aj tk un ki vhi dsa hai. prntu israeliyom mem se sulaiman ne kisi ko das n bnaya; ve to yoddha aur uske krmcari, uske hakim, uske srdar, aur uske rthom, aur svaromke prdhan hue. jo mukhy hakim sulaiman ke kamom ke upr thhr ke kam krne valom pr prbhuta krte the, ye pamc sau pacas the. jb phiraun ki beti daudpur mem se apne us bhvn ko a gi, jo usne uske liye bnaya tha tb usne millo ko bnaya. aur sulaiman us vedi pr jo usne yhova ke liye bnaim thi, prti vrs mem tin bar hombli aur melbli cdhaya krta tha aur sath hi us vedi pr jo yhova ke smmukh thi, dhup jlaya krta tha, is prkar usne us bhvn ko taiyar kr diya. phir raja sulaiman ne esy-onger mem jo edom des me lal smudr ke tir elot ke pas hai, jhaj bnae. aur jhajom mem hiram ne apne adhikar ke millahom ko, jo smudr se jankari rkhte the, sulaiman ke sevkome smg bhej diya. unhomne opor ko ja kr vham se car sau bis kikkar sona, raja sulaiman ko lakr diya.

jb siba ki rani ne yhova ke nam ke visy sulaiman ki kirti suni, tb vh kthin kthin prsnom se uski priksa krne ko cl pdi. vh to bhut bhari dl, aur msalom, aur bhut sone, aur mni se lde umt sath liye hue yruslem ko ai; aur sulaiman ke pas phumc kr apne mn ki sb batom ke visy mem us se batem krne lgi. sulaiman ne uske sb prsnom ka uttr diya, koi bat raja ki buddhi se aisi bahr n rhi ki vh usko n bta ska. jb siba ki rani ne sulaiman ki sb buddhimani aur uska bnaya hua bhvn, aur uski mej pr ka bhojn dekha, aur uske krmcari kis riti baithte, aur uske thlue kis riti khde rhte, aur kaise kaise kpde phine rhte haim, aur uske pilane vale kaise haim, aur vh kaisi cdhai hai, jis se vh yhova ke bhvn ko jaya krta hai, yh sb jb usne dekha, tb vh ckit ho gi. tb usne raja se kha, tere kamom aur buddhimani ki jo kirti maim ne apne des mem suni thi vh sc hi hai. prntu jb tk maim ne ap hi akr apni amkhom se yh n dekha, tb tk maim ne un batom ki prtit n ki, prntu iska adha bhi mujhe n btaya gya tha; teri buddhimani aur klyan us kirti se bhi bdhkr hai, jo maim ne suni thi. dhny haim tere jn! dhny haim tere ye sevk! jo nity tere smmukh upsthit rhkr teri buddhi ki batem sunte haim. dhny hai tera prmesvr yhova! jo tujh se aisa prsn hua ki tujhe israel ki rajgddi pr virajman kiya: yhova israel se sda prem rkhta hai, is karn usne tujhe nyay aur dhrm krne ko raja bna diya hai. aur usne raja ko ek sau bis kikkar sona, bhut sa sugndh drvy, aur mni diya; jitna sugndh drvy siba ki rani ne raja sulaiman ko diya, utna phir kbhi nhim aya. phir hiram ke jhaj bhi jo opir se sona late the, vh bhut si cndn ki lkdi aur mni bhi lae. aur raja ne cndn ki lkdi se yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn ke liye jmgle aur gvaityom ke liye vina aur sarmgiyam bnvai; aisi cndn ki lkdi aj tk phir nhim ai, aur n dikhai pdi hai. aur siba ki rani ne jo kuch caha, vhi raja sulaiman ne uski icha ke anusar usko diya, phir raja sulaiman ne usko apni udarta se bhut kuch diya, tb vh apne jnom smet apne des ko laut gi. jo sona prti vrs sulaiman ke pas phumca krta tha, uska taul ch:sau chiyasth kikkar tha. is se adhik saudagrom se, aur vyopariyom ke len den se, aur dogli jatiyom ke sb rajom, aur apne des ke gyvro se bhi bhut kuch milta tha. aur raja sulaiman ne sona gdhvkr do sau bdi bdi dhalem bnvai; ek ek dhal mem ch: ch: sau sekel sona lga. phir usne sona gdhvkr tin sau choti dhalem bhi bnvai; ek ek choti dhal mem, tin mane sona lga; aur raja ne un ko lbanoni vn nam bhvn mem rkha diya. aur raja ne hathidamt ka ek bda simhasn bnaya, aur uttm kundn se mdhvaya. us simhasn mem ch: sidhiyam thim; aur simhasn ka sirhana pichadi ki or

gol tha, aur baithe ke sthan ki donom almg tek lgi thim, aur donom tekome ke pas ek ek simh khda hua bna tha. aur chhom sidhiyom ki donomalmg ek ek simh khda hua bna tha, kul barh hue. kisi rajy mem aisa kbhi nhim bna; aur raja sulaiman ke pine ke sb patr sone ke bne the, aur lbanoni bn nam bhvn ke sb patr bhi cokhe sone ke the, camdi ka koi bhi n tha. sulaiman ke dinom mem uska kuch lekha n tha. kyomki smudr pr hiram ke jhajom ke sath raja bhi tsims ke jhaj rkhta tha, or tin tin vrs pr tsims ke jhaj sona, camdi, hathidamt, bndr aur myur le ate the. is prkar raja sulaiman, dhn aur buddhi mem prthvi ke sb rajaom se bdhkr ho gya. aur smst prthvi ke log uski buddhi ki batem sunne ko jo prmesvr ne mn mem utpnn ki thim, sulaiman ka drsn pana cahte the. aur ve prti vrs apni apni bhemt, arthat camdi aur sone ke patr, vstr, sstr, sugndh drvy, ghode, aur khchr le ate the. aur sulaiman ne rth aur svar iktthe kr lie, to uske caudh sau rth, aur barh hjar svar hue, aur un ko usne rthom ke ngrom mem, aur yruslem mem raja ke pas thhra rkha. aur raja ne bhutayt ke karn, yruslem mem camdi ko to aisa kr diya jaise ptthr aur devdaru ko jaise nice ke des ke gulr. aur jo ghode sulaiman rkhta tha, ve misr se ate the, aur raja ke vyopari unehm jhund jhund krke thhrae hue dam pr liya krte the. ek rth to ch: sau sekel camdi pr, aur ek ghoda dedh sau sekel pr, misr se ata tha, aur isi dam pr ve hittiyoum aur aram ke sb rajaom ke liye bhi vyopariyom ke dvare ate the.

11

prntu raja sulaiman phiraun ki beti, aur bhuteri aur praye striyom se, jo moabi, ammoni, edomi, sidoni, aur hitti thim, priti krne lga. ve un jatiyom ki thim, jinke visy mem yhova ne israeliyom se kha tha, ki tum unke mdhy mem n jana, aur n ve tumhare mdhy mem ane paem, ve tumhara mn apne devtaom ki or ni:snده pheremgi; unhim ki priti mem sulaiman lipt ho gya. aur uske sat sau raniyam, aur tin sau rkeliyam ho gi thim aur uski in striyom ne uska mn bhka diya. so jb sulaiman budha hua, tb uski striyom ne uska mn praye devtaom ki or bhka diya, aur uska mn apne pita daud ki naim apne prmesvr yhova pr puri riti se lga n rha. sulaiman to sidoniyom ki astoret nam devi, aur ammoniyom ke milkom nam ghrnit devta ke piche cla. aur sulaiman ne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, aur yhova ke piche apne pita daud ki naim puri riti se n cla. un dinom sulaiman ne yruslem ke samhne ke phad pr moabiyom ke kmos nam ghrnit devta ke liye aur ammoniyom ke molek nam ghrnit devta ke liye ek ek umca sthan bnaya. aur apni sb praye striyom ke

liye bhi jo apne apne devtaom ko dhup jlatim aur blidan krte thim, usne aisa hi kiya. tb yhova ne sulaiman pr krodh kiya, kyomki uska mn israel ke prmesvr yhova se phir gya tha jisne do bar usko drsn diya tha. aur usne isi bat ke visy mem ajna di thi, ki praye devtaom ke piche n ho lena, taubhi usne yhova ki ajna n mani. aur yhova ne sulaiman se kha, tujh se jo aisa kam hua hai, aur meri bndhai hui vaca aur di hui vidhi tu ne puri nhim ki, is karn maim rajy ko niscy tujh se chin kr tere ek krmcari ko de duma. taubhi tere pita daud ke karn tere dino mem to aisa n krumga; prntu tere putr ke hath se rajy chin lumga. phir bhi maim purn rajy to n chin lumga, prntu apne das daud ke karn, aur apne cune hue yruslem ke karn, maim tere putr ke hath mem ek gotr chod duma. so yhova ne edomi hdd ko jo edomi rajvms ka tha, sulaiman ka stru bna diya. kyomki jb daud edom mem tha, aur yoab senapti mare huom ko mitti dene gya, (yoab to smst israel smet vham ch: mhine rha, jb tk ki usne edom ke sb purusom ko nas n kr diya) tb hdd jo chota ldka tha, apne pita ke ki ek edomi sevkome ke smg misr ko jane ki mnsa se bhaga. aur ve midyan se ho kr pran ko ae, aur pran mem se ki purusom ko smg le kr misr mem phiraun raja ke pas ge, aur phiraun ne usko ghr diya, aur usko bhojn milne ki ajna di aur kuch bhumi bhi di. aur hdd pr phiraun ki bde anugrh ki drsti hui, aur usne usko apni sali arthat thpnes rani ki bhin byah di. aur thpnes ki bhin se ghubt utpnn hua aur iska dudh thpnes ne phiraun ke bhvn mem chudaya; tb ghubt phiraun ke bhvn mem usi ke putrom ke sath rhta tha. jb hdd ne misr mem rhte yh suna, ki daud apne purkhaom ke smg so gya, aur yoab senapti bhi mr gya hai, tb usne phiraun se kha, mujhe ajna de ki maim apne des ko jaum! phiraun ne us se kha, kyom? mere yham tujhe kya ghti hui ki tu apne des ko jla jana cahta hai? usne uttr diya, kuch nhim hui, taubhi mujhe avsy jane de. phir prmesvr ne uska ek aur stru kr diya, arthat elyada ke putr rjon ko, vh to apne svami soba ke raja hddejer ke pas se bhaga tha; aur jb daud ne soba ke jnom ko ghat kiya, tb rjon apne pas ki purusom ko iktthe krke, ek dl ka prdhan ho gya, aur vh dmisk ko ja kr vhim rhne aur rajy krne lga. aur us hani ko chod jo hdd ne ki, rjon bhi, sulaiman ke jivn bhr israel ka stru bna rha; aur vh israel se ghrna rkhta hua aram pr rajy krta tha phir nbat ka aur sruah nam ek vidhva ka putr yarobam nam ek epraimi sredabasi jo sulaiman ka krmcari tha, usne bhi raja ke viruddh sir uthaya. uska raja ke viruddh sir athane ka yh karn hua, ki sulaiman millo ko bna rha tha or apne pita daud ke ngr ke drar bnd kr rha tha. yarobam bda survir tha, aur jb sulaiman ne jvan ko dekha, ki yh

prismi hai; tb usne usko yusuph ke ghrane ke sb kam pr mukhiya thhraya. unhim dinom mem yarobam yruslem se niklkr jaa rha tha, ki silobasi ahiyyah nbi, ni cddr odhe hue marg pr us se mila; aur kevl ve hi donom maidan mem the. aur ahiyyah ne apni us ni cddr ko le liya, aur use phadkr barh tukde kr die. tb usne yarobam se kha, ds tukde le le; kyomki, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki sun, maim rajy ko sulaiman ke hath se chin kr ds gotr tere hath mem kr dunga. prntu mere das daud ke karn aur yruslem ke karn jo maim ne israel ke sb gotrom mem se cuna hai, uska ek gotr bna rhega. iska karn yh hai ki unhomne mujhe tyag kr sidoniyaom ki devi astoret aur moabiyom ke devta kmos, aur ammoniyaom ke devta milkom ko dndvt ki, aur mere margom pr nhim cle; aur jo meri drsti mem thik hai, vh nhim kiya, aur meri vidhiyaom aur niymom ko nhim mana jaisa ki uske pita daud ne kiya. taubhi maim uske hath se purn rajy n le lumga, prntu mera cuna hua das daud jo meri ajnaem aur vidhiyam manta rha, uske karn maim usko jivn bhr prdhan thhrae rkhumga. prntu uske putr ke hath se maim rajy arthar ds gotr le kr tujhe de dunga. aur uske putr ko maim ek gotr dunga, isliye ki yruslem arthar us ngr mem jise apna nam rkhe ko maim ne cuna hai, mere das daud ka dipk mere samhne sdaiv bna rhe. prntu tujhe maim thhra lumga, aur tu apni iccha bhr israel pr rajy krega. aur ydi tu mere das daud ki naim meri sb ajnaem, aur mere margom pr cle, aur jo kam meri drsti mem thik hai, vhi kre, aur meri vidhiyam aur aajnaem manta rhe, to maim tere smg rhunga, aur jis trh maim ne daud ka ghrana bnae rkha hai, vaise hi tera bhi ghrana bnae rkhumga, aur tere hath israel ko dunga. is pap ke karn maim daud ke vms ko dukh dunga, taubhi sda tk nhim. aur sulaiman ne yarobam ko mar dalna caha, prntu yarobam misr ke raja sisk ke pas bhag gya, aur sulaiman ke mrne tk vhim rha. sulaiman ki aur sb batem aur uske sb kam aur uski buddhimani ka vrnn, kya sulaiman ke itihis ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? sulaiman ko yruslem mem sb israel pr rajy krte hue calis vrs bite. aur sulaiman apne purkhaom ke smg soya, aur usko uske pita daud ke ngr mem mitti di gi, aur uska putr rhubiyam uske sthan pr raja hua.

12

rhubiyam to skem ko gya, kyomki sb israeli usko raja bnane ke liye vhim ge the. aur jb nbat ke putr yarobam ne yh suna, (jo ab tk misr mem rhta tha, kyomki yarobam sulaiman raja ke dr ke mare bhgkr misr mem rhta tha. so un logom ne usko bulva bheja) tb yarobam aur israel ki smst sbha rhubiyam

ke pas ja kr yom khne lgi, ki tere pita ne to hm logom pr bhari jua dal rkha tha, to ab tu apne pita ki kthin seva ko, aur us bhari jue ko, jo usne hm pr dal rkha hai, kuch hlka kr; tb hm tere adhin rhenge. usne kha, ubhi to jao, aur tin din ke bad mere pas phir ana. tb ve cle ge. tb raja rhubiyam ne un budhom se jo uske pita sulaiman ke jivn bhr uske samhne upsthit rha krte the smmti li, ki is prja ko kaisa uttr dena ucit hai, is mem tum kya smmti dete ho? unhomne usko yh uttr diya, ki ydi tu abhi prja ke logom ka das bnkr unke adhin ho aur un se mdhur batem khe, to ve sdaiv tere adhin bne rhenge. rhubiyam ne us smmti ko chod diya, jo budhom ne usko di thi, aur un jvanom se smmti li, jo uske smg bde hue the, aur uske smmukh upsthit rha krte the. un se usne pucha, maim prja ke logom ko kaisa uttr dum? us mem tum kya smmti dete ho? unho ne to mujh se kha hai, ki jo jua tere pita ne hm pr dal rkha hai, use tu hlka kr. jvanom ne jo uske smg bde hue the usko yh uttr diya, ki un logom ne tujh se kha hai, ki tere pita ne hmara jua bhari kiya tha, prntu tu use hmare liai hlka kr; tu un se yom khna, ki meri chinguliya mere pita ki kmr se bhi moti hai. mere pita ne tum pr jo bhari jua rkha tha, use maim aur bhi bhari krunga; mera pita to tum ko kodom se tadna deta tha, prntu maim bicchuom se dunga. tisre din, jaise raja ne thhraya tha, ki tisre din mere pas phir ana, vaise hi yarobam aur smst prjagn rhubiyam ke pas upsthit hue. tb raja ne prja se kdi batem kim, aur budhom ki di hui smmti chodkr, jvanom ki smmti ke anusar un se kha, ki mere pita ne to tumhara jua bhari kr diya, prntu maim use aur bhi bhari kr dunga: mere pita ne to kodom se tum ko tadna di, prntu maim tum ko bicchuom se tadna dunga. so raja ne prja ki bat nhim mani, iska karn yh hai, ki jo vcn yhova ne silovasi ahiyyah ke dvare nbat ke putr yarobam se kha tha, usko pura krne ke liye usne aisa hi thhraya tha. jb sb israel ne dekha ki raja hmari nhim sunta, tb ve bole, ki daud ke sath hmara kya ams? hmara to yisai ke putr mem koi bhag nhim! he israel apne apne dere ko cle jao: ab he daud, apne hi ghrane ki cinta kr. so israel apne apne dere ko cle ge. kevl jitne israeli yhuda ke ngrom mem bse hue the un pr rhubiyam rajy krta rha. tb raja rhubiyam ne adoram ko jo sb begarom pr adhikari tha, bhej diya, aur sb israeliyaom ne us ko ptthrvah kiya, aur vh mr gya: tb rhubiyam phutim se apne rth pr cdh kr yruslem ko bhag gya. aur israel daud ke ghrane se phir gya, aur aj tk phira jua hai. yh sunkr ki yarobam laut aya hai, smst israel ne usko mndli mem bulva bhej kr, purn israel ke upr raja niyukt kiya, aur yhuda ke gotr ko chod kr daud ke gharane se koi mila n rha. jb rhubiyam yruslem ko aya, tb usne

yhuda ke purn ghrane ko, aur binyamin ke gotr ko, jo milkr ek lakh assi hjar acche yoddha the, iktttha kiya, ki ve israel ke ghrane ke sath ld kr sulaiman ke putr rhubiyam ke vs mem phir rajy kr dem. tb prmesvr ka yh vcn prmesvr ke jn smayah ke pas phumca ki yhuda ke raja sulaiman ke putr rhubiyam se, aur yhuda aur binyamin ke sb ghrane se, aur sb logom se kh, yhova yom khta hai, ki apne bhai israeliyom pr cdhai krke yuddh n kro; tum apne apne ghr laut jao, kyonki yh bat meri hi or se hui hai. yhova ka yh vcn man kr unhomne uske anusar laut jane ko apna apna marg liya. tb yarobam epraim ke phadi des ke skem ngr ko drdh krke us mem rhne lga; phir vham se nikl kr pnuel ko bhi drdh kiya. tb yarobam socne lga, ki ab rajy daud ke ghrane ka ho jaega. ydi prja ke log yruslem mem bli krne ko jaem, to unka mn apne svami yhuda ke raja rhubiyam ki or phirega, aur ve mujhe ghat krke yhuda ke raja rhubiyam ke ho jaemge. to raja ne smmti le kr sone ke do bchde bnae aur logom se kha, yruslem ko jana tumhari skti se bahr hai isliye he israel apne devtaom ko dekho, jo tumhem misr des se nikal lae haim. to usne ek bchde ko betel, aur dusre ko dan mem shapit kiya. aur yh bat pap ka karn hui; kyonki log us ek ke samhne dndvt krne ko dan tk jane lge. aur usne umce sthanom ke bhvn bnae, aur sb prkar ke logom mem se jo levivmsi n the, yajk thhrae. phir yarobam ne athvem mhine ke pndrhvem din yhuda ke prv ke sman ek prv thhra diya, aur vedi pr bli cdhane lga; is riti usne betel mem apne bnae hue bchdom ke liye vedi pr, bli kiya, aur apne bnae hue umce sthanom ke yajkom ko betel mem thhra diya. aur jis mhine ki usne apne mn mem klpna ki thi arthat athvem mhine ke pndrhvem din ko vh betel mem apni bnai hui vedi ke pas cdh gaya. usne israeliyom ke liye ek prvv thhra diya, aur dhup jlane ko vedi ke pas cdh gaya.

13

tb yhova se vcn pakr prmesvr ka ek jn yhuda se betel ko aya, aur yarobam dhup jlane ke liye vedi ke pas khda tha. us jn ne yhova se vcn pakr vedi ke viruddh yom pukara, ki vedi, he vedi! yhova yom khta hai, ki sun, daud ke kul mem yosiyah nam ek ldka utpnn hoga, vh un umce sthanom ke yajkom ko jo tujh pr dhup jlate haim, tujh pr bli kr dega; aur tujh pr mnusyom ki hddiyam jlai jaemgi. aur usne, usi din yh khkr us bat ka ek cinh bhi btaya, ki yh vcn jo yhova ne kha hai, iska cinh yh hai ki yh vedi pht jaegi, aur is pr ki rakh gir jaegi. tb aisa hua ki prmesvr ke jn ka yh vcn sunkr jo usne betel ke viruddh pukar kr kha, yarobam ne vedi ke pas se hath bdhkr kha, usko pkd lo: tb uska hath jo uski or bdhaya gaya tha, sukh

gaya aur vh use apni or khimc n ska. aur vedi pht gi, aur us pr ki rakh gir gi; so vh cinh pura hua, jo prmesvr ke jn ne yhova se vcn pakr kha tha. tb raja ne prmesvr ke jn se kha, apne prmesvr yhova ko mna aur mere liye prarthna kr, ki mera hath jyom ka tyo ho jae; tb prmesvr ke jn ne yhova ko mnaya aur raja ka hath phir jyom ka tyom ho gaya. tb raja ne prmesvr ke jn se kha, mere smg ghr clkr apna pran thmda kr, aur maim tujhe dan bhi duma. prmesvr ke jn ne raja se kha, cahe tu mujhe apna adha ghr bhi de, taubhi tere ghr n clumga; aur is sthan mem maim n to roti khaumga aur n pani piunga. kyonki yhova ke vcn ke dvara mujhe yom ajna mili hai, ki n to roti khana, aur n pani pina, aur n us marg se lautna jis se tu jaega. isliye vh us marg se jise betel ko gaya tha n lautkr, dusre marg se cla gaya. betel mem ek budha nbi rhta tha, aur uske ek bete ne akr us se un sb kamom ka vrnn kiya jo prmesvr ke jn ne us din betel mem kie the; aur jo batem usne raja se khi thim, un ko bhi usne apne pita se kh sunaya. uske betom ne to yh dekha tha, ki prmesvr ka vh jn jo yhuda se aya tha, kis marg se cla gaya, so unke pita ne un se pucha, vh kis marg se cla gaya? aur usne apne betom se kha, mere liye gdhe pr kathi bandho; tb unhomne gdhe pr kathi bandhi, aur vh us pr cdha, aur prmesvr ke jn ke piche ja kr use ek bamjvrjh ke tle baitha hua paya; aur us se mucha, prmesvr ka jo jn yhuda se aya tha, kya tu vhi hai? usne kha ham, vhi hum. usne us se kha, mere smg ghr clkr bhojn kr. usne us se kha, maim n to tere smg laut skta, aur n tere smg ghr mem ja skta hum aur n maim is sthan mem tere smg roti khaumga, va pani piunga. kyonki yhova ke vcn ke dvara mujhe yh ajna mili hai, ki vham n to roti khana aur n pani pina, aur jis marg se tu jaega us se n lautna. usne kha, jaisa tu nbi hai vaisa hi maim bhi nbi hum; aur mujh se ek dut ne yhova se vcn pakr kha, ki us purus ko apne smg apne ghr laut le a, ki vh roti khae, aur pani pie. yh usne us se jhuth kha. atev vh uske smg laut gaya aur uske ghr mem roti khai aur pani piya. aur jb ve mej pr baithe hi the, ki yhova ka vcn us nbi ke pas phumca, jo dusre ko laut le aya tha. aur usne prmesvr ke us jn ko jo yhuda se aya tha, pukar ke kha, yhova yom khta hai isliye ki tu ne yhova ka vcn n mana, aur jo ajna tere prmesvr yhova ne tujhe di thi use bhi nhim mana; prntu jis sthan ke visy usne tujh se kha tha, ki us mem n to roti khana aur n pani pina, usi mem tu ne laut kr roti khai, aur pani bhi piya hai is karn tujhe apne purkhaom ke kbistan mem mitti nhim di jaegi. jb yh kha pi cuka, tb usne prmesvr ke us jn ke liye jis ko vh laut le aya tha gdhe pr kathi bdhai. jb vh marg mem cl rha tha, to ek simh use mila, aur

usko mar dala, aur uski loth marg pr pdi rhi, aur gdha uske pas khda rha aur simh bhi loth ke pas khda rha. jo log udhr se cle a rhe the unhomne yh dekh kr ki marg pr ek loth pdi hai, aur uske pas simh khda hai, us ngr mem ja kr jham vh budha nbi rhta tha yh smacar sunaya. yh sunkr us nbi ne jo usko marg pr se lauta le aya tha, kha, prmesvr ka vhi jn hoga, jisne yhova ke vcn ke viruddh kiya tha, is karn yhova ne usko simh ke prnje mem pdne diya; aur yhova ke us vcn ke anasar jo usne us se kha tha, simh ne use phadkr mar dala hoga. tb usne apne betom se kha, mere liye gdhe pr kathi bandho; jb unhomne kathi bandhi, tb usne ja kr us jn ki loth marg pr pdi hui, aur gdhe, aur simh donom ko loth ke pas khde hue paya, aur yh bhi ki simh ne n to loth ko khaya, aur n gdhe ko phada hai. tb us budhe nbi ne prmesvr ke jn ki loth utha kr gdhe pr lad li, aur uske liye chati pitne lga, aur use mitti dene ko apne ngr mem lauta le gya. aur usne uski loth ko apne kbristan mem rkha, aur log hay, mere bhai! yh kh kr chati pitne lge. phir use mitti dekr usne apne betom se kha, jb maim mr jaunga tb mujhe isi kbristan mem rkha, jis mem prmesvr ka yh jn rkha gya hai, aur meri hddiyam usi ki hddiyom ke pas dhr dena. kyomki jo vcn usne yhova se pakr betel ki vedi aur somron ke ngrom ke sb umce sthanom ke bhvnm ke viruddh pukar ke kha hai, vh niscy pura ho jaega. iske bad yarobam apni buri cal se n phira. usne phir sb prkar ke logo mem se umce sthanom ke yajk bnae, vrn jo koi cahta tha, uska smskar krke, vh usko umce sthanom ka yajk hone ko thhra deta tha. aur yh bat yarobam ke ghrane ka pap thhri, is karn uska vinas hua, aur vh dhrti pr se nas kiya gya.

14

us smy yarobam ka beta abiiyah rogi hua. tb yarobam ne apni stri se kha, aisa bhes bna ki koi tujhe phican n ske ki yh yarobam ki stri hai, aur silo ko cli ja, vham to ahiyyah nbi rhta hai jisne mujh se kha tha ki tu is prja ka raja ho jaega. uske pas tu ds roti, aur pddiyam aur ek kuppi mdhu liye hue ja, aur vh tujhe btaega ki ldke ko kya hoga. yarobam ki stri ne vaisa hi kiya, aur clkr silo ko phumci aur ahiyyah ke ghr pr ai: ahiyyah ko to kuch sujh n pdta tha, kyomki budhape ke karn uski amkhem dhundhli pd gi thim. aur yhova ne ahiyyah se kha, sun yarobam ki stri tujh se apne bete ke visy mem jo rogi hai kuch puchne ko ati hai, tu us se ye ye batem khna; vh to akr apne ko dusri aurt bnaegi. jb ahiyyah ne dvar mem ate hue uske pamv ki aht suni tb kha, he yarobam ki stri! bhitr a; tu apne ko kyom dusri stri bnati hai? mujhe tere liye bhari sndesa mila hai. tu ja kr yarobam se kh ki

israel ka prmesvr yhova tujh se yom khta hai, ki maim ne to tujh ko prja mem se bdhkr apni prja israel pr prdhan kiya, aur daud ke ghrane se rajy chinkr tujh ko diya, prntu tu mere das daud ke sman n hua jo meri ajnaom ko manta, aur apne purn mn se mere piche piche clta, aur kevl vhi krta tha jo meri drsti mem thik hai. tu ne un sbhom se bdhkr jo tujh se phile the burai, ki hai, aur ja kr praye devta ki upasna ki aur murtem dhalkr bnaim, jis se mujhe krodhit kr diya aur mujhe to pith ke piche phemk diya hai. is karn maim yarobam ke ghrane pr vippii dalunga, vrn maim yarobam ke kul mem se hr ek ldke ko or kya bndhue, kya svadhin israel ke mdhy hr ek rhne vale ko bhi nst kr dalunga: aur jaisa koi govr ko tb tk uthata rhta hai jb tk vh sb utha thim liya jata, vaise hi maim yarobam ke ghrane ki sphai kr dunga. yarobam ke ghrane ka jo koi ngr mem mr jae, usko kutte khaemge; aur jo maidan mem mre, usko akas ke pdi kha jaemge; kyomki yhova ne yh kha hai! isliye tu uth aur apne ghr ja, aur ngr ke bhitr tere pamv pdte hi vh balk mr jaega. use to smst israeli chati pitkr mitti demge; yarobam ke snatanom mem se kevl usi ko kbr milegi, kyomki yarobam ke ghrane mem se usi mem kuch paya jata hai jo yhova israel ke prbhu ki drsti mem bhla hai. phir yhova israel ke liye ek aisa raja khda krega jo usi din yarobam ke ghrane ko nas kr dalega, prntu kb? yh abhi hoga. kyomki yhova israel ko aisa marega, jaisa jl ki dhara se nrkt hilaya jata hai, aur vh un ko is acchi bhumii mem se jo usne unke purkhaom ko di thi ukhad kr mhand ke par tittr-bitr krega; kyomki unhomne asera tam murtem apne liye bnakr yhova ko krodh dilaya hai. aur un papom ke karn jo yarobam ne kie aur israel se krae the, yhova israel ko tyag dega. tb yarobam ki stri bida ho kr cli aur tirja ko ai, aur vh bhvn ki devdhi pr jaise hi phumci ki vh balk mr gya. tb yhova ke vcn ke anasar jo usne apne das ahiyyah nbi se khlaya tha, smst israel ne usko mitti dekr uske liye sok mnaya. yarobam ke aur kam arthat usne kaisa kaisa yuddh kiya, aur kaisa rajy kiya, yh sb israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem likha hai. yarobam bais vrs tk rajy kr ke apne purkhaom ke sath so gya aur nadab nam uska putr uske sthan pr raja hua. aur sulaiman ka putr rhubiyam yhuda mem rajy krne lga. rhubiyam iktalis vrs ka ho kr rajy krne lga; aur yruslem jis ko yhova ne sare israeli gotrom mem se apna nam rkhe ke liye cun liya tha, us ngr mem vh strh vrs tk rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam nama tha jo ammoni stri thi. aur yhudi log vh krne lge jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, aur apne purkhaom se bhi adhik pap krke uski jn bhdkai. unhomne to sb umce tilom pr, aur sb hre vrksom ke tle, umce sthan,

aur lathem, aur asera nam murtem bna lim. aur unke des mem purusgami bhi the; nidan ve un jatiyom ke se sb ghinaune kam krte the jinhem yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se nikal diya tha. raja rhuviyam ke pam-cvem vrs mem misr ka raja sisk, yruslem pr cdhai krke, yhova ke bhvn ki anmol vstuem aur rajbhvn ki anmol vstuem, sb ki sb utha le gya; aur sone ki jo dhalem sulaiman ne bnaim thim sb ko vh le gya. isliye raja rhu-biyam ne unke bdle pitl ki dhalem bnvai aur unhem phruom ke prdhanom ke hath saump diya jo rajbhvn ke dvar ki rkhvali krte the. aur jb jb raja yhova ke bhvn mem jata tha tb tb phrue unhem utha le cte, aur phir apni kothri mem lauta kr rkh dete the. rhuviyam ke aur sb kam jo usne kie vh kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? rhuviyam aur yarobam mem to sda ldai hoti rhi. aur rhuviyam jiski mata nama nam ek ammonin thi, apne purkhaom ke sath so gya; aur unhim ke pas daudpur mem usko mitti di gi: aur uska putr abiyyam uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

15

nabat ke putr yarobam ke rajy ke atharhmem vrs mem abiyyam yhuda pr rajy krne lga. aur vh tin vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. uski mata ka nam maka tha jo absalom ki putri thi: vh vaise hi papom ki lik pr clta rha jaise uske pita ne us se phile kie the aur uska mn apne prmesvr yhova ki or apne prdada daud ki naim puri riti se siddh n tha; taubhi daud ke karn uske prmesvr yhova ne yruslem mem use ek dipk diya arthat uske putr ko uske bad thhraya aur yruslem ko bnae rkha. kyomki daud vh kiya krta tha jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha aur hitti uriyyah ki bat ke sivay aur kisi bat mem yhova ki kisi ajna se jivn bhr kbhi n muda. rhuviyam ke jivn bhr to uske aur yarobam ke bic ldai hoti rhi. abiyyam ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, kya ve yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? aur abiyyam ki yarobam ke sath ldai hoti rhi. nidan abiyyam apne purkhaom ke smg soya, aur usko daudpur mem mitti di gi, aur uska putr asa uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. israel ke raja yarobam ke bisvem vrs mem asa yhuda pr rajy krne lga; aur yruslem mem iktalis vrs tk rajy krta rha, aur uski mata absalom ki putri maka thi. aur asa ne apne mulpurus daud ki naim vhi kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha. usne to purusgamiyom ko des se nikal diya, aur jitni murtem uske purkhaom ne bnaim thi un sbhom ko usne dur kr diya. vrn uski mata maka jisne asera ke liye ek ghinauni murt bnai thi usko usne rajmata ke pd se utar diya, aur asa ne uski murt ko kat dala aur kidron ke nale mem phumk diya. prntu umce sthan to dhae n

ge; taubhi asa ka mn jivn bhr yhova ki or puri riti se lga rha. aur jo sona camdi aur patr uske pita ne arpn kie the, aur jo usne svym arpn kie the, un sbhom ko usne yhova ke bhvn mem phumka diya. aur asa aur israel ke raja basa ke bic unke jivn bhr yuddh hota rha aur israel ke raja basa ne yhuda pr cdhai ki, aur rama ko isliye drdh kiya ki koi yhuda ke raja asa ke pas ane jane n pae. tb asa ne jitna sona camdi yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn ke bhndarom mem rh gya tha us sb ko nikal apne krmariyom ke hath saumpkr, dmiskvasi aram ke raja benhdd ke pas jo hejyon ka pota aur tbrimmon ka putr tha bhej kr yh kha, ki jaisa mere aur tere pita ke mdhy mem vaisa hi mere aur tere mdhy bhi vaca bandhi jae: dekh, maim tere pas camdi sone ki bhemt behta hum, isliye a, israel ke raja basa ke sath ki apni vaca ko tal de, ki vh mere pas se cla jae. raja asa ki yh bat mankr benhdd ne apne dlom ke prdhanom se israeli ngrom pr cdhai krva kr iyyon, dan, abelvetmaka aur smst kinneret ko aur nptali ke smst des ko pura jit liya. yh sunkr basa ne rama ko drdh krna chod diya, aur tirsā mem rhne lga. tb raja asa ne sare yhuda mem prcar krvaia aur koi ansuna n rha, tb ve rama ke ptthrom aur lkdi ko jin se basa use drdh krta tha utha le ge, aur un se raja asa ne binyamin ke geba aur mispa ko drdh kiya. asa ke aur kam aur uski virta aur jo kuch usne kiya, aur jo ngr usne drdh kie, yh sb kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? prntu uske budhape mem to use pamvom ka rog lg gya. nidan asa apne purkhaom ke smg so gya, aur use uske mulpurus daud ke ngr mem unhim ke pas pitt di gi aur uska putr yhosapat uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhuda ke raja asa ke dusre vrs mem yarobam ka putr nadab israel pr rajy krne lga; aur do vrs tk rajy krta rha. usne vh kam kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha aur apne pita ke marg pr vhi pap krta hua clta rha jo usne israel se kr-vaya tha. nadab sb israel smet plistiyyom ke des ke gibbton ngr ko ghere tha. aur us-sakar ke gotr ke ahiyyah ke putr basa ne uske viruddh rajdroh ki gosthi krke gibbton ke pas usko mar dala. aur yhuda ke raja asa ke tisre vrs mem basa ne nadab ko mar dala, aur uske sthan pr raja bn gya. raja hote hi basa ne yarobam ke smst ghrane ko mar dala; usne yarobam ke vms ko yham tk nst kiya ki ek bhi jivit n rha. yh sb yhova ke us vcen ke anusar hua jo usne apne das silovasi ahiyyah se khvaya tha. yh is karn hua ki yarobam ne svym pap kie, aur israel se bhi krvae the, aur usne israel ke prmesvr yhova ko krodhit kiya tha. nadab ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, vh kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? asa aur israel ke raja basa ke mdhy mem to unke jivn bhr yuddh hota rha. yhuda ke raja asa

ke tisre vrs mem ahiyyah ka putr basa, tirsā mem smst israel pr rajy krne lga, aur caubis vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, aur yarobam ke marg pr vhi pap krta rha jise usne istrael se krvaya tha.

16

aur basa ke visy yhova ka yh vcn hnani ke putr yehu ke pas phumca, ki maim ne tujh ko mitti pr se utha kr apni prja israel ka prdhan kiya, prntu tu yarobam ki si cal clta aur meri prja israel se aise pap krata aya hai jin se ve mujhe krodh dilate haim. sun, maim basa aur uske ghrane ki puri riti se sphai kr dunga aur tere ghrane ko nbat ke putr yarobam ke sman kr dunga. basa ke ghr ka jo koi ngr mem mr jae, usko kutte kha dalemge, aur uska jo koi maidan mem mr jae, usko akas ke pksi kha dalemge. basa ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, aur uski virta yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan basa apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur tirsā mem use mitti di gi, aur uska putr ela uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhova ka jo vcn hnani ke putr yehu ke dvāra basa aur uske ghrane ke viruddh aya, vh n kevl un sb buraiyom ke karn aya jo usne yarobam ke ghrane ke sman ho kr yhova ki drsti mem kiya tha aur apne kamom se usko krodhit kiya, vrn is karn bhi aya, ki usne usko mar dala tha. yhuda ke raja asa ke chbivsem vrs mem basa ka putr ela tirsā mem israel pr rajy krne lga, aur do vrs tk rajy krta rha. jb vh tirsā mem arsa nam bhndari ke ghr mem jo uske tirsā vale bhvn ka prdhan tha, daru pikr mtvala ho gya tha, tb uske jimri nam ek krmcari ne jo uske adhe rthom ka prdhan tha, rajdroh ki gosthi ki aur bhitr ja kr usko mar dala, aur uske sthan pr raja bn gya. yh yhuda ke raja asa ke sttaivsem vrs mem hua. aur jb vh rajy krne lga, tb gddi pr baithte hi usne basa ke pure ghrane ko mar dala, vrn usne n to uske kutumbiyom aur n uske mitrom mem se ek ldke ko bhi jivit choda. is riti yhova ke us vcn ke anusar jo usne yehu nbi ke dvāra basa ke viruddh kha tha, jimri ne basa ka smst ghrana nst kr diya. iska karn basa ke sb pap aur uske putr ela ke bhi pap the, jo unhomne svym ap krke aur israel se bhi krva ke israel ke prmesvr yhova ko vyrtth batom se krodh dilaya tha. ela ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, vh kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim. yhuda ke raja asa ke sttaivsem vrs mem jimri tirsā mem rajy krne lga, aur tirsā mem sat din tk rajy krta rha. us smy log plisiyom ke des gibbton ke viruddh dere kie hue the. to jb un dere lgae hue logom ne suna, ki jimri ne rajdroh ki gosthi krke raja ko mar dala, tb usi din smst israel ne omri nam prdhan senapti ko chavni mem is-

rael ka raja bnaya. tb omri ne smst israel ko smg le gibbton ko chodkr tirsā ko gher liya. jb jimri ne dekha, ki ngr le liya gya hai, tb rajbhvn ke gummt mem ja kr rajbhvn mem ag lga di, aur usi mem svym jl mra. yh uske papom ke karn hua kyomki usne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, kyoki vh yarobam ki si cal aur uske kie hue aur israel se krvae hue pap ki lik pr cla. jimri ke aur kam aur jo rajdroh ki gosthi usne ki, yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? tb israeli prja ke do bhag kie ge, prja ke adhe log to tibni nam gint ke putr ko raja krne ke liye usi ke piche ho lie, aur adhe omri ke piche ho lie. ant mem jo log omri ke piche hue the ve un pr prbl hue jo gint ke putr tibni ke piche ho lie the, isliye tibni mara gya aur omri raja bn gya. yhuda ke raja asa ke iktisvem vrs mem omri israel pr rajy krne lga, aur barh vrs tk rajy krta rha; usne ch: vrs to tirsā mem rajy kiya. aur usne smer se somron phad ko do kikkar camdi mem mol le kr, us pr ek ngr bsaya; aur apne bsae hue ngr ka nam phad ke malik semer ke nam pr somron rkha. aur uomri ne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha vrn un sbhom se bhi jo us se phile the adhik burai ki. vh nbat ke putr yarobam ki si sb cal cla, aur uske sb papom ke anusar jo usne israel se krvae the jiske karn israel ke prmesvr yhova ko unhomne apne vyrtth krmom se krodh dilaya tha. omri ke aur kam jo usne kie, aur jo virta usne dikhai, yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan omri apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur somron mem usko mitti di gi, aur uska putr ahab uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhuda ke raja asa ke adtisvem vrs mem omri ka putr ahab israel pr rajy krne lga, aur israel pr somron mem bais vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur omri ke putr ahab ne un sb se adhik jo us se phile the, vh krm kie jo yhova ki drsti mem bure the. usne to nbat ke putr yarobam ke papom mem clna hlki si bat jankr, sidoniyom ke raja etbal ki beti ijebel ko byah kr bal devta ki upasna ki aur usko dndvt kiya. aur usne bal ka ek bhvn somron mem bnagr us mem bal ki ek vedi bnaim. aur ahab ne ek asera bhi bnaya, vrn usne un sb israeli rajaom se bdh kr jo us se phile the israel ke prmesvr yhova ko krodh dilane ke kam kie. uske dinom mem betelvasi hiel ne yriho ko phir bsaya; jb usne uski nev dali tb uska jetha putr abiram mr gya, aur jb usne uske phatk khde kie tb uska lhura putr sgub mr gya, yh yhova ke us vcn ke anusar hua, jo usne nun ke putr yhosu ke dvāra khlvaya tha.

17

aur tisbi eliyah jo gilad ke prdesiyom mem se tha usne ahab se kha, israel ka prmesvr

yhova jiske smmukh maim upsthit rhta hum, uske jivn ki spth in vrsom mem mere bina khe, n to memh brsega, aur n os pdegi. tb yhova ka yh vcn uske pas phumca, ki yham se clkr purb or mukh krke krit nam nale mem jo yrdn ke samhne hai chip ja. usi nale ka pani tu piya kr, aur maim ne kauvom ko ajna di hai ki ve tujhe vham khilaem. yhova ka yh vcn man kr vh yrdn ke samhne ke krit nam nale mem ja kr chipa rha. aur svere aur samjh ko kauve uske pas roti aur mams laya krte the aur vh nale ka pani piya krta tha. kuch dinom ke bad us des mem vrsa n hone ke karn nala sukh gya. tb yhova ka yh vcn uske pas phumca, ki clkr sidon ke sarpt ngr mem ja kr vhim rh: sun, maim ne vham ki ek vidhva ko tere khilane ki ajna di hai. so vh vham se cl diya, aur sarpt ko gya; ngr ke phatk se pas phumc kr usne kya dekha ki, ek vidhva lkdi bin rhi hai, usko bulakr usne kha, kisi patr mem mere pine ko thoda pani le a. jb vh lene ja rhi thi, to usne use pukar ke kha apne hath mem ek tukda roti bhi mere pas leti a. usne kha, tere prmesvr yhova ke jivn ki spth mere pas ek bhi roti nhim hai kevl ghde mem mutthi bhr maida aur kuppi mem thoda sa tel hai, aur maim do ek lkdi binkr lie jati hum ki apne aur apne bete ke liye use pkaum, aur hm use khaem, phir mr jaem. eliyah ne us se kha, mt dr; ja kr apni bat ke anusar kr, prntu phile mere liye ek choti si roti bna kr mere pas le a, phir iske bad apne aur apne bete ke liye bnana. kyomki israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki jb tk yhova bhumi pr memh n brsaega tb tk n to us ghde ka maida cukega, aur n us kuppi ka tel ghtega. tb vh cli gi, aur eliyah ke vcn ke anusar kiya, tb se vh aur stri aur uska ghrana bhut din tk khate rhe. yhova ke us vcn ke anusar jo usne eliyah ke dvara kha tha, n to us ghde ka maida cuka, aur n us kuppi ka tel ght gya. in batom ke bad us stri ka beta jo ghr ki svamini thi, rogi hua, aur uska rog yham tk bdha ki uska sams lena bad ho gya. tb vh eliyah se khne lgi, he prmesvr ke jn! mera tujh se kya kam? kya tu isliye mere yham aya hai ki mere bete ki mrtyu ka karn ho aur mere pap ka smrn dilae? usne us se kha apna beta mujhe de; tb vh use uski god se le kr us atari pr le gya jham vh svym rhta tha, aur apni khat pr lita diya. tb usne yhova ko pukar kr kha, he mere prmesvr yhova! kya tu is vidhva ka beta mar dal kr jiske yham maim tika hum, is pr bhi viptti le aya hai? tb vh balk pr tin bar psr gya aur yhova ko pukar kr kha, he mere prmesvr yhova! is balk ka pran is mem phir dal de. eliyah ki yh bat yhova ne sun li, aur balk ka pran us mem phir a gya aur vh ji utha. tb eliyah balk ko atari pr se nice ghr mem le gya, aur eliyah ne yh khkr uski mata ke hath mem saump diya, ki dekh tera beta jivit hai. stri

ne eliyah se kha, ab mujhe niscy ho gya hai ki tu prmesvr ka jn hai, aur yhova ka jo vcn tere mumh se nikla hai, vh sc hota hai.

18

bhut dinom ke bad, tisre vrs mem yhova ka yh vcn eliyah ke pas phumca, ki ja kr apne app ko ahab ko dikha, aur maim bhumi pr memh brsa dumga. tb eliyah apne ap ko ahab ko dikhane gya. us smy somron mem akal bhari tha. isliye ahab ne obdyah ko jo uske ghrane ka divan tha bulvaya. obdyah to yhova ka bhy yham tk manta tha ki jb ijabel yhova ke nbijom ko nas krti thi, tb obdyah ne ek sau nbijom ko le kr pcas-pcas krke guphaom mem chipa rkha; aur ann jl dekr unka paln-posn krta rha. aur ahab ne obdyah se kha, ki des mem jl ke sb sotom aur sb ndijom ke pas ja, kdacit itni ghas mile ki hm ghodom aur khcrom ko jivit bca skem, aur hmare sb psu n mr jaem. aur un-homme aps mem des bamta ki us mem ho kr clem; ek or ahab aur dusri or obdyah cla. obdyah maim mem tha, ki eliyah usko mila; use cinh kr vh mumh ke bl gira, aur kha, he mere prbhu eliyah, kya tu hai? usne kha ham maim hi hum: ja kr apne svami se kh, ki eliyah mila hai. usne kha, maim ne aisa kya pap kiya hai ki tu mujhe mrva dalne ke liye ahab ke hath krna cahta hai? tere prmesvr yhova ke jivn ki spth koi aisi jati va rajy nhim, jis mem mere svami ne tujhe dhumdhne ko n bheja ho, aur jb un logom ne kha, ki vh yham nhim hai, tb usne us rajy va jati ko iski spth khilai ki eliyah nhim mila. aur ab tu khta hai ki ja kr apne svami se kh, ki eliyah mila! phir jyomhi maim tere pas se cla jaumga, tyomhi yhova ka atma tujhe n jane kham utha le jaega, so jb maim ja kr ahab ko btaumga, aur tu use n milega, tb vh mujhe mar dalega: prntu maim tera das apne ldkpn se yhova ka bhy manta aya hum! kya mere prbhu ko yh nhim btaya gya, ki jb ijabel yhova ke nbijom ko ghat krti thi tb maim ne kya kiya? ki yhova ke nbijom mem se ek sau le kr pcas-pcas krke guphaom mem chipa rkha, aur unhem ann jl dekr palta rha. phir ab tu khta hai, ja kr apne svami se kh, ki eliyah mila hai! tb vh mujhe ghat krega. eliyah ne kha, senaom ka yhova jiske samhne maim rhta hum, uske jivn ki spth aj maim apne ap ko use dikhaumga. tb obdyah ahab se milne gya, aur usko bta diya, so ahab eliyah se milne cla. eliyah ko dekhte hi ahab ne kha, he israel ke stane vale kya tu hi hai? usne kha, maim ne israel ko kst nhim diya, prntu tu hi ne aur tere pita ke ghrane ne diya hai; kyomki tum yhova ki ajnaom ko tal kr bal devtaom ki upasna krne lge. ab dut bhej kr sare israel ko aur bal ke sadhe car sau nbijom aur asera ke car sau nbijom ko jo

ijebel ki mej pr khate haim, mere pas krmel prvt pr ikttha kr le. tb ahab ne sare israeliyom ko bula bheja aur nbiyom ko krmel prvt pr ikttha kiya. aur eliyah sb logom ke pas akr khne lga, tum kb tk do vicaarom mem ltke rhoge, ydi yhova prmesvr ho, to uske piche ho lo; aur ydi bal ho, to uske piche ho lo. logom ne uske uttr mem ek bhi bat n khi. tb eliyah ne logom se kha, yhova ke nbiyom mem se kevl maim hi rh gya hum; aur bal ke nbi sadhe car sau mnusy haim. isliye do bchde lakr hmem die jaem, aur ve ek apne piche cunkr use tukde tukde kat kr lkdi pr rkhe dem, aur kuch ag n lgaem; aur maim dusre bchde ko taiyar krke lkdi pr rkhumga, aur kuch ag n lgaumga. tb tum to apne dvta se prarthna krna, aur maim yhova se prarthna krunga, aur jo ag girakr uttr de vhi prmesvr thhre. tb sb log bol uthe, acchi bat. aur eliyah ne bal ke nbiyom se kha, phile tum ek bchda cunkr taiyar kr lo, kyomki tum to bhut ho; tb apne devta se prarthna krna, prntu ag n lgana. tb unhomne us bchde ko jo unhem diya gya tha le kr taiyar kiya, aur bhor se le kr dophr tk vh yh kh kr bal se prarthna krte rhe, ki he bal hmari sun, he bal hmari sun! prntu n koi sbd aur n koi uttr dene vala hua. tb ve apni bnai hui vedi pr uchlne kudne lge. dophr ko eliyah ne yh khkr unka thttha kiya, ki umce sbd se pukaro, vh to devta hai; vh to dhyan lgae hoga, va khim gya hoga va yatra mem hoga, va ho skta hai ki sota ho aur use jgana cahie. aur unhomne bde sbd se pukar pukar ke apni riti ke anusar churiyom aur bchiryom se apne apne ko yham tk ghayl kiya ki lohu luhan ho ge. ve dophr bhr hi kya, vrn bhemt cdhane ke smy tk nbvut krte rhe, prntu koi sbd sun n pda; aur n to kisi ne uttr diya aur n kan lgaya. tb eliyah ne sb logom se kha, mere nikt ao; aur sb log uske nikt ae. tb usne yhova ki vedi ki jo girai gi thi mrmmt ki. phir eliyah ne yakub ke putrom ki ginti ke anusar jiske pas yhova ka yh vcn aya tha, ki tera nam israel hoga, barh ptthr chamte, aur un ptthrom se yhova ke nam ki ek vedi bnai; aur uske carom or itna bda ek gdha khod diya, ki us mem do sa bij sma ske. tb usne vedi pr lkdi ko sjaya, aur bchde ko tukde tukde katkr lkdi pr dhr diya, aur kha, car ghde pani bhr ke hambli, psu aur lkdi pr undel do. tb usne kha, dusri bar vaisa hi kro; tb logom ne dusri bar vaisa hi kiya. phir usne kha, tisri bar kro; tb logom ne tisri bar bhi vaisa hi kiya. aur jl vedi ke carom or bh gya, aur gdhe ko bhi usne jl se bhr diya. phir bhemt cdhane ke smy eliyah nbi smip ja kr khne lga, he ibrahim, ishak aur israel ke prmesvr yhova! aj yh prgt kr ki israel mem tu hi prmesvr hai, aur maim tera das hum, aur maim ne ye sb kam tujh se vcn pakr kie haim. he yhava! meri sun, meri sun, ki ye log jan lem ki he yhova, tu hi prmesvr hai,

aur tu hi unka mn lauta leta hai. tb yhova ki ag akas se prgt hui aur hambli ko lkdi aur ptthrom aur dhuli smet bhsam kr diya, aur gdhe mem ka jl bhi sukha diya. yh dekh sb log mumh ke bl girkr bol uthe, yhova hi prmesvr hai, yhova hi prmesvr hai; eliyah ne un se kha, bal ke nbiyom ko pkd lo, un mem se ek bhi chutne n pae; tb unhomne un ko pkd liya, aur eliyah ne unhem nice kison ke nale mem le ja kr mar dala. phir eliyah ne ahab se kha, uth kr kha pi, kyomki bhari vrsa ki snsnaht sun pdti hai. tb ahab khane pine cla gya, aur eliyah krmel ki coti pr cdh gya, aur bhumii pr gir kr apna mumh ghutnom ke bic kiya. aur usne apne sevk se kha, cdhkr smudr ki or drsti kr dekh, tb usne cdh kr dekha aur laut kr kha, kuch nhim dikhta. eliyah ne kha, phir sat bar ja. satvim bar usne kha, dekh smudr mem se mnusy ka hath sa ek chota badl uth rha hai. eliyah ne kha, ahab ke pas ja kr kh, ki rth jutva kr nice ja, khim aisa n ho ki tu vrsa ke karn ruk jae. thodi hi der mem akas vayu se udai hui ghtaom, aur andhi se kala ho gya aur bhari vrsa hone lgi; aur ahab svar ho kr yijrel ko cla. tb yhova ki skti eliyah pr aisi hui; ki vh kmr bandhkr ahab ke age yijrel tk daudta cla gya.

19

tb ahab ne ijebel ko eliyah ke sb kam vistar se btae ki usne sb nbiyom ko tlvar se kis prkar mar dala. tb ijebel ne eliyah ke pas ek dut ke dvara khla bheja, ki ydi maim kl isi smy tk tera pran unka sa n kr dalum to devta mere sath vaisa hi vrn us se bhi adhik krem. yh dekh eliyah apna pran le kr bhaga, aur yhuda ke berseba ko phumc kr apne sevk ko vhim chod diya. aur ap jmgil mem ek din ke marg pr ja kr ek jhau ke ped ke tle baith gya, vham usne yh kh kr apni mrtyu mamgi ki he yhova bs hai, ab mera pran le le, kyomki maim apne purkhaom se accha nhim hum. ch jhau ke ped tle letkr so gya aur dekho ek dut ne use chukr kha, uth kr kha. usne drsti krke kya dekha ki mere sirhane ptthrom pr pki hui ek roti, aur ek surahi pani dhra hai; tb usne khaya aur piya aur phir let gya. dusri bar yhova ka dut aya aur use chukr kha, uth kr kha, kyomki tujhe bhut bhari yatra krni hai. tb usne uth kr khaya piya; aur usi bhojin se bl pakr calis din rat clte clte prmesvr ke prvt horeb ko phumca. vham vh ek gupha mem ja kr tika aur yhova ka yh vcn uske pas phumca, ki he eliyah tera yham kya kam? un ne uttr diya senaom ke prmesvr yhova ke nimitt mujhe bdi jln hui hai, kyoki israeliyom ne teri vaca lat di, teri vediyom ko gira diya, aur tere nbiyom ko tlvar se ghat kiya hai, aur maim hi akela rh gya hum; aur ve mere pranom ke bhi khoji haim. usne kha, niklkr

yhova ke smmukh prvt pr khda ho. aur yhova pas se ho kr cla, aur yhova ke samhne ek bdi prcnd andhi se phad phtne aur ctanem tutne lgim, taubhi yhova us andhi mem n tha; phir andhi ke bad bhumidol hua, taubhi yhova us bhumidol mem n tha. phir bhumidol ke bad ag dikhai di, taubhi yhova us ag mem n tha; phir ag ke bad ek dba hua dhima sbd sunaim diya. yh sunte hi eliyah ne apna mumh cddr se dhampa, aur bahr ja kr gupha ke dvar pr khda hua. phir ek sbd use sunaim diya, ki he eliyah tera yham kya kam? usne kha, mujhe senaom ke prmesvr yhova ke nimitt bdi jln hui, kyomki israeliyom ne teri vaca tal di, aur teri vediom ko gira diya hai aur tere nbiyom ko tlvar se ghat kiya hai; aur maim hi akela rh gya hum; aur ve mere pranom ke bhi khoji haim. yhova ne us se kha, lautkr dmisk ke jmgil ko ja, aur vham phumckr aram ka raja hone ke liye hjael ka, aur israel ka raja hone ko nimsi ke pote yehu ka, aur apne sthan pr nbi hone ke liye abelmhola ke sapat ke putr elisa ka abhisek krna. aur hjael ki tlvar se jo koi bc jae usko yehu mar dalega; aur jo koi yehu ki tlvar se bc jae usko elisa mar dalega. taubhi maim sat hjar israeliyom ko bca rkhumga. ye to ve sb haim, jinhomne n to bal ke age ghutne teke, aur n mumh se use cuma hai. tb vh vham se cl diya, aur sapat ka putr elisa use mila jo barh jodi bail apne age kie hue ap barhvim ke sath ho kr hl jot rha tha. uske pas ja kr eliyah ne apni cddr us pr dal di. tb vh bailom ko chod kr eliyah ke piche dauda, aur khne lga, mujhe apne mata-pita ko cumne de, tb maim tere piche clumga. usne kha, laut ja, maim ne tujh se kya kiya hai? tb vh uske piche se laut gya, aur ek jodi bail le kr bli kie, aur bailom ka saman jlakr unka mams pka ke apne logom ko de diya, aur unhomne khaya; tb vh kmr bandhkr eliyah ke piche cla, aur uski seva thl krne lga.

20

aur aram ke raja benhdd ne apni sari sena iktthi ki, aur uske sath btis raja aur ghode aur rth the; unhem smg le kr usne somron pr cdhai ki, aur use gher ke uske viruddh lda. aur usne ngr mem israel ke raja ahab ke pas dutom ko yh khne ke liye bheja, ki benhdd tujh se yom khta hai, ki tera candi sona mera hai, aur teri striyom aur ldkebalom mem jo jo uttm haim vh bhi sb mere haim. israel ke raja ne uske pas khla bheja, he mere prbhu! he raja! tere vcn ke anusar maim aur mera jo kuch hai, sb tera hai. unhim dutom ne phir akr kha benhdd tujh se yom khta hai, ki maim ne tere pas yh khla bheja tha ki tujhe apni candi sona aur striyam aur balk bhi mujhe dene pdemge. prntu kl isi smy maim apne krmcariyom ko tere pas bhe-

junga aur ve tere aur tere krmcariyom ke ghrom mem dhumdh-dhamdh kremge, aur teri jo jo mnbhavni vstuem nikalem unhem ve apne apne hath mem le kr aemge. tb israel ke raja ne apne des ke sb purniyom ko bulva kr kha, soc vicar kro, ki vh mnusy hmari hani hi ka abhilasi hai; usne mujh se meri striyam, balk, candi sona mmga bheja hai, aur maim ne inkar n kiya. tb sb purniyom ne aur sb sadharn logom ne us se kha, uski n sunna; aur n manna. tb raja ne benhdd ke dutom se kha, mere prbhu raja se meri or se kho, jo kuch tu ne phile apne das se caha tha vh to maim krumga, prntu yh mujh se n hoga. tb benhdd ke dutom ne ja kr use yh uttr suna diya. tb benhdd ne ahab ke pas khla bheja, ydi somron mem itni dhuli nikle ki mere sb piche clne harom ki mutthi bhr kr at jae to devta mere sath aisa hi vrn is se bhi adhik krem. israel ke raja ne uttr dekr kha, us se kho, ki jo hthi-yar bandhta ho vh uski naim n phule jo unhem utharta ho. yh vcn sunte hi vh jo aur rajaom smet derom mem pi rha tha, usne apne krmcariyom se kha, pamti bandho, tb unhomne ngr ke viruddh pamti bandhi. tb ek nbi ne israel ke raja ahab ke pas ja kr kha, yhova tujh se yom khta hai, yh bdi bhid jo tu ne dekhi hai, us sb ko maim aj tere hath mem kr dumga, is se tu jan lega, ki maim yhova hum. ahab ne pucha, kis ke dvara? usne kha yhova yom khta hai, ki prdesom ke hakimom ke sevkom ke dvara! phir usne pucha, yuddh ko kaun armbh kre? usne uttr diya, tu hi. tb usne prdesom ke hakimom ke sevkom ki ginti li, aur ve do sau btis nikle; aur unke bad usne sb israeli logom ki ginti li, aur ve sat hjar nikle. ye dophr ko nikl ge, us smy benhdd apne shayk btisom rajaom smet derom mem daru pikr mtvala ho rha tha. prdesom ke hakimom ke sevk phile nikle. tb benhdd ne dut bheje, aur unhomne us se kha, somron se kuch mnusy nikle ate haim. usne kha, cahe ve mel krne ko nikle hom, cahe ldne ko, taubhi unhem jivit hi pkd lao. tb prdesom ke hakimom ke sevk aur unke piche ki sena ke sipahi ngr se nikle. taur ve apne apne samhne ke purus ko marne lge; aur arami bhage, aur israel ne unka picha kiya, aur aram ka raja benhdd, svarom ke smg ghode pr cdha, aur bhag kr bc gya. tb israel ke raja ne bhi nikl kr ghodom aur rthom ko mara, aur aramiyom ko bdi mar se mara. tb us nbi ne israel ke raja ke pas ja kr kha, ja kr ldai ke liye apne ko drdh kr, aur scet ho kr soc, ki kya krna hai, kyomki nye vrs ke lgte hi aram ka raja phir tujh pr cdhai krega. tb aram ke raja ke krmcariyom ne us se kha, un logom ka devta phadi devta hai, is karn ve hm pr prbl hue; isliye hm un se caurs bhumi pr ldem to niscy hm un pr prbl ho jaemge. aur yh bhi kam kr, arthat sb rajaom ka pd le le, aur

unke sthan pr senaptiyom ko thhra de. phir ek aur sena jo teri us sena ke brabr ho jo nst ho gi hai, ghode ke bdle ghoda, aur rth ke bdle rth, apne liye gin le; tb hm caurs bhumi pr un se ldem, aur niscy un pr prbl ho jaemge. unki yh smmti mankr benhdd ne vaisa hi kiya. aur nye vrs ke lgte hi benhdd ne aramiyom ko ickttha kiya, aur israel se ldne ke liye apek ko gya. aur israeli bhi icktthe kie ge, aur unke bhojn ki taiyari hui; tb ve unka samhna krne ko ge, aur israeli unke samhne dere dalkr bkriyom ke do chote jhund se dekh pde, prntu aramiyom se des bhr gya. tb prmesvr ke usi jn ne israel ke raja ke pas ja kr kha, yhova yom khta hai, aramiyom ne yh kha hai, ki yhova phadi devta hai, prntu nici bhumi ka nhim hai; is karn maim us bdi bhid ko tere hath mem kr dumga, tb tumhem bodh ho jaega ki maim yhova hum. aur ve sat din amhne samhne dere dale pde rhe; tb satvem din yuddh chid gya; aur ek din mem israeliyom ne ek lakh arami piyade mar dale. jo bc ge, vh apek ko bhagkr ngr mem ghuse, aur vham un bce hue logom mem se sttais hjar purus shrpnah ki dival ke girne se db kr mr ge. benhdd bhi bhag gya aur ngr ki ek bhitri kothri mem gya. tb uske krmcariyom ne us se kha, sun, hm ne to suna hai, ki israel ke ghrane ke raja dyalu raja hote haim, isliye hmem krm mem tat aur sir pr rssiya bandhe hue israel ke raja ke pas jane de, smbhv hai ki vh tera pran bca le. tb ve krm mem tat aur sir pr rssiya bandh kr israel ke raja ke pas ja kr khne lge, tera das benhdd tujh se khta hai, krpa kr ke mujhe jivit rhne de. raja ne uttr diya, kya vh ab tk jivit hai? vh to mera bhai hai. un logom ne ise subh skun jankr, phutim se bujh lene ka ytn kiya ki yh uske mn ki bat hai ki nhim, aur kha, ham tera bhai benhdd. raja ne kha, ja kr usko le ao. tb benhdd uske pas nikl aya, aur usne use apne rth pr cdha liya. tb benhdd ne us se kha, jo ngr mere pita ne tere pita se le lie the, un ko maim pher dumga; aur jaise mere pita ne somron mem apne liye sdkem bnvai, vaise hi tu dmisk mem sdkem bnvana. ahab ne kha, maim isi vaca pr tujhe chod deta hum, tb usne benhdd se vaca bandh kr, use svtntr kr diya. uske bad nbijom ke celom mem se ek jn ne yhova se vcn pakr apne smgi se kha, mujhe mar, jb us mnusy ne use marne se inkar kiya, tb usne us se kha, tu ne yhova ka vcn nhim mana, is karn sun, jyomhi tu mere pas se cla jaega, tyomhi simh se mar dala jaega. tb jyomhi vh uske pas se cla gya, tyomhi use ek simh mila, aur usko mar dala. phir usko dusra mnusy mila, aur us se bhi usne kha, mujhe mar. aur usne usko aisa mara ki vh ghayl hua. tb vh nbi cla gya, aur amkhom ko pgdi se dhampkr raja ki bat johta hua marg pr khda rha. jb raja pas ho kr ja rha tha, tb usne uski dohai

dekr kha, ki jb tera das yuddh ksetr mem gya tha tb koi mnusy meri or mudkr kisi mnusy ko mere pas le aya, aur mujh se kha, is mnusy ki cauksi kr; ydi yh kisi riti chut jae, to uske pran ke bdle tujhe apna pran dena hoga; nhim to kikkar bhr candi dena pdega. uske bad tera das idhr udhr kam mem phms gya, phir vh n mila. israel ke raja ne us se kha, tera aisa hi nyay hoga; tu ne apna nyay kiya hai. nbi ne jht apni amkhom se pgdi uthai, tb israel ke raja ne use phican liya, ki vh koi nbi hai. tb usne raja se kha, yhova tujh se yom khta hai, isliye ki tu ne apne hath se aise ek mnusy ko jane diya, jise maim ne styanas ho jane ko thhraya tha, tujhe uske pran ki senti apna pran aur uski prja ki senti, apni prja deni pkegi. tb israel ka raja udas aur aprsnn ho kr ghr ki or jla, aur somron ko aya.

21

nabot nam ek yijreli ki ek dakh ki bari somron ke raja ahab ke rajmndir ke pas yijrel mem thi. in batom ke bad ahab ne nabot se kha, teri dakh ki bari mere ghr ke pas hai, tu use mujhe de ki maim us mem sag pat ki bari lgau; aur maim uske bdle tujhe us se acchi ek vatika dumga, nhim to teri iccha ho to maim tujhe uska muly de dumga. nabot ne yhab se kha, yhova n kre ki maim apne purkhaom ka nij bhag tujhe dum! yijreli nabot ke is vcn ke karn ki maim tujhe apne purkhaom ka nij bhag n dumga, ahab udas aur aprsnn ho kr apne ghr gya, aur bichaune pr let gya aur mumh pher liya, aur kuch bhojn n kiya. tb uski ptni ijebel ne uske pas akr pucha, tera mn kyom aisa udas hai ki tu kuch bhojn nhim krta? usne kha, karn yh hai, ki maim ne yijreli nabot se kha ki rupya le kr mujhe apni dakh ki bari de, nhim to ydi tu cahe to maim uski senti dusri dakh ki bari dumga; aur usne kha, maim apni dakh ki bari tujhe n dumga. uski ptni ijebel ne us se kha, kya tu israel pr rajy krta hai ki nhim? uth kr bhojn kr; aur tera mn anndit ho; yijreli nabot ki dakh ki bari maim tujhe dilva dumgi. tb usne ahab ke nam se citthi likhkr uski amguthi ki chap lgakr, un purniyom aur risom ke pas bhej di jo usi ngr mem nabot ke pdos mem rhte the. us citthi mem usne yom likha, ki upvas ka prcar kro, aur nabot ko logom ke samhne umce sthan pr baithana. tb do nic jnom ko uske samhne baithana jo saksi dekr us se khem, tu ne prmesvr aur raja donom ki ninda ki. tb tum log use bahr le ja kr usko ptthrvah krna, ki vh mr jae. ijebel ki citthi mem ki ajna ke anasar ngr mem rhne vale purniyom aur risom ne upvas ka prcar kiya, aur nabot ko logom ke samhne umce sthan pr baithaya. tb do nic jn akr uske smmukh baith ge; aur un nic jnom ne logom logom

ke samhne nabot ke viruddh yh saksi di, ki nabot ne prmesvr aur raja donom ki ninda ki. is pr unhomne use ngr se bahr le ja kr usko ptthrvah kiya, aur vh mr gya. tb unhomne ijabel ke pas yh khla bheja ki nabot ptthrvah krke mar dala gya hai. yh sunte hi ki nabot ptthrvah krke mar dala gya hai, ijabel ne ahab se kha, uth kr yijreli nabot ki dakh ki bari ko jise usne tujhe rupya le kr dene se bhi inkar kiya tha apne adhikar mem le, kyomki nabot jivit nhim prntu vh mr gya hai. yijreli nabot ki mrtyu ka smacar pate hi ahab uski dakh ki bari apne adhikar mem lene ke liye vham jane ko uth khda hua. tb yhova ka yh vcn tisbi eliyah ke pas phumca, ki cl, somron mem rhne vale israel ke raja ahab se milne ko ja; vh to nabot ki dakh ki bari mem hai, use apne adhikar mem lene ko vh vham gya hai. aur us se yh khna, ki yhova yom khta hai, ki kya tu ne ghat kiya, aur adhikari bhi bn baitha? phir tu us se yh bhi khna, ki yhova yom khta hai, ki jis sthan pr kuttom ne nabot ka lohu cata, usi sthan pr kutte tera bhi lohu catemge. eliyah ko dekh kr ahab ne kha, he mere stru! kya tu ne mera pta lgaya hai? usne kha ham, lgaya to hai; aur iska karn yh hai, ki jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, use krne ke liye tu ne apne ko bec dala hai. maim tujh pr aisi viptti dalumga, ki tujhe puri riti se mita dalumga; aur ahab ke ghr ke ek ek ldke ko uaur kya bndhue, kya svadhin israel mem hr ek rhne vale ko bhi nas kr dalumga. aur maim tera ghrana nah ke putr yarobam, aur ahiyyah ke putr basa ka sa kr dumga; isliye ki tu ne mujhe krodhit kiya hai, aur israel se pap krvaya hai. aur ijabel ke visy mem yhova yh khta hai, ki yijrel ke kile ke pas kutte ijabel ko kha dalemge. ahab ka jo koi ngr mem mr jaega usko kutte kha lemge; uaur jo koi maidan mem mr jaega usko akas ke pksi kha jaemge. scmuc ahab ke tuly aur koi n tha jisne apni ptini ijabel ke uksane pr vh kam krne ko jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, apne ko bec dala tha. vh to un emoriyom ki naim jin ko yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se des se nikala tha bhut hi ghinaune kam krta tha, arthat murtom ki upasna krne lga tha. eliyah ke ye vcn sunkr ahab ne apne vstr phade, aur apni deh pr tat lpet kr upvas krne aur tat hi odhe pda rhne lga, aur dbe pamvom cne lga. aur yhova ka yh vcn tisbi eliyah ke pas phumca, ki kya tu ne dekha hai ki ahab mere samhne nmr bn gya hai? is karn ki vh mere samhne nmr bn gya hai maim vh viptti uske jite ji us pr n dalumga pr ntu uske putr ke dinom mem maim uske ghrane pr vh piptti bhejumga.

22

aur tin vrs tk arami aur israeli bina yuddh rhe. tisre vrs mem yhuda ka raja yhosapat

israel ke raja ke pas gya. tb israel ke raja ne apne krmcariyom se kha, kya tum ko malum hai, ki gilad ka ramot hmara hai? phir hm kyom cupcap rhte aur use aram ke raja ke hath se kyom nhim chin lete haim? aur usne yhosapat se pucha, kya tu mere smg gilad ke ramot se ldne ke liye jaega? yhosapat ne israel ke raja ko uttr diya, jaisa tu hai vaisa maim bhi hum. jaisi teri prja hai vaisi hi meri bhi prja hai, aur jaise tere ghode haim vaise hi mere bhi ghode haim. phir yhosapat ne israel ke raja se kha, ki aj yhova ki iccha malum kr le, tb israel ke raja ne nbhiyom ko jo koi car sau purus the ik-ttha krke un se pucha, kya maim gilad ke ramot se yuddh krne ke liye cdhai krum, va ruka rhum? unhomne uttr diya, cdhai kr: kyomki prbhu usko raja ke hath mem kr dega. prntu yhosapat ne pucha, kya yham yhova ka aur bhi koi nbi nhim hai jis se hm puch lem? israel ke raja ne yhosapat se kha, ham, yimla ka putr mikayah ek purus aur hai jiske dvara hm yhova se puch skte haim? prntu maim us se ghrna rkhta hum, kyomki vh mere visy klyan ki nhim vrn hani hi ki bhvisydvani krta hai. yhosapat ne kha, raja aisa n khe. tb israel ke raja ne ek hakim ko bulva kr kha, yimla ke putr mikayah ko phutim se le a. israel ka raja aur yhuda ka raja yhosapat, apne apne rajvstr phine hue somron ke phatk mem ek khule sthan mem apne apne simhasn pr virajman the aur sb bhvisydvakta unke smmukh bhvisydvani kr rhe the. tb knana ke putr sidkiyyah ne lohe ke simg bna kr kha, yhova yom khta hai, ki in se tu aramiyom ko marte marte nas kr dalega. aur sb nbhiyom ne isi asy ki bhvisydvani krke kha, gilad ke ramot pr cdhai kr aur tu krtrarth ho; kyomki yhova use raja ke hath mem kr dega. aur jo dut mikayah ko bulane gya tha usne us se kha, sun, bhvisydvakta ek hi mumh se raja ke visy subh vcn khte haim to teri batem unki si hom; tu bhi subh vcn khna. mikayah ne kha, yhova ke jivn ki sph jo kuch yhova mujh se khe, vhi maim khumga. jb vh raja ke pas aya, tb raja ne us se pucha, he mikayah! kya hm gilad ke ramot se yuddh krne ke liye cdhai krem va ruke rhem? usne usko uttr diya ham, cdhai kr aur tu krtrarth ho; aur yhova usko raja ke hath mem kr de. raja ne us se kha, mujhe kitni bar tujhe sph dhrakr citana hoga, ki tu yhova ka smrn krke mujh se sc hi kh. mikayah ne kha mujhe smst israel bina crvahe ki bhed bkriyom ki naim phadom pr ; tittr bittr dekh pda, aur yhova ka yh vcn aya, ki ve to anath haim; atev ve apne apne ghr kusl ksem se laut jaem. tb israel ke raja ne yhosapat se kha, kya maim ne tujh se n kha tha, ki vh mere visy klyan ki nhim hani hi ki bhvisydvani krega. mikayah ne kha is karn tu yhova ka yh vcn sun! mujhe simhasn pr virajman yhova aur uske pas

dahine bamyem khdi hui svrg ki smst sena dikhai di hai. tb yhova ne pucha, ahab ko kaun aisa bhkaega, ki vh gilad ke ramo pr cdhai krke khet ae tb kisi te kuch, aur kisi ne kuch kha. nidan ek atma pas akr yhova ke smmukh khdi hui, aur khne lgi, maim usko bhkaumgi: yhova ne pucha, kis upay se? usne kha, maim ja kr uske sb bhvisyd-vktaom mem paithkr un se jhuth bulvaumgi. yhova ne kha, tera usko bhkana sphl hoga, ja kr aisa hi kr. to ab sun yhova ne tere in sb bhvisydvktaom ke mumh mem ek jhuth bolne vali atma paithai hai, aur yhova ne tere visy hani ki bat khi hai. tb knana ke putr sudkiyyah ne mikayah ke nikt ja, uske gal pr thpeda mar kr pucha, yhova ka atma mujhe chodkr tujh se batem krne ko kidhr gya? mikayah ne kha, jis din tu chipne ke liye kothri se kothri mem bhagega, tb tujhe bodh hoga. tb israel ke raja ne kha, mikayah ko ngr ke hakim amon aur yoas rajkumar ke pas le ja; aur un se kh, raja yom khta hai, ki is ko bndigrh mem dalo, aur jb tk maim kusl se n aum, tb tk ise dukh ki roti aur pani diya kro. aur mikayah ne kha, ydi tu kbhi kusl se laute, to jan ki yhova ne mere dvara nhim kha. phir usne kha, he logo tum sb ke sb sun lo. tb israel ke raja aur yhuda ke raja yhosapat donom ne gilad ke ramot pr cdhai ki. aur israel ke raja ne yhosapat se kha, maim to bhes bdl kr yuddh ksetr mem jaumga, prntu tu apne hi vstr phine rhna. tb israel ka raja bhes bdl kr yuddh ksetr mem gya. aur aram ke raja ne to apne rthom ke bttisom prdhanom ko ajna di thi, ki n to chote se ldo aur n bde se, kevl israel ke raja se yuddh kro. to jb rthom ke prdhanom ne yhosapat ko dekha, tb kha, niscy israel ka raja vhi hai. aur ve usi se yuddh krne ko mude; tb yhospat cilla utha. yh dekh kr ki vh israel ka raja nhim hai, rthom ke prdhan uska picha chod kr laut ge. tb kisi ne atkl se ek tir claya aur vh israel ke raja ke jhilm aur nicle vstr ke bic chedkr lga; tb usne apne sarthi se kha, maim ghayl ho gya hum isliye bagdor pher kr mujhe sena mem se bahr nikal le cl. aur us din yuddh bdhta gya aur raja apne rth mem aurom ke share aramiyom ke smmukh khda rha, aur samjh ko mr gya; aur uske ghav ka lohu bh kr rth ke paudan mem bhr gya. sury dubte hue sena mem yh pukar hui, ki hr ek apne ngr aur apne des ko laut jae. jb raja mr gya, tb somron ko phumcaya gya aur somron mem use mitti di gi. aur yhova ke vcn ke anusar jb uska rth somron ke pokhre mem dhoya gya, tb kuttom ne uska lohu cat liya, aur vesyaem yhim snan kr ti thim. ahab ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, aur hathi damt ka jo bhvn usne bnaya, aur jo jo ngr usne bsaethe, yh sb kya israeli rajaom ke itihaski pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan ahab apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur uska putr ahjyah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. israel

ke raja ahab ke cauthe vrs mem asa ka putr yhosapat yhuda pr rajy krne lga. jb yhosapat rajy krne lga, tb vh paimtis vrs ka tha. aur pcis prs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. aur uski mata ka nam ajuba tha, jo silhi ki beti thi. aur uski cal sb prkar se uske pita asa ki si thi, arthat jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai vhi vh krta rha, aur us se kuch n muda. taubhi umce sthan dhae n ge, prja ke log umce sthanom pr us smy bhi bli kiya krte the aur dhup bhi jlaya krte the. yhosapat ne israel ke raja se mel kiya. aur yhosapat ke kam aur jo virta usne dikhai, aur usne jo jo ldaiyam kim, yh sb kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihaski pustk mem nhim likha hai? purusgamiyom mem se jo uske pita asa ke dinom mem rh ge the, un ko usne des mem se nas kiya. us smy edom mem koi raja n tha; ek nayb rajka ka kam krta tha. phir yhosapat ne tsims ke jhaj sona lane ke liye opir jane ko bnva lie, prntu ve esyongeber mem tut ge, isliye vham n ja ske. tb ahab ke putr ahjyah ne yhosapat se kha, mere jhajiyom ko apne jhajiyom ke smg, jhajom mem jane de, prntu yhosapat ne inkar kiya. nidan yhosapat apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur usko uske purkhaom ke sath uske mulpurus daud ke ngr mem mitti di gi. aur uska putr yhosaram uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhuda ke raja yhosapat ke strhmem vrs mem ahab ka putr ahjyah somron mem israel pr rajy krne lga aur do vrs tk israel pr rajy krta rha. aur usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha. aur uski cal uske mata pita, aur nbat ke putr yarobam ki si thi jisne israel se pap krvaya tha. jaise uska pita bal ki upasna aur use dndvt krne se israel ke prmesvr yhova ko krodhit krta rha vaise hi ahjyah bhi krta rha.

ahab ke mrne ke bad moab israel ke viruddh ho gaya. aur ahjyah ek jhilmilidar khidki mem se, jo somron mem uski atari mem thi, gir pda, aur bimar ho gaya. tb usne dutom ko yh kh kr bheja, ki tum ja kr ekron ke baljbub nam devta se yh puch ao, ki kya maim is bi-mari se bcumga ki nhim? tb yhova ke dut ne tisbi eliyah se kha, uth kr somron ke raja ke dutom se milne ko ja, aur un se kh, kya israel mem koi prmesvr nhim jo tum ekron ke baljbub devta se puchne jate ho? isliye ab yhova tujh se yom khta hai, ki jis plmg pr tu pda hai, us pr se kbhi n uthega, prntu mr hi jaega. tb eliyah cla gaya. jb ahjyah ke dut uske pas laut ae, tb usne un se pucha, tum kyom laut ae ho? unhomne us se kha, ki ek mnusy hm se milne ko aya, aur kha, ki jis raja ne tum ko bheja uske pas laut kr kho, yhova yom khta hai, ki kya israel mem koi prmesvr nhim jo tu ekron ke baljbub devta se puchne ko bhejta hai? is karn jis plmg pr tu pda hai, us pr se kbhi n uthega, prntu mr hi jaega. usne un se pucha, jo mnusy tum se milne ko aya, aur tum se ye batem khim, uska kaisa rmg-rup tha? unhomne usko uttr diya, vh to romar mnusy tha aur apni kmr mem cmde ka phemta bandhe hue tha. usne kha, vh tisbi eliyah hoga. tb usne uske pas pcas sipahiyom ke ek prdhan ko uske pcasom sipahiyom smet bheja. prdhan ne uske pas ja kr kya dekha ki vh phad ki coti pr baita hai. aur usne us se kha, he prmesvr ke bhkt raja ne kha hai, ki tu utr a. eliyah ne us pcas sipahiyom ke prdhan se kha, ydi maim prmesvr ka bhkt hum to akas se ag girkr tujhe tere pcasom smet bhsam kr dale. tb akas se ag utri aur use uske pcasom smet bhsam kr diya. phir raja ne uske pas pcas sipahiyom ke ek aur prdhan ko, pcasom sipahiyom smet bhej diya. prdhan ne us se kha he prmesvr ke bhkt raja ne kha hai, ki phutim se tu utr a. eliyah ne uttr dekr un se kha, ydi maim prmesvr ka bhkt hum to akas se ag girkr tujhe, tere pcasom smet bhsam kr dale; tb akas se prmesvr ki ag utri aur use uske pcasom smet bhsam kr diya. phir raja ne tisri bar pcas sipahiyom ke ek aur prdhan ko, pcasom sipahiyom smet bhej diya, aur pcas ka vh tisra prdhan cdh kr, eliyah ke samhne ghutnom ke bl gira, aur gidgida kr us se khne lga, he prmesvr ke bhkt mera pran aur tere in pcas dasom ke pran teri drsti mem anmol thhrem. pcas pcas sipahiyom ke jo do prdhan apne apne pcasom smet phile ae the, un ko to ag ne akas se girkr bhsam kr dala, prntu ab mera pran teri drsti mem anmol thhre. tb yhova ke dut ne uliyah se kha, uske smg nice ja, us se pt dr. tb eliyah uth kr uske smg raja ke pas nice gaya. aur us se kha, yhova yom khta hai, ki tu ne to ekron ke baljbub devta se puchne ko dut bheje the

to kya israel mem koi prmesvr nhim ki jis se tu puch ske? is karn tu jis plmg pr pda hai, us pr se kbhi n uthega, prntu mr hi jaega. yhova ke is vcen ke anusar jo eliyah ne kha tha, vh mr gaya. aur uske sntan n hone ke karn yhoram uske sthan pr yhuda ke raja yhosapat ke putr yhoram ke dusre vrs mem rajy krne lga. ahjyah ke aur kam jo usne kie vh kya israel ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim?

2

jb yhova eliyah ko bvmdr ke dvara svrg mem utha lene ko tha, tb eliyah aur elisa donom smg smg gilgal se cle. eliyah ne elisa se kha, yhova mujhe betel tk bhejta hai isliye tu yhim thhra rh. elisa ne kha, yhova ke aur tere jivn ki sph maim tujhe nhim chodne ka; isliye ve betel ko cle ge. aur betel-vasi bhvisydvktaom ke cele elisa ke pas akr khne lge, kya tujhe malum hai ki aj yhova tere svami ko tere upr se utha lene pr hai? usne kha, ham, mujhe bhi yh malum hai, tum cup rho. aur eliyah ne us se kha, he elisa, yhova mujhe yriho ko bhejta hai; isliye tu yhim thhra rh: usne kha, yhova ke aur tere jivn ki sph maim tujhe nhim chodne ka; so ve yriho ko ae. aur yrihovasi bhvisydvktaom ke cele elisa ke pas akr khne lge, kya tujhe malum hai ki aj yhova tere svami ko tere upr se utha lene pr hai? usne uttr diya, ham mujhe bhi malum hai, tum cup rho. phir eliyah ne us se kha, yhova mujhe yrdn tk bhejta hai, so tu yhim thhra rh; usne kha, yhova ke aur tere jivn ki sph maim tujhe nhim chodne ka; so ve donom aye cle. aur bhvisydvktaom ke celom mem se pcas jn ja kr unke samhne dur khde hue, aur ve donom yrdn ke tir khde hue. tb eliyah ne apni cddr pkd kr aimth li, aur jl pr mara, tb vh idhr udhr do bhag ho gaya; aur ve donom sthl hi sthl par utr ge. unke par phumcne pr eliyah ne elisa se kha, us se phile ki maim tere pas se utha liye jaum jo kuch tu cahe ki maim tere liye krum vh mamg; elisa ne kha, tujh mem jo atma hai, uska duna bhag mujhe mil jae. eliyah ne kha, tu ne kthin bat mamgi hai, taubhi ydi tu mujhe utha liye jane ke bad dekhne pae to tere liye aisa hi hoga; nhim to n hoga. ve cle cle batem kr rhe the, ki acank ek agni mri rth aur agnimy ghodom ne un ko alg alg kiya, aur eliyah bvmdr mem ho kr svrg pr cdh gaya. aur use elisa dekhta aur pukarta rha, hay mere pita! hay mere pita! hay israel ke rth aur svaro! jb vh usko phir dekh n pda, tb usne apne vstr pade aur phadkr do bhag kr die. phir usne eliyah ki cddr uthai jo us pr se giri thi, aur vh laut gaya, aur yrdn ke tir pr khda hua. aur usne eliyah ki vh cddr jo us pr se giri thi, pkd kr jl pr mari aur kha, eliyah ka prmesvr yhova kham hai? jb usne jl pr

mara, tb vh idhr udhr do bhag ho gya aur elisa par ho gya. use dekhkr bhvisydvktaom ke cele jo yriho mem uske samhne the, khne lge, eliyah mem jo atma thi, vhi elisa pr thhr gi hai; so ve us se milne ko ae aur uske samhne bhumti tk jhuk kr dndvt ki. tb unhomne us se kha, sun, tere dasom ke pas pcas blvan purus haim, ve ja kr tere svami ko dhudhem, smbhv hai ki kya jane yhova ke atma ne usko utha kr kisi phad pr va kisi trai mem dal diya ho; usne kha, mt bhejo. jb unhomne usko yham tk dbaya ki vh ljit ho gya, tb usne kha, bhej do; so unhomne pcas purus bhej die, aur ve use tin din tk dhumdhte rhe prntu n paya. us smy tk vh yriho mem thhra rha, so jb ve uske pas laut ae, tb usne un se kha, kya maim ne tum se n kha tha, ki mt jao? us ngr ke nivasiyom ne elisa se kha, dekh, yh ngr mnbhavne sthan pr bsa hai, jaisa mera prbhu dekhta hai prntu pani bura hai; aur bhumti grbh giranevali hai. usne kha, ek nye pyale mem nmk dalkr mere pas le ao; ve use uske pas le ae. tb vh jl ke sote ke pas nikl gya, aur us mem nmk dalkr kha, yhova yom khta hai, ki maim yh pani thik kr deta hum, jis se vh phir kbhi mrtyu va grbh girne ka karn n hoga. elisa ke is vcn ke anasar pani thik ho gya, aur aj tk aisa hi hai. vham se vh betel ko cla, aur marg ki cdhai mem cl rha tha ki ngr se chote ldke niklkr uska thttha kr ke khne lge, he cndue cdh ja, he cndue cdh ja. tb usne piche ki or phir kr un pr drsti ki aur yhova ke nam se un ko sap diya, tb jmgil mem se do richiniyom ne nikl kr un mem se byalis ldke phad dale. vham se vh krmel ko gya, aur phir vham se somron ko laut gya.

3

yhuda ke raja yhosapat ke atharhvim vrs mem ahab ka putr yhoram simron mem raji krne lga, aur barh prs tk raji krta rha. usne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai taubhi usne apne mata-pita ke brabr nhim kiya vrn apne pita ki bnvai hui bal ki lath ko dur kiya. taubhi vh nbat ke putr yarobam ke aise papom mem jaise usne israel se bhi krae lipta rha aur un se n phira. moab ka raja mesa bhut si bhed-bkriyam rkhta tha, aur israel ke raja ko ek lakh bcce aur ek lakh medhom ka un kr ki riti se diya krta tha. jb ahab mr gya, tb moab ke raja ne israel ke raja se blva kiya. us smy raja yhoram ne somron se nikl kr sare israel ki ginti li. aur usne ja kr yhuda ke raja yhosapat ke pas yom khla bheja, ki moab ke raja ne mujh se blva kiya hai, kya tu mere smg moab se ldne ko clega? usne kha, ham maim clunga, jaisa tu vaisa maim, jaisi teri prja vaisi meri prja, aur jaise tere ghode vaise mere bhi ghode haim. phir usne pucha, hm kis marg se jaem? usne uttr diya, edom ke jmgil se hokr. tb israel ka raja,

aur yhuda ka raja, aur edom ka raja cle aur jb sat din tk ghumkr cl cuke, tb sena aur uske piche piche cle vale psuom ke liye kuch pani n mila. aur israel ke raja ne kha, hay! yhova ne in tin rajaom ko isliye ikttha kiya, ki un ko moab ke hath mem kr de. prntu yhosapat ne kha, kya yham yhova ka ko nbi nhim hai, jiske dvara hm yhova se puchem? israel ke raja ke kisi krmcari ne uttr dekr kha, ham, sapat ka putr elisa jo eliyah ke hathom ko dhulaya krta tha vh to yham hai. tb yhosapat ne kha, uske pas yhova ka vcn phumca krta hai. tb israel ka raja aur yhosapat aur edom ka raja uske pas ge. tb elisa ne israel ke raja se kha, mera tujh se kya kam hai? apne pita ke bhvisydvktaom aur apni mata ke nbhiyom ke pas ja. israel ke raja ne us se kha, aisa n kh, kyomki yhova ne in tinom rajaom ko isliye ikttha kiya, ki in ko moab ke hath mem kr de. elisa ne kha, senaom ka yhova jiske smmukh maim upsthit rha krta hum, uske jivn ki spth ydi maim yhuda ke raja yhosapat ka adr man n krta, to maim n to teri or mumh krta aur n tujh pr drsti krta. ab koi bjvaiyya mere pas le ao. jb bjvaiyya bjane lga, tb yhova ki skti elisa pr hui. aur usne kha, is nale mem tum log itna khodo, ki is mem gdhe hi gdhe ho jaem. kyomki yhova yom khta hai, ki tumhare samhne n to vauy clegi, aur n vrsa hogi; taubhi yh nala pani se bhr jaega; aur apne gay bailom aur psuom smet tum pine paoge. aur is ko hlki si bat jan kr yhova moab ko bhi tumhare hath mem kr dega. tb tum sb gdh vale aur uttm ngrom ko nas krna, aur sb acche vrksom ko kat dalna, aur jl ke sb khetom ko bhr dena, aur sb acche khetom mem ptthr phemkr kr unhem bigad dena. vihan ko annbli cdhane ke smy edom ki or se jl bh aya, aur des jl se bhr gya. yh sun kr ki rajaom ne hm se yuddh krne ke liye cdhai ki hai, jitne moabiyom ki avstha hthiyar bandhne yogy thi, ve sb bula kr iktthe kie ge, aur sivane pr khde hue. bihan ko jb ve uthe us smy sury ki kirnom us jl pr aisi pdim ki vh moabiyom ki prli or se lohu sa lal dikhai pda. to ve khne lge vh to lohu hoga, nisndeh ve raja ek dsre ko mar kr nas ho ge haim, isliye ab he moabiyom lut lena ko jao; aur jb ve israel ki chavni ke pas ae hi the, ki israeli uth kr moabiyom ko marne lge aur ve unke samhne se bhag ge; aur ve moab ko marte marte unke des mem phumc ge. aur unhomne ngrom ko dha diya, aur sb acche khetom mem ek ek purus ne apna apna ptthr dal kr unhem bhr diya; aur jl ke sb sotom ko bhr diya; aur sb acche acche vrksom ko kat dala, yham tk ki kirhreset ke ptthr to rh ge, prntu usko bhi carom or gophn clane valom ne ja kr mara. yh dekhkr ki hm yuddh mem har cle, moab ke raja ne sat sau tivar rkhone vale purus smg le kr edom ke raja tk pamti cir kr phumcne ka ytn kiya

prntu phumc n ska. tb usne apne jethe putr ko jo uske sthan mem rajy krnevala tha pkd kr shrpnah pr hombli cdhaya. is karn israel pr bda hi krodh hua, so ve use chod kr apne des ko laut ge.

4

bhvisydvktaom ke celom ki ptniyom mem se ek stri ne elisa ki dohai dekr kha, tera das mera pti mr gya, aur tu janta hai ki vh yhova ka bhy mannevala tha, aur jiska vh krjdar tha vh aya hai ki mere donom putrom ko apne das bnane ke liye le jae. elisa ne us se pucha, maim tere liye kya krum? mujh se kh, ki tere ghr mem kya hai? usne kha, teri dasi ke ghr mem ek hamdi tel ko chod aur kuch thim hai. usne kha, tu bahr ja kr apni sb pdosiyom khali brtn mamg le a, aur thode brtn n lana. phir tu apne betom smet apne ghr mem ja, aur dvar bnd kr ke un sb brtnom mem tel undel dena, aur jo bhr jae unhem alg rkha. tb vh uske pas se cli gi, aur apne betom smet apne ghr ja kr dvar bnd kiya; tb ve to uske pas brtn late ge aur vh undelti gi. jb brtn bhr ge, tb usne apne bete se kha, mere pas ek aur bhi le a, usne us se kha, aur brtn to nhim rha. tb tel thm gya. tb usne ja kr prmesvr ke bhkt ko yh bta diya. or usne kha, ja tel bec kr rn bhr de; aur jo rh jae, us se tu apne putrom shit apna nirvah krna. phir ek din ki bat hai ki elisa sunem ko gya, jham ek kulin stri thi, aur usne use roti khane ke liye binti kr ke vivs kiya. aur jb jb vh udhr se jata, tb tb vh vham roti khane ko utrta tha. aur us stri ne apne pti se kha, sun yh jo bar bar hmare yham se ho kr jaya krta hai vh mujhe prmesvr ka koi pvitr bhkt jan pdta hai. to hm bhit pr ek choti uprauthi kothri bnaem, aur us mem uske liye ek khat, ek mej, ek kusim aur ek divt rkhem, ki jb jb vh hmare yham ae, tb tb usi mem tika kre. ek din ki bat hai, ki vh vham ja kr us uprauthi kothri mem tika aur usi mem let gya. aur usne apne sevk gehji se kha, us sunemin ko bula le. uske bulane se vh uske samhne khdi hui. tb usne gehji se kha, is se kh, ki tu ne hmare liye aisi bdi cinta ki hai, to tere liye kya kiya jae? kya teri crca raja, va prdhan senapti se ki jae? usne uttr diya maim to apne hi logom mem rhti hum. phir usne kha, to iske liye kya kiya jae? gehji ne uttr diya, niscy uske koi ldka nhim, aur uska pti budha hai. usne kha, usko bula le. aur jb usne use bulaya, tb vh dvar mem khdi hui. tb usne kha, bsnt rtu mem din pure hone pr tu ek beta chati se lgaegi. stri ne kha, he mere prbhu! he prmesvr ke bhkt aisa nhim, apni dasi ko dhokha n de. aur stri ko grbh rha, aur vsnt rtu ka jo smy elisa ne us se kha tha, usi smy jb din pure hue, tb uske putr utpnn hua. aur jb ldka bda ho gya, tb ek din vh apne pita ke pas lvne valom ke nikt nikl

gya. aur usne apne pita se kha, ah! mera sir, ah! mera sir. tb pita ne apne sevk se kha, is ko iski mata ke pas le ja. vh use utha kr uski mata ke pas le gya, phir vh dophr tk uske ghutnom pr baitha rha, tb mr gya. tb usne cdh kr usko prmesvr ke bhkt ki khat pr lita diya, aur nikl kr kivad bnd kiya, tb utr gi. aur usne apne pti se pukar kr kha, mere pas ek sevk aur ek gdhi turnt bhej de ki maim prmesvr ke bhkt ke yham jht pt ho aum. usne kha, aj tu uske yham kyonjaegi? aj n to nye camd ka, aur n visram ka din hai; usne kha, klyan hoga. tb us stri ne gdhi pr kathi bandh kr apne sevk se kha, hamke cl; aur mere khe bina hamkne mem dhilai n krna. to vh clte clte krmel prvt ko prmesvr ke bhkt ke nikt phumci. use dur se dekhkr prmesvr ke bhkt ne apne sevk gehji se kha, dekh, udhr to vh sunemin hai. ab us se milne ko daud ja, aur us se puch, ki tu kusl se hai? tera pti bhi kusl se hai? aur ldka bhi kusl se hai? puchne pr stri ne uttr diya, ham, kusl se haim. vh phad pr prmesvr ke bhkt ke pas phumci, aur uske pamv pkdne lgi, tb gehji uske pas gya, ki use dhkka dekr htae, prntu prmesvr ke bhkt ne kha, use chod de, uska mn vyakul hai; prntu yhova ne mujh ko nhim btaya, chipa hi rkha hai. tb vh khne lgi, kya maim ne apne prbhu se putr ka vr mamga tha? kya maim ne n kha tha mujhe dhokha n de? tb elisa ne gehji se kha, apni kmr bandh, aur meri chdi hath mem le kr cla ja, marg mem ydi koi tujhe mile to uska kusl n puchna, aur koi tera kusl puche, to usko uttr n dena, aur meri yh chdi us ldke ke mumh pr dhr dena. tb ldke ki mam ne elisa se kha, yhova ke aur tere jivn ki spth maim tujhe n chodumgi. to vh uttr kr uske piche piche cla. un se phile phumc kr gehji ne chdi ko us ldke ke mumh pr rkha, prntu koi sbd n sun pda, aur n usne kan lgaya, tb vh elisa se milne ko laut aya, aur usko bta diya, ki ldka nhim jaga. jb elisa ghr mem aya, tb kya dekha, ki ldka mra hua uski khat pr pda hai. tb usne akela bhitr ja kr kivad bnd kiya, aur yhova se prarthna ki. tb vh cdhkr ldke pr is riti se let gya ki apna mumh uske mumh se aur apni amkhem uski amkhom se aur apne hath uske hathom se mila diye aur vh ldke pr psr gya, tb ldke ki deh grm hone lgi. aur vh use chodkr ghr mem idhr udhr thlne lga, aur phir cdh kr ldke pr psr gya; tb ldke ne sat bar chimka, aur apni amkhem kholim. tb elisa ne gehji ko bula kr kha, sunemin ko bula le. jb uske bulane se vh uske pas ai, tb usne kha, apne bete ko utha le. vh bhitr gi, aur uske pavom pr gir bhumti tk jhukkr dndvt kiya; phir apne bete ko utha kr nikl gi. tb elisa gilgal ko laut gya. us smy des mem akal tha, aur bhvisydvktaom ke cele uske samhne baite hue the, aur usne apne sevk se kha, hnda cdha kr bhvisydvktaom ke celom ke liye kuch pka. tb koi maidan mem sag todne

gya, aur koi jmgli lta pakr apni amkvar bhr indrayn tod le aya, aur phamk phamk kr ke pkne ke liye hnde mem dal diya, aur ve usko n phicante the. tb unhomne un mnusyom ke khane ke liye hnde mem se prosa. khate smy ve cillakr bol uthe, he prmesvr ke bhkt hnde mem mahur hai, aur ve us mem se kha n ske. tb elisa ne kha, accha, kuch maida le ao, tb usne use hnde mem dal kr kha, un logom ke khane ke liye pros de, phir hnde mem kuch hani ki vstu n rhi. aur koi mtusy balsalisa se, phile upje hue jy ki bis rotiyam, aur apni bori mem hri balem prmesvr ke bhkt ke pas le aya; to elisa ne kha, un logom ko khane ke liye de. uske thlue ne kha, kya maim sau mnusyom ke samhne itna hi rkh dum? usne kha, logom ko de de ki khem, kyomki yhova yom khta hai, unke khane ke bad kuch bc bhi jaega. tb usne unke age dhr diya, aur yhova ke vcn ke anuser unke khane ke bad kuch bc bhi gya.

5

aram ke raja ka naman nam senapti apne svami ki drsti mem bda aur prtisthit purus tha, kyomki yhova ne uske dvara aramiyom ko vijyi kiya tha, aur yh survir tha, prntu kodhi tha. arami log dl bandh kr isreal ke des mem ja kr vham se ek choti ldki bnd-huvai mem le ae the aur vh naman ki ptni ki seva krti thi. usne apni svamin se kha, jo mera svami somron ke bhvisydvkta ke pas hota, to kya hi accha hota! kyomki vh usko kodh se cmga kr deta. to kisi ne uske prbhu ke pas ja kr kh diya, ki israeli ldki is prkar khti hai. aram ke raja ne kha, tu ja, maim isreal ke raja ke pas ek ptr bhejumga; tb vh ds kikkar candi aur ch:hjar tukde sona, aur ds jode kpde sath le kr rvana ho gya. aur vh isreal ke raja ke pas vh ptr le gya jis mem yh likha tha, ki jb yh ptr tujhe mile, tb janna ki maim ne naman nam apne ek krm-cari ko tere pas isliye bheja hai, ki tu uska kodh dur kr de. is ptr ke pdhne pr isreal ka raja apne vstr phad kr bola, kya maim marne vala aur jilane vala prmesvr hum ki us purus ne mere pas kisi ko isliye bheja hai ki maim uska kodh dur krum? soc vicar to kro, vh mujh se jhgde ka karn dhumdhta hoga. yh sunkr ki isreal ke raja ne apne vstr phade haim, prmesvr ke bhkt elisa ne raja ke pas khla bheja, tu ne kyom apne vstr phade haim? vh mere pas ae, tb jan lega, ki isreal mem bhvisydvkta to hai. tb naman ghodom aur rthom smet elisa ke dvar pr akr khda hua. tb elisa ne ek dut se uske pas yh khla bheja, ki tu ja kr yrdn mem sat bar dubki mar, tb tera srir jyom ka tyom ho jaega, aur tu suddh hoga. prntu naman krodhit ho yh khta hua cla gya, ki maim ne to soca tha, ki avsy vh mere pas bahr aega, aur khda ho kr apne prmesvr yhova se prarthna kr ke

kodh ke sthan pr apna hath pher kr kodh ko dur krega! kya dmisk ki abana aur prpr ndiyam isreal ke sb jlasyom se atnm nhim haim? kya maim un mem snan kr ke suddh nhim ho skta hum? isliye vh jljlht se bhra hua laut kr cla gya. tb uske sevk pas akr khne lge, he hmare pita ydi bhvisydvkta tujhe koi bhari kam krne ki ajna deta, to kya tu use n krta? phir jb vh khta hai, ki snan kr ke suddh ho ja, to kitna adhik ise manna cahiye. tb usne prmesvr ke bhkt ke vcn ke anuser yrdn ko ja kr us mem sat bar dubki mari, aur uska srir chote ldke ka sa ho gya; uaur vh suddh ho gya. tb vh apne sb dl bl smet prmesvr ke bhkt ke yham laut aya, aur uske smmukh khda ho kr khne lga sun, ab maim ne jan liya hai, ki smst prthvi mem isreal ko chod aur khim prmesvr nhim hai. isliye ab apne das ki bhent grhn kr. elisa ne kha, yhova jiske smmukh maim upsthit rhta hum uske jivn ki spth maim kuch bhent n lumga, aur jb usne usko bhut vivs kiya ki bhent ko grhn kre, tb bhi vh inkar hi krta rha. tb naman ne kha, accha, to tere das ko do khcer mitti mile, kyomki age ko tera das yhova ko chod aur kisi isvr ko hombli va mel-bli n cdhaega. ek bat to yhova tere das ke liye ksma kre, ki jb mera svami rimmon ke bhvn mem dndvt krne ko jae, aur vh mere hath ka shara le, aur yom mujhe bhi rimmon ke bhvn mem dndvt krni pde, tb yhova tere das ka yh kam ksma kre ki maim rimmon ke bhvn mem dndvt krum. usne us se kha, kusl se bida ho. vh uske yham se thodi dur jla gya tha, ki prmesvr ke bhkt elisa ka sevk gehji socne lga, ki mere svami ne to us arami naman ko aisa hi chod diya hai ki jo vh le aya tha usko usne n liya, prntu yhova ke jivn ki spth maim uske piche daudkr us se kuch n kuch le lumga. tb gehji naman ke piche dauda, aur naman kisi ko apne piche dauda hua dekh kr, us se milne ko rth se utr pda, aur pucha, sb kusl ksem to hai? usne kha, ham, sb kusl hai; prntu mere svami ne mujhe yh khne ko bheja hai, ki epraim ke phadi des se bhvisydvktaom ke celom mem se do jvan mere yham abhi ae haim, isdiye unke liye ek kikkar candi aur do jode vstr de. naman ne kha, do kikkar lene ko prsn ho, tb usne us se bhut binti kr ke do kikkar candi alg thailiyom mem bandh kr, do jode vstr smet apne do sevkom pr lad diya, aur ve unhem uske age age le cle. jb vh tile ke pas phumca, tb usne un vstuom ko us se le kr ghr mem rkh diya, aur un mnusyom ko bida kiya, aur ve cle ge. aur vh bhitr ja kr, apne svami ke samhne khda hua. elisa ne us se pucha, he gehji tu kham se ata hai? usne kha, tera das to khim nhim gya, usne us se kha, jb vh purus idhr mumh pher kr tujh se milne ko apne rth pr se utra, tb vh pura hal mujhe malum tha; kya yh smy candi va vstr va jlpai va dakh ki bariyam, bhed-bkriyam,

gaybail aur das-dasi lene ka hai? is karn se naman ka kodh tujhe aur tere vms ko sda lga rhega. tb vh him sa svet kodhi ho kr uske samhne se cla gya.

6

aur bhvisydvktaom ke celom mem se kisi ne elisa se kha, yh sthan jis mem hm tere samhne rhte haim, vh hmare liye sket hai. isliye hm yrdn tk jaem, aur vham se ek ek blli le kr, yham apne rhne ke liye ek sthan bna lem; usne kha, accha jao. tb kisi ne kha, apne dasom ke smg clne ko prsnn ho, usne kha, clta hum. to vh unke smg cla aur ve yrdn ke tir phumc kr lkdi katne lge. prntu jb ek jn blli kat rha tha, to kulhadi bemt se nikl kr jl mem gir gi; so vh cilla kr khne lga, hay! mere prbhu, vh to mmgni ki thi. prmesvr ke bhkt ne pucha, vh kham giri? jb usne sthan dikhaya, tb usne ek lkdi kat kr vham dal di, aur vh loha pani pr tairne lga. usne kha, use utha le, tb usne hath bdha kr use le liya. oair aram ka jaja israel se yuddh kr rha tha, aur smmti kr ke apne krmcariyom se kha, ki amuk sthan pr meri chavni hogi. tb prmesvr ke bhkt ne israel ke raja ke pas khla bheja, ki cauksi kr aur amuk sthan se ho kr n jana kyomki vham arami cdhai krne vale haim. tb israel ke raja ne us sthan ko, jiski crca kr ke prmesvr ke bhkt ne use citaya tha, bhej kr, apni rkasa ki; aur us prkar ek do bar nhim vrn bhut bar hua. is karn aram ke raja ka mn bhut gh-bra gya; so usne apne krmcariyom ko bula kr un se pucha, kya tum mujhe n btaoge ki hm logom mem se kaun israel ke raja ki or ka hai? uske ek krmcari ne kha, he mere prbhu! he raja! aisa nhim, elisa jo israel mem bhvisydvkta hai, vh israel ke raja ko ve batem bhi btaya krta hai, jo tu syn ki kothri mem bolta hai. raja ne kha, ja kr dekho ki vh kham hai, tb maim bhej kr use pkdva mmaumga. aur usko yh smacar mila ki vh dotan mem hai. tb usne vham ghodom aur rthom smet ek bhari dl bheja, aur unhomne rat ko akr ngr ko gher liya. bhor ko prmesvr ke bhkt ka thlua utha aur nikl kr kya dekhta hai ki ghodom aur rthom smet ek dl ngr ko ghere hue pda hai. aur uske sevk ne us se kha, hay! mere svami, hm kya krem? usne kha, mt dr; kyomki jo hmari or haim, vh un se adhik haim, jo unki or haim. tb elisa ne yh prarthna ki, he yhova, iski amkhem khol de ki yh dekh ske. tb yhova ne sevk ki amkhem khol dim, aur jb vh dekh ska, tb kya dekha, ki elisa ke carom or ka phad agnimy ghodom aur rthom se bhra hua hai. jb arami uske pas ae, tb elisa ne yhova se prarthna ki ki is dl ko andha kr dal. elisa ke is vcn ke anusar usne unhem andha kr diya. tb elisa ne un se kha, yh to marg nhim hai, aur n yh ngr hai, mere piche ho lo; maim

tumhem us mnusy ke pas jise tum dhumdh rhe ho phumcaumga. tb usne unhem somron ko phumca diya. jb ve somron mem a ge, tb elisa ne kha, he yhova, in logom ki amkhem khol ki dekh skem. tb yhova ne unki amkhem kholim, aur jb ve dekhne lge tb kya dekha ki hm somron ke mdhy mem haim. un ko dekhkr israel ke raja ne elisa se kha, he mere pita, kya maim in ko mar lum? maim un ko mar lum? usne uttr diya, mt mar. kya tu un ko mar diya krta hai, jin ko tu tlvat aur dhnus se bndhua bna leta hai? tu un ko ann jl de, ki kha pikr apne svami ke pas cle jaem. tb usne unke liye bdi jevna ki, aur jb ve kha pi cuke, tb usne unhem bida kiya, aur ve apne svami ke pas cle ge. iske bad aram ke dl israel ke des mem phir n ae. prntu iske bad aram ke raja benhdd ne apni sena icktthi kr ke, somron pr cdhai kr di aur usko gher liya. tb somron mem bda akal pda aur vh aisa ghira rha, ki ant mem ek gdhe ka sir candi ke assi tukdom mem aur kb ki cauthai bhr kburt ki bit pamc tukde candi tk bikne lgi. aur israel ka raja shrpna pr thl rha tha, ki ek stri ne pukar ke us se kha, he prbhu, he raja, bca. usne kha, ydi yhova tujhe n bcae, to maim kham se tujhe bcaum? kya khlihan mem se, va dakhrs ke kund mem se? phir raja ne us se pucha, tujhe kya hua? usne uttr diya, is stri ne mujh se kha tha, mujhe apna beta de, ki hm aj use kha lem, phir kl maim apna beta dumgi, aur hm use bhi khaemgi. tb mere bete ko pka kr hm ne kha liya, phir dsre din jb maim ne is se kha ki apna beta de ki hm use kha lem, tb is ne apne bete ko chipa rkha. us stri ki ye batem sunte hi, raja ne apne vstr phade (vh to shrpna pr thl rha tha), jb logom ne dekha, tb un ko yh dekh pda ki vh bhitr apni deh pr tat phine hai. tb vh bol utha, ydi maim sapat ke vutr elisa ka sir aj uske dhd pr rhne dum, to prmesvr mere sath aisa hi vrn is se bhi adhik kre. elisa apne ghr mem baitha hua tha, aur purniye bhi uske smg baithe the. so jb raja ne apne pas se ek jn bheja, tb us dut ke phumcne se phile usne purniyom se kha, dekho, is khuni ke bete ne kisi ko mera sir katne ko bheja hai; isliye jb vh dut ae, tb kivad bnd kr ke roke rhna. kya uske svami ke pamv ki aht uske piche nhim sun pdti? vh un se yom batem kr hi rha tha ki dut uske pas a phumca. aur raja khne lga, yh vptti yhova ki or se hai, ab maim age ko yhova ki bat kyom johta rhum?

7

tb elisa ne kha, yhova ka vcn suno, yhova yom khta hai, ki kl isi smy somron ke phatk mem sa bhr maida ek sekel mem aur do sa jv bhi ek sekel mem bika. tb us srdr ne jiske hath pr raja tkiya krta tha, prmesvr ke bhkt ko uttr dekr kha, sun, cahe yhova

akas ke jhrokhe khole, taubhi kya aisi bat ho skegi? usne kha, sun, tu yh apni amkhom se to dekhega, prntu us ann mem se kuch khane n paega. aur car kodhi phatk ke bahr the; ve aps mem khne lge, hm kyom yham baithe baithe mr jaem? ydi hm khem, ki ngr mem jaem, to vham mr jaemge; kyomki vham mmhgi pdi hai, aur jo hm yhim baithe rhem, taubhi mr hi jaemge. to ao hm aram ki sena mem pkde jaem; ydi ve hm ko jilae rkhem to hm jivit rhemge, aur ydi ve hm ko mar dalem, taubhi hm ko mrna hi hai. tb ve samjh ko aram ki chavni mem jane ko cle, aur aram ki chavni ki chor pr phumc kr kya dekha, ki vham koi nhim hai. kyomki prbhu ne aram ki sena ko rthom aur ghodom ki aur bhari sena ki si aht sunai thi, aur ve aps mem khne lge the ki, suno, israel ke raja ne hitti aur misri rajaom ko vetn pr bulvaya hai ki hm pr cdhai krem. isliye ve samjh ko uth kr aise bhag ge, ki apne dere, ghode, gdhe, aur chavni jaisi ki taisi chod-chad apna apna pran le kr bhag ge. to jb ve kodhi chavni ki chor ke derom ke pas phumce, tb ek dere mem ghus kr khaya piya, aur us mem se candi, sona aur vstr le ja kr chipa rkha; phir laut kr dusre dere mem ghus ge aur us mem se bhi le ja kr chipa rkha. tb ve aps mem khne lge, jo hm kr rhe haim vh achha kam nhim hai, yh annd ke smacar ka din hai, prntu hm kisi ko nhim btate. jo hm ph phtne tk thhre rhem to hm ko dnd milega; so ab ao hm raja ke ghrane ke pas ja kr yh bat btla dem. tb ve cle aur ngr ke caukidarom ko bulakr btaya, ki hm jo aram ki chavni mem ge, to kya dekha, ki vham koi nhim hai, aur mnusy ki kuch aht nhim hai, kevl bndhe hue ghode aur gdhe haim, aur dere jaise ke taise haim. tb caukidarom ne pukar ke rajbhvn ke bhitr smacar diya. aur raja rat hi ko utha, aur apne krmcariyom se kha, maim tumhem btata hum ki aramiyom ne hm se kya kiya hai? ve jante haim, ki hm log bhukhe haim is karn ve chavni mem se maidan mem chipke ko yh khkr ge haim, ki jb ve ngr se niklemge, tb hm un ko jivit hi pkd kr ngr mem ghusne paemge. prntu raja ke kisi krmcari ne uttr dekr kha, ki jo ghode ngr mem bc rhe haim un mem se log pamc ghode lem, aur un ko bhej kr hm hal jan lem. (ve to israel ki sb bhid ke sman haim jo ngr mem rh ge haim vrn israel ki jo bhid mr mit gi hai ve usi ke sman haim.) so unhomne do rth aur unke ghode liye, aur raja ne un ko aram ki sena ke piche bheja; aur kha, jao, dekho. tb ve yrdn tk unke piche cle ge, aur kya dekha, ki pura marg vstrom aur patrom se bhra pda hai, jinham aramiyom ne utavli ke mare phemk diya tha; tb dut laut ae, aur raja se yh kh sunaya. tb logom ne niki kr aram ke derom ko lut liya; aur yhova ke vcn ke anusar ek sa maida ek sekel mem, aur do sa jv ek sekel mem bikne lga. aur raja

ne us sdrar ko jiske hath pr vh tkiya krta tha phatk ka adhihari thhraya; tb vh phatk mem logom ke pavom ke nice db kr mr gya. yh prmesvr ke bhkt ke us vcn ke anusar hua jo usne raja se uske yham ane ke smy kha tha. prmesvr ke bhkt ne jaisa raja se yh kha tha, ki kl isi smy somron ke phatk mem do sa jv ek sekel mem, aur ek sa maida ek sekel mem bikega, vaisa hi hua. aur us sdrar ne prmesvr ke bhkt ko, uttr dekr kha tha, ki sun cahe yhova akas mem jhrokhe khole taubhi kya aisi bat ho skegi? aur usne kha tha, sun, tu yh apni amkhom se to dekhega, prntu us ann mem se khane n paega. so uske sath thik vaisa hi hua, atev vh phatk mem logom ke pamvom ke nice db kr mr gya.

8

jis stri ke bete ko elisa ne jilaya tha, us se usne kha tha ki apne ghrane smet yham se ja kr jham khim tu rh ske vham rh; kyomki yhova ki iccha hai ki akal pde, aur vh is des mem sat vrs tk bna rhega. prmesvr ke bhkt ke is vcn ke anusar vh stri apne ghrane smet plistiyyom ke des mem ja kr sat vrs rhi. sat vrs ke bitne pr vh plistiyyom ke des se laut ai, aur apne ghr aur bhumi ke liye dohai dene ko raja ke pas gi. raja prmesvr ke bhkt ke sevk gehji se batem kr rha tha, aur usne kha ki jo bde bde kam elisa ne kiye haim unhem mujh se vrnn kr. jb vh raja se yh vrnn kr hi rha tha ki elisa ne ek murde ko jilaya, tb jis stri ke bete ko usne jilaya tha vhi akr apne ghr aur bhumi ke liye dohai dene lgi. tb gehji ne kha, he mere prbhu! he raja! yh vhi stri hai aur yhi uska beta hai jise elisa ne jilaya tha. jb raja ne stri se pucha, tb usne us se sb kh diya. tb raja ne ek hakim ko yh kh kr uske sath kr diya ki jo kuch iska tha vrn jb se is ne des ko chod diya tb se iske khet ki jitni amdni ab tk hui ho sb ise pher de. aur elisa dmisk ko gya. aur jb aram ke raja benhdd ko jo rogi tha yh smacar mila, ki prmesvr ka bhkt yham bhi aya hai, tb usne hjael se kha, bhemt le kr prmesvr ke bhkt se milne ko ja, aur uske dvara yhova se yh puch, ki kya benhdd jo rogi hai vh bcega ki nhim? tb hjael bhemt ke liye dmisk ki sb uttm uttm vstuom se calis umt ldva kr, us se milne ko cla, aur uske smmukh khda ho kr khne lga, tere putr aram ke raja benhdd ne mujhe tujh se yh puchne ko bheja hai, ki kya maim jo rogi hum to bcumga ki nhim? elisa ne us se kha, ja kr kh, tu niscy bc skta, taubhi yhova ne mujh pr prgt kiya hai, ki tu n:sn:ndeh mr jaega. aur vh uski or tktki bandh kr dekhta rha, yham tk ki vh ljjit hua. aur prmesvr ka bhkt rone lga. tb hjael ne pucha, mera prbhu kyom rota hai? usne uttr diya, isliye ki mujhe malum hai ki tu is-raeliyyom pr kya kya updrv krega; unke gdh vale ngrom ko tu phumk dega; unke jvanom

ko tu tlvār se ghat krega, unke bal-bccom ko tu ptk dega, aur unki grbhviti striyom ko tu cir dalega. hjael ne kha, tera das jo kutte srikha hai, vh kya hai ki aisa bda kam kre? elisa ne kha, yhova ne mujh pr yh prgt kiya hai ki tu aram ka raja ho jaega. tb vh elisa se bida ho kr apne svami ke pas gya, aur usne us se pucha, elisa ne tujh se kya kha? usne uttr diya, usne mujh se kha ki benhdd ni:sndeh bcega. dusre din usne rajai ko le kr jl se bhigo diya, aur usko uske mumh pr aisa odha diya ki vh mr gya. tb hjael uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. israel ke raja ahab ke putr yoram ke pamcvm vrs mem, jb yhuda ka raja yhosapat jivit tha, tb yhosapat ka putr yhoram yhuda pr rajy krne lga. jb vh raja hua, tb bttis vrs ka tha, aur ath vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. vh israel ke rajaom ki si cal cla, jaise ahab ka ghrana clta tha, kyomki uski stri ahab ki beti thi; aur vh us kam ko krta tha jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. taubhi yhova ne yhuda ko nas krna n caha, yh uske das daud ke karn hua, kyomki usne usko vcn diya tha, ki tere vms ke nimitt maim sda tere liye ek dipk jlt hua rkhumga. uske dinom mem edom ne yhuda ki adhinta chodkr apna ek raja bna liya. tb yoram apne sb rth sath liye hue sair ko gya, or rat ko uth kr un edomiyom ko jo use ghere hue the, aur rthom ke prdhanom ko bhi mara; aur log apne apne dere ko bhag ge. yom edom yhuda ke vs se chut gya, aur aj tk vaisa hi hai. us smy libna ne bhi yhuda ki adhinta chod di. yoram ke aur sb kam aur jo kuch usne kiya, vh kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan yoram apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur unke bic daudpur mem use mitti di gi; aur uska putr ahjjah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. ahab ke putr israel ke raja yoram ke barhivem vrs mem yhuda ke raja yhoram ka putr ahjjah rajy krne lga. jb ahjjah raja bna, tb bais vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem ek hi vrs rajy kiya. aur uski mata ka nam atlyah tha, jo israel ke raja omri ki poti thi. vh ahab ke ghrane ki si cal cla, aur ahab ke ghrane ki naim vh kam krta tha, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, kyomki vh ahab ke ghrane ka damad tha. aur vh ahab ke putr yoram ke smg gilad ke ramot mem aram ke raja hjael se ldne ko gya, aur aramiyom ne yoram ko ghayl kiya. so raja yoram isliye laut gya, ki yjirail mem un ghavom ka ilaj krae, jo usko aramiyom ke hath se us smy lge, jb vh hjael ke sath ld rha tha. aur ahab ka putr yoram to yjirail mem rogi rha, is karn yhuda ke raja yhoram ka putr ahjjah usko dekhne gya.

9

tb elisa bhvisydvkta ne bhvisydvktaom ke celom mem se ek ko bula kr us se kha, kmr

bandh, aur hath mem tel ki yh kuppi le kr gilad ke ramot ko ja. aur vham phumckr yehu ko jo yhosapat ka putr aur nimsi ka pota hai, dhumdh lena; tb bhitr ja, uski khda kra kr uske bhiyom se alg ek bhitri kothri mem le jana. tb tel ki yh kuppi le kr tel ko uske sir pr yh kh kr dalna, yhova yom khta hai, ki maim israel ka raja hone ke liye tera abhisek kr deta hum. tb dvar khol kr bhagna, vilmb n krna. tb vh jvan bhvisydvkta gilad ke ramot ko gya. vham phumckr usne kya dekha, ki senapti baithe he haim; tb usne kha, he senapti, mujhe tujh se kuch khna hai. yehu ne pucha, hm sbhom mem kis se? usne kha he senapti, tujhi se! tb vh uth kr ghr mem gya; aur usne yh kh kr uske sir pr tel dala ki israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, maim apni prja israel pr raja hone ke liye tera abhisek kr deta hum. to tu apne svami ahab ke ghrane ko mar dalna, jis se mujhe apne das bhvisydvktaom ke vrn apne sb dasom ke khun ka jo ijebel ne bhaya, plta mile. kyomki ahab ka smst ghrana nas ho jaega, aur maim ahab ke vms ke hr ek ldke ko aur israel mem ke kya bndhue, kya svadhin, hr ek ko nas kr dalunga. aur maim ahab ka ghrana nbat ke putr yarobam ka sa, aur ahiyyah ke putr basa ka sa kr dumga. aur ijebel ko yjirail ki bhumii mem kutte khaemge, aur usko mitti dene vala koi n hoga. tb vh dvar khol kr bhag gya. tb yehu apne svami ke krmcariyom ke pas nikl aya, aur ek ne us se pucha, kya kusl hai, vh bavla kyom tere pas aya tha? usne un se kha, tum ko malum hoga ki vh kaun hai aur us se kya batcit hui. unhonne kha jhuth hai, hmem bta de. usne kha, usne mujh se kha to bhut, prntu mltb yh hai ki yhova yom khta hai ki maim israel ka raja hone ke liye tera abhisek kr deta hum. tb unhonne jht apna apna vstr utar kr uske nice sidhi hi pr bichaya, aur nrsimge phumk kr khne lge, yehu raja hai. yom yehu jo nimsi ka pota aur yhosapat ka putr tha, usne yoram se rajdroh ki gosthi ki. (yoram to sb israel smet aram ke raja hjael ke kran gilad ke ramot ki rksa kr rha tha; prntu raja yoram ap apne ghav ka jo aram ke raja hjael se yuddh krne ke smy usko aramiyom se lge the, unka ilaj krane ke liye yjirail ko lauth gya tha.) tb yehu ne kha, ydi tumhara aisa mn ho, to is ngr mem se koi nikl kr yjirail mem sunane ko n jane pae. tb yehu rth pr cdhkr, yjirail ko cla jham yoram pda hua tha; aur yhuda ka raja ahjjah yoram ke dekhne ko vham aya tha. yjirail ke gummt pr, jo phrua khda tha, usne yehu ke smg ate hue dl ko dekh kr kha, mujhe ek dl dikhta hai; yoram ne kha, ek svar ko bula kr un logom se milne ko bhej aur vh un se puche, kya kusl hai? tb ek svar us se milne ko gya, aur us se kha, raja puchta hai, kya kusl hai? yehu ne kha, kusl se tera kya kam? ht kr mere piche cl. tb phrue ne kha, vh dut

unke pas phumca to tha, prntu laut kr nhim aya. tb usne dusra svar bheja, aur usne unke pas phumc kr kha, raja puchta hai, kya kusl hai? yehu ne kha, kusl se tera kya kam? ht kr mere piche cl. tb phrue ne kha, vh bhi unke pas phumca to tha, prntu laut kr nhim aya. hamkna nimsi ke pote yehu ka sa hai; vh to baudhe ki naim hamkta hai. yoram ne kha, mera rth jutva. jb uska rth jut gya, tb israel ka raja yoram aur yhuda ka raja ahjyah, donom apne apne rth pr cdh kr nikl ge, aur yehu se milne ko bahr ja kr yijrail nabot ki bhumi mem us se bhent ki. yehu ko dekhte hi yoram ne pucha, he yehu kya kusl hai? yehu ne uttr diya, jb tk teri mata ijebel chinalpn aur tona krti rhe, tb tk kusl kham? tb yoram ras pher ke, aur ahjyah se yh khkr ki he ahjyah visvasghat hai, bhag cl. tb yehu ne dhnus ko kan tk khimc kr yoram ke pkhaudom ke bic aisa tir mara, ki vh uska hrdy phod kr nikl gya, aur vh apne rth mem jhuk kr gir pda. tb yehu ne bidkr nam apne ek sdrar se kha, use utha kr yijraili nabot ki bhumi mem phemk de; smrn to kr, ki jb maim aur tu, hm donom ek smg svar ho kr uske pita ahab ke piche piche cl rhe the tb yhova ne us se yh bhri vcn khvaya tha, ki yhova ki yh vani hai, ki nabot aur uske putrom ka jo khun hua, use maim ne dekha hai, aur yhova ki yh vani hai, ki maim usi bhumi mem tujhe bdla dumga. to ab yhova ke us vcn ke anusar ise utha kr usi bhumi mem phemk de. yh dekhkr yhuda ka raja ahjyah bari ke bhvn ke marg se bhag cla. aur yehu ne uska picha kr ke kha, use bhi rth hi pr maro; to vh bhi yiblam ke pas ki gur ki cdhai pr mara gya, aur mgidod tk bhag kr mr gya. tb uske krmcariyom ne use rth pr yruslem ko phumca kr daudpur mem uske prkhaom ke bic mitti di. ahjyah to ahab ke putr yoram ke gyarhvem vrs mem yhuda pr rajy krne lga tha. jb yehu yijrail ko aya, tb ijebel yh sun apni amkhom mem surma lga, apna sir smvar kr, khidki mem se jhamkne lgi. jb yehu phatk mem ho kr a rha tha tb usne kha, he apne svami ke ghat krne vale jimri, kya kusl hai? tb usne khidki ki or mumh utha kr pucha, meri or kaun hai? kaun? is pr do tin khojom ne uski or jhamka. tb usne kha, use nice gira do. so unhomne usko nice gira diya, aur uske lohu ke kuch chimte bhit pr aur kuch ghodom pr pde, aur unhomne usko pamv se ltad diya. tb vh bhitr ja kr khane pine lga; aur kha, jao us srapit stri ko dekh lo, aur use mitti do; vh to raja ki beti hai. jb ve use mitti dene ge, tb uski khopdi pamvom aur htheliyom ko chod kr uska aur kuch n paya. so unhomne laut kr us se kh diya; tb usne kha, yh yhova ka vh vcn hai, jo usne apne das tisbi eliyah se khlvaya tha, ki ijebel ka mams yijrail ki bhumi mem kutom se khaya jaega. aur ijebel ki loth yijrail ki bhumi pr khad ki naim pdi rhegi, yham

tk ki koi n khega, yh ijebel hai.

10

ahab ke to sttr bete, pote, somron mem rhte the. so yehu ne somron mem un purniyom ke pas, aur jo yijrail ke hakim the, aur jo ahab ke ldke-balom ke palne vale the, unke pas ptr likh kr bheje, ki tumhare svami ke bete, pote to tumhare pas rhte haim, aur tumhare rth, aur ghode bhi haim, aur tumhare ek gdhvala ngr, aur hthiyar bhi haim; to is ptr ke hath lgte hi, apne svami ke betom mem se jo sb se accha aur yogy ho, usko chamt kr, uske pita ki gddi pr baithao, aur apne svami ke ghrane ke liye ldo. prmtu ve nipt dr ge, aur khne lge, uske samhne do raja bhi thhr n ske, phir hm kham thhr skemge? tb jo raj ghrane ke kam pr tha, aur jo ngr ke upr tha, unhomne aur purniyom aur ldke-balom ke palne valom ne yehu ke pas vom khla bheja, ki hm tere das haim, jo kuch tu hm se khe, use hm kremge; hm kisi ko raja n bnaemge, jo tujhe bhae vhim kr. tb usne dusra ptr likh kr unke pas bheja, ki ydi tum meri or ke ho aur meri mano, to apne svami ke betom-potom ke sir ktvakr kl isi smy tk mere pas yijrail mem hajir hona. rajputr to jo sttr mtusy the, ve us ngr ke risom ke pas plte the. yh ptr unke hath lgte hi, unhomne un sttrom rajputrom ko pkd kr mar dala, aur unke sir tokriyom mem rkh kr yijrail ko uske pas bhej die. aur ek dut ne uske pas ja kr bta diya, ki rajkumarom ke sir a ge haim. tb usne kha, unhem phatk mem do dher kr ke bihan tk rkho. bihan ko usne bahr ja khde ho kr sb logom se kha, tum to nirdos ho, maim ne apne svami se rajdroh ki gosthi kr ke use ghat kiya, prntu in sbhom ko kis ne mar dala? ab jan lo ki jo vcn yhova ne apne das eliyah ke dvara kha tha, use usne pura kiya hai; jo vcn yhova ne ahab ke ghrane ke visy kha, us mem se ek bhi bat bina puri hue n rhegi. tb ahab ke ghrane ke jitne log yijrail mem rh ge, un sbhom ko aur uske jitne prdhan purus aur mitr aur yajk the, un sbhom ko yehu ne mar dala, yham tk ki usne kisi ko jivit n choda. tb vh vham se clkr somron ko gya. aur marg mem crvahom ke un ktrne ke sthan pr phumca hi tha, ki yhuda ke raja ahyyah ke bhai yehu se mile aur jb usne pucha, tum kaun ho? tb unhomne uttr diya, hm ahjyah ke bhai haim, aur rajputrom aur rajmata ke betom ka kusksem puchne ko jate haim. tb usne kha, inhem jivit pkdo. so unhomne un ko jo byalis purus the, jivit pkda, aur un ktrne ke sthan ki bavli pr mar dala, usne un mem se kisi ko n choda. jb vh vham se cla, tb rekab ka putr yhonadab samhne se ata hua usko mila. uska kusl us ne puch kr kha, mera mn to teri or niskpt hai so kya tera mn bhi vaia hi hai? yhonadab ne kha, ham, aisa hi hai.

phir usne kha, aisa ho, to apna hath mujhe de. usne apna hath use diya, aur vh yh kh kr use apne pas rth pr cdhane lga, ki mere smg cl. aur dekh, ki mujhe yhova ke nimitt kaisi jln rhti hai. tb vh uske rth pr cdha diya gya. somron ko phumc kr usne yhova ke us vcñ ke anusar jo usne eliyah se kha tha, ahab ke jitne somron mem bce rhe, un sbhom ko mar ke vinas kiya. tb yehu ne sb logom ko ikttha kr ke kha, ahab ne to bal ki thodi hi upasna ki thi, ab yehu uski apasna bdhke krega. is liye ab bal ke sb nbhiom, sb upaskom aur sb yajkom ko mere pas bula lao, un mem se koi bhi n rh jae; kyomki bal ke liye mera ek bda yjn hone vala hai; jo koi n ae vh jivit n bcega. yehu ne yh kam kpt kr ke bal ke sb upaskom ko nas krne ke liye kiya. tb yehu ne kha, bal ki ek pvitr mhasbha ka prcar kro. aur logom ne prcar kiya. aur yehu ne sare israel mem dut bheje; tb bal ke sb upask ae, yham tk ki aisa koi n rh gya jo n aya ho. aur ve bal ke bhvn mem itne ae, ki vh ek sire se dusre sire tk bhr gya. tb usne us mnusy jo jo vstr ke ghr ka adhikari tha, kha, bal ke sb upaskom ke liye vstr nikal le a; so vh unke liye vstr nikal le aya. tb yehu rekab ke putr yhonadab ko smg le kr bal ke bhvn mem gya, aur bal ke upaskom se kha, dhundh kr dekho, ki yham tumhare smg yhova ka koi upask to nhim hai, kevl bal hi ke upask haim. tb ve melbli aur hombli cdhane ko bhitr ge. yehu ne to assi purb bahr thhra kr un se kha tha, ydi un mnusyom mem se jinhe maim tumhare hath kr dum, koi bhi bcne pae, to jo use jane dega uska pran, uske pran ki snti jaega. phir jb hombli cdh cuka, tb yehu ne phruom uaur sdrarom se kha, bhitr ja kr unhem mar dalo; koi niklne n pae. tb unhomne unhem tlvar se mara aur phrue aur sdrar un ko bahr phemk kr bal ke bhvn ke ngr ko ge. aur unhomne bal ke bhvn mem ki lathem nikal kr phumk dim. aur bal ki lath ko unhomne tod dala; aur bal ke bhvn ko dhakr paykhana bna diya; aur vh aj tk aisa hi hai. yom yehu ne bal ko israel mem se nas kr ke dur kiya. taubhi nbat ke putr yarobam, jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar krne, arthat betel aur dan mem ke sone ke bchdom ki puja, us se yehu alg n hua. aur yhova ne yehu se kha, isliye ki nu ne vh kiya, jo meri drsti mem thik hai, aur ahab ke ghrane se meri iccha ke anusar brtav kiya hai, tere pr pote ke putr tk teri sntan israel ki gddi pr virajti rhegi. prntu yehu ne israel ke prmsvr yhova ki vyvstha pr purn mn se clne ki cauksi n ki, vrn yarobam jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar krne se vh alg n hua. un dinom yhova israel ko ghtane lga, isliye hjael ne israel ke un sare desom mem un ko mara: yrdn se purb ki or gilad ka sara des, aur gadi aur rubeni aur mnassei ka des arthat aroer se le kr jo arnon ki trai ke pas hai, g-

lad aur basan tk. yehu ke aur sb kam aur jo kuch usne kiya, aur uski purn virta, yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihas ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan yehu apne purkhaom ke smg so gya, aur somron mem usko mitti di gi, aur uska putr yhoahaj uske sthan pr raja bn gya. yehu ke somron mem israel pr raja krne ka smy to atthais vrs ka tha.

11

jb ahijah ki mata atlyah ne dekha, ki mera putr mr gya, tb usne pure rajvms ko nas kr dala. prntu yhoseba jo raja yoram ki beti, aur ahijah ki bhin thi, usne ahijah ke putr yoas ko ghat hone vale rajkumarom ke bic mem se curakr dhai smet bichaune rkhe ki kothri mem chipa diya. aur unhomne use atlyah se aisa chipa rkha, ki vh mara n gya. aur vh uske pas yhova ke bhvn mem chivr chipa rha, aur atlyah des pr rajy krti rhi. satvem vrs mem yhyada ne jlladom aur phruom ke stptiyom ko bula bheja, aur un ko yhova ke bhvn mem apne pas le aya; aur un se vaca bandhi aur yhova ke bhvn mem un ko spth khila kr, un ko rajputr dikhaya. aur usne unhem ajna di, ki ek kam kro: arthat tum mem se ek tihai log jo visramdin ko ane vale hom, vh rajbhvn ke phre ki cauksi krem. aur ek tihai log sur nam phatk mem thhre rhem, aur ek tihai log phruom ke piche ke phatk mem rhem; yom tum bhvn ki cauksi kr ke logom ko roke rhna. aur tumhare do dl arthat jitne visram din ko bahr jane vale hom vh raja ke aspas ho kr yhova ke bhvn ki cauksi krem. aur tum apne apne hath mem hthiyar liye hue raja ke carom or rhna, aur jo koi pamtiyom ke bhitr ghusna cahe vh mar dala jae, aur tum raja ke ate-jate smy uske smg rhna. yhyada yajk ki in sb ajnaom ke anasar stptiyom ne kiya. ve visramdin ko ane vale aur jane vale donom dlom ke apne apne njom ko smg le kr yhyada yajk ke pas ge. tb yajk ne stptiyom ko raja daud ke brche, aur dhalem jo yhova ke bhvn mem thim de dim. islye ve phrue apne apne hath mem hthiyar lie hue bhvn ke dkkhini kone se le kr uttri kone tk vedi aur bhvn ke pas raja ke carom or uski ad kr ke khde hue. tb usne rajkumar ko bahr la kr uske sir pr mukut, aur saksiptr dhr diya; tb logom ne uska abhisek kr ke usko raja bnaya; phir tali bja bja kr bol uthe, raja jivit rhe. jb atlyah ko phruom aur logom ka hlcl sur pda, tb vh unke pas yhova ke bhvn mem gi. aur usne kya dekha ki raja riti ke anasar khmbhe ke pas khda hai, aur raja ke pas prdhan aur turhi bjane vale khde haim. aur log annd krte aur turhiyam bja rhe haim. tb atlyah apne vstr phadkr rajdroh rajdroh yom pukarne lgi. tb yhyada yajk ne dl ke adhikari stptiyom ko ajna di ki use apni pamtiyom ke bic se nikal le jao; aur

jo koi uske piche cle use tlvār se mar dalo. kyomki yajk ne kha, ki vñ yhova ke bhvn mem n mar dali jae. isliye unhomne donom or se usko jgh di, aur vñ us marg ke bic se cli gi, jis se ghode rajbhvn mem jaya krte the; aur vham vñ mar dali gi. tb yhoyada ne yhova ke, aur raja-prja ke bic yhova ki prja hone ki vaca bndhai, aur usne raja aur prja ke mdhy bñi vaca bndhai. tb sb logom ne bal ke bhvn ko ja kr dha diya, aur uski vediyam aur murtem bhli bhmti tod dim; aur mtan nam bal ke yajk ko vediyom ke samhne hi ghat kiya. aur yajk ne yhova ke bhvn pr adhikari thhra die. tb vñ stptiyom, jlladom aur phruom aur sb logom ko sath le kr raja ko yhova ke bhvn se nice le gya, aur phruom ke phatk ke marg se rajbhvn ko phumca diya. aur raja rajgddi pr virajman hua. tb sb log anndit hue, aur ngr mem santi hui. atlyah to rajbhvn ke pas tlvār se mar dali gi thi. jb yoas raja hua, us smy vñ sat prs ka tha.

12

yehu ke satvem vrs mem yoas rajy krne lga, aur yruslem mem calis vrs tk rajy krta rha. uski mata ka nam sibya tha jo berseba ki thi. aur jb tk yhoyada yajk yoas ko siksa deta rha, tb tk vñ vñi kam krta rha jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai. taubhi umce sthan girae n ge; prja ke log tb bñi umce sthan pr bli cdhate aur dhup jlate rhe. aur yoas ne yajkom se kha, pvitr ki hui vstuom ka jitna rupya yhova ke bhvn mem phumcaya jae, arthat gine hue logom ka rupya aur jitne rupye ke jo koi yogy thhraya jae, aur jitna rupya jiski iccha yhova ke bhvn mem le ane ki ho, in sb ko yajk log apni jan phcan ke logom se liya krem aur bhvn mem jo kuch tuta phuta ho usko sudhar dem. taubhi yajkom ne bhvn mem jo tuta phuta tha, use yoas raja ke teisvem vrs tk nhim sudhara tha. isliye raja yoas ne yhoyada yajk, aur aur yajkom ko bulva kr pucha, bhvn mem jo kuch tuta phuta hai, use tum kyom nhim sudharte? ab se apni jan phcan ke logom se aur rupya n lena, aur jo tumhem mile, use bhvn ke sudharne ke liye de dena. tb yajkom ne manliya ki n to hm prja se aur rupya lem aur n bhvn ko sudhare. tb yhoyada yajk ne ek snduk le, us ke dhkne mem ched kr ke usko yhova ke bhvn mem ane valom ke dahine hath pr vedi ke pas dhr diya; aur dvar ki rkhal ki krne vale yajk us mem vñ sb rupya dalte lge jo yhova ke bhvn mem laya jata tha. jb unhomne dekha, ki snduk mem bhut rupya hai, tb raja ke prdhan aur mhayajk ne akr use thailiyom mem bandh diya, aur yhova ke bhvn mem pae hue rupye ko gin liya. tb unhomne us taule hue rupye ko un kam krane valom ke hath mem diya, jo yhova ke bhvn mem adhikari the; aur inhomne use yhova ke bhvn ke bnane vale bd-

hiyom, rajom, aur smgtrasom ko diye. aur lkdi aur gdhe hue ptthr mol lene mem, vñ jo kuch bhvn ke tute phute ki mrmmt mem khrc hota tha, us mem lgaya. prntu jo rupya yhova ke bhvn mem ata tha, us se candi ke tsle, cimte, ktore, turhiyam adi sone va candi ke kisi prkar ke patr n bne. prntu vñ kam krne vale ko diya gya, aur unhomne use le kr yhova ke bhvn ki mrmmt ki. aur jinke hath mem kam krne valom ko dene ke liye rupya diya jata tha, un se kuch hisab n liya jata tha, kyomki ve sccai se kam krte the. jo rupya dosbliyom aur papbliyom ke liye diya jata tha, yñ to yhova ke bhvn mem n lgaya gya, vñ yajkom ko milta tha. tb aram ke raja hjael ne gt ngr pr cdhai ki, aur us se ldai kr ke use le liya. tb usne yruslem pr bñi cdhai krne ko apna mumh kiya. tb yhuda ke raja yoas ne un sb pvitr vstuom ko jinhem uske purkha yhosapat yhoram aur ahjyah nam yhuda ke rajaom ne pvitr kiya tha, aur apni pvitr ki hui vstuom ko bñi aur jitna sona yhova ke bhvn ke bhndarom mem aur rajbhvn mem mila, us sb ko le kr aram ke raja hjael ke pas bhej diya; aur vñ yruslem ke pas se cla gya. yoas ke aur sb kam jo usne kiya, vñ kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihas ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? yoas ke krmcariyom ne rajdroh ki gosthi kr ke, usko millo ke bhvn mem jo silla ki utrai pr tha, mar dala. arthat simat ka putr yojakar aur somer ka putr yhojabad, jo uske krmcari the, unhomne use aisa mara, ki vñ mr gya. tb use uske purkhaom ke bic daudpur mem mitti di, aur uska putr amsyah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

13

ahjyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yoas ke teisvem vrs mem yehu ka putr yhoahaj somron mem israel pr rajy krne lga, aur strh vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur usne vñ kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha arthat nbat ke putr yarobam jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar vñ krta rha, aur un ko chod n diya. isliye yhova ka krodh israeliyom ke viruddh bhdh utha, aur usne un ko aram ke raja hjael, aur uske putr benhdd ke adhin kr diya. tb yhoahaj yhova ke samhne gidgida aur yhova ne uski sun li; kyomki usne israel pr andher dekha ki aram ka raja un pr kaisa andher krta tha. isliye yhova ne israel ko ek chudane vala diya aur ve aram ke vs se chut ge; aur israeli agle dinom ki naim phir apne apne dere mem rhne lge. taubhi ve aise papom se n phire, jaise yarobam ke ghrane ne kiya, aur jinke anusar usne israel se pap krae the: prntu un mem clte rhe, aur somron mem asera bñi khdi rhi. aram ke raja ne to yhoahaj ki sena mem se kevl pcas svar, ds rth, aur ds hjar pyade chod die the; kyomki usne un ko nas kiya, aur raumd raumd kr ke

dhuli mem mila diya tha. yhoahaj ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, aur uski virta, yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan yhoahaj apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur somron mem use middi di gi; aur uska putr yoas uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhuda ke raja yoas ke rajy ke saimtisvem vrs mem yhoahaj ka putr yhoas somron mem israel pr rajy krne lga, aur solh vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur usne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, arthat nbat ka putr yarobam jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar vh krta rha, aur un se alg n hua. yoas ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, aur jis virta se vh yhuda ke raja amsyah se lda, yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan yoas apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur yarobam uski gddi pr virajman hua; aur yoas ko somron mem isra el ke rajaom ke bic mitti di gi. aur elisa ko vh rog lg gya jis se vh mrne pr tha, tb israel ka raja yoas uske pas gya, aur us ke upr rokr khne lga, hay mere pita! hay mere pita! hay israel ke rth aur svaro! elis ne us se kha, dhnus aur tir le a. vh uske pas dhnus aur tir le aya. tb usne israel ke raja se kha, dhnus pr apna hath lga. jb usne apna hath lgaya, tb elisa ne apne hath raja ke hathom pr dhr die. tb usne kha, purv ki khidki khol. jb usne use khol diya, tb elisa ne kha, tir chod de; usne tir choda. aur elisa ne kha, yh tir yhova ki or se chutkare arthat aram se chutkare ka cinh hai, isliye tu apek mem aram ko yham tk mar lega ki unka ant kr dalega. phir usne kha, tirom ko le; aur jb usne unhem liya, tb usne israel ke raja se kha, bhum pr mar; tb vh tin bar mar kr thhr gya. aur prmesvr ke jn ne us pr krodhit ho kr kha, tujhe to pamc ch: bar marna cahiye tha. aisa krne se to tu aram ko yham tk marta ki unka ant kr dalta, prntu ab tu unhem tin hi bar marega. tb elisa mr gya, aur use mitti di gi. ek vrs ke bad moab ke dl des mem ae. log kisi mnusy ko mitthi de rhe the, ki ek dl unhem dekh pda tb unhomne us loth ko elisa ki kbr mem dal diya, aur elisa ki hddiyom ke chute hi vh ji utha, aur apne pavom ke bl khda ho gya. yhoahaj ke jivn bhr aram ka raja hjael israel pr andher hi krta rha. prntu yhova ne un pr anugrh kiya, aur un pr dya kr ke apni us vaca ke karn jo usne ibrahim, ishak aur yakub se bandhi thi, un pr krpa drsti ki, aur n to unhem nas kiya, aur n apne samhne se nikal diya. tb aram ka raja hjael mr gya, aur uska putr benhdd uske sthan pr raja bn gya. aur yhoahaj ke putr yhoas ne hjael ke putr benhdd ke hath se ngr phir le lie, jinhem usne yuddh kr ke uske pita yhoahaj ke hath se chin liya tha. yoas ne usko tin bar jit kr israel ke ngr phir le lie.

israel ke raja yhoahaj ke putr yoas ke dusre vrs mem yhuda ke raja yoas ka putr assyah raja hua. jb vh rajy krne lga. tb vh pccis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem untis vrs rajy krta rha. aur uski mata ka nam yhoaddin tha, jo yruslem ki thi. usne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha taubhi apne mul purus daud ki naim n kiya; usne thik apne pita yoas ke se kam kie. uske dinom mem umce sthan girae n ge; log tb bhi un pr bli cdhate, aur dhup jlate rhe. jb rajy uske hath mem sthir ho gya, tb usne apne un krmcariyom ko mar dala, jinhomne uske pita raja ko mar dala tha. prntu un khuniyom ke ldke-balom ko usne n mar dala, kyomki yhova ki yh ajna musa ki vyvstha ki pustk mem likhi hai, ki putr ke karn pita n mar dala jae, aur pita ke karn putr n mar dala jae: jisne pap kiya ho, vhi us pap ke karn mar dala jae. usi amsyah ne lon ki trai mem ds hjar edomi purus mar dale, aur sela ngr se yuddh kr ke use le liya, aur uska nam yoktel rkha, aur vh nam aj tk clta hai. tb amsyah ne israel ke raja yoas ke pas jo yehu ka pota aur yhoahaj ka putr tha dutom se khla bheja, ki a hm ek dusre ka samhna krem. israel ke raja yoas ne yhuda ke raja amsyah ke pas yom khla bheja, ki lbanon pr ki ek jhdberi ne lbanon ke ek devdaru ke pas khla bheja, ki apni beti mere bete ko byah de; itne mem lbanon mem ka ek bnpsu pas se cla gya aur us jhdberi ko raumd dala. tu ne edomiyom ko jita to hai isliye tu phul utha hai. usi pr bdai marta hua ghr rh ja; tu apni hani ke liye yham kyom hath uthata hai, jis se tu kya vrn yhuda bhi nica khaega? prntu amsyah ne n mana. tb israel ke raja yoas ne cdhai ki, aur usne aur yhuda ke raja amsyah ne yhuda des ke betsemes mem ek dusre ka samhna kiya. aur yhuda israel se har gya, aur ek ek apne apne dere ko bhaga. tb israel ke raja yoas ne yhuda ke raja amsyah ko jo ahjyah ka pota, aur yoas ka putr tha, betsemes mem pkd liya, aur yruslem ko gya, aur yruslem ki shrpnah mem se epraimi phatk se kone vale phatk tk car sau hath gira die. aur jitna sona, candi aur jitne patr yhova ke bhvn mem aur rajbhvn ke bhndarom mem mile, un sb ko aur bndhk logom ko bhi le kr vh somron ko laut gya. yoas ke aur kam jo usne kie, or uski virta aur usne kis riti yhuda ke raja amsyah se yuddh kiya, yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan yoas apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur use israel ke rajaom ke bic somron mem mitti di gi; aur uska putr yarobam uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhoahaj ke putr israel ke raja yhoas ke mrne ke bad yoas ka putr yhuda ka raja amsyah pndrh vrs jivit rha. amsyah ke aur kam kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? jb yruslem

mem uske viruddh rajdroh ki gosthi ki gi, tb vh lakis ko bhag gya. so unhomne lakis tk uska picha kr ke usko vham mar dala. tb vh ghodom pr rkh kr yruslem mem phum-caya gya, aur vham uske purkhaom ke bic usko daudpur mem mitti di gi. tb sari yhudi prja ne ajryah ko le kr, jo solh vrs ka tha, uske pita amsyah ke sthan pr raja niyukt kr diya. jb raja amsyah apne purkhaom ke smg so gya, uske bad ajryah ne elt ko drdh kr ke yhuda ke vs mem phir kr liya. yhuda ke raja yoas ke putr amsyah ke rajy ke pndrhvem vrs mem israel ke raja yoas ka putr yarobam somron mem rajy krne lga, aur ektalis vrs rajy krta rha. usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha; arthat nbat ke putr yarobam jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar vh krta rha, aur un se vh alg n hua. usne israel ka sivana hmat ki ghati se le araba ke tal tk jyom ka tyom kr diya, jaisa ki israel ke prmesvr yhova ne amittai ke putr apne das gthepervasi yona bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha tha. kyonki yhova ne israel ka dukh dekha ki bhut hi kthin hai, vrn kya bndhua kya svadhin koi bhi bca n rha, aur n israel ke liye koi shayk tha. yhova ne nhim kha tha, ki maim israel ka nam ghrti pr se mita dalumga. so usne yoas ke putr yarobam ke dvara un ko chutkara diya. yarobam ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, aur kaise prakrm ke sath usne yuddh kiya, aur dmisk aur hmat ko jo phle yhuda ke rajy mem the israel ke vs mem phir milla liya, yh sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan yarobam apne purkhaom ke smg jo israel ke raja the so gya, aur uska putr jkryah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

15

israel ke raja yarobam ke staisvem vrs mem yhuda ke raja amsyah ka putr ajryah raja hua. jb vh rajy krne lga, tb solh vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem bavn vrs rajy krta rha. uski mata ka nam ykolyah tha, jo yruslem ki thi. jaise uska pita amsyah kiya krta tha jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha, vaise hi vh bhi krta tha. taubhi umce sthan girae n ge; prja ke log us smy bhi un pr bli cdhate, aur dhup jlate rhe. aur yhova ne us raja ko aisa mara, ki vh mrne ke din tk kodhi rha, aur alg ek ghr mem rhta tha. aur yotam nam rajputr uske ghrane ke kam pr adhikari ho kr des ke logom ka nyay krta tha. ajryah ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, vh kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem thim likhe haim? nidan ajryah apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur us ko daudpur mem uske purkhaom ke bic mitti di gi, aur uska putr yotam uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhuda ke raja ajryah ke adtisvem vrs mem yarobam ka putr jkryah israel pr somron mem rajy krne lga, aur ch: mhine rajy kiya. usne apne purkhaom ki

naim vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, arthat nbat ke putr yarobam jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar vh krta rha, aur un se vh alg n hua. aur yabes ke putr sillum ne us se rajdroh ki gosthi kr ke usko prja ke samhne mara, aur uska ghat kr ke uske sthan pr raja hua. jkryah ke aur kam israel ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem likhe haim. yom yhova ka vh vcn pura hua, jo usne yehu se kha tha, ki tere prpote ke putr tk teri sntan israel ki gddi pr baitthi jaegi. aur vaisa hi hua. yhuda ke raja ujjiyyah ke untalisvem vrs mem yabes ka putr sillum rajy krne lga, aur mhine bhr somron mem rajy krta rha. kyonki gadi ke putr mnhem ne, tirsas se somron ko ja kr yabes ke putr sillum ko vhim mara, aur use ghat kr ke uske sthan pr raja hua. sillum ke aur kam aur usne rajdroh ki jo gosthi ki, yh sb israel ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem likha hai. tb mnhem ne tirsas se ja kr, sb nivasiyom aur as pas ke des smet tipsh ko is kam mar liya, ki tipshiyom ne uske liye phatk n khele the, is kam usne unhem mar liya, aur us mem jitni grbhvti striyam thim, us sbhom ko cir dala. yhuda ke raja ajryah ke untalisvem vrs mem gadi ka putr mnhem israel pr rajy krne lga, aur ds vrs somron mem rajy krta rha. usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, arthat nbat ke putr yarobam jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar vh krta rha, aur un se vh jivn bhr alg n hua. assur ke raja pul ne des pr cdhai ki, aur mnhem ne usko hjar kikkar candi is iccha se di, ki vh uska shayk ho kr rajy ko uske hath mem sthir rkhe. yh candi assur ke raja ko dene ke liye mnhem ne bde bde dhnvan israeliyom se le li, ek ek purus ko pcas pcas sekel candi deni pdi; tb assur ka raja des ko chod kr laut gya. mnhem ke uaur kam jo usne kie, ve sb kya israel ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? nidan mnhem apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur uska putr pkhyah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. yhuda ke raja ajryah ke pcasvem vrs mem mnhem ka putr pkhyah somron mem israel pr rajy krne lga, aur do vrs tk rajy krta rha. usne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, arthat nbat ke putr yarobam jisne israel se pap kraya tha, uske papom ke anusar vh krta rha, aur un se vh alg n hua. uske sdrar rmlyah ke putr pekh ne us se rajdroh ki gosthi kr ke, somron ke rajbhvn ke gummt mem usko aur uske smg argob aur aarye ko mara; aur pekh ke smg pcas giladi purus the, aur vh uska ghat kr ke uske sthan pr raja bn gya. pkhyah ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, vh israel ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem likhe haim. yhuda ke raja ajryah ke bavnvem vrs mem rmlyah ka putr pekh somron mem israel pr rajy krne lga, aur bis vrs tk rajy krta rha. usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, arthat nbat ke putr yarobam, jisne israail se pap kraya tha, uske

papom ke anasar vh krta rha, aur un se vh alg n hua. israel ke raja pekh ke dinom mem assur ke raja tigtlpileses ne akr iyyon, abelbetmaka, yanoh, kedes aur hasor nam ngrom ko aur gilad aur galil, vrn nptali ke pure des ko bhi le liya, aur unke logom ko bndhua kr ke assur ko le gya. ujiyyah ke putr yotam ke bisvem vrs mem ela ke putr hose ne rmlyah ke putr pekh se rajdroh ki gosthi kr ke use mara, aur use ghat kr ke uske sthan pr raja bn gya. pekh ke aur sb kam jo usne kie vh israel ke rajaom ke itihas ki pustk mem likhe haim. rmlyah ke putr israel ke raja pekh ke dusre vrs mem yhuda ke raja ujiyyah ka putr yotam raja hua. jb vh raji krne lga, tb pccis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem solh vrs tk raji krta rha. aur uski pata ka nam yrusa tha jo sadok ki beti thi. usne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha, arthar jaisa uske pita ujiyyah ne kiya tha, thik vaisa hi usne bhi kiya. taubhi umce sthan girae n ge, prja ke log un pr us smy bhi bli cdhate aur dhup jlate rhe. yhova ke bhvn ke umce phatk ko isi ne bnaya tha. yotam ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, ve kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihas ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? un dinom mem yhova aram ke raja rsin ko, aur rmlyah ke putr pekh ko, yhuda ke viruddh bhejne lga. nidan yotam apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur apne mulpurus daud ke ngr mem apne purkhaom ke bic usko mitti di gi, aur uska putr ahaj uske sthan pr raji krne lga.

16

rmlyah ke putr pekh ke strhmem vrs mem yhuda ke raja yotam ka putr ahaj raji krne lga. jb ahaj raji krne lga, tb vh bis prs ka tha, aur solh vrs tk yruslem mem raji krta rha. aur usne apne mulpurus daud ka sa kam nhim kiya, jo uske prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem thik tha. prntu vh israel ke rajaom ki si cal cla, vrn un jatiyom ke ghinaune kamom ke anasar, jinhem yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se des se nikal diya tha, usne apne bete ko bhi ag mem hom kr diya. aur umce sthanom pr, aur phadiyom pr, aur sb hre vrksom ke tle, vh bli cdhaya aur dhup jlaya krta tha. tb aram ke raja rsin, aur rmlyah ke putr israel ke raja pekh ne ldne ke liye yruslem pr cdhai ki, aur unhomne ahaj ko gher liya, prntu yuddh kr ke un se kuch bn n pda. us smy aram ke raja rsin ne, elt ko aram ke vs mem kr ke, yhudiom ko vham se nikal diya; tb arami log elt ko ge, aur aj ke din tk vham rhte haim. aur ahaj ne dut bhej kr assur ke raja tigtlpileses ke pas khla bheja ki mujhe apna das, vrn beta jan kr cdhai kr, aur mujhe aram ke raja aur israel ke raja ke hath se bca jo mere viruddh uthe haim. aur ahaj ne yhova ke bhvn mem aur rajbhvn ke bhndarom mem jitna sona-

candi mila use assur ke raja ke pas bhemt kr ke bhej diya. uski man kr assur ke raja ne dmisk pr cdhai ki, aur use le kr uske logom ko bndhua kr ke, kir ko le gya, aur rsin ko mar dala. tb raja ahaj assur ke raja tigtlpileses se bhemt krne ke liye dmisk ko gya, aur vham ki vedi dekh kr uski sb bnavt ke anasar uska nksa uriyyah yajk ke pas nmuna kr ke bhej diya. aur thik isi nmune ke anasar jise raja ahaj ne dmisk se bheja tha, uriyyah yajk ne raja ahaj ke dmisk se ane tk ek vedi bna di. jb raja dmisk se aya tb usne us vedi ko dekha, aur uske nikt ja kr us pr bli cdhae. usi vedi pr usne apna hombli aur annbli jlaya, aur argh diya aur melbliyom ka lohu chidk diya. aur pitl ki jo vedi yhova ke samhne rhti thi usko usne bhvn ke samhne se arthar apni vedi aur yhova ke bhvn ke bic se hta kr, us vedi ki uttr or rkh diya. tb raja ahaj ne uriyyah yajk ko yh ajna di, ki bhor ke hombli aur samjh ke annbli, raja ke hombli aur uske annbli, aur sb sadharn logom ke hombli aur argh bdi vedi pr cdhaya kr, aur hombliyom aur melbliyom ka sb lohu us pr chidk; aur pitl ki vedi ke visy maim vicar krumga. raja ahaj ki is ajna ke anasar uriyyah yajk ne kiya. phir raja ahaj ne kusiryom ki ptriom ko kat dala, aur hauidiyom ko un pr se utar diya, aur bde haud ko un pitl ke bailom pr se jo uske tle the utarkr, ptthrom ke phrs pr dhr diya. aur visram ke din ke liye jo chaya hua sthan bhvn mem bna tha, aur raja ke bahr ke prves krne ka phatk, un ko usne assur ke raja ke karn yhova ke bhvn se alg kr diya. ahaj ke aur kam jo usne kie, ve kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihas ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? nidan ahaj apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur use uske purkhaom ke bic daudpur mem mitti di gi, aur uska putr hijkiyyah uske sthan pr raji krne lga.

17

yhuda ke raja ahaj ke barhmem vrs mem ela ka putr hose somron mem, israel pr raji krne lga, aur nau vrs tk raji krta rha. usne vhi kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, prntu israel ke un rajaom ke brabr nhim jo us se phile the. us pr assur ke raja slmneser ne cdhai ki, aur hose uske adhin ho kr, usko bhemt dene lga. prntu assur ke raja ne hose ko rajdroh ki gosthi krne vala jan liya, kyomki usne so nam misr ke raja ke pas dut bheje, aur assur ke raja ke pas saliayana bhemt bhejni chod di; is karn assur ke raja ne usko bnd kiya, aur bedi dalkr bndigrh mem dal diya. tb assur ke raja ne pure des pr cdhai ki, aur somron ko ja kr tin vrs tk use ghere rha. hose ke naudem vrs mem assur ke raja ne somron ko le liya, aur israel ko as-sur mem le ja kr, hlih mem aur gojan ki ndi habor ke pas aur madiyom ke ngrom mem

bsaya. iska yh karn hai, ki ydypi israeliyom ka prmesvr yhova un ko misr ke raja phiraun ke hath se chuda kr misr des se nikal laya tha, taubhi unhomne uske viruddh pap kiya, aur praye devtaom ka bhy mana. aur jin jatiyom ko yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se des se nikala tha, unki riti pr, aur apne rajaom ki clai hui ritiyom pr clte the. aur israeliyom ne kpt kr ke apne prmesvr yhova ke viruddh anucit kam kie, arthat phruom ke gummt se le kr gdh vale ngr tk apni sari bstiyom mem umce sthan bna lie; aur sb umci phadiyom pr, aur sb hre vrksom ke tle lathem aur asera khde kr lie. aur aise umce sthanom mem un jatiyom ki naim jin ko yhova ne unke samhne se nikal diya tha, dhup jlaya, aur yhova ko krodh dilane ke yogy bure kam kie. aur murtom ki upasna ki, jiske visy yhova ne un se kha tha ki tum yh kam n krna. taubhi yhova ne sb bhvisydvktaom aur sb dsiryom ke dvara israel aur yhuda ko yh kh kr citaya tha, ki apni buri cal chod kr us sari vyvstha ke anusar jo maim ne tumhare purkhaom ko di thi, aur apne das bhvisydvktaom ke hath tumhare pas phumcai hai, meri ajnaom aur vidhiyom ko mana kro. prntu unhomne n mana, vrn apne un purkhaom ki naim, jinhomne apne prmesvr yhova ka visvas n kiya tha, ve bhi hthile bn ge. aur ve uski vidhiyom aur apne purkhaom ke sath uski vaca, aur jo citauniyam usne unhem di thim, un ko tucch jan kr, nikmmi batom ke piche ho lie; jis se ve ap nikmme ho ge, aur apne carom or ki un jatiyom ke piche bhi ho lie jinke visy yhova ne unhem ajna di thi ki unke se kam n krna. vrn unhomne apne prmesvr yhova ki sb ajnaom ko tyag diya, aur do bchdom ki murtom dhal kr bnaim, aur asera bhi bnaim; aur akas ke sare gnom ko dndvt ki, aur bal ki upasna ki. aur apne bete-betiyom ko ag mem hom kr ke cdhaya; aur bhavi khne valom se puchne, aur tona krne lge; aur jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha jis se vh krodhit bhi hota hai, uske krne ko apni iccha se bik ge. is karn yhova israel se ati krodhit hua, aur unhem apne samhne se dur kr diya; yhuda ka gotr chod aur koi bca n rha. yhuda ne bhi apne prmesvr yhova ki ajnaem n manim, vrn jo vidhiyam israel ne clai thim, un pr clne lge. tb yhova ne israel ki sari sntan ko chod kr, un ko dukh diya, aur lutne valom ke hath kr diya, aur ant mem unhem apne samhne se nikal diya. usne israel ko to daud ke ghrane ke hath se chin liya, aur unhomne nbat ke putr yarobam ko apna raja bnaya; aur yarobam ne israel ko yhova ke piche clne se dur khimc kr un se bda pap kraya. so jaise pap yarobam ne kie the, vaise hi pap israeli bhi krte rhe, aur un se alg n hue. ant mem yhova ne israel ko apne samhne se dur kr diya, jaise ki usne apne sb das bhvisydvktaom ke dvara kha tha. is prkar israel apne

des se nikal kr assur ko phumcaya gya, jham vh aj ke din tk rhta hai. aur assur ke raja ne babel, kuta, abva hmat aur spvaimm ngrom se logom ko lakr, israeliyom ke sthan pr somron ke ngrom mem bsaya; so ve somron ke adhikari ho kr uske ngrom mem rhne lge. jb ve vham phile phile rhne lge, tb yhova ka bhy n mante the, is karn yhova ne unke bic simh bheje, jo un ko mar dalne lge. is karn unhomne assur ke raja ke pas khla bheja ki jo jatiyam tu ne unke desom se nikal kr somron ke ngrom mem bsa di haim, ve us des ke devta ki riti nhim jantim, us se usne uske mdhy simh bheje haim jo un ko isliye mar dalte haim ki ve us des ke devta ki riti nhim jante. tb assur ke raja ne ajna di, ki jin yajkom ko tum us des se le ae, un mem se ek ko vham phumca do; aur vh vham ja kr rhe, aur vh un ko us des ke devta ki riti sikhae. tb jo yajk somron se nikale ge the, un mem se ek ja kr betel mem rhne lga, aur un ko sikhane lga ki yhova ka bhy kis riti se manna chahiye. taubhi ek ek jati ke logom ne apne apne nij devta bna kr, apne apne bsaie hue ngr mem un umce sthanom ke bhvnom mem rkha jo somroniyom ne bsaie the. babel ke mnusyom ne to sukkotbnat ko, kut ke mnusyom ne nergl ko, hmat ke mnusyom ne asima ko, aur avviyom ne nibhj, aur trttak ko sthapit kiya; aur spvaimmi log apne betom ko adrmmelek aur anmmelek nam spvaimm ke devtaom ke liye hom kr ke cdhane lge. yom ve yhava ka bhy mante to the, prntu sb prkar ke logom mem se umce sthanom ke yajk bhi thhra dete the, jo umce sthanom ke bhvnom mem unke liye bli krte the. ve yhova ka bhy mante to the, prntu un jatiyom ki riti pr, jinke bic se ve nikale ge the, apne apne devtaom ki bhi upasna krte rhe. aj ke din tk ve apni phili ritiyom pr clte haim, ve yhova ka bhy nhim mante. n to upni vidhiyom aur niyom pr aur n us vyvstha aur ajna ke anusar clte haim, jo yhova ne yakub ki sntan ko di thi, jiska nam usne israel rkha tha. un se yhova ne vaca bandhkr unhem yh ajna di thi, ki tum paraye devtaom ka bhy n manna aur n unhem dndvt krna aur n unki upasna krna aur n un ko bli cdhana. prntu yhova jo tum ko bde bl aur bdhai hui bhujia ke dvara mistr des se nikal le aya, tum usi ka bhy manna, usi ko dndvt krna aur usi ko bli cdhana. aur usne jo jo vidhiyam aur niym aur jo vyvstha aur ajnaem tumhare liye likhim, unhem tum sda cauksi se mante rho; aur praye devtaom ka bhy n manna. aur jo vaca maim ne tumhare sath bandhi hai, use n bhulna aur praye devtaom ka bhy n manna. kevl apne prmesvr yhova ka bhy panna, vhi tum ko tumhare sb struom ke hath se bcaega. taubhi unhomne n mana, prntu ve apni phili riti ke anusar krte rhe. atev ve jatiyam yhova ka bhy manti to thim, prntu apni khudi hui murtom ki upasna bhi

krti rhim, aur jaise ve krte the vaise hi unke bete pote bhi aj ke din tk krte haim.

18

ela ke putr israel ke raja hose ke tisre vrs mem yhuda ke raja ahaj ka putr hijkiyyah raja hua. jb vh rajy krne lga tb pccis vrs ka tha, aur untis vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. aur uski mata ka nam abi tha, jo jkryah ki beti thi. jaise uske mulpurus daud ne kiya tha jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai vaisa hi usne bhi kiya. usne umce sthan gira die, lathom ko tod diya, asera ko kat dala. aur pitl ka jo samp musa ne bnaya tha, usko usne is karn cur cur kr diya, ki un dinom tk israeli uske liye dhup jlate the; aur usne uska nam nhustan rkha. vh israel ke prmesvr yhova pr bhrosa rkhta tha, aur uske bad yhuda ke sb rajaom mem koi uske brabr n hua, aur n us se phile bhi aisa koi hua tha. aur vh yhova se lipta rha aur uske piche clna n choda; aur jo ajnaem yhova ne musa ko di thim, unka vh paln krta rha. is-liye yhova uske smg rha; aur jham khim vh jata tha, vham uska kam splh hota tha. aur usne assur ke raja se blva kr ke, uski ad-hinta chod di. usne plistiyom ko gajja aur uske sivanom tk, phruom ke gummt aur gdh vale ngr tk mara. raja hijkiyyah ke cauthe vrs mem jo ela ke putr israel ke raja hose ka satvam vrs tha, assur ke raja slmneser ne somron pr cdhai kr ke use gher liya. aur tin vrs ke bitne pr unhomne usko le liya. is prkar hijkiyyah ke chthvem vrs mem jo israel ke raja hose ka nauvam vrs tha, somron le liya gya. tb assur ka raja israel ko bnd-hua kr ke assur mem le gya, aur hlh mem or gojan ki ndi habor ke pas aur madiyom ke ngrom mem use bsa diya. iska karn yh tha, ki unhomne apne prmesvr yhova ki bat n mani, vrn uski vaca ko toda, aur jitni aj-naem yhova ke das musa ne di thim, un ko tal diya aur n un ko suna aur n unke anasar kiya. hijkiyyah raja ke caudhvm vrs mem assur ke raja snherib ne yhuda ke sb gdh vale ngrom pr cdhai kr ke un ko le liya. tb yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ne assur ke raja ke pas lakis ko khla bheja, ki mujh se apradh hua, mere pas se laut ja; aur jo bhar tu mujh pr dalega usko maim uthaumga. to assur ke raja ne yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ke liye tin sau kikkar candi aur tis kikkar sona thhra diya. tb jitni candi yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn ke bhn-darom mem mili, us sb ko hijkiyyah ne use de diya. us smy hijkiyyah ne yhova ke mndir ke kivadom se aur un khmbhom se bhi jin pr yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ne sona mdha tha, sone ko chikkr assur ke raja ko de diya. taubhi assur ke raja ne trttan, rbsaris aur rbsake ko bdi sena dekr, lakis se yruslem ke pas hijkiyyah raja ke viruddh bhej diya. so ve yruslem ko ge aur vham phumc kr upr ke

pokhre ki nali ke pas dhobiyom ke khet ki sdk pr ja kr khde hue. aur jb unhomne raja ko pukara, tb hilkiyyah ka putr elyakim jo rajghrane ke kam pr tha, aur sebna jo mn-tri tha aur asap ka putr yoah jo itihās ka likhnevala tha, ye tinom unke pas bahr nikl ge. rbsake ne un se kha, hijkiyyah se kha, ki mharajadhiraj arthat assur ka raja yom khta hai, ki tu kis pr bhrosa krta hai? tu jo khta hai, ki mere yham yuddh ke liye yukti aur prakrm hai, so to kevl bat hi bat hai. tu kis pr bhrosa rkhta hai ki tu ne mujh se blva kiya hai? sun, tu to us kucle hue nrkt arthat misr pr bhrosa rkhta hai, us pr ydi koi tek lgae, to vh uske hath mem cubhkr chedega. misr ka raja phiraun apne sb bhrosa rkhe valom ke liye aisa hi hai. phir ydi tum mujh se kha, ki hmara bhrosa apne prmesvr yhova pr hai, to kya yh vhi nhim hai jiske umce sthanom aur vediyom ko hijkiyyah ne dur kr ke yhuda aur yruslem se kha, ki tum isi vedi ke samhne jo yruslem mem hai dndvt krna? to ab mere svami assur ke raja ke pas kuch bndhk rkh, tb maim tujhe do hjar ghode duma, kya tu un pr svar cdha skega ki nhim? phir tu mere svami ke chote se chote krmcari ka bhi kha n man kr kyom rthom aur svarom ke liye misr pr bhrosa rkhta hai? kya maim ne yhova ke bina khe, is sthan ko ujadne ke liye cdhai ki hai? yhova ne mujh se kha hai, ki us des pr cdhai kr ke use ujad de. tb hilkiyyah ke putr elyakim aur sebna yoah ne rbsake se kha, apne dasom se arami bhasa mem batem kr, kyomki hm use smjhate haim; aur hm se yhudi bhasa mem shrpnah pr baithe hue logom ke sunte batem n kr. rbsake ne un se kha, kya mere svami ne mujhe tumhare svami hi ke, va tumhare hi pas ye batem khne ko bheja hai? kya usne mujhe un logom ke pas nhim bheja, jo shrpnah pr baithe haim, taki tumhare smg un ko bhi apni bistha khana aur apna mutr pina pde? tb rbsake ne khde ho, yhudi bhasa mem umce sbd se kha, mharajadhiraj arthat assur ke raja ki bat suno. raja yom khta hai, ki hijkiyyah tum ko bhulane n pae, kyomki vh tumhem mere hath se bca n skega. aur vh tum se yh kh kr yhova pr bhrosa krane n pae, ki yhova niscy hm ko bcaega aur yh ngr assur ke raja ke vs mem n pdega. hijkiyyah ki mt suno. assur ka raja khta hai ki bhemt bhej kr mujhe prsn kro aur mere pas nikl ao, aur prtyek apni apni dakhltā aur amjir ke vrks ke phl khata aur apne apne kumār ka pani pita rhe. tb maim akr tum ko aise des mem le jaumga, jo tumhare des ke sman anaj aur nye dakhmdhu ka des, roti aur dakhbariyom ka des, jlpaoyom aur mdhu ka des hai, vham tum mroge nhim, jivit rhoge; to jb hijkiyyah yh kh kr tum ko bhkae, ki yhova hm ko bcaega, tb uski n sunna. kya aur jatiyom ke devtaom ne apne apne des ko assur ke raja ke hath se kbhi bcaya hai? hmat aur arpad

ke devta kham rhe? spvaimm, hena aur ivva ke devta kham rhe? kya unhomne somron ko mere hath se bcaya hai, des des ke sb devtaom mem se aisa kaun hai, jisne apne des ko mere hath se bcaya ho? phir kya yhova yruslem ko mere hath se bcaega. prntu sb log cup rhe aur uske uttr mem ek bat bhi n khi, kyomki raja ki aisi ajna thi, ki usko uttr n dena. tb hijkiyyah ka putr elyakim jo rajghrane ke kam pr tha, aur sebna jo mntri tha, aur asap ka putr yoah jo itihās ka likhne vala tha, apne vstr phade hue, hijkiyyah ke pas ja kr rbsake ki batem kh sunaim.

19

jb hijkiyyah raja ne yh suna, tb vh apne vstr phad, tat odhkr yhova ke bhvn mem gya. aur usne elyakim ko jo rajghrane ke kam pr tha, aur sebna mntri ko, aur yajkom ke purniyom ko, jo sb tat odhe hue the, amos ke putr ysayah bhvisydvkta ke pas bhej diya. unhomne us se kha, hijkiyyah yom khta hai, aj ka din smkt, aur ulhne, aur ninda ka din hai; bce jnmne pr hue pr jcca ko jnm dene ka bl n rha. kdacit tera prmesvr yhova rbsake ki sb batem sune, jise uske svami assur ke raja ne jivte prmesvr ki ninda krne ko bheja hai, aur jo batem tere prmesvr yhava ne suni haim unhem dpte; isliye tu in bce huom ke liye jo rh ge haim prarthna kr. jb hijkiyyah raja ke krmcari ysayah ke pas ae, tb ysayah ne un se kha, apne svami se kho, yheva yom khta hai, ki jo vcn tu ne sune haim, jinke dvara assur ke raja ke jnom ne meri ninda ki hai, unke karn mt dr. sun, maim uske mn mem prerna krumga, ki vh kuch smacar sun kr apne des ko laut jae, aur maim usko usi ke des mem tlar se mrva dalumga. tb rbsake ne lautkr assur ke raja ko libna ngr se yuddh krte paya, kyomki usne suna tha ki vh lakis ke pas se uth gya hai. aur jb usne kus ke raja tirhaka ke visy yh suna, ki vh mujh se ldne ko nikla hai, tb usne hijkiyyah ke pas dutom ko yh kh kr bheja, tum yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah se yom khna: tera prmesvr jiska tu bhrosa krta hai, yh kh kr tujhe dhokha n dene pae, ki yruslem assur ke raja ke vs mem n pdega. dekh, tu ne to suna hai assur ke rajaom ne sb desom se kaisa vyvhar kiya hai unhem styanas kr diya hai. phir kya tu bcega? gojan aur haran aur reseph aur tlssar mem rhne vale edeni, jin jatiyom ko mere purkhaom ne nas kiya, kya un mem se kisi jati ke devtaom ne usko bca liya? hmat ka raja, aur arpad ka raja, aur smvaimm ngr ka raja, aur hena aur ivva ke raja ye sb kham rhe? is ptri ko hijkiyyah ne dutom ke hath se le kr pdha. tb yhova ke bhvn mem ja kr usko yhova ke samhne phaila diya. aur yhova se yh prarthna ki, ki he israel ke prmesvr yhova! he krubom pr virajne vale ! prthvi ke sb rajyom ke upr

kevl tu hi prmesvr hai. akas aur prthvi ko tu hi ne bnaya hai. he yhova! kan lgakr sun, he yhova amkh khol kr dekh, aur snherib ke vcnom ko sun le, jo usne jivte prmesvr ki ninda krne ko khla bheje haim. he yhova, sc to hai, ki assur ke rajaom ne jatiyom ko aur unke desom ko ujada hai. aur unke devtaom ko ag mem jhomka hai, kyomki ve isvr n the; ve mnusyom ke bnae hue kath aur ptthr hi ke the; is karn ve un ko nas kr ske. isliye ab he hmare prmesvr yhova tu hmem uske hath se bca, ki prthvi ke rajy rajy ke log jan lem ki kevl tu hi yhova hai. tb amos ke putr ysayah ne hijkiyyah ke pas yh khla bheja, ki israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki jo prarthna tu ne assur ke raja snherib ke visy mujh se ki, use maim ne suna hai. uske visy mem yhova ne yh vcn kha hai, ki siyyon ki kumari knya tujhe tucch janti aur tujhe thtthom mem udati hai, yruslem ki putri, tujh pr sir hilati hai. tu ne jo namdhrāi aur ninda ki hai, vh kiski ki hai? aur tu ne jo bda bol bola aur ghmd kiya hai vh kiske viruddh kiya hai? israel ke pvitr ke viruddh tu ne kiya hai! apne dutom ke dvara tu ne prbhu ki ninda kr ke kha hai, ki bhut se rth le kr maim prvtom ki cotiyom pr, vrn lbanon ke bic tk cdh aya hum, aur maim uske umce umce devdaruum aur acche acche snovrom ko kat dalumga; aur us mem jo sb se umca tikne ka sthan hoga us mem aur uske vn ki phldai bariyom mem prves krumga. maim ne to khudva kr prdes ka pani piya; aur misr ki nhrum mem pamv dhrte hi unhem sukha dalumga. kya tu ne nhim suna, ki pracinkal se maim ne yhi thhraya? aur agle dinom se iski taiyari ki thi, unhem ab maim ne pura bhi kiya hai, ki tu gdh vale ngrom ko khndhr hi khndhr kr de, isi karn unke rhne valom ka bl ght gya; ve vismit aur ljjit hue; ve maidan ke chote chote pedom aur hri ghas aur cht pr ki ghas, aur aise anaj ke sman ho ge, jo bdhne se phile sukh jata hai. maim to tera baitha rhna, aur kuc krna, aur laut ana janta hum, aur yh bhi ki tu mujh pr apna krodh bhdkata hai. is karn ki tu mujh pr apna krodh bhdkata aur tere abhiman ki batem mere kanom mem pdi haim; maim teri nak mem apni nkel dal kr aur tere mumh mem apna lgam lga kr, jis marg se tu aya hai, usi se tujhe lota dumga. aur tere liye yh cinh hoga, ki is vrs to tum use khaoge jo ap se ap uge, aur dusre vrs use jo utpnn ho vh khaoge; aur tisre vrs bij bone aur use lvne paoge, aur dakh ki bariyam lgane aur unka phl khane paoge. aur yhuda ke ghrane ke bce hue log phir jd pkdemge, aur phlemge bhi. kyomki yruslem mem se bce hue aur siyyon prvt ke bhage hue log niklemge. yhova yh kam apni jln ke karn krega. isliye yhova assur ke raja ke visy mem yom khta hai ki vh is ngr mem prves krne, vrn is pr ek tir bhi marne n paega,

aur n vh dhal le kr iske samhne ane, va iske viruddh dmdma bnane paega. jis marg se vh aya, usi se vh laut bhi jaega, aur is ngr mem prves n krne paega, yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur maim apne nimitt aur apne das daud ke nimitt is ngr ki rksha kr ke ise bcaumga. usi rat mem kya hua, ki yhova ke dut ne nikl kr assuriyom ki chavni mem ek lakh pcasi hjar purusom ko mara, aur bhor ko jb log sbere uthe, tb dekha, ki loth hi loth pdi hai. tb assur ka raja snherib cl diya, aur laut kr ninve mem rhne lga. vham vh apne devta nisrok ke mndir mem dndvt kr rha tha, ki ademmelek aur sreser ne usko tlvare se mara, aur ararat des mem bhag ge. aur usi ka putr esrhddon uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

20

un dinom mem hijkiyyah aisa rogi hua ki mrne pr tha, aur amos ke putr ysayah bhvisydvkta ne uske pas ja kr kha, yhova yom khta hai, ki apne ghrane ke visy jo ajna deni ho vh de; kyomki tu nhim bcega, mr jaega. tb usne bhit ki or mumh pher, yhova se prarthna kr ke kha, he yhova! maim binti krta hum, smrn kr, ki maim sccai aur khre mn se apne ko tere smmukh jan kr clta aya hum; aur jo tujhe accha tgta hai vhi maim krta aya hum. tb hijkiyyah bilk bilk kr roya. aur aisa hua ki ysayah ngr ke bic tk jane bhi n paya tha ki yhova ka yh vcn uske pas phumca, ki lautkr meri prja ke prdhan hijkiyyah se kh, ki tere mulpurus daud ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki maim ne teri prarthna suni aur tere amsu dekke haim; dekh, maim tujhe cmga krta hum; prsom tu yhova ke bhvn mem ja skega. aur maim teri ayu pndrh vrs aur bdha dumga. aur assur ke raja ke hath se tujhe aur is ngr ko bcaumga, aur maim apne nimitt aur apne das daud ke nimitt is ngr ki rksha krumga. tb ysayah ne kha, amjirom ki ek tikiya lo. jb unhomne use le kr phode pr bandha, tb vh cmga ho gya. hijkiyyah ne ysayah se pucha, yhova jo mujhe cmga krega aur maim prsom yhova ke bhvn ko ja skumga, iska kya cinh hoga? ysayah ne kha, yhova jo apne khe hue vcn ko pura krega, is bat ka yhova ki or se tere liye yh cinh hoga, ki dhupghdi ki chaya ds ams age bdh jaegi, v ds ams ght jaegi. hijkiyyah ne kha, chaya ka ds ams age bdhna to hlki bat hai, islie aisa ho ki chaya ds ams piche laut jae. tb ysayah bhvisydvkta ne yhova ko pukara, aur ahaj ki ghupghdi ki chaya, jo ds ams dhl cuki thi, yhova ne usko piche ki or laut diya. us smy bldan ka putr brodkbldan jo babel ka raja tha, usne hijkiyyah ke rogi hone ki crca sun kr, uske pas ptri aur bhent bheji. unke lane valom ki man kr hijkiyyah ne un ko apne anmol pdarthom ka sb bhndar, aur candi aur sona aur sugndh drvy aur uttm tel aur apne hthiyarom ka pura

ghr aur apne bhndarom mem jo jo vstuem thim, ve sb dikhai; hijkiyyah ke bhvn aur rajy bhr mem koi aisi vstu n rhi, jo usne unhem n dikhai ho. tb ysayah bhvisydvkta ne hijkiyyah raja ke pas ja kr pucha, ve mnusy kya kh ge? aur kham se tere pas ae the? hijkiyyah ne kha, ve to dur des se arthat babel se ae the. phir usne pucha, tere bhvn mem unhomne kya kya dekha hai? hijkiyyah ne kha, jo kuch mere bhvn mem hai, vh sb unhomne dekha. mere bhndarom mem koi aisi vstu nhim, jo maim ne unhem n dikhai ho. ysayah ne hijkiyyah se kha, yhova ka vcn sun le. aise din ane vale hai, jin mem jo kuch tere bhvn mem haim, aur jo kuch tere purkhaom ka rkha hua aj ke din tk bhndarom mem hai vh sb babel ko uth jaega; yhova yh khta hai, ki koi vstu n bcegi. aur jo putr tere vms mem utpnn hom, un mem se bhi kitnom ko ve bndhuai mem le jaemge; aur ve khoje bn kr babel ke rajbhvn mem rhemge. hijkiyyah ne ysayah se kha, yhova ka vcn jo tu ne kha hai, vh bhla hi hai, phir usne kha, kya mere dinom mem samti aur sccai bni n rhemgi? hijkiyyah ke aur sb kam aur uski sari vitta aur kis riti usne ek pokhra aur nali khudva kr ngr mem pani phumca diya, yh sb kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan hijkiyyah apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur uska putr mnsse uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

21

jb mnsse rajy krne lga, tb vh barh vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem pcpn vrs tk rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam hepsiba tha. usne un jatiyom ke ghinaune kamom ke anasar, jin ko yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne des se nikal diya tha, vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha. usne un umce sthanom ko jin ko uske pita hijkiyyah ne nas kiya tha, phir bnaya, aur israel ke raja ahab ki naim bal ke liye vediyam aur ek asera bnvai, aur akas ke kul gn ko dndvt aur unki upasna krta rha. aur usne yhova ke us bhvn mem vediyam bnaim jiske visy yhova ne kha tha, ki yruslem mem maim apna nam rkhumga. vrn yhova ke bhvn ke donom anmgom mem bhi usne akas ke kul gn ke liye vediyam bnaim. phir usne apne bete ko ag mem hom kr ke cdhaya; aur subh-asubh muhurtom ko manta, aur tona krta, aur ojhom aur bhut siddhi valom se vyvhar krta tha; vrn usne aise bhut se kam kie jo yhova ki drsti mem bure haim, aur jin se vh krodhit hota hai. aur asera ki jo murt usne khudvai, usko usne us bhvn mem sthapit kiya, jiske visy yhova ne daud aur uske putr sulaiman se kha tha, ki is bhvn mem aur yruslem mem, jis ko maim ne israel ke sb gotrom mem se cun liya hai, maim sdaiv apna nam rkhumga. aur ydi ve meri sb ajnaom ke aur mere das musa ki

di hui puri vyvstha ke anusar krne ki cauksi krem, to maim aisa n krumga ki jo des maim ne israel ke purkhom ko diya tha, us se ve phir nikl kr mare mare phirem. prntu unhomne n mana, vrn mnssne ne un ko yham tk bhtka diya ki unhomne un jatiyom se bhi bdh kr burai ki jinhem yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se vinas kiya tha. isliye yhova ne apne das bhvisydvktaom ke dvara kha, ki yhuda ke raja mnssne ne jo ye ghrnit kam kie, aur jitni buraiyam emoriyom ne jo us se phile the ki thim, un se bhi adhik buraiyam kim; aur yhudiom se apni bnai hui murtom ki puja krva ke unhem pap mem phmsaya hai. is karn israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai ki suno, maim yruslem aur yhuda pr aisi viptti dalna cahta hum ki jo koi uska smacar sunega vh bde snnate mem a jaega. aur jo mapne ki dori maim ne somron pr dali hai aur jo sahum maim ne ahab ke ghrane pr ltkaya hai vhi yruslem pr dalumga. aur maim yruslem ko aisa pochumga jaise koi thali ko pomchta hai aur use pomch kr ult deta hai. aur maim apne nij bhag ke bce huom ko tyag kr struom ke hath kr dumga aur ve apne sb struom ke lie lut aur dhn bn jaemge. iska karn yh hai, ki jb se unke purkha misr se nikle tb se aj ke din tk ve vh kam kr ke jo meri drsti mem bura hai, mujhe ris dilate a rhe haim. mnssne ne to n kevl vh kam kra ke yhudiomse pap kraya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, vrn nirdosom ka khun bhut bhaya, yham tk ki usne yruslem ko ek sire se dusre sire tk khun se bhr diya. mnssne ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, aur jo pap usne kie, vh sb kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan mnssne apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur use uske bhvn ki bari mem jo ujjr ki bari khlati thi mitti di gi; aur uska putr amon uske sthan pr raja hua. jb amon rajy krne lga, tb vh bais prs ka tha, aur yruslem mem do vrs tk rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam msullemet tha jo yotbavasi harum ki beti thi. aur usne apne pita mnssne ki naim vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. aur vh apne pita ke sman puri cal cla, aur jin murtom ki upasna uska pita krta tha, unki vh bhi upasna krta, aur unhem dndvt krta tha. aur usne apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ko tyag diya, aur yhova ke marg pr n cla. aur amon ke krm-cariyom ne droh ki gosthi kr ke raja ko usi ke bhvn mem mar dala. tb sadharn logom ne un sbhom ko mar dala, jinhomne raja amon se droh ki gosthi ki thi, aur logom ne uske putr yosiyyah ko uske sthan pr raja kiya. amon ke aur kam jo usne kie, vh kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim. use bhi ujjr ki bari mem uski nij kbr mem mitti di gi; aur uska putr yosiyyah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

jb yosiyyah rajy krne lga, tb vh ath vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem ektis vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur uski mata ka nam ydida tha jo bosktvasi adaya ki beti thi. usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai aur jis marg pr uska mulpurus daud cla thik usi pr vh bhi cla, aur us se n to dahini or aur n baim or muda. apne rajy ke atharhvim vrs mem raja yosiyyah ne aslyah ke putr sapan mmtri ko jo msullam ka pota tha, yhova ke bhvn mem yh kh kr bheja, ki hilkiyyah mhayajk ke pas ja kr kh, ki jo candi yhova ke bhvn mem lai gi hai, aur dvarpalom ne prja se iktthi ki hai, usko jod kr, un kam krane valom ko saump de, jo yhova ke bhvn ke kam pr mukhiye haim; phir ve usko yhova ke bhvn mem kam krne vale karigrom ko dem, isliye ki us mem jo kuch tuta phuta ho uski ve mrmmt krem. arthāt bdhiyom, rajom aur smgtrasom ko dem, aur bhvn ki mrmmt ke liye lkdi aur gdhe hue ptthr mol lene mem lgaem. prntu jinke hath mem vh candi saumpi gi, un se hisab n liya gya, kyomki ve sccai se kam krte the. aur hilkiyyah mhayajk ne sapan mmtri se kha, mujhe yhova ke bhvn mem vyvstha ki pustk mili hai; tb hilkiyyah ne sapan ko vh pustk di, aur vh use pdhne lga. tb sapan mmtri ne raja ke pas laut kr yh sndes diya, ki jo candi bhvn mem mili, use tere krm-cariyo ne thailiyom mem dal kr, un ko saump diya jo yhova ke bhvn mem kam krane vale haim. phir sapan mmtri ne raja ko yh bhi bta diya, ki hilkiyyah yajk ne use ek pustk di hai. tb span use raja ko pdhkr sunane lga. vyvstha ki us pustk ki batem sun kr raja ne apne vstr phade. phir usne hilkiyyah yajk, sapan ke putr ahikam, mikayah ke putr akbor, sapan mmtri aur asaya nam apne ek krmcari ko ajna di, ki yh pustk jo mili hai, uski batom ke visy tum ja kr meri aur prja ki aur sb yhudiom ki or se yhova se pucho, kyomki yhova ki bdi hi jlilaht hm pr is karn bhdki hai, ki hmare purkhaom ne is pustk ki batem n mani ki kuch hmare liye likha hai, uske anusar krte. hilkiyyah yajk aur ahikam, akbor, sapan aur asaya ne hulda nbiya ke pas ja kr us se batem ki, vh us slum ki ptni thi jo tikva ka putr aur hrhs ka pota aur vstrom ka rkhalva tha, (aur vh stri yruslem ke nye tole mem rhti thi). usne un se kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki jis purus ne tum ko mere pas bheja, us se yh kho, yhova yom khta hai, ki sun, jis pustk ko yhuda ke raja ne pdha hai, uski sb batom ke anusar maim is sthan aur iske nivasiyom pr vpiptti dala cahta hum. un logom ne mujhe tyag kr praye devtaom ke liye dhup jlava aur apni bnai hui sb vstuom ke dvara mujhe krodh dilaya hai, is karn meri jlilaht is sthan pr bhdkegi aur phir samt n hogi. prntu yhuda ka raja jisne tumhem yhova se

puchne ko bheja hai us se tum yom kho, ki israel ka prmesvr yhova khta hai. isliye ki tu ve batem sun kr din hua, aur meri ve batem sun kr ki is sthan aur iske nivasiyom dekh kr log ckit homge, aur sap diya kremege, tu ne yhova ke samhne apna sir nvaya, aur apne vstr phad kr mere samhne roya hai, is karn maim ne teri suni hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. isliye dekh, maim aisa krumga, ki tu apne purkhaom ke smg mil jaega, aur tu samti se apni kbr ko phumcaya jaega, aur jo viptti maim is sthan pr dala cahta hum, us mem se tujhe apni amkhom se kuch bhi dekhna n pdega. tb unhomne laut kr raja ko yhi sndes diya.

23

raja ne yhuda aur yruslem ke sb purniyom ko apne pas ickttha bulvaya. aur raja, yhuda ke sb logom aur yruslem ke sb nivasiyom aur yajkom aur nbiyom vrn chote bde sari prja ke logom ko smg le kr yhova ke bhvn mem gya. tb usne jo vaca ki mustk yhova ke bhvn mem mili thi, uski sb batem un ko pdh kr sunaim. tb raja ne khmbhe ke pas khda ho kr yhova se is asy ki vaca bandhi, ki maim yhova ke piche piche clumga, aur apne sare mn aur sare pran se uski ajnaem, citauniyam aur vidhiyom ka nit paln kiya krumga, aur is vaca ki batom ko jo is pustk mem likhi hai puri krumga. aur sb prja vaca mem smbhagi hui. tb raja ne hilkiyyah mhayaik aur uske nice ke yajkom aur dvarpalom ko ajna di ki jitne patr bal aur asera aur akas ke sb gn ke liye bne haim, un sbhom ko yhova ke mndir mem se nikal le ao. tb usne un ko yruslem ke bahr kidron ke khetom mem phumk kr unki rakh betel ko phumca di. aur jin pujariyom ko yhuda ke rajaom ne yhuda ke ngrom ke umce sthanom mem aur yruslem ke as pas ke sthanom mem dhup jlane ke liye thhraya tha, un ko aur jo bal aur sury-cndrma, rasickr aur akas ke kul gn ko dhup jlata the, un ko bhi raja ne dur kr diya. aur vh asera ko yhova ke bhvn mem se nikal kr yruslem ke bahr kidron nale mem liva le gya aur vhim usko phumk diya, aur pis kr bukni kr diya. tb vh bukni sadharn logom ki kbrom pr phemk di. phir purus-gamiyom ke ghr jo yhova ke bhvn mem the, jham striyam asera ke liye prde buna krti thim, un ko usne dha diya. aur usne yhuda ke sb ngrom se yajkom ko bulvkr geba se berseba tk ke un umce sthanom ko, jham un yajkom ne dhup jlata tha, asuddh kr diya; aur phatkom ke umce sthan arthat jo sthan ngr ke yhosu nam hakim ke phatk pr the, aur ngr ke phatk ke bhitr jane vale ki bai or the, un ko usne dha diya. taubhi umce sthanom ke yajk yruslem mem yhova ki vedi ke pas n ae, ve akhmiri roti apne bhaiyom ke sath khate the. phir usne topet ko jo

hinnomvmsiyom ki trai mem tha, asuddh kr diya, taki koi apne bethe va beti ko molok ke liye ag mem hom kr ke n cdhae. aur jo ghode yhuda ke rajaom ne sury ko arpn kr ke, yhova ke bhvn ke dvar pr ntnmelek nam khoje ki bahr ki kothri mem rkhe the, un ko usne dur kiya, aur sury ke rthom ko ag mem phumk diya. aur ahaj ki atari ki cht pr jo vediyam yhuda ke rajaom ki bnaim hui thim, aur jo vediyam mnse ne yhova ke bhvn ke donom amgnom mem bnaim thim, un ko raja ne dhakr pis dala aur unki bukni kidron nale mem phemk di. aur jo umce sthan israel ke raja sulaiman ne yruslem ki purv or aur vikari nam phadi ki dkkhin almg, astoret nam sidoniym ki ghinauni devi, aur kmos nam moabiyom ke ghinaune devta, aur milkom nam ammoniyom ke ghinaune devta ke liye bnave the, un ko raja ne asuddh kr diya. aur usne lathom ko tod diya aur aserom ko kat dala, aur unke sthan mnusyom ki hddiyom se bhr die. phir betel mem jo vedi thi, aur jo umca sthan nbat ke putr yarobam ne bnaya tha, jisne israel se pap kraya tha, us vedi aur us umce sthan ko usne dha diya, aur umce sthan ko phumk kr bukni kr diya aur asera ko phumk diya. aur yosiyyah ne phir kr vham ke phad ki kbrom ko dekha, aur logom ko bhej kr un kbrom se hddiyam niklva dim aur vedi pr jlvkr usko asuddh kiya. yh yhova ke us vcn ke anasar hua, jo prmesvr ke us bhkt ne pukar kr kha tha jisne inhim batom ki crca ki thi. tb usne pucha, jo khmbha mujhe dikhai pdta hai, vh kya hai? tb ngr ke logom ne us se kha, vh prmesvr ke us bhkt jn ki kbr hai, jisne yhuda se akr isi kam ki crca pukar kr ki jo tu ne betel ki vedi se kiya hai. tb usne kha, usko chod do; uski hddiyom ko koi n htae. tb unhomne uski hddiyam us nbi ki hddiyom ke smg jo somron se aya tha, rhne di. phir umce sthan ke jitne bhvn somron ke ngrom mem the, jin ko israel ke rajaom ne bna kr yhova ko ris dilai thi, un sbhom ko yosiyyah ne gira diya; aur jaisa jaisa usne betel mem kiya tha, vaisa vaisa un se bhi kiya. aur un umce sthanom ke jitne yajk vham the un sbhom ko usne unhi vediyom pr bli kiya aur un pr mnusyom ki hddiyam jla kr yruslem ko laut gya. aur raja ne sari prja ke logom ko ajna di, ki is vaca ki pustk mem jo kuch likha hai, uske anasar apne prmesvr yhova ke liye phsh ka prv mano. niscy aisa phsh n to nyaiyom ke dinom mem mana gya tha jo israel ka nyay krte the, aur n israel va yhuda ke rajaom ke dinom mem mana gya tha. raja yosiyyah ke atharhvm vrs mem yhova ke liye yruslem mem yh phsh mana gya. phir ojhe, bhutsiddhi vale, grhdevta, murtem aur jitni ghinauni vstuem yhuda des aur yruslem mem jham khim dikhai pdim, un sbhom ko yosiyyah ne us mnas se nas kiya, ki vyvstha ki jo batem us pustk mem

likhi thim jo hilkiyyah yajk ko yhova ke bhvn mem mili thi, un ko vh puri kre. aur uske tuly n to us se phile koi aisa raja hua aur n uske bad aisa koi raja utha, jo musa ki puri vjvstha ke anusa apne purn mn aur murn pran aur purn skti se yhova ki or phira ho. taubhi yhova ka bhdka hua bda kop sant n hua, jo is karn se yhuda pr bhdka tha, ki mnsse ne yhova ko krodh pr krodh dilaya tha. aur yhova ne kha tha jese maim ne israel ko apne samhne se dur kiya, vaise hi yhuda ko bhi dur krumga; aur is yruslem ngr se jise maim ne cuna aur is bhvn se jiske visy maim ne kha, ki yh mere nam ka nivas hoga, maim hath uthaumga. yosiyyah ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, vh kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? uske dinom mem phiraun-nko nam misr ka raja assur ke raja ke viruddh prat mhand tk gya to yosiyyah raja bhi uska samhna krne ko gya, aur usne usko dekhthe hi mgiddo mem mar dala. tb uske krmcariyom ne uski loth ek rth pr rkh mgiddo se le ja kr yruslem ko phumcai aur uski nij kbr mem rkh di. tb sadharn logom ne yosiyyah ke putr yhoahaj ko le kr uska abhisek kr ke, uske pita ke sthan pr raja niyukt kiya. jb yhoahaj rajy krne lga, tb vh teis vrs ka tha, aur tin mhine tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam hmutl tha, jo libnavasi yirmyah ki beti thi. usne thik apne purkhaom ki naim vhi kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. usko phiraun-nko ne hmat des ke ribla ngr mem bandh rkha, taki vh yruslem mem rajy n krne pae, phir usne des pr sau kikkar candi aur kikkar bhr sona jurmana kiya. tb phiraun-nko ne yosiyyah ke putr elyakim ko uske pita yosiyyah ke sthan pr raja niyukt kiya, aur uska nam bdl kr yhoayakim rkha; aur yhoahaj ko le gya. so yhoahaj misr mem ja kr vhim mr gya. yhoayakim ne phiraun ko vh candi aur sona to diya prntu des pr isliye kr lgaya ki phiraun ki ajna ke anusa use de ske, arthat des ke sb logom se jitna jis pr lgan lga, utni candi aur sona us se phiraun-nko ko dene ke liye le liya. jb yhoayakim rajy krne lga, tb vh pccis prs ka tha, aur gyarh vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam jbidā tha jo rumavasi adayah ki beti thi. usne thik apne purkhaom ki naim vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai.

24

uske dinom mem babel ke raja nbukdnessr ne cdhai ki aur yhoayakim tin vrs tk uske adhin rha; tb usne phir kr us se blva kiya. tb yhava ne uske viruddh aur yhuda ko nas krne ke liye ksdियom, aramियom, moabiyom aur ammoniyom ke dl bheje, yh yhova ke us vcn ke anusa hua, jo usne apne das bhvisydvktaom ke dvāra kha tha. nisndeh yh yhuda pr yhova ki ajna se hua, taki vh un ko apne

samhne se dur kre. yh mnsse ke sb papom ke karn hua. aur nirdosom ke us khun ke karn jo usne kiya tha; kyomki usne yruslem ko nirdosom ke khun se bhr diya tha, jis ko yhova ne kśma krna n caha. yhoayakim ke aur sb kam jo usne kie, vh kya yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? nidan yhoayakim apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur uska putr yhoayakim uske sthan pr raja hua. aur misr ka raja apne des se bahr phir kbhi n aya, kyomki babel ke raja ne misr ke nale se le kr prat mhand tk jitna des misr ke raja ka tha, sb ko apne vs mem kr liya tha. jb yhoayakim rajy krne lga, tb vh atharh vrs ka tha, aur tin mhine tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam nhusta tha, jo yruslem ke elnatan ki beti thi. usne thik apne pita ki naim vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. uske dinom mem babel ke raja nbukdnessr ke krmcariyom ne yruslem pr cdhai kr ke ngr ko gher liya. aur jb babel ke raja nbukdnessr ke krmcari ngr ko ghēre hue the, tb vh ap vham a gya. aur yhuda ka raja yhoayakin apni mata aur krmcariyom, hakimom aur khojom ko smg le kr babel ke raja ke pas gya, aur babel ke raja ne apne rajy ke athvem vrs me un ko pkd liya. tb usne yhova ke bhvn mem aur rajbhvn mem rkha hua pura dhn vham se nikal liya aur sone ke jo patr israel ke raja sulaiman ne bna kr yhova ke mndir mem rkhe the, un sbhom ko usne tukde tukde kr dala, jaisa ki yhova ne kha tha. phir vh pure yruslem ko arthat sb hakimom aur sb dhnvanom ko jo mil kr ds hjar the, aur sb karigrom aur loharom ko bndhua kr ke le gya, yham tk ki sadharn logom mem se kmgalom ko chod aur koi n rh gya. aur vh yhoayakin ko babel mem le gya aur uski mata aur striyom aur khojom ko aur des ke bde logom ko vh bndhua kr ke yruslem se babel ko le gya. aur sb dhnvan jo sat hjar the, aur ve sb vir aur yuddh ke yogy the, unhem babel ka raja bndhua kr ke babel ko le gya. aur babel ke raja ne uske sthan pr uske caca mttnyah ko raja niyukt kiya aur uska nam bdlkr sidkiyyah rkha. jb sidkiyyah rajy krne lga, tb vh ikkis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem gyarh vrs tk rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam hmutl tha, jo libnavasi yirmyah ki beti thi. usne thik yhoayakim ki lik pr clkr vhi kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. kyomki yhova ke kop ke karn yruslem aur yhuda ko aisi dsa hui, ki ant mem usne un ko apne samhne se dur kiya.

25

aur sidkiyyah ne babel ke raja se blva kiya. uske rajy ke navem vrs ke dsvem mhine ke dsvem din ko babel ke raja nbukdnessr ne apni puri sena le kr yruslem pr cdhai ki,

aur uske pas chavni kr ke uske carom or kot
 bnae. aur ngr sidkiyyah raja ke gyarhvem
 vrs tk ghira hua rha. cautha mhine ke nau-
 vem din se ngr mem mhmgi yham tk bdh
 gi, ki des ke logom ke liye kuch khane ko n
 rha. tb ngr ki shrpnah mem drar ki gi, aur
 donom bhitom ke bic jo phatk raja ki bari ke
 nikt tha us marg se sb yoddha rat hi rat nikl
 bhage. kdsi to ngr ko ghare hue the, prntu
 raja ne araba ka marg liya. tb ksdियom ki
 sena ne araba ka picha kiya, aur usko yriho
 ke pas ke araba mem ja liya, aur uski puri
 sena uske pas se titr bitr ho gi. tb ve raja
 ko pkd kr ribla mem babel ke raja ke pas le
 ge, aur use dnd ki ajna di gi. aur unhomne
 sidkiyyah ke putrom ko uske samhne ghat
 kiya aur sidkiyyah ki amkhem phod dalim
 aur use pitl ki bediyom se jkd kr babel ko
 le ge. babel ke raja nbukdnessr ke unnisvem
 vrs ke pamcvem mhine ke satvem din ko jl-
 ladom ka prdhan nbujrdan jo babel ke raja
 ka ek krmcari tha, yruslem mem aya. aur
 usne yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn aur yruslem
 ke sb ghrom ko arthat hr ek bde ghr ko ag
 lga kr phumk diya. aur yruslem ke carom or
 ki sb shrpnah ko kdsiyo ki puri sena ne jo
 jlladom ke prdhan ke smg thi dha diya. aur
 jo log ngr mem rh ge the, aur jo log babel ke
 raja ke pas bhag ge the, aur sadharin log jo rh
 ge the, in sbhom ko jlladom ka prdhan nbu-
 jrdan bndhua kr ke le gya. prntu jlladom ke
 prdhan ne des ke kmgalom mem se kitnom
 ko dakh ki bariyom ki seva aur kastkari krne
 ko chod diya. aur yhova ke bhvn mem jo
 pitl ke khmbhe the aur kusiryam aur pitl ka
 haud jo yhova ke bhvn mem tha, in ko kdsi
 tod kr unka pitl babel ko le ge. aur hndiyom,
 phavdiyom, cimtomb, dhupdanom aur pitl ke
 sb patrom ko jin se seva thl hoti thi, ve le ge.
 aur krche aur ktoriyam jo sone ki thim, aur
 jo kuch candi ka tha, vh sb sona, candi, jl-
 ladom ka prdhan le gya. donom khmbhe, ek
 haud aur jo kusiryam sulaiman ne yhova ke
 bhvn ke liye bnae the, in sb vstuomb ka pitl
 taul se bahr tha. ek ek khmbhe ki umcai
 atharh atharh hath ki thi aur ek ek khmbhe
 ke upr tin tin hath umci pitl ki ek ek kmgni
 thi, aur ek ek kmgni pr carom or jo jali aur
 anar bne the, ve sb pitl ke the. aur jlladom
 ke prdhan ne srayah mahayajk aur us ke nice
 ke yajk spnyah aur tinomb dvarpalomb ko pkd
 liya. aur ngr mem se usne ek hakim ko pkda
 jo yoddhaomb ke upr tha, aur jo purus raja ke
 smmukh rha krte the, un mem se pamc jn jo
 ngr mem mile, aur senapti ka munsu jo logom
 ko sena mem bhrti kiya krta tha; aur logom
 mem se sath purus jo ngr mem mile. in ko
 jlladom ka prdhan nbujrdan pkd kr ribla ke
 raja ke pas le gya. tb babel ke raja ne unhem
 hmat des ke ribla mem aisa mara ki ve mr ge.
 yom yhudi bndhua bn ke apne des se nikal
 die ge. aur jo log yhuda des mem rh ge, jin
 ko babel ke raja nbukdnessr ne chod diya, un

pr usne ahikam ke putr gdlyah ko jo sapan
 ka pota tha adhikari thhraya. jb dlomb ke sb
 prdhanomb ne arthat ntnyah ke putr ismael
 karehu ke putr yohanan, ntopai, tnhumet ke
 putr srayah aur kisi makai ke putr yajnyah
 ne aur unke jnom ne yh suna, ki babel ke
 raja ne gdlyah ko adhikari thhraya hai, tb ve
 apne apne jnom smet mispa mem gdlyah ke
 pas ae. aur gdlyah ne un se aur un ke jnom
 se spth kha kr kha, ksdियom ke sipahiyomb
 se n dro, des mem rhte hue babel ke raja
 ke adhin rho, tb tumhara bhla hoga. prntu
 satvem mhine mem ntnyah ka putr ismael,
 jo elisama ka pota aur rajvms ka tha, usne
 ds jn smg le gdlyah ke pas ja kr use aisa
 mara ki vh mr gya, aur jo yhudi aur kdsi
 uske smg mispa mem rhte the, un ko bhi
 mar dala. tb kya chote kya bde sari prja
 ke log aur dlomb ke prdhan ksdियom ke dr
 ke mare uth kr misr mem ja kr rhne lge.
 phir yhuda ke raja yhyokin ki bndhuai ke
 taimtisvem vrs mem arthat jis vrs mem ba-
 bel ka raja evilmdrodk rajgddi pr virajman
 hua, usi ke barhvem mhine ke sttaisvem din
 ko usne yhuda ke raja yhyokin ko bndigrh
 se nikal kr bda pd diya. aur us se mdhur
 mdhur vcen kh kr jo raja uske smg babel
 mem bndhue the unke simhasnomb se us ke
 simhasnomb ko adhik umca kiya, aur uske bndi-
 grh ke vstr bdl die aur usne jivn bhr nity raja
 ke smmukh bhojn kiya. aur prtidin ke khrc
 ke liye raja ke yham se nity ka khrc thhraya
 gya jo uske jivn bhr lgatar use milta rha.

amos ke putr ysayah ka drsn, jis ko usne yhuda aur yruslem ke visy mem ujjiyah, yotam, ahaj, aur hijkiyah nam yhuda ke rajaom ke dinom mem paya. he svrg sun, aur he prthvi kan lga; kyomki yhova khta hai: maim ne bal-bccom ka paln posn kiya, aur un ko bdhaya bhi, prntu unhomne mujh se blva kiya. bail to apne malik ko aur gdha apne svami ki crni ko phicanta hai, prntu israel mujhem nhim janta, meri prja vicar nhim krti hay, yh jati pap se kaisi bhri hai! yh smaj adhrm se kaisa lda hua hai! is vms ke log kaise kukrmi haim, ye ldke-bale kaise bigde hue haim! unhomne yhova ko chod diya, unhomne israel ke pvitr ko tucch jana hai! ve prae bnkr dur ho ge haim tum blva kr kr ke kyom adhik mar khana cahte ho? tumhara sir ghavom se bhr gya, aur tumhara hrdy dukh se bhra hai. nksh se sir tk khim bhi kuch arogyta nhim, kevl cot aur kode ki mar ke cinh aur sde hue ghav haim jo n dbaye ge, n bandhe ge, n tel lga kr nrmaye ge haim tumhara des ujad pda hai, tumhare ngr bhsn ho ge haim; tumhare khetom ko prdesi log tumhare dekhte hi nigl rhe haim; vh prdesiyom se nas kie hue des ke sman ujad hai. aur siyyon ki beti dakh ki bari mem ki jhompdi ki naim chod di gi hai, va kkdi ke khet mem ki chpriya ya ghire hue ngr ke sman akeli khdi hai. ydi senaom ka yhova hmare thode se logom ko n bca rkhta, to hm sdom ke sman ho jate, aur amora ke sman thhrte he sdom ke nyaiyom, yhova ka vcn suno! he amora ki prja, hmare prmesvr ki siksa pr kan lga. yhova ym khta hai, tumhare bhut se melbli mere kis kam ke haim? maim to medhom ke hombliyom se aur pale hue psuom ki crbi se agha gya hum; maim bchdom va bhed ke bccomva bkrom ke lohu se prsn nhim hota tum jb apne mumh mujhe dikhane ke liye ate ho, tb yh kaun cahta hai ki tum mere amgnom ko pamv se raumdo? vyrrth annbli phir mt lao; dhup se mujhe ghrna hai. nye camd aur visramdin ka manna, aur sbhaom ka prcar krna, yh mujhe bura lgta hai. mhasbha ke sath hi sath anrth kam krna mujh se sha nhim jata. tumhare nye camdom aur niyt prvom ke manne se maim ji se bair rkhta hum; ve sb mujhe bojsh se jan pdte haim, maim un ko shte shte ukta gya hum. jb tum meri or hath phailao, tb maim tum se mumh pher lumga; tum kitni hi prarthna kyom n kro, taubhi maim tumhari n sunumga; kyomki tumhare hath khun se bhre haim. apne ko dhokr pvitr kro: meri amkhom ke samhne se apne bure kamom ko dur kro; bhvisy mem burai krna chod do, bhilai krna sikho; ytn se nyay kro, updrvi ko sudharo; anath ka nyay cukao, vidhva ka mukddma ldo yhova khta hai, ao, hm aps mem vadviad krem:

tumhare pap cahe lal rmng ke hom, taubhi ve him ki naim ujle ho jaemge; aur cahe argvani rmng ke hom, taubhi ve un ke sman svet ho jaemge. ydi tum ajnakari ho kr meri mano, to is des ke uttm se uttm pdarth khaoge; aur ydi tum na mano aur blva kro, to tl-var se mare jaoge; yhova ka yhi vcn hai jo ngri sti thi so kyomkr vybhicar in ho gi! vh nyay se bhri thi aur us mem dhrm paya jata tha, prntu ab us mem htyare hi pae jate haim. teri candi ghatu ka mail ho gi, tere dakhmdhu mem pani mil gya hai. tere hakim hthile aur corom se mile haim. ve sb ke sb ghush khane vale aur bhemt ke lalci haim. ve anath ka nyay nhim krte, aur n vidhva ka mukddma apne pas ane dete haim. is karn prbhu senaom ke yhova, israel ke sktman ki yh vani hai: suno, maim apne struom ko dur kr ke santi paumga, aur apne bairiyom se plta lumga. aur maim tum pr hath bdhkr tumhara dhatu ka mail puri riti se bhsn krumga, aur tumhara ramg puri riti se dur krumga. aur maim tum mem phile ki naim nyayi aur adi kal ke sman mmtri phir niyukt krumga. uske bad tu dhrmpuri aur sti ngri khlaegi siyyon nyay ke dvra, aur jo us mem phiremge ve dhrm ke dvra chuda lie jaemge. prntu blvaiyom aur papiyom ka ek smg nas hoga, aur jinhomne yhova ko tyaga hai, unka ant ho jaega. kyomki jin bamj vrksom se tum priti rkhte the, un se ve ljjit homge, aur jin bariyom se tum prsn rhete the, uske karn tumhare mumh kale homge. kyomki tum pte murjhae hue bamjvrjh ke, aur bina jl ki bari ke sman ho jaoge. aur blvan to sn aur uska kam cingari bnega, aur donom ek sath jlemge, aur koi bujhane vala n hoga

2

amos ke putr ysayah ka vcn, jo usne yhuda aur yruslem ke visy mem drsn mem paya ant ke dinom mem aisa hoga ki yhova ke bhvn ka prvt sb phadom pr drdh kiya jaega, aur sb phadiyom se adhik umca kiya jaega; aur hr jati ke lage dhara ki naim uski or clemgem. aur bhut desom ke log aemge, aur aps mem khemge: ao, hm yhova ke prvt pr cdhkr, yakub ke prmesvr ke bhvn mem jaem; tb vh hm ko apne marg sikhaega, aur hm uske pthom pr clemge. kyomki yhova ki vyvstha siyyon se, aur uska vcn yruslem se niklega. vh jati jati ka nyay krega, aur des des ke logom ke jhgdom ko mitaega; aur ve apni tl-varem pit kr hl ke phal aur apne bhalom ko hmsiya bnaemge; tb ek jati dusri jati ke viruddh phir tlvar n claegi, n log bhvisy mem yuddh ki vidya sikhemge he yakub ke ghrane, a, hm yhova ke prkas mem clem tu ne apni prja yakub ke ghrane ko tyag diya hai, kyomki ve puviryom ke vyvhar pr tn mn se clte aur plisiyom ki naim tona krte

haim, aur prdesiyom ke sath hath milate haim. unka des candi aur sone se bhrpur hai, aur unke rkhe hue dhn ki sima nhim; unka des ghodom se bhrpur hai, aur unke rth anginit haim. unka des murtom se bhra hai; ve apne hathom ki bnaim hui vstuom ko jinhem unhom ne apni umgliom se smvara hai, dndvt krte haim. is se mnusy jhukte, aur bde mnusy prnam krte haim, is karn un ko kma n kr! yhova ke bhy ke karn aur uske prtap ke mare ctan mem ghus ja, aur mitti mem chip ja. kyomki admiyom ki ghmd bhri amkhem nici ki jaemgi aur mnusyom ka ghmd dur kiya jaega; aur us din kevl yhova hi umce pr virajman rhega kyomki senaom ke yhova ka din sb ghmdndiyom aur umci grdn valom pr aur unnti se phulne valom pr aega; aur ve jhukae jaemge; aur lbanom ke sb devdarom pr jo umce aur bdem haim; basan ke sb bamjvrksom pr; aur sb umce phadom aur sb umci phadiyom pr; sb umce gumtmom aur sb drdh shrpnahom pr; trsis ke sb jhajom aur sb sundr citrkari pr vh din ata hai. aur mnusy ka grv mitaya jaega, aur mnusyom ka ghmd nica kiya jaega; aur us din kevl yhova hi umce pr virajman rhega. aur murtem sb ki sb nst ho jaemgi. aur jb yhova prthvi ke kmpit krne ke liye uthega, tb uske bhy ke karn aur uske prtap ke mare log ctanom ki guphaom aur bhumi ke bilom mem ja ghusemge us din log apni candi-sone ki murtom ko jinhem unhomne dndvt krne ke liye bnaya tha, chchundrom aur cmgiddom ke age phemkemge, aur jb yhova prthvi ko kmpit krne ke liye uthega tb ve uske bhy ke karn aur uske prtap ke mare ctanom ki drarom or phadiyom ke chedom mem ghusemge. so tum mnusy se pre rho jiski svas uske nthnom mem hai, kyomki uska muly hai hi kya?

3

suno, prbhu senaom ka yhova yruslem aur yhuda ka sb prkar ka shara aur sirhana arthat ann ka sara adhar, aur jl ka sara adhar dur kr dega; aur vir aur yoddha ko, nyayi aur nbi ko, bhavi vkta aur vrddh ko, pcas sipahiyom ke sdrar aur prtisthit purus ko, mntri aur ctur karigr ko, aur nipun tonhe ko bhi dur kr dega. aur maim ldkom ko unke hakim kr dumga, aur bce un pr prbhuta kreng. aur prja ke lage aps mem ek dusre pr, aur hr ek apne pdosi pr amdher kremge; aur jvan vrddh jnom se aur nic jn manniy logom se asbhyta ka vyvhar kremge us smy jb koi purus apne pita ke ghr mem apne bhai ko pkd kr khega ki tere pas to vstr hai, a hmara nyayi ho ja aur is ujde des ko apne vs mem kr le; tb vh spth khagr khega, maim cmga krnehara n humga; kyomki mere ghr mem n to roti hai aur n kpde; isliye tum mujhe prja ka nyayi nhim niyukt kr skoge. yruslem to

dgm gaya aur yhuda gir gya hai; kyomki unke vcn aur unke kam yhova ke viruddh haim, jo uski tejomy amkhom ke samhne blva krne vale thhre haim unka cihra bhi unke viruddh saksi deta hai; ve sdomiyom ki naim apne ap ko ap hi bkhande aur nhim chipate haim. un pr hay! kyomki unhomne apni hani ap hi ki hai. dharmiyom se kho ki unka bhla hoga, kyomki uske kamom ka phl usko milega. dust pr hay! uska bura hoga, kyomki uske kamom ka phl usko milega. meri prja pr bce amdher krte aur striyam un pr prbhuta krti haim. he meri prja, tere aguve tujhe bhtkate haim, aur tere clne ka marg bhula dete haim yhova des des ke logom se mukddma ldne aur unka nyay krne ke liye khda hai. yhova apni prja ke vrddh aur hakiomom ke sath yh vivid krta hai, tum hi ne bari ki dakh kha dali hai, aur din logom ka dhn lutkr tum ne apne ghrom mem rkha hai. senaom ke prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, tum kyom meri prja ko dlte, aur din logom ko pis dalte ho! yhova ne yh bhi kha hai, kyomki siyyon ki striyam ghmd krtim aur sir umce kiye amkhem mtkatim aur ghumghuruom ko chmchmati hui thumuk thumuk clti haim, isliye prbhu yhova unke sir ko gmja krega, aur unke tn ko ughrvaega us smy prbhu ghumghuruom, jaliyom, cmdrharom, jhumkom, kdom, ghumghtom, pgdiyom, paikriyom, ptukom, sugndhpatrom, gndom, amguthiyom, nthom, sundr vstrom, kurtiyom, cddrom, btuom, drpnom, mlml ke vstrom, bundiyom, dupptom in sbhom ki sobha ko dur krega. aur sugndh ki snti sdaht, sundr krghni ki snti bndhn ki rssi, gumthem hue balom ki snti gmjapn, sundr ptuke ki snti tat ki peti, aur sundrta ki snti dag homge. tere purus tlvar se, aur survir yuddh mem mare jaemge. aur uske phatkom mem sams bhrna aur vilap krna hoga; aur bhumi pr akeli baithi rhegi.

4

us smy sat striyam ek purus ko pdkr khemgi ki roti to hm apni hi khaemgi, aur vstr apne hi phinemgi, kevl hm teri khlaem; hmari namdhrar ko dur kr us smy israel ke bce huom ke liye yhova ka pllv, bhun aur mhima thhrega, aur bhumi ki upj, bdaai aur sobha thhregi. aur jo koi siyyon mem bca rhe, aur yruslem mem rhe, arthat yruslem mem jitnom ke nam jivnptr mem likhe hom, ve pvtir khlaemge. yh tb hoga, jb prbhu nyay krne vali aur bhsm krne vali atma ke ddhara siyyon ki striyom ke ml ko dho cukega aur yruslem ke khun ko dur kr cukega. tb yhova siyyon prvt ke ek ek ghr ke upr, aur uske sbhasthanom ke upr, din ko to dhume ka badl, aur rat ko dhdhkti ag ka prkas sirjega, aur smst vaibhv ke upr ek mndp chaya rhega. vh din ko gham se bcane

ke liye aur amdhi-pani aur jhdi mem ek sru
aur ad hoga

5

ab maim apne priy ke liye aur uski dakh ki bari ke visy mem git gaunga: ek ati up-jau tile pr mere priy ki ek dakh ki bri thi. usne uski mitti khodi aur uske ptthr binkr us mem uttm jati ki ek dakhla lgai; uske bic mem usne ek gummt bnaya, aur dakhrs ke liye ek kund bhi khoda; tb usne dakh ki asa ki, prntu us mem nikmmi dakhem hi lgim ab he yruslem ke nivasiyom aur he yhuda ke mnusyom, mere aur meri dakh ki bari ke bic nyay kro. meri dakh ki bari ke liye aur kya krna rh gya jo maim ne uske liye n kiya ho? phir kya karn hai ki jb maim ne dakh ki asa ki tb us mem nikmmi dakhem lgim? ab maim tum ko jtata hum ki apni dakh ki bari se kya krunga. maim uske kamte vale bade ko ukhad dunga ki vh ct ki jae, aur uski bhit ko dha dunga ki vh raumdi jae. maim use ujad dunga; vh n to phir chamti aur n khodi jaegi aur us mem bhamti bhamti ke ktile ped ugemge; maim meghom ko bhi ajna dunga ki us pr jl n brsaem kyomki senaom ke yhova ki dakh ki bari israel ka ghrana, aur uska mmbhau paudha yhuda ke log hai; aur usne un mem nyay ki asa ki prntu anyay dekh pda; usne dharm ki asa ki, prntu use cillaht hi sun pdi! hay un pr jo ghr se ghr, aur khet se khet yham tk milate jate haim ki kuch sthan nhim bcta, ki tum des ke bic akele rh jao. senaom ke yhova ne mere sunte kha hai: niscy bhut se ghr sunsan ho jaemge, aur bdem bde aur sundr ghr nirjn ho jaemge. kyomki ds bighe ki dakh ki bari se ek hi bt dakhmdhu milega, aur homer bhr ke bic se ek hi epa ann utpnn hoga hay un pr jo bde tdke uth kr mdira pine lgte haim aur bdi rat tk dakhmdhu pite rhte haim jb tk un ko grmi n cdh jae! unki jevnarom mem vina, sarmgi, dph, bamsli aur dakhmdhu, ye sb pae jate haim; prntu ve yhova ke kary ki or drsti nhim krte, aur uske hathom ke kam ko nhim dekhte isliye ajnanta ke karn meri prja bmdhuai mem jati hai, uske prtisthit purus bhukhom mrte aur sadharn log pyas se vyakul hote haim. isliye adholok ne atynt lalsa kr ke apna mumh bepriman psara hai, aur unka vaibhv aur bhid bhad aur annd krne vale sb ke sb uske mumh mem ja pdte haim. sadharn mnusy dbae jate aur bde mnusy nice kie jate haim, aur abhimanியom ki amkhem nici ki jati haim. prntu senaom ka yhova nyay krne ke karn mhan thhrtta, aur pvitr prmesvr dharmi hone ke karn pvitr thhrtta hai! tb bhedom ke bece mano apne khet mem cremge, prntu hrstpustom ke ujde sthan prdesiyom ko crai ke liye milemge hay un pr jo adhrm ko anrth ki rssiyoum aur pap ko mano gadi ke rsse se khimc le ate haim,

jo khte haim, vh phurti kre aur apne kam ko sighr kre ki hm usko dekhem; aur israel ke pvitr ki yukti prgt ho, vh nikt ae ki hm usko smjhem! hay un pr jo bure ko bhla aur bhle ko bura khte, jo amdhiyare ko ujiyala aur ujiyale ko amdhiyara thhrate, aur kdube ko mitha aur mithe ko kdva kr ke mante haim! hay un pr jo apni drsti mem jnani aur apne lekhe buddhiman haim! hay un pr jo dakhmdhu pine mem vir aur mdira ko tej bnane mem bhadur haim, jo ghus le kr dustom ko nirdos, aur nirdosom ko dosi thhrate haim! is karn jaise agni ki lau se khumti bhsm hoti hai aur sukhi ghas jl kr baith jati hai, vaise hi unki jd sd jaegi aur unke phul dhul ho kr ud jaemge; kyomki unhomne senaom ke yhova ki vyvstha ko nikmmi jana, aur israel ke pvitr ke vcn ko tucch jana hai. is karn yhova ka krodh apni prja pr bhdka hai, aur usne unke viruddh hath bdha kr un ko mara hai, aur phad kamp uthe; aur logom ki lothem sdom ke bic kuda si pdi haim. itne pr bhi uska krodh sant nhim hua aur uska hath ab tk bdha hua hai vh dur dur ki jatiyom ke liye jhnda khda krega, aur simti bjkr un ko prthvi ki chor se bu-laega; dekho, ve phurti kr ke veg se aemge! un mem koi thka nhim n koi thokr khata hai; koi umghne va sone vala nhim, kisi ka phemta nhim khula, aur kisi ke jutom ka bndhn nhim tuta; unke tir cokhe aur dhnus cdhae hue haim, unke ghodom ke khur vjr ke se aur rthom ke phiye bvndr srikhe haim. ve simh va jvan simh ki naam grjte haim; ve gurrakr aher ko pkd lete aur usko le bhagte haim, aur koi use un se nhim chuda skta. us smy ve un pr smudr ke grjn ki naam grjemge aur ydi koi des ki or dekhe, to use andhkar aur smkt dekh pdega aur jyoti meghom se chip jaegi

6

jis vrs ujjiyyah raja mra, maim ne prbhu ko bhut hi umce simhasn pr virajman dekha; aur uske vstr ke gher se mndir bhr gya. us se umce pr sarap dikhai die; unke ch: ch: pmkh the; do pmkhom se ve apne mumh ko dhampe the aur do se apne pamvom ko, aur do se ud rhe the. aur ve ek dusre se pukar pukarkr kh rhe the: senaom ka yhova pvitr, pvitr, pvitr hai; sari prthvi uske tej se bhrpur hai. aur pukarne vale ke sbd se devdhiyom ki nevem dol uthim, aur bhvn dhume se bhr gya. tb maim ne kha, hay! hay! maim nas hua; kyomki maim asuddh homth vala mnusy hum, aur asuddh homth vale mnusyom ke bic mem rhta hum; kyomki maim ne senaom ke yhova mharajadhiraj ko apni amkhom se dekha hai! tb ek sarap hath mem amgara lie hue, jise usne cimte se vedit pr se utha liya tha, mere pas ud kr aya. aur usne us se mere mumh ko chukr kha, dekh,

is ne tere homthom ko chu liya hai, isliye tera adhrm dur ho gya aur tere pcp ksmā ho ge. tb maim ne prbhu ka yh vcn suna, maim kis ko bhemjum, aur hmari or se kaun jaega? tb maim ne kha, maim yham hum! mujhe bhej usne kha, ja, aur in logom se kh, sunte hi rho, prntu n smjho; dekhthe hi rho, prntu n bujho. tu in logom ke mn ko mote aur unke kanom ko bhari kr, aur unki amkhom ko bnd kr; aisa n ho ki ve amkhom se dekhem, aur kanom se sunem, aur mn se bujhem, aur mn phiravem aur cmge ho jaem. tb maim ne pucha, he prbhu kb tk? usne kha, jb tk ngr n ujde aur un mem koi rh n jae, aur ghrom mem koi mnusy n rh jae, aur des ujad aur sunsan ho jae, aur yhova mnusyom ko us mem se dur kr de, aur des ke bhut se sthan nirjn ho jaem. cahe uske nivasiyom ka dsvam ams bhi rh jae, taubhi vh nas kiya jaega, prntu jaise chote va bde bamjvrjh ko kat dalne pr bhi uska thumth bna rhta hai, vaise hi pvitr vms uska thumth thhrega

7

yhuda ka raja ahaj jo yotam ka putr aur ujjiyyah ka pota tha, uske dinom mem aram ke raja rsin aur israel ke raja rmlyah ke putr pekh ne yruslem se ldne ke liye cd-hai ki, prntu yuddh kr ke un se kuch bn n pda jb daud ke ghrane ko yh smacar mila ki aramiyom ne epraimiyom se sndhi ki hai, tb uska aur prja ka bhi mn aisa kamp utha jaise vn ke vrks vayu clne se kamp jate haim. tb yhova ne ysayah se kha, apne putr saryasub ko le kr dhobiom ke khet ki sdk se uprli pokhre ki nali ke sire pr ahaj se bhemt krne ke liye ja, aur us se kh, savdhan aur sant ho; aur un donom dhumam niklti luktiiyom se arthar rsin aur aramiyom ke bhdke hue kop se, aur rmlyah ke putr se mt dr, aur n tera mn kcca ho. kyamki aramiyom aur rmlyah ke putr smet epraimiyom ne yh kh kr tere viruddh buri yukti thani hai ki ao, hm yhuda pr cdhai kr ke usko ghbra dem, aur usko apne vs mem lakr tabel ke putr ko raja niyukt kr dem. isliye prbhu yhova ne yh kha hai ki yh yukti n to sphl hogi aur n puri. kyomki aram ka sir dmisk, or dmisk ka sir rsin hai. phir epraim ka sir somron aur somron ka sir rmlyah ka putr hai. paimsth vrs ke bhitr epraim ka bl itna tut jaega ki vh jati bni n rhegi. ydi tum log is bat ki prtiti n kro; to niscy tum sthir n rhoge phir yhova ne ahaj se kha, apne prmesvr yhova se koi cinh mang; cahe vh ghire sthan ka ho, va upr asman ka ho. ahaj ne kha, maim nhim mangne ka, aur maim yhova ki priksa nhim krumga. tb usne kha, he daud ke ghrane suno! kya tum mnusyom ko ukta dena choti bat smjhkr ab mere prmesvr ko bhi ukta doge? is karn prbhu ap hi tum

ko ek cinh dega. suno, ek kumari grbhvti hogi aur putr jnegi, aur uska nam immanuel rkhegi. aur jb tk vh bure ko tyagna aur bhle ko grhn krna n jane tb tk vh mkkhn aur mdhu khaega. kyomki us se phile ki vh ldka bure ko tyagna aur bhle ko grhn krna jane, vh des jiske donom rajaom se tu ghbra rha hai nirjn ho jaega. yhova tujh pr, teri prja pr aur tere pita ke ghrane pr aise dinom ko le aega ki jb se epraim yhuda se alag ho gya, tb ve vaise din kbhi nhim ae – arthar assur ke raja ke din us smy yhova un mkkhiyom ko jo misr ki ndiyom ke sirom pr rhti haim, aur un mdhumkkhiyom ko jo asur des mem rhti haim, siti bjagr bulaega. aur ve sb ki sb akr is des ke phadi nalom mem, aur ctanom ki dracom mem, aur sb bhtkaiyom aur sb craiyom pr baith jaemgi usi smy prbhu mhand ke par vale assur ke raja rupi bhade ke chure se sir aur pamvom ke romem mumdega, us se dadhi bhi puri mumd jaegi us smy aisa hoga ki mnusy kevl ek klor aur do bhedom ko palega; aur ve itna dudh demgi ki vh mkkhn khaya krega; kyomki jitne is des mem rh jaemge vh sb mkkhn aur mdhu khaya kremge us smy jin jin sthanom mem hjar tukde candi ki hjar dakhilaem haim, un sb sthanom mem ktile hi ktile ped homge. tir aur dhnus le kr log vham jaya kremge, kyomki sre des mem ktile ped ho jaemge; aur jitne phad kudal se khode jate haim, aur jitne phad kudal se khode jate haim, un sbhom pr ktile pedom ke dr ke mare koi n jaega, ve gaye bailom ke crne ke, aur bhed bkriyom ke raumdne ke liye homge

8

phir yhova ne mujh se kha, ek bdi ptiya le kr us pr sadharn aksrom se yh likh: mhersalalhasbj ke liye. aur maim visvasyogy purusom ko arthar uriyyah yajk aur jeberekyah ke putr jkryah ko is bat ki saksi krumga. aur maim apni ptini ke pas gya, aur vh grbhvti hui aur uske putr utpnn hua. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, uska nam mhersalalhasbj rkhi; kyomki is se phile ki vh ldka apu aur mam pukarna jane, dmisk aur somron donom ki dhn-smptti lut kr assur ka raja apne des ko bhejega yhova ne phir mujh se dusri bar kha, isliye ki log siloh ke dhire dhire bhne vale sote ko nikmma jante haim, aur rsin aur rmlyah ke putr ke smg eka kr ke annd krte haim, is karn sun, prbhu un pr us prbl aur ghire mhand ko, arthar assur ke raja ko uske sare prtap ke sath cdha laega; aur vh unke sb nalom ko bhr dega aur sare kdadom se chlkr bhega; aur vh yhuda pr bhi cdh aega, aur bdhte bdhte us pr cdhega aur gle tk phumcega; aur he immanuel, tera smst des uske pmkhom ke phailne se dhmp jaega he logom, hlla kro to kro, prntu tumhara

styanas ho jaega. he prthvi ke dur dur des ke sb logom kan lga kr suno, apni apni kmr kso to kso, prntu tumhare tukde tukde kie jaemge; apni kmr kso to kso, prntu tumhara styanas ho jaega. tum yukti kro to kro, prntu vh nisphl ho jaegi, tum kuch bhi kho, prntu tumhara kha hua thhrega nhim, kyomki prmesvr hmare smg hai kyomki yhova drdhta ke sath mujh se bola aur in logom ki si cal cline ko mujhe mna kiya, aur kha, jis bat ko yh log rajdroh khem, usko tum rajdroh n khna, aur jis bat se ve drte haim us se tum n drna aur n bhy khana. senaom ke yhova hi ko pvtir janna; usi ka dr manna, aur usi ka bhy rkhnna. aur vh srnsthana hoga, prntu israel ke donom ghranom ke liye thokr ka ptthr aur thes ki cttan, aur yruslem ke nivasiyom ke liye phnda aur jal hoga. aur bhut se log thokr khaemge; ve giremge aur cknacur homge; ve phnde mem phsemge aur pkde jaemge. citauni ka ptr bnd kr do, mere celom ke bic siksa pr chap lga do. maim us yhova ki bat johta rhumga jo apne mumkh ko yakub ke ghrane se chipaye hai, aur maim usi pr asa lga rhumga. dekh, maim aur jo ldke yhova ne mujhe saumpe haim, usi senaom ke yhova ki or se jo siyyon prvt pr nivas kie rhta hai israeliyom ke liye cinh aur cmtkar haim. jb log tum se khem ki ojaom aur tonhom ke pas ja kr pucho jo gungunate aur phusphusate haim, tb tum yh khna ki kya prja ko apne prmesvr hi ke pas ja kr n puchna cahiye? kya jiytom ke liye murdom se puchna cahiye? vyvstha aur citauni hi ki crca kiya kro! ydi ve log is vcnom ke anasar n bolem to niscy unke liye pau n phtegi ve is des mem klesit aur bhukhe phirte rhemge; aur jb ve bhukhe homge, tb ve krodh mem akr apne raja aur apne prmesvr ko sap demge, aur apna mukh upr akas ki or uthaemge; tb ve prthvi ki or drsti kremge prntu unhem sketi aur andhiyara arthat smkt bhra andhkar hi dekh pdega; aur ve ghor andhkar mem dhkel die jaemge

9

taubhi smkt-bhra andhkar jata rhega. phile to usne jbulun aur nptali ke desom ka apnan kiya, prntu antim dinom mem tal ki or yrdn ke par ki anyjatiyom ke glil ko mhima dega. jo log andhiyare mem cl rhe the unhomne bda ujjiyala dekha; aur jo log ghor andhkar se bhre hue mrtyu ke des mem rhte the, un pr jyoti cmki. tu ne jati ko bdhaya, tu ne usko bhut annd diya; ve tere samhne ktnei ke smy ka sa annd krte haim, aur aise mgn haim jaise log lut bamtne ke smy mgn rhte haim. kyomki tu ne uski grdn pr ke bhari jue aur uske bhmge ke bams, us pr amdher krne vale ki lathi, in sbhom ko aisa tod diya hai jese midyaniyom ke din mem kiya tha. kyomki yuddh mem ldne vale sipahiyom ke

jute aur lohu mem lthde hue kpde sb ag ka kaur ho jaemge. kyomki hmare liye ek balk utpnn hua, hmem ek putr diya gya hai; aur prbhuta uske kamdhe pr hogi, aur uska nam adbhut, yukti krne vala, prakrmi prmesvr, anntkal ka pita, aur santi ka rajkumar rkha jaega. uski prbhuta srdda bdhti rhegi, aur uski santi ka ant n hoga, isliye ve usko daud ki rajgddi pr is smy se le kr srdda ke liye nyay aur dhrm ke dvara sthir kie or smb-hale rhega. senaom ke yhova ki dhun ke dvara yh ho jaega prbhu ne yakub ke pas ek smdes bheja hai, aur vh israel pr prgt hua hai; aur sari prja ko, epraimiyom aur somronvasiyom malum ho jaega jo grv aur kthorta se bolte haim: imtem to gir gi haim, prntu hm gdhe hue ptthrom se ghr bnaemge; gulr ke vrkst to kt ge haim prntu hm unki snti devdarom se kam lemge. is karn yhova un pr rsin ke bairiyom ko prbl krega, aur unke struom ko arthat phile aram ko aur tb plistiyyom ko ubharega, aur ve mumh khol kr israeliyom ko nigl lemge. itne pr bhi uska krodh sant nhim hua aur uska hath ab tk bdha hua hai taubhi ye log apne marne vale ki or nhim phire aur n senaom ke yhova ki khoj krte haim. is karn yhova israel mem se sir aur pumch ko, khjur ki daliyom aur srk-mde ko, ek hi din mem kat dalega. purniya aur prtisthit purus to sir haim, aur jhuthi batem sikhane vala nbi pumch hai; kyomki jo in logom ki aguvai krte haim ve in ko bhtka dete haim, aur jinki aguvai hoti hai ve nas ho jate haim. is karn prbhu n to inke jvanom se prsnn hoga, aur n inke anath balkom aur vidhvaom pr dya krega; kyomki hr ek bhktihin aur kukrmi hai, aur hr ek ke mukh se murkhta ki batem niklti haim. itne pr bhi uska krodh sant nhim hua aur uska hath ab tk bdha hua hai kyomki dustta ag ki naim dhdhkti hai, vh umtktarom aur kamtom ko bhsrn krte hai, vrn vh ghne vrn ki jhadiyom mem ag lgati hai aur vh dhuma mem ckra ckrakr upr ki or uthti hai. senaom ke yhova ke ros ke mare yh des jlaya gya hai, aur ye log ag ki imdhn ke sman haim; ve aps mem ek dusre se dya ka vyvhar nhim krte. ve dahini or se bhojnvstu chin kr bhi bhukhe rhte, aur bayem or se khakar bhi trpt nhim hote; un mem se prtyek mnusy apni apni bamhom ka mams khata hai, mnusse epraim ko aur epraim mnusse ko khata hai, aur ve donom mlkr yhuda ke viruddh haim itne pr bhi uska krodh sant nhim hua, aur uska hath ab tk bdha hua hai

10

hay un pr jo dustta se nyay krte, aur un pr jo utpat krne ki ajna likh dete haim, ki ve kmgalom ka nyay bigadem aur meri prja ke din logom ka hk marem, ki ve vidhvaom ko lutem aur anathom ka mal apna lem! tum

dnd ke din aur us aptti ke din jo dur se aegi kya kroge? tum shayta ke liye kiske pas bhag kr jaoge? aur tum apne vaibhv ko kham rkch chodoge? ve kevl bmdhuom ke pairom ke pas gir pdemge aur mre huom ke nice dbe pde rhemge. itne pr bhi uska krodh sant nhim hua aur uska hath ab tk bdha hua hai assur pr hay, jo mere krodh ka lth aur mere hath mem ka somta hai! vh mera krodh hai. maim usko ek bhktihin jati ke viruddh bhejunga, aur jin logom pr mera ros bhdka hai unke viruddh usko ajna dunga ki chin chan kre aur lut le, aur un ko sdkom ki kic ke sman ltade. prntu uski aisi mnsa n hogi, n uske mn mem aisa vicar hai; kyomki uske mn mem yhi hai ki maim bhut si jatiyom ka nas aur ant kr dalum. kyomki vh khta hai, kya mere sb hakim raja ke tuly nhim hai? kya klno krkmis ke sman nhim hai? kya hmat arpd ke aur somron dmisk ke sman nhim? jis prkar mera hath murtom se bhre hue un rajyom pr phumka jinki murtum yruslem aur somron ki murtom se bdhkr thim, aur jis prkar maim ne somron aur uski murtom se kiya, kya usi prkar maim yruslem se aur uski murtom se bhi n krum? is karn jb prbhu siyyon prvt pr aur yruslem mem apna sb kam kr cukega, tb maim assur ke raja ke grv ki batom ka, aur uski ghmdnd bhri amkhom ka plta dunga. usne kha hai, apne hi bahubl aur buddhi se maim ne yh kam kiya hai, kyomki maim ctur hum; maim ne des des ke sivanom ko hta diya, aur unke rkhe hue dhn ko lut liya; maim ne vir ki naim gddi pr virajneharom ko utar diya hai. des des ke logom ki dhnsmpatti, cidiyom ke ghomslom ki naim, mere hath ai hai, aur jaise koi chode hue andom ko btor le vaise hi maim ne sari prthvi ko btor liya hai; aur koi pmkh phdphdane va comc kholne va cim cim krne vala n tha kya kulhada uske viruddh jo us se katta ho dimg mare, va ari uske viruddh jo use khimcta ho bdai kre? kya somta apne clane vale ko clae va chdi use uthae jo kath nhim hai! is karn prbhu arthath senaom ka prbhu us raja ke hrstput yoddhaom ko dubla kr dega, aur uske aisivry ke nice ag ki si jln hogi. israel ki jyoti to ag thhregi, aur israel ka pvitr jvala thhrega; aur vh uske jhad jhmkhar ko ek hi din mem bhsom krega. aur jaise rogi ke jhin ho jane pr uski dsa hoti hai vaisi hi vh uske vn aur phldai bari ki sobha puri riti se nas krega. us vn ke vrks itne thode rh jaemge ki ldka bhi un ko gin kr likh lega us smy israel ke bce hue log aur yakub ke ghrane ke bhage hue, apne marme vale pr phir kbhi bhrosa n rkhemge, prntu yhova jo israel ka pvitr hai, usi pr ve sccai se bhrosa rkhemge. yakub mem se bce hue log prakrmi prmesvr ki or phiremge. kyomki he israel, cahe tere log smudr ki balu ke kinkom ke sman bhi bhut hom, taubhi niscy hai ki un mem se kevl bce log hi lautemge. styanas to pure

nyay ke sath thana gya hai. kyomki prbhu senaom ke yhova ne sare des ka styanas kr dena thana hai isliye prbhu senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, he siyyon mem rhne valom meri prja, assur se mt dr; cahe vh somtem se tujhe mare aur misr ki naim tere upr chdi uthaem. kyomki ab thodi hi der hai ki meri jln aur krodh unka styanas kr ke sant hoga aur senaom ka yhova uske viruddh koda utha kr usko aisa marega jaisa usne oreb nam ctan pr midyaniyom ko mara tha; aur jaisa usne misriyom ke viruddh smudr pr lathi bdhai, vaisa hi uski or bhi bdhaega. us smy aisa hoga ki uska bojh tere kmdhe pr se aur uska jua teri grdn pr se utha liya jaega, aur abhisek ke karn vh jua tod dala jaega vh ayyat mem aya hai, aur migron mem se ho kr age bdh gya hai; mikmas mem usne apna saman rkha hai. ve ghati se par ho ge, unhomne geba mem rat kati; rama thrtthra utha hai, saul ka giba bhag nikla hai. he gllim ki beti cilla! he laisa ke lagom kan lgao! hay becara anatot! mdmena mara mara phirta hai, gebim ke nivasi bhagne ke liye apna apna sman ikhta kr rhe haim. aj hi ke din vh nob mem tikega; he laisa ke siyyon phad pr, aur yruslem ki phadi pr hath utha kr ghmakega. dekho, prbhu senaom ka yhova pedom ko bhyank rup se chamt dalega; umce umce vrks kate jaemge, aur jo umce haim so nice kie jaemge. vh ghne vn ko lohe se kat dalega aur lbanon ek prtapi ke hath se nas kiya jaega

11

tb yisai ke thumth mem se ek dali phut niklegi aur uski jd mem se ek sakha nikl kr phlvnt hogi. aur yhova ki atma, bud-dhi aur smjh ki atma, yukti aur prakrm ki atma, aur jnan aur yhova ke bhy ki atma us pr thhri rhegi. or usko yhova ka bhy sugndh sa bhaega vh mumh dekha nyay n krega aur n apne kanom ke sunne ke anusar nirny krega; prntu vh kmgalom ka nyay dhrm se, aur prthvi ke nmr logom ka nirny khrai se krega; aur vh prthvi ko apne vcn ke somte se marega, aur apne phumk ke jhomke se dust ko mita dalega. uski kti ka phemta dhrm aur uski kmr ka phemta sccai hogi tb bhediya bhed ke bcce ke smg rha krega, aur cita bkri ke bcce ke sath baitha rhega, aur bchda aur jvan simh aur pala posa hua bail tinom ikttthe rhemge, aur ek chota ldka unki aguvai krega. gay aur richni milkr cremgi, aur unke bcce ikttthe baithemge; aur simh bail ki naim bhusa khaya krega. dudhpiuva bcca krait ke bil pr khelega, aur dudh chudaya hua ldka nag ke bil mem hath dalega. mere sare pvitr prvt pr n to koi du:kh dega aur n hani krega; kyomki prthvi yhova ke jnan se aisi bhr jaegi jaisa jl smudr mem bhra rhta hai us smy yisai ki jd des des ke logom ke liye ek jhnda

hogi; sb rajyom ke log use dhumdhemgem, aur uska visramsthan tejomy hoga us smy prbhu apna hath dusri bar bdha kr bce huom ko, jo uski prja ke rh ge haim, assur se, misr se, ptros se, kus se, elam se, sinar se, hmat se, aur smudr ke dvipom se mol le kr chudaega. vh anyjatiyom ke liye jnda khda kr ke israel ke sb nikale huom ko, aur yhuda ke sb bikhre huom ko prthvi ki carom disaom se ikthha krega. epraim phir dah n krega aur yhuda ke tmg krne vale kat dale jaemge; n to epraim yhuda se dah krega aur n yhuda epraim ko tmg krega. prntu ve pscim ki or plistiyoum ke kmdhe pr jptta maremge, aur mil kr puviryom ko lutemge. ve edom aur moab pr hath bdhaemge, aur ammoni unke adhin ho jaemge. aur yhova misr ke smudr ki khadi ko sukha dalega, aur mhand pr apna hath bdhkr prcnd lu se aisa sukhaega ki vh sat dhar ho jaega, aur log juta phine hue bhi par ho jaemge. aur uski prja ke bce huom ke liye assur se ek aisa raj-marg hoga jaisa misr des se cle ane ke smy israel ke liye hua tha

12

us din tu khega, he yhova, maim tera dhnyvad krta hum, kyomki ydyip tu mujh pr krodhit hua tha, prntu ab tera krodh sant hua, aur tu ne mujhe santi di hai prmesvr mera uddhar hai, maim bhrosa rkhunga aur n thrthraumga; kyomki prbhu yhova mera bl aur mere bhjn ka visy hai, aur vh mera uddharkrta ho gya hai tum annd purvk uddhar ke sottom se jl bhroge. aur us din tum khoge, yhova ki stuti kro, us se prarthna kro; sb jatiyom mem uske bde kamom ka prcar kro, aur kho ki uska nam mhan hai yhova ka bhjn gao, kyomki usne prtapmy kam kie haim, ise sari prthvi pr prgt kro. he siyyon mem bsne vali tu jykyar kr aur umce svr se ga, kyomki israel ka pvitr tujh mem mhan hai

13

babul ke visy ki bhari bhvisyvani jis ko amos ke putr ysayah ne drsn mem paya. mumde phad pr ek jhmada khda kro, hath se sain kro aur aur un se umce svr se pukaro ki ve sradarom ke phatkom mem prves krem. maim ne svym apne pvitr kie huom ko ajna di hai, maim ne apne krodh ke liye apne virom ko bulaya hai jo mere prtap ke karn prsnn haim phadom pr ek bdi bhid ka sa kolahl ho rha hai, mano ek bdi phauj ki hlcl ho. rajy rajy ki ikthhi ki hui jatiyam hlcl mca rhi haim. senaom ka yhova yuddh ke liye apni sena ikthhi kr rha hai. ve dur des se, akas ke chor se ae haim, ham, yhova apne krodh ke hthiyarom smet sare des ko nas krne ke liye aya

hai hay-hay kro, kyomki yhova ka din smip hai; vh srsvsktiman ki or se mano styanas krne ke liye ata hai. is karn sb ke hath dhile pdemge, aur hr ek mnusy ka hr dy pighl jaega, aur ve ghbra jaemge. un ko pida aur sok hoga; un ko jcca ki si pidaem uthemgi. ve ckit ho kr ek dusre ko takemge; unke mumh jl jayemge dekho, yhova ka vh din ros aur krodh aur nirdyta ke sath ata hai ki vh prthvi ko ujad dale aur papiyom ko us mem se nas kre. kyomki akas ke taragn aur bde bde nkstr apna prkas n demge, aur sury udy hote hote andhera ho jaega, aur cndrma apna prkas n dega. maim jgt ke logom ko unki burai ke karn, aur dustom ko unke adhrm ka dnd dumga; maim abhimanoyom ke abhiman ko nas krumga aur updrv krne valom ke ghmdnd ko todumga. maim mnusy ko kundn se, aur admi ko opir ke sone se bhi adhik mhmga krumga. isliye maim akas ko kmpaumga, aur prthvi apne sthan se tl jaegi; yh senaom ke yhova ke ros ke karn aur uske bhdke hue krodh ke din hoga. aur ve khdede hue hrin, va bin crvahe ki bhedom ki naim apne apne logom ki or phiremge, aur apne apne des ko bhag jaemge. jo koi mile so bedha jaega, aur jo koi pkda jae, vh tlvar se mar dala jaega. unke bal-bcce unke samhne ptk die jaemge; aur unke ghr lute jaemge, aur unki striyam bhrst ki jaemgi dekho, maim unke viruddh madi logom ko ubharumga jo n to candi ka kuch vicar kremge aur n sone ka lalc kremge. ve tirom se jvanom ko maremge, aur bccom pr kuch dya n kremge, ve ldkom pr kuch trs n khaemge. aur babul jo sb rajyom ka siromni hai, aur jiski sobha pr ksd log phulte haim, vh aisa ho jaega jaise sdom aur amora, jb prmesvr ne unhem ult diya tha. vh phir kbhi n bsega aur yug yug us mem koi vas n krega; arbi log bhi us mem dera khda n kremge, aur n crvahe us mem apne psu baithaemge. vham jmgli jntu baithemge, aur ullu unke ghrom mem bhre rhemge; vham suturmurg bsemge, aur chglms vham nacemge. us ngr ke rajbhvnm mem humdar, aur uske sukh-vilas ke mndirom mem gidd bola kremge; uske nas hone ka smy nikt a gya hai, aur uske din ab bhut nhim rhe

14

yhova yakub pr dya krega, aur israel ko phir apnkr, unhim ke des mem bsaega, aur prdesi un se mil jaemge aur apne apne ko yakub ke ghrane se mila lemge. aur des des ke log un ko unhim ke sthan mem phumcaemge, aur israel ka ghrana yhova ki bhumi pr unka adhikari ho kr un ko das aur dasiyam bnaega; kyomki ve apne bmdhuvai mem le jane valom ko bmdhua kremge, aur jo un pr atyacar krte the un pr ve sasn kremge aur

jis din yhova tujhe tere sntap aur ghbraht se, aur us kthin srm se jo tujh se liya gya visram dega, us din tu babul ke raja pr tana mar kr khega ki prisrm krane vala kaisa nas ho gya hai, sunhle mndirom se bhri ngri kaisi nas ho gi hai! yhova ne dustom ke somte ko aur anyay se sasn krne valom ke lth ko tod diya hai, jis se ve mnusyom ko lgatar ros se marte rhte the, aur jati jati pr krodh se prbhuta krte aur lgatar unke piche pde rhte the. ab sari prthvi ko visram mila hai, vh cain se hai; log umce svr se ga uthe haim. snauvr aur lbanon ke devdar bhi tujh pr annd kr ke khte haim, jb se tu giraya gya tb se koi hmem katne ko nhim aya. patal ke nice adholok mem tujh se milne ke liye hlcl ho rhi hai; vh tere liye murdom ko arthat prthvi ke sb srdarom ko jgata hai, aur vh jati jati se sb rajaom ko unke simhasn pr se utha khda krta hai. ve sb tujh se khemge, kya tu bhi hmari naim nirbl ho gya hai? kya tu hmare sman hi bn gya? tera vaibhv aur teri sarmgiyom ko sbd adholok mem utara gya hai; kide tera bichauna aur kemcue tera odhna haim he bhor ke cmkne vale tare tu kyomkr akas se gir pda hai? tu jo jati jati ko hra deta tha, tu ab kaise kat kr bhumi pr giraya gya hai? tu mn mem khta to tha ki maim svrg pr cdhumga; maim apne simhasn ko isvr ke taragn se adhik umca krumga; aur uttr disa ki chor pr sbha ke prvt pr birajumga; maim meghom se bhi umce umce sthanom ke upr cdhumga, maim prmpradhan ke tuly ho jaumga. prntu tu adholok mem us gdhe ki th tk utara jaega. jo tujhe dekhemge tujh ko takte hue tere visy mem soc sockr khemge, kya yh vhi purus hai jo prthvi ko cain se rhne n deta tha aur rajy rajy mem ghbraht dal deta tha; jo jgt ko jmg! bnata aur uske ngrom ko dha deta tha, aur apne bmdhuom ko ghr jane nhim deta tha? jati jati ke sb raja apne apne ghr pr bhima ke sath aram se pde haim; prntu tu nikmmi sakh ki naim apni kbr mem se phemka gya; tu un mare huom ki lothom se ghira hai jo tlv se bidhkr gdhe mem ptthrom ke bic mem ltadi hui loth ke sman pde hai. tu unke sath kbr mem n gada jaega, kyomki tu ne apne des ko ujad diya, aur apni prja ka ghat kiya hai. kukmiryom ke vms ka nam bhi kbhi n liya jaega. unke purvjom ke adhrm ke karn putrom ke ghat ki taiyari kro, aisa n ho ki ve phir uth kr prthvi ke adhikari ho jaem, aur jgt mem bhut se ngr bsaem senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim unke viruddh uthumga, aur babul ka nam aur nisan mita dalumga, aur betom-potom ko kat dalumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim usko sahi ki mand aur jl ki jhilem kr dumga, aur maim use styanas ke jhadu se jad dalumga, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai senaom ke yhova ne yh spth khai hai, ni:sndeh jaisa maim ne thana hai, vaisa hi ho jaega, aur jaisi maim

ne yukti ki hai, vaisi hi puri hogi, ki maim asur ko apne hi des mem tod dumga, aur apne phadom pr use kucl dalumga; tb uska jua unki grdnom pr se aur uska bojh unke kmdhom pr se utr jaega. yhi yukti sari prthvi ke liye thhrai gi hai; aur yh vhi hath hai jo sb jatiyom pr bdha hua hai. kyomki senaom ke yhova ne yukti ki hai aur kaun uska tal skta hai? uska hath bdhaya gya hai, use kaun rok skta hai? jis vrs mem ahaj raja mr gya usi vrs yh bhari bhvisydvani hui: he sare plistin tu isliye annd n kr, ki tere marne vale ki lathi tut gi, kyomki srp ki jd se ek kala nag utpnn hoga, aur uska phl ek udne vala aur tej vis vala agnisrp hoga. tb kmgalom ke jethe khaemge aur dridr log nidr baithe paemge, prntu maim tere vms ko bhukh se mar dalumga, aur tere bce hue log ghat kie jaemge. he phatk, tu hay hay kr; he ngr, tu cilla; he plistin tu sb ka sb pighl ja! kyomki uttr se ek dhuam uthega aur uski sena mem se koi piche n rhega tb anyjatiyom ke dutom ko kya uttr diya jaega? yh ki yhova ne siyyon ki nev dali hai, aur uski prja ke din log us mem srm lemge

15

moab ke visy bhari bhvisydvani. niscy moab ka ar ngr ek hi rat mem ujad aur nas ho gya hai; niscy moab ka kir ngr ek hi rat mem ujad aur nas ho gya hai. bait aur dibon umce sthanom pr rone ke liye cdh ge haim; nbo aur medba ke upr moab hay hay krta hai. un sbhom ke sir mude hue, aur sbhom ki dadhiyam mumdhi hui haim; sdkom mem log tat phine haim; chtom pr aur caukom mem sb koi amsu bhate hue hay hay krte haim. hesbon aur elale cilla rhe haim, unka sbd yhs tk sunai pdta hai; is karn moab ke hthiyarabd cilla rhe haim; uska ji ati udas hai. mera mn moab ke liye dohai deta hai; uske ris soar aur egtlsisiyya tk bhage jate haim. dekho, luhit ki cdhai pr ve rote hue cdh rhe haim; suno, horinaim ke marg mem ve nas hone ki cillaht mca rhe haim. nimrim ka jl sukhi gya; ghas kumhla gi aur hriyali mujha gi, aur nmi kuch bhi nhim rhi. isliye jo dhn unhomne bca rkha, aur jo kuch unhomne ikttha kiya hai, us sb ko ve us nale ke par liye ja rhe haim jis mem mjnuvrks haim. is karn moab ke carom or ke sivane mem cillaht ho rhi hai, us mem ka hahakar eglaim aur berelim mem bhi sun pdta hai. kyomki dimon ka sota lohu se bhra hua hai; taubhi maim dimon pr aur du:kh dalumga, maim bce hue moabiyom aur unke des se bhage huom ke viruddh simh bhejumga

jmg! ki or se sela ngr se siyyon ki beti ke prvt pr des ke hakim ke liye bhedom ke bccom ko bhejo. moab ki betiyam arnon ke ghat pr ujade hue ghomsle ke pksi aur unke bhtke hue bccom ke sman haim. smmti kro, nyay cukao; dophr hi mem apni chaya ko rat ke sman kro; ghr se nikale huom ko chipa rkho, jo mare mare phirte haim un ko mt pkdvaon. mere log jo nikale hue haim ve tere bic mem rhem; nas krne vale se moab ko bcao. pisne vala nhim rha, lut pat phir n hogi; kyomki des mem se andher krne vale nas ho ge haim. tb dya ke sath ek simhasn sthir kiya jaega aur us pr daud ke tmbu mem sccai ke sath ek virajman hoga jo soc vicar kr scca nyay krega aur dhrm ke kam pr ttpr rhega hm ne moab ke grv ke visy suna hai ki vh atynt abhimani tha; uske abhiman aur grv aur ros ke smbndh mem bhi suna hai prntu uska bda bol vyrth hai. kyomki moab hay hay krega; sb ke sb moab ke liye ha-hakar kremge. kirhrast ki dakh ki tikiyom ke liye ve ati niras ho kr lmbi lmbi sams liya kremge kyomki hesbon ke khet aur sibma ki dakh ltaem murjha gim; anyjatiyom ke adhikariyom ne unki uttm uttm ltaom ko kat katkr gira diya hai, ye yajer tk phumci aur jmg! mem bhi phailti gim; aur bdhte bdhte tal ke par dur tk bdh gi thim. maim yajer ke sath sibma ki dakhlaom ke liye bhi roumga; he hesbon aur elale, maim tumhem apne amsuom se simcumga; kyomki tumhare dhup kal ke phlom ke aur anaj ki ktini ke smy ki llkar sunai pdi hai. aur phldai bariyom mem se annd aur mgnta jati rhi; dakh ki bariyom mem git n gaya jaega, n hrs ka sbd sunai dega; aur dakhhs ke kundommem koi dakh n raumdega, kyomki maim unke hrs ke sbd ko bnd krunga. isliye mera mn moab ke karn aur mera hrdy kirhaires ke karn vina ka sa krndn krta hai aur jb moab umce sthan pr mumh dikhate dikhate thk jae, aur prarthna krne ko apne pvitr sthan mem ae, to use kuch labh n hoga. yhi vh bat hai jo yhova ne is se phile moab ke visy mem khi thi. prntu ab yhova ne yom kha hai ki mjdurum ke vrsom ke sman tin vrs ke bhitr moab ka vaibhv aur uski bhid-bhad sb tucch thhregi; aur thode jo bccemge unka koi bl n hoga

dmisk ke visy bhari bhvisyvani. dekho, dmisk ngr n rhega, vh khmdhr hi khmdhr ho jaega. aroer ke ngr nirjn ho jaemge, ve psuom ke jhundomki crai bnemge; psu un mem baithemge aur unka koi bhgane vala n hoga. epraim ke gdh vale ngr, aur dmisk ka rajy aur bce hue arami, tinom bhvisy mem n rhemge; aur jo dsa israeliyom ke vaibhv ki hui vhi unki hogi; senaom ke yhova ki

yhi vani hai aur us smy yakub ka vaibhv ght jaega, aur uski moti deh dubli ho jaegi. aur aisa hoga jaisa lvne vala anaj kat kr balom ko apni amkvar mem smete va rpaim nam trai mem koi sila binta ho. taubhi jaise jlpai vrks ke jhadte smy kuch phl rh jate haim, arthat phungi pr do-tin phl, aur phlvnt daliyom mem khim khim car-pamc phl rh jate haim, vaise hi un mem sila binai hogi, israel ke prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai us smy mnusy apne krta ki or drsti krega, aur uski amkhem israel ke pvitr ki or lgi rhemgi; vh apni bnai hui vedyom ki or drsti n krega, aur n apni bnai hui asera nam murtom va sury ki prtimaom ki or dekhega. us smy unke gdh vale ngr ghne vn, aur unke nirjn sthan phadom ki cotiyom ke sman homge jo israeliyom ke dr ke mare chod die ge the, aur ve ujad pde rhemge kyomki tu apne uddharkrta prmesvr ko bhul gya aur apni drdh ctan ka smrn nhim rkha; is karn cahe tu mnbhavne paudhe lgae aur videsi klm jmae, cahe ropne ke din tu unke carom aur bada bandhe, aur bihan hi ko un mem phul khilne lgem, taubhi sntap aur asadhy dukh ke din uska phl nas ho jayega hay, hay! des des ke bhut se logom ka kaisa nad ho rha hai, ve smudr ki llrom ki naim grjte haim. rajy rajy ke logom ka kaisa grjn ho rha hai, ve prcnd dhara ke sman nad krte haim! rajy rajy ke log badh ke bhut se jl ki naim nad krte haim, prntu vh un ko ghudkega, aur ve dur bhag jaemge, aur aise udae jaemge jaise phadom pr ki bhusi vayu se, aur dhuli bvndr se ghumakr udai jati hai. samjh ko, dekho, ghbraht hai! aur bhor se phile, ve lop ho ge haim! hmare nas krne valom ka bhag aur hmare lutne vale ki yhi dsa hogi

hay, pmkhom ki phdphdaht se bhre hue des, tu jo kus ki ndiyom ke pre hai; aur smudr pr dutom ko nrkt ki navom mem baitha kr jl ke marg se yhi khke bhejta hai, he phurtile duto, us jati ke pas jao jiske log blist aur sundr haim, jo adi se ab tk dravne haim, jo mapne aur raumdne vali bhi haim, aur jinka des ndiyom se vibhajit kiya hua hai he jgt ke sb rhne valom, aur prthvi ke sb nivasiyom, jb jhmada phadom pr khda kiya jae, use dekho! jb nrsinga phumka jae, tb suno! kyomki yhova ne mujh se yom kha hai, dhup ki tej grmi va ktini ke smy ke os vale badl ki naim maim sant ho kr niharumga. kyomki dakh todne ke smy se phile jb phul phul cukem, aur dakh ke gucche pkne lgem, tb vh thniyom ko hmsuom se kat dalega, aur phaili hui daliyom ko tod todkr alg phemk dega. ve phadom ke mamsahari pksiyaom aur vn-psuom ke liye iktthe pde rhemge. aur mamsahari pksi to un ko nocte nocte dhupkal bitaemge, aur sb bhamti ke vnpsu un

ko khate khate jada katemge. us smy jis jati ke log blist aur sundr haim, aur jo adi hi se dravne hote ae haim, aur mapne aur raumdne vale haim, aur jinka des ndiyom se vibhajit kiya hua hai, us jati se senaom ke yhova ke nam ke sthan siyyon prvt pr senaom ke yhova ke pas bhent phumcai jaegi

19

misr ke visy mem bhari bhvisyvani. dekho, yhova sighr udne vale badl pr svar ho kr misr mem a rha hai; aur misr ki murtem uske ane se thrtthra uthemgi, aur misriyom ka hrday pani-pani ho jaega. aur maim misriyom ko ek dusre ke viruddh ubharunga, aur ve aps mem ldemge, prtyek apne bhai se aur hr ek apne pdosi se ldega, ngr ngr mem aur rajy rajy mem yuddh chidemga; aur misriyom ki buddhi mari jaegi aur maim unki yuktiyom ko vyrtth kr dumga; aur ve apni murtom ke pas aur ojhom aur phusphusane vale tonhom ke pas ja kr un se puchemge; prntu maim misriyom ko ek kthor svami ke hath mem kr dumga; aur ek krur raja un pr prbhuta krega, prbhu senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai aur smudr ka jl sukh jaega, aur mhandi sukh kr khali ho jaegi; aur nale bsane lgemge, aur misr ki nhrem bhi sukh jaemgi, aur nrkt aur hugle kumhla jaemge. nil ndi ke tir pr ke kchar ki ghas, aur jo kuch nil ndi ke pas boya jaega vh sukhkr nst ho jaega, aur uska pta tk n lgega. sb mchuve jitne nil ndi mem bmsi dalte haim vilap kremge aur lbmi lbmi sasem lemge, aur jo jl ke upr jal phemkte haim ve nirbl ho jaemge. phir jo log dhune hue sn se kam krte haim aur jo sut se bunte haim unki asa tut jaegi. misr ke ris to niras aur uske sb mjdur udas ho jaemge niscy soan ke sb hakimom ne dhokha khaya hai; aur jin pr misr ke gotrom ke prdhan logom ka bhrosa tha unhomne misr ko bhrma diya hai. yhova ne us mem bhrmta utpnn ki hai; unhomne misr ko uske sare kamom mem vmn krte hue mtvale ki naim dgmga diya hai. aur misr ke liye koi aisa kam n rhega jo sir va pumch se athva prdhan va sadharn se ho ske us smy misri, striyom ke sman ho jaemge, aur senaom ka yhova jo apna hath un pr bdhaega uske dr ke mare ve thrtthraemge aur yam uthemge. or yhuda ka des misr ke liye yham tk bhy ka karn hoga ki jo koi uski crca sunega vh thrtthra uthega; senaom ke yhova ki us yukti ka yhi phl hoga

jo vh misr ke viruddh krta hai us smy misr des mem pamc ngr homge jinke log knan ki bhasa bolemge aur yhova ki spth khayemge. un mem se ek ka nam nasngr rkha jaega us smy misr des ke bic mem yhova ke liye ek vedi hogi, aur uske sivane ke pas yhova ke liye ek khmbha khda hoga. vh misr des mem senaom ke yhova ke liye cinh aur saksi thhrega; aur jb ve amdher krne vale ke karn yhova ki dohai demge, tb vh unke pas ek ud-dharkrta aur rksk bhejega, aur unhem mukt krega. tb yhova apne ap ko misriyom pr prgt krega; aur misri us smy yhova ko phicanemge aur melbli aur annbli cdha kr uski upasna kremge, aur yhova ke liye mnnt man kr puri bhi kremge. aur yhova misriyom ko marega, vh marega aur cmga bhi krega, aur ve yhova ki or phiremge aur vh unki binti sunkr un ko cmga krega us smy misr se as-sur jane ka ek rajmarg hoga, aur assuri misr mem aemge aur misri log assur ko jaemge, aur misri assuriyom ke smg mlkr aradhna kremge us smy israel, misr aur assur tinom mlkr prthvi ke liye asis ka karn homge. kyomki senaom ka yhova un tinom ko yh kh kr asis dega, dhny ho meri prja misr, aur mera rca hua assur, aur mera nij bhag israel

20

jis vrs mem assur ke raja srgon ki ajna se tratan ne asdod akr us se yuddh kiya aur usko le bhi liya, usi vrs yhova ne amos ke putr ysayah se kha, ja kr apni kmr ka tat khol aur apni jutiyam utar; so usne vaisa hi kiya, aur vh nmga aur nmge pamv ghumta phirta tha. aur yhova ne kha, jis prkar mera das ysayah tin vrs se ughada aur nmge pamv clta aya hai, ki misr aur kus ke liye cinh aur cmtkar ho, usi prkar assur ka raja misri aur kus ke logom ko bmdhua kr ke des-nikal krega, kya ldke kya budhe, sbhom ko bmdhue kr ke ughade aur nmge pamv aur nitmb khule le jaega, jis se misr ljjit ho. tb ve kus ke karn jis pr unki asa thi, aur misr ke hetu jis pr ve phulte the vyakul aur ljjit ho jaemge. aur smudr ke is par ke bsne vale us smy yh khemge, dekho, jin pr hm asa rkhte the or jinke pas hm assur ke raja se bcne ke liye bhagne ko the unki aisi dsa ho gi hai. to phir hm log kaise bceemge?

21

smudr ke pas ke jmgel ke visy bhari vcn. jaise dkkhini prcnd bvndr cla ata hai, vh jmgel se arthat dravne des se nikt a rha hai. kst ki batom ka mujhe drsn dikhaya gya hai; visvasghati visvasghat krta hai, aur nask nas krta hai. he elam, cdhai kr, he madai, gher le; uska sb krahna maim bnd krta hum. is karn meri kti mem kthin pida hai; mujh ko

mano jcca pidem ho rhi hai; maim aise smkt mem pd gya hum ki kuch sunaim nhim deta, maim aisa ghbura gya hum ki kuch dikhai nhim deta. mera hrđy dhđkta hai, maim atynt bhybhit hum, jis samjh ki maim bat johta tha use usne meri thrthraht ka karn kr diya hai. bhojn ki taiyari ho rhi hai, phrue baithae ja rhe haim, khana-pina ho rha hai. he hakimo, utho, dhal mem tel mlo! kyomki prbhu ne mujh se yom kha hai, ja kr ek phrua khda kr de, aur vh jo kuch dekhe use btae. jb vh svar dekhe jo do-do kr ke ate hom, aur gdhom aur umtom ke svar, tb bhut hi dhyan dekr sune. aur usne simh ke se sbd se pukara, he prbhu maim din bhr khda phra deta rha aur maim ne puri ratem phre pr kata. aur kya dekhta hum ki mnusom ka dl aur do-do kr ke svar cle a rhe haim! aur vh bol utha, gir pda, babul gir pda; aur uske devtaom ke sb khudi hui murtem bhumi pr cknacur kr dali gi haim. he mere daem hue, aur mere khlihan ke ann, jo batem maim ne israel ke prmesvr senaom ke yhova se suni hai, un ko maim ne tumhem jta diya hai. duma ke visy bhari vcn. seir mem se koi mujhe pukar rha hai, he phrue, rat ka kya smacar hai? he phrue, rat ki kya khbr hai? phrue ne kha, bhor hoti hai aur rat bhi. ydi tum puchna cahte ho to pucho; phir laut kr ana arb ke viruddh bhari vcn. he ddani btohiyom, tum ko arb ke jmgil mem rat bitani pdegi. ve pyase ke pas jl lae, tema des ke rhne vale roti le kr bhagne vale se milne ke liye nikl a rhe haim. kyomki ve tlvarem ke samhne se vrn nmgi tlvare se aur tane hue dhnu se aur ghor yuddh se bhage haim. kyomki prbhu ne mujh se yom kha hai, mjdur ke vrsom ke anasar ek vrs mem kedar ka sara vaibhv mitaya jaega; aur kedar ke dhnu-dhari survirom mem se thode hi rh jaemge; kyomki israel ke prmesvr yhova ne aisa kha hai

22

drsn ki trai ke visy mem bhari vcn. tumhem kya hua ki tum sb ke sb chtom pr cdh ge ho, he kolahl aur udhm se bhri prsn ngr? tujh mem jo mare ge haim ve n to tlvare se aur n ldai mem mare ge haim. tere sb nyayi ek smg bhag ge aur dhnu-dhariyom se bandhe ge haim. aur tere jitne ses pae ge ve ek smg bandhe ge, ve dur bhage the. is karn maim ne kha, meri ore se mumh pher lo ki maim bilk bilkr roum; mere ngr stynas hone ke sok mem mujhe santi dene ka ytn mt kro kyomki senaom ke prbhu yhova ka thhraya hua din hoga, jb drsn ki trai mem kolahl aur raumda jana aur beaini hogi; shrpna mem surmg lgai jaegi aur dohai ka sbd phadom tk phumcega. aur elam paidlom ke dl aur svarom smet trks bandhe hue hai, aur kir dhal khole hue hai. teri uttm uttm traiyam

rthom se bhri hui homgi aur svar phatk ke samhne pamti bandhemge. usne yhuda ka ghumgt khol diya hai. us din tu ne vn nam bhvn ke astr-sstr ka smrn kiya, aur tu ne daudpur ki shrpna ki drarom ko dekha ki ve bhut haim, aur tu ne nicle pokhre ke jl ko ikthta hai. aur yruslem ke ghrom ko gin kr shrpna ke drdh krne ke liye ghrom ko dha diya. tu ne donom bhitom ke bic purane pokhre ke jl ke liye ek kumd khoda. prntu tu ne uske krta ko smrn nhim kiya, jisne pracin kal se usko thhra rkha tha, aur n uski ore tu ne drsti ki us smy senaom ke prbhu yhova ne rone-pitne, sir mumdane aur tat phinne ke liye kha tha; prntu kya dekha ki hrs aur annd mnaya ja rha hai, gay-bail ka ghat aur bhed-bkri ka vdh kiya ja rha hai, mams khaya aur dakhmdhu piya ja rha hai. aur khte haim, ao khaem-piem, kyomki kl to hmem mrna hai. senaom ke yhova ne mere kan mem kha aur apne mn ki bat prgt ki, niscy tum logom ke is adhm ka kuch bhi prayscitt tumhari mrtu tk n ho skega, senaom ke prbhu yhova ka yhi khna hai. senaom ka prbhu yhova yom khta hai, sebna nam us bhndari ke pas jo rajghrane ke kam pr niyukt hai ja kr kh, yham tu kya krta hai? aur yham tera kaun hai ki tu ne apni kbr yham khudvai hai? tu apni kbr umce sthan mem khudvata aur apne rhne ka sthan ctan mem khudvata hai? dekh, yhova tujh ko bdi skti se pkd kr bhut dur phemk dega. vh tujhe mrod kr gend ki naim lmbe caude des mem phemk dega; he apne svami ke ghrane ko ljjit krne vale vham tu mrege aur tere vaibhv ke rth vhim rh jaemge. maim tujh ko tere sthan pr se dhkel dumga, aur tu apne pd se utar diya jaega. us smy maim hilkiyah ke putr apne das elyakim ko bulakr, use tera amgrkha phnaumga, aur uski kmr mem teri peti kskr bandhumga, aur teri prbhuta uske hath mem dumga. aur vh yruslem ke rhne valom aur yhuda ke ghrane ka pita thhrega. aur maim daud ke ghrane ki kumji uske kmdhe pr rkhumga, aur vh kholega aur koi bnd n skega; vh bnd krega aur koi khol n skega. aur maim usko drdh sthan mem khumti ki naim gadumga, aur vh apne pita ke ghrane ke liye vaibhv ka karn hoga. aur uske pita se ghrane ka sara vaibhv, vms aur sntan, sb chote-chote patr, kya ktore kya surahiyam, sb us pr tamgi jaemgi. senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai ki us smy vh khumti jo drdh sthan mem gadi gi thi, vh dhili ho jaegi, aur kat kr girai jaegi; aur us ka bojh gir jaega, kyomki yhova ne yh kha hai.

23

sor ke visy bhari vcn. he trsis ke jhajom hay, hay, kro; kyomki vh ujd gya; vham n to koi ghr aur n koi srn ka sthan hai! yh bat un ko kittiyom ke des mem se prgt ki gi

hai. he smudr ke tir ke rhne valom, jin ko smudr ke par jane vale sidoni vyapariyom ne dhn se bhr diya hai, cup rho! sihor ka ann, aur nil ndi ke pas ki upj mhasagr ke marg se usko milti thi, kyomki vh aur jatiyom ke liye vyapar ka sthan tha. he sidon, ljjit ho, kyomki smudr ne arthar smudr ke drdh sthan ne yh kha hai, maim ne n to kbhi jnmane ki pida jani aur n balk ko jnm diya, aur n betom ko pala aur n betiyom ko posa hai. jb sor ka smacar misr mem phumce, tb ve sun kr smkt mem pdemge. he smudr ke tir ke rhne valom hay, hay, kro! par ho kr trsis ko jao. kya yh tumhari prsnnta se bhri hui ngri hai jo pracinkal se bsi thi, jiske pamv use bsne ko dur le jate the? sor jo rajaom ki gddi pr baithati thi, jiske vyopari hakim the, aur jiske mahajn prthvi bhr mem prtisthit the, uske viruddh kis ne aisi yukti ki hai? senaom ke yhova hi ne aisi yukti ki hai ki smst gaurv ke ghmd ko tucch kr de aur prthvi ke prtisthitom ka apman krvae. he trsis ke nivasiyom nil ndi ki naim apne des mem phail jao; ab kuch bndhn nhim rha. usne apna hath smudr pr bdhkar rajyom ko hila diya hai; yhova ne knan ke drdh kilom ke nas krne ki ajna di hai. aur usne kha hai, he sidon, he bhrst ki hui kumari, tu phir prsnn hone ki nhim; uth, par ho kr kittiyom ke pas ja, prntu vham bhi tujhe cain n millega ksdoyom ke des ko dekho, vh jati ab n rhi; assur ne us des ko jmgli jntuom ka sthan bnaya. unhomne apne gummt uthae aur rajbhvnom ko dha diya, aur usko khndhr kr diya. he trsis ke jhajom, hay, hay, kro, kyomki tumhara drdh sthan ujd gya hai. us smy ek raja ke dinom ke anusar sttr vrs tk sor bisra hua rhega. sttr vrs ke bitne pr sor vesya ki naim git gane lgega. he bisri hui vesya, vina le kr ngr mem ghum, bhli bhamti bja, bhut git ga, jis se log phir tujhe yad krem. sttr vrs ke bitne pr yhova sor ki sudhi lega, aur vh phir chinale ki kmai pr mn lga kr dhrti bhr ke sb rajyom ke smg chinale kregi. uske vyapar ki prapti, aur uske chinale ki kmai, yhova ke liye pvitr ki jaegi; vh n bhndar mem rkhi jaegi n smcy ki jaegi, kyomki uske vyapar ki prapti unhim ke kam mem aegi jo yhova ke samhne rha kremge, ki un ko bhrpur bhojn aur cmkila vstr mile

24

suno, yhova prthvi ko nirjn aur sunsan krne pr hai, vh usko ultkr uske rhne valom ko titr bitr kreg. aur jaisi yjman ki vaisi yajk ki; jaisi dasi ki vaisi svami ki; jaisi dasi ki vaisi svamini ki; jaisi lene vale ki vaisi becne vale ki; jaisi udhar dene vale ki vaisi udhar lene vale ki; jaisi byaj lene vale ki vaisi byaj dene vale ki; sbhom ki ek hi dsa hogi. prthvi suny aur styanas ho jaegi; kyomki yhova hi ne yh kha hai prthvi vilap kregi aur murjhaegi,

jgt kumhlaega aur murjha jaega; prthvi ke mhan log bhi kumhla jaemge. prthvi apne rhne valom ke karn asuddh ho gi hai, kyomki unhomne yvstha ka ullmgghn kiya aur vidhi ko plt dala, aur snatn vaca ko tod diya hai. is karn prthvi ko sap grsega aur us mem rhne vale dosi thhremge; aur isi karn prthvi ke nivasi bhsom homge aur thode hi mnusy rh jaemge. nya dakhmdhu jata rhega, dakhla murjha jaegi, aur jitne mn mem annd krte haim sb lmbi sams lemge. dph ka sukhdaibsd bnd ho jaega, prsnn hone valom ka kolahl jata rhega, vina ka sukhdaibsd sant ho jaega. ve gahr phir dakhmdhu n piemge; pine vale ko mdira kdvi lgegi. gdbdi mcane vali ngri nas hogi, uska hr ek ghr aisa bnd kiya jaega ki koi paith n skega. sdom mem log dakhmdhu ke liye cillaemge; annd mit jaega: des ka sara hira jata rhega. ngr ujad hi ujad rhega, aur uske phatk tod kr nas kie jaemge. kyomki prthvi pr des ke logom mem aisa hoga jaisa ki jlpaoyom ke jhadne ke smy, va dakh todne ke bad koi koi phl rh jate haim ve log gla khol kr jyjykar kremge, aur yhova ke mhatmy ko dekh kr smudr se llkaremge. is karn purv mem yhova ki mhima kro, aur smudr ke dvipom mem israel ke prmesvr yhova ke nam ka gunanuvad kro. prthvi ki chor se hmam aise git ki dhvni sun pdti hai, ki dhirmi ki mhima aur bdai ho. prntu maim ne kha, hay, hay! maim nas ho gya, nas! kyomki visvasghati visvasghat krte, ve bda hi visvasghat krte haim he prthvi ke rhne valom tumhare liye bhy aur gdha aur phnda hai! jo koi bhy ke sbd se bhage vh gdhe mem girega, aur jo koi gdhe mem se nikle vh phnde mem phmsega. kyomki akas ke jhrokhe khul jaemge, aur prthvi ki nev dol uthegi. prthvi atynt kmpayman hogi. vh mtvale ki naim bhut dgmgaegi aur mcan ki naim dolegi; vh apne pap ke bojh se db kr giregi aur phir n uthegi us smy aisa hoga ki yhova akas ki sena ko akas mem aur prthvi ke rajaom ko prthvi hi pr dnd dega. ve bmdhuom ki naim gdhe mem iktthe kie jaemge aur bndigrh mem bnd kie jaemge; aur bhut dinom ke bad unki sudhi li jaegi. tb cndrma smkucit ho jaega aur sury ljjit hoga; kyomki senaom ka yhova siyyon prvt pr aur yruslem mem apni prja ke purniyom ke samhne prtap ke sath rajy krega

25

he yhova, tu mera prmesvr hai; maim tujhe srahunga, maim tere nam ka dhnyvad krunga; kyomki tu ne ascrykrm kie haim, tu ne pracinkal se puri sccai ke sath yuktiyam ki haim. tu ne ngr ko di, aur us gdh vale ngr ko khndhr kr dala hai; tu ne prdesiyom ki rajpuri ko aisa ujada ki vh ngr nhim rha; vh phir kbhi bsaya n jaega. is karn blvnt rajy ke log teri mhima kremge; bhyomkr any-

jatiyom ke ngrom mem tera bhy mana jaega. kyomki tu smkt mem dinom ke liye gdh, aur jb bhyank logom ka jhomka bhit pr bauchar ke sman hota tha, tb tu dridromke liye unki srn, aur tpn mem chaya ka sthan hua. jaise nirjl des mem badl ki chaya se tpn thndi hoti hai vaise hi tu prdesiyom ka kolahl aur krur logom ko jykykar bnd krta hai senaom ka yhova isi prvt pr sb desom ke logom ke liye aisi jevnar krega jis mem bhamti bhamti ka cikna bhojn aur nithra hua dakhmdhu hoga; uttm se uttm cikna bhojn aur bhut hi nithra hua dakhmdhu hoga. aur jo prda sb desom ke logom pr pda hai, jo ghumght sb any-jatiyom pr ltka hua hai, use vh isi prvt pr nas krega. vh mrtyu ko sda ke liye nas krega, aur prbhu yhova sbhom ke mukh pr se amsu pomch dalega, aur apni prja ki namdhrari sari prthvi pr se dur krega; kyomki yhova ne aisa kha hai aur us smy yh kha jaega, dekho, hmara prmesvr yhi hai; hm isi ki bat johte ae haim, ki vh hmara uddhar kre. yhova yhi hai; hm uski bat johte ae haim. hm us se uddhar pakr mgn aur anndit homge. kyomki is prvt pr yhova ka hath srva bna rhega aur moab apne hi sthan mem aisa ltada jaega jaisa ghure mem pual ltada jata hai. aur vh us mem apne hath is prkar phailaega, jaise koi tairte hue phailae; prntu vh uske grv ko todega; aur uski cturai ko nispal kr dega. aur uski umci umci aur drdh shrpnahom ko vh jhukaega aur nica krega, vrn bhumi pr girakr mitti mem mila dega

26

us smy yhuda des mem yh git gaya jaega, hmara ek drdh ngr hai; uddhar ka kam dene ke liye vh uski shrpnah aur gdh ko niyukt krta hai. phatkom ko kholo ki sccai ka paln krne vali ek dhrmi jati prves kre. jiska mn tujh mem dhirj dhre hue haim, uski tu purn santi ke sath rkha krta hai, kyomki vh tujh pr bhrosa rkhta hai. yhova pr sda bhrosa rkh, kyomki prbhu yhova snatn ctan hai. vh umce pd vale ko jhuka deta, jo ngr umce pr bsa hai usko vh nice kr deta. vh usko bhumi pr girakr mitti mem mila deta hai. vh pamvom se, vrn dridrom ke pairom se raumda jaega dhrmi ka marg sccai hai; tu jo svym sccai hai, tu dhrmi ki aguvai krta hai. he yhova, tere nyay ke marg mem hm log teri bat johte ae haim; tere nam ke smrn ki hmare pranom mem lalsa bni rhti hai. rat ke smy maim ji se tri lalsa krta hum, mera sm-purn mn se ytn ke sath tujhe dhumdhta hai. kyomki jb tere nyay ke kam prthvi pr prgt hote haim, tb jgt ke rhne vale dhrm ki sikhte haim. dust pr cahe dya bhi ki jae taubhi vh dhrm ko n sikhega; dhrmrjay mem bhi vh kutilta krega, aur yhova ko mhatay use sujh n pdega he yhova, tera hath bdha hua hai, pr ve nhim dekhte. prntu ve janemge ki tujhe

prja ke liye kaisi jln hai, aur ljaemge. tere bairi ag se bhsam homge. he yhova, tu hmare liye santi thhraega, hm ne jo kuch kiya hai use tu hi ne hmare liye kiya hai. he hmare prmesvr yhova, tere sivay aur svami bhi hm pr prbhuta krte the, prntu teri krpa se hm kevl tere hi nam ka gunanuavad kremge. ve mr ge haim, phir kbhi jivit nhim homge; un ko mre bhut din hue, ve phir nhim uthne ke; tu ne unka vicar kr ke un ko aisa nas kiya ki ve phir smrn mem n aemge. prntu tu ne jati ko bdhaya; he yhova, tu ne jati ko bdhaya hai; tu ne apni mhima dikhai hai aur us des ke sb sivanom ko tu ne bdhaya hai he yhova, du:kh mem ve tujhe smrn krte the, jb tu unhem tadna deta tha tb ve dbe svr se apne mn ki bat tujh pr prgt krte the. jaise grbhvti stri jne ke smy aimthti aur pidom ke karn cilla uthti hai, hm log bhi, he yhova, tere samhne vaise hi ho ge haim. hm bhi grbhvti hue, hm bhi aimthem, hm ne mano vayu hi ko jnm diya. hm ne des ke liye koi uddhar ka kam nhim kiya, aur n jgt ke rhne vale utpnn hue. tere mre hue log jivit homge, murde uth khde homge. he mitti mem bsne valo, jag kr jykykar kro! kyomki teri os jyoti se utpnn hoti hai, aur prthvi murdom ko lauta degi he mere logom, ao, apni apni kothri mer prves kr ke kivadom ko bnd kro; thodi der tk jb tk krodh sant n ho tb tk apne ko chipa rkho. kyomki dekho, yhova prthvi nivasiyom adhrm ka dnd dene ke liye apne sthan se cla ata hai, aur prthvi apna khun prgt kregi aur ghat kie huom ko aur adhik n chipa rkhegi

27

us smy yhova apni kdi, bdi, aur pod tlvar se liviyatan nam veg aur tedhe clne vale srp ko dnd dega, aur jo ajgr smudr mem rhta hai usko bhi ghat krega us smy ek sundr dakh ki bari hogi, tum uska ys gana! maim yhova uski rkha krta hum; maim jhn jhn usko simcta rhunga. aisa n ho ki koi uski hani kre. mere mn mem jlilaht nhim hai. ydi koi bhamti bhamti ke kile ped mujh se ldne ko khde krta, to maim un pr pamv bdhakar un ko puri riti se bhsam kr deta. va mere sath mel krne ko ve meri srn lem, ve mere sath mel kr lem bhvisy mem yakub jd pkdega, aur israel phule-phlega, aur uske phlom se jgt bhr jaega kya usne use mara jaisa usne uske marne valom ko mara tha? kya vh ghat kiya gya jaise uske ghat kie hue ghat hue? jb tu ne use nikala, tb soc-vicar kr usko du:kh diya: use ne purvai ke din usko prcnd vayu se uda diya hai. is se yakub ke adhrm ka praysct kiya jaega aur uske pap ke dur hone ka prtiphl yh hoga ki ve vedi ke sb ptthrom ko cuna bnane ke ptthrom ke sman cknacur kremge, aur asera aur sury ki prtimaem phir khdi n rhemgi. kyomki gdhvala ngr nirjn

hwa hai, vh chodi hui bsti ke sman nirjn aur jmg! ho gya hai; vham bchde cremge aur vhim baitthemge, aur pedom ki daliyom ki phungi ko kha lemge. jb uski sakhaem sukh jaem tb todi jaemgi; aur striyam akr un ko tod kr jla demgi. kyomki ye log nirbuddhi haim; isliye unka krta un pr dya n krega, aur unka rcne vala un pr anugrh n krega us smy yhova mhand se le kr misr ke nale tk apne ann ko phtkega, aur he israeliyom tum ek ek kr ke iktthe kie jaoge. us smy bda nrsimga phumka jaega, aur jo assur des mem nas ho rhe the aur jo misr des mem brbs bsaе hue the ve yruslem mem akr pvitr prvt pr yhova ko dndvt kremge

28

ghmnd ke mukut pr hay! jo epraim ke mt-valom ka hai, aur unki bhdkili sundrta pr jo murjhanevala phul hai, jo ati upjau trai ke sire pr dakhmdhu se mtvalom ki hai. dekho, prbhu ke pas ek blynt aur samrthi hai jo ole ki vrsa va ujadne vali amdhi ya badh ki prcnd dhar ki naim hai vh usko kthorta se bhumi pr gira dega. epraimi mt valom ke ghmnd ka mukut pamv se ltada jaega; aur unki bhdkili sundrta ka murjhanevala phul jo ati upjau trai ke sire pr hai, vh grismkal se phile pke amjir ke sman hoga, jise dekhne vala dekhte hi hath mem le aur nig! jae us smy senaom ka yhova svym apni prja ke bce huom ke liye sundr aur prtapi mukut thhrega; aur jo nyay krne ko baithte haim unke liye nyay krne vali atma aur jo cdhai krte hue struom ko ngr ke phatk se hta dete haim, unke liye vh bl thhrega ye bhi dakhmdhu ke karn dgmgate aur mdira se ld-khdte haim; yajk aur nbi bhi mdira ke karn dgmgate haim, dakhmdhu ne un ko bhula diya hai, ve mdira ke karn ldkhnde aur drsn pate hue bhtk jate, aur nyay mem bhul krte haim. kyomki sb bhojn asn vmn aur ml se bhre haim, koi suddh sthan nhim bca vh kis ko jnan sikhaega, aur kis ko apne smacar ka arth smjaega? kya un ko jo dudh chudae hue aur stn se algae hue haim? kyomki ajna pr ajna, ajna pr ajna, niym pr niym, niym pr niym thoda yham, thoda vham vh to in logom se prdesi homthom aur videsi bhasa valom ke dvara batem krega; jin se usne kha, visram isi se milega; isi ke dvara thke hue ko visram do; prntu unhomne sunna n caha. isliye yhova ka vcn unke pas ajna pr ajna, ajna pr ajna, niym pr niym, niym pr niym hai, thoda yham, thoda vham, jis se ve thokr khakr citt girem aur ghayl ho jaem, aur phmde mem phms kr pkde jaem is karn he tht-tha krne valo, yruslemvasi prja ke hakimom, yhova ka vcn suno! tum ne kha hai ki hm ne mrtyu se vaca bandhi aur adholok se prtijna krahi hai; is karn viptti jb badh ki naim bdh ae tb hmare pas n aegi; kyomki hm ne

jhuth ki srn li aur mithya ki ad mem chipe hue haim. isliye prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim ne siyyon mem nev ka ptthr rkha hai, ek prkha hua ptthr, kone ka anmol aur ati drdh nev ke yogy ptthr: aur jo koi visvas rkhe vh utavli n krega. aur maim nyay ko dori aur dhrm ko sahl thhraumga; aur tumhara jhuth ka srnsthان olom se bh jaega, aur tumhare chipne ka sthan jl se dub jaega. tb jo vaca tum ne mrtyu se bandhi hai vh tut jaegi, aur jo prtijna tum ne adholok se krahi vh n thhregi; jb viptti badh ki naim bdh ae, tb tum us mem dub hi jaoge. jb jb vh bdh ae, tb tb vh tum ko le jaegi; vh prtij din vrn rat din bdha kremgi; aur is smacar ka sunna hi vyakul hone ka karn hoga. kyomki bichauna tamg phailane ke liye chota, aur odhna odhne ke liye skra hai kyomki yhova aisa uth khda hoga jaisa vh prajim nam prvt pr khda hua aur jaisa gibon ki trai mem usne krodh dikhaya tha; vh ab phir krodh dikhaega, jis se vh apna kam kre, jo acmbhit kam hai, aur vh kary kre jo anokha hai. isliye ab tum thttha mt kro, nhim to tumhare bndhn kse jaemge; kyomki maim ne senaom ke prbhu yhova se yh suna hai ki sare des ka styanas thana gya hai kan lgakr meri suno, dhyam dhrkr mera vcn suno. kya hl jotne vala bij bone ke liye lgatar jotta rhta hai? kya vh sda dhrti ko cirta aur hemgata rhta hai? kya vh usko caurs kr ke saumph ko nhim chitrata, jire ko nhim bkherta aur gehum ko pamti pamti kr ke aur jv ko uske nij sthan pr, aur kthiye gehum ko khet ki chor pr nhim bota? kyomki uska prmesvr usko thik thik kam krna sikhata aur btлата hai damvne ki gadi se to saumph dai nhim jati, aur gadi ka phiya jire ke upr nhim claya jata; prntu saumph chdi se, aur jira somtem se jhada jata hai. roti ke ann pr dayem ki jati hai, prntu koi usko sda damvta nhim rhta; aur n gadi ke phiye n ghode us pr clata hai, vh use cur cur nhim krta. yh bhi senaom ke yhova ki or se niyukt hua hai, vh abdhut yukti vala aur mhabud-dhiman hai

29

hay, ariel, ariel, hay us ngr pr jis mem daud chavni kie hue rha! vrs pr vrs jadte jao, utsv ke prv apne apne smy pr mnate jao. taubhi maim to ariel ko sketi mem dalumga, vham rona pitna rhega, aur vh meri drsti mem scmuc ariel sa thhrega. aur maim carom or tere viruddh chavni kr ke tuije kotom se gher lumga, aur tere viruddh gdh bhi bnaumga. tb tu girakr bhumi mem dala jaega, aur dhul pr se bolega, aur teri bat bhumi se dhimi dhimi sunai degi; tera bol bhumi pr se pret ka sa hoga, aur tu dhul se gungunakr bolega tb tere prdesi bairiyom ki bhid suksm dhuli ki naim, aur un bhyank lo-

gom ki bhid bhuse ki naim udaim jaegi. aur senaom ka yhova acank badl grjata, bhumiki ko kmpata, aur mhadhvni krta, bvndr aur amdhi clata, aur nas krne vali agni bhdkata hua uske pas aega. aur jatiyom ki sari bhid jo ariel se yuddh kregi, or jitne log uske aur uske gdh ke viruddh ldemge aur usko sketi mem dalemge, ve sb rat ke dekhe hue svpn ke sman thhremge. aur jaisa koi bhukha svpn mem to dekhta hai ki vh kha rha hai, prntu jag kr dekhta hai ki uska pet bhukha hi hai, va koi pyasa svpn mem dekhem ki vh pi rha hai, prntu jag kr dekhta hai ki uska gla sukha jata hai aur vh pyasa mr rha hai; vaisi hi un sb jatiyom ki bhid ki dsa hogi jo siyyon prvt se yuddh kremgi thhr jao aur ckit hoo! ve mtvale to haim, prntu dakhmdhu se nhim, ve dgmgate to haim, prntu mdira pine se nhim! yhova ne tum ko bhari nimd mem dal diya hai aur usne tumhari nburipi amkhom ko bnd kr diya hai aur tumhare drsirupi sirom pr prda dala hai. isliye sare drsn tumhare liye ek lpeti aur muhr ki hui pustk ki batom ke sman haim, jise koi pde-likhe mnusy ko yh khkr de, ise pdh, aur vh khe, maim nhim pdh skta kyomki is pr muhr ki hui hai. tb vhi pustk anpdhe ko yh kh kr di jae, ise pdh, aur vh khe, maim to anpdh hum aur prbhu ne kha, ye log jo mumh se mera adr krte hue smip ate prntu apna mn mujh se dur rkhte haim, aur jo kevl mnusyom ki ajna sun sunkr mera bhy mante haim. is karn sun, maim inke sath adbhut kam vrn ati adbhut aur acmbhe ka kam krumga; tb inke buddhimanom ki buddhi nst hogi, aur inke prvinom ki prvinta jati rhegi hay un pr jo apni yukti ko yhova se chipane ka bda ytn krte, aur apne kam andhere mem kr ke khte haim, hm ko kaun dekhta hai? hm ko kaun janta hai? tumhari kaisi ulti smjh hai! kya kumhar mitti ke tuly gina jaega? kya bnai hui vstu apne krta ke visy khe ki usne mujhe nhim bnaya, va rci hui vstu apne rcne vale ke visy khe, ki vh kuch smjh nhim rkhta? kya ab thode hi dinom ke bitne pr lbanon phir phldai bari n bn jaega, aur phldai bari jmgli n gini jaegi? us smy bhire pustk ki batem sunne legemge, aur andhe jinhem ab kuch nhim sujhta, ve dekhne legemge. nmr log yhova ke karn phir anndit homge, aur dridr mnusy israel ke pvitr ke karn mgn homge. kyomki updrvi phir n rhemge aur thttha krne valom ka ant hoga, aur jo anrth krne ke liye jagte rhte haim, jo mnusyom ko vcn mem phmsate haim, aur jo sbha mem ulhna dete unke liye phmda lgate, aur dhrm ko vyarth bat ke dvara bigad dete haim, ve sb mit jaemge is karn ibrahim ka chudane vala yhova, yakub ke ghrane ke visy yom khta hai, yakub ko phir ljjit hona n pdega, uska mukh phir nica n hoga. kyomki jb uske snan mera kam dekhemge, jo maim unke bic mem krumga,

tb ve mere nam ko pvitr manemge, aur israel ke prmesvr ka ati bhy manemge. us smy jinka mn bhtka ho ve buddhi prapt kremge, aur jo kudkudate haim vh siksa grhn kremge

30

yhova ki yh vani hai, hay un blva krne vale ldkom pr jo yukti to krte prntu meri or se nhim; vaca to bandhte prntu mere atma ke sikhaye nhim; aur is prkar pap pr pap bdhate haim. ve mujh se bin puche misr ko jate haim ki phiraun ki rkasa mem rhe aur misr ki chaya mem srn lem. isliye phiraun ka srnstan tumhari llja ka, aur misr ki chaya mem srn lena tumhari ninda ka karn hoga. uske hakim soan mem ae to haim aur uske dut ab hanes mem phumce haim. ve sb ek aisi jati ke karn ljjit homge jis se unka kuch labh n hoga, jo shayta aur labh ke bdle llja aur namdhrhai ka karn hogi dkkhin des ke psuom ke visy bhari vcn. ve apni dhn smpti ko jvan gdhom ki pith pr, aur apne khjanom ko umtom ke kubdom pr lade hue, smkt aur sketi ke des mem ho kr, jham simh aur simhni, nag aur udne vale tej visdhr srp rhte haim, un logom ke pas ja rhe haim jin se un ko labh n hoga. kyomki misr ki shayta vyarth aur nikmmi hai, is karn maim ne usko baithi rhne vali rhb kha hai ab jakr is ko unke samhne ptthr pr khod, aur pustk mem likh, ki vh bhvisy ke liye vrn sda ke liye saksi bni rhe. kyomki ve blva krne vale log aur jhuth bolne vale ldke haim jo yhova ki siksa ko sunna nhim cahte. ve dsiryom se khte haim, drsi mt bno; aur abiyom se khte haim, hmare liye thik nbvut mt kro; hm se cikni cupdi batem bolo, dhokha dene vali nbvut kro. marg se mudo, pth se hto, aur israel ke pvitr ko hmare samhne se dur kro. is karn israel ka pvitr yom khta hai, tum log jo mere is vcn ko nikmma jante aur andher aur kutilta pr bhrosa kr ke unhim pr tek lgate ho; is karn yh adhrm tumhare liye umci bhit ka tuta hua bhag hoga jo phtkr girne pr ho, aur vh acank pl bhr mem tutkr gir pdega, aur kumhar ke btrn ki naim phut kr aisa cknacur hoga ki uske tukdom ka ek thikra bhi n milega jis se amgethi mem se ag li jae va haud mem se jl nikala jae prbhu yhova, israel ka pvitr yom khta hai, laut ane aur sant rhne mem tumhara uddhar hai; sant rhte aur bhrosa rkhe mem tumhari virta hai. prntu tum ne aisa nhim kiya, tum ne kha, nhim, hm to ghodom pr cdh kr bhagemge, isliye tum bhagoge; aur yh bhi kha ki hm tej svari pr clemge, so tumhara picha krne vale us se bhi tej homge. ek hi ki dhmk se ek hjar bhagemge, aur pamc ki dhmk se tum aisa bhagoge ki ant mem tum phad ki coti ke dnde va tile ke upr ki dhvja ke sman rh jaoge jo cinh ke liye gade jate haim. taubhi yhova isliye vilmb krta hai ki tum pr anugrh

kre, aur isliye umce uthega ki tum pr dya kre. kyomki yhova nyayi prmesvr hai; kya hi dhny haim ve jo us pr asa lgae rhte haim he siyyon ke logom tum yruslem mem bse rho; tum phir kbhi n rooge, vh tumhari do-hai sunte hi tum pr niscy anugrh krega: vh sunte hi tumhari manega. aur cahe prbhu tumhem viptti ki roti aur du:kh ka jl bhi de, taubhi tumhare updesk phir n chipem, aur tum apni amkhom se apne updeskom ko dekhte rhoge. aur jb kbhi tum dahini va baim or mudne lgo, tb tumhare piche se yh vcn tumhare kanom mem pdega, marg yhi hai, isi pr clo. tb tum vh candi jis se tumhari khudi hui muttiyam mdhi haim, aur vh sona jis se tumhari dhli hui muttiyam abhusit haim, asuddh kroge. tum un ko maile kucaile vstr ki naim phemk doge aur khoge, dur ho. aur vh tumhare liye jl brsaega ki tum khet mem bij bo sko, aur bhumi ki upj bhi uttm aur bhutayt se hogi. us smy tumhare janvrom ko lmbi-caudi crai milegi. aur bail aur gdhe jo tumhari kheti ke kam mem aemge, ve sup aur dliya se phtka hua svadist cara khaemge. aur us mhasmhar ke smy jb gummt gir pdemge, sb umce umce phadom pr phadiyom pr naliyam aur sote pae jaemge. us smy yhova apni prja ke logom ka ghav bandhega aur unki cot cmga krega; tb cndrma ka prkas sury ka sa, aur sury ka prkas satguna hoga, arthat athvare bhr ka prkas ek din mem hoga dekho, yhova dur se cla ata hai, uska prkop bhdh utha hai, aur dhuem ka badl uth rha hai; uske homth krodh se bhre hue aur uski jibh bhsrn krne vali ag ke sman hai. uski sams aisi umndnevali ndi ke sman hai jo gle tk phumcti hai; vh sb jatiyom ko nas ke sup se ph-tkega, aur des des ke logom ko bhtkane ke liye unke jbhdom mem lgam lgaega tb tum pivtar prv ki rat ka sa git gaoge, aur jaisa log yhova ke prvt ki or us se milne ko, jo israel ki cttan hai, bamsuli bjate hue jate haim, vaise hi tumhare mn mem bhi annd hoga. aur yhova apni prtapivani sunaega, aur apna krodh bhdkata aur ag ki lau se bhsrn krta hua, aur prcnd andhi aur ati vrsa aur olom ke sath apna bhujbl dikhaega. assur yhova ke sbd ki skti se nas ho jaega, vh use somte se marega. aur jb jb yhova usko dnd dega, tb tb sath hi dph aur vina bjemgi; aur vh hath bdha kr usko lgatar marta rhega. bhut kal se topet taiyar kiya gya hai, vh raja hi ke liye thhraya gya hai, vh lmba cauda aur ghira bhi bnaya gya hai, vham ki cita mem ag aur bhut si lkdi haim; yhova ki sams jlti hui gndhk ki dhara ki naim usko sulgaegi

31

hay un pr jo shayta pane ke liye misr ko jate haim aur ghodom ka asra krte haim; jo rthom pr bhrosa rkhte kyomki ve bhut

haim, aur svarom pr, kyomki ve ati blvan haim, pr israel ke pvitr ki or drsti nhim krte aur n yhova ki khoj krte haim! prntu vh bhi buddhiman hai aur du:kh dega, vh apne vcn n talega, prntu uth kr kukmiryom ke ghrane pr aur anrthkariyom ke shaykom pr bhi cdhai krega. misri log isvr nhim, mnusy hi haim; aur unke ghode atma nhim, mams hi haim. jb yhova hath bdhaega, tb shayta krne vale aur shayta cahne vale donom thokr khakar giremge, aur ve sb ke sb ek smg nst ho jaemge. phir yhova ne mujh se yom kha, jis prkar simh va jvan simh jb apne aher pr gur-rata ho, aur crvahe iktthe ho kr uske viruddh bdi bhid lgaem, taubhi vh unke bol se n ghbraega aur n unke kolahl ke karn dbega, usi prkar senaom ka yhova, siyyon prvt aur yruslem ki phadi pr, yuddh krne ko utrega. pmkh phailai hui cidiyom ki naim senaom ka yhova yruslem ki rkasa krega; vh uski rkasa kr ke bcaega, aur usko bin chue hi uddhar krega he israeliyyom, jiske viruddh tum ne bhari blva kiya hai, usi ki or phiro. us smy tum log sone candi ki apni apni mutiriyom se jinhe tum bnakar papi ho ge ho gharna kroge. tb assur us tlvat se giraya jaega jo mnusy ki nhim; vh us tlvat ka kaur ho jaega jo admi ki nhim; aur vh tlvat ke samhne se bhagega aur uske jvan begar mem pkde jaemge. vh bhy ke mare apne sundr bhvn se jata rhega, aur uske hakim ghbraht ke karn dhvja tyag kr bhag jaemge, yhova jis ki agni siyyon mem aur jiska bhttha yruselm mem haim, usi ki yh vani hai

32

dekho, ek raja dhrm se rajy krega, aur rajkumar nyay se hukumt krege. hr ek mano amdhi se chipne ka sthan, aur bauchar se ad hoga; ya nirjl des mem jl ke jhrne, v tpt bhumi mem bdi cttan ki chaya. us smy dekhne valom ki amkhem dhumdhli n homgi, aur sunne valom ke kan lge rhemge. utavlom ke mn jnan ki batem smjhenge, aur tutlane valom ki jibh phurti se aur saph bolegi. mudh phir udar n khlaega aur n kmjus dani kha jaega. kyomki mudh to mudhta hi ki batem bolta aur mn mem anrth hi gdhta rhta hai ki vh bin bhkti ke kam kre aur yhova ke viruddh jhuth khe, bhukhe ko bhukha hi rhne de aur pyase ka jl rok rkhe. chli ki calem buri hoti haim, vh dust yuktiyam nikalta hai ki dridr ko bhi jhuthi batom mem lute jb ki ve thik aur nmrt se bhi bolte hom. prntu udar mnusy udarta hi ki yuktiyam nikalta hai, vh udarta mem sthir bhi rhega he sukhi striyom, uth kr meri suno; he niscint putriyom, mere vcn ki or kan lgao. he niscint striyom, vrs bhr se kuch hi adhik smy mem tum vikl ho jaogi; kyomki todne ko dakhem n homgi aur n kisi bhamti ke phl hath lgemge. he sukhi

striyom, thtrhao, he niscint striyom, viki ho; apne apne vstr utar kr apni apni kmr mem tat kso. ve mnbhau khetom aur phlvnt dakhlaom ke liye chati pitemgi. mere logom ke vrn prsnn ngr ke sb hrs bhre ghrom mem bhi bhamti bhamti ke ktile ped up-jemge. kyomki rajbhvn tyaga jaega, kolahl se bhra ngr sunsan ho jaega aur phadi aur un pr ke phruom ke ghr sda ke liye mamde aur jmgli gdhom ko viharsthan aur ghrailu psuom ki crai us smy tk bne rhemge jb tk atma upr se hm pr undela n jae, aur jmgli phldayk bari n bne, aur phldayk bari phir vn n gini jae. tb us jmgli mem nyay bsega, aur us phldayk bari mem dhrm rhega. aur dhrm ka phl samti aur uska prinam sda ka cain aur niscint rhna hoga. mere log santi ke sthanom mem niscint rhemge, aur visram ke sthanom mem sukh se rhemge. aur vn ke vinas ke smy ole giremge, aur ngr puri riti se caupt ho jaega. kya hi dhny ho tum jo sb jlasym ke pas bij bote, aur bailom aur gdhom ko svtntrta se crate ho

33

hath tujh nas krne vale pr jo nas nhim kiya gya tha; hath tujh visvasghati pr, jiske sath visvasghat nhim kiya gya! jb tu nas kr cuke, tb tu nas kiya jaega; aur jb tu visvasghat kr cuke, tb tere sath visvasghat kiya jaega he yhova, hm logom pr anugrh kr; hm teri hi bat johte haim. bhor ko tu unka bhujbl, smkt ke smy hmara uddharkrtta thhr. huld sunte hi des des ke log bhag ge, tere uthne pr anyatiyam tittr-bittr hui. aur jaise tiddiyam ct krti haim vaise hi tumhari lut ct ki jaegi, aur jaise tiddiyam tut pdti haim, vaise hi ve us pr tut pdemge yhova mhan hua hai, vh umce pr rhta hai; usne siyyon ko nyay aur dhrm se pripurn kiya hai; aur uddhar, buddhi aur jnan ki bhutayt tere dinom ka adhar hogi; yhova ka bhy uska dhn hoga dekh, unke survir bahr cilla rhe haim; smdhi ke dut bilk bikkr ro rhe haim. raj-marg sunsan pde haim, un pr btahi ab nhim clte. usne vaca ko tal diya, ngrom ko tucch jana, usne mnusy ko kuch n smjha. prthvi vilap krti aur murjha gi hai; lbanon kumhla gya aur us pr siyahi cha gi hai; saron mrub-humi ke sman ho gya; basan aur krmel mem ptjhd ho rha hai yhova khta hai, ab maim uthumga, maim apna prtap dikhaumga; ab maim mhan thhrumga. tum mem sukhi ghas ka grbh rhega, tum se bhusi utpnn hogi; tumhari sams ag hai jo tumhem bhsm kregi. des des ke log phumke hue cune ke saman ho jaemge, aur kte hue ktile pedom ki naim ag mem jlne jaemge he dur dur ke logom, suno ki maim ne kya kiya hai? aur tum bhi jo nikt ho, mera prakrm jan lo. siyyon ke papi thtrha ge haim: bhkthihinom ko kmp-kmpi lgi hai: hm mem se kaun prcnd ag mem

rh skta? hm mem se kaun us ag mem bna rh skta hai jo kbhi nhim bujhegi? jo dhrm se clta aur sidhi batem bolta; jo andher ke labh se ghrna krta, jo ghus nhim leta; jo khun ki bat sunne se kan bnd krta, aur burai dekhne se amkh mumld leta hai. vhi umce sthanom mem nivas krega. vh ctanom ke gdhom mem srn lie hue rhega; usko roti mil-legi aur pani ki ghti kbhi n hogi tu apni amkhom se raja ko uski sobha shit dekhega; aur lmbe caude des pr drsti krega. tu bhy ke dinom ko smrn krega: lekha lene vala aur kr taul kr lene vala kham rha? gumtmom ka ginne vala kham rha? jinki kthin bhasa tu nhim smjhta, aur jinki lbbdati jibh ki bat tu nhim bujh skta un nirdy logom ko tu phir n dekhega. hmare prv ke ngr siyyon pr drsti kr! tu apni amkhom se yruselm ko dekhega, vh visram ka sthan, aur aisa tmbu hai jo kbhi giraya nhim jaega, jiska koi khumta kbhi ukhada n jaega, aur n koi rssi kbhi tutegi. vham mhaprtapi yhova hmare liye rhega, vh bhut bdi bdi ndiyom aur nhrum ka sthan hoga, jis mem damdvali nav n clegi aur n sobhayman jhaj us mem ho kr jaega. kyomki yhova hmara nyayi, yhova hmara hakim, yhova hmara raja hai; vhi hmara uddhar krega teri rssiya dhili ho gim, ve mstul ki jd ko drdh n rkh skim, aur n pal ko tan skim tb bdi lut chinkr bamt gi, lmgde log bhi lut ke bhagi hue. koi nivasi n khega ki maim rogi hum; aur jo lag us mem bsemge, unka adhrm ksma kiya jaega

34

he jati jati ke logom, sunne ke liye nikt ao, aur he rajy rajy ke logom, dhyan se suno! prthvi bhi, aur jo kuch us mem hai, jgt aur jo kuch us mem utpnn hota hai, sb suno. yhova sb jatiyom pr krodh kr rha hai, aur unki sari sena pr uski jljlht bhdki hui hai, usne un ko styanas hone, aur smhar hone ko chod diya hai. unke mare hue phemk diye jaemge, aur unki lothom ki durgndh uthegi; unke lohu se phad gl jaemge. akas ke sare gn jate rhemge aur akas kagj ki naim lpeta jaega. aur jaise dakhla va amjir ke vrks ke ptte murjhakr gir jate haim, vaise hi uske sare gn dhumdhle ho kr jate rhemge kyomki meri tlvat akas mem pikr trpt hui hai; dekho, vh nyay krne ko edom pr, aur jin pr mera sap hai un pr pdegi. yhova ki tlvat lohu se bhr gi hai, vh crbi se aur bhedom ke bccom aur bkrom ke lohu se, aur medhom ke gurdum ki crbi se trpt hui hai. kyomki bosra ngr mem yhova ka ek yjn aur edom des mem bda smhar hua hai. unke smg jmgli samdh aur bchde aur bail vdth homge, aur unki bhumi lohu se bhig jaegi aur vham ki mitti crbi se agha jaegi kyomki plta lene ko yhova ka ek din aur siyyon ka mukddma cukane ka ek vrs niyukt hai. aur edom ki ndiyam ral

se aur uski mitti gndhk se bdl jaegi; uski bhumijlti hui ral bn jaegi. vh rat-din n bu-jhegi; uska dhuma sdaiv uththa rhega. yug yug vh ujad pda rhega; koi us mem se ho kr kbhi n clega. us mem dhnespksi aur sahi pae jaemge aur vh ullu aur kauve ka bsera hoga. vh us pr gdbd ki dori aur sunsani ka sahl tanega. vham n to ris homge aur n aisa koi hoga jo rajy krne ko thhrraya jae; uske sb hakimom ka ant hoga uske mhlom mem ktile ped, gdhom mem bicchu paudhe aur jhad ugemge. vh giddom ka vassthan aur suturmugom ka amgn ho jaega. vham nirjl des ke jntu siyarom ke smg milkr bsemge aur romar jntu ek dusre ko bulaemge; vham lilit nam jntu vassthan pakr cain se rhega vham udne vali sampin ka bil hoga; ve ande dekr unhem sevemgi aur apni chaya mem btor lemgi; vham giddh apni sathin ke sath iktthe rhemge. yhova ki pustk se dhumdhkr pdho in mem se ek bhi bat bina pura hue n rhegi; koi bina joda n rhega. kyomki maim ne apne mumh se yh ajna di hai aur usi ki atma ne unhem ikttha kiya hai. usi ne unke liye citthi dali, usi ne apne hath se dori dalkr us dms ko unke liye bamt diya hai; vh srdda unka hi bna rhega aur ve pidhi se pidhi tb us mem bse rhemge

35

jmgl aur nirjl des prphullit homge, mrub-humi mgn ho kr kesr ki naim phulegi; vh atynt prphullit hogi aur annd ke sath jyjykar kregi. uski sobha lbanon ki si hogi aur vh krmel aur saron ke tuly tejomy ho jaegi. ve yhova ki sobha aur hmare prmesvr ka tej dekhemge dhile hathom ko drdh kro aur thrttrate hue ghutnom ko sthir kro. ghbrane valom se kho, hiyav bandho, mt dro! dekho, tumhara prmesvr plta lene aur prtphl dene ko a rha hai. ham, prmesvr akr tumhara uddhar krega tb andhom ki amkhe kholi jaemgi aur bhirom ke kan bhi khole jaemge; tb lmgda hrin ki si caukdiyam bhrega aur gumge apni jibh se jyjykar kremge. kyomki jmgl mem jl ke sote phut niklemge aur mrubhumi mem ndiyam bhne lgemgi mrgtrsna tal bn jaegi aur sukhi bhumii mem sote phutemge; aur jis sthan mem siyar baitha krte haim us mem ghas aur nrkt aur srknde homge aur vham ek sdk arthat rajmarg hoga, uska nam pvitr marg hoga; koi asuddh jn us pr se n clne paega; vh to unhim ke liye rhega aur us marg pr jo clemge vh cahe murkh bhi hom taubhi kbhi n bhtkemge. vham simh n hoga or n koi himsk jntu us pr n cdhega n vham paya jaega, prntu chudae hue us mem nit clemge. aur yhova ke chudae hue log lautkr jyjykar krte hue siyyon mem aemge; aur unke sir pr sda ka annd hoga; ve hrs aur annd paemge aur sok aur lmbi sams ka lena jata rhega

hijkiyyah raja ke caudhvem vrs mem, as-sur ke raja shnerib ne yhuda ke sb gdh vale ngrom pr cdhai kr ke un ko le liya. aur as-sur ke raja ne rbsake ko bdi sena dekr lakis se yruslem ke pas hijkiyyah raja ke viruddh bhej diya. aur vh uttri pokhre ki nali ke pas dhobiyom ke khet ki sdk pr ja kr khda hua. tb hilkiyyah ka putr elyakim jo rajghrane ke kam pr niyukt tha, aur sebna jo mntri tha, aur asap ka putr yoah jo itihās ka lekhh tha, ye tinom usse milne ko bahr nikl ge rbsake ne un se kha, hijkiyyah se kho, mharajad-hiraj assur ka raja yom khta hai ki tu kiska bhrosa kie baitha hai? mera khna hai ki kya mumh se batem bnana hi yuddh ke liye prakrm aur yukti hai? tu kis pr bhrosa rkhta hai ki tu ne mujh se blva kiya hai? sun, tu to us kucle hue nrkt arthat misr pr bhrosa rkhta hai; us pr ydi koi tek lgae to vh uske hath mem cubhkr ched kr dega. misr ka raja phiraun un sb ke sath aisa hi krta hai jo us pr bhrosa rkhte haim. phir ydi tu mujh se khe, hmara bhrosa apne prmesvr yhova pr hai, to kya vh vhi nhim hai jiske umce sthanom aur vediyom ko dha kr hijkiyyah ne yhuda aur yruslem ke logom se kha ki tum is vediti ke samhne dndvt kiya kro? is-liye ab mere svami assur ke raja ke sath vaca bandh tb maim tujhe do hjar ghode dunga ydi tu un pr svar cdha ske. phir tu rthom aur svarom ke liye misr pr bhrosa rkhhkr mere svami ke chote se chote krmcari ko bhi kaise hta skega? kya maim ne yhova ke bina khe is des ko ujadne ke liye cdhai ki hai? yhova ne mujh se kha hai, us des pr cdhai kr ke use ujad de tb elyakim, sebna aur yoah ne rbsake se kha, apne dasom se arami bhasa mem bat kr kyomki hm use smjhte haim; hm se yhudi bhasa mem shrpnah pr baitha hue logom ke sunte batem n kr. rbsake ne kha, kya mere svami ne mujhe tere svami hi ke va tumhare hi pas ye batem khne ko bheja hai? kya usne mujhe un logom ke pas nhim bheja jo shrpnah pr baithe haim jinhem tumhare smg apni vishtha khana aur apna mutr pina pdega? tb rbsake ne khde ho kr yhudi bhasa mem umce sbd se kha, mharajadhiraj assur ke raja ki batem suno! raja yom khta hai, hijkiyyah tum ko dhokha n de, kyomki vh tumhem bca n skega. aisa n ho ki hijkiyyah tum se yh khkr bhulva de ki yhova niscy hm ko bcaega ki yh ngr as-sur ke raja ke vs mem n pdega. hijkiyyah ki mt suno; assur ka raja khta hai, bhemt bhej kr mujhe prsn kro aur mere pas nikl ao; tb tum apni apni dakhila aur amjir ke vrks ke phl kha paoge, aur apne apne kund ka pani piya kroge; jb tk maim akr tum ko aise des mem n le jaum jo tumhare des ke sman anaj aur nye dakhmdhu ka des aur roti aur dakh ki bariyom ke des hai. aisa n ho

ki hijkiyyah yh khkr tum ko bhkae ki yhova hm ko bcaega. kya aur jatiyom ke devtaom ne apne apne des ko assur ke raja ke hath se bcaya hai? hmat aur arpad ke devta kham rhe? sprvaim ke devta kham rhe? kya un-homme somron ko mere hath se bcaya? des des ke devtom mem se aisa kaun hai jisne apne des ko mere hath se bcaya ho? phir kya yhova yruslem ko mere hath se bcaega? prntu ve cup rhe aur uske uttr mem ek bat bhi n khi, kyonki raja ki aisi ajna thi ki usko uttr n dena. tb hilkiyyah ka putr elyakim jo rajghrane ke kam pr niyukt tha aur sebna jo mntri tha aur asap ka putr yoaah jo itihās ka lekhh tha, inhomne hijkiyyah ke pas vstr phade hue ja kr rbsake ki batem kh sunaim

37

jb hijkiyyah raja ne yh suna, tb vh apne vstr phad aur tat odh kr yhova ke bhvn mem gya. aur usne elyakim ko jo rajghrane ke kam pr niyukt tha aur sebna mntri ko aur yajkom ke purniyom ko jo sb tat odhe hue the, amos ke putr ysayah nbi ke pas bhej diya. unhomne us se kha, hijkiyyah yom khta hai ki aj ka din smkt aur ulhne aur ninda ka din hai, bce jnmne pr hue pr jcca ko jnne ka bl n rha. smbhv hai ki tere prmesvr yhova ne rbsake ki batem suni jise uske svami assur ke raja ne jivte prmesvr ki ninda krne ko bheja hai, aur jo batem tere prmesvr yhova ne suni haim unhem dpte; so tu in bce huom ke liye jo rh ge haim, prarthna kr jb hijkiyyah raja ke krmcari ysayah ke pas ae. tb ysayah ne un se kha, apne svami se kho, yhova yom khta hai ki jo vcn tu ne sune haim jinke dvare assur ke raja ke jnom mem meri ninda ki hai, unke karn mt dr. sun, maim uske mn mem prerna krumga jis se vh kach smcar sunkr apne des ko laut jae; aur maim usko usi des mem tlvar se mrva dalumga tb rbsake ne lautkr assur ke raja ko libna ngr se yuddh krte paya; kyonki usne suna tha ki vh lakis ke pas se uth gya hai. usne kus ke raja tirhaka ke visy yh suna ki vh us se ldne ko nikla hai. tb usne hijkiyyah ke pas dutom ko yh khkr bheja. ki tum yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah se yom khna, tera prmesvr jis pr tu bhrosa krta hai, yh khkr tujhe dhokha n dene pae ki yruslem assur ke raja ke vs mem n pdega. dekh, tu ne suna hai ki assur ke rajaom ne sb desom se kaisa vyvhar kiya ki unhem styanas hi kr diya. phir kya tu bc jaega? gojan aur haran aur reseph mem rhne vali jin jatiyom ko aur tlssar mem rhne vale edeni logom ko mere purkhaom ne nas kiya, kya unke devtaom ne unhem bca liya? hmat ka raja, arpad ka raja, sprvaim ngr ka raja, aur hena aur ivva ke raja, ye sb kham ge? is ptri ko hijkiyyah ne dutom ke hath se le kr pdha; tb usne yhova ke bhvn mem ja kr us ptri ko yhova ke samhne phaila diya. aur yhova se yh

prarthna ki, he senaom ke yhova, he krubom pr virajman israel ke prmesvr, prthvi ke sb rajyom ke upr kevl tu hi prmesvr hai; akas aur prthvi ko tu hi ne bnaya hai. he yhova, kan lgakr sun; yhova amkh khol kr dekh; aur snherib ke sb vcnom ko sun le, jisne jivte prmesvr ki ninda krne ko likh bheja hai. he yhova, sc to hai ki assur ke rajaom ne sb jatiyom ke desom ko ujada hai aur unke devtaom ko ag mem jhomka hai; kyonki ve isvr n the, ve kevl mnusyom ki karigri, kath aur ptthr hi the; is karn ve un ko nas kr ske. ab he hmare prmesvr yhova, tu hmem uske hath se bca jis se prthvi ke rajy rajy ke log jan lem ki kevl tu hi yhova hai tb amos ke putr ysayah ne hijkiyyah ke pas yh khla bheja, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, tu ne jo assur ke raja snherib ke visy mem mujh se prarthna ki hai, uske visy yhova ne yh vcn kha hai, siyyon ki kumari knya tu-jhe tucch janti hai aur thththommem udati hai; yruslem ki putri tujh pr sir hilati hai tu ne kis ki namdhrari aur ninda ki hai? aur tu jo bda bol bola aur ghmd kiya hai, vh kis ke viruddh kiya hai? israel ke pvitr ke viruddh! apne krmcariyom ke dvare tu ne prbhu ki ninda kr ke kha hai ki bhut se rth le kr maim prvtom ki cotiyom pr vrn lbanon ke bic tk cdh aya hum; maim uske umce umce devdarom aur acche acche snaubrom ko kat dalumga aur uske dur dur ke umce sthanom mem aur uske vn ki phldai bariyom mem prves krumga. maim ne khudva kr pani piya aur misr ki nhrum mem pamv dhrte hi unhem sukha diya. kya tu ne nhim suna ki pracinkal se maim ne yhi thana aur purvkal se iski taiyari ki thi? isliye ab maim ne yh pura bhi kiya hai ki tu gdh vale ngrom ko khndhr ki khndhr kr de. isi karn unke rhne valom ka bl ght gya aur ve vismit aur ljjit hue: ve maidan ke chote chote pedom aur hri ghas aur cht pr ki ghas aur aise anaj ke sman ho ge jo bdhne se phile hi sukh jata hai maim to tera baithna, kuc krna aur laut ana janta hum; aur yh bhi ki tu mujh pr apna krodh bhdkata hai. is karn ki tu mujh pr apna krodh bhdkata aur tere abhiman ki batem mere kanom mem pdi haim, maim teri nak mem nkel dalkr aur tere mumh mem apni lgam lgakr jis marg se tu aya hai usi marg se tujhe lauta dumga aur tere liye yh cinh hoga ki is vrs to tum use khaoge jo ap se ap uge, aur dusre vrs vh jo us se utpnn ho, aur tisre vrs bij bokr use lvne paoge aur dakh ki bariyam lgane aur unka phl khane paoge. aur yhuda ke ghane ke bce hue log phir jd pkdemge aur phulem-phlemge; kyonki yruslem se bce hue aur siyyon prvt se bhage hue log niklemge. senaom ka yhova apni jln ke karn yh kam krega isliye yhova assur ke raja ki visy yom khta hai ki vh is ngr mem prves krne, vrn is pr ek tir bhi marne n paega; aur n vh dhal le kr iske samhne ane

va iske viruddh dmdma bandhne paega. jis marg se vh aya hai usi se vh laut bhi jaega aur is ngr mem prves n krne paega, yhova ki yhi vani hai. kyonki maim apne nimitt aur apne das daud ke nimitt, is ngr ki rkasa kr ke use bcaumga tb yhova ke dut ne niklkr assuriyom ki chavni mem ek lakh pcsai hjar purusom ko mara; aur bhor ko jb log svere uthe tb kya dekha ki loth hi loth pdi haim. tb assur ka raja snherib cl diya aur lautkr ninve mem rhne lga. vham vh apne devta nisrok ke mndir mem dndvt kr rha tha ki itne mem uske putr adrmmelek aur sresen ne usko tlvat se mara aur ararat des mem bhag ge. aur uska putr eshrddon uske sthan pr rajy krne lga

38

un dinom mem hijkiyyah aisa rogi hua ki vh mrne pr tha. aur amos ke putr ysayah nbi ne uske pas ja kr kha, yhova yom khta hai, apne ghrane ke visy jo ajna deni ho vh de, kyonki tu n bcega mr hi jaega. tb hijkiyyah ne bhit ki or mumh pher kr yhova se prarthna kr ke kha; he yhova, maim binti krta hum, smrn kr ki maim sccai aur khre mn se apne ko tere smmukh jankr clta aya hum aur jo teri drsti mem ucit tha vhi krta aya hum. aur hijkiyyah bilk bilkkr rone lga. tb yhova ka yh vcn ysayah ke pas phumca, ja kr hijkiyyah se kh ki tere mulpurus daud ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, maim ne teri prarthna suni aur tere amsu dekhe haim; sun, maim teri ayu pndrh vrs aur bdha dumga. assur ke raja ke hath se maim teri aur is ngr ki rkasa kr ke bcaumga yhova apne is hue vcn ko pura krega, aur yhova ki or se is bat ka tere liye yh cinh hoga ki dhup ki chaya jo ahaj ki dhupghdi mem dhl gi hai, maim ds ams piche ki or lauta dumga. so vh chaya jo ds ams dhl cuki thi laut gi yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ka lekha jo usne likha jb vh rogi ho kr cmga ho gya tha, vh yh hai: maim ne kha, apni ayu ke bic hi maim adholok ke phatkom mem prves krumga; kyonki meri ses ayu hr li gi hai. maim ne kha, maim yah ko jivitom ki bhumi mem phir n dekhne paumga; is lok ke nivasiyom maim phir n dekhunga. mera ghr crvahe ke tmbu ki naim utha liya gya hai; maim ne jolahe ki naim apne jivn ko lpet diya hai; vh mujhe tamt se kat lega; ek hi din mem tu mera ant kr dalega. maim bhor tk apne mn ko sant krta rha; vh simh ki naim meri sb hddiyom ko todta hai; ek hi din mem tu mera ant kr dalta hai. maim supabene va sars ki naim cyum cyum krta, maim pin-duk ki naim vilap krta hum. meri amkhem upr dekhte dekhte pthra gi haim. he yhova, mujh pr andher ho rha hai; tu mera shara ho! maim kya khum? usi ne mujh se prtijna ki aur pura bhi kiya hai. maim jivn bhr kduaht ke sath dhire dhire clta rhunga he prbhu, in-

him batom se log jivit haim, aur in sbhom se meri atma ko jivn milta hai. tu mujhe cmga kr aur mujhe jivit rkh! dekh, santi hi ke liye mujhe bdi kduaht mili; prntu tu ne sneh kr ke mujhe vinas ke gdhe se nikala hai, kyonki mere sb papom ko tu ne apni pith ke piche phemk diya hai. kyonki adholok tera dhnyvad nhim kr skta, n mrtyu teri stuti kr skti hai; jo kbr mem pdem ve teri sccai ki asa nhim rkh skte jivit, ham jivit hi tera dhnyvad krta hai, jaisa maim aj kr rha hum; pita teri sccai ka smacar putrom ko deta hai yhova mera uddhar krega, isliye hm jivn bhr yhova ke bhvn mem tar vale bajom pr apne rce hue git gatem rhenge ysayah ne kha tha, amjirom ki ek tikiya bna kr hijkiyyah ke phode pr bandhi jae, tb vh bcega. aur hijkiyyah ne pucha tha ki iska kya cinh hai ki maim yhova ke bhvn ko phir jane paumga?

39

us smy bldan ka putr mrodk bldan, jo babul ka raja tha, usne hijkiyyah ke rogi hone aur phir cmge ho jane ki crca sunkr uske pas ptri aur bhemt bheji. in se hijkiyyah ne prsn ho kr apne anmol pdarthom ka bhndar aur candi, sona, sugndh drvy, uttm tel or bhndarom mem jo jo vstuem thi, ve sb un ko dikhlaim. hijkiyyah ke bhvn aur rajy bhr mem koi aisi vstu nhim rh gi jo usne unhem n dikhai ho. tb ysayah nbi ne hijkiyyah raja ke pas ja kr pucha, ve mnusy kya kh ge? aur ve kham se tere pas ae the? hijkiyyah ne kha, ve to dur des se arthat babul se mere pas ae the. phir usne pucha, tere bhvn mem unhomne kya kya dekha hai? hijkiyyah ne kha, jo kuch mere bhvn mem hai vh sb unhomne dekhe hai; mere bhndarom mem koi aisi vstu nhim jo maim ne unhem n dikhai ho tb ysayah ne hijkiyyah se kha, senaom ke yhova ka yh vcn sun le: aise din ane vale haim, jin mem jo kuch tere bhvn mem hai aur jo kuch aj ke din tk tere purkhaom ka rkha hua tere bhndarom mem haim, vh sb babul ko uth jaega; yhova yh khta hai ki koi vstu n bcegi. aur jo putr tere vms mem utpnn hom, un mem se bhi kitnom ko ve bmdhuai mem le jaemge; aur vh khoje bnkr babul ke rajbhvn mem rhenge. hijkiyyah ne ysayah se kha, yhova ka vcn jo tu ne kha hai vh bhla hi hai. phir usne kha, mere dinom mem to santi aur sccai bni rhegi

40

tumhara prmesvr yh khta hai, meri prja ko santi do, santi! yrusalem se santi ki batem kho; aur us se pukar kr kho ki teri kthin seva puri hui hai, tere adhrm ka dnd amgikar kiya gya hai: yhova ke hath se tu apne sb papom

ka duna dnd pa cuka hai kisi ki pukar sunai deti hai, jmg! mem yhova ka marg sudharo, hmare prmesvr ke liye araba mem ek raj-marg caurs kro. hr ek trai bhr di jae aur hr ek phad aur phadi gira di jae; jo tedha hai vh sidha aur jo umca nica hai vh caurs kiya jae. tb yhova ka tej prgt hoga aur sb prani usko ek smg dekhemge; kyomki yhova ne ap hi aisa kha hai bolne vale ka vcn sunai diya, prcar kr! maim ne kha, maim kya prcar krum? sb prani ghas haim, unki sobha maidan ke phul ke sman hai. jb yhova ki sams us pr clti hai, tb ghas sukh jati hai, aur phul murjha jata hai; ni:sn deh prja ghas hai. ghas to sukh jati, aur phul murjha jata hai; prntu hmare prmesvr ka vcn sdaiv atl rhega he siyyon ko subh smcar sunane vali, umce phad pr cdh ja; he yruslem ko subh smcar sunane vali, bhut umce sbd se suna, umce sbd se suna, mt dr; yhuda ke ngrom se kh, apne prmesvr ko dekho! dekho, prbhu yhova samrth dikhata hua rha hai, vh apne bhujbl se prbhuta krega; dekho, jo mjduri dene ki hai vh uske pas hai aur jo bdla dene ka hai vh uske hath mem hai. vh crvae ki naim apne jhund ko craega, vh bhedom ke bccom ko amkvar mem lie rhega aur dudh pilanevaliyom ko dhire dhire le clega kis ne mhasagr ko cullu se mapa aur kis ke bitte se akas ka nap hua, kis ne prthvi ki mitti ko npve mem bhra aur phadom ko traju mem aur phadiyom ko kamte mem taula hai? kis ne yhova ki atma ko marg btaya va uska mn-tri ho kr usko jnan sikhaya hai? usne kis se smmti li aur kis ne use smjhakar nyay ka pth bta diya aur jnan sikha kr buddhi ka marg jta diya hai? dekho, jatiyam to dol ki ek bund va pldom pr ki dhuli ke tuly thhrim; dekho, vh dvipom ko dhuli ke kinkom srikhe uthata hai. lbanon bhi idhn ke liye thoda hoga aur us mem ke jiv-jntu hombli ke liye bs n homge. sari jatiyam uske samhne kuch nhim haim, ve uski drsti mem les aur suny se bhi ght thhrim haim tum isvr ko kis ke sman btaoge aur uski upma kis se doge? murt! karigr dhalta hai, sonar usko sone se mdhta aur uske liye candi ki samklem dhal kr bnata hai. jo kmgal itna arpn nhim kr skta, vh aisa vrks cun leta hai jo n ghune; tb ek nipun karigr dhumdhkr murt khudvata aur use aisa sthir krata hai ki vh hil n ske kya tum nhim jante? kya tum ne nhim suna? kya tum ko armbh hi se nhim btaya gya? kya tum ne prthvi ki nev pdne ke smy hi se vicar nhim kiya? yh vh hai jo prthvi ke ghare ke upr akasmndl pr virajman hai; aur prthvi ke rhne vale tiddi ke tuly hai; jo akas ko mlml ki naim phailata aur aisa tan deta hai jaisa rhne ke liye tmbu tana jata hai; jo bde bde hakimom ko tucch kr deta hai, aur prthvi ke adhiakariyom ko suny ke sman kr deta hai ve rope hi jate, ve boe hi jate, unke thumth bhumi mem jd hi pkd pate ki

vh un pr pvn bhata aur ve sukh jate, aur amdhi unhem bhuse ki naim uda le jati hai so tum mujhe kis ke sman btaoge ki maim uske tuly thhrum? us pvitr ka yhi vcn hai. apni amkhem upr utha kr dekho, kis ne in ko sirja? vh in gnom ko gin ginkr nikalta, un sb ko nam le le kr bulata hai? vh aisa samrthi aur atynt bli hai ki un mem ke koi bina ae nhim rhta he yakub, tu kyom khta hai, he israel tu kyom bolta hai, mera marg yhova se chipa hua hai, mera prmesvr mere nyay ki kuch cinta nhim krta? kya tum nhim jante? kya tum ne nhim suna? yhova jo snatn prmesvr aur prthvi bhr ka sirjnhar hai, vh n thkta, n srmit hota hai, uski buddhi agm hai. vh thke hue ko bl deta hai aur sktihin ko bhut samrth deta hai. trun to thkte aur srmit ho jate haim, aur jvan thokr khakar girte haim; prntu jo yhova ki bat johte haim, ve nya bl prapt krte jaemge, ve ukabom ki naim udemge, ve daudemge aur srmit n homge, clemge aur thkit n homge

41

he dvipom, mere samhne cup rho; des des ke log nya bl prapt krem; ve smip akr bolem; hm aps mem nyay ke liye ek dusre ke smip aem kis ne purv disa se ek ko ubhara hai, jise vh dhrm ke sath apne pamv ke pas bulata hai? vh jatiyom ko uske vs mem kr deta aur usko rajaom pr adhiakari thhrata hai; uski tl-var vh unhem dhul ke sman, aur uske dhnus se udae hue bhuse ke sman kr deta hai. vh unhem khdedta aur aise marg se, jis pr vh kbhi n cla tha, bina rok tok age bdhta hai. kis ne yh kam kiya hai aur adi se pidhiyom ko bulata aya hai? maim yhova, jo sb se phila, aur ant ke smy rhumga; maim vhim hum dvip dekhkr drte haim, prthvi ke dur des kamp uthe aur nikt a ge haim. ve ek dusre ki shayta krte haim aur un mem se ek apne bhais se khta hai, hiyav bandh! bdhi sonar ko aur hthaude se brabr krne vala ni-hai pr marne vale ko yh khkr hiyav bandha rha hai, jod to acchi hai, so vh kil thomk thomkkar usko aisa drdh krta hai ki vh sthir rhe he mere das israel, he mere cune hue yakub, he mere premi ibrahim ke vms; tu jise maim ne prthvi ke dur dur desom se liya aur prthvi ki chor se bula kr yh kha, tu mera das hai, maim ne tujhe cuna hai aur tja nhim; mt dr, kyomki maim tere smg hum, idhr udhr mt tak, kyomki maim tera prmesvr hum; maim tujhe drdh krumga aur teri shayta krumga, apne dhrmmy dahine hath se maim tujhe smhale rhumga dekh, jo tujh se krodhit haim. ve sb ljjit homge; jo tujh se jhgdt haim unke mumh kale homge aur ve nas ho kr mit jaemge. jo tujh se ldte haim unhem dhumdhne pr bhi tu n pega; jo tujh se yuddh krte haim ve nas ho kr mit jaemge. kyomki maim tera prmesvr yhova,

tera dhina hath pkdkr khumga, mt dr, maim teri shayta krumga he kide srikhe yakub, he israel ke mnusyom, mt dro! yhova ki yh vani hai, maim teri shyta krumga; israel ka pvitr tera chudane vala hai. dekh, maim ne tujhe churivale damvne ka ek nya aur cokha ynt'r thhraya hai; tu phadom ko damy damykr suksm dhuli kr dega, aur phadiyom ko tu bhuse ke sman kr dega. tu un ko phtkega, aur pvn unhem uda le jaegi, aur amdhi unhem titr-bitr kr degi. prntu tu yhova ke karn mgn hoga; aur israel ke pvitr ke karn bdai marega jb din aur dridr log jl dhumdhne pr bhi n paem aur unka talu pyas ke mare sukh jae; maim yhova unki binti sunumga, maim israel ka prmesvr un ko tyag n dumgam maim munde tilom se bhi ndiyam aur maidanom ke bic mem sote bhunga; maim jmg'l ko tal aur nirjl des ko sote hi sote kr dumga. maim jmg'l mem devdar, bbul, memhdi, aur jlpai ugaumga; maim araba mem snauvr, tidhar vrks, aur sidha snaubr iktthe lgaumga; jis se log dekhkr jan lem, aur sockr puri riti se smjh lem ki yh yhova ke hath ka kiya hua aur israel ke pvitr ka srja hua hai yhova khta hai, apna mukddma ldo; yakub ka raja khta hai, apne prman do. ve unhem dekr hm ko btaem ki bhvisy mem kya hoga? purvkal ki ghtnaem btao ki adi mem kya kya hua, jis se hm unhem soc kr jan skem ki bhvisy mem unka kya phl hoga; va hone vali ghtnaem hm ko suna do. bhvisy mem jo kuch ghtega vh btao, tb hm nanemge ki tum isvr ho; bhla va bura; kuch to kro ki hm dekh kr ek kcit ho jaem. dekho, tum kuch nhim ho, tum se kuch nhim bnta; jo koi tumhem chahta hai vh ghrnit hai maim ne ek ko uttr disa se ubhara, vh a bhi gya hai; vh purv disa se hai aur mera nam leta hai; jaisa kumhar gili mitti ko ltaeta hai, vaisa hi vh hakimom ko kic ke sman ltaet dega. kis ne is bat ko phile se btaia tha, jis se hm yh jante? kis ne purvkal se yh prgt kiya jis se hm khem ki vh scca hai? koi bhi btane vala nhim, koi bhi sunane vala nhim, tumhari batom ka koi bhi sunane vala nhim hai. maim hi ne phile siyyon se kha, dekh, unhem dekh, aur maim ne yruslem ko ek subh smacar dene vala bheja. maim ne dekhne pr bhi kisi ko n paya; un mem se koi mntri nhim jo mere puchne pr kuch uttr de ske. suno, un sbhom ke kam anrth haim; unke kam tucch haim, aur unki dhli hui mur-tiyam vayu aur mithya haim

42

mere das ko dekho jise maim smbhale hum, mere cune hue ko, jis se mera ji prsn hai; maim ne us pr apna atma rkha hai, vh any-jatiyom ke liye nyay prgt krega. n vh cil-laega aur n umce sbd se bolega, n sdk mem apni vani sunayega. kucle hue nrkt ko vh

n todega aur n timtimati btti ko bujhaega; vh sccai se nyay cukaega. vh n thkega aur n hiyav chodega jb tk vh nyay ko prthvi pr sthir n kre; aur dvipom ke log uski vyvstha ki bat jahemge isvr jo akas ka srjne aur tanne vala hai, jo upj shit prthvi ka phailane vala aur us pr ke logom ko sams aur us pr ke clne valom ko atma dene vala yhavo hai, vh yom khta hai: mujh yhova ne tujh ko dhrm se bula liya hai; maim tera hath tham kr teri rkxa krumga; maim tujhe prja ke liye vaca aur jatiyom ke liye prkas thhraumga; ki tu andhom ki amkhem khole, bmdhuom ko bndigrh se nikale aur jo andhiyare mem baithe haim un ko kal kothri se nikale. maim yhova hum, mera nam yhi hai; apni mhima maim dusre ko n dumga aur jo stuti mere yogy hai vh khudi hui murtom ko n dumga. dekho, phili batem to ho cuki haim, ab maim ni batem btata hum; unke hone se phile maim tum ko sunata hum he smudr pr clne valo, he smudr ke sb rhne valo, he dvipo, tum sb apne rhne valo smet yhova ke liye nya git gao aur prthvi ki chor se uski stuti kro. jmg'l aur us mem ki bstiyam aur kedar ke bse hue gamv jyjykar krem; sela ke rhne vale jyjykar krem, ve phadom ki cotiyom pr se umce sbd se llkarem. ve yhova ki mhima prgt krem aur dvipom mem uska gunanu-vad krem. yhova vir ki naim niklega aur yod-dha ke sman apni jln bhdkaega, vh umce sbd se llkarega aur apne struom pr jyvnt hoga bhut kal se to maim cup rha aur maun sadhe apne ko rokta rha; prntu ab jcca ki naim cillaumga maim hamph hamphkr sams bhrumga. phadom aur phdiyom ko maim sukha dalumga aur unki sb hriyali jhulsa dumga; maim ndiyom ko dvip kr dumga aur talom ko sukha dalumga. maim andhom ko ek marg se le clumga jise ve nhim jante aur un ko aise pthom se claumga jinhem ve nhim jante. unke age maim andhiyare ko ujjiyala krumga aur tedhe margom ko sidha krumga. maim aise aise kam krumga aur un ko n tyagumga. jo log khudi hui murtom pr bhrosa rkhte aur dhli hui murtom se khte haim ki tum hmare isvr ho, un ko piche htne aur atynt ljjit hona pdega he bhiro, suno; he andho, amkh kholo ki tum dekh sko! mere das ke sivay kaun andha hai? aur mere bheje hue dut ke tuly kaun bhira hai? mere mitr ke sman kaun andha tha yhova ke das ke tuly andha kaun hai? tu bhut si batom pr drsti krta hai prntu unhem dekhta nhim hai; kan to khule haim prntu sunta nhim hai yhova ko apni dhamirkta ke nimitt hi yh bhaya hai ki vyvstha ki bdai adhik kre. prntu ye log lut ge haim, ye sb ke sb gdhiyom mem phmse hue aur kal kothriyom mem bnd kie hue haim; ye pkde ge aur koi inhem nhim chudata; ye lut ge aur koi ajna nhim deta ki pher do. tum mem se kaun is pr kan lgaega? kaun dhyan dhr ke honhar ke liye

sunega? kis ne yakub ko lutvaya aur isreal ko luterom ke vs mem kr diya? kya yhova ne y'nhim kiya jiske viruddh hm ne pap kiya, jiske margom pr unhomne clna n caha aur n uski vyvstha ko mana? is karn us pr usne apne krodh ki ag bhdikai aur yuddh ka bl clana; aur ydyip ag uske carom or lg gi, taubhi vh n smjha; vh jl bhi gya, taubhi n ceta

43

he israel tera rcne vala aur he yakub tera srjnhar yhova ab yom khta hai, mt dr, kyonki maim ne tujhe chuda liya hai; maim ne tujhe nam le kr bulaya hai, tu mera hi hai. jb tu jl mem ho kr jae, maim tere smg rhunga aur jb tu ndiyom mem ho kr cle, tb ve tujhe n duba skemgi; jb tu ag mem cle tb tujhe amc n lgegi, aur uski lau tujhe n jla skegi. kyonki maim yhova tera prmesvr hum, israel ka pvitr maim tera uddharkrta hum. teri chudauti mem maim misr ko aur teri snti kus aur sba ko deta hum. meri drsti mem tu annol aur prtisthit thhra hai aur maim tujh se prem rkhta hum, is karn maim teri snti mnusyom ko aur tere pran ke bdle mem mere rajy rajy ke logom ko de dunga. mt dr, kyonki maim tere sath hum; maim tere vms ko purv se le aunga, aur pcchim se bhi ikttha krumga. maim uttr se khunga, de de, aur dkkhin se ki rok mt rk; mere putrom ko dur se aur meri putriyom ko prthvi ki chor se le ao; hr ek ko jo mera khlata hai, jis ko maim ne apni mhima ke liye srja, jis ko maim ne rca aur bnaya hai amkh rhte hue andhom ko aur kan rhte hue bhirom ko nikal le ao! jati jati ke log iktthe kie jaem aur rajy rajy ke log ektrit hom. un mem se kaun y'hat bat bta skta va biti hui batem hmem suna skta hai? ve apne saksi le aem jis se ve sce thhrem, ve sun lem aur khem, y'hat sty hai. yhova ki vani hai ki tum mere saksi ho aur mere das ho, jinhem maim ne isliye cuna hai ki smjh kr meri priti kro aur y'hat jan lo ki maim vhi hum. mujh se phile koi isvr n hua aur n mere bad koi hoga. maim hi yhova hum aur mujhe chod koi uddharkrta nhim. maim hi ne smacar diya aur uddhar kiya aur vrnn bhi kiya, jb tumhare bic mem koi praya devta n tha; isliye tum hi mere saksi ho, yhova ki y'hat vani hai. maim hi isvr hum aur bhvisy mem bhi maim hi hum; mere hath se koi chuda n skega; jb maim kam krna cahum tb kaun mujhe rok skega tumhara chudane vala aur isreal ka pvitr yhova yom khta hai, tumhare nimitt maim ne babul ko bheja hai, aur uske sb rhne valom ko bhgodom ki dsa mem aur ksdiyom ko bhi unhim ke hjajom pr cdhakr le aunga jin ke visy ve bda bol bolte haim. maim yhova tumhara pvitr, israel ka srjnhar, tumhara raja hum. yhova jo smudr mem marg aur prcnd dhara mem pth bnata

hai, jo rthom aur ghodom ko aur survirom smet sena ko nikal lata hai, (ve to ek smg vhim rh ge aur phir nhim uth skte, ve bujh ge, ve sn ki btti ki naim bujh ge haim.) vh yom khta hai, ab biti hui ghtnaom ka smrn mt kro, n pracinkal ki batom pr mn lgao. dekho, maim ek ni bat krta hum; ve abhi prgt hogi, kya tum us se anjan rhoge? maim jmgil mem ek marg bnaunga aur nirjl des mem ndiyam bhaunga. gidd aur sutrmurg adi jmgli jntu meri mhima kremge; kyonki maim apni cuni hui prja ke pine ke liye jmgil mem jl aur nirjl des mem ndiyam bhaunga. is prja ko maim ne apne liye bnaya hai ki ve mera gunanuvad krem taubhi he yakub, tu ne mujh se prarthna nhim ki; vrn he israel tu mujh se ukta gya hai! mere liye hombli krne ko tu memne nhim laya aur n melbli cdha kr meri mhima ki hai. dekh, maim ne annbli cdhane ki kthin seva tujh se nhim krai, n tujh se dhup le kr tujhe thka diya hai. tu mere liye sugndhit nrkt rupai se mol nhim laya aur n melbliyom ki crbi se mujhe trpt kiya. prntu tu ne apne papom ke karn mujh pr bojh lat diya hai, aur apne adhrm ke kamom se mujhe thka diya hai maim vhi hum jo apne nam ke nimitt tere apradhom ko mita deta hum aur tere papom ko smrn n krumga. mujhe smrn kro, hm aps mem vivid krem; tu apni bat ka vrnn kr jis se tu nirdos thhre. tera mulpurus papi hua aur jo jo mere aur tumhare bic bicvi hue, ve mujh se blva krte cle ae haim. is karn maim ne pvitrsthan ke hakimom ko apvitr thhraya, maim ne yakub ko styanas aur isreal ko nindit hone diya hai

44

prntu ab he mere das yakub, he mere cune hue israel, sun le! tera krta yhova, jo tujhe grbh hi se bnata aya aur teri shayta krega, yom khta hai, he mere das yakub, he mere cune hue ysurun, mt dr! kyonki maim pyasi bhumi pr jl aur sukhi bhumi pr dharaem bhaunga; maim tere vms pr apni atma aur teri sntan pr apni asis undelunga. ve un mjnucm ki naim bdhemge jo dharaom ke pas ghas ke bic mem hote haim. koi khega, maim yhova ka hum, koi apna nam yakub rkhega, koi apne hath pr likhega, maim yhova ka hum, aur apna kulnam israeli btaega yhova, jo israel ka raja hai, arthat senaom ka yhova jo uska chudane vala hai, vh yom khta hai, maim sb se phila hum, aur maim hi ant tk rhunga; mujhe chod koi prmesvr hai hi nhim. aur jb se maim ne pracinkal mem mnusyom ko thhraya, tb se kaun hua jo meri naim usko prcar kre, va btae va mere liye rce athva honhar batem phile hi se prgt kre? mt dro aur n bhyman ho; kya maim ne pracinkal hi se ye batem tumhem nhim sunaim aur tum pr

prgt nhim kim? tum mere saksi ho. kya mujhe chod koi aur prmesvr hai? nhim, mujhe chod koi cttan nhim; maim kisi aur ko nhim janta jo murt khodkr bnate haim, ve sb ke sb vyvrth haim aur jin vstuom mem ve aann dhumdhte un se kuch labh n hoga; uske saksi, n to ap kuch dekhte aur n kuch jante haim, isliye un ko ljjit hona pdega. kis ne devta va nispahl murt dhali hai? dekh, uske sb smgiyom ko to ljjit hona pdega, karigr to mnusy hi hai; ve sb ke sb iktthe ho kr khde hom; ve dr jaemge; ve sb ke sb ljjit homge. lohar ek bsula amgarom mem bnata aur hthaudom se gdhkr taiyar krta hai, apne bhujbl se vh usko bnata hai; phir vh bhukha ho jata hai aur uska bl ghata hai, vh pani nhim pita aur thk jata hai. bdhi sut lgakr tamki se rkha krta hai aur rndni se kam krta aur prkar se rekha khimcta hai, vh uska akar aur mnusy ki si sundrta bnata hai taki log us ghr mem rkhem. vh devdar ko katta va vn ke vrksom mem se jati jati ke bamjvrks cunkr sevta hai, vh ek tus ka vrks lgata hai jo vrsa ka jl pakr bdhta hai. tb vh mnusy ke imdhn ke kam mem ata hai; vh us mem se kuch sulgagr tapta hai, vh usko jlakr roti bnata hai; usi se vh devta bhi bnakr usko dndvt krta hai; vh murt khudvkr uske samhne prnam krta hai. uska ek bhag to vh ag mem jlata aur dusre bhag se mams pkakr khata hai, vh mams bhunkr trpt hota; phir tpakr khta hai, aha, maim grm ho gya, maim ne ag dekhi hai! uske bce hue bhag ko lekr vh ek devta arhat ek murt khodkr bnata hai; tb vh uske samhne prnam aur dndvt krta aur us se prarthna kr ke khta hai, mujhe bca le, kyomki tu mera devta hai. ve kuch nhim jante, n kuch smjh rkhte haim; kyomki unki amkhem aisi mudi gi haim ki ve dekh nhim skte; aur unki buddhi aisi ki ve bujh nhim skte. koi is pr dhyan nhim krta, aur n kisi ko itna jnan va smjh rhti hai ki kh ske, uska ek bhag to maim ne jla diya aur uske koylom pr roti bnaim; aur mams bhunkr khaya hai; phir kya maim uske bce hue bhag ko ghinauni vstu bnaum? kya maim kath ko prnam krum? vh rakh khata hai; bhrmai hui buddhi ke karn vh bhtkaya gya hai aur vh n apne ko bca skta aur n yh kh skta hai, kya mere dahine hath mem mithya nhim? he yakub, he israel, in batom ko smrn kr, tu mera das hai, maim ne tujhe rca hai; he israel, tu mera das hai, maim tujh ko n bisraumga. maim ne tere apradhom ko kali ghta ke sman aur tere papom ko badl ke sman mita diya hai; meri or phir laut a, kyomki maim ne tujhe chuda liya hai he akas, umce svr se ga, kyomki yhova ne yh kam kiya hai; he prthvi ke ghire sthanom, jyykar kro; he phadom, he vn, he vn ke sb vrksom, gla khol kr umce svr se gao! kyomki yhova ne yakub ko chuda liya hai aur israel mem mhimavan hoga yhova, tera uddharkrtta, jo tujhe grbh hi se bnata

aya hai, yom khta hai, maim yhova hi sb ka bnane vala hum jisne akele hi akas ko tana aur prthvi ko apni hi skti se phailaya hai. maim jhuthe logom ke khe hue cinhom ko vyvrth kr deta aur bhavi khne valom ko bavla kr deta hum; jo buddhimanom ko piche hta deta aur unki pnditai ko murkhta bnata hum; aur apne das ke vcn ko pura krta aur apne dutom ki yukti ko sphl krta hum; jo yruslem ke visy khta hai, vh phir bsai jaegi aur yhuda ke ngrom ke visy, ve phir bnae jaemge aur maim unke khndhrom ko sudharumga; jo ghire jl se khta hai, tu sukh ja, maim teri ndiyom ko sukhaumga; jo kusru ke visy mem khta hai, vh mera thhraya hua crvaha hai aur meri iccha puri krega; yruslem ke visy khta hai, vh bsai jaegi aur mndir ke visy ki teri nev dali jaegi

45

yhova apne abhisikt kusru ke visy yom khta hai, maim ne us ke dahine hath ko isliye tham liya hai ki uske samhne jatiyom ko dba dum aur rajaom ki kmr dhili krum, uske samhne phatkam ko aisa khol dum ki ve phatk bnd n kie jaem. maim tere age age clumga aur umci umci bhumi ko caurs krumga, maim pitl ke kivadom ko tod dalumga aur lohe ke bedom ko tukde tukde kr dumga. maim tujh ko andhkar mem chipa hua aur gupt sthanom mem gda hua dhn dumga, jis se tu jane ki maim israel ka prmesvr yhova hum jo tujhe nam le kr bulata hai. apne das yakub aur apne cune hue israel ke nimitt maim ne nam le kr tujhe bulaya hai; ydyip tu mujhe nhim janta, taubhi maim ne tujhe pdvi di hai. maim yhova hum aur dusra koi nhim, mujhe chod koi prmesvr nhim; ydyip tu mujhe nhim janta, taubhi maim teri kmr ksumga, jis se tu udyacl se le kr astacl tk log jan lem ki mujh bina koi hai hi nhim hai. maim ujjiale ka bnane vala aur andhiyare ka srjnhar hum, maim santi ka data aur vippi ko rcta hum, maim yhova hi in sbhom ka krtta hum. he akas, upr se dhrm brsa, akasmndl se dhrm ki vrsa ho; prthvi khule ki uddhar utpnn ho; aur dhrm bhi uske smg ugae; maim yhova hi ne use utpnn kiya hai hay us pr jo apne rcne vale se jhgda hai! vh to mitti ke thikrom mem se ek thikra hi hai! kya mitti kumhar se khegi, tu yh kya krta hai? kya karigr ka bnaya hua kary uske visy khega ki uske hath nhim hai? hay us pr jo apne pita se khe, tu kya jnmata hai? aur mam se khe, tu kis ki mata hai? yhova jo israel ka pvitr aur uska bnane vala hai, vh yom khta hai, kya tum ane vali ghtnaem mujh se puchoge? kya mere putromau r mere kamom ke visy mujhe ajna doge? maim hi ne prthvi ko bnaya aur uske upr mnusyom ko srja hai; maim ne apne hi hathom se akas ko tana aur uske

sare gnom ko ajna di hai. maim hi ne us purus ko dhamirakta se ubhara hai aur maim uske sb margom ko sidha krumga; vh mere ngr ko phir bsaega aur mere bmdhuom ko bina dam ya bdla lie chuda dega, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcñ hai yhova yom khta hai, misriyom ki kmañ aur kusiyom ke byopar ka labh aur sbai log jo dil-daul vale haim, tere pas cle aemge, aur tere hi ho jaemge, ve tere piche piche clemge; ve samklom mem bñdhe hue cle aemge aur tere samhne dñdvt kr tujh se binti kr ke khemge, niscy prmesvr tere hi sath hai aur dusra koi nhim; uske sivay koi aur prmesvr nhim he israel ke prmesvr, he uddharkrtta! niscy tu aisa isvr hai jo apne ko gupt rkhta hai. murtiyom ke gdhne vale sb ke sb ljjit aur ckit homge, ve sb ke sb vyakul homge. prntu israel yhova ke dvaya yug yug ka uddhar paega; tum yug yug vrn anntkal tk n to kbhi ljjit aur n kbhi vyakul hoge kyomki yhova jo akas ka srñhar hai, vhi prmesvr hai; usi ne prthvi ko rca aur bnaya, usi ne usko sthir bhi kiya; usne use sunsan rhne ke liye nhim prntu bsne ke liye use rca hai. vhi yom khta hai, maim yhova hum, mere siva dusra aur koi nhim hai. maim ne n kisi gupt sthan mem, n andhkar des ke kisi sthan mem batem kim; maim ne yakub ke vms se nhim kha, mujhe vyrrh mem dhumdhom. maim yhova sty hi khta hum, maim ucit batem hi btata aya hum he anyjatiyom mem se bce hue logo, ik-tthe ho kr ao, ek smg mlkr nikt ao! vh jo apni lkdi ki khodi hui murtem lie phirte haim aur aise devta se jis se uddhar nhim ho skta, prarthna krte haim, ve ajnañ haim. tum pcar kro aur un ko lao; ham, ve aps mem smmti krem kis ne pracinkal se yh prgt kiya? kis ne pracinkal mem iski sucna phile hi se di? kya maim yhova hi ne yh nhim kiya? is-liye mujhe chod koi aur dusra prmesvr nhim hai, dhñmi aur uddharkrta isvr mujhe chod aur koi nhim hai he prthvi ke dur dur ke des ke rhne valo, tum meri or phiro aur uddhar pao! kyomki maim hi isvr hum aur dusra koi nhim hai. maim ne apni hi spth khai, dhñm ke anasar mere mukh se yh vcñ nikla hai aur vh nhim tlega, prtyek ghutna mere smmukh jhukega aur prtyek ke mukh se meri hi spth khai jaegi log mere visy mem khemge, kevl yhova hi mem dhñm aur skti hai. usi ke pas log aemge. aur jo us se ruthe rhemge, unhem ljjit hona pdega. israel ke sare vms ke log yhova hi ke karn dhñmi thhremge, aur uski mhima kremge

46

bel devta jhuk gya, nbo devta nb gya hai, unki prtimaem psuom vrn ghrailu psuom pr ldi haim; jin vstuom ko tum uthae phirte the, ve ab bhari bojh ho gim aur thkit psuom pr ldi haim. ve nb ge, ve ek smg jhuk ge, ve

us bhar ko chuda nhim ske, aur ap bhi bmd-huai mem cle ge haim he yakub ke ghrane, he israel ke ghrane ke sb bce hue logo, meri or kan lgakr suno; tum ko maim tumhari utptti hi se uthae rha aur jñm hi se lie phirta aya hum. tumhare budhape mem bhi maim vaisa hi bna rhumga aur tumhare bal pkne ke smy tk tumhem uthae rhumga. maim ne tumhem bnaya aur tumhem lie phirta rhumga; maim tumhem uthae rhumga aur chudata bhi rhumga tum kis se meri upma doge aur mujhe kis ke sman btaoge, kis se mera milan kroge ki hm ek sman thhrem? jo thaili se sona undelte va kamte mem candi taulte haim, jo sunar ko mjduri dekr us se devta bñvate haim, tb ve use prnam krte vrn dñdvt bhi krte haim! ve usko kñdhe pr utha kr lie phirte haim, ve use uske sthan mem rkhtete aur vh vhim khda rhta hai; vh apne sthan se ht nhim skta; ydi koi uski dohai bhi de, taubhi n vh sun skta hai aur n vripti se uska uddhar kr skta hai he apradhiyom, is bat ko smñn kro aur dhyāñ do, is pr phir mñ lgao. pracinkal ki batem smñn kro jo armbh hi se hai; kyomki isvr maim hi hum, dusra koi nhim; maim hi prmesvr hum aur mere tuly koi bhi nhim hai. maim to ant ki bat adi se aur pracinkal se us bat ko btata aya hum jo ab tk nhim hui. maim khta hum, meri yukti sthir rhegi aur maim apni iccha ko puri krumga. maim purv se ek ukab pksi ko arthat dur des se apni yukti ke pura krne vale purus ko bulata hum. maim hi ne yh bat khi hai aur use puri bhi krumga; maim ne yh vicar bandha hai aur use sphl bhi krumga. he kthor mñvalo tum jo dhñm se dur ho, kan lgakr meri suno. maim apni dhamirakta ko smñp le ane pr hum vh dur nhim hai, aur mere uddhar krne mem vilmb n hoga; maim siyyon ka uddhar krumga aur israel ko mhima dumga

47

he babul ki kumari beti, utr a aur dhuli pr baith; he ksdियom ki beti tu bina simhasñ bhumi pr baith! kyomki tu ab phir koml aur sukumar n khlaegi. ccki le kr ata pis, apna ghumgt hta aur ghaghra smemt le aur ughari tamgom se ndiyom ko par kr. teri ngnta ughadi jaegi aur teri ljjā prgt hogi. maim bdla lumga aur kisi mñsyu ko grhn n krumga hmara chutkara dene vale ka nam senaom ka yhova aur israel ka pvitr hai he ksdियom ki beti, cupcap baithi rh aur andhiyare mem ja; kyomki tu ab rajy rajy ki svamin n khlaegi. maim ne apni prja se krodhit ho kr apne nij bhag ko apvitr thhraya aur tere vs mem kr diya; tu ne un pr kuch dya n ki; budhom pr tu ne apna atyñt bhari jua rkht diya. tu ne kha, maim srñda svamin bñi rhumgi, so tu ne apne mñ mem in batom pr vicar n kiya aur yh bhi n soca ki

unka kya phl hoga isliye sun, tu jo rag-rmg mem uljhi hui nidr baithi rhti hai aur mn mem khti hai ki main hi hum, aur mujhe chod koi dusra nhim; maim vidhva ki naim n baithungi aur n mere ldke-bole mitemge. sun, ye donom duk:kh arthar ldkom ka jata rhna aur vidhva ho jana, acank ek hi din tujh pr a pdeenge. tere bhut se tonom aur tere bhari bhari tntr-mntrom ke rhte bhi ye tujh pr apne pure bl se a pdeenge tu ne apni dustta pr bhrosa rkha, tu ne kha, mujhe koi nhim dekhta; teri buddhi aur jnan ne tujhe bhkaya aur tu ne apne mn mem kha, maim hi hum aur mere sivay koi dusra nhim. prntu teri aisi durgti hogi jiska mntr tu nhim janti, aur tujh pr aisi vptti pdegi ki tu prayscit kr ke uska nivarn n kr skegi; acank vinas tujh pr a pdega jiska tujhe kuch bhi pta nhim apne tntr mntr aur bhut se tonhom ko, jinka tu ne balyavstha hi se abhyas kiya hai upyog mem la, smlbh hai tu un se labh utha ske ya unke bl se sthir rh ske. tu to yukti krte krte thk gi hai; ab tere jyotisi jo nkstrom ko dhyan se dekhte aur nye nye cand ko dekhkr honhar btae haim, ve khde ho kr tujhe un batom se bcae jo tujh pr ghtemgi dekh; ve bhuse ke sman ho kr ag se bhsn ho jaemge; ve apne pranom ko jvala se n bca skemge. vh ag tapne ke liye nhim, n aisi hogi jiske samhne koi baith ske! jinke liye tu prismr krti ai hai ve sb tere liye vaise hi homge, aur jo teri yuvavstha se tere smg vyapar krte ae haim, un mem se prtyek apni apni disa ki or cle jaemge; tera bcane vala koi n rhega

48

he yakub ke ghrane, yh bat sun, tum jo israeli khlate ho; jo yhova ke nam ki sph khate ho aur israel ke prmesvr ki crca to krte ho, prntu sccai aur dhrm se nhim krte. kyomki ve apne ko pvitr ngr ke btae haim, aur israel ke prmesvr pr jiska nam senaom ka yhova hai bhrosa krte haim hone vali batom ko to maim ne pracinkal hi se btaya hai, aur unki crca mere mumh se nikli, maim ne acank unhem prgt kiya aur ve batem scmuc huim. maim janta tha ki tu hthila hai aur teri grdn lohe ki ns aur tera matha pitl ka hai. is karn maim ne in batom ko pracinkal hi se tujhe btaya unke hone se phile hi maim ne tujhe bta diya, aisa n ho ki tu yh kh pae ki yh mere devta ka kam hai, meri khodi aur dhli hui murtiyom ki ajna se yh hua tu ne suna he, so ab in sb batom pr dhyan kr; aur dekho, kya tum uska prcar n kroge? ab se maim tujhe ni ni batem aur esi gupt batem sunaumga jinhem tu nhim janta. ve abhi abhi srji gi haim, pracinkal se nhim; prntu aj se phile tu ne unhem suna bhi n tha, aisa n ho ki tu khe ki dekh maim to inhem janta tha. ham niscy tu ne unhem n to suna, n jana, n is se phile tere kan hi khule the.

kyomki maim janta tha ki tu niscy visvasghat krega, aur grbh hi se tera nam apradhi pda hai apne hi nam ke nimit maim krodh krne mem vilmb krta hum, or apni mhima ke nimit apne tim rok rkhta hum, aisa n ho ki maim tujhe kat dalum. dekh, maim ne tujhe nirmal to kiya, prntu, candi ki naim nhim; maim ne dukh ki bhtthi mem prkhkr tujhe cun liya hai. apne nimit, ham apne hi nimit maim ne yh kiya hai, mera nam kyom apvitr thhre? apni mhima maim dusre ko nhim dumga he yakub, he mere bulae hue israel, meri or kan lgakr sun! maim vhi hum, maim hi adi aur maim hi ant hum. niscy mere hi hath ne prthvi ki nev dali, aur mere hi dahine hath ne akas phailaya; jb maim un ko bulata hum, ve ek sath upsthit ho jate haim tum sb ke sb ikthe ho kr suno! un mem se kis ne kbhi in batom ka smacar diya? yhova us se prem rkhta hai: vh babul pr apni iccha puri krega, aur ksdियom pr uska hath pdega. maim ne, ham maim hi ne kha aur usko bulaya hai, maim usko le aya hum, aur, uska kam sphl hoga. mere nikt akr is bat ko suno: adi se le kr ab tk maim ne koi bhi bat gupt mem nhim khi; jb se vh hua tb se maim vham hum. aur ab prbhu yhova ne aur uski atma ne mujhe bhej diya hai yhova jo tera chudane vala aur israel ka pvitr hai, vh yom khta hai, maim hi tera prmesvr yhova hum jo tujhe tere labh ke liye siksa deta hum, aur jis marg se tujhe jana hai usi marg pr tujhe le chta hum. bhla hota ki tu ne meri ajnaom ko dhyan se suna hota! tb teri santi ndi ke sman aur tera dhrm smudr ki lhrom ke naim hota; tera vms balu ke kinkom ke tuly hota, aur teri nij snan uske knom ke sman hoti; unka nam mere smmukh se n kbhi kata aur n mitaya jata babul mem se nikl jao, ksdियom ke bic mem se bhag jao; jyjkar krte hue is bat ko prcar kr ke sunao, prthvi ki chor tk iski crca phailao; khte jao ki yhova ne apne das yakub ko chuda liya hai! jb vh unhem nirjl desom mem le gya, tb ve pyase n hue; usne unke liye ctan mem se pani nikala; usne ctan ko cira aur jl bh nikla. dustom ke liye kuch santi nhim, yhova ka yhi ven hai

49

he dvipom, meri aur kam lgakr suno; he dur dur ke rajyom ke logom, dhyan lga kr meri suno! yhova ne mujhe grbh hi mem se bulaya, jb maim mata ke pet mem tha, tb hi usne mera nam btaya. usne mere mumh ko cokhi tlar ke sman bnaya aur apne hath ki ad mem mujhe chipa rkha; usne mujh ko cmkila tir bnakr apne trks mem gupt rkha. aur mujh se kha, tu mera das israel hai, maim tujh mem apni mhima prgt krumga. tb maim ne kha, maim ne to vytrh prismr kiya, maim ne vytrh hi apna bl kho diya hai; taubhi niscy mera nyay yhova ke pas

hai aur mere prisms ka phl mere prmesvr ke hath mem hai aur ab yhova jisne mujhe jnm hi se isliye rkhi ki maim uska das ho kr yakub ko uski or pher le aum arthat israel ko uske pas ikttha krum, kyomki yhova ki drsti mem maim adryogy hum aur mera prmesvr mera bl hai, usi ne mujh se yh bhi kha hai, yh to hiki si bat hai ki tu yakub ke gotrom ka uddhar krne aur israel ke rk-sit logom ko lauta le ane ke liye mera sevk thhre; maim tujhe anjyatiyom ke liye jyoti thhrauma ki mera uddhar prthvi ki ek or se dusri or tk phail jae jo mnusyom se tucch jana jata, jis se jatiyom ko ghrna hai, aur, jo apradhiyom ka das hai, israel ka chudane vala aur uska pvtir arthat yhavo yom khta hai, ki raja use dekhkr khde ho jaemge aur hakim dndvt kremge; yh yhova ke nimitt hoga, jo socca aur israel ka pvtir hai aur jisne tujhe cun liya hai yhova yom khta hai, apni prsnnta ke smy maim ne teri sun li, uddhar krne ke din maim ne teri shayta ki hai; maim teri rkse kr ke tujhe logom ke liye ek vaca thhrauma, taki des ko sthir kre aur ujde hue sthanom ko unke adhikariyom ke hath mem de de; aur bmdhuom se khe, bndgrh se nikl ao; aur jo andhiyare mem haim un se khe, apne ap ko dikhlao! ve margom ke kinare kinare pet bhrne paemge, sb munde tilom pr bhi un ko crai milegi. ve bhukhe aur pyase homge, n luh aur n gham unhem lgega, kyomki, vh jo un pr dya krta hai, vhi unka aguva hoga, aur jl ke sotom ke pas unhem le clega. aur, maim apne sb phadom ko marg bna dumga, aur mere rajmarg umce kie jaemge. dekho, ye dur se aemge, aur, ye uttr aur pcchim se aur siniyom ke des se aemge. he akas, jyiykar kr, he prthvi, mgn ho; he phadom, gla khol kr jyiykar kro! kyomki yhova ne apni prja ko santi di hai aur apne din logom pr dya ki hai prntu siyyon ne kha, yhova ne mujhe tyag diya hai, mera prbhu mujhe bhul gya hai. kya yh ho skta hai ki koi mata apne dudhpiuve bcce ko bhul jae aur apne jnmae hue ldke pr dya n kre? ham, vh to bhul skti hai, prntu maim tujhe nhim bhul skta. dekh, maim ne tera citr thheliyom pr khodkr bnaya hai; teri shrp-nah sdav meri drsti ke samhne bni rhti hai. tere ldke phurti se a rhe haim aur khndhr bnane vale aur ujadne vale tere bic se nikle ja rhe haim. apni amkhem utha kr carom or dekh, ve sb ke sb iktthe ho kr tere pas a rhe haim. yhova ki yh vani hai ki mere jivn ki spth, tu niscy un sbhom ko ghne ke sman phil legi, tu dulhin ki naim apne srir mem un sb ko bandh legi tere jo sthan sunsan aur ujde haim, aur tere jo des khndhr hi khndhr haim, un mem ab nivasi n smaemge, aur, tujhe nst krne vale dur ho jaemge. tere putr jo tujh se le lie ge ve phir tere kan mem khatre paemge ki yh sthan hmare liye sket hai, hmam aur sthan de ki us mem rhem. tb tu

mn mem khegi, kis ne in ko mere liye jnmaya? maim to putrhin aur bamjh ho gi thi, dastv mem aur yham vham maim ghunti rhi, in ko kis ne pala? dekh, maim akeli rh gi thi; phir ye kham the? prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim apna hath jati jati ke logom ki or uthauma, aur des des ke logom ke samhne apna jhnda khda krumga; tb ve tere putrom ko apni god mem lie aemge, aur teri putriyom ko apne kndhe pr cdhkr tere pas phumcaemge. raja tere bccom ke nij-sevk aur unki raniyam dudh pilane ke liye teri dhaiyam homgi. ve apni nak bhumi pr rgd kr tujhe dndvt kremge aur tere pamvom ki dhuli catemge. tb tu yh jan legi ki maim hi yhova hum; meri bat johne vale kbhi ljjit n homge kya vir ke hath se sikar china ja skta hai? kya dust ke bmdhue chudae ja skte haim? taubhi yhova yom khta hai, ham, vir ke bmdhue us se chin lie jamege, aur blatkari ka sikar uske hath se chuda liya jaega, kyomki jo tujh se ldte haim un se maim ap mukddma ldumga, aur tere ldke-balom ka maim uddhar krumga. jo tujh pr andher krte haim un ko maim unhim ka mams khi-laumga, aur, ve apna lohu pkr aise mt vale homge jaise nye dakhmdhu se hote haim. tb sb prani jan lemge ki tera uddharkrta yhova aur tera chudane vala, yakub ka sktiman maim hi hum

50

tumhari mata ka tyagpr kham hai? jise maim ne use tyagte smy diya tha? ya maim ne kis vyopari ke hath tumhem beca? yhova yom khta hai, suno, tum apne hi adhrm ke kamom ke karn bik ge, aur tumhare hi apradhom ke karn tumhari mata chod di gi. iska kya karn hai ki jb maim aya tb koi n mila? aur jb maim ne pukara, tb koi n bola? kya mera hath aisa chota ho gya hai ki chuda nhim skta? kya mujh mem uddhar krne ki skti nhim? dekho, maim ek dhmki se smudr ko sukha deta hum, maim mhandom ko registhan bna deta hum, unki mchliyam jl bina mr jati aur bsati haim. maim akas ko mano sok ka kala kpda phinata, aur tat ko unka odhna bna deta hum prbhu yhova ne mujhe sikhne valom ki jibh di hai ki maim thke hue ko apne vcen ke dvare smbhalna janum. bhor ko vh nit mujhe jgata aur mera kan kholta hai ki maim sisy ke sman sunum. prbhu yhova ne mera kan kholta hai, aur maim ne virodh n kiya, n piche hta. maim ne marne valom ko apni pith aur glmoch nocne valom ki or apne gal kie; apmanit hone aur thukne se maim ne mumh n chipaya kyomki prbhu yhova meri shayta krta hai, is karn maim ne smkoc nhim kiya; vrn apna matha ckmk ki naim kda kiya kyomki mujhe niscy tha ki mujhe ljjit hona n pdega. jo mujhe dhrmi thhrata hai vh mere nikt hai. mere sath

kaun mukddma krega? hm amne-samhne khde hom. mera virodhi kaun hai? vh mere nikt ae. suno, prbhu yhova meri shayta krta hai; mujhe kaun dosi thhra skega? dekho, ve sb kpde ke sman purane ho jaemge; un ko kide kha jaemge tum mem se kaun hai jo yhova ka bhy manta aur uske das ki batem sunta hai, jo andhiyare mem clta ho aur uske pas jyoti n ho? vh yhova ke nam ka bhrosa rkhe, aur apne prmesvr pr asa lgae rhe. dekho, tum sb jo ag jlate aur agni-banom ko kmr mem bandhte ho! tum sb apni jlai hui ag mem aur apne jlai hue agni-banom ke bic ap hi clo. tumhari yh dsa meri hi or se hogi, tum sntap mem pde rhoge

51

he dhrm pr clne valo, he yhova ke dhumdhne valo, kan lgakr meri suno; jis cttan mem se tum khode ge aur jis khani mem se tum nikale ge, us pr dhyam kro. apne mulpurus ibrahim aur apni mata sara pr dhyam kro; jb vh akela tha, tb hi se maim ne usko bulaya aur asis di aur bdha diya. yhova ne siyyon ko santi di hai, usne uske sb khndhrom ko santi di hai; vh uske jmgil ko adn ke sman aur us ke nirjl des ko yhova ki batika ke sman bnaega; us mem hrs aur annd aur dhnyvad aur bhjn gane ka sbd sunai pdega he meri prja ke logo, meri or dhyam dhro; he mere logo, kan lgakr meri suno; kyomki meri or se yvystha di jaegi, aur maim apna niym des des ke logom ki jyoti hone ke liye sthir krumga. mera chutkara nikt hai; mera uddhar prgt hua hai; maim apne bhujbl se des des ke logom ka nyay krumga. dvip meri bat jahemge aur mere bhujbl pr asa rkhemge. akas ki or apni amkhem uthao, aur prthvi ko niharo; kyomki akas dhume hi naim lop ho jaega, prthvi kpde ke sman purani ho jaegi, aur uske rhne vale yom hi jate rhemge; prntu jo uddhar maim krumga vh srvida thhrega, aur mere dhrm ka ant n hoga he dhrm ke janne valo, jinke mn mem meri yvystha hai, tum kan lgakr meri suno; mnusyom ki namdhras se mt dro, aur unke ninda krne se vismit n ho. kyomki ghun unhem kpde ki naim aur kida unhem un ki naim khaega; prntu mera dhrm anntkal tk, aur mera uddhar pidhi se pidhi tk bna rhega. he yhova ki bhujja, jag! jag aur bl dharn kr; jaise pracinkal mem aur bite hue pidhiyom mem, vaise hi ab bhi jag. kya tu vhi nhim hai jisne rhb ko tukde tukde kiya aur mgrmchh ko cheda? kya tu vhi nhim jisne smudr ko arthat ghire sagr ke jl ko sukha dala aur uski ghrai mem apne chudae huom ke par jane ke liye marg nikala tha? so yhova ke chudae hue log lautkr jyjykar krte hue siyyon mem aemge, aur unke sirom pr annt annd gumjta rhega; ve hrs aur annd prapt kremge, aur sok aur siskiyom ka ant ho jaega maim, maim hi tera santidata hum; tu

kaun hai jo mrne vale mnusy se, aur ghas ke sman murjhane vale admi se drta hai, aur akas ke tanne vale aur prthvi ki nev dalne vale apne krta yhova ko bhul gya hai, aur jb drohi nas krne ko taiyar hota hai tb uski jlilaht se din bhr lgatar thrthrata hai? prntu drohi ki jlilaht kham rhi? bmdhua sigrh hi svtntr kiya jaega; vh gdhe mem n mrega aur n use roti ki kmi hogi. jo smudr ko uthl-puthl krta jis se uski lthrom mem grjn hoti hai, vh maim hi tera prmesvr yhova hum mera nam senaom ka yhova hai. aur maim ne tere mumh mem apne vcn dale, aur tujhe apne hath ki ad mem chipa rkha hai; ki maim akas ko tanam aur prthvi ki nev dalum, aur siyyon se khum, tum meri prja ho he yruslem jag! jag uth! khdi ho ja, tu ne yhova ke hath se uski jlilaht ke ktore mem se piya hai, tu ne ktore ka ldkhda dene vala md pura pura hi pi liya hai. jitne ldkom ne us se jnm liya un mem se koi n rha jo uski aguvai kr ke le cle; aur jitne ldke usne pale-pose un mem se koi n rha jo uske hath ko tham le. ye do vipttiyam tujh pr a pdi haim; kaun tere smg vilap krega? ujad aur vinas aur mhngi aur tlvat a pdi hai; kaun tujhe santi dega? tere ldke mucchirt ho kr hr ek sdk ke sire pr, mahajal mem phmse hue hrin ki naim pde haim; yhova ki jlilaht aur tere prmesvr ki dhmk ke karn ve acet pde haim is karn he dukhiyari sun, tu mtvali to hai, prntu dakhmdhu pkr nhim; tera prbhu yhova jo apni prja ka mukddma ldne vala tera prmesvr hai, vh yom khta hai, sun maim ldkhda dene vale md ke ktore ko arthat apni jlilaht ke ktore ko tere hath se le leta hum; tujhe us mem se phir kbhi pina n pdega. aur maim use tere un dukh dene valom ke hath mem dumga, jinhomne tujh se kha, let ja, ki hm tujh pr pamv dhrkr age clem; aur tu ne aumdhne mumh girkr apni pith ko bhumi aur age clne valom ke liye sdk bna diya

52

he siyyon, jag, jag! apna bl dharn kr; he pvitr ngr yruslem, apne sobhayman vstr phin le; kyomki tere bic ktrnarhit aur asuddh log phir kbhi prves n krne paemge. apne upr se dhul jhad de, he yruslem, uth; he siyyon ki bndi beti apne gle ke bndhn ko khol de kyomki yhova yom khta hai, tum jo semtment bik ge the, isliye ab bina rupya die chudae bhi jaoge. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, meri prja phile to misr mem prdesi ho kr rhne ko gi thi, aur assuriyom ne bhi bina karn un pr atyacar kiya. isliye yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim ab yham kya krum jb ki meri prja semtment hr li gi hai? yhova yh bhi khta hai ki jo un pr prbhuta krte haim ve udhm mca rhe haim, aur, mere nam ki ninda lgatar din bhr hoti rhti hai. is karn meri prja mera nam jan legi; vh us smy jan

legi ki jo batem krta hai vh yhova hi hai; dekho, maim hi hum phadom pr uske pamv kya hi suhavne haim jo subh smacar lata hai, jo santi ki batem sunata hai aur klyan ka subh smacar aur uddhar ka sndes deta hai, jo siyyon se khta he, tera prmesvr rajy krta hai. sun, tere phrue pukar rhe haim, ve ek sath jyykar kr rhem haim; kyomki ve saksat dekh rhe haim ki yhova siyyon ko laut rha hai. he yruslem ke khndhrom, ek smg ummg mem akr jyykar kro; kyomki yhova ne apni prja ko santi di hai, usne yruslem ko chuda liya hai. yhova ne sari jatiyom ke samhne apni pvitr bhujia prgt ki hai; aur prthvi ke dur dur desom ke sb log hmare prmesvr ka kiya hua uddhar niscy dekh lemge dur ho, dur, vham se nikl jao, koi asuddh vstu mt chuo; uske bic se nikl jao; he yhova ke patrom ke dhone valo, apne ko suddh kro. kyomki tum ko utavli se niklna nhim, aur n bhagte hue clna pdega; kyomki yhova tumhare age age aguvai krta hua clega, aur, israel ka prmesvr tumhare piche bhi rksa krta clega dekho, mera das buddhi se kam krega, vh umca, mhan aur ati mhan ho jaega. jaise bhut se log use dekhkr ckit hue (kyomki uska rup yham tk bigda hua tha ki mnusya ka sa n jan pdta tha aur uski sundrta bhi admiyom ki si n rh gi thi), vaise hi vh bhut si jatiyom ko pvitr krega aur usko dekhkr raja sant rhemge; kyomki ve aisi bat dekhemge jiska vrnn unke sunne mem bhi nhim aya, aur, aisi bat unki smjh mem aegi jo unhomne abhi tk suni bhi n thi

53

jo smacar hmem diya gya, uska kis ne visvas kiya? aur yhova ka bhujbl kis pr prgt hua? kyomki vh uske samhne amkur ki naim, aur aisi jd ke sman uga jo nirjl bhumii mem phut nikle; uski n to kuch sundrta thi ki hm usko dekhte, aur n uska rup hi hmem aisa dikhai pda ki hm usko cahte. vh tucch jana jata aur mnusyom ka tyaga hua tha; vh dukhi purus tha, rog se uski jan phican thi; aur log us se mukh pher lete the. vh tucch jana gya, aur, hm ne uska muly n jana niscy usne hmare rogom ko sh liya aur hmare hi dukhom ko utha liya; taubhi hm ne use prmesvr ka mara-kuta aur durdsa mem pda hua smjha. prntu vh hmare hi apradho ke karn ghayl kiya gya, vh hmare adhrm ke kamom ke hetu kucla gya; hmari hi santi ke liye us pr tadna pdi ki uske kode khane se hm cmge ho jaem. hm to sb ke sb bhedom ki naim bhkt ge the; hm mem se hr ek ne apna apna marg liya; aur yhova ne hm sbhom ke adhrm ka bojh usi pr lad diya vh staya gya, taubhi vh shta rha aur apna mumh n khola; jis prkar bhed vdh hone ke smy va bhedi un ktrne ke smy cupcap sant rhti hai, vaise hi usne bhi apna mumh n khola. atyacar kr ke aur dos lgakr

ve use le ge; us smy ke logom mem se kis ne is pr dhyan diya ki vh jivtom ke bic mem se utha liya gya? mere hi logom ke apradhom ke karn us pr mar pdi. aur uski kbr bhi dustom ke smg thhrai gi, aur mrtyu ke smy vh dhnavn ka smgi hua, ydypi usne kisi prkar ka apdrv n kiya tha aur uske mumh se kbhi chl ki bat nhim nikli thi taubhi yhova ko yhi bhaya ki use kucle; usi ne usko rogi kr diya; jb tu uska pran dosbli kre, tb vh apna vms dekhne paega, vh bhut din jivit rhega; uske hath se yhova ki iccha puri ho jaegi. vh apne pranom ka dukh utha kr use dekhega aur trpt hoga; apne jnan ke dvara mera dhrmi das bhuterom ko dhrmi thhraega; aur unke adhrm ke kamom ka bojh ap utha lega. is karn maim use mhan logom ke smg bhag dumga, aur, vh samrthiyom ke smg lut bamt lega; kyomki usne apna pran mrtyu ke liye undel diya, vh apradhiyom ke smg gina gya; taubhi usne bhutom ke pap ka bojh uth liya, aur, apradhiyom ke liye binti krta hai

54

he bamjh tu jo putrhin hai jyykar kr; tu jise jnmane ki pide nhim hui, gla khol kr jyykar kr aur pukar! kyomki tyagi hui ke ldke suhagin ke ldkom se adhik homge, yhova ka yhi vcn hai. apne tmbu ka sthan cauda kr, aur tere dere ke pt lmbe kie jaem; hath mt rok, rssiyo ko lmbi aur khumtom ko drdh kr. kyomki tu dahine-baem phalegi, aur tera vms jati-jati ka adhikari hoga aur ujde hue ngrom ko phir se bsaega mt dr, kyomki teri asa phir nhim tutegi; mt ghbra, kyomki tu phir ljjit n hogi aur tujh pr siyahi n chaegi; kyomki tu apni jvani ki ljja bhul jaegi, aur, apne vidhvaon ki namdhrari ko phir smrn n kregi. kyoki tera krta tera pti hai, uska nam senaom ka yhova hai; aur israel ka pvitr tera chudane vala hai, vh sari prthvi ka bhi prmesvr khlaega. kyomki yhova ne tujhe aisa bulaya hai, mano tu chodi hui aur mn ki dukhiya aur jvani ki tyagi hui stri ho, tere prmesvr ka yhi vcn hai. ksn bhr hi ke liye maim ne tujhe chod diya tha, prntu ab bdi dya kr ke maim phir tujhe rkh lumga. krodh ke jhkore mem akr maim ne pl bhr ke liye tujh se mumh chipaya tha, prntu ab annt kruna se maim tujh pr dya krumga, tere chudane vale yhova ka yhi vcn hai. yh meri drsti mem nuh ke smy ke jlpriy ke sman hai; kyomki jaise maim ne spth khai thi ki nuh ke smy ke jlpriy se prthvi phir n dubegi, vaise hi maim ne yh bhi spth khai hai ki phir kbhi tujh pr krodh n krumga aur n tujh ko dhmkai dumga. cahe phad ht jaem aur phadiyam tl jaem, taubhi meri kruna tujh pr se kbhi n htegi, aur meri santidayk vaca n tlegi, yhova, jo tujh pr dya krta hai, uska yhi vcn hai he dukhiyari, tu jo amdhi ki stai hai aur jis ko santi nhim mili, sun, maim tere ptthrom

ki pccikari kr ke baithaumga, aur teri nev nilmni se dalumga. tere kls maim manikom, tere phatk laldiyomse aur tere sb sivanom ko mnohr rtnom se bnaumga. tere sb ldke yhova ke sikhlae hue homge, aur unko bdi santi milegi. tu dhamirkta ke dvara sthir hogi; tu andher se bcegi, kyomki tujhe drna n pdega; aur tu bhybhit hone se bcegi, kyomki bhya ka karn tere pas n aega. sun, log bhid lgaemge, prntu meri or se nhim; jitne tere viruddh bhid lgaemge ve tere karn giremge. sun, ek lohar koele ki ag dhomkkr iske liye hthiyar bnata hai, vh mera hi srja hua hai. ujadne ke liye bhi meri or se ek nas krne vala srja gya hai. jitne hthiyar teri hani ke liye bnae jaem, un mem se koi sphl n hoga, aur, jitne log muddi ho kr tujh pr nalis krem un sbhom se tu jit jaega. yhova ke dasom ka yhi bhag hoga, aur ve mere hi karn dhrmi thhremge, yhova ki yhi vani hai

55

aho sb pyase logo, pani ke pas ao; aur jinke pas rupya n ho, tum bhi akr mol lo aur khaol dakhmdhu aur dudh bin rupe aur bina dam hi akr le lo. jo bhojnvstu nhim hai, uske liye tum kyom rupya lgate ho, aur, jis se pet nhim bharta uske liye kyom prism krte ho? meri or mn lgakr suno, tb uttm vstuem khane paoge aur cikni cikni vstuem khakr stntust ho jaoge. kan lgao, aur mere pas ao; suno, tb tum jivit rho; aur maim tumhare sath sda ki vaca bandhumga arthat daud pr ki atl krna ki vaca. suno, maim ne usko rajy rajy ke logom ke liye saksi aur prdhan aur ajna dene vala thhraya hai. sun, tu aisi jati ko jise tu nhim janta bulaega, aur aisi jatiyam jo tujhe nhim jantim tere pas daudi aemgi, ve tere prmesvr yhova aur israel ke pvitr ke nimitt yh kremgi, kyomki usne tujhe sobhayman kiya hai jb tk yhova mil skta hai tb tk uski khoj mere rho, jb tk vh nikt hai tb tk use pukaro; dust apni calcIn aur anrthkari apne soc vicar chodkr yhova hi ki or phire, vh us pr dya krega, vh hmare prmesvr ki or phire aur vh puri riti se usko ksma krega. kyomki yhova khta hai, mere vicar aur tumhare vicar ek sman nhim hai, n tumhari gti aur meri gti ek si hai. kyomki meri aur tumhari gti mem aur mere aur tumhare soc vicarom mem, akas aur prthvi ka antr hai jis prkar se vrsa aur him akas se girte haim aur vham yom hi laut nhim jate, vrn bhumi pr pdkr upj upjate haim jis se bone vale ko bij aur khane vale ko roti milti hai, usi prkar se mera vcn bhi hoga jo mere mukh se niklta hai; vh vyrth thhrkr mere pas n lautege, prntu, jo meri iccha hai use vh pura krega, aur jis kam ke liye maim ne usko bheja hai use vh sphl krega kyomki tum annd ke sath nikloge, aur santi ke sath phumcae jaoge; tumhare age

age phad aur phadiyam gla khol kr jyjykar kremgi, aur maidan ke sb vrks annd ke mare tali bjaemge. tb bhtktaiyom ki snti snauvr ugemge; aur bicchu pedom ki snti memhdi ugegi; aur is se yhova ka nam hoga, jo sda ka cinh hoga aur kbhi n mitega.

56

yhova yom khta hai, nyay ka paln kro, aur dhrm ke kam kro; kyomki maim sigrh tumhara uddhar krumga, aur mera dhrmi hona prgt hoga. kya hi dhny hai vh mnusy jo aisa hi krta, aur vh admi jo is pr sthir rhta hai, jo visramdin ko pvitr manta aur apvitr krne se bca rhta hai, aur apne hath ko sb bhanti ki burai krne se rokta hai. jo prdesi yhova se mil ge haim, ve n khem ki yhova hmem apni prja se niscy alg krega; aur khoje bhi n khem ki hm to sukke vrks haim. kyomki jo khoje mere visramdin ko mante aur jis bat se maim prsn rhta hum usi ko apnate aur meri vaca ko palte haim, unke visy yhova yom khta hai ki maim apne bhvn aur apni shr-pnah ke bhitr un ko aisa nam dumga jo putr-putriyom se khim uttm hoga; maim unka nam sda bnae rkhunga aur vh kbhi n mitaya jaega. prdesi bhi jo yhova ke sath is iccha se mile hue haim ki uski seva thl krem aur yhova ke nam se priti rkhem aur uske das ho jaem, jitne visramdin ko apvitr krne se bce rhte aur meri vaca ko palte haim, un ko maim apne pvitr prvt pr le akr apne prarthna ke bhvn mem anndit krumga; unke hombli aur melbli meri vedi pr grhn kie jaemge; kyomki mera bhvn sb desom ke logom ke liye prarthna ka ghr khaega. prbhu yhova, jo nikale hue israeliyom ko iktthe krne vala hai, uski yh vani hai ki jo iktthe kie ge haim unke sath maim aurom ko bhi iktthe kr ke mila dumga he maidan ke sb jntuom, he vn ke sb psuom, khane ke liye ao. uske phrue andhe haim, ve sb ke sb ajnani haim, ve sb ke sb gumge kutte haim jo bhumk nhim skte; ve svpn dekhe vale aur lete rhkr sote rhna cahte haim. ve mrbhukhe kutte haim jo kbhi trpt nhim hote. ve crvahe hem jin mem smjh hi nhim; un sbhom ne apne apne labh ke liye apna apna marg liya hai. ve khte haim ki ao, hm dakhmdhu le aem, ao mdira pikr chk jaem; kl ka din bhi to aj hi ke sman atynt suhavna hoga

57

dhrmi jn nas hota hai, aur koi is bat ki cinta nhim krta; bhkt mnusy utha lie jate haim, prntu koi nhim socta. dhrmi jn isliye utha liya gya ki ane vali apti se bc jae, vh santi ko phumcta hai; jo sidhi cal clta hai vh apni khat pr visram krta hai prntu tum, he jadugrni ke putrom, he vybhicari

aur vybhicarini ki sntan, yham nikt ao. tum kis pr hmsi krte ho? tum kis pr mumh khol kr jibh nikalte ho? kya tum pakhandi aur jhuthe ke vms nhim ho, tum, jo sb hre vrk-som ke tle devtaom ke karn kamatur hote aur nalom mem aur ctanom ki drarom ke bic bal-becom ko vdh krte ho? nalom ke cikne ptthr hi tera bhag aur ams thhre; tu ne unke liye tpavn diya aur annbli cdhaya hai. kya maim in batom se sant ho jaum? ek bde umce phad pr tu ne apna bichauna bichaya hai, vhim tu bli cdhane ko cdh gi. tu ne apni cinhani apne dvar ke kivad aur aukht ki ad hi mem rkhi; mujhe chod kr tu karon ko apne tim dikhane ke liye eli, tu ne apni khat caudi ki aur un se vaca bandh li, tu ne unki khat ko jham dekha, psnd kiya. tu tel lie hue raja ke pas gi aur bhut sugndhit tel apne kam mem lai; apne dut tu ne dur tk bheje aur adholok tk apne ko nica kiya. tu apni yatra ki lmbai ke karn thk gi, taubhi tu ne n kha ki yh vyrrh hai; tera bl kuch adhik ho gya, isi karn tu nhim thki tu ne kis ke dr se jhuth kha, aur kiska bhy mankr aisa kiya ki mujh ko smrn nhim rkha n mujh pr dhyan diya? kya maim bhut kal se cup nhim rha? is karn tu mera bhy nhim manti. maim ap tere dharm aur krmom ka vrnn krumga, prntu, un se tujhe kuch labh n hoga. jb tu dohai de, tb jin murtiyom ko tu ne jma kiya hai vh hi tujhe chudaam! ve to sb ki sb vayu se vrn ek hi phumk se ud jaemgi. prntu jo meri srn lega vh des ka adhikari hoga, aur mere pvitr prvt ko bhi adhikari hoga aur yh kha jaega, pamti bandh bandhkr rajmarg bnao, meri prja ke marg mem se hr ek thokr dr kro. kyomki jo mhan aur uttm aur sdaiv sthir rhta, aur jiska nam pvitr hai, vh yom khta hai, maim umce pr aur pvitr sthan mem nivas krta hum, aur uske smg bhi rhta hum, jo khedit aur nmr haim, ki, nmr logom ke hr dy maim uski cal dekhta aya hum, taubhi ab usko cmga krumga; maim use le clumga aur vises kr ke uske sok krne valom ko santi dumga. maim mumh ke phl ka srjnhar hum; yhova ne kha hai, jo dur aur jo nikt haim, donom ko puri santi mile; aur maim usko cmga krumga. prntu dust to lhrate smudr ke sman hai jo sthir nhim rh skta; aur uska jl mail aur kic uchalta hai. dustom ke liye santi nhim hai, mere prmesvr ka yhi vcn hai

gla khol kr pukar, kuch n rkh chod, nrsimge ka sa umca sbd kr; meri prja ko uska apradh arthat yakub ke ghrane ko uska pap jta de. ve prti din mere pas ate aur meri gti bujhne ki iccha aisi rkhte haim mano ve dharmi loge haim jinhomne apne prmesvr ke niymom ko nhim tala; ve mujh se dharm ke niym puchte aur prmesvr ke nikt ane se prsnn hote haim. ve khte haim, kya karea hai ki hm ne to upvas rkha, prntu tu ne iski sudhi nhim li? hm ne dukh uthaya, prntu tu ne kuch dhyan nhim diya? suno, upvas ke din tum apni hi iccha puri krte ho aur apne sevkam se kthin kamom ko krte ho. suno, tumhare upvas ka phl yh hota hai ki tum aps mem ldte aur jhgde aur dustta se ghumse marte ho. jaisa upvas tum ajkl rkhte ho, us se tumhari prarthna upr nhim sunai degi. jis upvas se maim prsnn hota hum arthat jis mem mnusy svym ko din kre, kya tum is prkar krte ho? kya sir ko jhau ki naim jhukana, apne nice tat bichana, aur rakh phailane hi ko tum upvas aur yhova ko prsnn krne ka din khte ho? jis upvas se maim prsnn hota hum, vh kya yh nhim, ki, anyay se bnae hue dasom, aur andher shne valom ka jua todkr un ko chuda lena, aur, sb juom ko tukde tukde kr dena? kya vh yh nhim hai ki apni roti bhukhom ko bamt dena, anath aur mare mare phirte huom ko apne ghr le ana, kisi ko nmga dekhkr vstr phinana, aur apne jatibhaiyom se apne ko n chipana? tb tera prkas pau phtne ki naim cmkega, aur tu sigr cmga ho jaega; tera dharm tere age age clega, yhova ka tej tere piche rksa krte clega. tb tu pukarega aur yhova uttr dega; tu dohai dega aur vh khega, maim yham hum. ydi tu andher krna aur umgli mtkana, aur, dust batem bolna chod de, udarta se bhukhe ki shayta kre aur din dukhiyom ko sntust kre, tb andhiyare mem tera prkas cmkega, aur tera ghor andhkar dophr ka sa ujjiyla ho jaega. aur yhova tujhe lgatar lie clega, aur kal ke smy tujhe trpt aur teri hddiyom ko hri bhri krega; aur tu simci hui bari aur aise sote ke sman hoga jiska jl kbhi nhim sukhata. aur tere vms ke log bhut kal ke ujde hue sthanom ko phir bsaemge; tu pidhi pidhi ki pdi hui nev pr ghr uthaega; tera nam tute hue bade ka sudhark aur pthom ka thik krne vala pdega ydi tu visramdin ko asuddh n kre arthat mere us pvitr din mem apni iccha puri krne ka ytn n kre, aur visramdin ko annd ka din aur yhova ka pvitr kiya hua din smjh kr mane; ydi tu uska snman kr ke us din apne marg pr n cle, apni iccha puri n kre, aur apni hi batem n bole, to tu yhova ke karn sukhi hoga, aur maim tujhe des ke umce sthanom pr cle dumga; maim tere mulpurus yakub ke bhag ki upj mem se tujhe khilaumga, kyomki yhova hi ke mukh se yh vcn nikla hai

suno, yhova ka hath aisa chota nhim ho gya ki uddhar n kr ske, n vh aisa bhira ho gya hai ki sun n ske; prntu tumhare adhrm ke kamom ne tum ko tumhare prmesvr se alg kr diya hai, aur tumhare papom ke karn us ka mumh tum se aisa chipa hai ki vh nhim sunta. kyomki tumhare hath htya se aur tumhari amgulyam adhrm ke krmom se apvitr ho gim haim; tumhare mumh se to jhuth aur tumhari jibh se kutil batem niklti haim. koi dhrm ke sath nalis nhim krta, n koi sccai se mukddma ldta hai; ve mithya pr bhrosa rkhte haim aur jhuth batem bkte haim, usko mano utpat ka grbh rhta, aur ve anrth ko jnm dete haim. ve sampin ke ande sete aur mkdi ke jale bnate haim; jo koi unke ande khata vh mr jata hai, aur jb koi ek ko phodta tb us mem se spola niklta hai. unke jale kpde ka kam n demge, n ve apne kamom se apne ko dhap skemge. kyomki unke kam anrth hi ke hote haim, aur unke hathom se apdrv ka kam hota hai. ve burai krne ko daudte haim, aur nirdos ki htya krne ko ttpir rhte haim; unki yuktiam vyvrth haim, ujad aur vinas hi unke margom mem haim. santi ka marg ve jante hi nhim aur n unke vyvhar mem nyay hai; unke pth tedhe haim, jo koi un pr cle vh santi n paega is karn nyay hm se dur hai, aur dhrm hmare smip hi nhim ata hm ujyale ki bat to johte haim, prntu, dekho andhiyara hi bna rhta hai, hm prkas ki asa to lgae haim, prntu, ghor andhkar hi mem clte haim. hm andhom ke sman bhit ttolte haim, ham, hm bina amkh ke logom ki naime ttolte haim; hm din-dophr rat ki naime thokr khate haim, hrst-pustom ke bic hm murdom ke sman haim. hm sb ke sb richom ki naime cilate haim aur pndukom ke sman cyum cyum krte haim; hm nyay ki bat to johte haim, pr vh khim nhim; aur uddhar ki bat johte haim pr vh hm se dur hi rhta hai. kyomki hmare apradh tere samhne bhut hue haim, hmare pap hmare viruddh saksai de rhe haim; hmare apradh hmare smg haim aur hm apne adhrm ke kam jante haim: hm ne yhova ka apradh kiya hai, hm us se mukr ge aur apne prmesvr ke piche clna chod diya, hm andher krne lge aur ult pher ki batem khim, hm ne jhuthi batem mn mem gdhim aur khi bhi haim. nyay to piche htaya gya aur dhrm dur khda rh gya; sccai bajar mem gir pdi aur sidhai prves nhim krne pati. ham, sccai khoi, aur jo burai se bhagta hai so sikar ho jata hai yh dekhkr yhova ne bura mana, kyomki nyay jata rha, usne dekha ki koi bhi purus nhim, aur is se acmbha kiya ki koi binti krne vala nhim; tb usne apne hi bhujbl se uddhar kiya, aur apne dhrmi hone ke karn vh smblh gya. usne dhrm ko jhlhm ki naime phin liya, aur uske sir pr uddhar ka top rkha gya; usne plta lene ka vstr dharn kiya, aur jljlht ko

bage ki naime phin liya hai. unke krmom ke anusar vh un ko phl dega, apne drohiyom pr vh apna krodh bhdkaega aur apne struom ko unki kmai dega; vh dvip vasiyom ko bhi unki kmai bhr dega. tb pscim ki or log yhova ke nam ka, aur purv ki or uski mhima ka bhy manemge; kyomki jb stru mhand ki naime cdhai kremge tb yhova ka atma uske viruddh jhnda khda krega aur yakub mem jo apradh se mn phirate haim unke liye siyyon mem ek chudane vala aega, yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur yhova yh khta hai, jo vaca maim ne un se bandhi hai vh yh hai, ki mera atma tujh pr thhra hai, aur apne vcn jo maim ne tere mumh mem dale haim ab se le kr srvida tk ve mere mumh se, aur, tere putrom aur potom ke mumh se bhi kbhi n htemge

60

uth, prkasman ho; kyomki tera prkas a gya hai, aur yhova ka tej tere upr udy hua hai. dekh, prthvi pr to andhiyara aur rajy rajy ke logom pr ghorr andhkar chaya hua hai; prntu tere upr yhova udy hoga, aur uska tej tujh pr prgt hoga. aur anyjatiyam tere pas prkas ke liye aur raja tere arohn ke prtap ki or aemge apni amkhem caro or utha kr dekh; ve sb ke sb iktthe ho kr tere pas a rhe haim; tere putr dur se a rhe haim, aur teri putriyam hathom-hath phumcai ja rhi haim. tb tu ise dekhegi aur tera mukh cmkega, tera hrdy thhrthaega aur aamd se bhr jaega; kyomki smudr ka sara dhn aur anyjatiyom ki dhn-smpti tujh ko milegi. tere des mem umtom ke jhund aur midyan aur epadesom ki sadniyam iktti homgi; siba ke sb log akr sona aur loban bhemt laemge aur yhova ka gunanuvad aamd se sunaemge. kedar ki sb bhed-bkriyam iktti ho kr teri ho jaemgi, nbayot ke medhe teri seva thl ke kam mem aemge; meri vedi pr ve grhn kie jaemge aur maim apne sobhayman bhvn ko aur bhi prtapi kr dumga ye kaun haim jo badl ki naime aur drbaom ki or udte hue kbutrom ki naime cle ate haim? niscy dvip meri hi bat dekhemge, phile to trsis ke jhaj aemge, ki, mere putrom ko sone candi smet tere prmesvr yhova arthat israel ke pvitr ke nam ke naimitt dur se phumcae, kyomki usne tujhe sobhayman kiya hai prdesi log teri shrpnah ko uthaemge, aur unke raja teri seva thl kremge; kyomki maim ne krodh meri duk tujhe dukh diya tha, prntu ab tujh se prsnn ho kr tujh pr dya ki hai. tere phatk sdaiv khule rhemge; din aur rat ve bnd n kie jaemge jis se anyjatiyom ki dhn-smpti aur unke raja bmdhue ho kr tere pas phumcae jaem. kyomki jo jati aur rajy ke log teri seva n krem ve nst ho jaemge; ham aisi jatiyam puri riti se styanas ho jaemgi. lbanon ka vaibhv arthat snaubr aur devdar aur sidhe snaubr ke ped ek sath tere pas aemge ki mere pvitrsthan ko susob-

hit krem; aur maim apne crnom ke sthan ko mhima duma. tere dukh dene valom ki sntan tere pas sir jhukae hue amegem; aur jinhomne tera tiskar kiya sb tere pamvom pr girkr dndvt kremge; ve tera nam yhova ka ngr, israel ke pvitr ka siyyon rhemge tu jo tyagi gi aur ghrnit thhri, yham tk ki koi tujh mem se ho kr nhim jata tha, iski snti maim tujhe sda ke ghmdn ka aur pidhi pidhi ke hrs ka karn thhrauma. tu anyjatiyom ka dudh pi legi, tu rajaom ki chatiyam cusegi; aur tu jan legi ki maim yhova tera uddharkrta aur tera chudane vala, yakub ka srsvsktman hum maim pitl ki snti sona, lohe ki snti candi, lkdi ki snti pitl aur ptthr ki snti loha lauma. maim tere hakimom ko mel-milap aur caudhriyom ko dhamirkta thhrauma. tere des mem phir kbhi updrv aur tere sivanom ke bhit utpat va andher ki crca n sunaim pdegi; prntu tu apni shrpnah ka nam uddhar aur apne phatkom ka nam ys rkhegi. phir din ko sury tera ujyala n hoga, n candni ke liye cndrma prntu yhova tere liye sda ka ujyala aur tera prmesvr teri sobha thhrega. tera sury phir kbhi ast n hoga aur n tere cndrma ki jyoti mlin hogi; kyomki yhova teri sdaiv ki jyoti hoga aur tre vilap ke din smapt ho jaemge. aur tere log sb ke sb dhrmi homge; ve srva des ke adhikari rhemge, ve mere lgae hue paudhe aur mere hathom ka kam thhremge, jis se meri mhima prgt ho. chote se chota ek hjar ho jaega aur sb se durbl ek samrthi jati bn jaega. maim yhova hum; thik smy pr yh sb kuch sighrta se pura krumga

61

prbhu yhova ka atma mujh pr hai; kyomki yhova ne susmacar sunane ke liye mera abhisek kiya aur mujhe isliye bheja hai ki khedit mn ke logom ko santi dum; ki bmdhuom ke liye svtmrta ka aur kaidiyom ke liye chutkare ka prcar krum; ki yhova ke prsn rhne ke vrs ka aur hmare prmesvr ke plta lene ke din ka prcar krum; ki sb vilap krne valom ko santi dum aur siyyon ke vilap krne valom ke sir pr ki rakh dur kr ke sundr pgti bandh dum, ki unka vilap dur kr ke hrs ka tel lgaum aur unki udasi htakr ys ka odhna odhaum; jis se ve dhrm ke bamjvrks aur yhova ke lgae hue khlaem aur jis se uski mhima prgt ho. tb ve bhut kal ke ujde hue sthanom ko phir bsaemge, purvkal se pde hue khndhrom mem ve phir ghr bnaemge; ujde hue ngrom ko jo pidhi pidhi mem ujde hue hom ve phir nye sire se bsaemge prdesi a khde homge aur tumhari bhed-bkriyom ko craemge aur videsi log tumhare crvahe aur dakh ki bari ke mali homge; pr tum yhova ke yajk khlaoge, ve tum ko hmro prmesvr ke sevk khemge; aur tum anyjatiyom ki dhn-smpti ko khaoge, unke vaibhv ki vstuem

pakr tum bdai kroke. tumhari namdhrhai ki snti duna bhag milega, anadr ki snti tum apne bhag ke karn jyjykar kroke; tum apne des mem dune bhag ke adhikari hoge; aur sda anndit bne rhoge kyomki, maim yhova nyay se priti rkhta hum, maim anyay aur dkaiti se ghrna krta hum; isliye maim un ko unke sath sda ki vaca bandhuma. unka vms anyjatiyom mem aur unki sntan des des ke logom ke bic prsiddh hogi; jitne un ko dekhenge, phican lemge ki yh vh vms hai jis ko prmesvr ne asis di hai maim yhova ke karn ati anndit hounga, mera pran prmesvr ke karn mgn rhega; kyomki usne mujhe uddhar ke vstr phinae, aur dhrm ki cddr aise odha di hai jaise dulha phulom ki mala se apne ap ko sjata aur dulhin apne ghnom se apna singar krta hai. kyomki jaise bhumii apni upj ko ugati, aur bari mem jo kuch boya jata hai usko vh upjati hai, vaise hi prbhu yhova sb jatiyom ke samhne dhamirkta aur dhnyvad ko bdhaega

62

siyyon ke nimitt maim cup n rhuma, aur yruslem ke nimitt maim cain n lumga, jb tk ki uski dhamirkta prkas ki naim aur uska uddhar jlte hue plite ke sman dikhai n de. jb anyjatiyam tera dhrm aur sb raja teri mhima dekhenge; aur tera ek nya nam rkha jaega jo yhova ke mukh se niklega. tu yhova ke hath mem ek sobhayman mukut aur apne prmesvr ki htheli mem rajmukut thhregi. tu phir tyagi hui n khlaegi, aur teri bhumi phir ujdii hui n khlaegi; prntu tu hepsiba aur teri bhumi byula khlaegi; kyomki yhova tujh se prsn hai, aur teri bhumi suhagn hogi. kyomki jis prkar jvan purus ek kumari ko byah lata hai, vaise hi tere putr tujhe byah lemge; aur, jaise dulha apni dulhin ke karn hsirt hota hai, vaise hi tera prmesvr tere karn hsirt hoga he yruslem, maim ne teri shrpnah pr phrue baithae haim; ve din-rat kbhi cup n rhehme. he yhova ko smrn krne valo, cup n rho, aur, jb tk vh yruslem ko sthir kr ke uski prmsa prthvi pr phaila de, tb tk use bhi cain n lene do. yhova ne apne dahine hath ki aur apni blvat bhuja ki spth khai hai: niscy maim bhvisy mem tera ann ab phir tere struom ko khane ke liye n dumga, aur prdesiyom ke putr tera nya dakhmdhu jiske liye tu ne prismr kiya hai, nhim pine paemge; kevl ve hi, jinhomne use khte mem rkha ho, us se khakr yhova ki stuti kremege, aur jinhomne dakhmdhu bhndarom mem rkha ho, ve hi use mere pvitrsthan ke amgnom mem pine paemge jao, phatkom mem se nikl jao, prja ke liye marg sudharo; rajmarg sudhar kr umca kro, us mem ke ptthr bin binkr phemk do, des des ke logom ke liye jhnda khda kro. dekho, yhova ne prthvi ki chor tk is ajna ka prcar kiya hai: siyyon ki beti

se kho, dekh, tera uddharkrta ata hai, dekh, jo mjduri usko deni hai vh uske pas hai aur uska kam uske samne hai. aur log un ko pvitr prja aur yhova ke chudae hue khemge; aur tera nam grhn ki hui arthat n-tyagi hui ngrī pdega

63

yh kaun hai jo edom des ke bostra ngr se baimjni vstr phine hue cla ata hai, jo ati blvan aur bhdkila phirava phine hue jhumta cla ata hai? yh maim hi hum, jo dhrm se bolta aur pura uddhar krne ki skti rkhta hum. tera phirava kyom lal hai? aur kya karn hai ki tere vstr haud mem dakh raumdne vale ke sman haim? maim ne to akele hi haud mem dakhem raumdi haim, aur des ke logom mem se kisi ne mera sath nhim diya; ham, maim ne apne krodh mem akr unhem raumda aur jlkr unhem ltada; unke lohu ke chimte mere vstrom pr pde haim, is se mera sara phirava dhhbedar ho gya hai. kyomki plta lene ka din mere mn mem tha, aur meri chudai hui prja ka vrs a phumca hai. maim ne khoja, pr koi shayk n dikhai pda; maim ne is se acmbha bhi kiya ki koi smbhalne vala nhim tha; tb maim ne apne hi bhujbl se uddhar kiya, aur meri jljlalt hi ne mujhe smhala. ham, maim ne apne krodh mem akr des des ke logom ko ltada, apni jljlalt se maim ne unhem mt-vala kr diya, aur unke lohu ko bhumi pr bha diya jitna upkar yhova ne hm logom ka kiya arthat israel ke ghrane pr dya aur atynt krna kr ke usne hm se jitni bhilai, ki us sb ke anusar maim yhova ke krunamy kamom ka vrnn aur uska gunanuvad krumga. kyomki usne kha, ni:sndeh ye meri prja ke log haim, aise ldke haim jo dhokha n demge; aur vh unka uddharkrta ho gya. unke sare smkt mem usne bhi kst uthaya, aur uske smmukh rhne vale dut ne unka uddhar kiya; prem aur komita se usne ap hi un ko chudaya; usne unhem uthaya aur pracinkal se sda unhem lie phira. taubhi unhomne blva kiya aur uske pvitr atma ko khedit kiya; is karn vh plt kr unka stru ho gya, aur svym un se ldne lga. tb uske logom ko unke pracin din arthat musa ke din smrn ae, ve khne lge ki jo apni bhedom ko unke crvae smet smudr mem se nikal laya vh kham hai? jisne unke bic apna pvitr atma dala, vh kham hai? jisne apne prtapi bhujbl ko musa ke dahine hath ke sath kr diya, jisne unke samhne jl ko do bhag kr ke apna sda ka nam kr liya, jo un ko ghire smudr mem se le cla; jaisa ghode ko jmgil mem vaise hi un ko bhi thokn n lgi, vh kham hai? jaise ghraillu psu trai mem utr jata hai, vaise hi yhova ke atma ne un ko visram diya. is prkar se tu ne apni prja ki aguvai ki taki apna nam mhimayukt bnae svrg se, jo tera pvitr aur mhimapurn vassthan hai, drsti

kr. teri jln aur prakrm kham rhe? teri dya aur krna mujh pr se ht gi haim. niscy tu hmara pita hai, ydypi ibrahim hmem nhim phicanta, aur israel hmem grhn nhim krta; taubhi, he yhova, tu hmara pita aur hmara chudane vala hai; pracinkal se yhi tera nam hai. he yhova, tu kyom hm ko apne margom se bhtka deta, aur hmare mn aise kthor krta hai ki hm tera bhy nhim mante? apne das, apne nij bhag ke gotrom ke nimitl laut a. teri pvitr prja to thode hi kal tk tere pvitrsthan ki adhikari rhi; hmare drohiyom ne use ltad diya hai. hm log to aise ho ge haim, mano tu ne hm pr kbhi prbhuta nhim ki, aur unke sman jo kbhi tere n khlae

64

bhla ho ki tu akas ko phadkr utr ae aur phad tere samhne kamp uthe. jaise ag jhad-jhmkhad ko jla deti va jl ko ubalti hai, usi riti se tu apne struom pr apna nam aisa prgt kr ki jati jati ke log tere prtapi se kamp uthem! jb tu ne aise bhyank kam kie jo hmari asa se bhi bdhkr the, tb tu utr aya, phad tere prtapi se kamp uthe. kyomki pracinkal hi se tujhe chod ko aur aisa prmesvr n to kbhi dekha gya aur n kan se uski crca suni gi jo apni bat johne valom ke liye kam kre. tu to unhim se milta hai jo dhrm ke kam hrs ke sath krte, aur tere margom pr clte hue tujhe smrn krte haim. dekh, tu krodhit hua tha, kyomki hm ne pap kiya; hmari yh dsa to bhut kal se hai, kya hmara uddhar ho skta hai? hm to sb ke sb asuddh mnusy ke se haim, aur hmare dhrm ke kam sb ke sb maile cithdom ke sman haim. hm sb ke sb ptte ki naim murjha jate haim, aur hmare adhrm ke kamom ne hmem vayu ki naim uda diya hai. koi bhi tujh se prarthna nhim krta, n koi tujh se shayta lene ke liye cauksi krta hai ki tujh se lipta rhe; kyomki hmare adhrm ke kamom ke karn tu ne hm se apna mumh chipa liya hai, aur hmem hmari buraiyom ke vs mem chod diya hai taubhi, he yhova, tu hmar pita hai; dekh, hm to mitti hai, aur tu hmara kumhar hai; hm sb ke sb tere hath ke kam haim. isliye he yhova, atynt krodhit n ho, aur anntkal tk hmare adhrm ko smrn n rkhe. vicar kr ke dekh, hm teri binti krte haim, hm sb teri prja haim. dekh, tere pvitr ngr jmgil ho ge, siyyon sunsan ho gya hai, yruslem ujd gya hai. hmara pvitr aur sobhayman mndir, jis mem hmare purvj teri stuti krte the, ag se jlava gya, aur hmari mnbhavni vstuem sb nst ho gi haim. he yhova, kya in batom ke hote bhi tu apne ko roke rhega? kya tu hm logom ko is atynt durdsa mem rhne dega?

jo mujh ko puchte bhi n the ve mere khoji haim; jo mujhe dhumdhte bhi n the unhomne mujhe pa liya, aur jo jati meri nhim khilai thi, us se bhi maim khta hum, dekh, maim upsthit hum. maim ek hthili jati ke logom ki or din bhr hath phailae rha, jo apni yuktiyom ke anusar bure margom mem cte haim. aise log, jo mere samhne hi bariyom mem bli cdha cdhakar aur imtom pr dhup jla jla kr, mujhe lgatar krodh dilate haim. ye kbr ke bic baithte aur chi pe hue sthanom mem rat bitate; jo suar ka mams khate, aur ghrnit vstuom ka rs apne brtnom mem rkhte; jo khte haim, ht ja, mere nikt mt a, kyonki maim tujh se pvitr hum. ye meri nak mem dhumem v us ag ke sman haim jo din bhr jlti rhti hai. dekho, yh bat mere samhne likhi hui hai: maim cup n rhumba, maim niscy bdla dumga vrn tumhare aur tumhare purkhaom ke bhi adhrm ke kamom ka bdla tumhari god mem bhr dumga. kyonki unhomne phadom pr dhup jlaya aur phadiyom pr meri ninda ki hai, isliye maim yhova khta hum, ki, unke pichle kamom ke bdle ko maim inki god mem taul kr dumga yhova yom khta hai, jis bhamti dakh ke kisi gucche mem jb nya dakhmdhu bhr ata hai, tb log khte haim, use nas mt kr, kyonki us mem asis hai; usi bhamti maim apne dasom ke nimitt aisa krumga ki sbhom ko nas n krumga. maim yakub mem se ek vms, aur yhuda mem se apne prvtom ka ek varis utpnn krumga; mere cune hue uske varis homge, aur mere das vham nivas kremge. meri prja jo mujhe dhumdhti hai, uski bhemd-bkriyam to saron mem cremgi, aur uske gay-bail akor nam trai mem visram kremge. prntu tum jo yhova ko tyag dete aur mere pvitr prvt ko bhul jate ho, jo bhagy devta ke liye mej pr bhojn ki vstuem sjate aur bhavi devi ke liye msala mila hua dakhmdhu bhr dete ho; maim tumhem gin ginkr tlvar ka kaur bnaumga, aur tum sb ghat hone ke liye jhukoge; kyonki, jb maim ne tumhem bulaya tum ne uttr n diya, jb maim bola, tb tum ne meri n suni; vrn jo mujhe bura lgta hai vhi tum ne nit kiya, aur jis se maim aprsnn hota hum, usi ko tum ne apnaya is karn prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekho, mere das to khaemge, pr tum bhukhe rhoge; mere das piemge, pr tum pyase rhoge; mere das annd kremge, pr tum ljjit hoge; dekho, mere das hrs ke mare jyjykar kremge, prntu tum sok se cillaoge aur khed ke mare hay hay, kroge. mere cune hue log tumhari upma de dekr sap demge, aur prbhu yhova tujh ko nas krega; prntu apne dasom ka dusra nam rkhega. tb sare des mem jo koi apne ko dhny khega vh sce prmesvr ka nam le kr apne ko dhny khega, aur jo koi des mem spth khae vh sce prmesvr ke nam se spth khaega; kyonki

pichla kst dur ho gya aur vh meri amkhom se chip gya hai kyonki dekho, maim nya akas aur ni prthvi utpnn krne pr hum, aur phili batem smrn n rhemgi aur soc vicar mem bhi n aemgi. isliye jo maim utpnn krne pr hum, uske karn tum hsirt ho aur sda srda mgn rho; kyonki dekho, maim yruslem ko mgn aur uski prja ko anndit bnaumga. maim ap yruslem ke karn mgn, aur apni prja ke hetu hsirt humga; us mem phir rone va cillane ka sbd n sunai pdega. us mem phir n to thode din ka bcca, aur n aisa budha jata rhega jisne apni ayu puri n ki ho; kyonki jo ldkpn mem mrne vala hai vh sau vrs ka ho kr mrega, prntu papi sau vrs ka ho kr srpit thhrega. ve ghr bnakar un mem bsemge; ve dakh ki bariyam lgakar unka phl khaemge. aisa nhim hoga ki ve bnaem aur dusra bse; va ve lgaem, aur dusra khae; kyonki meri prja ki ayu vrksom ki si hogi, aur mere cune hue apne kamom ka pura labh uthaemge. unka prisrm vyrrh n hoga, n unke balk ghbraht ke liye utpnn homge; kyonki ve yhova ke dhny logom ka vms thhremge, aur unke balbce un se alg n homge. unke pukarne se phile hi maim un ko uttr dumga, aur unke mamgte hi maim unki sun lumga. bhediya aur memna ek smg cra kremge, aur simh bail ki naim bhusa khaega; aur srp ka ahar mitti hi rhega. mere sare pvitr prvt pr n to koi kisi ko du:kh dega aur n koi kisi ki hani krega, yhova ka yhi vcn hai

66

yhova yom khta hai, akas mera simhasn aur prthvi mere crnom ki cauki hai; tum mere liye kaisa bhvn bnaoge, aur mere visram ka kaun sa sthan hoga? yhova ki yh vani hai, ye sb vstuem mere hi hath ki bnai hui haim, so ye sb meri hi haim. prntu maim usi ki or drsti krumga jo din aur khedit mn ka ho, aur mera vcn sunkr thrthrata ho bail ka bli krne vala mnusy ke mar dalne vale ke sman hai; jo bhed ke cdhane vala hai vh uske sman hai jo kutte ka gla katta hai; jo annbli cdhata hai vh mano suar ka lohu cdhane vale ke sman hai; aur, jo loban jlata hai, vh uske sman hai jo murt ko dhny khta hai. in sbhom ne apna apna marg cun liya hai, aur ghinauni vstuom se unke mn prsnn hate haim. isliye maim bhi unke liye du:kh ki batem nikalumga, aur jin batom se ve drte haim unhim ko un pr laumga; kyonki jb maim ne unhem bulaya, tb koi n bola, aur jb maim ne un se batem ki, tb unhomne meri n suni; prntu jo meri drsti mem bura tha vhi ve krte rhe, aur jis se maim aprsnn hota tha usi ko unhomne apnaya tum jo yhova ka vcn sunkr thrthrata ho yhova ka yh vcn suno: tumhare bhai jo tum se bair rkhte aur mere nam ke nimitt tum ko alg kr dete haim unhomne kha hai, yhova ki mhima to bdhe, jis se hm

tumhara annd dekhte paem; prntu unhim ko ljjit hona pdega suno, ngr se kolahl ki dhum, mndir se ek sbd, sunaim deta hai! vh yhova ka sbd hai, vh apne struom ko unki krni ka phl de rha hai! uski pidaem uthane se phle hi usne jnma diya; usko pidaem hone se phile hi us se beta jnma. aisi bat kis ne kbhi suni? kis ne kbhi aisi batem dekhi? kya des ek hi din mem utpnn ho skta hai? kya ek jati ksn matr mem hi utpnn ho skti hai? kyomki siyyon ki pidaem uthi hi thim ki us se sntan utpnn ho ge. yhova khta hai, kya maim use jnmane ke smy tk phumcakr n jnmaum? tera prmesvr khta hai, maim jo grbh deta hum kya maim kokh bnd krum? he yruslem se sb prem rkhne valo, uske sath annd kro aur uske karn mgn ho; he uske visy sb vilap krne valo uske sath hsirt ho! jis se tum uske santirupi stn se dudh pi pikr trpt ho; aur dudh pikr uski mhima ki bhutayt se atynt sukhi ho kyomki yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim uski or santi ko ndi ki naim, aur anyjatiyom ke dhn ko ndi ki badh ke sman bha dumga; aur tum us se pioge, tum uski god mem uthae jaoge aur uske ghutnom pr kudae jaoge. jis prkar mata apne putr ko santi deti hai, vais hi maim bhi tumhem santi dumga; tum ko yruslem hi mem santi milegi. tum yh dekhoge aur pr-phullit hoge; tumhari hddiyam ghas ki naim hri bhri homgi; aur yhova ka hath uske dasom ke liye prgt hoga, aur, uske struom ke upr uska krodh bhdkega kyomki dekho, yhova ag ke sath aega, aur uske rth byndr ke sman homge, jis se vh apne krodh ko jljlht ke sath aur apni citauni ko bhsn krne vali ag ki lpt mem prgt kre. kyomki yhova sb praniyom ka nyay ag se aur apni tlvat se krega; aur yhova ke mare hue bhut homge jo log apne ko isliye pvitr aur suddh krte haim ki bariyom mem jaem aur kisi ke piche khde ho kr suar va cuhe ka mams aur aur ghrnit vstuem khate haim, ve ek hi smg nas ho jaemge, yhova ki yhi vani hai kyomki maim unke kam aur unki klpnaem, donom acchi riti se janta hum. aur vh smy ata hai jb maim sari jatiyom aur bhinn bhinn bhasa bolne valom ko ikttha krumga; aur ve akr meri mhima dekhenge. aur maim un se ek cinh prgt krumga; aur unke bce huom ko maim un anyjatiyom ke pas bhejumga jin-homne n to mera smacar suna hai aur n meri mhima dekhi hai, arthat trsisiyom aur dhnurdhari puliyom aur ludyom ke pas, aur tbliyom aur yunaniyom aur dur dvipvasiyom ke pas bhi bhej dumga aur ve anyjatiyom mem meri mhima ka vrnn kremge. aur jaise israeli log annbli ko suddh patr mem dhrkr yhova ke bhvn mem le ate haim, vaise hi ve tumhare sb bhaiyom ko ghodom, rthom, palkiyom, khccrom aur sadniyom pr cdha cdhakr mere pvitr prvt yruslem pr yhova ki bhemt ke liye le aemge, yhova ka yhi vcn hai.

aur un mem se maim kitne logom ko yajk aur leviiy pd ke liye bhi cun lumga kyomki jis prkar nya akas aur ni prthvi, jo maim bnane pr hum, mere smmukh bni rhegi, usi prkar tumhara vms aur tumhara nam bhi bna rhega; yhova ki yhi vani hai. phir aisa hoga ki ek nye camd se dusre nye camd ke din tk aur ek visram din se dusre visram din tk smst prani mere samhne dndvt krne ko aya kremge; yhova ka yhi vcn hai tb ve nikl kr un logom ki lothom pr jinhomne mujh se blva kiya drsti dalemge; kyomki un mem pde hue kide kbhi n mreng, unki as kbhi n bujhegi, aur sare mnusyom ko un se atynt ghrna hogi

hilkiyyah ka putr yirmyah jo binyamin des ke anatot mem rhne vale yajkom mem se tha, usi ke ye vcn haim. yhova ka vcn uske pas amon ke putr yhuda ke raja yosiyyah ke dinom mem uske rajy ke terhvem vrs mem phumca. iske bad yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yohyakim ke dinom mem, aur yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah ke rajy ke gyarhvem vrs ke ant tk bhi prgt hota rha jb tk usi vrs ke pamcvem mhone mem yruslem ke nivasi bmdhuai mem n cle ge. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, grbh mem rone se phile hi maim ne tujh pr citt lgaya, aur utpnn hone se phile hi maim ne tujhe abhisek kiya; maim ne tujhe jatiyom ka bhvisydvkta thhraya. tb maim ne kha, hay, prbhu yhova! dekh, maim to bolna hi nhim janta, kyomki maim ldka hi hum. prntu yhova ne mujh se kha, mt kh ki maim ldka hum; kyomki jis kisi ke pas maim tujhe bhejum vham tu jaega, aur jo kuch maim tujhe aja dum vhi tu khega. tu unke mukh ko dekhkr mt dr, kyomki tujhe chudane ke liye maim tere sath hum, yhova ki yhi vani hai. tb yhova ne hath bdhkr mere mumh ko chua; aur yhova ne mujh se kha, dekh, maim ne apne vcn tere mumh mem dal diye haim. sun, maim ne aj ke din tujhe jatiyom aur rajyom pr adhikari thhraya hai; unhem girane aur dha dene ke liye, nas krne aur kat dalne ke liye, ya unhem bnane aur ropne ke liye. aur yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he yirmyah, tujhe kya dikhai pdta hai? maim ne kha, mujhe badam ki ek thni dikhai pdti hai. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, tujhe thik dikhai pdta hai, kyomki maim apne vcn ko pura krne ke liye jagrt hum. phir yhova ka vcn dusri bar mere pas phmca, aur usne pucha, tujhe kya dikhai pdta hai? maim ne kha, mujhe ublta hua ek hnda dikhai pdta hai jiska mumh uttr disa ki or se hai. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, is des ke sb rhne valom pr uttr disa se viptti a pdegi. yhova ki yh vani hai, maim uttr disa ke rajyom aur kulom ko bulaumga; aur ve akr yruslem ke phatkom mem aur uske carom or ki shrpnah, aur yhuda ke aur sb ngrom ke samhne apna apna simhasn lgaemge. aur unki sari burai ke karn maim un pr dnd ki ajna dumga; kyomki unhomne mujhe tyagkr dusre devtaom ke liye dhup jlava aur apni bnai hui vstuom ko dndvt kiya hai. isliye tu apni kmr ks kr uth; aur jo kuch khne ki maim tujhe ajna dum vhi un se kh. tu unke mukh ko dekh kr n ghbrana, aisa n ho ki maim tujhe unke samhne ghbra dum. kyomki sun, maim ne aj tujhe is sare des aur yhud ke rajaom, hakimom, aur yajkom aur sadharn logom ke viruddh gdhvala ngr, aur lohe ka khmbha, aur pitl ki shrpnah bnaya hai. ve tujh se ldemge to shi, prntu tujh pr prbl n

homge, kyomki bcane ke liye maim tere sath hum, yhova ki yhi vani hai.

yhova ka vh vcn mere pas phumca, aur yruslem mem pukar kr yh suna de, yhova yh khta hai, teri jvani ka sneh aur tere vi-vah ke smy ka prem mujhe smrn ata hai ki tu kaise jmg! mem mere piche piche cli jham bhum! joti-boi n gi thi. israel, yhova ke liye pvitr aur uski phli apj thi. use khane vale sb dosi thhrnge aur viptti mem pdemge, yhova ki yhi vani hai. he yakub ke ghrane, he israel ke ghrane ke kulom ke logo, yhova ka vcn suno! yhova yom khta hai, tumhare purkhaom ne mujh mem kaun aisi kulta pai ki mujh se dur ht ge aur nikmmi vstuom ke piche ho kr svym nikmme ho ge? unhomne itna bhi n kha ki jo hmem misr des se nikal le aya vh yhova kham hai? jo hmem jmg! mem se or ret aur gdhom se bhre hue nirjl aur ghor andhkar ke des se jis mem ho kr koi nhim clta, aur jis mem koi mnusy nhim rhta, hmem nikal le aya. aur maim tum ko is up-jau des mem le aya ki uska phl aur uttm upj khao; prntu mere is des mem akr tum ne ise asuddh kiya, aur mere is nij bhag ko ghrnit kr diya hai. yajkom ne bhi nhim pucha ki yhova kham hai; jo vyvstha sikhate the ve bhi mujh ko n jante the; crvahom ne bhi mujh se blva kiya; bhvisydvktaom ne bal devta ke nam se bhvisydvani ki aur nisphl batom ke piche cle. is karn yhova yh khta hai, maim phir tum se vivad, aur tumhare bete aur potom se bhi prsn krunga. kit-tiyom ke dvipom mem par ja kr dekho, ya kedar mem dut bhej kr bhli bhamti vicar kro aur dekho; dekho, ki aisa kam khim aur bhi hua hai? kya kisi jati ne apne devtaom ko bdl diya jo prmesvr bhi nhim haim? prntu meri prja ne apni mhima ko nikmmi vstu se bdl diya hai. he akas, ckrit ho, bhut hi thrthra aur sunsan ho ja, yhova ki yh vani hai. kyomki meri prja ne do buraiyam ki haim: unhomne mujh bhte jl ke sote ko tyag diya hai, aur, unhomne haud bna lie, vrn aise haud jo tut ge haim, aur jin mem jl nhim rh skta. kya israel das hai? kya vh ghr mem jnma hua das hai? phir vh kyom sikar bna? jvan simhom ne uske viruddh grkr nad kiya. unhomne uske des ko ujad diya; unhomne uske ngrom ko aisa ujad diya ki un mem koi bsne vala hi n rha. aur nop aur thpthes ke nivasi bhi tere des ki upj ct kr ge haim. kya yh teri hi krni ka phl nhim, jo tu ne apne prmesvr yhova ko chod diya jo tujhe marg mem lie cla? aur ab tujhe misr ke marg se kya labh hai ki tu sihor ka jl pie? athva assur ke marg se bhi tujhe kya labh ki tu mhand ka jl pie? teri burai hi teri tadna kregi, aur tera bhtk jana tujhe ulahna dega. jan le aur dekh ki apne prmesvr yhova ko

tyagna, yh buri aur kdvi bat hai; tujhe mera bhy hi nhim rha, prbhu senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai. kyomki bhut smy phile maim ne tera jua tod dala aur tere bndhn khol die; prntu tu ne kha, maim seva n krumgi. aur sb umce-umce tilom pr aur sb hre pedom ke nice tu vybhicar in ka sa kam krti rhi. maim ne to tujhe uttm jati ki dakhlta aur uttm bij kr ke lgaya tha, phir tu kyom mere liye jmgli dakhlta bn gi? cahe tu apne ko siji se dhoe aur bhut sa sabun bhi pryog kre, taubhi tere adhrm ka dhhba mere samhne bna rhega, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. tu kyomkr kh skti hai ki maim asuddh nhim, maim bal de-vaom ke piche nhim cli? trai mem ki apni cal dekh aur jan le ki tu ne kya kiya hai? tu veg se clne vali aur idhr udhr phirne vali samdni hai, jmgli mem pdi hui jmgli gdhi jo kamatur ho kr vayu sumgti phirti hai tb kaun use vs mem kr skta hai? jitne usko dhumdhte haim ve vyrth prism n krem; kyomki ve use uski rtu mem paemge. apne pamv nmge aur gla sukhae n rh. prntu tu ne kha, nhim, aisa nhim ho skta, kyomki mera prem dusrom se lg gaya hai aur maim unke piche clti rhungi. jaise kr pkde jane pr ljgit hota hai, vaise hi israel ka ghrana rajaom, hakimom, yajkom aur bhvisydvktaom smet ljgit hoga. ve kath se khte haim, tu mera bap hai, aur ptthr se khte haim, tu ne mujhe jnm diya hai. is prkar unhomne meri or mumh nhim pith hi pheri hai; prntu viptti ke smy ve khte haim, uth kr hmam bca! prntu jo devta tu ne bna lie haim, ve kham rhe? ydi ve teri viptti ke smy tujhe bca skte haim to abhi uthem; kyomki he yhuda, tere ngrom ke brabr tere devta bhi bhut haim. tum kyom mujh se vadivad krte ho? tum sbhom ne mujh se blva kiya hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim ne vyrth hi tumhare betom ki tadna ki, unhomne kuch bhi nhim mana; tum ne apne bhvisydvktaom ko apni hi tl-var se aisa kat dala hai jaisa simh phadta hai. he logo, yhova ke vcn pr dhyan do! kya maim israel ke liye jmgli va ghor andhkar ka des bna? tb meri prja kyom khti hai ki hm to ajad ho ge haim so tere pas phir n aemge? kya kumari apne simgar va dulhin apni sjavt bhul skti hai? taubhi meri prja ne yugom se mujhe bisra diya hai. prem lgane ke liye tu kaisi sundr cal clti hai! buri striyom ko bhi tu ne apni si cal sikhai hai. tere ghaghre mem nirdos aur dridr logom ke lohu ka cinh paya jata hai; tu ne unhem semdh lgate nhim pkda. prntu in sb ke hote hue bhi tu khti hai, maim nirdos hum; niscy uska krodh mujh pr se ht jaega. dekh, tu jo khti hai ki maim ne pap nhim kiya, isliye maim tera nyay kraumga. tu kyom nya marg pkdne ke liye itni damvadol phirti hai? jaise assuriyom se tu ljgit hui vaise hi misriyom se bhi hogi. vham se bhi tu sir pr hath rkhe hue yom hi cli aegi, kyomki jin pr tu ne bhrosa

rkha hai un ko yhova ne nikmma thhraya hai, aur uske karn tu sphl n hogi.

3

ve khte haim, ydi koi apni ptni ko tyag de, aur vh uske pas se ja kr dusre purus ki ho jae, to vh phila kya uske pas phir jaega? kya vh des ati asuddh n ho jaega? yhova ki yh vani hai ki tu ne bhut se premiyom ke sath vybhicar kiya hai, kya tu ab meri or phiregi? munde tilom ki or amkhem utha kr dekh! aisa kaun sa sthan hai jham tu ne kukrm n kiya ho? margom mem tu aisi baithi jaise ek arbi jmgli mem. tu ne des ko apne vybhicar se asuddh kr diya hai. isi karn jhdiyam aur brsat ki piclhi vrsa nhim hoti; taubhi tera matha vesya ka sa hai, tu ljgit hona hi nhim janti. kya tu ab mujhe pukar kr khegi, he mere pita, tu hi meri jvani ka sathi hai? kya vh mn mem sda krodh rkhe rhega? kya vh usko sda bnae rhega? tu ne aisa kha to hai, prntu tu ne bure kam prblta ke sath kie haim. phir yosiyyah raja ke dinom mem yhova ne mujh se yh bhi kha, kya tu ne dekha ki bhtkne vali israel ne kya kiya hai? usne sb umce phadom pr aur sb hre pedom ke tle ja ja kr vybhicar kiya hai. tb maim ne soca, jb ye sb kam vh kr cuke tb meri or phiregi; prntu vh n phiri, aur uski visvasghati bhin yhuda ne yh dekha. phir maim ne dekha, jb maim ne bhtkne vali israel ko uske vybhicar krne ke karn tyagkr use tyagptr de diya; taubhi uski visvasghati bhin yhuda n dri, vrn ja kr vh bhi vybhicarini bn gi. uske nirljji-vybhicarini hone ke karn des bhi asuddh ho gaya, usne ptthr aur kath ke sath bhi vybhicar kiya. itne pr bhi uski visvasghati bhin yhuda purn mn se meri or nhim phiri, prntu kpt se, yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur yhova ne mujh se kha, bhtkne vali israel, visvasghatin yhuda se km dosi nikli hai. tu ja kr uttr disa mem ye batem prcar kr, yhova ki yh vani hai, he bhtkne vali israel laut a, maim tujh pr krodh ki drsti n krumga; kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai, maim krunam hum; maim srva krodh n rkhe rhunga. kevl apna yh adhrm man le ki tu apne prmesvr yhova se phir gi aur sb hre pedom ke tle idhr udhr dusrom ke pas gi, aur meri batom ko nhim mana, yhova ki yh vani hai. he bhtkne vale ldko laut ao, kyomki maim tumhra svami hum; yhova ki yh vani hai. tumhare prtyek ngr piche ek, aur prtyek kul piche do ko lekr maim siyyon mem phumca dumga. aur maim tumhem apne mn ke anukul crvahe dumga, jo jnan aur buddhi se tumhem craemge. un dinom mem jb tum is des mem bdho, aur phulo-phlo, tb log phir aisa n khemge, yhova ki vaca ka snduk; yhova ki yh bhi vani he. uska vicar bhi unke mn mem n aega, n log uske n rhne se cinta kremge; aur n uski mr-

mmt hogi. us smy sruslem yhova ka simhasn khlaga, aur sb jatiyam usi yruslem mem mere nam ke nimitt ikthi hua kremgi, aur, ve phir apne bure mn ke hth pr n clemgi. un dinom mem yhuda ka ghrana israel ke ghrane ke sath clega aur ve donom mil kr uttr ke des se is des mem aemge jise maim ne unke purvjom ko nij bhag kr ke diya tha. maim ne soca tha, maim kaise tujhe ldkom mem gin kr vh mnbhavna des dum jo sb jatiyom ke desom ka siromni hai. aur maim ne soca ki tu mujhe pita khegi, aur mujh se phir n bhtkegi. is mem to sndeh nhim ki jaise visvasghati stri apne priy se mn pher leti hai, vaise hi he israel ke ghrane, tu mujh se phir gya hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. munde tilom pr se israeliyom ke rone aur gidgidane ka sbd sunai de rha hai, kyomki ve tedhi cal clte rhe haim aur apne prmesvr yhova ko bhul ge haim. he bhtkne vale ldko, laut ao, maim tumhara bhtkna sudhar dumga. dekh, hm tere pas ae haim; kyomki tu hi hmara prmesvr yhova hai. niscy phadom aur phadiyom pr ka kolahl vyvrth hi hai. israel ka uddhar niscy hmare prmesvr yhova hi ke dvara hai. prntu hmari jvani hi se us bdnami ki vstu ne hmare purkhaom ki kmai arthat unki bhed-bkri aur gay-bail aur unke bete-betiym ko nigl liya hai. hm ljjit ho kr let jaem, aur hmara smkoc hmari odhni bn jae; kyomki hmare purkha aur hm bhi yuva avstha se le kr aj ke din tk apne prmesvr yhova ke viruddh pap krte ae haim; aur hm ne apne prmesvr yhova ki batom ko nhim mana hai.

4

yhova ki yh vani hai, he israel ydi tu laut ae, to mere pas laut a. ydi tu ghinauni vstuom ko mere samhne se dur kre, to tujhe avara phirna n pdega, aur ydi tu sccai aur nyay aur dhrm se yhova ke jivn ki sph khae, to anyjatiyam uske karn apne ap ko dhny khemgi, aur usi pr ghmdn kremgi. kyomki yhuda aur yruslem ke logom se yhova ne yom kha hai, apni pdti bhumi ko joto, aur ktile jhadom mem bij mt boo. he yhuda ke logo aur yruslem ke nivasiyom, yhova ke liye apna khtna kro; ham, apne mn ka khtna kro; nhim to tumhare bure kamom ke karn mera krodh ag ki naim bhdkega, aur aisa hoga ki koi use bujha n skega. yhuda mem prcar kro aur yruslem mem yh sunao; pure des mem nrsinga phumko; gla khol kr llkaro aur kho, ao, hm ikttthe hom or gdh vale ngrom mem jaem! siyyon ke marg mem jhnda khda kro, apna saman btor ke bhago, khde mt rho, kyomki maim uttr ki disa se vippii aur styanas le aya cahta hum. ek simh apni jhadi se nikla, jati jati ka nas krne vala cdhai kr ke a rha hai; vh kuc kr ke apne sthan se isliye nikla hai ki tumhare des ko ujad de aur

tumhare ngrom ko aisa sunsan kr de ki un mem koi bsne vala n rhne pae. isliye kmr mem tat bandho, vilap aur hay hay kro; kyomki yhova ka bhdka hua kop hm pr se tla nhim hai. us smy raja aur hakimom ka kleja kamp uthega; yajk kkit homge aur nbi acmbhit ho jaemge, yhova ki yh vani hai. tb maim ne kha, hay, prbhu yhova, tu ne to yh kh kr ki tum ko santi milegi niscy apni is prja ko aur yruslem ko bhi bda dhokha diya hai; kyomki tlvar pranom ko mitane pr hai. us smy teri is prja se aur yruslem sem bhi kha jaega, jmgil ke munde tilom pr se prja ke logom ki or lu bh rhi hai, vh aisi vayu nhim jis se osana va phrchana ho, prntu meri or se aise kamom ke liye adhik prcnd vayu bhegi. ab maim un ko dnd ki ajna dumga. dekho, vh badlom ki naim cdhai kr ke a rha hai, uske rth bvndr ke sman aur uske ghode ukabom se bhi adhik veg se clte haim. hm pr hay, hm nas hue! he yruslem, apna hrdy burai se dho, ki, tumhara uddhar ho jae. tum kb tk vyvrth klpnaem krte rhoge? kyomki dan se sbd sun pd rha hai aur epraim ke phadi des se vippii ka smacar a rha hai. anyjatiyom mem suna do, yruslem ko bhi iska smacar do, phrue dur des se akr yhuda ke ngrom ke viruddh llkar rhe haim. ve khet ke rkhalom ki naim usko carom or se gher rhe haim, kyomki usne mujh se blva kiya hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. yh teri cal aur tere kamom hi ka phl haim. yh teri dustta hai aur ati dukhda; is se tera hrdy chid jata hai. hay! hay! mera hrdy bhtir hi bhtir tdpta hai! aur mera mn ghbrata hai! maim cup nhim rh skta; kyomki he mere pran, nrsimge ka sbd aur yuddh ki llkar tujh tk phumci hai. nas pr nas ka smacar a rha hai, sara des lut liya gya hai. mere dere acank aur mere tmbu ekaek lute ge haim. aur kitne din tk mujhe unka jhnda dekhna aur nrsimge ka sbd sunna pdega? kyomki meri prja mudh hai, ve mujhe nhim jante; ve aise murkh ldke haim jin mem kuch bhi smjh nhim. burai krne ko to ve buddhiman haim, prntu bhilai krna ve nhim jante. maim ne prthvi pr dekha, vh suni aur sunsan pdi thi; aur akas ko, aur us mem koi jyoti nhim thi. maim ne phadom ko dekha, ve hil rhe the, aur sb phadiyom ko ki ve dol rhi them. phir maim ne kya dekha ki koi mnusy bhi n tha aur sb pksi bhi ud ge the. phir maim kya dekhta hum ki yhova ke prtap aur us bhdke hue prkop ke karn upjau des jmgil, aur uske sare ngr khndhr ho ge the. kyomki yhova ne yh btayi ki sara des ujad ho jaega; taubhi maim uska ant n kr dalumga. is karn prthvi vilap kregi, aur akas sok ka kala vstr phinega; kyomki maim ne aisa hi krne ko thana aur kha bhi hai; maim is se nhim pchtaumga aur n apne prn ko chodumga. ngr ke sare log svarom aur dhnurdharyom ka kolahl sunkr bhage jate haim; ve jhadiyom mem ghuste

aur cttanom pr cdhe jate haim; sb ngr nirjn ho ge, aur un mem koi baki n rha. aur tu jb ujdegi tb kya kregi? cahe tu lal rmg ke vstr phine aur sone ke abhusn dharn kre aur apni amkhom mem amjn lgae, prntu vyrth hi tu apna srmgar kregi. kyomki tere mitr tujhe nikmmi jante haim; ve tere pranom ke khoji haim. kyomki maim ne jcca ka sbd, philautha jnti hui stri ki si cillaht suni hai, yh siyyon ki beti ka sbd hai, jo hamphiti aur hath phailae hue yom khti hai, hay mujh pr, maim htyarom ke hath pdkr muchirt ho cli hum.

5

yuruslem ki sdkom mem idhr udhr daudkr dekho! uske caukom mem dhumdho ydi koi aisa mil ske jo nyay se kam kre aur sc-cai ka khoji ho; to maim uska pap ksma krunga. ydypi uske nivasi yhova ke jivn ki spth bhi khaem, taubhi niscy ve jhuthi spth khate haim. he yhova, kya teri drsti sccai pr nhim hai? tu ne un ko du:kh diya, prntu ve sokit nhim hue; tu ne un ko nas kiya, prntu unhomne tadna se bhi nhim mana. unhomne apna mn cttan se bhi adhik kthor kiya hai; unhomne pscat-tap krne se inkar kiya hai. phir maim ne soca, ye log to kmgal aur abodh hi haim; kyomki ye yhova ka marg aur apne prmesvr ka niym nhim jante. isliye maim bde logom ke pas ja kr un ko sunaumga; kyomki ve to yhova ka marg aur apne prmesvr ka niym jante haim. prntu un sbhom ne milkr jue ko tod diya hai aur bndhnom ko khol dala hai. is karn vn mem se ek simh akr unhem mar dalega, nirjl des ka ek bhediya un ko nas krega. aur ek cita unke ngrom ke pas ghat lgae rhega, aur jo koi un mem se nikle vh phada jaega; kyomki unke apradh bhut bdh ge haim aur ve mujh se bhut hi dur ht ge haim. maim kyomkr tera pap ksma krum? tere ldkom ne mujh ko chod kr unki spth khai hai jo prmesvr nhim hai. jb maim ne unka pet bhr diya, tb unhomne vybhicar kiya aur vesyaom ke ghrom mem bhid ki bhid jate the. ve khilae-pilae belgam ghedom ke sman ho ge, ve apne apne pdosi ki stri pr hinhinane lge. kya maim aise kamom ka unhem dnd n dum? yhova ki yh vani hai; kya maim aisi jati se apna plta n lum? shrpnah pr cdh ke uska nas to kro, taubhi uska ant mt kr dalo; uski jd rhne do prntu uski daliyom ko tod kr phemk do, kyomki ve yhova ki nhim haim. yhova ki yh vani hai ki israel aur yhuda ke ghranom ne mujh se bda visvasghat kiya hai. unhomne yhova ki batem jhuthlkr kha, vh aisa nhim hai; vippi hm pr n pdegi, n hm tlvkr ko aur n mhmgi ko dekhenge. bhvisydvkta hva ho jaemge; un mem isvr ka vcn nhim hai. unke sath aisa hi kiya jaega! is karn

senaom ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ye log jo aisa khte haim, isliye dekh, maim apna vcn tere mumh mem ag, aur is prja ko kath bnaumga, aur vh un ko bhsm kregi. yhova ki yh vani hai, he israel ke ghrane, dekh, maim tumhare viruddh dur se aisi jati ko cdha laumga jo samthim aur pracin hai, uski bhasa tum n smjhoge, aur n yh janoge ki ve log kya kh rhe haim. unka trks khuli kbr hai aur ve sb ke sb survir haim. tumhare pkke khet aur bhojnvstuem jo tumhare betebetiyom ke khane ke liye haim unhem ve kha jaemge. ve tumhari bhed-bkriyom aur gay-bailom ko kha dalemge; ve tumhari dakhom aur amjirom ko kha jaemge; aur jin gdh vale ngrom pr tum bhrosa rkhte ho unhem ve tlvkr ke bl se nas kr demge. taubhi, yhova ki yh vani hai, un dinom mem bhi maim tumhara ant n kr dalumga. aur jb tum puchoge ki hmare prmesvr yhova ne hm se ye sb kam kis liye kie haim, tb tum un se khna, jis prkar se tum ne mujh ko tyagkr apne des mem dusre devtaom ki seva ki hai, usi prkar se tum ko praye des mem prdesiyom ki seva krni pdegi. yakub ke ghrane mem yh prcar kro, aur yhuda mem yh sunao: he murkh aur nirbuddhi logo, tum jo amkhem rhte hue nhim dekhte, jo kan rhte hue nhim sunte, yh suno. yhova ki yh vani hai, kya tum log mera bhy nhim mante? kya tum mere smmukh nhim thrthrate? maim ne balu ko smudr ka sivana thhrakr yug yug ka aisa bandh thhraya ki vh use lamgh n ske; aur cahe uski lhrem bhi uthem, taubhi ve prbl n ho skem, tha jb ve grjem taubhi usko n lamgh skem. pr is prja ka htihla aur blva krne vala mn hai; inhomne blva kiya aur dur ho ge haim. ve mn mem itna bhi nhim socte ki hmara prmesvr yhova to brsat ke armbh aur ant donom smyom ka jl smy pr brsata hai, aur ktnei ke niyt sptahom ko hmare liye rkhta hai, isliye hm uska bhy manem. prntu tumhare adhrm ke kamom hi ke karn ve ruk ge, aur tumhare papom hi ke karn tumhari bhlai nhim hoti. meri prja mem dust log pae jate haim; jaise cidimar tak mem rhte haim, vaise hi ve bhi ghat lgae rhte haim. ve phnda lgakr mnusyom ko apne vs mem kr lete haim. jaisa pimjda cidiyom se bhra ho, vaise hi unke ghr chl se bhre rhte haim; isi prkar ve bdh ge aur dhni ho ge haim. ve mote aur cikne ho ge haim. bure kamom mem ve sima ko lamgh ge haim; ve nyay, vises kr ke anathom ka nyay nhim cukate; is se unka kam sphl nhim hota: ve kmgalom ka hk bhi nhim dilate. isliye, yhova ki yh vani hai, kya maim in batom ka dnd n dum? kya maim aisi jati se plta n lum? des mem aisa kam hota hai jis se ckit aur romamcit hona cahiye. bhvisydvkta jhuthmuth bhvisydvani krte haim; aur yajk unke share se prbhuta krte haim; meri prja ko yh bhata bhi hai, prntu ant ke smy tum kya kroge?

he binyaminiyo, yruslem mem se apna apna saman le kr bhago! ktoa mem nrsimga phumko, aur bethkkerem pr jhnda umca kro; kyomki uttr ki disa se ane vali vippi bdi aur vinas lane vali hai. siyyon ki sundr aur sukumar beti ko maim nas krne pr hum. cr-vahe apni apni bhed-bkriyam smg lie hue us pr cdh kr uske carom or apne tmbu khde kremge, ve apne apne pas ki ghas cra lemge. ao, uske viruddh yuddh ki taiyari kro; utho, hm do phr ko cdhai krem! hay, hay, din dhlta jata hai, aur samjh ki prchaim lmbi ho cli hai! utho, hm rat hi rat cdhai krem aur uske mhlom ko dha dem. senaom ka yhova tum se khta hai, vrks kat katkr yruslem ke viruddh dmdma bandho! yh vhi ngr hai jo dnd ke yogy hai; is mem andher hi andher bhra hua hai. jaisa kuem mem se nity nya jl nikla krta hai, vaisa hi is ngr mem se nity ni burai niklti hai; is mem utpat aur updrv ka kolahl mca rhta hai; cot aur marpit mere dekhne mem nirntar ati hai. he yruslem, tadna se hi man le, nhim to mere mn se bhi utr jaegi; aur, maim tujh ko ujadkr nirjn kr dalunga. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, israel ke sb bce hue dakhla ki naim dhumdh kr tode jaemge; dakh ke todne vale ki naim us lta ki daliyom pr phir apna hath lga. maim kis se bolum aur kis ko cita kr khum ki ve manem? dekh, ye umca sunte haim, ve dhyani bhi nhim de skte; dekh, yhova ke vcn ki ve ninda krte aur use nhim cahte haim. is karn yhova ka kop mere mn mem bhr gya he; maim use rokthe rokthe ukta gya hum. bajarom mem bccom pr aur jvanom ki sbha mem bhi use umdel de; kyomki pti apni ptini ke sath aur adhed budhe ke sath pkda jaega. un logom ke ghr aur khet aur striyam sb auroom ko ho jaemgim; kyomki maim is des ke rhne valom pr hath bdhaumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. kyomki un mem chote se le kr bde tk sb ke sb lalci haim; aur kya bhvisydvkta kya yajk sb ke sb chl se kam krte haim. ve, santi hai, santi, aisa kh kh kr meri prja ke ghav ko upr hi upr cmga krte haim, prntu santi kuchi bhi nhim. kya ve kbhi apne ghrnit kamom ke karn ljjit hue? nhim, ve kuch bhi ljjit nhim hue; ve ljjit hona jante hi nhim; is karn jb aur log nice girem, tb ve bhi giremge, aur jb maim un ko dnd dene lgumga, tb ve thokr khakr giremge, yhova ka yhi vcn hai. yhova yom bhi khta hai, sdkom pr khde ho kr dekho, aur pucho ki pracinkal ka accha marg kaun sa hai, usi mem clo, aur tum apne apne mn mem cain paoge. pr unhonne kha, hm us pr n clemge. maim ne tumhare liye phrue baitha kr kha, nrsimga ka sbd dhyani se sunna! pr unhonne kha, hm n sunemge. isliye, he jatiyo, suno, aur he mndli, dekh, ki in logom mem kya ho rha hai. he prthvi, sun; dekh, ki maim is jati pr vhi vippi le

aumga jo unki klpnaom ka phl hai, kyomki inhomne mere vcnom pr dhyani nhim lgaya, aur meri siksa ko inhomne nikmmi jana hai. mere liye jo loban sba se, aur sugndhit nrkt jo dur des se ata hai, iska kya pryojn hai? tumhare hombliyom se maim prsn nhim hum, aur n tumhare melbli mujhe mithe lgte haim. is karn yhova ne yom kha hai, dekho, maim is prja ke age thokr khaumga, aur bap aur beta, pdosi aur mitr, sb ke sb thokr khakr nas homge. yhova yom khta hai, dekho, uttr se vrn prthvi ki chor se ek bdi jati ke log is des ke virodh mem ubhare jaemge. ve dhnus aur brchi dharn kie hue aemge, ve krur aur nirdy haim, aur jb ve bolte haim tb mano smudr grjta hai; ve ghodom pr cdhe hue aemge, he siyyon, ve vir ki naim ssstr ho kr tujh pr cdhai kremge. iska smacar sunte hi hmare hath dhile pd ge haim; hm smkt mem pde haim; jcca ki si pida hm ko uthi hai. maidan mem mt niklo, marg mem bhi n clo; kyomki vham stru ki tlvar aur carom or bhy dekh pdta hai. he meri prja kmr mem tat bandh, aur rakh mem lot; jaisa eklaute putr ke liye vilap hota hai vaisa hi bda sokmy vilap kr; kyomki nas krne vala hm pr acank a pdega. maim ne isliye tujhe apni prja ke bic gummt va gdh thhra diya ki tu unki cal prkhe aur jan le. ve sb bhut hi hti haim, ve lutrai krte phirte haim; un sbhom ki cal bigdi hai, ve nira tamba aur loha hi haim. dhaumkni jl gi, sisa ag mem jl gya; dhalne vale ne vyrrh hi dhala hai; kyomki bure log nhim nikale ge. unka nam khoti candi pdega, kyomki yhova ne un ko khota paya hai.

7

jo vcn yhova ki or se yirmyah ke pas phumca vhi hai: yhova ke bhvn ke phatk mem khda ho, aur yhi vcn prcar kr, or kh, he sb yhudiyo, tum jo yhova ko dndvt krne ke liye in phatkom se prves krte ho, yhova ka vcn suno. senaom ka yhova jo israel ka prmesvr hai, yom khta hai, apni apni cal aur kam sudharo, tb maim tum ko is sthan mem bse rhne dumga. tum log yhi kh kr jhuthi batom pr bhrosa mt rkho, ki yhi yhova ka mndir hai; yhi yhova ka mndir, yhova ka mndir. ydi tum scmuc apni apni cal aur kam sudharo, aur scmuc mnusy-mnusy ke bic nyay kro, prdesi aur anath aur vidhva pr andher n kro; is sthan mem nirdos ki htya n kro, aur dusre devtaom ke piche n clo jis se tumhari hani hoti hai, to maim tum ko is ngr mem, aur is des mem jo maim ne tumhare purvjom ko diya tha, yug yug ke liye rhne dumga. dekho, tum jhuthi batom pr bhrosa rkhte ho jin se kuch labh nhim ho skta. tum jo cori, htya aur vybhicar krte, jhuthi spth khathe, bal devta ke liye dhup jlate, aur dusre devtaom ke piche jinhem tum phile nhim jante

the clte ho, to kya yh ucit hai ki tum is bhvn mem ao jo mera khlata hai, aur mere samhne khde ho kr yh kхо ki hm isliye chut ge haim ki ye sb ghrnit kam krem? kya yh bhvn jo mera khlata hai, tumhari drsti mem dakuom ki gupha ho gya hai? maim ne svym yh dekha hai, yhova ki yh vani hai. mera jo sthan silo mem tha, jham maim ne phile apne nam ka nivas thhraya tha, vham ja kr dekho ki maim ne apni prja israel ki burai ke karn uski kya dsa kr di hai? ab yhova ki yh vani hai, ki tum jo ye sb kam krte ae ho, aur ydypi maim tum se bde ytn se batem krta rha hum, taubhi tum ne nhim suna, aur tumhem bulata aya prntu tum nhim bole, isliye yh bhvn jo mera khlata hai, jis pr tum bhrosa rkhte ho, aur yh sthan jo maim ne tum ko aur tumhare purvjom ko diya tha, iski dsa maim silo ki si kr dunga. aur jaisa maim ne tumhare sb bhaiyom ko arthat sare epraimiyom ko apne samhne se dur kr diya hai, vaisa hi tum ko bhi dur kr dunga. is prja ke liye tu prarthna mt kr, n in logom ke liye umce svr se pukar n mujh se binti kr, kyomki maim teri nhim sunumga. kya tu nhim dekhta ki ye log yhuda ke ngrom aur yruslem ki sdkom mem kya kr rhe haim? dekh, ldke bale to idhn btorte, bap ag sulgate aur striyam ata gumdhti haim, ki svrg ki rani ke liye rotiyam cdhaem; aur mujhe krodhit krne ke liye dusre devtaom ke liye tpavn dem. yhova ki yh vani hai, kya ve mujhi ko krodh dilate haim? kya ve apne hi ko nhim jis se unke mumh pr siyahi chae? so prbhu yhova ne yom kha hai, kya mnusy, kya psu, kya maidan ke vrks, kya bhumi ki upj, un sb pr jo is sthan mem haim, mere kop ki ag bhdkne pr hai; vh nity jlti rhegi aur kbhi n bujhegi. senaom ka yhova jo israel ka prmesvr hai, yom khta hai, apne melbliyom ke sath apne hambli bhi cdhao aur mams khao. kyomki jis smy maim ne tumhare purvjom ko misr des mem se nikala, us smy maim ne unhem hambli aur melbli ke visy kuch ajna n di thi. prntu maim ne to un ko yh ajna di ki mere vcn ko mano, tb maim tumhara prmesvr humga, aur tum meri prja thhroge; aur jis marg ki maim tumhem ajna dum usi mem clo, tb tumhara bhla hoga. pr unhomne meri n suni aur n meri batom pr kan lgaya; ve apni hi yuktiyom aur apne bure mn ke hth pr clte rhe aur piche ht ge pr age n bdhe. jis din tumhare purkha misr des se nikle, us din se aj tk maim to apne sare dasom, bhvisydvktaom ko, tumhare pas bde ytn se lgatar bhejta rha; prntu unhomne meri nhim suni, n apna kan lgaya; unhomne hth kiya, aur apne purkhaom se bdhkr buraiyam ki haim. tu sb batem un se khega pr ve teri n sunemge; tu un ko bulaega, pr ve n bolemge. tb tu un se kh dena, yh vhi jati hai jo apne prmesvr yhova ki nhim sunti, aur tadna se bhi nhim manti; scai nas ho

gi, aur unke mumh se dur ho gi hai. apne bal mumda kr phemk de; munde tilom pr cdh kr vilap ka git ga, kyomki yhova ne is smy ke nivasiyom pr krodh kiya aur unhem nikmma jankr tyag diya hai. yhova ki yh vani hai, iska karn yh hai ki yhudiom ne vh kam kiya hai, jo meri drsti mem bura hai; unhomne us bhvn mem jo mera khlata hai, apni ghrnit vstuem rkhr use asuddh kr diya hai. aur unhomne hinnomvmsiyom ki trai mem topet nam umce sthan bnkr, apne bete-betiym ko ag mem jlava hai; jiski ajna maim ne kbhi nhim di aur n mere mn mem vh kbhi aya. yhova ki yh vani hai, isliye aise din ate haim ki vh trai phir n to topet ki aur n hinnomvmsiyom ki khlaegi, vrn ghat ki trai khlaegi; aur topet mem itni kbrem homgi ki aur sthan n rhega. isliye in logom ki lothem akas ke pksiyom aur prthvi ke psuom ka ahar homgi, aur un ko bhgane vala koi n rhega. us smy maim aisa krunga ki yhuda ke ngrom aur yruslem ki sdkom mem n to hrs aur annd ka sbd sun pdega, aur n dulhe va dulhin ka; kyomki des ujad hi ujad ho jaega.

8

yhova ki yh vani hai, us smy yhuda ke rajaom, hakimom, yajkom, bhvisydvktaom aur yruslem ke rhne valom ki hddiyam kbrom mem se nikal kr, sury, cndrma aur akas ke sare gnom ke samhne phailai jaemgi; kyomki ve unhim se prem rkhte, unhim ki seva krte, unhim ke piche clte, aur unhim ke pas jaya krte aur unhim ko dndvt krte the; aur n ve ikthi ki jaemgi n kbr mem rkhi jaemgi; ve bhumi ke upr khad ke sman pdi rhemgi. tb is bure kul ke bce hue log un sb sthanom mem jis mem maim ne unhem nikal diya hai, jivn se mrtyu hi ko adhik cahemge, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai. tu un se yh bhi kh, yhova yom khta hai ki jb mnusy girte haim to kya phir nhim uthte? jb koi bhtk jata hai to kya vh laut nhim ata? phir kya karn hai ki ye yruslemi sda dur hi dur bhtkte jate haim? ye chl nhim chodte, aur phir lautne se inkar krte haim. maim ne dhyan dekr suna, prntu ye thik nhim bolte; in mem se kisi ne apni burai se pchtakr nhim kha, hay! maim ne yh kya kiya hai? jaisa ghoda ldai mem veg se daudta hai, vaise hi in mem se hr ek jn apni hi daud mem daudta hai. akas mem lglg bhi apne niyt smyom ko janta hai, aur pnduki, supabeni, aur sars bhi apne ane ka smy rkhte haim; prntu meri prja yhova ka niym nhim janti. tum kyomkr kh skte ho ki hm buddhiman haim, aur yhova ki di hui vyvstha hmare sath hai? prntu unke satriyom ne uska jhutha vivrn likh kr usko jhuth bna diya hai. buddhiman ljjit ho ge, ve vismit hue aur pkde ge; dekho, unhomne yhova ke vcn ko nikmma jana hai, un

mem buddhi kham rhi? is karn maim unki striyom ko dusre purusom ko aur unke khet dusre adhikariyom ke vs mem kr dunga, kyomki chote se le kr bde tk ve sb ke sb lalci haim; kya bhvisydvkta kya yajk, ve sb ke chl se kam krte haim. unhomne, santi hai, santi aisa kh khkr meri prja ke ghav ko upr hi upr cmga kiya, prntu santi kuch bhi nhim hai. kya ve ghrnit kam kr ke ljjit hue? nhim, ve kuch bhi ljjit nhim hue, ve ljjit hona jante hi nhim. is karn jb aur log nice girem, tb ve bhi giremge; jb unke dnd ka smy aega, tb ve bhi thokr khakr giremge, yhova ka yhi vcn hai. yhova ki sh bhi vani hai, maim un sbhom ka ant kr dunga. n to unki dakhlaom mem dakh pai jaemgi, aur n amjir ke vrksom mem amjir vrn unke ptte bhi sukh jaemge, aur jo kuch maim ne unhem diya hai vh unke pas se jata rhega. hm kyomcup-cap baithe haim? ao, hm clkr gdh vale ngrom mem ikttthe nas ho jaem; kyomki hmara prmesvr yhova hm ko nas krna cahta hai, aur hmem vis pine ko diya hai; kyomki hm ne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai. hm santi ki bat jothe the, prntu kuch klyan nhim mila, aur cmgai ki asa krte the, prntu ghbrana hi pda hai. unke ghodom ka phurrana dan se sun pdta hai, aur blvnt ghodom ke hinhinane ke sbd se sara des kamp utha hai. unhomne akr hmare des ko aur jo kuch us mem hai, aur hmare ngr ko nivasiyom smet nas kiya hai. kyomki dekho, maim tumhare bic mem aise samp aur nag bhejumga jin pr mmtr n clega, aur ve tum ko dsemge, yhova ki yhi vani hai. hay! hay! is sok ki dsa mem mujhe santi kham se milegi? mera hrdy bhitr hi bhitr tdptta hai! mujhe apne logom ki cilaht dur ke des se sunai deti hai: kya yhova siyyon mem nhim haim? kya uska raja us mem nhim? unhomne kyom mujh ko apni khodi hui murtom aur prdes ki vyrrth vstuum ke dvara kyom krodh dilaya hai? ktnei ka smy bit gya, phl todne ki rtu bhi smapt ho gi, aur hmara uddhar nhim hua. apne logom ke du:kh se maim bhi du:khit hua, maim sok ka phirava phine ati acmbhe mem duba hum. kya gilad des mem kuch blsan ki ausdhi nhim? kya us mem koi vaidy nhim? ydi hai, to mere logom ke ghav kyom cmge nhim hue?

9

bhla hota, ki mera sir jl hi jl, aur meri amkhem amsuom ka sota hotim, ki maim rat din apne mare hue logom ke liye rota rhta. bhla hota ki mujhe jmgil mem btohiyom ka koi tikav milta ki maim apne logom ko chodkr vhim cla jata! kyomki ve sb vybhicari haim, ve visvasghatiyom ka smaj haim. apni apni jibh ko ve dhnus ki naim jhuth bolne ke liye taiyar krte haim, aur des mem blvnt to ho ge, prntu sccai ke liye

nhim; ve burai pr burai bdhate jate haim, aur ve mujh ko jante hi nhim, yhova ki yhi vani hai. apne apne smgi se cauks rho, apne bhai pr bhi bhrosa n rkho; kyomki sb bhainiscy admga maremge, aur hr ek pdosi lutrai krte phiremge. ve ek dusre ko thgemge aur se nhim bolemge; unhomne jhuth hi bolna sikha hai; aur kutilta hi mem prisrm krte haim. tera nivas chl ke bic hai; chl hi ke karn ve mera jnan nhim cahte, yhova ki yhi vani hai. isliye senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim un ko tpakr prkhumga, kyomki apni prja ke karn maim un se aur kya kr skta hum? unki jibh kal ke tir ke sman bedhne vali hai, us se chl ki batem niklti haim; ve mumh se to ek dusre se mel ki bat bolte haim pr mn hi mn ek dusre ki ghat mem lge rhte haim. kya maim aisi batom ka dnd n dum? yhova ki sh vani hai, kya maim aisi jati se apna plta n lum? maim phadom ke liye ro uthumga aur sok ka git gaumga, aur jmgil ki craiyom ke liye vilap ka git gaumga, kyomki ve aise jl ge haim ki koi un mem se ho kr nhim clta, aur un mem dhore ka sbd bhi nhim sunai pdta; psu-pksi sb bhag ge haim. maim yruslem ko dihi hi dihi kr ke giddom ka sthan bnaumga; aur yhuda ke ngrom ko aisa ujad dunga ki un mem koi n bsega. jo buddhiman purus ho vh iska bhed smjh le, aur jise yhova ke mukh se iska karn suna ho vh bta de. des ka nas kyom hua? kyom vh jmgil ki naim aisa jl gya ki us mem se ho kr koi nhim clta? aur yhova ne kha, kyomki unhomne meri vyvstha ko jo maim ne unke age rkhi thi chod diya; aur n meri bat mani aur n uske anusar cle haim, vrn ve upne hth pr bal nam devtaom ke piche cle, jaisa unke purkhaom ne un ko sikhlaya. is karn, senaom ka yhova, israel ka prmesvr yom khta hai, sun, maim apni is prja ko kdvi vstu khilaumga aur vis pilaumga. aur maim un logom ko aisi jatiyom mem titr bitr krumga jinhem n to ve n unke purkha jante the; aur jb tk unka ant n ho jae tb tk meri or se tivar unke piche pdegi. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, soco, aur vilap krne valiyom ko bulao; buddhiman striyom ko bulva bhejo; ve phutim kr ke hm logom ke liye sok ka git gaem ki hmari amkhom se amsu bh clem aur hmari pikem jl bhae. siyyon se sok ka yh git sun pdta hai, hm kaise nas ho ge! hm kyom lja mem pd ge haim, kyomki hm ko apna des chodna pda aur hmare ghr gira die ge haim. isliye, he striyom, yhova ka yh vcn suno, aur uski yh ajna mano; tum apni apni betiyom ko sok ka git, aur apni apni pdosiyom ko vilap ka git sikhaao. kyomki mrtyu hmari khidkiyom se ho kr hmare mhlom mem ghusa hai, ki, hmari sdkom mem bccom ko aur caukom mem jvanom ko mita de. tu kh, yhova yom khta hai, mnusyom ki lothem aisi pdi rhemgi jaisa khad khet ke upr, aur puliyam katne vale ke piche pdi rhti haim,

aur unka koi uthane vala n hoga. yhova yom khta hai, buddhiman apni buddhi pr ghmdn n kre, n vir apni virta pr, n dhni apne dhn pr ghmdn kre; prntu jo ghmdn kre vh isi bat pr ghmdn kre, ki vh mujhe janta aur smjhta he, ki maim hi vh yhova hum, jo prthvi pr krna, nyay aur dhrm ke kam krta hai; kyomki maim inhim batom se prsnn rhta hum. dekho, yhova ki yh vani hai ki aise din ane vale haim ki jinka khtna hua ho, un ko kht-narhitom ke sman dnd duma, arthat mis-riyom, yhudiyom, edomiyom, ammoniyom, moabiyom ko, aur un registan ke nivasiyom ke sman jo apne gal ke balom ko mumda dalte haim; kyomki ye sb jatiyem to kht-narhit haim, aur israel ka sara ghrana bhi mn mem khtnarhit hai.

10

yhova yom khta hai, he israel ke ghrane jo vcn yhova tum se khta hai use suno. any-jatiyom ko cal mt sikho, n unki naim akas ke cinhom se vismit ho, isliye ki anyjati log un se vismit hote haim. kyomki desom ke logom ki ritiyam to nikmmi haim. murt to vn mem se kisi ka kata hua kath hai jise karigr ne bsule se bnaya hai. log usko sone-candi se sjate aur hyaide se kil thomk thomkr drdh krte haim ki vh hil-dul n ske. ve khradkr tad ke ped ke sman gol bnaim jati haim, pr bol nhim sktim; unhem uthae phirna pdta hai, kyomki ve cl nhim sktim. un se mt dro, kyomki, n to ve kuch bura kr skti haim aur n kuch bhla. he yhova, tere sman koi nhim hai; tu mhan hai, aur tera nam prakrm mem bda hai. he sb jatiyom ke raja, tujh se kaun n drega? kyomki yh tere yogy hai; anyjatiyom ke sare buddhimanom mem, aur unke sare rajyom mem tere sman koi nhim hai. prntu ve psu srikhe nire murkh haim; murttiyom se kya siksa? ve to kath hi haim! pttr bnaim hui candi tsims se lai jati hai, aur uphaj se sona. ve karigr aur sunar ke hathom ki kari-gri haim; unke phirave nile aur baimjni rmg ke vstr haim; un mem jo kuch hai vh nipun karigrom ki karigri hi hai. prntu yhova vastv mem prmesvr hai; jivit prmesvr aur sda ka raja vhi hai. uske prkop se prthvi kampti hai, aur jati jati ke log uske krodh ko sh nhim skte. tum un se yh khna, ye devta jinhomne akas aur prthvi ko nhim bnaya ve prthvi ke upr se aur akas ke nice se nst ho jaemge. usi ne prthvi ko apni samrth se bnaya, usne jgt ko apni buddhi se sthir kiya, aur akas ko apni prvinta se tan diya hai. jb vh bolta hai tb akas mem jl ka bda sbd hota hai, aur prthvi ki chor se vh kuhre ko uthata hai. vh vrsa ke liye bijli cmkata, aur apne bhndar mem se pvn clata hai. sb mnusy psu srikhe jnan-rhit haim; apni khodi hui murtom ke karn sb sunarom ki asa tutti hai; kyomki unki dhali hui murtem jhuthi haim, aur un mem sams

hi nhim hai. ve vyrth aur thtthe hi ke yogy haim; jb unke dnd ka smy aega tb ve nas ho jaemgim. prntu yakub ka nij bhag unke sman nhim hai, kyomki vh to sb ka srjn-har hai, aur israel uske nij bhag ka gotr hai; senaom ka yhova uska nam hai. he ghere hue ngr ki rhne vali, apni gthri bhum pr se utha! kyomki yhova yom khta hai, maim ab ki bar is des ke rhne valom ko mano gophn mem dhr ke phemk duma, aur unhem aise aise smkt mem daluma ki unki smjh mem bhi nhim aega. mujh pr hay! mera ghav cmga hone ka nhim. phir maim ne soca, yh to rog hi hai, isliye mujh ko ise shna cahiye. mera tmbu luta gya, aur sb rsiyam tut gi haim; mere ldke-bale mere pas se cle ge, aur nhim haim; ab koi nhim rha jo mere tmbu ko tane aur meri knatem khdi kre. kyomki cr-vahe psu srikhe haim, aur ve yhova ko nhim pukarte; isi karn ve buddhi se nhim clte, aur unki sb bhedem titr-bitr ho gi haim. sun, ek sbd sunai deta hai! dekh, vh a rha hai! uttr disa se bda huld mc rha hai taki yhuda ke ngrom ko ujad kr giddom ka sthan bna de. he yhova, maim jan gya hum, ki mnusy ka marg uske vs mem nhim hai, mnusy clta to he, prntu uske dg uske adhin nhim haim. he yhova, meri tadna kr, pr nyay se; krodh mem akr nhim, khim aisa n ho ki maim nas ho jaum. jo jati tujhe nhim janti, aur jo tujh se prarthna nhim krte, unhim pr apni jljlht undel; kyomki unhomne yakub ko nigl liya, vrn, use khakr ant kr diya hai, aur uske nivas sthan ko ujad diya hai.

11

yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca: is vaca ke vcn suno, aur yhuda ke purusom aur yruslem ke rhne valom se kho. un se kho, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, srapit hai vh mnusy, jo is vaca ke vcn n mane jise maim ne tumhare purkhaom ke sath lohe ki bhtthi arthat misr des mem se nikalne ke smy, yh khke bandhi thi, meri suno, aur jitni ajnaem maim tumhem deta hum un sbhom ka paln kro. is se tum meri prja thhroge, aur maim tumhara prmesvr thhrumga; aur jo spth maim ne tumhare pitrom se khai thi ki jis des mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim, use maim tum ko duma, use puri krumga; aur dekho, vh puri hui hai. yh sun kr maim ne kha, he yhova, aisa hi ho. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, ye sb vcn yhud ke ngrom aur yruslem ki sd-kom mem prcar kr ke kh, is vaca ke vcn suno aur uske anusar clo. kyomki jis smy se maim tumhare purkhaom ko misr des se chuda le aya tb se aj ke din tk un ko drdhta se citata aya hum, meri bat suno. prntu unhomne n suni aur n meri batom pr kan lgaya, kintu apne apne bure mn ke hth pr clte rhe. isliye maim ne unke visy is vaca ki

sb batom ko purn kiya hai jiske manne ki maim ne unhem ajna di thi aur unhomne n mani. phir yhova ne mujh se kha, yhudiyom aur yruslem ke nivasiyom mem vidroh paya gya hai. jaise inke purkha mere vcn sunne se inkar krte the, vese hi ye bhi unke adhrm ka anusrn kr ke dusre devtaom ke piche clte aur unki upasna krte haim; israel aur yhuda ke ghranom ne us vaca ko jo maim ne unke purvjom se bandhi thi, tod diya hai. isliye yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim in pr aisi viptti dalne pr hum jis se ye bc n skemge; aur cahe ye meri dohai dem taubhi maim inki n sununga. us smy yruslem aur yhuda ke ngrom ke nivasi un devtaom ki dohai demge jinke liye ve dhup jlate haim, prntu ve unki viptti ke smy un ko kbhi n bca skemge. he yhuda, jitne tere ngr haim utne hi tere devta bhi haim; aur yruslem ke nivasiyom ne hr ek sdk mem us ljjapurn bal ki vediyam bna bnakar uske liye dhup jlaya hai. isliye tu meri is prja ke liye prarthna n krna, n koi in logom ke liye umce svr se binti kre, kyomki jis smy ye apni viptti ke mare meri dohai demge, tb maim unki n sununga. meri priya ko mere ghr mem kya kam hai? usne to bhutom ke sath kukrm kiya, aur teri pvit-rta puri riti se jati rhi hai. jb tu burai krti hai, tb prsn hoti hai. yhova ne tujh ko hri, mnohr, sundr phl vali jlpai to kha tha, prntu usne bde huld ke sbd hote hi us mem ag lgai gi, aur uski daliyam tod dali gi. senaom ka yhova, jisne tujhe lgaya, usne tujh pr viptti dalne ke liye kha hai; iska karn israel aur yhuda ke ghranom ki yh burai hai ki unhomne mujhe ris dilane ke liye bal ke nimitt dhup jlaya. yhova ne mujhe btaya aur yh bat mujhe malum ho gi; kyomki yhova hi ne unki yuktiyam mujh pr prgt kim. maim to vd hone vale bhed ke bcce ke sman anjan tha. maim n janta tha ki ve log meri hani ki yuktiyam yh khkr krte haim, ao, hm phl smet is vrks ko ukhad dem, aur jivitom ke bic mem se kat dalem, tb iska nam tk phir smrn n rhe. prntu, ab he senaom ke yhova, he dhmm nyayi, he ant:krn ki batom ke jnata, unka plta le aur mujhe dikha, kyomki maim ne apna mukddma tere hath mem chod diya hai. isliye yhova ne mujh se kha, anatot ke log jo tere pran ke khoji haim aur yh khte haim ki tu yhova ka nam le kr bhvisydvani n kr, nhim to hmare hathom se mrega. isliye senaom ka yhova unke visy yom khta hai, maim un ko dnd dunga; unke jvan tlvar se, aur unke ldke-ldkiyam bhukhom mremge; aur un mem se koi bhi n bcega. maim anatot ke logom pr yh viptti dalumga; unke dnd ka din ane vala hai.

12

he yhova, ydi maim tujh se mukddma ldum, taubhi tu dhmm hai; mujhe apne sath is

visy pr vadvivad krne de. dustom ki cal kyom sphl hoti hai? kya karn hai ki visvasghati bhut sukh se rhte haim? tu un ko bota aur ve jd bhi pkdte; ve bdhte aur phlte bhi haim; tu unke mumh ke nikt hai prntu un ke mnom se dur hai. he yhova tu mujhe janta hai; tu mujhe dekhta hai, aur tu ne mere mn ki priksa kr ke dekha ki maim teri or kis prkar rhta hum. jaise bhed-bkriyam ghat hone ke liye jhund mem se nikali jati haim, vaise hi un ko bhi nikal le aur vd h ke din ke liye taiyar kr. kb tk des vilap krta rhega, aur sare maidan ki ghas sukhi rhegi? des ke nivasiyom ki burai ke karn psu-pxsi sb nas ho ke haim, kyomki un logom ne kha, vh hmare ant ko n dekhega. tu jo pyadom hi ke smg daudkr thk gya hai to ghodom ke smg kyomkr brabri kr skega? aur ydypi tu santi ke is des mem nidr hai, prntu ydrn ke aspas ke ghne jmgil mem tu kya krega? kyomki tere bhai aur tere ghrane ke logom ne bhi tera visvasghat kiya hai; ve tere piche llkarte haim, ydi ve tujh se mithi batem bhi khem, taubhi unki prtiti n krna. maim ne apna ghr chod diya, apna nij bhag maim ne tyag diya hai; maim ne apni pranpriya ko struom ke vs mem kr diya hai. kyomki mera nij bhag mere dekhne mem vn ke simh ke sman ho gya aur mere viruddh grja hai; is karn maim ne us se baar kiya hai. kya mera nij bhag meri drsti mem citti vale sikari pksi ke sman nhim hai? kya sikari pksi carom or se use ghare hue haim? jao sb jmgli psuom ko ikthta kro; un ko lao ki kha jaem. bhut se crvahom ne meri dakh ki bari ko bigad kr diya, unhomne mere bhag ko ltada, vrn mere mnohr bhag ke khet ko sunsan jmgil bna diya hai. unhomne usko ujad diya; vh ujd kr mere samhne vilap kr rha hai. sara des ujd gya hai, taubhi koi nhim socta. jmgil ke sb mumde tilom pr nask cdh ae haim; kyomki yhova ki tlvar des ke ek chor se le kr dusri chor tk niglti jati hai; kisi mnusy ko samnti nhim milti. unhomne gehum to boya, prntu ktile ped kate, unhomne kst to uthaya, prntu us se kuch labh n hua. yhova ke krodh ke bhdkne ke karn tum apne khetom ki upj ke visy mem ljjit ho. mere dust pdosi us bhag pr hath lgate haim, jiska bhagi maim ne apni prja israel ko bnaya hai. unke visy yhova yom khta hai ki maim un ko unki bhumi mem se ukhad dalumga, aur yhuda ke ghrane ko bhi unke bic mem se ukhdumga. unhem ukhadne ke bad maim phir un pr dya krumga, aur un mem se hr ek ko uske nij bhag aur bhumi mem phir se lgaumga. aur ydi ve meri prja ki cal sikhkr mere hi nam ki saugndh, yhova ke jvn ki saugndh, khane lgem, jis prkar se unhomne meri prja ko bal ki saugndh khana sikhlaya tha, tb meri prja ke bic unka bhi vms bdhega. prntu ydi ve n manem, to maim us jati ko aisa ukhadumga ki vh phir kbhi n pnmpegi, yhova ki yhi vani

hai.

13

yhova ne mujh se yom kha, ja kr sni ki ek peti mol le, use kmr mem bandh aur jl mem mt bhigne de. tb maim ne ek peti mol le kr yhova ke vcn ke anusar apni kmr mem bandh li. tb tusri bar yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca ki jo peti tu ne mol le kr kti mem ks li hai, use prat ke tir pr le ja aur vham use kdade pr ki ek drar mem chipa de. yhova ki is ajna ke anusar maim ne usko prat ke tir pr le ja kr chipa diya. bhut dinom ke bad yhova ne mujh se kha, uth, phir prat ke pas ja, aur jis peti ko maim ne tujhe vham chipane ki ajna di use vham se le le. tb maim prat ke pas gya or khod kr jis sthan mem maim ne peti ko chipaya tha, vham se usko nikal liya. aur dekho, peti bigd gi thi; vh kisi kam ki n rhi. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phuca, yhova yom khta hai, isi prkar se maim yhudiyom ka grv, aur yruslem ka bda grv nst kr dumga. is dust jati ke log jo mere vcn sunne se inkar krte haim jo apne mn ke hth pr clte, dusre devtaom ke piche cl kr unki upasna krte or un ko dndvt krte haim, ve is peti ke sman ho jaemge jo kisi kam ki nhim rhi. yhova ki yh vani hai ki jis prkar se peti mnusy ki kmr mem ksi jati hai, usi prkar se maim ne israel ke sare ghrane aur yhuda ke sare ghrane ko apni kti mem bandh liya tha ki ve meri prja bnem aur mere nam aur kirti aur sobha ka karn hom, prntu unhomne n mana. isliye tu un se yh vcn kh, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dakhmdhu ke sb kuppe dakhmdhu se bhr die jaemge. tb ve tujh se khemge, kya hm nhim jante ki dakhmdhu ke sb kuppe dakhmdhu se bhr die jaemge? tb tu un se khna, yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim is des ke sb rhne valom ko, vises kr ke daudvms ki gddi pr vi-rajman raja aur yajk aur bhvisydvkta adi yruslem ke sb nivasiyom ko apni kop rupi mdira pilakr acet kr dumga. tb maim unhem ek dusre se tkra dumga; arthat bap ko bete se, aur bete ko bap se, yhova ki yh vani hai. maim un pr komlta nhim dikhaumga, n trs khumga aur n dya kr ke un ko nst hone se bcaumga. dekho, aur kan lgao, grv mt kro, kyomki yhova ne yom kha hai. apne prmesvr yhova ki bda kr, is se phile ki vh andhkar lae aur tumhare pamv andhere phadom pr thokr khaem, aur jb tum prkas ka asra dekho, tb vh usko mrtyu ki chaya se bdl aur use ghor andhkar bna de. aur ydi tum ise n suno, to maim akele mem tumhare grv ke karn roumga, aur meri amkhom se amsuom ki dhara bhti rhegi, kyomki yhova ki bhedem bmdhua kr li gi haim. raja aur rajmata se kh, nice baith jao, kyomki tumhare sirom ke sobhayman mukut utar lie ge haim. dkkhin des ke ngr ghare ge haim, ko i un-

hem bca n skega; smpurn yhudi jati bndi ho gi hai, vh puri riti se bmdhuai mem cli gi hai. apni okhem utha kr un ko dekh jo uttr disa se a rhe haim. vh sundr jhund jo tujhe saumpa gya tha kham hai? jb vh tere un mitrom ko tere upr prdhan thhraega jinhem tu ne apni hani krne ki siksa di hai, tb tu kya khegi? kya us smy tujhe jcca ki si pidaem n uthemgi? aur ydi tu apne mn mem soce ki ye batem kis karn mujh pr pdi haim, to tere bde adhrm ke karn tera amcl uthaya gya hai aur teri ediyam briyai se nmgi ki gi haim. kya hbsi apna cmda, va cita apne dhhbe bdl skta hai? ydi ve aisa kr skem, to tu bhi, jo burai krna sikh gi hai, bhlai kr skegi. is karn maim un ko aisa titr-bitr krumga, jaisa bhusa jmgil ke pvn se titr-bitr kiya jata hai. yhova ki yh vani hai, tera hissa aur mujh se thhraya hua tera bhag yhi hai, kyomki tu ne mujhe bhul kr jhuth pr bhrosa rkha hai. isliye maim bhi tera amcl tere mumh tk uthaumga, tb teri laj jani jaegi. vybhicar aur cocla aur chinalpn adi tere ghinaune kam jo tu ne maidan aur tilom pr kie haim, ve sb maim ne dekhe haim. he yruslem, tujh pr hay! tu apne ap ko kb tk suddh n kregi? aur kitne din tk tu bni rhegi?

14

yhova ka vcn jo yirmyah ke pas sukhe vrs ke visy mem phumca: yhuda vilap krta aur phatkom mem log sok ka phirava phine hue bhumi pr udas baithe haim; aur yruslem ki cillaht akas tk phumc gi hai. aur unke bde log unke chote logom ko pani ke liye bhejte haim; ve gdhom pr akr pani nhim pate isliye chuche brtn lie hue ghr laut jate haim; ve ljjit aur niras ho kr sir dhamp lete haim. des mem pani n brsne se bhumi mem drar pd ge haim, is karn kisan log niras ho kr sir dhamp lete haim. hrini bhi maidan mem bcca jn kr chod jati hai kyomki hri ghas nhim milti. jmgli gdhe bhi mumde tilom pr khde hue giddom ki naim hamphte haim; unki amkhem dhumdhla jati haim kyomki hriyali kuch bhi nhim hai. he yhova, hmare adhrm ke kam hmare viruddh saksie de rhe haim, hm tera smg chod kr bhut dur bhtk ge haim, aur hm ne tere viruddh pap kiya hai; taubhi, tu apne nam ke nimitt kuch kr. he israel ke adhar, smkt ke smy uska bcane vala tu hi hai, tu kyom is des mem prdesi ki naim hai? tu kyom us botohi ke sman hai jo rat bhr rhne ke liye khim tikta ho? tu kyom ek vismit purus ya aise vir ke sman hai jo bca n ske? taubhi he yhova tu hmare bic mem hai, aur hm tere khlate haim; isliye hm ko n tj. yhova ne in logom ke visy yom kha: in ko aisa bhtkna accha lgta hai; ye kukrm mem clne se nhim ruke; isliye yhova in se prsnn nhim hai, vh inka adhrm smrn krega aur unke pap ka dnd dega. phir yhova ne

mujh se kha, is prja ki bhlai ke liye prarthna mt kr. cahe ve upvas bhi krem, taubhi maim inki duhai n sunumga, aur cahe ve hombli aur annbli cdhaem, taubhi maim un se prsn n houmga; maim tlvaur, mhmgi aur mri ke dvara inka ant kr dalumga. tb maim ne kha, hay, prbhu yhova, dekh, bhvisydvkta in se khte haim ki n to tum pr tlvaur clegi aur n mhmgi hogi, yhova tum ko is sthan mem sda ki santi dega, aur yhova ne mujh se kha, ye bhvisydvkta mera nam le kr jhuthi bhvisydvani krte haim, maim ne un ko n to bheja aur n kuch ajna di aur n un se koi bhi bat khi. ve tum logom se drsn ka jhutha dava kr ke apne hi mn se vyrth aur dhokhe ki bhvisydvani krte haim. is karn jo bhvisydvkta mere bina bheje mera nam le kr bhvisydvani krte haim ki us des mem n to tlvaur clegi aur n mhmgi hogi, unke visy yhova yom khta hai, ki, ve bhvisydvkta ap tlvaur aur mhmgi ke dvara nas kie jaemge. aur jin logom se ve bhvisydvani khte haim, ve mhmgi aur tlvaur ke dvara mr jane pr is prkar yruslem ki sd-kom mem phemk die jaemge, ki n to unka, n unki striyom ka aur n unke bete-betiyoum ka koi mitti dene vala rhega. kyomki maim unki burai unhim ke upr undelumga. tu un se yh bat kh, meri amkhom se din rat amsu lgatar bhte rhem, ve n rukem kyomki mere logom ki kumvari beti bhut hi kucl gi aur ghayl hui hai. ydi maim maidan mem jaum, to dekho, tlvaur ke mare hue pde haim! aur ydi maim ngr ke bhtir aum, to dekho, bhukh se adhmue pde haim! kyomki bhvisydvkta aur yajk des mem kmai krte phirte aur smjh nhim rkhte haim. kya tu ne yhuda se bilkul hath utha liya? kya tu siyyon se ghin krta hai? nhim, tu ne kyom hm ko aisa mara hai ki hm cmge ho hi nhim skte? hm santi ki bat johte rhe, taubhi kuch klyan nhim hua; aur ydyipi hm acche ho jane ki asa krte rhe, taubhi ghbrana hi pda hai. he yhova, hm apni dustta aur apne purkhaom ke adhrm ko bhi man lete haim, kyomki hm ne tere viruddh pap kiya hai. apne nam ke nimitt hmem n thukra; apne tejomy simhasn ka apman n kr; jo vaca tu ne hmare sath bandhi, use smrn kr aur use n tod. kya anyjatiyoum ki murtom mem se koi vrsa kr skta hai? kya akas jhdiyam lga skta hai? he hmare prmesvr yhova, kya tu hi in sb batom ka krne vala nhim hai? hm tera hi asra dekhte rhemge, kyomki in sari vstuom ka srjnhar tu hi hai.

15

phir yhova ne mujh se kha, ydi musa aur smuel bhi mere samhne khde hote, taubhi mera mn in logom ki or n phirta. in ko mere samhne se nikal do ki ve nikl jaem! aur ydi ve tujh se puchem ki hm kham nikl jaem? to khna ki yhova yom khta hai, jo

mrne vale haim, ve mrne ko cle jaem, jo tlvaur se mrne vale haim, ve tlvaur se mrne ko ; jo akal se mrne vale haim, ve akal se mrne ko, aur jo bmdhue hone vale haim, ve bmdhuai mem cle jaaim. maim unke viruddh car prkar ke vinas thhraumga: mar dalne ke liye tlvaur, phad dalne ke liye kutte, noc dalne ke liye akas ke pksi, aur phad kr khane ke liye maidan ke himsk jntu, yhova ki yh vani hai. yh hijkiyyah ke putr, yhuda ke raja mnse ke un kamom ke karn hoga jo usne yruslem mem kie haim, aur maim unhem aisa krumga ki ve prthvi ke rajy rajy mem mare mare phiremge. he yruslem, tujh pr kaun trs khaega, aur kaun tere liye sok krega? kaun tera kusl puchne ko teri or mudega? yhova ki yh vani hai ki tu mujh ko tyagkr piche ht gi hai, isliye maim tujh pr hath bdhkr tera nas krumga; kyomki, maim trs khate khate ukta gya hum. maim ne un ko des ke phatkom mem sup se phtk diya hai; unhomne kumarg ko nhim choda, is karn maim ne apni prja ko nirvms kr diya, aur nas bhi kiya hai. unki vidhvae mere dekhne mem smudr ki balu ke kinkom se adhik ho gi haim; unke jvanom ki mataom ke viruddh duphri hi ko maim ne luterom ko thhraya hai; maim ne un ko acank smkt mem dal diya aur ghbra diya hai. sat ldkom ki mata bhi behal ho gi aur pran bhi chod diya; uska sury dophr hi ko ast ho gya; uski asa tut gi aur uska mumh kala ho gya. aur jo rh ge haim un ko bhi maim struom ki tlvaur se mrva dalumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. he meri mata, mujh pr hath, ki tu ne mujh aise mnusy ko utpnn kiya jo smsar bhr se jhgda aur vadvivad krne vala thhra hai! n to maim ne vyaj ke liye rupye di, aur n kisi se udhar lie haim, taubhi log mujhe koste haim. yhova ne kha, niscy maim teri bhlai ke liye tujhe drdh krumga; viptti aur kst ke smy maim stru se bhi teri binti kraumga. kya koi pitl va loha, uttr disa ka loha tod skta hai? tere sb papom ke karn jo srvt des mem hue haim maim teri dhn-smptti aur kh-jane, bina dam die lut jane dumga. maim aisa krumga ki vh struom ke hath aise des mem cla jaega jise tu nhim janti hai, kyomki mere krodh ki ag bhdkt uthi hai, aur vh tum ko jlaegi. he yhova, tu to janta hai; mujhe smrn kr aur meri sudhi le kr mere stane valom se mera plta le. tu dhirj ke sath krodh krne vala hai, isliye mujhe n utha le; tere hi nimitt meri namdhrai hui hai. jb tere vcn mere pas phumce, tb maim ne unhem mano kha liya, aur tere vcn mere mn ke hrs aur annd ka karn hue; kyomki, he senaom ke prmesvr yhova, maim tera khkata hum. teri chaya mujh pr iui; maim mn bhlane valom ke bic baithkr prsn nhim hua; tere hath ke dbav se maim akela baitha, kyomki tu ne mujhe krodh se bhr diya tha. meri pida kyom lgatar bni rhti hai? meri cot

ki kyom koi ausdhi nhim hai? kya tu scmuc mere liye dhokha dene vali ndi aur sukhne vale jl ke sman hoga? yh sunkr yhovane yomkha, ydi tu phire, to maim phir se tu-jhe apne samhne khda krumga. ydi tu an-mol ko khe aur nikmme ko n khe, tb tu mere mukh ke hoga. ve log teri or phiremge, prntu tu unki or n phirna. aur maim tujh ko un logom ke samhne pitl ki drdh shrp-nah bnaumga; ve tujh se idemge, prntu tujh pr prbl n homge, kyomki maim tujhe bcane aur tera uddhar krne ke liye tere sath hum, yhova ki yh vani hai. maim tujhe dust lo-gom ke hath se bcaumga, aur updrvi logom ke pmje se chuda lumga.

16

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, is sthan mem vivah kr ke bete-betiyam mt jma. kyomki jo bete-betiyam is sthan mem utpnn hom aur jo mataem unhem jnem aur jo pita unhem is des mem jmaem, unke visy yhova yom khta hai, ve buri buri bimariyom se mremge. unke liye koi chati n pitega, n un ko mitti dega; ve bhumi ke upr khad ki naim pde rhemge. ve tlvir aur mhmgi se mr mitemge, aur unki lothem akas ke pksiyom aur maidan ke psuom ka ahar homgi. yhova ne kha, jis ghr mem rona pitna ho us mem n jana, n chati pitne ke liye khim jana aur n in logom ke liye sok krna; kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim ne apni santi aur krna aur dya in logom pr se utha li hai. is karn is des ke chote-bde sb mremge, n to in ko mitti di jaegi, n log chati pitemge, n apna srir ciremge, aur n sir mumdaemge. inke liye koi sok krne valom ko roti n batemge ki sok mem unhem santi dem; aur n log pita va mata ke mrne pr kisi ko santi ke liye ktore mem dakhmdhu pilaemge. tu jev-nar ke ghr mem inke sath khane-pine ke liye n jana. kyomki senaom ka yhova, israel ka prmesvr yom khta hai, dekh, tum logom ke dekhthe aur tumhare hi dinom mem maim aisa krumga ki is sthan mem n to hrs aur n annd ka sbd sunaim pdega, n dulhe aur n dulhin ka sbd. aur jb tu in logom se ye sb batem khe, aur ve tujh se puchem ki yhova ne hmare upr yh sari bdi viptti dalne ke liye kyom kha hai? hmara adhrm kya hai aur hm ne apne prmesvr yhova ke viruddh kaun sa pap kiya hai? to tu in logom se khna, yhova ki yh vani hai, kyomki tumhare purkha mu-jhe tyagkr dusre devtaom ke piche cle, aur unki upasna kr ke un ko dndvt ki, aur mujh ko tyag diya aur meri vyvstha ka paln nhim kiya, or jitni burai tumhare purkhaom ne ki thi, us se bhi adhk tum krte ho, kyomki tum apne bure mn ke hth pr cle ho aur meri nhim sunte; is karn maim tum ko is des se ukhad kr aise des mem phemk dumga, jis ko n to tum jante ho aur n tumhare purkha

jante the; aur vham tum rat-din dusre de-vtaom ki upasna krte rhoge, kyomki vham maim tum pr kuch anugrh n krumga. phir yhova ki yh vani hui, dekho, aise din ane vale haim jin mem phir yh n kha jaega ki yhova jo israeliyom ko misr des se chuda le aya uske jivn ki saugndh, vrn yh kha jaega ki yhova jo israeliyom ko uttr ke des se aur un sb de-som se jham usne un ko brbs kr diya tha chuda le aya, uske jivn ki saugndh. kyomki maim un ko unke nij des mem jo maim ne unke purvjom ko diya tha, lauta le aumga. dekho, yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim bhut se mchuom ko bulva bhejumga ki ve in logom ko pkd lem, aur, phir maim bhut se bheliyom ko bulva bhejumga ki ve in ko aher kr ke sb phadom aur phadiyom pr se aur cttanom ki dratom mem se nikalem. kyomki unka pura cal-cln meri amkhom ke samhne prgt hai; vh meri drsti se chipa nhim hai, n unka adhrm meri akhom se gupt hai. so maim unke adhrm aur pap ka duna dnd dumga, kyomki unhomne mere des ko apni ghrnit vstuom ki lothom se asuddh kiya, aur mere nij bhag ko apni asuddhta se bhr diya hai. he yhova, he mere bl aur drdh gdh, smkt ke smy mere srnsth, jatijati ke log prthvi ki chum or se tere pas akr khemge, niscy hmare purkha jhuthi, vyrth aur nispsh vstuom ko apnate ae haim. kya mnusy isvrom ko bnae? nhim, ve isvr nhim ho skte! is karn, ek is bar, maim in logom ko apna bhu-jbl aur prakrm dikhaumga, aur ve janemge ki mera nam yhova hai.

17

yhuda ka pap lohe ki tamki aur hire ki nok se likha hua hai; vh unke hrdrupi ptiya aur unki vediyom ke simgom pr bhi khuda hua hai. unki vediyam aur asera nam deviyam jo hre pedom ke pas aur umce tilom ke upr haim, ve unke ldkom ko bhi smrn rhti haim. he mere prvt, tu jo maidan mem hai, teri dhn-smptti aur bhndar maim tere pap ke karn lut jane dumga, aur tere puja ke umce sthan bhi jo tere des mem pae jate haim. tu apne hi dos ke karn apne us bhag ka ad-hikari n rhne paega jo maim ne tujhe diya hai, aur maim aisa krumga ki tu anjane des mem apne struom ki seva krega, kyomki tu ne mere krodh ki ag aisi bhdka jo srda jlti rhegi. yhova yom khta hai, srapiit hai vh pu-rus jo mnusy pr bhrosa rkhta hai, aur uska shara leta hai, jiska mn yhova se bhtk jata hai. vh nirjl des ke adhmue ped ke sman hoga aur kbhi bhlai n dekhga. vh nirjl aur nirjn ttha lonchai bhumi pr bsega. dhny hai vh purus jo yhova pr bhrosa rkhta hai, jisne prmesvr ko apna adhar mana ho. vh us vrks ke sman hoga jo ndi ke tir pr lga ho aur uski jd jl ke pas phaili ho; jb gham hoga tb usko n lgega, uske pitte hre rhemge, aur sukhe vrs

mem bhi unke visy mem kuch cinta n hogi, kyomki vh tb bhi phlta rhega. mn to sb vstuom se adhik dhokha dene vala hota hai, us mem asadhy rog lga hai; uska bhed kaun smjh skta hai? maim yhova mn ki khojta aur hrdy ko jamcta hum taki prtyek jn ko uski cal-cln ke anusar arthat uske kamom ka phl dum. jo anyay se dhn btorta hai vh us titr ke sman hota hai jo dusri cidiya ke die hue amdom ko seti hai, uski adhi ayu mem hi vh us dhn ko chod jata hai, aur ant mem vh mudh hi thhrtta hai. hmara pvittr aradhnaly adi se umce sthan pr rkhe hue ek tejomy simhasn ke sman hai. he yhova, he israel ke adhar, jitne tujhe chod dete haim ve sb ljjit homge; jo tujh se bhtk jate haim unke nam bhumii hi pr likhe jaemge, kyomki unhomne bhte jl ke sote yhova ko tyag diya hai. he yhova mujhe cmga kr, tb maim cmga ho jaumga; mujhe bca, tb maim bc jaumga; kyomki maim teri hi stuti krta hum. sun, ve mujh se khte haim, yhova ka vcn kham rha? vh abhi pura ho jae! prntu tu mera hal janta hai, maim ne tere piche clte hue utavli kr ke crvahe ka kam nhim choda; n maim ne us ane vali viptti ke din ki lalsa ki hai; jo kuch maim bola vh tujh pr prgt tha. mujhe n ghbra; smkt ke din tu hi mera srn-sthan hai. he yhova, meri asa tutne n de, mere stane valom hi ki asa tute; unhim ko vismit kr; prntu mujhe nirasa se bca; un pr viptti dal aur un ko cknacur kr de! yhova ne mujh se yom kha, ja kr sdr phatk mem khda ho jis se yhuda ke raja vrn yruslem ke sb rhne vale bhttr-bahr aya jaya krte haim; aur un se kh, he yhuda ke rajaom aur sb yhudiyom, he yruslem ke sb nivasiyom, aur sb logo jo in phatkom mem se ho kr bhttr jate ho, yhova ka vcn suno. yhova yom khta hai, savdhan rho, visram ke din koi bojh mt uthao; aur n koi bojh yruslem ke phatkom ke bhttr le ao. visram ke din apne apne ghr se bhi koi bojh bahr mt leo aur n kisi riti ka kam kaj kro, vrn us ajna ke anusar jo maim ne tumhare purkhaom ko di thi, visram ke din ko pvittr mana kro. prntu unhomne n suna aur n kan lgaya, prntu iske viprit hth kiya ki n sunem aur tadna se bhi n manem. prntu ydi tum scmuc meri suno, yhova ki yh vani hai, aur visram ke din is ngr ke phatkom ke bhttr koi bojh n le ao aur visramdin ko pvittr mano, aur us mem kisi riti ka kam kaj n kro, tb to daud ki gddi pr virajman raja, rthom aur ghodom pr cdhe hue hakim aur yhuda ke log aur yruslem ke nivasi is ngr ke phatkom se ho kr prves kiya kremge aur yh ngr srdda bsa rhega. aur log hombli, melbli annbli, loban aur dhnvadbli lie hue yhuda ke ngrom se aur yruslem ke aspas se, binyamin ke des aur nice ke des se, phadi des aur dkkhin des se, yhova ke bhvn mem aya kremge. prntu ydi tum meri sun kr visram ke din ko pvittr n mano, aur us din

yruslem ke phatkom se bojh lie hue prves krte rho, to maim yruslem ke phatkom mem ag lgaumga; aur us se yruslem ke mhl bhi bhsm ho jaemge aur vh ag phir n bujhegi.

18

yhova ki or se yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca, uth kr kumhar ke ghr ja, aur vham maim tujhe apne vcn sunvaumga. so maim kumhar ke ghr gya aur kya dekha ki vh cak pr kuch bna rha hai! aur jo mitti ka basn vh bna rha tha vh bigd gya, tb usne usi ka dusra basn apni smjh ke anusar bna diya. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he israel ke ghrane, yhova ki yh vani hai ki is kumhar ki naim tumhare sath kya maim bhi kam nhim kr skta? dekh, jaisa mitti kumhar ke hath mem rhti hai, vaisa hi he israel ke ghrane, tum bhi mere hath mem ho. jb maim kisi jati va raji ke visy khum ki use ukhadumga va dha dumga athva nas krumga, tb ydi us jati ke log jiske visy maim ne kh bat khi ho apni burai se phirem, to maim us viptti ke visy jo maim ne un pr dalne ko thana ho pchtaumga. aur jb maim kisi jati va raji ke visy khum ki maim use bnaumga aur ropumga; tb ydi ve us kam ko krem jo meri drsti mem bura hai aur meri bat n manem, to maim us bhlai ke visy jise maim ne unke liye krne ko kha ho, pchtaumga. isliye ab tu yhuda aur yruslem ke nivasiyom yh kh, yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim tumhari hani ki yukti aur tumhare viruddh prbndh kr rha hum. isliye tum apne apne bure marg se phiro aur apna apna calcln aur kam sudharo. prntu ve khte haim, aisa nhim hone ka, hm to apni hi klp-naom ke anusar clemge aur apne bure mn ke hth pr bne rhemge. is karn prbhu yhova yom khta hai, anyatiyom se puch ki aisi batem kya kbhi kisi ke sunne mem ai hai? israel ki kumari ne jo kam kiya hai uske sunne se rom rom khde ho jate haim. kya lbanon ka him jo ctan pr se maidan mem bhta hai bnd ho skta hai? kya vh thnda jl jo dur se bhta hai kbhi sukh skta hai? prntu meri prja mujhe bhul gi hai; ve nikmmi vstuom ke liye dhup jlate haim; unhomne apne pracinkal ke margom mem thokr khai hai, aur pgdndiyom aur behd margom mem bhtk ge haim. is se unka des aisa ujad ho gya hai ki log us pr sda tali bjate rhemge; aur jo koi uske pas se cle vh ckit hoga aur sir hilaega. maim un ko purvai se udakr stru ke samhne se titr-bittr kr dumga. unki viptti ke din maim un ko mumh nhim prntu pith dikhaumga. tb ve khne lge, clo, yirmyah ke viruddh yukti krem, kyomki n yajk se vyvstha, n jnani se smmti, n bhvisydvkta se vcn dur homge. ao, hm uski koi bat pkd kr usko nas kraem aur phir uski kisi bat pr dhyan n dem. he yhova, meri or dhyan de, aur jo log mere sath jhgde haim unki batem sun. kya bhlai ke bdle

mem burai ka vyvhar kiya jae? tu is bat ka smrn kr ki maim unki bhilai ke liye tere samhne prarthna krne ko khda hua jis se teri jljlaht un pr se utr jae, aur ab unhomne mere pran lene ke liye gdha khoda hai. isliye unke ldke-balom ko bhukh se mrne de, ve tlvar se kt mrem, aur unki striyam nirvms aur vidhva ho jaem. unke purus mri se mrem, aur unke jvan ldai mem tlvar se mare jaem. jb tu un pr acank strudl cdhae, tb unke ghom se cillaht sunaim de! kyomki unhomne mere liye gdha khoda aur mere phmsane ko phnde lgae haim. he yhova, tu unki sb yuktiyam janta hai jo ve meri mrtyu ke liye krte haim. is karn tu unke is adhrm ko n dhamp, n unke pap ko apne samhne se mita. ve tere dekhthe hi thokr khakr gir jaem, apne krodh mem akr un se isi prkar ka vyvhar kr.

19

yhova ne yom kha, tu ja kr kumhar se mitti ki bnai hui ek surahi mol le, aur prja ke kuch purniyom mem se aur yajkom mem se bhi kuch pracinom ko sath le kr, hinnomiyom ki trai ki or us phatk ke nikt cla ja jham thikre phemk die jate haim; aur jo vcn maim khum, use vham prcar kr. tu yh khna, he yhuda ke rajaom aur yruslem ke sb nivasiyom, yhova ka vcn suno. israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, is sthan pr maim aisi viptti dalne pr hum ki jo koi uska smacar sune, us pr snnata cha jaega. kyomki yham ke logom ne mujhe tyag diya, aur is sthan mem dusre devtaom ke liye jin ko n to ve jante haim, aur n unke purkha va yhuda ke purane raja jante the dhup jlaya hai aur is ko praya kr diya hai; aur unhomne is sthan ko nirdosom ke lohu se bhr diya, aur bal ki puja ke umce sthanom ko bna kr apne ldke-balom ko bal ke liye hom kr diya, ydyp maim ne kbhi bhi jiski ajna nhim di, n uski crca ki aur n vh kbhi mere mn mem aya. is karn yhova ki yh vani hai ki aise din ate haim ki yh sthan phir topet va hinnomiyom ki trai n khlaega, vrn ghat hi ki trai khlaega. aur maim is sthan mem yhuda aur yruslem ki yuktiyom ko nispht kr dumga; aur unhem unhem pranom ke struom ke hath ki tlvar clva kr gira dumga. unki lothom ko maim akas ke pksiym aur bhumi ke jivntuom ka ahar kr dumga. aur maim is ngr ko aisa ujad dumga ki log ise dekh kr dreng; jo koi iske pas se ho kr jae vh iski sb vipttiyom ke karn khit hoga aur ghbraega. aur ghir jane aur us sketi ke smy jis mem unke pran ke stru unhem dal demge, maim unke bete-betiym ka mams unhem khilaumga aur ek dusre ka bhi mams khilaumga. tb tu us surahi ko un mnusyom ke samhne tod dena jo tere smg jaemge, aur un se khna, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki jis prkar yh mitti ka basn jo tut gya ki phir bnaya n ja ske, isi prkar maim is des

ke logom ko aur is ngr ko tod dalumga. aur topet nam trai mem itni kbrem homgi ki kbr ke liye aur sthan n rhega. yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim is sthan aur iske rhne valom ke sath aisa hi kam krunga, maim is ngr ko topet ke sman bna dumga. aur yruslem ke ghr aur yhuda ke rajaom ke bhvn, jinki chtom pr akas ki sari sena ke liye dhup jlaya gya, aur any devtaom ke liye tpavn diya gya hai, ve sb topet ke sman asuddh ho jaemge. tb yirmyah topet se lautkr, jham yhova ne use bhvisydvani krne ko bheja tha, yhova ke bhvn ke amgn mem khda hua, aur sb logom se khne lga; israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta he, dekho, sb gamvom smet is ngr pr vh sari viptti dalna cahta hum jo maim ne is pr lane ko kha hai, kyomki unhomne hth kr ke mere vcn ko nhim mana hai.

20

jb yirmyah yh bhvisydvani kr rha tha, tb immer ka putr pshur ne jo yajk aur yhova ke bhvn ka prdhan rkhalva tha, vh sb suna. so pshur ne yirmyah bhvisydvakta ko mara aur use us kath mem dal diya jo yhova ke bhvn ke upr binyamin ke phatk ke pas hai. bihan ko jb pshur ne yirmyah ko kath mem se niklvaya, tb yirmyah ne us se kha, yhova ne tera nam pshur nhim magormissabib rkha hai. kyomki yhova ne yom kha hai, dekh, maim tujhe tere liye aur tere sb mitrom ke liye bhi bhy ka karn thhraumga. ve apne struom ki tlvar se tere dekhthe hi vdht kie jaemge. aur maim sb yhudiyom ko babul ke raja ke vs mem kr dumga; vh un ko bmdhua kr ke babul mem le jaega, aur tlvar se mar dalega. phir maim is ngr ke sare dhn ko aur is mem ki kmai aur sb annol vstuom ko aur yhuda ke rajaom ka jitna rkha hua dhn hai, us sb ko unke struom ke vs mem kr dumga; aur ve usko lut kr apna kr lemge aur babul mem le jaemge. aur, he pshur, tu un sb smet jo tere ghr mem rhte haim bmdhuai mem cla jaega; apne un mitrom smet jin se tu ne jhuthi bhvisydvani ki, tu babul mem jaega aur vhim mreaga, aur vhim tujhe aur unhem bhi mitti di jaegi. he yhova, tu ne mujhe dhokha diya, aur maim ne dhokha khaya; tu mujh se blvnt hai, is karn tu mujh pr prbl ho gya. din bhr meri hmsi hoti hai; sb koi mujh se thttha krte haim. kyomki jb maim batem krta hum, tb maim jor se pukar pukarkr llkarta hum ki updrv aur utpat hua, ham utpat! kyomki yhova ka vcn din bhr mere liye ninda aur thttha ka karn hota rhta hai. ydi maim khum, maim uski crca n krunga n uske nam se bolumga, to mere hrdy ki aisi dsa hogi mano meri hddiyom mem dhdhkti hui ag ho, aur maim apne ko rokthe rokthe thk gya pr mujh se rha nhim jata. maim ne bhutom ke mumh se apna apvad suna hai. carom

or bhy hi bhy hai! meri jan phcan ke sb jo mere thokr khane ki bat johte haim, ve khte haim, uske dos btao, tb hm unki crca phaila demge. kdacit vh dhokha khae, to hm us pr prbl ho kr, us se bdla leme. prntu yhova mere sath hai, vh bhyomkr vir ke sman hai; is karn mere stane vale prbl n homge, ve thokr khakr giremge. ve buddhi se kam nhim krte, isliye unhem bhut ljjit hona pdega. unka apman sdaiv bna rhega aur kbhi bhula n jaega. he senaom ke yhova, he dhrmiyom ke prkhne vale aur hrdy aur mn ke jnata, jo bdla tu un se lega, use maim dekhum, kyomki maim ne apna mukddma tere upr chod diya hai. yhova ke liye gao; yhova ki stuti kro! kyomki vh dridr jn ke pran ko kukmiryom ke hath se bcata hai. srapit ho vh din jis mem maim utpnn hua! jis din meri mata ne mujh ko jnm diya vh dhny n ho! srapit ho vh jin jisne mere pita ko yh smacar dekr usko bhut anndit kiya ki tere ldka utpnn hua hai. us jn ki dsa un ngrom ki si ho jinhem yhova ne bin dya dha diya; use svere to cillaht aur dophr ko yuddh ki llkar sunai diya kre, kyomki usne mujhe grbh hi mem n mar dala ki meri mata ka grbhasy hi meri kbr hoti, aur maim usi mem sda pda rhta. maim kyom utpat aur sok bhogne ke liye jnma aur ki apne jivn mem prism aur du:kh dekhum, aur apne din namdhray mem vytit krum?

21

yh vcn yhova ki or se yirmyah ke pas us smy phumca jb sidkiyyah raja ne uske pas mlkiyyah ke putr pshur aur maseyah yajk ke putr spnyah ke hath se yh khla bheja ki, hmare liye yhova se puch, kyomki babul ka raja nbukdnessr hmare viruddh yuddh kr rha hai; kdacit yhova hm se apne sb ascrykrmom ke anusar aisa vyvhar kre ki vh hmare pas se uth jae. tb yirmyah ne un se kha, tum sidkiyyah se yom kho, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekho, yuddh ke jo hthiyar tumhare hathom mem hai, jin se tum babul ke raja aur shprnah ke bahr gherne vale ksdियom se ld rhe ho, un ko maim laut kr is ngr ke bic mem ickttha krumga; aur maim svym hath bdha kr aur blvnt bhuja se, aur krodh aur jljlaht aur bde krodh mem a kr tumhare viruddh lduma. aur maim is ngr ke rhne valom ko kya mnusy, kya psu sb ko mar daluma; ve bdi mri se mremge. aur uske bad, yhova ki yh vani hai, he yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah, maim tujhe, tere krmcariyom aur logom ko vrn jo log is ngr mem mri, tlvar aur mhmgi se bce rheme un ko babul ke raja nbukdnessr aur unke pran ke struom ke vs mem kr dunga. vh un ko tlvar se mar dalega; un pr n to vh trs khaega, n kuch komlta dikhaega aur n kuch dya krega, aur is prja ke logom se kh ki yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim tumhare samhne jivn ka

marg aur mrtyu ka marg bhi btata hum. jo koi is ngr mem rhe vh tlvar, mhmgi aur mri se mrega; prntu jo koi nikl kr un ksdियom ke pas jo tum ko gher rhe haim bhag jae vh jivit rhega, aur uska pran bcega. kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim ne is ngr ki or apna mukh bhlai ke liye nhim, vrn burai hi ke liye kiya hai; yh babul ke raja ke vs mem pd jaega, aur vh is ko phumkva dega. or yhuda ke rajukr ke logom se kh, yhova ka vcn suno, he daud ke ghrahe! yhova yom khta hai, bhor ko nyay cukao, aur lute hue ko amdher krne vale ke hath se chudao, nhim to tumhare bure kamom ke karn mere krodh ki ag bhdkegi, aur aisi jliti rhegi ki koi use bujha n skega. he trai mem rhne vali aur smthr des ki ctan; tum jo khte ho ki hm pr kaun cdhai kr skega, aur hmare vassthan mem kaun prves kr skega? yhova khta hai ki maim tumhare viruddh hum. aur yhova ki vani hai ki maim tumhem dnd dekr tumhare kamom ka phl tumhem bhugtaumga. maim uske vn mem ag lgaumga, aur uske carom or sb kuch bhsm ho jaega.

22

yhova ne yom kha, yhuda ke raja ke bhvn mem utr kr yh vcn kh, he daud ki gddi pr virajman yhuda ke raja, tu apne krmcariyom aur apni prja ke logom smet jo in phatkom se aya krte haim, yhova ka vcn sun. yhova yom khta hai, nyay aur dhrm ke kam kro; aur lute hue ko andher krne vale ke hath se chudao. aur prdesi, anath aur vidhva pr andher v updrv mt kro, n is sthan mem nirdosom ka lohu bhao. dekho, ydi tum aisa kroge, to is bhvn ke phatkom se ho kr daud ki gddi pr virajman raja rthom aur ghodom pr cdhe hue apne apne krmcariyom aur prja smet prves kiya kreng. prntu, ydi tum in batom ko n mano to, maim apni hi saugnndh khakr khta hum, yhova ki yh vani hai, ki yh bhvn ujad ho jaega. kyomki yhova yhuda ke raja ke is bhvn ke visy mem yom khta hai, tu mujhe gilad des sa aur lbanon ke sikhr sa dikhai pdta hai, prntu niscy maim tujhe mrusthl v ek nirjn ngr bnaumga. maim nas karn valom ko hthiyar dekr tere viruddh bhejumga; ve tere sundr devdarom ko kat kr ag mem jhomk demge. aur jati jati ke log jb is ngr ke pas se niklemge tb ek dusre se puchenge, yhova ne is bde ngr ki aisi dsa kyom ki hai? tb log khemge, iska karn yh he ki unhomne apne prmesvr yhova ki vaca ko tod kr dusre devtaom ko dndvt ki aur unki upasna bhi ki. mre huom ke liye mt roo, uske liye vilap mt kro. usi ke liye phut phutkr roo jo prdes cla gya hai, kyomki vh laut kr apni jnmhummi ko phir kbhi dekhne n paega. kyomki yhuda ke raja yosiyyah ka putr sllum, jo apne pita yosiyyah ke sthan pr raja tha aur is sthan se nikl gya, uske visy mem yhova

yom khta hai ki vh phir yham laut kr n ane paega. vh jis sthan mem bmdhua ho kr gya hai usi mem mr jaega, aur is des ko phir kbhi dekhne n paega. us pr hay jo apne ghr ko adhrm se aur apni uprauthi kothriyom ko anyay se bnvata hai; jo apne pdosi se begari mem kam krata hai aur uski mjduri nhim deta. vh khta hai, maim apne liye lmba-cauda ghr aur hvadar kotha bna lumga, aur vh khidkiyam bna kr unhem devdar ki lkdi se pat leta hai, aur sindur se rmg deta hai. tu jo devdar ki lkdi ka abhilasi hai, kya is riti se tera rajy sthir rhega. dekh, tera pita nyay aur dhrm se kam krta tha, aur vh khata pita aur sukh se bhi rhta tha! vh is karn sukh se rhta tha kyomki vh din aur dridr logom ka nyay cukata tha. kya yhi mera jnan rkha nhim hai? yhova ki yh vani hai. prntu tu kevl apna hi labh dekhta hai, aur nirdosom ki htia krne aur andher aur updrv krne mem apna mn aur drsti lgata hai. isliye yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoyakim ke visy mem yhova yh khta hai, ki jaise log is riti se kh kr rote haim, hay mere bhai, hay meri bhin! is prkar koi hay mere prbhu va hay tera vaibhv kh kr uske liye vilap n krega. vrn usko gdhe ki naim mitti di jaegi, vh ghsit kr yruslem ke phatkom ke bahr phemk diya jaega. lbanon pr cdhkr hay hay kr, tb basan ja kr umce svr se cilla; phir abarim phad pr ja kr hay-hay kr, kyomki tere sb mitr nas ho ge haim. tere sukh ke smy maim ne tujh ko citaya tha, prntu tu ne kha, maim teri n sunumgi. yuvavstha hi se teri cal aisi hai ki tu meri bat nhim sunti. tere sb crvahe vayu se udae jaemge, aur tere mitr bmdhuai mem cle jaemge; niscy tu us smy apni sari buraiyom ke karn ljjit hogi aur tera mumh kala ho jaega. he lbanon ki rhne vali, he devdar mem apna ghomsa bnane valo, jb tujh ko jeca ki si pidaem unthem tb tu vyakul ho jaegi! yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, cahe yhoyakim ka putr yhuda ka raja konyah, mere dahine hath ki amguthi bhi hota, tobhi maim use utar phemkta. maim tujhe tere pran ke khjojiyom ke hath, aur jin se tu drta hai unke arthat babul ke raja nbukdnessr aur ksdjiyom ke hath mem kr dumga. maim tujhe teri jnni smet ek prae des mem jo tumhari jumbhumi nhim hai phemk dumga, aur tum vhim mr jaoge. prntu jis des mem ve lautne ki bdi lalsa krte haim, vham kbhi lautne n paemge. kya, yh purus konyah tucch aur tuta hua brtn hai? kya yh nikmma brtn hai? phir vh vms smet anjane des mem kyom nikal kr phemk diya jaega? he prthvi, prthvi, he prthvi, yhova ka vcn sun! yhova vms khta hai ki is purus ko nirvms likho, uska jivnkal kusl se n bitega; aur n uske vms mem se koi bhagvvan ho kr daud ki gddi pr virajman va yhudiyom pr prbhuta krnevala hoga.

un crvahom pr hay jo meri crai ki bhed-bkriyom ko titr-bitr krte or nas krte haim, yhova yh khta hai. isliye israel ka prmesvr yhova apni prja ke crvahom se yom khta hai, tum ne meri bhed-bkriyom ki sudhi nhim li, vrn un ko titr-bitr kiya aur brbs nikal diya hai, is karn yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim tumhare bure kamom ka dnd dumga. tb meri bhed-bkriyam jo bci haim, un ko maim un sb desom mem se jin mem maim ne unhem brbs bhej diya hai, svym hi unhem lauta lakr unhim ki bhedsala mem ik-ttha krumga, aur ve phir phulem-phlemgi. maim unke liye aise crvahe niyukt krumga jo unhem craemge; aur tb ve n to phir dremgi, n vismit homgi aur n un mem se koi kho jaemgi, yhova ki yh vani hai. yhova ki yh bhi vani hai, dekh aise din ate haim jb maim daud ke kul mem ek dhmm amkur ugaumga, aur vh raja bnkr buddhi se rajy krega, aur apne des mem nyay aur dhrm se prbhuta krega. uske dinom mem yhudi log bce rheemge, aur israeli log nidr bse rheemge; aur yhova uska nam yhova hmari dhamirkta rkhega. so dekh, yhova ki yh vani hai ki aise din aemge jin mem log phir n khemge, ki yhova jo hm israeliyom ko misr des se chuda le aya, uske jivn ki saugndh, prntu ve yh khemge, yhova jo israel ke ghrane ko uttr des se aur un sb desom se bhi jham usne hmem brbs nikal diya, chuda le aya, uske jivn ki saugndh. tb ve apne hi des mem bse rheemge. bhvisydvktaom ke visy mera hrdy bhitr hi bhitr phta jata hai, meri sb hddiyam thrthrati hai; yhova ne jo pvitr vcn khe haim, unhem sun kr, maim aise mnusy ke sman ho gya hum jo dakhmdhu ke nse mem cur ho gya ho, kyomki yh des vybhicariyom se bhra hai; is pr aisa sap pda hai ki yh vilap kr rha hai; vn ki craiyam bhi sukh gi. log bdi daud to daudte haim, prntu burai hi ki or; aur virta to krte haim, prntu anyay hi ke sath. kyomki bhvisydvkta aur yajk donom bhktihin ho ge haim; apne bhvn mem bhi maim ne unki burai pai hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. is karn unka marg andhera aur phislaho hoga jis mem ve dhkel kr gira die jaemge; kyomki, yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim unke dnd ke vrs mem un pr vptiti dalumga! somron ke bhvisydvktaom mem maim ne yh murkhta dekhi thi ki ve bal ke nam se bhvisydvani krte aur meri prja israel ko bhkta dete the. prntu yruslem ke nbiyom mem maim ne aise kam dekhe haim, jin se romgte khde ho jate haim, arthat vybhicar aur pakhsd; ve kukmiriyom ko aisa hiyav bndhate haim ki ve apni apni burai se pscattap bhi nhim krte; sb nivasi meri drsti mem sdomiyom aur amoriyom ke sman ho ge haim. is karn senaom ka yhova yruslem ke bhvisydvktaom ke visy mem yom khta hai,

dekh, maim un ko kduvi vstuem khilaumga aur vis pilaumga; kyomki unke karn sare des mem bhktihinta phail gi hai. senaom ke yhova ne tum se yom kha hai, in bhvisydvktaom ki batom ki or jo tum se bhvisydvani krte haim kan mt lgao, kyomki ye tum ko vyrth batem sikhate haim; ye drsn ka dava kr ke yhova ke mukh ki nhim, apne hi mn ki batem khte haim. jo log mera tirsakar krte haim un mem ye bhvisydvkta sda khte rhte haim ki yhova khta hai, tumhara klyan hoga; aur jitne log apne hth hi pr clte haim, un se ye khte haim, tum pr koi vptti n pdegi. bhla kaun yhova ki gupt sbha mem khda ho kr uska vcn sunne aur smjhne paya hai? va kis ne dhyan dekr mera vcn suna hai? dekho, yhova ki jljlht ka prcnd bvndr aur amdhi clne lgi hai; aur uska jhomka dustom ke sir pr jor se lgega. jb tk yhova apna kam aur apni yuktayom ko puri n kr cuke, tb tk uska krodh sant n hoga. ant ke dinom mem tum is bat ko bhli bhanti smjh skoge. ye bhvisydvkta bina mere bheje daud jate aur bina mere kuch khe bhvisydvani krne lgte haim. ydi ye meri siksa mem sthir rhte, to meri prja ke logom ko mere vcn sunate; aur ve apni buri cal aur kamom se phir jate. yhova ki yh vani hai, kya maim aisa prmesvr hum, jo dur nhim, nikt hi rhta hum? phir yhova ki yh vani hai, kya koi aise gupt sthanom mem chip skta hai, ki maim use n dekh skum? kya svrg aur prthvi donom mujh se pripurn nhim haim? maim ne in bhvisydvktaom ki batem bhi sunim haim jo mere nam se yh kh kr jhuthi bhvisydvani krte haim ki maim ne svpn dekha hai, svpn! jo bhvisydvkta jhuth-muth bhvisydvani krte aur apne mn hi ke chl ke bhvisydvkta haim, yh bat kb tk unke mn mem smai rhegi? jaise meri prja ke logom ke purkha mera nam bhul kr bal ka nam lene lge the, vaise hi ab ye bhvisydvkta unhem apne apne svpn bta btkar mera nam bhu-lana cahte haim. ydi kisi bhvisydvkta ne svpn dekha ho, to vh use btae, prntu jis kisi ne mera vcn suna ho to vh mera vcn sccai se sunae. yhova ki yh vani hai, kham bhusa aur kham gehum? yhova ki yh bhi vani hai ki kya mera vcn ag sa nhim hai? phir kya vh aisa hthauda nhim jo ptthr ko phod dale? yhova ki yh vani hai, dekho, jo bhvisydvkta mere vcn aurom se cura curakr bolte haim, maim unke viruddh hum. phir yhova ki yh bhi vani hai ki jo bhvisydvkta uski yh vani hai, aisi jhuthi vani khkr apni apni jibh dulate haim, maim unke bhi viruddh hum. yhova ki yh bhi vani hai ki jo bina mere bheje va bina meri ajna pae svpn dekhne ka jhutha dava kr ke bhvisydvani krte haim, aur uska vrnn kr ke meri prja ko jhuthe ghmdnd mem akr bhrmate haim, unke bhi maim viruddh hum; aur un se meri prja ke logom ka kuch labh n hega. ydi sadharn logom mem se koi jn va koi bhvisydvkta va yajk tum se puche

ki yhova ne kya prbhavsali vcn kha hai, to us se khna, kya prbhavsali vcn? yhova ki yh vani hai, maim tum ko tyag dumga. aur jo bhvisydvkta va yajk va sadharn mnusy yhova ka kha hua bhari vcn aisa khta rhe, usko ghrane smet maim dnd dumga. tum log ek dusre se aur apne apne bhai se yom puchna, yhova ne kya uttr diya? va, yhova ne kya kha hai? yhova ka kha hua bhari vcn, is prkar tum bhvisy mem n khna nhim to tumhara aisa khna hi dnd ka karn ho jaega; kyomki hmara prmesvr senaom ka yhova jo jivit prmesvr hai, tum logom ne uske vcn bigad die haim. tu bhvisydvkta se yom puch ki yhova ne tujhe kya uttr diya? va, yhova ne kya kha hai? ydi tum yhova ka kha hua prbhavsali vcn: isi prkar khoge, to yhova ka yh vcn suno, maim ne to tumhare pas khla bheja hai, bhvisy mem aisa n khna ki yhova ka kha hua prbhavsali vcn. prntu tum yh khte hi rhte ho, ki yhova ka kha hua prbhavsali vcn. is karn dekho, maim tum ko bilkul bhul jaumga aur tum ko aur is ngr ko jise maim ne tumhare purkhaom ko, aur tum ko bhi diya hai, tyag kr apne samhne se dur kr dumga. aur maim aisa krumga ki tumhari namdhrai aur anadr sda bna rhega; aur kbhi bhula n jaega.

24

jb babul ka raja nbukdnessr, yhoayakim ke putr yhuda ke raja ykonyah ko, aur yhuda ke hakimom aur loharom aur aur karigrom ko bmdhua kr ke yruslem se babul ko le gya, to uske bad yhova ne mujh ko apne mndir ke samhne rkhe hue amjirom ke do tokre dikhae. ek tokre mem to phile se pke acche acche amjir the, aur dusre tokre mem bhut nikmme amjir the, vrn ve aise nikmme the ki khane ke yogy bhi n the. phir yhova ne mujh se pucha, he yirmyah, tujhe kya dekh pdta hai? maim ne kha, amjir; jo amjir acche haim so to bhut hi acche haim, prntu jo nikmme haim, so bhut hi nikmme haim; vrn aise nikmme haim ki khane ke yogy bhi nhim haim. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, ki israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jaise acche amjirom ko, vaise hi maim yhudi bmdhuom ko jinhem maim ne is sthan se ksdoyom ke des mem bhej diya hai, dekh kr prsnn humga. maim un pr krpadrsti rkhumga aur un ko is des mem lauta le aumga; aur unhem nas n krumga, prntu bnaumga; unhem ukhad n dalumga, prntu lgae rkhumga. maim unka aisa mn kr dumga ki ve mujhe janemge ki maim yhova hum; aur ve meri prja thhremge aur maim unka prmesvr thhrumga, kyomki ve meri or sare mn se phiremge. prntu jaise nikmme amjir, nikmme hone ke karn khae nhim jate, usi prkar se maim yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah aur uske hakimom aur bce hue yruslemiyom ko,

jo is des mem va misr mem rh ge haim, chod dunga. is karn ve prthvi ke rajy rajy mem mare mare phirte hue hu:kh bhogte rhemge; aur jitne sthanom mem maim unhem brbs nikal dunga, un sbhom mem ve namdhrhai aur drstamt aur srup ka visy homge. aur maim un mem tlvar claumga, aur mhmgi aur mri phailaumga, aur ant mem is des mem se jise maim ne unke purkhaom ko aur un ko diya, ve mit jaemge.

25

yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoiakim ke rajy ke cauthe vrs mem jo babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke rajy ka phila vrs tha, yhova ka jo vcn yirmyah nbi ke pas phumca, aur jise yirmyah nbi ne sb yhudiyom aur yruslem ke sb nivasiyom kha, vh yh hai: amon ke putr yhuda ke raja yosiyyah ke rajy ke terhvem vrs se le kr aj ke din tk arthat teis vrs se yhova ka vcn mere pas phumcta aya hai; aur maim use bde ytn ke sath tum se khta aya hum; prntu tum ne use nhim suna. aur ydypi yhova tumhare pas apne sare dasom athva bhvisydvktaom ko bhi yh khne ke liye bde ytn se bhejta aya hai ki apni apni buri cal aur apne apne bure kamom se phiro: tb jo des yhova ne pracinkal mem tumhare pitrom ko aur tum ko bhi sda ke liye diya hai us pr bse rhne paoge; prntu tum ne n to suna aur n kan lgaya hai. aur dusre devtaom ke piche ho kr unki upasna aur un ko dndvt mt kro, aur n apni bnai hui vstuom ke dvara mujhe ris dilao; tb maim tumhari kuch hani n krumga. yh sunne pr bhi tum ne meri nhim mani, vrn apni bnai hui vstuom ke dvara mujhe ris dilate ae ho jis se tumhari hani hi ho skti hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. is- liye senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki tum ne jo mere vcn nhim mane, isliye suno, maim uttr mem rhne vale sb kulom ko bulaumga, aur apne das babul ke raja nbukdnessr ko bulva bhejumga; aur un sbhom ko is des aur iske nivasiyom ke viruddh aur iske as pas ki sb jatiyom ke viruddh bhi le aumga; aur in sb desom ka maim styanas kr ke unhem aisa ujad dunga ki log inhem dekh kr tali bjaemge; vrn ye sda ujde hi rhemge, yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur maim aisa krumga ki in mem n to hrs aur n annd ka sbd sunaim pdega, aur n dulce va dulhin ka, aur n ckki ka bhi sbd sunai pdega aur n in mem diya jlega. sari jatiyom ka yh des ujad hi ujad hoga, aur ye sb jatiyam sttr vrs tk babul ke raja ke adhin rhemgi. jb sttr vrs bit kukem, tb maim babul ke raja aur us jati ke logom aur ksdiyom ke des ke sb nivasiyom ardhm ka dnd dunga, yhova ki yh vani hai; aur us des ko sda ke liye ujad dunga. maim us des mem apne ve sb vcn pure krumga jo maim ne uske visy mem khe haim, aur jitne vcn yirmyah ne sari jatiyom ke viruddh

bhvisydvani kr ke pustk mem likhe haim. kyomki bhut si jatiyom ke log aur bde bde raja bhi un se apni seva kraemge; aur maim un ko unki krni ka phl bhugtaumga. israel ke prmesvr yhova ne mujh se yom kha, mere hath se is jlilaht ke dakhmdhu ka ktora le kr un sb jatiyom ko pila de jinke pas maim tu- jhe bhejta hum. ve use pikr us tlvar ke karn jo maim unke bic mem claumga ldkhdaemge aur bavle ho jaemge. so maim ne yhova ke hath se vh ktora le kr un sb jatiyom ko jinke pas yhova ne mujhe bheja, pila diya. arthat yruslem aur yhuda ke ngrom ke nivasiyom, aur unke rajaom aur hakimom ko pilaya, taki unka des ujad ho jae aur log tali bjaem, aur uski upma dekr sap diya krem; jaisa ajkl hota hai. aur misr ke raja phiraun aur uske krmcariyom, hakimom, aur sari prja ko ; aur sb dogle mnusyom ki jatiyom ko aur us des ke sb rajaom ko ; aur plisiyom ke des ke sb rajaom ko aur asklon ajja aur ekron ke aur asdod ke bce hue logom ko; aur edoniyom, moabiyom aur ammoniyom ko aur sare ra- jaom ko ; aur sidon ke sb rajaom ko, aur smudr par ke desom ke rajaom ko ; phir ddaniyom, temaiyom aur bujiyom ko aur jitne apne gal ke balom ko mumda dalte haim, un sbhom ko bhi; aur arb ke sb rajaom ko aur jmgil mem rhne vale dogle mnusyom ke sb rajaom ko; aur jimri, elam aur madaï ke sb rajaom ko; aur kya nikt kya dur ke uttr disa ke sb rajaom ko ek smg pilaya, nidan dhrti bhr mem rhne vale jgt ke rajyom ke sb logom ko maim ne pilaya. aur in sb ke piche sesk ke raja ko bhi pina pdega. tb tu un se yh khna, senaom ka yhova jo israel ka prmesvr hai, yom khta hai, pio, aur mtvale ho aur chamt kro, gir pdo aur phir kbhi n utho, kyomki yh us tlvar ke karn se hoga jo maim tumhare bic mem claumga. aur ydi ve tere hath se yh ktora le kr pine se inkar krem to un se khna, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki tum ko niscy pina pdega. dekho, jo ngr mera khlata hai, maim phile usi mem viptti dalne lgumga, phir kya tum log nirdos thhr ke bcoge? tum nirdos thhr ke n bcoge, kyomki maim prthvi ke sb rhne valom pr tl- var clane pr hum, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani he. itni batem bhvisydvani ki riti pr un se khkr yh bhi khna, yhova upr se grjega, aur apne usi pvitr dham mem se apna sbd sunaega; vh apni crai ke sthan ke viruddh jor se grjega; vh prthvi ke sare nivasiyom ke virddh bhi dakh ltadne valom ki naim lla- rega. prthvi ki chor lom bhi kolahl hoga, ky- omki sb jatiyom se yhova ka mukddma hai; vh sb mnusyom se vadvivad krega, aur dus- tom ko tlvar ke vs mem kr dega. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, dekho, viptti ek jati se dusri jati mem phailegi, aur bdi amdhi prthvi ki chor se uthegi! us smy yhova ke mare huom ki lothem prthvi ki ek chor se dusri chor tk pdi rhemgi. unke liye koi rone-

pitne vala n rhega, aur unki lothem n to
 btori jaemgi aur n kbrom mem rkhi jaemgi;
 ve bhumī ke upr khad ki naim pdi rhemgi.
 he crvaho, hay hay kro aur cillao, he blvnt
 medho aur bkro, rakh mem loto, kyomki
 tumhare vdh hone ke din a phumce haim,
 aur maim mnbhau brtn ki naim tumhara
 styanas krumga. us smy n to crvahom ke
 bhagne ke liye koi sthan rhega, aur n blvnt
 medhe aur bkre bhagne paemge. crvahom
 ki cillaht aur blvnt medhom aur bkrom ke
 mimiyanē ka sbd sunaim pdta hai! kyomki
 yhova unki crai ko nas krega, aur yhova ke
 krodh bhdkne ke karn santi ke sthan nst ho
 jaemge, jin vassthanom mem ab santi hai, ve
 nst ho jaemge. yuva simh ki naim vh apne
 thaur ko chod kr niklta hai, kyomki amd-
 her krnehari tlvar aur uske bhdke hue kop
 ke karn unka des ujad ho gya hai.

26

yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoyakim
 ke rajy ke armbh mem, yhova ki or se yh
 vcn phumca, yhova yom khta hai, yhova ke
 bhvn ke amgn mem khda ho kr, yhuda ke sb
 ngrom ke logom ke samhne jo yhova ke bhvn
 mem dndvt krne ko aem, ye vcn jinke visy
 un se khne ki ajna maim tujhe deta hum kh
 de; un mem se koi vcn mt rkh chod. smbhv
 hai ki ve sunkr apni apni buri cal se phirem
 aur maim unki hani krne se pchtaum jo unke
 bure kamom ke karn maim ne thana tha. is-
 liye tu un se kh, yhova yom khta hai, ydi
 tum meri sun kr meri vyvstha ke anasar jo
 maim ne tum ko sunva di hai n clo, aur n
 mere das bhvisydvktaom ke vcnom pr kan
 lgaoge, (jinhem maim tumhare pas bda ytn
 kr ke bhejta aya hum, prntu tum ne unki
 nhim suni), to maim is bhvn ko silo ke sman
 ujad dumga, aur is ngr ka aisa styanas kr
 dumga ki prthvi ki sari jatiyom ke log uski
 upma de dekr sap diya kremge. jb yirmyah
 ye vcn yhova ke bhvn mem kh rha tha, tb
 yajk aur bhvisydvkta aur sb sadharn log sun
 rhe the. aur jb yirmyah sb kuch jise sari prja
 se khne ki ajna yhova ne di thi kh cuka, tb
 yajkom aur bhvisydvktaom aur sb sadharn
 logom ne yh kh kr usko pkd liya, niscy tujhe
 prandnd hoga. tu ne kyom yhova ke nam se
 yh bhvisydvani ki ki yh bhvn silo ke sman
 ujad ho jaega, aur yh ngr aisa ujdega ki us
 mem koi n rh jaega? itna kh kr sb sadharn
 logom ne yhova ke bhvn mem yirmyah ke
 viruddh bhid lgai. yhuda ke hakim ye batem
 sun kr, raja ke bhvn se yhova ke bhvn mem
 cdh ae aur uske nye phatk mem baith ge.
 tb yajkom aur bhvisydvktaom ne hakimom
 aur sb logom se kha, yh mnusy prandnd ke
 yogy hai, kyomki is ne is ngr ke viruddh aisi
 bhvisydvani ki hai jise tum bhi apne kanom
 se sun cuke ho. tb yirmyah ne sb hakimom
 aur sb logom se kha, jo vcn tum ne sune

haim, use yhova hi ne mujhe is bhvn aur is
 ngr ke viruddh bhvisydvani ki riti pr khne
 ke liye bhej diya hai. isliye ab apna calcln
 aur apne kam sudharo, aur apne prmesvr
 yhova ki bat mano; tb yhova us viptti ke
 visy mem jiski crca usne tum se ki hai, pch-
 taega. dekho, maim tumhare vs mem hum;
 jo kuch tumhari drsti mem bhla aur thik
 ho vhi mere sath kro. pr yh niscy jano, ki,
 ydi tum mujhe mar daloge, to apne ko aur
 is ngr ko aur iske nivasiyom nirdos ke ht-
 yare bnaoge; kyomki scmuc yhova ne mujhe
 tumhare pas ye sb vcn sunane ke liye bheja
 he. tb hakimom aur sb logom ne yajkom
 aur nbijom se kha, yh mnusy prandnd ke
 yogy nhim hai kyomki usne hmare prmesvr
 yhova ke nam se hm se kha hai. aur des
 ke purniyom mem se kitnom ne uth kr prja
 ki sari mndli se kha, yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah
 ke dinom mem morseti mikayah bhvisydvani
 khta tha, usne yhuda ke sare logom se kha,
 senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki siyyon
 jotkr khet bnaya jaega aur yruslem khedhr
 ho jaega, aur bhvn vala prvt jmgli sthan ho
 jaega. kya yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ne va
 kisi yhudi ne usko khim mrva dala? kya
 us raja ne yhova ka bhy n mana or us se
 binti n ki? aur tb yhova ne jo viptti un pr
 dalne ke liye kha tha, uske visy kya vh n
 pchtaya? aisa kr ke hm apne pranom ki bdi
 hani kremge. phir smayah ka putr uriyyah
 nam kirtyarim ka ek purus jo yhova ke nam
 se bhvisydvani khta tha usne bhi is ngr aur
 is des ke viruddh thik aisi hi bhvisydvani ki
 jaisi yirmyah ne abhi ki hai. aur jb yhoyakim
 raja aur uske sb virom aur sb hakimom ne
 uske vcn sune, tb raja ne use mrva dalne ka
 ytn kiya; aur uriyyah yh sun kr dr ke mare
 misr ko bhag gya. tb yhoyakim raja ne misr
 ko log bheje arthat akbor ke putr elnatan
 ko kitne aur purusom ke sath misr ko bheja.
 aur ve uriyyah ko misr se nikal kr yhoyakim
 raja ke pas le ae; aur usne use tlvar se mrva
 kr uski loth ko sadharn logom ki kbrom mem
 phimkva diya. prntu sapan ka putr ahikam
 yirmyah ki shayta krne lga aur vh logom ke
 vs mem vdh hone ke liye nhim diya gya.

27

yosiyyah ke putr, yhuda ke raja yhoyakim
 ke rajy ke armbh mem yhova ki or se yh vcn
 yirmyah ke pas phumca. yhova ne mujh se
 yh kha, bndhn aur jue bnva kr apni grdn
 pr rkh. tb unhem edom aur moab aur am-
 mon aur sor aur sidon ke rajaom ke pas,
 un dutom ke hath bhejna jo yhuda ke raja sid-
 kiyyah ke pas yruslem mem ae haim. aur
 un ko un ke svamiyom ke liye yh kh kr ajna
 dena, ki, israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova
 yom khta hai, apne apne svami se yom kho
 ki prthvi ko aur prthvi pr ke mnusyom aur
 psuom ko apni bdi skti aur bdhai hui bhuja

ke dvara maim ne bnaya, aur jis kisi ko maim cahta hum usi ko maim unhem diya krta hum. ab maim ne ye sb des, apne das babul ke raja nbukdnessr ko ap hi de die haim; aur maidan ke jivjntuom ko bhi maim ne use diya hai ki ve uske adhin rhem. ye sb jatiyam uske aur uske bad uske bete aur pote ke adhin us smy tk rhemgi jb tk uske bhi des ka din n ae; tb bhut si jatiyam aur bde bde raja us se bhi apni seva krvaemge. so jo jati va rajy babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke adhin n ho aur uska jua apni grdn pr n le le, us jati ko maim tlvar, mhmgi aur mri ka dnd us smy tk deta rhumga jb tk usko uske hath ke dvara mita n dum yhova ki yhi vani hai. isliye tum log apne bhvisydvktaom aur bhavi khne valom aur tonhom aur tamtrikom ki or citt mt lgao jo tum se khte haim ki tum ko babul ke raja ke adhin nhim hona pdega. kyomki ve tum se jhuthi bhvisydvani krte haim, jis se tum apne apne des se dur ho jao aur maim ap tum ko dur kr ne nst kr dum. prntu jo jati babul ke raja ka jua apni grdn pr le kr uske adhin rhegi usko maim usi ke des me rhne dumga; aur vh us mem kheti krte hui bsi rhegi, yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah se bhi maim ne ye batem khim, apni prja smet tu babul ke raja ka jua apni grdn pr le, aur uske aur uski prja ke adhin rh kr jivit rh. jb yhova ne us jati ke visy jo babul ke raja ke adhin n ho, yh kha hai ki vh tlvar, mhmgi aur mri se nas hogi; to phir tu kyom apni prja smet mrna cahta hai? jo bhvisydvkta tujh se khte haim ki tujh ko babul ke raja ke adhin n hona pdega, unki mt sun; kyomki ve tujh se jhuthi bhvisydvani krte haim. yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim ne unhem nhim bheja, ve mere nam se jhuthi bhkisydvani krte haim; aur iska phl yhi hoga ki maim tujh ko des se nikal dumga, aur tu un nbiyom smet jo tujh se bhvisydvani krte haim nst ho jaega. tb yajkom aur sadharn logom se bhi maim ne kha, yhova yom khta hai, tumhare jo bhvisydvkta tum se yh bhvisydvani krte haim ki yhova ke bhvn ke patr ab sighr hi babul se lauta die jaemge, unke vcnom ki or kan mt dhro, kyomki ve tum se jhuthi bhvisydvani krte haim. unki mt suno, babul ke raja ke adhin ho kr aur uski seva kr ke jivit rho. yh ngr kyom ujad ho jae? ydi ve bhvisydvkta bhi hom, aur ydi yhova ka vcn unke pas ho, to ve senaom ke yhova se binti krem ki jo patr yhova ke bhvn mem aur yhuda ke raja ke bhvn mem aur yruslem mem rh ge haim, ve babul n jane paem. kyomki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki jo khmbhe aur pitl ki nand, gmgal aur kursiyam aur aur patr is ngr mem rh ge haim, jinhem babul ka raja nbukdnessr us smy n le gya jb vh yhoayakim ke putr yhuda ke raja ykonyah ko aur yhuda aur yruslem ke sb kulinom ko bmdhua kr ke yruslem se babul ko le gya tha, jo patr yhova ke bhvn

mem aur yhuda ke raja ke bhvn mem aur yruslem mem rh ge haim, unke visy mem israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki ve bhi babul mem phumcae jaemge; aur jb tk maim unki sudhi n lum tb tk vhim rhemge, aur tb maim unhem lakr is sthan mem phir rkh dumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai.

28

phir usi vrs, arthat yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah ke rajy ke cauthe vrs ke pamcvem mhine mem, ajjur ka putr hnnyah jo gibbon ka ek bhvisydvkta tha, usne mujh se yhova ke bhvn mem, yajkom aur sb logom ke samhne kha, israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki maim ne babul ke raja ke jue ko tod dala hai. yhova ke bhvn ke jitne patr babul ka raja nbukdnessr is sthan se utha kr babul le gya, unhem maim do vrs ke bhitr phir isi sthan mem le aumga. aur maim yhuda ke raja yhoayakim ka putr ykonyah aur sb yhudi bmdhue jo babul ko ge haim, un ko bhi is sthan mem lauta le aumga; kyomki maim ne babul ke raja ke jue ko tod diya hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. tb yirmyah nbi ne hnnyah nbi se, yajkom aur un sb logom ke samhne jo yhova ke bhvn mem khde hue the kha, amin! yhova aisa hi kre; jo batem tu ne bhvisydvani kr ke khi haim ki yhova ke bhvn ke patr aur sb bmdhue babul se is sthan mem phir aemge, unhem yhova pura kre. taubhi mera yh vcn sun, jo maim tujhe aur sb logom ko kh sunata hum. jo bhvisydvkta pracinkal se mere aur tere phile hote ae the, unhomne to bhut se desom aur bde rajyom ke viruddh yuddh aur vipti aur mri ke visy bhvisydvani ki thi. prntu jo bhvisydvkta kusl ke visy bhvisydvani kre, to jb uska vcn pura ho, tb hi us bhvisydvkta ke visy yh niscy ho jaega ki yh smuc yhova ka bheja hua hai. tb hnnyah bhvisydvkta ne us jue ko jo yirmyah bhvisydvkta ki grdn pr tha, utar kr tod diya. aur hnnyah ne sb logom ke samhne kha, yhova yom khta hai ki isi prkar se maim pure do vrs ke bhitr babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke jue ko sb jatiyom ki grdn pr se utar kr tod dumga. tb yirmyah bhvisydvkta cla gya. jb hnnyah bhvisydvkta ne yirmyah bhvisydvkta ki grdn pr se jua utar kr tod diya, uske bad yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca: ja kr hnnyah se yh kh, yhova yom khta hai ki tu ne kath ka jua to tod diya, prntu aisa kr ke tu ne uski senti lohe ka jua bna liya hai. kyomki israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki maim in sb jatiyom ki grdn pr lohe ka jua rkhta hum aur ve babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke adhin rhemge, aur in ko uske adhin hona pdega, kyomki maidan ke jivjntu bhi maim uske vs mem kr deta hum. aur yirmyah nbi ne hnnyah nbi se yh bhi kha, he hnnyah, dekh yhova ne tujhe nhim bheja, tu ne in

logom ko jhuthi asa dilai hai. isliye yhova tujh se yom khta hai, ki dekh, maim tujh ko prthvi ke upr se utha dunga, isi vrs mem tu mrega; kyomki tu ne yhova ki or se phirne ki batem khi haim. is vcn ke anasar hnnyah usi vrs ke satvem mhine mem mr gya.

29

usi vrs yirmyah nbi ne is asy ki ptri, un purniyom aur bhvisydvktaom aur sadharn logom ke pas bhejim jo bmdhuom mem se bce the, jin ko nbukdnessr yruslem se babul ko le gya tha. yh ptri us smy bheji gi, jb ykonyah raja aur rajmata, khoje, yhuda aur yruslem ke hakim, lohar aur any karigr yruslem se cle ge the. yh ptri sapan ke putr elasa aur hilkiyyah ke putr gmryah ke hath bheji gi, jinhem yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah ne babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke pas babul ko bheja. us mem likha tha ki jitne logom ko maim ne yruslem se bmdhua kr ke babul mem phumcva diya hai, un sbhom se israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta he: ghr bna kr un mem bs jao; bariyam lga kr unke phl khao. byah kr ke bete-betiyam jn-mao; aur apne betom ke liye striyam byah lo aur apni betiyam purusom ko byah do, ki ve bhi bete-betiyam jnmaem; aur vham ghto nhim vrn bdhte jao. prntu jis ngr mem maim ne tum ko bmdhua kra ke bhej diya hai, uske kushl ka ytn kiya kro, aur uske hit ke liye yhova se prarthna kiya kro. kyomki uske kushl se tum bhi kushl ke sath rhoge. kyomki israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova tum se yom khta hai ki tumhare jo bhvisydvkta aur bhavi khne vale tumhare bic mem haim, ve tum ko bhkane n paem, aur jo svpn ve tumhare nimitt dekhte haim unki or kan mt dhro, kyomki ve mere nam se tum ko jhuthi bhvisydvani sunate haim; maim ne unhem nhim bheja, mujh yhova ki yh vani hai. yhova yom khta hai ki babul ke str vrs pure hone pr maim tumhari sudhi lumga, aur apna yh mnbhvna vcn ki maim tumhem is sthan mem lauta le aumga, pura krumga. kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai, ki jo klpnaem maim tumhare visy krta hum unhem maim janta hum, ve hani ki nhim, vrn kushl hi ki haim, aur ant mem tumhari asa puri krumga. tb us smy tum mujh ko pukaroge aur akr mujh se prarthna kroge aur maim tumhari sununga. tum mujhe dhumdhoge aur paoge bhi; kyomki tum apne smpurn mn se mere pas aoge. maim tumhem milumga, yhova ki yh vani hai, aur bmdhuai se lauta le aumga; aur tum ko un sb jatiyom aur sthanom mem se jin mem maim ne tum ko brbs nikal diya hai, aur tumhem ikktha kr ke is sthan mem lauta le aumga jham se maim ne tumhem bmdhua krva ke nikal diya tha, yhova ki yhi vani hai. tum khte to ho ki yhova ne hmare liye babul mem bhvisydvkta

prgt kie haim. prntu jo raja daud ki gddi pr virajman hai, aur jo prja is ngr mem rhti hai, arthat tumhare jo bhai tumhare smg bmdhuai mem nhim ge, un sbhom ke visy senaom ka yhova yh khta hai, suno, maim unke bic tlvar claumga aur mhmgi krumga, aur mri phailaumga; aur unhem aise ghin-aune amjirom ke sman krumga jo nikmme hone ke karn khae nhim jate. maim tlvar, mhmgi aur mri lie hue unka picha krumga, aur aisa krumga ki ve prthvi ke rajy rajy mem mare mare phiremge, aur un sbjatiyom mem jin ke bic maim unhem brbs kr dunga, unki aisi dsa krumga ki log unhem dekh kr ckit homge aur tali bjaemge aur unka ap-man kremge, aur unki upma dekr sap diya kremge. kyomki jo vcn maim ne apne das bhvisydvktaom ke dvara unke pas bda ytn kr ke khla bheje haim, un ko unhomne nhim suna, yhova ki yhi vani hai. isliye he sare bmdhuo, jinhem maim ne yruslem se babul ko bheja hai, tum uska yh vcn suno: kolayah ka putr ahab aur maseyah ka putr sidkiyyah jo mere nam se tum ko jhuthi bhvisydvani sunate haim, unke visy israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki suno, maim un ko babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke hath mem kr dunga, aur vh un ko tumhare samhne mar dalega. aur sb yhudi bmdhue jo babul mem rhte haim, unki upma dekr yh sap diya kremge: yhova tujhe sidkiyyah aur ahab ke sman kre, jinhem babul ke raja ne ag mem bhun dala, kyomki unhomne israeliyom mem mudhta ke kam kie, arthat apne pdosiyom ki striyom ke sath vybhicar kiya, aur bina meri ajna pae mere nam se jhuthe vcn khe. iska janne vala aur gvah maim ap hi hum, yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur nehelami smayah se tu yh kh, ki, israel ke prmesvr yhova ne yom khta hai, isliye ki tu ne yruslem ke sb rhne valom aur sb yajkom ko aur yaseyah ke putr spnyah yajk ko apne hi nam ki is asy ki ptri bheji, ki, yhava ne yhyoda yajk ke sthan pr tujhe yajk thhra diya taki tu yhova ke bhvn mem rkhal ho kr jitne vham paglprn krte aur bhvisydvkta bn baithe haim unhem kath mem thomke aur unke gle mem lohe ke ptte dale. so yirmyah anatoti jo tumhara bhvisydvkta bn baitha hai, usko tu ne kyom nhim ghudka? usne to hm logom ke pas babul mem yh khla bheja hai ki bmdhuai to bhut kal tk rhegi, so ghr bna kr un mem rho, aur bariyam lga kr unke phl khao. yh ptri spnyah yajk ne yirmyah bhvisydvkta ko pdh sunaim. tb yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca ki sb bmdhuom ke pas yh khla bheji, yhova nehelami smayah ke visy yom khta hai ki smayah ne mere bina bheje tum se jo bhvisydvani ki aur tum ko jhuth pr bhrosa dilaya hai, isliye yhova yom khta hai, ki suno, maim us nehelami smayah aur uske vms ko dnd diya cahta hum; uske ghr mem se koi in prjaom mem n rh jaega.

(33) aur jo bhlai maim apni prja ki krnevala hum, usko vh dekhne n paega, kyomki usne yhova se phir jane ki batem khi haim, yhova ki yhi vani hai.

30

yhova ka jo vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca vh yh hai: israel ka prmesvr yhova tujh se yom khta hai, jo vcn maim ne tujh se khe haim un sbhom ko pustk mem likh le. kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai, aise din ate haim ki maim apni israeli aur yhudi prja ko bmdhuai se lauta laumga; aur jo des maim ne unke pitrom ko diya tha us mem unhem pher le aumga, aur ve phir uske adhikari homge, yhova ka yhi vcn he. jo vcn yhova ne israeliyom aur yhudyom ke visy khe the, ve ye haim: yhova yom khta hai: thrthra dene vala sbd sunaim de rha hai, santi nhim, bhy hi ka hai. pucho to bhlai, aur dekho, kya purus ko bhi khim jnne ki pida uthti hai? phir kya karn hai ki sb purus jcca ki naim apni apni kmr apne hathom se dbae hue dekh pdte haim? kyom sb ke mukh phike rmg ke ho ge haim? hay, hay, vh din kya hi bhari hoga! uske sman aur koi din nhim; vh yakub ke smkt ka smy hoga; prntu vh us se bhi chudaya jaega. aur senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, ki us din maim uska rkha hua jua tumhari grdn pr se tod dunga, aur tumhare bndhnom ko tukde-tukde kr dalumga; aur prdesi phir un se apni seva n krane paemge. prntu ve apne prmesvr yhova aur apne raja daud ki seva kremge jis ko maim un pr rajy krne ke liye thhraumga. isliye he mere das yakub, tere liye yhova ki yh vani hai, mt dr; he israel, vismit n ho; kyomki maim dur des se tujhe aur tere vms ko bmdhuai ke des se chuda le aumga. tb yakub laut kr, cain aur sukh se rhega, aur koi usko drane n paega. kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai, tumhara uddhar krne ke liye maim tumhare smg hum; isliye maim un sb jatiyom ka ant kr dalumga, jin mem maim ne unhem titr-bitr kiya hai, prntu tumhara ant n krumga. tumhari tadna maim vicar kr ke krumga, aur tumhem kisi prkar se nirdos n thhraumga. yhova yom khta hai: tere du:kh ki koi ausdh nhim, aur teri cot ghiri aur dukhprd hai. tera mukddma ldne ke liye koi nhim, tera ghav bandhne ke liye n ptti, n mlhm hai. tere sb mitr tujhe bhlul ge; ve tumhari sudhi nhim lete; kyomki tere bde adhrm aur bhari papom ke karn, maim ne stru bn kr tujhe mara hai; maim ne krur bn kr tadna di hai. tu apne ghav ke mare kyom cillati hai? teri pida ki koi ausdh nhim. tere bde adhrm aur bhari papom ke karn maim ne tujh se aisa vyvhar kiya hai. prntu jitne tujhe ab khae lete haim, ve ap hi khae jaemge, aur tere drohi ap sb ke sb bmdhuai mem jaemge; aur tere lutne vale ap lutemge or jitne tera dhn

chinte haim, unka dhn maim chinvaumga. maim tera ilaj kr ke tere ghavom ko cmga krumga, yhova ki yh vani hai; kyomki tera nam thukrai hui pda hai: vh to siyyon hai, uski cinta kaun krta hai? yhova khta hai: maim yakub ke tmbu ko bmdhuai se lautata hum aur uske ghrom pr dya krumga; aur ngr apne hi khndhr pr phir bsega, aur rajbhvn phile ke anasar phir bn jaega. tb un mem se dhny khne, aur annd krne ka sbd sunai pdega. maim unka vaibhv bdhaumga, aur ve thode n homge. unke ldke bale pracinkal ke sman homge, aur unki mndli mere samhne sthir rhegi; aur jitne un pr andher krte haim un ko maim dnd dunga. unka mhapurus unhim mem se hoga, aur jo un pr prbhuta krega, vh unhim mem se utpn hoga; maim use apne nikt bulaumga, aur vh mere smip a bhi jaega, kyomki kaun hai jo apne ap mere smip a skta hai? yhova ki yhi vani hai. us smy tum meri prja thhroge, aur maim tumhara prmesvr thhrumga. dekho, yhova ki jljlait ki amdhi cl rhi hai! vh ati prcnd amdhi hai; dustom ke sir pr vh jor se lgegi. jb tk yhova apna kam n kr cuke aur apni yuktiyom ko puri n kr cuke, tb tk uska bhdka hua krodh sant n hoga. ant ke dinom mem tum is bat ko smjh skoge.

31

un dinom mem maim sare israeli kulom ka prmesvr thhrumga aur ve meri prja thhremge, yhova ki yhi vani hai. yhova yom khta hai: jo prja tlvir se bc nikli, un pr jmgil mem anugrh hua; maim israel ko visram dene ke liye taiyar hua. yhova ne mujhe dur se drsn dekr kha hai. maim tujh se sda prem rkhta aya hum; is karn maim ne tujh pr apni krna bnae rkhi hai. he israeli kumari knya! maim tujhe phir bsaumga; vham tu phir simgar kr ke dph bjane lgegi, aur annd krne valom ke bic mem nacti hui niklegi. tu somron ke phadom pr amgur ki bariyam phir lgaegi; aur jo unhem lgaemge, ve unke phl bhi khane paemge. kyomki aisa din aega, jis mem epraim ke phadi des ke phrue pukaremge: utho, hm apne prmesvr yhova ke pas siyyon ko clem. kyomki yhova yom khta hai: yakub ke karn annd se jykyar kro: jatiyom mem jo srest hai uske liye umce sbd se stuti kro, aur kho, he yhova, apni prja israel ke bce hue logom ka bhi uddhar kr. dekho, maim un ko uttr des se le aumga, aur prthvi ke kone kone se iktthe krumga, aur unke bic andhe, lmgde, grbhvti, aur jcca striyam bhi aemgi; ek bdi mndli yham laut aegi. ve amsu bhate hue aemge aur gidgidda hue mere dvara phumcae jaemge, maim unhem ndiyom ke kinare kinare se aur aise caurs marg se le aumga, jis se ve thokr n khane paemge; kyomki maim israel ka pita hum, aur epraim mera jetha hai. he jati

jati ke logo, yhova ka vcn suno, aur dur dur ke dvipom mem bhi iska prcar kro; kho, ki jisne israeliyom ko titr- bitr kiya tha, vhi unhem iktthe bhi krega, aur unki aisi rkse krega jaisi crvaha apne jhund ki krta hai. kyomki yhova ne yakub ko chuda liya, aur us stru ke prnje se jo us se adhik blvnt hai, use chutkara diya hai. isliye ve siyyon ki coti pr akr jyjykar kremge, aur yhova se anaj, nya dakhmdhu, ttka tel, bhed-bkriyam aur gay-bailom ke bcce adi uttm uttm dan pane ke liye tamta bandh kr clemge; aur unka pran simci hui bari ke sman hoga, aur ve phir kbhi udas n homge. us smy unki kumariyam nacti hui hrs kremgi, aur jvan aur budhe ek smg annd kremge. kyomki maim unke sok ko dur kr ke unhem anndit krumga, maim unhem santi dumga, aur dukh ke bde annd dumga. maim yajkom ko cikni vstuom se ati trpt krumga, aur meri prja mere uttm danom se sntust hogi, yhova ki yhi vani hai. yhova yh bhi khta hai: sun, rama ngr mem vilap aur bilk bilkr rone ka sbd sunne mem ata hai. rahel apne ldkom ke liye ro rhi hai; aur apne ldkom ke karn sant nhim hoti, kyomki ve jate rhe. yhova yom khta he: rone-pitne aur amsu bhane se ruk ja; kyomki tere prisrm ka phl milne vala hai, aur ve struom ke des se laut aemge. ant mem teri asa puri hogi, yhova ki yh vani hai, tere vms ke log apne des mem laut aemge. niscy maim ne epraim ko ye batem kh kr vilap krte suna hai ki tu ne meri tadna ki, aur meri tadna aise bchde ki si hui jo nikala n gya ho; prntu ab tu mujhe pher, tb maim phirumga, kyomki tu mera prmesvr hai. bhtk jane ke bad maim ne chati piti: purane papom ko smrn kr maim ljiit hua aur mera mumh kala ho gya. kya epraim mera priy putr nhim hai? kya vh mera dulara ldko nhim hai? jb jb maim uske viruddh batem krta hum, tb tb mujhe uska smrn ho ata hai. isliye mera mn uske karn bhr ata hai; aur maim niscy us pr dya krumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. he israeli kumari, jis rajmarg se tu gi thi, usi mem khmbhe aur jhnde khde kr; aur apne in ngrom mem laut ane pr mn lga. he bhtkne vali knyaa, tu kb tk idhr udhr phirti rhegi? yhova ki ek n srsti prthvi pr prgt hogi, arthar nari purus ki shayta kregi. israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai: jb maim yhudi bmdhuom ko unke des ke ngrom mem lautaumga, tb un mem yh asirvad phir diya jaega: he dhrmbhre vassthan, he pvitr prvt, yhova tujhe asis de! aur yhuda aur uske sb ngrom ke log aur kisan aur crvahe bhi us mem iktte bsemge. kyomki maim ne thke hue logom ka pran trpt kiya, aur udas logom ke pran ko bhr diya hai. is pr maim jag utha, aur dekha, or meri nind mujhe mithi lgi. dekh, yhova ki yh vani hai, ki aise din ane vale haim jin mem maim israel aur yhuda ke ghranom ke

ldke-bale aur psu donom ko bhut bdhaumga. aur jis prkar se maim soc sockr un ko girata aur dhata, nst krta, kat dalta aur styanas hi krta tha, usi prkar se maim ab soc sockr un ko ropumga aur bdhaumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. un dinom mem ve phir n khemge ki purkha logom ne to jmgli dakh khai, prntu unke vms ke damt khtte ho ge haim. kyomki jo koi jmgli dakh khae usi ke damt khtte ho jaemge, aur hr ek mnusy apne hi adhrm ke karn mara jaega. phir yhova ki yh bhi vani hai, sun, aise din ane vale haim jb maim israel aur yhuda ke ghranom se ni vaca bandhumga. vh us vaca ke sman n hogi jo maim ne unke purkhaom se us smy bandhi thi jb maim unka hath pkd kr unhem misr des se nikal laya, kyomki ydypi maim unka pti tha, taubhi unhomne meri vh vaca tod dali. prntu jo vaca maim un dinom ke bad israel ke ghrane se bandhumga, vh yh hai: maim apni vyvstha unke mn mem smvaumga, aur use unke hrdy pr likhumga; aur maim unka prmesvr thhrumga, aur ve meri prja thhremge, yhova ki yh vani hai. aur tb unhem phir ek dsre se yh n khna pdega ki yhova ko jano, kyomki, yhova ki yh vani hai ki chote se le kr bde tk, sb ke sb mera jnan rkhemge; kyomki maim unka adhrm ksma krumga, aur unka pap phir smrn n krumga. jisne din ko prkas dene ke liye sury ko aur rat ko prkas dene ke liye cndrma aur taragn ke niym thhrae haim, jo smudr ko uchalta aur uski lhrom ko grjata hai, aur jiska nam senaom ka yhova hai, vhi yhova yom khta hai: ydi ye niym mere samhne se tl jaem tb hi yh ho skega ki israel ka vms meri drsti mem sda ke liye ek jati thhrne ki apeksa mit skega. yhova yom bhi khta hai, ydi upr se akas mapa jae aur nice se prthvi ki nev khod khodkr pta lgaya jae, tb hi maim israel ke sare vms ko anke sb papom ke karn un se hath uthaumga. dekh, yhova ki yh vani hai, aise din a rhe haim jin mem yh ngr hnne ke gumt se le kr kone ke phatk tk yhova ke liye bnaya jaega. aur mapne ki rssi phir age bdhkr sidhi gareb phadi tk, aur vham se ghumkr goa ko phumcegi. aur lothom aur rakh ki sb trai aur kidron nale tk jitne khet haim, ghodom ke puvim phatk ke kone tk jitni bhumii hai, vh sb yhova ke liye pvitr thhregi. sda tk vh ngr phir kbhi n to giraya jaega aur n dhaya jaega

32

yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah ke rajy ke dsvem vrs mem jo nbukdnessr ke rajy ka atharhvam vrs tha, yhova ki or se yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca. us smy babul ke raja ki sena ne yruslem ko gher liya tha aur yirmyah bhvisydvkta yhuda ke raja ke phre ke bhvn ke amgn mem kaidi tha. kyomki yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah ne yh kh kr use kaid kiya

tha, ki, tu aisi bhvisydvani kyom krta hai ki yhova yom khta hai: dekho, maim yh ngr babul ke raja ke vs mem kr dunga, vh is ko le lega; aur yhuda ka raja sidkiyyah ksdiyom ke hath se n bcega prntu vh babul ke raja ke vs mem avsy hi pdega, aur vh aur babul ka raja aps mem amhne-samhne batem kremge; aur apni apni amkhom se ek dusre ko dekhenge. aur vh sidkiyyah ko babul mem le jaega, aur jb tk maim uski sudhi n lum, tb tk vh vhm rhenga, yhova ki yh vani hai. cahe tum log ksdiyom se ldo bhi, taubhi tumhare ldne se kuch bn n pdega. yirmyah ne kha, yhova ka vcn mere pas phumca, dekh, slm ka putr hnmel jo tera ccera bhai hai, so tere pas yh khne ko ane pr hai ki mera khet jo anatot mem hai use mol le, kyomki use mol le kr chudane ka adhikar tera hi hai. so yhova ke vcn ke anusar mera ccera bhai hnmel phre ke amgn mem mere pas akr khne lga, mera jo khet binyamin des ke anatot mem hai use mol le, kyomki uske svami hone aur uske chuda lene ka adhikar tera hi hai; isliye tu use mol le. tb maim ne jan liya ki vh yhova ka vcn tha. isliye maim ne us anatot ke khet ko apne ccere bhai hnmel se mol le liya, aur uska dam candi ke sttrh sekel taulkr de die. aur maim ne dstavej mem dstkht aur muhr ho jane pr, gvahom ke samhne vh candi kamte mem taulkr use de di. tb maim ne mol lene ki donom dstavejem jin mem sb srtem likhi hui thi, aur jin mem se ek pr muhr thi aur dusri khuli thi, unhem le kr apne ccere bhai hnmel ke aur un gvahom ke samhne jinhomne dstavej mem dstkht kie the, aur un sb yhudiyom ke samhne bhi jo phre ke amgn mem baithe hue the, neriyyah ke putr baruk ko jo mhseyah ka pota tha, saump diya. tb maim ne unke samhne baruk ko yh ajna di ki israel ke prmesvr senaom ke yhova yom khta hai, in mol lene ki dstavejom ko jin pr muhr ki hui hai aur jo khuli hui hai, inhem le kr mitti ke brtn mem rkh, taki ye bhut din tk rhem. kyomki israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, is des mem ghr aur khet or dakh ki bariyam phir beci aur mol li jaemgi. jb maim ne mol lene ki vh dstavej neriyyah ke putr baruk ke hath mem di, tb maim ne yhova se yh prarthna ki, he prbhu yhova, tu ne bde samrth aur bdhai hui bhuja se akas aur prthvi ko bnaya hai! tere liye koi kam kthin nhim hai. tu hjarom pr kruna krta rhta prntu purvjom ke adhrm ka bdla unke bad unke vms ke logom ko bhi deta hai, he mhan aur prakrmi prmesvr, jiska nam senaom ka yhova hai, tu bdi yukti krne vala aur samrth ke kam krne vala hai; teri drsti mnusyom ke sare calcln pr lgi rhti hai, aur tu hr ek ko uske calcln aur krm ka phl bhugtata hai. tu ne misr des mem cinh aur cmtkar kie, aur aj tk israeliyom vrn sb mnusyom ke bic vaisa krta

aya hai, aur is prkar tu ne apna aisa nam kiya hai jo aj ke din tk bna hai. tu apni prja israel ko misr des mem se cinhom aur cmtkarom aur samthim hath aur bdhai hui bhuja ke dvara, aur bde bhyank kamom ke sath nikal laya. phir tu ne yh des unhem diya jiske dene ki spth tu ne unke purvjom se khai thi; jismem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim, aur ve akr iske adhikari hue. taubhi unhomne teri nhim mani, aur n teri vyvstha pr cle; vrn jo kuch tu ne un ko krne ki ajna di thi, us mem se unhomne kuch bhi nhim kiya. is karn tu ne un pr yh sb vptti dali hai. ab in dmdmom ko dekh, ve log is ngr ko le lene ke liye a ge haim, or yh ngr tlvar, mhmgi aur mri ke karn in cdhe hue ksdiyom ke vs mem kiya gya hai. jo tu ne kha tha vh ab pura hua hai, aur tu ise dekhta bhi hai. taubhi, he prbhu yhova, tu ne mujh se kha hai ki gvah bulakr us khet ko mol le, ydypi ki yh ngr ksdiyom ke vs mem kr diya gya hai. tb yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca, maim to sb praniyom ka prmesvr yhova hum; kya mere liye koi bhi kam kthin hai? so yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim yh ngr ksdiyom aur babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke vs mem kr dene pr hum, aur vh is ko le lega. jo ksd is ngr se yuddh kr rhe haim, ve akr is mem ag lgakr phumk demge, aur jin ghrom ki chtom pr unhomne bal ke liye dhu phlakr aur dusre devtaom ko tpavn dekr mujhe ris dilai hai, ve ghr jla die jaenge. kyomki israel aur yhuda, jo kam mujhe bura lgta hai, vhi ldkpn se krte ae haim; israeli apni bnai hui vstuom se mujh ko ris hi ris dilate ae haim, yhova ki yh vani hai. yh ngr jb se bsa hai tb se aj ke din tk mere krodh aur jljlaht ke bhdnk ka karn hua hai, isliye ab maim is ko apne samhne se is karn dur krumga kyomki israel aur yhuda apne rajaom hakimom, yajkom aur bhvisydvktaom smet, kya yhuda des ke, kya yruslem ke nivasi, sb ke sb burai pr burai kr ke mujh ko ris dilate ae hem. unhomne meri om mumh nhim vrn pith hi pher di hai; ydypi maim unhem bde ytn se sikhata aya hum, taubhi unhomne meri siksa ko nhim mana. vrn jo bhvn mera khlata hai, us mem bhi unhomne apni ghrnit vstuem sthapn kr ke use asuddh kiya hai. unhomne hinnomiyom ki trai mem bal ke umce umce sthan bna kr apne bete-betiyoum ko molk ke liye hom kiya, jiski ajna maim ne kbhi nhim di, aur n yh bat kbhi mere mn mem ai ki aisa ghrnit kam kiya jae aur jis se yhudi log pap mem phmse. prntu ab israel ka prmesvr yhova is ngr ke visy mem, jiske liye tum log khte ho ki vh tlvar, mhmgi aur mri ke dvara babul ke raja ke vs mem pda hua hai yom khta hai: dekho, maim un ko un sb desom se jin mem maim ne krodh aur jljlaht mem akr unhem brbs nikal diya tha, lauta le akr isi ngr mem iktthe krumga, aur nidr kr ke bsa dunga. aur ve meri prja thhremge, aur

maim unka prmesvr thhrumga maim un ko ek hi mn aur ek hi cal kr dunga ki ve sda mera bhy mante rhem, jis se unka aur unke bad unke vms ka bhi bhla ho. maim un se yh vaca bandhumga, ki maim kbhi unka smg chod kr unka bhla krna n chodumga; aur apna bhy maim unke mn se aisa upjaumga ki ve kbhi mujh se alg hona n cahemge. maim bdi prsnnta ke sath unka bhla krta rhumga, aur scmuc unhem is des mem apne sare mn or pran se bsa dunga. dekh, yhova yom khta hai ki jaise maim ne apni is prja pr yh sb bdi vptti dal di, vaise hi niscy in se vh sb bhilai bhi krumga jiske krne ka vcn maim ne diya he. so yh des jiske visy tum log khte ho ki yh ujad ho gya hai, is mem n to mnusy rh ge haim aur n psu, yh to ksdियom ke vs mem pd cuka hai, isi mem phir se khet mol lie jaemge, aur binyamin ke des mem, yruslem ke as pas, aur yhuda des ke arthat phadi des, nice ke des aur dkkhin des ke ngrom mem log gvah bula kr khet mol lemge, aur dstavej mem dstkht aur muhr kreemge; kyomki maim unke dinom ko lauta leaumga; yhova ki yhi vani hai.

33

jis smy yirmyah phre ke amgn mem bnd tha, us smy yhova ka vcn dusri bar uske pas phumca, yhova jo prthvi ka rcne vala hai, jo usko sthir krta hai, uska nam yhova hai; vh yh khta hai, mujh se prarthna kr aur maim teri sun kr tujhe bdhi-bdi aur kthin batem btaumga jinhem tu abhi nhim smjhta. kyomki israel ka prmesvr yhova is ngr ke ghrom aur yhuda ke rajaom ke bhvnom ke visy mem jo isliye girae jate haim ki dmdmom aur tlvar ke sath subhite se ld skem, yom khta hai, ksdियom se yuddh krne ko ve log ate to haim, prntu maim krodh aur jljlht mem akr un ko mrvaumga aur unki lothem usi sthan mem bhr dunga; kyomki unki dustta ke karn maim ne is ngr se mukh pher liya hai. dekh, maim is ngr ka ilaj kr ke iske nivasiyom cmga krumga; aur un pr puri santi aur sccai prgt krumga. maim yhuda aur israel ke bmdhuom ko lauta leaumga, aur unhem phile ki naim bsaumga. maim un ko unke sare adhrm aur pap ke kam se suddh krumga jo unhomne mere viruddh kie haim; aur unhomne jitne adhrm aur apradh ke kam mere viruddh kie haim, un sb ko maim kama krumga. kyomki ve vh sb bhilai ke kam sunemge jo maim unke liye krumga aur ve sb klyan aur santi ki crca sunkr jo maim un se krumga, dremge aur thhrhaemge; ve prthvi ki un jatiyom ki drsti mem mere liye hrsane vale aur stuti aur sobha ka karn ho jaemge. yhova yom khta hai, yh sthan jiske visy tum log khte ho ki yh to ujad ho gya hai, is mem n to mnusy rh gya hai aur n psu, arthat yhuda des ke ngr aur yruslem ki sdkem jo aisi sun-

san pdi haim ki un mem n to koi mnusy rhta hai aur n koi psu, inhim mem hrs aur annd ka sbd, dulhe-dulhin ka sbd, aur is bat ke khne valom ka sbd phir sunaim pdega ki senaom ke yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki yhova bhla hai, aur uski krna sda ki hai. aur yhova ke bhvn mem dhnyvadbli lane valom ka bhi sbd sunaim dega; kyomki maim is des ki dsa phile ki naim jyom ki tyom kr dunga, yhova ka yhi vcn hai. senaom ka yhova khta hai: sb gamvom smet yh sthan jo aisa ujad hai ki is mem n to mnusy rh gya hai aur n psu, isi mem bhed-bkriyam baithane vale crvae phir bsemge. phadi des mem aur nice ke des mem, dkkhin des ke ngrom mem, binyamin des mem, aur yruslem ke as pas, nidan yhuda des ke sb ngrom mem bhed-bkriyam phir gin-ginkr crai jaemgi, yhova ka yhi vcn he. yhova ki yh bhi vani hai, dekh, aise din ane vale haim ki klyan ka jo vcn maim ne israel aur yhuda ke ghra-nom ke visy mem kha hai, use pura krumga. un dinom mem aur un smyom mem maim daud ke vms mem dhrm ki ek dal ugaumga; aur vh is des mem nyay aur dhrm ke kam krega. un dinom mem yhuda bca rhega aur yruslem nidr bsa rhega; aur uska nam yh rkha jaega ayrat yhova hmari dhamirkta. yhova yom khta hai, daud ke kul mem israel ke ghrane ki gddi pr virajne vale sdaiv bne rhemge, aur leviy yajkom ke kulom mem prtidin mere liye hombli cdhane vale aur annbli jlane vale aur melbli cdhane vale sdaiv bne rhemge. phir yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca, yhova yom khta hai, maim ne din aur rat ke visy mem jo vaca bandhi hai, jb tum usko aisa tod sko ki din aur rat apne apne smy mem n hom, tb hi jo vaca maim ne apne das daud ke smg bandhi hai tut skegi, ki tere vms ki gddi pr virajne vale sdaiv bne rhemge, aur meri vaca meri seva thl krne vale leviy yajkom ke smg bndhi rhegi. jaisa akas ki sena ki ginti aur smudr ki balu ke kinkom ka priman nhim ho skta hai usi prkar maim apne das daud ke vms aur apne sevk leviyom ko bdha kr anginit kr dunga. yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phuca, kya tu ne nhim dekha ki ye log kya khte haim, ki, jo do kul yhova ne cun lie the un donom se usne ab hath uthaya hai? yh kh kr ki ye meri prja ko tucch jante haim aur ki yh jati unki drsti mem gir gi hai. yhova yom khta hai, ydi din aur rat ke visy meri vaca atl n rhe, aur ydi akas aur prthvi ke niym mere thhrae hue n rh jaem, tb hi maim yakub ke vms se hath uthaumga.,aur ibrahim, ishak aur yakub ke vms pr prbhuta krne ke liye apne das daud ke vms mem se kisi ko phir n thhraumga. prntu iske viprit maim un pr dya kr ke un ko bmdhuai se lauta laumga.

jb babul ka raja nbukdnssr apni sari sena smet aur prthvi ke jitne rajy uske vs mem the, un sbhom ke logom smet yruslem aur uske sb gamvom se ld rha tha, tb yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ja kr yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah se kh, yhova yom khta hai, ki dekh, maim is ngr ko babul ke raja ke vs mem kr dene pr hum, aur vh ise phumkva dega. aur tu uske hath se n bcega, niscy pkda jaega aur uske vs mem kr diya jaega; aur teri amkhem babul ke raja ko dekhengi, aur tum amhne-samhne batem kroge; aur tu babul ko jaega. taubhi he yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah, yhova ka yh bhi vcn tun jise yhova tere visy mem khta hai, ki tu tlvar se mara n jaega. tu santi ke sath mrege. aur jaisa tere pitrom ke liye arthat jo tujh se phile raja the, unke liye sugndh drvy jlaya gya, vaisa hi tere liye bhi jlaya jaega; aur log yh khkr, hay mere prbhu! tere liye chati pitemge, yhova ki yhi vani hai. ye sb vcn yirmyah bhvisydvkta ne yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah se yruslem mem us smy khe, jb babul ke raja ki sena yruslem se aur yhuda ke jitne ngr bc ge the, un se arthat lakis aur ajeka se ld rhi thi; kyomki yhuda ke jo gdh vale ngr the un mem se kevl ve hi rh ge the. yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas us smy aya jb sidkiyyah raja ne sari prja se jo yruslem mem thi yh vaca bndhai ki dasom ke svadhin hone ka prcar kiya jae, ki sb log apne apne das-dasi ko jo ibri va ibrin hom svadhin kr ke jane dem, aur koi apne yhudi bhai se phir apni seva n krae. tb sb hakimom aur sari prja ne yh prn kiya ki hm apne apne das-dasiyom ko svtmtr kr demge aur phir un se apni seva n kraemge; so us prn ke anasar un ko svtmtr kr diya. prntu iske bad ve phir ge aur jin das-dasiyom ko unhomne svttr kr ke jane diya tha un ko phir apne vs mem lakr das aur dasi bna liya. tb yhova ki or se yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca, israel ka prmesvr yhova tum se yom khta hai, jis smy maim tumhare pitrom ko dastv ke ghr arthat misr des se nikal le aya, us smy maim ne ap un se yh kh kr vaca bandhi ki tumhara jo ibri bhai tumhare hath mem beca jae usko tum satvem brs mem chod dena; ch: brs to vh tumhari seva kre prntu iske bad tum usko svtmtr kr ke apne pas se jane dena. prntu tumhare pitrom ne meri n suni, n meri or kan lgaya. tum abhi phire to the aur apne apne bhai ko svtmtr kr dene ka prcar kra ke jo kam meri drsti mem bhla he use tum ne kiya bhi tha, aur jo bhvn mera khlata hai us mem mere samhne vaca bhi bandhi thi; pr tum bhtk ge aur mera nam is riti se asuddh kiya ki jin das-dasiyom ko tum svtmtr kr ke unki iccha pr chod cuke the unhem tum ne phir apne vs mem kr liya

hai, aur ve phir tumhare das- dasiyam bn ge haim. is karn yhova yom khta hai ki tum ne jo meri ajna ke anasar apne apne bhai ke svtmtr hone ka prcar nhim kiya, so yhova ka yh vcn hai, suno, maim tumhare is prkar se svtmtr hone ka prcar krta hum ki tum tlvar, mri aur mhmgi mem pdoge; aur maim aisa krumga ki tum prthvi ke rajy rajy mem mare mare phiroge. aur jo log meri vaca ka ullmghn krte haim aur jo prn unhomne mere samhne aur bchde ko do bhag kr ke uske donom bhagom ke bic ho kr kiya prntu use pura n kiya, arthat yhuda des aur yruslem ngr ke hakim, khoje, yajk aur sadharn log jo bchde ke bhagom ke bic ho kr ge the, un ko maim unke struom arthat unke pran ke khojiyom ke vs mem kr dumga aur unki loth akas ke pksiyom aur maidan ke psuom ka ahar ho jaemgi. aur maim yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah aur uske hakimom ko unke struom aur unke pran ke khojiyom arthat babul ke raja ki sena ke vs mem kr dumga jo tumhare samhne se cli gi hai. yhova ka yh vcn hai ki dekho, maim un ko ajna dekr is ngr ke pas lauta le aumga aur ve ld kr ise le lemge aur phumk demge; aur yhuda ke ngrom ko maim aisa ujad dumga ki koi un mem n rhega.

35

yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoyakim ke rajy mem yhova ki or se yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca rekabiyom ke ghrane ke pas ja kr un se batem kr aur unhem yhova ke bhvn ki ek kothri mem le ja kr dakhmdhu pila. tb maim ne yajnyah ko jo hbssinyah ka pota aur yirmyah ka putr tha, aur uske bhaiyom aur sb putrom ko, nidan rekabiyom ke sare ghrane ko sath liya. aur maim un ko prmesvr ke bhvn mem, yigdliah ke putr hanan, jo prmesvr ka ek jn tha, uski kothri mem le aya jo hakimom ki us kothri ke pas thi aur slum ke putr devdhi ke rkh vale maseyah ki kothri ke upr thi. tb maim ne rekabiyom ke ghrane ko dakhmdhu se bhre hue hmde aur ktore dekr kha, dakhmdhu pio. unhomne kha, hm dakhmdhu n piemge kyomki rekab ke putr yonadab ne jo hmara purkha tha hm ko yh ajna di thi ki tum kbhi dakhmdhu n pina; n tum, n tumhare putr. n ghr bnana, n bij bona, n dakh ki bari lgana, aur n unke adhiakar hona; prntu jivn bhr tm-buom hi mem rhna jis se jis des mem tum prdesi ho, us mem bhut din tk jite rho. isliye hm rekab ke putr apne purkha yonadab ki bat man kr, uski sari ajnaom ke anasar clte haim, n hm aur n hmari striyam va putr-putriyam kbhi dakh mdhu piti haim, aur n hm ghr bna kr un mem rhte haim. hm n dakh ki bari, n khet, aur n bij rkhte haim; hm tmbuom hi mem rha krte haim, aur apne purkha yonadab ki bat man kr uski sari ajnaom ke anasar kam krte haim. prntu jb

babul ke raja nbukdnssr ne is des pr cdhai ki, tb hm ne kha, clo, ksdियom aur aramiyom ke dlom ke dr ke mare yruslem mem jaem. is karn hm ab yruslem mem rhte haim. tb yhova ka yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca. israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki ja kr yhuda des ke logom aur yruslem ngr ke nivasiyom kh, yhova ki yh vani hai, kya tum siksa man kr meri n sunoge? dekho, rekab ke putr yonadab ne jo ajna apne vms ko di thi ki tum dakhmdhu n pina so to mani gi hai yham tk ki aj ke din bhi ve log kuch nhim pite, ve apne purkha ki ajna mante haim; pr ydyipi maim tum se bde ytn se khta aya hum, taubhi tum ne meri nhim suni. maim tumhare pas apne sare das nbियom ko bda ytn kr ke yh khne ko bhejta aya hum ki apni buri cal se phiro, aur apne kam sudharo, aur dusre devtaom ke piche ja kr unki upasna mt kro tb tum is des mem jo maim ne tumhare pitrom ko diya tha aur tum ko bhi diya hai, bsne paoge. pr tum ne meri or kan nhim lgaya n meri suni hai. dekho rekab ke putr yonadab ke vms ne to apne purkha ki ajna ko man liya pr tum ne meri nhim suni. isliye senaom ka prmesvr yhova, jo israel ka prmesvr hai, yom khta hai ki dekho, yhuda des aur yruslem ngr ke sare nivasiyom pr jitni viptti dalne ki maim ne crca ki hai vh un pr ab dalta hum; kyomki maim ne un ko sunaya pr unhomne nhim suna, maim ne un ko bulaya pr unhomne uttr n diya. aur rekabiyom ke ghrane se yirmyah ne kha, israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova tum se yom khta hai, isliye ki tum ne jo apne purkha yonadab ki ajna mani, vrn uski sb ajnaom ko man liya aur jo kuch usne kha uske anusar kam kiya hai, isliye israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, rekab ke putr yonadab ke vms mem sda aisa jn paya jaega jo mere smmukh khda rhe.

36

phir yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoiakim ke rajy ke cauthe brs mem yhova ki or se yh vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca, ek pustk le kr jitne vcn maim ne tujh se yosiyyah ke dinom se le kr arthat jb maim tujh se batem krne lga us smy se aj ke din tk israel aur yhuda aur sb jatiyom ke visy mem khe haim, sb ko us mem likh. kya jane yhuda ka ghrana us sari viptti ka smacar tujh kr jo maim un pr dalne ki klpna kr rha hum apni buri cal se phire aur maim unke adhrm aur pap ko ksma krum. so yirmyah ne neriyyah ke putr baruk ko bulaya, aur baruk ne yhova ke sb vcn jo usne yirmyah se khe the, uske mukh se sun kr pustk mem likh die. phir yirmyah ne baruk ko ajna di aur kha, maim to bndha hua hum, maim yhova ke bhvn mem nhim ja skta. so tu upvas ke din yhova ke bhvn mem ja kr uske jo vcn tu

ne mujh se sun kr likhe haim, pustk mem se logom ko pdh kr sunana, aur jitne yhudi log apne apne ngrom se aemge, un ko bhi pdh kr sunana. kya jane ve yhova se gidgida kr prarthna krem aur apni apni buri cal se phirem; kyomki jo krodh aur jljlta yhova ne apni is prja pr bhdkane ko kha hai, vh bdi hai. yirmyah bhvisydvkta ki is ajna ke anasar neriyyah ke putr baruk ne, yhova ke bhvn mem us pustk mem se uske vcn pdh kr sunae. aur yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoiakim ke rajy ke pamcvem brs ke navum mhine mem yruslem mem jitne log the, aur yhuda ke ngrom se jitne log yruslem mem ae the, unhomne yhova ke samhne upvas krne ka prcar kiya. tb baruk ne yhova ke bhvn mem sb logom ko sapan ke putr gmaryah jo prdhan tha, uski kothri mem jo upr ke amgn mem yhova ke bhvn ke nye phatk ke pas thi, yirmyah ke sb vcn pustk mem se pdh sunae. tb sapan ke putr gmaryah ke bete mikayah ne yhova ke sare vcn pustk mem se sune. aur vh rajbhvn ke prdhan ki kothri mem utr gya, aur kya dekha ki vham elisma prdhan aur smayah ka putr dlayah aur abbor ka putr elnatam aur sapan ka putr gmaryah aur hnnyah ka putr sidkiyyah aur sb hakim baithe hue haim. aur mikayah ne jitne vcn us smy sune, jb baruk ne pustk mem se logom ko pdh sunae the, ve sb vrn kie. unhem sun kr sb hakimom ne yhudi ko jo nriyyah ka putr or selemyah ka pota aur kusi ka prpota tha, baruk ke pas yh khne ko bheja, ki jis pustk mem se tu ne sb logom ko pdh sunaya hai, use apne hath mem leta a. so neriyyah ka putr baruk vh pustk hath mem lie hue unke pas aya. tb unhomne us se kha, ab baith ja aur hmem yh pdh kr suna. tb baruk ne un ko pdh kr suna diya. jb ve un sb vcnom ko sun cuke, tb thrthrate hue ek dusre ko dekhne lge; aur unhomne baruk se kha, hm niscy raja se in sb vcnom ka vrn kremge. phir unhomne baruk se kha, hm se kh, kya tu ne ye sb vcn uske mukh se sun kr likhe? baruk ne un se kha, vh ye sb vcn apne mukh se mujhe sunata gya or maim inhem pustk mem syahi se likhta gya. tb hakimom ne baruk se kha, ja, tu apne ap ko aur yirmyah ko chipa, aur koi n janne pae ki tum kham ho. tb ve pustk ko elisma prdhan ki kothri mem rkh kr raja ke pas amgn mem ae; aur raja ko ve sb vcn kh sunae. tb raja ne yhudi ko pustk le ane ke liye bheja, usne use elisama prdhan ki kothri mem se le kr raja ko aur jo hakim raja ke as pas khde the un ko bhi pdh sunaya. raja sitkal ke bhvn mem baitha hua tha, kyomki navum mhina tha aur uske samhne amgithi jl rhi thi. jb yhudi tin car prsth pdh cuka, tb usne use caku se kata aur jo ag amgithi mem thi us mem phemk diya; so amgithi ki ag mem puri pustk jl kr bhm ho gi. prntu n koi dra aur n kisi ne apne kpde phade,

arthat n to raja ne aur n uske krmcariyom mem se kisi ne aisa kiya, jinhomne ve sb vcñ sune the. elnatan, aur dlayah, aur gmr yah ne to raja se binti bhi ki thi ki pustk ko n jlae, prntu usne unki ek n suni. or raja ne rajputr yrhmel ko aur ajriel ke putr srayah ko aur abdel ke putr selemyah ko ajna di ki baruk lekhk aur yirmyah bhvisydvkta ko pkd lem, prntu yhova ne un ko chipa rkha. jb raja ne un vcñom ki pustk ko jo baruk ne yirmyah ke mukh se sun sunkr likhi thi, jla diya, tb yhova ka yh vcñ yirmyah ke pas phumca ki phir ek aur pustk le kr us mem yhuda ke raja yhyakim ki jlai hi phili pustk ke sb vcñ likh de. aur yhuda ke raja yhyo-akim ke visy mem kh ki yhova yom khta hai, tu ne us pustk ko yh kh kr jla diya hai ki tu ne us mem yh kyom likha hai ki babul ka raja niscy akr is des ko nas krega, aur us mem n to mnusy ko chodega aur n psu ko. isliye yhova yhuda ke raja yhyakim ke visy mem yom khta hai, ki uska koi daud ki gddi pr virajman n rhega; aur uski loth aisi phemk di jaegi ki din ko gham mem or rat ko pale mem pdi rhegi. aur maim usko aur uske vms aur krmcariyom ko unke adhrm ka dnd dunga; aur jitni viptti maim ne un pr aur yruslem ke nivasiyom aur yhuda ke sb logom pr dalne ko kha hai, aur jis ko unhomne sc nhim mana, un sb ko maim un pr dalunga. tb yirmyah ne dusri pustk le kr neriyah ke putr baruk lekhk ko di, aur jo pustk yhuda ke raja yhyakim ne ag mem jla di thi, us mem ke sb vcñom ko baruk ne yirmyah ke mukh se sun sunkr us mem likh die; aur un vcñom mem unke sman aur bhi bhut si batem bdha di gim.

37

aur yhyakim ke putr konyah ke sthan pr yosiyyah ka putr sidkiyyah rajy krne lga, kyomki babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne usi ko yhuda des mem raja thhraya tha. prntu n to usne, n uske krmcariyom ne, aur n sadharn logom ne yhova ke vcñom ko mana jo usne yirmyah bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha tha. sidkiyyah raja ne selemyah ke putr yhucl or maseyah ke putr smnyah yajk ko yirmyah bhvisydvkta ke pas yh khla bheja, ki, hmare nimitt hmare prmesvr yhova se prarthna kr. us smy yirmyah bndighr mem n dala gya tha, aur logom ke bic aya jaya krta tha. us smy phiraun ki sena cdhai ke liye misr se nikli; tb ksdi jo yruslem ko ghare hue the, uska smacar sunkr yruslem ke pas se cle ge. tb yhova ka yh vcñ yirmyah bhvisydvkta ke pas phumca, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, yhuda ke jis raja ne tum ko prarthna krne ke liye mere pas bheja hai, us se yom kho, ki dekh, phiraun ki jo sena tumhari shayta ke liye nikli hai vh apne des misr mem laut jaegi. aur ksdi phir vapis

akr is ngr se ldemge; ve is ko le lemge aur phumk demge. yhova yom khta hai, yh kh kr tum apne apne mn mem dhokha n khao ki ksdi hmare pas se niscy cle ge haim; kyomki ve nhim cle ge. kyomki ydi tum ne ksdiyom ki sari sena ko jo tum se ldti hai, aisa mar bhi liya hota ki un mem se kevl ghayl log rh jate, taubhi ve apne apne tmbu mem se uth kr is ngr ko phumk dete. jb ksdiyom ki sena phiraun ki sena ke dr ke mare yruslem ke pas se kuc kr gi, tb yirmyah yruslem se nikl kr binyamin ke des ki or isliye ja nikla ki vham se aur logom ke smg apna ams le. jb vh binyamin ke phatk mem phumca, tb yiriyyah namk phruom ka ek sr-dar vham tha jo selemyah ka putr aur hnnyah ka pota tha, aur usne yirmyah bhvisydvkta ko yh kh kr pkd liya, tu ksdiyom ke pas bhaga jata hai. tb yirmyah ne kha, yh jhuth hai; maim ksdiyom ke pas nhim bhaga jata hum. prntu yiriyyah ne uski ek n muni, so vh use pkdkr hakimom ke pas le gya. tb hakimom ne yirmyah se krodhit ho kr use pitvaya, aur yonatan prdhan ke ghr mem bndi bna kr dlva diya; kyomki unhomne usko sadharn bndighr bna diya tha. yirmyah us tlghr mem jis mem ki ek kothriyam thim, rhne lga. uske bhut din bitne pr sidkiyyah raja ne usko bulva bheja, aur apne bhvn mem us se chip kr yh prsn kiya, kya yhova ki or se koi vcñ piomca hai? yirmyah ne kha, ham, phumca hai. vh yh hai, ki tu babul ke raja ke vs mem kr diya jaega. phir yirmyah ne sidkiyyah raja se kha, maim ne tera, tere krmcariyom ka, v teri prja ka kya apradh kiya hai, ki tum logom ne mujh ko bndighr mem dlva hai? tumhare jo bhvisydvkta tum se bhvisydvani kr ke kha krte hai ki babul ka raja tum pr aur is des pr cdhai nhim krega, ve ab kham hai? ab, he mere pubhu, he raja, meri prarthna grhn kr ki mujhe yonatan prdhan ke ghr mem phir n bhej, nhim to maim vham vr jaumga. tb sidkiyyah raja ki ajna se yirmyah phre ke amgn mem rkha gya, aur jb tk ngr ki sb roti n cuk gi, tb tk usko roti valom ki dukan mem se prtidin ek roti di jati thi. or yirmyah phre ke amgn mem rhne lga.

38

phir jo vcñ yirmyah sb logom se khta tha, un ko mtan ke putr spnyah, pshur ke putr gdlyah, selemyah ke putr yucl aur mlkiyyah ke putr pshur ne suna, ki, yhova yom khta hai ki jo koi is ngr mem rhega vh tlvar, mh-mgi or mri se mreaga; prntu jo koi ksdiyom ke pas nikl bhage vh apna pran bca kr jivit rhega. yhova yom khta hai, yh ngr babul ke raja ki sena ke vs mem kr diya jaega aur vh is ko le lega. isliye un hakimom ne raja se kha ki us purus ko mrva dal, kyomki vh jo is ngr mem bce hue yoddhaom aur any sb logom se aise aise vcñ khta hai jis se unke

hath pamv dhile ho jate haim. kyoṃki vñ purus is prja ke logom ki bhlai nhim vñ burai hi cahta hai. sidkiyyah raja ne kha, suno, vñ to tumhare vs mem he; kyoṃki aisa nhim ho skta ki raja tumhare viruddh kuch kr ske. tb unhomne yirmyah ko le kr rajputr mlkiyyah ke us gdhe mem jo phre ke amgn mem tha, rssiyom se utar kr dal diya. aur us gdhe mem pani nhim kevl dldl tha, aur yirmyah kicd mem dhms gya. us smy raja binyamin ke phatk ke pas baitha tha so jb ebedmelek kusi ne jo rajbhvn mem ek khoja tha, suna, ki unhomne yirmyah ko gdhe mem dal diya hai— tb ebedmelek rajbhvn se nikl kr raja se khne lga, he mere svami, he raja, un logom ne yirmyah bhvisydvkta se jo kuch kiya hai vñ bura kiya hai, kyoṃki unhomne usko gdhe mem dal diya hai; vham vñ bhukh se mr jaega kyoṃki ngr mem kuch roti nhim rhi hai. tb raja ne ebedmelek kusi ko yñ ajna di ki yham se tis purus sath le kr yirmyah bhvisydvkta ko mrne se phile gdhe mem se nikal. so ebedmelek utne purusom ko sath le kr rajbhvn ke bhndar ke tlgħr mem gya; aur vham se phte-purane kpde aur cithde le kr yirmyah ke pas us gdhe mem rssiyom se utar die. aur ebedmelek kusi ne yirmyah se kha, ye purane kpde aur cithde apni kamkhom mem rssiyom ke nice rkħ le. so yirmyah ne vaisha hi kiya. tb unhomne yirmyah ko rssiyom se khimc kr, gdhe mem se nikala. aur yirmyah phre ke amgn mem rhne lga. sidkiyyah raja ne yirmyah bhvisydvkta ko yhova ke bhvn ke tisre dvar mem apne pas bulva bheja. aur raja ne yirmyah se kha, maim tujh se ek bat puchta hum; mujh se kuch n chipa. yirmyah ne sidkiyyah se kha, ydi maim tujhe btaum, to kya tu mujhe mrva n dalega? aur cahe maim tujhe smmti bhi dum, taubhi tu meri n manega. tb sidkiyyah raja ne akele mem yirmyah se spth khai, yhova jisne hmara yñ jiv rca hai, uske jivn ki saugndh n maim to tujhe mrva dalumga, aur n un mnusyom ke vs mem kr dumga jo tere pran ke khoji haim. yirmyah ne sidkiyyah se kha, senaom ka prmesvr yhova jo israel ka prmesvr hai, vñ yom khta hai, ydi tu babul ke raja ke hakimom ke pas scmuc nikl jae, tb to tera pran bcega, aur yñ ngr phumka n jaega, aur tu apne ghrane smet jivit rhega. prntu, ydi tu babul ke raja ke hakimom ke pas n nikl jae, to yñ ngr ksdियom ke vs mem kr diya jaega, or ve ise phumk demge, aur tu unke hath se bc n skega. sidkiyyah ne yirmyah se kha, jo yhudi log ksdियomke pas bhag ge haim, maim un se drta hum, aisa n ho ki maim unke vs mem kr diya jaum aur ve mujh se thttha krem. yirmyah ne kha, tu unke vs mem n kr diya jaega; jo kuch maim tujh se khta hum use yhova ki bat smjhkr man le tb tera bhla hoga, aur tera pran bcega. aur ydi tu nikl jana svikar n kre to jo bat

yhova ne mujhe drsn ke dvāra btai hai, vñ yñ hai: dekh, yhuda ke raja ke rnvas mem jitni striyam rh gi haim, ve babul ke raja ke hakimom ke pas nikal kr phumcai jaemgi, aur ve tujh se khemgi, tere mitrom ne tujhe bhkaya, aur unki iccha puri ho gi; aur jb tere pamv kic mem dhms ge to ve piche phir ge haim. teri sb striyam aur ldke-bale ksdियom ke pas nikal kr phumcae jaemge; aur tu bhi ksdियom ke hath se n bcega, vñ tu pkd kr babul ke raja ke vs mem kr diya jaega or is ngr ke phumke jane ka karn tu hi hoga. tb sidkiyyah ne yirmyah se kha, in batom ko koi n janne pae, to tu mara n jaega. ydi hakim log yñ sun kr ki maim ne tujh se batcit ki hai tere pas akr khne lgem, hmem bta ki tu ne raja se kya kha, hm se koi bat n chipa, aur hm tujhe n mrva dalema; aur yñ bhi bta, ki raja ne tujh se kya kha, to tu un se khna, ki maim ne raja se gidgidakr binti ki thi ki mujhe yonatan ke ghr mem phir bapis n bhej nhim to vham mr jaumga. phir sb hakimom ne yirmyah ke pas akr pucha, aur jaisa raja ne usko ajna di thi, thik vaisha hi usne un ko uttr diya. so ve us se aur kuch n bole aur n vñ bhed khula. is prkar jis din yruslem le liya gya us din tk vñ phre ke amgn hi mem rha.

39

yhuda ke raja sidkiysah ke rajy ke nauvem vrs ke dsvem mhine mem, babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne apni sari sena smet yruslem pr cdhai kr ke use gher liya. aur sidkiyyah ke rajy ke gyarhvem vrs ke cauthe mhine ke nauvem din ko us ngr ki shrpnaħ todi gi. so jb yruslem le liya gya, tb nerglsreser, aur smgrnbo, aur khejom ka prdhan srskim, aur mgom ka prdhan nerglsreser adi, babul ke raja ke sb hakim bic ke phatk mem prves kr ke baith ge. jb yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah aur sb yoddhaom ne unhem dekha tb rat hi rat raja ki bari ke marg se donom bhitom ke bic ke phatk se ho kr ngr se nikl kr bhag cle aur araba ka marg liya. prntu ksdियom ki sena ne un ko khded kr sidkiyyah ko yriho ke araba mem ja liya aur un ko babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke pas hmat des ke ribla mem le ge; aur usne vham uske dnd ki ajna di. tb babul ke raja ne sidkiyyah ke putrom ko uski amkhom ke samhne ribla mem ghat kiya; aur sb kulin yhudiyom ko bhi ghat kiya. usne sidkiyyah ki amkhom ko phudva dala aur usko babul le jane ke liye bediyom se jkdva rkha. ksdियom ne rajbhvn aur prja ke ghrom ko ag lga kr phumk diya, or yruslem ki shrpnaħ ko dha diya. tb jlladom ka prdhan nbujrdan prja ke bce huom ko jo ngr mem rh ge the, aur jo log uske pas bhag ae the un ko arthat prja mem se jitne rh ge un sb ko bmdhua kr ke babul ko le gya. prntu prja mem se jo aise kmgal the jinke pas kuch

n tha, un ko jlladom ka prdhan nbujrdan yhuda des mem chod gya, aur jate smy un ko dakh ki bariyam aur khet de die. babul ke raja nbukdnssr ne jlladom ke prdhan nbujrdan ko yirmyah ke visy mem yh ajna di, ki usko le kr us pr krpadrsti bnae rkha aur uski kuch hani n krna; jaisa v tujh se khe vaisa hi us se vyvhar krna. so jlladom ke prdhan nbujrdan aur khojom ke prdhan nbusjar aur mgom ke prdhan nerglsreser jyotisiyom ke srdr, aur babul ke raja ke sb prdhanom ne, logom ko bhej kr yirmyah ko phre ke amgn mem se bulva liya aur gdlyah ko jo ahikam ka putr aur sapan ka pota tha saump diya ki vh use ghr phumcae. tb se vh logom ke sath rhne lga. jb yirmyah phre ke amgn mem kaid tha, tb yhova ka yh vcn uske pas phumca, ki, ja kr ebedmelek kusi se kh ki israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova tujh se yom khta hai, dekh, maim apne ve vcn jo maim ne is ngr ke visy mem khe haim is prkar pura krumga ki iska kusl n hoga, hani hi hogi, or us smy unka pura hona tujhe dikhai pdega. prntu yhova ki yh vani hai ki us smy maim tujhe bcaumga, aur jin mnusyom se tu bhy khata hai, tu unke vs mem nhim kiya jaega. kyomki maim tujhe, niscy bcaumga, aur tu tlvar se n mrega, tera pran bca rhega, yhova ki yh vani hai. yh is karn hoga, ki tu ne mujh pr bhrosa rkha hai.

40

jb jlladom ke prdhan nbujrdan ne yirmyah ko rama mem un sb yruslemi aur yhudi bmdhuom ke bic hthkdiyom se bndha hua pakr jo babul jane ko the chuda liya, uske bad yhova ka vcn uske pas phumca. jlladom ke prdhan nbujrdan ne yirmyah ko us smy apne pas bula liya, aur kha, is sthan pr yh jo viptti pdi hai vh tere prmesvr yhova ki khi hui thi. or jaisa yhova ne kha tha vaisa hi usne pura bhi kiya hai. tum logom ne jo yhova ke viruddh pap kiya or uski ajna nhim mani, is karn tumhari yh dsa hui hai. ab maim teri in hthkdiyom ko kate deta hum, aur ydi mere smg babul mem jana tujhe accha lge to cl, vham maim tujh pr krpadrsti rkhumga; aur ydi mere smg babul jana tujhe n bhae, to yhim rh ja. dekh, sara des tere samhne pda he, jidhr jana tujhe accha aur thik jmcce udhr hi cla ja. vh vhim tha ki nbujrdan ne phir us se kha, gdlyah jo ahikam ka putr aur sapan ka pota hai, jis ko babul ke raja ne yhuda ke ngrom pr adhikari thhraya hai, uske pas laut ja aur uske smg logom ke bic rh, va jham khim tujhe jana thik jan pde vhim cla ja. se jlladom ke prdhan ne usko sidha aur kuch dryv bhi dekr vida kiya. tb yirmyah ahikam ke putr gdlyah ke pas mispa ko gya, aur vham un logom ke bic jo des mem rh ge the, rhne lga. yoddhaom ke jo dl dihat mem the, jb unke sb prdhanom ne apne jnom smet

suna ki babul ke raja ne ahikam ke putr gdlyah ko des ka adhikari thhraya hai, aur des ke jin kmgal logom ko vh babul ko nhim le gya, kya purus, kya stri, kya bal-bcce, un sbhom ko use saump diya hai, tb ntnyah ka putr ismael, kareh ke putr yohanan, yonatan aur tnhuset ka putr srayah, epai ntopavasi ke putr aur kisi makavasi ka putr yajnyah apne jnom smet gdlyah ke pas mispa mem ae. aur gdlyah jo ahikam ka putr aur sapan ka pota tha, usne un se aur unke jnom se spth khakr kha, ksdiyom ke adhin rhne se mt dro. isi des mem rhte hue babul ke raja ke adhin rho tb tumhara bhla hoga. maim to isiliye mispa mem rhta hum ki jo ksdil log hmare yham aem, unke samhne hajir hua krum; prntu tum dakhmdhu aur dhupkal ke phl aur tel ko btor ke apne brtnom mem rkho aur apne lie hue ngrom mem bse rho. phir jb moabiyom, ammoniyom, edomiyom aur any sb jatiyom ke bic rhne vale sb yhudiyom ne suna ki babul ke raja ne yhudiyom mem se kuch logom ko bca liya aur un pr gdlyah ko jo ahikam ka putr aur sapan ka pota hai adhikari niyukt kiya hai, tb sb yhudi jin jin sthanom mem titr-bitr ho ge the, vham se laut kr yhuda des ke mispa ngr mem gdlyah ke pas, aur bhut dakhmdhu aur dhupkal ke phl btorne lge. tb kareh ka putr yohanan aur maidan mem rhne vale yoddhaom ke sb dlom ke prdhan mispa mem gdlyah ke pas akr khne lge, kya tu janta hai ki ammoniyom ke raja balis ne ntnyah ke putr ismael ko tujhe jan se marne ke liye bheja hai? prntu ahikam ke putr gdlyah ne unki prtiti n ki. phir kareh ke putr yohanan ne gdlyah se mispa mem chip kr kha, mujhe ja kr ntnyah ke putr ismael ko mar dalne de or koi ise n janega. vh kyom tujhe mar dale, aur jitne yhudi log tere pas iktthe hue haim ve kyom titr-bitr ho jaem aur bce hue yhudi kyom nas hom? ahikam ke putr gdlyah ne kareh ke putr yohanan se kha, aisa kam mt kr, tu ismael ke visy mem jhuth bolta hai.

41

aur satvem mhine mem aisa hua ki ismael jo ntnyah ka putr aur elisama ka pota aur rajvms ka aur raja ke prdhan purusom mem se tha, so ds jn smg le kr mispa mem ahikam ke putr gdlyah ke pas aya. vham mispa mem unhomne ek smg bhojn kiya. tb ntnyah ke putr ismael aur uske smg ke ds jnom ne uth kr gdlyah ko, jo ahikam ka putr aur span ka pota tha, or jise babul ke raja ne des ka adhikari thhraya tha, use tlvar se aisa mara ki vh mr gya. aur ismael ne gdlyah ke smg jitne yhudi mispa mem the, aur jo ksdil yoddha vham mile, un sbhom ko mar dala. gdlyah ke mar dalne ke dusre din jb koi ise n janta tha, tb skem aur silo aur somron se assi purus dadhi mudae, vstr phade, srir

cire hue aur hath mem annbli aur loban lie hue, yhova ke bhvn mem jane ko ate dikhai die. tb ntnyah ka putr ismael un se milne ko mispa se nikla, aur rota hua cla. jb vh un se mila, tb kha, ahikam ke putr gdlyah ke pas clo. jb ve us ngr mem ae tb ntnyah ke putr ismael ne apne smgi jnom smet un ko ghat kr ke gdhe mem phemk diya. prntu un mem se ds mnusy ismael se khne lge, hm ko n mar; kyomki hmare pas maidan mem rkha hua gehum, jv, tel aur mdhu hai. so usne unhem chod diya aur unke bhaiyom ke sath nhim mara. jis gdhe mem ismael n un logom ki sb lothem jinhem usne mara tha, gdlyah ki loth ke pas phemk di thi, (yh vhi gdha hai jise asa raja ne israel ke raja basa ke dr ke mare khudvaya tha), usko ntnyah ke putr ismael ne mare huom se bhr diya. tb jo log mispa mem bce hue the, arhat rajku-mariyam aur jitne aur log mispa mem rh ge the jinhem jlladom ke prdhan nbujrdan ne ahikam ke putr gdlyah ko saump diya tha, un sbhom ko ntnyah ka putr ismael bmd-hua kr ke ammoniyom ke pas le jane ko cla. jb kareh ke putr yohanan ne aur yoddhaom ke dlom ke un sb prdhanom ne jo uske smg the, suna, ki ntnyah ke putr ismael ne yh sb burai ki hai, tb ve sb jnom ko le kr ntnyah ke putr ismael se ldne ko nikle aur usko us bde jlasy ke pas paya jo gibbon mem hai. kareh ke putr yohanan ko, aur dlom ke sb prdhanom ko dekh kr jo uske smg the, ismael ke sath jo log the, ve sb annid hue. aur jitne logom ko ismael mispa ki sray hai, us mem ve lie jata tha, ve plt kr kareh ke putr yohanan ke pas cle ae. prntu ntnyah ka putr ismael ath purus smet yohanan ke hath se bc kr ammoniyom ke pas cla gya. tb prja mem se jitne bc ge the, arhat jin yoddhaom, striyom, bal-bccom aur khojom ko kareh ka putr yohanan, ahikam ke putr gdlyah ke mispa mem mare jane ke bad ntnyah ke putr ismael ke pas se chuda kr gibon se pher le aya tha, un ko vh apne sb smgi dlom ke prdhanom smet le kr cl diya. aur belehem ke nikt jo kimham ki sray hai, us mem ve isliye tik ge ki misr mem jaem. kyomki ve ksdियom se drte the; iska karn yh tha ki ahikam ka putr gdlyah jise babul ke raja ne des ka adhikari thhraya tha, use ntnyah ke putr ismael ne mar dala tha.

42

tb kareh ka putr yohanan, hosityah ka putr yajnyah, dlom ke sb prdhan aur chote se le kr bde tk, sb log yirmyah bhvisydvkta ke nikt akr khne lge, hmari binti grhn kr ke apne prmesvr yhova se hm sb bce huom ke liye prarthna kr, kyomki tu apni amkhom se dekh rha hai ki hm jo phle bhut the, ab thode hi bc ge haim. isliye prarthna kr ki tera prmesvr yhova hm ko btae ki hm kis marg

se clem, aur kaun sa kam krem? so yirmyah bhvisydvkta ne un se kha, maim ne tumhari suni hai; dekho, maim tumhare vcnom ke anasar tumhare prmesvr yhova se prarthna krumga or jo uttr yhova tumhare liye dega maim tum ko btaumga; maim tum se koi bat n chipaumga. tb unhomne yirmyah se kha, ydi tera prmesvr yhova tere dvara hmare pas koi vcn phumcae aur hm uske anasar n krem, to yhova hmare bic mem scca aur visvasyogy saksi thhre. cahe vh bhli bat ho, cahe buri, taubhi hm apne prmesvr yhova ki ajna, jiske pas hm tujhe bhejte haim, manemge, kyomki jb hm apne prmesvr yhova ki bat manem tb hmara bhla ho. ds din ke bitne pr yhova ka vcn yirmyah ke pas phumca. tb usne kareh ke putr yohanan ko, uske sath ke dlom ke prdhanom ko, aur chote se le kr bde tk jitne log the, un sbhom ko bula kr un se kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova, jiske pas tum ne mujh ko isliye bheja ki maim tumhari binti uske age kh sunaum, vh yom khta hai, ydi tum isi des mem rh jao, tb to maim tum ko nas nhim krumga vrn bnae rkhumga; aur tumhem n ukhadumga, vrn rope rkhumga; kyomki tumhari yu hani maim ne ki hai us se maim pchtata hum. tum babul ke raja se drte ho, so us se mt dro; yhova ki yh vani hai, us se mt dro, kyomki maim tumhari rkha krne aur tum ko uske hath se bcane ke liye tumhare sath hum. maim tum pr dya krumga, ki vh bhi tum pr dya kr ke tum ko tumhari bhumi pr phir se bsa dega. prntu ydi tum yh khkr ki hm is des mem n rhehenge apne prmesvr yhova ki bat n mano, aur kho ki hm to misr des ja kr vhim rhehenge, kyomki vham n hm yuddh dekhenge, n nrsimge ka sbd sunenge aur n hm ko bhojin ki ghti hoga, to, he bce hue yhudiyo, yhova ka yh vcn suno: israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, ki ydi tum semuc misr ki or jane ka mumh kro, aur vham rhne ke liye jao, to aisa hoga ki jis tlvar se tum drte ho, vhi vham misr des mem tum ko ja legi, aur jis mhmgi ka bhy tum khate ho, vh misr mem tumhara picha n chodegi; aur vhim tum mroge. jitne mnusy misr mem rhne ke liye uski or mumh krem, ve sb tlvar, mhmgi aur mri se nmremge, aur jo vippi maim unke bic dalumga, us se koi bca n rhega. israel ka prmesvr senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, ki jis prkar se mera kop aur jljlht yruslem ke nivasiyom pr bhdh uthi thi, usi prkar se ydi tum misr mem jao, to meri jljlht tumhare upr aisi bhdh uthegi ki log ckit homge, aur tumhari upma dekr sap diya kremge aur tumhari ninda kiya kremge. tum us sthan ko phir n dekhne paoge. he bce hue yhudiyo, yhova ne tumhare visy mem kha hai, misr mem mt jao. tum niscy jano ki maim ne aj tum ko citakr yh bat bta di hai. kyomki jb tum ne mujh ko yh kh kr apne prmesvr yhova ke pas bhej diya ki hmare

nimitt hmare prmesvr yhova se prarthna kr aur jo kuch hmara prmesvr yhova khe usi ke anusar hm ko bta aur hm vaisa hi kremge, tb tum jan bujh ke apne hi ko dhokha dete the. dekho, maim aj tum ko btae deta hum, prntu, aur jo kuch tumhare prmesvr yhova ne tum se khne ke liye mujh ko bheja hai, us mem se tum koi bat nhim mante. ab tum niscy jano, ki jis sthan mem tum prdesi ho ke rhne ki iccha krte ho, us mem tum tlvare, mhmgi aur mri se mr jaogae.

43

jb yirmyah unke prmesvr yhova ke ve sb vcn kh cuka, jinke khne ke liye usne usko un sb logom ke pas bheja tha, tb hosaya ke putr ajryah aur kareh ke putr yohanan aur sb abhimani purusom ne yirmyah se kha, tu jhuth bolta hai. hmare prmesvr yhova ne tujhe yh khne ke liye nhim bheja ki misr mem rhne ke liye mt jao; prntu neriyah ka putr baruk tujh ko hmare viruddh uksata hai ki hm ksdियom ke hath mem pdem aur ve hm ko mar dalem va bmdhua kr ke babul ko le jaem. so kareh ka putr yohanan aur dlom ke sb prdhanom aur sb logom ne yhova ki yh ajna n mani ki ve yhuda ke des mem hi rhem. aur kareh ka putr yohanan aur dlom ke aur sb prdhan un sb yhudियom ko jo anyjatiyom ke bic titrbtr ho ge the, aur un mem se lautkr yhuda des mem rhne lge the, ve un ko le ge— purus, stri, bal-bcce, rajkumariyam, aur jitne praniyom ko jlladom ke prdhan nbujrdan ne gdlyah ko jo ahikam ka putr aur sapan ka pota tha, saump diya tha, un ko aur yirmyah bhvisydvkta aur neriyah ke putr baruk ko ve le ge; aur yhova ki ajna n man kr ve misr des mem thpnhes ngr tk a ge. tb yhova ka yh vcn thpnhes mem yirmyah ke pas phumca: apne hath se bde ptthr le, aur yhudi purusom ke samhne us imt ke cbutre mem jo thpnhes mem phiraun ke bhvn ke dvar ke pas hai, cuna pher ke chipa de, aur un purusom se kh, ki israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova, yom khta hai, dekho, maim babul ke raja apne sevk nbukdnssr ko bulva bhejumga, aur vh apna simhasn in ptthrom ke upr jo maim ne chipa rkhe haim, rkhega; aur apna chtr inke upr tnaega. vh ake misr des ko marega, tb jo mrne vale hom ve mrtyu ke vs mem, jo bmdhue hone vale hom ve bmdhuai mem, aur jo tlvare ke liye hem ve tlvare ke vs mem kr die jaemge. maim misr ke devalyom mem ag lgaumga; aur vh unhem phumkva dega aur bmdhuai mem le jaega; aur jaisa koi crvaha apna vstr odhta hai, vaisa hi vh misr des ko smet lega; aur tb bekhkte cla jaega. vh misr des ke surygrh ke khmbhom ko tudva dalega; aur misr ke devalyom ko ag lga kr phumkva dega.

jitne yhudi log misr des mem migdol, thpnhes aur nop ngrom aur ptros des mem rhte the, unke visy yirmyah ke pas yh vcn phumca, israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai ki jo vptti maim yruslem aur yhuda ke sb ngrom pr dal cuka hum, vh sb tum logom ne dekhhi hai. dekho, ve aj ke din kaise ujde hue aur nirjn haim, kyonki unke nivasiyom ne vh burai ki jis se unhomne mujhe ris dilai thi ve ja kr dusre devtaom ke liye dhup jlate the aur unki upasna krte the, jinhem n to tum aur n tumhare purkha jante the. taubhi maim apne sb das bhvisydvktaom ko bde ytn se yh khne ke liye tumhare pas bheja rha ki yh ghrnit kam mt kro, jis se maim ghrna rkhta hum. pr unhomne meri n suni aur n meri or kan lgaya ki apni burai se phirem aur dusre devtaom ke liye dhup n jlaem. is karn meri jljlht aur kop ki ag yhuda ke ngrom aur yruslem ki sdkom pr bhdk gi; aur ve aj ke din tk ujad aur sunsan pde haim. ab yhova, senaom ka prmesvr, jo israel ka prmesvr hai, yom khta hai, tum log kyon apni yh bdi hani krte ho, ki kya purus, kya stri, kya balk, kya dudhpiuva bcca, tum sb yhuda ke bic se nas kie jao, aur koi n rhe? kyonki is misr des mem jham tum prdesi ho kr rhne ke liye ae ho, tum apne kamom ke dvare, arthar dusre devtaom ke liye dhup jla kr mujhe ris dilate ho jis se tum nas ho jaoge or prthvi bhr ki sb jatiyom ke log tumhari jati ki namdhrari kremge aur tumhari upma dekr sap diya kremge. jo jo buraiyam tumhare purkha, yhuda ke raja aur unki striyam, aur tumhari striyam, vrn tum ap yhuda des aur yruslem ki sdkom mem krte the, kya use tum bhul ge ho? aj ke din tk unka mn kr nhim hua or n ve drte haim; aur n meri us vjvstha aur un vidhiyom pr clte haim jo maim ne tumhare purvjom ko aur tum ko bhi sunvai haim. is karn israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova, yom khta hai, dekho, maim tumhare viruddh ho kr tumhari hani krumga, taki sb yhudियom ka ant kr dum. aur bce hue yhudi jo hth kr ke misr des mem akr rhne lge haim, ve sb mit jaemge; is misr des mem chote se le kr bde tk ve tlvare aur mhmgi ke dvare mr ke mit jaemge; aur log unhem kosemge aur ckit homge; aur unki upma dekr sap diya kremge aur ninda bhi kremge. so jaisa maim ne yruslem ko tlvare, mhmgi aur mri ke dvare dnd diya hai, vaisa hi misr des mem rhne valom ko bhi dnd dumga, ki jo bce hue yhudi misr des mem prdesi ho kr rhne ke liye ae haim, ydypi ve yhuda des mem rhne ke liye lautne ki bdi abhilasa rkhte haim, taubhi un mem se ek bhi bc kr vham n lautne paega; kevl kuch hi bhage huom ko chod koi bhi vham n lautne paega. tb misr des ke ptros mem rhne vale jitne purus jante

the ki unki striyam dusre devtaom ke liye dhup jlati haim, aur jitni striyam bdi mndli mem pas khdi thi, un sbhom ne yirmyah ko yh uttr diya, jo vcn tu ne hm ko yhova ke nam se sunaya hai, usko hm nhim sunne ke. jo jo mnntem hm man cuke haim unhem hm niscy puri krengi, hm svrg ki rani ke liye dhup jlaemge aur tpavn demge, jaise ki hmare purkha log aur hm bhi apne rajaom aur aur hakimom smet yhuda ke ngrom mem aur yruslem ki sdkom mem krte the; kyomki us smy hm pet bhr ke khate aur bhle cmge rhte aur kisi vptti mem nhim pdte the. prntu jb se hm ne svrg ki rani ke liye dhup jlana aur tpavn dena chod diya, tb se hm ko sb vstuom ki ghti hai; aur hm tlvaur aur mhmgi ke dvare mit cle haim. aur striyam ne kha, jb hm svrg ki rani ke liye dhup jlatim aur cndrakar rotiyam bnakar tpavn deti thim, tb apne apne pti ke bin jane aisa nhim krti thim. tb yirmyah ne, kya stri, kya purus, jitne logom ne yh uttr diya, un sb se kha, tumhare purkha aur tum jo apne rajaom aur hakimom aur logom smet yhuda des ke ngrom aur yruslem ki sdkom mem dhup jlate the, kya vh yhova ke dhyan mem nhim aya? kya usne usko smrn n kiya? so jb yhova tumhare bure aur sb ghrnit kamom ko aur adhik n sh ska, tb tumhara des ujd kr nrjn aur sunsan ho gya, yham tk ki log uski upma dekr sap diya krte haim, jaise ki aj hota hai. kyomki tum dhup jlakr yhova ke viruddh pap krte aur uski nhim sunte the, aur uski vyvstha aur vidhiyom aur citauniyom ke anusar nhim cle, is karn yh vptti tum pr a pdi hai, jaise ki aj hai. phir yirmyah ne un sb logom se aur un sb striyom se kha, he sare misr des mem rhne vale yhudiyo, yhova ka vcn suno: israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova, yom khta hai, ki tum ne aur tumhari striyom ne mnntem mani aur yh kh kr unhem puri krte ho ki hm ne svrg ki rani ke liye dhup jlane aur tpavn dene ki jo jo mnntem mani haim unhem hm avsy hi puri krengi; aur tum ne apne hathom se aisa hi kiya. so ab tum apni apni mnntom ko man kr puri kro! prntu he misr des mem rhne vale sare yhudiyo yhova ka vcn suno: suno, maim ne apne bde nam ki spth khai hai ki ab pure misr des mem koi yhudi mnusy mera nam le kr phir kbhi yh n khne paega ki prbhu yhova ke jivn ki saugndh. suno, ab maim unki bhlai nhim, hani hi ki cinta krumga; so misr des mem rhne vale sb yhudi, tlvaur aur mhmgi ke dvare mitkr nas ho jaemge jb tk ki unka srvas n ho jae. aur jo tlvaur se bc kr aur misr des se laut kr yhuda des mem phumcemge, ve thode hi homge; aur misr des mem rhne ke liye ae hue sb yhudiyo mem se jo bc paemge, ve jan lemge ki kiska vcn pura hua, mera va unka. is bat ka maim yh cinh deta hum, yhova ki yh vani hai, ki maim tumhem isi

sthan mem dnd dumga, jis se tum jan loge ki tumhari hani krne mem mere vcn niscy pure homge. yhova yom khta he, dekho, jaisa maim ne yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah ko uske stru arthat uske pran ke khoji babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke hath mem kr diya, vaise hi maim misr ke raja phiraun hopra ko bhi uske struom ke, arthat uske pran ke khojiyom ke hath mem kr dumga.

45

yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoiakim ke rajy ke cauthe vrs mem, jb neriyyah ka putr baruk yirmyah bhvisydvkta se bhvisydvani ke ye vcn sun kr pustk mem likh cuka tha, tb usne us se yh vcn kha, ki israel ka prmesvr yhova, tujh se yom khta hai, he baruk, tu ne kha, hay mujh pr! kyomki yhova ne mujhe du:kh pr du:kh diya hai; maim krahte krahte thk gya aur mujhe kuch cain nhim milta. tu yom kh, yhova yom khta hai, ki dekh, is sare des ko jise maim ne bnaya tha, use maim ap dha dumga, aur jin ko maim ne ropa tha, unhem svym ukhad phemkuma. isliye sun, kya tu apne liye bdai khoj rha hai? use mt khoj; kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai, ki maim sare mnusyom pr vptti dalumga; prntu jham khim tu jaega vham maim tera pran bca kr tujhe jivit rkhumga.

46

anyatiyom ke visy yhova ka jo vcn yirmyah bhvisydvkta ke pas phumca, vh yh hai. misr ke visy. misr ke raja phiraun niko ki sena jo prat mhand ke tir pr krkmis mem thi, aur jise babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne yosiyyah ke putr yhuda ke raja yhoiakim ke rajy ke cauthe vrs mem jit liya tha, ussena ke visy:—dhalem aur phriyam taiyar kr ke ldne ko nikt cle ao. ghodom ko jutvao; aur he svaro, ghodom pr cdh kr top phine hue khde ho jao; bhalom ko paina kro, jhilmom ko phin lo! maim kyom un ko vyakul dekhta hum? ve vismit ho kr piche ht ge. unke survir girae ge aur utavli kr ke bhag ge; ve piche dekhthe bhi nhim; kyomki yhova ki yh vani hai, ki carom or bhy hi bhy hai! n veg cle vala bhagne paega aur n vir bcne paega; kyomki uttr disa mem prat mhand ke tir pr ve sb thokr khakar gir pde. yh kaun hai, jo nil ndi ki naim, jiska jl mhandom ka sa uchhta hai, bdha cla ata hai? misr nil ndi ki naim bdhta hai, uska jl mhandom ka sa uchhta hai. vh khta hai, maim cdhkr prthvi ko bhr dumga, maim ngrom ko unke nivasiyom smet nas kr dumga. he misri svaro age bdho, he rthiyo bhut hi veg se clao! he dhal pkdne vale kusi aur puti viro, he dhnurdhari ludiyo cle ao. kyomki vh din senaom ke yhova prbhu ke bdla lene ka

din hoga jis mem vh apne drohiyom se bdla
 lega. so tlvat khakr trpt hogi, aur unka lohu
 pkr chh jaegi. kyomki, uttr ke des mem prat
 mhand ke tir pr, senaom ke yhova prbhu ka
 yjn hai. he misr ki kumari knya, gilad ko
 ja kr blsan ausdhi le; tu vytrh hi bhut ilaj
 krti hai, tu cmgi nhim hogi! kyomki sb jati
 ke logom ne suna hai ki tu nic ho gi aur
 prthvi teri cillaht se bhr gi hai; vir se vir
 thokr khakr gir pde; ve donom ek smg gir
 ge haim. yhova ne yirmyah bhvisdykta se
 yh vcn bhi kha ki babul ka raja nbukdnessr
 kyomkr akr misr des ko mar lega: misr mem
 vrnn kro, aur migdol mem sunao; ham, or
 nop aur thpnhes mem suna kr yh kha ki khde
 ho kr taiyar ho jao; kyomki tumhare carom
 or sb kuch tlvat kha gi hai. tere blvnt jn
 kyom bilay ge haim? ve is karn khde n rh
 ske kyomki yhova ne unhem dhkel diya. usne
 bhutom ko thokr khilai, ve ek dusre pr gir
 pde; aur ve khne lge, utho, clo, hm andher
 krne vale ki tlvat ke dr ke mare apne apne lo-
 gom or apni apni jnmubumi mem phir laut
 jaem. vham ve pukar ke khte haim, misr
 ka raja phiraun styanas hua; kyomki usne
 apna bhumuly avsr kho diya. vh rajadhiraj
 jiska nam senaom ka yhova hai, uski yh vani
 hai ki mere jivn ki saugndh, jaisa tabor any
 phadom mem, aur jaisa kml smudr ke kinare
 hai, vaisa hi vh aega. he misr ki rhne vali
 putri! bmdhuai mem jane ka saman taiyar
 kr, kyomki nop ngr ujad aur aisa bshm ho
 jaega ki us mem koi bhi n rhega. misr bhut
 hi sundr bchiya to hai, prntu uttr disa se nas
 cla ata hai, vh a hi gya hai. uske jo sipahi
 kiraye pr ae haim vh pose hue bchdom ke
 sman haim; unhomne mumh moda, aur ek
 smg bhag ge, ve khde nhim rhe; kyomki unki
 viptti ka din aur dnd pane ka smy a gya. uski
 aht srp ke bhagne ki si hogi; kyomki ve vrk-
 som ke katne valom ki sena aur kulhadiyam
 lie hue uske viruddh cdh aemge. yhova ki yh
 vani hai, ki cahe uska vn bhut hi ghna ho,
 prntu ve usko kat dalemge, kyomki ve tid-
 diyom se bhi adhik anginit haim. misri knya
 ljiti hogi, vh uttr disa ke logom ke vs mem
 kr di jaegi. israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka
 yhova khta hai, dekho, maim ngrvasi amon
 aur phiraun raja aur misr ko uske sb dev-
 taom aur rajaom smet aur phiraun ko un
 smet jo us pr bhrosa rkhte haim dnd dene pr
 hum. maim un ko babul ke raja nbukdnessr
 aur uske krmcariyom ke vs mem kr dumga
 jo unke pran ke khoji haim. uske bad vh
 pracinkal ki naim phir bsaya jaega, yhova ki
 yh vani hai. prntu he mere das yakub, tu mt
 dr, aur he israel, vismit n ho; kyomki maim
 tujhe aur tere vms ko bmdhuai ke dur des
 se chuda le aumga. yakub lautkr cain aur
 sukh se rhega, aur koi use drane n paega.
 he mere das yakub, yhova ki yh vani hai, ki
 tu mt dr, kyomki maim tere sath hum. or
 ydypi maim un sb jatiyom ka ant kr dalumga

47

phiron ke gija ngr ko jit lene se phile yirmyah
 bhvisdykta ke pas plistiyoim ke visy yhova
 ka yh vcn phumga: yhova yom khta hai ki
 dekho, uttr disa se umndne vali ndi des ko
 us sb smet jo us mem hai, aur nivasiyom
 smet ngr ko dubo legi. tb mnusy cillaemge,
 vrn des ke sb rhne vale hay-hay kremge.
 struom ke blvnt ghodom ki tap, rthom ke
 veg clne aur unke phiyom ke clne ka ko-
 lahl sun kr pita ke hath-pamv aise dhile pd
 jaemge, ki vh mumh mod kr apne ldkom ko
 bhi n dekhega. kyomki sb plistiyoim ke nas
 hone ka din ata hai; aur sor aur sidon ke sb
 bce hue shayk mit jaemge. kyomki yhova
 plistiyoim ko jo kptor nam smudr tir ke bce
 hue rhne vale haim, un ko bhi nas krne pr
 hai. gija ke log sir mudae haim, asklon jo
 plistiyoim ke nican mem akela rh gya hai, vh
 bhi mitaya gya hai; tu kb tk apni deh cirta
 rhega? he yhova ki tlvat! tu kb tk sant n
 hogi? tu apni miyan mem ghus ja, sant ho,
 aur thmi rh! tu kyomkr thm skti hai? ky-
 omki yhova ne tujh ko ajna dekr asklon aur
 smudrtir ke viruddh thhraya hai.

48

moab ke visy israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka
 yhova yom khta hai: nbu pr hay, kyomki
 vh nas ho gya! kiriyataim ki asa tut gi, vh
 le liya gya hai; umca gdh niras aur vismit
 ho gya hai. moab ki prmsa jati rhi. hes-
 bon mem uski hani ki klpna ki gi hai: ao,
 hm usko aisa nas krem ki vh rajy n rh jae.
 he mdmen, tu bhi sunsan ho jaega; tlvat
 tere piche pdegi. horonaim se cillaht ka sbd
 suno! nas aur bde d:kh ka sbd sunaim deta
 hai! moab ka styanas ho rha hai; uske nnhe
 becom ki cillaht sun pdi. kyomki luhit ki
 cdhai mem log lgatar rote hue cdhemge; aur
 horonaim ki utar mem nas ki cillaht ka smkt
 hua hai. bhago! apna apna pran bcao! us
 adhmue ped ke sman ho jao jmg! mem hota
 hai! kyomki tu jo apne kamom aur smpti pr
 bhrosa rkhta hai, is karn tu bhi pkda jaega;
 aur kmos devta bhi apne yajkom aur haki-
 mom smet bmdhuai mem jaega. yhova ke
 vcn ke anusar nas krne vale tumhare hr ek
 ngr pr cdhai kremge, aur koi ngr n bcega;
 nican vale aur phad pr ki caurs bhumi vale
 donom nas kie jaemge. moab ke pmkh lga
 do taki vh udkr dur ho jae; kyomki uske ngr
 aise ujad ho jaemge ki un mem koi bhi n
 bsne paega. sapit hai vh jo yhova ka kam
 alyse se krta hai; aur vh bhi jo apni tlvat

lohu bhane se rok rkhta hai. moab bcpn hi se sukhi hai, uske nice tlicht hai, vh ek brtn se dusre brtn mem undela nhim gya aur n bmdhuai mem gya; isliye uska svad us mem sthir hai, aur uski gndh jyom ki tyom bni rhti hai. is karn yhova ki yh vani hai, aise din aemge, ki maim logom ko uske undelne ke liye bhejumga, aur ve usko undelemge, aur jin ghdom mem vh rkha hua hai, un ko chuche kr ke phod dalemge. tb jaise israel ke ghrane ko betel se ljjit hona pda, jis pr ve bhrosa rkhte the, vaise hi moabi log kmos se ljjit hamge. tum kaise kh skte ho ki hm vir aur prakrmi yoddha haim? moab to nas hua, uske ngr bhsam ho ge aur uske cune hue jvan ghat hone ko utr ge, rajadhiraj, jiska nam senaom ka yhova hai, uski yhi vani hai. moab ki viptti nikt a gi, aur uske smkt mem pdne ka din bhut hi veg se ata hai. uske as pas ke sb rhne valo, aur uski kirti ke sb janne valo, uske liye vilap kro; kho hay! yh mjbut somta aur sundr chdi kaise tut gi hai? he dibon ki rhne vali tu apna vaibhv chodkr pyasi baithi rh! kyomki moab ke nas krne vale ne tujh pr cdhai kr ke tere drdh gdhom ko nas kiya hai. he aroer ki rhne vali tu marg mem khdi ho kr takti rh! jo bhagta hai us se, aur jo bc niklti hai us se puch, ki, kya hua hai? moab ki asa tutegi, vh vismit ho gya; tum hay hay kro aur cillao; arnon mem bhi yh btao ki moab nas hua hai. caurs bhumi ke des mem holon, yhsa, mepat, dibon, nbo, betdiblataim, aur kiriyataim, betgamul, betmon, aur kriyyot, bosra, aur kya dur kya nikt, moab des ke sare ngrom mem dnd ki ajna puri hui hai. yhova ki yh vani hai, moab ka simg kt gya, aur bhuja tut gi hai. usko mtvala kro, kyomki usne yhova ke viruddh bdai mari hai; isliye moab apni chamt mem lotega, aur thtthom mem udaya jaega. kya tu ne bhi israel ko thtthom mem nhim udaya? kya vh corom ke bic pkda gya tha ki jb tu uski crca krta tb tu sir hilata tha? he moab ke rhne valo apne apne ngr ko chod kr dhamg ki drar mem bso! us pnduki se sman ho jo gupha ke mumh ki ek or ghomsla bnati ho. hm ne moab ke grv ke visy mem suna hai ki vh atynt abhimani hai; uska grv, abhiman aur ahmkar, aur uska mn phulna prsiddh hai. yhova ki yh vani hai, maim uske ros ko bhi janta hum ki vh vyrth hi hai, uske bde bol se kuch bn n pda. is karn maim moabiyom ke liye hay-hay krumga; ham maim sare moabiyom ke liye cillaumga; kirheres ke logom ke liye vilap kiya jaega. he sibma ki dakhla, maim tumhare liye yajer se bhi adhik vilap krumga! teri daliam to tal ke par bdh gi, vrn yajer ke tal tk bhi phumci thim; pr nas krne vala tere dhupkal ke phlom pr, aur todi hui dakhom pr bhi tut pda hai. phlvali bariyom se aur moab ke des se annd aur mgn hona uth gya hai; maim ne aisa kiya ki dakhrs ke kundom mem kuch

dakhmdhu n rha; log phir llkarte hue dakh n raumdemge; jo llkar hone vali hai, vh ab nhim hogi. hesbon ki cillaht sun kr log elale aur yhs tk, aur soar se horonaim aur egt-slisiya tk bhi cillate hue bhage cle ge haim. kyomki nimrim ka jl bhi sukh gya hai. aur yhova ki yh vani hai, ki maim umce sthan pr cdhava cdhana, aur devtaom ke liye dhup jlana, donom ko moab mem bnd kr dunga. is karn mera mn moab aur kirheres ke logom ke liye bamsuli sa ro rokr alapta hai, kyomki jo kuch unhomne kma kr bcaya hai, vh nas ho gya hai. kyomki sb ke sir mumde ge aur sb ki dadhiyam noci gi; sb ke hath cire hue, aur sb ki kmrom mem tat bndha hua hai. moab ke sb ghrom ki chtom pr aur sb caumkom mem rona pitna ho rha hai; kyomki maim ne moab ko tucch brtn ki naim tod dala hai yhova ki yh vani hai. moab kaise vismit ho gya! hay, hay, kro! kyomki usne kaise ljjit ho kr pith pheri hai! is prkar moab ke carom or ke sb rhne vale uska thttha kremege aur vismit ho jaemge. kyomki yhova yom khta hai, dekho, vh ukab sa udega aur moab ke upr apne pmkh phailaega. kriyyot le liya gya, aur gdh vale ngr dusrom ke vs mem pd ge. us din moabi virom ke mn jcca stri ke se ho jaemge; aur moab aisa titr-bitr ho jaega ki uska dl tut jaega, kyomki usne yhova ke viruddh bdai mari hai. yhova ki yh vani hai ki he moab ke rhne vale, tere liye bhy aur gdha aur phnde thhrae ge haim. jo koi bhy se bhage vh gdhe mem girega, aur jo koi gdhe mem se nikle, vh phnde mem phm-sega. kyomki maim moab ke dnd ka din us pr le aumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. jo bhage hue haim vh hesbon mem srn le kr khde ho ge haim; prntu hesbon se ag aur sihon ke bic se lau nikli, jis se moab des ke kone aur blvaiyom ke conde bhsam ho ge haim. he moab tujh pr hay! kmos ki prja nas ho gi; kyomki tere stri-purus donom bmdhuai mem ge haim. taubhi yhova ki yh vani hai, ki ant ke dinom mem maim moab ko bmdhuai se lauta le aumga. moab ke dnd ka vcn yhim tk hua.

49

ammoniyom ke visy yhova yom khta hai, kya israel ke putr nhim haim? kya uska koi varis nhim rha? phir mlkam kyom gad ke des ka adhi kari hua? aur uski prja kyom uske ngrom mem bsne pai hai? yhova ki yh vani hai, aise din ane vale haim, ki maim ammoniyom ke rbba nam ngr ke viruddh yuddh ki llkar sunvaumga, aur vh ujd kr khndhr ho jaega, aur uski bstiyam phumk di jaemgi; tb jin logom ne israeliyom ke des ko apna liya hai, unke des ko israeli apna lemge, yhova ka yhi vcn hai. he hesbon hay-hay kr; kyomki ye ngr nas ho gya. he rbba ki betiyo cillao! aur kmr mem tat bandho,

chati pitti hui badom mem idhr udhr daudo!
 kyomki mlkam apne yajkom aur hakimom
 smet bmdhuai mem jaega. he bhtkne vali
 beti! tu apne des ki traiyom pr, vises kr
 apne bhut hi apjau trai pr kyom phulti hai?
 tu kyom yh kh kr apne rkhe hue dhn pr
 bhrosa rkhti hai, ki mere viruddh kaun cd-
 hai kr skega? prbhu senaom ke yhova ki yh
 vani hai, dekh, maim tere carom or se sb
 rhne valom ki or se tere mn mem bhy up-
 jane pr hum, aur tere log apne apne samhne
 ki or dhkel die jaemge; aur jb ve mare
 mare phiremge, tb koi unhem ikttha n krega.
 prntu uske bad maim ammoniyom ko bmd-
 huai se laut laumga; yhova ki yhi vani hai.
 edom ke visy, senaom ka yhova yom khta
 hai, kya teman mem ab kuch buddhi nhim
 rhi? kya vham ke jnaniyom ki yukti nis-
 phl ho gi? kya unki buddhi jati rhi hai? he
 ddn ke rhne valo bhago, laut jao, vham chip
 kr bso! kyomki jb maim aisav ko dnd dene
 lgumga, tb us pr bhari vipti pdegi. ydi dakh
 ke todne vale tere pas ate, to kya ve khim
 khim dakh n chod jate? aur ydi cor rat ko
 ate to kya ve jitna cahte utna dhn lutkr n le
 jate? kyomki maim ne aisav ko ughara hai,
 maim ne uske chipke se sthanom ka prgt
 kiya hai; yham tk ki vh chip n ska. uske
 vms aur bhai aur pdosi sb nas ho ge haim
 aur uska ant ho gya. apne anath balkom ko
 chod jao, maim un ko jilaumga; aur tumhari
 vidhvaem mujh pr bhrosa rkhem. kyomki
 yhova yom khta hai, dekho, jo iske yogy n
 the ki ktore mem se piem, un ko to niscy
 pina pdega, phir kya tu kisi prkar se nirdos
 thhr kr bc jaega? tu nirdos thhr kr n bcega,
 tujhe avsy hi pina pdega. kyomki yhova ki
 yh vani hai, maim ne apni saundh khai hai,
 ki bosra aisa ujd jaega ki log kcit homge, aur
 uski upma dekr ninda kiya kremge aur sap
 diya kremge; aur uske sare gamv sda ke liye
 ujad ho jaemge. maim ne yhova ki or se
 smacar suna hai, vrn jati jati mem yh khne
 ko ek dut bhi bheja gya hai, iktthe ho kr
 edom pr cdhai kro; aur us se ldne ke liye
 utho. kyomki maim ne tujhe jatiyom mem
 chota, aur mnusyom mem tucch kr diya hai.
 he ctan ki drarom mem bse hue, he phadi
 ki coti pr kila bnane vale! tere bhyank rup
 aur mn ke abhiman ne tujhe dhokha diya
 hai. cahe tu ukab ki naim. apna bsera umce
 sthan pr bnae, taubhi maim vham se tujhe
 utar laumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. edom
 yham tk ujd jaega ki jo koi uske pas se cle
 vh kcit hoga, aur uske sare dukhom pr tali
 bjaega. yhova ka yh vcn hai, ki jaisi sdom
 baur amora aur unke as pas ke ngrom ke
 ult jane se unki dsa hui thi, vaisi hi uski
 dsa hogi, vham n koi mnusy rhega, aur n
 koi admi us mem tikega. dekho, vh simh
 ki naim yrdn ke as pas ke ghne jnglom se
 sda ki crai pr cdhega, aur maim un ko uske
 samhne se jht bhga dumga; tb jis ko maim

cun lum, usko un pr adhikari thhraumga.
 mere tuly kaun hai? aur kaun mujh pr
 mukddma claega? vh crvaha kham hai jo
 mera samhna kr skega? dekho, yhova ne
 edom ke viruddh kya yukti ki hai; aur te-
 man ke rhne valom ke viruddh kaisi klpana
 ki hai? niscy vh bhed-bkriyom ke bccom ko
 ghsit le jaega; vh crai ko bhed-bkriyom se
 niscy khali kr dega. unke girne ke sbd se
 prthvi kamp uthegi; aur aisi cillaht mcegi jo
 lal smudr tk sunaim pdegi. dekho, vh ukab
 ki naim nikl kr ud aega, or bosra pr apne
 pmkh phailaega, aur us din edomi survirom
 ka mn jcca stri ka sa ho jaega. dmisk ke
 visy, hmat aur arpd ki as tuti hai, kyomki
 unhomne bura smacar suna hai, ve gl ge
 haim; smudr pr cinta hai, vh sant nhim ho
 skta. dmisk blhin ho kr bhagne ko phirti hai,
 prntu kmpkmpi ne use pkda hai, jcca ki si
 pidem use uthi haim. hay, vh ngr, vh prmsa
 yogy puri, jo mere hrs ka karn hai, vh choda
 jaega! senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, ki
 uske jvan caukom mem girae jaemge, aur sb
 yoddhaom ka bolna bnd ho jaega. aur maim
 dmisk ki shrpnah mem ag lgaumga jis se
 benhdd ke rajbhvn bhsm ho jaemge. kedar
 aur hasor ke rajyom ke visy jinhem babul
 ke raja nbukdnssr ne mar liya. yhova yom
 khta hai, uth kr kedar pr cdhai kro! pur-
 biyom ko nas kro! ve unke dere aur bhed-
 bkriyam le jaemge, unke tmbu aur sb brtn
 utha kr umtom ko bhi hamk le jaemge, aur
 un logom se pukar ke khemge, carom or bhy
 hi bhy hai. yhova ki yh vani hai, he hasor
 ke rhne valo bhago! dur dur mare mare phiro,
 khim ja kr chipke bso. kyomki babul ke raja
 nbukdnssr ne tumhare viruddh yukti aur
 klpana ki hai. yhova ki yh vani hai, uth kr
 us cain se rhne vali jati ke logom pr cdhai
 kro, jo nidr rhte haim, aur bina kivad aur
 bende ke yom hi bse hue haim. unke umt
 aur anginit gay-bail aur bhed-bkriyam lut
 mem jaemgi, kyomki maim unke gal ke bal
 mumdane valom ko uda kr sb disaom mem
 titr-bitr krumga; aur carom or se un pr vipti
 lakt dalumga, yhova ki yh vani hai. hasor
 giddom ka vas sthan hoga aur sda ke liye
 ujad ho jaega, vham n koi mnusy rhega, aur
 n koi admi us mem tikega. yhuda ke raja sid-
 kiyah ke rajy ke armbh mem yhova ka yh
 vcn yirmyah bhvisydvakta ke pas elam ke visy
 phumca. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, ki
 maim elam ke dhnus ko jo unke prakrm ka
 mukhy karn hai, todumga; aur maim akas
 ke carom or se vayu bhakr unhem carom
 disaom ki or yham tk titr-bitr krumga, ki
 aisi koi jati n rhegi jis mem elami bhagte hue
 n aem. maim elam ko unke struom aur unke
 pran ke khojiiyom ke samhne vismit krumga,
 aur un pr apna kop bhdka kr vipti dalumga.
 aur yhova ki yh vani hai, ki tlvar ko un pr
 clvate clvate maim unka ant kr dalumga; aur
 maim elam mem apna simhasn rkh kr unke

raja aur hakimom ko nas krumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. prntu yhova ki yh bhi vani hai, ki ant ke dinom mem maim elam ko bmd-huai se lauta le aumga.

50

babul aur ksdियom ke des ke visy mem yhova ne yirmyah bhvisydvkta ke dvara yh vcn kha: jatiyom mem btao, sunao aur jhnda khda kro; sunao, mt chipao ki babul le liya gya, bel ka mumh kala ho gya, mrodh vismit ho gya. babul ki prtimaem ljit hui aur uski bedaul murtem vismit ho gi. kyomki uttr disa se ek jati us pr cdhai kr ke uske des ko yham tk ujad kr degi, ki kya mnusy, kya psu, us mem koi bhi n rhega; sb bhag jaemge. yhova ki yh vani hai, ki un dinom mem israeli aur yhuda ek smg aemge, ve rote hue apne prmesvr yhova ko dhumdhne ke liye cle aemge. ve siyyon ki or mumh kie hue uska marg puchte aur aps mem yh khte aemge, ki ao hm yhova se mel kr lem, uske sath aisi vaca bandhe jo kbhi bhuli n jae, prntu sda sthir rhe. meri prja khoi hui bhedem haim; unke crvahom ne un ko bhtka diya aur phadom pr bhtkaya hai; ve phad-phad aur phadi-phadi ghumte-ghumte apne baithne ke sthan ko bhul gi haim. jitnom ne unhem paya ve unko kha ge; aur unke stane valom ne kha, is mem hmara kuch dos nhim, kyomki unhomne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai jo dhrm ka adhar hai, aur unke purvjom ka asry tha. babul ke bic mem se bhago, ksdियom ke des se jaise bkre apne jhund ke aguve hote haim, vaise hi nikl ao. kyomki dekho, maim uttr ke des se bdi jatiyom ko ubhar kr unki mndli babul pr cdha le aumga, aur ve uske viruddh pamti bandhemge; aur usi disa se vh le liya jaega. unke tir ctur vir ke se homge; un mem se koi akarth n jaega. aur ksdियom ka des aisa lutege ki sb lutne valom ka pet bhr jaega, yhova ki yh vani hai. he mere bhag ke lutne valo, tum jo meri prja pr annd krte aur hulste ho, aur ghas crne vali bchiya ki naim uchlte aur blvnt ghodom ke sman hinhinate ho, tumhari mata atynt ljit hogi aur tumhari jnni ka mumh kala hoga. kyomki vh sb jatiyom mem nic hogi, vh jmgil aur mru aur nirjl des ho jaegi. yhova ke krodh ke karn, vh des nirjn rhega, vh ujad hi ujad hoga; jo koi babul ke pas se clega vh ckit hoga, aur uske sb dukh dekh kr tali bjaega. he sb dhnurdhariyo, babul ke carom or uske viruddh pamti bandho; us pr tir clao, unhem mt rkh chodo, kyomki usne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai. carom or se us pr llkaro, usne har mani; uske kot girae ge, uski shrpnah dhaj gi. kyomki yhova us se apna bdla lene pr hai; so tum bhi us se apna apna bdla lo, jaisa usne kiya hai, vaisa hi tum bhi us se kro. babul mem se bone vale aur katne vale donom ko nas kro, ve dukhdai tl-

var ke dr ke mare apne apne logom ko or phirem, aur apne apne des ko bhag jaem. israel bhgai hui bhed hai, simhom ne usko bhga diya hai. phile to assur ke raja ne usko kha dala, aur tb babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne uski hddiyom ko tod diya hai. is karn israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, dekho, jaise maim ne assur ke raja ko dnd diya tha, vaise hi ab des smet babul ke raja ko dnd dunga. maim israel ko uski crai mem lauta laumga, aur vh krmel aur basan mem phir crega, aur epraim ke phadom pr aur gilad mem phir bhr pet khane paega. yhova ki yh vani hai, ki un dinom mem israel ka adhrm dhumdhne pr bhi nhim milega, aur yhuda ke pap khojne pr bhi nhim milemge; kyomki jinhem maim bcaum, unke pap bhi ksma kr dunga. tu mrataim des aur pkod ngr ke nivasiyom pr cdhai kr. mnusyom ko to mar dal, aur dhn ka styanas kr; yhova ki yh vani hai, aur jo jo ajna maim tujhe deta hum, un sbhom ke anasar kr. suno, us des mem yuddh aur styanas ka sa sbd ho rha hai. jo hthauda sari prthvi ke logom ko cur cur krta tha, vh kaisa kat dala gya hai! babul sb jatiyom ke bic mem kaisa ujad ho gya hai! he babul, maim ne tere liye phnda lgaya, aur tu anjane us mem phms bhi gya; tu dhumdhkr pkda gya hai, kyomki tu yhova ka virodh krta tha. prbhu, senaom ke yhova ne apne sstrom ka ghr khol kr, apne krodh prgt krne ka saman nikala hai; kyomki senaom ke prbhu yhova ko ksdियom ke des mem ek kam krna hai. prthvi ki chor se ao, aur uski bkhariyom ko kholo; usko dher hi dher bna do; aisa styanas kro ki us mem kuch bhi n bca rhem. uske sb bailom ko nas kro, ve ghat hone ke sthan mem utr jaem. un pr hay! kyomki unke dnd pane ka din a phumca hai. suno, babul ke des mem se bhagne valom ka sa bol sunai pdta hai jo siyyon mem yh smacar dene ko daude ate haim, ki hmara prmesvr yhova apne mndir ka bdla le rha hai. sb dhnurdhariyom ko babul ke viruddh iktthe kro, uske carom or chavni dalo, koi jn bhag kr niklne n pae. uske kam ka bdla use deo, jaisa usne kiya hai, thik vaisa hi uske sath kro; kyomki usne yhova israel ke pvitr ke viruddh abhiman kiya hai. is karn uske jvan caukom mem girae jaemge, aur sb yoddhaom ka bol bnd ho jaega, yhova ki yhi vani hai. prbhu senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, he abhimani, maim tere viruddh hum; tere dnd pane ka din a gya hai. abhimani thokr khokr girega or koi use phir n uthaega; aur maim uske ngrom mem ag lgaumga jis se uske carom or sb kuch bhsom ho jaega. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, israel aur yhuda donom brabr pise hue haim; aur jitnom ne un ko bmdhua kiya ve unhem pkde rhte haim, aur jane nhim dete. unka chudane vala samthim hai; senaom ka yhova, yhi uska nam hai. vh unka mukd-

dma bhli bhamti ldega ki prthvi ko cain de prntu babul ke nivasiyom vyakul kre. yhova ki yh vani hai, ksdaiyom aur babul ke hakim, pndit adi sb nivasiyom pr tlvar clegi! bda bol bolne valom pr tlvar clegi, aur ve murkh bnemge! uske survirom pr bhi tlvar clegi, aur ve vismit ho jaemge! uske svarom aur rthiyom pr aur sb mile jule logom pr bhi tlvar clegi, aur ve striyem bn jaemge! uske bhndarom pr tlvar clegi, aur ve lut jaemge! uske jlsayom pr sukha pdega, aur ve sukh jaemge! kyomki vh khudi hui murtom se bhra hua des hai, aur ve apni bhyank prti-maom pr bavle haim. isliye nirjl des ke jntu siyarom ke smg mil kr vham bsenge, aur suturmurg us mem vas kremge, aur vh phir sda tk bsaya n jaega, n yug yug us mem koi vas kr skega. yhova ki yh vani hai, ki sdom aur amora aur unke as pas ke ngrom ki jaisi dsa us smy hui thi jb prmesvr ne un ko ult diya tha, vaisi hi dsa babul ki bhi hogi, yham tk ki koi mnusy us mem n rh skega, aur n koi admi us mem tikega. suno, uttr disa se ek des ke log ate haim, aur prthvi ki chor se ek bdi jati aur bhut se raja uth kr cdhai kremge. ve dhnus aur brchi pkde hue haim; ve krur aur nirdy haim; ve smudr ki naim gr-jemge; aur ghodom pr cdhe hue tujh babul ki beti ke viruddh pamti bandhe hue yuddh krne valom ki naim aemge. unka smacar sunte hi babul ke raja ke hath pamv dhile pdge, aur usko jcca ki si pidem uthim. suno, vh simh ki naim aega jo yrdn ke as pas ke ghne jmgil se nikl kr drdh bhedsale pr cdhe, prntu maim un ko uske samhne se jht bhga dumga; tb jis ko maim cun lum, usi ko un pr adhikari thhraumga. dekho, mere tuly kaun he? kaun mujh pr mukddma claega? vh crvaha kham hai jo mera samhna kr skega? so suno ki yhova ne babul ke viruddh kya yukti ki hai aur ksdaiyom ke des ke viruddh kaun si klpna ki hai: niscy vh bhed-bkriyom ke bccom ko ghsit le jaega, niscy vh unki craiyom ko bhed-bkriyom se khali kr dega. babul ke lut lie jane ke sbd se prthvi kamp uthi hai, aur uski cillaht jatiyom mem sunai pdti hai.

51

yhova yom khta hai, maim babul ke aur lebkamai ke rhne valom ke viruddh ek nas krne vali vayu claumga; aur maim babul ke pas aise logom ko bhejunga jo usko phtk-phtkkr uda demge, aur is riti uske des ko sunsan kremge; aur vippi ke din carom or se uske viruddh homge. dhnurdhari ke viruddh aur jo apna jhlhm phine haim dhnurdhari dhnus cdhae hue uthe; uske jvanom se kuch komlta n krna; uski sari sena ko styanas kro. ksdaiyom ke des mem mre hue aur uski sdom mem chide hue log giremge. kyomki, ydypi israel aur yhuda ke des, israel ke pvitr ke viruddh kie hue papom se bhrpur ho

ge haim, taubhi unke prmesvr, senaom ke yhova ne un ko tyag nhim diya. babul mem se bhago, apna apna pran bcao! uske adhrm mem bhagi ho kr tum bhi n mit jao; kyomki yh yhova ke bdla lene ka smy hai, vh usko bdla dene pr hai. babul yhova ke hath mem sone ka ktora tha, jis se sari prthvi ke log mtvale hote the; jati jati ke logom ne uske dakhmdhu mem se piya, is karn ve bhi bavle ho ge. babul acank le li gi aur nas ki gi hai. uske liye hay-hay kro! uske ghavom ke liye blsan ausdhi lao; smbhv hai vh cmgi ho ske. hm babul ka ilaj krte to the, prntu vh cmgi nhim hui. so ao, hm usko tjkr apne apne des ko cle jaem; kyomki us pr kie hue nyay ka nirny akas vrn svrg tk bhi phumc gya hai. yhova ne hmare dhrm ke kam prgt kie haim; so ao, hm siyyon mem apne prmesvr yhova ke kam ka vrrn krem. tirom ko paina kro! dhalem thame rho! kyomki yhova ne madi rajaom ke mn ko ubhara hai, usne babul ko nas krne ki klpna ki hai, kyomki yhova arthat uske mndir ka yhi bdla hai babul ki shprnah ke viruddh jhnda khda kro; bhut phrue baithao; ghat lgane valom ko baithao; kyomki yhova ne babul ke rhne valom ke viruddh jo kuch kha tha, vh ab krne pr hai vrn kiya bhi hai. he bhut jlsayom ke bic bsi hui aur bhut bhndar rkhone vali, tera ant a gya, tere lobh ki sima phumc gi hai. senaom ke yhova ne apni hi sph khai hai, ki niscy maim tujh ko tiddiyom ke sman anginit mnusyom se bhr dumga, aur ve tere viruddh llkaremege. usi ne prthvi ko apne samrth se bnaya, aur jgt ko apni buddhi se sthir kiya; aur akas ko apni prvinta se tan diya hai. jb vh bolta hai tb akas mem jl ka bda sbd hota hai, vh prthvi ki chor se kuhra uthata hai. vh vrsa ke liye bijli bnata, aur apne bhndar mem se pvn nikal le ata hai. sb mnusy psu srikhe jnanrhit hai; sb sonarom ko apni khodi hui murtom ke karn ljjit hona pdega; kyomki unki dhali hui murtem dhokha dene vali haim, aur unke kuch bhi sams nhim clti. ve to vyrth aur thtthe hi ke yogy hai; jb unke nas kie jane ka smy aega, tb ve nas hi homgi. prntu jo yakub ka nij bhag hai, vh unke sman nhim, vh to sb ka bnane vala hai, aur israel uska nij bhag hai; uska nam senaom ka yhova hai. tu mera phrsa aur yuddh ke liye hthiyar thhraya gya hai; tere dvara maim jati jati ko titr-bitr krumga; aur tere hi dvara rajy rajy ko nas krumga. tere hi dvara maim svar smet ghodom ko tukde tukde krumga; tere hi dvara rthi smet rth ko bhi tukde tukde krumga; tere hi dvara maim stri purus donom ko tukde tukde krumga; tere hi dvara maim budhe aur ldke donom ko tukde tukde krumga, aur jvan purus aur jvan stri donom ko maim tere hi dvara tukde tukde krumga; tere hi dvara maim bhed-bkriyom smet crvahe ko tukde tukde

krumga; tere hi dvara maim kisan aur uske jode bailom ko bhi tukde tukde krumga; adhiptiyom aur hakimom ko bhi maim tere hi dvara tukde tukde krumga. maim babul ko aur sare ksdियom ko bhi un sb buraiयom ka bdla dumga, jo unhomne tum logom ke samhne siyyon mem ki hai; yhova ki yhi vani hai. he nas krne vale phad jiske dvara sari prthvi nas hui hai, yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim tere viruddh hum aur hath bdha kr tujhe dhamgom pr se ludhka dumga aur jla hua phad bnaumga. log tujh se n to ghr ke kone ke liye ptthir lemge, aur n nev ke liye, kiyomki tu sda ujad rhega, yhova ki yhi vani hai. des mem jhnda khda kro, jati jati mem nrsinga phumko ; uske viruddh jati jati ko taiyar kro; ararat, minni aur asknj nam rajyom ko uske viruddh bulao, uske viruddh senapti bhi thhrao; ghodom ko sikhr vali tiddiyom ke sman anginit cdha le ao. uske viruddh jatiyom ko taiyar kro; madi rajaom ko unke adhiptiyom sb hakimom shit aur us rajy ke sare des ko taiyar kro. yhova ne vicara hai ki vh babul ke des ko aisa ujad kre ki us mem koi bhi n rhe; isliye prthvi kampti hai aur dukhit hoti hai babul ke survir gdhom mem rhkr ldne se inkar krte haim, unki virta jati rhi hai; aur yh dekh kr ki unke vassthanom mem ag lg gi ve stri bn ge haim; uske phatkom ke bende tode ge haim. ek hrkara dusre hrkare se aur ek smacar dene vala dusre smacar dene vale se milne aur babul ke raja ko yh smacar dene ke liye daudega ki tera ngr carom or se le liya gya hai; aur ghat struom ke vs mem ho ge haim, tal bhi sukhaye ge, or yoddha ghbra uthe haim. kiyomki israel ka prmesvr, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai: babul ki beti damvte smy ke khlihan ke sman hai, thode hi dinom mem uski ktini ka smy aega. babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne mujh ko kha liya, mujh ko pis dala; usne mujhe chuche brtn ke sman kr diya, usne mgrmcch ki naim mujh ko nigl liya hai; aur mujh ko svadist bhojn jan kr apna pet mujh se bhr liya hai, usne mujh ko brbs nikal diya he. siyyon ki rhne vali khegi, ki jo updrv mujh pr aur mere srir pr hua hai, vh babul pr plt jae. aur yruslem khegi ki mujh mem ki hui htyaom ka dos ksdियom ke des ke rhne valom pr lge. isliye yhova khta hai, maim tera mukddma ldumga aur tera bdla lumga. maim uske tal ko aur uske sotom ko sukha dumga; aur babul khndhr, aur giddom ka vassthan hoga; aur log use dekh kr ckit homge aur tali bjaemge, aur us mem koi n rhega. log ek smg aise grjemge aur gorraemge, jaise yuva simh v simh ke bcece aher pr krte haim. prntu jb jb ve uttejtit hom, tb maim jevnar taiyar kr ke unhem aisa mtvala krumga, ki ve hulskr sda ki nimd mem pdemge aur kbhi n jagemge, yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim un ko, bhedom ke bccom, aur medhom aur bkrom ki naim ghat

kra dumga. sesk, jiski prmsa sare prthvi pr hoti thi kaise le liya gya? vh kaise pkda gya? babul jatiyom ke bic kaise sunsan ho gya hai? babul ke upr smudr cdh aya hai, vh uski bhut si lthrom mem dub gya hai. uske ngr ujd ge, uska des nirjn aur nirjl ho gya hai, us mem koi mnusy nhim rhta, aur us se ho kr koi admi nhim clta. maim babul mem bel ko dnd dumga, aur usne jo kuch nigl liya hai, vh uske mumh se uglvaumga. jatiyom ke log phir uski or tamta bandhe hue n clemge; babul ki shprnah girai jaegi. he meri prja, us mem se nikl ao! apne apne pran ko yhova ke bhdke hue kop se bcao! jb udti hui bat us des mem suni jae, tb tumhara mn n ghbrae; aur jo udti hui crca prthvi pr suni jaegi tum us se n drna: uske ek vrs bad ek aur bat udti hui aegi, tb uske bad dusre vrs mem ek aur bat udti hui aegi, aur us des mem updrv hoga, aur ek hakim dusre ke viruddh hoga. isliye dekh, ve din ate haim jb maim babul ki khudi hui murtom pr dnd ki ajna krumga; us sare des ke logom ka mumh kala ho jaega, aur uske sb mare hue log usi mem pde rhenge. tb svrg aur prthvi ke sare nivasi babul pr jykykar kremge; kiyomki uttr disa se nas krne vale us pr cdhai kremge, yhova ki yhi vani hai. jaise babul ne israel ke logom ko mara, vaise hi sare des ke log usi mem mar dale jaemge. he tlvar se bce hue, bhago, khde mt rho! yhova ko dur se smrn kro, aur yruslem ki bhi sudhi lo: hm vyakul haim, kiyomki hm ne apni namdhrari suni hai; yhova ke pvitr bhvn mem vidhmim ghus ae haim, is karn hm ljjit haim. so dekho, yhova ki yh vani hai, aise din ane vale haim ki maim uski khudi hui murtom pr dnd bhejunga, aur uske sare des mem log ghayl ho kr krahte rhenge. cahe babul aisa umca bn jae ki akas se batem kre aur uske umce gdh aur bhi drdh kie jaem, taubhi maim use nas krne ke liye, logom ko bhejunga, yhova ki yh vani hai. babul se cillaht ka sbd sunai pdta hai! ksdियom ke des se styanas ka bda kolahl sunai deta hai. kiyomki yhova babul ko nas kr rha hai aur uske bde kolahl ko bnd kr rha hai. is se unka kolahl mhasagr ka sa sunai deta hai. babul pr bhi nas krne vale cdh ae haim, aur uske survir pkde ge haim aur unke dhnus tod dale ge; kiyomki yhova bdla dene vala prmesvr hai, vh avsy hi bdla lega. maim uske hakimom, pnditom, adhiptiyom, risom, aur survirom ko aisa mtvala krumga ki ve sda ki nimd mem pdemge aur phir n jagemge, senaom ke yhova, jiska nam rajadhiraj hai, uski yhi vani hai senaom ka yhova yom bhi khta hai, babul ki caudi shprnah nev se dhai jaegi, aur uske umce phatg ag lgakr jlae jaemge. aur us mem rajy rajy ke logom ka prisrm vyrrh thhrega, aur jatiyom ka prisrm ag ka kaur ho jaega aur ve thk jaemge. yhuda ke raja sidkiyyah ke rajy ke cauthe vrs mem jb uske sath srayah

bhi babul ko gya tha, jo neriyyah ka putr aur mhseyah ka pota aur rajbhvn ka adhikari bhi tha, tb yirmyah bhvisydvkta ne usko ye batem btai arthat ve sb batem jo babul pr pdne vali viptti ke visy likhi hui haim, un-hem yirmyah ne pustk mem likh diya. aur yirmyah ne srayah se kha, jb tu babul mem phumce, tb avsy hi ye sb vcn pdhna, aur yh khna, he yhova tu ne to is sthan ke visy mem yh kha hai ki maim ise aisa mita dumga ki is mem kya mnusy, kya psu, koi bhi n rhega, vrn yh sda ujad pda rhega. aur jb tu is pustk ko pdh cuke, tb ise ek ptthr ke smg bandhkr prat mhand ke bic mem phemk dena, aur yh khna, yom hi babul dub jaega aur maim us pr aisi viptti dalumga ki vh phir kbhi n uthega. yom uska sara prisrm vyrrh hi thhrega aur ve thke rhemge. yham tk yirmyah ke vcn haim.

52

jb sidkiyyah rajy krne lga, tb vh ikkis vrs ka tha; aur yruslem mem gyarrh vrs tk rajy krta rha. uski mata ka nam hmutl tha jo libnavasi yirmyah ki beti thi. aur usne yhoyakim ke sb kamom ke anusar vhi kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. niscy yhova ke kop ke karn yruslem aur yhuda ki aisi dsa hui ki ant mem usne un ko apne samhne se dur kr diya. aur sidkiyyah ne babul ke raja se blva kiya. aur uske rajy ke nauvem vrs ke dsvem mhine ke dsvem din ko babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne apni sari sena le kr yruslem pr cdhai ki, aur usne uske pas chavni kr ke uske carom or kila bnaya. yom ngr ghera gya, aur sidkiyyah raja ke gyarrhvm vrs tk ghira rha. cauthe mhine ke nauvem din se ngr mem mhmgi yham tk bdh gi, ki logom ke liye kuch roti n rhi. tb ngr ki shrpnah mem drar ki gi, aur donom bhitom ke bic jo phatk raja ki bari ke nikt tha, us se sb yoddha bhag kr rat hi rat ngr se nikl ge, aur araba ka marg liya. (us smy ksdil log ngr ko ghere hue the). prntu unki sena ne raja ka picha kiya, aur usko yriho ke pas ke araba mem ja pkda; tb uski sari sena uske pas se titr-bitr ho gi. so ve raja ko pkd kr hmat des ke ribla mem babul ke raja ke pas le ge, aur vham usne uske dnd ki ajna di. babul ke raja ne sidkiyyah ke putrom ko uske samhne ghat kiya, aur yhuda ke sare hakimom ko bhi ribla mem ghat kiya. phir babul ke raja ne sidkiyyah ki amkhom ko phudva dala, aur usko bediyom se jkd kr babul tk le gya, aur usko bndigrh mem dal diya. so vh mrtyu ke din tk vhim rha. phir usi vrs arthat babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke rajy ke unnisvem vrs ke pamcvem mhine ke dsvem din ko jlladom ka prdhan nbujrdan jo babul ke raja ke sm-mukh khda rhta tha yruslem mem aya. aur usne yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn aur yruslem ke sb bde bde ghrom ko ag lgva kr phumkva

diya. aur ksdiyom ki sari sena ne jo jlladom ke prdhan ke smg thi, yruslem ke carom or ki sb shrpnah ko dha diya. aur jlladom ka prdhan nbujrdan kmgal logom mem se kitnom ko, aur jo log ngr mem rh ge the, aur jo log babul ke raja ke pas bhag ge the, aur jo karigr rh ge the, un sb ko bmdhua kr ke le gya. prntu, dihat ke kmgal logom mem se kitnom ko jlladom ke prdhan nbujrdan ne dakh ki bariyom ki seva aur kisani krne ko chod diya. aur yhova ke bhvn mem jo pitl ke khmbhe the, aur kursiyom aur pitl ke hauj jo yhova ke bhvn mem the, un sb-hom ko ksdil log tod kr unka pitl babul ko le ge. aur hamdiyom, phavdiyom, kaimeciyom, ktorom, ghupdanom, nidan pitl ke aur sb pa-trom ko, jin se log seva thl krte the, ve le ge. aur tsлом, krchom, ktoriyom, hamdiyom, divtom, dhupdanom, aur ktorom mem se jo kuch sone ka tha, unke sone ko, aur jo kuch candi ka tha unki candi ko bhi jlladom ka prdhan le gya. donom khmbhe, ek hauj aur pitl ke barhom bail jo payom ke nice the, in sb ko to sulaiman raja ne yhova ke bhvn ke liye bnvaya tha, aur in sb ka pitl taul se bahr tha. jo khmbhe the, un mem se ek ek ki umcai atharh hath, aur ghera barh hath, aur motai car amgul ki thi, aur ve khokhle the. ek ek ki kmgni pitl ki thi, aur ek ek kmgni ki umcai pamc hath ki thi; aur us pr carom or jo jali aur anar bne the ve sb pitl ke the. kmgni-yom ke carom almgom pr chiyanve anar bne the, aur jali ke upr carom or ek sau anar the. aur jlladom ke prdhan ne srayah mhayajk aur uske nice ke spnyah yajk, aur tinom devdhidarom ko pkd liya; aur ngr mem se usne ek khoja pkd liya, jo yoddhaom ke upr thhra tha; aur jo purus raja ke smmukh rha krte the, un mem se sat jn jo ngr mem mile; aur senapti ka muni jo sadharn logom ko sena mem bhrti krta tha; aur sadharn logom mem se sath purus jo ngr mem mile, in sb ko jlladom ka prdhan nbujrdan ribla mem babul ke raja ke pas le gya. tb babul ke raja ne unhem hmat des ke ribla mem aisa mara ki ve mr ge. so yhudi apne des se bmdhue ho kr cle ge. jin logom ko nbukdnessr bmdhua kr ke le gya, so ye haim, arthat uske rajy ke satvem vrs mem tin hjar teis yhudi; phir apne rajy ke atharhvm vrs mem nbukdnessr yruslem se ath sau btis praniyom ko bmdhua kr ke le gya; phir nbukdnessr ke rajy ke teisvem vrs mem jlladom ka prdhan nbujrdan sat sau paimtalis yhudi jnom ko bmdhue kr ke le gya; sb prani milkr car hjar ch: sau hue. phir yhuda ke raja yhoyakin ki bmdhuai ke saimtisvem vrs mem arthat jis vrs babul ka raja ebilmrodk rajgddi pr virajman hua, usi ke barhvm mhine ke pccisvem din ko usne yhuda ke raja yhoyakin ko bndigrh se nikal kr bda pd diya; aur us se mdhur mdhur vcn kh kr, jo raja uske sath babul mem bmd-

hue the, unke simhasnom se uske simhasn ko adhik umca kiya. aur uske bndigrh ke vstr bdl die; aur vh jivn bhr nity raja ke sm-mukh bhojn krta rha; aur prti din ke khrc ke liye babul ke raja ke yham se usko nity kuch milne ka prbndh hua. yh prbndh uski mrtyu ke din tk uske jivn bhr lgatar bna rha.

tisvem vrs ke cauthe mhine ke pamcvem din, maim bmdhuom ke bic kbar ndi ke tir pr tha, tb svrg khul gya, aur maim ne prmesvr ke drsn pae. yhoyakim raja ki bmdhuai ke pamcvem vrs ke cauthe mhine ke pamcvem din ko, ksdiyom ke des mem kbar ndi ke tir pr, yhova ka vcn buji ke putr yhejkel yajk ke pas phuca; aur yhova ki skti us pr vhim prgt hui. jb maim dekhne lga, to kya dekhta hum ki uttr disa se bdi ghta, aur lhrati hui ag shit bdi amdhi a rhi hai; aur ghta ke carom or prkas aur ag ke bicom-bic se jhlkaya hua pitl sa kuch dikhai deta hai. phir uske bic se car jivdhariyom ke sman kuch nikle. aur unka rup mnusy ke sman tha, prntu un mem se hr ek ke car car mukh aur car car pmkh the. unke pamv sidhe the, aur unke pamvom ke tlue bchdom ke khurom ke se the; aur ve jhlkae hui pitl ki naim cmkte the. unki carom almg pr pmkhom ke nice mnusy ke se hath the. aur un carom ke mukh aur pmkh is prkar ke the: unke pmkh ek dusre se prspr mile hue the; ve apne apne samhne sidhe hi clte hue mudte nhim the. unke samhne ke mukhom ka rup mnusy ka sa tha; aur un carom ke dahini or ke mukh simh ke se, bai or ke mukh bail ke se the, aur carom ke piche ke mukh ukab pksi ke se the. unke cehre aise the. aur unke mukh aur pmkh upr ki or alg alg the; hr ek jivdhari ke do do pmkh the, jo ek dusre ke pmkhom se mile hue the, aur do do pmkhom se unka srir dhmpa hua tha. aur ve sidhe apne apne samhne hi clte the; jidhr atma jana cahta tha, ve udhr hi jate the, aur clte smy mudte nhim the. aur jivdhariyom ke rup amgarom aur jlte hue plitom ke sman dikhai dete the, aur vh ag jivdhariyom ke bic idhr udhr clti phirti hui bda prkas deti rhi; aur us ag se bijli niklti thi. aur jivdhariyom ka clna-phirna bijli ka sa tha. jb maim jivdhariyom ko dekh hi rha tha, to kya dekha ki bhumi pr unke pas carom mukhom ki ginti ke anusar, ek ek phiya tha. phiyom ka rup aur bnaut phiroje ki si thi, aur carom ka ek hi rup tha; aur unka rup aur bnaut aisi thi jaise ek phiye ke bic dusra phiya ho. clte smy ve apni carom almgom ki or cl skte the, aur clne mem mudte nhim the. aur un carom phiyom ke ghere bhut bde aur dravne the, aur unke gherom mem carom or amkhem hi amkhem bhri hui thim. aur jb jivdhari clte the, tb phiye bhi unke sath clte the; aur jb jivdhari bhumi pr se uthte the, tb phiye bhi uthte the. jidhr atma jana cahti thi, udhr hi ve jate, aur aur phiye jivdhariyom ke sath uthte the; kyomki unki atma phiyom mem thi. jb ve clte the tb ye bhi clte the; aur jb jb ve khde hote the tb ye bhi khde hote the; aur jb ve bhumi pr se uthte the tb phiye bhi unke sath uthte the; kyomki jivdhariyom ki atma phiyom mem thi. jivdhariyom ke sirom ke

upr akasmndl sa kuch tha jo brph ki naim bhyank riti se cmkta tha, aur vh unke sirom ke upr phaila hua tha. aur akasmndl ke nice, unke pmkh ek dusre ki or sidhe phaila hue the; aur hr ek jivdhari ke do do aur pmkh the jin se unke srir dhmpa hue the. aur unke clte smy unke pmkhom ki phdphdaht ki aht mujhe bhut se jl, va srpsktiman ki vani, va sena ke hlcl ki si sunaim pdti thi; aur jb ve khde hote the, tb apne pmkh ltka lete the. phir unke sirom ke upr jo akasmndl tha, uske upr se ek sbd sunaim pdta tha; aur jb ve khde hote the, tb apne pmkh ltka lete the. aur jo akasmndl unke sirom ke upr tha, uske upr mano kuch nilm ka bna hua simhasn tha; is simhasn ke upr mnusy ke sman koi dikhai deta tha. aur uski mano kmr se le kr upr ki or mujhe jhlkaya hua pitl sa dikhai pda, aur uske bhitr aur carom or ag si dikhai pdti thi; phir us mnusy ki kmr se le kr nice ki or bhi mujhe kuch ag si dikhai pdti thi; aur uske carom or prkas tha. jaise vrsa ke din badl mem dhnus dikhai pdta hai, vaise hi carom or ka prkas dikhai deta tha. yhova ke tej ka rup aisa hi tha. aur use dekh kr, maim mumh ke bl gira, tb maim ne ek sbd suna jaise koi batem krta hai.

2

aur usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke snan, apne pamvom ke bl khda ho, aur maim tujh se batem krunga. jaise hi usne mujh se yh kha, tyomhi atma ne mujh mem smakr mujhe pamvom ke bl khda kr diya; aur jo mujh se batem krta tha maim ne uski suni. aur usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke snan, maim tujhe israeliyom ke pas arthat blva krne vali jati ke pas bhejta hum, jinhomne mere viruddh blva kiya hai; unke purkha aur ve bhi aj ke dil tk mera apradh krte cle ae haim. is pidhi ke log jinke pas maim tujhe bhejta hum, ve nirljj aur hthile haim; aur tu un se khna, prbhu yhova yom khta he, is se ve, jo blva krne vale ghrane ke haim, cahe ve sunem v n sunem, taubhi ve itna jan lemge ki hmare bic ek bhvisydvkta prgt hua hai. aur he mnusy ke snan, tu un se n drna; cahe tujhe kamtom, umtkarom aur bicchuom ke bic bhi rhna pde, taubhi unke vcnom se n drna; ydyp i ve blvi ghrane ke haim, taubhi n to unke vcnom se drna, aur n unke mumh dekh kr tera mn kcca ho. so cahe ve sunem ya n sunem; taubhi tu mere vcn un se khna, ve to bde blvi haim. prntu he mnusy ke snan, jo maim tujh se khta hum, use tu sun le, us blvi ghrane ke sman tu bhi blvi n bnna; jo maim tujhe deta hum, use mumh khol kr kha le. tb maim ne drsti ki aur kya dekh, ki meri or ek hath bdha hua hai aur us mem ek pustk hai. usko usne mere samhne khol kr phailaya, or vh donom or likhi hui thi; aur jo us mem likha tha, ve

vilap aur sok aur dukh bhre vcn the.

3

tb usne mujh se kha he mnusy ke sntan, jo tujhe mila hai use kha le; arthat is pustk ko kha, tb ja kr isreal ke ghrane se batem kr. so maim ne mumh khola aur usne vh pustk mujhe khila di. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, yh pustk jo maim tujhe deta hum use pca le, aur apni antdiyam is se bhr le. so maim ne use kha liya; aur mere mumh mem vh mdhu ke tuly mithi lgi. phir usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, tu isreal ke ghrane ke pas ja kr un ko mere vcn suna. kyomki tu kisi anokhi boli va kthin bhasa vali jati ke pas nhim bheja jata hai, prntu isreal hi ke ghrane ke pas bheja jata hai. anokhi boli va kthin bhasa vali bhut si jatiyom ke pas jo teri bat smjh n skem, tu nhim bheja jata. nisndeh ydi maim tujhe aisom ke pas bhejta to ve teri sunte. prntu isreal ke ghrane vale teri sunne se inkar kremge; ve meri bhi sunne se inkar krte haim; kyomki isreal ka sara ghrana dhith aur kthor mn ka hai. dekh, maim tere mukh ko unke mukh ke samhne, aur tere mathe ko unke mathe ke samhne, dhith kr deta hum. maim tere mathe ko hire ke tuly kda kr deta hum jo ckmk pt-thr se bhi kda hota hai; so tu un se n drna, aur n unke mumh dekh kr tera mn kcca ho; kyomki ve blvi ghrane ke haim. phir usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, jitne vcn maim tujh se khum, ve sb hrddy mem rkh aur kanom se sun. aur un bmdhuom ke pas ja kr, jo tere jati bhai haim, un se batem krna aur khna, ki prbhu yhova yom khta hai; cahe ve sunem, v n sunem. tb atma ne mujhe uthaya, aur maim ne apne piche bdi ghgdhaht ke sath ek sbd suna, ki yhova ke bhvn se uska tej dhny hai. aur uske sath hi un jivdhariyom ke pmkhom ka sbd, jo ek dusre se lgte the, aur unke smg ke phiyom ka sbd aur ek bdi hi ghgdhaht sun pdi. so atma mujhe utha kr le gi, aur maim kthin dukh se bhra hua, aur mn mem jlta hua cla gya; aur yhova ki skti mujh mem prbl thi; aur maim un bmdhuom ke pas aya jo kbar ndi ke tir pr telabib mem rhte the. aur vham maim sat din tk unke bic vyakul ho kr baitha rha. sat din ke vytit hone pr yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan maim ne tujhe isreal ke ghrane ke liye phrua niyukt kiya hai; tu mere mumh ki bat sun kr, unhem meri or se citana. jb maim dust se khum ki tu niscy mrega, aur ydi tu usko n citae, aur n dust se aisi bat khe jis se ki vh scet ho aur apna dust marg chod kr jivit rhe, to vh dust apne adhrm mem phmsa hua mrega, prntu uske khun ka lekha maim tujhi se lumga. prydi tu dust ko citae, aur vh apni dustta or dust marg se n phire, to vh to apne adhrm mem phmsa hua mr jaega; prntu tu

apne pranom ko bcaega. phir jb dhmmim jn apne dhrm se phir kr kutil kam krne lge, aur maim uske samhne thokr rkhum, to vh mr jaega, kyomki tu ne jo usko nhim citaya, is-liye vh apne pap mem phmsa hua mrega; aur jo dhrm ke krm usne kie hom, unki sudhi n li jaegi, pr uske khun ka lekha maim tujhi se lumga. prntu ydi tu dhmmim ko aisa kh kr citae, ki vh pap n kre, aur vh pap se bc jae, to vh citauni ko grhn krne ke karn niscy jivit rhega, aur tu apne pran ko bcaega. phir yhova ki skti vhim mujh pr prgt hui, aur usne mujh se kha, uth kr maidan mem ja; aur vham maim tujh se batem krumga. tb maim uth kr maidan mem gya, aur vham kya dekha, ki yhova ka prtap jaisa mujhe kbar ndi ke tir pr, vaisa hi yham bhi dikhai pdta hai; aur maim mumh ke bl gir pda. tb atma ne mujh mem smakr mujhe pamvom ke bl khda kr diya; phir vh mujh se khne lga, ja apne ghr ke bhitr dvar bnd kr ke baith rh. aur he mnusy ke sntan, dekh; ve log tujhe rssiym jkd kr bandh rkhemge, aur tu nikl kr unke bic jane nhim paega. aur maim teri jibh tere talu se lgaumga; jis se tu maun rh kr unka damtne vala n ho, kyomki ve blvi ghrane ke haim. prntu jb jb maim tujh se batem krum, tb tb tere mumh ko kholumga, aur tu un se aisa khna, ki prbhu yhova yom khta hai, jo sunta hai vh sun le aur jo nhim sunta vh n sune, ve to blvi ghrane ke haim hi.

4

aur he mnusy ke sntan, tu ek imt le aur use apne samhne rkh kr us pr ek ngr, arthat yruslem ka citr khimc; tb use gher arthat uske viruddh kila bna aur uske samhne dmdma bandh; aur chavni dal, aur uske carom or yuddh ke ymtr lga. tb tu lohe ki thali le kr usko lohem ki shrpnah man kr apne aur us ngr ke bic khda kr; tb apna mumh uske samhne kr ke use ghera, is riti se tu use gher rkhnai. yh isreal ke ghrane ke liye cinh thhrega. phir tu apne bamyem pamjr ke bl let kr isreal ke ghrane ka adhrm apne upr rkh; kyomki jitne din tu us pamjr ke bl leta rhega, utne din tk un logom ke adhrm ka bhar shta rh. maim ne unke adhrm ke vrsom ke tuly tere liye din thhrae haim, arthat tin sau nbbe din; utne din tk tu isreal ke ghrane ke adhrm ka bhar shta rh. aur jb itne din pure ho jaem, tb apne dahine pamjr ke bl let kr yhuda ke ghrane ke adhrm ka bhar sh lena; maim ne uske liye bhi aur tere liye ek vrs ki snti ek din arthat calis din thhrae haim. aur tu yruslem ke gherne ke liye bamh ughade hue apna mumh udhr kr ke uske viruddh bhvisydvani krna. aur dekh, maim tujhe rssiym se jkdumga, aur jb tk uske gherne ke din pure n hom, tb tk tu krvt n le skega. aur tu gehum, jv,

sem, msur, bajra, aur kthiya gehum le kr, ek basn mem rkh kr un se roti bnaya krna. jitne din tu apne pamjr ke bl leta rhega, utne arthat tin sau nbbe din tk use khaya krna. aur jo bhojn tu khae, use taul taulkr khana, arthat prti din bis bis sekel bhr khaya krna, aur use smy smy pr khana. pani bhi tu map kr piya krna, arthat prti din hin ka chth-vam ams pina; aur usko smy smy pr pina. aur apna bhojn jv ki rotiyom ki naim bna kr khaya krna, aur usko mnusy ki bistha se unke dekhte bnaya krna. phir yhova ne kha, isi prkar se israel un jatiyom ke bic apni apni roti asuddhta se khaya kremge, jham mem unhem brbs phumcaumga. tb maim ne kha, hay, yhova prmesvr dekh, mera mn kbhi asuddh nhim hua, aur n maim ne bcpn se le kr ab tk apni mrtyu se mre hue va phade hue psu ka mams khaya, aur n kisi prkar ka ghinauna mams mere mumh mem kbhi gya hai. tb usne mujh se kha, dekh, maim ne tere liye mnusy ki vistha ki snti govr thhraya hai, aur usi se tu apni rothi bnana. phir usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, dekh, maim yruslem mem annrupi adhar ko dur krumga; so vham ke log taul tolkr aur cinta kr kr ke roti khaya kremge; aur map mapkr aur vismit ho ho kr pani piya kremge. aur is se unhem roti aur pani ki ghti hogi; aur ve sb ke sb ghbreaemge, aur apne adhrm mem phmse hue sukh jaemge.

5

aur he mnusy ke sntan, ek paini tlvlar le, aur use nau ke chure ke kam mem lakr apne sir aur dadhi ke bal mumdal; tb taulne ka kamta le kr balom ke bhag kr. jb ngr ke ghirne ke din pure hom, tb ngr ke bhitr ek tihai ag mem dal kr jlana; aur ek tihai le kr carom or tlvlar se marna; or ek tihai ko pvn mem udana, aur maim tlvlar khimc kr uske piche claumga. tb in mem se thode se bal le kr apne kpde ki chor mem bandhna. phir un mem se bhi thode se le kr ag ke bic dalna ki ve ag mem jl jaem; tb usi mem se ek lau bhdh kr israel ke sare ghrane mem phail jaegi. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, yruslem aisi hi hai; maim ne usko anyjatiyom ke bic mem thhraya, aur vh carom or desom se ghiri hai. usne mere niyom ke viruddh kam kr ke anyjatiyom se adhik dustta ki, aur meri vidhiyom ke viruddh carom or ke desom ke logom se adhik burai ki hai; kyomki unhomne mere niym tucch jane, aur ve meri vidhiyom pr nhim cle. is karn prbhu yhova yom khta hai, tum log jo apne carom or ki jatiyom se adhik hulla mcate, aur n meri vidhiyom pr clte, n mere niymom ko mante aur apne carom or ki jatiyom ke niymom ke anasar bhi n kiya, is karn prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim svym tere viruddh hum; aur anyjatiyom ke dekhte maim tere bic nyay ke

kam krumga. aur tere sb ghinaune kamom ke karn maim tere bic aisa krumga, jaisa n ab tk kiya hai, aur n bhvisy mem phir krumga. so tere bic ldke-bale apne apne bap ka, aur bap apne apne ldke-balom ka mams khaemge; aur maim tujh ko dnd dumga, aur tere sb bce huom ko carom or tivr-bitr krumga. isliye prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, ki mere jivn ki saugndh, isliye ki tu ne mere pvitrsthan ko apni sari ghinauni murtom aur sare ghinaune kamom se asuddh kiya hai, maim tujhe ghtaumga, aur tujh pr dya ki drsti n krumga, aur tujh pr kuch bhi komlta n krumga. teri ek tihai to mri se mregi, aur tere bic bhukh se mr mitegi; ek tihai tere as pas tlvlar se mari jaegi; aur ek tihai ko maim carom or tivr-bitr krumga aur tlvlar khimc kr unke piche claumga. is prkar se mera kop sant hoga, aur apni jljlait un pr puri riti se bhdka kr maim santi paumga; aur jb maim apni jljlait un pr puri riti se bhdka cukum, tb ve jan lemge ki mujh yhova hi ne jln mem akr yh kha hai. aur maim tujhe tere carom or ki jatiyom ke bic, sb btohiyom ke dekhte hue ujadumga, aur teri namdhrari krumga. so jb maim tujh ko kop aur jljlait aur risvali ghudkiyom ke sath dnd dumga, tb tere carom or ki jatiyom ke samhne namdhrari, thttha, siksa aur vismy hoga, kyomki mujh yhova ne yh kha hai. yh us smy hoga, jb maim un logom ko nas krne ke liye tum pr mhmgi ke tikhe tir cla kr, tumhare bic mhmgi bdhaumga, aur tumhare annrupi adhar ko dur krumga. aur maim tumhare bic mhmgi aur dust jntu bhejumga jo tumhem ni:sntan kremge; aur mri aur khun tumhare bic clte rhemge; aur maim tum pr tlvlar clvaumga, mujh yhova ne yh kha hai.

6

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca. he mnusy ke sntan apna mukh israel ke phadom ki or kr ke unke viruddh bhvisy-dvani kr, aur kh, he israel ke phado, prbhu yhova ka vcn suno! prbhu yhova phadom aur phadiyom se, aur nalom aur traiyom se yom khta hai, dekho, maim tum pr tlvlar clvaumga, aur tumhare puja ke umce sthanom ko nas krumga. tumhari vedyam ujdemgi aur tumhari sury ki prtimaem todi jaemgi; aur maim tum mem se mare huom ko tumhari murtom ke age phemk dumga. maim israeliyom ki lothom ko unki murtom ke samhne rkhumga, aur unki hddiyom ko tumhari vedyom ke as pas chitra dumgam tumhare jitne bsae hue ngr haim, ve sb aise ujd jaemge, ki tumhare puja ke umce sthan bhi ujad ho jaemge, tumhari vedyam ujdemgi aur dhai jaemgi, tumhari murtom jati rhemgi aur tumhari sury ki prtimaem kati jaemgi; aur tumhari sari karigri mitai jaegi. aur tumhare bic mare hue giremge,

aur tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. taubhi maim kitnom ko bca rkhumga. so jb tum des des mem titr-bitr hoge, tb anyjatiyom ke bic tumhare kuch log tlvir se bc jaemge. aur ve bce hue log, un jatiyom ke bic, jin mem ve bmdhue ho kr jaemge, mujhe smrn kremge; aur yh bhi ki hmara vybhicari hrday yhova se kaise ht gya hai aur vybhicari ni si hmari amkhem murtom pr kaisi lgi haim jis se yhova ka mn tuta hai. is riti se un buraiyom ke karn, jo unhomne apne sare ghinaune kam kr ke ki haim, ve apni drsti mem ghinaune thhremge. tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum, aur unki sari hani krne ko maim ne jo yh kha hai, use vyvrth nhim kha. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, ki apna hath mar kr aur apna pamv ptk kr kh, israel ke ghrane ke sare ghinaune kamom pr hay, hay, kyonki ve tlvir, bhukh, aur mri se nas ho jaemge. jo dur ho vh mri se mrega, aur jo nikt ho vh tlvir se mar dala jaega; aur jo bckr ngr mem rhte hue ghera jae, vh bhukh se mrega. is bhamti maim apni jljlht un pr puri riti se utarumga. aur jb hr ek umci phadi aur phadom ki hr ek coti pr, aur hr ek hre ped ke nice, aur hr ek ghne bamjvrks ki chaya mem, jham jham ve apni sb murtom ko sukhdayk sugndh drvy cdhate haim, vham unke mare hue log apni vedyiom ke as pas apni murtom ke bic mem pde rhemge; tb tum log jan loge ki maim yhova hum. maim apna hath unke viruddh bdhakr us des ko sare ghrom smet jmg! se le dibla ki or tk ujad hi ujad kr dumga. tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

7

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, prbhu yhova israel ki bhumi ke visy mem yom khta hai, ki ant hua; carom konom smet des ka ant a gya hai. tera ant bhi a gya, aur maim apna kop tujh pr bhdka kr tere calcn ke anasar tujhe dnd dumga; aur tere sare ghinaune kamom ka phl tujhe dumga. meri dyadrsti tujh pr n hogi, aur n maim komlta krumga; aur jb tk tere ghinaune pap tujh mem bne rhemge tb tk maim tere calcn ka phl tujhe dumga. tb tu jan lega ki maim yhova hum. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, viptti hai, ek bdi viptti hai! dekho, vh ati hai, ant a gya hai, sb ka ant aya hai; vh tere viruddh jaga hai. dekho, vh ata hai. he des ke nivasi, tere liye ckr ghum cuka, smy a gya, din nikt hai; phadom pr annd ke sbd ka din nhim, huld hi ka hoga. ab thode dinom mem maim apni jljlht tujh pr bhdkaumga, aur tujh pr pura kop undelumga aur tere calcn ke anasar tujhe dnd dumga. aur tere sare ghinaune kamom ka phl tujhe bhugtaumga. meri dyadrsti tujh pr n hogi aur n maim tujh pr komlta krumga. maim teri calcn ka phl tujhe bhugtaumga, aur tere

ghinaune pap tujh mem bne rhemge. tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova dnd dene vala hum. dekho, us din ko dekho, vh ata hai! ckr ghum cuka, chdi phul cuki, abhiman phula hai. updrv bdhte bdhte dustta ka dnd bn gya; un mem se koi n bcega, aur n unki bhid-bhad, n unke dhn mem se kuch rhaga; aur n un mem se kisi ke liye vilap sun pdega. smy a gya, din nikt a gya hai; n to mol lene vala annd kre aur n becne vala sok kre, kyonki unki sari bhid pr kop bhdh utha hai. cahe ve jivit rhem, taubhi becne vala beci hui vstu ke pas kbhi lautne n paega; kyonki drsn ki yh bat des ki sari bhid pr ghtegi; koi n lautega; koi bhi mnusy, jo adhrm mem jivit rhta hai, bl n pkd skega. unhomne nr-simga phumka aur sb kuch taiyar kr diya; prntu yuddh mem koi nhim jata kyonki des ki sari bhid pr mera kop bhdka hua hai. bahr tlvir aur bhitr mhmgi aur mri haim; jo maidan mem ho vh tlvir se mrega, aur jo ngr mem ho vh bhukh aur mri se mara jaega. aur un mem se jo bc niklemge ve bceemge to shi prntu apne apne adhrm mem phmse rhkr traiyom mem rhne vale kbutrom ki naim phadom ke upr vilap krte rhemge. sb ke hath dhile aur sb ke ghutne ati nirbl ho jaemge. aur ve kmr mem tat ksemge, aur unke roe khde homge; sb ke mumh sukh jaemge aur sb ke sir mumde jaemge. ve apni candi sdom mem phemk demge, aur unka sona asuddh vstu thhrega; yhova ki jln ke din unka sona candi un ko bca n skegi, n us se unka ji sntust hoga, n unke pet bhremge. kyonki vh unke adhrm ke thokr ka karn hua hai. unka des jo sobhayman aur siromni tha, uske visy mem unhomne grv hi grv kr ke us mem apni ghrnit vstuom ki murtem, aur ghrnit vstuem bna rkhim, is karn maim ne use unke liye asuddh vstu thhraya hai. aur maim use lutne ke liye prdesiyom ke hath, aur dhn chinne ke liye prthvi ke dust logom ke vs mem kr dumga; aur ve use apvitr kr dalemge. maim un se mumh pher lumga, tb ve mere rksit sthan ko apvitr kremge; daku us mem ghus kr use apvitr kremge; ek samkl bna de, kyonki des anyay ki htaya se, aur ngr updrv se bhra hua hai. maim anyjatiyom ke bure se bure logom ko laumga, jo unke ghrom ke svami ho jaemge; aur maim samrthiyom ka grv tod dumga aur unke pvitr sthan apvitr kie jaemge. styanas hone pr hai tb dhumdhne pr bhi unhem santi n milegi. viptti pr viptti aegi aur udti hui crca pr crca sunai pdegi; aur log bhvisydvakta se drsn ki bat puchemge, prntu yajk ke pas se vyvstha, aur puniye ke pas se smmti dene ki skti jati rhegi. raja to sok krega, aur ris udasi rupi vstr phinemge, aur des ke logom ke hath dhile pдемge. maim unke cln ke anasar un se brtav krumga, aur unki kmai ke sman un ko dnd dumga; tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

phir chthvem vrs ke chthvem mhine ke pam-cvem din ko jb maim apne ghr mem baitha tha, aur yhudiyom ke purniye mere samhne baithe the, tb prbhu yhova ki skti vhim mujh pr prgt hui. aur maim ne dekha ki ag ka sa ek rup dikhi deta hai; uski kmr se nice ki or ag hai, aur uski kmr se upr ki or jhlkae hue pitl ki jhlk si kuch hai. usne hath sa kuch bdha kr mere sir ke bal pkde; tb atma ne mujhe prthvi aur akas ke bic mem utha kr prmesvr ke dikhae hue drsnom mem yruslem ke mndir ke bhitr, amgn ke us phatk ke pas phuca diya jiska mumh uttr ki or hai; aur jis mem us jln upjane vali prtima ka sthan tha jiske karn dves upjta hai. phir vham israel ke prmesvr ka tej vaisa hi tha jaisa maim ne maidan mem dekha tha. usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, apni amkhem uttr ki or utha kr dekh. so maim ne apni amkhem uttr ki or utha kr dekha ki vedi ke phatk ki uttr ki or uske prves sthan hi mem vh dah upjane vali prtima hai. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, kya tu dekhta hai ki ye log kya kr rhe haim? israel ka ghrana kya hi bde ghrnit kam yham krta hai, taki maim apne pvitr sthan se dur ho jaum; prntu tu in se bhi adhik ghrnit kam dekhega. tb vh mujhe amgn ke dvar pr le gya, aur maim ne dekha, ki bhit mem ek ched hai. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, bhit ko phod; to maim ne bhit ko phodkr kya dekha ki ek dvar hai usne mujh se kha, bhitr ja kr dekh ki ye log yham kaise kaise aur ati ghrnit kam kr rhe haim. so maim ne bhitr ja kr dekha ki carom or ki bhit pr jati jati ke remgne vale jntuom aur ghrnit psuom aur israel ke ghrane ki sb murtom ke citr khimce hue haim. aur israel ke ghrane ke purniyom mem se sttr purus jin ke bic mem sapan ka putr yajnyah bhi hai, ve un citrom ke samhne khde haim, aur hr ek purus apne hath mem ghupdan lie hue hai; aur dhup ke dhuem ke badl ki sugndh uth rhi hai. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, kya tu ne dekha hai ki israel ke ghrane ke purniye apni apni nkkasi vali kothriyom ke bhitr arthat andhiyare mem kya kr rhe haim? ve khte haim ki yhova hm ko nhim dekhta; yhova ne des ko tyag diya hai. phir usne mujh se kha, tu in se aur bhi ati ghrnit kam dekhega jo ve krte haim. tb vh mujhe yhova ke bhvn ke us phatk ke pas le gya jo uttr ki or tha aur vham striyam baithi hui tmmuj ke liye ro rhi thim. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, kya tu ne yh dekha hai? phir in se bhi bde ghrnit kam tu dekhega. tb vh mujhe yhova ke bhvn ke bhitri amgn mem le gya; aur vham yhova ke bhvn ke dvar ke pas osare aur vedi ke bic koi pccis purus apni pith yhova ke bhvn ki or aur apne mukh purv ki or kie hue the; aur ve

purv disa ki or sury ko dndvt kr rhe the. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, kya tu ne yh dekha? kya yhuda ke ghrane ke liye ghrnit kamom ka krna jo ve yham krte haim choti bat hai? unhomne apne des ko updrv se bhr diya, aur phir yham akr mujhe ris dilate haim. vrn ve dali ko apni nak ke age lie rhte haim. isliye maim bhi jljlht ke sath kam krumga, n maim dya krumga aur n maim komlta krumga; aur cahe ve mere kanom mem umce sbd se pukarem, taubhi maim unki bat n sunumga.

9

phir usne mere kanom mem umce sbd se pukar kr kha, ngr ke adhikariyom ko apne apne hath mem nas krne ka hthiyar lie hue nikt lao. is pr ch: purus, uttr ki or upri phatk ke marg se apne apne hath mem ghat krne ka hthiyar lie hue ae; aur unke bic sn ka vstr phine, kmr mem likhne ki dvat bandhe hue ek aur purus tha; aur ve sb bhvn ke bhitr ja kr pitl ki vedi ke pas khde hue. aur israel ke prmesvr ka tej krubom pr se, jinke upr vh rha krta tha, bhvn ki devdhi pr uth aya tha; aur usne us sn ke vstr phine hue purus ko jo kmr mem dvat bandhe hue tha, pukara. aur yhova ne us se kha, is yruslem ngr ke bhitr idhr udhr ja kr jitne mnusy un sb ghrnit kamom ke karn jo us mem kie jate haim, samsem bhrte aur dukh ke mare cillate haim, unke mathom pr cinh kr de. tb usne mere sunte hue dusrom se kha, ngr mem unke piche piche cl kr marte jao; kisi pr dya n krna aur n komlta se kam krna. budhe, yuva, kumvari, bal-bcce, striyam, sb ko mar kr nas kro, prntu jis kisi mnusy ke mathe pr vh cinh ho, uske nikt n jana. aur mere pvitr sthan hi se armbh kro. aur unhomne un purniyom se armbh kiya jo bhvn ke samhne the. phir usne un se kha, bhvn ko asuddh kro, aur amgnom ko lothom se bhr do. clo, bahr niklo. tb ve nikl kr ngr mem marne lge. jb ve mar rhe the, aur maim akela rh gya, tb maim mumh ke bl gira aur cillakr kha, hay prbhu yhova! kya tu apni jljlht yruslem pr bhdkr ki israel ke sb bce huom ko bhi nas krega? tb usne mujh se kha, israel aur yhuda ke ghranom ka adhrm atynt hi adhik hai, yham tk ki des htaya se aur ngr anyay se bhr gya hai; kyonki ve khte hem ki yhova ne prthvi ko tyag diya aur yhova kuch nhim dekhta. isliye un pr dya n hogi, n maim komlta krumga, vrn unki cal unhim ke sir lauta dumga. tb maim ne kya dekha, ki jo purus sn ka vstr phine hue aur kmr mem dvat bandhe tha, usne yh kh kr smacar diya, jaise tu ne ajna di, maim ne vaise hi kiya hai.

iske bad maim ne dekha ki krubom ke sirom ke upr jo akasmndl hai, us mem nilmni ka simhasn sa kuch dikhai deta hai. tb yhova ne us sn ke vstr phine hue purus se kha, ghumne vale phiyom ke bic krubom ke nice ja aur apni donom mutthiyom ko krubom ke bic ke amgarom se bhr kr ngr pr chitra de. so vh mere dekhte dekhte unke bic mem gya. jb vh purus bhitr gya, tb ve krub bhvn ki dkkhin or khde the; aur badl bhitr vale amgn mem bhra hua tha. tb yhova ka tej krubom ke upr se uth kr bhvn ki devdhi pr a gya; aur badl bhvn mem bhr gya; aur vh amgn yhova ke tej ke prkas se bhr gya. aur krubom ke pmkhom ka sbd bahri amgn tk sunai deta tha, vh srsvsktiman prmesvr ke bolne ka sa sbd tha. jb usne sn ke vstr phine hue purus ko ghumne vale phiyom ke bhitr krubom ke bic mem se ag leni ki ajna di, tb vh unke bic mem ja kr ek phiye ke pas khda hua. tb krubom ke bic se ek krub ne apna hath bdha kr, us ag mem se jo krubom ke bic mem thi, kuch utha kr sn ke vstr phine hue purus ki mutthi mem de di; aur vh use le kr bahr cla gya. krubom ke pmkhom ke nice to mnusy ka hath sa kuch dikhai deta tha. tb maim ne dekha, ki krubem ke pas car phiye haim; arthat ek ek krub ke pas ek ek phiya hai, aur phiyom ka rup phiroja ka sa hai. aur unka aisa rup hai, ki carom ek se dikhai dete haim, jaise ek phiye ke bic dusra phiya ho. clne ke smy ve apni carom almgom ke bl se clte haim; aur clte smy mudte nhim, vrn jidhr unka sir rhta hai ve udhr hi uske piche clte haim aur clte smy ve mudte nhim. aur pith hath aur pmkhom smet krubom ka sara srir aur jo phiye unke haim, ve bhi sb ke sb carom or amkhom se bhre hue haim. mere suntne hue in phiyom ko cckr kha gya, arthat ghumne vale phiye. aur ek ek ke car car mukh the; ek mukh to krub ka sa, dusra mnusy ka sa, tisra simh ka sa, aur cautha ukab pksi ka sa. aur krub bhumi pr se uth ge. ye ve hi jivdhari haim, jo maim ne kbar ndi ke pas dekhe the. aur jb jb ve krub clte the tb tb ve phiye unke pas pas clte the; aur jb jb krub prthvi pr se uthne ke liye apne pmkh uthate tb tb phiye unke pas se nhim mudte the. jb ve khde hote tb ye bhi khde hote the; aur jb ve uthte tb ye bhi unke smg uthte the; kyomki jivdhariyom ki atma in mem bhi rhti thi. yhova ka tej bhvn ki devdhi pr se uth kr krubom ke upr thhr gya. aur krub apne pmkh utha kr mere dekhte dekhte prthvi pr se uth kr nikl ge; aur phiye bhi unke smg smg ge, aur ve sb yhova ke bhvn ke puvim phatk mem khde ho ge; aur israel ke prmesvr ka tej unke upr thhra rha. ye ve hi jivdhari haim jo maim ne kbar ndi ke pas israel ke prmesvr ke nice dekhe the; aur maim ne jan liya ki ve bhi krub haim hr

ek ke car mukh aur car pmkh aur pmkhom ke nice mnusy ke se hath bhi the. aur unke mukhom ka rup vhi hai jo maim ne kbar ndi ke tir pr dekha tha. aur unke mukh hi kya vrn unki sari deh bhi vaisi hi thi. ve sidhe apne apne samhne hi clte the.

11

tb atma ne mujhe utha kr yhova ke bhvn ke puvim phatk ke pas jiska mumh puvim disa ki or hai, phumca diya; aur vham maim ne kya dekha, ki phatk hi mem pccis purus haim. aur maim ne unke bic ajjur ke putr yajnyah ko aur bnayah ke putr pltyah ko dekha, jo prja ke prdhan the. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke snan, jo mnusy is ngr mem anrth klpna aur buri yukti krte haim ve ye hi haim. ye khte haim, ghr bnane ka smy nikt nhim, yh ngr hmada aur hm us mem ka mams hai. isliye he mnusy ke snan, inke viruddh bhvisydvani kr, bhvisydvani. tb yhova ka atma mujh pr utra, aur mujh se kha, aisa kh, yhova yom khta hai, ki he israel ke ghrane tum ne aisa hi kha he; jo kuch tumhare mn mem ata hai, use maim janta hum. tum ne to is ngr mem bhutom ko mar dala vrn uski sdkom ko lothom se bhr diya hai. is karn prbhu yhova yom khta hai, ki jo mnusy tum ne is mem mar dale haim, unki lothem hi is ngrrupi hmde mem ka mams hai; aur tum iske bic se nikale jaoge. tum tlvar se drte ho, aur maim tum pr tlvar claumga, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim tum ko is mem se nikal kr prdesiyom ke hath mem kr dumga, aur tum ko dnd dilaumga. tum tlvar se mrkr giroge, aur maim tumhara mukddma, israel ke des ke sivane pr cukaumga; tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. yh ngr tumhare liye hmada n bnega, aur n tum is mem ka mams hog; maim tumhara mukddma israel ke des ke sivane pr cukaumga. tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum; tum to meri vidhiyom pr nhim cle, aur mere niymom ko tum ne nhim mana; prntu apne carom or ki anyjatiyom ki ritiyom pr cle ho. maim is prkar ki bhvisydvani kr rha tha, ki bnayah ka putr pltyah mr gya. tb maim mumh ke bl gir kr umce sbd se cilla utha, aur kha, hay prbhu yhova, kya tu israel ke bce huom ko styanas kr dalega? tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, yruslem ke nivasiyom ne tere nikt bhaiyom se vrn israel ke sare ghrane se bhi kha hai ki tum yhova ke pas se dur ho jao; yh des hmare hi adhikar mem diya gya hai. prntu tu un se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai ki maim ne tum ko dur dur ki jatiyom mem bsaya aur des des mem titr-bitr kr diya to hai, taubhi jin desom mem tum ae hue ho, un mem maim svym tumhare liye thode din tk pvitr sthan thhrumga. isliye, un se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, ki maim tum ko

jati jati ke logom ke bic se btorumga, aur jin desom mem tum titr-bitr kie ge ho, un mem se tum ko ikthha krumga, aur tumhem israel ki bhumi dumga. aur ve vham phumc kr us des ki sb ghrnit murtem aur sb ghrnit kam bhi us mem se dur kremge. aur maim unka hrdy ek kr dumga; aur unke bhitr ni atma utpnn krumga, aur unki deh mem se ptthr ka sa hrdy nikal kr unhem mams ka hrdy dumga, jis se ve meri vidhiyom pr nit cla krem aur mere niymom ko manem; aur ve meri prja thhremge, aur maim unka prmesvr thhrumga. prntu ve log jo apni ghrnit murtom aur ghrnit kamom mem mn lga kr clte rhte haim, un ko maim aisa krumga ki unki cal unhim ke sir pr pdegi, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. is pr krubom ne apne pmkh uthae, aur phiye unke smg smg cle; aur israel ke prmesvr ka tej unke upr tha. tb yhova ka tej ngr ke bic mem se uth kr us prvt pr thhr gya jo ngr ki purv or hai. phir atma ne mujhe uthaya, aur prmesvr ke atma ki skti se drsn mem mujhe ksdiiyom ke des mem bmdhuom ke pas phumca diya. aur jo drsn maim ne paya tha vh lop ho gya. tb jitni batem yhova ne mujhe dikhai thim, ve maim ne bmdhuom ko bta dim.

12

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, tu blva krne vale ghrane ke bic mem rhta hai, jinke dekhne ke liye amkhem to haim, prntu nhim dekhte; aur sunne ke liye kan to haim prntu nhim sunte; kyomki ve blva krne vale ghrane ke haim. isliye he mnusy ke sntan din ko bmdhuai ka saman, taiyar kr ke unke dekhte hue uth jana, unke dekhte hue apna sthan chod kr dusre sthan ko jana. ydypi ve blva krne vale ghrane ke haim, taubhi smbhv hai ki ve dhyan dem. so tu din ko unke dekhte hue bmdhuai ke saman ki naim apna saman nikalna, aur tb tu samjh ko bmdhuai mem jane vale ke sman unke dekhte hue uth jana. unke dekhte hue bhit ko phodkr usi se apna saman nikalna. unke dekhte hue use apne kmdhe pr utha kr andhere mem nikalna, aur apna mumh dhampe rhna ki bhumi tujhe n dekh pde; kyomki maim ne tujhe israel ke ghrane ke liye ek cinh thhraya hai. us ajna ke anasar maim ne vaisha hi kiya. din ko maim ne apna saman bmdhuai ke saman ki naim nikala, aur samjh ko apne hath se bhit ko phoda; phir andhere mem saman ko nikal kr, unke dekhte hue apne kmdhe pr uthae hue cla gya. bihan ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, kya israel ke ghrane ne arthar us blva krne vale ghrane ne tujhe se yh nhim pucha, ki yh tu kya krta hai? tu un se kh ki prbhu yhova yom khta hai, yh prbhavsali vcn yruslem ke prdhan purus aur israel ke sare ghrane ke

visy mem hai jiske bic mem ve rhte haim. tu un se kh, maim tumhare liye cinh hum; jaisa maim ne kiya hai, vaisha hi israeli logom se bhi kiya jaega; un ko uth kr bmdhuai mem jana pdega. unke bic mem jo prdhan hai, so andhere mem apne kmdhe pr bojh uthae hue niklega; vh apna saman nikalne ke liye bhit ko phodega, aur apna mumh dhampe rhega ki usko bhumi n dekh pde. aur maim us pr apna jal phailaumga, aur vh mere phmdem mem phmsega; aur maim use ksdiiyom ke des ke babul mem phumca dumga; ydypi vh us ngr mem mr jaega, taubhi usko n dekhega. aur jitne uske shayk uske as pas homege, un ko aur uski sari toliyom ko maim sb disaom mem titr-bitr kr dumga; aur tltar khimc kr unke piche clvaumga. aur jb maim unhe jati jati mem titr-bitr kr dumga, aur des des mem chinn bhinn kr dumga, tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. prntu maim un mem se thode se logom ko tltar, bhukh aur mri se bca rkhumga; aur ve apne ghrnit kam un jatiyom mem bkhan kremge jinke bic mem ve phumcemge; tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, kampte hue apni roti khana aur thrtbrate aur cinta krte hue apna pani pina; aur is des ke logom se yom khna, ki prbhu yhova yruslem aur israel ke des ke nivasiyom ke visy mem yom yom khta hai, ve apni roti cinta ke sath khaemge, aur apna pani vismy ke sath piemge; kyomki des apne sb rhne valom ke updrv ke karn apni sari bhrpuri se rhit ho jaega. aur bse hue ngr ujd jaemge, aur des bhi ujad ho jaega; tb tum log jan loge ki maim yhova hum. phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan yh kya khavt hai jo tum log israel ke des mem kha krte ho, ki din adhik ho ge haim, aur drsn ki koi bat puri nhim hui? isliye un se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, maim is khavt ko bnd krumga; aur yh khavt israel pr phir n clegi. aur tu un se kh ki vh din nikt a gya hai, aur drsn ki sb batem puri hone pr haim. kyomki israel ke ghrane mem n to aur adhik jhuthe drsn ki koi bat aur n koi cikni-cupdi bat phir khi jaegi. kyomki maim yhova hum; jb maim bolum, tb jo vcn maim khum, vh pura ho jaega. us mem vilmb n hoga, prntu, he blva krne vale ghrane tumhare hi dinom mem maim vcn khumga, aur vh pura ho jaega, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, dekh, israel ke ghrane ke log yh kh rhe haim ki jo drsn vh dekhta hai, vh bhut din ke bad pura hone vala hai; aur ki vh dur ke smy ke visy mem bhvisydvani krta hai. isliye tu un se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, mere kisi vcn ke pura hone mem phir vilmb n hoga, vrn jo vcn maim khum, so vh nisey pura hoga, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai.

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, israel ke jo bhvisydvkta apne hi mn se bhvisyvani krte haim, unke viruddh bhvisyvani kr ke tu kh, yhova ka vcn suno. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, hay, un mudh bhvisydvktaom pr jo apni hi atma ke piche bhtk jate haim, aur kuch drsn nhim paya! he israel, tere bhvisydvkta khndhrom mem ki lomdiyom ke sman bne haim. tum ne nakom mem cdh kr israel ke ghrane ke liye bhit nhim sudhari, jis se ve yhova ke din yuddh mem sthir rh skte. ve log jo khte haim, yhova ki yh vani hai, unhomne bhavi ka vyrtth aur jhutha dava kiya hai; aur tb bhi yh asa dilai ki yhova yh vcn para krega; taubhi yhova ne unhem nhim bheja. kya tumhara drsn jhutha nhim hai, aur kya tum jhuthmuth bhavi nhim khte? tum khte ho, ki yhova ki yh vani hai; prntu maim ne kuch nhim kha hai. is karn prbhu yhova tum se yom khta hai, tum ne jo vyrtth bat khi aur jhuthe drsn dekhe haim, isliye maim tumhare viruddh hum, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. jo bhvisydvkta jhuthe drsn dekhte aur jhuthmuth bhavi khte haim, mera hath unke viruddh hoga, aur ve meri prja ki gosthi mem bhagi n homge, n unke nam israel ki namavli mem likhe jaemge, aur n ve israel ke des mem prves krne paemge; is se tum log jan loge ki maim prbhu yhova hum. kyomki ham, kyomki unhomne santi hai, aisa khkr meri prja ko bhkaya hai jb ki santi nhim hai; aur isliye ki jb koi bhit bnata hai tb ve uski kcci lesai krte haim. un kcci lesai krne valom se kh ki vh gir jaegi. kyomki bde jor ki vrsa hogi, aur bde bde ole bhi giremge, aur prcnd amdhi use giraegi. so jb bhit gir jaegi, tb kya log tum se yh n khemge ki jo lesai tum ne ki vh kham rhi? is karn prbhu yhova tum se yom khta hai, maim jl kr usko prcnd amdhi ke dvara giraumga; aur mere kop se bhari vrsa hogi, aur meri jlilaht se bde bde ole giremge ki bhit ko nas krem. is riti jis bhit pr tum ne kcci lesai ki hai, use maim dha dumga, vrn mitti mem milaumga, aur uski nev khul jaegi; aur jb vh giregi, tb tum bhi uske nice db kr nas hoge; aur tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. is riti maim bhit aur uski kcci lesai krne vale donom pr apni jlilaht purn riti se bhdkaumga; phir tum se khuma, n to bhit rhi, aur n uske lesne vale rhe, arthat israel ke ve bhvisydvkta jo yruslem ke visy mem bhvisydvani krte aur unki santi ka drsn bate the, prntu prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, ki santi hai hi nhim. phir he mnusy ke sntan, tu apne logom ki striyom se vimukh ho kr, jo apne hi mn se bhvisydvani krti he; unke viruddh bhvisydvani kr ke kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, jo striyam hath ke sb jodo ke liye tkiya sitim aur praniyom ka aher krne

ko sb prkar ke mnusyom ki amkh dhampne ke liye kpde bnati haim, un pr hay! kya tum meri prja ke pranom ka aher kr ke apne nij pran bca rkhogi? tum ne to mutthi mutthi bhr jv aur roti ke tukdom ke bde mujhe meri prja ki drsti mem apvitr thhra kr, aur apni un jhuthi batom ke dvara, jo meri prja ke log tum se sunte haim, jo nas ke yogy n the, un ko mar dala; aur jo bcne ke yogy n the un pranom ko bca rkha hai. is karn prbhu yhova tum se yom khta hai, dekho, maim tumhare un tkiyom ke viruddh hum, jinke dvara tum pranom ka aher krti ho, isliye jinhem tum aher kr kr ke udati ho un ko maim tumhari bamh pr se chin kr un ko chuda dumga. maim tumhare sir ke burke ko phad kr apni prja ke logom ko tumhare hath se chudaumga, aur age ko ve tumhare vs mem n rhemge ki tum unka aher kr sko; tb tum jan logi ki maim yhova hum. tum ne jo jhuth kh kr dhmm ke mn ko udas kiya hai, ydypi maim ne usko udas krna nhim caha, aur tum ne dust jn ko hiyav bndhaya hai, taki vh apne bure marg se n phire aur jivit rhe. is karn tum phir n to jhutha drsn dekhogi, aur n bhavi khogi; kyomki maim apni prja ko tumhare hath se chudaumga. tb tum jan logi ki maim yhova hum.

14

phir israel ke kitne purniye mere pas akr mere samhne baith ge. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, in purusom ne to apni murtem apne mn mem sthapit kim, aur apne adhrm ki thokr apne samhne rkhi hai; phir kya ve mujh se kuch bhi puchne paemge? so tu un se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, ki israel ke ghrane mem se jo koi apni murtem apne mn mem sthapit kr ke, aur apne adhrm ki thokr apne samhne rkhr bhvisydvkta ke pas ae, usko, maim yhova, uski bhut si murtom ke anusar hi uttr dumga, jis se israel ka ghrana, jo apni murtom ke dvara mujhe tyag kr dur ho gya hai, unhem maim unhim ke mn ke dvara phm-saumga. so israel ke ghrane se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta he, phiro aur apni murtom ko pith ke piche kro; aur apne sb ghrnit kamom se mumh modo. kyomki israel ke ghrane mem se aur uske bic rhne vale prdesiyom mem se bhi koi kyom n ho, jo mere piche ho lena chod kr apni murtem apne mn mem sthapit kre, aur apne adhrm ki thokr apne samhne rkhe, aur tb mujh se apni koi bat puchne ke liye bhvisydvkta ke pas ae, to usko, maim yhova ap hi uttr dumga, aur maim us mnusy ke viruddh ho kr usko vismit krunga, aur cinh thhraumga; aur uski khavt claumga aur use apni prja mem se nas krunga; tb tum log jan loge ki maim yhova hum. aur ydi bhvisydvkta ne dhokha khkr koi vcn kha ho, to jano ki mujh yhova ne us

bhvisydvkta ko dhokha diya hai; aur maim apna hath uske viruddh bdha kr use apni prja isreal mem se nas krumga. ve sb log apne apne adhrm ka bojh uthaemge, arthat jaisa bhvisydvkta se puchne vale ka adhrm thhrega, vaisa hi bhvisydvkta ka bhi adhrm thhrega. taki isreal ka ghrana age ko mere piche ho lena n chode aur n apne bhamti bhamti ke apradhom ke dvara age ko asuddh bne; vrn ve meri prja bneam aur maim unka prmesvr thhrum, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, jb kisi des ke log mujh se visvasghat kr ke papi ho jaem, aur maim apna hath us des ke viruddh bdha kr uska annrupi adhar dur krum, aur us mem akal dalkr us mem se mnusy aur psu donom ko nas krum, tb cahe us mem nuh, daniyyel aur ayyub ve tinom purus hom, taubhi ve apne dhrm ke dvara kevl apne hi pranom ko bca skemge; prbhu yhova ki yhi vani he. ydi maim kisi des mem dust jntu bhejum jo usko nirjn kr ke ujad kr dalem, aur jntuom ke karn koi us mem ho kr n jaem, to cahe use mem ve tin purus hom, taubhi prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, n ve putrom ko or n putriyom ko bca skemge; ve hi akele bceemge; prntu des ujad ho jaega. aur ydi maim us des pr tlvar khimckr khum, he tlvar us des mem cl; aur is riti maim us mem se mnusy aur psu nas krum, tb cahe us mem ve tin purus bhi hom, taubhi prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, n to ve putrom ko aur n putriyom ko bca skemge, ve hi akele bceemge. ydi maim us des mem mri phailaum aur us pr apni jljlht bhdka kr uska lohu aisa bhaum ki vham ke mnusy aur psu donom nas hom, to cahe nuh, daniyyel aur ayyub bhi us mem hom, taubhi, prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, ve n putrom ko aur n putriyom ko bca skemge, apne dhrm ke dvara ve kevl apne hi pranom ko bca skemge. kyomki prbhu yhova yom khta hai, maim yruslem pr apne carom dnd phumcaumga, arthat tlvar, akal, dust jntu aur mri, jin se mnusy aur psu sb us mem se nas hom. taubhi us mem thode se putr-putriyam bceengi jo vham se nikal kr tumhare pas phumcai jaemgi, aur tum unke calcln aur kamom ko dekh kr us viptti ke visy mem jo maim yruslem pr dalumga, vrn jitni viptti maim us pr dalumga, us sb ke visy mem santi paoge. jb tum unka calcln aur kam dekho, tb ve tumhari santi ke karn homge; aur tum jan loge ki maim ne yruslem mem jo kuch kiya, vh bina karn nhim kiya, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani haim

15

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, sb vrksom mem amgur ki lta ki kya srestta hai? amgur ki sakha jo

jmg! ke pedom ke bic utpnn hoti hai, us mem kya gun hai? kya koi vstu bnane ke liye us mem se lkdi li jati, va koi brtn tamgne ke liye us mem se khumti bn skti hai? vh to indhn bna kr ag mem jhomki jati hai; uske donom sire ag se jl jate, aur uske bic ka bhag bhsm ho jata hai, kya vh kisi bhi kam ki hai? dekh, jb vh bni thi, tb bhi vh kisi kam ki n thi, phir jb vh ag ka indhn ho kr bhsm ho gi hai, tb kis kam ki ho skti hai? so prbhu yhova yom khta hai, jaise jmg! ke pedom mem se maim amgur ki lta ko ag ka indhn kr deta hum, vaise hi maim yruslem ke nivasiyom ko nas kr dumga. maim un se viruddh humga, aur ve ek ag mem se nikl kr phir dusri ag ka indhn ho jaemge; aur jb maim un se vimukh humga, tb tum log jan loge ki maim yhova hum. aur maim unka des ujad dumga, kyomki unhomne mujh se visvasghat kiya hai, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai.

16

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, yruslem ko uske sb ghrnit kam jta de. aur us se kh, he yruslem, prbhu yhova tujh se yom khta hai, tera jnm aur teri utptti knaniyom ke des se hui; tera pita to emori aur teri mata hittin thi. aur tera jnm aise hua ki jis din tu jnmi, us din n tera nal kata gya, n tu suddh hone ke liye dhoi gi, n tere kuch lon mla gya aur n tu kuch kpdom mem lpeti gi. kisi ki dyadrsti tujh pr nhim hui ki in kamom mem se tere liye ek bhi kam kiya jata; vrn apne jnm ke din tu ghrnit hone ke karn khule maidan mem phemk di gi thi. aur jb maim tere pas se ho kr nikla, aur tujhe lohu mem lotte hue dekha, tb maim ne tujh se kha, he lohu mem lotti hui jivit rh; ham, tujh hi se maim ne kha, he lohu me lotti hui, jivit rh. phir maim ne tujhe khet ke bir-ule ki naim bdhaya, aur tu bdhte bdhte bdi ho gi aur ati sundr ho gi; teri chatiyam su-daul hui, aur tere bal bdhe; taubhi tu nmgi thi. maim ne phir tere pas se ho kr jate hue tujhe dekha, aur ab tu puri stri ho gi thi; so maim ne tujhe apna vstr odhakar tera tn dhamp diya; aur saugndh khakar tujh se vaca bandhi aur tu meri ho gi, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. tb maim ne tujhe jl se nhla kr tujh pr se lohu dho diya, aur teri deh pr tel mla. phir maim ne tujhe butedar vstr aur suisom ke cmde ki jutiyam phinaim; aur teri kmr mem suksm sn bandha, aur tujhe resmi kpda odhaya. tb maim ne tera srrmgar kiya, aur tere hathom mem cudiyam aur gle mem toda phinaya. phir maim ne teri nak mem ntth aur tere kanom mem baliyam phinaim, aur tere sir pr sobhayman mukut dhra. tere abhusn sone candi ke aur tere vstr suksm sn, resm aur butedar kpde ke bne; phir tera bhojn maida, mdhu aur tel hua; aur tu atynt

sundr, vrn rani hone ke yogy ho gi. aur teri sundrta ki kirti anyatiyom mem phail gi, kyonki us prtap ke karn, jo maim ne apni or se tujhe diya tha, tu atynt sundr thi, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. prntu tu apni sundrta pr bhrosa kr ke apni namvri ke karn vybhar krne lgi, aur sb yatriyom ke smg bhut kukrm kiya, aur jo koi tujhe cahta tha tu usi se milti thi. tu ne apne vstr le kr rmg birmg ke umce sthan bna lie, aur un pr vybhar kiya, aise kukrm kie jo n kbhi hue aur n homge. aur tu ne apne susobhit ghne le kr jo mere die hue sone-candi ke the, un se purusom ki murtem bna li, aur un se bhi vybhar krne lgi; aur apne butedar vstr le kr un ko phinae, aur mera tel aur mera dhup unke samhne cdhaya. aur jo bhojn maim ne tujhe diya tha, arthar jo maida, tel aur mdhu maim tujhe khilata tha, vh sb tu ne unke samhne sukhdayk sugndh kr ke rkha; prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai ki yom hi hua. phir tu ne apne putr-putriyam le kr jinhem tu ne mere liye jnm diya, un murtom ko naivedy kr ke cdhai. kya tera vybhar aisi choti bat thi; ki tu ne mere ldke-bale un murtom ke age ag mem cdha kr ghat kie haim? aur tu ne apne sb ghrnit kamom mem aur vybhar krte hue, apne bcpn ke dinom ki kbhi sudhi n li, jb ki tu nmgi apne lohu mem lotti thi. aur teri us sari burai ke piche kya hua? prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, hay, tujh pr hay! ki tu ne ek gummt bnva liya, aur hr ek cauk mem ek umca sthan bnva liya; aur ek ek sdk ke sire pr bhi tu ne apna umca sthan bnva kr apni sundrta ghrnit kra di, aur hr ek yatri ko kukrm ke liye bula kr mahavybharini ho gi. tu ne apne pdosi misri logom se bhi, jo mote-taje haim, vybhar kiya aur mujhe krodh dilane ke liye apna vybhar cdhati gi. is karn maim ne apna hath tere viruddh bdha kr, tera prti din ka khana ghta diya, aur teri bairin plisti striyam jo tere mhapap ki cal se ljati hai, unki iccha pr maim ne tujhe chod diya hai. phir bhi teri trsna n bujhi, isliye tu ne assuri logom se bhi vybhar kiya; aur un se vybhar krne pr bhi teri trsna n bujhi. phir tu len den ke des mem vybhar krte krte ksdiyomke des tk phumci, aur vham bhi teri trsna n bujhi. prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai ki tera hrdy kaisa cmel hai ki tu ye sb kam krti hai, jo nirlj vesya hi ke kam haim? tu ne hr ek sdk ke sire pr jo apna gummt, aur hr cauk mem apna umca sthan bnvaya hai, kya isi mem tu vesya ke sman nhim thhri? kyonki tu aisi kmai pr hmsti hai. tu vybharini ptni hai. tu praye purusom ko apne pti ki senti grhn krti hai. sb vesyaom ko to rupya milta hai, prntu tu ne apne sb mitrom ko svym rupe dekr, aur un ko lalc dikha kr bulaya hai ki ve carom ke se akr tujh se vybhar krem. is prkar tera vybhar aur vybharicariyom se ulta hai. tere piche koi vybharini nhim clta, aur tu kisi se

dam leti nhim, vrn tu hi deti hai; isi karn tu ulti thhri. is karn, he vesya, yhova ka vcn sun, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, ki tu ne jo vybhar mem ati nirlj ho kr, apni deh apne mitrom ko dikhai, aur apni murtom se ghrnit kam kie, aur apne ldke-balom ka lohu bha kr unhem bli cdhaya hai, is karn dekh, maim tere sb mitrom ko jo tere premi haim aur jitnom se tu ne priti lgai, aur jitnom se tu ne bair rkha, un sbhom ko carom or se tere viruddh ikthha kr ke un ko teri deh nmgi kr ke dikhaumga, aur ve tera tn dekhenge. tb maim tujh ko aisa dnd duma, jaisa vybhariniyom aur lohu bhane vali striyom ko diya jata hai; aur krodh aur jln ke sath tera lohu bhaumga. is riti maim tujhe unke vs mem kr duma, aur ve tere gummtom ko dha demge, aur tere umce sthanom ko tod demge; ve tere vstr brbs utareme, aur tere sundr ghne chin lemge, aur tujhe nmga kr ke chod demge. tb tere viruddh ek sbha ikthi kr ke ve tujh ko ptthrah kremge, aur apni ktarom se varpar chedemge. tb ve ag lga kr tere ghrom ko jla demge, aur tujhe bhut si striyom ke dekhte dnd demge; aur maim tera vybhar bnd krumga, aur tu phir chinale ke liye dam n degi. aur jb maim tujh pr puri jljlht prgt kr cukumga, tb tujh pr aur n jlumga vrn sant ho jaumga: aur phir n risiyaumga. tu ne jo apne bcpn ke din smrn nhim rkhe, vrn in sb batom ke dvara mujhe cidhaya; is karn maim tera calcn tere sir pr dalumga aur tu apne sb pichle ghrnit kamom se aur adhik mhapap n kregi, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. dekh, sb khavt khne vale tere visy yh khavt khenge, ki jaisi mam vaisi putri. teri mam jo apne pti aur ldke-balom se ghrna krti thi, tu bhi thik uski putri thhri; aur teri bhinem jo apne apne pti aur ldke-balom se ghrna krti thim, tu bhi thik unki bhin nikli. teri mata hittin aur pita emori tha. teri bdi bhin somron hai, jo apni putriyom smet teri baim or rhti hai, aur teri choti bhin, jo teri dahini or rhti hai vh putriyom smet sdom hai. tu unki si cal nhim cli, aur n unke se ghrnit kamom hi se snstut hui; yh to bhut choti bat thhrti, prntu tera sara calcn un se bhi adhik bigd gya. prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, teri bhin sdom ne apni putriyom smet tere aur teri putriyom ke sman kam nhim kie. dekh, teri bhin sdom ka adhrm yh tha, ki vh apni putriyom shit ghmnnd krti, pet bhr bhrke khati, aur sukh cain se rhti thi: aur din dridr ko n smbhalti thi. so vh grv kr ke mere samhne ghrnit kam krne lgi, aur yh dekh kr maim ne unhem dur kr diya. phir somron ne tere papom ke adhe bhi pap nhim kie: tu ne to us se bdh kr ghrnit kam kie or apne ghor ghrnit kamom ke dvara apni bhinom ko jit liya. so tu ne jo apni bhinom ka nyay kiya, is karn ljit ho, kyonki tu ne un se bdh kr ghrnit pap kie haim; is karn ve

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, tum
log jo israel ke des ke visy mem yh khavt

khte ho, ki jmgli amgur to purkha log khte, prntu damt khte hote haim ldke-balom ke. iska kya arth hai? prbhu yhova yom khta hai ki mere jivn ki spth, tum ko israel mem phir yh khavt khne ka avsr n milega. dekho, sbhom ke pran to mere haim; jaisa pita ka pran, vaisa hi putr ka bhi pran hai; donom mere hi haim. isliye jo prani pap kre vhi mr jaega. jo koi dhmim ho, aur nyay aur dharm ke kam kre, aur n to phadom pr bhojn kiya ho, n israel ke ghrane ki murtom ki or amkhem uthai hom; n prai stri ko bigada ho, aur n rtumti ke pas gya ho, aur n kisi pr andher kiya ho vrn rni ko uski bndhk pher di ho, n kisi ko luta ho, vrn bhukhe ko apni roti di ho aur nmge ko kpda odhaya ho, n byaj pr rupya diya ho, n rupe ki bdhti li ho, aur apna hath kutil kam se roka ho, mnusy ke bic sccai se nyay kiya ho, aur meri vidhiyom pr clta aur mere niymom ko manta hua sccai se kam kiya ho, aisa mnusy dhmim hai, vh niscy jivit rhega, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. prntu ydi uska putr daku, htyara, va upr khe hue papom mem se kisi ka krne vala ho, aur upr khe hue ucit kamom ka krne vala n ho, aur phadom pr bhojn kiya ho, prai stri ko bigada ho, din dridr pr andher kiya ho, aurom ko luta ho, bndhk n pher di ho, murtom ki or amkh uthai ho, ghrnit kam kiya ho, byaj pr rupya diya ho, aur bdhti li ho, to kya vh jivit rhega? vh jivit n rhega; isliye ki usne ye sb ghinaune kam kie haim vh niscy mrega aur uska khun usi ke sir pdega. phir ydi aise mnusy ke putr hom aur vh apne pita ke ye sb pap dekhkr bhy ke mare unke sman n krta ho. arthat n to phadom pr bhojn kiya ho, n israel ke ghrane ki murtom ki or amkh uthai ho, n prai stri ko bigada ho, n kisi pr andher kiya ho, n kuch bndhk liya ho, n kisi ko luta ho, vrn apni roti bhukhe ko di ho, nmge ko kpda odhaya ho, din jn ki hani krne se hath roka ho, byaj aur bdhti n li ho, mere niymom ko mana ho, aur meri vidhiyom pr cla ho, to vh apne pita ke adhrm ke karn n mrega, vrn jivit hi rhega. uska pita, jisne andher kiya aur luta, aur apne bhaiyom ke bic anucit kam kiya hai, vhi apne adhrm ke karn mr jaega. taubhi tum log khte ho, kyon? kya putr pita ke adhrm ka bhar nhim uthata? jb putr ne nyay aur dharm ke kam kie hom, aur meri sb vidhiyom ka paln kr un pr cla ho, to vh jivit hi rhega. jo prani pap kre vhi mrega, n to putr pita ke adhrm ka bhar uthaega aur n pita putr ka; dhmim ko apne hi dharm ka phl, aur dust ko apni hi dustta ka phl milega. prntu ydi dust jn apne sb papom se phir kr, meri sb vidhiyom ka paln kre aur nyay aur dharm ke kam kre, to vh n mrega; vrn jivit hi rhega. usne jitne apradh kie hom, un mem se kisi ka smrn uske viruddh n kiya jaega; jo dharm ka kam usne kiya ho, uske karn vh jivit rhega. prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, kya maim dust ke mrne se kuch bhi prsnn hota

hum? kya maim is se prsnn nhim hota ki vh apne marg se phirkr jivit rhe? prntu jb dhmim apne dharm se phirkr tedhe kam, vrn dust ke sb ghrnit kamom ke anusar krne lge, to kya vh jivit rhega? jitne dharm ke kam usne kie hom, un mem se kisi ka smrn n kiya jaega. jo visvasghat aur pap usne kiya ho, uske karn vh mr jaega. taubhi tum log khte ho, ki prbhu ki gti eksi nhim. he israel ke ghrane, dekh, kya meri gti eksi nhim? kya tumhari hi gti anucit nhim hai? jb dhmim apne dharm se phir kr, tedhe kam krne lge, to vh unke karn mrega, arthat vh apne tedhe kam hi ke karn mr jaega. phir jb dust apne dust kamom se phir kr, nyay aur dharm ke kam krne lge, to vh apna pran bcaega. vh jo soc vicar kr apne sb apradhom se phira, is karn n mrega, jivit hi rhega. taubhi israel ka ghrana khta hai ki prbhu ki gti eksi nhim. he israel ke ghrane, kya meri gti eksi nhim? kya tumhari hi gti anucit nhim? prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, he israel ke ghrane, maim tum mem se hr ek mnusy ka nyay uski calcln ke anusar hi krumga. pscattap kro aur apne sb apradhom ko chodo, tbhi tumhara adhrm tumhare thokr khane ka karn n hoga. apne sb apradhom ko jo tum ne kie haim, dur kro; apna mn aur apni atma bdl dalo! he israel ke ghrane, tum kyon mro? kyonki, prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, jo mre, use mrne se maim prsnn nhim hota, isliye pscattap kro, tbhi tum jivit rhoge.

19

aur israel ke prdhanom ke visy tu yh vilapgit suna, teri mata ek kaisi simhni thi! vh simhom ke bic baitha krti aur apne bccom ko jvan simhom ke bic palti posti thi. apne bccom mem se usne ek ko pala aur vh jvan simh ho gya, aur aher pkdna sikh gya; usne mnusyom ko bhi phad khaya. aur jati jati ke logom ne uski crca suni, aur use apne khode hue gdhe mem phmsaya; aur uske nkel dal kr use misr des mem le ge. jb uski mam ne dekha ki vh dhirj dhre rhi taubhi uski asa tut gi, tb apne ek aur bccc ko le kr use jvan simh kr diya. tb vh jvan simh ho kr simhom ke bic clne phirne lga, aur vh bhi aher pkdna sikh gya; aur mnusyom ko bhi phad khaya. aur usne unke bhvnom ko bigada, aur unke ngrom ko ujada vrn uske gr-jne ke dr ke mare des aur jo kuch us mem tha sb ujd gya. tb carom or ke jati jati ke log apne apne prant se uske viruddh nikl ae, aur uske liye jal lgaya; aur vh unke khode hue gdhe mem phms gya. tb ve uske nkel dal kr aur kthghre mem bnd kr ke babul ke raja ke pas le ge, aur gdh mem bnd kiya, ki uska bol israel ke phadi des mem phir sunai n de. teri mata jis se tu atpnn hua, vh tir pr lgi hui dakhlti ke sman thi. aur ghire jl ke karn phlom aur sakhaom se bhri hui thi. aur

prbhuta krne valom ke rajndom ke liye us mem moti moti thniyam thim; aur uski um-cai itni iui ki vh badlom ke bic tk phumci; aur apni bhut si daliyom smet bhut hi lmbi dikhai pdi. taubhi vh jljlait ke sath ukhad kr bhumi pr girai gi, aur uske phl purvai hva ke lgne se sukh ge; aur uski moti thniyam tut kr sukh gim; aur ve ag se bhsn ho gi. ab vh jmgil mem, vrn nirl des mem lga gi hai. aur uski sakhaom ki thniyam mem se ag nikli, jis se uske phl bhsn ho ge, aur prbhuta krne ke yogy rajnd ke liye us mem ab koi moti thni n rhi. yhi vilapgit hai, aur yh vilapgit bna rhega.

20

satvem vrs ke pamcvem mhine ke dsvem din ko israel ke kitne purniye yhova se prsn krne ko ae, aur mere samhne baith ge. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, israeli purniyom se yh kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, kya tum mujh se prsn krne ko ae ho? prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai ki mere jivn ki saugndh, tum mujh se prsn krne n paoge. he mnusy ke sntan, kya tu unka nyay n krega? kya tu unka nyay n krega? unke purkhaom ke ghinaune kam unhem jta de, aur un se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, jis din maim ne israel ko cun liya, aur yakub ke ghrane ke vms se spth khai, aur misr des mem apne ko un pr prgt kiya, aur un se spth khakr kha, maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum, usi din maim ne un se yh bhi spth khai, ki maim tum ko misr des se nikal kr ek des mem phumcaumga, jise maim ne tumhare liye cun liya hai; vh sb desom ka siromni hai, aur us mem dudh aur mdhu ki dharaem bhti haim. phir maim ne un se kha, jin ghinauni vstuom pr tum mem se hr ek ki amkhem lgi haim, unhem phemk do; aur misr ki murtom se apne ko asuddh n kro; maim hi tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. prntu ve mujh se bigd ge aur meri sunni n cah; jin ghinauni vstuom pr unki amkhem lgi thim, unki kisi ne phemka nhim, aur n misr ki murtom ko choda. tb maim ne kha, maim yhim, misr des ke bic mum pr apni jljlait bhdkaumga. aur pura kop dikhaumga. taubhi maim ne apne nam ke nimitt aisa kiya ki jinke bic ve the, aur jinke dekhte hue maim ne un ko misr des se niklne ke liye apne ko un pr prgt kiya tha un jatiyom ke samhne ve apvitr n thhre. maim un ko misr des se nikal kr jmgil mem le aya. vham un ko maim ne apni vidhiyam btai aur apne niyam bhi btae ki jo mnusy un ko mane, vh unke karn jivit rhega. phir maim ne unke liye apne visramdin thhrae jo mere aur unke bic cinh thhrem; ki ve janem ki maim yhova unka pvitr krne vala hum. taubhi israel ke ghrane ne jmgil mem mujh se blva kiya; ve meri vidhiyom pr n cle, aur mere niyomom ko tucch jana, jinhem ydi

mnusy mane to vh unke karn jivit rhega; aur unhomne mere visramdinom ko ati apvitr kiya. tb maim ne kha, maim jmgil mem in pr apni jljlait bhdka kr inka ant kr dalumga. prntu maim ne apne nam ke nimitt aisa kiya ki ve un jatiyom ke samhne, jinke dekhte maim un ko nikal laya tha, apvitr n thhre. phir maim ne jmgil mem un se spth khai ki jo des maim ne un ko de diya, aur jo sb desom ka siromni hai, jis mem dudh aur mdhu ki dhraem bhti haim, us mem unhem n phum-caumga, kyomki unhomne mere niyam tucch jane aur meri vidhiyom pr n cle, aur mere visramdin apvitr kie the; isliye ki unka mn unki murtom ki or lga rha. taubhi maim ne un pr krpa ki drsti ki, aur unhem nas n kiya, aur n jmgil mem puri riti se unka ant kr dala. phir maim ne jmgil mem unki sntan se kha, apne purkhaom ki vidhiyom pr n clo, n unki ritiyom ko mano aur n unki murtom pujkr apne ko asuddh kro. maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum, meri vidhiyom pr clo, or mere niyomom ke manne mem cauksi kro, aur mere visramdinom ko pvitr mano ki ve mere aur tumhare bic cinh thhrem, aur jis se tum jano ki maim tumhara prmesvr yhova hum. prntu unki sntan ne bhi mujh se blva kiya; ve meri vidhiyom pr n cle, n mere niyomom ke manne mem cauksi ki; jinhem ydi mnusy mane to vh unke karn jivit rhega; mere visramdinom ko unhomne apvitr kiya. tb maim ne kha, maim jmgil mem un pr apni jljlait bhdka kr apna kop dikhlaumga. taubhi maim ne hath khimc liya, aur apne nam ke nimitt aisa kiya, ki un jatiyom ke samhne jinke dekhte hue maim unhem nikal laya tha, ve apvitr n thhre. phir maim ne jmgil mem un se spth khai, ki maim tumhem jati jati mem titr-bitr krumga, aur des des mem chitra dumga, kyomki unhomne mere niyam n mane, meri vidhiyom ko tucch jana, mere visramdinom ko apvitr kiya, aur apne purkhaom ki murtom ki or unki amkhem lgi rhim. phir maim ne unke liye aisi aisi vidhiyam thhrae jo acci n thi aur aisi aisi ritiyam jinke karn ve jivit n rh kem; arthat ve apne sb philauthom ko ag mem hom krne lge; is riti maim ne unhem unhim ki bhemtom ke dvara asuddh kiya jis se unhem nirvs kr dalum; aur tb ve jan lem ki maim yhova hum. he mnusy ke sntan, tu israel ke ghrane se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, tumhare purkhaom ne is mem bhi meri ninda ki ki unhomne mera visvasghat kiya. kyomki jb maim ne un ko us des mem phumcaya, jiske unhem dene ki spth maim ne un se khai thi, tb ve hr ek umce tile aur hr ek ghne vrks pr drsti kr ke vhim apne melbi krne lge; aur vhim ris dilane vali apni bhemtem cdhane lge aur vhim apna sukhdayk sugndh-rvry jlane lge, aur vhim apne tpavn dene lge. tb maim ne un se pucha, jis umce sthan ko tum log jate ho, us se kya pryojn hai? isi

se uska nam aj tk bama khlata hai. isliye israel ke ghrane se kh, prbhu yhova tum se yh puchta hai, kya tum bhi apne purkhaom ki riti pr cl kr asuddh ho kr, aur unke ghinaune kamom ke anusar vybhicarini ki naim kam krte ho? aj tk jb jb tum apni bhemtem cdhate aur apne ldke-balom ko hom kr ke ag mem cdhate ho, tb tb tum apni murtom ke nimitt asuddh thhrte ho. he israel ke ghrane, kya tum mujh se puchne paoge? prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki spth tum mujh se puchne n paoge. jo bat tumhare mn mem ati hai ki hm kath aur pthr ke upask ho kr anyatiyom aur des des ke kulom ke sman ho jaemge, vh kisi bhamti puri nhim hone ki. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, mere jivn ki spth maim niscy bli hath aur bdhai hui bhuja se, aur bhdkaui jljlaht ke sath tumhare upr rajy krumga. maim bli hath aur bdhai hui bhuja se, aur bhdkaui hui jljlaht ke sath tumhem des des ke logom mem se alg krumga, aur un desem se jin mem tum titr-bitr ho ge the, ikttha krumga; aur maim tumhem des des ke logom ke jmgil mem le ja kr, vham amhne-samhne tum se mukddma ldumga. jis prkar maim tumhare purvjom se misr desrupi jmgil mem mukddma ldta tha, usi prkar tum se mukddma ldumga, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim tumhem lathi ke tle claumga. aur tumhem vaca ke bndhn mem dalumga. maim tum mem se sb blvaiyom ko nikal kr jo mera apradh krte hai; tumhem suddh krumga; aur jis des mem ve tikte haim us mem se maim unhem nikal dumga; prntu israel ke des mem ghusne n dumga. tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. aur he israel ke ghrane tum se to prbhu yhova yom khta hai ki ja kr apni apni murtom ki upasna kro; aur ydi tum meri n sunoge, to age ko bhi yhi kiya kro; prntu mere pvitr nam ko apni bhemtom aur murtom ke dvara phir apvitr n krna. kyomki prbhu yhova ki yh vani hai ki israel ka sara ghrana apne des mem mere pvitr prvt pr, israel ke umce prvt pr, sb ka sb meri upasna krega; vhi maim un se prsn humga, aur vhim maim tumhari uthai hui bhemtem aur cdhai hui uttm uttm vstuem, aur tumhari sb pvitr ki hui vstuem tum se liya krumga. jb maim tumhem des des ke logom mem se alg krum aur un desom se jin mem tum titr-bitr hue ho, ikttha krum, tb tum ko sukhdayk sugndh jan kr grhn krumga, aur anyatiyom ke samhne tumhare dvara pvitr thhraya jaumga. aur jb maim tumhem israel ke des mem phumcaum, jiske dene ki spth maim ne tumhare purvjom se khai thi, tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. aur vham tum apni cal cln aur apne sb kamom ko jinke krne se tum asuddh hue ho smrn kroge, aur apne sb bure kamom ke karn apni drsti mem ghinaune thhroge. aur he israel ke ghrane, jb maim tumhare sath tumhare

bure calcln aur bigde hue kamom ke anusar nhim, prntu apne hi nam ke nimitt brtav krum, tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, apna mukh dkkhin ki or kr, dkkhin ki or vcn suna, aur dkkhin des ke vn ke visy mem bhvisydvani kr; aur dkkhin des ke vn se kh, yhova ka yh vcn sun, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, maim tujh mem ag lgaumga, aur tujh mem kya hre, kya sukke, jitne ped haim, sb ko vh bhsn kregi; uski dhdhkti jvala n bujhegi, aur uske karn dkkhin se uttr tk sb ke mukh jhuls jaemge. tb sb praniyom ko sujh pdega ki vh ag yhova ki lgaui hui hai; aur vh kbhi n bujhegi. tb maim ne kha, hay prmesvr yhova! log to mere visy mem kha krte haim ki kya vh drstant hi ka khne vala nhim hai?

21

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, apna mukh yruslem ki or kr aur pvitr sthanom ki or vcn suna; israel des ke visy mem bhvisydvani kr aur us se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim tere viruddh hum, or apni tlvar miyan mem se khimc kr tujh mem se dhimim aur adhrmi donom ko nas krumga. isliye ki maim tujh mem se dhimim aur adhmim sb ko nas krne vala hum, is karn, meri tlvar miyan se nikl kr dkkhin se uttr tk sb praniyom ke viruddh clegi; tb sb prani jan lemge ki yhova ne miyan mem se apni tlvar khimci hai; or vh us mem phir rkhi n jaegi. so he mnusy ke sntan, tu ah mar, bhari kheed kr, aur tuti kmr le kr logom ke samhne ah mar. aur jb ve tujh se puchem ki tu kyom ah marta hai, tb khna, smacar ke karn. kyomki aisi bat aane vali hai ki sb ke mn tut jaemge aur sb ke hath dhile pdemge, sb ki atma bebs aur sb ke ghutne nirbl ho jaemge. dekho, aisi hi bat aane vali hai, aur vh avsy puri hogi, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, bhvisydvani kr ke kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekh, san cdhai hui tlvar, aur jhlkai hui tlvar! vh isliye san cdhai gi ki us se ghat kiya jae, aur isliye jhlkai gi ki bijli ki naim cmke! to kya hm hrsit hom? vh to yhova ke putr ka rajdnd hai aur sb pedom ko tucch janne vala hai. aur vh jhlkane ko isliye di gi ki hath mem li jae; vh isliye san cdhai aur jhlkai gi ki ghat krne valom ke hath mem di jae. he mnusy ke sntan cilla, aur hay, hay, kr! kyomki vh meri prja pr cla cahti hai, vh israel ke sare prdhanom pr cla cahti hai; meri prja ke smg ve bhi tlvar ke vs mem a ge. is karn tu apni chati pit. kyomki scmuc uski jamc hui hai, aur ydi use tucch janne vala rajdnd bhi n rhe, to kya? prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. so he mnusy ke sntan, bhvisydvani kr,

aur hath pr hath de mar, aur tin bar tlvār ka bl duguna kiya jae; vñ to ghat krne ki tlvār vñ bñ se bñe ke ghat krne ki tlvār hai, jis se kothriyom mem bñi koi nhim bc skta. maim ne ghat krne vali tlvār ko unke sb phatkom ke viruddh isliye claya hai ki logom ke mn tut jaem, aur ve bhut thokr khaem. hay, hay! vñ to bijli ke sman bnai gi, aur ghat krne ko san cdhai gi hai. sikudkr dahini or ja, phir taiyar ho kr baim or mud, jidhr bñi tera mukh ho. maim bñi tali bjauma aur apni jlilaht ko thmda krumga, mujh yhova ne aisa kha hai. phir yhova ka yñ vñ mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, do marg thhra le ki babul ke raja ki tlvār ae; donom marg ek hi des se niklem! phir ek cinh kr, arthat ngr ke marg ke sir pr ek cinh kr; ek marg thhra ki tlvār ammoniyom ke rbba ngr pr, aur yhuda des ke gdh vale ngr yruslem pr bñi cle. kyomki babul ka raja tirmuhane arthat donom margom ke niklne ke sthan pr bhavi bujhne ko khda hua hai, usne tirom ko hila diya, aur grhdevtaom se prsn kiya, aur kleje ko bñi dekha. uske dahine hath mem yruslem ka nam hai ki vñ uski or yuddh ke yñtr lgae, aur gla phadkr ghat krne ki ajna de aur umce sbd se llkare, phatkom ki or yuddh ke yñtr lgae aur dmdma bandhe aur kot bnaye. prntu log to us bhavi khne ko mithya smjhemge; unhomne jo unki sph khai hai; is karn vñ unke adhrm ka smrn kra kr unhem pkd lega. is karn prbhu yhova yom khta hai, isliye ki tumhara adhrm jo smrn kiya gya hai, aur tumhare apradh jo khul ge haim, kyomki tumhare sb kamom mem pap hi pap dikhai pda hai, aur tum smrn mem ae ho, isliye tum unhim se pkde jaoge. aur he israel dust prdhan, tera din a gya hai; adhrm ke ant ka smy phumc gya hai. tere visy mem prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, pgdi utar, aur mukut bñi utar de; vñ jyom ka tyom nhim rhne ka; jo nica hai use umca kr aur jo umca hai use nica kr. maim is ko ult dunga aur ult pult kr dunga; ham ult dunga aur jb tk uska adhikari n ae tb tk vñ ulta hua rhega; tb maim use de dunga. phir he mnusy ke sntan, bhvisydvani kr ke kh ki prbhu yhova ammoniyom aur unki ki hui namdhrai ke visy mem yom khta hai; tu yom kh, khimci hai tlvār hai, vñ tlvār ghat ke liye jhlkai hui hai ki nas kre aur bijli ke sman ho—jb tk ki ve tere visy mem jhuthe drsn pate, aur jhuthe bhavi tujh ko btate haim—ki tu un dust asadhy ghaylom ki grdnom pr pde jinka din a gya, aur jinke adhrm ke ant ka smy a phumca hai. usko miyan mem phir rk. jis sthan mem tu sirji gi aur jis des mem teri utptti hui, usi mem maim tera nyay krumga. aur maim tujh pr apna krodh bhdkaumga aur tujh pr apni jlilaht ki ag phumk dunga; or tujhe psu srikhe mnusy ke hath kr dunga jo nas krne mem nipun haim. tu ag ka kaur hogi; tera khun des

mem bna rhega; tu smrn mem n rhegi kyomki mujh yhova hi ne aisa kha hai.

22

aur yhova ka yñ vñ mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, kya tu us htyare ngr ka nyay n krega? kya tu uska nyay n krega? usko uske sb ghinaune kam jta de, aur kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, he ngr tu apne bic mem htya krta hai jis se tera smy ae, aur apni hi hani krne aur asuddh hone ke liye murtem bnata hai. jo htya tu ne ki hai, us se tu dosi thhri, aur jo murtem tu ne bnaim hai, unke karn tu asuddh ho gi hai; tu ne apne ant ke din ko smip kr liya, aur apne piche vrsom tk phumc gi hai. is karn maim ne tujhe jati jati ke logom ki or se namdhrai ka aur sb desom ke thtthe ka karn kr diya hai. he bdnam, he hulld se bhre hue ngr, jo nikt aur jo dur hai, ve sb tujhe thtthom mem udaemge. dekh, israel ke prdhan log apne apne bl ke anasar tujh mem htya krne vale hue haim. tujh mem mata-pita tucch jane ge haim; tere bic prdesi pr andher kiya gya; aur anath aur vidhva tujh mem pisi gi haim. tu ne meri pvitr vstuom ko tucch jana, aur mere visramdinom ko apvitr kiya hai. tujh mem lucre log htya krne ka tpr hue, aur tere logom ne phadom pr bhojn kiya hai; tere bic mhapa kiya gya hai. tujh mem pita ki deh ughari gi; tujh mem rtumti stri se bñi bhog kiya gya hai. kisi ne tujh mem pdosi ki stri ke sath ghinauna kam kiya; aur kisi ne apni bhu ko bigad kr mhapa kiya hai, aur kisi ne apni bñin arthat apne pita ki beti ko bhrst kiya hai. tujh mem htya krne ke liye unhomne ghus li hai, tu ne byaj aur sud liya aur apne pdosiyom ko pis piskr anyay se labh uthaya; aur mujh ko tu ne bhula diya hai, prbhu yhova ki yñi vani hai. so dekh, jo labh tu ne anyay se uthaya aur apne bic htya ki hai, us se maim ne hath pr hath de mara hai. so jin dinom mem tera nyay krumga, kya un mem tera hrđy drdh yaur tere hath sthir rh skemge? mujh yhova ne yñ kha hai, aur aisa hi krumga. maim tere logom ko jati jati mem titr-bitr krumga, aur des des mem chitra dunga, aur teri asuddhta ko tujh mem se nas krumga. aur tu jati jati ke dekhte hue apni hi drsti mem apvitr thhregi; tb tu jan legi ki maim yhova hum. phir yhova ka yñ vñ mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, israel ka ghrana meri drsti mem dhatu ka mail ho gya hai; ve sb ke sb bhñti ke bic ke pitl aur ramge aur lohe aur sise ke sman bn ge; ve candi ke mail ke sman ho ge haim. is karn prbhu yhova un se yom khta hai, isliye ki tum sb ke sb dhatu ke mail ke sman bn ge ho, ho dekho, maim tum ko yruslem ke bhitr ikttha krne pr hum. jaise log candi, pitl, loha, sisa, aur ranga isliye bhñthi ke bhitr btor kr

rkhte haim ki unhe ag phumkk r pighlaem, vaise hi maim tum ko apne kop aur jljlht se ikttha kr ke vhim rkh kr pighla dumga. maim tum ko vham btorkr apne ros ki ag se phumkumga, aur tum uske bic mem pighlae jaoge. jaise candi bhtthi ke bic mem pighlai jati hai, vaise hi tum uske bic mem pighlae jaoge; tb tum jan loge ki jisne hm pr apni jljlht bhdikai hai, vh yhova hai. phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, us des se kh, tu aisa des hai jo suddh nhim hua, aur jljlht ke din mem tujh pr vrsa nhim huir; tere bhvisydvktaom ne tujh mem rajdroh ki gosthi ki, unhomne grjne vale simh ki naim aher pkda aur praniyom ko kha dala hai; ve rkhe hue anmol dhn ko chin lete haim, aur tujh mem bhut striyom ko vidhya kr diya hai. uske yajkom ne meri vyvstha ka arth khimc khamckr lgaya hai, aur meri pvitr vstuom ko apvitr kiya hai; unhomne pvitr apvitr ka kuch bhed nhim mana, aur n aurom ko suddh-asuddh ka bhed sikhaya hai, aur ve mere visram dinom ke visy mem niscint rhte haim, jis se maim unke bic apvitr thhrtu hum. uske prdhan humdarom ki naim aher pkdte, aur anyay se labh uthane ke liye htaya krte haim aur pran ghat krne ko ttp rhte haim. aur uske bhvisydvkta unke liye kcci lesai krte haim, unka drsn pana mithya hai; yhova ke bina kuch khe bhi ve yh kh kr jhuthi bhavi btate haim ki prbhu yhova yom khta hai. des ke sadharn log bhi andher krte aur praya dhn chinte haim, ve din dridr ko piste aur nyay ki cinta chod kr prdesi pr andher krte haim. aur maim ne un mem aisa mnusy dhumdhna caha jo bade ko sudhare aur des ke nimitt nake mem mere samhne aisa khda ho ki mujhe usko nas n krna pde, prntu aisa koi n mila. is karn maim ne un pr apna ros bhdikaya aur apni jljlht ki ag se unhem bhsm kr diya hai; maim ne unki cal unhi ke sir pr lauta di hai, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai

23

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, do striyam thi, jo ek hi mam ki beti thim, ve apne bcpn hi mem vesya ka kam misr mem krne lgi; unki chatiyam kumvarpn mem phile vhim mimji gi aur unka mrdn bhi hua. un ldkiyom mem se bdi ka nam ohola aur uski bhin ka nam oholiba tha. ve meri ho gim, aur unke putr putriyam utpnn hui. unke namom mem se ohola to somron, aur oholiba yruslem hai. ohola jb meri thi, tb hi vybhicarini ho kr apne mitrom pr mohit hone lgi jo uske pdosi assuri the. ve to sb ke sb nile vstr phinne vale mnbhavne jvan, adhipti aur prdhan the, aur ghodom pr svar the. so usne unhim ke sath vybhicar kiya jo sb ke sb svottm assuri the; aur jis kisi pr vh mohit hui, usi ki murtom se vh asuddh

hui. jo vybhicar usne misr mem sikha tha, usko bhi usne n choda; kyomki bcpn mem mnusyom ne uske sath kukrm kiya, aur uski chatiyam mimji, aur tn-mn se uske sath vybhicar kiya gya tha. is karn maim ne usko unhim assuri mitrom ke hath kr diya jin pr vh mohit hui thi. unhomne usko nmgi kiya; uske putr-putriyam chin kr usko tlvar se ghat kiya; is prkar unke hath se dnd pakr vh striyom mem prsiddh ho gi. uski bhin oholiba ne yh dekha, taubhi vh mohit ho kr vybhicar krne mem apni bhin se bhi adhik bdh gi. vh apne assuri pdosiyom pr mohit hoti thi, jo sb ke sb ati sundr vstr phinne vale aur ghodom ke svar mnbhavne, jvan adhipti aur aur prkar ke prdhan the. tb maim ne dekha ki vh bhi asuddh ho gi; un donom bhinom ki ek hi cal thi. prntu oholiba adhik vybhicar krti gi; so jb usne bhut pr semdur se khimce hue aise ksd purusem ke citr dekhe, jo kti mem phemte bandhe hue, sir mem chor ltki hui rmngili pgdiyam phine hue, aur sb ke sb apni ksd jnmbhumi arthar babul ke logom ki riti pr prdhanom ka rup dhre hue the, tb un ko dekhte hi vh un pr mohit hui aur unke pas ksdiyom ke des mem dut bheje. so babuli log uske pas plmg pr ae, aur uske sath vybhicar kr ke use asuddh kiya; aur jb vh un se asuddh ho gi, tb uska mn un se phir gya. taubhi jb vh tn ughadti aur vybhicar krti gi, tb mera mn jaise uski bhin se phir gya tha, vaise hi us se bhi phir gya. is pr bhi vh misr des ke apne bcpn ke din smrn kr ke jb vh vesya ka kam krti thi, aur adhik vybhicar krti gi; aur aise mitrom pr mohit hui, jinka mams gdhom ka sa, aur viry ghodom ka sa tha. tu is prkar se apne bcpn ke us smy ke mhapam ka smrn krati hai jb misri log teri chatiyam mimjte the. is karn he oholiba, prmesvr yhova tujh se yom khta hai, dekh, maim tere mitrom ko ubharkr jin se tera mn phir gya carom or se tere viruddh le aumga. arthar babuliyom aur sb ksdiyom ko, aur pkod, so aur koa ke logom ko; aur unke sath sb assuriyom ko laumga jo sb ke sb ghodom ke svar mnbhavne jvan adhipti, aur ki prkar ke prtinidhi, prdhan aur nami purus haim. ve log hthiyar, rth, chkde aur des des ke logom ka dl lie hue tujh pr cdhai kremge; aur dhal aur phri aur top dharn kie hue tere viruddh carom or pamti bandhemge; aur maim unhim ke hath nyay ka kam saumpunga, aur ve apne apne niym ke anasar tera nyay kremge. aur maim tujh pr jlumga, jis se ve jljlht ke sath tujh se brtav kremge. ve teri nak aur kan kat lemge, aur tera jo bhi bca rhega vh tlvar se mara jaega. ve tere putr-putriyom ko chin le jaemge, aur tera jo bhi bca rhega, vh ag se bhsm ho jaega. ve tere vstr bhi utar kr tere sundr-sundr ghne chin le jaemge. is riti se maim tera mhap aur jo vesya ka kam tu ne misr des mem sikha tha, use bhi tujh se chu-

daumga, yham tk ki tu phir apni amkh unki or n lgaegi aur n misr des ko phir smrn kregi. kyomki prbhu yhova tujh se yom khta hai, dekh, maim tujhe unke hath saumpunga jin se tu bair rkhti hai aur jin se tera mn phir gya hai; aur ve tujh se bair ke sath brtav kremge, aur teri sari kmai ko utha lemge, aur tujhe nmga kr ke chod demge, aur tere tn ke ughade jane se tera vybhicar aur mhapap prgt ho jaega. ye kam tujh se is karn kie jaemge kyomki tu anyatiyom ke piche vybhicarini ki naim ho gi, aur unki murtem puj kr asuddh ho gi hai. tu apni bhin ki likh pr cli hai; is karn maim tere hath mem uska sa ktora dumga. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, apni bhin ke ktore se tujhe pina pdega jo ghira aur cauda hai; tu hmsi aur thtthom mem udai jaegi, kyomki us ktore mem bhut kuch smata hai. tu mtvalepn aur durkh se chk jaegi. tu apni bhin somron ke ktore ko, arthar vismy aur ujad ko pikr chk jaegi. us mem se tu gar garkr piegi, aur uske thikrom ko bhi cbaegi aur apni chatiyam ghayl kregi; kyomki maim hi ne aisa kha hai, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. tu ne jo mujhe bhula diya hai aur apna mumh mujh se pher liya hai, isliye tu ap hi apne mhapap aur vybhicar ka bhar utha, prmesvr yhova ka yhi vcn hai. yhova ne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke snan, kya tu ohola aur oholiba ka nyay krega? to phir unke ghinaune kam unhem jta de. kyomki unhomne vybhicar kiya hai, aur unke hathom mem khun lga hai; unhomne apni murtom ke sath vybhicar kiya, aur apne ldke-bale jo mujh se utpnn hue the, un murtom ke age bhsn hone ke liye cdhae haim. phir unhomne mujh se aisa brtav bhi kiya ki usi ke sath mere pvitrsthan ko bhi asuddh kiya aur mere visramdinom ko apvitr kiya hai. ve apne ldke-bale apni murtom ke samhne bhi cdhakr usi din mera pvitrsthan apvitr krne ko us mem ghusi. dekh, unhomne is bhamti ka kam mere bhvn ke bhitr kiya hai. aur unhomne dur se purusom ko bulva bheja, aur ve cle bhi ae. unke liye tu nha dho, amkhom mem amjn lga, ghne phin kr; sundr plmg pr baithi rhi; aur tere samhne ek mej bichi hui thi, jis pr tu ne mera dhup aur mera tel rkha tha. tb uske sath niscint logom ki bhid ka kolah sun pda, aur un sadharn logom ke pas jmgI se bulae hue piykkd log bhi the; unhomne un donom bhinom ke hathom mem cudiyaam phinaim, aur unke sirom pr sobhayman mukut rkhe. tb jo kybhicar krte krte budhiya ho gi thi, uske visy maim bol utha, ab to ve usi ke sath vybhicar kremge. kyomki ve uske pas aise ge jaise log vesya ke pas jate haim. vaise hi ve ohola aur oholiba nam mhapapini striyom ke pas ge. so dhmm log vybhicariniyom aur htyarom ke yogy uska nyay krem; kyomki ve vybhicariniyom aur htyarom ke yogy uska nyay krem; kyomki ve vybhicarini hai, aur

unke hathom mem khun lga hai. is karn prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, maim ek bhid se un pr cdhai kra kr unhem aisa krumga ki ve mari mari phiremgi aur luti jaemgi. aur us bhid ke log un ko pttthrvah kr ke unhem apni tlvarom se kat dalemge, tb ve unke putr-putriyom ko ghat kr ke unke ghr bhi ag lga kr phumk demge. is prkar maim mhapap ko des mem se dur krumga, aur sb striyam siksa pakr tumhara sa mhapap krne se bci rhemgi. tumhara mhapap tumhare hi sir pdega; aur tum niscy apni murtom ki puja ke papom ka bhar uthaoge; aur tb tum jan loge ki maim prmesvr yhova hum.

24

nvem vrs ke dsvem mhine ke dsvem din ko, yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, aj ka din likh rkht, kyomki aj hi ke din babul ke raja ne yruslem a ghera hai. aur is blvi ghrane se yh drstant kh, prbhu yhova khta hai, hnde ko ag pr dhr do; use dhrkr us mem pani dal do; tb us mem jamgh, kndha aur sb acche acche tukde btor kr rkho; aur use uttm uttm hddiyom se bhr do. jhumd mem se sb se acche psu le kr un hddiyom ko hnde ke nice dher kro; aur un ko bhli-bhamti pkao taki bhitr hi hddiyam bhi pk jaem. isliye prbhu yhova yom khta hai, hay, us htyari ngri pr! hay us hnde pr! jiska morca us mem bna hai aur chuta nhim; us mem se tukda tukda kr ke nikal lo, us pr citthi n dali jae. kyomki us ngri mem kiya hua khun us mem hai; usne use bhumi pr dal kr dhuli se nhim dhampa, prntu nmgi ctan pr rkh diya. isliye maim ne bhi uska khun nmgi ctan pr rkha hai ki vh dhmp n ske aur ki bdla lene ko jljlht bhdke. prbhu yhova yom khta hai, hay, us khuni ngri pr! maim bhi dher ko bda krumga. aur adhik lkdi dal, ag ko bhut tej kr, mams ko bhli bhamti pka aur msala mila, aur hddiyam bhi jla do. tb hnde ko chucha kr ke amgarom pr rkh jis se vh grm ho aur uska pitl jle aur us mem ka mail gle, aur uska morca nst ho jae. maim uske karn prism krte krte thk gya, prntu uska bhari morca us se chutta nhim, uska morca ag ke dvara bhi nhim chutta. he ngri teri asuddhta mhapap ki hai. maim to tujhe suddh krna cahta tha, prntu tu suddh nhim hui, is karn jb tk maim apni jljlht tujh pr sant n kr lum, tb tk tu phir suddh n ki jaegi. mujh yhova hi ne yh kha hai; aur vh ho jaega, maim aisa hi krumga, maim tujhe n chodumga, n tujh pr trs khumga n pchtaumga; tere calcln aur kamom hi ke anusar tera nyay kiya jaega, prbhu yhova ki yhi vani hai. yhova ka yh bhi vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, dekh, maim teri amkhom ki priy ko mar kr tere pas se le lene pr hum; prntu n tu rona-pitna aur n amsu bhana. Imbi samsem le to le, prntu ve sunaim n pdem; mre

huom ke liye bhi vilap n krna. sir pr pgdi bandhe aur pamvom mem juti phne rhna; aur n to apne homth ko dhampna n sok ke yogy roti khana. tb maim svere logom se bola, aur samjh ko meri stri mr gi. aur bihan ko maim ne ajna ke anusar kiya. tb log mujh se khne lge, kya tu hmem n btaega ki yh jo tu krta hai, iska hm logom ke liye kya arth hai? maim ne un ko uttr diya, yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, tu israel ke ghrane se kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim apne pvitr sthan ko jiske gdh hone pr tum phulte ho, aur jo tmhari amkhom ka caha hua hai, aur jis ko tumhara mn cahta hai, use maim apvitr krne pr hum; aur apne jin bete-betiyom ko tum vham chod ae ho, ve tlvare se mare jaenge. aur jaisa maim ne kiya hai vaisa hi tum log kroge, tum bhi apne homth n dhampoge, n sok ke yogy roti khaoge. tum sir pr pgdi bandhe aur pamvom mem juti phine rhoge, n tum rooge, n chati pitoge, vrn apne adhrm ke kamom mem phmse hue glte jaoge aur ek dusre ki or krahte rhoge. is riti yhojkel tumhare liye cinh thhrega; jaisa usne kiya, thik vaisa hi tum bhi kroge. aur jb yh ho jae, tb tum jan loge ki maim prmesvr yhova hum. aur he mnusy ke sntan, kya yh sc nhim, ki jis din maim unka drdh gdh, unki sobha, aur hrs ka karn, aur unke bete-betiyam jo unki sobha, unki amkhom ka annd, aur mn ki cah haim, un ko maim un se le lumga, usi din jo bhag kr bcega, vh tere pas akr tujhe smacar sunaega. usi din tera mumh khulega, aur tu phir cup n rhega prntu us bce hue ke sath batem krega. so tu in logom ke liye cinh thhrega; aur ye jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

25

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, ammoniyom ki or mumh kr ke unke visy mem bhvisydvani kr. un se kh, he ammoniyom, prmesvr yhova ka vcn suno, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai ki tum ne jo mere pvitrsthan ke visy jb vh apvitr kiya gya, aur israel ke des ke visy jb vh ujd gya, aur yhuda ke ghrane ke visy jb ve bmdhuai mem ge, aha, aha! kha! is karn dekho, maim tujh ko purbiyom ke adhikar mem krne pr hum; aur ve tere bic apni chavniyam daleme aur apne ghr bnaenge; ve tere phl khaenge aur tera dudh piemge. aur maim rbba ngr ko umtom ke rhne aur ammoniyom ke des ko bhed-bkriyom ke baithne ka sthan kr dumga; tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. kyomki prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, tum ne jo israel ke des ke karn tali bjai aur nace, aur apne sare mn ke abhiman se annd kiya, is karn dekh, maim ne apna hath tere upr bdhaya hai; aur tujh ko jati jati ki lut kr dumga, aur des des ke logom mem se tujhe

mitaumga; aur des des mem se nas krumga. maim tera styanas kr dalumga; tb tu jan lega ki maim yhova hum. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, moab aur seir jo khte haim, dekho, yhuda ka ghrana aur sb jatiyom ke sman ho gya he. is karn dekh, moab ke des ke kinare ke ngrom ko betysimot, balmon, aur kiryataim, jo us des ke siromni haim, maim unka marg khol kr unhem purbiyom ke vs mem aisa kr dumga ki ve amyoniyom pr cd-hai krem; aur maim ammoniyom ko yham tk unke adhikar mem kr dumga ki jati jati ke bic unka smrn phir n rhega. aur maim moab ko bhi dnd dumga. aur ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, edom ne jo yhuda ke ghrane se plta liya, aur un se bdla le kr bda dosi ho gya hai, is karn prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, maim edom ke des ke viruddh apna hath bdha kr us mem se mnusy aur psu donom ko mitaumga; aur teman se le kr ddan tk usko ujad kr dumga; aur ve tlvare se mare jaenge. aur maim apni prja israel ke dvare edom se apna bdla lumga; aur ve us des mem mere kop aur jljlht ke anusar kam kremge. tb ve mera plta lena jan lemge, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, kyomki plisti logom ne plta liya, vrn apni yug yug ki struta ke karn apne mn ke abhiman se bdla liya ki nas krem, is karn prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim plistiyom ke viruddh apna hath bdhane pr hum, aur kretiym ko mita dalumga; aur smudrtir ke bce hue rhne valom ko nas krumga. aur maim jljlht ke sath mukddma ld kr, un se kdai ke sath plta lumga. aur jb maim un se bdla le lumga, tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

26

gyarhven vrs ke phile mhine ke phile din ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phmca, he mnusy ke sntan, sor ne jo yruslem ke visy mem kha hai, aha, aha. jo des des ke logom ke phatk ke sman thi, vh nas hogi. uske ujd jane se maim bhrpur ho jaumga! is karn prmesvr yhova khta hai, he sor, dekh, maim tere viruddh hum; aur aisa krumga ki bhut si jatiyam tere viruddh aisi uthemgi jaise smudr ki lhrem uthti haim. aur ve sor ki shrpnah ko giraemgi, aur uske gumtmom ko tod dalemg; aur maim us pr se uski mitti khurc kr use nmgi ctan kr dumga. vh smudr ke bic ka jal phailane hi ka sthan ho jaega; kyomki prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai; aur vh jati jati se lut jaega; aur uski jo betiyam maidan mem haim, ve tlvare se mari jaemgi. tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. kyomki prmesvr yhova yh khta hai, dekh, maim sor ke viruddh rajadhiraj babul ke raja nbukdnessr ko ghodom, rthom, svarom, bdi bhid, aur dl smet uttr disa se le aumga. aur teri jo

betiyam maidan mem hom, un ko vh tlvar se marega, aur tere viruddh kot bnaega aur dmdma bandhega; aur dhal uthaega. aur vh teri shrpnah ke viruddh yuddh ke ynter claega aur tere gumtmom ko phrsom se dha dega. uske ghode itne homge, ki tu unki dhuli se dhmp jaega; aur jb vh tere phatkom mem aise ghusega jaise log nake vale ngr mem ghuste haim, tb teri shrpnah svarom, chkdrom, aur rthom ke sbd se kamp uthegi. vh apne ghodom ki tapom se teri sb sdrom ko raund dalega, aur tere bl ke khmbhe bhumi pr girae jaemge. aur log tera dhn lutemge aur tere vyapar ki vstuem chin lemge; ve teri shrpnah dha demge aur tere mnbhau ghr tod dalemge; tere ptthr aur kath, aur teri dhuli ve jl mem phemk demge. aur maim tere gitom ka sartal bnd krumga, aur teri vinaom ki dhvni phir sunai n degi. maim tujhe nmgi ctan kr dumga; tu jal phailane hi ka sthan ho jaega; aur phir bsaya n jaega; kyomki mujh yhova hi ne yh kha hai, prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai. prmesvr yhova sor se yom khta hai, tere girne ke sbd se jb ghayl log krahemge aur tujh mem ghat hi ghat hoga, tb kya tapu n kamp uthemge? tb smudrtir ke sb prdhan log apne apne simhasn pr se utremge, aur apne bage aur butedar vstr utar kr thrtiraht ke vstr phinemge aur bhumi pr baith kr ksn ksn mem kampemge; aur tere karn vismit rhemge. aur ve tere visy mem vilap ka git bna kr tujh se khemge, hay! mllahom ki bsai hui hay! srahi hui ngri jo smudr ke bic nivasiyom smet samthim rhi aur sb tikne valom ki drane vali ngri thi, tu kaisi nas hui hai? tere girne ke din tapu kamp uthemge, aur tere jate rhne ke karn smudr se sb tapu ghbura jaemge. kyomki prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jb maim tujhe nirjn ngrom ke sman ujad krumga aur tere upr mhasagr cdhaumga, aur tu ghire jl mem dub jaega, tb gdhe mem aur girne valom ke smg maim tujhe bhi pracin logom mem utar dumga; aur gdhe mem aur girne valom ke smg tujhe bhi nice ke lok mem rkh kr pracinkal ke ujde hue sthanom ke sman kr dumga; yham tk ki tu phir n bsega aur n jivn ke lok mem koi sthan paega. maim tujhe ghbrane ka karn krumga, aur tu bhvisy mem phir n rhega, vrn dhumdhne pr bhi tera pta n lgega, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai.

27

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, sor ke visy ek vilap ka git bna kr us se yom kh, he smudr ke paithav pr rhne vali, he bhut se dvipom ke liye des des ke logom ke sath vyapar krne vali, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, he sor tu ne kha hai ki maim srvang sundr hum. tere sivane smudr ke bic haim; tere bnane vale ne tujhe srvang sundr

bnaya. teri sb prtiryam snir prvt ke snauvr ki lkdi ki bni haim; tere mstul ke liye lbanon ke devdar lie ge haim. tere damd basan ke bamjvrksom ke bne; tere jhajom ka ptav kit-tyom ke dvipom se lae hue sidhe snauvr ki hathidamt jdi hui lkdi ka bna. tere jhajom ke pal misr se lae hue butedar sn ke kpdke ke bne ki tere liye jhnde ka kam dem; tere camdni elisa ke dvipom se lae hue nile aur baimjni rmg ke kpdom ki bni. tere khene vale sidon aur arbd ke rhne vale the; he sor, tere hi bic ke buddhiman log tere mamjhi the. tere karigr jodai krne vale gbl ngr ke purniye aur buddhiman log the; tujh mem vyapar krne ke liye mllahom smet smudr pr ke sb jhaj tujh mem a ge the. teri sena mem pharsi, ludi, aur puti log bhrti hue the; unhomne tujh mem dhal, aur topi tamgi; aur unhim ke karn tera prtav bdha tha. teri shrpnah pr teri sena ke sath arbd ke log carom or the, aur tere gumtmom mem survir khde the; unhomne apni dhalem teri carom or ki shrpnah pr tamgi thi; teri sundra unke dvira puri hui thi. apni sb prkar ki smptti ki bhutayt ke karn tsimsi log tere vyopari the; unhomne candi, loha, ramga aur sisa dekr tera mal mol liya. yavan, tubl, aur mesek ke log tere mal ke bdle das-dasi aur pitl ke patr tujh se vyapar krte the. togrma ke ghrane ke logom ne teri smptti le kr ghode, svari ke ghode aur khccr die. ddani tere vyopari the; bhut se dvip tere hat bne the; ve tere pas hathidamt ki simg aur abnus ki lkdi vyapar mem late the. teri bhut karigri ke karn aram tera vyopari tha; mrkt, baijni rmg ka aur butedar vstr, sn, mumga, aur laldi dekr ve tera mal lete the. yhuda aur isreal bhi tere vyopari the; unhomne minnit ka gehum, pnng, aur mdhu, tel, aur blsan dekr tera mal liya. tujh mem bhut karigri hui aur sb prkar ka dhn ikhta hua, is se dmisk tera vyopari hua; tere pas helbon ka dakhmdhu aur ujla un phumcaya gya. bdan aur yavan ne tere mal ke bdle mem sut diya; aur unke karn phaulad, tj aur agr mem bhi tera vyapar hua. svari ke car-jame ke liye ddan tera vyopari hua. arb aur kedar ke sb prdhan tere vyopari thhre; unhomne memne, medhe, aur bkre lakr tere sath len-den kiya. sba aur rama ke vyopari tere vyopari thhre; unhomne uttm uttm jati ka sb bhamti ka msala, srvt bhamti ke mni, aur sona dekr tera mal liya. haran, knne, eden, sba ke vyopari, aur assur aur klmd, ye sb tere vyopari thhre. inhomne uttm uttm vstuem arthat odhne ke nile aur butedar vstr aur doriyom se bndhi aur devdar ki bni hui citr vicitr kpdom ki petiyam lakr tere sath len-den kiya. tsims ke jhaj tere vyapar ke mal ke dhone vale hue. unke dvira tu smudr ke bic rkhkr bhut dhnvan aur prtapi ho gi thi. tere khivaiyom ne tujhe ghire jl mem phumca diya hai, aur purvai ne tujhe smudr ke bic tod diya hai. jis din

tu dubegi, usi din tera dhn-smptti, vyapar ka mal, mllah, mamjhi, judai ka kam krne vale, vyopari log, aur tujh mem jitne sipahi haim, aur teri sari bhid-bhad smudr ke bic gir jaemgi. tere mamjhiyom ki cillaht ke sbd ke mare tere as pas ke sthan kamp uthemge. aur sb khene vale aur mllah, aur smudr mem jitne mamjhi rhte haim, ve apne apne jhah pr se utremge, aur ve bhumi pr khde ho kr tere pisy mem umce sbd se bilk bilkr roemge. ve apne apne sir pr dhuli udakr rakh mem lotemge; aur tere sok mem apne sir mumdva demge, aur kmr mem tat bandh kr apne mn ke kde dukh ke sath tere visy mem roemge aur chati pitemge. ve vilap krte hue tere visy mem vilap ka yh git bna kr gaemge, sor jo ab smudr ke bic cupcap pdi hai, uske tuly kaun ngri hai? jb tera mal smudr pr se nikla tha, tb bhut si jatiyom ke log trpt hote the; tere dhn aur vyapar ke mal ki bhutayt se prthvi ke raja dhni hote the. jis smy tu athah jl mem lthrom se tuti, us smy tere vyopar ka mal, aur tere sb nivasi bhi tere bhitr rhkr nas ho ge. tapuom ke sb rhne vale tere karn vismit hue; aur unke sb rajaom ke roem khde ho ge, aur unke mumh udas dekh pde haim. des des ke vyopari tere viruddh hthaudi bja rhe haim; tu bhy ka karn ho gi hai aur phir sthir n rh skegi.

28

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, sor ke prdhan se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai ki tu ne mn mem phulkr yh kha hai, maim isvr hum, maim smudr ke bic prmesvr ke asn pr baitha hum, prntu, ydipi tu apne ap ko prmesvr sa dikhata hai, taubhi tu isvr nhim, mnusy hi hai. tu daniyyel se adhik buddhiman to hai; koi bhed tujh se chipa n hoga; tu ne apni buddhi aur smjh ke dvara dhn prapt kiya, aur apne bhndarom mem sona-candi rkha hai; tu ne bdi buddhi se len-den kiya jis se tera dhn bdha, aur dhn ke karn tera mn phul utha hai. is karn prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, tu jo apna mn prmesvr sa dikhata hai, isliye dekh, maim tujh pr aise prdesiyom se cdhai kraumga, jo sb jatiyom se adhik blatkari haim; ve apni tlavare teri buddhi ki sobha pr claemge aur teri cmk-dmk ko bigademge. ve tujhe kbr mem utaremege, aur tu smudr ke bic ke mare huom ki riti pr mr jaega. tb, kya tu apne ghat krne vale ke samhne khta rhega ki tu prmesvr hai? tu apne ghayl krne vale ke hath mem isvr nhim, mnusy hi thhrega. tu prdesiyom ke hath se khtnahin logom ki naim mara jaega; kyomki maim hi ne aisa kha hai, prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai. phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, sor ke raja ke visy mem vilap ka git bnakr us se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, tu to uttm se bhi uttm hai; tu bud-

dhi se bhrpur aur srvamg sundr hai. tu prmesvr ki eden nam bari mem tha; tere pas abhusn, manik, pdmrag, hira, phiroja, sulaimani mni, ysb, nilmni, mrkd, aur lal sb bhamti ke mni aur sone ke phirave the; tere dph aur bamsuliyam tujhi mem bnai gim thim; jis din tu sirja gya tha; us din ve bhi taiyar ki gi thim. tu chanevala abhisikt krub tha, maim ne tujhe aisa thhraya ki tu prmesvr ke pvitr prvt pr rhta tha; tu ag srikhe cmkne vale mniyom ke bic clta phirta tha. jis din se tu sirja gya, aur jis din tk tujh mem kutilta n pai gi, us smy tk tu apni sari calcn mem nirdos rha. prntu len-den ki bhutayt ke karn tu updrv se bhr kr papi ho gya; isi se maim ne tujhe apvitr jan kr prmesvr ke prvt pr se utara, aur he chane vale krub maim ne tujhe ag srikhe cmkne vale mniyom ke bic se nas kiya hai. sundrta ke karn tera mn phul utha tha; aur vaibhv ke karn teri buddhi bigd gi thi. maim ne tujhe bhumi pr ptk diya; aur rajaom ke samhne tujhe rkha ki ve tujh ko dekhem. tere adhrm ke kamom ki bhutayt se aur tere len-den ki kutilta se tere pvitr sthan apvitr ho ge; so maim ne tujh mem se aisi ag utpnn ki jis se tu bhsam hua, aur maim ne tujhe sb dekhne valom ke samhne bhumi pr bhsam kr dala hai. des des ke logom mem se jitne tujhe jante bhumi sb tere karn vismit hue; tu bhy ka karn hua hai aur phir kbhi paya n jaega. yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, apna mukh sidon ki or kr ke uske viruddh bhvisydvani kr, aur kh, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, he sidon, maim tere viruddh hum; maim tere bic apni mhlma kraumga. jb maim uske bic dnd dunga aur us mem apne ko pvitr thhraumga, tb log jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. maim us mem mri phailaumga, aur uski sdom mem lohu bhaumga; aur uske carom or tlvar clegi; tb uske bic ghayl log giremge, aur ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. aur israel ke ghrane ke carom or ki jitni jatiyam unke sath abhiman ka brtav krti haim, un mem se koi unka cubhne vala kamta va bedhne vala sul phir n thhregi; tb ve jan lemgi ki maim prmesvr yhova hum. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jb mem israel ke ghrane ko un sb logom mem se iktha krumga, jinke bic ve titr-bitr hue haim, aur des des ke logom ke samhne unke dvara pvitr thhrumga, tb ve us des mem vas kremge jo maim ne apne das yakub ko diya tha. ve us mem nidr bse rhemge; ve ghr bna kr aur dakh ki bariyam lga kr nidr rhemge; tb maim unke carom or ke sb logom ko dnd dunga jo un se abhiman ka brtav krte haim, tb ve jan lemge ki unka prmesvr yhova hi hai.

dsvem vrs ke dsvem mhine ke barhvim din ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, apna mukh misr ke raja phiraun ki or kr ke uske aur sare misr ke viruddh bhvisydvani kr; yh kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta he, he misr ke raja phiraun, maim tere viruddh hum, he bde ngr, tu jo apni ndiyom ke bic pda rhta hai, jisne kha hai ki meri ndi meri nij ki hai, aur maim hi ne usko apne liye bnaya hai. maim tere jbdom mem amkde dalumga, aur teri ndiyom ki mchliyon ko teri khal mem ciptaumga, aur teri khal mem cipkki hui teri ndiyom ki sb mchliyon smet tujh ko teri ndiyom mem se nikalumga. tb maim tujhe teri ndiyom ki sari mchliyon smet jmgil mem nikal dumga, aur tu maidan mem pda rhega; kisi bhi prkar se teri sudhi n li jaegi. maim ne tujhe vn psuom aur akas ke pksiyom ka ahar kr diya hai. tb misr ke sare nivasi jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. ve to israel ke ghrane ke liye nrkt ki tek thhre the. jb unhomne tujh pr hath ka bl diya tb tu tut gya aur unke pkhaude ukhd hi ge; aur jb unhomne tujh pr tek lgai, tb tu tut gya, aur unki kmr ki sari nsem cdh gi. is karn prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim tujh pr tlvar clva kr, tere mnusy aur psu, sbhom ko nas krumga. tb misr des ujad hi ajad hoga; aur ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. us ne kha hai ki meri ndi meri apni hi hai, aur maim hi ne use bnaya. is karn dekh, maim tere aur teri ndiyom ke viruddh hum, aur misr des ko migdol se le kr svene tk vrn kus des ke sivane tk ujad hi ujad kr dumga. calis vrs tk us mem mnusy va psu ka pamv tk n pdega; aur n us mem koi bsega. calis vrs tk maim misr des ko ujde hue desom ke bic ujad kr rkhumga; aur uske ngr ujde hue ngrom ke bic khndhr hi rhenge. maim misriyom ko jati jati mem chinn-bhinn kr dumga, aur des des mem titr-bitr kr dumga. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai ki calis vrs ke bitne pr maim misriyom ko un jatiyom ke bic se iktttha krumga, jin mem ve titr-bitr hue; aur maim misriyom ko bmd-huai se chudakr ptras des mem, jo unki jnmbhumi hai, phir phumcaumga; aur vham unka chota sa rajy ho jaega. vh sb rajyom mem se chota hoga, aur phir apna sir aur jatiyom ke upr n uthaega; kyomki maim misriyom ko aisa ghtaumga ki ve anyjatiyom pr phir prbhuta n krne paemge. aur vh phir israel ke ghrane ke bhrose ka karn n hoga, kyomki jb ve phir unki or dekhne lgem, tb ve unke adhrm ko smrn kremge. aur tb ve jan lemge ki maim prmesvr yhova hum. phir sttaisvem vrs ke phle mhine ke phile din ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne sor ke gherne mem apni sena se bda prisrm kraya; hr ek ka sir cndla ho gya, aur hr ek ke knd-

hom ka cmda ud gya; taubhi usko sor se n to is bde prisrm ki mjduri kuch mili aur n uski sena ko. is karn prmesvr yhova yom khta he, dekh, maim babul ke raja nbukdnessr ko misr des dumga; aur vh uski bhid ko le jaega, aur uski dhn smptti ko lutkr apna kr lega; so yhi mjduri uski sena ko milegi. maim ne uske prisrm ke bdl mem usko misr des is karn diya hai ki un logom ne mere liye kam kiya tha, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani he. usi smy maim israel ke ghrane ka ek simg ugaumga, aur unke bic tera mumh kholumga. aur ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

30

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, bhvisydvani kr ke kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, hay, hay kro, hay us din pr! kyomki vh din arthath yhova ka din nikt hai; vh badlom ka din, aur jatiyom ke dnd ka smy hoga. misr mem tlvar clegi, aur jb misr mem log mare ja kr giremge, tb kus mem bhi smkt pdega, log misr ko lut le laemge, aur uski nevem ult di jaemgi. kus, put, lud aur sb dogle, aur kub log, aur vaca bandhe hue des ke nivasi, misriyom ke smg tlvar se mare jaemge. yhova yom khta hai, misr ke smbhalne vale bhi gir jaemge, aur apni jis samrth pr misri phulte haim, vh tutegi; migdol se le kr svene tk uske nivasi tlvar se mare jaemge, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur ve ujde hue desom ke bic ujde thhremge, aur unke ngr khndhr kie hue ngrom mem gine jaemge. jb maim misr mem ag lgaumga. aur uske sb shayk nas homge, tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. us smy mere samhne se dut jhajom pr cdh kr nidr niklemge aur kusiyom ko draemge; aur un pr aisa smkt pdega jaisa ki misr ke dnd ke smy; kyomki dekh, vh din ata hai! prmesvr yhova yom khta he, maim babul ke raja nbukdnessr ke hath se misr ki bhid-bhad ko nas kra dumga. vh apni prja smet, jo sb jatiyom mem bhyank hai, us des ke nas krne ko phumcaya jaega; aur ve misr ke viruddh tlvar khimc kr des ko mre huom se bhr demge. aur maim ndiyom ko sukha dalumga, aur des ko bure logom ke hath kr dumga; aur maim prdesiyom ke dvara des ko, aur jo kuch us mem hai, ujad kra dumga; mujh yhova hi ne yh kha hai. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, maim nop mem se murtom ko nas krumga aur us mem ki murtom ko rhne n dumga; phir koi prdhan misr des mem n uthega; aur maim misr des mem bhy upjaumga. maim ptros ko ujadumga, aur soan mem ag lgaumga, aur no ko dnd dumga. aur sin jo misr ka drdh sthan hai, us pr maim apni jljlht bhdkaumga, aur no ki bhid-bhad ka ant kr dalumga. aur maim misr mem ag lgaumga; sin bhut thrthraega; aur no phada

jaega aur nop ke virodhi din dhade uthemge. aven aur piveset ke jvan tlvare se giremge, aur ye ngr bmdhuai mem cle jaemge. jb maim misriyom ke juom ko thpnhes mem todumga, tb us mem din ko andhera hoga, aur uski samrth jis pr vh phulta hai, vh nas ho jaegi; us pr ghta cha jaegi aur uski betiyam bmdhuai mem cli jaemgi. is prkar maim misriyom ko dnd dumga. aur ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. phir gyarhve vrs ke phile mhine ke satvem din ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, maim ne misr ke raja phiraun ki bhuja tod di hai; aur dekh? n to vh jodi gi, n us pr lep lga kr ptti cdhai gi ki vh bandhne se tlvare pkdne ke yogy bn ske. so prbhu yhova yom khta hai, dekh, maim misr ke raja phiraun ke viruddh hum, aur uski acchi aur tuti donom bhujaom ko todumga; aur tlvare uske hath se giraumga. maim misriyom ko jati jati mem titr-bitr krumga, aur des des mem chitraumga. aur maim babul ke raja ki bhujaom ko bli kr ke apni tlvare uske hath mem dumga; prntu phiraun ki bhujaom ko todumga, aur vh uske samhne aisa krahega jaisa mrnhar ghayl krahta hai. maim babul ke raja ki bhujaom ko smbhalumga, aur phiraun ki bhujaem dhili pdemgi, tb ve janemge ki maim yhova hum. jb maim babul ke raja ke hath mem apni tlvare dumga, tb vh use misr des pr claega; aur maim misriyom ko jati jati mem titr-bitr krumga aur des des mem chitra dumga. tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

31

gyarhve vrs ke tisre mhine ke phile din ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, misr ke raja phiraun aur uski bhid se kh, apni bdaai mem tu kis ke sman hai. dekh, assur to lbanon ka ek devdar tha jiski sundr sundr sakhem, ghni chaya detim aur bdi umci thim, aur uski phungi badlom tk phumcti thi. jl ne use bdhaya, us ghire jl ke karn vh umca hua, jis se ndiyam uske sthan ke carom or bhti thim, aur uski naliyam nikl kr maidan ke sare vrksom ke pas phumcti thim. is karn uski umcai maidan ke sb vrksom se adhik hui; uski thniyam bhut huim, aur uski sakhaem lbmbi ho gim, kyomki jb ve niklim, tb un ko bhut jl mila. uski thniyom mem akas ke sb prkar ke pksi bsera krte the, aur uski sakhaom ke nice maidan ke sb bhamti ke jivntu junte the; aur uski chaya mem sb bdi jatiyam rhti thim. vh apni bdaai aur apni daliyom ki lbmbai ke karn sundr hua; kyomki uski jd bhut jl ke nikt thi. prmesvr ki bari ke devdar bhi usko n chipa skte the, snaubur uski thniyom ke sman bhi n the, aur n armon vrks uski sakhaom ke tuly the; prmesvr ki bari ka bhi koi vrks sundrta mem uske brabr n tha. maim ne

use daliyom ki bhutayt se sundr bnaya tha, yham tk ki eden ke sb vrks jo prmesvr ki bari mem the, us se dah krte the. is karn prmesvr yhova ne yom khta hai, uski umcai jo bdh gi, aur uski phungi jo badlom tk phumci hai, aur apni umcai ke karn uska mn jo phul utha hai, isliye jatiyom mem jo samthim hai, maim usi ke hath usko kr dumga, aur vh niscy us se bura vyvhar krega. uski dustta ke karn maim ne usko nikal diya hai. prdesi, jo jatiyom mem bhyank log haim, ve usko kat kr chod demge, uski daliyam phadom pr, aur sb traiyom mem girai jaemgi, aur uski sakhaem des ke sb nalom mem tuti pdi rhemgi, aur jati jati ke sb log uski chaya ko chod kr cle jaemge. us gire hue vrks pr akas ke sb pksi bsera krte haim, aur uski sakhaom ke upr maidan ke sb jivntu cdhne pate haim. yh isliye hua hai ki jl ke pas ke sb vrksom mem se koi apni umcai n bdhae, n apni phungi ko badlom tk phumcae, aur un mem se jitne jl pakr drdh ho ge haim ve umce hone ke karn sir n uthaem; kyomki ve bhi sb ke sb kbr mem gde hue mnusyom ke sman mrtyu ke vs kr ke adholok mem dal die jaemge. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jis din vh adholok mem utra gya, us din maim ne vilap kraya aur ghire smudr ko dhamp diya, aur ndiyom ka bhut jl ruk gya; aur uske karn maim ne lbanon pr udasi cha di, aur maidan ke sb vrks muchirt hue. jb maim ne usko kbr mem gde huom ke pas adholok mem phemk diya, tb uske girne ke sbd se jati jati thrthra gi, aur eden ke sb vrks arthar lbanon ke uttm uttm vrksom ne, jitne us se jl pate haim, un sbhom ne adholok mem santi pai. ve bhi uske smg tlvare se mare huom ke pas adholok mem utr ge; arthar ve jo uski bhuja the, aur jati jati ke bic uski chaya mem rhte the. so mhima aur bdaai ke visy mem eden ke vrksom mem se tu kis ke sman hai? tu to eden ke aur vrksom ke sath adholok mem utara jaega, aur khtnahin logom ke bic tlvare se mare huom ke smg pda rhega. phiraun apni sari bhed-bhad smet yom hi hoga, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai.

32

barhve vrs ke barhve mhine ke phile din ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, misr ke raja phiraun ke visy vilap ka git bnakr usko suna: jati jati mem teri upma jvan simh se di gi thi, prntu tu smudr ke mgr ke sman hai; tu apni ndiyom mem tut pda, aur unke jl ko pamvom se mthkr gmdla kr diya. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, maim bhut si jatiyom ki sbha ke dvara tujh pr apna jal phailaumga, aur ve tujhe mere mahajal mem khimc lemge. tb maim tujhe bhumi pr chodumga, aur maidan mem phemk kr akas ke sb pksiyom ko tujh pr baithaumga; aur tere mams se

sari prthvi ke jivntuom ko trpt krumga. maim tere mams ko phadom pr rkhumga, aur trajiom ko teri umcai se bhr dumga. aur jis des mem tu tairta hai, usko phadom tk maim tere lohu se khimcumga; aur uske nale tujh se bhr jaemge. jis smy maim tujhe mitane lgum, us smy maim akas ko dham-pumga aur tarom ko dhundhla kr dumga; maim sury ko badl se chipaumga, aur cn-drama apna prkas n dega. akas mem jitni prkasman jyotiyam haim, un sb ko maim tere karn dhundhla kr dumga, aur tere des mem andhkar kr dumga, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. jb maim tere vinas ka smacar jati jati mem aur tere anjane desom mem phailaumga, tb bde bde desom ke logom ke mn mem ris upjaumga. maim bhut si jatiyom ko tere karn vismit kr dumga, aur jb maim unke rajaom ke samhne apni tlv-ar bhejumga, tb tere karn unke roem khde ho jaemge, aur tere girne ke din ve apne apne pran ke liye kampte rhemge. kyomki pamesvr yhova yom khta hai, babul ke raja ki tlv-ar tujh pr clegi. maim teri bhid ko aise survirom ki tlv-arom ke dvara giraumga jo sb jatiyom mem bhyank haim. ve misr ke ghmd ko todemge, aur uski sari bhid ka styanas hoga. maim uske sb psuom ko uske bhutere jlasyom ke tir pr se nas krumga; aur bhvisy mem ve n to mnusy ke pamv se aur n psuom ke khurom se gmdle kie jaemge. tb maim unka jl nirml kr dumga, aur unki ndiyam tel ki naim bhemgi, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. jb maim misr des ko ujad kr dumga aur jis se vh bhrpur hai, us se chucha kr dumga, aur jb maim uske sb rhne valom ko marumga, tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. logom ke vilap krne ke liye vilap ka git yhi hai; jati-jati ki striyam ise gaemgi; misr aur uski sari bhid ke visy ve yhi vilapgiti gaemgi, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. phir barhmem vrs ke phile mhine ke pndrhmem din ko yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, misr ki bhid ke liye hay-hay kr, aur usko prtpati jatiyom ki betiyom smet kbr mem gde huom ke pas adholok mem utar. tu kis se mnohr hai? tu utr kr khtnahinom ke smg pda rh. ve tlv-ar se mre huom ke bic giremge, un ke liye tlv-ar hi thhraai gi hai; so misr ko uski sari bhid smet ghsit le jao. samthim survir us se aur uske shaykom se adholok mem batem kremge; ve khtnahin log vham tlv-ar se mre pde haim. apni sari sbha smet assur bhi vham hai, uski kbrem uske carom or haim; sb ke sb tlv-ar se mare ge haim. uski kbrem gdhe ke konom mem bni hui haim, aur uski kbr ke carom or uski sbha hai; ve sb ke sb jo jivnllok mem bhy upjate the, ab tlv-ar se mre pde haim. vham elam hai, aur uski kbr ki carom or uski sari bhid hai; ve sb ke sb tlv-ar se mare ge haim, ve khtnahin adholok mem utr ge haim; ve jivnllok mem bhy upjate the, prntu ab kbr

mem aur gde huom ke smg unke mumh pr bhi siyahi chai hui hai. uski sari bhid smet use mare huom ke bic sej mili, uski kbrem usi ke carom or haim, ve sb ke sb khtnahin tlv-ar se mare ge; unhomne jivnllok mem bhy upjaya tha, prntu ab kbr mem aur gde huom ke smg unke mumh pr siyahi chai hui hai; aur ve mre huom ke bic rkhe ge haim. vham sari bhid smet mesek aur tubl haim, unke carom or kbrem haim; ve sb ke sb khtnahin tlv-ar se mare ge, kyomki jivnllok mem ve bhy upjate the. aur un gire hue khtnahin survirom ke smg ve pde n rhemge jo apne apne yuddh ke hthiyar lie hue adholok mem utr ge haim, vham unki tlvarem unke sirom ke nice rkhi hui haim, aur unke adhrm ke kam unki hddiyom mem vyape haim; kyomki jivnllok mem un se survirom ko bhi bhy upjta tha. isliye tu bhi khtnahinom ke smg amg-bhm-g ho kr tlv-ar se mre huom ke smg pda rhaga. vham edom aur uske raja aur uske sare prdhan haim, jo prakrmi hone pr bhi tlv-ar se mre huom ke smg rkhe haim; gdhe mem gde hue khtnahin logom ke smg ve bhi pde rhemge. vham uttr disa ke sare prdhan aur sare sidoni bhi haim jo mre huom ke smg utr ge; unhomne apne prakrm se bhy upjaya tha, prntu ab ve ljjit hue aur tlv-ar se aur mre huom ke sath ve bhi khtnahin pde hue haim, aur kbr mem any gde huom ke smg unke mumh pr bhi siyahi chai hui hai. inhem dekh kr phiraun bhi apni sari bhid ke visy mem santi paega, ham phiraun aur uski sari sena jo tlv-ar se mari gi hai, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. kyomki maim ne uske karn jivnllok mem bhy upjaya tha; isliye vh sari bhid smet tlv-ar se aur mre huom ke shit khtnahinom ke bic litaya jaega, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai.

33

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke snan, apne logom se kh, jb maim kisi des pr tlv-ar clane lgum, aur us des ke log kisi ko apna phrua kr ke thhraem, tb ydi vh yh dekh kr ki is des pr tlv-ar cla cahti hai, nrsimga phumk kr logom ko cita de, to jo koi nrsimga ka sbd sunne pr n cete aur tlv-ar ke clne se mr jae, uska khun usi ke sir pdega. usne nrsimga ka sbd suna, prntu n ceta; so uska khun usi ko lgaga. prntu, ydi vh cet jata, to apna pran bca leta. prntu ydi phrua yh dekhne pr ki tlv-ar cla cahti hai nrsimga phumk kr logom ko n cita, aur tlv-ar ke clne se un mem se koi mr jae, to vh to apne adhrm mem phmsa hua mr jaega, prntu uske khun ka lekha maim phrue hi se lumga. isliye, he mnusy ke snan, maim ne tujhe israel ke ghrane ka phrua thhra diya hai; tu mere mumh se vcn sun sunkr unhem meri or se cita de. ydi maim dust se khum, he dust, tu niscy mrega, tb ydi tu dust ko

uske marg ke visy n citae, to vh dust apne adhrm mem phmsa hua mreaga, prntu uske khun ka lekha mem tujhi se lumga. prntu ydi tu dust ko uske marg ke visy citae ki vh apne marg se phire aur vh apne marg se n phire, to vh to apne adhrm mem phmsa hua mreaga, prntu tu apna pran bca lega. phir he mnusy ke sntan, israel ke ghrane se yh kh, tum log khte ho, hmare apradhom aur papom ka bhar hmare upr lda hua hai aur hm uske karn glte jate haim; hm kaise jivit rhem? so tu ne un se yh kh, prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, maim dust ke mrne se kuch bhi prsn n nhim hota, prntu is se ki dust apne marg se phir kr jivit rhe; he israel ke ghrane, tum apne apne bure marg se phir jao; tum kyon mro? aur he mnusy ke sntan, apne logom se yh kh, jb dhmm jn apradh kre tb uska dhrm use bca n skega; aur dust ki dustta bhi jo ho, jb vh us se phir jae, to uske karn vh n girega; aur dhmm jn jb vh pap kre, tb apne dhrm ke karn jivit n rhega. ydi maim dhmm se khum ki tu niscy jivit rhega, aur vh apne dhrm pr bhrosa kr ke kutil kam krne lge, tb uske dhrm ke kamom mem se kisi ka smrn n kiya jaega; jo kutil kam usne kie hom vh unhi mem phmsa hua mreaga. phir jb maim dust se khum, tu niscy mreaga, aur vh apne pap se phir kr nyay aur dhrm ke kam krne lge, arthat ydi dust jn bndhk pher de, apni luti hui vstuem bhr de, aur bina kutil kam kie jivndayk vidhiyom pr clne lge, to vh n mreaga; vh niscy jivit rhega. jitne pap usne kie hom, un mem se kisi ka smrn n kiya jaega; usne nyay aur dhrm ke kam kie aur vh niscy jivit rhega. taubhi tumhare log khte haim, prbhu ki cal thik nhim; prntu unhim ki cal thik nhim hai. jb dhmm apne dhrm se phir kr kutil kam krne lge, tb niscy vh un mem phmsa hua mr jaega. aur jb dust apni dustta se phir kr nyay aur dhrm ke kam krne lge, tb vh unke karn jivit rhega. taubhi tum khte ho ki prbhu ki cal thik nhim? he israel ke ghrane, maim hr ek vykti ka nyay uski cal hi ke anusar krunga. phir hmari bmdhuai ke gyarhven vrs ke dsven mhone ke pamcven din ko, ek vykti jo yruslem se bhag kr bc gya tha, vh mere pas akr khne lga, ngr le liya gya. us bhage hue ke ane se phile samjh ko yhova ki skti mujh pr hui thi; aur bhor tk arthat us mnusy ke ane tk usne mera mumh khol diya; yom mera muh khula hi rha, aur maim phir gumga n rha. tb yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, israel ki bhumie ke un khndhrom ke rhne vale yh khte haim, ibrahim ek hi mnusy tha, taubhi des ka adhikari hua; prntu hm log bhut se haim, isliye des niscy hmare hi adhikar mem diya gya hai. is karn tu un se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, tum log to mams lohu smet khate aur apni murtom ki or drsti krte, aur htya krte ho; phir kya tum

us des ke adhikari rhne paoge? tum apni apni tlvat pr bhrosa krte aur ghinaune kam krte, aur apne apne pdosi ki stri ko asuddh krte ho; phir kya tum us des ke adhikari rhne paoge? tu un se yh kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, ni:snedh jo log khndhrom mem rhte haim, ve tlvat se giremge, aur jo khule maidan mem rhta hai, use maim jivjntuom ka ahar kr dumga, aur jo gdhom aur guphaom mem rhte haim, ve mri se mremge. aur maim us des ko ujad hi ujad kr dumga; aur uske bl ka ghmdnd jata rhega; aur israel ke phad aise ujdeme ki un pr ho kr koi n clega. so jb maim un logom ke kie hue sb ghinaune kamom ke karn us des ko ujad hi ujad kr dumga, tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. aur he mnusy ke sntan, tere log bhitom ke pas aur ghrom ke dvarom mem tere visy mem batem krte aur ek dusre se khte haim, ao, suno, ki yhova ki or se kaun sa vcn nikla hai. ve prja ki naim tere pas ate aur meri prja bn kr tere samhne baith kr tere vcn sunte haim, prntu ve un pr clte nhim; mumh se to ve bhut prem dikhate haim, prntu unka mn lalc hi mem lga rhta hai. aur tu unki drsti mem prem ke mdhur git gane vale aur acche bjane vale ka sa thhra hai, kyomki ve tere vcn sunte to hai, prntu un pr clte nhim. so jb yh bat ghete, aur vh niscy ghete! tb ve jan lemge ki hmare bic ek bhvisydvkta aya tha.

34

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, israel ke crvahom ke viruddh bhvisydvani kr ke un crvahom se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta he, hay israel ke crvahom pr jo apne apne pet bharte haim! kya crvahom ko bhed- bkriyom ka pet n bharna cahie? tum log crbi khate, un phinte aur mote mote psuom ko katte ho; prntu bhed- bkriyom ko tum nhim crate. tum ne bimarom ko blvan n kiya, n rogiyom ko cmga kiya, n ghaylom ke ghavom ko bandha, n nikali hui ko pher lae, n khoi hui ko khoja, prntu tum ne bl aur jbrdsti se adhikar claya hai. ve crvahe ke n hone ke karn titr-bitr hui; aur sb vnpsuom ka ahar ho gim. meri bhed- bkriyam titr-bitr hui haim; ve sare phadom aur umce umce tilom pr bhtkti thim; meri bhed- bkriyam sari prthvi ke upr titr-bitr hum; aur n to koi unki sudhi leta tha, n koi un ko dhumdhta tha. is karn, he crvahe, yhova ka vcn suno. prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, meri bhed- bkriyam jo lut gi, aur meri bhed- bkriyam jo crvahe ke n hone ke karn sb vnpsuom ka ahar ho gi; aur isliye ki mere crvahom ne meri bhed- bkriyomki sudhi nhim li, aur meri bhed- bkriyom ka pet nhim, apna hi apna pet bhra; is karn he crvahe, yhova ka vcn suno, prmesvr yhova yom khta he, dekho,

maim crvahom ke viruddh hum; aur maim un se apni bhed-bkriyom ka lekha lumga, aur un ko phir unhem crane n dumga; ve phir apna apna pet bhrne n paemge. maim apni bhed-bkriyam unke mumh se chudaumga ki age ko ve unka ahar n hom. kyomki prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim ap hi apni bhed-bkriyom ki sudhi lumga, aur unhem dhumdhumga. jaise crvaha apni bhed-bkriyom mem se bhtki hui ko phir se apne jhund mem btorta hai, vaise hi maim bhi apni bhed-bkriyom ko btorumga; maim unhe un sb sthanom se nikal le aumga, jham jham ve badl aur ghor andhkar ke din titr-bitr ho gi hom. aur maim unhem des des ke logom mem se nikalumga, aur des des se ikthha krumga, aur unhim ke nij bhumi mem le aumga; aur israel ke phadom pr or nalom mem aur us des ke sb bse hue sthanom mem craumga. maim unhem acchi crai mem craumga, aur israel ke umce umce phadom pr un ko crai milegi; vham ve acchi hriyali mem baitha kremgi, aur israel ke phadom pr uttm se uttm crai cremgi. maim ap hi apni bhed-bkriyom ka crvaha humga, aur maim ap hi unhem baithaumga, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim khoi hui ko dhumdhumga, aur nikali hui ko pher laumga, aur ghayl ke ghav bandhumga, aur bimar ko blvan krumga, aur jo moti aur blvnt haim unhem maim nas krumga; maim unki crvahi nyay se krumga. aur he mere jhund, tum se prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekho maim bhed-bhed ke bic aur medhom aur bkrom ke bic nyay krta hum. kya tumhem yh choti bat jan pdti hai ki tum acchi crai cr lo aur ses crai ko apne pamvom se raumdo; aur kya tumhem yh choti bat jan pdti hai ki tum nirml jl pi lo aur ses jl ko apne pamvom se gmdla kro? aur kya meri bhed-bkriyom ko tumhare pamvom se raumde hue ko crna, aur tumhare pamvom se gmdle kie hue ko pina pdega? is karn prmesvr yhova un se yom khta hai, dekho, maim ap moti aur dubli bhed-bkriyom ke bic nyay krumga. tum jo sb bimarom ko pamjr aur kndhe se yham tk dhkelte aur simg se yham tk marte ho ki ve titr-bitr ho jati haim, is karn maim apni bhed-bkriyom ko chudaumga, aur ve phir n lutemgi, aur maim bhed-bhed ke aur bkri-bkri ke bic nyay krumga. aur maim un pr aisa ek crvaha thhraumga jo unki crvahi krega, vh mera das daud hoga, vhi un ko craega, aur vhi unka crvaha hoga. aur maim, yhova, unka prmesvr thhrumga, aur mera das daud unke bic prdhan hoga; mujh yhova hi ne yh kha hai. maim unke sath santi ki vaca bandhumga, aur dust jntuom ko des mem n rhne dumga; so ve jmjgl mem nidr rhemge, aur vn mem soemge. aur maim unhem aur apni phadi ke as pas ke sthanom ko asis ka karn bna dumga; aur memh ko maim thik smy mem brsaya krumga; aur ve asisom

ki vrsa homgi. aur maidan ke vrks phlemge aur bhumi apni upj upjaegi, aur ve apne des mem nidr rhemge; jb maim unke jue ko tod kr un logom ke hath se chudaumga, jo un se seva krate haim, tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. ve phir jati-jati se lute n jaemge, aur n vnpsu unhem phad khaemge; ve nidr rhemge, aur un ko koi n draega. aur maim unke liye mhan bariyem upjaumga, aur ve des mem phir bhukhom n mremge, aur n jati-jati ke log phir unki ninda kremge. aur ve janemge ki maim prmesvr yhova, unke smg hum, aur ve jo israel ka ghrana hai, ve meri prja haim, mujh prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. tum to meri bhed-bkriyam, meri crai ki bhed-bkriyam ho, tum to mnusy ho, aur maim tumhara prmesvr hum, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai.

35

yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, apna mumh seir phad ki or kr ke uske viruddh bhvisydvani kr, aur us se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, he seir phad, maim tere viruddh hum; aur apna hath tere viruddh bdha kr tujhe ujad hi ujad kr dumga. maim tere ngrom ko khndhr kr dumga, aur tu ujad ho jaega; tb tu jan lega ki maim yhova hum. kyomki tu israeliyom se yug-yug ki struta rkhta tha, aur unki viptti ke smy jb unke adhrm ke dnd ka smy phumca, tb unhem tlvar se mare jane ko de diya. isliye prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, maim tujhe htaya kie jane ke liye taiyar krumga or khun tera picha krega; tu to khun se n ghinata tha, is karn khun tera picha krega. is riti maim seir phad ko ujad hi ujad kr dumga, aur jo us mem atajata ho, maim usko nas krumga. aur maim uske phadom ko mare huom se bhr dumga; tere tilom, traiyom aur sb nalom mem tlvar se mare hue giremge! maim tujhe yug yug ke liye ujad kr dumga, aur tere ngr phir n bsemge. tb tum jan lage ki maim yhova hum. kyomki tu ne kha hai, ki ye donom jatiyam aur ye donom des mere homge; aur hm hi unke svami ho jaemge, ydypi yhova vham tha. is karn, prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki saugndh, tere kop ke anasar, aur jo jljlht tu ne un pr apne bair ke karn ki hai, usi ke anasar maim tujh se brtav krumga, aur jb maim tera nyay krum, tb tum mem apne ko prgt krumga. aur tu janega, ki mujh yhova ne teri sb tirskar ki batem suni haim, jo tu ne israel ke phadom ke visy mem khim, ki, ve to ujd ge, ve hm hi ko die ge haim ki hm unhem kha dalem. tum ne apne mumh se mere viruddh bdai mari, aur mere viruddh bhut batem khi haim; ise maim ne suna hai. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jb prthvi bhr mem annd hoga, tb maim tujhe ujad krumga. tu israel ke ghrane ke

nij bhag ke ujd jane ke karn anndit hua, so maim bhi tujh se vaisa hi krumga; he seir phad, he edom ke sare des, tu ujad ho jaega. tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

36

phir he mnusy ke sntan, tu israel ke phadom se bhvisydvani kr ke kh, he israel ke phado, yhova ka vcn suno. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, stru ne to tumhare visy mem kha hai, aha! pracinkal ke umce sthan ab hmare adhikar mem a ge. is karn bhvisydvani kr ke kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta he, logom ne jo tumhem ujada aur carom or se tumhem aisa nigl liya ki tum bci hui jatiyom ka adhikar ho jao, aur lutre tumhari crca krte aur sadharn log tumhari ninda krte haim; is karn, he israel ke phado, prmesvr yhova ka vcn suno, prmesvr yhova tum se yom khta hai, arthat phadom aur phadiyom se aur nalom aur traiyom se, aur ujde hue khndhrom aur nirjn ngrom se jo carom or ki bci hui jatiyom se lut ge aur unke hmsne ke karn ho ge haim; prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, niscy maim ne apni jln ki ag mem bci hui jatiyom ke aur sare edom ke viruddh mem kha hai ki jinhomne mere des ko apne mn ke pure annd aur abhiman se apne adhikar mem kiya hai ki vh praya ho kr luta jae. is karn israel ke des ke visy mem bhvisydvani kr ke phadom, phadiyom, nalom, aur traiyom se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekho, tum ne jatiyom ki ninda shi hai, is karn maim apni bdi jljlht se bola hum. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, maim ne yh spth khai hai ki nisndeh tumhare carom or jo jatiyam haim, un ko apni ninda ap hi shni pdegi. prntu, he israel ke phado, tum pr daliyam npemgi aur unke phl meri prja israel ke liye lgemge; kyomki uska laut ana nikt hai. aur dekho, maim tumhare pks mem hum, aur tumhari or krpadrsti krumga, aur tum jote-boe jaoge; aur maim tum pr bhut mnusy arthat israel ke sare ghrane ko bsaumga; aur ngr phir bsaе aur khndhr phir bnaem jaemge. aur maim tum pr mnusy aur psu donom ko bhut bdhaumga; aur ve bdhemge aur phulem-phlemge; aur maim tum ko pracinkal ki naim bsaumga, aur phile se adhik tumhari bhlai krumga. tb tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. aur maim aisa krumga ki mnusy arthat meri prja israel tum pr cle-phiregi; aur ve tumhare svami homge, aur tum unka nij bhag homge, aur ve phir tumhare karn nirvms n ho jaemge. prmesvr yhova yom khta he, jo log tum se kha krte haim, ki tu mnusyom ka khane vala hai, aur apne pr bsi hui jati ko nirvms kr deta hai, so phir tu mnusyom ko n khaega, aur n apne pr bsi hui jati ko nirvms krega, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur maim phir jati-jati ke logom se teri ninda n sunvaumga, aur tujhe

jati-jati ki or se phir namdhrai n shni pdegi, aur tujh pr bsi hui jati ko tu phir thokrn khi-laega, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, jb israel ka ghrana apne des mem rhta tha, tb apni calcln aur kamom ke dvara ve usko asuddh krte the; unki calcln mujhe rtumti ki asuddhta si jan pdti thi. so jo htya unhomne des mem ki, aur des ko apni murtom ke dvara asuddh kiya, iske karn maim ne un pr apni jljlht bhdikai. aur maim ne unhem jati-jati mem titr-bitr kiya, aur ve des des mem chitr ge; unke calcln aur kamom ke anasar maim ne un ko dnd diya. prntu jb ve un jatiyom mem phumce jin mem ve phumcae ge, tb unhomne mere pvitr nam ko apvitr thhraya, kyomki log unke visy mem yh khne lge, ye yhova ki prja haim, prntu uske des se nikale ge haim. prntu maim ne apne pvitr nam ki sudhi li, jise israel ke ghrane ne un jatiyom ke bic apvitr thhraya tha, jham ve ge the. is karn tu israel ke ghrane se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, he israel ke ghrane, maim is ko tumhare nimitt nhim, prntu apne pvitr nam ke nimitt krta hum jise tum ne un jatiyom mem apvitr thhraya jham tum ge the. aur maim apne bde nam ko pvitr thhraumga, jo jatiyom mem apvitr thhraya gya, jise tum ne unke bic apvitr kiya; aur jb maim unki drsti mem tumhare bic pvitr thhrumga, tb ve jatiyam jan lemgi ki maim yhova hum, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim tum ko jatiyom mem se le lumga, aur desom mem se ikttha krumga; aur tum ko tumhare nij des mem phumca dumga. maim tum pr suddh jl chidkumga, aur tum suddh ho jaoge; aur maim tum ko tumhari sari asuddhta aur murtom se suddh krumga. maim tum ko nya mn dumga, aur tumhare bhtir ni atma utpnn krumga; aur tumhari deh mem se ptthr ka hrdy nikal kr tum ko mams ka hrdy dumga. aur maim apna atma tumhare bhtir dekar aisa krumga ki tum meri vidhiyom pr cloge aur mere niydom ko man kr unke anasar kroge. tum us des mem bsoge jo maim ne tumhare pitrom ko diya tha; aur tum meri prja thhroge, aur maim tumhara prmesvr thhrumga. aur maim tum ko tumhari sari asuddhta se chudaumga, aur ann upine ki ajna dekr, use bdhaumga aur tumhare bic akal n dalumga. maim vrksom ke phl aur khet ki upj bdhaumga, ki jatiyom mem akal ke karn phir tumhari namdhrai n hogi. tb tum apne bure calcln aur apne kamom ko jo acche nhim the, smrn kr ke apne adhrm aur ghinaune kamom ke karn apne ap se ghrna kroge. prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, tum jan lo ki maim is ko tumhare nimitt nhim krta. he israel ke ghrane apne calcln ke visy mem ljtit ho aur tumhara mukh kala ho jae. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jb maim tum ko tumhare sb adhrm ke kamom se suddh krumga, tb

tumhare ngrom ko bsaumga; aur tumhare khndhr phir bnae jaemge. aur tumhara des jo sb ane jane valom ke samhne ujad hai, vh ujad hone ki senti jota boya jaega. aur log kha kremge, yh des jo ujad tha, so eden ki bari sa ho gya, aur jo ngr khndhr aur ujad ho ge aur dhae ge the, so gdh vale hue, aur bsaе ge haim. tb jo jatiyam tumhare as pas bci rhemgi, so jan lemgi ki mujh yhova ne dhae hue ko phir bnaya, aur ujad mem ped rope haim, mujh yhova ne yh kha, aur aisa hi krumga. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, israel ke ghrane mem phir mujh se binti ki jaegi ki maim unke liye yh krum; arthat maim un mem mnusyom ki ginti bhed-bkriyom ki naim bdhaum. jaise pvitr smyom ki bhed-bkriyam, arthat niyt prvom ke smy yruslem mem ki bhed-bkriyam anginit hoti haim vaise hi jo ngr ab khndhr haim ve anginit mnusyom ke jhundom se bhr jaemge. tb ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum.

37

yhova ki skti mujh pr hui, aur vh mujh mem apna atma smvavr bahr le gya aur mujhe trai ke bic khda kr diya; vh trai hddiyom se bhri hai thi. tb usne mujhe unke carom or ghumaya, aur trai ki th pr bhut hi hddiyam thim; aur ve bhut sukhi thim. tb usne mujh se pucha, he mnusy ke sntan, kya ye hddiyam ji skti haim? maim ne kha, he prmesvr yhova, tu hi janta hai. tb usne mujh se kha, in hddiyom se bhvisydvani kr ke kh, he sukhi hddiyom, yhova ka vcn suno. prmesvr yhova tum hddiyom se yom khta hai, dekho, maim ap tum mem sams smvaumga, aur tum ji uthogi. aur maim tumhari nsem upja kr mams cdhaumga, aur tum ko cmde se dhampumga; aur tum mem sams smvaumga aur tum ji jaogi; aur tum jan logi ki maim yhova hum. is ajna ke anasar maim bhvisydvani krne lga; aur maim bhvisydvani kr hi rha tha, ki ek aht ai, aur bhuidol hua, aur ve hddiyam iktthi ho kr hddi se hddi jud gi. aur maim dekhta rha, ki un mem nsem utpnn hui aur mams cdha, aur ve upr cmde se dhmp gi; prntu un mem sams kuch n thi. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan sams se bhvisydvani kr, aur sams se bhvisydvani kr ke kh, he sams, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai ki carom disaom se akr in ghat kie huom mem sma ja ki ye ji uthem. uski is ajna ke anasar maim ne bhvisydvani ki, tb sams un mem a gi, or ve jikr apne apne pamvom ke bl khde ho ge; aur ek bhut bdi sena ho gi. phir usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, ye hddiyam israel ke sare ghrane ki upma haim. ve kht haim, hmari hddiyam sukh gi, aur hmari asa jati rhi; hm puri riti se kt cuke haim. is karn bhvisydvani kr ke un se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, he meri prja ke logo, dekho, maim tumhari kbrem

khol kr tum ko un se nikalumga, aur israel ke des mem phumca dumga. so jb maim tumhari kbrem kholum, aur tum ko un se nikalum, tb he meri prja ke logo, tum jan loge ki maim yhova hum. aur maim tum mem apna atma smvaumga, aur tum jioge, aur tum ko tumhare nij des mem bsaumga; tb tum jan loge ki mujh yhova hi ne yh kha, aur kiya bhi hai, yhova ki yhi vani hai. phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, ek lkdi le kr us pr likh, yhuda ki aur uske smgi israeliyom ki; tb dusri lkdi le kr us pr likh, yusuph ki arthat epraim ki, aur uske smgi israeliyom ki lkdi. phir un lkdiyom ko ek dusri se jod kr ek hi kr le ki ve tere hath mem ek hi lkdi bn jaem. aur jb tere log tujh se puchem, kya tu hmam n btaega ki in se tera kya abhipray hai? tb un se khna, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim yusuph ki lkdi ko jo epraim ke hath mem hai, aur israel ke jo gotr uske smgi haim, un ko le kr yhuda ki lkdi se jod kr uske sath ek hi lkdi kr dumga; aur donom mere hath mem ek hi lkdi bnemgi. aur jin lkdiyom pr tu aisa likhega, ve unke samhne tere hath mem rhem. aur tu un logom se kh, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim israeliyom ko un jatiyom mem se le kr jin mem ve cle ge haim, carom or se ikttha krumga; aur unke nij des mem phucaumga. aur maim un ko us des arthat israel ke phadom pr ek hi jati kr dumga; aur un sbhom ka ek hi raja hoga; aur ve phir do n rhemge aur n do rajyom mem kbhi btemge. ve phir apni murtom, aur ghinaune kamom va apne kisi prkar ke pap ke dvara apne ko asuddh n kremge; prntu maim un ko un sb bstiyom se, jham ve pap krte the, nikal kr suddh krumga, aur ve meri prja homge, aur maim unka prmesvr humga. mera das daud unka raja hoga; so un sbhom ka ek hi crvaha hoga. ve mere niymom pr clemge aur meri vidhiyom ko man kr unke anasar clemge. ve us des mem rhemge jise maim ne apne das yakub ko diya tha; aur jis mem tumhare purkha rhte the, usi mem ve aur unke bete-pote sda bse rhemge; aur mera das daud sda unka prdhan rhega. maim unke sath santi ki vaca bandhumga; vh sda ki vaca thhregi; aur maim unhem sthan dekr ginti mem bdhaumga, aur unke bic apna pvitr sthan sda bnae rkhumga. mere nivas ka tmbu unke upr tna rhega; aur maim unka prmesvr humga, aur ve meri prja homge. aur jb mera pvitr sthan unke bic sda ke liye rhega, tb sb jatiyam jan lemgi ki maim yhova israel ka pvitr krne vala hum.

38

phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, he mnusy ke sntan, apna mumh magog des ke gog ki or kr ke, jo ros, mesek aur tubl ka prdhan hai, uske viruddh bhvisydvani kr. aur

yh kh, he gog, he ros, mesek, aur tubl ke
 prdhan, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, dekh,
 maim tere viruddh hum. maim tujhe ghuma
 le aumga, aur tere jbdom mem amkde dal
 kr tujhe nikalunga; aur teri sari sena ko bhi
 arthat ghodom aur svarom ko jo sb ke sb
 kvc phine hue ek bdi bhid haim, jo phri aur
 dhal lie hue sb ke sb tlvar clane vale homge;
 aur unke smg phars, kus aur put ko, jo sb
 ke sb dhal lie aur top lgae homge; aur gomer
 aur uske sare dlom ko, aur uttr disa ke dur
 dur desom ke togrma ke ghrane, aur uske
 sare dlom ko nikalunga; tere smg bhut se
 desom ke log homge. isliye tu taiyar ho ja;
 tu aur jitni bhid tere pas iktthi hom, taiyar
 rhna, aur tu unka aguva bnna. bhut dinom
 ke bitne pr teri sudhi li jaegi; aur ant ke v-
 som mem tu us des mem aega, jo tlvar ke
 vs se chuta hua hoga, aur jiske nivasi bhut
 si jatiyom mem se iktthe homge; arthat tu
 israel ke phadom pr aega jo nirnr ujad rhe
 haim; prntu ve des des ke logom ke vs se
 chudae ja kr sb ke sb nidr rhemge. tu cdhai
 krega, aur amdhi ki naim aega, aur apne sare
 dlom aur bhut desom ke logom smet megh ke
 sman des pr cha jaega. prmesvr yhova yom
 khta hai, us din tere mn mem aisi aisi batem
 aemgi ki tu ek buri yukti bhi nikalega; aur
 tu khega ki maim bin shrpnahe ke gamvom
 ke des pr cdhai krumga; maim un logom ke
 pas jaumga jo cain se nidr rhte haim; jo sb
 ke sb bina shrpnahe or bina bedom aur pllom
 ke bse hue haim; taki chin kr tu unhem lute
 aur apna hath un khndhrom pr bdhae jo phir
 bsae ge, aur un logom ke viruddh phere jo
 jatiyom mem se iatthe hue the aur prthvi ki
 nabhi pr bse hue dhor aur aur smptti rkhte
 haim. sba aur ddan ke log aur tsims ke vy-
 opari apne des ke sb jvan simhom smet tujh
 se khemge, kya tu lutne ko ata hai? kya tu
 ne dhn chinne, sona-camdi uthane, dhor aur
 aur smptti le jane, aur bdi lut apna lene ko
 apni bhid iktti ki hai? is karn, he mnusy ke
 snatan, bhvisydvani kr ke gog se kh, prmesvr
 yhova yom khta hai, jis smy meri prja israel
 nidr bsi rhegi, kya tujhe iska smacar n mi-
 lega? aur tu uttr disa ke dur dur sthanom
 se aega; tu aur tere sath bhut si jatiyom
 ke log, jo sb ke sb ghodom pr cdhe hue
 homge, arthat ek bdi bhid aur blvnt sena.
 aur jaise badl bhumii pr cha jata hai, vaise
 hi tu meri prja israel ke des pr aise cdhai
 krega. isliye he gog, ant ke dinom mem
 aisa hi hoga, ki maim tujh se apne des pr
 isliye cdhai kraumga, ki jb maim jatiyom ke
 dekhte tere dvara apne ko pvitr thhraum, tb
 ve mujhe phican lemge. prmesvr yhova yom
 khta hai, kya tu vhi nhim jiski crca maim ne
 pracinkal mem apne dasom ke, arthat israel
 ke un bhvisydvktaom dvara ki thi, jo un di-
 nom mem vrsom tk yh bhvisydvani krte ge,
 ki yhova gog se israeliyom pr cdhai kraega?
 aur jis din israel ke des pr gog cdhai krega,

usi din meri jljlht mere mukh se prgt hogi,
 prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur maim ne
 jljlht aur krodh ki ag mem kha ki ni:snده
 us din israel ke des mem bda bhuimdol hoga.
 aur mere drsn se smudr ki mchliyam aur akas
 ke pksi, maidan ke psu aur bhumii pr jitne
 jiv-jntu remgte haim, aur bhumii ke upr jitne
 mnusy rhte haim, sb kamp uthemge; aur
 phad girae jaemge; aur cdhaiyam nas homgi,
 aur sb bhitom gir kr mitti mem mil jaemgi.
 prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai ki maim uske
 viruddh tlvar clane ke liye apne sb phadom
 ko pukarunga aur hr ek ki tlvar uske bhai
 ke viruddh uthegi. aur maim mri aur khun
 ke dvara us se mukddma ldunga; aur us pr
 aur uske dlom pr, aur un bhut si jatiyom pr
 jo uske pas homgi, maim bdi jhdi lgaumga,
 aur ole aur ag aur gndhk brsaumga. is prkar
 maim apne ko mhan aur pvitr thhraumga
 aur bhut si jatiyom ke samhne apne ko prgt
 krumga. tb ve jan lemgi ki maim yhova hum.

39

phir he mnusy ke snatan, gog ke viruddh
 bhvisydvani kr ke yh kh, he gog, he ros,
 mesek aur tubl ke prdhan, prmesvr yhova
 yom khta hai, maim tere viruddh hum.
 maim tujhe ghuma le aumga, aur uttr disa
 ke dur dur desom se cdha le aumga, aur
 israel ke phadom pr phumcaumga. vham
 maim tera dhnus tere baem hath se gi-
 raumga, aur tere tirom ko tere dahine hath
 se gira dumga. tu apne sare dlom aur apne
 sath ki sari jatiyom smet israel ke phadom pr
 mar dala jaega; maim tujhe bhamti bhamti
 ke mamsahari pksiyom aur vnpsoom ka ahar
 kr dumga. tu khet mem girega, kyomki
 maim hi ne aisa kha hai, prmesvr yhova ki
 yhi vani hai. maim magog mem aur dvipom
 ke nidr rhne valom ke bic ag lgaumga; aur
 ve jan lemge ki maim yhova hum. aur
 maim apni prja israel ke bic apna nam prgt
 krumga; aur apna pvitr nam phir apvitr n
 hone dumga; tb jati-jati ke log bhi jan lemge
 ki maim yhova, israel ka pvitr hum. yh
 ghtna hua cahti hai aur vh ho jaegi, prmesvr
 yhova ki yhi vani hai. yh vhi din hai jiski
 crca maim ne ki hai. tb israel ke ngrom ke
 rhne vale niklemge aur hthiyarom mem ag
 lga kr jla demge, dhal, aur phri, dhnus, aur
 tir, lathi, brche, sb ko ve sat vrs tk jlate
 rhemge. aur iske karn ve maidan mem lkdi
 n binemge, n jmgli mem katemge, kyomki ve
 hthiyarom hi ko jlaya kremge; ve apne lutne
 vale ko lutemge, aur apne chinne valom se
 chinemge, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. us
 smy maim gog ko israel ke des mem kbistan
 dumga, vh tal ki purv or hoga; vh ane jane
 valom ki trai khlaegi, aur ane jane valom ko
 vham rukna pdega; vham sb bhid smet gog
 ko mitti di jaegi aur us sthan ka nam gog
 ki bhid ki trai pdega. israel ka ghrana un

ko sat mhone tk mitti deta rhega taki apne des ko suddh kre. des ke sb log mil kr un ko mitti demge; aur jis smy meri mhima hogi, us smy unka bhi nam bda hoga, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. tb ve mnusom ko niyukt kremge, jo nirntir isi kam mem lge rhemge, arhat des mem ghum-ghamkr ane jane valom ke smg ho kr des ko suddh krne ke liye un ko jo bhumi ke upr pde hom, mitti demge; aur sat mhone ke bitne tk ve dhumdh dhumdhkr yh kam krte rhemge. aur des mem ane jane valom mem se jb koi mnusy ki hddi dekhe, tb uske pas ek cinh khda krega, yh us smy tk bna rhega jb tk mitti dene vale use gog ki bhid ki trai mem gad n dem. vham ke ngr ka nam bhi hmona hai. yom des suddh kiya jaega. phir he mnusy ke sntan, prmesvr yhova yom khta he, bhamti bhamti ke sb pksiyaom aur sb vnpsoom ko ajna de, iktthe ho kr ao, mere is bde yjn mem jo maim tumhare liye israel ke phadom pr krta hum, hr ek disa se iktthe ho ki tum mams khao aur lohu pio. tum survirom ka mams khaoge, aur prthvi ke prdhanom ka lohu pioge aur medhom, memnom, bkrom aur bailom ka bhi jo sb ke sb basan ke tai-yar kie hue homge. aur mere us bhoj ki crbi se jo maim tumhare liye krta hum, tum khathe-khathe agha jaoge, aur uska lohu pite-pite chk jaoge. tum meri mej pr ghodom, svarom, survirom, aur sb prkar ke yoddhaom se trpt hoge, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. aur maim jati-jati ke bic apni mhima prgt krumga, aur jati-jati ke sb log mere nyay ke kam jo maim krumga, aur mera hath jo un pr pdega, dekh lemge. us din se age israel ka ghrana jan lega ki yhova hmara prmesvr hai. aur jati-jati ke log bhi jan lemge ki israel ka ghrana apne adhrm ke karn bmdhuai mem gya tha; kyomki unhomne mujh se aisa visvasghat kiya ki maim ne apna mumh un se pher liya aur un ko unke bairiyyom ke vs kr diya, aur ve sb tlvare se mare ge. maim ne unki asuddhta aur apradhom hi ke anasar un se brtavar kr ke un se apna mumh pher liya tha. isiliye prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ab maim yakub ko bmdhuai se pher laumga, aur israel ke sare ghrane pr dya krumga; aur apne pvitr nam ke liye mujhe jln hogi. tb us sare visvasghat ke karn jo unhomne mere viruddh kiya ve ljjit homge; aur apne des mem nidr rhemge; aur koi un ko n draega. aur jb maim un ko jati-jati ke bic se pher laumga, aur un struom ke desom se ikttha krumga, tb bhut jatiyyom ki drsti mem unke dvare pvitr thhrumga. aur tb ve jan lemge ki yhova hmara prmesvr hai, kyomki maim ne un ko jati-jati mem bmdhua kr ke phir unke nij des mem ikttha kiya hai. maim un mem se kisi ko phir prdes mem n chodumga, aur un se apna mumh phir kbhi n pher lumga, kyomki maim ne israel ke ghrane pr apna atma undela hai, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani

hai.

40

hmari bmdhuai ke pccisvem vrs arhat yruslem ngr ke le lie jane ke bad caud-hvem vrs ke phile mhone ke dsvem din ko, yhova ki skti mujh pr hui, aur usne mujhe vham phumcaya. apne drsnom mem prmesvr ne mujhe israel ke des mem phumcaya aur vham ek bhut umce phad pr khda kiya, jis pr dkkhin or mano kisi ngr ka akar tha. jb vh mujhe vham le gya, to maim ne kya dekha ki pitl ka rup dhre hue aur hath mem sn ka phita aur mapne ka bams lie hue ek purus phatk mem khda hai. us purus ne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, apni amkhom se dekh, aur apne kanom se sun; aur jo kuch maim tujhe dikhaumga us sb pr dhyan de, kyomki tu isliye yham phumcaya gya hai ki maim tujhe ye batem dikhaum; aur jo kuch tu dekhe vh israel ke ghrane ko btae. aur dekho, bhvn ke bahr carom or ek bhit thi, aur us purus ke hath mem mapne ka bams tha, jiski lmbai aise ch: hath ki thi jo sadharn hathom se cauva bhr adhik hai; so usne bhit ki motai mapkr bams bhr ki pai, phir uski umcai bhi mapkr bams bhr ki pai. tb vh us phatk ke pas aya jiska mumh purv ki or tha, aur uski sidhi pr cdhkr phatk ki donom devdhiyyom ki caudai mapkr ek ek bams bhr ki pai. aur phre vali kothriyam bams bhr lmbi aur bams bhr caudi thi; aur do kothriyyom ka antr pamc hath ka tha; aur phatk ki devdhi jo phatk ke osare ke pas bhvn ki or thi, vh bhi bams bhr ki thi. tb usne phatk ka vh osara jo bhvn ke samhne tha, mapkr bams bhr ka paya. aur usne phatk ka osara map kr ath hath ka paya, aur uske khmbhe do do hath ke pae, aur phatk ka osara bhvn ke samhne tha. aur puvim phatk ki donom or tin tin phre vali kothriyam thim jo sb ek hi map ki thim, aur donom or ke khmbhe bhi ek hi map ke the. phir us n phatk ke dvar ki caudai map kr ds hath ki pai; aur phatk ki lmbai map kr terh hath ki pai. aur donom or ki phre vali kothriyyom ke age hath bhr ka sthan tha aur donom or kothriyam ch: ch: hath ki thim. phir usne phatk ko ek or ki phre vali kothri ki cht se le kr dusri or ki phre vali kothri ki cht tk map kr pccis hath ki duri pai, aur dvar amhne-samhne the. phir usne sath hath ke khmbhe mape, aur amgn, phatk ke as pas, khmbhom tk tha. or phatk ke bahri dvar ke age se le kr uske bhitri osare ke age tk pcas hath ka antr tha. aur phre vali kothriyyom mem, aur phatk ke bhitri carom or kothriyyom ke bic ke khmbhe ke bic bic mem jhilmildar khidkiyam thi, aur khmbhom ke osare mem bhi vaisi hi thi; aur phatk ke bhitri ke carom or khidkiyam thim; aur hr ek khmbhe pr khjur ke ped khude hue the. tb vh mu-

jhe bahri amgn mem le gya; aur us amgn ke carom or kothriyam thim; aur ek phrs bna hua tha; jis pr tis kothriyam bni thim. aur yh phrs arthat nicla phrs phatkom se lga hua tha aur unki lmbai ke anasar tha. phir usne nicle phatk ke age se le kr bhitri amgn ke bahr ke age tk mapkr sau hath pae; vh purv aur uttr donom or aisa hi tha. tb bahri amgn ke uttrmukhi phatk ki lmbai aur caudai usne mapi. aur uski donom or tin tin phre vali kothriyam thim, aur iske bhi khmbhom ke osare ki map phile phatk ke anasar thi; iski lmbai pcas aur caudai pccis hath ki thi. aur iski bhi khidkiyam aur khmbhom ke osare aur khjurok ki map purvmukhi phatk ki si thi; aur is pr cdhne ko sat sidhiyam thim; aur unke samhne iska osara tha. aur bhitri amgn ki uttr aur purv or dusre phatkom ke samhne phatk the aur usne phatkom ki duri map kr sau hath ki pai. phir vh mujhe dkkhin or le gya, aur dkkhin or ek phatk tha; aur usne iske khmbhe aur khmbhom ka osara map kr inki vaisi hi map pai. aur un khidkiyam ki naim iske aur iske khmbhom ke osarom ke carom or bhi khidkiyam thim; iski bhi lmbai pcas aur caudai pccis hath ki thi. aur is mem bhi cdhne ke liye sat sidhiyam thim aur unke samhne khmbhom ka osara tha; aur uske donom or ke khmbhom pr khjur ke ped khude hue the. aur dkkhin or bhi bhitri amgn ka ek phatk tha, aur usne dkkhin or ke donom phatkom ki duri map kr sau hath ki pai. tb vh dkkhini phatk se ho kr mujhe bhitri amgn mem le gya, aur usne dkkhini phatk ko map kr vaisa hi paya. arthat iski bhi phre vali kothriyam, aur khmbhe, aur khmbhom ka osara, sb vaisa hi the; aur iske aur iske khmbhom ke osare ke carom or bhi khidkiyam thim; aur iski lmbai pcas aur caudai pccis hath ki thi. aur iske carom or ke khmbhom ka osara bhi pccis hath lmba, aur pcas hath cauda tha. aur iska khmbhom ka osara bahri amgn ki or tha, aur iske khmbhom pr bhi khjur ke ped khude hue the, aur is pr cdhne ko ath sidhiyam thim. phir vh purus mujhe purv ki or bhitri amgn mem le gya, aur us or ke phatk ko map kr vaisa hi paya. aur iski bhi phre vali kothriyam aur khmbhe aur khmbhom ka osara, sb vaisa hi the; aur iske aur iske khmbhom ke osare ke carom or bhi khidkiyam thim; iski lmbai pcas aur caudai pccis hath ki thi. iska osara bhi bahri amgn ki or tha, aur uske donom or ke khmbhom pr khjur ke ped khude hue the; aur is pr bhi cdhne ko ath sidhiyam thim. phir us purus ne mujhe uttri phatk ke pas le ja kr use mapa, aur uski bhi map vaisi hi pai. uske bhi phre vali kothriyam aur khmbhe aur unka osara tha; aur uske bhi carom or khidkiyam thim; uski lmbai pcas aur caudai pccis hath ki thi. uske khmbhe bahri amgn ki or the, aur un pr bhi donomor khjur ke ped khude

hue the; aur us mem cdhne ko ath sidhiyam thim. phir phatkom ke pas ke khmbhom ke nikt dvar smet kothri thi, jham hombli dhoya jata tha. aur hombli, papbli, aur dosbli ke psuom ke vdh krne ke liye phatk ke osare ke pas uske donom or do do mejem thim. aur phatk ki ek bahri almg pr arthat uttri phatk ke dvar ki cdhai pr do mejem thim; aur uski dusri bahri almg pr bhi, jo phatk ke osare ke pas thi, do mejem thim. phatk ki donom almgom pr car car mejem thim, so sb mlkr ath mejem thim, jo blipsu vdh krne ke liye thim. phir hombli ke liye trase hue ptthr ki car mejem thim, jo dedh hath lmbi, dedh hath caudi, aur hath bhr umci thim; un pr hombli aur melbli ke psuom ko vdh krne ke hthiyar rkhe jate the. bhitr carom or cauve bhr ki amdkhiyam lgi thim, aur mejom pr cdhvae ka mams rkha hua tha. aur bhitri amgn ki uttri phatk ki almg ke bahr gane valom ki kothriyam thim jinke dvar dkkhin or the; aur puvim phatk ki almg pr ek kothri thi, jiska dvar uttr or tha. usne mujh se kha, yh kothri, jiska dvar dkkhin ki or hai, un yajkom ke liye hai jo bhvn ki cauksi krte haim, aur jis kothri ka dvar uttr or hai, vh un yajkom ke liye hai jo vedi ki cauksi krte haim; ye sadok ki sntan haim; aur leviyam mem se yhova ki seva thl krne ko kevl ye hi uske smip jate haim. phir usne amgn ko map kr use caukona arthat sau hath lmba aur sau hath cauda paya; aur bhvn ke samhne vedi thi. phir vh mujhe bhvn ke osare mem le gya, aur osare ke donom or ke khmbhom ko map kr pamc pamc hath ka paya; aur donom or phatk ki caudai tin tin hath ki thi. osare ki lmbai bis hath aur caudai gyarh hath ki thi; aur us pr cdhne ko sidhiyam thim; aur donom or ke khmbhom ke pas latem thim.

41

phir vh mujhe mndir ke pas le gya, aur uske donom or ke khmbhom ko map kr ch: ch: hath caude paya, yh to tmbu ki caudai thi. aur dvar ki caudai ds hath ki thi, aur dvar ki donom almgem pamc pamc hath ki thim; aur usne mndir ki lmbai map kr calis hath ki, aur uski caudai bis hath ki pai. tb usne bhitr ja kr dvar ke khmbhom ko mapa, aur do do hath ka paya; aur dvar ch: hath ka tha; aur dvar ki caudai sat hath ki thi. tb usne bhitr ke bhvn ki lmbai aur caudai mndir ke samhne map kr bis bis hath ki pai; aur usne mujh se kha, yh to prmpvitr sthan hai. phir usne bhvn ki bhit ko map kr ch: hath ki paya, aur bhvn ke as pas car hath caudi bahri kothriyam thim. aur ye bahri kothriyam timhli thim; aur ek ek mhl mem tis tis kothriyam thim. bhvn ke as pas ki bhit isliye thi ki bahri kothriyam uske share mem ho; aur usi mem kothriyam ki kdiyam paithai hui thim aur bhvn ki bhit

ke share mem n thim. aur bhvn ke as pas jo kothriyam bahr thim, un mem se jo upr thim, ve adhik caudi thim; arthat bhvn ke as pas jo kuch bna tha, vh jaise jaise upr ki or cdhta gya, vaise vaise cauda hota gya; is riti, is ghr ki caudai upr ki or bdhi hui thi, aur log nicle mhl ke bic se uprle mhl ko cdh skte the. phir maim ne bhvn ke as pas umci bhumi deki, aur bahri kothriyom ki umcai jod tk ch: hath ke bams ki thi. bahri kothriyom ke liye jo bhit thi, vh pamc hath moti thi, aur jo sthan khali rh gya tha, vh bhvn ki bahri kothriyom ka sthan tha. bahri kothriyom ke bic bic bhvn ke as pas bis hath ka antr tha. aur bahri kothriyom ke dvara us sthan ki or the, jo khali tha, arthat ek dvar uttr ki or aur dusra ddkhin ki or tha; aur jo sthan rh gya, uski caudai carom or pamc hath ki thi. phir jo bhvn mndir ke pscimi amgn ke samhne tha, vh sttr hath cauda tha; aur bhvn ke as pas ki bhit pamc hath moti thi, aur uski lmbai nbbe hath ki thi. tb us ne bhvn ki lmbai map kr sau hath ki pai; aur bhitom smet amgn ki bhi lmbai map kr sau hath ki pai. aur bhvn ka puvim samhna aur uska amgn sau hath cauda tha. phir usne piche ke amgn ke samhne ki bhit ki lmbai jiske donom or chije the, map kr sau hath ki pai; aur bhitri bhvn aur amgn ke osarom ko bhi mapa. tb usne devdhiyom aur jhilmilidar khidkiyom, aur as pas ke tinom mhlom ke chjjom ko mapa jo devdhi ke samhne the, aur carom or unki tkhta-bndi hui thi; aur bhumi se khidkiyom tk aur khidkiyom ke as pas sb khim tkhtabndi hui thi. phir usne dvar ke upr ka sthan bhitri bhvn tk or uske bahr bhi aur as pas ki sari bhit ke bhitr aur bahr bhi mapa. aur us mem krub aur khjur ke ped aise khude hue the ki do do krubom ke bic ek ek khjur ka ped tha; aur krubom ke do do mukh the. is prkar se ek ek khjur ki ek or mnusy ka mukh bnaya hua tha, aur dusri or jvan simh ka mukh bnaya hua tha. isi riti sare bhvn ke carom or bna tha. bhumi se le kr dvar ke upr tk krub aur khjur ke ped khude hue the, mndir ki bhit isi bhamti bni hui thi. bhvn ke dvarom ke khmbhe cauphl the, aur pvtirasthan ke samhne ka rup mndir ka sa tha. vedi kath ki bni thi, aur uski umcai tin hath, or lmbai do hath ki thi; aur uske kone aur uska sara pat aur almgem bhi kath ki thim. aur usne mujh se kha, yh to yhova ke smmukh ki mej hai. aur mndir aur pvtirasthan ke dvarom ke do do kivad the. aur hr ek kivad mem do do mudne vale pille the, hr ek kivad ke liye do do pille. aur jaise mndir ki bhitom mem krub aur khjur ke ped khude hue the, vaise hi uske kivadom mem bhi the, aur osare ki bahri or lkdi ki moti moti dhrnem thim. aur osare ke donom or jhilmilidar khidkiyam thim aur khjur ke ped khude the; aur bhvn ki bahri kothriyam aur moti moti dhrnem bhi thim.

phir vh mujhe bahri amgn mem uttr ki or le gya, aur mujhe un do kothriyom ke pas laya jo bhvn ke amgn ke samhne aur uski uttr or thim. sau hath ki duri pr uttri dvar tha, aur caudai pcas hath ki thi. bhitri amgn ke bis hath samhne aur bahri amgn ke phrs ke samhne tinom mhlom mem chije the. aur kothriyom ke samhne bhitr ki or jane vala ds hath cauda ek marg tha; aur hath bhr ka ek aur marg tha; aur kothriyom ke dvar uttr or the. aur uprli kothriyam choti thim, arthat chjjom ke karn ve ncli aur bicli kothriyom se choti thim. kyomki ve timhli thim, aur amgnom ke sman unke khmbhe n the; is karn uprli kothriyam ncli aur bicli kothriyom se choti thim. aur jo bhit kothriyom ke bahr unke pas pas thi arthat kothriyom ke samhne bahri amgn ki or thi, uski lmbai pcas hath ki thi. kyomki bahri amgn ki kothriyam pcas hath lmbi thim, aur mndir ke samhne ki almg sau hath ki thi. aur in kothriyom ke nice purv ki or marg tha, jham log bahri amgn se in mem jate the. amgn ki bhit ki caudai mem purv ki or alg sthan aur bhvn donom ke samhne kothriyam thim. aur unke samhne ka marg uttri kothriyom ke marg sa tha; unki lmbai-caudai brabr thi aur nikas aur dhmg unke dvar ke se the. aur dkkhini kothriyom ke dvarom ke anusar marg ke sire pr dvar tha, arthat purv ki or ki bhit ke samhne, jham se log un mem prves krte the. phir usne mujh se kha, ye uttri aur dkkhini kothriyam jo amgn ke samhne hem, ve hi pvtir kothriyam haim, jin mem yhova ke smip jane vale yajk prmpvtir vstuem khaya kreng; ve prmpvtir vstuem, aur annbli, aur papbli, aur dosbli, vhim rkhemge; kyomki vh sthan pvtir hai. jb jb yajk log bhitr jaemge, tb tb niklne ke smy ve pvtir sthan se bahri amgn mem yom hi n niklemge, arthat ve phile apni seva thl ke vstr pvtir sthan mem rkh demge; kyomki ye kothriyam pvtir haim. tb ve aur vstr phin kr sadharn logom ke sthan mem jaemge. jb vh bhitri bhvn ko map cuka, tb mujhe purv disa ke phatk ke marg se bahr le ja kr bahr ka sthan carom or map ne lga. usne puvim almg ko map ne ke bams se map kr pamc sau bams ka paya. tb usne uttri almg ko map ne ke bams se map kr pamc sau bams ka paya. tb usne dkkhini almg ko map ne ke bams se map kr pamc sau bams ka paya. aur pcchimi almg ko mud kr usne map ne ke bams se map kr use pamc sau bams ka paya. usne us sthan ki carom almgem mapim, aur uski carom or ek bhit thi, vh pamc sau bams lmbi aur pamc sau bams caudi thi, aur isliye bni thi ki pvtir aur srvasadharn ko alg alg kre.

phir vh mujh ko us phatk ke pas le gya jo purvmukhi tha. tb israel ke prmesvr ka tej purv disa se aya; aur uski vani bhut se jl ki ghrghraht si hui; aur uske tej se prthvi prkasit hui. aur yh drsn us drsn ke tuly tha, jo maim ne use ngr ke nas krne ko ate smy dekha tha; aur us drsn ke sman, jo maim ne kbar ndi ke tir pr dekha tha; aur maim mumh ke bl gir pda. tb yhova ka tej us phatk se ho kr jo purvmukhi tha, bhvn mem a gya. tb atma ne mujhe utha kr bhitr amgn mem phumcaya; aur yhova ka tej bhvn mem bhra tha. tb maim ne ek jn ka sbd suna, jo bhvn mem se mujh se bol rha tha, aur vh purus mere pas khda tha. usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, yhova ki yh vani hai, yh to mere simhasn ka sthan aur mere pamv rkhn ki jgh hai, jham maim israel ke bic sda vas kie rhunga. aur n to israel ka ghrana, aur n uske raja apne vybhicar se, va apne umce sthanom mem apne rajaom ki lothom ke dvara mera pvitr nam phir asuddh thhraemge. ve apni devdhi meri devdhi ke pas, aur apne dvar ke khmbhe mere dvar ke khmbhom ke nikt bnate the, aur mere aur unke bic kevl bhut hi thi, aur unhomne apne ghinaune kamom se mera pvitr nam asuddh thhraya tha; isliye maim ne kop kr ke unhem nas kiya. ab ve apna vybhicar aur apne rajaom ki lothem mere smmukh se dur kr dem, tb maim unke bic sda vas kie rhunga. he mnusy ke sntan, tu israel ke ghrane ko is bhvn ka nmuna dikha ki ve apne adhrm ke kamom se ljjit ho kr us nmune ko mapem. aur ydi ve apne sare kamom se ljjit hom, to unhem is bhvn ka akar aur svrup, aur iske bahr bhitr ane jane ke marg, aur iske sb akar aur vidhiyam, aur niym btana, aur unke samhne likh rkha; jis se ve iska sb akar aur iski sb vidhiyam smrn kr ke unke anasar krem. bhvn ka niym yh hai ki phad ki coti ke carom or ka smpurn bhag prmpvitr hai. dekh bhvn ka niym yhi hai. aur aise hath ke map se jo sadharn hath se cauva bhr adhik ho, vedi ki map yhi hai, arthat uska adhar ek hath ka, aur uski caudai ek hath ki, aur uske carom or ki chor pr ki ptri ek cauve ki. aur vedi ki umcai yh hai: bhumi pr dhre hue adhar se le kr nicli kusim tk do hath ki umcai rhe, aur uski caudai hath bhr ki ho; aur choti kusim se le kr bdi kusim tk car hath hom aur uski caudai hath bhr ki ho; aur uprla bhag car hath umca ho; aur vedi pr jlane ke sthan ke car simg upr ki or nikle hom. aur vedi pr jlane ka sthan caukor arthat barh hath lmba aur barh hath cauda ho. aur nicli kusim caudh hath lmbi aur caudh caudi ho, aur uske carom or ki ptri adhe hath ki ho, aur uska adhr carom or hath bhr ka ho. uski sidhi uski purv or ho. phir usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, prmesvr yhova yom khta

hai, jis din hombli cdhane aur lohu chidkne ke liye vedi bnaim jae, us din ki vidhiyam ye thhrem: arthat leviy yajk log, jo sadok ki sntan haim, aur meri seva thl krne ko mere smip rhte haim, unhem tu papbli ke liye ek bchda dena. prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. tb tu uske lohu mem se kuch le kr vedi ke carom simgom aur kusim ke carom konom aur carom or ki ptri pr lgana; is prkar se uske liye prayscitt krne ke dvara usko pvitr krna. tb papbli ke bchde ko le kr, bhvn ke pvitrsthan ke bahr thhrae hue sthan mem jla dena. aur dusre din ek nirdos bkra papbli kr ke cdhane, aur jaise bchde ke dvara vedi pvitr ki jae, vaise hi vh is bkre ke dvara bhi pvitr ki jaegi. jb tu use pvitr kr cuke, tb ek nirdos bchda aur ek nirdos medha cdhana. tu unhem yhova ke samhne le ana, aur yajk log un pr lon dal kr unhem yhova ko hombli kr ke cdhaem. sat din tk tu prti din papbli ke liye ek bkra taiyar krna, aur nirdos bchda aur bhedom mem se nirdos medha bhi taiyar kiya jae. sat din tk yajk log vedi ke liye prayscitt kr ke use suddh krte rhem; isi bhamti uska smskar ho. aur jb ve din smapt hom, tb atthem din ke bad se yajk log tumhare hombli aur melbli vedi pr cdhaya krem; tb maim tum se prsn humga, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai.

44

phir vh mujhe pvitr sthan ke us bahri phatk ke pas lauta le gya, jo purvmukhi hai; aur vh bnd tha. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, yh phatk bnd rhe aur khela n jae; koi is se ho kr bhitr jane n pae; kyonki israel ka prmesvr yhova is se ho kr bhitr aya hai; is karn yh bnd rhe. kevl prdhan hi, prdhan hone ke karn, mere samhne bhojn krne ko vham baithega; vh phatk ke osare se ho kr bhitr jae, aur isi se ho kr nikle. phir vh uttri phatk ke pas ho kr mujhe bhvn ke samhne le gya; tb maim ne dekha ki yhova ka bhvn yhova ke tej se bhr gya hai; aur maim mumh ke bl gir pda. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, dhyan dekr apni amkhom se dekh, aur jo kuch maim tujh se apne bhvn ki sb vidhiyam aur niymom ke visy mem khum, vh sb apne kanom se sun; aur bhvn ke paithav aur pvitr sthan ke sb nikasom pr dhyan de. aur un blvaiyom arthat israel ke ghrane se khna, prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, he israel ke ghrane, apne sb ghrnit kamom se ab hath utha. jb tum mera bhojn arthat crbi aur lohu cdhate the, tb tum birane logom ko jo mn aur tn donom ke khtnahin the, mere pvitrsthan mem ane dete the ki ve mera bhvn apvitr krem; aur unhomne meri vaca ko tod diya jis se tumhare sb ghrnit kam bdh ge. aur tum ne meri pvitr vs-tuom ki rkha n ki, prntu tum ne apne hi mn se any logom ko mere pvitr sthan mem

meri vstuom ki rkasa krne vale thhraya. isliye prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki israeliyom ke bic jitne any log hom, jo mn aur tn donom ke khtnahin haim, un mem se koi mere pvitr sthan mem n ane pae. prntu levij log jo us smy mujh se dur ho ge the, jb israeli log mujhe chod kr apni murtom ke piche bhik ge the, ve apne adhrm ka bhar uthaenge. prntu ve mere pvitrsthan mem thlue ho kr bhvn ke phatkom ka phra dene vale aur bhvn ke thlue rhem; ve hombli aur melbli ke psu logom ke liye vdh krem, aur unki seva thl krne ko unke samhne khde hua krem. kyomki israel ke ghrane ki seva thl ve unki murtom ke samhne krte the, aur unke thokhr khane aur adhrm mem phmsne ka karn ho ge the; is karn maim ne unke visy mem sph khaai hai ki ve apne adhrm ka bhar uthaem, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. ve mere smip n aem, aur n mere liye yajk ka kam krem; aur n meri kisi pvitr vstu, va kisi prmpvitr vstu ko chune paem; ve apni lija ka aur jo ghrnit kam unhomne kie, unka bhi bhar uthaem. taubhi maim unhem bhvn mem ki saumpi hoi vstuom ka rkst thhraumga; us mem seva ka jitna kam ho, aur jo kuch us mem krna ho, uske krne vale ve hi hom phir levij yajk jo sadok ki sthan haim, aur jin-homne us smy mere pvitr sthan ki rkasa ki jb israeli mere pas se bhik ge the, ve meri seva thl krne ko mere smip aya krem, aur mujhe crbi aur lohu cdhane ko mere smmukh khde hua krem, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. ve mere pvitr sthan mem aya krem, aur meri mej ke pas meri seva thl krne ko aem aur meri vstuom ki rkasa krem. aur jb ve bhitri amgn ke phatkom se ho kr jaya krem, tb sn ke vstr phine hue jaem, aur jb ve bhitri amgn ke phatkom mem va uske bhitr seva thl krte hom, tb kuch un ke vstr n phinem. ve sir pr sn ki sundr topiyam phinem aur kmr mem sn ki jamghiya bandhem hom; kisi aise kpd se ve kmr n bandhem jis se psina hota hai. aur jb ve bahri amgn mem logom ke pas niklem, tb jo vstr phine hue ve seva thl krte the, unhem utar kr aur pvitr kothriyom mem rkhr kr dusre vstr phinem, jis se log unke vstrom ke karn pvitr n thhrem. aur n to ve sir mundaem, aur n bal lmbe hone dem; ve kevl apne bal ktaem. aur bhitri amgn mem jane ke smy koi yajk dakhmdhu n pie. ve vidhva va chodi hui stri ko byah n lem; kevl israel ke ghrane ke pms mem se kumvari va aisi vidhva byah lem jo kisi yajk ki stri hui ho. ve meri prja ko pvitr apvitr ka bhed sikhaya krem, aur suddh asuddh ka antr btaya krem. aur jb koi mukddma ho tb nyay krne ko bhi ve hi baithem, aur mere niymom ke anusar nyay krem. mere sb niyt prvom ke visy bhi ve meri yvstha aur vidhiyam paln krem, aur mere visram dinom ko pvitr manem. ve kisi mnusy ki loth ke pas n jaem ki asuddh ho jaem; kevl mata-pita, bete-beti; bhai, aur

aisi bhin ki loth ke karn jiska vivah n hua ho ve apne ke asuddh kr skte haim. aur jb ve asuddh ho jaem, tb unke liye sat din gine jaem aur tb ve suddh thhrem, aur jis din ve pvitrsthan arthat bhitri amgn mem seva thl krne ko phir prves krem, us din apne liye papbli cdhaem, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani he. aur unka ek hi nij bhag hoga, arthat unka bhag maim hi hum; tum unhem israel ke bic kuch aisi bhumi n dena jo unki nij ho; unki nij bhumi maim hi hum. ve annbli, papbli aur dosbli khaya krem; aur israel mem jo vstu arpn ki jae, vh un ko mila kre. aur sb prkar ki sb se phili upj aur sb prkar ki uthai hui vstu jo tum utha kr cdhao, yajkom ko mila kre; aur nye ann ka phila gumdha hua ata bhi yajk ko diya krna, jis se tum logom ke ghr mem asis ho. jo kuch apne ap mre va phada gya ho, cahe pksi ho ya psu uska mams yajk n khae.

45

jb tum citthi dal kr des ko bamto, tb des mem se ek bhag pvitr jan kr yhova ko arpn krna; uski lmbai pccis hjar bams ki aur caudai ds hjar bams ki ho; vh bhag apne carom or ke sivane tk pvitr thhre. us mem se pvitrsthan ke liye pamc sau bams lmbi aur pamc sau bams caudi caukoni bhumi ho, aur uski carom or pcas pcas hath caudi bhumi chuti pdi rhe. us pvitr bhag mem tum pccis hajar bams lmbi aur ds hjar bams caudi bhumi ko mapna, aur usi mem pvitr sthan bnana, jo prmpvitr thhre. jo yajk pvitr sthan ki seva thl krem aur yhova ki seva thl krne ko smip aem, vh unhim ke liye ho; vham unke ghrom ke liye sthan ho aur pvitr sthan ke liye pvitr thhre. phir pccis hjar bams lmba, aur ds hjar bams cauda ek bhag, bhvn ki seva thl krne vale levijom ki bis kothriyom ke liye ho. phir ngr ke liye, arpn kie hue pvitr bhag ke pas, tum pamc hjar bams caudi aur pccis hajar bams lmbi, vises bhumi thhrana; vh israel ke sare ghrane ke liye ho. aur prdhan ka nij bhag pvitr arpn kie hue bhag aur ngr ki vises bhumi ki donom or arthat donom ki pscim aur purv disaom mem donom bhagom ke samhne hom; aur uski lmbai pscim se le kr purv tk un do bhagom mem se kisi bhi ek ke tuly ho. israel ke des mem prdhan ki yhi nij bhumi ho. aur mere thhrae hue prdhan meri prja pr phir andher n krem; prntu israel ke ghrane ko uske gotrom ke anusar des mile. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, he israel ke prdhno! bs kro, updrv aur utpat ko dur kro, aur nyay aur dhrm ke kam kiya kro; meri prja ke logom ko nikal dena chod do, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. tumhare pas scca traju, scca epa, aur scca bt rhe. epa aur bt donom ek hi nap ke hom, arthat donom mem homer ka dsvam ams smae; donom ki

nap homer ke hisab se ho. aur sekel bis gera ka ho; aur tumhara mana bis, pccis, ya pndrh sekel ka ho. tumhari uthai hui bhemt yh ho, arthat gehum ke homer se epa ka chthvam ams, aur jv ke homer mem se epa ka chthvam ams dena. aur tel ka niyt ams kor mem se bt ka dsvam ams ho; kor to ds bt arthat ek homer ke tuly hai, kyomki homer ds bt ka hota hai. aur israel ki uttm uttm craiyom se do do sau bhed-bkriyommem se ek bhed va bkri di jae. ye sb vstuem annbli, hambli aur melbli ke liye di jaem jis se unke liye prayscitt kiya jae, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai. israel ke prdhan ke liye des ke sb log yh bhemt dem. prvom, nye camd ke dinom, visram dinom aur israel ke ghrane ke sb niyt smyom mem hambli, annbli, aur argh dena prdhan hi ka kam ho. israel ke ghrane ke liye prayscitt krne ko vh papbli, annbli, hambli, aur melbli taiyar kre. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, phile mhine ke phle din ko tu ek nirdos bchda le kr pvitr sthan ko pvitr krna. is papbli ke lohu mem se yajk kuch le kr bhvn ke caukht ke khmbhom, aur vedi ki kusim ke carom konom, aur bhutri amgn ke phatk ke khmbhom pr lgae. phir mhine ke satvem din ko sb bhul mem pde huom aur bholom ke liye bhi yom hi krna; isi prkar se bhvn ke liye prayscitt krna. phile mhine ke caudhvm din ko tumhara phsh hua kre, vh sat din ka prv ho aur us mem akhmiri roti khi jae. us din prdhan apne aur prja ke sb logom ke nimmitt ek bchda papbli ke liye taiyar kre. aur prv ke satom din vh yhova ke liye hambli taiyar kre, arthat hr ek din sat sat nirdos bchde aur sat sat nirdos medhe aur prti din ek ek bkra papbli ke liye taiyar kre. aur hr ek bchde aur medhe ke sath vh epa bhr annbli, aur epa piche hin bhr tel taiyar kre. satvem mhine ke pndrhvm din se le kr sat din tk arthat prv ke dinom mem vh papbli, hambli, annbli, aur tel isi vidhi ke anusar kiya kre.

46

prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, bhutri amgn ka purvmukhi phatk kam kaj ke chhom din bnd rhe, prntu visram din ko khula rhe. aur nye camd ke din bhi khula rhe. prdhan bahr se phatk ke osare ke marg se akr phatk ke ek khmbhe ke pas khda ho jae, aur yajk uska hambli aur melbli taiyar krem; aur vh phatk ki devdhi pr dndvt kre; tb vh bahr jae, aur phatk samjh se phile bnd n kiya jae. aur log visram aur nye camd ke dinom mem us phatk ke dvar mem yhova ke samhne dndvt krem. aur visram din mem jo hambli prdhan yhova ke liye cdhae, vh bhed ke ch: nirdos bcce aur ek nirdos medhe ka ho. aur annbli yh ho, arthat medhe ke sath epa bhr ann aur bhed ke bccom ke sath ythaskti ann aur epa piche hin bhr tel. aur nye camd ke din

vh ek nirdos bchda aur bhed ke ch: bcce aur ek medha cdhae; ye sb nirdos hom. aur bchde aur medhe donom ke sath vh ek ek epa annbli taiyar kre, aur bhed ke bccom ke sath ythaskti ann, aur epa piche hin bhr tel. aur jb prdhan bhitr jae tb vh phatk ke osare se ho kr jae, aur usi marg se nikl jae. jb sadharn log niyt smyom mem yhova ke samhne dndvt krne aem, tb jo uttri phatk se ho kr dndvt krne ko bhitr ae, vh dkkhini phatk se ho kr nikle, aur jo dkkhini phatk se ho kr bhitr ae, vh uttri phatk se ho kr nikle, arthat jo jis phatk se bhitr aya ho, vh usi phatk se n laute, apne samhne hi nikl jae. aur jb ve bhitr aem tb prdhan unke bic ho kr aem, aur jb ve niklem, tb ve ek sath niklem. aur prvom aur any niyt smyom ka annbli bchde piche epa bhr, aur medhe piche epa bhr ka ho; aur bhed ke bccom ke sath ythaskti ann aur epa piche hin bhr tel. phir jb prdhan hambli va melbli ko sveccha bli kr ke yhova ke liye taiyar kre, tb purvmukhi phatk unke liye khola jae, aur vh apna hambli va melbli vaise hi taiyar kre jaise vh visram din ko krta hai; tb vh nikle, aur uske niklne ke piche phatk bnd kiya jae. aur prti din tu vrs bhr ka ek nirdos bhed ka bcce yhova ke hambli ke liye taiyar krna, yh prti bhor ko taiyar kiya jae. aur prti bhor ko uske sath ek annbli taiyar krna, arthat epa ka chthvam ams aur maida mem milane ke liye hin bhr tel ki ti-hai yhova ke liye sda ka annbli nity vidhi ke anusar cdhaya jae. bhed ka bcce, annbli aur tel, prti bhor ko nity hambli kr ke cdhaya jae. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ydi prdhan apne kisi putr ko kuch de, to vh uska bhag ho kr uske potom ko bhi mile; bhag ke niym ke anusar vh unka bhi nij dhn thhre. prntu ydi vh apne bhag mem se apne kisi krmcaro ko kuch de, to chutti ke vrs tk to vh uska bna rhe, prntu uske bad prdhan ko laita diya jae; aur uska nij bhag hi uske putrom ko mile. aur prja ka aisa koi bhag prdhan n le, jo andher se unki nij bhumi se china ho; apne putrom ko vh apni hi nij bhumi mem se bhag de; aisa n ho ki meri prja ke log apni apni nij bhumi se titr-bitr ho jaem. phir vh mujhe phatk ki ek almg mem dvar se ho kr yajkom ki uttrmukhi pvitr kothriyom mem le gya; vham pscim or ke kone mem ek sthan tha. tb usne mujh se kha, yh vh sthan hai jis mem yajk log dosbli aur papbli ke mams ko pkaem aur annbli ko pkaem, aisa n ho ki unhem bahri amgn mem le jane se sadharn log pvitr thhrem. tb usne mujhe bahri amgn mem le ja kr us amgn ke carom konom mem phiraya, aur amgn ke hr ek kone mem ek ek ot bna tha, arthat amgn ke carom konom mem calis hath lmbe aur tis hath caude ot the; carom konom ke otom ki ek hi map thi. aur bhitr carom or bhitr thi, aur bhitom ke nice pkane ke culhe bne hue the. tb usne mujh se kha, pkane ke ghr, jham bhvn ke

thlue logom ke blidanom ko pkaem, ve ye hi haim.

47

phir vh mujhe bhvn ke dvar pr lauta le gya; aur bhvn ki devdhi ke nice se ek sota niklkr purv or bh rha tha. bhvn ka dvar to purv-mukhi tha, aur sota bhvn ke purv aur vedi ke dkkhin, nice se niklta tha. tb vh mujhe uttr ke phatk se ho kr bahr le gya, aur bahr bahr se ghumakr bahri arthat purvmukhi phatk ke pas phumca diya; aur dkkhini almg se jl psijkr bh rha tha. jb vh purus hath mem map ne ki dori lie hue purv or nikla, tb usne bhvn se le kr, hjar hath tk us sote ko mapa, aur mujhe jl mem se claya, aur jl tkhnom tk tha. usne phir hjar hath map kr mujhe jl mem se claya, aur jl kmr tk tha. tb phir usne ek hjar hath mape, aur aisi ndi ho gi jiske par maim n ja ska, kyomki jl bdh kr tairne ke yogy tha; arthat aisi ndi thi jiske par koi n ja skta tha. tb usne mujh se pucha, he mnusy ke snatan, kya tu ne yh dekha hai? phir usne mujhe ndi ke tir lauta kr phumca diya. laut kr maim ne kya dekha, ki ndi ke donom tirom pr bhut se vrks haim. tb usne mujh se kha, yh sota puvim des ki or bh rha hai, aur araba mem utr kr tal ki or bhega; aur yh bhvn se nikla hua sidha tal mem mil jaega; aur uska jl mitha ho jaega. aur jham jham yh ndi bhe, vham vham sb prkar ke bhut ande dene vale jiv-jntu jiemge aur mchliyam bhi bhut ho jaemgi; kyomki is sote ka jl vham phumca hai, aur tal ka jl mitha ho jaega; aur jha khim yh ndi phumcegi vham sb jntu jiemge. tal ke tir pr mchve khde rhemge, aur engdi se le kr aineglaim tk ve jal phailae jaemge, aur unhem mhasagr ki si bhamti bhamti ki anginit mchliyam milemgi. prntu tal ke pas jo dldl or gdhe haim, unka jl mitha n hoga; ve khare hi rhemge. aur ndi ke donom tirom pr bhamti bhamti ke khane yogy phldai vrks upjemge, jinke ptte n murjaemge aur unka phlna bhi kbhi bnd n hoga, kyomki ndi ka jl pvitr sthan se nikla hai. un mem mhine mhine, nye nye phl lgemge. unke phl to khane ke, or ptte ausdhi ke kam aemge. prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jis sivane ke bhitr tum ko yh des apne barhom gotrom ke anasar bamt na pdega, vh yh hai: yusuph ko do bhag milem. aur use tum ek dusre ke sman nij bhag mem poge, kyomki maim ne spth khai ki use tumhare pitrom ko dumga, so yh des tumhara nij bhag thhrega. des ka sivana yh ho, arthat uttr or ka sivana mhasagr se le kr hetlon ke pas se sdad ki ghati tk phumce, aur us sivane ke pas hmat berota, aur sibraim jo dmisk or hmat ke sivanom ke bic mem hai, aur hsrht-tikon tk, jo hauran ke sivane pr hai. aur

yh sivana smudr se le kr dmisk ke sivane ke pas ke hsrenon tk phumce, aur uski uttr or hmat ho. uttr ka sivana yhi ho. aur puvim sivana jiski ek or hauran dmisk; aur yrdn ki or gilad aur israel ka des ho; uttri sivane se le kr puvim tal tk use mapna. puvim sivana to yhi ho. aur dkkhini sivana tamar se le kr kades ke mribot nam sote tk arthat misr ke nale tk, aur mhasagr tk phumce. dkkhini sivana yhi ho. aur pscimi sivana dkkhini sivane se le kr hmat ki ghati ke samhne tk ka mhasagr ho. pcchimi sivana yhi ho. is prkar des ko israel ke gotrom ke anasar aps mem bamt lena. aur is ko aps mem aur un prdesiyom ke sath bamt lena, jo tumhare bic rhte hue balkom ko jnmaem. ve tumhari drsti mem desi israeliyom ki naim thhrem, aur tumhare gotrom ke bic apna apna bhag paem. jo prdesi jis gotr ke des mem rhta ho, usko vhim bhag dena, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai.

48

gotrem ke bhag ye hom; uttr sivane se lga hua hetlon ke marg ke pas se hmat ki ghati tk, aur dmisk ke sivane ke pas ke hmrenan se uttr or hmat ke pas tk ek bhag dan ka ho; aur uske puvim aur pscimi sivane bhi hom. dan ke sivane se lga hua purv se pscim tk aser ka ek bhag ho. aser ke sivane se lga hua, purv se pscim tk nptali ka ek bhag ho. tptali ke sivane se lga hua purv se pscim tk mnse ka ek bhag. mnse ke sivane se lga hua purv se pcchim tk epraim ka ek bhag ho. epraim ke sivane se lga hua purv se pcchim tk ruben ka ek bhag ho. aur ruben ke sivane se lga hua, purv se pcchim tk yhuda ka ek bhag ho. yhuda ke sivane se lga hua purv se pcchim tk vh arpn kiya hua bhag ho, jise tumhem arpn krna hoga, vh pccis hjar bams cauda aur purv se pcchim tk kisi ek gotr ke bhag ke tuly lmba ho, aur uske bic mem pvitr sthan ho. jo bhag tumhem yhova ko arpn krna hoga, uski lmbai pccis hjar bams aur caudai ds hjar bams ki ho. yh arpn kiya hua pvitr bhag yajkom ko mile; vh uttr or pccis hjar bams lmba, pcchim or ds hjar bams cauda, purv or ds hjar bams cauda aur dkkhin or pccis hjar bams lmba ho; aur us ke bicom-bic yhova ka pvitr sthan ho. yh vises pvitr bhag sadok ki snatan ke un yajkom ka ho jo meri ajnaom ko palte rhe, aur israeliyom ke bhthk jane ke smy leviyom ki naim n bhthke the. so des ke arpn kie hue bhag mem se yh unke liye arpn kiya hua bhag, arthat prm-pvitr des thhre; aur leviyom ke sivane se lga rhe. aur yajkom ke sivane se lga hua leviyom ka bhag ho, vh pccis hjar bams lmba aur ds hjar bams cauda ho. sari lmbai pccis hjar bams ki aur codai ds hjar bams ki ho. ve us mem se n to kuch becem, n dusri bhumi se bdlem; aur n bhumi ki phili upj aur kisi

ko di jae. kyomki vh yhova ke liye pvitr hai.
 aur caudai ke pccis hjar bams ke samhne jo
 pamc hjar bca rhega, vh ngr aur bsti aur
 crai ke liye sadharn bhag ho; aur ngr uske
 bic mem ho. aur ngr ki yh map ho, arthat
 uttr, dkkhin, purv aur pcchim or sadhe car
 car hjar hath. aur ngr ke pas uttr, dkkhin,
 purv, pcchim, craiyam hom jo adhai adhai
 sau bams caudi hom. aur arpn kie hue pvitr
 bhag ke pas ki lmbai mem se jo kuch bce,
 arthat purv aur pcchim donom or ds ds bams
 jo arpn kie hue bhag ke pas ho, uski upj ngr
 mem prisrm krne valom ke khane ke liye ho.
 aur israel ke sare gotrom mem se jo ngr mem
 prisrm krem, ve uski kheti kiya krem. sara
 arpn kiya hua bhag pccis hjar bams lmba aur
 pccis hjar bams cauda ho; tumhem caukona
 pvitr bhag arpn krna hoga jis mem ngr ki
 vises bhumi ho. aur jo bhag rh jae, vh prd-
 han ko mile. pvitr arpn kie hue bhag ki,
 aur ngr ki vises bhumi ki donom or arthat
 unki purv aur pcchim almgom ke pccis pc-
 cis hjar bams ki caudai ke pas, jo or gotrom
 ke bhagom ke pas rhe, vh prdhan ko mile.
 aur arpn kiya hua pvitr bhag aur bhvn ka
 pvitr sthan unke bic mem ho. jo prdhan
 ka bhag hoga, vh leviyom ke bic aur ngrom
 ki vises bhumi ho. prdhan ka bhag yhuda
 aur binyamin ke sivane ke bic mem ho. any
 gotrom ke bhag is prkar hom: purv se pc-
 chim tk binyamin ka ek bhag ho. binyamin
 ke sivane se lga hua purv se pcchim tk simon
 ka ek bhag. simon ke sivane se lga hua purv
 se pcchim tk issakar ka ek bhag. issakar ke
 sivane se lga hua purv se pcchim tk jbulun
 ka ek bhag. jbulun ke sivane se lga hua purv
 se pcchim tk gad ka ek bhag. aur gad ke
 sivane ke pas dkkhin or ka sivana tamar se le
 kr kades ke mrivot nam sote tk, aur misr ke
 nale or mhasagr tk phumce. jo des tumhem
 israel ke gotrom ko bamtna hoga vh yhi hai,
 aur unke bhag bhi ye hi haim, prmesvr yhova
 ki yhi vani hai. ngr ke nikas ye hom, arthat
 uttr ki almg jiski lmbai sadhe car hjar bams
 ki ho. us mem tin phatk hom, arthat ek
 ruben ka phatk, ek yhuda ka phatk, aur ek
 levi ka phatk ho; kyomki ngr ke phatkom ke
 nam israel ke gotrom ke namom pr rkhne
 homge. aur purb ki almg sadhe car hjar
 bams lmbi jo, aur us mem tin phatk hom;
 arthat ek yusuph ka phatk, ek binyamin ka
 phatk, aur ek dan ka phatk ho. aur dkkhin
 ki almg sadhe car hjar bams lmbi ho, aur
 us mem tin phatk hom; arthat ek simon ka
 phatk, ek issakar ka phatk, aur ek jbulun ka
 phatk ho. aur pscim ki almg sadhe car hjar
 bams lmbi ho, aur us mem tin phatk hom;
 arthat ek gad ka phatk, ek aser ka phatk aur
 nptali ka phatk ho. ngr ki carom almgom ka
 ghera atharh hjar bams ka ho, aur us din se
 age ko ngr ka nam yhova samma rhega.

yhuda ke raja ujjiyah, yotam, ahaj, aur hi-jkiyyah ke dinom mem aur israel ke raja yoas ke putr yarobam ke dinom mem, yhova ka vcn beri ke putr hose ke pas phumca jb yhova ne hose ke dvara phile phil batem kim, tb usne hose se yh kha, ja kr ek vesya ko apni ptni bna le, aur uske kukrm ke ldke-balom ko apne ldke-bale kr le, kyomki yh des yhova ke piche clna chod kr vesya ka sa bhut kam krta hai. so usne ja kr diblaim ki beti gomer ko apni ptni kr liya, aur vh us se grbhvti hui aur uske putr utpnn hua. tb yhova ne us se kha, uska nam yijrail rkh; kyomki th-ode hi kal mem maim yehu ke ghrane ko yijrail ki htya ka dnd dunga, aur maim israel ke ghrane ke rajy ka ant kr dunga. aur us smy maim yijrail ki trai mem israel ke dhnus ko tod dalunga aur vh stri phir grbhvti hui aur uske ek beti utpnn hui. tb yhova ne hose se kha, uska nam loruham a rkh; kyomki maim israel ke ghrane mem phir kbhi dya kr ke unka apradh kisi prkar se ksmn n krumga. prntu yhuda ke ghrane pr maim dya krumga, aur unka uddhar krumga; unka uddhar maim dhnus va tlvar va yuddh va ghodom va svarom ke dvara nhim, prntu unke prmesvr yhova ke dvara krumga jb us stri ne loruham ka dudh chudaya, tb vh grbhvti hui aur us se ek putr utpnn hua. tb yhova ne kha, iska nam loammi rkh; kyomki tum log meri prja nhim ho, aur n maim tumhara prmesvr rhunga taubhi israeliyom ki ginti smudr ki balu ki si ho jaegi, jinka mapna-ginna anhona hai; aur jis sthan mem un se yh kha jata tha ki tum meri prja nhim ho, usi sthan mem ve jivit prmesvr ke putr khaemge. tb yhudi aur israeli donom ikt-the ho apna ek prdhan thhra kr des se cle aemge; kyomki yijrel ka din prsidh hoga.

isliye tum log apne bhaiyom se ammi aur apni bhinom se ruhamo kho apni mata se vivad kro, vivad kyomki vh meri stri nhim aur n maim uska pti hum. vh apne mumh pr se apne chinalpn ko aur chatiyom ke bic se vybhicarom ko alg kre; nhim to maim uske vstr utar kr usko jnm ke din ke sman nmgi kr dunga, aur usko mrusthl ke sman aur mrubhumi srikhi bnaunga, aur use pyas se mar dalunga. uske ldke-balom pr bhi maim kuch dya n krumga, kyomki ve kukrm ke ldke haim. unki mata ne chinala kiya hai; jiske grbh mem ve pde, usne lija ke yogy kam kiya hai. usne kha, mere yar jo mujhe roti-pani, un, sn, tel aur mdy dete haim, maim unhim ke piche clungi. isliye dekho, maim uske marg ko kamtom se gherunga, aur aisa bada khda krumga ki vh rah n pa skegi. vh apne yarom ke piche clne se bhi n

paegi; aur unhem dhumdhne se bhi n paegi. tb vh khegi, maim apne phile pti ke pas phir jaumgi, kyomki meri phili dsa is smy ki dsa se acchi thi. vh yh nhim janti thi, ki ann, nya dakhmdhu aur tel maim hi use deta tha, aur uske liye vh candi sona jis ko ve bal devta ke kam mem le ate haim, maim hi bdhata tha. is karn maim ann ki rtu mem apne ann ko, aur nye dakhmdhu ke hone ke smy mem apne nye dakhmdhu ko hr lumga; aur apna un aur sn bhi jin se vh apna tn dhampiti hai, maim chin lumga. ab maim uske yarom ke samhne uske tn ko ughadunga, aur mere hath se koi use chuda n skega. aur maim uske prv, nye camd aur visramdin adi sb niyt smyom ke utsvom ka ant kr dunga. aur maim uski dakhlaom aur amjir ke vrksom ko, jinke visy vh khti hai ki yh mere chinala ki prapti hai jise mere yarom ne mujhe di hai, unhem aisa ujadunga ki ve jmgil se ho jaemge, aur vn-psu unhem cr dalemge. aur ve din jin mem vh bal devtaom ke liye dhup jlaiti, aur ntth aur har phine apne yarom ke piche jati aur mujh ko bhule rhti thi, un dinom ka dnd maim use dunga, yhova ki yhi vani hai isliye dekho, maim use mohit kr ke jmgil mem le jaunga, aur vham us se santi ki batem khunga. aur vhim maim usko dakh ki bariyam dunga, aur akor ki trai ko asa ka dvar kr dunga aur vham vh mujh se aisi batem khegi jaisi apni jvani ke dinom mem arthat misr des se cle ane ke smy khti thi. aur yhova ki yh vani hai ki us smy tu mujhe isi khegi aur phir bali n khegi. kyomki bhvisy mem maim use bal devtaom ke nam n lene dung; aur n unke nam phir smrn mem rhemge. aur us smy maim unke liye vn-psuom aur akas ke pksiyom aur bhumi pr ke remgne vale jntuom ke sath vaca bandhumga, aur dhnus aur tlvar tod kr yuddh ko unke des se dur kr dunga; aur aisa krumga ki ve log nidr soya kremge. aur maim sda ke liye tujhe apni stri krne ki prtijna krumga, aur yh prtijna dhrm, aur nyay, aur krumna, aur dya ke sath krumga. aur yh sccai ke sath ki jaegi, aur tu yhova ko jan legi aur yhova ki yh vani hai ki us smy maim akas ki sun kr usko uttr dunga, aur vh prthvi ki sun kr use uttr dega; aur prthvi ann, nye dakhmdhu, aur taje tel ki sun kr usko uttr degi, aur ve yijrel ko uttr demge. aur maim apne liye use des mem boumga, aur loruhamo pr dya krumga, aur loammi se khunga, tu meri prja hai, aur vh khega, he mere prmesvr"

phir yhova ne mujh se kha, ab ja kr ek aisi stri se priti kr, jo vybhicarini hone pr bhi apne priy ki pyari ho; kyomki usi bhanti ydypi israeli prae devtaom ki or phire, aur dakh ki tikiyom se priti rkhte haim, taubhi yhova un se priti rkhta hai. tb maim ne ek

stri ko candi ke pndrh tukde aur dedh homer jv de kr mol liya. aur maim ne us se kha, tu bhut din tk mere liye baithi rhna; aur n to chinala krna, aur n kisi purus ki stri ho jana; aur maim bhi tere liye aisa hi rhunga. kyomki israeli bhut din tk bina raja, bina hakim, bina yjn, bina lath, aur bina epod va grhdevtaom ke baithe rhenge. uske bad ve apne prmesvr yhova aur apne raja daud ko phir dhumdhne lgemge, aur ant ke dinom mem yhova ke pas, aur usi uttm vstuom ke liye thrthrate hue aemge

4

he israeliyom, yhova ka vcn suno; is des ke nivasiyom ke sath yhova ka mukddma hai. is des mem n to kuch sccai hai, n kuch kruna aur n kuch prmesvr ka jnan hi hai. yham sap dene, jhuth bolne, vd h krne, curane, aur vybhicar krne ko chod kuch nhim hota; ve vyvstha ki sima ko lamgh kr kukrm krte haim aur khun hi khun hota rhta hai. is karn yh des vilap krega, aur maidan ke jiv-jntuom, aur akas ke pksiyom smet uske sb nivasi kumhla jaemge; aur smudr ki mch-liyam bhi nas ho jaemgi dekho, koi vad-vivad n kre, n koi ulhna de, kyomki tere log to yajkom se vad-vivad krne valom ke sman haim. tu dinduphri thokr khaega, aur rat ko bhvisydvkta bhi tere sath thokr khaega; aur maim teri mata ko nas krumga. mere jnan ke n hone se meri prja nas ho gi; tu ne mere jnan ko tucch jana hai, is-liye maim tujhe apna yajk rhne ke ayogy thhraunga. aur isliye ki tu ne apne prmesvr ki vyvstha ko tj diya hai, maim bhi tere ldke-balom ko chod dunga. jaise ve bdhte ge, vaise hi ve mere viruddh pap krte ge; maim unke vaibhv ke bdle unka anadr krumga. ve meri prja ke papblyiom ko khat haim, aur prja ke papi hone ki lalsa krte haim. isliye jo prja ki dsa hogi, vhi yajk ki bhi hogi; maim unke calcn ka dnd dunga, aur unke kamom ke anukul unhem bdla dunga. ve khaemge to shi, prntu trpt n homge, aur vesyagmn to kremge, prntu n bdhemge; kyomki unhomne yhova ki or mn lgana chod diya hai vesyagmn aur dakhmdhu aur taja dakhmdhu, ye tinom buddhi ko bhrst krte haim. meri prja ke log kath ke putle se prsn krte haim, aur unki chdi un ko bhvisy btati hai. kyomki chinala krane vali atma ne unhem bhkaya hai, aur ve apne prmesvr ki adhinta chod kr chinala krte haim. bamj, cinar aur chote bamj vrksom ki chaya acchi hoti hai, isliye ve unke nice aur phadom ki cotiyom pr yjn krte, aur tilom pr dhup jlate haim is karn tumhari betiyam chinal aur tumhari bhuem vybhicarini ho gi haim. jb tumhari betiyam chinala aur tumhari bhuem vybhicar krem, tb maim un ko dnd n dunga; kyomki mnusy ap hi vesaom ke sath ekant

mem jate, aur devdasiyom ke sathi ho kr yjn krte haim; aur jo log smjh nhim rkhte, ve nas ho jaemge he israel, ydypi tu chinala krta hai, taubhi yhuda dosi n bne. gilgal ko n ao; aur n betaven ko cdh jao; aur yhova ke jivn ki saugndh kh kr sph n khao. kyomki israel ne hthili klor ki naim hth kiya hai, kya ab yhova unhem bhed ke bcce ki naim lmbe caude maidan mem craega? epraim murtom ka smgi ho gya hai; isliye usko rhne de. ve jb dakhmdhu pi cakte haim tb vesyagmn krne mem lg jate haim; unke prdhan log niradr hone se adhik priti rkhte haim. amdhi un ko apne pmkhom mem bandh kr uda le jaegi, aur unke blidanom ke karn unki asa tut jaegi

5

he yajkom, yh bat suno! he istrael ke sare ghrane, dhyan dekr suno! he raja ke ghrane, tum bhi kan lgao! kyomki tum pr nyay kiya jaega; kyomki tum mispa mem phnda aur tabor pr lgaya hua jal bn ge ho. un bigde huom ne ghor htya ki hai, islie maim un sb-hom ko tadna dunga maim epraim ka bhed janta hum aur istrael ki dsa mujh se chipi nhim hai; he epraim, tu ne chinala kiya, aur istrael asuddh hua hai. unke kam unhem apne prmesvr ki or phirne nhim dete, kyomki chinala krne vali atma unmem rhti hai; aur ve yhova ko nhim jante haim istrael ka grv usi ke viruddh saksi deta hai, aur istrael aur epraim apne adhrm ke karn thokr khaemge, aur yhuda bhi unke smg thokr khaega. ve apni bhed-bkriyam aur gay-bail lekr yhova ko dhumdhne clemge, prntu vh unko na milega; kyomki yj unse dur ho gya hai. ve vybhicar ke ldke jne haim; is se unhomne yhova ka visvasghat kiya hai. is karn ab camd unka aur unke bhagom ke nas ka karn hoga giba mem nrsmga, aur rama mem turhi phumko. betavn mem llkar kr kho; he binyamin apne piche dekh! nyay ke din mem epraim ujad ho jaega; jis bat ka hona niscy hai, maim ne usi ka sndes istrael ke sb gotrom ko diya hai. yhuda ke hakim unke sman hue haim jo sivana bdha lete haim; maim unpr apni jljlant jl ki naim undelunga. epraim pr andher kiya gya hai, vh mukddma har gya hai; kyomki vh ji lgakr us ajna pr cla. islie maim epraim ke lie kide ke sman aur yhuda ke ghrane ke lie sdakt ke sman humga jb epraim ne apna rog aur yhuda ne apna ghav dekha, tb epraim as-sur ke pas gya, aur yareb ke raja ko khla bheja. prntu na vh tumhem cmga kr skta aur na tumhara ghav accha kr skta hai. kyomki maim epraim ke lie simh, aur yhuda ke ghrane ke lie jvan simh bnunga. maim ap hi unhem phad kr le jaemga; jb maim utha le jaemga, tb mere pmje se koi chuda na skega jb tk ve apne ko apradhi man kr mere drsn ke khoji na homge tb tk maim apne sthan

ko lautunga, aur jb ve smkt mem pdemge, tb ji lga kr mujhe dhumdhone lgemge

6

clo, hm yhova ki or phirem; kyomki usi ne phada, aur vhi cmga bhi krega; usi ne mara, aur vhi hmare ghavom pr ptti bandhega. do din ke bad vh hm ko jilaega; aur tisre din vh hm ko utha kr khda krega; tb hm uske sm-mukh jivit rhemge. ao, hm jnan dhumdhe, vrn yhova ka jnan prapt krne ke liye ytn bhi krem; kyomki yhova ka prgt hona bhor ka sa niscit hai; vh vrsa ki naim hmare upr aega, vrn brsat ke ant ki vrsa ke sman jis se bhumi simcti hai he epraim, maim tujh se kya krum? he yhuda, maim tujh se kya krum? tumhara sneh to bhor ke megh ke sman, aur svere ud jane vali os ke sman hai. is karn maim ne bhvisydvktaom ke dvara mano un pr kulhadi cla kr unhem kat dala, aur apne vcnom se un ko ghat kiya, aur mera nyay prkasa ke sman cmkta hai. kyomki maim blidan se nhim, sthir prem hi se prsn hota hum, aur hombliyom se adhik yh cahta hum ki log prmesvr ka jnan rkhem prntu un logom ne adm ki naim vaca ko tod diya; un-homne vham mujh se visvasghat kiya hai. gilad namo gdhi to anrthkariyom se bhri hai, vh khun se bhri hui hai. jaise dakuom ke dl kisi ki ghat mem baithte haim, vaise hi ya-jkm ka dl skem ke marg mem vd krta hai, vrn unhomne mhapap bhi kiya hai. israel ke ghrane mem maim ne roem khde hone ka karn dekha hai; us mem epraim ka chinala aur israel ki asuddhta pai jati hai aur he yhuda, jb maim apni prja ko bmdhuai se lauta le aumga, us smy ke liye tere nimitt bhi bdla thhraya hua hai

7

jb maim israel ko cmga krta hum tb epraim ka adhrm aur somron ki buraiyam prgt ho jati haim; ve chl se kam krte haim, cor bhitr ghusta, aur dakuom ka dl bahr chin leta hai. taubhi ve nhim socte ki yhova hmari sari burai ko smrn rkhta hai. isliye ab ve apne kamom ke jal mem phsemge, kyomki unke kary meri drsti mem bne haim. ve raja ko burai krne se, aur hakimom ko jhuth bolne se anndit krte haim. ve sb ke sb vybhicari haim; ve us tndur ke sman haim jis ko pkane vala grm krta hai, pr jb tk ata gumdha nhim jata aur khmir se phul nhim cukta, tb tk vh ag ko nhim uksata. hmare raja ke jnm din mem hakim dakhmdhu pikr cur hue; usne thththa krne valom se apna hath milaya. jb tk ve ghat lgae rhte haim, tb tk ve apna mn tndur ki naim taiyar kie rhte haim; un ka pkane vala rat bhr sota rhta hai; vh bhor ko tndur ki dhdhkti lau ke sman lal ho jata hai.

ve sb ke sb tndur ki naim dhdhkte, aur apne nyaiyom ko bhsm krte haim. unke sb raja mare ge haim; aur un mem se koi meri do-hai nhim deta hai epraim des des ke logom se milajula rhta hai; epraim aisi cpati thhra hai jo ulti n gi ho. prdesiyom ne uska bl tod dala, prntu vh ise nhim janta; uske sir mem khim khim pke bal haim, prntu vh ise bhi nhim janta. israel ka grv usi ke viruddh saksi deta hai; in sb batom ke rhte hue bhi ve apne prmesvr yhova ki or nhim phire, aur n usko dhumdha hai epraim ek bholi pnduki ke sman ho gya hai jis ke kuch buddhi nhim; ve misriyom ki dohai dete, aur assur ko cle jate haim. jb ve jaem, tb unke upr maim apna jal phailaumga; maim unhem aisa khimc lumga jaise akas ke pksi khimce jate haim; maim un ko aisi tadna dumga, jaisi unki mndli sun cuki hai. un pr hay, kyomki ve mere pas se bhtk ge! unka styanas hoe, kyomki unhomne mujh se blva kiya hai! maim to unhem chudata rha, prntu ve mujh se jhuth bolte ae haim ve mn se meri dohai nhim dete, prntu apne bichaune pr pde hue hay, hay, krte haim; ve ann aur nye dakhmdhu pane ke liye bhid lgate, aur mujh se blva krte haim. maim un ko siksa deta rha aur unki bhujaom ko blynt krta aya hum, taubhi ve mere viruddh buri klpna krte haim. ve phirte to haim, prntu prmprdhan ki or nhim; ve dhokha dene vale dhnus ke sman haim; isliye unke hakim apni krodhbhri batom ke karn tlvar se mare jaemge. misr des mem unke thththom mem udae jane ka yhi karn hoga

8

apne mumh mem nrsimga lga. vh ukab ki naim yhova ke ghr pr jhptega, kyomki mere ghr ke logom ne meri vaca todi, aur meri vyvstha ka ullmghn kiya hai. ve mujh se pukar kr khemge, he hmare prmesvr, hm israeli log tujhe jante haim. prntu israel ne bhlai ko mn se utar diya hai; stru uske piche pdega ve rajaom ko thhrate rhe, prntu meri iccha se nhim. ve hakimom ko bhi thhrate rhe, prntu mere anjane mem. un-homme apna sona-candi le kr murtem bna lim jis se ve hi nas ho jaem. he somron, usne tere bchde ko mn se utar diya hai, mera krodh un pr bhdka hai. ve nirdos hone mem kb tk vilmb kreemge? yh israel se hua hai ek karigr ne use bnaya; vh prmesvr nhim hai. is karn somron ka vh bchda tukde tukde ho jaega ve vayu bote haim, aur ve byndr lvemge. unke liye kuch khet rhega nhim n unki upj se kuch ata hoga; aur ydi ho bhi to prdesi usko kha dalemge. israel nigla gya; ab ve anyatiyom mem aise nikmme thhre jaise tucch brtn thhrti hai. kyomki ve assur ko aise cle ge, jaisa jmgli gdha jhund se bichud ke rhta hai; epraim ne yarom ko mj-

duri pr rkha hai. ydipi ve anyjatiyom mem se mjdur bna kr rkhem, taubhi maim un ko ikthha krunga. aur ve hakimom aur raja ke bojh ke karn ghtne lgemge. epraim ne pap krne ko bhut si vediyam bnaim haim, ve hi vediyam uske papi thhrne ka karn bhi thhrim. maim to unke liye apni vyvstha ki lakhom batem likhta aya hum, prntu ve unhem praya smjhte haim. ve mere liye blikdan to krte haim, aur psu bli bhi krte haim, prntu uska phl mams hi hai; ve ap hi use khate haim; prntu yhova un se prsn nhim hota. ab vh unke adhrm ki sudhi le kr unke pap ka dnd dega; ve misr mem laut jaemge. kyomki israel ne apne krtta ko bisra kr mhl bnae, aur yhuda ne bhut se gdh vale ngrom ko bsaya hai; prntu maim unke ngrom mem ag lgaunga, aur us se un ke gdh bhm ho jaemge.

9

he israel, tu des des ke logom ki naim annd mem mgn mt ho! kyomki tu apne prmesvr ko chod kr vesya bni. tu ne ann ke hr ek khlihan pr chinale ki kmai annd se li hai. ve n to khlihan ke ann se trpt homge, aur n kund ke dakhmdhu se; aur n nye dakhmdhu ke ghtne se ve dhokha khaemge. ve yhova ke des mem rhne n paemge; prntu epraim misr mem laut jaega, aur ve assur mem asuddh vstuem khaemge ve yhova ke liye dakhmdhu ka argh n demge, aur n unke blikdan usko bhaemge. unki roti sok krne valom ka sa bhojn thhregi; jitne use khaemge sb asuddh ho jaemge; kyomki unki bhojnvstu unki bhukh bujhane hi ke liye hogi; vh yhova ke bhvn mem n a skegi niyt smy ke prv aur yhova ke utsv ke din tum kya kroge? dekho, ve styanas hone ke dr ke mare cle ge; prntu vham mr jaemge aur misri unki lothem ikthi kremge; aur mop ke nivasi un ko mitti demge. unki mnbhavni candi ki vstuem bicchu pedom ke bic mem pdemgi, aur unke tmbuom mem jhdberi ugegi. dnd ke din ae haim; bdla lene ke din ae haim; aur israel yhan lega. unke bhut se adhrm aur bde dves ke karn bhvisydvkta to murkh, aur jis purus pr atma utrta hai, vh bavla thhrega epraim mere prmesvr ki or se phrua hai; bhvisydvkta sb margom mem bheliye ka phnda hai, aur vh apne prmesvr ke ghr mem bairi hua hai. ve giba ke dinom ki bhamti atynt bigde haim; so vh unke adhrm ki sudhi le kr unke pap ka dnd dega maim ne israel ko aisa paya jaise koi jmgil mem dakh pae; aur tumhare purkhaom pr aise drsti ki jaise amjir ke phile phlom pr drsti ki jati hai. prntu unhomne por ke bal ke pas ja kr apne tim ljja ka karn hone ke liye arpn kr diya, aur jis pr mohit ho ge the, ve usi ke sman ghinaune ho ge. epraim ka vaibhv pksi ki naim ud jaega; n to kisi ka jnm hoga, n kisi ko grbh rhega, aur

n koi stri grbhvti hogi! cahe ve apne ldkebalom ka paln-posn kr bde bhi krem, taubhi maim unhem yham tk nirvms krunga ki koi bhi n bcega. jb maim un se dur ho jaunga, tb un pr hay! jaisa maim ne sor ko dekha, vaisa epraim ko bhi mnbhau sthan mem bsa hua dekha; taubhi use apne ldkebalom ko ghatk ke samhne le jana pdega. he yhova, un ko dnd de! tu kya dega? yh, ki unki striyom ke grbh priti n rkhumga, kyomki unke sb hakim blva krne vale haim. epraim mara hua hai, unki jd sukh gi, un mem phl n lgega. aur cahe unki striyam bce bhi n jnem taubhi maim unke jnme hue dularom ko mar dalunga mera prmesvr un ko nikmma thhraega, kyomki unhomne uski nhim suni. ve anyjatiyom ke bic mare mare phiremge

10

israel ek lhlhati hui dakhlti si hai, jis mem bhut se phl bhi lge, prntu jyom jyom us ke phl bdhe, tyom tyom usne adhiik vediyam bnaim jaise jaise uski bhumi sudhri, vaise hi ve sundr latem bnate ge. unka mn bta hua hai; ab ve dosi thhremge. vh unki vediyom ko tod dalega, aur unki latom ko tukde tukde krega. ab ve khemge, hmare koi raja nhim hai, kyomki hm ne yhova ka bhy nhim mana; so raja hmara kya kr skta hai? ve batem bnate aur jhuthi spth khakr vaca bandhte haim; is karn khet ki reghariyom mem dhture ki naim dnd phule phlega. samriya ke nivasi betaven ke bchde ke liye drte rhemge, aur uske log uske liye vilap kremge; aur uske pujari jo uske karn mgn hote the uske prtap ke liye is karn vilap kremge kyomki vh un mem se uth gya hai. vh yareb raja ki bhemt thhrne ke liye assur des mem phumcaya jega. epraim ljiit hoga, aur israel bhi apni yukti se ljaega samriya apne raja smet jl ke bulbule ki naim mit jaega. aur aven ke umce sthan jo israel ka pap hai, ve nas homge. unki vediyom pr jhdberi, ped aur umtktare ugemge; aur us smy log phadom se khne lgemge, hm ko chipa lo, aur tilom se ki hm pr gir pdo he israel, tu giba ke dinom mem pap krta aya hai; ve usi mem bne rhem; kya ve giba mem kutil mnusyom ke smg ldai mem n phmse? jb meri iccha hogi tb maim unhem tadna dunga, aur des des ke log unke viruddh ikthhe ho jaemge; kyomki ve apne donom adhrmom mem phsem hue haim epraim sikhi hui bchiya hai, jo ann damvne se prsn hoti hai, prntu maim ne uski sundr grdn pr jua rkha hai; maim epraim pr svar cdhaunga; yhuda hl, aur yakub hemga khimcega. apne liye dhrm

ka bij boo, tb kruna ke anusar khet katne paoge; apni pdti bhumi ko joto; dekho, abhi yhova ke piche ho lene ka smy hai, ki vh ae aur tumhare upr uddhar brsae tum ne dustta ke liye hl jota aur anyay ka khet kata hai; aur tum ne dhokhe ka phl khaya hai. aur yh isliye hua kyomki tum ne apne kuvyhar pr, aur apne bhut se virom pr bhrosa rkha tha. is karn tumhare logom mem hullud thega, aur tumhare sb gdh aise nas kie jaemge jaisa betrbel ngr yuddh ke smy slmn ke dvara nas kiya gya; us smy mataem apne bccom smet ptk di gim thi. tumhari atynt burai ke karn betel se bhi isi prkar ka vyvhar kiya jaega. bhor hote hi israel ka raja puri riti se mit jaega

11

jb israel balk tha, tb maim ne us se prem kiya, aur apne putr ko misr se bulaya. prntu jitna ve un ko bulate the, utna hi ve bhage jate the; ve bal devtaom ke liye blidan krte, aur khudi hui murtom ke liye dhup jlate ge maim hi epraim ko pamv-pamv clata tha, aur un ko god mem lie phirta tha, prntu ve n jante the ki unka cmga krne vala maim hum. maim un ko mnusy jankr prem ki dori se khimcta tha, aur jaisa koi bail ke gle ki jot khol kr uske samhne ahar rkh de, vaisa hi maim ne un se kiya. vh misr des mem lautne n paega; assur hi uska raja hoga, kyomki usne meri or phirne se inkar kr diya hai. tlv ar unke ngrom mem clegi, aur unke bedom ko pura nas kregi; aur yh unki yuktayom ke karn hoga. meri prja mujh se phir jane mem lgi rhti hai; ydypi ve un ko prmrpdhan ki or bulate haim, taubhi un mem se koi bhi meri mhima nhim krta he epraim, maim tujhe kyomkr chod dum? he israel, maim kyomkr tujhe stru ke vs mem kr dum? maim kyomkr tujhe adma ki naim chod dum, aur sboyim ke sman kr dum? mera hr dy to ult pult ho gya, mera mn sneh ke mare pighl gya hai. maim apne krodh ko bhdkne n dumga, aur n maim phir epraim ko nas krumga; kyomki maim mnusy nhim prmesvr hum, maim tere bic mem rhne vala pvitr hum; maim krodh kr ke n aumga ve yhova ke piche piche clemge; vh to simh ki naim grjega; aur tere ldke pscim disa se thrthrate hue aemge. ve misr se cidiyom ki naim aur assur ke des se pnduki ki bhamti thrthrate hue aemge; aur maim un ko unhim ke ghrom mem bsa dumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai epraim ne mithya se, aur israel ke ghrane ne chl se mujhe gher rkha hai; aur yhuda ab tk pvitr aur visvasyogy prmesvr ki or cmcl bna rhta hai

12

epraim pani pitta aur purvai ka picha krta rhta hai; vh lgatar jhuth aur utpat ko bdhata rhta hai; ve assur ke sath vaca bandhte aur misr mem tel bhejte haim. yhuda ke sath bhi yhova ka mukddma hai, aur vh yakub ko uske calcln ke anusar dnd dega; uske kamom ke anusar vh usko bdla dega. apni mata ki kokh hi mem usne apne bhai ko admga mara, aur bda ho kr vh prmesvr ke sath lda. vh dut se lda, aur jit bhi gya, vh roya aur usne gidgida kr binti ki. betel mem vh usko mila, aur vhim usne hm se batem ki. yhova, senaom ka prmesvr, jiska smrn yhova nam se hota hai. isliye tu apne prmesvr ki or phir; krpa aur nyay ke kam krta rh, aur apne prmesvr ki bat nirnt johta rh vh vyopari hai, aur uske hath mem chl ka traju hai; andher krna hi usko bhata hai. epraim khta hai, maim dhni ho gya, maim ne smptti prapt ki hai; mere kisi kam mem aisa adhrm nhim paya gya jis se pap lge. maim yhova, misr des hi se tera prmesvr hum; maim phir tujhe tm-buom mem aisa bsaumga jaisa niyt prv ke dinom mem hua krta hai maim ne bhvisydvktaom ke dvara batem kim, aur bar bar drsn deta rha; aur bhvisydvktaom ke dvara drstant khta aya hum. kya gilad kukrmi nhim? ve pure chli ho ge haim. gilgal mem bail bli kie jate haim, vrn unki vediyam un dherom ke sman haim jo khet ki reghariyom ke pas hom. yakub aram ke maidan mem bhag gya tha; vham israel ne ek ptni ke liye seva ki, aur ptni ke liye vh crvahi krta tha. ek bhvisydvkta ke dvara yhova israel ko misr se nikal le aya, aur bhvisydvkta hi ke dvara uski rksa hai. epraim ne atynt ris dilai hai; isliye uska kiya hua khun usi ke upr bna rhega, aur usne apne prmesvr ke nam mem jo btta lgaya hai, vh usi ko lautaya jaega

13

jb epraim bolta tha, tb log kampte the; aur vh israel mem bda tha; prntu jb vh bal ke karn dosi ho gya, tb vh mr gya. aur ab ve log pap pr pap bdhate jate haim, aur apni buddhi se candi dhalkr aisi murtom bnaim haim jo karigrom hi se bnim. unhim ke visy log khte haim, jo nrmedh krem, ve bchdom ko cumem! is karn ve bhor ke meghe, tdke sukh jane vali os, khlihan pr se amdhi ke mare udne vali bhusi, ya cimni se niklte hue dhuem ke sman homge misr des hi se maim yhova, tera prmesvr hum; tu mujhe chod kisi ko prmesvr kr ke n janna; kyomki mere siva koi tera uddharkrta nhim haim. maim ne us smy tujh pr mn lgaya jb tu jmgil mem vrn atynt sukhe des mem tha. prntu jb israeli crae jate the aur ve trpt ho ge, tb trpt hone pr unka mn ghmd se bhr gya; is karn ve mujh ko bhul ge. so maim unke

liye simh sa bna hum; maim cite ki naim unke marg mem ghat lgae rhumga. maim bcce chini hui richni ke sman bn kr un ko milumga, aur unke hrdy ki jhilli ko phad-umga, aur simh ki naim un ko vhim kha dalumga, jaise bn-psu un ko phad dale he israel, tere vinas ka karn yh hai, ki tu mera arthat apne shayk ka virodhi hai. ab tera raja kham rha ki tere sb ngrom mem vh tu-jhe bcae? aur tere nyayi kham rhe, jinke visy mem tu ne kha tha ki mere liye raja aur hakim thhra dem? maim ne krodh mem akr tere liye raja bnae, aur phir jljlht mem akr un ko hta bhi diya. epraim ka adhrm gtha hua hai, unka pap smcy kiya hua hai. usko jcca ki si pidae uthemgi, prntu vh nirbud-dhi ldka hai jo jnm ke smy thik se nhim ata. maim usko adholok ke vs se chuda lumga aur mrtyu se usko chutkara dumga. he mrtyu, teri marne ki skti kham rhi? he adholok, teri nas krne ki skti kham rhim? maim phir kbhi nhim pchtaumga cahe vh apne bhaiyom se adhik phule-phle, taubhi purvai us pr clegi, aur yhova ki or se mrusthl se aegi, aur uska kund sukhaga; aur uska sota nirjn ho jaega. uski rkhi hui sb mnbhavni vstuem vh lut le jaega. samriya dosi thhrega, kyomki usne apne prmesvr se blva kiya hai; ve tlvar se mare jaemge, unke bcce ptke jaemge, aur unki grbhvti striyam cir dalim jaemgi

14

he israel, apne prmesvr yhova ke pas laut a, kyomki tu ne apne adhrm ke karn thokr khai hai. batem sikh kr aur yhova ki or phir kr, us se kh, sb adhrm dur kr; anu-grh se hm ko grhn kr; tb hm dhnyvad rupi bli cdhaemge. assur hmara uddhar n krega, hm ghodom pr svar n homge; aur n hm phir apni bnai hui vstuom se khemge, tum hmare isvr ho; kyomki anath pr tu hi dya krta hai maim unki bhthk jane ki adt ko dur krumga; maim semtmemt un se prem krumga, kyomki mera krodh un pr se utr gya hai. maim israel ke liye os ke sman humga; vh sosn ki naim phule-phlega, aur lbanon ki naim jd phailaega. uski jd se paudhe phutkr niklemge; uski sobha jlpai ki si, aur uski sugndh lbanon ki si hogi. jo uski chaya mem baithemge, ve ann ki naim bd-hemge, ve dakhla ki naim phule-phlemge; aur uski kirti lbanon ke dakhmdhu ki si hogi epraim khega, murtom se ab mera aur kya kam? maim uski sunkr us pr drsti bnae rkhumga. maim hre snauvr sa hum; mu-jhi se tu phl paya krega jo buddhiman ho, vhi in batom ko smjhega; jo prvin ho, vhi inhem bujh skega; kyomki yhova ke marg sidhe haim, aur dhrmi un mem clte rhemge, prntu apradhi un mem thokr khakr giremge

yhova ka vcn jo ptuel ke putr yoel ke pas phumca, vh yh hai: he purniyo, suno, he des ke sb rhne valo, kan lga kr suno! kya aisi bat tumhare dinom mem, va tumhare purkhaom ke dinom mem kbhi hui hai? apne ldke-balom se iska vrnn kro, aur ve apne ldke-balom se, aur phir unke ldke-bale ane vali pidhi ke logom se jo kuch gajam nam tiddi se bca; use arbe nam tiddi ne kha liya. aur jo kuch arbe nam tiddi se bca, use yelek nam tiddi ne kha liya, aur jo kuch yelek nam tiddi se bca, use hasil nam tiddi ne kha liya hai. he mtvalo, jag utho, aur roo; aur he sb dakhmdhu pine valo, nye dakhmdhu ke karn hay, hay, kro; kyomki vh tum ko ab n milega dekho, mere des pr ek jati ne cdhai ki hai, vh samrthi hai, aur uske log anginit haim; uske damt simh ke se, aur dadhem sihni ki si haim. usne meri dakhltta ko ujad diya, aur mere amjir ke vrks ko tod dala hai; usne uski sb chal chil kr use gira diya hai, aur uski daliyam chilne se sphed ho gi haim jaise yu-vti apne pti ke liye kti mem tat bandhe hue vilap krthi hai, vaise hi tum bhi vilap kro. yhova ke bhvn mem n to annbli aur n argh ata hai. uske thlue jo yajk haim, ve vilap kr rhe haim. kheti mari gi, bhumi vilap krthi hai; kyomki ann nas ho gya, nya dakhmdhu sukh gya, tel bhi sukh gya hai he kisan, ljjit ho, he dakh ki bari ke maliyom, gehum aur jv ke liye hay, hay kro; kyomki kheti mari gi hai. dakhltta sukh gi, aur amjir ka vrks kumhla gya hai. anar, tad, sev, vrn maidan ke sb vrks sukh ge haim; aur mnusyom ka hrs jata rha hai he yajko, kti mem tat bandh kr chati pit-pit ke roo! he vedi ke thluo, hay, hay, kro. he mere prmesvr ke thluo, ao, tat odhe hue rat bitao! kyomki tumhare prmesvr ke bhvn mem annbli aur argh ab nhim ate upvas ka din thhrao, mhasbha ka prcar kro. purniyom ko, vrn des ke sb rhne valom ko bhi apne prmesvr yhova ke bhvn mem iktthe kr ke uski dohai do us din ke karn hay! kyomki yhova ka din nikt hai. vh svrsktiman ki or se styanas ka din ho kr aega. kya bhojn vstuem hmare dekhte nas nhim huim? kya hmare prmesvr ke bhvn ka annd aur mgn jata nhim rha? bij dhelom ke nice jhuls ge, bhndar sune pde haim; khtte gir pde haim, kyomki kheti mari gi. psu kaise krahte haim? jhund ke jhund gay-bail vikl haim, kyomki unke liye crai nhim rhi; aur jhund ke jhund bhed-bkriyam pap ka phl bhog rhi haim he yhova, maim teri dohai deta hum, kyomki jmgI ki craiyam ag ka kaur ho gim, aur maidan ke sb vrks jvala se jl ge. vn-psu bhi tere liye hamphte haim, kyomki jl ke sote sukh ge, aur jmgI ki craiyam ag ka kaur ho gim

siyyon mem nrsimga phumko ; mere pvitr prvt pr sams bandh kr phumko! des ke sb rhne vale kamp uthem, kyomki yhova ka din ata hai, vrn vh nikt hi hai. vh andhkar aur timir ka din hai, vh bdli ka din hai aur andhiyare ka sa phailta hai. jaise bhor ka prkas phadom pr phailta hai, vaise hi ek bdi aur samrthi jati aegi; pracinkal mem vaisi kbhi n hui, aur n uske bad bhi phir kisi pidhi mem hogi uske age age to ag bhsim krthi jaegi, aur uske piche piche lau jlthi jaegi. uske age ki bhumi to eden ki bari ke sman hogi, prntu uske piche ki bhumi ujad mrusthl bn jaegi, aur us se kuch n bcega unka rup ghodom ka sa hai, aur ve svare ke ghodom ki naim daudte haim. unke kudne ka sbd aisa hota hai jaise phadom ki cotiyom pr rthom ke clne ka, va khumti bhsim krthi hui lau ka, tha jaise pamti bandhe hue bli yoddhaom ka sbd hota hai unke samne jati jati ke log pidit hote haim, sb ke mukh mlin hote haim. ve survirom ki naim daudte, aur yoddhaom ki bhamti shrpnah pr cdhte haim ve apne apne marg pr clte haim, aur koi apni pamti se alg n clega. ve ek dusre ko dhkka nhim lgate, ve apni apni rah pr clte haim; sstrom ka samhna krne se bhi unki pamti nhim tutti. ve ngr mem idhr-udhr daudte, aur shrpnah pr cdhte haim; ve ghrom mem aise ghuste haim jaise cor khidkiyom se ghuste haim unke age prthvi kamp uthi hai, aur akas thrthrata hai. sury aur cndrma kale ho jate haim, aur tare nhim jhlkte. yhova apne us dl ke age apna sbd sunata hai, kyomki uski sena bhut hi bdi hai; jo apna vcn pura krne vala hai, vh samrthi hai. kyomki yhova ka din bda aur ati bhyank hai; usko kaun sh skega? taubhi yhova ki yh vani hai, abhi bhi suno, upvas ke sah rote-pitte apne pure mn se phirkr mere pas ao. apne vstr nhim, apne mn hi ko phad kr apne prmesvr yhova ki or phiro; kyomki vh anugrhkari, dyalu, vilm se krodh krne vala, krunanidhan aur dukh dekr pchtanehara hai. kya jane vh phirkr pchtae aur aisi asis de jis se tumhare prmesvr yhova ka annbli aur argh diya jae siyyon mem nrsimga phuko, upvas ka din thhrao, mhasbha ka prcar kro; logom ko iktttha kro. sbha ko pvitr kro; purniyom ko bula lo; bccom aur dudhpiuvom ko bhi iktttha kro. dulha apni kothri se, aur dulhin bhi apne kmre se nikl aem yajk jo yhova ke thlue haim, ve amgn aur vedi ke bic mem ro rokr khem, he yhova apni prja pr trs kha; aur apne nij bhag ki namdhrat n hone de; n anyjatiyam uski upma dene paem. jati jati ke log aps mem kyam khne paem, ki unka prmesvr kham rha? tb yhova ko apne des ke visy mem jln hui, aur usne apni prja pr trs khaya. yhova ne apni prja ke logom ko utr diya, suno, maim ann aur nya dakhmdhu aur

taja tel tumhem dene pr hum, aur tum un-hem pakr trpt hoge; aur maim bhvisy mem anyjatiyom se tumhari namdhrai n hone dumga maim uttr ki or se ai hui sena ko tumhare pas se dur krumga, aur use ek nirjl aur ujad des mem nikal dumga; uska aga to purb ke tal ki or aur uska picha pscim ke smudr ki or hoga; us se durgndh uthegi, aur uski sdi gndh phailegi, kyomki usne bhut bure kam kie haim he des, tu mt dr; tu mgn ho aur annd kr, kyomki yhova ne bde bde kam kie haim! he maidan ke psuom, mt dro, kyomki jmg1 mem crai ugegi, aur vrks phlne lgemge; amjir ka vrks aur dakh1ta apna apna bl dikhane lgemgi. he siyoniyyom, tum apne prmesvr yhova ke karn mgn ho, aur annd kro; kyomki tumhare liye vh vrsa, arthat brsat ki phili vrsa bhutayt se dega; aur phile ke sman agli aur pichli vrsa ko bhi brsaega tb khlihan ann se bhr jaemge, aur raskund nye dakhmdhu aur taje tel se umdemge. aur jin vrsom ki upj arbe nam tiddiyom, aur yelek, aur hasil ne, aur gajam nam tiddiyom ne, arthat mere bde dl ne jis ko maim ne tumhare bic bheja, kha li thi, maim uski hani tum ko bhr dumga tum pet bhrkr khaoge, aur trpt hoge, aur apne prmesvr yhova ke nam ki stuti kroge, jisne tumhare liye ascry ke kam kie haim. aur meri prja ki asa phir kbhi n tutegi. tb tum janoge ki maim israel ke bic mem hum, aur maim, yhova, tumhara prmesvr hum aur koi dusra nhim hai. aur meri prja ki asa phir kbhi n tutegi un batom ke bad maim sb praniyom pr apna atma undelumga; tumhare bete-betiya bhvisydvani kremgi, aur tumhare purniye svpn dekhemge, aur tumhare jvan drsn dekhemge. tumhare das aur dasiyom pr bhi maim un dinom mem apna atma undelumga aur maim akas mem aur prthvi pr cmtkar, arthat lohu aur ag aur dhuem ke khmbhe dikhaunga. yhova ke us bde aur bhyank din ke ane se phile sury andhiyara hoga aur cndrma rkt sa ho jaega. us smy jo koi yhova se prarthna krega, vh chutkara paega; aur yhova ke vcn ke anasar siyyon prvt pr, aur yruslem mem jin bce huom ko yhova bulaega, ve uddhar paemge

3

kyomki suno, jin dinom mem aur jis smy maim yhuda aur yruslem vasiyom ko bmd-huai se lauta le aumga, us smy maim sb jatiyom ko ikthi kr ke yhospat ki trai mem le jaumga, aur vham unke sath apni prja arthat apne nij bhag israel ke visy mem jise unhomne anyjatiyom mem titr-bitr kr ke mere des ko bamt liya hai, un se mukddma ldumga. unhomne to meri prja pr citthi dali, aur ek ldka vesya ke bdele mem de diya, aur ek ldki bec kr dakhmdhu piya hai he sor, aur sidon aur plistin ke sb prdeso, tum ko mujh

se kya kam? kya tum mujh ko bdla doge? ydi tum mujhe bdla bhi do, to maim sigrh hi tumhara diya hua bdla, tumhare hi sir pr dal dumga. kyomki tum ne meri candi-sona le liya, aur meri acchi aur mnbhavni vstuem apne mndirom mem le ja kr rkhi haim; aur yhudiyom aur yruslemiyom ko yunaniyom ke hath isliye bec dala hai ki ve apne des se dur kie jaem. isliye suno, maim un ko us sthan se, jham ke jane valom ke hath tum ne un ko bec diya, bulane pr hum, aur tumhara diya hua bdla, tumhare hi sir pr dal dumga. maim tumhare bete-betiyyom ko yhudiyom ke hath bikva dumga, aur ve usko sbaiyom ke hath bec demge jo dur des ke rhne vale haim; kyomki yhova ne yh kha hai jati jati mem yh prcar kro, yuddh ki taiyari kro, apne survirom ko ubharo. sb yoddha nikt akr ldne ko cdhem. apne apne hl ki phal ko pitkr tlvar, aur apni apni hmsiya ko pitkr brchi bnao; jo blhin ho vh bhi khe, maim vir hum he carom or ke jati jati ke logo, phurti kr ke ao aur iktthe ho jao. he yhova, tu bhi apne survirom ko vham le ja. jati jati ke log ubhr kr cdh jaem aur yhosapat ki trai mem jaem, kyomki vham maim carom or ki sari jatiyom ka nyay krne ko baithumga hmsua lgao, kyomki khet pk gya hai. ao, dakh raumdo, kyomki hauj bhr gya hai. rskund umndne lge, kyomki unki burai bhut bdi hai nibtare ki trai mem bhid ki bhid hai! kyomki nibtare ki trai mem yhova ka din nikt hai. sury aur cndrma apna apna prkas n demge, aur n tare cmkemge aur yhova siyyon se grjega, aur yruslem se bda sbd sunaega; aur akas aur prthvi thtrhraemge. prntu yhova apni prja ke liye srnsthana aur israeliyyom ke liye gdh thhrega is prkar tum janoge ki yhova jo apne pvitr prvt siyyon pr vas kie rhta hai, vhi hmara prmesvr hai. aur yruslem pvitr thhrega, aur prdesi us mem ho kr phir n jane paemge aur us smy phadom se nya dakhmdhu tpkne lgega, aur tilom se dudh bhne lgega, aur yhuda des ke sb nale jl se bhr jaemge; aur yhova ke bhvn mem se ek sota phut niklega, jis se sittim ka nam nala simca jaega yhudiyom pr updrv krne ke karn, misr ujad aur edom ujda hua mrusthl ho jaega, kyomki unhomne unke des mem nirdos ki htia ki thi. prntu yhuda srva aur yruslem pidhi pidhi tb bna rhega. kyomki unka khun, jo ab tk maim ne pvitr nhim thhraya tha, use ab pvitr thhraumga, kyomki yhova siyyon mem vas kie rhta hai

amos tkoi jo bhed-bkriyom ke crane valom mem se tha, uske ye vcn haim jo usne yhuda ke raja ujjiyah ke, aur yoas ke putr israel ke raja yrobam ke dinom mem, bhuimdlol se do vrs phile, israel ke visy mem drsn dekhkr khe yhova siyyon se grjega aur yruslem se apna sbd sunaega; tb crvahom ki craiyam vilap kremgi, aur krmml ki coti jhuls jaegi yhova yom khta hai, dmisk ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn maim uska dnd n chodumga; kyomki unhomne gilad ko lohe ke damvne vale yntrom se raumd dala hai. isliye maim hjael ke rajbhvn mem ag jlaumga, aur us se benhdd ke rajbhvn bhi bhsn ho jaemge. maim dmisk ke bendom ko tod dalumga, aur aven nam traî ke rhne valom ko aur eden ke ghr mem rhne vale rajdnd-dhari ko nas krumga; aur aram ke log bmd-hue ho kr kir ko jaemge, yhova ka yhi vcn hai yhova yom khta hai, ajja ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn maim uska dnd n chodumga; kyomki ve sb logom ko bmd-hua kr ke le ge ki unhem edom ke vs mem kr dem. isliye maim ajja ki shrpnah mem ag lgaumga, aur us se uske bhvn bhsn ho jaemge. maim asdod ke rhne valom ko aur asklon ke rajdnddhari ko bhi nas krumga; maim apna hath ekron ke viruddh claumga, aur ses plisti log nas homge, prmesvr yhova ka yhi vcn hai yhova yom khta hai, sor ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn maim uska dnd n chodumga; kyomki unhomne sb logom ko bmdhua kr ke edom ke vs mem kr diya aur bhai ki si vaca ka smrn n kiya. isliye maim sor ki shrpnah pr ag lgaumga, aur us se uske bhvn bhi bhsn ho jaemge yhova yom khta hai, edom ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn maim uska dnd n chodumga; kyomki usne apne bhai ko tlvar lie hue khdeda aur kuch bhi dya n ki, prntu krodh se un ko lgatar phadta hi rha, aur apne ros ko annt kal ke liye bnae rha. isliye maim teman mem ag lgaumga, aur us se bosra ke bhvn bhsn ho jaemge yhova yom khta hai, ammon ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn maim uska dnd n chodumga, kyomki unhomne apne sivane ko bdha lene ke liye gilad ki gbhirni striyom ka pet cir dala. isliye maim rbba ki shrpnah mem ag lgaumga, aur us se uske bhvn bhi bhsn ho jaemge. us yuddh ke din mem llkar hogi, vh amdhi vrn bvndr ka din hoga; aur unka raja apne hakimom smet bmdhuai mem jaega, yhova ka yhi vcn hai

yhova yom khta hai, moab ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn, maim uska dnd n chodumga; kyomki usne edom ke raja ki hddiyom ko jla kr cuna kr diya. isliye maim

moab mem ag lgaumga, aur us se kriyyot ke bhvn bhsn ho jaemge; aur moab huld aur llkar, aur nrsimge ke sbd hote-hote mr jaega. maim uske bic mem se nyayi ko nas krumga, aur sath hi sath uske sb hakimom ko bhi ghat krumga, yhova ka yhi vcn hai yhova yom khta hai, yhuda ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn, maim uska dnd n chodumga; kyomki unhomne yhova ki vyvstha ko tucch jana aur meri vidhiyom ko nhim mana; aur apne jhuthe devtaom ke karn jinke piche unke purkha clte the, ve bhi bhtk ge haim. isliye maim yhuda mem ag lgaumga, aur us se yruslem ke bhvn bhsn ho jaemge yhova yom khta hai, israel ke tin kya, vrn car apradhom ke karn, maim uska dnd n chodumga; kyomki unhomne nirdos ko rupye ke liye aur dridr ko ek jodi jutyiom ke liye bec dala hai. ve kmgalom ke sir pr ki dhuli ka bhi lalc krte, aur nmr logom ko marg se hta dete haim; aur bap-beta donom ek hi kumari ke pas jate haim, jis se mere pvitr nam ko apvitr thhraem. ve hr ek vedi ke pas bndhk ke vstrom pr sote haim, aur dnd ke rupye se mol liya hua dakhmdhu unke devta ke ghr mem pi lete haim maim ne apne samhne se emoriyom ko nas kiya tha, jinki lmbai devdarom ki si, aur jinka bl bamj vrk-som ka sa tha; taubhi maim ne upr se uske phl, aur nice se uski jd nas ki. aur maim tum ko misr des se nikal laya, aur jmgî mem calis vrs tk lie phirta rha, ki tum emoriyom ke des ke adhikari ho jao. aur maim ne tumhare putrom mem se nbi hone ke liye aur tumhare kuch jvanom mem se najir hone ke liye thhraya. he israeliyo, kya yh sb sc nhim hai? yhova ki yhi vani hai. prntu tum ne najirom ko dakhmdhu pilaya, aur nbiyom ko ajna di ki bhvisydvvani n krem dekho, maim tum ko aisa dbaumga, jaisi pulom se bhri hui gadi nice ko dbai jati hai. isliye veg daudne vale ko bhag jane ka sthan n milega, aur samrthi ka samrth kuch kam n dega; aur n prakrmî apna pran bca skega; dhnurdhari khda n rh skega, aur phurti se daudne vala n bcega; svar bhi apna pran n bca skega; aur survirom mem jo adhik vir ho, vh bhi us din nmga ho kr bhag jaega, yhova ki yhi vani hai

he israeliyo, yh vcn suno jo yhova ne tumhare visy mem arthat us sare kul ke visy mem kha hai jis maim misr des se laya hum: prthvi ke sare kulom mem se maim ne kevl tumhim pr mn lgaya hai, is karn maim tumhare sare adhrm ke kamom ka dnd duma ydi do mnusy prspr shmt n hom, to kya ve ek smg cl skemge? kya simh bina aher pae vn mem grjemge? kya jvan simh bina kuch pkde apni mamd mem se gur-raega? kya cidia bina phnda lgae phm-

segi? kya bina kuch phmse phnda bhumī pr se uckega? kya kisi ngr mem nrsimga phumkne pr log n thrthraemge? kya yhova ke bina bheje kisi ngr mem kōi vīptti pdegi? isī prkar se prbhū yhova apne das bhvisydvktaom pr apna mrm bina prkt kie kuch bhī n krega. simh grja; kaun n drega? prmesvr yhova bola; kaun bhvisyvani n krega? as-dod ke bhvn aur misr des ke rajbhvn pr prcar kr ke kho, samriya ke phadom pr ikt-the ho kr dekho ki us mem kya hī bda kolahl aur uske bic kya hī andher ke kam ho rhe haim. yhova ki yh vani hai, ki jo log apne bhvnom mem updrv aur dkaiti ka dhv btor rkhte haim, ve sidhai se kam krna jante hī nhim. is karn prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, des ka gherne vala ek stru hoga, aur vh tera bl todega, aur tere bhvn lute jaemge yhova yom khta hai, jis bhamti crvaha simh ke mumh se do tamge va kan ka ek tukda chudata hai, vaise hī israelī log, jo samriya mem bichaune ke ek kone va resmi gddi pr baitha krte haim, ve bhī chudae jaemge senaom ke prmesvr, prbhū yhova ki yh vani hai, dekho, aur yakub ke ghrane se yh bat citakr kho, jis smy maim israel ko uske apradhm ka dnd duma, usī smy maim betel ki vediyom ko bhī dnd duma, aur vedi ke sing tut kr bhmi pr gir pdemge. aur maim jade ke bhvn ko aur dhupkal ke bhvn, donom ko giraumga; aur hathidamt ke bne bhvn bhī nas homge, aur bde bde ghr nas ho jemge, yhova ki yhi vani hai

4

he basan ki gayo, yh vcn suno, tum jo samriya prvt pr ho, jo kmgalom pr andher krtim, aur dridrom ko kucl dalti ho, aur apne apne pti se khti ho ki la, de hm piem! prmesvr yhova apni pvitrtā ki spth khakr khta hai, dekho, tum pr aise dīn ane vale haim, ki tum ktiyaom se, aur tumhari sntan mchli ki bnsiyom khimc lie jaemge. aur tum bade ke nakom se ho kr sidhi nikl jaogi aur hrmmon mem dali jaagi, yhova ki yhi vani hai betel mem akr apradh kro, aur gilgal mem akr bhut se apradh kro; apne cdhave bhor ko, aur apne dsmaams hr tise dīn le aya kro; dhnyvadbli khmir mila kr cdhao, aur apne sveccha bliyom ki crca cla kr unka prcar kro; kyomki he israeliyo, aisa krna tum ko bhavta hai, prmesvr yhova ki yhi vani hai maim ne tumhare sb ngrom mem damt ki sphai kra dī, aur tumhare sb sthanom mem roti ki ghti ki hai, taubhi tum meri or phirkr n ae, yhova ki yhi vani hai aur jb ktīn ke tin mhine rhge, tb maim ne tumhare liye vrsa n ki; maim ne ek ngr mem jl brsa kr dsre mem n brsaya; ek khet mem jl brsa, aur dusra khet jis mem n brsa; vh sukh gya. isliye do tin ngrom ke log pani pine ko mare mare phirte hue ek hī ngr mem ae, prntu trpt n hue;

taubhi tum meri or n phire, yhova ki yhi vani hai maim ne tum ko luh aur gerui se mara hai; aur jb tumhari vatikaem aur dakh ki bariyam, aur amjir aur jlpai ke vrks bhut ho ge, tb tiddiyam unhem kha gim; taubhi tum meri or phirkr n ae, yhova ki yhi vani hai maim ne tumhare bic mem misr des ki si mri phailai; maim ne tumhare ghodom ko chinva kr tumhare jvanom ko tlvār se ghat kra diya; aur tumhari chavni ki durgndh tumhare pas phumcai; taubhi tum meri or phirkr n ae, yhova ki yhi vani hai maim ne tum mem se ki ek ko aisa ult diya, jaise prmesvr ne sdom aur amora ko ult diya tha, aur tum ag se nikali hui lukti ke sman thhre; taubhi tum meri or phirkr n ae, yhova ki yhi vani hai is karn, he israel, maim tujh se aisa hī krumga, aur isliye ki maim tujh mem yh kam krne pr hum, he israel, apne prmesvr ke samhne ane ke liye taiyar ho ja dekh, phadom ka bnane vala aur pvn ka sirjne vala, aur mnusy ko uske mn ka vicār btane vala aur bhor ko andhkar krne vala, aur jo prthvi ke umce sthanom pr clne vala hai, usī ka nam senaom ka prmesvr yhova hai

5

he israel ke ghrane, is vilap ke git ke vcn sun jo maim tumhare visy mem khta hum: israel ki kumari knyā gir gi, aur phir uth n skegi; vh apni hī bhumī pr ptk dī gi hai, aur uska uthane vala kōi nhim kyomki prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, jis ngr se hjar niklte the, us mem israel ke ghrane ke sau hī bce rhemge, aur jis se sau niklte the, us mem ds bce rhemge yhova, israel ke ghrane se yom khta hai, meri khoj mem lgo, tb jivit rhoge. betel ki khoj mem n lgo, n gilgal mem prves kro, aur n brseba ko jao; kyomki gilgal niscy bmdhuai mem jaega, aur betel suna pdega yhova ki khoj kro, tb jivit rhoge, nhim to vh yusuph ke ghrane pr ag ki naim bhdkega, aur vh use bhsim kregi, aur betel mem kōi uska bujhane vala n hoga. he nyay ke bigadne valom aur dhrm ko mitti mem milane valom! jo kepciya aur mrgsira ka bnane vala hai, jo ghor andhkar ko bhor ka prkas bnata hai, jo dīn ko andhkar kr ke rat bna deta hai, aur smudr ka jl sthl ke upr bha deta hai, uska nam yhova hai. vh turnt hī blvnt ko vinas kr deta, aur gdh ka bhī styanas krta hai jo sbha mem ulahna deta hai us se ve bair rkhte haim, aur khri bat bolne vale se ghrna krte haim. tum jo kmgalom ko ltada krte, aur bhemt khkr us se ann hr lete ho, isliye jo ghr tum ne gdhe hue ptkthrom ke bnae haim, un mem rhne n paoge; aur jo mnbhavni dakh ki bariyam tum ne lgai haim, unka dakhmdhu n pine paoge. kyomki maim janta hum ki tumhare pap bhari haim. tum dhrmi ko state aur ghus lete, aur phatk mem dridrom ka nyay bigadte ho. is

karn jo buddhiman ho, vh aise smy cupka rhe, kyonki smy bura hai he logo, burai ko nhim, bhilai ko dhumdho, taki tum jivit rho; aur tumhara yh khna sc thhre ki senaom ka prmesvr yhova tumhare smg hai. burai se bair aur bhilai se priti rkho, aur phatk mem nyay ko sthir kro; kya jane senaom ka prmesvr yhova yusuph se bce huom pr anu-grh kre is karn senaom ka prmesvr, prbhu yhova yom khta hai, sb caukom mem rona-pitna hoga; aur sb sdkom mem log hay, hay, kremge! ve kisanom ko sok krne ke liye, aur jo log vilap krne mem nipun haim, unhem rone-pitne ko bulaemge. aur sb dakh ki bariyom mem rona-pitna hoga, kyonki yhova yom khta hai, maim tumhare bic mem se ho kr jaumga. hay tum pr, jo yhova ke din ki abhilasa krte ho! yhova ke din se tumhara kya labh hoga? vh jo ujiyale ka nhim, andhiyare ka din hoga. jaisa koi simh se bhage aur use bhalu mile; va ghr mem akr bhut pr hath teke aur samp usko dse. kya yh sc nhim hai ki yhova ka din ujiyale ka nhim, vrn andhiyare hi ka hoga? ham, aise ghor andhkar ka jis mem kuch bhi cmk n ho maim tumhare prvom se bair rkhta, aur unhem nikmma janta hum, aur tumhari mhasbhaom se maim prsn nhim. cahe tum mere liye hombli aur annbli cdhao, taubhi maim prsn n humga, aur tumhare pale hue psuom ke melbliyom ki or n takumga. apne gitom ka kolahl mujh se dur kro; tumhari sarmgiyom ka sur maim n sunumga. prntu nyay ko ndi ki naim, aur dhrm mhand ki naim bhne do. he israel ke ghrane, tum jmgil mem calis vrs tk psubli aur annbli kya mujhi ko cdhate rhe? nhim, tum to apne raja ka tmbu, aur apni murtom ki crnpith, aur apne devta ka tara lie phirte rhe. is karn maim tum ko dmisk ke us par bmdhuai mem kr dumga, senaom ke prmesvr yhova ka yhi vcn hai

6

hay un pr jo siyyon mem sukh se rhate, aur un pr jo samriya ke prvt pr niscint rhate haim, ve jo srest jati mem prsiddh haim, jin ke pas israel ka ghrana ata hai! kline ngr ko ja kr dekho, aur vham se hmat nam bde ngr ko jao; phir plisiyom ke gt ngr ko jao. kya ve in rajyom se uttm haim? kya unka des tumhare des se kuch bda hai? tum bure din ko dur kr dete, aur updrv ki gddi ko nikt le ate ho tum hathi damt ke plmgom pr lette, aur apne apne bichaane pr pamv phailae sote ho, aur bhed-bkriyom mem se memne aur gausalaom mem se bhede khate ho. tum sarmgi ke sath git gate, aur daud ki naim bhamti bhamti ke baje buddhi se nikalte ho; aur ktorom mem se dakhmdhu pite, aur uttm uttm tel lgate ho, prntu yusuph pr ane vali vippi ka hal sun kr sokit nhim hote. is

karn ve ab bmdhuai mem phile jaemge, aur jo pamv phailae sote the, unki dhum jati rhegi senaom ke prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, (prmesvr yhova ne apni hi spth khakr kha hai): jis pr yakub ghmdnd krta hai, us se maim ghrna, aur use rajbhvnom se bair rkhta hum; aur maim is ngr ko us sb smet jo us mem haim, stru ke vs mem kr dumga aur ydi kisi ghr mem ds purus bce rhem, taubhi ve mr jaemge. aur jb kisi ka cca, jo uska jlane vala ho, uski hddiyom ko ghr ke nikalne ke liye uthaega, aur jo ghr ke kone mem ho us se khega, kya tere pas koi aur hai? tb vh khega, koi nhim; tb vh khega, cup rhe! hmey yhova ka nam nhim lena cahie kyonki yhova ki ajna se bde ghr mem ched, aur chote ghr mem drar hogi. kya ghode ctan pr daudem? kya koi aise sthan mem bailom se jotem jham tum logom ne nyay ko vis se, aur dhrm ke phl ko kdve phl se bdl dala hai? tum aisi vstu ke karn annd krte ho jo vytr hai; aur khte ho, kya hm apne hi ytn se samrthi nhim ho ge? is karn senaom ke prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, he israel ke ghrane, dekha, maim tumhare viruddh ek aisi jati khdi krumga, jo hmat ki ghati se le kr araba ki ndi tk tum ko smkt mem dalegi

7

prmesvr yhova ne mujhe yh dikhaya, aur maim kya dekhta hum ki usne pichli ghas ke ugne ke armbh me tiddiyam utpn ki; aur vh raja ki ktini ke bad ki pichli ghas thim. jb ve ghas kha cukim, tb maim ne kha, he prmesvr yhova, kisma kr! nhim to yakub kaise sthir rh skega? vh kitna nirbl hai! iske visy mem yhova pchtaya, aur us se kha, aisi bat ab n hogi prmesvr yhova ne mujhe yh dikhaya: aur kya dekhta hum ki prmesvr yhova ne ag ke dvare mukddma ldne ko pukara, aur us ag se mhasagr sukh gya, aur des bhi bhsm hua cahata tha. tb maim ne kha, he prmesvr yhova, thm ja! nhim to yakub kaise sthir rh skega? vh kaisa nirbl hai. iske visy mem bhi yhova pchtaya; aur prmesvr yhova ne kha, aisi bat phir n hogi usne mujhe yh bhi dikhaya: maim ne dekha ki prbhu sahl lgakr bnaim hui kisi bhut pr khda hai, aur uske hath mem sahl hai. aur yhova ne mujh se kha, he amos, tujhe kya dekh pdta hai? maim ne kha, ek sahl. tb prmesvr ne kha, dekha, maim apni prja israel ke bic mem sahl lgaumga. maim ab un ko n chodumga. ishak ke umce sthan ujad, aur israel ke pvitr sthan sunsan ho jaemge, aur maim yarobam ke ghrane pr tlvar khimch hue cdhai krumga tb betel ke yajk amsyah ne israel ke raja yarobam ke pas khla bheja, ki, amos ne israel ke ghrane ke bic mem tujh se rajdroh ki gosthi ki hai; uske sare vcnom ko des nhim sh skta. kyonki amos yom khta hai, ki, yarobam tl-

var se mara jaega, aur isreal apni bhumi pr se niscy bmghuai mem jaega aur amsyah ne amos se kha, he drsi, yham se nikl kr yhuda des mem bhag ja, aur vhim roti khaya kr, aur vhim bhvisydvani kiya kr; prntu betel mem phir kbhi bhvisydvani n krna, kyonki yh raja ka pvitr sthan aur raj-ngr hai. amos ne uttr dekr amsyah se kha, maim ne to bhvisydvkta tha, aur n bhvisydvkta ka beta; maim to gay-bail ka crvaha, aur gulr ke vrk-som ka chamtnehara tha, aur yhova ne mujhe bhed-bkriyom ke piche piche phirne se bula kr kha, ja, meri prja isreal se bhvisydvani kr. isliye ab tu yhova ka vcn sun, tu khta hai ki isreal ke viruddh bhvisydvani mt kr; aur ishak ke ghrane ke viruddh bar bar vcn mt suna. is karn yhova yom khta hai, teri stri ngr mem vesya ho jaegi, aur tere bete-betiyaam tlvar se mari jaemgi, aur teri bhumi dori dal kr bamt li jaegim; aur tu ap asuddh des mem mrega, aur isreal apni bhumi pr se niscy bmdhai mem jaega

8

prmesvr yhova ne mujh ko yom dikhaya: ki, dhupkal ke phlom se bhri hui ek tokri hai. aur usne kha, he amos, tujhe kya dekh pdta hai? maim ne kha, dhupkal ke phlom se bhri ek tokri. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, meri prja isreal ka ant a gya hai; maim ab usko aur n chodunga. prmesvr yhova ki vni hai, ki us din rajmndir ke git hahakar mem bdl jaemge, aur lothom ka bda dher lgega; aur sb sthanom mem ve cupcap phemk di jaemgi yh suno, tum jo dridrom ko niglna aur des ke nmr logom ko nas krna cahte ho, jo khte ho nya camd kb bitega ki hm ann bec skem? aur visramdin kb bitega, ki hm ann ke khte khol kr epa ko chota aur sekel ko bhari kr dem, aur chl se dndi marem, ki hm kmga-lom ko rupya dekr, aur dridrom ko ek jodi jutiyam dekr mol lem, aur nikmma ann bec-em? yhova, jis pr yakub ko ghmdn krna ucit hai, vhi apni spth khakar khta hai, maim tumhare kisi kam ko kibhi n bhulumga. kya is karn bhumi n kampegi? aur kya un pr ke sb rhne vale vilap n kremge? yh des sb ka sb misr ki nil ndi ke sman hoga, jo bdhti hai, phir lhrem marti, aur ght jati hai prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, us smy maim sury ka dophr ke smy ast krumga, aur is des ko din duphri andhiyara kr dunga. maim tumhare prvom ke utsv dur kr ke vilap kraumga, aur tumhare sb gitom ko dur kr ke vilap ke git gvaumga; maim tum sb ki kti mem tat bmdhaumga, aur tum sb ke sirom ko mumdaumga; aur aisa vilap kraumga jaisa eklaute ke liye hota hai, aur uska ant kthin du:kh ke din ka sa hoga prmesvr yhova ki yh vani hai, dekho, aise din ate haim, jb maim is des mem mhmgi krumga; us mem ne to ann ki bhukh aur n pani ki pyas hogi,

prntu yhova ke vcnom ke sunne hi ki bhukh pyas hogi. aur log yhova ke vcn ki khoj mem smudr se smudr tb aur uttr se purb tk mare mare phiremge, prntu usko n paemge us smy sundr kumariyam aur jvan purus donom pyas ke mare murcha khaemge. jo log samriya ke pap mul devta ki spth khte haim, aur jo khte haim ki dan ke devta ke jivn ki spth, aur berseba ke pnth ki spth, ve sb gir pdemge, aur phir n uthemge

9

maim ne prbhu ko vedi ke upr khda dekha, aur usne kha, khmbhe ki kmgniyoim pr mar jis se devdhiyam hilem, aur un ko sb logom ke sir pr gira kr tukde tukde kr; aur jo nas hone se bcem, unhem maim tlvar se ghat krumga; un mem se ek bhi n bhag niklega, aur jo apne ko bcae, vh bcne n paega kyonki cahe ve khod kr adholok mem utr jaem, to vham se maim hath bdha kr unhem laumga; cahe ve akas pr cdh jaem, to vham se maim unhem utar laumga. cahe ve krmml mem chip jaem, prntu vham bhi maim unhem dhumdh-dhumdhkr pkd lumga, aur cahe ve smudr ki thah mem meri drsti se ot hom, vham bhi maim srp ko unhem dsne ki ajna dunga. aur cahe stru unhem hamk kr bmdhuai mem le jaem, vham bhi maim ajna dekr tlvar se unhem ghat kraumga; aur maim un pr bhlai krne ke liye nhim, burai ki krne ke liye drsti krumga senaom ke prmesvr yhova ke sprs krne se prthvi pighlti hai, aur uske sare rhne vale vilap krte haim; aur vh sb ki sb misr ki ndi ke sman jo jati hai, jo bdhti hai phir lhrem marti, aur ght jati hai. jo akas mem apni kothriyam bnata, aur apne akasmndl ki nev prthvi pr dalta, aur smudr ka jl ghrti pr bha deta hai, usi ka nam yhova hai he israeliyoim, yhova ki yh vani hai, kya tum mere lekhe kusiyom ke sman nhim ho? kya maim isreal ko misr des se aur plistiyoim ko kptor se nhim nikal laya? aur aramiyoim ko kir se nhim nikal laya? dekho, prmesvr yhova ki drsti is pap-my rajy pr lgi hai, aur maim is ko dhrti pr se nas krumga; taubhi maim puri riti se yakub ke ghrane ko nas n krumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. meri ajna se isreal ka ghrana sb jatiyoim mem aisa cala jaega jaisa ann clni mem cala jata hai, prntu uska ek bhi pust dana bhumi pr n girega. meri prja mem ke sb papi jo khte haim ki vh vptti hm pr n pdegi, aur n hmem gheregi, ve sb tlvar se mare jaemge. us smy maim daud ki giri hui jhompdi ko khda krumga, aur uske bade ke nakom ko sudharumga, aur uske khndhrom ko phir bnaumga, aur jaisa vh pracinkal se tha, usko vaisa hi bna dunga; jis se ve bce hue edomiyom ko vrn sb any-jatiyoim ko jo meri khlati hai, apne adhikar mem lem, yhova jo yh kam pura krta hai, uski yhi vani hai yhova ki yh bhi vani hai,

dekho, aise din ate haim, ki hl jotne vala lvne
vale ko aur dakh raumdne vala bic bone vale
ko ja lega; aur phadom se nya dakhmdhu
tpkne lgega, aur sb phadiyom se bh niklega.
maim apni prja israel ke bmdhuom ko pher
le aumga, aur ve ujde hue ngrom ko sudharkr
un mem bsemge; ve dakh ki bariyam lga kr
dakhmdhu piemge, aur bgice lga kr unke phl
khaemge. maim unhem, unhim ki bhumi
mem boumga, aur ve apni bhumi mem se
jo maim ne unhem di hai, phir kbhi ukhade
n jaemge, tumhare prmesvr yhova ka yhi vcn
hai

obdyah ka drsn hm logom ne yhova ki or se smacar suna hai, aur ek dut anyjatiyom mem yh khne ko bheja gya hai; utho! hm us se ldne ko uthem! maim tujhe jatiyom mem chota kr dumga, tu bhut tucch gina jaega. he phadom ki drarom mem bsne vale, he umce sthan mem rhne vale, tere abhiman ne tujhe dhokha diya hai; tu mn mem khta hai, kaun mujhe bhumi pr utar dega? prntu cahe tu ukab ki naim umca udta ho, vrn taragn ke bic apna ghomsa bnae ho, taubhi maim tujhe vham se nice giraumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai ydi cor-daku rat ko tere pas ate, (hay, tu kaise mita diya gya hai!) to kya ve curae hue dhn se trpt ho kr cle n jate? aur ydi dakh ke todne vale tere pas ate, to kya ve khim khim dakh n chod jate? prntu aisav ka dhn kaise khoj kr luta gya hai, uska gupt dhn kaise pta lga lgakr nikala gya hai! jitnom ne tujh se vaca bandhi thi, un sbhom ne tujhe sivane tk dhkel diya hai; jo log tujh se mel rkhte the, ve tujh ko dhoka dekr tujh pr prbl hue haim; ve teri roti khate haim, ve tere liye phnda lgate haim— us mem kuch smjh nhim hai. yhova ki yh vani hai, kya maim us smy edom mem se buddhimanom ko, aur aisav ke phad mem se cturai ko nas n krumga? aur he teman, tere survirom ka mn kcca n ho jaega, aur yom aisav ke phad pr ka hr ek purus ghat ho kr nas ho jaega. he aisav, us updrv ke karn jo tu ne apne bhai yakub pr kiya, tu lja se dhmpega; aur sda ke liye nas ho jaega. jis din prdesi log uski dhn smptti chin kr le ge, aur birane logom ne uske phatkom se ghus kr yruslem pr citthi dali, us din tu bhi un mem se ek tha. prntu tujhe ucit n tha ki tu apne bhai ke din mem, arthat uski vptti ke din mem uski or dekhta rhta, aur yhudiyom ke nas hone ke din un ke upr annd krta, aur un ke smkt ke din bda bol bolta. tujhe ucit n tha ki meri prja ki vptti ke din tu us ke phatk se ghusta, aur uski vptti ke din uski dhn smptti pr hath lgata. tujhe ucit n tha ki tirmuhane pr uske bhagne valom ko mar dalne ke liye khda hota, aur smkt ke din uske bce huom ko pkdata kyomki sari anyjatiyom pr yhova ke din ka ana nikt hai. jaisa tu ne kiya hai, vaisa hi tujh se bhi kiya jaega, tera vyvhar lautkr tere hi sir pr pdega. jis prkar tu ne mere pvitr prvt pr piya, usi prkar se sari anyjatiyam lgatar piti rhemgi, vrn ve sudk-sudkkr piemgi, aur esi ho jaemgi jaisi kbhi hui hi nhim. prntu us smy siyyon prvt pr bce hue log rhemge, or vh pvitr sthan thhrega; aur yakub ka ghrana apne nij bhagom ka adhikari hoga. tb yakub ka ghrana ag, aur yusuph ka ghrana lau, aur aisav ka ghrana khumti bnega; aur ve un mem ag lga kr un ko bhsn kremge, aur aisav ke ghrane ka koi n bcega; kyomki yhova hi ne aisa kha hai

dkkhin des ke log aisav ke phad ke adhikari ho jaemge, aur nice ke des ke log plistiyom ke adhikari homge; aur yhudi, epraim aur samriya ke dihat ko apne bhag mem kr lemge, aur binyamin gilad ka adhikari hoga. israeliyom ke us dl mem se jo lag bmdhuai mem ja kr knaniyom ke bic sarpt tk rhte haim, aur yruslemiyom mem se jo log bmdhuai mem ja kr spard mem rhte haim, ve sb dkkhin des ke ngrom ke adhikari ho jaemge. aur uddhar krne vale aisav ke phad ka nyay krne ke liye siyyon prvt pr cdh aemge, aur rajy yhova hi ka ho jaega

yhova ka yh vcn amitai ke putr yona ke pas phumca, uth kr us bde ngr ninve ko ja, aur uske viruddh prcar kr; kyomki uski burai meri drsti mem bdh gi hai. prntu yona yhova ke smmukh se trsis ko bhag jane ke liye utha, aur yapo ngr ko ja kr trsis jane vala ek jhaj paya; aur bhada dekr us pr cdh gya ki unke sath ho kr yhova ke smmukh se trsis ko cla jae tb yhova ne smudr mem ek prcnd amdhi clai, aur smudr mem bdi amdhi uthi, yham tk ki jhaj tutne pr tha. tb mllah log dr kr apne apne devta ki dohai denne lge; aur jhaj mem jo vyapar ki samgri thi use smudr mem phemkne lge ki jhaj hlka ho jae. prntu yona jhaj ke nicle bhag mem utkr so gya tha, aur ghri nimd mem pda hua tha. tb mamjhi uske nikt akr khne lga, tu bhari nimd mem pda hua kya krta hai? uth, apne devta ki dohai de! smbhv hai ki prmesvr hmari cinta kre, aur hmara nas n ho tb unhomne aps mem kha, ao, hm citthi dal kr jan lem ki yh vipti hm pr kis ke karn pdi hai. tb unhomne citthi dali, aur citthi yona ke nam pr nikli. tb unhomne us se kha, hmem bta ki kis ke karn yh vipti hm pr pdi hai? tera udyam kya hai? aur tu kham se aya hai? tu kis des aur kis jati ka hai? usne un se kha, maim ibri hum; aur svrg ka prmesvr yhova jisne jl sthl donom ko bnaya hai, usi ka bhy manta hum. tb ve nipt dr ge, aur us se khne lge, tu ne yh kya kiya hai? ve jan ge the ki yh yhova ke smmukh se bhag aya hai, kyomki usne ap hi un ko bta diya tha tb unhomne us se pucha, hm tere sath kya krem jis se smudr sant ho jae? us smy smudr ki lhrem bdhti hi jati thim. usne un se kha, mujhe utha kr smudr mem phemk do; tb smudr sant pd jaega; kyomki maim janta hum, ki yh bhari amdhi tumhare upr mere hi karn ai hai. taubhi ve bde ytn se khete rhe ki usko kinare pr lgaem, prntu phumc n ske, kyomki smudr ki lhrem unke viruddh bdhti hi jati thim. tb unhomne yhova ko pukar kr kha, he yhova hm binti krte haim, ki is purus ke pran ki senti hmara nas n ho, aur n hmem nirdos ki htya ka dosi thhra; kyomki he yhova, jo kuch teri iccha thi vhi tu ne kiya hai. tb unhomne yona ko utha kr smudr mem phemk diya; aur smudr ki bhyank lhrem thm gim. tb un mnusyom ne yhova ka bhut hi bhy mana, aur usko bhemt cdhai aur mnntem manim yhova ne ek bda sa mgrmcch thhraya tha ki yona ko nigl le; aur yona us mgrmcch ke pet mem tin din aur tin rat pda rha

tb yona ne uske pet mem se apne prmesvr yhova se prarthna kr ke kha, maim ne smkt mem pde hue yhova ki dohai di, aur usne

meri sun li hai; adholok ke udr mem se maim cilla utha, aur tu ne meri sun li. tu ne mujhe ghire sagr mem smudr ki thah tk dal diya; aur maim dharaom ke bic mem pda tha, teri bhdka hui sb trmg aur lhrem mere upr se bh gim. tb maim ne kha, maim tere samhne se nikal diya gya hum; taubhi tere pvitr mndir ki or phir takumga. maim jl se yham tk ghira hua tha ki mere pran nikle jate the; ghira sagr mere carom or tha, aur mere sir mem sivar lipta hua tha. maim phadom ki jd tk phumc gya tha; maim sda ke liye bhumi mem bnd ho gya tha; taubhi he mere prmesvr yhova, tu ne mere pranom ko gdhe mem se uthaya hai. jb maim murcha khane lga, tb maim ne yhova ko smrn kiya; aur meri prarthna tere pas vrn tere pvitr mndir mem phumc gi. jo log dhokhe ki vyarth vstuom pr mn lgate haim, ve apne krunanidhan ko chod dete haim. prntu maim umce sbd se dhnyvad kr ke tujhe blidan cdhaumga; jo mnnt maim ne mani, usko puri krumga. uddhar yhova hi se hota hai. aur yhova ne mgrmcch ko ajna di, aur usne yona ko sthl pr ugl diya

tb yhova ka yh vcn dusri bar yona ke pas phumca, uth kr us bde ngr ninve ko ja, aur jo bat maim tujh se khumga, uska us mem prcar kr. tb yona yhova ke vcn ke anasar ninve ko gya. ninve ek bhut bda ngr tha, vh tin din ki yatra ka tha. aur yona ne ngr mem prves kr ke ek din ki yatra puri ki, aur yh prcar krta gya, ab se calis din ke bitne pr ninve ult diya jaega. tb ninve ke mnusyom ne prmesvr ke vcn ki prtiti ki; aur upvas ka prcar kiya gya aur bde se le kr chote tk sbhom ne tat odha. tb yh smacar ninve ke raja ke kan mem phumca; aur usne simhasn pr se uth, apna rajkiy odhna utar kr tat odh liya, aur rakh pr baith gya. aur raja ne prdhanom se smmti le kr ninve mem is ajna ka dhimdhora pitvaya, ki kya mnusy, kya gay-bail, kya bhed-bkri, ya aur psu, koi kuch bhi n khaem; ve ne kham aur n pani pivem. aur mnusy aur psu donom tat odhem, aur ve prmesvr ki dohai cilla-cilla kr dem; aur apne kumarg se phirem; aur us updrv se, jo ve krte haim, pscatap krem. smbhv hai, prmesvr dya kre aur apni iccha bdl de, aur uska bhdka hua kop sant ho jae aur hm nas hone se bc jaem jb prmesvr ne unke kamom ko dekha, ki ve kumarg se phir rhe haim, tb prmesvr ne apni iccha bdl di, aur unki jo hani krne ki thani thi, usko n kiya

yh bat yona ko bhut hi buri lgi, aur uska krodh bhdka. aur usne yhova se yh kh kr

prarthna ki, he yhova jb maim apne des mem tha, tb kya maim yhi bat n khta tha? isi karn maim ne teri ajna sunte hi trsis ko bhag jane ke liye phurti ki; kyomki maim janta tha ki tu anugrhkari aur dyalu prmesvr hai, vilmb se kop krne vala krunanidhan hai, aur du:kh dene se prsnn nhim hota. so ab he yhova, mera pran le le; kyomki mere liye jivit rhne se mrna hi bhla hai. yhova ne kha, tera jo krodh bhdka hai, kya vh ucit hai? is pr yona us ngr se nikl kr, uski purb or baith gya; aur vham ek chppr bna kr uski chaya mem baitha hua yh dekhne lga ki ngr ko kya hoga? tb yhova prmesvr ne ek remd ka ped lga kr aisa bdhaya ki yona ke sir pr chaya ho, jis se uska du:kh dur ho. yona us remd ke ped ke karn bhut hi anndit hua. bihan ko jb pau phtne lgi, tb prmesvr ne ek kide ko bheja, jisne remd ka ped aisa kata ki vh sukh gya. jb sury uga, tb prmesvr ne purvai bha kr lu clai, aur gham yona ke sir pr aisa lga ki vh murccha khane lga; aur usne yh kh kr mrtyu mamgi, mere liye jivit rhne se mrna hi accha hai. prmesvr ne yona se kha, tera krodh, jo remd ke ped ke karn bhdka hai, kya vh ucit hai? usne kha, ham, mera jo krodh bhdka hai vh accha hi hai, vrn krodh ke mare mrna bhi accha hota. tb yhova ne kha, jis remd ke ped ke liye tu ne kuch prisrm nhim kiya, n usko bdhaya, jo ek hi rat mem hua, aur ek hi rat mem nas bhi hua; us pr tu ne trs khai hai. phir yh bda ngr ninve, jis mem ek lakh bis hjar se adhik mnusy haim, jo apne dahine baem hathom ka bhed nhim phicante, aur bhut ghrelu psu bhi us mem rhte haim, to kya maim us pr trs n khaum?

yhova ka vcn, jo yhuda ke raja yotam, ahaj aur hijkiyyah ke dinom mem mika moreseti ko phumca, jis ko usne somron aur yruslem ke visy mem paya he jati-jati ke sb logom, suno! he prthvi tu us sb smet jo tujh mem hai, dhyan de! aur prbhu yhova tumhare viruddh, vrn prmesvr apne pvitr mndir mem se tum pr saksi de. kyomki dekhd, yhova apne pvitr sthan se bahr nikl rha hai, aur vh utr kr prthvi ke umce sthanom pr clega. aur phad uske nice gl jaemge, aur trai aise phtemgi, jaise mom ag ki amc se, aur pani jo ghat se nice bhta hai. yh sb yakub ke apradh, aur israel ke ghrane ke pap ke karn se hota hai. yakub ka apradh kya hai? kya samriya nhim? aur yhuda ke umce sthan kya haim? kya yruslem nhim? is karn maim samariya ko maidan ke khet ka dher kr dunga, aur dakh ka bgica bnaunga; aur maim uske pthrom ko khdd mem ludhka dunga, aur uski nev ukhad dunga. uski sb khudi hui murtem tukde tukde ki jaemgi; aur jo kuch usne china kr ke kmaya hai vh ag se bhsm kiya jaega, aur uski sb prtimaom ko maim cknacur krumga; kyomki chinale hi ki kmai se usne usko smcy kiya hai, aur vh phir chinale ki si kmai ho jaegi is karn maim chati pitkr hay, hay, krumga; maim luta hua sa aur nmga cla phira krumga; maim giddom ki naim cillaunga, aur sturmugom ki naim roumga. kyomki uska ghav asadhy hai; aur vippi yhuda pr bhi a pdi, vrn vh mere jatibhaiyom pr pdkr yruslem ke phatk tk phumc gi hai gat ngr mem iski crca mt kro, aur mt roo; betapra mem dhuli mem lotpot kro. he sapir ki rhne vali nmgi ho kr nirlj cli ja; sanan ki rhne vali nhim nikl skti; betsel ke rone pitne ke karn uska srn sthan tum se le liya jaega. kyomki marot ki rhne vali to kusl ki bat johte-johte tdp gi hai, kyomki yhova ki or se yruslem ke phatk tk vippi a phumci hai. he lakis ki rhne vali apne rthom mem veg clne vale ghode jot; tujhi se siyyon ki prja ke pap ka armbh hua, kyomki israel ke apradh tujhi mem pae ge. is karn tu gat ke moreset ko dan dekr dur kr dega; akjib ke ghr se israel ke raja dhokha hi khaemge. he maresa ki rhne vali maim phir tujh pr ek adhikari thhraunga, aur israel ke prtisthit logom ko adullam mem ana pdega. apne dulare ldkom ke liye apna kes ktva kr sir munda, vrn apna pura sir giddh ke sman gmja kr de, kyomki ve bmdhue ho kr tere pas se cle ge haim.

hay un pr, jo bichaunom pr pde hue bu-riayom ki klpna krte aur dust krm ki iccha krte haim, aur blvnt hone ke karn bhor ko din niklte hi ve usko pura krte haim. ve

khetom ka lalc kr ke unhem chin lete haim, aur ghrom ka lalc kr ke unhem bhi le lete haim; aur uske ghrane smet purus pr, aur uske nij bhag smet kisi purus pr andher aur atyacar khte haim. is karn, yhova yom khta hai, maim is kul pr aisi vippi dalne pr hum, jis ke nice se tum apni grdn hta n skoge; kyomki vh vippi ka smy hoga. us smy yh atynt sok ka git drstant ki riti pr gaya jaega: hm to srvas ho ge; vh mere logom ke bhag ko bigadta hai; hay, vh use mujh se kitni dur kr deta hai! vh hmare khet blva krne vale ko de deta hai. is karn tera aisa koi n ho, jo yhova ki mndli mem citthi dal kr napne ki dori dale bkvasi kha krte haim, ki bkvas n kro. in batem ke liye n kha kro; aise logom mem se apman n mitega. he yakub ke ghrane, kya yh kha jae ki yhova ka atma adhir ho gya hai? kya ye kam usi ke kie hue haim? kya mere vcnom se uska bhla nhim hota jo sidhai se clta hai? prntu kl ki bat hai ki meri prja stru bn kr mere viruddh uthi hai; tum sant aur bhole-bhale rahiyom ke tn pr se cadr chin lete ho jo ldai ka vicar n kr ke nidhdk cle jate haim. meri prja ki striyom ko tum unke sukhddhamom se nikal dete ho; aur unke nnhem bccomse tum meri di hui uttm vstuem srva ke liye chin lete ho. utho, cle jao! kyomki yh tumhara visram sthan nhim hai; iska karn vh asuddhta hai jo kthin dukh ke sath tumhara nas kregi. ydi koi jhuthi atma mem clta hue jhuthi aur vyrrth batem khe aur khe ki maim tumhem nity dakhmdhu aur mdira ke liye prcar sunata rhunga, to vhi in logom ka bhvisydvkta thhrega he yakub, maim niscy tum sbhom ko ikktha krumga; maim israel ke bce huom ko niscy ikktha krumga; aur bosra ki bhed-bkriyom ki naim ek smg rkhumga. us jhund ki naim jo acchi crai mem ho, ve mnusyom ki bhutayt ke mare kolahl mcaemge. unke age age bade ka todne vala gya hai, isliye ve bhi use tod rhe haim, aur phatk se ho kr nikl ja rhe haim; unka raja unke age age gya arthat yhova unka srdar aur aguva hai

aur maim ne kha, he yakub ke prdhanom, he israel ke ghrane ke nyaiyom, suno! kya nyay ka bhed janna tumhara kam nhim? tum to bhilai se bair, aur burai se priti rkhte ho, mano, tum, logom pr se unki khal, aur unki hddiyom pr se unka mams udhed lete ho; vrn tum mere logom ka mams kha bhi lete, aur unki khal udhedte ho; tum unki hddiyom ko hamdi mem pkane ke liye tukde tukde krte ho. ve us smy yhova ki dohai demge, prntu vh unki n sunega, vrn us smy vh unke bure kamom ke karn un se mumh pher lega yhova ka yh vcn hai ki jo bhvisydvkta meri prja ko bhtka dete haim, aur jb unhem khane ko milta hai tb santi, santi, pukarte haim, aur

ydi koi unke mumh mem kuch n de, to uske viruddh yuddh krne ko taiyar ho jate haim. is karn tum pr aisi rat aegi, ki tum ko drsn n milega, aur tum aise andhkar mem pdoge ki bhavi n kh skoge. bhvisydvktaom ke liye sury ast hoga, aur din rhte un pr andhiyara cha jaega. drsi ljjit homge, aur bhavi khne valom ke mumh kale homge; aur ve sb ke sb apne othom ko isliye dhampemge ki prmesvr ki or se uttr nhim milta. prntu maim to yhova ki atma se skti, nyay aur prakrm pakr pripurn hum ki maim yakub ko uska apradh aur israel ko uska pap jta skum. he yakub ke ghrane ke prdhanom, he israel ke ghrane ke nyayiyo, he nyay se ghrna krne valo aur sb sidhi batom ki tedhi-medhi krne valo, yh bat suno. tum siyyon ko htya kr ke aur yruslem ko kutilta kr ke drdh krte ho. uske prdhan ghus le le kr vicar krte, aur yajk dam le le kr vyvstha dete haim, aur bhvisydvkta rupye ke liye bhavi khte haim; taubhi ve yh khkr yhova pr bhrosa rkhte haim, yhova hmare bic mem hai, isliye koi viptti hm pr n aegi. islithe tumhare karn siyyon jotkr khet bnaya jaega, aur yruslem dimh hi dimh ho jaega, aur jis prvt pr bhvn bna hai, vh vn ke umce syan sa ho jaega..

4

ant ke dinom mem aisa hoga ki yhova ke bhvn ka prvt sb phadom pr drdh kiya jaega, aur sb phadiyom se adhik umca kiya jaega; aur hr jati ke log dhara ki naim uski or clemge. aur bhut jatiyom ke log jaemge, aur aps mem khemge, ao, hm yhova ke prvt pr cdhkr, yakub ke prmesvr ke bhvn mem jaem; tb vh hm ko apne marg sikhaega, aur hm uske pthom pr clemge. kyomki yhova ki vyvstha siyyon se, aur uska vcn yruslem se niklega. vh bhut desom ke logom ka nyay krega, aur dur dur tk ki samrthi jatiyom ke jhgdom ko mitaega; so ve apni tlvarem pitkr hl ke phal, aur apne bhalomse hmsiya bnaemge; tb ek jati dusri jati ke viruddh tlvare phir n claegi; aur log age ko yuddh vidya n sikhemge. prntu ve apni apni dakhlta aur amjir ke vrks tle baitha kremge, aur koi un ko n draega; senaom ke yhova ne yhi vcn diya hai sb rajyom ke log to apne apne devta ka nam le kr clte haim, prntu hm log apne prmesvr yhova ka nam le kr sda srvida clte rhemge yhova ki yh vani hai, us smy maim prja ke lmgdom ko, aur brbs nikale huom ko, aur jin ko maim ne du:kh diya hai un sb ko iktthe krumga. aur lmgdom ko maim bca rkhunga, aur dur kie huom ko ek samrthi jati kr dunga; aur yhova un pr siyyon prvt ke upr se sda rajy krta rhaga aur he eder ke gummt, he siyyon ki phadi, phili prbhuta arthat yruslem ka rajy tujhe milega ab tu kyom cillati hai? kya tujh mem koi raja nhim rha? kya tera yukti krne vala nas

ho gya, jis se jcca stri ki naim tujhe pida uthti hai? he siyyon ki beti, jcca stri ki naim pida utha kr utpnn kr; kyomki ab tu gdhi mem se nikl kr maidan mem bsegi, vrn babul tk jaegi; vhim tu chudai jaegi, arthat vhim yhova tujhe tere struom ke vs mem se chuda lega aur ab bhut si jatiyom tere viruddh iktthi ho kr tere visy mem khemgi siyyon apvitr ki jae, aur hm apni amkhom se usko niharem. prntu ve yhova ki klpnaem nhim jante, n uski yukti smjhte haim, ki vh unhem aisa btore lega jaise khlihan mem pule btore jate haim. he siyyon, uth aur damv kr, maim tere simgom ko lohe ke, aur tere khurom ko pitl ke bna dunga; or tu bhut si jatiyom ko curcur kregi, or unki kmai yhova ko aur unki dhnsmppti prthvi ke prbhu ke liye arpn kregi

5

ab he bhut dlom ki svamini, dl bandh-bandhkr iktthi ho, kyomki usne hm logom ko gher liya hai; ve israel ke nyayi ke gal pr somta maremge. he betlehem epata, ydi tu aisa chota hai ki yhuda ke hjarom mem gina nhim jata, taubhi tujh mem se mere liye ek purus niklega, jo israeliyom mem prbhuta krne vala hoga; aur uska niklna pracin kal se, vrn anadi kal se hota aya hai. is karn vh un ko us smy tk tyage rhaga, jb tk jcca utpnn n kre; tb israeliyom ke pas uske bce hue bhai laut kr un se mil jaemge. aur vh khda ho kr yhova ki di hui skti se, aur apne prmesvr yhova ke nam ke prtap se, unki crvahi krega. aur ve surksit rhemge, kyomki ab vh prthvi ki chor tk mhan thhrega aur vh santi ka mul hoga, jb assuri hmare des pr cdhai krem, aur hmare rajbhynom mem pamv dhrem, tb hm unke viruddh sat crvahe vrn ath prdhan mnusy khdem kremge. aur ve assur ke des ko vrn paithav ke sthanom tk nimrod ke des ko tlvare cla kr mar lemge; aur jb assuri log hmare des mem aem, aur uske sivane ke bhitr pamv dhrem, tb vhi purus hm ko un se bcaega. aur yakub ke bce hue log bhut rajyom ke bic aisa kam demge, jaisa yhova ki or se pdne vali os, aur ghas pr ki vrsa, jo kisi ke liye nhim thhrti aur mnusyom ki bat nhim johti. aur yakub ke bce hue log jatiyom mem aur des des ke logom ke bic aise homge jaise vn psuom mem simh, va bhed-bkriyom ke jhundom mem jvan simh hoka hai, kyomki jb vh unke bic mem se jae, to ltadta aur phadta jaega, aur koi bca n skega. tera hath tere drohiyom pr pde, aur tere sb stru nas ho jaem yhova ki yhi vani hai, us smy maim tere ghodom ko tere bic mem se nas krumga; aur tere rthom ka vinas krumga. or maim tere des ke ngrom ko bhi nas krumga, aur tere kilom ko dha dunga. aur maim tere tntr-mntr nas krumga, aur tujh mem tonhe age ko n rhemge. or maim teri khudi

hui murtem, aur teri lathem, tere bic mem se nas krumga; aur tu age ko apne hath ki bnai hui vstuom ko dndvt n krega. aur maim teri asera nam murtom ko teri bhumi mem se ukhad dalumga, aur tere ngrom ka vinas krumga. aur maim anyatiyom se jo mera kha nhim mantim, krodh aur jl jlaht ke sath plta lumga

6

jo bat yhova khta hai, use suno : uth kr, phadom ke samhne vadvivad kr, aur tile bhi teri sunne paem. he phadom, aur he prthvi ki atl nev, yhova ka vadvivad suno, kyonki yhova ka apni prja ke sath mukddma hai, aur vh israel se vadvivad krta hai he meri prja, maim ne tera kya kiya, aur kya kr ke maim ne tujhe ukta diya hai? mere viruddh saksi de! maim to tujhe misr des se nikal le aya, aur dastv ke ghr mem se tujhe chuda laya; aur teri aguvai krne ko musa, harun aur mriym ko bhej diya. he meri prja, smrn kr, ki moab ke raja balak ne tere viruddh kaun si yukti ki? aur bor ke putr bilam ne usko kya smmti di? aur sittim se gilgal tk ki batom ka smrn kr, jis se tu yhova ke dhrm ke kam smjh ske maim kya le kr yhova ke smmukh aum, aur upr rhne vale prmesvr ke samhne jhukum? kya maim hombli ke liye ek ek vrs ke bchde le kr uske smmukh aum? kya yhova hjarom medhom se, va tel ki lakhom ndiyom se prsn hoga? kya maim apne apradh ke prayscitt mem apne philauthe ko va apne pap ke bdlle mem apne jnmae hue kisi ko dum? he mnusy, vh tujhe tujhe cuka hai ki accha kya hai; aur yhova tujh se ise chod aur kya cahta hai, ki tu nyay se kam kre, aur krpa se priti rkhe, aur apne prmesvr ke sath nmrt se cle? yhova is ngr ko pukar rha hai, aur spmurn jnan, tere nam ka bhy manna hai: rajdnd ki, aur jo use dene vala hai uski bat suno! kya ab tk dust ke ghr mem dustta se paya hua dhn aur chota epa ghrnit nhim hai? kya maim kpt ka traju aur ghtbhd ke btkhrom ki thaili le kr pvitr thhr skta hum? yham ke dhnvan log updrv ka kam dekha krte haim; aur yham ke sb rhne vale jhuth bolte haim aur unke mumh se chl ki batem niklti haim. is karn maim tujhe marte marte bhut hi ghayl krta hum, aur tere papom ke karn tujh ko ujad dalta hum. tu khaega, prntu trpt n hoga, tera pt jlta hi rhega; aur tu apni smptti le kr clega, prntu n bca skega, aur jo kuch tu bca bhi le, usko maim tivar cla kr lutva dumga. tu boega, prntu lvega nhim; tu jlpai ka tel nikalega, prntu lgane n paega; aur dakh raumdega, prntu dakhmdhu pine n paega. kyonki ve omri ki vidhiyom pr, aur ahab ke ghrne ke sb kamom pr clte haim; aur tum unki yuktiyom ke anusar clte ho; isliye maim tujhe ujad dumga, aur is ngr ke rhne valom pr tali bjvaumga, aur tum meri

prja ki namdhrhai shoge

7

hay mujh pr! kyonki maim us jn ke sman ho gya hum jo dhupkal ke phl todne pr, va rhi hui dakh binne ke smy ke ant mem a jae, mujhe to pkki amjirom ki lalsa thi, prntu khane ke liye koi guccha nhim rha. bhkt log prthvi pr se nas ho ge haim, aur mnusyom mem ek bhi sidha nhim jn nhim rha; ve sb ke sb htya ke liye ghat lgate, aur jal lga kr apne apne bhai ka aher krte haim. ve apne donom hat hom se mn lga kr burai krte haim; hakim ghush mamgta, aur nyayi ghush lene ko taiyar rhta hai, aur ris apne mn ki dustta vrnn krta hai; isi prkar se ve sb mil kr jalsaji krte haim. un mem se jo sb se uttm hai, jo sb se sidha hai, vh kamte vale bade se bhi bura hai. tere phruom ka kha hua din, arthar tere dnd ka din a gya hai. ab ve sigr caumdhiya jaemge. mitr pr visvas mt kro, prmmitr pr bhi bhrosa mt rkho; vrn apni arddhamgin se bhi smbhl kr bolna. kyonki putr pita ka apman krta, aur beti mata ke, aur ptohsas ke viruddh uthti hai; mnusy ke stru uske ghr hi ke log hote haim. prntu maim yhova ki or takta rhumga, maim apne uddharkrta prmesvr ki bat johta rhumga; mera prmesvr meri sunega he meri bairin, mujh pr annd mt kr; kyonki jyomhi maim girumga tyomhi uthumga; aur jyomhi maim andhkar mem pdumga tyomhi yhova mere liye jyoti ka kam dega. maim ne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai, is karn maim us smy tk uske krodh ko shita rhumga jb tk ki vh mera mukddma ld kr mera nyay n cukaega. us smy vh mujhe ujjiyale mem nikal le aega, aur maim uska dhrm dekhumga. tb meri bairin jo mujh se yh khti hai ki tera prmesvr yhova kham rha, vh bhi use dekhgei aur llja se mumh dhampegi. maim apni amkhom se use dekhumga; tb vh sdkom ki kic ki naim ltadi jaegi tere badom ke bandhne ke din uski sima bdhai jaegi. us din assur se, aur misr ke ngrom se, aur misr aur mhand ke bic ke, aur smudr-smudr aur phad-phad ke bic ke desom se log tere pas amege. taubhi y des apne rhne valom ke kamom ke karn ujad hi rhega tu lathi liye hue apni prja ki crvahi kr, arthar apne nij bhag ki bhed-bkriyom ki, jo krmel ke vn mem alg baithti hai; ve purvkai ki naim basan aur gilad mem cra krem jaise ki misr des se tere nikl ane ke dinom mem, vaisi hi ab maim usko adbhut kam dikhaumga. anyatiyam dekhkr apne sare prakrm ke visy mem ljaemgi; ve apne mumh ko hath se chipaemgi, aur unke kan bhire ho jaemge. ve srp ki naim mitti catemgi, aur bhumi pr remgne vale jntuom ki bhamti apne bilom mem se kampti hui niklemgi; he hmare prmesvr yhova ke pas thhrtrati hui aemgi, aur ve tujh se dremgi

tere sman aisa prmesvr kham hai jo adhrm
ko ksma kre aur apne nij bhag ke bce huom
ke apradh ko dhamp de? vh apne krodh
ko sda bnae nhim rhta, kyomki vh krna
se priti rkhta hai. vh phir hm pr dya krega,
aur hmare adhrm ke kamom ko ltad dalega.
tu unke sb papom ko ghire smudr mem dal
dega. tu yakub ke visy mem vh scci, aur
ibrahim ke visy mem vh krna puri krega,
jis ki spth tu pracinkal ke dinom se le kr ab
tk hmare pitrom se khata aya hai

ninve ke visy mem bhari vcn. elkosi nhum ke drsn ki pustk yhova jl uthne vala aur bdla lene vala isvr hai; yhova bdla lene vala aur jljlht krne vala hai; yhova apne drohiyom se bdla leta hai, aur apne struom ka pap nhim bhulta. yhova vilmb se krodh krne vala aur bda sktman hai; vh dosi ko kisi prkar nirdos n thhraega yhova bvmdr aur amdhi mem ho kr clta hai, aur badl uske pamvom ki dhuli hai. uske ghudkne se mhand sukh jate haim, aur smudr bhi nirjl ho jata hai; basan aur krmmail kumhlate aur lbanon ki hriyali jati rhti hai. uske sprs se phad kamp uthte haim aur phadiyam gl jati haim; uske prtap se prthvi vrn sara smsar apne sb rhne valom smet thrthra uthta hai uske krodh ka samhna kaun kr skta hai? aur jb uska krodh bhdktta hai, tb kaun thhr skta hai? uski jljlht ag ki naim bhdk jati hai, aur ctanem uski skti se pht phtkr girti haim. yhova bhla hai; smkt ke din mem vh drdh gdh thhrtta hai, aur apne srnagtom ki sudhi rkhta hai. prntu vh umdti hui dhara se uske sthan ka ant kr dega, aur apne struom ko khded kr andhkar mem bhga dega. tum yhova ke viruddh kya klpna kr rhe ho? vh tumhara ant kr dega; vippi dursi bar pdne n paegi. kyomki cahe ve kamtom se uljhe hue hom, aur mdira ke nse mem cur bhi hom, taubhi ve sukhi khumti ki naim bhsn kie jaemge. tujh mem se ek nikla hai, jo yhova ke viruddh klpna krta aur nicta ki yukti bandhta hai yhova yom khta hai, cahe ve sb prkar ke samrthi hom, aur bhut bhi hom, taubhi puri riti se kate jaemge aur suny ho jaemge. maim ne tujhe du:kh diya hai, prntu phir n dumga. kyomki ab maim uska jua teri grdn pr se utar kr tod dalumga, aur tera bndhn phad dalumga yhova ne tere visy mem y ajna di hai ki age ko tera vms n cle; maim tere devalyom mem se dhli aur gdhi hui murtom ko kat dalumga, maim tere liye kbr khodumga, kyomki tu nic hai dekho, phadom pr subhsmacar ka sunane vala aur santi ka prcar krne vala a rha hai! ab he yhuda, apne prv man, aur apni mnntem puri kr, kyomki vh ocha phir kbhi tere bic mem ho kr n clega, aur puri riti se nas hua hai

styanas krne vala tere viruddh cdh aya hai. gdh ko drdh kr; marg dekhta hua cauks rh; apni kmr kr; apna bl bdha de yhova yakub ki bdai israel ki bdai ke sman jyom ki tyom kr rha hai, kyomki ujadne valom ne un ko ujad diya hai aur dakhila ki daliyom ko nas kiya hai uske survirom ki dhalem lal rmg se rmgi gim, aur uske yoddha lal rmg ke vstr phine hue haim. taiyari ke din rthom ka loha ag ki naim cmkta hai, aur bhale hi-

lae jate haim. rth sdom mem bhut veg se hamke jate haim; ve plitom ke sman dikhaim dete haim, aur unka veg bijli ka sa hai. vh apne survirom ko smrn krta hai; ve clte clte thokr khate haim, ve shrpnah ki or phurti se jate haim, aur kath ka gummt taiyar kiya jata hai. nhrom ke dvar khul jate haim, aur rajbhvn gl kr baitha jata hai. huseb nmgi kr ke bmdhuvai mem le li jaegi, aur uski dasiyam chati pitti hui pindukom ki naim vilap krengi. ninve jb se bni hai, tb se talab ke sman hai, taubhi ve bhage jate haim, aur khde ho; khde ho" , aisa pukare jane pr bhi koi mumh nhim pherta. camdi ko luto, sone ko luto, uske rkhe hue dhn ki bhutayt, aur vaibhv ki sb prkar ki mnbhavni samgri ka kuch priman nhim vh khali, chuchim aur suni ho gi hai! mn kcca ho gya, aur pamv kampte haim; aur un sbhom ki ktiyom mem bdi pida uthi, aur sbhom ke mukh ka rmg ud gya hai! simhom ki vh mamd, aur jvan simh ke akhet ka vh sthan kham rha jis mem simh aur simhni apne becom smet bekhtke phirte the? simh to apne damvruom ke liye bhut aher ko phadta tha, aur apni simhniyom ke liye aher ka gla ghomt ghomtr le jata tha, aur apni guphaom aur mamdom ko aher se bhr leta tha senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, maim tere viruddh hum, aur uske rthom ko bhsn kr ke dhumem mem uda dumga, aur uske jvan simh srikhe vir tlvat se mare jaemge; maim tere aher ko prthvi pr se nas krumga, aur tere dutom ka bol phir suna n jaega

hay us htyari ngri pr, vh to chl aur lut ke dhn se bhri hui hai; lut km nhim hoti hai. kodom ki phtkar aur phiyom ki ghdgh-daht ho rhi hai; ghode kudte-phamdt aur rth uchlte clte haim. svar cdhai krte, tl-varem aur bhale bijli ki naim cmkte haim, mare huom ki bhutayt aur lothom ka bda dher hai; murdom ki kuch ginti nhim, log murdom se thokr kha khakr clte haim! yh sb us ati sundr vesya, aur nipun tonhin ke chinale ki bhutayt ke karn hua, jo chinale ke dvara jati-jati ke logom ko, aur tone ke dvara kul-kul ke logom ko bec dalti hai senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, maim tere viruddh hum, aur tere vstr ko utha kr, tujhe jati-jati ke samhne nmgi aur rajy-rajy ke samhne nica dikhaumga. maim tujh pr ghinauni vstuem phemk kr tujhe tucch kr dumga, aur sb se teri hmsi kraumga. aur jitne tujhe dekhemge, sb tere pas se bhag kr khemge, ninve nas ho gi; kaun uske karn vilap kre? hm uske liye santi dene vala kham se dhumdh kr le aem? kya tu amon ngri se bdh kr hai, jo nhrom ke bic bsi thi, aur uske carom or jl tha, aur mhand uske liye kila aur shrpnah ka kam deta tha? kus aur misri

usko anginit bl dete the, put aur lubi tere shayk the taubhi log usko bmdhuvai mem le ge, aur uske nnhem bcce sdkom ke sire pr ptk die ge; aur uske prtisthit purusom ke liye unhomne citthi dali, aur uske sb ris bediyom se jkde ge. tu bhi mtvali hogi, tu ghbra jaegi; tu bhi stru ke dr ke mare srn ka sthan dhumdhegi. tere sb gdh aise amjir ke vrksom ke sman homge jin mem phile pkke amjir lge hom, ydi ve hilae jaem to phl khane vale ke mumh mem giremge. dekh, tere log jo tere bic mem haim, ve striyam bn ge haim. tere des mem prves krne ke marg tere struom ke liye bilkul khule pde haim; aur rukavt ki chdem ag ke kaur ho gi haim ghir jane ke dinom ke liye pani bhr le, aur gdhom ko adhik drdh kr; kicd le akr gara ltad, aur bhtthe ko sja! vham tu ag mem bhsm hogi, aur tlvar se tu nas ho jaegi. vh yelek nam tiddi ki naim tujhe nigl jaegi ydypi tu arbe nam tiddi ke sman anginit bhi ho jae! tere vyopari akas ke taragn se bhi adhik anginit hue. tiddi ct kr ke ud jati hai. tere mukutdhari log tiddiyom ke sman, aur senapti tiddiyom ke dlom srikhe thhremge jo jade ke din mem badom pr tikte haim, prntu jb sury dikhai deta hai tb bhag jate haim; aur koi nhim janta ki ve kham ge he assur ke raja, tere thhrae hue crvahe umghte haim; tere survir bhari nimd mem pd ge haim. teri prja phadom pr titr-bitr ho gi hai, aur koi un ko phir iktthe nhim krta. tera ghav n bhr skega, tera rog asadhy hai. jitne tera smacar sunemge, ve tere upr tali bjaemge. kyomki aisa kaun hai jis pr teri lgatar dustta ka prbhav n pda ho?

bhari vcn jis ko hbkuk nbi ne drsn mem paya he yhova maim kb tk teri dohai deta rhumga, aur tu n sunega? maim kb tk tere smmukh updrv, updrv cillata rhumga? kya tu uddhar nhim krega? tu mujhe anrth kam kyom dikhata hai? aur kya karn hai ki tu utpat ko dekhta hi rhta hai? mere samhne lut-pat aur updrv hote rhte haim; aur jhgda hua krta hai aur vadvivad bdhta jata hai. is-lye vyvstha dhili ho gi aur nyay kbhi nhim prgt hota. dust log dhrmi ko gher lete haim; so nyay ka khun ho rha hai anyatiyom ki or citt lga kr dekho, aur bhut hi ckit ho. kyomki maim tumhare hi dinom mem aisa kam krne pr hum ki jb vh tum ko btaya jae to tum uski prtti n kroge. dekho, maim ksd-iyom ko ubharne pr hum, ve krur aur utavli krne vali jati haim, jo prae vassthanom ke adhikari hone ke liye prthvi bhr mem phail gae haim. ve bhyank aur dravne haim, ve ap hi apne nyay ki bdai aur prmsa ka karn haim. unke ghode citom se bhi adhik veg cle vale haim, aur samjh ko aher krne vale humdarom se bhi adhik krur haim; unke svar dur dur kudte-phamde ate haim. ham, ve dur se cle ate haim; aur aher pr jhptne vale ukab ki naim jhptta marte haim. ve sb ke sb updrv krne ke liye ate haim; samhne ki or mukh kie hue ve sidhe bdhe cle jate haim, aur bmdhuom ko balu ke kinkom ke sman btorde haim. rajaom ko ve thtthom mem udate aur hakimom ka uphas krte haim; ve sb drdh gdhom ko tucch jante haim, kyomki ve dmdma bandh kr un ko jit lete haim. tb ve vayu ki naim clte aur mryada chod kr dosi thhrte haim, kyomki unka bl hi unka devta hai he mere prbhu yhova, he mere pvitr prmesvr, kya tu anadi kal se nhim hai? is karn hm log nhim mrne ke. he yhova, tu ne un ko nyay krne ke liye thhraya hai; he ct-tan, tu ne ulahna dene ke liye un ko baithaya hai. teri amkhem aisi suddh haim ki tu burai ko dekh hi nhim skta, aur utpat ko dekhkr cup nhim rh skta; phir tu visvaghatiyom ko kyom dekhta rhta, aur jb dust nirdos ko nigl jata hai, tb tu kyom cup rhta hai? tu kyom mnusyom ko smudr ki mchliyom ke sman aur un remgne vale jntuom ke sman bnata hai jin pr koi sasn krne vala nhim hai. vh un sb mnusyom ko bnsi se pkd kr utha leta aur jal mem ghsitta aur mahajal mem phmsa leta hai; is karn vh anndit aur mgn hai. isiliye vh apne jal ke samhne bli cdhata aur apne mahajal ke age dhup jlata hai; kyomki inhim ke dvara uska bhag pust hota, aur uska bhojn cikna hota hai. prntu kya vh jal ko khali krne aur jati jati ke logom ko lgatar nirdyta se ghat krne se hath n rokega?

maim apne phre pr khda rhumga, aur gummt pr cdh kr thhra rhumga, aur takta rhumga ki mujh se vh kya khega? aur maim apne die hue ulahne ke visy mem uttr dum? yhova ne mujh se kha, drsn ki batem likh de; vrn ptiyaom pr saph saph likh de ki daudte hue bhi ve shj se pdhi jaem. kyomki is drsn ki bat niyt smy mem puri hone vali hai, vrn iske pure hone ka smy veg se ata hai; is mem dhokha n hoga. cahe is mem vilmb bhi ho, taubhi uski bat johte rhna; kyomki vh niscy puri hogi aur us mem der n hogi. dekh, uska mn phula hua hai, uska mn sidha nhim hai; prntu dhrmi apne visvas ke dvara jivit rhega. dakhmdhu se dhokha hota hai; ahmkari purus ghr mem nhim rhta, aur uski lalsa ad-holok ke sman puri nhim hoti, aur mrtyu ki naim uska pet nhim bhrta. vh sb jatiyom ko apne pas khimc leta, aur sb desom ke logom ko apne pas iktthe kr rkhta hai kya ve sb uska drstant cla kr, aur us pr tana mar kr n khemge ki hay us pr jo praya dhl chin chinkr dhnavn ho jata hai? kb tk? hay us pr jo apna ghr bndhk ki vstuom se bhr leta hai. jo tujh se krj lete haim, kya ve log acank n uthemge? aur kya ve n jagemge jo tujh ko smkt mem dalemge? aur kya tu un se luta n jaega? tu ne bhut si jatiyom ko lut liya hai, so sb bce hue log tujhe bhi lut lemge. iska karn mnusyom ki htya, aur vh apdrv bhi jo tu ne is des aur rajdhani aur iske sb rhne valom pr kiya hai hay us pr, jo apne ghr ke liye anyay ke labh ka lobhi hai taki vh apna ghomsa umce sthan mem bnakr vipti se bce. tu ne bhut si jatiyom ko kat kr apne ghr liye lija ki yukti bandhi, aur apne hi pran ka dosi thhra hai. kyomki ghr ki bhit ka pt-thr dohai deta hai, aur uske cht ki kdi unke svr mem svr milakr uttr deti haim. hay us pr jo htya kr ke ngr ko bnata, aur kutilta kr ke gdh ko drdh krta hai. dekho, kya senaom ke yhova ki or se yh nhim hota ki des des ke log prism to krte haim prntu ve ag ka kaur hote haim; aur rajy-rajy ke logom ka prism vyvrth hi thhrta hai? kyomki prthvi yhova ki mhima ke jnan se aisi bhrjaegi jaise smudr jl se bhr jata hai hay us pr, jo apne pdosi ko mdira pilata, aur us mem vis milakr usko mtvala kr deta hai ki usko nmga dekke. tu mhima ki senti apman hi se bhr gya hai. tu bhi pi, aur apne ko khtnahin prgt kr! jo ktora yhova ke dahine hath mem rhta hai, so ghum kr teri or bhi jaega, aur tera vaibhv teri chamt se asuddh ho jaega. kyomki lbanon mem tera kiya hua updrv aur vham ke psuom pr tera kiya hua utpat, jin se ve bhybhit ho ge the, tuji pr a pdemge. yh mnusyom ki htya aur us updrv ke karn hoga, jo is des aur rajdhani aur iske sb rhne valom pr kiya gya hai khudi hui murt mem kya labh dekh kr bnane vale ne use khoda hai? phir

jhuth sikhane vali aur dhli hui murt mem kya labh dekh kr dhalne vale ne us pr itna bhrosa rkha hai ki n bolne vali aur nikmmi murt bnae? hay us pr jo kath se khta hai, jag, va abol ptthr se, uth! kya vh sikhaega? dekho, vh sone candi mem mdha hua hai, prntu us mem atma nhim hai prntu yhova apne pvittr mndir mem hai; smst prthvi uske samhne sant rhe

3

sigyonit ki riti pr hbkkuk nbi ki prarthna he yhova, maim teri kirti sun kr dr gya. he yhova, vrtman yug mem apne kam ko pura kr; isi yug mem tu usko prkt kr; krodh krte hue bhi dya krna smrn kr isvr teman se aya, pvittr isvr pran prvt se a rha hai. uska tej akas pr chaya hua hai, aur prthvi uski stuti se pripurn ho gi hai uski jyoti sury ke tuly thi, uske hath se kirmem nikl rhi thim; aur in mem uska samrth chipa hua tha. uske age age mri phailti gi, aur uske pamvom se mhajvr niklta gya. vh khda ho kr prthvi ko nap rha tha; usne dekha aur jati jati ke log ghbra ge; tb snatn prvt cknacur ho ge, aur snatn ki phadiyam jhuk gim uski gti annt kal se ek si hai. mujhe kusan ke tmbu mem rhne vale du:kh se dbe dikhai pde; aur midyan des ke dere dgmga ge. he yhova, kya tu ndiyom pr risiyaya tha? kya tera krodh ndiyom pr bhdka tha, athva kya teri jljlht smudr pr bhdki thi, jb tu apne ghodom pr aur uddhar krne vale vijyi rthom pr cdhkr a rha tha? tera dhnus khol mem se nikl gya, tere dnd ka vcn sap ke sath hua tha. tu ne dhrti ko ndiyom se cir dala. phad tujhe dekh kr kamp uthe; amdhi aur jlprly nikl ge; ghira sagr bol utha aur apne hathom arthat lhrom ko upr uthaya. tere udne vale tirom ke clne ki jyoti se, aur tere cmkile bhale ki phlk ke prkas se sury aur cndrma apne apne sthan pr thhr ge tu krodh mem akr prthvi pr cl nikla, tu ne jati jati ko krodh se nas kiya. tu apni prja ke uddhar ke liye nikla, ham, apne abhisikt ke smg ho kr uddhar ke liye nikla. tu ne dust ke ghr ke sir ko ghayl kr ke use gl se nev tk nmga kr diya. tu ne uske yoddhaom ke sirom ko usi ki brchi se cheda hai, ve mujh ko titr-bitr krne ke liye bvmr ki amdhi ki naim ae, aur din logom ko ghat lga kr mar dalne ki asa se anndit the. tu apne ghodom pr svar ho kr smudr se ham, jlprly se par ho gya yh sb sunte hi mera kleja kamp utha, mere omth thrthrane lge; meri hddiyam sdne lgim, aur maim khde khde kampne lga. maim santi se us din ki bat johta rhumga jb dl bamdh kr prja cdhai kre kyomki cahe amjir ke vrksom mem phul n lgem, aur n dakhltom mem phl lgem, jlpai ke vrks se kevl dhokha paya jae aur khetom mem ann n upje, bhedsalaom mem bhed-bkriyam n rhem, aur n thanom mem gay bail

hom, taubhi maim yhova ke karn anndit aur mgn rhumga, aur apne uddharkrtta prmesvr ke dvara ati prsnn rhumga yhova prmesvr mera blmul hai, vh mere pamv hrinom ke sman bna deta hai, vh mujh ko mere umce sthanom pr clata hai

amon ke putr yhuda ke raja yosiyyah ke dinom mem, spnyah ke pas jo hijkiyyah ke putr amryah ka prpota aur gdlyah ka pota aur kusi ka putr tha, yhova ka yh vcn phumca: maim dhrti ke upr se sb ka ant kr dumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim mnusy aur psu donom ka ant kr dumga; maim akas ke pksiyoum aur smudr ki mchliyoum ka, aur dustom smet unki rkhi hui thokrom ke karn ka bhi ant kr dumga; maim mnusy jati ko bhi dhrti pr se nas kr dalumga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. maim yhuda pr aur yruslem ke sb rhne valom pr hath uthaumga, aur is sthan mem bal ke bce huom ko aur yajkom smet devtaom ke pujariyoum ke nam ko nas kr dumga. jo log apne apne ghr ki cht pr akas ke gn ko dndvt krte haim, aur jo log dndvt krte hue yhova ki seva krne ki spth khate haim; aur apne molek ki bhi spth khate haim; aur jo yhova ke piche clne se laut ge haim, aur jinhomne n to yhova ko dhumdha, aur n uski khoj mem lge, un ko bhi maim styanas kr dalumga prmesvr yhova ke samhne sant rho! kyomki yhova ka din nikt hai; yhova ne yjn siddh kiya hai, aur apne pahunom ko pvit kr kiya hai. aur yhova ke yjn ke din, maim hakimom aur rajkumarom ko aur jitne prdes ke vstr phina krte haim, un ko bhi dnd dumga. us din maim un sbhom ko dnd dumga jo devdhi ko lamghte, aur apne svami ke ghr ko updrv aur chl se bhr dete haim yhova ki yh vani hai, ki us din mchli phatk ke pas cillaht ka aur nye tole misnah mem hahakar ka aur tilom pr bde dhmake ka sbd hoga. he mktes ke rhne valo, hay, hay, kro! kyomki sb vyopari mit ge; jitne candi se lde the, un sb ka nas ho gya hai. us smy maim dipk lie hue yruslem mem dhumdh-dhamdh krumga, aur jo log dakhmdhu ke tlcht ttha mail ke sman baithe hue mn mem khte haim ki yhova n to bhla krega aur n bura, un ko maim dnd dumga. tb unki dhn smptti luti jaegi, aur unke ghr ujad homge; ve ghr to bnaemge, prntu un mem rhne n paemge; aur ve dakh ki bariyam lgaemge, prntu un se dakhmdhu n pine paemge yhova ka bhyank din nikt hai, vh bhut veg se smip cla ata hai; yhova ke din ka sbd sun pdta hai, vham vir du:kh ke mare cillata hai. vh ros ka din hoga, vh smkt aur sketi ka din, vh ujad aur udhed ka din, vh andher aur ghor andhkar ka din, vh badl aur kali ghta ka din hoga. vh gdh vale ngrom aur umce gummtom ke viruddh nrsimga phumkne aur llkarne ka din hoga. maim mnusyom ko smkt mem dalumga, aur ve andhom ki naim clemge, kyomki unhomne yhova ke viruddh pap kiya hai; unka lohu dhuli ke sman, aur unka mams vistha ki naim phemk diya jaega. yhova ke ros ke din mem, n to candi se unka bcav hoga, aur n sone se; kyomki uske jln

ki ag se sari prthvi bhsam ho jaegi; vh prthvi ke sare rhne valom ko ghbra kr unka ant kr dalega

he nirlij jati ke logo, iktthe ho! is se phile ki dnd ki ajna puri ho aur bcav ka din bhusi ki naim nikle, aur yhova ka bhdakta hua krodh tum pr a pde, aur yhova ke krodh ka din tum pr ae, tum iktthe ho. he prthvi ke sb nmr logom, he yhova ke niym ke manne valom, usko dhumdhte rho; dhrm se dhumdhom, nmrtta se dhumdho; smbhiv hai tum yhova ke krodh ke din mem srn pao. kyomki ajja to nirjn aur asklon ujad ho jaega; asdod ke nivasi dinduphri nikal die jaemge, aur ekron ukhada jaega smudrtir ke rhne valom pr hay; kreti jati pr hay; he knan, he plistiyom ke des, yhova ka vcn tere viruddh hai; aur maim tujh ko aisa nas krumga ki tujh mem koi n bcega. aur usi smudrtir pr crvahom ke ghr homge aur bhedsalaom smet crai hi crai hogi. arthat vhi smudrtir yhuda ke ghrane ke bce huom ko milegi, ve us pr craemge; ve asklon ke chode hue ghrom mem samjh ko letemge, kyomki unka prmesvr yhova unki sudhi le kr unke bmdhuom ko lauta le jaega moab ne jo meri prja ki namdhrai aur ammoniyom ne jo uski ninda kr ke uske des ki sima pr cdhai ki, vh mere kanom tk phumci hai. is karn israel ke prmesvr, senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, mere jivn ki spth, niscy moab sdom ke sman, aur ammoni amora ki naim bicchu pedom ke sthan aur nmk ki khaniyam ho jaemge, aur sdaiv ujde rhemge. meri prja ke bce hue un ko lutemge, aur meri jati ke ses log un ko apne bhag mem paemge. yh unke grv ka plta hoga, kyomki unhomne senaom ke yhova ki prja ki namdhrai ki, aur us pr bdai mari hai. yhova un ko dravna dikhai dega, vh prthvi bhr ke devtaom ko bhukhom mar dalega, aur anyjatiyoum ke sb dvipom ke nivasi apne apne sthan se usko dndvt kremge he kusiyom, tum bhi meri tivar se mare jaoge. vh apna hath uttr disa ki or bdha kr assur ko nas krega, aur ninve ko ujad kr jmgil ke sman nirjl kr dega. uske bic mem sb jati ke vnpsu jhumd ke jhumd baithemge; uske khmbhom ki kmgniyom pr dhnes aur sahi donom rat ko bsera kremge aur uski khidkiyoum mem bola kremge; uski devdhiyam suni pdi rhemgi, aur devdar ki lkdi ughari jaegi. yh vhi ngri hai, jo mgn rhti aur nidr baithi rhti thi, aur socti thi ki maim hi hum, aur mujhe chod koi hai hi nhim. prntu ab yh ujad aur vn psuom ke baithne ka sthan bn gya hai, yham tk ki jo koi iske pas ho kr cle, vh tali bjaega aur hath hilaega.

hay blva krne vali aur asuddh aur andher se bhri hui ngri! usne meri nhim suni, usne tadna se bhi nhim mana, usne yhova pr bhrosa nhim rkha, vh apne prmesvr ke smip nhim ai uske hakim grjne vale simh thhre; uske nyayi samjh ko aher krne vale humdar haim jo bihan ke liye kuch nhim chodte. uske bhvisydvkta vyrrth bkne vale aur visvasghati haim, uske yajkom ne pvitrsthan ko asuddh kiya aur vyvstha mem khimc-khamc ki hai. yhova jo uske bic mem hai, vh dhrmi hai, vh kutilta n krega; vh apna nyay prti bhor prgt krta hai aur cukta nhim; prntu kutil jn ko ljja ati hi nhim. maim ne any-jatiyom ko yham tk nas kiya, ki unke kone vale gummt ujd ge; maim ne unki sdkom ko yham tk suni kiya, ki koi un pr nhim clta; unke ngr yham tk nas hue ki un mem koi mnusy vrn koi bhi prani nhim rha. maim ne kha, ab tu mera bhy manegi, aur meri tadna amgikar kregi jis se uska dham us sb ke anusr jo maim ne thhraya tha, nas n ho. prntu ve sb prkar ke bure bure kam ytn se krne lge is karn yhova ki yh vani hai, ki jb tk maim nas krne ko n uthum, tb tk tum meri bat johte rho. maim ne yh thana hai ki jati-jati ke aur rajy-rajy ke logom ko maim ikttha krum, ki un pr apne krodh ki ag puri riti se bhdkaum; kyomki sari prthvi meri jln ki ag se bhsn ho jaegi aur us smy maim des-des ke logom se ek ni aur suddh bhasa bulvaumga, ki ve sb ke sb yhova se prarthna krem, aur ek mn se kndhe se kndha milae hue uski seva krem. meri titr-bitr ki hui prja mujh se binti krti hui meri bhemt bn kr aegi us din, tu apne sb bde se bde kamom se jinhen kr ke tu mujh se phir gi thi, phir ljjit n hogi. us smy maim tere bic se sb phule hue ghmnndiyom ko dur krumga, aur tu mere pvitr prvt pr phir kbhi abhiman n kregi. kyomki maim tere bic mem din aur kmgal logom ka ek dl bca rkhumga, aur ve yhova ke nam ki srn lemge. israel ke bce hue log n to kutilta kremge aur n jhuth bolemge, aur n unke mumh se chl ki batem niklemgi. ve cremge aur visram kremge, aur koi un ko drane vala n hoga he siyyon, umce svr se ga; he israel, jyjykar kr! he yruslem apne smpurn mn se annd kr, aur prsn ho! yhova ne tera dnd dur kr diya aur tera stru bhi dur kiya gya hai. israel ka raja yhova tere bic mem hai, isliye tu phir vptti n bhogegi. us smy yruslem se yh kha jaega, he siyyon mt dr, tere hath dhile n pdne paem. tera prmesvr yhova tere bic mem hai, vh uddhar krne mem prakrmi hai; vh tere karn annd se mgn hoga, vh apne prem ke mare cupka rhega; phir umce svr se gata hua tere karn mgn hoga jo log niyt prvo mem smmilit n hone ke karn khedit rhte haim, un ko maim ikttha krumga, kyomki ve tere haim; aur uski namdhrail un ko bojh

jan pdti hai. us smy maim un sbhom se jo tujhe du:kh dete haim, ucit brtav krumga. aur maim lmgdom ko cmga krumga, aur brbs nikale huom ko ikttha krumga, aur jinki ljja ki crca sari prthvi pr phaili hai, unki prmsa aur kirtti sb khim phailaumga. usi smy maim tumhem le jaumga, aur usi smy maim tumhem ikttha krumga; aur jb maim tumhare samhne tumhare bmdhuom ko lauta laumga, tb prthvi ki sari jatiyom ke bic mem tumhari kirtti aur prmsa phaila dumga, yhova ka yhi vcn hai

dara raja ke dusre vrs ke chthvem mhine ke phile din, yhova ka yh vcn, haggai bhvisydvkta ke dvara, saltiel ke putr jrubbabel ke pas, jo yhuda ka adhipti tha, aur yhosadak ke putr yhosu mhayajk ke pas phumca: senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, ye log khte haim ki yhova ka bhvn bnane ka smy nhim aya hai. phir yhova ka yh vcn haggai bhvisydvkta ke dvara phumca, kya tumhare liye apne cht vale ghrom mem rhne ka smy hai, jb ki yh bhvn ujad pda hai? isliye ab senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, apni apni cal-cln pr dhyan kro. tum ne bhut boya prntu thoda kata; tum khte ho, prntu pet nhim bhrta; tum pite ho, prntu pyas nhim bujhti; tum kpte phinte ho, prntu grmate nhim; aur jo mjduri kmata hai, vh apni mjduri ki kmai ko chedvali thaili mem rkhta hai senao ka yhova tum se yom khta he, apne apne cal-cln pr soco. phad pr cdh jao aur lkdi le ao aur is bhvn ko bnao; aur maim usko dekhkr prsnn humga, aur meri mhima hogi, yhova ka yhi vcn hai. tum ne bhut upj ki asa rkhi, prntu dekho thedi hi hai; aur jb tum use ghr le ae, tb maim ne usko uda diya. senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, aisa kyom hua? kya isliye nhim, ki mera bhvn ujad pda hai aur tum mem se prtyek apne apne ghr ko dauda cla jata hai? is karn akas se os girna aur prthvi se ann upjna donom bnd haim. aur meri ajna se prthvi aur phadom pr, aur ann aur nye dakhmdhu pr aur taje tel pr, aur jo kuch bhumii se upjta hai us pr, aur mnusyom aur ghrailu psuom pr, aur unke prism ki sari kmai pr bhi akal pda hai tb saltiel ke putr jrubbabel aur yhosadak ke putr yhosu mhayajk ne sb bce hue logom smet apne prmesvr yhova ki bat mani; aur jo vcn unke prmesvr yhova ne un se khne ke liye haggai bhvisydvkta ko bhej diya tha, use unhomne man liya; aur logom ne yhova ka bhy mana. tb yhova ke dut haggai ne yhova se ajna pakr un logom se yh kha, yhova ki yh vani hai, maim tumhare smg hum. aur yhova ne saltiel ke putr jrubbabel ko jo yhuda ka adhipti tha, aur yhosadak ke putr yhosu mhayajk ko, aur sb bce hue logom ke mn ko ubhar ka utsah se bhr diya ki ve akr apne prmesvr, senaom ke yhova ke bhvn ko bnane mem lg jaem. yh dara raja ke dusre vrs ke chthvem mhine ke caubisvem din hua

phir satvem mhine ke ikkisvem din ko yhova ka yh vcn haggai bhvisydvkta ke pas phumca, saltiel ke putr yhuda ke adhipti jrubbabel, aur yhosadak ke putr yhosu mhayajk aur sb bce hue logom se yh bat kh, tum mem se kaun hai, jisne is bhvn ki phili

mhima dekhi hai? ab tum ise kaisi dsa mem dekhte ho? kya yh sc nhim ki yh tumhari drsti mem us phile ki apeksa kuch bhi accha nhim hai? taubhi, ab yhova ki yh vani hai, he jrubbabel, hiyav bandh; aur he yhosadak ke putr yhosu mhayajk, hiyav bandh; aur yhova ki yh bhi vani hai ki he des ke sb logo hiyav bandh kr kam kro, kyomki maim tumhare smg hum, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai. tumhare misr se niklne ke smy jo vaca maim ne tum se bandhi thi, usi vaca ke anusar mera atma tumhare bic mem bna hai; isliye tum mt dro. kyomki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, ab thodi hi der baki hai ki maim akas aur prthvi aur smudr aur sthl sb ko kmpit krumga. aur maim sari jatiyom ko kmpkpauంగా, aur sari jatiyom ki mnbhavni vstuem aemgi; aur maim is bhvn ko apni mhima ke tej se bhr dumga, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai. candi to meri hai, aur sona bhi mera hi hai, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai. is bhvn ki piclli mhima iski phili mhima se bdi hogi, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai, aur is sthan mem maim santi dumga, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai dara ke dusre vrs ke nauevm mhine ke caubisve din ko, yhova ka yh vcn haggai bhvisydvkta ke pas phumca, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai: yajkom se is bat ki vyvstha puch, ydi koi apne vstr ke amcl mem pvitr mams bandh kr, usi amcl se roti va pkae hue bhojn va dakhmdhu va tel va kisi prkar ke bhojn ko chue, to kya vh bhojn pvitr thhrega? yajkom ne uttr diya, nhim. phir haggai ne pucha, ydi koi jn mnusy ki loth ke karn asuddh ho kr aisi kisi vstu ko chue, to kya vh asuddh thhregi? yajkom ne uttr diya, ham asuddh thhregi. phir haggai ne kha, yhova ki yhi vani hai, ki meri drsti mem yh prja aur yh jati vaisi hi hai, aur inke sb kam bhi vaise haim; aur jo kuch ve vham cdhate haim, vh bhi asuddh hai; ab soc-vicar kro ki aj se phile arthat jb yhova ke mmdir mem ptthr pr ptthr rkha hi nhim gya tha, un dinom mem jb koi ann ke bis npuom ki asa se jata, tb das hi pata tha, aur jb koi dakhrs ke kund ke pas is asa se jata ki pcas brtn bhr nikalem, tb bis hi niklte the. maim ne tumhari sari kheti ko lu aur grui aur olom se mara, taubhi tum meri or n phire, yhova ki yhi vani hai. ab soc-vicar kro, ki aj se phile arthat jis din yhova ke mmdir ki nev dali gi, us din se le kr nauevm mhine ke isi caubisvem din tk kya dsa thi? iska soc-vicar kro. kya ab tk bic khte mem hai? ab tk dakhla aur amjir aur anar aur jlpai ke vrks nhim phle, prntu aj ke din se maim tum ko asis deta rhumga usi mhine ke caubisvem din ko dusri bar yhova ka yh vcn haggai ke pas phumca, yhuda ke adhipti jrubbabel se yom kh : maim akas aur prthvi donom ko kmpauంగా, aur maim rajy-rajy ki gddi ko ult dumga; maim anyjatiyom ke

rajj-rajj ka bl todumga, aur rthom ko cd-
hvaijom smet ult dumga; aur ghodom smet
svar ek dusre ki tlvar se giremge. senaom
ke yhova ki yhi vani hai, us din, he saltiel
ke putr mere das jrubbabel, maim tujhe le
kr amguthi ke sman rkhumga, yhova ki yhi
vani hai; kyomki maim ne tujhi ko cun liya
hai, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai

dara ke rajy ke dusre vrs ke athvem mhine mem jkryah bhvisydvkta ke pas jo berekyah ka putr aur iddo ka pota tha, yhova ka yh vcn phumca: yhova tum logom ke purkhaom se bhut hi krodhit hua tha. isliye tu in logom se kh, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai: tum meri or phiro, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai, tb maim tumhari or phirumga, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai. apne purkhaom ke sman n bno, un se to agle bhvisydvkta yh pukar pukarkr khte the ki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, apne bure margom se, aur apne bure kamom se phiro; prntu unhomne n to suna, aur n meri or dhyan diya, yhova ki yhi vani hai. tumhare purkha kham rhe? aur bhvisydvkta kya sda jivit rhte haim? prntu mere vcn aur meri ajnaem jin ko maim ne apne das nbhiom ko diya tha, kya ve tumhare purkhaom pr puri n hui? tb unhomne mn phiraya aur kha, senaom ke yhova ne hmare calcn aur kamom ke anasar hm se jaisa vyvhar krne ko kha tha, vaisa hi usne hm ko bdla diya hai dara ke dusre vrs ke sbat nam gyarhmem mhine ke caubisvem din ko jkryah nbi ke pas jo berekyah ka putr aur iddo ka pota tha, yhova ka vcn yom phumca : maim ne rat ko svpn mem kya dekha ki ek purus lal ghode pr cdha hua un memhdiyom ke bic khda hai jo nice sthan mem haim, aur uske piche lal aur surmg aur svet ghode bhi khde haim. tb maim ne kha, he mere prbhu ye kaun haim? tb jo dut mujh se batem krta tha, usne mujh se kha, maim tujhe btaumga ki ye kaun haim. phir jo purus memhdiyom ke bic khda tha, usne kha, yh ve haim jin ko yhova ne prthvi pr sair arthat ghumne ke liye bheja hai. tb unhomne yhova ke us dut se jo memhdiyom ke bic khda tha, kha, hm ne prthvi pr sair kiya hai, aur kya dekha ki sari prthvi mem santi aur cain hai. tb yhova ke dut ne kha, he senaom ke yhova, tu jo yruslem aur yhuda ke ngrom pr str vrs se krodhit hai, so tu un pr kb tk dya n krega? aur yhova ne uttr mem us dut se jo mujh se batem krta tha, acchi acchi aur santi ki batem khim. tb jo dut mujh se batem krta tha, usne mujh se kha, tu pukar kr kh ki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, mujhe yruslem aur siyyon ke liye bdi jln hui hai. aur jo jatiyam sukh se rhti haim, un se maim krodhit hum; kyomki maim ne to thoda se krodh kiya tha, prntu unhomne vtipki ko bdha diya. is karn yhova yom khta hai, ab maim dya kr ke yruslem ko laut aya hum; mera bhvn us mem bnega, aur yruslem pr napne ki dori dali jaegi, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai. phir yh bhi pukar kr kh ki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, mere ngr phir uttm vstvom se bhr jaemge, aur yhova phir siyyon ko santi dega; aur yruslem ko phir apna thhraega phir maim ne jo amkhem

uthai, to kya dekha ki car simg haim. tb jo dut mujh se batem krta tha, us se maim ne pucha, ye kya haim? usne mujh se kha, ye ve hi simg haim, jinhomne yhuda aur israel aur yruslem ko titr-bitr kiya hai. phir yhova ne mujhe car lohar dikhae. tb maim ne pucha, ye kya krne ko ae haim? usne kha, ye ve hi simg haim, jinhomne yhuda ko aisa titr-bitr kiya ki koi sir n utha ska; prntu ye log unhem bhgane ke liye aur jatiyom ke simgom ko kat dalne ke liye ae haim jinhomne yhuda ke des ko titr-bitr krne ke liye unke viruddh apne apne simg uthae the

2

phir maim ne amkhem uthaim to kya dekha, ki hath mem napne ki dori lie hue ek purus hai. tb maim ne us se pucha, tu kham jata hai? usne mujh se kha, yruslem ko napne jata hum ki dekhun uski caudai kitni, aur lmbai kitni hai. tb maim ne kya dekha, ki jo dut mujh se batem krta tha vh cla gya, aur dusra dut us se milne ke liye akr, us se khta hai, daud kr us jvan se kh, yruslem mnusyom aur ghrailu psuom ki bhutayt ke mare shrpnah ke bahr bahr bhi bsegi. aur yhova ki yh vani hai, ki maim ap uske carom or ag ki se shrpnah thhrumga, aur uske bic mem tejomy ho kr dikhai dumga yhova ki yh vani hai, dekho, suno uttr ke des mem se bhag jao, kyomki maim ne tum ko akas ki carom vayuom ke sman titr bitr kiya hai. he babul vali jati ke smg rhne vali, siyyon ko bc kr nikl bhag! kyomki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, us tej ke prgt hone ke bad usne mujhe un jatiyom ke pas bheja hai jo tumhem lutti thim, kyomki jo tum ko chuta hai, vh meri amkh ki putli hi ko chuta hai. dekho, maim apna hath un pr uthaumga, tb ve unhim se lute jaemge jo unke das hue the. tb tum janoge ki senaom ke yhova ne mujhe bheja hai. he siyyon, umce svr se ga aur annd kr, kyomki dekh, maim akr tere bic mem nivas krunga, yhova ki yhi vani hai. us smy bhut si jatiyam yhova se mil jaemgi, aur meri prja ho jaemgi; aur maim tere bic mem bas krunga, aur tu janegi ki senaom ke yhova ne mujhe tere pas bhej diya hai. aur yhova yhuda ko pvitr des mem apna bhag kr lega, aur yruslem ko phir apna thhraega he sb praniyom! yhova ke samhne cupke rho; kyomki vh jag kr apne pvitr nivas sthan se nikla hai

3

phir usne yhosu mhayaik ko yhova ke dut ke samhne khda hua mujhe dikhaaya, aur saitan uski dahini or uska virodh krne ko khda tha. tb yhova ne saitan se kha, he saitan yhova tujh ko ghudke! yhova jo yruslem ko apna

leta hai, vhi tujhe ghudke! kya yh ag se nikali hui lukti si nhim hai? us smy yhosu to dut ke samhne maila vstr phine hue khda tha. tb dut ne un se jo samhne khde the kha, iske ye maile vstr utaro. phir usne us se kha, dekh, maim ne tera adhrm dur kiya hai, aur maim tujhe sundr vstr phina deta hum. tb maim ne kha, iske sir pr ek suddh pgdi rkhi jae. aur unhomne uske sir pr yajk ke yogy suddh pgdi rkhi, aur usko vstr phinae; us smy yhova ka dut pas khda rha tb yhova ke dut ne yhosu ko cita kr kha, senaom ka yhova tujh se yom khta hai: ydi tu mere margom pr cle, aur jo kuch maim ne tujhe saump diya hai uski rksha kre, to tu mere bhvn ka nyayi, aur mere amgnom ka rksh hoga; aur maim tujh ko inke bic mem ane jane dumga jo pas khde haim. he yhosu mhayajk, tu sun le, aur tere bhaibndhu jo tere samhne khde haim ve bhi sunem, kyomki ve mnusy subh skun haim: suno, maim apne das sakh ko prgt krunga. us ptthr ko dekh jise maim ne yhosu ke age rkha hai, us ek hi ptthr ke upr sat amkhem bni haim, senaom ke yhova ki yh vani hai, dekh maim us ptthr pr khod deta hum, aur is des ke adhrm ko ek hi din mem dur kr dumga. usi din tum apne apne bhaibndhuom ko dakhla aur amjir ke vrks ke nice ane ke liye bulaoge, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai

4

phir jo dut mujh se batem krta tha, usne akr mujhe aisa jgaya jaisa koi nimd se jgaya jae. aur usne mujh se pucha, tujhe kya dekh pdta hai? maim ne kha, ek divt hai, jo smpurn sone ki hai, aur uska ktora uski coti pr hai, aur us pr uske sat dipk hai; jin ke upr btti ke liye sat sat naliyam haim. aur divt ke pas jlpai ke do vrks haim, ek us ktore ki dahini or, aur dusra uski baim or. tb maim ne us dut se jo mujh se batem krta tha, pucha, he mere prbhu, ye kya haim? jo dut mujh se batem krta tha, usne mujh ko uttr diya, kya tu nhim janta ki ye kya haim? maim ne kha, he mere prbhu maim nhim janta. tb usne mujhe uttr dekr kha, jrubbabel ke liye yhova ka yh vcn hai : n to bl se, aur n skti se, prntu mere atma ke dvara hoga, mujh senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai. he bde phad, tu kya hai? jrubbabel ke samhne tu maidan ho jaega; aur vh coti ka ptthr yh pukarte hue aega, us pr anugrh ho, anugrh! phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, jrubbabel ne apne hathom se is bhvn ki nev dali hai, aur vhi apne hathom se usko taiyar bhi krega. tb tu janega ki senaom ke yhova ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja hai. kyomki kis ne choti batom ke din tucch jana hai? yhova apni in satom amkhom se sari prthvi pr drsti kr ke sahil ko jrubbabel ke hath mem dekhga, aur anndit hoga. tb

maim ne us se phir pucha, ye do jlpai ke vrks kya haim jo divt ki dahini-baim or haim? phir maim ne dusri bar us se pucha, jlpai ki donom daliyem kya haim jo sone ki donom naliyom ke dvara apne mem se sonhla tel undelti haim? usne mujh se kha, kya tu nhim janta ki ye kya haim? maim ne kha, he mere prbhu maim nhim janta. tb usne kha, inka arth taje tel se bhre hue ve do purus haim jo sari prthvi ke prmesvr ke pas hajir rhte haim

5

maim ne phir amkhem uthaim to kya dekha, ki ek likha hua ptr ud rha hai. dut ne mujh se pucha, tujhe kya dekh pdta hai? maim ne kha, mujhe ek likha hua ptr udta hua dekh pdta hai, jis ki lmbai bis hath aur caudai ds hath ki hai. tb usne mujh se kha, yh vh sap hai jo is sare des pr pdne vala hai; kyomki jo koi cori krta hai, vh uski ek or likhe hue ke anasar mail ki naim nikal diya jaega; aur jo koi spth khata hai, vh uski dusri or likhe hue ke anasar mail ki naim nikal diya jaega. senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai, maim usko aisa claumga ki vh cor ke ghr mem aur mere nam ki jhuthi spth khane vale ke ghr mem ghus kr thhrega, aur usko lkdi aur ptthrom smet nas kr dega tb jo dut mujh se batem krta tha, usne bahr ja kr mujh se kha, amkhem utha kr dekh ki vh kya vstu nikli ja rhi hai? maim ne pucha, vh kya hai? usne kha? vh vstu jo nikli ja rhi hai vh ek epa ka nap hai. aur usne phir kha, sare des mem logom ka yhi rup hai. phir maim ne kya dekha ki kikkar bhr sise ka ek btkhra uthaya ja rha hai, aur ek stri hai jo epa ke bic mem baithi hai. aur dut ne kha, iska arth dustta hai. aur usne us stri ko epa ke bic mem dba diya, aur sise ke us btkhre ko le kr us se epa ka mumh dhamp diya. tb maim ne amkhem uthaim, to kya dekha ki do striyem cli jati haim jin ke pmkh pvn mem phaile hue haim, aur unke pmkh lglg ke se haim, aur ve epa ko akas aur prthvi ke bic mem udae lie ja rhi haim. tb maim ne us dut se jo mujh se batem krta tha, pucha, ki ve epa ko kham lie jati haim? usne kha, sinar des mem lie jati haim ki vham uske liye ek bhvn bnaem; aur jb vh taiyar kiya jae, tb vh epa vham apne hi pae pr khda kiya jaega

6

maim ne phir amkhem uthaim, aur kya dekha ki do phadom ke bic se car rth cle ate haim; aur ve phad pitl ke haim. phile rth mem lal ghode aur dure rth mem kale, tisre rth mem svet aur cauthe rth mem citkbre aur badami ghode haim. tb maim ne us dut se jo mujh se batem krta tha, pucha, he mere

prbhū, ye kya haim? dut ne mujh se kha, ye akas ke carom vayu haim jo sari prthvi ke prbhū ke pas upsthit rhte haim, prntu ab nikl ae haim. jis rth mem kale ghode haim, vh uttr des ki or jata hai, aur svet ghode unke piche cle jate haim, aur citkbre ghode dkkhin des ki or jate haim. aur badami ghodom ne nikl kr caha ki ja kr prthvi pr phera krem. so dut ne kha, ja kr prthvi pr phera kro. tb ve prthvi pr phera krne lge. tb usne mujh se pukar kr kha, dekh, ve jo uttr ke des ki or jate haim, unhomne vham mere pran ko thnda kiya hai phir yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca: bmdhuai ke logom mem se, heldai, tobiyyah aur ydayah se kuch le aur usi din tu spnyah ke putr yosiyah ke ghr mem ja jis se ve babul se akr utre haim. unke hath se sona candi le, aur mukut bnakr unhem yhosadak ke putr yhosu mhayajk ke sir pr rkhi; aur us se yh kh, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, us purus ko dekh jis ka nam sakh hai, vh apne hi sthan se ugkr yhova ke mndir ko bnaega. vhi yhova ke mndir ko bnaega, aur mhima paega, aur apne simhasn pr viraj-man ho kr prbhuta krega. aur uske simhasn ke pas ek yajk bhi rhega, aur donom ke bic mel ki smmti hogi. aur ve mukut helem, tobiyyah, ydayah, aur spnyah ke putr hen ko milem, aur ve yhova ke mndir mem smrn ke liye bne rhem phir dur dur ke log a akr yhova ke mndir bnane mem shayta kremge, aur tum janoge ki senaom ke yhova ne mujhe tumhare pas bheja hai. aur ydi tum mn lgakr apne prmesvr yhova ki ajnaom ka paln kro to yh bat puri hogi

7

phir dara raja ke cauthe vrs mem kislev nam navem mhine ke cauthe din ko, yhova ka vcn jkryah ke pas phumca. betelvasiyom ne sreser aur regemmelek ko isliye bheja tha ki yhova se binti krem, aur senaom ke yhova ke bhvn ke yajkom se aur bhvisydvktaom se bhi yh puchem, kya hmem upvas kr ke rona cahiye jaise ki kitne vrsom se hm pamcvem mhine mem krte ae haim? tb senaom ke yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca; sb sadharn logom se aur yajkom se kh, ki jb tum in sttr vrsom ke bic pamcvem aur satvem mhinom mem upvas aur vilap krte the, tb kya tum scmuc mere hi liye upvas krte the? aur jb tum khat-pite ho, to kya tum apne hi liye nhim khat, aur kya tum apne hi liye nhim pite ho? kya yh vhi vcn nhim hai, jo yhova agle bhvisydvktaom ke dvara us smy pukar kr khta rha jb yruslem apne carom or ke ngrom smet cain se bsa hua tha, aur dkkhin des aur nice ka des bhi bsa hua tha? phir yhova ka yh vcn jkryah ke pas phumca, senaom ke yhova ne yom kha hai, khrai se nyay cukana, aur ek dusre ke sath krpa aur

dya se kam krna, n to vidhva pr andher krna, n anathom pr, n prdesi pr, aur n din jn pr; aur n apne apne mn mem ek dusre ki hani ki klpna krna. prntu unhomne citt lgana n caha, aur hth kiya, aur apne kanom ko mumnd liya taki sun n skem. vrn unhomne apne hrdy ko isliye bjr sa bna liya, ki ve us vyvstha aur us vcnom ko n man skem jinhem senaom ke yhova ne apne atma ke dvara agle bhvisydvktaom se khla bheja tha. is karn senaom ke yhova ki or se un pr bda krodh bhdka. aur senaom ke yhova ka yh vcn hua, ki jaise mere pukarne pr unhomne nhim suna, vaise hi uske pukarne pr maim bhi n sunumga; vrn maim unhem un sb jatiyom ke bic jinhem ve nhim jante, amdhi ke dvara titr-bitr kr dunga, aur unka des unke piche aisa ujad pda rhega ki us mem kisi ka ana jana n hoga; isi prkar se unhomne mnohr des ko ujad kr diya

8

phir senaom ke yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai: siyyon ke liye mujhe bdi jln hui vrn bhut hi jljlht mujh mem utpnn hui hai. yhova yom khta hai, maim siyyon mem laut aya hum, aur yruselm ke bic mem vas kie rhumga, aur yruselm ki sccai ka ngr khlaega, aur senaom ke yhova ka prvt, pvitr prvt khlaega. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, yruselm ke caukom mem phir budhe aur budhiyam bhut ayu ki hone ke karn, apne apne hath mem lathi lie hue baitha kremgi. aur ngr mem cauk khelne vale ldkom aur ldkiyom se bhre rhemge. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, cahe un dinom mem yh bat in bce huom ki drsti mem anokhi thhre, prntu kya meri drsti mem bhi yh anokhi thhregi, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai? senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, dekho, maim apni prja ka uddhar kr ke use purb se aur pcchim se le aumga; aur maim unhem le akr yruselm ke bic mem bsaumga; aur ve meri prja thhremge aur maim unka prmesvr thhrumga, yh to sccai aur dhrm ke sath hoga senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, tum in dinom mem ye vcn un bhvisydvktaom ke mukh se sunte ho jo senaom ke yhova ke bhvn ki nev dalne ke smy arthat mndir ke bnne ke smy mem the. un dinom ke phile, n to mnusy ki mjduri milti thi aur n psu ka bhada, vrn stane valom ke karn n to ane vale ko cain milta tha aur n jane vale ko; kyomki maim sb mnusyom se ek dusre pr cdhai krata tha. prntu ab maim is prja ke bce huom se aisa brtav n krumga jaise ki agle dinom mem krta tha, senaom ke yhova ki yhi vani hai. kyomki ab santi ke smy ki upj arthat dakhla phla kremgi, prthvi apni upj upjaya kregi, aur akas se os gira kregi; kyomki maim apni is prja ke bce huom ko in sb ka adhikari kr

dumga. aur he yhuda ke ghrane, aur israel ke ghrane, jis prkar tum anyjatiyom ke bic sap ke karn the usi prkar maim tumhara ud-dhar krumga, aur tum asis ke karn hoge. is-liye tum mt dro, aur n tumhare hath dhile pdne paem kyomki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, jis prkar jb tumhare purkha mu-jhe ris dilate the, tb maim ne unki hani krne ke liye than liya tha aur phir n pchtaya, usi prkar maim ne in dinom mem yruslem ki aur yhuda ke ghrane ki bhlai krne ko thana hai; isliye tum mt dro. jo jo kam tumhem krna cahiye, ve ye haim : ek dusre ke sath sty bola krna, apni kchriyom mem sccai ka aur mel-milap ki niti ka nyay krna, aur apne apne mn mem ek dusre ki hani ki klpna n krna, aur jhuthi spth se priti n rkhnai, kyomki in sb kamom se maim ghrna krta hum, yhova ki yhi vani hai phir senaom ke yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, senaom ka yhova yom khta hai: cauthe, pamcvem, satvem aur dsvem mhine mem jo jo upvas ke din hote haim, ve yhuda ke ghrane ke liye hrs aur annd aur utsv ke prvom ke din ho jaegem; isliye ab tum sccai aur mel-milap se priti rkho senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, aisa smy ane vala hai ki des des ke log aur bhut ngrom ke rhne vale aemge. aur ek ngr ke rhne vale dusre ngr ke rhne valom ke pas ja kr khemge, yhova se binti krne aur senaom ke yhova ko dhumdhne ke liye clo; maim bhi clumga. bhut se desom ke vrn sam-rthi jatiyom ke log yruslem mem senaom ke yhova ko dhumdhne aur yhova se binti krne ke liye aemge. senaom ka yhova yom khta hai : us dinom mem bhanti bhanti ki bhasa bolne vali sb jatiyom mem se ds mnusy, ek yhudi purus ke vstr ki chor ko yh khkr pkd lemge, ki, hm tumhare smg clemge, kyomki hm ne suna hai ki prmesvr tumhare sath hai

9

hdrak des ke visy mem yhova ka kha hua bhari vcn jo dmisk pr bhi pdega. kyomki yhova ki drsti mnusy jati ki, aur israel ke sb gotrom ki or lgi hai; hmat ki or jo dmisk ke nikt hai, aur sor aur sidon ki or, ye to bhut hi buddhiman haim. sor ne apne liye ek gdh bnaya, aur dhuli ke kinkom ki naim candi, aur sdkom ki kic ke sman cokha sona btor rkha hai. dekho, prmesvr usko aurom ke ad-hikar mem kr dega, aur uske ghmdn ko tod kr smudr mem dal dega; aur vh ngr ag ka kaur ho jaega yh dekh kr asklon drega; ajja ko dukh hoga, aur ekron bhi drega, kyomki uski asa tutegi; aur ajja mem phir raja n rhega aur asklon phir bsi n rhegi. aur asdod mem anjane log bsemge; isi prkar maim plis-tiyom ke grv ko todumga. maim uske mumh mem se aher ka lohu aur ghinauni vstuem nikal dumga, tb un mem se jo bca rhega, vh hmare prmesvr ka jn hoga, aur yhuda mem

adhipti sa hoga; aur ekron ke log ybusiyom ke sman bнемge. tb maim us sena ke karn jo pas se ho kr jaegi aur phir laut aegi, apne bhvn ke as pas chavni kie rhumga, aur koi stane vala phir unke pas se ho kr n jaega, kyomki maim ye batem ab bhi dekhta hum he siyyon bhut hi mgn ho. he yruslem jyjykar kr! kyomki tera raja tere pas aega; vh dhrmi aur uddhar paya hua hai, vh din hai, aur gdhe pr vrn gdhi ke bcce pr cdha hua aega. maim epraim ke rth aur yruslem ke ghode nas krumga; aur yuddh ke dhnus tod dale jaemge, aur vh anyjatiyom se santi ki batem khega; vh smudr se smudr tk aur mhand se prthvi ke dur dur ke desom tk prbhuta krega aur tu bhi sun, kyomki meri vaca ke lohu ke karn, maim ne tere bndiyom ko bina jl ke gdhe mem se ubar liya hai. he asa dhre hue bndiyom! gdh ki or phiro; maim aj hi btata hum ki maim tum ko bdle mem duna sukh dumga. kyomki maim ne dhnus ki naim yhuda ko cdha kr us pr tir ki naim epraim ko lgaya hai. maim siyyon ke nivasiyom yunan ke nivasiyom ke viruddh ubharumga, aur un-hem vir ki tltvar sa kr dumga. tb yhova unke upr dikhai dega, aur uska tir bijli ki naim chutega; aur prmesvr yhova nrsingma phumk kr dkkhin des ki si amdhi mem hoke clega. senaom ka yhova dhal se unhem bcaega, aur ve apne struom ka nas kremge, aur unke gopn ke ptthrom pr pamv dhremge; aur ve pikr aisa kolahl kremge jaisa log dakhmdhu pikr krte haim; aur ve ktore ki naim va vedi ke kone ki naim bhre jaegem us smy unka prmesvr yhova un ko apni prja rupi bhed-bkriyam jan kr unka uddhar krega; aur ve mukutmani thhr ke, uski bhumu se bhut umce pr cmkte rhemge. uska kya hi kusl, aur kya hi sobha uski hogi! uske jvan log ann khakr, aur kumariyam nya dakhmdhu pikr hrstust ho jaemgi

10

brsat ke ant mem yhova se vrsa mamgo, yhova se jo bijli cmkata hai, aur vh un ko vrsa dega aur hr ek ke khet mem hriyali upjaega. kyomki grhdevta anrth bat khte aur bhavi khne vale jhutha drsn dekhte aur jhuthe svpn sunate, aur vyrrth santi dete haim. is karn log bhed-bkriyom ki naim bht k ge; aur crvae n hone ke karn durdsa mem pde haim mera krodh crvahom pr bhdka hai, aur maim un bkrom ko dnd dumga; kyomki senaom ka yhova apne jhund arthat yhuda ke ghrane ka hal dekhne ka aega, aur ldai mem un ko apna hrstust ghoda sa bnaega. usi mem se kone ka ptthr, usi mem se khumti, usi mem se yuddh ka dhnus, usi mem se sb prdhan prgt homge. aur ve aise virom ke sman homge jo ldai mem apne bairiyom ko sdkom ke kic ki naim raumdte hom; ve ldemge, kyomki yhova unke smg

rhaga, is karn ve virta se ldemge aur svarom ki asa tutegi maim yhuda ke ghrane ko prakrmi krumga, aur yusuph ke ghrane ka uddhar krumga. aur mujhe un pr dya ai hai, is karn maim unhem lauta lakr unhim ke des mem bsaumga, aur ve aise homge, manom maim ne un ko mn se nhim utara; maim unka prmesvr yhova hum, isliye unki sun lumga. epraimi log vir ke sman homge, aur unka mn aisa anndit hoga jaise dakhmdhu se hota hai. yh dekh kr unke ldkebale annd kremge aur unka mn yhova ke karn mgn hoga maim siti bjagr un ko iktttha krumga, kyomki maim unka chudane vala hum, aur ve aise bdhemge jaise phle bdhe the. ydypi maim unhem jati-jati ke logom ke bic chitraumga taubhi ve dur dur desom mem mujhe smrn kremge, aur apne balkom smet jivit laut aeemge. maim unhem maim des se lauta laumga, aur assur se iktttha krumga, aur gilad aur lbanon ke desom mem le akr itna bdhaumga ki vham unki smai n hogi. vh us kstdai smudr mem se ho kr uski lhrem dbata hua jaega aur nil ndi ka sb ghira jl sukh jaega. aur assur ka ghmd toda jaega aur misr ka rajnd jata rhaga. maim unhem yhova dvara prakrmi krumga, aur ve uske nam se clem phiremge, yhova ki yhi vani hai

11

he lbanon, ag ko rasta de ki vh akr tere devdarom ko bhsm kre! he snaubrom, hay, hay, kro! kyomki devdar gir gya hai aur bde se bde vrks nas ho ge haim! he basa ke bamj vrksom, hay, hay, kro! kyomki agmy vn kata gya hai! crvahom ke hahakar ka sbd ho rha hai, kyomki unka vaibhv nas ho gya hai! jvan simhom ka grjna sunaim deta hai, kyomki yrdn ke tir ka ghna vn nas kiya gya hai! mere prmesvr yhova ne yh ajna di: ghat hone vali bhed-bkriyom ka crvaha ho ja. unke mol lene vale unhem ghat krne pr bhi apne ko dosi nhim jante, aur unke becn vale khte haim, yhova dhny hai, hm dhni ho ge haim; aur unke crvahe un pr kuch dya nhim krte. yhova ki yh vani hai, maim is des ke rhne valom pr phir dya n krumga. dekho, maim mnusyom ko ek dusre ke hath mem, aur unke raja ke hath mem pkdva dumga; aur ve is des ko nas kremge, aur maim uske rhne valom ko unke vs se n chudaumga so maim ghat hone vali bhed-bkriyom ko aur vises kr ke un mem se jo din thim un ko crane lga. aur maim ne do lathiyam lim; ek ka nam maim ne anugrh rkha, aur dusri ka nam ekta. in ko liye hue maim un bhed-bkriyom ko crane lga. aur maim ne unke tinom crvahom ko ek mhone mem nas kr diya, prntu maim unke karn adhir tha, aur ve mujhe se ghna krti thim. tb maim ne un se kha, maim tum ko n craumga. tum mem se jo mre vh mre, aur jo nas ho

vh nas ho, aur jo bci rhem ve ek dusre ka mams khaem. aur maim ne apni vh lathi tod dali, jiska nam anugrh tha, ki jo vaca maim ne sb anyjatiyom ke sath bandhi thi use todum. vh usi din todi gi, aur is se din bhed-bkriyam jo mujhe takti thim, unhomne jan liya ki yh yhova ka vcn hai. tb maim ne un se kha, ydi tum ko accha lge to meri mjduri do, aur nhim to mt do. tb unhomne meri mjduri mem candi ke tis tukde taul die. tb yhova ne mujh se kha, inhem kumhar ke age phemk de, yh kya hi bhari dam hai jo unhomne mera thhraya hai? tb maim ne candi ke un tis tukdom ko le kr yhova ke ghr mem kumhar ke age phemk diya. tb maim ne apni dusri lathi jis ka nam ekta tha, isliye tod dali ki maim us bhacare ke nate ko tod dalum jo yhuda aur isreal ke bic mem hai tb yhova ne mujh se kha, ab tu mudh crvahe ke hthiyar le le. kyomki maim is des mem ek aisa crvaha thhraumga, jo khoi hui ko n dhumdhega, n titr-bitr ko ikttthi krega, n ghaylom ko cmga krega, n jo bhli cmgi haim unka paln-posn krega, vrn motiyom ka mams khaega aur unke khurom ko phad dalega. hay us nikmme crvahe pr jo bhed-bkriyom ko chod jata hai! uski bamh, aur dahini amkh donom pr tlvat lgegi, tb uski bamh sukh jaegi aur uski dahini amkh phut jaegi

12

israel ke visy mem yhova ka kha hua bhari vcn: yhova ko akas ka tanne vala, prthvi ki nev dalne vala aur mnusy ki atma ka rcne vala hai, uski yh vani hai, dekho, maim yruslem ko carom or ki sb jatiyom ke liye ld-khda dene ke md ka ktora thhra dumga; aur jb yruslem gher liya jaega tb yhuda ki dsa bhi aisi hi hogi. aur us smy prthvi ki sari jatiyam yruslem ke viruddh ikttthi homgi, tb maim usko itna bhari pttar bnaumga, ki jo usko uthaemge ve bhut hi ghayl homge. yhova ki yh vani hai, us smy maim hr ek ghode ko ghbra dumga, aur uske svar ko ghayl krumga. prntu maim yhuda ke ghrane pr krpadrsti rkhumga, jb maim anyjatiyom ke sb ghodom ko andha kr dalumga. tb yhuda ke adhipti socemge ki yruslem ke nivasi apne prmesvr, senaom ke yhova ki shayta se mere shayk bnemge us smy maim yhuda ke adhiptiyom ko aisa kr dumga, jaisi lkdi ke dher mem ag bhri amgethi va pule mem jliti hui msal hoti hai, arthat ve dahine bame carom or ke sb logom ko bhsm kr dalemge; aur yruslem jham ab bsi hai, vhim bsi rhegi, yruslem mem aur he yhova phile yhuda ke tmbuom ka uddhar krega, khim aisa n ho ki daud ka ghvana aur yruslem ke nivasi apne apne vaibhv ke karn yhuda ke viruddh bdai marem. us smy yhova yruslem ke nivasiyom mano dhal se bca

lega, aur us smy un mem se jo thokr khane vala ho v h daud ke sman hoga; aur daud ka ghrana prmesvr ke sman hoga, arthat yhova ke us dut ke sman jo unke age age chta tha. aur us smy maim un sb jatiyom ko nas krne ka ytn krumga jo yruslem pr cdhai kremgi aur maim daud ke ghrane aur yruslem ke nivasiyom pr apna anugrh krne vali aur prarthna sikhane vali atma undelumga, tb ve mujhe takemge arthat jise unhomne bedha hai, aur uske liye aise roemge jaise eklaute putr ke liye rote-pitte haim, aur aisa bhari sok kremge, jaisa philauthe ke liye krte haim. us smy yruslem mem itna rona-pitna hoga jaisa mgiddon ki trai mem hddrimmon mem hua tha. sare des mem vilap hoga, hr ek privar mem alg alg; arthat daud ke ghrane ka privar alg, aur unki striyam alg; natan ke ghrane ka privar alg, aur unki striyam alg; levi ke ghrane ka privar alg aur unki striyam alg; simiyom ka privar alg; aur unki striyam alg; aur jitne privar rh ge hom hr ek privar alg aur unki striyam bhi alg alg;

13

usi smy daud ke ghrane aur yruslem ke nivasiyom ke liye pap aur mlinta dhone ke nimitt ek bhata hua sota hoga aur senaom ke yhova ki y h vani hai, ki us smy maim is des me se murtom ke nam mita dalumga, aur ve phir smrn mem n rhemgi; aur maim bhvisydvktaom aur asuddh atma ko is des mem se nikal dumga. aur ydi koi phir bhvisydvani kre, to uske mata-pita, jin se v h utpnn hua, us se khemge, tu jivit n bcega, kyomki tu ne yhova ke nam se jhuth kha hai; so jb v h bhvisydvani kre, tb uske mata-pita jin se v h utpnn hua usko bedh dalemge. us smy hr ek bhvisydvkta bhvisyvani krte hue apne apne drsn se ljjit homge, aur dhokha dene ke liye kmbl ka vstr n phinemge, vrntu v h khega, maim bhvisydvkta nhim, kisan hum; kyomki ldkpn hi se maim aurom ka das hum. tb us se y h pucha jaega, teri chati pr ye ghav kaise hue, tb v h khega, ye ve hi haim jo mere premiyom ke ghr mem mujhe lge haim senaom ke yhova ki y h vani hai, he tlvat, mere thhrae hue crvahe ke viruddh arthat jo purus mera svjati hai, uske viruddh cit. tu us crvahe ko kat, tb bhed-bkriyam tlt-bitr ho jaemgi; aur bccom pr maim apne hath bdhaumga. yhova ki y h bhi vani hai, ki is des ke sare nivasiyom ki do ti-hai mar dali jaegi aur bci hui tihai us mem bni rhegi. us tihai ko maim ag mem dal kr aisa nirml krumga, jaisa rupa nirml kiya jata hai, aur aisa jacumga jaisa sona jamca jata hai. ve mujh se prarthna kiya kremge, aur maim unki sunumga. maim unke visy mem khumga, ye meri prja haim, aur ve mere visy mem khemge, yhova hmara prmesvr hai

suno, yhova ka ek aisa din ane vala hai jis mem tera dhn lut kr tere bic mem bamti liya jaega. kyomki maim sb jatiyom ko yruslem se ldne ke liye ikttha krumga, aur v h ngr le liya ngr. aur ghr lute jaemge aur striyam bhrst ki jaemgi; ngr ke adhe log bmdhuvai mem jaemge, prntu prja ke ses log ngr hi mem rhne paemge. tb yhova nikl kr un jatiyom se aisa ldega jaisa v h smgram ke din mem lda tha. aur us smy v h jlpa ke prvt pr pamv dhrega, jo purb or yruslem ke samhne hai; tb jlpa ka prvt purb se le kr pcchim tk bicom-bic se phtkr bhut bda khdd ho jaega; tb adha prvt uttr ki or aur adha dkkhin ki or ht jaega. tb tum mere bnae hue us khdd se hokr bhag jaoge, kyomki v h khdd asel tk phumcega, vrntu tum aise bhagoge jaise us bhuimdol ke dr se bhage the jo yhuda ke raja ujjiyah ke dinom mem hua tha. tb mera prmesvr yhova aega, aur sb pvitr log uske sath homge us smy kuch ujjiyah n rhega, kyomki jyotign simt jaemge. aur lgatar ek hi din hoga jise yhova hi janta hai, n to din hoga, aur n rat hogi, prntu samjh ke smy ujjiyah hoga us smy yruslem se bhata hua jl phut niklega uski ek sakha purb ke tal aur dusri pcchim ke smudr ki or bhegi, aur dhup ke dinom mem aur jade ke dinom mem bhi brabr bhti rhemgi tb yhova sari prthvi ka raja hoga; aur us smy ek hi yhova aur uska nam bhi ek hi mana jaega geba se le kr yruslem ki dkkhin or ke rimmon tk sb bhumi araba ke sman ho jaegi. prntu v h umci ho kr binyamin ke phatk se le kr phile phatk ke sthan tk, aur kone vale phatk tk, aur hnneel ke gummt se le kr raja ke dakhrs kundom tk apne sthan mem bsegi. aur log us mem bsemge kyomki phir styanas ka sap n hoga; aur yruslem bektthe bsi rhegi. aur jitni jatiyom ne yruslem se yuddh kiya hai un sb hom ko yhova aisi mar se marega, ki khde khde unka mams sd jaega, aur unki amkhem apne golkom mem sd jaemgim, aur unki jibh unke mumh mem sd jaegi. aur us smy yhova ki or se un mem bdi ghbraht patithegi, aur ve ek dusre ke hath ko pkdemge, aur ek dusre pr apne apne hath uthaemge. yhuda bhi yruslem mem ldega, aur sona, candi, vstr adi carom or ki sb jatiyom ki dhn smptti us mem btori jaegi. aur ghode, khccr, umt aur gdhe vrntu jitne psu unki chavniyom mem homge ve bhi aisi hi bimari se mare jaemge tb jitne log yruslem pr cdhne vali sb jatiyom mem se bce rhemge, ve prti vrs raja ko arthat senaom ke yhova ko dndvt krne, aur jhompdiyom ka prv manne ke liye yruslem ko jaya kremge. aur prthvi ke kulom mem se jo log yruslem mem raja, arthat senaom ke yhova ko dndvt krne ke liye n jaemge, unke yham vrsa n hogi. aur ydi misr ka kul vham n ae, to kya un pr v h mri n pdegi jis se yhova un jatiyom

ko marega jo jhompdiyom ka prv manne ke liye n jaemge? yh misr ka aur un sb jatiyom ka pap thhrega, jo jhompdiyom ka prv manne ke liye n jaemge. us smy ghodom ki ghmtiyom pr bhi yh likha rhega, yhova ke liye pvittr. aur yhova ke bhvn ki hmdiyam un ktorom ke tuly pvittr thhremgi, jo vedi ke samhne rhte haim. vrn yruslem mem aur yhuda des mem sb hmdiyam senaom ke yhova ke liye pvittr thhremgi, aur sb melbli krne vale a akr un hmdiyom mem mams si-jhaya kremge. aur sb senaom ke yhova ke bhvn mem phir koi vyopari n paya jaega

mlaki ke dvara israel ke visy mem kha hua yhovha ka bhari vcn yhovha yh khta hai, maim ne tum se prem kiya hai, prntu tum puchte ho, tu ne kis bat mem hm se prem kiya hai? yhovha ki yh vani hai, kya aisav yakub ka bhai n tha? taubhi maim ne yakub se prem kiya prntu aisav ko apriy jan kr uske phadom ko ujad dala, aur uski bpauti ko jmgil ke giddom ka kr diya hai. edom khta hai, hmara des ujd gya hai, prntu hm khndhrom ko phir kr bsaemge; senaom ka yhovha yom khta hai, ydi ve bnae bhi, prntu maim dha dunga; unka nam dust jati pdega, aur ve aise log khlaemge jin pr yhovha sdaiv krodhit rhe. tumhari amkhe ise dekhemgi, aur tum khoge, yhovha ka prtapi israel ke sivane ki prli or bhi bdhta jae putr pita ka, aur das svami ka adr krta hai. ydi maim pita hum, to mera adr manna kham hai? aur ydi maim svami hum, to mera bhy manna kham? senaom ka yhovha, tum yajkom se bhi jo mere nam ka apman krte ho yhi bat puchta hai. prntu tum puchte ho, hm ne kis bat mem tere nam ka apman kiya hai? tum meri vedi pr asuddh bhojn cdhate ho. taubhi tum puchte ho ki hm kis bat mem tujhe asuddh thhrate haim? is bat mem bhi, ki tum khte ho, yhovha ki mej tucch hai. jb tum andhe psu ko bli krne ke liye smip le ate ho to kya yh bura nhim? aur jb tum lmgde va rogi psu ko le ate ho, to kya yh bura nhim? apne hakim ke pas aisi bhemt le ao; kya vh tum se prsn hoga va tum pr anugrh krega? senaom ke yhovha ka yhi vcn hai aur ab maim tum se khta hum, isvr se prarthna kro ki vh hm logom pr anugrh kre. yh tumhare hath se hua hai; tb kya tum smjhte ho ki prmesvr tum mem se kisi ka pks krega? senaom ke yhovha ka yhi vcn hai. bhla hota ki tum mem se koi mndir ke kivadom ko bnd krta ki tum meri vedi pr vyvrth ag jlane n pate! senaom ke yhovha ka yh vcn hai, maim tum se kdapi prsn nhim hum, aur n tumhare hath se bhemt grhn krumga. kyomki udyacl se le kr astacl tk anyjatiyom mem mera nam mhan hai, aur hr khim mere nam pr dhup aur suddh bhemt cdhai jati hai; kyomki anyjatiyom mem mera nam mhan hai, senaom ke yhovha ka yhi vcn hai. prntu tum log usko yh kh kr apvitr thhrate ho ki yhovha ki mej asuddh hai, aur jo bhojnvstu us pr se milti hai vh bhi tucch hai. phir tum yh bhi khte ho, ki yh kaisa bda updrv hai! senaom ke yhovha ka yh vcn hai. tum ne us bhojnvstu ke prti nak bhaum sikodi, aur atyacar se prapt kie hue aur lmgde aur rogi psu ki bhemt le ate ho! kya maim aisi bhemt tumhare hath se grhn krum? yhovha ka yhi vcn hai. jis chli ke jhund mem nrpsu ho prntu vh mnnt man kr prmesvr ko brja hua psu cdhae, vh sapit hai; maim to mharaja hum, aur mera

nam anyjatiyom mem bhyyogy hai, senaom ke yhovha ka yhi vcn hai

aur ab he yajko, yh ajna tumhare liye hai. ydi tum ise n suno, aur mn lga kr mere nam ka adr n kro, to senaom ka yhovha yom khta hai ki maim tum ko sap dunga, aur jo vstuem meri asis se tumhem milim haim, un pr mera sap pdega, vrn tum jo mn nhim lgate ho is karn mera sap un pr pd cuka hai. dekho, maim tumhare karn bij ko jhid-kumga, aur tumhare mumh pr tumhare prvom ke yjn psuom ka ml phailaumga, aur uske smg tum bhi utha kr phemk die jaoge. tb tum janoge ki maim ne tum ko yh ajna isliye dilai hai ki levi ke sath meri bndhi hui vaca bni rhe; senaom ke yhovha ka yhi vcn hai. meri jo vaca uske sath bndhi thi vh jivn aur santi ki thi, or maim ne yh isliye usko diya ki vh bhy manta rhe; aur usne mera bhy man bhi liya aur mere nam se atynt bhy khata tha. usko meri scci vyvstha knth thi, aur uske mumh se kutil bat n niklti thi. vh santi aur sidhai se mere smg smg clta tha, aur bhumom ko adhrm se lauta le aya tha. kyomki yajk ko cahie ki vh apne omthom se jnan ki rkasa kre, aur log uske mumh se vyvstha puchem, kyomki vh senaom ke yhovha ka dut hai. prntu tum log dhrm ke marg se hi ht ge; tum bhumom ke liye vyvstha ke visy mem thokr ka karn hue; tum ne levi ki vaca ko tod diya hai, senaom ke yhovha ka yhi vcn hai. isliye maim ne bhi tum ko sb logom ke samhne tucch aur nica kr diya hai, kyomki tum mere margo pr nhim clte, vrn vyvstha dene mem mumh dekha vicar krte ho kya hm sbhom ka ek hi pita nhim? kya ek hi prmesvr ne hm ko utpnn nhim kiya? hm kyom ek dusre ka visvasghat kr ke apne purvjom ki vaca ko tod dete haim? yhuda ne visvasghat kiya hai, aur israel mem aur yruslem mem ghrnit kam kiya gya hai; kyomki yhuda ne birane devta ki knya se vivah kr ke yhovha ke pvitr sthan ko jo uska priy hai, apvitr kiya hai. jo purus aisa kam kre, uske tmbuom mem se yakub ka prmesvr uske ghr ke rkask aur senaom ke yhovha ki bhemt cdhane vale ko yhuda se kat dalega! phir tum ne yh dusra kam kiya hai ki tum ne yhovha ki vedi ko rone valom aur ahem bhrne valom ke amsuom se bhigo diya hai, yham tk ki vh tumhari bhemt ki or drsti tk nhim krta, aur n prsn ho kr usko tumhare hath se grhn krta hai. tum puchte ho, aisa kyom? isliye, kyomki yhovha tere aur teri us jvani ki smgini aur byahi hui stri ke bic saksi hua tha jis ka tu ne visvasghat kiya hai. kya usne ek hi ko nhim bnaya jb ki aur atmaem uske pas thim? or ek hi ko kyom bnaya? isliye ki vh prmesvr ke yogy sntan cahta hai. isliye tum apni atma ke visy mem cauks rho, aur tum

mem se koi apni jvani ki stri se visvasghat n kre. kyonki israel ka prmesvr yhova yh khta hai, ki maim stri-tyag se ghrna krta hum, aur us se bhi jo apne vstr ko updrv se dhampta hai. isliye tum apni atma ke visy mem cauks rho aur visvasghat mt kro, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai tum logom ne apni batom se yhova ko ukta diya hai. taubhi puchte ho, ki hm ne kis bate mem use ukta diya? is mem, ki tum khte ho ki jo koi bura krta hai, vh yhova ki drsti mem accha lgta hai, aur vh aise logom se prsnn rhta hai, aur yh, ki nyayi prmesvr kham hai?

3

dekho, maim apne dut ko bhejta hum, aur vh marg ko mere age sudharega, aur prbhu, jise tum dhumdhte ho, vh acank apne mndir mem a jaega; ham vaca ka vh dut, jise tum cahte ho, suno, vh ata hai, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai. prntu uske ane ke din ki kaun sh skega? aur jb vh dikhai de, tb kaun khda rh skega? kyonki vh sonar ki ag aur dhobi ke sabun ke sman hai. vh rupe ka tane vala aur suddh krne vala bnegaa, aur leviyom ko suddh krega aur un ko sone rupe ki naim nirml krega, tb ve yhova ki bhemt dhrm se cdhaenge. tb yhuda aur yruslem ki bhemt yhova ko aisi bhaegi, jaisi phile dinom mem aur pracinkal mem bhavti thi tb maim nyay krne ko tumhare nikt aumga; aur tonhom, aur vybhicariyom, aur jhuthi kiriya khane valom ke viruddh, aur jo mjdur ki mjduri ko dbate, aur vidhva aur anathom pr ander krte, aur prdesi ka nyay bigadte, aur mera bhy nhim mante, un sbhom ke viruddh maim turnt saksi dunga, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai kyonki maim yhova bdltta nhim; isi karn, he yakub ki snatan tum nas nhim hue. apne purkhaom ke dinom se tum log meri vidhiyom se htte ae ho, or unka paln nhim krte. tum meri or phiro, tb maim bhi tumhari or phirumga, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai; prntu tum puchte ho, hm kis bat mem phirem? kya mnusy prmesvr ko dhokha de skta hai? dekho, tum mujh ko dhokha dete ho, aur taubhi puchte ho ki hm ne kis bat mem tujhe luta hai? ds-mams aur uthane ki bhemtom mem. tum pr bhari sap pda hai, kyonki tum mujhe lutte ho; vrn sari jati aisa krta hai. sare dsmams bhndar mem le ao ki mere bhvn mem bhojnvstu rhe; aur senaom ka yhova yh khta hai, ki aisa kr ke mujhe prkho ki maim akas ke jhrokhe tumhare liye khol kr tumhare upr aprmpar asis ki vrsa krta hum ki nhim. maim tumhare liye nas krne vale ko aisa ghudkumga ki vh tumhari bhumi ki upj nas n krega, aur tumhari dakhltom ke phl kcce n giremge, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai tb sari jatiyam tum ko dhny khemgi, kyonki tumhara des mnohr des hoga, senaom

ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai yhova yh khta hai, tum ne mere viruddh dhithai ki batem khi haim. prntu tum puchte ho, hm ne tere viruddh mem kya kha hai? tum ne kha hai ki prmesvr ki seva krni vyrtth hai. hm ne jo uske btae hue kamom ko pura kiya aur senaom ke yhova ke dr ke mare sok ka phirava phine hue cle haim, is se kya labh hua? ab se hm abhimani logom ko dhny khte haim; kyonki duracari to sphl bn ge haim, vrn ve prmesvr ki priksa krne pr bhi bc ge haim tb yhova ka bhy manne valom ne aps mem batem ki, aur yhova dhyan dhr kr unki sunta tha; aur jo yhova ka bhy mante aur uske nam ka smman krte the, unke smrn ke nimitt uske samhne ek pustk likhi jati thi. senaom ka yhova yh khta hai, ki jo din maim ne thhraya hai, us din ve log mere vrn mere nij bhag thhremge, aur maim un se aisi komlta krumga jaisi koi apne seva krne vale putr se kre. tb tum phirkr dhrmi aur dust ka bhed, arthat jo prmesvr ki seva krta hai, aur jo uski seva nhim krta, un donom ko bhed phican skoge

4

kyomki dekho, vh dhdhkte bhtthe ka sa din ata hai, jb sb abhimani aur sb duracari log anaj ki khumti bn jaemge; aur us ane vale din mem ve aise bhsom ko jaemge ki unka pta tk n rhega, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai. prntu tumhare liye jo mere nam ka bhy mante ho, dhrm ka sury udy hoga, aur uski kirmom ke dvara tum cmge ho jaoge; aur tum nikl kr pale hue bchdom ki naim kudoge aur phamdoge. tb tum dustom ko ltad daloge, arthat mere us thhrae hue din mem ve tumhare pamvom ke nice ki rakh bn jaemge, senaom ke yhova ka yhi vcn hai mere das musa ki vyvstha arthat jo jo vidhi aur niyam maim ne sare isreliyom ke liye usko horeb mem die the, un ko smrn rkho dekho, yhova ke us bde aur bhyank din ke ane se phile, maim tumhare pas eliyah nbi ko bhe-junga. aur vh mata pita ke mn ko unke putrom ki or, aur putrom ke mn ko unke mata-pita ki or pherega; aisa n ho ki maim akr prthvi ko styanas krum

1

kya hi dhny hai vh purus jo dustom ki yukti pr nhim clta, aur n papiyom ke marg mem khda hota; aur n thttha krne valom ki mndli mem baittha hai! prntu vh to yhova ki vyvstha se prsnn rhta; aur uski vyvstha pr rat din dhyan krta rhta hai. vh us vrks ke sman hai, jo bhti naliyom ke kinare lgaya gya hai. aur apni rtu mem phlta hai, aur jiske ptte kbhi murjhate nhim. isliye jo kuch vh purus kre vh sphl hota hai dust log aise nhim hote, ve us bhusi ke sman hote haim, jo pvn se udai jati hai. is karn dust log adalt mem sthir n rh skenge, aur n papi dharmiyom ki mndli mem thhremge; kyomki yhova dharmiyom ka marg janta hai, prntu dustom ka marg nas ho jaega

2

jati jati ke log kyom hulld mcate haim, aur des des ke log vyvrth batem kyom soc rhe haim? yhova ke aur uske abhisikt ke viruddh prthvi ke raja mlkr, aur hakim aps mem smmti krke khte haim, ki ao, hm unke bndhn tod dalem, aur unki rsiyom apne upr se utar phemke vh jo svrg mem virajman hai, hm-sega, prbhu un ko thtthom mem udaega. tb vh un se krodh krke batem krega, aur krodh mem khkr unhem ghbra dega, ki maim to apne thhrae hue raja ko apne pvitr prvt siyyon ki rajgddi pr baittha cuka hum. maim us vcn ka prcar krumga: jo yhova ne mujh se kha, tu mera putra hai, aj tu mujh se utpnn hua. mujh se mamg, aur maim jati jati ke logom ko teri smpti hone ke liye, aur dur dur ke desom ko teri nij bhumi bnne ke liye de dunga. tu unhem lohe ke dnde se tukde tukde krega. tu kumhar ke brtn ki naim unhem ckna cur kr dalega isliye ab, he rajaom, buddhiman bno; he prthvi ke nyaiyom, yh updes grhn kro. drte hue yhova ki upasna kro, aur kampte hue mgn ho. putr ko cumo aisa n ho ki vh krodh kre, aur tum marg hi mem nas ho jao; kyomki ksn bhr mem uska krodh bhdkne ko hai dhny haim ve jinka bhrosa us pr hai

3

he yhova mere stane vale kitne bdh ge haim! vh jo mere viruddh uthte haim bhut haim. bhut se mere pran ke visy mem khte haim, ki uska bcav prmesvr ki or se nhim ho skta. prntu he yhova, tu to mere carom or meri dhal hai, tu meri mhima aur mere mstisk ka umca krne vala hai. maim umce sbd se yhova ko pukarta hum, aur vh apne pvitr prvt pr se mujhe uttr deta hai. maim letkr so gya; phir jag utha, kyomki yhova mujhe smhalta hai. maim un ds hjar mnusyom se

nhim drta, jo mere viruddh carom or pamti bandhe khde haim uth, he yhova! he mere prmesvr mujhe bca le! kyomki tu ne mere sb struom ke jbdom pr mara hai aur tu ne dustom ke damt tod dale haim uddhar yhova hi ki or se hota hai; he yhova teri asis teri prja pr ho

4

he mere dharmy prmesvr, jb maim pukarum tb tu mujhe uttr de; jb maim sketi mem pda tb tu ne mujhe vistar diya. mujh pr anugrh kr aur meri prarthna sun le he mnusyom ke putrom, kb tk meri mhima ke bdle anadr hota rhega? tum kb tk vyvrth batom se priti rkhoge aur jhuthi yukti ki khoj mem rhoge? yh jan rkho ki yhova ne bhkt ko apne liye alg kr rkha hai; jb maim yhova ko pukarunga tb vh sun lega kampte rho aur pap mt kro; apne apne bichaune pr mn hi mn soco aur cupcap rho. dharm ke blidan cdhao, aur yhova pr bhrosa rkho bhut se haim jo khte haim, ki kaun hm ko kuch bhlai dikhaega? he yhova tu apne mukh ka prkas hm pr cmka! tu ne mere mn mem usse khim adhik annd bhr diya hai, jo un ko ann aur dakhmdhu ki bdhti se hota tha. maim santi se let jaumga aur so jaumga; kyomki, he yhova, kevl tu hi mujh ko ekant mem niscint rhne deta hai

5

e yhova, mere vcnom pr kan lga; mere dhyan krne ki or mn lga. he mere raja, he mere prmesvr, meri dohai pr dhyan de, kyomki maim tujhi se prarthna krta hum. he yhova, bhor ko meri vani tujhe sunai degi, maim bhor ko prarthna krke teri bat johumga. kyomki tu aisa isvr nhim jo dustta se prsnn ho; burai tere sath nhim rh skti. ghmmidi tere smmukh khde hone n pamege; tujhe sb anrthkariyom se ghrna hai. tu un ko jo jhuth bolte haim nas krega; yhova to htyare aur chli mnusy se ghrna krta hai. prntu maim to teri apar kruna ke karn tere bhvn mem aumga, maim tera bhy mankr tere pvitr mndir ki or dndvt krumga. he yhova, mere struom ke karn apne dharm ke marg mem meri aguvai kr; mere age age apne sidhe marg ko dikha. kyomki unke munh mem koī scnai nhim; unke mn mem niri dustta hai. unka gla khuli hui kbr hai, ve apni jibh se cikni cupdi batem krte haim. he prmesvr tu un ko dosi thhra; ve apni hi yuktiyom se ap hi gir jaem; un ko unke apradhom ki adhikai ke karn nikal bahr kr, kyomki unhomne tujh se blva kiya hai prntu jitne tujh pr bhrosa rkhte haim ve sb annd krem, ve srvda umce svr se gate rem; kyomki tu unki rksha krta hai, aur jo tere nam ke premi haim tujh mem prphullit hom. kyomki tu dharmi

ko asis dega; he yhova, tu usko apne anu-
grhrupe dhal se ghere rhega

6

he yhova, tu mujhe apne krodh mem n damt,
aur n jhumjhlaht mem mujhe tadna de. he
yhova, mujh pr anugrh kr, kyomki maim
kumhla gya hum; he yhova, mujhe cmga
kr, kyomki meri hdiydym mem becaini hai.
mera pran bhi bhut khedit hai. aur tu, he
yhova, kb tk? laut a, he yhova, aur mere
pran bca apni kruna ke nimitt mera ud-
dhar kr. kyomki mrtyu ke bad tera smrn
nhim hota; adholok mem kaun tera dhny-
vad krega? maim krahte krahte thk gya;
maim apni khat amsuom se bhigota hum;
prti rat mera bichauna bhigta hai. meri
amkhem sok se baithi jati haim, aur mere
sb stane valom ke karn ve dhundhla gi haim
he sb anrthkariyom mere pas se dur ho; ky-
omki yhova ne mere rone ka sbd sun liya hai.
yhova ne mera gidgidana suna hai; yhova
meri prarthna ko grhn bhi krega. mere sb
stru ljjit homge aur bhut ghbreaemge; ve laut
jaemge, aur ekaek ljjit homge

7

he mere prmesvr yhova, mera bhrosa tujh pr
hai; sb picha krne valom se mujhe bca aur
chutkara de, aisa n ho ki ve mujh ko simh ki
naim phadkr tukde tukde kr dalem; aur koi
mera chudane vala n ho he mere prmesvr
yhova, ydi maim ne yh kiya ho, ydi mere
hathom se kutil kam hua ho, ydi maim ne
apne mel rkhe valom se bhlai ke bdle bu-
rai ki ho, (vrn maim ne usko jo akarn mera
bairi tha bcaya hai) to stru mere pran ka
picha krke mujhe a pkde, vrn mere pran ko
bhumi pr raumde, aur meri mhima ko mitti
mem mila de he yhova krodh krke uth; mere
krodh bhre stane vale ke viruddh tu khda ho
ja; mere liye jag! tu ne nay ki ajna to de di
hai. des des ke logom ki mndli tere carom or
ho; aur tu unke upr se hokr umce sthanom
pr laut ja. yhova smaj smaj ka nyay krta
hai; yhova mere dhrm aur khrai ke anasar
mera nyay cuka de bhlai ho ki dustom ki bu-
rai ka ant ho jae, prntu dhrm ko tu sthir kr;
kyomki dhrmi prmesvr mn aur mrm ka jnata
hai. meri dhal prmesvr ke hath mem hai, vh
sidhe mn valom ko bcata hai prmesvr dhrmi
aur nyayi hai, vrn aisa isvr hai jo prti din
krodh krta hai ydi mnusy n phire to vh apni
tlvar pr san cdhaega; vh apna dhnus cdhakr
tir sndhan cuka hai. aur us mnusy ke liye
usne mrtyu ke hthiyar taiyar kr lie haim: vh
apne tirom ko agniban bnata hai. dekh dust
ko anrth kam ki pidaem ho rhi haim, usko
utpat ka grbh hai, aur usse jhuth utpnn hua.
usne gdha khodkr use ghira kiya, aur jo khai

usne bnai thi us mem vh ap hi gira. uska ut-
pat plt kr usi ke sir pr pdega; aur uska updrv
usi ke mathe pr pdega maim yhova ke dhrm
ke anasar uska dhnyvad krumga, aur prm-
pradhan yhova ke nam ka bhjn gaumga

8

he yhova hmare prbhu, tera nam sari prthvi
pr kya hi prtapmy hai! tu ne apna vaibhv
svrg pr dikhaya hai. tu ne apne bairiyom ke
karn bccomaur dudh piuvom ke dvara sam-
rthy ki nev dali hai, taki tu stru aur plta lene
valom ko rok rkhe. jb maim akas ko, jo tere
hathom ka kary hai, aur cmdrma aur tragn
ko jo tu ne niyukt kie haim, dekhta hum; to
phir mnusy kya hai ki tu uska smrn rkhe, aur
admi kya hai ki tu uski sudhi le? kyomki tu
ne usko prmesvr se thoda hi km bnaya hai,
aur mhima aur prtap ka mukut uske sir pr
rkha hai. tu ne use apne hathom ke karyom
pr prbhuta di hai; tu ne uske pamv tle sb
kuch kr diya hai. sb bhed- bkri aur gay-
bail aur jitne vnpsu haim, akas ke pksi aur
smudr ki mchliyam, aur jitne jiv- jntu smu-
drom mem clte phirte haim. he yhova, he
hmare prbhu, tera nam sari prthvi pr kya hi
prtapmy hai

9

he yhova prmesvr maim apne purn mn se
tera dhnyvad krumga; maim tere sb ascry
krmom ka vrn krunga. maim tere karn
anndit aur prphullit houmga, he prmpr-
dhan, maim tere nam ka bhjn gaumga jb
mere stru piche htte haim, to ve tere samhne
se thokr khakr nas hote haim. kyomki tu
ne mera nyay aur mukddma cukaya hai; tu
ne simhasn pr virajman hokr dhrm se nyay
kiya. tu ne anyjatiyom ko jhidka aur dust
ko nas kiya hai; tu ne unka nam antkal ke
liye mita diya hai. stru jo hai, vh mr ge, ve
antkal ke liye ujd ge haim; aur jin ngrom
ko tu ne dha diya, unka nam va nisan bhi
mit gya hai. prntu yhova sdaiv simhasn pr
virajman hai, usne apna simhasn nyay ke
liye siddh kiya hai; aur vh ap hi jgt ka nyay
dhrm se krega, vh des des ke logom ka mukd-
dma khrai se niptaega yhova pise huom ke
liye umca gdh thhrega, vh smkt ke smy ke
liye bhi umca gdh thhrega. aur tere nam
ke janne vale tujh pr bhrosa rkhemge, ky-
omki he yhova tu ne apne khojiyom ko tyag
nhim diya yhova jo siyyon mem virajman
hai, uska bhjn gao! jati jati ke logom ke bic
mem uske mhakrmom ka prcar kro! kyomki
khun ka plta lenevala un ko smrn krta hai;
vh din logom ki dohai ko nhim bhulta he
yhova, mujh pr anugrh kr. tu jo mujhe mr-
tyu ke phatkom ke pas se uthata hai, mere
du:kh ko dekh jo mere bairi mujhe de rhe

haim; taki maim siyyon ke phatkom ke pas tere sb gunom ka vrnn krum, aur tere kie hue uddhar se mgn houm any jati valom ne jo gdha khoda tha, usi mem ve ap gir pde; jo jal unhomne lgaya tha, us mem unhim ka pamv phms gya. yhova ne apne ko prgt kiya, usne nyay kiya hai; dust apne kie hue kamom mem phms jata hai. dust adholok mem laut jaemge, ttha ve sb jatiyam bhi ja prmesvr ko bhul jati hai. kyonki dridr log anntkal tk bisre hue n rhemge, aur n to nmr logom ki asa srva ke liye nas hogi. uth, he prmesvr, mnusy prbl n hone pae! jatiyom ka nyay tere smmukh kiya jae. he prmesvr, un ko bhy dila! jatiyam apne ko mnusy matr hi janem.

10

he yhova tu kyon dur khda rhta hai? smkt ke smy mem kyon chipa rhta hai? dustom ke ahmkar ke karn din mnusy khdede jate haim; ve apni hi nikali hui yuktiyom mem phms jaem kyonki dust apni abhilasa pr ghmd krta hai, aur lobhi prmesvr ko tyag deta hai aur uska tiskar krta hai dust apne abhiman ke karn khta hai ki vh lekha nhim lene ka; uska pura vicar yhi hai ki koi prmesvr hai hi nhim vh apne marg pr drdhta se bna rhta hai; tere nyay ke vicar aise umce pr hote haim, ki uski drsti vham tk nhim phumcti; jitne uske virodhi haim un pr vh phumkarta hai. vh apne mn mem khta hai ki maim kbhi tne ka nhim: maim pidhi se pidhi tk du:kh se bca rhunga uska mumh sap aur chl aur andher se bhra hai; utpat aur anrth ki batem uske mumh mem haim. vh gamvom mem ghat lgagr baitha krta hai, aur gupt sthanom mem nirdos ko ghat krta hai, uski amkhe lacar ki ghat mem lgi rhti hai. jaisa simh apni jhadi mem vaisa hi vh bhi chipkr ghat mem baitha krta hai; vh din ko pkdne ke liye ghat lgae rhta hai, vh din ko apne jal mem phmsagr ghsit lata hai, tb use pkd leta hai. vh jhuk jata hai aur vh dubk kr baitha hai; aur lacar log uske mhabli hathom se ptke jate haim. vh apne mn mem soca hai, ki isvr bhul gya, vh apna mumh chipata hai; vh kbhi nhim dekhega uth, he yhova; he isvr, apna hath bdha; aur dinom ko n bhul. prmesvr ko dust kyon tucch janta hai, aur apne mn mem khta hai ki tu lekha n lega? tu ne dekh liya hai, kyonki tu utpat aur klpane pr dusti rkhta hai, taki uska plta apne hath mem rkhe; lacar apne ko tere hath mem saumpta hai; anathom ka tu hi shayk rha hai. dust ki bhuja ko tod dal; aur durjn ki dustta ko dhumdh dhumdh kr nikal jb tk ki sb usmem se dur n ho jae yhova anntkal ke liye mharaj hai; uske des mem se anyjati log nas ho ge haim he yhova, tu ne nmr logom ki abhilasa suni hai; tu unka mn taiyar krega, tu kan lgagr sunega ki anath aur pise

hue ka nyay kre, taki mnusy jo mitti se bna hai phir bhy dikhane n pae

11

mera bhrosa prmesvr pr hai; tum kyonkr mere pran se kh skte ho ki pksi ki naim apne phad pr ud ja? kyonki dekho, dust apna dhnus cdhate haim, aur apna tir dhnus ki dori pr rkhte haim, ki sidhe mn valom pr andhiyare mem tir claem. ydi nevem dha di jaem to dhrmi kya kr skta hai? prmesvr apne pvitr bhvn mem hai; prmesvr ka simhasn svrg mem hai; uski amkhem mnusy ki snatan ko nit dekhti rhti haim aur uski plkem un ko jamcti haim. yhova dhrmi ko prkhta hai, prntu vh un se jo dust haim aur updrv se priti rkhte haim apni atma mem ghrna krta hai. vh dustom pr phnde brsaega; ag aur gndhk aur prcnd luh unke ktorom mem bamt di jaemgi. kyonki yhova dhrmi hai, vh dhrm ke hi kamom se prsnn rhta hai; dhrmi jn uska drsn paemge

12

he prmesvr bca le, kyonki ek bhi bhkt nhim rha; mnusyom mem se visvas yogy log mr mite haim. un mem se prtyek apne pdosi se jhuthi batem khta hai; ve caplusi ke othom se do rmgi batem krte haim prbhu sb caplus othom ko aur us jibh ko jis se bda bol nikla hai kat dalega. ve khte haim ki hm apni jibh hi se jitemge, hmare omth hmare hi vs mem haim; hmara prbhu kaun hai? din logom ke lut jane, aur dridrom ke krahne ke karn, prmesvr khta hai, ab maim uthunga, jis pr ve phumkarte haim use maim cain visram dunga. prmesvr ka vcn pvitr hai, us candi ke sman jo bhti mem mitti pr tai gi, aur sat bar nirml ki gi ho tu hi he prmesvr unki rkha krega, un ko is kal ke logom se srva ke liye bcae rkhega. jb mnusyom mem nicpn ka adr hota hai, tb dust log carom or akkte phirte haim

13

he prmesvr tu kb tk? kya sdaiv mujhe bhula rhega? tu kb tk apna mukhda mujh se chipae rhega? maim kb tk apne mn hi mn mem yuktiyam krta rhum, aur din bhr apne hrdy mem dukhit rha krum, kb tk mera stru mujh pr prbl rhega? he mere prmesvr yhova meri or dhyan de aur mujhe uttr de, meri amkhom mem jyoti ane de, nhim to mujhe mrtyu ki nimd a jaegi; aisa n ho ki mera stru khe, ki maim us pr prbl ho gya; aur aisa n ho ki jb maim dgmagne lgum to mere stru mgn hom prntu maim ne to teri krna pr bhrosa rkha hai; mera hrdy tere uddhar se

mgn hoga. maim prmesvr ke nam ka bhjn
gaumga, kyomki usne meri bhlai ki hai

14

murkh ne apne mn mem kha hai, koi
prmesvr hai hi nhim. ve bigd ge, unhomne
ghinaune kam kie haim, koi sukrmi nhim.
prmesvr ne svrg mem se mnusyom pr drsti ki
hai, ki dekhe ki koi buddhiman, koi prmesvr
ka khoji hai ya nhim. ve sb ke sb bhtk ge,
ve sb bhrst ho ge; koi sukrmi nhim, ek bhi
nhim. kya kisi anrthkari ko kuch bhi jnan
nhim rhta, jo mere logom ko aise kha jate
haim jaise roti, aur prmesvr ka nam nhim
lete? vham un pr bhy cha gya, kyomki
prmesvr dhrmi logom ke bic mem nirnt rhta
hai. tum to din ki yukti ki hmsi udate ho
isliye ki yhova uska srnsthana hai. bhlai ho
ki israel ka uddhar siyyon se prgt hota! jb
yhova apni prja ko kast se lata le aega, tb
yakub mgn aur israel anndit hoga

15

he prmesvr tere tmbu mem kaun rhega? tere
pvitr prvt pr kaun bsne paega? vh jo khrai
se clta aur dhrm ke kam krta hai, aur hrdy
se sc bolta hai; jo apni jibh se ninda nhim
krta, aur n apne mitr ki burai krta, aur n
apne pdosi ki ninda sunta hai; vh jiski drsti
mem nikmma mnusy tucch hai, aur jo yhova
ke drvaiyom ka adr krta hai, jo spth khakr
bdlta nhim cahe hani uthani pde; jo apna
rupya byaj pr nhim deta, aur nirdos ki hani
krne ke liye ghus nhim leta hai. jo koi aisi
cal clta hai vh kbhi n dgmgaega

16

he isvr meri rksa kr, kyomki maim tera hi sr-
nagt hum. maim ne prmesvr se kha hai, ki tu
hi mera prbhu hai; tere siva meri bhlai khim
nhim. prthvi pr jo pvitr log haim, ve hi adr
ke yogy haim, aur unhim se maim prsnn rhta
hum. jo prae devta ke piche bhagte haim
unka dukh bdh jaega; maim unke lohu vale
tpavn nhim tpaumga aur unka nam apne
othom se nhim lumga yhova mera bhag aur
mere ktore ka hissa hai; mere bat ko tu sthir
rkhta hai. mere liye map ki dori mnbhavne
sthan mem pdi, aur mera bhag mnbhavna
hai maim yhova ko dhny khta hum, kyomki
usne mujhe smmtti di hai; vrn mera mn bhi
rat mem mujhe siksa deta hai. maim ne
yhova ko nirnt apne smmukh rkha hai: is-
liye ki vh mere dahine hath rhta hai maim
kbhi n dgmgaumga is karn mera hrdy anndit
aur meri atma mgn hui; mera srir bhi cain
se rhega. kyomki tu mere pran ko adholok
mem n chodega, n apne pvitr bhkt ko sdne

dega tu mujhe jivn ka rasta dikhaega; tere
nikt annd ki bhrpuri hai, tere dahine hath
mem sukh srveda bna rhta hai

17

he yhova prmesvr scai ke vcn sun, meri
pukar ki or dhyan de. meri prarthna ki or
jo niskpt mumh se niklti hai kan lga. mere
mukddme ka nirny tere smmukh ho! teri
amkhem nyay pr lgi rhem! tu ne mere hrdy
ko jamka hai; tu ne rat ko meri dekhbhal
ki, tu ne mujhe prkha prntu kuch bhi khe-
tapn nhim paya; maim ne than liya hai ki
mere mumh se apradh ki bat nhim niklegi.
manvi kamom mem maim tere mumh ke vcn
ke dvara krurom ki si cal se apne ko bcae rha.
mere pamv tere pthom mem sthir rhe, phisle
nhim he isvr, maim ne tujh se prarthna ki
hai, kyomki tu mujhe uttr dega. apna kan
meri or lgak meri binti sun le. tu jo apne
dahine hath ke dvara apne srngtom ko unke
virodhiyom se bcata hai, apni adbhut krna
dikha. apne amkho ki putli ki naim surksit
rkh; apne pmkhom ke tle mujhe chipa rkh,
un dustom se jo mujh pr atyacar krte haim,
mere pran ke struom se jo mujhe ghare hue
haim unhomne apne hrdyom ko kthor kiya
hai; unke mumh se ghmmid ki batem niklti
haim. unhomne pg pg pr hm ko ghera hai;
ve hm ko bhumii pr ptk dene ke liye ghat lgae
hue haim. vh us simh ki naim hai jo apne
sakar ki lalsa krta hai, aur jvan simh ki naim
ghat lgane ke sthanom mem baitha rhta hai
uth, he yhova uska samna kr aur use ptk
de! apni tlvat ke bl se mere pran ko dust se
bca le. apna hath bdhakr he yhova, mujhe
mnusyom se bca, arthat smsari mnusyom se
jinka bhag isi jivn mem hai, aur jinka pet tu
apne bhndar se bhrta hai. ve bal-bccom se
sntust haim; aur ses smpti apne becom ke
liye chod jate haim prntu maim to dhrmi
hokr tere mukh ka drsn krumga jb maim
janumga tb tere svrup se sntust humga

18

he prmesvr, he mere bl, maim tujh se prem
krta hum. yhova meri ctan, aur mera gdh
aur mera chudane vala hai; mera isvr, meri
ctan hai, jiska maim srnagt hum, vh meri
dhal aur meri mukti ka sing, aur mera umca
gdh hai. maim yhova ko jo stuti ke yogy
hai pukarumga; is prkar maim apne struom
se bcaya jaumga mrtyu ki rssiyyom se maim
caro or se ghir gya hum, aur adhrm ki badh
ne mujh ko bhybhit kr diya; patal ki rssiyyam
mere caro or thim, aur mrtyu ke phnde mujh
pr ae the. apne smkt mem maim ne yhova
prmesvr ko pukara; maim ne apne prmesvr
ki dohai di. aur usne apne mndir mem se
meri batem suni. aur meri dohai uske pas

phumckr uske kanom mem pdi tb prthvi hil gi, aur kamp uthi aur phadom ki neve kmpit hokr hil gi kyonki vh ati krodhit hua tha. uske nthnom se dhuam nikla, aur uske mumh se ag niklkr bhm krne lgi; jis se koele dhk uthe. aur vh svrg ko nice jhukakr utr aya; aur uske pavmom tle ghor andhkar tha. aur vh krub pr svar hokr uda, vrn pvn ke pmkhom pr svarti krke veg se uda. usne andhiyare ko apne chipne ka sthan aur apne carom or meghom ke andhkar aur akas ki kali ghtaom ka mndp bnaya. uski upsthati ki jhlk se uski kali ghtaem pht gi; ole aur amgare. tb yhova akas mem grja, aur prmrdrhan te apni vani sunai, ole or amgare usne apne tir cla clakr un ko titr bitr kiya; vrn bijliyam gira girakr un ko prast kiya. tb jl ke nale dekh pde, aur jgt ki nevem prgt hui, yh to yhova teri damt se, aur tere nthnom ki sams ki jhomk se hua usne upr se hath bdhakar mujhe tham liya, aur ghire jl mem se khimc liya. usne mere blvt stru se, aur un se jo mujh se ghrna krte the mujhe chudaya; kyonki ve adhik samrthi the. meri viptti ke din ve mujh pr a pde. prntu yhova mera asry tha. aur usne mujhe nikal kr caude sthan mem phumcaya, usne mujh ko chudaya, kyonki vh mujh se prsnn tha. yhova ne mujh se mere dhrm ke anusar vyvhar kiya; aur mere hathom ki suddhta ke anusar usne mujhe bdla diya. kyonki maim yhova ke margom pr clta rha, aur dustta ke karn apne prmesvr se dur n hua. kyonki uske sare nirny mere smmukh bne rhe aur maim ne uski vidhiyom ko n tyaga. aur maim uske smmukh siddh bna rha, aur adhrm se apne ko bcae rha. yhova ne mujhe mere dhrm ke anusar bdla diya, aur mere hathom ki us suddhta ke anusar jise vh dekhta tha dyavnt ke sath tu apne ko dyavnt dikhata; aur khre purus ke sath tu apne ko khra dikhata hai. suddh ke sath tu apne ko suddh dikhata, aur tedhe ke sath tu tircha bnta hai. kyonki tu din logom ko to bcata hai; prntu ghmdnd bhri amkhom ko nici krta hai. ham, tu hi mere dipk ko jlata hai; mera prmesvr yhova mere andhiyare ko ujijala kr deta hai. kyonki teri shayta se maim sena pr dhava krta hum; aur apne prmesvr ki shayta se shrpnaoh ko lamgh jata hum. isvr ka marg seccai; yhova ka vcn taya hua hai; vh apne sb srnagtom ki dhal hai yhova ko chod kya koi isvr hai? hmare prmesvr ko chod kya aur koi ctan hai? yh vhi isvr hai, jo samrth se mera ktibndh bandhta hai, aur mere marg ko siddh krta hai. vhi mere pairom ko hriniyom ke pairom ke sman bnata hai, aur mujhe mere umce sthanom pr khda krta hai. vh mere hathom ko yuddh krna sikhata hai, isliye meri bahom se pitl ka dhnus jhuk jata hai. tu ne mujh ko apne bcav ki dhal di hai, tu apne dahine hath se mujhe smbhale hue hai, aur meri nmrtta ne mhtv diya hai. tu ne

mere pairom ke liye sthan cauda kr diya, aur mere pair nhim phisle. maim apne struom ka picha krke unhem pkd lumga; aur jb tk unka ant n krum tb tk n lautumga. maim unhem aisa bedhumga ki ve uth n skemge; ve mere pavmom ke nice gir pdemge. kyonki tu ne yuddh ke liye meri kmr mem skti ka ptuka bandha hai; aur mere virodhiyom ko mere smmukh nica kr diya. tu ne mere struom ki pith meri or pher di, taki maim un ko kat dalam jo mujh se dves rkhte haim. unhomne dohai to di prntu unhem koi bhi bcane vala n mila, unhomne yhova ki bhi dohai di, prntu usne bhi un ko uttr n diya. tb maim ne un ko kut kutkr pvn se udai hui dhuli ke sman kr diya; maim ne un ko gli kucom ki kied ke sman nikal phemka tu ne mujhe prja ke jhgdom se bhi chudaya; tu ne mujhe anyjatiyom ka prdhan bnaya hai; jin logom ko maim janta bhi n tha ve mere adhin ho gye. mera nam sunte hi ve meri ajna ka paln kremge; prdesi mere vs mem ho jaemge. prdesi murjha jaemge, aur apne kilom mem se thtrhrate hue niklemge yhova prmesvr jivit hai; meri ctan dhny hai; aur mere muktidata prmesvr ki bdai ho. dhny hai mera plta lene vala isvr! jisne des des ke logom ko mere vs mem kr diya hai; aur mujhe mere struom se chudaya hai; tu mujh ko mere virodhiyom se umca krta, aur updrvi purus se bcata hai is karn maim jati jati ke samhne tera dhnyvad krumga, aur tere nam ka bhjn gaumga. vh apne thhrae hue raja ka bda udhar krta hai, vh apne abhisikt daud pr aur uske vms pr yuganuyug krna krta rhega

19

akas isvr ki mhima vrn kr rha hai; aur aksmdl uski hstkla ko prgt kr rha hai. din se din batem krta hai, aur rat ko rat jnan sikhata hai. n tokoī boli hai aur n koi bhasa jham unka sbd sunai nhim deta hai. unka svr sari prthvi pr gumj gya hai, aur unke vcn jgt ki chor tk phumc ge haim. un mem usne sury ke liye ek mndp khda kiya hai, jo dulhe ke sman apne mhl se niklta hai. vh survir ki naim apni daud daudne ko hrsit hota hai. vh akas ki ek chor se niklta hai, aur vh uski dusri chor tk ckkr marta hai; aur uski grmi sb ko phumcti hai yhova ki vyvstha khri hai, vh pran ko bhal kr deti hai; yhova ke niym visvasyogy haim, sadharn logom ko buddhi-man bna dete haim; yhova ke updes siddh haim, hrdy ko anndit kr dete haim; yhova ki ajna nirmal hai, vh amkhom mem jyoti le ati hai; yhova ka bhy pvitr hai, vh anntkal tk sthir rhta hai; yhova ke niym sty aur puri riti se dhrmmy haim. ve to sone se aur bhut kundn se bhi bdhkr mnohr haim; ve mdhu se aur tpkne vale chhte se bhi bdhkr mdhur haim. aur unhim se tera das citaya jata hai;

unke paln krne se bda hi prtiphl milta hai. apni bhlucuk ko kaun smjh skta hai? mere gupt papom se tu mujhe pvitr kr. tu apne das ko dhithai ke papom se bhi bcae rkh; vh mujh pr prbhuta krne n paem! tb maim siddh ho jaumga, aur bde apradhom se bca rhunga mere mumh ke vcn aur mere hrdy ka dhyan tere smmukh grhn yogy hom, he yhova prmesvr, meri ctan aur mere uddhar krne vale!

20

smkt ke din yhova teri sun le! yakub ke prmesvr ka nam tujhe umce sthan pr niyukt kre! vh pvitr sthan se teri shayta kre, aur siyyon se tujhe smbhal le! vh tere sb annblyom ko smrn kre, aur tere hombli ko grhn kre. vh tere mn ki iccha ko puri kre, aur teri sari yukti ko suphl kre! tb hm tere uddhar ke karn umce svr se hrsit hokr gaemge, aur apne prmesvr ke nam se jhnde khde kremge. yhova tujhe mumh mamga vrdan de ab maim jan gya ki yhova apne abhisikt ka uddhar krta hai; vh apne dahine hath ke uddhar krne vale prakrm se apne pvitr svrg pr se sunkr use uttr dega. kisi ko rthom ko, aur kisi ko ghodom ka bhrosa hai, prntu hm to apne prmesvr yhova hi ka nam lemge. ve to jhuk ge aur gir pde prntu hm uthe aur sidhe khde haim he yhova, bca le; jis din hm pukarem to mharaja hmem uttr de

21

he yhova teri samrthy se raja anndit hoga; aur tere kie hue uddhar se vh ati mgn hoga. tu ne uske mnorth ko pura kiya hai, aur uske mumh ki binti ko tu ne asvikar nhim kiya. kyomki tu uttm asisem deta hua usse milta hai aur tu uske sir pr kundn ka mukut phinata hai. usne tujh se jivn mamga, or tu ne jivn dan diya; tu ne usko yuganuyug ka jivn diya hai. tere uddhar ke karn uski mhima adhik hai; tu usko vaibhv aur aisvry se abhusit kr deta hai. kyomki tu ne usko srvda ke liye asisit kiya hai; tu apne smmukh usko hrs aur annd se bhr deta hai. kyomki raja ka bhrosa yhova ke upr hai; aur prmprdhan ki krna se vh kbhi nhim tne ka tera hath tere sb struom ko dhumdh nikalega, tera dhina hath tere sb bairiyom ka pta lga lega. tu apne mukh ke smmukh unhem jlte hue bhnte ki naim jlaega. yhova apne krodh mem unhem nigl jaega, aur ag un ko bhsrn kr dalegi. tu unke phlom ko prthvi pr se, aur unke vms ko mnusyom mem se nst krega. kyomki unhomne teri hani thani hai, unhomne aisi yukti nikali hai jise ve puri n kr skemge. kyomki tu apna dhuns unke viruddh cdhaega, aur ve pith dikhakr bhagemge he yhova, apni

samrthy mem mhan ho! aur hm ga gkr tere prakrm ka bhjn sunaemge

22

he mere prmesvr, he mere prmesvr, tu ne mujhe kyom chod diya? tu meri pukar se aur meri shayta krne se kyom dur rhta hai? mera uddhar kham hai? he mere prmesvr, maim din ko pukarta hum prntu tu uttr nhim deta; aur rat ko bhi maim cup nhim rhta. prntu he tu jo israel ki stuti ke sihamnsn pr virajman hai, tu to pvitr hai. hmare purkha tujhi pr bhrosa rkhte the; ve bhrosa rkhte the, aur tu unhem chudata tha. unhomne teri dohai di aur tu ne un ko chudaya ve tujhi pr bhrosa rkhte the aur kbhi ljit n hue prntu maim to kida hum, mnusy nhim; mnusyom mem meri namdhrai hai, aur logom mem mera apman hota hai. vh sb jo mujhe dekhte haim mera thttha krte haim, aur omth bickate aur yh khte hue sir hilate haim, ki apne ko yhova ke vs mem kr de vhi usko chudae, vh usko ubare kyomki vh usse prsnn hai. prntu tu hi ne mujhe grbh se nikala; jb maim dudhpiuva bcc tha, tb hi se tu ne mujhe bhrosa rkhn sikhlaya. maim jnmte hi tujhi pr chod diya gya, mata ke grbh hi se tu mera isvr hai. mujh se dur n ho kyomki smkt nikt hai, aur koi shayk nhim. bhut se samdhom ne mujhe gher liya hai, basan ke blvnt samdh mere carom or mujhe ghere hue haim. vh phadne aur grjne vale simh ki naim mujh pr apna mumh psare hue hai maim jl ki naim bh gya, aur meri sb hdidyom ke jod ukhd ge: mera hrdy mom ho gya, vh meri deh ke bhitr pighl gya. mera bl tut gya, maim thikra ho gya; aur meri jibh mere talu se cipk gi; aur tu mujhe markr mitti mem mila deta hai. kyomki kuttom ne mujhe gher liya hai; kukri-miyom ki mndli meri carom or mujhe ghere hue hai; vh mere hath aur mere pair chedte haim. maim apni sb hdidyam gin skta hum; ve mujhe dekhte aur niharte haim; ve mere vstr aps mem bamtte haim, aur mere phirave pr citthi dalte haim. prntu he yhova tu dur n rh! he mere shayk, meri shayta ke liye phurti kr! mere pran ko tivar se bca, mere pran ko kutte ke pmje se bca le! mujhe simh ke mumh se bca, ham, jmgli samdhom ke simgo mem se tu ne mujhe bca liya hai maim apne bhaiyom ke samhne tere nam ka prcar krumga; sbha ke bic mem teri prsmsa krumga. he yhova ke drvaiyom uski stuti kro! he yakub ke vms, tum sb uski mhima kro! he istrael ke vms, tum uska bhy mano! kyomki usne dukhi ko tucch nhim jana aur n usse ghrna krta hai, or n usse apna mukh chipata hai; pr jb usne uski dohai di, tb uski sun li bdi sbha mem mera stuti krna teri hi or se hota hai; maim apne prn ko usse bhy rkhnne valom ke samhne pura krumga

nmr log bhojn krke trpt homge; jo yhova ke khoji haim, ve uski stuti kremge. tumhare pran srva jivit rhem! prthvi ke sb dur dur desom ke log usko smrn kremge aur uski or phiremge; aur jati jati ke sb kul tere samhne dndvt kremge. kyomki rajy yhova ki ka hai, aur sb jatiyom pr vhi prbhuta krta hai prthvi ke sb hrstpust log bhojn krke dndvt kremge; vh sb jitne mitti mem mil jate haim aur apna apna pran nhim bka skte, ve sb usi ke samhne ghutne tekemge. ek vms uski seva krega; dusra pidhi se prbhu ka vrnn kiya jaega. vh aemge aur uske dhrm ke kamom ko ek vms pr jo utpnn hoga yh khkr prgt kremge ki usne aise aise abdhut kam kie

23

yhova mera crvaha hai, mujhe kuch ghti n hogi. vh mujhe hri hri craiyom mem baithata hai; vh mujhe sukhda! jl ke jhrne ke pas le clta hai; vh mere ji mem ji le ata hai. dhrm ke margo mem vh apne nam ke nimitt meri aguvai krta hai. cahe maim ghor andhkar se bhri hui trai mem hokr clum, taubhi hani se n drunga, kyomki tu mere sath rhta hai; tere somte aur teri lathi se mujhe santi milti hai tu mere stane valom ke samhne mere liye mej bichata hai; tu ne mere sir pr tel mla hai, mera ktora umnd rha hai. niscy bhlai aur krna jivn bhr mere sath sath bni rhemgi; aur maim yhova ke dham mem srva vas krumga

24

prthvi aur jo kuch us mem hai yhova hi ka hai; jgt aur us mem nivas krne vale bhi. kyomki usi ne uski nimv smudrom ke upr drdh krke rkhi, aur mhandom ke upr sthir kiya hai yhova ke prvt pr kaun cdh skta hai? aur uske pvitr sthan mem kaun khda ho skta hai? jiske kam nirdos aur hrdy suddh hai, jisne apne mn ko vyrth bat ki or nhim lgaya, aur n kpt se spth khai hai. vh yhova ki or se asis paega, aur apne uddhar krne vale prmesvr ki or se dhrmi thhrega. aise hi log uske khoji haim, ve tere drsn ke khoji yakub vmsi haim he phatkom, apne sir umce kro. he snatn ke dvarom, umce ho jao. kyomki prtapi raja prves krega. vh prtapi raja kaun hai? prmesvr jo samrthi aur prakrmi hai, prmesvr jo yuddh mem prakrmi hai! he phatkom, apne sir umce kro he snatn ke dvarom tum bhi khul jao! kyomki prtapi raja prves krega! vh prtapi raja kaun hai? senaom ka yhova, vhi prtapi raja hai

25

he yhova maim apne mn ko teri or uthata hum. he mere prmesvr, maim ne tujhi pr

bhrosa rkha hai, mujhe ljjit hone n de; mere stru mujh pr jyjykar krne n paem. vrn jitne teri bat johte haim un mem se koi ljjit n hoga; prntu jo akarn visvasghati haim ve hi ljjit homge he yhova apne marg mujh ko dikhla; apna pth mujhe bta de. mujhe apne sty pr cla aur siksa de, kyomki tu mera ud-dhar krne vala prmesvr hai; maim din bhr teri hi bat johta rhta hum. he yhova apni dya aur krna ke kamom ko smrn kr; kyomki ve to anntkal se hote ae haim. he yhova apni bhlai ke karn meri jvani ke papom aur mere apradhom ko smrn n kr; apni krna hi ke anasar tu mujhe smrn kr yhova bhlai aur sidha hai; isliye vh papiyom ko apna marg dikhlaega. vh nmr logom ko nyay ki siksa dega, ham vh nmr logom ko apna marg dikhlaega. jo yhova ki vaca aur citauniyom ko mante haim, unke liye uske sb marg krna aur sccai haim he yhova apne nam ke nimitt mere adhrm ko jo bhut haim ksma kr vh kaun hai jo yhova ka bhy manta hai? yhova usko usi marg pr jis se vh prsn hota hai claega. vh kusl se tika rhega, aur uska vms prthvi pr adhikari hoga. yhova ke bhed ko vhi jante haim jo usse drte haim, aur vh apni vaca un pr prgt krega. meri amkhe sdaiv yhova pr tkkti lgae rhti haim, kyomki vhi mere pamvom ko jal mem se chudaega he yhova meri or phirkr mujh pr anugrh kr; kyomki maim akela aur din hum. mere hrdy ka kles bdh gya hai, tu mujh ko mere dukhom se chuda le. tu mere dukh aur kst pr drsti kr, aur mere sb papom ko ksma kr mere struom ko dekh ki ve kaise bdh ge haim, aur mujh se bda bair rkhte haim. mere pran ki rkha kr, aur mujhe chuda; mujhe ljjit n hone de, kyomki maim tera snagt hum. khrai aur sidhai mujhe surksit rkhem, kyomki mujhe tere hi asa hai he prmesvr israel ko uske sare smtkom se chuda le

26

he yhova, mera nyay kr, kyomki maim khrai se clta rha hum, aur mera bhrosa yhova pr atl bna hai. he yhova, mujh ko jamc aur prkh; mere mn aur hrdy ko prkh. kyomki teri krna to meri amkhom ke samhne hai, aur maim tere sty marg pr clta rha hum maim nikmmi cal clne valom ke smg nhim baitha, aur n maim kptiyom ke sath khim jaunga; maim kukrmiyom ki smgti se ghrna rkhta hum, aur dustom ke smg n baithunga maim apne hathom ko nirdosta ke jl se dhoumga, tb he yhova maim teri vedi ki prdksina krumga, taki tera dhnyvad umce sbd se krum, aur tere sb ascrykrmom ka vrnn krum he yhova, maim tere dham se teri mhima ke nivas sthan se priti rkhta hum. mere pran ko papiyom ke sath, aur mere jivn ko htyarom ke sath n mila. ve to ochapn krne mem lge rhte haim, aur unka dahina

hath ghus se bhra rhta hai prntu maim to khrai se clta rhumga. tu mujhe chuda le, aur mujh pr anugrh kr. mere pamv caurs sthan mem sthir hai; sbhaom mem maim yhova ko dhny kha krumga

27

yhova prmesvr meri jyoti aur mera uddhar hai; maim kis se drum? yhova mere jivn ka drdh gdh thhra hai, maim kis ka bhy khaum? jb kukrmiyom ne jo mujhe state aur mujhi se bair rkhte the, mujhe kha dalne ke liye mujh pr cdhai ki, tb ve hi thokr khakr gir pde cahe sena bhi mere viruddh chavni dale, taubhi maim n drumga; cahe mere viruddh ldai thn jae, us dsa mem bhi maim hiyav bandhe niscimt rhumga ek vr maim ne yhova se mamga hai, usi ke ytn mem lga rhumga; ki maim jivn bhr yhova ke bhvn mem rhne paum, jis se yhova ki mnohrta pr drsti lgae rhum, aur uske mndir mem dhyan kiya krum kyomki vh to mujhe viptti ke din mem apne mndp mem chipa rkhega; apne tmbu ke gupt sthan mem vh mujhe chipa lega, aur ctan pr cdhaega. ab mera sir mere carom or ke struom se umca hoga; aur maim yhova ke tmbu mem jyjykar ke sath blidan cdhaumga; aur uska bhjn gaumga he yhova, mera sbd sun, maim pukarta hum, tu mujh pr anugrh kr aur mujhe uttr de. tu ne kha hai, ki mere drsn ke khoji ho. isliye mera mn tujh se khta hai, ki he yhova, tere drsn ka maim khoji rhumga. apna mukh mujh se n chipa apne das ko krodh krke n hta, tu mera shayk bna hai. he mere uddhar krne vale prmesvr mujhe tyag n de, aur mujhe chod n de! mere mata pita ne to mujhe chod diya hai, prntu yhova mujhe smbhal lega he yhova, apne marg mem meri aguvai kr, aur mere drohiyom ke karn mujh ko caurs raste pr le cl. mujh ko mere stane valom ki iccha pr n chod, kyomki jhuthe saksi jo updrv krne ki dhun mem haim mere viruddh uthe haim ydi mujhe visvas n hota ki jivitom ki prthvi pr yhova ki bhlai ko dekhumga, to maim murcchit ho jata. yhova ki bat johta rh; hiyav bandh aur tera hrdy drdh rhe; ham, yhova hi ki bat johta rh!

28

he yhova, maim tujhi ko pukarumga; he meri ctan, meri suni ansuni n kr, aisa n ho ki tere cup rhne se maim kbr mem pde huom ke sman ho jaum jo patal mem cle jate haim. jb maim teri dohai dum, aur tere pvitr sthan ki bhitri kothri ki or apne hath uthaum, tb meri gidgidahat ki bat sun le. un dustom aur anrthkariyom ke smg mujhe n ghsit; jo apne pdsiyom batem to mel ki bolte haim prntu hrdy mem burai rkhte haim. unke kamom

ke aur unki krni ki burai ke anasar un se brtav kr, unke hathom ke kam ke anasar unhem bdla de; unke kamom ka plta unhem de. ve yhova ke kamom pr aur uske hathom ke kamom pr dhyan nhim krte, isliye vh unhem pchadega aur phir n uthaega yhova dhny hai; kyomki usne meri gidgidahat ko suna hai. yhova mera bl aur meri dhal hai; us pr bhrosa rkhne se mere mn ko shayta mili hai; isliye mera hrdy prphullit hai; aur maim git gahr uska dhnyvad krumga. yhova unka bl hai, vh apne abhisikt ke liye uddhar ka drdh gdh hai. he yhova apni prja ka uddhar kr, aur apne nij bhag ke logom ko asis de; aur unki crvahi kr aur sdaiv unhem smb-hale rh

29

he prmesvr ke putrom yhova ka, ham yhova hi ka gunanuvad kro, yhova ki mhima aur samrth ko sraho. yhova ke nam ki mhima kro; pvitrta se sobhayman hokr yhova ko dndvt kro. yhova ki vani meghom ke upr sun pdti hai; prtapi isvr grjta hai, yhova ghne meghom ke upr rhta hai. yhova ki vani sk-tisali hai, yhova ki vani prtapmy hai. yhova ki vani devdarom ko tod dalti hai; yhova lbanon ke devdarom ko bhi tod dalta hai. vh unhem bchde ki naim aur lbanon aur siryon ko jmgli bchde ke sman uchalta hai yhova ki vani ag ki lptom ko cirti hai. yhova ki vani vn ko hila deti hai, yhova kades ke vn ko bhi kmpata hai yhova ki vani se hriniyom ka grbhpata ho jata hai. aur arny mem ptjhd hoti hai; aur uske mndir mem sb koi mhima hi mhima bolta rhta hai jlprly ke smy yhova virajman tha; aur yhova srvida ke liye raja hokr virajman rhta hai. yhova apni prja ko bl dega; yhova apni prja ko santi ki asis dega

30

he yhova maim tujhe srahumga, kyomki tu ne mujhe khimckr nikala hai, aur mere struom ko mujh pr annd krne nhim diya. he mere prmesvr yhova, maim ne teri dohai di aur tu ne mujhe cmga kiya hai. he yhova, tu ne mera pran adholok mem se nikala hai, tu ne mujh ko jivit rkha aur kbr mem pdne se bcaya hai he yhova ke bhktom, uska bhjn gao, aur jis pvitr nam se uska smrn hota hai, uska dhnyvad kro. kyomki uska krodh, to ksn bhr ka hota hai, prntu uski prsnnta jivn bhr ki hoti hai. kdacit rat ko rona pde, prntu sbere annd phumcega maim ne to apne cain ke smy kha tha, ki maim kbhi nhim tne ka. he yhova apni prsnnta se tu ne mere phad ko drdh aur sthir kiya tha; jb tu ne apna mukh pher liya tb maim ghbra gya he yhova maim ne tujhi ko pukara; aur yhova se gidgidakr yh binti ki, ki jb maim kbr mem cla jaumga

tb mere lohu se kya labh hoga? kya mitti tera dhnyvad kr skti hai? kya vh teri sccai ka prcar kr skti hai? he yhova, sun, mujh pr anugrh kr; he yhova, tu mera shayk ho tu ne mere liye vilap ko nrty mem bdl dala, tu ne mera tat utrvakr meri kmr mem annd ka ptuka bandha hai; taki meri atma tera bhjn gati rhe aur kbhi cup n ho. he mere prmesvr yhova, maim srva tera dhnyvad krta rhumga

31

he yhova mera bhrosa tujh pr hai; mujhe kbhi ljjit hona n pde; tu apne dhrmi hone ke karn mujhe chuda le! apna kan meri or lgakr turnt mujhe chuda le! kyomki tu mere liye cttan aur mera gdh hai; isliye apne nam ke nimitth meri aguvai kr, aur mujhe age le cl. jo jal unhomne mere liye bichaya hai usse tu mujh ko chuda le, kyomki tu hi mera drdh gdh hai. maim apni atma ko tere hi hath mem saump deta hum; he yhova, he styvadi isvr, tu ne mujhe mol lekr mukt kiya hai jo vvrth vstuom pr mn lgate haim, un se maim ghrna krta hum; prntu mera bhrosa yhova hi pr hai. maim teri kruna se mgn aur anndit hum, kyomki tu ne mere du:kh pr drsti ki hai, mere kst ke smy tu ne meri sudhi li hai, aur tu ne mujhe stru ke hath mem pdne nhim diya; tu ne mere pamvom ko caude sthan mem khda kiya hai he yhova, mujh pr anugrh kr kyomki maim smkt mem hum; meri amkhe vrn mera pran aur srir sb sok ke mare ghule jate haim. mera jivn sok ke mare aur meri avstha krahte krahte ght cli hai; mera bl mere adhrm ke karn jata rh, aur meri hdidyam ghul gi apne sb virodhiyom ke karn mere pdosiyom mem meri namdhrai hui hai, apne jan phican valom ke liye dr ka karn hum; jo mujh ko sdk pr dekhte hai vh mujh se dur bhag jate haim. maim mrtk ki naim logom ke mn se bisr gya; maim tute brtn ke sman ho gya hum. maim ne bhtom ke mumh se apna apvad suna, carom or bhy hi bhy hai! jb unhomne mere viruddh aps mem smmti ki tb mere pran lene ki yukti ki prntu he yhova maim ne to tujhi pr bhrosa rkha hai, maim ne kha, tu mera prmesvr hai. mere din tere hath mem hai; tu mujhe mere struom aur mere stane valom ke hath se chuda. apne das pr apne mumh ka prkas cmka; apni kruna se mera uddhar kr he yhova, mujhe ljjit n hone de kyomki maim ne tujh ko pukara hai; dust ljjit hom aur ve patal mem cupcap pde rhem. jo amhkar aur apman se dhrmi ki ninda krte haim, unke jhuth bolne vale mumh bnd kie jaem aha, teri bhilai kya hi bdi hai jo tu ne apne drvayiom ke liye rkh chodi hai, aur apne srnagtom ke liye mnusyom ke samhne prgt bhi ki hai! tu unhem drsn dene ke gupt sthan mem mnusyom ki buri gosthi se gupt rkhega; tu

un ko apne mndp mem jhgde-rgde se chipa rkhega yhova dhny hai, kyomki usne mujhe gdh vale ngr mem rkhkr mujh pr addhbhut kruna ki hai. maim ne to ghbrakr kha tha ki maim yhova ki drsti se dur ho gya. taubhi jb maim ne teri dohai di, tb tu ne meri gidgidat ko sun liya he yhova ke sb bhktom usse prem rkho! yhova scce logom ki to rkxa krta hai, prntu jo amhkar krta hai, usko vh bhli bhamti bdla deta hai. he yhova prasa rkhne valom hiyav bandho aur tumhare rdy drdh rhem!

32

kya hi dhny hai vh jiska apradh ksma kiya gya, aur jiska pap dhampa gya ho. kya hi dhny hai vh mnusy jiske adhrm ka yhova lekha n le, aur jiski atma mem kpt n ho jb maim cup rha tb din bhr krahte krahte meri hdidyam pighl gi. kyomki rat din maim tere hath ke nice dba rha; aur meri travt dhup kal ki si jhurraht bnti gi jb maim ne apna pap tujh pr prgt kiya aur apna adhrm n chipaya, aur kha, maim yhova ke samhne apne apradhom ko man lumga; tb tu ne mere adhrm aur pap ko ksma kr diya is karn hr ek bhkt tujh se aise smy mem prarthna kre jb ki tu mil skta hai. niscy jb jl ki bdi badh ae taubhi us bhkt ke pas n phumcegi. tu mere chipne ka sthan hai; tu smkt se meri rkxa krega; tu mujhe carom or se chutkare ke gitom se gher lega maim tujhe buddhi dumga, aur jis marg mem tujhe clna hoga us mem teri aguvai krumga; maim tujh pr krpa drsti rkhumga aur smmti diya krumga. tum ghode aur khccr ke sman n bno jo smjh nhim rkhte, unki ummg lgam aur bag se rokni pdti hai, nhim to ve tere vs mem nhim ane ke dust ko to bhut pida hogi; prntu jo yhova pr bhrosa rkhta hai vh kruna se ghira rhega. he dhrmiyom yhova ke karn anndit aur mgn ho, aur he sb sidhe mn valom annd se jyykar kro!

33

he dhrmiyom yhova ke karn jyykar kro kyomki dhrmi logom ko stuti krni sohti hai. vina bja bjakr yhova ka dhnyvad kro, ds tar vali sarmgi bja bjakr uska bhjn gao. uske liye nya git gao, jyykar ke sath bhli bhamti bjaio kyomki yhova ka vcn sidha hai; aur uska sb kam sccai se hota hai. vh dhrm aur nyay se priti rkhta hai; yhova ki kruna se prthvi bhrpur hai akasmndl yhova ke vcn se, aur uske sare gn uske mumh hi svas se bne. vh smudr ka jl dher ki naim ikthta krta; vh ghire sagr ko apne bhndar mem rkhta hai sari prthvi ke log yhova se drem, jgt ke sb nivasi uska bhy manem! kyomki jb usne kha, tb ho gya; jb usne ajna di, tb vastv mem

vaisa hi ho gya yhova any any jatiyom ki yukti ko vyarth kr deta hai; vh des des ke logom ki klpnaom ko nispahl krta hai. yhova ki yukti srva sthir rhegi, uske mn ki klpnaem pidhi se pidhi tk bni rhemgi. kya hi dhny hai vh jati jiska prmesvr yhova hai, aur vh smaj jise usne apna nij bhag hone ke liye cun liya ho! yhova svrg se drsti krta hai, vh sb mnusom ko niharta hai; apne nivas ke sthan se vh prthvi ke sb rhne valom ko dekhta hai, vhi jo un sbhom ke hrdayom ko gdhta, aur unke sb kamom ka vicar krta hai. koi aisa raja nhim, jo sena ki bhutayt ke karn bc ske; vir apni bdi skti ke karn chut nhim jata. bc niklne ke liye ghoda vyarth hai, vh apne bde bl ke dvara kisi ko nhim bca skta hai dekho, yhova ki drsti uske drvaiyom pr aur un pr jo uski krna ki asa rkhte haim bni rhti hai, ki vh unke pran ko mrtyu se bcae, aur akal ke smy un ko jivit rkhe hm yhova ka asra dekhte ae haim; vh hmara shayk aur hmari dhal thhra hai. hmara hrday uske karn anndit hoga, kyomki hm ne uske pvitr nam ka bhrosa rkha hai. he yhova jaisi tujh pr hmari asa hai, vaisi hi teri krna bhi hm pr ho

34

maim hr smy yhova ko dhny kha krumga; uski stuti nirnt mere mukh se hoti rhegi. maim yhova pr ghmdnd krumga; nmr log yh sunkr anndit homge. mere sath yhova ki bdai kro, aur ao hm milkr uske nam ki stuti krem. maim yhova ke pas gya, tb usne meri sun li, aur mujhe puri riti se nirbhya kiya. jinhomne uski or drsti ki unhomne jyoti pai; aur unka mumh kbhi kala n hone paya. is din jn ne pukara tb yhova ne sun liya, aur usko uske sb kstom se chuda liya yhova ke drvaiyom ke carom or uska dut chavni kie hue un ko bcata hai. prkhkr dekho ki yhova kaisa bhlai hai! kya hi dhny hai vh purus jo uski srn leta hai. he yhova ke pvitr logo, uska bhy mano, kyomki uske drvaiyom ko kisi bat ki ghti nhim hoti! jvan simhom to ghti hoti aur ve bhukhe bhi hr jate haim; prntu yhova ke khojyom ko kisi bhli vstu ki ghti n hovegi he ldkom, ao, meri suno, maim tum ko yhova ka bhy manna sikhaunga. vh kaun mnusy hai jo jivn ki iccha rkhta, aur dirghayu cahta hai taki bhlai dekhe? apni jibh ko burai se rok rkha, aur apne mumh ki cauksi kr ki usse chl ki bat n nikle. burai ko chod aur bhlai kr; mel ko dhumdh aur usi ka picha kr yhova ki amkhe dharmiyo pr lgi rhti haim, aur uske kan bhi uski dohai ki or lge rhte haim. yhova burai krne valom ke vimukh rhta hai, taki unka smrn prthvi pr se mita dale. dharmi dohai dete haim aur yhova sunta hai, aur un ko sb vpiptiyom se chudata hai. yhova tute mn valom ke smip rhta hai, aur pise huom ka uddhar krta hai

dharmi pr bhut si vpiptiyam pdti to haim, prntu yhova usko un sb se mukt krta hai. vh uski hddi hddi ki rkasa krta hai; aur un mem se ek bhi tutne nhim pati. dust apni burai ke dvara mara jaega; aur dharmi ke bairi dosi thhremge. yhova apne dasom ka pran mol lekr bca leta hai; aur jitne uske srnagt haim un mem se koi bhi dosi n thhrega

35

he yhova jo mere sath mukddma ldte haim, unke sath tu bhi mukddma ld; jo mujh se yuddh krte haim, un se tu yuddh kr. dhal aur bhala lekr meri shayta krne ko khda ho. brchi ko khimc aur mera picha krne valom ke samhne akr un ko rok; aur mujh se kh, ki maim tera uddhar hum jo mere pran ke grahk haim ve ljjit aur niradr hom! jo meri hani ki klpna krte haim, vh piche htae jaem aur unka mumh kala ho! ve vayu se ud jane vali bhusi ke sman hom, aur yhova ka dut unhem hamkta jae! unka marg andhiyara aur phisln bhra ho, aur yhova ka dut un ko khdedta jae kyomki akarn unhomne mere liye apna jal gdhe mem bichaya; akarn hi unhomne mera pran lene ke liye gdha khoda hai. acank un pr vpipti a pde! aur jo jal unhomne bichaya hai usi mem ve ap hi phmse; aur usi vpipti mem ve ap hi pdem! prntu maim yhova ke karn apne mn mem mgn hounga, maim uske kie hue uddhar se hrsit hounga. meri hddi hddi khegi, he yhova tere tuly kaun hai, jo din ko bde bde blvntom se bcata hai, aur luterom se din dridr logom ki rkasa krta hai? jhutha saki khde hote haim; aur jo bat maim nhim janta, vhi mujh se puchte haim. ve mujh se bhlai ke bdle burai krte haim; yham tk ki mera pran ub jata hai. jb ve rogi the tb to maim tat phine rha, aur upvas kr krke dukh uthata rha; aur meri prarthna ka phl meri god mem laut aya. maim aisa bhav rkhta tha ki mano ve mere smgi va bhai haim; jaisa koi mata ke liye vilap krta ho, vaisa hi maim ne sok ka phirava phine hue sir jhukakr sok kiya prntu jb maim lmgdane lga tb ve log anndit hokr iktthe hue, nic log aur jinhem maim janta bhi n tha ve mere viruddh iktthe hue; ve mujhe lgatar phadte rhe; un pakhndi bhamdom ki naim jo pet ke liye uphas krte haim, ve bhi mujh pr damt piste haim he prbhu tu kb tk dekhta rhega? is vpipti se, jis mem unhomne mujhe dala hai mujh ko chuda! jvan simhom se mere pran ko bca le! maim bdi sbha mem tera dhnyvad krumga; bhutere logom ke bic mem teri stuti krumga mere jhuth bolne vale stru mere viruddh annd n krne paem, jo akarn mere bairi haim, ve aps mem nain se sain n krne pame. kyomki ve mel ki batem nhim bolte, prntu des mem jo cupcap rhte haim, unke viruddh chl ki klpnaem krte haim. aur unhomne mere viruddh

mumh psar ke kha; aha, aha, hm ne apni amkhom se dekha hai! he yhova, tu ne to dekha hai; cup n rh! he prbhu, mujh se dur n rh! uth, mere nyay ke liye jag, he mere prmesvr, he mere prbhu, mere mukd-dma niptane ke liye a! he mere prmesvr yhova, tu apne dhrm ke anusar mera nyay cuka; aur unhem mere viruddh annd krne n de! ve mn mem n khne paem, ki aha! hmari to iccha puri hui! vh yh n khem ki hm use nigl ge haim jo meri hani se anndit hote haim unke mumh lja ke mare ek sath kale hom! jo mere viruddh bdai marte haim vh lja aur anadr se dhmp jaem! jo mere dhrm se prsn rhte haim, vh jyjkar aur annd krem, aur nirnr khte rhem, yhova ki bdai ho, jo apne das ke kusl se prsn hota hai! tb mere mumh se tere dhrm ki crca hogi, aur din bhr teri stuti niklegi

36

dust jn ka apradh mere hrdy ke bhitr yh khta hai ki prmesvr ka bhy uski drsti mem nhim hai. vh apne adhrm ke prgt hone aur ghrnit thhrne ke visy apne mn mem cikni cupdi batem vicarta hai. uski batem anrth aur chl ki haim; usne buddhi aur bhlai ke kam krne se hath uthaya hai. vh apne bichaune pr pde pde anrth ki klpna krta hai; vh apne kumarg pr drdhta se bna rhta hai; burai se vh hath nhim uthata he yhova teri kruna svrg mem hai, teri sccai akas mndl tk phumci hai. tera dhrm umce prvtom ke sman hai, tere niym athah sagr thhre haim; he yhova tu mnusy aur psu donom ki rkasa krta hai he prmesvr teri kruna, kaisi anmol hai! mnusy tere pmkho ke tle srn lete haim. ve tere bhvn ke cikne bhojn se trpt homge, aur tu apni sukh ki ndi mem se unhem pilaega. kyomki jivn ka sota tere hi pas hai; tere prkas ke dvara hm prkas paemge apne janne valom pr kruna krta rh, aur apne dhrm ke kam sidhe mn valom mem krta rh! ahmkari mujh pr lat uthane n pae, aur n dust apne hath ke bl se mujhe bhgane pae. vham anrthkari gir pde haim; ve dhkel die ge, aur phir uth n skemge

37

kukrmiyom ke karn mt kudh, kutil kam krne valom ke visy dah n kr! kyomki ve ghas ki naim jht kt jaemge, aur hri ghas ki naim murjha jaemge. yhova pr bhrosa rkh, aur bhlai kr; des mem bsa rh, aur sccai mem mn lgae rh. yhova ko apne sukh ka mul jan, aur vh tere mnorthom ko pura krega apne marg ki cinta yhova pr chod; aur us pr bhrosa rkh, vhi pura krega. aur vh tera dhrm jyoti ki naim, aur tera nyay dophr ke ujiyale ki naim prgt krega yhova ke samhne cupcap

rh, aur dhirj se uska asra rkh; us mnusy ke karn n kudh, jiske kam suphl hote haim, aur vh buri yuktiyom ko nikalta hai! krodh se pre rh, aur jljlht ko chod de! mt kudh, usse burai hi niklegi. kyomki kukrmi log kat dale jaemge; aur jo yhova ki bat johte haim, vhi prthvi ke adhkari homge. thode din ke bitne pr dust rhega hi nhim; aur tu uske sthan ko bhlm bhamti dekhone pr bhi usko n paega. prntu nmr log prthvi ke adhkari homge, aur bdi santi ke karn annd mnaemge. dust dhrmi ke viruddh buri yukti nikalta hai, aur us pr damt pista hai; prntu prbhu us pr hm-sega, kyomki vh dekhta hai ki uska din ane vala hai dust log tlar khimce aur dhnus bd-hae hue haim, taki din dridr ko gira dem, aur sidhi cal cline valom ko vdh krem. unki tl-varom se unhim ke hrdy chidemge, aur unke dhnus tode jaemge dhrmi ka thoda se mal dustom ke bhut se dhn se uttm hai. kyomki dustomki bhujaem toodi jaemgi; prntu yhova dhrmiyom ko smbhalta hai yhova khre logom ki ayu ki sudhi rkhta hai, aur unka bhag sdaiv bna rhega. viptti ke smy, unki asa n tutegi aur n ve ljjit homge, aur akal ke dinom mem ve trpt rhemge dust log nas ho jaemge; aur yhova ke stru khet ki suthri ghas ki naim nas homge, ve dhuem ki naim bilay jaemge dust rn leta hai, aur bhrta nhim prntu dhrim anugrh krke dan deta hai; kyomki jo usse asis pate haim ve to prthvi ke adhkari homge, prntu jo usse sapit hote haim, ve nas ko jaemge mnusy ki gti yhova ki or se drdh hoti hai, aur uske cline se vh prsn rhta hai; cahe vh gire taubhi pda n rh jaega, kyomki yhova uska hath thame rhta hai maim ldkpn se lekr budhape tk dekhta aya hum; prntu n to kbhi dhrmi ko tyaga hua, aur n uske vms ko tukde mamgte dekhta hai. vh to din bhr anugrh kr krke rn deta hai, aur uske vms pr asis phlti rhti hai burai ko chod bhlai kr; aur tu srda bna rhega. kyomki yhova nyay se priti rkhta; aur apne bhktom ko n tjega. unki to rkasa sda hoti hai, prntu dustom ka vms kat dala jaega. dhrmi log prthvi ke adhkari homge, aur us mem sda bse rhemge dhrmi apne mumh se bud-dhi ki batem krta, aur nyay ka vcn khta hai. uske prmesvr ki vyvstha uske hrdy mem bni rhti hai, uske pair nhim phisle dust dhrmi ki tak mem rhta hai. aur uske mar dalne ka ytn krta hai. yhova usko uske hath mem n chodega, aur jb uska vicar kiya jae tb vh use dosi n thhraega yhova ki bat johta rh, aur uske marg pr bna rh, aur vh tujhe bdhkr prthvi ka adhkari kr dega; jb dust kat dale jaemge, tb tu dekhega maim ne dust ko bda prakrmi aur aisa phailta hue dekha, jaisa koi hra ped apne nij bhumii mem phailta hai. prntu jb koi udhr se gya to dekha ki vh vham hai hi nhim; aur maim ne bhi use dhumdha, prntu khim n paya khre mnusy pr drsti kr aur dhrmi ko dekh, kyomki mel se rhne vale

purus ka antphl accha hai. prntu apradhi ek sath styanas kie jaemge; dustom ka antphl srvnas hai dhrmiyom ki mukti yhova ki or se hoti hai; smkt ke smy vh unka drdh gdh hai. aur yhova unki shayta krke un ko bcata hai; vh un ko dustom se chudakr unka uddhar krta hai, isliye ki unhomne us mem apni srn li hai

38

he yhova krodh mem akr mujhe jhidk n de, aur n jljlaht mem akr meri tadna kr! kyomki tere tir mujh mem lge haim, aur maim tere hath ke nice dba hum. tere krodh ke karn mere srir mem kuch bhi arogyta nhim; aur mere pap ke karn meri hddiyom mem kuch bhi cain nhim. kyomki mere adhrm ke kamom mem mera sir dub gya, aur ve bhari bojh ki naim mere shne se bahr ho ge haim meri mudhta ke karn se mere kode khane ke ghav bsate haim aur sd ge haim. maim bhut dukhi hum aur jhuk gya hum; din bhr maim sok ka phirava phine hue clta phirta hum. kyomki meri kmr mem jln hai, aur mere srir mem arogyta nhim. maim nirbl aur bhut hi cur ho gya hum; maim apne mn ki ghbraht se krahta hum he prbhu meri sari abhilasa tere smmukh hai, aur mera krahta tujh se chipa nhim. mera hrdy dhdkta hai, mera bl ghtta jata hai; aur meri amkhom ki jyoti bhi mujh se jati rhi. mere mitr aur mere smgi meri vptti mem alg ho ge, aur mere kutumbi bhi dur ja khde hue mere pran ke grahk mere liye jal bichate haim, aur meri hani ke ytn krne vale dustta ki batem bolte, aur din bhr chl ki yukti socte haim. prntu maim bhire ki naim sunta hi nhim, aur maim gumge ke sman mumh nhim kholta. vrn maim aise mnusy ke tuly hum ko kuch nhim sunta, aur jiske mumh se vivad ki koi bat nhim niklti prntu he yhova, maim ne tujh hi pr apni asa lgai hai; he prbhu, mere prmesvr, tu hi uttr dega. kyomki maim ne kha, aisa n ho ki ve mujh pr annd krem; jb mera pamv phisl jata hai, tb mujh pr apni bdai marte haim kyomki maim to ab girne hi pr hum, aur mera sok nirntr mere samhne hai. isliye ki maim to apne adhrm ko prgt krumga, aur apne pap ke karn khedit rhunga. prntu mere stru phurtile aur samrthi haim, aur mere virodhi bairi bhut ho ge haim. jo bhlai ke bdle mem burai krte haim, vh bhi mere bhlai ke piche clne ke karn mujh se virodh krte haim he yhova, mujhe chod n de! he mere prmesvr, mujh se dur n ho! he yhova, he mere udharkrta, meri shayta ke liye phurti kr!

39

maim ne kha, maim apni cal cln mem cauksi krumga, taki meri jibh se pap n ho; jb tk

dust mere samhne hai, tb tk maim lgam lgae apna mumh bnd kie rhunga. maim maun dharn kr gunga bn gya, aur bhlai ki or se bhi cuppi sadhe rha; aur meri pida bdh gi, mera hrdy andr hi andr jl rha tha. socte socte ag bhdh uthi; tb maim apni jibh se bol utha; he yhova aisa kr ki mera ant mujhe malum ho jae, aur yh bhi ki meri ayu ke din kitne haim; jis se maim jan lum ki kaisa anity hum! dekh, tu ne mere ayu balist bhr ki rkhi hai, aur meri avstha teri drsti mem kuch hai hi nhim. scmuc sb mnusy kaise hi sthir kyom n hom taubhi vyrtth thhre haim. scmuc mnusy chaya sa clta phirta hai; scmuc ve vyrtth ghbrate haim; vh dhn ka smcy to krta hai prntu nhim janta ki use kaun lega! aur ab he prbhu, maim kis bat ki bat johum? meri asa to teri or lgi hai. mujhe mere sb apradhom ke bndhn se chuda le. mudh meri ninda n krne pae. maim gunga bn gya aur mumh n khola; kyomki yh kam tu hi ne kiya hai. tu ne jo vptti mujh pr dali hai use mujh se dur kr de, kyomki maim to tre hath ki mar se bhsam hua jata hum. jb tu mnusy ko adhrm ke karn damt dptkr tadna deta hai; tb tu uski sundrta ko ptmge ki naim nas krta hai; scmuc sb mnusy vyrtthabhiman krte haim he yhova, meri prarthna sun, aur meri dohai pr kan lga; mera rona sunkr samt n rh! kyomki maim tere smg ek prdesi yatri ki naim rhta hum, aur apne sb purkhaom ke sman prdesi hum. ah! is se phile ki maim yham se cla jaum aur n rh jaum, mujhe bca le jis se maim prdipt jivn prapt krum!

40

maim dhirj se yhova ki bat johta rha; aur usne meri or jhukkr meri dohai suni. usne mujhe styanas ke gdhe aur dldl ki kic mem se ubara, aur mujh ko ctan pr khda krke mere pairom ko drdh kiya hai. aur usne mujhe ek nya git sikhaya jo hmare prmesvr ki stuti ka hai. bhutere yh dekhkr dremge, aur yhova pr bhrosa rkhege kya hi dhny hai vh purus, jo yhova pr bhrosa krta hai, aur abhimaniyom aur mithya ki or mudne valom ki or mumh n pherta ho. he mere prmesvr yhova, tu ne bhut se kam kie haim! jo as-crykrm aur klpnaem tu hmare liye krta hai vh bhut si haim; tere tuly ko! nhim! maim to cahta hum ki kholkr unki crca krum, prntu unki ginti nhim ho skti melbi aur annbli se tu prsnn nhim hota tu ne mere kan khodkr khole haim. hombli aur papbli tu ne nhim caha. tb maim ne kha, dekh, maim aya hum; kyomki pustk mem mere visy aisa hi likha hua hai. he mere prmesvr maim teri iccha puri krne se prsnn hum; aur teri vyvstha mere ant:krn mem bni hai maim ne bdi sbha mem dhrm ke subh smacar ka prcar kiya hai; dekh, maim ne apna mumh bnd nhim kiya he yhova, tu ise janta hai. maim ne tera

dharm mn hi mem nhim rkha; maim ne teri sccai aur tere kie hue udhar ki crca ki hai; maim ne teri kruna aur styta bdi sbha se gupt nhim rkhi he yhova, tu bhi apni bdi dya mujh pr se nhta le, teri kruna aur styta se nirnt meri rksha hoti rhe! kyomki maim angint buraiyom se ghira hua hum; mere adhrm ke kamom ne mujhe a pkda aur maim drsti nhim utha skta; ve ginti mem mere sir ke balom se bhi adhik haim; isliye mera hrdy tut gya he yhova, krpa krke mujhe chuda le! he yhova, meri shayta ke liye phurti kr! jo mere pran ki khoj mem haim, ve sb ljjit hom; aur unke mumh kale hom aur ve piche htae aur niradr kie jaem jo meri hani se prsnn hote haim. jo mujh se aha, aha, khte haim, ve apni ljja ke mare vismit hom prntu jitne tujhe dhumdhte haim, vh sb tere karn hrsit aur anndit hom; jo tera kiya hua uddhar cahte haim, ve nirnt khte rhem, yhova ki bdai ho! maim to din aur dridr hum, taubhi prbhu meri cinta krta hai. tu mera shayk aur chudane vala hai; he mere prmesvr vilmb n kr

41

kya hi dhny hai vh, jo kmgal ki sudhi rkhta hai! vippi ke din yhova usko bcaega. yhova uski rksha krke usko jivit rkhega, aur vh prthvi pr bhagyvan hoga. tu usko struom ki iccha pr n chod. jb vh vyadhi ke mare sej pr pda ho, tb yhova use smbhalega; tu rog mem uske pure bichaune ko ultrk thik krega maim ne kha, he yhova, mujh pr anugrh kr; mujh ko cmga kr, kyomki maim ne to tere viruddh pap kiya hai! mere stru yh khkr meri burai krte haim: vh kb mrega, aur uska nam kb mitega? aur jb vh mujh se milne ko ata hai, tb vh vyrt batem bkta hai, jb ki uska mn apne andr adhrm ki batem smcy krta hai; aur bahr jakr unki crca krta hai. mere sb bairi mlkr mere viruddh kanaphusi krte haim; ve mere viruddh hokr meri hani ki klpna krte haim ve khte haim ki ise to koi bura rog lg gya hai; ab jo yh pda hai, to phir kbhi uthne ka nhim. mera prm mitr jis pr maim bhrosa rkhta tha, jo meri roti khata tha, usne bhi mere viruddh lat uthai hai. prntu he yhova, tu mujh pr anugrh krke mujh ko utha le ki maim un ko bdla dum! mera stru jo mujh pr jyvnt nhim ho pata, is se maim ne jan liya hai ki tu mujh se prsnn hai. aur mujhe to tu khrai se smbhalta, aur srvda ke liye apne smmukh sthir krta hai israel ka prmesvr yhova adi se anntkal tk dhny hai amin, phir amin

42

jaise hrini ndi ke jl ke liye hamphti hai, vaise hi, he prmesvr, maim tere liye ham-

phtha hum. jivte isvr prmesvr ka maim pyasa hum, maim kb jakr prmesvr ko apna mumh dikhaumga? mere amsu din aur rat mera ahar hue haim; aur log din bhr mujh se khte rhte haim, tera prmesvr kham hai? maim bhid ke smg jaya krta tha, maim jyjykar aur dhnyvad ke sath utsv krne vali bhid ke bic mem prmesvr ke bhvn ko dhire dhire jaya krta tha; yh smrn krke mera pran sokit ho jata hai. he mere pran, tu kyom gira jata hai? aur tu andr hi andr kyom vyakul hai? prmesvr pr asa lgae rh; kyomki maim uske drsn se uddhar pakr phir uska dhnyvad krumga he mere prmesvr; mera pran mere bhitr gira jata hai, isliye maim yrdn ke pas ke des se aur hrmon ke phadom aur misgar ki phadi ke upr se tujhe smrn krta hum. teri jldharaom ka sbd sunkr jl, jl ko pukarta hai; teri sari trmgom aur lhrom mem maim dub gya hum. taubhi din ko yhova apni skti aur kruna prgt krega; aur rat ko bhi maim uska git gaumga, aur apne jivn dta isvr se prarthna krumga maim isvr se jo meri ctan hai khumga, tu mujhe kyom bhul gya? maim stru ke andher ke mare kyom sok ka phirava phine hue clta phirta hum? mere stane vale jo meri ninda krte haim mano us mem meri hddiyam cur cur hoti haim, mano ktar se chidi jati haim, kyomki ve din bhr mujh se khte rhte haim, tera prmesvr kham hai? he mere pran tu kyom gira jata hai? tu andr hi andr kyom vyakul hai? prmesvr pr bhrosa rkh; kyomki vh mere mukh ki cmk aur mera prmesvr hai, maim phir uska dhnyvad krumga

43

he prmesvr, mera nyay cuka aur vidhrmi jati se mera mukddama ld; mujh ko chli aur kutil purus se bca. kyomki he prmesvr, tu hi meri srn hai, tu ne kyom mujhe tyag diya hai? maim stru ke andher ke mare sok ka phirava phine hue kyom phirta rhum? apne prkas aur apni sccai ko bhej; ve meri aguvai krem, ve hi mujh ko tere pvitr prvt pr aur tere nivas sthan mem phumcaem! tb maim prmesvr ki vedi ke pas jaumga, us isvr ke pas jo mere ati annd ka kund hai; aur he prmesvr, he mere prmesvr maim vina bja bjakr tera dhnyvad krumga he mere pran tu kyom gira jata hai? tu andr hi andr kyom vyakul hai? prmesvr pr bhrosa rkh, kyomki vh mere mukh ki cmk aur mera prmesvr hai; maim phir uska dhnyvad krumga

44

he prmesvr hm ne apne kanom se suna, hmare bapdadom ne hm se vrnn kiya hai, ki tu ne unke dinom mem aur pracinkal mem kya kya kam kie haim. tu ne apne hath se

jatiyom ko nikal diya, aur in ko bsaya; tu ne des des ke logom ko dukh diya, aur in ko carom or phaila diya; kyomki ve n to apni tlvat ke bl se is des ke adhikari hue, aur n apne bahubl se; prntu tere dahine hath aur teri bhujat aur tere prsnm mukh ke karn jyvnt hue; kyomki tu un ko cahta tha he prmesvr, tu hi hmara mharaja hai, tu yakub ke uddhar ki ajna deta hai. tere share se hm apne drohiyom ko dhkelkr gira demge; tere nam ke prtap se hm apne virodhiyom ko raumdemge. kyomki maim apne dhnus pr bhrosa n rkhunga, aur n apni tlvat ke bl se bcumga. prntu tu hi ne hm ko drohiyomse bcaya hai, aur hmare bairiyom ko niras aur ljjit kiya hai. hm prmesvr ki bdai din bhr krte rhte haim, aur sdaiv tere nam ka dhnyvad krte rhenge taubhi tu ne ab hm ko tyag diya aur hmara anadr kiya hai, aur hmare dlom ke sath age nhim jata. tu hm ko stru ke samhne se hta deta hai, aur hmare bairi mmane lut mar krte haim. tu ne hmem ksai ki bhedom ke sman kr diya hai, aur hm ko any jatiyom mem tittr bittr kiya hai. tu apni prja ko semt memt bec dalta hai, prntu unke mol se tu dhni nhim hota tu hmare pdoiisyom mem hmari namdhrat krata hai, aur hmare carom or se rhne vale hm se hmsi thttha krte haim. tu hm ko anyjatiyom ke bic mem upma thhrata hai, aur des des ke log hmare karn sir hilate haim. din bhr hmem tirskar shna pdta hai, aur klmk lgane aur ninda krne vale ke bol se, aur stru aur bdla lene valom ke karn, bura- bhla khne valom aur ninda krne valom ke karn. yh sb kuch hm pr bita taubhi hm tujhe nhim bhule, n teri vaca ke visy visvasghat kiya hai. hmare mn n bhke, n hmare pair tri bat se mude; taubhi tu ne hmem giddom ke sthan mem pis dala, aur hm ko ghor andhkar mem chipa diya hai ydi hm apne prmesvr ka nam bhul jate, va kisi prae devta ki or apne hath phailate, to kya prmesvr iska vicar n krta? kyomki vh to mn ki gupt batom ko janta hai. prntu hm din bhr tere nimitt mar dale jate haim, aur un bhedom ke sman smjhe jate haim jo vdh hone pr haim he prbhu, jag! tu kyom sota hai? uth! hm ko sda ke liye tyag n de! tu kyom apna mumh chipa leta hai? aur hmara dukh aur staya jana bhul jata hai? hmara pran mitti se lg gya; hmara pet bhumi se st gya hai. hmari shayta ke liye uth khda ho! aur apni kruna ke nimitt hm ko chuda le

45

mera hrday ek sundr visy ki ummg se umnd rha hai, jo bat maim ne raja ke visy rci hai usko sunata hum; meri jibh nipun lekhk ki lekhi bni hai. tu mnusy ki sntanom mem prm sundr hai; tere othom mem anugrh bhra hua hai; isliye prmesvr ne tujhe sda ke liye asis di hai. he vir, tu apni tl-

var ko jo tera vaibhv aur prtap hai apni kti pr bandh! styta, nmrtat aur dhrm ke nimitt apne aisvry aur prtap pr sphlta se svar ho; tera dhina hath tujhe bhyank kam sikhlal! tere tir to tej haim, tere samhne des des ke log giremge; raja ke struom ke hrday se chidemge he prmesvr, tera simhasn sda srdda bna rhega; tera rajdnd nyay ka hai. tu ne dhrm se priti aur dustta se bair rkha hai. is karn prmesvr ne ham tere prmesvr ne tujh ko tere sathiyom se adhik hrs ke tel se abhisek kiya hai. tere sare vstr, gndhrs, agr, aur tel se sugndhit haim, tu hathidamt ke mndirom mem tar vale bajom ke karn andhit hua hai. teri prtisthit striyom mem rajkumariyam bhi haim; teri dahini or ptrani, opir ke kundn se vibhusit khdi hai he rajkumari sun, aur kan lgakr dhyan de; apne logom aur apne pita ke ghr ko bhul ja; aur raja tere rup ki cah krega. kyomki vh to tera prbhu hai, tu use dndvt kr. sor ki rajkumari bhi bhemt krne ke liye upsthit hogi, prja ke dhnvan log tujhe prsn krne ka ytn kremge rajkumari mhl mem ati sobhayman hai, uske vstr mem sunhle bute kdhe hue haim; vh butedar vstr phine hue raja ke pas phumcai jaegi. jo kumariyam uski sheliyam haim, ve uske piche piche clti hui tere pas phumcai jaemgi. ve anndit aur mgn hokr phumcai jaemgi, aur ve raja ke mhl mem prves kremgi tere pitrom ke sthan pr tere putr homge; jin ko tu sari prthvi pr hakim thhraega. maim aisa krumga, ki teri nam ki crca pidhi se pidhi tk hoti rhegi; is karn des des ke log sda srdda tera dhnyvad krte rhenge

46

prmesvr hmara srnsthana aur bl hai, smkt mem ati shj se milne vala shayk. is karn hm ko koi bhy nhim cahe prthvi ult jae, aur phad smudr ke bic mem dal die jaem; cahe smudr grje aur phen uthae, aur phad uski badh se kamp uthem ek ndi hai jiski nhrom se prmesvr ke ngr mem arthat prm-prdhan ke pvitr nivas bhvn mem annd hota hai. prmesvr us ngr ke bic mem hai, vh kbhi tline ka nhim; pau phtte hi prmesvr uski shayta krta hai. jati jati ke log jhlal uthae, rajy rajy ke log dgm-gane lge; vh bol utha, aur prthvi pighl gi. senaom ka yhova hmare smg hai; yakub ka prmesvr hmara umca gdh hai ao, yhova ke mhakrm dekho, ki usne prthvi pr kaisa kaisa ujad kiya hai. vh prthvi ki chor tk ldaiyom ko mitata hai; vh dhnus ko todta, aur bhale ko do tukde kr dalta hai, aur rthom ko ag mem jhomk deta hai! cup ho jao, aur jan lo, ki maim hi prmesvr hum. maim jatiyom mem mhan hum, maim prthvi bhr mem mhan hum! senaom ka yhova hmare smg hai; yakub ka prmesvr hmara umca gdh hai

he des des ke sb logom, taliyam bjao! umce sbd se prmesvr ke liye jykykar kro! kyomki yhova prmrpdhan aur bhyogy hai, vh sari prthvi ke upr mharaja hai. vh des ke logom ko hmare smmukh nica krtā, aur anyjatiyom ko hmare pamvom ke nice kr deta hai. vh hmare liye uttm bhag cun lega, jo uske priy yakub ke ghmdn ka karn hai prmesvr jykykar shit, yhova nrsimge ke sbd ke sath upr gya hai. prmesvr ka bhjn gao, bhjn gao! hmare mharaja ka bhjn gao, bhjn gao! kyomki prmesvr sari prthvi ka mharaja hai; smjh bujhr buddhi se bhjn gao prmesvr jati jati pr rajy krtā hai; prmesvr apne pvitr simhasn pr virajman hai. rajy rajy ke ris ibrahim ke prmesvr ki prja hone ke liye iktthe hue haim. kyomki prthvi ki dhalem prmesvr ke vs mem haim, vh to siromni hai!

hmare prmesvr ke ngr mem, aur apne pvitr prvt pr yhova mhan aur ati stuti ke yogy hai! siyyon prvt umcai mem sundr aur sari prthvi ke hrs ka karn hai, rajadhiraj ka ngr uttri sire pr hai. uske mhlom mem prmesvr umca gdh mana gya hai. kyomki dekho, raja log iktthe hue, ve ek smg age bdh ge. un-homme ap hi dekha aur dekhte hi vismit hue, ve ghbrakr bhag ge. vham kpkpi ne un ko a pkda, aur jcca ki si pidaem unhem hone lgim. tu purvi vayu se trsis ke jhajom ko tod dalta hai. senaom ke yhova ke ngr mem, apne prmesvr ke ngr mem, jaisa hm ne suna tha, vaisa dekha bhi hai; prmesvr usko sda drdh aur sthir rkhega he prmesvr hm ne tere mndir ke bhitr teri krna pr dhyān kiya hai. he prmesvr tere nam ke yogy teri stuti prthvi ki chor tk hoti hai. tera dahina hath dhrm se bhra hai; tere nyay ke kamom ke karn siyyon prvt annd kre, aur yhuda ke ngr ki putriyam mgn hom! siyyon ke carom or clo, aur uski prikrma kro, uske gumtmom ko gin lo, uski shrpnah pr drsti lgao, uske mhlom ko dhyān se dekho; jis se ki tum ane vali pidhi ke logom se is bat ka vrnn kr sko. kyomki vh prmesvr sda srda hmara prmesvr hai, vh mrtyu tk hmari aguvai krega

he des des ke sb logom yh suno! he smsar ke sb nivasiyom, kan lgao! kya umc, kya nic kya dhni, kya dridr, kan lgao! mere mumh se buddhi ki batem niklemgi; aur mere hrdy ki batem smjh ki homgi. maim nitivcn ki or apna kan lgaunga, maim vina bjate hue apni gupt bat prkasit krumga vipti ke dinom mem jb maim apne admga marne valom ki buraityom se ghirum, tb maim kyom

drum? jo apni smptti pr bhrosa rkhte, aur apne dhn ki bhutayt pr phulte haim, un mem se koi apne bhai ko kisi bhamti chuda nhim skta hai; aur n prmesvr ko uski senti prayscitt mem kuch de skta hai, (kyomki unke pran ki chudautā bhari hai vh ant tk kbhi n cuka skemge). koi aisa nhim jo sdaiv jivit rhe, aur kbr ko n dekhe kyomki dekhne mem ata hai, ki buddhiman bhi mrte haim, aur murkh aur psu srikhe mnusy bhi donomnas hote haim, aur apni smptti aumre ke liye chod jate haim. ve mn hi mn yh socte haim, ki unka ghr sda sthir rhega, aur unke nivas pidhi se pidhi tk bne rhemge; isliye ve apni apni bhumī ka nam apne apne nam pr rkhte haim. prntu mnusy prtistha pakr bhi sthir nhim rhta, vh psuom ke sman hota hai, jo mr mitte haim unki yh cal unki murkhta hai, taubhi unke bad log unki batom se prsn hote haim. ve adholok ki manom bhed-bkriyam thhrae ge haim; mrtyu unka gderiya thhri; aur bihan ko sidhe log un pr prbhuta kremge; aur unka sundr rup adholok ka kaur ho jaega aur unka koi adhar n rhega. prntu prmesvr mere pran ko adholok ke vs se chuda lega, kyomki vhi mujhe grhn kr apnaega jb koi dhni ho jae aur uske ghr ka vaibhv bdh jae, tb tu bhy n khana. kyomki vh mr kr kuch bhi sath n le jaega; n uska vaibhv uske sath kbr mem jaega. cahe vh jite ji apne ap ko dhny khta rhe, (jb tu apni bhlai khta hai, tb ve log teri prmsa krte haim) taubhi vh apne purkhaom ke smaj mem milaya jaega, jo kbhi ujiyala n dekhemge. mnusy cahe prtisthit bhi hom prntu ydi ve smjh nhim rkhte, to ve psuom ke sman haim jo mr mitte haim

isvr prmesvr yhova ne kha hai, aur udyacl se lekr astacl tk prthvi ke logom ko bulaya hai. siyyon se, jo prm sundr hai, prmesvr ne apna tej dikhaya hai. hmara prmesvr aega aur cupcap n rhega, ag uske age age bhsn krti jaegi; aur uske carom or bdi amdhi clegi. vh apni prja ka nyay krne ke liye upr se akas ko aur prthvi ko bhi pukarega: mere bhk-tom ko mere pas ikttha kro, jinhomme bli-dan cdhkr mujh se vaca bandhi hai! aur svrg uske dhrmi hone ka prcar krega kyomki prmesvr to ap hi nyayi hai he meri prja, sun, maim bolta hum, aur he israel, maim tere visy saksi deta hum. prmesvr tera prmesvr maim hi hum. maim tujh pr tere mel bhiyom ke visy dos nhim lgata, tere hombli to nity mere liye cdhte haim. maim n to tere ghr se bail n tere psusalom se bkre le lumga. kyomki vn ke sare jivjntu aur hjarom phadom ke janvr mere hi haim. phadom ke sb pksiyom ko maim janta hum, aur maidan pr clne phirne vale janvar mere hi haim ydi maim bhukha hota to tujh se n khta; kyomki

jgt aur jo kuch us mem hai vh mera hai. kya maim bail ka mams khaum, va bkrom ka lohu pium? prmesvr ko dhnyvad hi ka blidan cdha, aur prmpdrhan ke liye apni mnntem puri kr; aur smkt ke din mujhe pukar; maim tujhe chudaumga, aur tu meri mhima krne paega prntu dust se prmesvr khta hai: tujhe meri vidhiyom ka vrnn krne se kya kam? tu meri vaca ki crca kyom krta hai? tu to siksa se bair krta, aur mere vcnom ko tucch janta hai. jb tu ne cor ko dekha, tb uski smgti se prsnn hua; aur prstrigamiyom ke sath bhagi hua tu ne apna mumh burai krne ke liye khola, aur teri jibh chl ki batem gdhti hai. tu baitha hua apne bhai ke viruddh bolta; aur apne sge bhai ki cugli khata hai. yh kam tu ne kiya, aur maim cup rha; isliye tu ne smjh liya ki prmesvr bilkul mere sman hai. prntu maim tujhe smjhaumga, aur teri amkhom ke samhne sb kuch alg alg dikhaumga he isvr ko bhulne valom yh bat bhli bhamti smjh lo, khim aisa n ho ki maim tumhem phad dalum, aur koi chudane vala n ho! dhnyvad ke blidan ka cdhane vala meri mhima krta hai; aur jo apna critr uttm rkhta hai usko maim prmesvr ka kiya hua uddhar dikhaumga!

51

he prmesvr, apni krana ke anusar mujh pr anugrh kr; apni bdi dya ke anusar mere apradhom ko mita de. mujhe bhlm bhamti dhokr mera adhrm dur kr, aur mera pap chudakr mujhe suddh kr! maim to apne apradhom ko janta hum, aur mera pap nirnt meri drsti mem rhta hai. maim ne kevl tere hi viruddh pap kiya, aur jo teri drsti mem bura hai, vhi kiya hai, taki tu bolne mem dhrmi aur nyay krne mem nisklmk thhre. dekh, maim adhrm ke sath utpnn hua, aur pap ke sath apni mata ke grbh mem pda dekh, tu hrdy ki sccai se prsnn hota hai; aur mere mn hi mem jnan sikhaega. jupha se mujhe suddh kr, to maim pvitr ho jaumga; mujhe dho, aur maim him se bhi adhik svet bnnuma. mujhe hrs aur annd ki batem suna, jis se jo hridayam tu ne tod dali haim vh mgn ho jaem. apna mukh mere papom ki or se pher le, aur mere sare adhrm ke kamom ko mita dal he prmesvr, mere andr suddh mn utpnn kr, aur mere bhitr sthir atma nye sire se utpnn kr. mujhe apne samhne se nikal n de, aur apne pvitr atma ko mujh se alg n kr. apne kie hue uddhar ka hrs mujhe phir se de, aur udar atma dekr mujhe smbhal tb maim apradhiyom ko tera marg sikhaumga, aur papi teri or phiremge. he prmesvr, he mere uddharkrta prmesvr, mujhe htia ke apradhs se chuda le, tb maim tere dhrm ka jykyar krne paumga he prbhu, mera mumh khol de tb maim tera gunanuvad kr skumga. kyomki tu melbli se prsnn nhim hota, nhim to maim

deta; hombli se bhi tu prsnn nhim hota. tuta mn prmesvr ke yogy blidan hai; he prmesvr, tu tute aur pise hue mn ko tucch nhim janta prsnn hokr siyyon ki bhlai kr, yruslem ki shrpnah ko tu bna, tb tu dhrm ke blidanom se arthat srvang psuom ke hombli se prsnn hoga; tb log teri vedi pr bail cdhaemge

52

he vir, tu burai krne pr kyom ghmdn krta hai? isvr ki krana to annt hai. teri jibh kevl dusta gdhti hai; san dhre hue asture ki naim vh chl ka kam krti hai. tu bhlai se bdhkr burai mem aur dhrm ki bat se bdhkr jhuth se priti rkhta hai. he chli jibh tu sb vinas krne vali batom se prsnn rhti hai he isvr tujhe sda ke liye nas kr dega; vh tujhe pkd kr tere dere se nikal dega; aur jivtom ke lok mem se tujhe ukhad dalega. tb dhrmi log is ghtna ko dekhkr dr jaemge, aur yh khkr us pr hmsemge, ki dekho, yh vhi purus hai jisne prmesvr ko apni srrn nhim mana, prntu apne dhn ki bhutayt pr bhrosa rkhta tha, aur apne ko dustta mem drdh krta rha! prntu maim to prmesvr ke bhvn mem hre jlpai ke vrks ke sman hum. maim ne prmesvr ki krana pr sda srvda ke liye bhrosa rkha hai. maim tera dhnyvad srvda krta rhumga, kyomki tu hi ne yh kam kiya hai. maim tere hi nam ki bat johta rhumga, kyomki yh tere pvitr bhktom ke samhne uttm hai

53

mudh ne apne mn mem kha hai, ki koi prmesvr hai hi nhim. ve bigd ge, un-homme kutilta ke ghinaune kam kie haim; koi sukrmi nhim prmesvr ne svrg pr se mnusyom ke upr drsti ki taki dekke ki koi budhhi se clne vala va prmesvr ko puchne vala hai ki nhim ve sb ke sb ht ge; sb ek sath bigd ge; koi sukrmi nhim, ek bhi nhim kya un sb anrthkariyom ko kuch bhi jnan nhim? jo mere logom ko aise khate haim jaise roti aur prmesvr ka nam nhim lete? vham un pr bhy cha gya jham bhy ka koi karn n tha. kyomki yhova ne unki hridayom ko, jo tere viruddh chavni dale pde the, titr bitr kr diya; tu ne to unhem ljtit kr diya isliye ki prmesvr ne un ko nikmma thhraya hai bhlai hota ki israel ka pura uddhar siyyon se nikla! jb prmesvr apni prja ko bndhuvai se lauta le aega tb yakub mgn aur israel anndit hoga

54

he prmesvr apne nam ke dvara mera uddhar kr, aur apne prakrm se mera nyay kr. he prmesvr, meri prarthna sun le; mere mumh ke vcnom ki or kan lga kyomki prdesi mere

viruddh uthe haim, aur blatkari mere pran ke grahh hue haim; unhomne prmesvr ko apne smmukh nhim jana dekha, prmesvr mera shayk hai; prbhu mere pran ke smbhalne valom ke smg hai. vh mere drohiyom ki burai ko unhim pr lauta dega; he prmesvr, apni sccai ke karn unhem vinas kr maim tujhe svecchabli cdhaumga; he yhova, maim tere nam ka dhnyvad krunga, kyomki yh uttm hai. kyomki tu ne mujhe sb dukhom se chudaya hai, aur maim apne struom pr drsti krke sntust hua hum

55

he prmesvr, meri prarthna ki or kan lga; aur meri gidgidaht se mumh n mod! meri or dhyan dekr, mujhe uttr de; maim cinta ke mare chtptata hum aur vyakul rhta hum. kyomki stru kolahl aur dust updrv kr rhem haim; ve mujh pr dosaropr krte haim, aur krodh mem akr mujhe state haim mera mn bhitr hi bhitr smkt mem hai, aur mrtyu ka bhy mujh mem sma gya hai. bhy aur kmpkpi ne mujhe pkd liya hai, aur bhy ke karn mere rome rome khde ho ge haim. aur maim ne kha, bhla hota ki mere kbutr ke se pmkh hote to maim ud jata aur visram pata! dekho, phir to maim udte udte dur nikl jata aur jmg! mem bsera leta, maim prcnd byar aur andhi ke jhomke se bckr kisi srn sthan mem bhag jata he prbhu, un ko styanas kr, aur unki bhasa mem gdbdi dal de; kyomki maim ne ngr mem updrv aur jhgda dekha hai. rat din ve uski shrpnah pr cdhkr carom or ghumte haim; aur uske bhitr dustta aur utpat hota hai. uske bhitr dustta ne bsera dala hai; aur andher, aty-acar aur chl uske cauk se dur nhim hote jo meri namdhrai krta hai vh stru nhim tha, nhim to maim usko sh leta; jo mere viruddh bdai marta hai vh mera bairi nhim hai, nhim to maim usse chip jata. prntu vh to tu hi tha jo meri brabri ka mnusy mera prmmitr aur meri jan phcan ka tha. hm donom aps mem kaisi mithi mithi batem krte the; hm bhid ke sath prmesvr ke bhvn ko jate the. un ko mrtyu acank a dbae; ve jivit hi adholok mem utr jaem; kyomki unke ghr aur mn donom mem buraiyam aur utpat bhra hai prntu maim to prmesvr ko pukarumga; aur yhova mujhe bca lega. samjh ko, bhor ko, dophr ko, tinom prgh maim dohai dunga aur krahta rhumga. aur vh mera sbd sun lega. jo ldai mere viruddh mci thi usse usne mujhe kusl ke sath bca liya hai. unhomne to bhutom ko smg lekr mera samhna kiya tha. isvr jo adi se virajman hai yh sunkr un ko uttr dega. ye ve haim jin mem koi privrtn nhim aur un mem prmesvr ka bhy hai hi nhim usne apne mel rkhe valom pr bhi hath choda hai, usne apni vaca ko tod diya hai. uske mumh ki batem to mkkhn si cikni thi

prntu uske mn mem ldai ki batem thim; uske vcn tel se adhik nrm to the prntu nmgi tl-varem thim apna bojh yhova pr dal de vh tujhe smbhalega; vh dhrmi ko kbhi tline n dega prntu he prmesvr, tu un logom ko vinas ke gdhe mem gira dega; htyare aur chli mnusy apni adhi ayu tk bhi jivit n rheenge. prntu maim tujh pr bhrosa rkhe rhumga

56

he prmesvr, mujh pr anugrh kr, kyomki mnusy mujhe niglna cahte haim. ve din bhr ldkr mujhe state haim. mere drohi din bhr mujhe niglna cahte haim, kyomki jo log abhiman krke mujh se ldte haim ve bhut haim. jis smy mujhe dr lgega, maim tujh pr bhrosa rkhumga. prmesvr ki shayta se maim uske vcn ki prmsa krunga, prmesvr pr maim ne bhrosa rkha hai, maim nhim drumga. koi prani mera kya kr skta hai? ve din bhr mere vcnom ko, ulta arth lga lgakr mrodte rhte haim unki sari klpnaem meri hi burai krne ki hoti hai. ve sb mlkr iktthe hote haim aur chipkr baithte haim; ve mere kdmom ko dekhte bhalte haim manom ve mere pranom ki ghat mem tak lgae baithem hom. kya ve burai krke bhi bc jaemge? he prmesvr, apne krodh se des des ke logom ko gira de! tu mere mare mare phirne ka hisab rkhta hai; tu mere amsuom ko apni kuppi mem rkh le! kya unki crca teri pustk mem nhim hai? jb jis smy maim pukarumga, usi smy mere stru ulte phiremge. yh maim janta hum, ki prmesvr meri or hai. prmesvr ki shayta se maim uske vcn ki prmsa krunga, yhova ki shayta se maim uske vcn ki prmsa krunga. maim ne prmesvr pr bhrosa rkha hai, maim n drumga. mnusy mera kya kr skta hai? he prmesvr, teri mnntom ka bhar mujh pr bna hai; maim tujh ko dhnyvad bli cdhaumga. kyomki tu ne mujh ko mrtyu se bcaya hai; tu ne mere pairom ko bhi phislna se bcaya hai, taki maim isvr ke samhne jivtom ke ujyale mem clum phirum?

57

he prmesvr, mujh pr anugrh kr, mujh pr anugrh kr, kyomki maim tera srnagt hum; aur jb tk ye apttiyam nikl n jaem, tb tk maim tere pmkhom ke tle srn lie rhumga. maim prm prdhan prmesvr ko pukarumga, isvr ko jo mere liye sb kuch siddh krta hai. isvr svrg se bhejkr mujhe bca lega, jb mera niglna vala ninda kr rha ho. prmesvr apni kruna aur sccai prgt krega mera pran simhom ke bic mem hai, mujhe jlte huom ke bic mem letna pdta hai, arthat aise mnusyom ke bic mem jin ke damt brchi aur tir haim, aur jinki jibh tej tlvat hai he prmesvr tu svrg ke upr ati mhan aur tejomy hai, teri mhima sari prthvi

ke upr phail jae! unhomne mere pairom ke liye jal lgaya hai; mera pran dhla jata hai. unhomne mere age gdha khoda, prntu ap hi us mem gir pde he prmesvr, mera mn sthir hai, mera mn sthir hai; maim gaumga vrn bhjn kirtn krumga. he meri atma jag ja! he sarmgi aur vina jag jao. maim bhi pau phtte hi jag uthumga. he prbhu, maim des ke logom ke bic tera dhnyvad krumga; maim rajy rajy ke logom ke bic mem tera bhjn gaumga. kyomki teri krna svrg tk bdi hai, aur teri sccai akasmndl tk phumcti hai he prmesvr, tu svrg ke upr ati mhan hai! teri mhima sari prthvi ke upr phail jae!

58

he mnusyom, kya tum scmuc dhrm ki bat bolte ho? aur he mnusyvmsiyom kya tum sidhai se nyay krte ho? nhim, tum mn hi mn mem kutil kam krte ho; tum des bhr mem updrv krte jate ho dust log jnmte hi prae ho jate haim, ve pet se niklte hi jhuth bolte hue bhtk jate haim. un mem srp ka sa vis hai; ve us nam ke sman haim, jo sunna nhim cahta; aur spera kaisi hi nipunta se kyomn mmtr pdhe, taubhi uski nhim sunta he prmesvr, unke mumh mem se damtom ko tod de; he yhova un jvan simhom ki dadhom ko ukhad dal! ve ghulkr bhte hue pani ke sman ho jaem; jb ve apne tir cdaem, tb tir manom do tukde ho jaem. ve ghomghe ke sman ho jaem jo ghulkr nas ho jata hai, aur stri ke gire hue grbh ke sman ho jisne surj ko dekha hi nhim. usse phile ki tumhari hamdiyom mem kamtom ki amc lge, hre v jle, donom ko vh bvmr se uda le jaega dharmi aisa plta dekhkr anndit hoga; vh apne pamv dust ke lohu mem dhoega tb mnusy khne lgemge, niscy dharmi ke liye phl hai; niscy prmesvr hai, jo prthvi pr nyay krta hai

59

he mere prmesvr, mujh ko struom se bca, mujhe umce sthan pr rkhrk mere virodhiyom se bca, mujh ko burai krne valom ke hath se bca, aur htyarom se mera uddhar kr kyomki dekh, ve meri ghat mem lge haim; he yhova, mera koi dos va pap nhim hai, taubhi blvnt log mere viruddh iktthe hote haim. vh mujh nirdos pr daudem, daudkr ldne ko taiyar ho jate haim mujh se milne ke liye jag uth, aur yh dekh! he senaom ke prmesvr yhova, he israel ke prmesvr sb anyjati valom ko dnd dene ke liye jag; kisi visvasghati atyacari pr anugrh n kr ve log samjh ko lautkr kutte ki naim gurrate haim, aur ngr ke carom or ghumte haim. dekh ve dkarte haim, unke mumh ke bhitr tlavrem haim, kyomki ve khte haim, kaun sunta hai? prntu he yhova, tu un pr hmsega; tu sb any jatiyom ko tth-

thom mem udaega. he mere bl, mujhe teri hi as hogi; kyomki prmesvr mera umca gdh hai prmesvr krna krta hua mujh se milega; prmesvr mere drohiyom ke visy meri iccha puri kr dega unhem ghat n kr, n ho ki meri prja bhul jae; he prbhu, he hmari dhal! apni skti se unhem titr bitr kr, unhem dba de. vh apne mumh ke pap, aur othom ke vcn, aur sap dene, aur jhuth bolne ke karn, abhiman mem phmse hue pkde jaem. jljlht mem akr unka ant kr, unke ant kr de taki ve nst ho jaem tb log janemge ki prmesvr yakub pr, vrn prthvi ki chor tk prbhuta krta hai ve samjh ko lautkr kutte ki naim gurraem, aur ngr ke carom or ghumem. ve tukde ke liye mare mare phirem, aur trpt n hone pr rat bhr vhim thhre rhem prntu maim teri samrthy ka ys gaumga, aur bhor ko teri krna ka jyjykr krumga. kyomki tu mera umca gdh hai, aur smkt ke smy mera srnstan thhra hai. he mere bl, maim tera bhjn gaumga, kyomki he prmesvr, tu mera umca gdh aur mera krunamy prmesvr hai

60

he prmesvr tu ne hm ko tyag diya, aur hm ko tod dala hai; tu krodhit hua; phir hm ko jyom ka tyom kr de. tu ne bhumi ko kmpaya aur phad dala hai; uski drarom ko bhr de, kyomki vh dgmga rhi hai. tu ne apni prja ko kthin dukh bhugtaya; tu ne hmem ldkhda dene vala dakhmdhu pilaya hai tu ne apne drvaiyom ko jhnda diya hai, ki vh sccai ke karn phhrya jae. tu apne dahine hath se bca, aur hmari sun le ki tere priy chudae jaem prmesvr pvitrt ke sath bola hai maim prphullit humga; maim skem ko bamt lumga, aur sukkot ki trai ko npvaumga. gilad mera hai; mnsshe bhi mera hai; aur epraim mere sir ka top, yhuda mera rajdnd hai. moab mere dhone ka patra hai; maim edom pr apna juta phemkumga; he plistin mere hi karn jyjykr kr mujhe gdh vale ngr mem kaun phumcaega? edom tk meri aguvai kis ne ki hai? he prmesvr, kya tu ne hm ko tyag nhi diya? he prmesvr, tu hmari sena ke sath nhim jata. drohi ke viruddh hmari shayta kr, kyomki mnusy ka kiya hua chutkara vyarth hota hai. prmesvr ki shayta se hm virta dikhaemge, kyomki hmare drohiyom ko vhi raumdega

61

he prmesvr, mera cillana sun, meri prarthna ki or ghyan de. murcha khate smy maim prthvi ki chor se bhi tujhe pukarumga, jo cttan mere liye umci hai, us pr mujh ko le cla; kyomki tu mera srnstan hai, aur stru se bcne ke liye umca gdh hai mai tere tmbu mem yuganuyug bna rhumga. maim tere

pmkhom ki ot mem srn liye rhumga kyomki he prmesvr, tu ne meri mnntem sunim, jo tere nam ke drvaiye haim, unka sa bhag tu ne mujhe diya hai tu raja ki ayu ko bhut bd-haega; uske vrs pidhi pidhi ke brabr homge. vh prmesvr ke smmukh sda bna rhega; tu apni kruna aur scaai ko uski rkasa ke liye thhra rkh. aur maim srvida tere nam ka bhjn ga gahr apni mnntem hr din puri kiya krumga

62

scmuc maim cupcap hokr prmesvr ki or mn lgae hum; mera uddhar usi se hota hai. scmuc vhi, meri ctan aur mera uddhar hai, vh mera gdh hai; maim bhut n digumga tum kb tk ek purus pr dhava krte rhoge, ki sb mlkr uska ghat kro? vh to jhuki hui bhut va girte hue bade ke sman hai. scmuc ve usko, uske umce pd se girane ki smmti krte haim; ve jhuth se prsn rhete haim. mumh se to ve asirvad dete pr mn mem koste haim he mere mn, prmesvr ke samhne cupcap rh, kyomki meri asa usi se hai. scmuc vhi meri ctan, aur mera uddhar hai, vh mera gdh hai; is-liye maim n digumga. mera uddhar aur meri mhima ka adhar prmesvr hai; meri drdh ctan, aur mera srnsth prmesvr hai. he logo, hr smy us pr bhrosa rkho; usse apne apne mn ki batem kholkr kho; prmesvr hmara srnsth hai. scmuc nic log to asthai, aur bde log mithya hi haim; taul mem ve hke niklte haim; ve sb ke sb sams se bhi hlke haim. andher krne pr bhrosa mt rkho, aur lut pat krne pr mt phulo; cahe dhn smpti bdhe, taubhi us pr mn n lgana prmesvr ne ek bar kha hai; aur do bar maim ne yh suna hai: ki samrthy prmesvr ka hai. aur he prbhu, kruna bhi teri hai. kyomki tu ek ek jn ko uske kam ke anusar phl deta hai

63

he prmesvr, tu mera isvr hai, maim tujhe ytn se dhumdhumga; sukhi aur nirjl usr bhumi pr, mera mn tera pyasa hai, mera srir tera ati abhilasi hai. is prkar se maim ne pvitrasthan mem tujh pr drsti ki, ki teri samrthy aur mhima ko dekhum. kyomki teri kruna jivn se bhi uttm hai maim teri prmsa krumga. isi prkar maim jivn bhr tujhe dhny khta rhumga; aur tera nam lekr apne hath uthaumga mera jiv mano crbi aur cikne bhojn se trpt hoga, aur maim jykyar krke teri stuti krumga. jb maim bichaune pr pda tera smrn krumga, tb rat ke ek ek phr mem tujh pr dhyan krumga; kyomki tu mera shayk bna hai, isliye maim tere pmkhom ki chaya mem jykyar krumga. mera mn tere piche piche lga clta hai; aur mujhe to tu apne dahine hath se tham rkhta hai prntu

jo mere pran ke khoji haim, ve prthvi ke nice sthanom aur ja pdemge; ve tlvir se mare jaemge, mem ja giddom ka ahar ho jaemge. prntu raja prmesvr ke karn anndit hoga; jo ko'i isvr ki spth khae, vh bda'i krne paega; prntu jhuth bolne valom ka mumh bnd kiya jaega

64

he prmesvr, jb maim teri dohai dum, tb meri sun; stru ke upjae hue bhy ke smy mere pran ki rkasa kr. kukrmiyom ki gosthi se, aur anrthkariyom ke hulld se meri ad ho. unhomne apni jibh ko tlvir ki naim tej kiya hai, aur apne kdve vcnom ke tirom ko cd-haya hai; taki chipkr khre mnusy ko marem; ve nidr hokr usko acank marte bhi haim. ve bure kam krne ko hiyav bandhte haim; ve phnde lgane ke visy batcit krte haim; aur khte haim, ki hm ko kaun dekhega? ve kutilta ki yukti nikalte haim; aur khte haim, ki hm ne pkki yukti khojkr nikali hai. kyomki mnusy ka mn aur hrdy athah haim! prntu prmesvr un pr tir claega; ve acank ghayl ho jaemge. ve apne hi vcnom ke karn thokr khakr gir pdemge; jitne un pr drsti kremge ve sb apne apne sir hilaemge tb sare log dr jaemge; aur prmesvr ke kamom ka bkhan kremge, aur uske karykrm ko bhli bhamti smjhenge dhrmi to yhova ke karn anndit hokr uska srnagt hoga, aur sb sidhe mn vale bda'i kremge

65

he prmesvr, siyyon mem stuti teri bat johti hai; aur tere liye mnntem puri ki jaemgi. he prarthna ke sunne vale! sb prani tere hi pas aemge. ardhm ke kam mujh pr prbl hue haim; hmare apradhom ko tu dhamp dega. kya hi dhny hai vh; jis ko tu cunkr apne smip ane deta hai, ki vh tere amgnom mem bas kre! hm tere bhvn ke, arthat tere pvitr mndir ke uttm uttm pdarthom se trpt homge he hmare uddharkrta prmesvr, he prthvi ke sb dur dur desom ke aur dur ke smudr pr ke rhne valom ke adhar, tu dhrm se kie hue bhyank kamom ke dvara hmara mumh manga vr dega; tu jo prakrm ka phemta kse hue, apni samrthy ke prvtom ko sthir krta hai; tu jo smudr ka mhasbd, uski trmgo ka mhasbd, aur des des ke logom ka kolahl snt krta hai; isliye dur dur desom ke rhne vale tere cinh dekhkr dr ge haim; tu udyacl aur astacl donom se jykyar krata hai tu bhumi ki sudhi lekr usko simcta haim, tu usko bhut phldayk krta hai; prmesvr ki nhr jl se bhri rhti hai; tu prthvi ko taiyar krke mnusyom ke liye ann ko taiyar krta hai. tu reghariyom ko bhli bhamti simcta hai, aur unke bic ki mitti ko baithata

hai, tu bhumi ko memh se nrm krta hai, aur uski upj pr asis deta hai. apni bhilai se bhre hue vrs pr tu ne mano mukut dhr diya hai; tere margom mem uttm uttm pdarth pae jate haim. ve jngl ki craiyom mem pae jate haim; aur phadiyam hrs ka phemta bandhe hue hai craiyam bhed- bkriyom se bhri hui haim; aur traiyam ann se dhmpi hui haim, ve jykykar krtim aur gati bhi haim

66

he sari prthvi ke logom, prmesvr ke liye jykykar kro; uske nam ki mhimka ka bhjn gao; uski stuti krte hue, uski mhimka kro. prmesvr se kho, ki tere kam kya hi bhyank haim! teri mhasamrthy ke karn tere stru teri caplusi kremge. sari prthvi ke log tu jhe dndvt kremge, aur tera bhjn gaemge; ve tere nam ka bhjn gaemge ao prmesvr ke kamom ko dekho; vh apne karyom ke karn mnusyom ko bhy yogy dekh pdta hai. usne smudr ko sukhi bhumi kr dala; ve mhand mem se pamv pamv par utre. vham hm uske karn anndit hue, jo prakrm se srva prbhuta krta hai, aur apni amkhom se jati jati ko takta hai. hthile apne sir n uthaem he des des ke logo, hmare prmesvr ko dhny kro, aur uski stuti mem rag uthao, jo hm ko jivit rkhta hai; aur hmare pamv ko tlne nhim deta. kyomki he prmesvr tu ne hm ko jamka; tu ne hmam candi ki naim taya tha. tu ne hm ko jal mem phmsaya; aur hmari kti pr bhari bojh bandha tha; tu ne ghudcd-hom ko hmare sirom ke upr se claya, hm ag aur jl se hokr ge; prntu tu ne hm ko ubar ke sukh se bhr diya hai maim hombli lekr tere bhvn mem aumga maim un mnntom ko tere liye puri krumga, jo maim ne mumh kholkr manim, aur smkt ke smy khi thim. maim tu jhe mote psuom ke hombli, memdhom ki crbi ke dhup smet cdhumga; maim bkrom smet bail cdhaumga he prmesvr ke sb drvaiyom akr suno, maim btaumga ki usne mere liye kya kya kiya hai. maim ne usko pukara, aur usi ka gunanuvad mujh se hua. ydi maim mn mem anrth bat soca to prbhu meri n sunta. prntu prmesvr ne to suna hai; usne meri prarthna ki or dhyann diya hai dhny hai prmesvr, jisne n to meri prarthna ansuni ki, aur n mujh se apni krana dur kr di hai!

67

prmesvr hm pr anugrh kre aur hm ko asis de; vh hm pr apne mukh ka prkas cmkae jis se teri gti prthvi pr, aur tera kiya hua ud-dhar sari jatiyom mem jana jae. he prmesvr, des des ke log tera dhnyvad krem; des des ke sb log tera dhnyvad krem rajy rajy ke log annd krem, aur jykykar krem, kyomki tu des des ke lomgom ka nyay dhrm se krega,

aur prthvi ke rajy rajy ke logom ki aguvali krega he prmesvr, des des ke log tera dhnyvad krem; des des ke sb log tera dhnyvad krem bhumi ne apni upj di hai, prmesvr jo hmara prmesvr hai, usne hmam asis di hai. prmesvr hm ko asis dega; aur prthvi ke dur dur desom ke sb log uska bhy manemge

68

prmesvr uthe, uske stru tittr bitr hom; aur uske bairi uske samhne se bhag jaem. jaise dhuam ud jata hai, vaise hi tu un ko uda de; jaise mom ag ki amc se pigl jata hai, vaise hi dust log prmesvr ki upsthati se nas hom. prntu dhrmi anndit hom; ve prmesvr ke samhne prphullit hom; ve annd se mgn hom! prmesvr ka git gao, uske nam ka bhjn gao; jo nirjl desom mem svar hokr clta hai, uske liye sdk bnao; uska nam yah hai, is-liye tum uske samhne prphullit ho! prmesvr apne pvitr dham mem, anathom ka pita aur vidhvaom ka nyayi hai. prmesvr anathom ka ghr bsata hai; aur bndhuom ko chudakr bhagyavnn krta hai; prntu thhilom ko sukhi bhumi pr rhna pdta hai he prmesvr, jb tu apni prja ke age age clta tha, jb tu nirjl bhumi mem sena smet cla, tb prthvi kamp uthi, aur akas bhi prmesvr ke samhne tp-kne lga, udhr sinai prvt prmesvr, ham israel ke prmesvr ke samhne kamp utha. he prmesvr, tu ne bhut se vrdan brsae; tera nij bhag to bhut sukha tha, prntu tu ne usko hra bhra kiya hai; tera jhund us mem bsne lga; he prmesvr tu ne apni bhilai se din jn ke liye taiyari ki hai. prbhu ajna deta hai, tb subh smacar sunane valiyom ki bdi sena ho jati hai. apni apni sena smet raja bhage cle jate haim, aur grhsthin lut ko bamt leti hai. kya tum bhedsalom ke bic let jaoge? aur aisi kbutri ke sman hoge jiske pmkh candi se aur jiske pr pile sone se mdhe hue hom? jb srsvktiman ne us mem rajaom ko tittr bitr kiya, tb mano slmon prvt pr him pda basan ka phad prmesvr ka phad hai; basan ka phad bhut sikhrvala phad hai. prntu he sikhr vale phadom, tum kyom us prvt ko ghurte ho, jise prmesvr ne apne vas ke liye caha hai, aur jham yhova sda vas kie rhega? prmesvr ke rth bis hjar, vrn hjarom hjar haim; prbhu unke bic mem hai, jaise vh sinai pvitr sthan mem hai. tu umce pr cdha, tu logom ko bndhuvali mem le gya; tu ne mnusyom se, vrn hthile mnusyom se bhi bhemtem lim, jis se yah prmesvr un mem vas kre dhny hai prbhu, jo prti din hmara bojh uthata hai; vhi hmara uddharkrta isvr hai. vhi hmare liye bcane vala isvr thhra; yhova prbhu mrtyu se bhi bcata hai niscy prmesvr apne struom ke sir pr, aur jo adhrm ke rmag pr clta rhta hai, uske bal bhri khopdi pr mar mar ke use cur krega. prbhu ne kha hai, ki maim unhem basan se nikal laumga, maim

un ko ghire sagr ke t l se bhi pher le aumga, ki tu apne pamv ko lohu mem duboe, aur tere stru tere kuttom ka bhag thhrem he prmesvr teri gti dekhi gi, mere isvr, mere raja ki gti pvittr sthan mem dikhai di hai; gane vale age age aur tar vale bajom ke bjane vale piche piche ge, carom aur kumariyam dph bjati thim. sbhaom mem prmesvr ka, he israel ke sote se nikle hue logom, prbhu ka dhnyvad kro. vham unka adhyks chota binyamin hai, vham yhuda ke hakim apne anucrom smet haim, vham jbulun aur nptali ke bhi hakim haim tere prmesvr ne ajna di, ki tu-jhe samrthy mile; he prmesvr jo kuch tu ne hmare liye kiya hai, use drdh kr. tere mndir ke karn jo yruslem mem haim, raja tere liye bheint le aemge. nrktom mem rhne vale bnaile psuom ko, samdom ke jhund ko aur des des ke bchdom ko jhidk de. ve candi ke tukde liye hue prnam kremge; jo loge yuddh se prsn rhte haim, un ko usne titr bitr kiya hai. mistr se ris aemge; kusi apne hathom ko prmesvr ki or phurti se phailaemge he prthvi pr ke rajy rajy ke logom prmesvr ka git gao; prbhu ka bhjn gao, jo sb se umce snatn svrg mem svar hokr clta hai; dekho vh apni vani sunata hai, vh gmbhir vani sktisali hai. prmesvr ki samrthy ki stuti kro, uska prtap israel pr chaya hua hai, aur uski samrthy akasmndl mem hai. he prmesvr, tu apne pvittr sthanom mem bhy yogy hai, israel ka isvr hi apni prja ko samrthy aur skti ka dene vala hai. prmesvr dhny hai

69

he prmesvr, mera uddhar kr, maim jl mem duba jata hum. maim bde dldl mem dhsa jata hum, aur mere pair khim nhim rukte; maim ghire jl mem a gya, aur dhara mem duba jata hum. maim pukarte pukarte thk gya, mera gla sukh gya hai; apne prmesvr ki bat johte johte, meri amkhe rh gi haim jo akarn mere bairi haim, ve ginti mem mere sir ke balom se adhik haim; mere vinas krne vale jo vyrth mere stru haim, ve samrthi haim, isliye jo maim ne luta nhim vh bhi mujh ko dena pda hai. he prmesvr, tu to meri mudhta ko janta hai, aur mere dos tujh se chipe nhim haim he prbhu, he senaom ke yhova, jo teri bat johte haim, unki asa mere karn n tute; he israel ke prmesvr, jo tujhe dhumdhta haim unka mumh mere karn kala n ho. tere hi karn meri ninda hui hai, aur mera mumh llja se dhmpa hai. maim apne bhaiyom ke samhne ajnbi hua, aur apne sge bhaiyom ki drsti mem prdesi thhra hum kyomki maim tere bhvn ke nimitt jlte jlte bhsm hua, aur jo ninda ve teri krte haim, vhi ninda mujh ko shni pdi hai. jb maim rokr aur upvas krke dukh uthata tha, tb usse bhi meri namdhrail hi hui. aur jb maim tat ka vstr phine tha, tb mera drstant un mem clta tha.

phatk ke pas baithne vale mere visy batcit krte haim, aur mdira pine vale mujh pr lgta hua git gate haim. prntu he yhova, meri prarthna to teri prsnnta ke smy mem ho rhi hai; he prmesvr apni krna ki bhutayat se, aur bcane ki apni scci prtijna ke anusar meri sun le. mujh ko dldl mem se ubar, ki maim dhms n jaum; maim apne bairiyom se, aur ghire jl mem se bc jaum. maim dhara mem dub n jaum, aur n maim ghire jl mem dub mrum, aur n patal ka mumh mere upr bnd ho he yhova, meri sun le, kyomki teri krna uttm hai; apni dya ki bhutayt ke anusar meri or dhyan de. apne das se apna mumh n mod; kyomki maim smkt mem hum, phurti se meri sun le. mere nikt akr mujhe chuda le, mere struom se mujh ko chutkara de meri namdhrail aur llja aur anadr ko tu janta hai; mere sb drohi tere samhne haim. mera hrdy namdhrail ke karn pht gya, aur maim bhut udas hum. maim ne kisi trs khane vale ki asa to ki, prntu kisi ko n paya, aur santi dene vale dhumdhta to rha, prntu koi n mila. aur logom ne mere khane ke liye indrayn diya, aur meri pyas bujhane ke liye mujhe sirka pilaya unka bhojn unke liye phnda ho jae; aur unke sukh ke smy jal bn jae. unki amkhom pr andhera cha jae, taki ve dekh n skem; aur tu unki kti ko nirntr kmpata rh. unke upr apna ros bdhka, aur tere krodh ki amc un ko lge. unki chavni ujd jae, unke derom mem koi n rhe. kyomki jis ko tu ne mara, ve uske piche pde haim, aur jin ko tu ne ghayl kiya, ve unki pida ki crca krte haim. unke adhrm pr adhrm bdha; aur ve tere dhrm ko prapt n krem. unka nam jivn ki pustk mem se kata jae, aur dhrmiyom ke smg likha n jae prntu maim to dukhi aur pidit hum, isliye he prmesvr tu mera uddhar krke mujhe umce sthan pr baitha. maim git gahr tere nam ki stuti krumga, aur dhnyvad krta hua teri bdai krumga. yh yhova ko bail se adhik, vrn simg aur khur vale bail se bhi adhik bhaega. nmr log ise dekh kr anndit homge, he prmesvr ke khojiyom tumhara mn hra ho jae. kyomki yhova dridrom ki or kan lgata hai, aur apne logom ko jo bndhue haim tucch nhim janta svrg aur prthvi uski stuti krem, aur smudr apne sb jiv jntuom smet uski stuti kre. kyomki prmesvr siyyon ka uddhar krega, aur yhuda ke ngrom ko phir bsaega; aur log phir vham bs kr uske adhikari ho jaemge. uske dasom ko vms usko apne bhag mem paega, aur uske nam ke premi us mem vas kremge

70

he prmesvr mujhe chudane ke liye, he yhova meri shayta krne ke liye phurti kr! jo mere pran ke khoji haim, unki asa tute, aur mumh kala ho jae! jo meri hani se prsn hote haim, ve piche htae aur niradr kie jaem. jo khte

haim, aha, aha, ve apni lĳja ke mare ulte phere jaem jitne tujhe dhumdhte haim, ve sb tere karn hrsit aur anndit hom! aur jo tera uddhar cahte haim, ve nirntr khte rhem, ki prmesvr ki bdai ho. maim to din aur dridr hum; he prmesvr mere liye phurti kr! tu mera shayk aur chudane vala hai; he yhova vilmb n kr!

71

he yhova maim tera srnagt hum; meri asa kbhi tutne n pae! tu to dhrmi hai, mujhe chuda aur mera uddhar kr; meri or kan lga, aur mera uddhar kr! mere liye snatn kal ki ctan ka dham bn, jis mem maim nity ja skum; tu ne mere uddhar ki ajna to di hai, kyomki tu meri ctan aur mera gdh thhra hai he mere prmesvr dust ke, aur kutil aur krur mnusy ke hath se meri rkasa kr. kyomki he prbhū yhova, maim teri hi bat johta aya hum; bcpn se mera adhar tu hai. maim grbh se niklte hi, tujh se sambhala gya; mujhe mam ki kokh se tu hi ne nikala; isliye maim nity teri stuti krta rhunga maim bhutom ke liye cmtkar bna hum; prntu tu mera drdh srn sthan hai. mere mumh se tere gunanuvad, aur din bhr teri sobha ka vrnn bhut hua kre. budhape ke smy mera tyag n kr; jb mera bl ghte tb mujh ko chod n de. kyomki mere stru mere visy batem krte haim, aur jo mere pran ki tak mem haim, ve aps mem yh smmti krte haim, ki prmesvr ne usko chod diya hai; uska picha krke use pkd lo, kyomki uska koi chudane vala nhim he prmesvr, mujh se dur n rh; he mere prmesvr, meri shayta ke liye phurti kr! jo mere pran se virodhi haim, unki asa tute aur unka ant ho jae; jo meri hani ke abhilasi haim, ve namdhrāi aur anadr mem gd jaem. maim to nirntr asa lgae rhunga, aur teri stuti adhik adhik krta jaumga. maim apne mumh se tere dhrm ka, aur tere kie hue uddhar ka vrnn din bhr krta rhunga, prntu unka pura byora jana bhi nhim jata. maim prbhū yhova ke prakrm ke kamom ka vrnn krta hua aumga, maim kevl tere hi dhrm ki crca kiya krunga he prmesvr, tu to mujh ko bcpn hi se sikhata aya hai, aur ab tk maim tere ascry krmom ka pcrar krta aya hum. isliye he prmesvr jb maim budha ho jaum aur mere bal pk jaem, tb bhi tu mujhe n chod, jb tk maim ane vali pidhi ke logom ko tera bahubl aur sb utpn n hone valom ko tera prakrm sunaum. aur he prmesvr, tera dhrm ati mhan hai tu jisne mhakary kie haim, he prmesvr tere tuly kaun hai? tu ne to hm ko bhut se kthin kst dikhae haim prntu ab tu phir se hm ko jilaega; aur prthvi ke ghire gdhe mem se ubar lega. tu meri bdai ko bdhaega, aur phir kr mujhe santi dega he mere prmesvr, maim bhi teri sccai ka dhnyvad sarmgi bjagr gaumga; he israel ke pvitr maim

vina bja kr tera bhjn gaumga. jb maim tera bhjn gaumga, tb apne mumh se aur apne pran se bhi jo tu ne bca liya hai, jyjkar krumga. aur maim tere dhrm ki crca din bhr krta rhunga; kyomki jo meri hani ke abhilasi the, unki asa tut gi aur mumh kale ho ge haim

72

he prmesvr, raja ko apna niym bta, rajputr ko apna dhrm sikhla! vh teri prja ka nyay dhrm se, aur tere din logom ka nyay thik thik cukaega. phadom aur phadiyom se prja ke liye, dhrm ke dvāra santi mila kregi vh prja ke din logom ka nyay krega, aur dridr logom ko bcaega; aur andher krne valom ko cur krega jb tk sury aur cndrma bne rhemge tb tk log pidhi- pidhi tera bhy mante rhemge. vh ghas ki khumti pr brsne vale memh, aur bhumi simcne vali jhadiyom ke sman hoga. uske dinom mem dhrmi phule phlemge, aur jb tk cndrma bna rhega, tb tk santi bhut rhegi vh smudr se smudr tk aur mhand se prthvi ki chor tk prbhuta krega. uske samhne jmgli ke rhne vale ghutne tekemge, aur uske stru mitti catemge. trsis aur dvip dvip ke raja bhemt le aemge, seba aur sba donom ke raja drvy phumcaemge. sb raja dndvt kremge, jati jati ke log uske adhin ho jaemge kyomki vh dohai dene vale dridr ko, aur dukhi aur ashay mnusy ka uddhar krega. vh kmgal aur dridr pr trs khaega, aur dridrom ke prano ko bcaega. vh unke pranom ko andher aur updrv se chuda lega; aur unka lohu uski drsti mem anmol thhrega vh to jivit rhega aur seba ke sone mem se usko diya jaega. log uske liye nity prarthna kremge; aur din bhr usko dhny khte rhemge. des mem phadom ki cotiyom pr bhut sa ann hoga; jiski balem lbanon ke devdarom ki naim jhumemgi; aur ngr ke log ghas ki naim lhlhaemge. uska nam sda srva bna rhega; jb tk sury bna rhega, tb tk uska nam nity nya hota rhega, aur log apne ko uske karn dhny ginemge, sari jatiyam usko bhagyvan khemgi dhny hai, yhova prmesvr jo israel ka prmesvr hai; ascry krm kevl vhi krta hai. uska mhimayukt nam srva dhny rhega; aur sari prthvi uski mhima se pripurn hogi. amin phir amin yisai ke putr daud ki prarthna smapt hui

73

scmuc istrael ke liye arthat suddh mn valom ke liye prmesvr bhla hai. mere dg to ukhdna cahte the, mere dg phisne hi pr the. kyomki jb maim dustom ka kusl dekhta tha, tb un ghmdniyom ke visy dah krta tha kyomki unki mrtyu mem vednaem nhim hotim, prntu unka bl atut rhta hai. un ko dusre

mnusyom ki naim kst nhim hota; aur aur mnusyom ke sman un pr vptti nhim pdti. is karn ahmkar unke gle ka har bna hai; unka odhna updrv hai. unki amkhem crbi se jhkti haim, unke mn ki bhvnaem umndti haim. ve thttha marte haim, aur dustta se andher ki bat bolte haim; ve dimg marte haim. ve manom svrg mem baithe hue bolte haim, aur ve prthvi mem bolte phirte haim taubhi uski prja idhr laut aegi, aur un ko bhre hue pyale ka jl milega. phir ve khte haim, isvr kaise janta hai? kya prmrdhan ko kuch jnan hai? dekho, ye to dust log haim; taubhi sda subhagi rhkr, dhn smptti btorte rhte haim. niscy, maim ne apne hrdy ko vyrrth suddh kiya aur apne hathom ko nir-dosta mem dhoya hai; kyomki maim din bhr mar khata aya hum aur prti bhor ko meri tadna hoti ai hai ydi maim ne kha hota ki maim aisa hi khumba, to dekh maim tere ld-kom ki snan ke sath krurta ka vyvhar krta, jb maim socne lga ki ise maim kaise smjhum, to y meri drsti mem ati kthin smsya thi, jb tk ki maim ne isvr ke pvitr sthan mem jakr un logom ke prinam ko n soca. niscy tu unhem phisne vale sthanom mem rkhta hai; aur girakr styanas kr deta hai. aha, ve ksn bhr mem kaise ujd ge haim! ve mit ge, ve ghbrate ghbrate nas ho ge haim. jaise jagne hara svpn ko tucch janta hai, vaise hi he prbhu jb tu uthega, tb un ko chaya sa smjh kr tucch janega mera mn to cidcida ho gya, mera ant:krn chid gya tha, maim to psu srikha tha, aur smjhta n tha, maim tere smg rh kr bhi, psu bn gya tha. taubhi maim nirnter tere smg hi tha; tu ne mere dahine hath ko pkd rkha. tu smmti deta hua, meri aguvai krega, aur tb meri mhima krke mujh ko apne pas rkhega. svrg mem mera aur kaun hai? tere smg rhte hue maim prthvi pr aur kuch nhim cahta. mere hrdy aur mn donom to har ge haim, prntu prmesvr srva ke liye mera bhag aur mere hrdy ki cttan bna hai jo tujh se dur rhte haim ve to nas homge; jo koi tere viruddh vybhicar krta hai, usko tu vinas krta hai. prntu prmesvr ke smip rhna, yhi mere liye bhla hai; maim ne prbhu yhova ko apna srnsthana mana hai, jis se maim tere sb kamom ka vrnn krum

74

he prmesvr, tu ne hmem kyom sda ke liye chod diya hai? teri kopagni ka dhuam teri crai ki bhemdom ke viruddh kyom uth rha hai? apni mndli ko jise tu ne pracin kal mem mol liya tha, aur apne nij bhag ka gotr hone ke liye chuda liya tha, aur is siyyon prvt ko bhi, jis pr tu ne vas kiya tha, smarn kr! apne dg snatn ki khmdhr ki or bdha; arthat un sb buraiyom ki or jo stru ne pvitr sthan mem kie haim tere drohi tere sbha sthan ke bic grjte rhe haim; unhomne apni hi dhv-

jaom ko cinh thhraya hai. ve un mnusyom ke sman the jo ghne vn ke pedom pr kulhade clate haim. aur ab ve us bhvn ki nkkasi ko, kulhadiyom aur hthaudom se bilkul tode dalte haim. unhomne tere pvitr sthan ko ag mem jhomk diya hai, aur tere nam ke nivas ko gira kr asuddh kr dala hai. unhomne mn mem kha hai ki hm in ko ekdm dba dem; unhomne is des mem isvr ke sb sbha sthanom ko phumk diya hai hm ko hmare nisan nhim dekh pdte; ab koi nbi nhim rha, n hmare bic koi janta hai ki kb tk yh dsa rhegi. he prmesvr drohi kb tk namdhrar krta rhega? kya stru, tere nam ki ninda sda krta rhega? tu apna dhina hath kyom roke rhta hai? use apne pamjr se nikal kr unka ant kr de prmesvr to pracin kal se mera raja hai, vh prthvi pr uddhar ke kam krta aya hai. tu ne apni skti se smudr ko do bhag kr diya; tu ne jl mem mgrmcchom ke sirom ko phod diya. tu ne to livyatatanom ke sir tukde tukde krke jmgli jntuom ko khila die. tu ne to sota khol kr jl ki dhara bhari, tu ne to barhmasi ndiyom ko sukha dala. din tera hai rat bhi teri hai; sury aur cndrma ko tu ne sthir kiya hai. tu ne to prthvi ke sb sivanom ko thhraya; dhupkal aur jada donom tu ne thhrae haim he yhova smrn kr, ki stru ne namdhrar ki hai, aur mudh logom ne tere nam ki ninda ki hai. apni pinduki ke pran ko vnpsu ke vs mem n kr; apne din jnom ko sda ke liye n bhul apni vaca ki sudhi le; kyomki des ke andhere sthan atyacar ke ghrom se bhrpur haim. pise hue jn ko niradr hokr lautna n pde; din dridr log tere nam ki stuti krne paem he prmesvr uth, apna mukddma ap hi ld; teri jo namdhrar mudh se din bhr hoti rhti hai, use smrn kr. apne drohiyom ka bda bol n bhul, tere virodhiyom ka kolahl to nirnter uthta rhta hai.

75

he prmesvr hm tera dhnyvad krte, hm tera nam ka dhnyvad krte haim; kyomki tera nam prgt hua hai, tere ascrykrmom ka vrnn ho rha hai jb thik smy aega tb maim ap hi thik thik nyay krumga. prthvi apne sb rhne valom smet dol rhi hai, maim ne uske khmb-hom ko sthir kr diya hai. maim ne ghm-mdiyom se kha, ghmdmd mt kro, aur dustom se, ki simg umca mt kro; apna simg bhut umca mt kro, n sir utha kr dhithai ki bat bolo kyomki bdhti n to purb se n pcchim se, aur n jmgli ki or se ati hai; prntu prmesvr hi nyayi hai, vh ek ko ghtata aur dusre ko bdhata hai. yhova ke hath mem ek ktora hai, jis mem ka dakhmdhu jhag vala hai; us mem msala mila hai, aur vh us mem se umdelta hai, niscy uski tlcht tk prthvi ke sb drst log pi jaemge prntu maim to sda prcar krta rhumba, maim yakub ke prmesvr ka bhjn gamuga. dustom ke sb simgom ko maim

kat dalumga, prntu dhrmi ke simg umce kie jaemge.

76

prmesvr yhuda mem jana gya hai, uska nam israel mem mhan hua hai. aur uska mndp salem mem, aur uska dham siyyon mem hai. vham usne cmcmate tirom ko, aur dhal aur tlvar ko todkr, nidan ldai hi ko tod dala hai he prmesvr tu to jyotim� hai; tu aher se bhre hue phadom se adhik uttm aur mhan hai. drdh mn vale lt ge, aur bhri nimd mem pde haim; aur survirom mem se kisi ka hath n cla. he yakub ke prmesvr, teri ghudki se, rthom smet ghode bhari nimd mem pde haim. kevl tu hi bhy yogy hai; aur jb tu krodh krne lge, tb tere samhne kaun khda rh skega? tu ne svrg se nirny sunaya hai; prthvi us smy sunkr dr gi, aur cup rbi, jb prmesvr nyay krne ko, aur prthvi ke sb nmr logom ka uddhar krne ko utha niscy mnusy ki jljlht teri stuti ka karn ho jaegi, aur jo jljlht rh jae, usko tu rokega. apne prmesvr yhova ki mnnt mano, aur puri bhi kro; vh jo bhy ke yogy hai, uske as pas ke sb uske liye bhent le aem. vh to prdhanom ka abhiman mita dega; vh prthvi ke rajaom ko bhy yogy jan pdta hai

77

maim prmesvr ki dohai cilla cillakr dumga, maim prmesvr ki dohai dumga, aur vh meri or kan lgaega. smkt ke din maim prbhu ki khoj mem lga rha; rat ko mera hath phaila rha, aur dhila n hua, mujh mem samti ai hi nhim. maim prmesvr ka smrn kr krke krhata hum; maim cinta krte krte murchit ho cla hum. (sela) tu mujhe jhpki lgne nhim deta; maim aisa ghbraya hum ki mere mumh se bat nhim niklti maimne pracin kal ke dinom ko, aur yug yug ke vrsom ko soca hai. maim rat ke smy apne git ko smrn krta; aur mn mem dhyān krta hum, aur mn mem bhli bhānti vicār krta hum: kya prbhu yug yug ke liye chod dega; aur phir kbhi prsn n hoga? kya uski krna sda ke liye jati rhi? kya uska vcn pidhi pidhi ke liye nisphl ho gya hai? kya isvr anugrh krna bhul gya? kya usne krodh krke apni sb dya ko rok rkha hai? (sela) maine kha yh to meri durbta hi hai, prntu maim prmprdhan ke dahine hath ke vrsom ko vicarta hum maim yah ke bde kamom ki crca krumga; niscy maim tere pracin kal vale abdhut kamom ko smrn krumga. maim tere sb kamom pr dhyān krumga, aur tere bde kamom ko socumga. he prmesvr teri gti pvitrtā ki hai. kaun sa devta prmesvr ke tuly bda hai? abdhut kam krne vala isvr tu hi hai, tu ne apne des des ke logom pr apni skti prgt ki hai. tu ne

apne bhuibl se apni prja, yakub aur yusuph ke vms ko chuda liya hai (sela) he prmesvr smudr ne tujhe dekha, smudr tujhe dekh kr dr gya, ghira sagr bhi kamp utha. meghom se bdi vrsa hui; akas se sbd hua; phir tere tir idhr udhr cle. bvndr mem tere grjne ka sbd sun pda tha; jgt bijli se prkasit hua; prthvi kampi aur hil gi. tere marg smudr mem hai, aur tera rasta ghire jl mem hua; aur tere pamvom ke cinh malum nhim hote. tu ne musa aur harun ke ddhara, apni prja ki aguvai bhedom ki si ki

78

he mere logom, meri siksa suno; mere vcnom ki or kan lgao! maim apna mumh nitivcn khne ke liye kholumga; maim pracin kal ki gupt batem khumga, jin batom ko hm ne suna, or jan liya, aur hmare bap dadom ne hm se vrnn kiya hai. unhe hm unki stntan se gupt n rkhemgem, prntu honhar pidhi ke logom se, yhova ka gunānuvad aur uski samrth aur ascrykrmōm ka vrnn kremgem usne to yakub mem ek citauni thhrai, aur istrael mem ek vyvstha clai, jiske visy usne hmare pitrom ko ajna di, ki tum inhe apne apne ldke balom ko btana; ki ane vali pidhi ke log, arthat jo ldke bale utpn hone vale haim, ve inhe janem; aur apne apne ldke balom se inka bkhan krne mem udyt hom, jis se ve prmesvr ka asra rkhem, aur isvr ke bde kamom ko bhul n jaem, prntu uski ajnaom ka paln krte rhem; aur apne pitrom ke sman n hom, kyomki us pidhi ke log to hthile aur jhgda the, aur unhomne apna mn sthir n kiya tha, aur n unki atma isvr ki or scē rhi epremyom ne to sstradhari aur dhnurdhari hone pr bhi, yuddh ke smy pith dikha di. unhomne prmesvr ki vaca puri nhim ki, aur uski vyvstha pr cle se inkār kiya. unhomne uske bde kamom ko aur jo ascrykrm usne unke samhne kie the, un ko bhula diya. usne to unke bap dadom ke smmukh mistr des ke soan ke maidan mem abdhut krm kie the. usne smudr ko do bhag krke unhe par kr diya, aur jl ko dher ki naim khda kr diya. aur usne din ko badl ke khmbhom se aur rat bhr agni ke prkas ke ddhara unki aguvai ki. vh jmgll mem cttanem phadkr, un ko mano ghire jlasom se mnmāne pilata tha. usne cttan se bhi dharaem nikalim aur ndiyom ka sa jl bhaya taubhi ve phir uske viruddh adhik pap krte ge, aur nirjl des mem prmprdhan ke viruddh uthte rhe. aur apni cah ke anusar bhojn mamg kr mn hi mn isvr ki priksa ki. ve prmesvr ke viruddh bole, aur khne lge, kya isvr jmgll mem mej lga skta hai? usne cttan pr mar ke jl bha to diya, aur dharaem umnd cli, prntu kya vh roti bhi de skta hai? kya vh apni prja ke liye mams bhi taiyar kr skta? yhova sunkr krodh se bhr gya, tb yakub ke bic ag lgi, aur istrael

ke viruddh krodh bhdka; islie ki unhomne prmesvr pr visvas nhim rkha tha, n uski ud-dhar krne ki skti pr bhrosa kiya. taubhi usne akas ko ajna di, aur svrg ke dvarom ko khola; aur unke liye khane ko mnna brsaya, aur unhe svrg ka ann diya. un ko survirom ki si roti mili; usne un ko mnmana bhojn diya. usne akas mem purvai ko claya, aur apni skti se dkkhni bhaji; aur unke liye mams dhuli ki naim bhut brsaya, aur smudr ke balu ke sman anginit pksi bheje; aur unki chavni ke bic mem, unke nivasom ke carom or girae. aur ve khakr ati trpt hue, aur usne unki kamna puri ki. unki kamna bni hi rhi, unka bhojn unke mumh hi mem tha, ki prmesvr ka krodh un pr bhdka, aur usne unke hrst-pustom ko ghat kiya, aur israel ke jvanom ko gira diya itne pr bhi ve aur adhik pap krte ge; aur prmesvr ke ascrykrmom ki priti n ki. tb usne unke dinom ko vyarth srm mem, aur unke vrsom ko ghbraht mem ktvaya. jb jb vh unhe ghat krne lgta, tb tb ve usko puchte the; aur phirkr isvr ko ytn se khojte the. aur un ko smrn hota tha ki prmesvr hmari cttan hai, aur prmrpdhan isvr hmara chudane vala hai. taubhi unhomne usse caplusi ki; ve usse jhuth bole. kyomki unka hrdy uski or drdh n tha; n ve uski vaca ke visy sce the. prntu vh jo dyalu hai, vh adhrm ko dhampta, aur nas nhim krta; vh barbar apne krodh ko thnda krta hai, aur apni jljlht ko puri riti se bhd-kne nhim deta. usko smrn hua ki ye nasman haim, ye vayu ke sman haim jo cli jati aur laut nhim ati. unhomne kitni hi bar jmgI mem usse blva kiya, aur nirjl des mem usko udas kiya! ve barbar isvr ki priksa krte the, aur israel ke pvitr ko khedit krte the. un-hone n to uska bhujbl smrn kiya, n vh din jb usne un ko drohi ke vs se chudaya tha; ki usne kyomkr apne cinh mistr mem, aur apne cmtkar soan ke maidan mem kie the. usne to mistriyom ki nhrom ko lohu bna dala, aur ve apni ndiyom ka jl pi n ske. usne unke bic mem dams bheje jinhomne unhe kat khaya, aur memdhk bhi bheje, jinhomne unka bigad kiya. usne unki bhumi ki upj kidom ko, aur unki khetibari tiddyom ko khila di thi. usne unki dakhlaom ko oelom se, aur unke gulr ke pedom ko bde bde ptthr brsa kr nas kiya. usne unke psuom ko oelom se, aur unke dhorom ko bijliyom se mita diya. usne unke upr apna prcnd krodh aur ros bhdkaya, aur unhe smkt mem dala, aur dukhdai dutom ka dl bheja. usne apne krodh ka marg khola, aur unke pranom ko mrtyu se n bcaya, prntu un ko mri ke vs mem kr diya. usne mitr ke sb philauthom ko mara, jo ham ke derom mem paurus ke phile phl the; prntu apni prja ko bhed- bkriyom ki naim prsthan kraya, aur jmgI mem unki aguvai psuom ke jhund ki si ki. tb ve uske clane se bekhtke cle aur un ko kuch bhy n hua, prntu unke stru smudr mem dub ge. aur usne un ko apne pvitr des

ke sivane tk, isi phadi des mem phumcaya, jo usne apne dahine hath se prapt kiya tha. usne unhe samhne se anyjatiyom ko bhga diya; aur unki bhumi ko dori se map map kr bamt diya; aur israel ke gotrom ko unke derom mem bsaya taubhi unhone prmrpdhan prmesvr ki priksa ki aur usse blva kiya, aur uski citauniyom ko n mana, aur mud kr apne purkhaom ki naim visvasghat kiya; unhomne nikmmme dhnus ki naim dhokha diya. kyomki unhomne umce sthan bnakr usko ris dilai, aur khudi hui murtiyom ke dvara us mem jln upjai. prmesvr sunkr ros se bhr gya, aur usne israel ko bilkul tj diya. usne silo ke nivas, arthat us tmbu ko jo usne mnusiyom ke bic khda kiya tha, tyag diya, aur apni samrth ko bndhuai mem jane diya, aur apni sobha ko drohi ke vs mem kr diya. usne apni prja ko tlvar se mrva diya, aur apne nij bhag ke logom pr ros se bhr gya. un ke jvan ag se bhsam hue, aur unki kumariyom ke vivah ke git n gae ge. unke yajk tlvar se mare ge, aur unki vidhvaem rone n paim. tb prbhu mano nimd se caumk utha, aur aise vir ke sman utha jo dakhmdhu pikr llkarta ho. aur usne apne drohiyom ko mar kr piche hta diya; aur unki sda ki namdhrhai kraai phir usne yusuph ke tmbu ko tj diya; aur epraim ke gotra ko n cuna; prntu yhuda hi ke gotr ko, aur apne priy siyyon prvt ko cun liya. usne apne pvitr sthan ko bhut umca bna diya, aur prthvi ke sman sthir bnaya, jiski nev usne sda ke liye dali hai. phir usne apne das daud ko cun kr bhed salaom mem se le liya; vh usko bcce vali bhedom ke piche piche phirne se le aya ki vh uski prja yakub ki arthat uske nij bhag israel ki crvahi kre. tb usne khre mn se unki crvahi ki, aur apne hath ki kusla se unki aguvai ki

79

he prmesvr anyjatiyam tere nij bhg mem ghus ai; unhomne tere pvitr mndir ko asuddh kiya; aur yrusalem ko khmdhr kr diya hai. unhomne tere dasom ki lothom ko akas ke pksiyom ka ahar kr diya, aur tere bhk-tom ka mams vnpsuoem ko khila diya hai. unhomne unka lohu yrusalem ke carom or jl ki naim bhaya, aur un ko mitti dene vala ko n tha. pdo siyom ke bic hmari namdhrhai hui; carom or ke rhne vale hm pr hmste, aur thttha krte haim he yhova, tu kb tk lgatar krodh krta rhega? tujh mem ag ki si jln kb tk bhdkti rhegi? jo jatiyam tujh ko nhim janti, aur jin rajyom ke log tujh se prarthna nhim krte, unhi pr apni sb jljlht bhdka! kyomki unhomne yakub ko nigI liya, aur uske vassthan ko ujad diya hai. hmari hani ke liye hmare purkhaom ke adhrm ke kamom ko smrn n kr; teri dya hm pr sigrh ho, kyomki hm bdi durdsa mem pde haim. he hmare uddharkrta prmesvr, apne nam ki

mhima ke nimit hmari shayta kr; aur apne nam ke nimit hm ko chuda kr hmare papom ko dhamp de. anyatiyam kyom khne paem ki unka prmesvr kham rha? anyatiyom ke bic tere dasom ke khun ka plta lena hmare dekhte unhem malum ho jae bndhuom ka krahna tere kan tk phumce; ghat hone valom ko apne bhujbl ke dvara bca. aur he prbhu, hmare pdosiyom ne jo teri ninda ki hai, uska satguna bdla un ko de! tb hm jo teri prja aur teri crai ki bhedem haim, tera dhnyvad sda krte rhemge; aur pidhi se pidhi tk tera gunanuvad krte rhemgem

80

he israel ke crvahe, tu jo yusuph ki aguvai bhedom ki si krta hai, kan lga! tu jo krubom pr virajman hai, apna tej dikha! epraim, binyamin, aur mnse ke samhne apna prakrm dikha kr, hmara uddhar krne ko a! he prmesvr, hm ko jyom ka tyom kr de; aur apne mukh ka prkas cmka, tb hmara uddhar ho jaega! he senaom ke prmesvr yhova, tu kb tk apni prja ki prarthna pr krodhit rhega? tu ne amsuom ko unka ahar kr diya, aur mtke bhr bhr ke unhem amsu pilae haim. tu hmem hmare pdosiyom ke jhg dne ka karn kr deta hai; aur hmare stru mnmane tht-tha krte haim he senaom ke prmesvr, hm ko jyom ka tyom kr de; aur apne mukh ka prkas hm pr cmka, tb hmara uddhar ho jaega tu mistr se ek dakhla le aya; aur anyatiyom ko nikal kr use lga diya. tu ne uske liye sthan taiyar kiya hai; aur usne jd pkdi aur phail kr des ko bhr diya. uski chaya phadom pr phail gi, aur uski daliyam isvr ke devdarom ke sman huim; uski sakhaem smudr tk bdh gi, aur uske amkur mhand tk phail ge. phir tu ne uske badom ko kyom gira diya, ki sb btohi uske phlom ko todte haim? jngli suar usko nas kie dalta hai, aur maidan ke sb psu use cr jate haim he senaom ke prmesvr, phir a! svrg se dhyan dekr dekh, aur is dakhla ki sudhi le, ye paudha tu ne apne dahine hath se lgaya, aur jo lta ki sakha tu ne apne liye drdh ki hai. vh jl gi, vh kt gi hai; teri ghudki se ve nas hote haim. tere dahine hath ke smbhale hua purus pr tera hath rkha rhe, us admi pr, jise tu ne apne liye drdh kiya hai. tb hm log tujh se n mudemge: tu hm ko jila, aur hm tujh se prarthna kr skemge. he senaom ke prmesvr yhova, hm ko jyom ka tyom kr de! aur apne mukh ka prkas hm pr cmka, tb hmara uddhar ho jaega!

81

prmesvr jo hmara bl hai, uska git annd se gao; yakub ke prmesvr ka jyjykar kro! bhjn uthao, dph aur mdhur bjne vali vina aur sarmgi ko le ao. nye camd ke din, aur purnmasi

ko hmare prv ke din nrsimga phumko. kyomki yh israel ke liye vidhi, aur yakub ke prmesvr ka thhraya hua niym hai. is ko usne yusuph mem citauni ki riti pr us smy claya, jb vh mistr des ke viruddh cla vham maim ne ek anjani bhasa suni; maim ne unke kndhom pr se bojh ko utar diya; unka tokri dhona chut gya. tu ne smkt mem pd kr pukara, tb maim ne tujhe chudaya; badl grjne ke gupt sthan mem se maim ne teri suni, aur mriba nam sote ke pas teri priksa ki. (sela) he meri prja, sun, maim tujhe cita deta hum! he israel bhla ho ki tu meri sune! tere bic mem praya isvr n ho; aur n tu kisi prae devta ko dndvt krna! tera prmesvr yhova maim hum, jo tujhe mistr des se nikal laya hai. tu apna mumh psar, maim use bhr dunga prntu meri prja ne meri n suni; israel ne mujh ko n caha. isliye maim ne usko uske mn ke hth pr chod diya, ki vh apni hi yuktiyom ke anasar cle. ydi meri prja meri sune, ydi israel mere margom pr cle, to ksn bhr mem unke struom ko dbaum, aur apna hath unke drohiyom ke viruddh claum. yhova ke bairi to us ke vs mem ho jate, aur unka ant sdakal tk bna rhta haim. aur unko uttm se uttm gehum khilata, aur maim ctan mem ke mdhu se un ko trpt krum

82

prmesvr ki sbha mem prmesvr hi khda hai; vh isvrom ke bic mem nyay krta hai. tum log kb tk tedha nyay krte aur dustom ka pks lete rhoge? kmgal aur anathom ka nyay cukao, din dridr ka vicar dhrm se kro. kmgal aur nirdhn ko bca lo; dustom ke hath se unhem chudao ve n to kuch smjhte aur n kuch bujhte haim, prntu andhere mem clte phirte rhte haim; prthvi ki puri niv hil jati hai maim ne kha tha ki tum isvr ho, aur sb ke sb prmpradhan ke putr ho; taubhi tum mnusyom ki naim mroge, aur kisi pradhan ke sman gir jaoge he prmesvr uth, prthvi ka nyay kr; kyomki tu hi sb jatiyom ko apne bhag mem lega!

83

he prmesvr maun n rh; he isvr cup n rh, aur n samt rh! kyomki dekh tere stru dhum mca rhe haim; aur tere bairiyom ne sir uthaya hai. ve cturai se teri prja ki hani ki smmti krte, aur tere rksit logom ke viruddh yuktiyam nikalte haim. unhomne kha, ao, hm un ko aisa nas krem ki rajy bhi mt jae; aur israel ka nam age ko smrn n rhe. unhomne ek mn ho kr yukti nikali hai, aur tere hi viruddh vaca bandhi hai. ye to edom ke tmbu vale aur ismaili, moabi aur hugri, gballi, ammoni, amaleki, aur sor smet plisti haim. inke smg assuri bhi mil ge haim; un

se bhi lutvmsiyom ko shara mila hai. in se aisa kr jaisa midyaniyom se, aur kison nale mem sira aur yabin se kiya tha, jo endor mem nas hue, aur bhumi ke liye khad bn ge. inke risom ko oreb aur jaeb srikhe, aur inke sb prdhanom ko jebh aur simunna ke sman kr de, jinhomne kha tha, ki hm prmesvr ki craiyom ke adhikari ap hi ho jaem he mere prmesvr in ko bvndr ki dhuli, va pvn se udae hue bhuse ke sman kr de. us ag ki naim jo vn ko bhsrn krti hai, aur us lau ki naim jo phadom ko jla deti hai, tu inhe apni amdhi se bhag de, aur apne bvndr se ghbra de! inke mumh ko ati ljjit kr, ki he yhova ye tere nam ko dhumdhem. ye sda ke liye ljjit aur ghbrae rhem inke mumh kale hom, aur inka nas ho jae, jis se yh janem ki kevl tu jiska nam yhova hai, sari prthvi ke upr prmprdhan hai

84

he senaom ke yhova, tere nivas kya hi priy haim! mera pran yhova ke amgnom ki abhilasa krte krte murchit ho cla; mera tn mn donom jivte isvr ko pukar rhe he senaom ke yhova, he mere raja, aur mere prmesvr, teri vedyom me gauraiya ne apna bsara aur supabeni ne ghomsla bna liya hai jis mem vh apne bcce rkhe. kya hi dhny haim ve, jo tere bhvn mem rhte haim; ve teri stuti nirnt krte rhemge kya hi dhny hai, vh mnusy jo tujh se skti pata hai, aur ve jin ko siyyon ki sdk ki sudhi rhti hai. ve rone ki trai mem jate hue usko sotom ka shan bnate haim; phir brsat ki agli vrsti usmem asis hi asis upjati hai. ve bl pr bl pate jate haim; un mem se hr ek jn siyyon mem prmesvr ko apna mumh dikhaega he senaom ke prmesvr yhova, meri prarthna sun, he yakub ke prmesvr, kan lga! he prmesvr, he hmari dhal, drsti kr; aur apne abhisikti ka mukh dekh! kyomki tere amgnom mem ka ek din aur khim ke hjar din se uttm hai. dustom ke derom mem vas krne se apne prmesvr ke bhvn ki devdhi pr khda rhna hi mujhe adhik bhavta hai. kyomki yhova prmesvr sury aur dhal hai; yhova anugrh krega, aur mhima dega; aur jo log khric al clte haim; un se vh koi accha pdarth rkhn chodega. he senaom ke yhova, kya hi dhny vh mnusy hai, jo tujh pr bhrosa rkhta hai!

85

he yhova, tu apne des pr prsnn hua, yakub ko bndhuai se lauta le aya hai. tu ne apni prja ke adhrm ko ksma kiya hai; aur uske sb papom ko dhamp diya hai. tu ne apne ros ko sant kiya hai; aur apne bhdke hue kop ko dur kiya hai he hmare uddharkrta prmesvr hm ko pher, aur apna krodh hm pr se dur kr! kya tu hm pr sda kopit rhega? kya tu

pidhi se pidhi tk kop krta rhega? kya tu hm ko phir n jilaega, ki teri prja tujh mem annd kre? he yhova apni kruna hmem dikha, aur tu hmara uddhar kr maim kan lgae rhumga, ki isvr yhova kya khta hai, vh to apni prja se jo uske bhkt hai, santi ki batem khega; prntu ve phir ke murkhta n krne lgem. niscy uske drvaiyom ke uddhar ka smy nikt hai, tb hmare des mem mhima ka nivas hoga kruna aur sccai aps mem mil gi haim; dhrm aur mel ne aps mem cumbn kiya hai. prthvi mem se sccai ugti aur svrg se dhrm jhukta hai. phir yhova uttm pdarth dega, aur hmari bhumi apni upj degi. dhrm uske age age clega, aur uske pamvom ke cinhom ko hmare liye marg bnaega

86

he yhova kan lga kr meri sun le, kyomki maim din aur dridr hum. mere pran ki rksa kr, kyomki maim bhkt hum; tu mera prmesvr hai, isliye apne das ka, jiska bhrosa tujh pr hai, uddhar kr. he prbhu mujh pr anugrh kr, kyomki maim tujhi ko lgatar pukarta rhta hum. apne das ke mn ko andit kr, kyomki he prbhu, maim apna mn teri hi or lgata hum. kyomki he prbhu, tu bhla aur ksma krne vala hai, aur jitne tujhe pukarte haim un sbhom ke liye tu ati krunamy hai. he yhova meri prarthna ki or kan lga, aur mere gidgidane ko dhyan se sun. smkt ke din maim tujh ko pukarumga, kyomki tu meri sun lega he prbhu devtaom mem se koi bhi tere tuly nhim, aur ne kisi ke kam tere kamom ke brabr haim. he prbhu jitni jatiyom ko tu ne bnaya hai, sb akr tere samhne dndvt kremgi, aur tere nam ki mhima kremgi. kyomki tu mhan aur ascry krm krne vala hai, kevl tu hi prmesvr hai. he yhova apna marg mujhe dikha, tb maim tere sty marg pr clumga, mujh ko ek citt kr ki maim tere nam ka bhy manum. he prbhu he mere prmesvr maim apne smpurn mn se tera dhnyvad krumga, aur tere nam ki mhima sda krta rhumga. kyomki teri kruna mere upr bdi hai; aur tu ne mujh ko adholok ki th mem jane se bca liya hai he prmesvr abhimani log to mere viruddh uthe haim, aur blatkariyom ka smaj mere pran ka khoji hua hai, aur ve tera kuch vicar nhim rkhte. prntu prbhu tu dyalu aur anugrhkari isvr hai, tu vilmb se kop krne vala aur ati krunamy hai. meri or phir kr mujh pr anugrh kr; apne das ko tu skti de, aur apni dasi ke putr ka uddhar kr mujhe bhilai ka koi lksn dikha, jise dekh kr mere bairi niras hom, kyomki he yhova tu ne ap meri shayta ki aur mujhe santi di hai

uski nev pvitr prvtom mem hai; aur yhova siyyon ke phatkom ko yakub ke sare nivasom se bdh kr priti rkhta hai. he prmesvr ke ngr, tere visy mhima ki batem khi gi haim. maim apne jan- phcan valom se rhb aur babel ki bhi crca krumga; plst, sor aur kus ko dekho, yh vham utpnn hua tha. aur siyyon ke visy mem yh kha jaega, ki amuk amuk mnusy us mem utpnn hua tha; aur prmprdh an ap hi usko sthir rkhega. yhova jb des des ke logom ke nam likh kr gin lega, tb yh khega, ki yh vham utpnn hua tha gvaie aur nrtk donom khemge ki hmare sb sote tujhi mem pae jate haim

he mere uddharkta prmesvr yhova, maim din ko aur rat ko tere age cillata aya hum. meri prarthna tujh tk phumce, mere cillane ki or kan lga! kyomki mera pran kles mem bhra hua hai, aur mera pran adholok ke nikt phumca hai. maim kbr mem pdne valom mem gina gya hum; maim blhin purus ke sman ho gya hum. maim murdom ke bic choda gya hum, aur jo ghat ho kr kbr mem pde haim, jin ko tu phir smrn nhim krta aur ve teri shayta rhit haim, unke sman maim ho gya hum. tu ne mujhe gdhe ke tl hi mem, andhere aur ghire sthan mem rkha hai. teri jljlht mujhi pr bni hui hai, aur tu ne apne sb trmgom se mujhe du:kh diya hai; tu ne mere phican valom ko mujh se dur kiya hai; aur mujh ko unki drsti mem ghinauna kiya hai. maim bndi hum aur nikl nhi skta; du:kh bhogte bhogte meri amkhe dhundhla gi. he yhova maim lgatar tujhe pukarta aur apne hath teri or phailata aya hum. kya tu murdom ke liye adbhut kam krega? kya mre log uth kr tera dhnyvad kreng? kya kbr mem teri krna hai, aur vinas ki dsa mem teri sccai ka vrnn kiya jaega? kya tere adbhut kam andhkar mem, va tera dhrm visvas-ghat ki dsa mem jana jaega? prntu he yhova, maim ne teri dohai di hai; aur bhor ko meri prarthna tujh tk phumcegi. he yhova, tu mujh ko kyom chodta hai? tu apna mukh mujh se kyom chipata rhta hai? maim bcpn hi se du:kh vrn adhmua hum, tujh se bhy khate maim ati vyakul ho gya hum. tera krodh mujh pr pda hai; us bhy se maim mit gya hum. vh din bhr jn ki naim mujhe ghare rhta hai; vh mere carom or dikhai deta hai. tu ne mitr aur bhaibndhu donom ko mujh se dur kiya hai; aur mere jan-phican valom ko andhkar mem dal diya hai

maim yhova ki sari krna ke visy sda gata rhumga; maim teri sccai pidhi pidhi tk jata rhumga. kyomki maim ne kha hai, teri krna sda bni rhegi, tu svrg mem apni sccai ko sthir rkhega. maim ne apne cune hue se vaca bandhi hai, maim ne apne das daud se spth khai hai, ki maim tere vms ko sda sthir rkhumga; aur teri rajgddi ko pidhi pidhi tk bnae rkhumga. he yhova, svrg mem tere adbhut kam ki, aur pvitrom ki sbha mem teri sccai ki prmsa hogi. kyomki akas mndl mem yhova ke tuly kaun thhrega? blvntom ke putrom mem se kaun hai jiske sath yhova ki upma di jaegi? isvr pvitrom ki gosthi mem atynt prtista ke yogy, aur apne carom or sb rhne valom se adhik bhy yogy hai. he senaom ke prmesvr yhova, he yah, tere tuly kaun samrthi hai? teri sccai to tere carom or hai! smudr ke grv ko tu hi todta hai; jb uske trmg uthte haim, tb tu un ko sant kr deta hai. tu ne rhb ko ghat kie hue ke sman kucl dala, aur apne struom ko apne bahubl se titr bitr kiya hai. akas tera hai, prthvi bhi teri hai; jgt aur jo kuch us mem hai, use tu hi ne sthir kiya hai. uttr aur dkkhin ko tu hi ne sirja; tabor aur hermon tere nam ka jyjykar krte haim. teri bhuja blvt hai; tera hath sktiman aur tera dhina hath prbl hai. tere simhasn ka mul, dhrm aur nyay hai; krna aur sccai tere age age clti hai. kya hi dhny hai vh smaj jo annd ke llkar ko phicanta hai; he yhova, ve log tere mukh ke prkas mem clte haim, ve tere nam ke hetu din bhr mgn rhte haim, aur tere dhrm ke karn mhan ho jate haim. kyomki tu unke bl ki sobha hai, aur apni prsnta se hmare simg ko umca krega. kyomki hmari dhai yhova ki or se hai hmara raja israel ke pvitr ki or se hai ek smy tu ne apne bhkt ko drsn dekr batem ki; aur kha, maim ne shayta krne ka bhar ek vir pr rkha hai, aur prja mem se ek ko cun kr bdhaya hai. maim ne apne das daud ko lekr, apne pvitr tel se uska abhisek kiya hai. mera hath uske sath bna rhega, aur meri bhuja use drdh rkhegi. stru usko tmg krne n paega, aur n kutil jn usko du:kh dene paega. maim uske drohiyom ko uske samhne se nas krumga, aur uske bairiyom pr vptti dalumga. prntu meri sccai aur krna us pr bni rhemgi, aur mere nam ke dvara uska simg umca ho jaega. maim smudr ko uske hath ke nice aur mhandom ko uske dahine hath ke nice kr dumga. vh mujhe pukar ke khega, ki tu mera pita hai, mera isvr aur mere bcne ki ctan hai. phir maim usko apna philautha, aur prthvi ke rajaom pr prdhan thhraumga. maim apni krna us pr sda bnae rhumga, aur meri vaca uske liye atl rhegi. maim uske vms ko sda bnae rkhumga, aur uski rajgddi svrg ke sman srva bni rhegi. ydi uske vms ke log meri vyvstha ko cho-

dem aur mere niymom ke anusar n clem, ydi ve meri vidhiyom ka ullmgñn krem, aur meri ajnaom ko n manem, to maim unke apradh ka dnd somtem se, aur unke adhrm ka dnd kodom se dumga. prntu maim apni krna us pr se n htaumga, aur n sccai tyag kr jhutha thhrumga. maim apni vaca n to-dumga, aur jo mere mumh se nikl cuka hai, use n bdlumga. ek bar maim apni pvitrata ki spth kha cuka hum; maim daud ko kbhi dhokha n dumga. uska vms srva dhaga, aur uski rajgddi sury ki naim mere smmukh thhri rhegi. vh cndrma ki naim, aur akas mndl ke visvas yogy saksi ki naim sda bna rhega. taubhi tu ne apne abhisikt ko choda aur use tj diya, aur us pr ati krodh kiya hai. tu apne das ke sath ki vaca se ghinaya, aur uske mukut ko bhumi pr gira kr asuddh kiya hai. tu ne uske sb badom ko tod dala hai, aur uske gdhom ko ujad diya hai. sb btohi usko lut lete haim, aur uske pdosiyom mem uski namdhrhai hoti hai. tu ne uske drohiyom ko prbl kiya; aur uske sb struom ko anndit kiya hai. phir tu uski t-lvar ki dhar ko mod deta hai, aur yuddh mem uske pamv jmne nhim deta. tu ne uska tej hr liya hai aur uske simhasn ko bhumi pr ptk diya hai. tu ne uski jvani ko ghtaya, aur usko ljja se dhamp diya hai he yhova tu kb tk lgatar mumh phere rhega, teri jljlht kb tk ag ki naim bhdki rhegi mera smrn kr, ki maim kaisa anity hum, tu ne sb mnusyom ko kyom vyrrth sirja hai? kaun purus sda amr rhega? kya koi apne pran ko adholok se bca skta hai? he prbhu teri pracinkal ki krna kham rhi, jiske visy mem tu ne apni sccai ki spth daud se khai thi? he prbhu apne dasom ki namdhrhai ki sudhi kr; maim to sb samrthi jatiyom ka bojh lie rhta hum. tere un struom ne to he yhova tere abhisikt ke piche pd kr uski namdhrhai ki hai yhova srva dhny rhega! amin phir amin

90

he prbhu, tu pidhi se pidhi tk hmare liye dham bna hai. is se phile ki phad utpnn hue, va tu ne prthvi aur jgt ki rcna ki, vrn anadikal se antkal tk tu hi isvr hai tu mnusy ko lauta kr cur krta hai, aur khta hai, ki he admiyom, laut ao! kyomki hjar vrs teri drsti mem aise haim, jaisa kl ka din jo bit gya, va rat ka ek phr tu mnusyom ko dhara mem bha deta hai; ve svpn se thhrte haim, ve bhor ko bdhne vali ghas ke sman hote haim. vh bhor ko phulti aur bdhti hai, aur samjh tk kt kr murjha jati hai kyomki hm tere krodh se nas hue haim; aur teri jljlht se ghbra ge haim. tu ne hmare adhrm ke kamom se apne smmukh, aur hmare chipe hue papom ko apne mukh ki jyoti mem rkha hai kyomki hmare sb din tere krodh mem bit jate haim, hm apne vrs sbd ki naim bitate

haim. hmari ayu ke vrs sttr to hote haim, aur cahe bl ke karn assi vrs ke bhi ho jaem, taubhi unka ghmdnd kevl nst aur sok hi sok hai; kyomki vh jldi kt jati hai, aur hm jate rhte haim. tere krodh ki skti ko aur tere bhy ke yogy tere ros ko kaun smjhta hai? hm ko apne din ginne ki smjh de ki hm buddhiman ho jaem he yhova laut a! kb tk? aur apne dasom pr trs kha! bhor ko hmem apni krna se trpt kr, ki hm jivn bhr jyjykar aur annd krte rhem. jitne din tu hmem dukh deta aya, aur jitne vrs hm kles bhogte ae haim utne hi vrs hm ko annd de. tera kam tere dasom ko, aur tera prtap unki ntan pr prgt ho. aur hmare prmesvr yhova ki mnohrta hm pr prgt ho, tu hmare hathom ka kam hmare liye drdh kr, hmare hathom ke kam ko drdh kr

91

jo prmpradhan ke chae hue sthan mem baitha rhe, vh srsvktiman ki chaya mem thikana paega. maim yhova ke visy khumga, ki vh mera srnsthan aur gdh hai; vh mera prmesvr hai, maim us pr bhrosa rkhumga. vh to tu-jhe bheliye ke jal se, aur mhamari se bcaega; vh tujhe apne pmkhom ki ad mem le lega, aur tu uske paiom ke nice srn paega; uski sccai tere liye dhal aur jhilm thhregi. tu n rat ke bhy se drega, aur n us tir se jo din ko udta hai, n us mri se jo andhere mem phailti hai, aur n us mharog se jo din duphri mem ujadta hai tere nikt hjar, aur teri dahini or ds hjar giremge; prntu vh tere pas n aega. prntu tu apni amkhom ki drsti krega aur dustom ke ant ko dekhega he yhova, tu mera srn sthan thhra hai. tu ne jo prmpradhan ko apna dham man liya hai, isliye koi viptti tujh pr n pdegi, n koi dukh tere dere ke nikt aega kyomki vh apne dutom ko tere nimit ajna dega, ki jham khim tu jae ve teri rkha krem. ve tujh ko hathom hath utha lemge, aisa n ho ki tere pamvom mem ptthr se thes lge. tu simh aur nag ko kuclega, tu jvan simh aur ajgr ko ltadega. usne jo mujh se sneh kiya hai, isliye maim usko chudaumga; maim usko umce sthan pr rkhumga, kyomki usne mere nam ko jan liya hai. jb vh mujh ko pukare, tb maim uski sunumga; smkt mem maim uske smg rhumga, maim usko bca kr uski mhima bdhaumga. maim usko dirghayu se trpt krunga, aur apne kie hue uddhar ka drsn dikhaumga

92

yhova ka dhnyvad krna bhla hai, he prmpradhan, tere nam ka bhjn gana; prat:kal ko teri krna, aur prti rat teri sccai ka prcar krna, ds tar vale baje aur sarmgi pr, aur vina pr gmbhir svr se gana bhla hai. ky-

omki, he yhova, tu ne mujh ko apne kam se anndit kiya hai; aur maim tere hathom ke kamom ke karn jyjykar krumga he yhova, tere kam kya hi bde haim! teri klpnaem bhut gmbhir haim! psu sman mnusy is ko nhim smjhta, aur murkh iska vicar nhim krta: ki dust jo ghas ki naim phulte- phlte haim, aur sb anrthkari jo prphullit hote haim, yh isliye hota hai, ki ve srva de liye nas ho jaem, prntu he yhova, tu sda virajman rhega. kyomki he yhova, tere stru, ham tere stru nas homge; sb anrthkari titr bitr homge prntu mera simg tu ne jmgli samdh ka sa umca kiya hai; maim ttke tel se cupda gya hum. aur maim apne drohiyom pr drsti kr ke, aur un kukrmiyom ka hal mere viruddh uthe the, sunkr stntust hua hum dhrmi log khjur ki naim phule phlemge, aur lbanon ke devdar ki naim bdhte rhemge, ve yhova ke bhvn mem rope ja kr, hmare prmesvr ke amgnom mem phule phlemge. ve purane hone pr bhi phlte rhemge, aur rs bhre aur lhlhate rhemge, jis se yh prgt ho, ki yhova sidha hai; vh meri ctan hai, aur us mem kutilta kuch bhi nhim

93

yhova raja hai; usne mahatmy ka phirava phina hai; yhova phirava phine hue, aur samrthy ka pheta bandhe hai. is karn jgt sthir hai, vh nhim tne ka. he yhova, teri rajgddi anadikal se sthir hai, tu srva se hai he yhova, mhandom ka kolahl ho rha hai, mhandom ka bda sbd ho rha hai, mhand gr-jte haim. mhasagr ke sbd se, aur smudr ki mhatrmgom se, virajman yhova adhik mhan hai teri citauniyam ati visvasyogy haim; he yhova tere bhvn ko yug yug pvittra hi sobha deti hai

94

he yhova, he plta lene vale isvr, he plta lene vale isvr, apna tej dikha! he prthvi ke nyayi uth; aur ghmdiyom ko bdla de! he yhova, dust log kb tk, dust log kb tk ding marte rhemge? ve bkte aur dhithai ki batem bolte haim, sb anrthkari bda marte haim. he yhova, ve teri prja ko pis dalte haim, ve tere nij bhag ko du:kh dete haim. ve vidhva aur prdesi ka ghat krte, aur anathom ko mar dalte haim; aur khte haim, ki yah n dekhga, yakub ka prmesvr vicar n krega tum jo prja mem psu srikhe ho, vicar kro; aur he murkhom tum kb tk buddhiman ho jaoge? jisne kan diya, kya vh ap nhim sunta? jisne amkh rci, kya vh ap nhim dekhta? jo jati jati ko tadna deta, aur mnusy ko jnan sikhata hai, kya vh n smjhaega? yhova mnusy ki klpnaom ko to janta hai ki ve mithya haim he yah, kya hi dhny hai vh purus jis ko tu tadna deta hai, aur apni vyvstha sikhata

hai, kyomki tu usko viptti ke dinom mem us smy tk cain deta rhta hai, jb tk dustom ke liye gdha nhim khoda jata. kyomki yhova apni prja ko n tjega, vh apne nij bhag ko n chodega; prntu nyay phir dhrm ke anasar kiya jaega, aur sare sidhe mn vale uske piche piche ho lemge kukrmiyom ke viruddh meri or kaun khda hoga? meri or se anrthkariyom ka kaun samhna krega? ydi yhova mera shayk n hota, to ksn bhr mem mujhe cupcar hokr rhna pdta. jb maim ne kha, ki mera pamv phisne lga hai, tb he yhova, teri krana ne mujhe tham liya. jb mere mn mem bhut si cintaem hoti haim, tb he yhova, teri di hui santi se mujh ko sukht hota hai. kya tere aur dustom ke simsahn ke bic sndhi hogi, jo kaun ki ad mem utpat mcate haim? ve dhrmi ka pran lene ko dl bandhte haim, aur nirdos ko prandnd dete haim. prntu yhova mera gdh, aur mera prmesvr meri srn ki ctan thhra hai. aur usne unka anrth kam unhim pr lautaya hai, aur vh unhem unhim ki burai ke dvara snyanas krega; hmara prmesvr yhova un ko styanas krega

95

ao hm yhova ke liye umce svr se gaem, apne uddhar ki ctan ka jyjykar krem! hm dhnyvad krte hue uske smmukh aem, aur bhjn gate hue uska jyjykar krem! kyomki yhova mhan isvr hai, aur sb devtaom ke upr mhan raja hai. prthvi ke ghire sthan usi ke hath mem haim; aur phadom ki cotiyam bhi usi ki haim. smudr uska hai, aur usi ne usko bnaya, aur sthl bhi usi ke hath ka rca hai ao hm jhuk kr dndvt krem, aur apne krta yhova ke samhne ghutne tekem! kyomki vhi hmara prmesvr hai, aur hm uski crai ki prja, aur uske hath ki bhedem haim bhla hota, ki aj tum uski bat sunte! apna apna hrday aisa kthor mt kro, jaisa mriba mem, va mssa ke din jmgli mem hua tha, jb tumhare purkhaom ne mujhe prkha, unhomne mujh ko jamca aur mere kam ko bhi dekha. calis vrs tk maim us pidhi ke logom se rutha rha, aur maim ne kha, ye to bhrmane vale mn ke haim, aur inhomne mere margom ko nhim phicana. is karn maim ne krodh mem akr spth khai ki ye mere visram sthan mem kbhi prves n krne paemge

96

yhova ke liye ek nya git gao, he sari prthvi ke logom yhova ke liye gao! yhova ke liye gao, uske nam ko dhny kho; din din uske kie hue uddhar ka subh smacar sunate rho. any jatiyom mem uski hmica ka, aur des des ke logom mem uske ascrykrmom ka vrnn kro. kyomki yhova mhan aur ati stuti ke yogy hai; vh to sb devtaom se adhik bhgy yogy

hai. kyomki des des ke sb devta to murtem hi haim; prntu yhova hi ne svrg ko bnaya hai. uske carom aur vaibhv aur aistry hai; uske pvitir sthan mem samrthy aur sobha hai. he des des ke kulom, yhova ka gunanuvad kro, yhova ki mhima aur samrthy ko mano! yhova ke nam ki aisi mhima kro jo uske yogy hai; bhemt le kr uske amgnom mem ao! pvitir ta se sobhayman hokr yhova ko dndvt kro; he sari prthvi ke logom uske samhne kampte rho! jati jati mem kho, yhova raja hua hai! aur jgt aisa sthir hai, ki vh tline ka nhim; vh des des ke logom ka nyay sidhai se krega akas annd kre, aur prthvi mgn ho; smudr aur us mem ki sb vstuem grj uthem; maidan aur jo kuch us mem hai, vh prphullit ho; usi smy vn ke sare vrks jyjykar kreme. yh yhova ke samhne ho, kyomki vh ane vala hai. vh prthvi ka nyay krne ko ane vala hai, vh dhrm se jgt ka, aur sccai se des des ke logom ka nyay krega

97

yhova raja hua hai, prthvi mgn ho; aur dvip jo bhutere haim, vh bhi annd krem! badl aur andhkr uske carom or haim; uske simhasn ka mul dhrm aur nyay hai. uske age age ag clti hui uske drohiyom ko carom or bhsn krti hai. uski bijliyom se jgt prkasit hua, prthvi dekhkr thrtthra gi hai! phad yhova ke samhne, mom ki naim pighl ge, arthat sari prthvi ke prmesvr ke samhne akas ne uske dhrm ki saksi di; aur des des ke sb logom ne uski mhima dekhi hai. jitne khudi hui murtiyom ki upasna krte aur murtom pr phulte haim, ve ljjit hom; he sb devtaom tum usi ko dndvt kro. siyyon sun kr anndit hui, aur yhuda ki betiyam mgn hum; he yhova, yh tere niyom ke karn hua. kyomki he yhova, tu sari prthvi ke upr prmrdhan hai; tu sare devtaom se adhik mhan thhra hai. he yhova ke premiyom, burai se ghrna kro; vh apne bhktom ke prano ki rkasa krta, aur unhem dustom ke hath se beata hai. dhrmi ke liye jyoti, aur sidhe mn valom ke liye annd boya gya hai. he dhrmiyom yhova ke karn anndit ho; aur jis pvitir nam se uska smrn hota hai, uska dhnyvad kro!

98

yhova ke liye ek nya git gao, kyomki usne ascrykrm kie hai! uske dahine hath aur pvitir bhuja ne uske liye uddhar kiya hai! yhova ne apna kiya hua uddhar prkasit kiya, usne anyatiyom ki drsti mem apna dhrm prgt kiya hai. usne israel ke ghrane pr ki apni kruna aur sccai ki sudhi li, aur prthvi ke sb dur dur desom ne hmare prmesvr ka kiya hua uddhar dekha hai he sari prthvi ke logom yhova ka jyjykar kro; utsahpurvk jyjykar kro, aur

bhjn gao! vina bja kr yhova ka bhjn gao, vina bja kr bhjn ka svr sunao. turhiyam aur nrsinge phumk phumkkar yhova raja ka jyjykar kro smudr aur us mem ki sb vstuem grj uthem; jgt aur uske nivasi mhasbd krem! ndiyam taliyam bjaem; phad milkr jyjykar krem. yh yhova ke samhne ho, kyomki vh prthvi ka nyay krne ko ane vala hai. vh dhrm se jgt ka, aur sidhai se des des ke logom ka nyay krega

99

yhova raja hua hai; des des ke log kamp uthem! vh krubom pr virajman hai; prthvi dol uthe! yhova siyyon mem mhan hai; aur vh des des ke logom ke upr prdhan hai. ve tere mhan aur bhyyogy nam ka dhnyvad krem! vh to pvitir hai. raja ki samrthy nyay se mel rkhti hai, tu hi ne sidhai ko sthapit kiya; nyay aur dhrm ko yakub mem tu hi ne calu kiya hai. hmare prmesvr yhova ko srhao; aur uske crnom ki cauki ke samhne dndvt kro! vh pvitir hai! uske yajkom mem musa aur harun, aur uske prarthna krne valom mem se smuel yhova ko pukarte the, aur vh unki sun leta tha. vh badl ke khmbhe mem ho kr un se batem krta tha; aur ve uski citauniyom aur uski di hui vidhiyom pr clte the he hmare prmesvr yhova tu unki sun leta tha; tu unke kamom ka plta to leta tha taubhi unke liye ksma krne vala isvr tha. hmare prmesvr yhova ko srhao, aur uske pvitir prvt pr dndvt kro; kyomki hmara prmesvr yhova pvitir hai!

100

he sari prthvi ke logom yhova ka jyjykar kro! annd se yhova ki aradhna kro! jyjykar ke sath uske smmukh ao! niscy jano, ki yhova hi prmesvr hai. usi ne hm ko bnaya, aur hm usi ke haim; hm uski prja, aur uski crai ki bhedem haim uske phatkom se dhnyvad, aur uske amgnom mem stuti krte hue prves kro, uska dhnyvad kro, aur uske nam ko dhny kho! kyomki yhova bhla hai, uski kruna sda ke liye, aur uski sccai pidhi se pidhi tk bni rhti hai

101

maim kruna aur nyay ke visy gaumga; he yhova, maim tera hi bhjn gaumga. maim buddhimani se khre marg mem clumga. tu mere pas kb aega! maim apne ghr mem mn ki khrai ke sath apni cal clumga; maim kisi oche kam pr citt n lgaumga maim kumarg pr clne valom ke kam se ghin rkhta hum; aise kam mem maim n lgaumga. tedha svbhav mujh se dur rhega; maim burai ko

janumga bhi nhim jo chip kr apne pdosi ki cugli khae, usko maim styanas krumga; jiski amkhem cdhi hom aur jiska mn ghm-ndi hai, uski maim n shumga meri amkhem des ke visvasyogy logom pr lgi rhengi ki ve mere smg rhem; jo khre marg pr clta hai vhi mera thlua hoga jo chl krta hai vh mere ghr ke bhitr n rhne paega; jo jhuth bolta hai vh mere samhne bna n rhega bhor hi bhor ko maim des ke sb dustom ko styanas kiya krumga, isliye ki yhova ke ngr ke sb anrthkariyom ko nas krum

vrs pidhi se pidhi tk bne rhenge! adi mem tu ne prthvi ki nev dali, aur akas tere hathom ka bnaya hua hai. vh to nas hoga, prntu tu bna rhega; aur vh sb kpde ke sman purana ho jaega. tu usko vstr ki naim bdlega, aur vh to bdl jaega; prntu tu vhim hai, aur tere vrsom ka ant nhim hone ka. tere dasom ki sntan bni rhegi; aur unka vms tere samhne sthir rhega

103

102

he yhova, meri prarthna sun; meri dohai tujh tk phumce! mere smkt ke din apna mukh mujh se n chipa le; apna kan meri or lga; jis smy maim pukarum, usi smy phurti se meri sun le! kyomki mere din dhuem ki naim ude jate haim, aur meri hdiyam lukti ke sman jl gi haim. mera mn jhulsi hui ghas ki naim sukh gya hai; aur maim apni roti khana bhul jata hum. krahte krahte mera cmda hdiyam mem st gya hai. maim jmgil ke dhnes ke sman ho gya hum, maim ujde sthanom ke ullu ke sman bn gya hum. maim pda pda jagta rhta hum aur gaure ke sman ho gya hum jo cht ke upr akela baithta hai. mere stru lgatar meri namdhrail krte haim, jo mere viradh ki dhun mem bavle ho rhe haim, ve mera nam lekr spth khate haim. kyomki maim ne roti ki naim rakh khai aur amsu mila kr pani pita hum. yh tere krodh aur kop ke karn hua hai, kyomki tu ne mujhe uthaya, aur phir phemk diya hai. meri ayu dhlti hui chaya ke sman hai; aur maim ap ghas ki naim sukh cla hum prntu he yhova, tu sdaiv virajman rhega; aur jis nam se tera smrn hota hai, vh pidhi se pidhi tk bna rhega. tu uthkr siyyon pr dya krega; kyomki us pr anugrh krne ka thhraya hua smy a phumca hai. kyomki tere das uske pthrom ko cahte haim, aur uski dhuli pr trs khate haim. isliye anyatiyam yhova ke nam ka bhy manemgi, aur prthvi ke sb raja tere prtap se dremge. kyomki yhova ne siyyon ko phir bsaya hai, aur vh apni mhima ke sath dikhai deta hai; vh lacar ki prarthna ki or mumh krta hai, aur unki prarthna ko tucch nhim janta. yh bat ane vali pidhi ke liye likhi jaegi, aur ek jati jo sirji jaegi vhi yah ki stuti kregi. kyomki yhova ne apne umce aur pvitr sthan se drsti krke svrg se prthvi ki or dekha hai, taki bndhuom ka krahna sune, aur ghat hon valom ke bndhn khole; aur siyyon mem yhova ke nam ka vrnn kiya jae, aur yruslem mem uski stuti ki jae; yh us smy hoga jb des des, aur rajy rajy ke log yhova ki upasna krne ko iktthe homge usne mujhe jivn yatra mem du:kh dekr, mere bl aur ayu ko ghtaya. maim ne kha, he mere isvr, mujhe adhi ayu mem n utha le, mere

he mere mn, yhova ko dhny kh; aur jo kuch mujh mem hai, vh uske pvitr nam ko dhny khe! he mere mn, yhova ko dhny kh, aur uske kisi upkar ko n bhulna. vhi to tere sb adhrm ko ksma krta, aur tere sb rogom ko cmga krta hai, vhi to tere pran ko nas hone se bca leta hai, aur tere sir pr krana aur dya ka mukut bandhta hai, vhi to teri lalsa ko uttm pdarthom se trpt krta hai, jis se teri jvani ukab ki naim ni ho jati hai yhova sb pise huom ke liye dhrm aur nyay ke kam krta hai. usne musa ko apni gti, aur israeliyom pr apne kam prgt kie. yhova dyalu aur anugrhkri, vilmb se kop krne vala aur ati krunamy hai. vh srvida vadvivad krta n rhega, n uska krodh sda ke liye bhdka rhega. usne hmare papom ke anusar hai, jis se vyvhar nhim kiya, aur n hmare adhrm ke kamom ke anusar hm ko bdla diya hai. jaise akas prthvi ke upr umca hai, vaise hi uski krana uske drvaiyom ke upr prbl hai. udyacl astacl se jitni dur hai, usne hmare apradhom ko hm se utni hi dur kr diya hai. jaise pita apne balkom pr dya krta hai, vaise hi yhova apne drvaiyom pr dya krta hai. kyomki vh hmari srsti janta hai; aur usko smrn rhta hai ki mnusy mitti hi hai mnusy ki ayu ghas ke sman hoti hai, vh maidan ke phul ki naim phulta hai, jo pvn lgte hi thhr nhim skta, aur n vh apne sthan mem phir milta hai. prntu yhova ki krana uske drvaiyom pr yug yug, aur uska dhrm unke nati- potom pr bhi prgt hota rhta hai, arthat un pr jo uski vaca ka paln krte aur uske updesom ko smrn krke un pr clte haim yhova ne to apna simhasn svrg mem sthir kiya hai, aur uska rajy puri srsti pr hai. he yhova ke dutom, tum jo bde vir ho, aur uske vcn ke manne se usko pura krte ho usko dhny kho! he yhova ki sari senaom, he uske thluom, tum jo uski iccha puri krte ho, usko dhny kho! he yhova ki sari srsti, uske rajy ke sb sthanom mem usko dhny kho. he mere mn, tu yhova ko dhny kh!

104

he mere mn, tu yhova ko dhny kh! he mere prmesvr yhova, tu atynt mhan hai! tu vaibhv aur aisvry ka vstr phine hue hai, jo ujjiyale ko cadr ki naim odhe rhta hai, aur

akas ko tmbu ke sman tane rhta hai, jo apni atariyom ki kdiyam jl mem dhrta hai, aur meghom ko apna rth bnata hai, aur pvn ke pmkhom pr clta hai, jo pvnom ko apne dut, aur dhdhkti ag ko apne thlue bnata hai tu ne prthvi ko uski niv pr sthir kiya hai, taki vh kbhi n dgmgae. tu ne usko ghire sagr se dhamp diya hai jaise vstr se; jl phadom ke upr thhr gya. teri ghudki se vh bhag gya; tere grjne ka sbd sunte hi, vh utavli krke bh gya. vh phadom pr cdh gya, aur traiyom ke marg se us sthan mem utr gya jise tu ne uske liye taiyar kiya tha. tu ne ek sivana thhraya jis ko vh nhim lamgh skta hai, aur n phirkir sthl ko dhamp skta hai tu nalom mem sotom ko bhata hai; ve phadom ke bic se bhate haim, un se maidan ke sb jiv- jntu jl pite haim; jmgli gdhe bhi apni pyas bujha lete haim. unke pas akas ke pksi bsera krte, aur daliyom ke bic mem se bolte haim. tu apni atariyom mem se phadom ko simcta hai tere kamom ke phl se prthvi trpt rhti hai tu psuom ke liye ghas, aur mnusyom ke kam ke liye ann adi upjata hai, aur is riti bhumii se vh bhojn- vstuom utpnn krta hai, aur dakhmdhu jis se mnusy ka mn anndit hota hai, aur tel jis se uska mukh cmkta hai, aur ann jis se vh smbhl jata hai. yhova ke vrks trpt rhte haim, arhat lbanon ke devdar jo usi ke lgae hue haim. un mem cidiyam apne ghomsle bnati haim; lglg ka bsera snauvr ke vrksom mem hota hai. umce phad jmgli bkrom ke liye haim; aur cttanem sapanom ke srnsthian haim. usne niyt smyom ke liye cndrma ko bnaya hai; sury apne ast hone ka smy janta hai. tu andhkar krta hai, tb rat ho jati hai; jis mem vn ke sb jiv jntu ghumte phirte haim. jvan simh aher ke liye grjte haim, aur isvr se apna ahar mamgte haim. sury udy hote hi ve cle jate haim aur apni mamdom mem ja baithte haim. tb mnusy apne kam ke liye aur sndhya tk prism krne ke liye niklta hai. he yhova tere kam anginit haim! in sb vstuom ko tu ne buddhi se bnaya hai; prthvi teri smptti se priprun hai. isi prkar smudr bda aur bhut hi cauda hai, aur us mem anginit jlcr jiv- jntu, kya chote, kya bde bhre pde haim. us mem jhaj bhi ate jate haim, aur livyatan bhi jise tu ne vham khelne ke liye bnaya hai in sb ko tera hi asra hai, ki tu unka ahar smy pr diya kre. tu unhem deta he, ve cun lete haim; tu apni mutthi kholta hai aur ve uttm pdarthom se trpt hote haim. tu mukh pher leta hai, aur ve ghbra jate haim; tu unki sams le leta hai, aur unke pran chut jate haim aur mitti mem phir mil jate haim. phir tu apni or se sams bhejta hai, aur ve sirje jate haim; aur tu dhrti ko nya kr deta hai yhova ki mhima sda kal bni rhe, yhova apne kamom se andit hove! uski drsti hi se prthvi kamp uthti hai, aur uske chute hi phadom se dhuam niklta hai. maim jivn bhr yhova ka git gata rhumga; jb

tk maim bna rhumga tb tk apne prmesvr ka bhjn gata rhumga. mera dhyan krna, usko priy lge, kyomki maim to yhova ke karn anndit rhumga. papi log prthvi pr se mit jaem, aur dust log age ko n rhem! he mere mn yhova ko dhny kh! yah ki stuti kro!

105

yhova ka dhnyvad kro, usse prarthna kro, des des ke logom mem uske kamom ka prcar kro! uske liye git gao, uske liye bhjn gao, uske sb ascrykrmom pr dhyan kro! uske pvitr nam ki bdai kro; yhova ke khojiyom ka hrdy anndit ho! yhova aur uski samrth ko khojo, uske drsn ke lgatar khoji bne rho! uske kie hue ascrykrm smrn kro, uske cmtkar aur nirny smrn kro! he uske das ibrahim ke vms, he yakub ki snatan, tum to uske cune hue ho! vhi hmara prmesvr yhova hai; prthvi bhr mem uske nirny hote haim. vh apni vaca ko sda smrn rkhta aya hai, yh vhi vcn hai jo usne hjar pidhiyom ke liye thhraya hai; vhi vaca jo usne ibrahim ke sath bandhi, aur uske visy mem usne ishak se spth khai, aur usi ko usne yakub ke liye vidhi krke, aur israel ke liye yh kh kr sda ki vaca krke drdh kiya, ki maim knan des ko tujhi ko dumga, vh bamt mem tumhara nij bhag hoga us smy to ve ginti mem thode the, vrn bhut hi thode, aur us des mem prdesi the. ve ek jati se dusri jati mem, aur ek rajy se dusre rajy mem phirte rhe; prntu usne kisi mnusy ko un pr andher krne n diya; aur vh rajaom ko unke nimitt yh dhmkii deta tha, ki mere abhisiktom ko mt chuo, aur n mere nbhiyom ki hani kro! phir usne us des mem akal bheja, aur ann ke sb adhar ko dur kr diya. usne yusuph nam ek purus ko un se phile bheja tha, jo das hone ke liye beca gya tha. logom ne uske pairom mem bediyam dal kr use dukh diya; vh lohe ki samklom se jkda gya; jb tk ki uski bat puri n hui tb tk yhova ka vcn use ksauti pr ksta rha. tb raja ne dut bhej kr use nikla liya, aur des des ke logom ke svami ne uske bndhn khulvae; usne usko apne bhvn ka prdhan aur apni puri smptti ka adhikari thhraya, ki vh uske hakimom ko apni iccha ke anusar kaid kre aur puniyom ko jnan sikhae phir israel mistr mem aya; aur yakub ham ke des mem prdesi rha. tb usne apni prja ko ginti mem bhut bdhaya, aur uske drohiyom se adhih blvnt kiya. usne mistriyom ke mn ko aisa pher diya, ki ve uski prja se bair rkhe, aur uske dasom se chl krne lge usne apne das musa ko, aur apne cune hue harun ko bheja. unhomne unke bic uski or se bhamti bhamti ke cinh, aur ham ke des mem cmtkar dikhae. usne andhkar kr diya, aur andhiyara ho gya; aur unhomne uski batom ko n tala. usne mistriyom ke jl ko lohu kr dala, aur mchliyom ko mar dala. memdhk unki bhumii mem vrn unke

raja ki kothriyom mem bhi bhr ge. usne ajna di, tb dams a ge, aur unke sare des mem kutkiyam a gim. usne unke liye jlvrsti ki snti ole, aur unke des mem dhdhkti ag brsai. aur usne unki dakhltao am amjir ke vrksom ko vrn unke des ke sb pedom ko tod dala. usne ajna di tb angint tididyam, aur kide ae, aur unhomne unke des ke sb ann adi ko kha dala; aur unki bhumi ke sb phlom ko ct kr ge. usne unke des ke sb phlauthom ko, unke paurus ke sb phile phl ko nas kiya tb vh apne gotriyom ko sona camdi dila kr nikal laya, aur un mem se koi nirbl n tha. unke jane se mistri anndit hue, kyomki unka dr un mem sma gya tha. usne chaya ke liye badl phailaya, aur rat ko prkas dene ke liye ag prgt ki. unhomne manga tb usne bterem phumcai, aur un ko svrgiy bhojn se trpt kiya. usne ctan phadi tb pani bh nikla; aur nirjl bhumi pr ndi bhne lgi. kyomki usne apne pvitr vcn aur apne das ibrahim ko smrn kiya vh apni prja ko hrsit krke aur apne cune huom se jyjykr krake nikal laya. aur un ko anyjatiyom ke des die; aur ve aur logom ke srm ke phl ke adhikari kie ge, ki ve uski vidhiyom ko manem, aur uski vyvstha ko puri krem. yah ki stuti kro!

106

yah ki stuti kro! yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki vh bhla hai; aur uski krna sda ki hai! yhova ke prakrm ke kamom ka vrn kaun kr skta hai, ya uska pura gunanuvad kaun suna skta? kya hi dhny haim ve jo nyay pr clte, aur hr smy dhrm ke kam krte haim! he yhova, apni prja pr ki prsnta ke anasar mujhe smrn kr, mere uddhar ke liye meri sudhi le, ki maim tere cune huom ka klyan dekhum, aur teri prja ke annd mem anndit ho jaum; aur tere nij bhag ke smg bdai krne paum hm ne to apne purkhaom ki naim pap kiya hai; hm ne kutilta ki, hm ne dustta ki hai! mistr mem hmare purkhaom ne tere ascrykrmom pr mn nhim lgaya, n teri apar krna ko smrn rkha; unhomne smudr ke tir pr, arthat lal smudr ke tir pr blva kiya. taubhi usne apne nam ke nimitt unka ud-dhar kiya, jis se vh apne prakrm ko prgt kre. tb usne lal smudr ko ghudka aur vh sukh gya; aur vh unhem ghire jl ke bic se manom jmgil mem se nikal le gya. usne unhem bairi ke hath se ubara, aur stru ke hath se chuda liya. aur un ke drohi jl mem dub ge; un mem se ek bhi n bca. tb unhom ne uske vcnom ka visvas kiya; aur uski stuti gane lge prntu ve jht uske kamom ko bhul ge; aur uski yukti ke liye n thhre. unhomne jmgil mem ati lalsa ki aur nirjl sthan mem isvr ki priksa ki. tb usne unhem mumh manga vr to diya, prntu unke pran ko sukha diya unhomne chavni mem musa ke, aur yhova ke pvitr jn harun ke visy mem dah ki, bhumi pht kr datan ko

nigl gi, aur abiram ke jhund ko grs liya. aur un ke jhund mem ag bhdh uthi; aur dust log lau se bhsm ho ge unhomne horb mem bchda bnaya, aur dhli hui murti ko dndvt ki. yom unhomne apni mhima arthat isvr ko ghas khane vale bail ki prtima se bdl dala. ve apne uddharkrta isvr ko bhul ge, jisne mistr mem bde bde kam kie the. usne to ham ke des mem ascrykrm aur lal smudr ke tir pr bhyomkr kam kie the. isliye usne kha, ki maim inhem styanas kr dalta ydi mera cuna hua musa jokhim ke sthan mem unke liye khda n hota taki meri jljaht ko thnda kre khim aisa n ho ki maim unhem nas kr dalum unhomne mnbhavne des ko nikmma jana, aur uske vcn ki prtiti n ki. ve apne tmbuom mem kudkudae, aur yhova ka kha n mana. tb usne unke visy mem spth khai ki maim in ko jmgil mem nas krumga, aur inke vms ko anyjatiyom ke smmukh gira dumga, aur des des mem titr bitr krumga ve por vale bal devta ko pujne lge aur murdom ko cdhae hue psuom ka mams khane lge. yom unhomne apne kamom se usko krodh dilaya aur mri un mem phut pdi. tb pinhas ne uth kr nyaynd diya, jis se mri thm gi. aur yh uske lekhe pidhi se pidhi tk srva ke liye dhrm gina gya unhomne mriba ke sote ke pas bhi yhova ka krodh bhdkaya, aur unke karn musa ki hani hui; kyomki unhomne uski atma se blva kiya, tb musa bin soce bol utha. jin logom ke visy yhova ne unhem ajna di thi, un ko unhomne styanas n kiya, vrn unhim jatiyom se himil ge aur unke vyvharom ko sikh liya; aur unki murtiyom ki puja krne lge, aur ve unke liye phnda bn gim. vrn unhomne apne bete- betiyom ko pisacom ke liye blidan kiya; aur apne nirdos bete- betiyom ka lohu bhaya jinhem unhomne knan ki murtiyom pr bli kiya, isliye des khun se apvitr ho gya. aur ve ap apne kamom ke dvara asuddh ho ge, aur apne karyom ke dvara vybhicarom bhi bn ge tb yhova ka krodh apni prja pr bhdka, aur usko apne nij bhag se ghra ai; tb usne un ko anyjatiyom ke vs mem kr diya, aur unke bairiyom ne un pr prbhuta ki. un ke struom ne un pr andher kiya, aur ve unke hath tle db ge. barmbar usne unhem chudaya, prntu ve uske viruddh yukti krte ge, aur apne adhrm ke karn dbte ge. taubhi jb unko cillana uske kan mem pda, tb tb usne unke smkt pr drsti ki! aur unke hit apni vaca ko smrn krke apni apar krna ke anasar trs khaya, aur jo unhem bndhue krke le ge the un sb se un pr dya krahi he hmare prmesvr yhova, hmara uddhar kr, aur hmem anyjatiyom mem se ik-ttha kr le, ki hm tere pvitr nam ka dhnyvad krem, aur teri stuti krte hue tere visy mem bdai krem israel ka prmesvr yhova anadikal se anntkal tk dhny hai! aur sari prja khe amin! yah ki stuti kro

yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki vh bhla hai; aur uski krana sda ki hai! yhova ke chudae hue aisa hi khem, jinhem usne drohi ke hath se dam de kr chuda liya hai, aur unhem des des se purb- pscim, uttr aur dkkhin se ikttha kiya hai ve jmgil mem mrubhumi ke marg pr bhtkte phire, aur koi bsa hua ngr n paya; bhukh aur pyas ke mare, ve vikl ho ge. tb unhomne smkt mem yhova ki dohai di, aur usne un ko sketi se chudaya; aur un ko thik marg pr claya, taki ve bsne ke liye kisi ngr ko ja phumce. log yhova ki krana ke karn, aur un ascrykrmom ke karn, jo vh mnusyom ke liye krta hai, uska dhnyvad krem! kyomki vh abhilasi jiv ko snstut krta hai, aur bhukhe ko uttm pdarthom se trpt krta hai jo andhiyare aur mrtyu ki chaya mem baithe, aur du:kh mem pde aur bediyom se jkde hue the, isliye ki ve isvr ke vcnom ke viruddh cle, aur prmrdhan ki smmti ko tucch jana. tb usne un ko kst ke dvara dbaya; ve thokr khakr gir pde, aur un ko koi shayk n mila. tb unhomne smkt mem yhova ki dohai di, aur us ne sketi se unka uddhar kiya; usne un ko andhiyare aur mrtyu ki chaya mem se nikal liya; aur un ke bndhnom ko tod dala. log yhova ki krana ke karn, aur un ascrykrmom ke karn jo vh mnusyom ke liye krta hai, uska dhnyvad krem! kyomki usne pitl ke phatkom ko toda, aur lohe ke bendum ko tukde tukde kiya mudh apni kucal, aur adhrm ke kamom ke karn ati du:khit hote haim. unka ji sb bhamti ke bhojn se miclata hai, aur ve mrtyu ke phatk tk phumcte haim. tb ve smkt mem yhova ki dohai dete haim, aur v sketi se unka uddhar krta hai; vh apne vcn ke dvara un ko cmga krta aur jis gdhe mem ve pde haim, usse nikalta hai. log yhova ki krana ke karn aur un ascrykrmom ke karn jo vh mnusyom ke liye krta hai, uska dhnyvad krem! aur ve dhnyvad bli cdaem, aur jykyar krte hue, uske kamom ka vrnn krem jo log jhajom mem smudr pr clte haim, aur mhasagr pr hokr vyapar krte haim; ve yhova ke kamom ko, aur un ascrykrmom ko jo vh ghire smudr mem krta hai, dekhte haim. kyomki vh ajna deta hai, vh prcnd byar uthkr trmgom ko uthati hai. ve akas tk cdh jate, phir ghrai mem utr ate haim; aur kles ke mare unke ji mem ji nhim rhta; ve ckr khathe, aur mt vale ki naim ldkhdate haim, aur unki sari buddhi mari jati hai. tb ve smkt mem yhova ki dohai dete haim, aur vh un ko sketi se nikalta hai. vh amdhi ko tham deta hai aur trmgem baith jati haim. tb ve unke baithne se anndit hote haim, aur vh un ko mn cahe bndr sthan mem phumca deta hai. log yhova ki krana ke karn, aur un ascrykrmom ke karn jo vh mnusyom ke liye krta hai, uska dhnyvad krem. aur sbha mem usko srahem, aur purniyom ke baithk mem

uski stuti krem vh ndiyom ko jmgil bna dalta hai, aur jl ke sotom ko sukhi bhumi kr deta hai. vh phlvnt bhumi ko noni krta hai, yh vham ke rhne valom ki dustta ke karn hota hai. vh jmgil ko jl ka tal, aur nirjl des ko jl ke sote kr deta hai. aur vham vh bhukhom ko bsata hai, ki ve bsne ke liye ngr taiyar krem; aur kheti krem, aur dakh ki bariyam lgaem, aur bhamti bhamti ke phl upja lem. aur vh un ko aisi asis deta hai ki ve bhut bdh jate haim, aur unke psuom ko bhi vh ghtne nhim deta phir andher, viptti aur sok ke karn, ve ghtte aur db jate haim. aur vh hakimom ko apman se lad kr marg rhit jmgil mem bhtkata hai; vh dridrom ko du:kh se chuda kr umce pr rkhta hai, aur un ko bhedom ke jhumd sa privar deta hai. sidhe log dekh kr anndit hote haim; aur sb kutil log apne mumh bnd krte haim. jo koi buddhi-man ho, vh in batom pr dhyam krega; aur yhova ki krana ke kamom pr dhyam krega

108

he prmesvr, mera hrady sthir hai; maim gaumga, maim apni atma se bhi bhjn gaumga. he sarmgi aur vina jago! maim ap pau phtte jag uthumga! he yhova, maim des des ke logom ke mdhy mem tera dhnyvad krumga, aur rajy rajy ke logom ke mdhy mem tera bhjn gaumga. kyomki teri krana akas se bhi umci hai, aur teri sccai akasmandl tk hai he prmesvr, tu svrg ke upr ho! aur teri mhima sari prthvi ke upr ho! isliye ki tere priy chudae jaem, tu apne dahine hath se bca le aur hmari binti sun le! prmesvr ne apni pvritra mem hokr kha hai, maim prphullit hokr sekem ko bamt lumga, aur sukkot ki trai ko npvaumga. gilad mera hai, mnssse bhi mera hai; aur epraim mere sir ka top hai; yhuda mera rajdnd hai. moab mere dhone ka patr hai, maim edom pr apna juta phemkumga, plist pr maim jykyar krumga mujhe gdh vale ngr mem kaun phumcaega? aidom tk meri aguvai kis ne ki hai? he prmesvr, kya tu ne hm ko nhim tyag diya, aur he prmesvr, tu hmari sena ke sath playn nhim krta. drohiyom ke viruddh hmari shayta kr, kyomki mnusy ka kiya hua chutkara vyarth hai! prmesvr ki shayta se hm virta dikhaemge, hmare drohiyom ko vhi raumdega

109

he prmesvr tu jiski maim stuti krta hum, cup n rh. kyomki dust aur kpti mnusyom ne mere viruddh mumh khola hai, ve mere visy mem jhuth bolte haim. aur unhomne bair ke vcnom se mujhe carom or gher liya hai, aur vyarth mujh se ldte haim. mere prem ke bdle mem ve mujh se virodh krte haim, prntu

maim to prarthna mem lvlin rhta hum. un-homme bhlai ke plte mem mujh se burai ki aur mere prem ke bdlle mujh se bair kiya hai tu usko kisi dust ke adhikar mem rkh, aur koi virodhi uski dahini or khda rhe. jb uska nyay kiya jae, tb vh dosi nikle, aur uski prarthna pap gini jae! uske din thode hom, aur uske pd ko dusra le! usk ldke bale anath ho jaem aur uski stri vidhya ho jae! aur uske ldke mare mare phirem, aur bhikh mamga kre; un ko unke ujde hue ghr se dur ja kr tukde mamgna pde! mhajn phnda lga kr, uska srsv le le; aur prdesi uski kmai ko lut lem! koi n ho jo us pr krna krta rhe, aur uske anath balkom pr koi anugrh n kre! uska vms nas ho jae, dusri pidhi mem uska nam mit jae! uske pitrom ka adhrm yhova ko smrn rhe, aur uski mata ka pap n mite! vh nirnr yhova ke smmukh rhe, ki vh unka nam prthvi pr se mita dale! kyomki vh dust, krpa krna bhul gya vrn din aur dridr ko stata tha aur mar dalne ki iccha se khedit mn valom ke piche pda rhta tha vh sap dene mem priti rkhta tha, aur sap us pr a pda; vh asirvad dene se prsnn n hota tha, so arsvad usse dur rha. vh sap dena vstr ki naim phinta tha, aur vh uske pet mem jl ki naim aur uski hdidyom mem tel ki naim sma gya. vh uske liye odhne ka kam de, aur phemte ki naim uski kti mem nity ksa rhe yhova ki or se mere virodhiyom ko, aur mere viruddh bura khne valom ko yhi bdla mile! prntu mujh se he yhova prbhu, tu apne nam ke nimitt brtav kr; teri krna to bdi hai, so tu mujhe chutkara de! kyomki maim din aur dridr hum, aur mera hrdy ghayl hua hai. maim dhlti hui chaya ki naim jata rha hum; maim tiddi ke sman uda diya gya hum. upvas krte krte mere ghutne nirbl ho ge; aur mujh mem crbi n rhne se maim sukh gya hum. meri to un logom se namdhrayi hoti hai; jb ve mujhe dekhthe, tb sir hilate haim he mere prmesvr yhova, meri shayta kr! apni krna ke anasar mera uddhar kr! jis se ve jane ki yh tera kam hai, aur he yhova, tu hi ne yh kiya hai! ve koste to rhem, prntu tu asis de! ve to uthte hi ljjit hom, prntu tera das anndit ho! mere virodhiyom ko anadrrupi vstr phinaya jae, aur ve apni ljja ko kmbl ki naim odhem! maim yhova ka bhut dhnyvad krumga, aur bhut logom ke bic mem uski stuti krumga. kyomki vh dridr ki dahini or khda rhega, ki usko ghat krne vale nyaiyom se bcae

110

mere prbhu se yhova ki vani yh hai, ki tu mere dahine hath baith, jb tk maim tere struom ko tere crnom ki cauki n kr dum tere prakrm ka rajdnd yhova siyyon se bdhaega. tu apne struom ke bic mem sasn kr. teri prja ke log tere prakrm ke din svecchabli bnte haim; tere jvan log pvitrta se sob-

hayman, aur bhor ke grbh se jnmi hui os ke sman tere pas haim. yhova ne spth khai aur n pchtaega, ki tu melkisedek ki riti pr srda ka yajk hai prbhu teri dahini or hokr apne krodh ke din rajaom ko cur kr dega. vh jati jati mem nyay cukaega, rnbhumi lothom se bhr jaegi; vh lmbe caude des ke prdhan ko cur cur kr dega. vh marg mem clta hua ndi ka jl piega is karn vh sir ko umca krega

111

yah ki stuti kro. maim sidhe logom ki gosthi mem aur mndli mem bhi smpurn mn se yhova ka dhnyvad krumga. yhova ke kam bde haim, jitne un se prsnn rhte haim, ve un pr dhyan lgate haim. uske kam ka vaibhvm aur aisvrrymy hote haim, aur uska dhrm sda tk bna rhega. usne apne ascrykr-mom ka smrn kraya hai; yhova anugrhkari aur dyavnt hai. usne apne drvaiyom ko ahar diya hai; vh apni vaca ko sda tk smrn rkhega. usne apni prja ko anyatiyom ka bhag dene ke liye, apne kamom ka prtap dikhaya hai. sccai aur nyay uske hathom ke kam haim; uske sb updes visvasyogy haim, ve sda srda atl rhenge, ve sccai aur sidhai se kie hue haim. usne apni prja ka uddhar kiya hai; usne apni vaca ko sda ke liye thhraya hai. uska nam pvitr aur bhy yogy hai. buddhi ka mul yhova ka bhy hai; jitne uski ajnaom ko mante haim, unki buddhi acchi hoti hai. uski stuti sda bni rhegi

112

yah ki stuti kro. kya hi dhny hai vh purus jo yhova ka bhy manta hai, aur uski ajnaom se ati prsnn rhta hai! uska vms prthvi pr prakrmi hoga; sidhe logom ki sntan asis paegi. uske ghr mem dhn smptti rhti hai; aur uska dhrm sda bna rhega. sidhe logom ke liye andhkar ke bic mem jyoti udy hoti hai; vh anugrhkari, dyavnt aur dhrmi hota hai. jo purus anugrh krta aur udhar deta hai, uska klyan hota hai, vh nyay mem apne mukddmem ko jitega. vh to sda tk atl rhega; dhrmi ka smrn sda tk bna rhega. vh bure smacar se nhim drta; uska hrdy yhova pr bhrosa rkhe se sthir rhta hai. uska hrdy smbhla hua hai, isliye vh n drega, vrn apne drohiyom pr drsti krke sntust hoga. usne udarta se dridrom ko dan diya, uska dhrm sda bna rhega aur uska simg mhima ke sath umca kiya jaega. dust use dekh kr kudhega; vh damt pis- piskr gl jaega; dustom ki lalsa puri n hogi

113

yah ki stuti kro he yhova ke dasom stuti kro, yhova ke nam ki stuti kro! yhova ka nam ab

se le kr srva tk dhny kha jay! udyac se le kr astac tk, yhova ka nam stuti ke yogy hai. yhova sari jatiyom ke upr mhan hai, aur uski mhima akas se bhi umci hai hmare prmesvr yhova ke tuly kaun hai? vh to umce pr vi-rajman hai, aur akas aur prthvi pr bhi, drsti krne ke liye jhukta hai. vh kmgal ko mitti pr se, aur dridr ko ghure pr se utha kr umca krta hai, ki usko prdhanom ke smg, arthat apni prja ke prdhanom ke smg baithae. vh bamjh ko ghr mem ldkom ki annd krne vali mata bnata hai. yah ki stuti kro!

114

jb israel ne mistr se, arthat yakub ke ghrane ne any bhasa valom ke bic mem kuc kiya, tb yhuda yhova ka pvitr sthan aur israel uske rajy ke log ho ge smudr dekhkr bhaga, yrdn ndi ulti bhi. phad medhom ki naim uchlne lge, aur phadiyam bhed- bkriyom ke bccom ki naim uchlne lgim he smudr, tujhe kya hua, ki tu bhaga? aur he yrdn tujhe kya hua, ki tu ulti bhi? he phadom tumhem kya hua, ki tum bhedom ki naim, aur he phadiyom tumhem kya hua, ki tum bhed- bkriyom ke bccom ki naim uchlmi? he prthvi prbhu ke samhne, ham yakub ke prmesvr ke samhne thrthra. vh ctan ko jl ka tal, ckmk ke ptthr ko jl ka sota bna dalta hai

115

he yhova, hmari nhim, hmari nhim, vrn apne hi nam ki mhima, apni krna aur sccai ke nimitt kr. jati jati ke log kyon khne pame, ki unka prmesvr kham rha? hmara prmesvr to svrg mem haim; usne jo caha vhi kiya hai. un logom ki murtem sone candi hi ki to haim, ve mnusyom ke hath ki bnaim hui haim. unka mumh to rhta hai prntu ve bol nhim skti; unke amkhem to rhti haim prntu ve dekh nhim sktim. unke kan to rhte haim, prntu ve sun nhim sktim; unke nak to rhti haim, prntu ve sumgh nhim sktim. unke hath to rhte haim, prntu ve sprs nhim kr sktim; unke pamv to rhte haim, prntu ve cl nhim sktim; aur apne knth se kuch bhi sbd nhim nikal sktim. jaisi ve haim vaise hi unke bnane vale haim; aur un pr bhrosa rkhe vale bhi vaise hi ho jaemge he israel yhova pr bhrosa rkh! tera shayk aur dhal vhi hai. he harun ke ghrane yhova pr bhrosa rkh! tera shayk aur dhal vhi hai. he yhova ke drvaiyo, yhova pr bhosa rkho! tumhara shayk aur dhal vhi hai yhova ne hm ko smrn kiya hai; vh asis dega; vh israel ke ghrane ko asis dega; vh harun ke ghrane ko asis dega. kya chote kya bde jitne yhova ke drvaiye haim, vh unhem asis dega yhova tum ko aur tumhare ldkom ko bhi adhih bdhata jae! yhova jo akas aur prthvi ka krta hai,

uski or se tum asis pae ho svrg to yhova ka hai, prntu prthvi usne mnusyom ko di hai. mrtk jitne cupcap pde haim, ve to yah ki stuti nhim kr skte, prntu hm log yah ko ab se le kr srva tk dhny khte rhemge. yah ki stuti kro!

116

maim prem rkhta hum, isliye ki yhova ne mere gidgidane ko suna hai. usne jo meri or kan lgaya hai, isliye maim jivn bhr usko pukara krumga. mrtyu ki rssiya mere car-omor thim; maim adholok ki sketi mem pda tha; mujhe smkt aur sok bhogna pda. tb maim ne yhova se prarthna ki, ki he yhova binti sun kr mere pran ko bca le! yhova anugrhkari aur dhrmi hai; aur hmara prmesvr dya krne vala hai. yhova bholom ki rkasa krta hai; jb maim blhin ho gya tha, usne mera uddhar kiya. he mere pran tu apne visram sthan mem laut a; kyomki yhova ne tera upkar kiya hai tu ne to mere pran ko mrtyu se, meri amkh ko amsu bhane se, aur mere pamv ko thokr khane se bcaya hai. maim jivit rhte hue, apne ko yhova ke samhne jan kr nit clta rhunga. maim ne jo aisa kha hai, ise visvas ki ksauti pr ks kr kha hai, ki maim to bhut hi dukhit hua; maim ne utavli se kha, ki sb mnusy jhuthe haim yhova ne mere jitne upkar kie haim, unka bdla maim usko kya dum? maim uddhar ka ktora utha kr, yhova se prarthna krumga. maim yhova ke liye apni mnntem sbhom ki drsti mem prgt rup mem uski sari prja ke samhne puri krumga. yhova ke bhktom ki mrtyu, uski drsti mem anmol hai. he yhova, sun, maim to tera das hum; maim tera das, aur teri dasi ka putr hum. tu ne mere bndhn khol die haim. maim tujh ko dhnyvad bli cdhaumga, aur yhova se prarthna krumga. maim yhova ke liye apni mnntem, prgt mem uski sari prja ke samhne yhova ke bhvn ke amgnom mem, he yruslem, tere bhitr puri krumga. yah ki stuti kro!

117

he jati jati ke sb logomyhova ki stuti kro! he rajy rajy ke sb logo, uski prmsa kro! kyomki uski krna hmare upr prbl hui hai; aur yhova ki sccai sda ki hai yah ki stuti kro!

118

he jati jati ke sb logom yhova ki stuti kro! he rajy rajy ke sb logo, uski prmsa kro! kyomki uski krna hmare upr prbl hui hai; aur yhova ki sccai sda ki hai yah ki stuti kro! yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki vh bhla hai; aur uski krna sda ki hai! israel khe, uski krna sda

ki hai. harun ka ghrana khe, uski kruna sda ki hai. yhova ke drvaiye khem, uski kruna sda ki hai. maim ne sketi mem prmesvr ko pukara, prmesvr ne meri sun kr, mujhe caude sthan mem phumcaya. yhova meri or hai, maim n drumga. mnusy mera kya kr skta hai? yhova meri or mere shaykom mem hai; maim apne bairiyom pr drsti kr stnust humga. yhova ki srn leni, mnusy pr bhrosa rkhe se uttm hai. yhova ki srn leni, prdhanom pr bhi bhrosa rkhe se uttm hai sb jatiyom ne mujh ko gher liya hai; prntu yhova ke nam se maim niscy unhem nas kr dalumga! unhomne mujh ko gher liya hai, ni:sndeh gher liya hai; prntu yhova ke nam se maim niscy unhem nas kr dalumga! unhomne mujhe mdhumkhiyom ki naim gher liya hai, prntu kamtom ki ag ki naim ve bujh ge; yhova ke nam se maim niscy unhem nas kr dalumga! tu ne mujhe bda dhkka diya to tha, ki maim gir pdum prntu yhova ne meri shayta ki. prmesvr mera bl aur bhjn ka visy hai; vh mera uddhar thhra hai dharmiyo ke tmbuom mem jyikar aur uddhar ki dhvni ho rhi hai, yhova ke dahine hath se prakrm ka kam hota hai, yhova ka dhina hath mhan hua hai, yhova ke dahine hath se prakrm ka kam hota hai! maim n mrunga vrn jivit rhumga, aur prmesvr ke kamom ka vrnn krta rhumga. prmesvr ne meri bdi tadna to ki hai prntu mujhe mrtyu ke vs mem nhim kiya mere liye dhrm ke dvar kholo, maim un se prves krke yah ka dhnyvad krumga yhova ka dvar yhi hai, is se dhirmi prves krne paemge he yhova maim tera dhnyvad krumga, kyomki tu ne meri sun li hai aur mera uddhar thhr gya hai. rajmistriyom ne jis pthhr ko nikmma thhraya tha vhi kone ka sir ho gya hai. yh to yhova ki or se hua hai, yh hmari drsti mem adbhut hai. aj vh din hai jo yhova ne bnaya hai; hm is mem mgn aur anndit hom. he yhova, binti sun, uddhar kr! he yhova, binti sun, splhta de! dhny hai vh jo yhova ke nam se ata hai! hm ne tum ko yhova ke ghr se asirvad diya hai. yhova isvr hai, aur usne hm ko prkas diya hai. yjnpso ko vedi ke simgom se rssiyo bandho! he yhova, tu mera isvr hai, maim tera dhnyvad krumga; tu mera prmesvr hai, maim tujh ko srahunga yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki vh bhla hai; aur uski kruna sda bni rhegi!

119

kya hi dhny haim ve jo cal ke khre haim, aur yhova ki vyvstha pr clte haim! kya hi dhny haim ve jo uski citauniyom ko mante haim, aur purn mn se uske pas ate haim! phir ve kutilta ka kam nhim krte, ve uske margom mem clte haim. tu ne apne updes isliye die haim, ki ve ytn se mane jaem. bhla hota ki teri vidhiyom ke manne ke liye meri calcln drdh ho jae! tb maim teri sb ajnaom ki or

citt lgae rhumga, aur meri asa n tutegi. jb maim tere dhrrmy niyom ko sikhunga, tb tera dhnyvad sidhe mn se krumga. maim teri vidhiyom ko manunga: mujhe puri riti se n tj! jvan apni cal ko kis upay se suddh rkhe? tere vcn ke anusar savdhan rhne se. maim pure mn se teri khoj me lga hum; mujhe teri ajnaom ki bat se bhtkne n de! maim ne tere vcn ko apne hrdy mem rkh choda hai, ki tere viruddh pap n krum. he yhova, tu dhny hai; mujhe apni vidhiyam sikha! tere sb khe hue niyomom ka vrnn, maim ne apne mumh se kiya hai. maim teri citauniyom ke marg se, manom sb prkar ke dhn se hrsit hua hum. maim tere updesom pr dhyan krumga, aur tere margom ki or drsti rkhunga. maim teri vidhiyom se sukh paumga; aur tere vcn ko n bhulunga apne das ka upkar kr, ki maim jivit rhum, aur tere vcn pr clta rhum. meri amkhem khol de, ki maim teri vyvstha ki adbhut batem dekh skum. maim to prthvi pr prdesi hum; apni ajnaom ko mujh se chipae n rkh! mera mn tere niyomom ki abhilasa ke karn hr smy khedit rhta hai. tu ne abhimaniyom ko, jo sapit haim, ghudka hai, ve teri ajnaom ki bat se bhtke hue haim. meri namdhrari aur apman dur kr, kyomki maim teri citauniyom ko pkde hum. hakim bhi baithe hue apas mem mere viruddh batem krte the, prntu tera das teri vidhiyom pr dhyan krta rha. teri citauniyam mera sukhmul aur mere mn-tri haim maim dhul mem pda hum; tu apne vcn ke anusar mujh ko jila! maim ne apni calcln ka tujh se vrnn kiya hai aur tu ne meri bat man li hai; tu mujh ko apni vidhiyam sikha! apne updesom ka marg mujhe bta, tb maim tere asyrcrmom pr dhyan krumga. mera jivn udasi ke mare gl cla hai; tu apne vcn ke anusar mujhe sambhl! mujh ko jhuth ke marg se dur kr; aur kruna kr ke apni vyvstha mujhe de. maim ne sccai ka marg cun liya hai, tere niyomom ki or maim citt lgae rhta hum. maim teri citauniyom mem laulin hum, he yhova, meri asa n tod! jb tu mera hiyav bdahega, tb maim teri ajnaom ke marg mem daudunga he yhova, mujhe apni vidhiyom ka marg dikha de; tb maim use ant tk pkde rhumga. mujhe smjh de, tb maim teri vyvstha ko pkde rhunga aur purn mn se us pr clumga. apni ajnaom ke pth mem mujh ko cla, kyomki maim usi se prsnn hum. mere mn ko lobh ki or nhim, apni citauniyom hi ki or pher de. meri amkhom ko vyvrth vstuom ki or se pher de; tu apne marg mem mujhe jila. tera vcn jo tere bhy manne valom ke liye hai, usko apne das ke nimitt bhi pura kr. jis namdhrari se maim drta hum, use dur kr; kyomki tere niym uttm haim. dekh, maim tere updesom ka abhilasi hum; apne dhrm ke karn mujh ko jila. he yhova, teri kruna aur tera kiya hua uddhar, tere vcn ke anusar, mujh ko bhi mile; tb maim

apni namdhrāi krne valom ko kuch uttr de skumga, kyomki mera bhrosa, tere vcn pr hai. mujhe apne sty vcn khne se n rok kyomki meri asa tere niymom pr haim. tb maim teri vyvstha pr lgatar, sda srva chta rhumga; aur maim code sthan mem cla phira krumga, kyomki maim ne tere updesom ki sudhi rkhi hai. aur maim teri citauniyom ki crca rajaom ke samhne bhi krumga, aur smkoc n krumga; kyomki maim teri ajnaom ke karn sukhi hum, aur maim un se priti rkhta hum. maim teri ajnaom ki or jin mem maim priti rkhta hum, hath phailaumga aur teri vidhiyom pr dhyan krumga jo vcn tu ne apne das ko diya hai, use smrn kr, kyomki tu ne mujhe asa di hai. mere dukh mem mujhe santi usi se hui hai, kyomki tere vcn ke dvāra maim ne jivn paya hai. abhimaneyom ne mujhe atynt thtthe mem udaya hai, taubhi maim teri vyvstha se nhim hta. he yhova, maim ne tere pracin niymom ko smrn krke santi pai hai. jo dust teri vyvstha ko chode hue haim, unke karn maim sntap se jhta hum. jham maim prdesi hokr rhta hum, vham teri vidhiyam, mere git gane ka visy bni haim. he yhova, maim ne rat ko tera nam smrn kiya aur teri vyvstha pr cla hum. yh mujh se is karn hua, ki maim tere updesom ko pkde hue tha yhova mera bhag hai; maim ne tere vcnom ke anasar clne ka niscy kiya hai. maim ne pure mn se tujhe mnaya hai; isliye apne vcn ke anasar mujh pr anugrh kr. maim ne apni calcn ko soca, aur teri citauniyom ka marg liya. maim ne teri ajnaom ke manne mem vilmb nhim, phurti ki hai. maim dustom ki rssiym bndh gya hum, taubhi maim teri vyvstha ko nhim bhula. tere dhrmmy niymom ke karn maim adhi rat ko tera dhnyvad krne ko uthumga. jitne tera bhy mante aur tere updesom pr clte haim, unka maim smgi hum. he yhova, teri krna prthvi mem bhi hui hai; tu mujhe apni vidhiyam sikha! he yhova, tu ne apne vcn ke anasar apne das ke smg bhilai ki hai. mujhe bhli vivek- skti aur jnan de, kyomki maim ne teri ajnaom ka visvas kiya hai. usse phile ki maim dukhit hua, maim bhtkta tha; prntu ab maim tere vcn ko manta hum. tu bhla hai, aur bhla krta bhi hai; mujhe apni vidhiyam sikha. abhimaneyom ne to mere viruddh jhuth bat gdhi hai, prntu maim tere updesom ko pure mn se pkde rhumga. unka mn mota ho gya hai, prntu maim teri vyvstha ke karn sukhi hum. mujhe jo dukh hua vh mere liye bhla hi hua hai, jis se maim teri vidhiyom ko sikh skum. teri di hui vyvstha mere liye hjarom rupyom aur muhrom se bhi uttm hai tere hathom se maim bnaya aur rca gya hum; mujhe smjh de ki maim teri ajnaom ko sikhum. tere drvaiye mujhe dekh kr anndit homge, kyomki maim ne tere vcn pr asa lgai hai. he yhova, maim jan gya ki tere niym dhrmmy haim, aur tu

ne apne sccai ke anasar mujhe dukh diya hai. mujhe apni krna se santi de, kyomki tu ne apne das ko aisa hi vcn diya hai. teri dya mujh pr ho, tb maim jivit rhumga; kyomki maim teri vyvstha se sukhi hum. abhimaneyom ki asa tute, kyomki unhomne mujhe jhuth ke dvāra gira diya hai; prntu maim tere updesom pr dhyan krumga. jo tera bhy mante haim, vh meri or phirem, tb ve teri citauniyom ko smjh lemge. mera mn teri vidhiyom ke manne mem siddh ho, aisa n ho ki mujhe ljjit hona pde mera pran tere uddhar ke liye baicen hai; prntu mujhe tere vcn pr asa rkhi hai. meri amkhem tere vcn ke pure hone ki bat johte johte rh gim hai; aur maim khta hum ki tu mujhe kb santi dega? kyomki maim dhuem mem ki kuppi ke sman ho gya hum, taubhi teri vidhiyom ko nhim bhula. tere das ke kitne din rh ge haim? tu mere piche pde huom ko dnd kb dega? abhimani jo tri vyvstha ke anasar nhim clte, unhomne mere liye gdhe khode haim. teri sb ajnaem visvasyogy haim; ve log jhuth bolte hue mere piche pde haim; tu meri shayta kr! ve mujh ko prthvi pr se mita dalne hi pr the, prntu maim ne tere updesom ko nhim choda. apni krna ke anasar mujh ko jila, tb maim teri di hui citauni ko manumga he yhova, tera vcn, akas mem sda tk sthir rhta hai. teri sccai pidhi se pidhi tk bni rhti hai; tu ne prthvi ko sthir kiya, isliye vh bni hai. ve aj ke din tk tere niymom ke anasar thhre haim; kyomki sari srsti tere adhin hai. ydi maim teri vyvstha se sukhi n hota, to maim dukh ke smy nas ho jata. maim tere updesom ko kbhi n bhulumga; kyomki unhim ke dvāra tu ne mujhe jilaya hai. maim tera hi hum, tu mera uddhar kr; kyomki maim tere updesom ki sudhi rkhta hum. dust mera nas krne ke liye meri ghat mem lge haim; prntu maim teri citauniyom pr dhyan krta hum. jitni batem puri jan pdti haim, un sb ko to maim ne adhuri paya hai, prntu teri ajna ka vistar bda hai aha! maim teri vyvstha mem kaisi priti rkhta hum! din bhr mera dhyan usi pr lga rhta hai. tu apni ajnaom ke dvāra mujhe apne struom se adhik buddhiman krta hai, kyomki ve sda mere mn mem rhti haim. maim apne sb sikskom se bhi adhik smjh rkhta hum, kyomki mera dhyan teri citauniyom pr lga hai. maim purniyom se bhi smjhdar hum, kyomki maim tere updesom ko pkde hue hum. maim ne apne pamvom ko hr ek bure raste se rok rkha hai, jis se maim tere vcn ke anasar clum. maim tere niymom se nhim hta, kyomki tu hi ne mujhe siksa di hai. tere vcn mujh ko kaise mithe lgte haim, ve mere mumh mem mdhu se bhi mithe haim! tere updesom ke karn maim smjhdar ho jata hum, isliye maim sb mithya margom se bair rkhta hum tera vcn mere pamv ke liye dipk, aur mere marg ke liye ujiyala hai. maim ne spth khai, aur thana

bhi hai ki maim tere dhrmmy niymom ke anasar clumga. maim atynt dukh mem pda hum; he yhova, apne vcn ke anasar mujhe jila. he yhova, mere vcnom ko svecchabli jan kr grhn kr, aur apne niymom ko mujhe sikha. mera pran nirnt meri htheli pr rhta hai, taubhi maim teri vyvstha ko bhul nhim gya. dustom ne mere liye phnda lgaya hai, prntu maim tere updesom ke marg se nhim bhtka. maim ne teri citauniyom ko sda ke liye apna nij bhag kr liya hai, kyomki ve mere hrdy ke hrs ka karn haim. maim ne apne mn ko is bat pr lgaya hai, ki ant tk teri vidhiyom pr sda clta rhum. maim ducittom se to bair rkhta hum, prntu teri vyvstha se priti rkhta hum. tu meri ad aur dhal hai; meri asa tere vcn pr hai. he kukrmiyom, mujh se dur ho jao, ki maim apne prmesvr ki ajnaom ko pkde rhum. he yhova, apne vcn ke anasar mujhe smbhal, ki maim jivit rhum, aur meri asa ko n tod! mujhe tham rkh, tb maim bca rhumga, aur nirnt teri vidhiyom ki or citt lgae rhumga! jitne teri vidhiyom ke marg se bhtk jate haim, un sb ko tu tucch janta hai, kyomki unki cturai jhuth hai. tu ne prthvi ke sb dustom ko dhatu ke mail ke sman dur kiya hai; is karn maim teri citauniyom se priti rkhta hum. tere bhy se mera srir kamp uthta hai, aur maim tere niymom se drta hum maim ne to nyay aur dhrm ka kam kiya hai; tu mujhe andher krne valom ke hath mem n chod. apne das ki bhlai ke liye jamin ho, taki abhimani mujh pr andher n krne pame. meri amkhem tujh se uddhar pane, aur tere dhrmmy vcn ke pure hone ki bat johte johte rh gi haim. apne das ke smg apni krna ke anasar brtav kr, aur apni vidhiyam mujhe sikha. maim tera das hum, tu mujhe smjh de ki maim teri citauniyom ko smjhum. vh smy aya hai, ki yhova kam kre, kyomki logom ne teri vyvstha ko tod diya hai. is karn maim teri ajnaom ko sone se vrn kundn se bhi adhik priy manta hum. isi karn maim tere sb updesom ko sb visyom mem thik janta hum; aur sb mithya margom se bair rkhta hum teri citauniyam anup haim, is karn maim unhem apne ji se pkde hue hum. teri batom ke khulne se prkas hota hai; usse bhole log smjh prapt krte haim. maim mumh khol kr hamphne lga, kyomki maim teri ajnaom ka pyasa tha. jaisi teri riti apne nam ki priti rkhne valom se hai, vaise hi meri or bhi phir kr mujh pr anugrh kr. mere pairom ko apne vcn ke marg pr sthir kr, aur kisi anrth bat ko mujh pr prbhuta n krne de. mujhe mnusyom ke andher se chuda le, tb maim tere updesom ko manumga. apne das pr apne mukh ka prkas cmka de, aur apni vidhiyam mujhe sikha. meri amkhom se jl ki dhara bhti rhti hai, kyomki log teri vyvstha ko nhim mante he yhova tu dhrmi hai, aur tere niym sidhe haim. tu ne apni citauniyom ko dhrm aur puri styta se kha hai. maim

teri dhun mem bhsn ho rha hum, kyomki mere stane vale tere vcnom ko bhul ge haim. tera vcn puri riti se taya hua hai, isliye tera das us mem priti rkhta hai. maim chota aur tucch hum, taubhi maim tere updesom ko nhi bhulta. tera dhrm sda ka dhrm hai, aur teri vyvstha sty hai. maim smkt aur sketi mem phmsa hum, prntu maim teri ajnaom se sukhi hum. teri citauniyam sda dhrmmy haim; tu mujh ko smjh de ki maim jivit rhum maim ne sare mn se prarthna ki hai, he yhova meri sun lena! maim teri vidhiyom ko pkde rhumga. maim ne tujh se prarthna ki hai, tu mera uddhar kr, aur maim teri citauniyom ko mana krunga. maim ne pau phtne se phile dohai di; meri asa tere vcnom pr thi. meri amkhem rat ke ek ek phr se phile khul gim, ki maim tere vcn pr dhyan krum. apni krna ke anasar meri sun le; he yhova, apni riti ke anasar mujhe jivit kr. jo dustta mem dhun lgate haim, ve nikt a ge haim; ve teri vyvstha se dur haim. he yhova, tu nikt hai, aur teri sb ajnaom sty haim. bhut kal se maim teri citauniyom ko janta hum, ki tu ne unki nev sda ke liye dali hai mere dukh ko dekh kr mujhe chuda le, kyomki maim teri vyvstha ko bhul nhim gya. mera mukddma ld, aur mujhe chuda le; apne vcn ke anasar mujh ko jila. dustom ko uddhar milna kthin hai, kyomki ve teri vidhiyom ki sudhi nhim rkhte. he yhova, teri dya to bdi hai; isliye apne niymom ke anasar mujhe jila. mera picha krne vale aur mere stane vale bhut haim, prntu maim teri citauniyom se nhim htta. maim visvasghatiyom ko dekh kr udas hua, kyomki ve tere vcn ko nhim mante. dekh, maim tere niymom se kaisi priti rkhta hum! he yhova, apni krna ke anasar mujh ko jila. tera sara vcn sty hi hai; aur tera ek ek dhrmmy niym sda kal tk atl hai hakim vyrrh mere piche pde haim, prntu mera hrdy tere vcnom ka bhy manta hai. jaise koi bdi lut pa kr hrsit hota hai, vaise hi maim tere vcn ke karn hrsit hum. jhuth se to maim bair aur ghrna rkhta hum, prntu teri vyvstha se priti rkhta hum. tere dhrmmy niymom ke karn maim prtidin sat ber teri stuti krta hum. teri vyvstha se priti rkhne valom ko bdi santi hoti hai; aur un ko kuch thokr nhim lgti. he yhova, maim tujh se uddhar pane ki asa rkhta hum; aur teri ajnaom pr clta aya hum. maim teri citauniyom ko ji se manta hum, aur un se bhut priti rkhta aya hum. maim tere updesom aur citauniyom ko manta aya hum, kyomki meri sari calcn tere smmukh prgt hai he yhova, meri dohai tujh tk phumce; tu apne vcn ke anasar mujhe smjh de! mera gidgidana tujh tk phumce; tu apne vcn ke anasar mujhe chuda le. mere mumh se stuti nikla kre, kyomki tu mujhe apni vidhiyam sikhata hai. maim tere vcn ka git gaunga, kyomki teri sb ajnaom dhrmmy haim. tera hath meri

shayta krne ko taiyar rhta hai, kyomki maim ne tere updesom ko apnaya hai. he yhova, maim tujh se uddhar pane ki abhilasa krta hum, maim teri vyvstha se sukhi hum. mujhe jila, aur maim teri stuti krumga, tere niyom se meri shayta ho. maim khoi hui bhed ki naim bhtka hum; tu apne das ko dhumdh le, kyomki maim teri ajnaom ko bhul nhim gya

120

smkt ke smy maim ne yhova ko pukara, aur usne meri sun li. he yhova, jhuth bolne vale mumh se aur chli jibh se meri rksha kr he chli jibh, tujh ko kya mile? aur tere sath aur kya adhik kiya jae? vir ke nokile tir aur jhau ke amgare! hay, hay, kyomki mujhe mesek mem prdesi hokr rhna pda aur kedar ke tmbuom mem bsna pda hai! bhut kal se mujh ko mel ke bairiyom ke sath bsna pda hai. maim to mel cahta hum; prntu mere bolte hi, ve ldna cahte haim!

121

maim apni amkhem prvtom ki or lgaumga. mujhe shayta kham se milegi? mujhe shayta yhova ki or se milti hai, jo akas aur prthvi ka krta hai vh tere pamv ko tle n dega, tera rksk kbhi n umghega. sun, israel ka rksk, n umghega aur n soega yhova tera rksk hai; yhova teri dahini or teri ad hai. n to din ko dhup se, aur n rat ko camdni se teri kuch hani hogi yhova sari viptti se teri rksha krega; vh tere pran ki rksha krega. yhova tere ane jane mem teri rksha ab se le kr sda tk krta rhega

122

jb logom ne mujh se kha, ki hm yhova ke bhvn ko clem, tb maim anndit hua. he yruslem, tere phatkom ke bhitr, hm khde ho ge haim! he yruslem, tu aise ngr ke sman bna hai, jiske ghr ek dusre se mile hue haim. vham yah ke gotr gotr ke log yhova ke nam ka dhnyvad krne ko jate haim; yh israel ke liye saksi hai. vham to nyay ke simhasn, daud ke ghrane ke liye dhre hue haim yruslem ki santi ka vrdan mamgo, tere premi kusl se rhem! teri shprnah ke bhitr santi, aur tere mhlom mem kusl hove! apne bhaiyom aur smgiyom ke nimitt, maim khumga ki tujh mem santi hove! apne prmesvr yhova ke bhvn ke nimitt, maim teri bhilai ka ytn krumga

123

he svrg mem virajman maim apni amkhem teri or lgata hum! dekh, jaise dasom ki amkhem apne svamiyom ke hath ki or, aur jaise dasiyom ki amkhem apni svamini ke hath ki or lgi rhti hai, vaise hi hmari amkhem hmare prmesvr yhova ki or us smy tk lgi rhemgi, jb tk vh hm pr anugrh n kre hm pr anugrh kr, he yhova, hm pr anugrh kr, kyomki hm apman se bhut hi bhr ge haim. hmara jiv sukhi logom ke thtthom se, aur ahmkariyom ke apman se bhut hi bhr gya hai

124

israel yh khe, ki ydi hmari or yhova n hota, ydi yhova us smy hmari or n hota jb mnusyom ne hm pr cdhai ki, to ve hm ko usi smy jivit nigl jate, jb unka krodh hm pr bhdka tha, hm usi smy jl mem dub jate aur dhara mem bh jate; umdte jl mem hm usi smy hi bh jate dhny hai yhova, jisne hm ko unke datom tle jane n diya! hmar jiv pksi ki naim cidimar ke jal se chut gya; jal pht gya, hm bc nikle! yhova jo akas aur prthvi ka krta hai, hmari shayta usi ke nam se hoti hai.

125

jo yhova pr bhrosa rkhte haim, ve siyyon prvt ke sman haim, jo tlta nhim, vrn sda bna rhta hai. jis prkar yruslem ke carom or phad haim, usi prkar yhova apni prja ke carom or ab se lekr srvida tk bna rhega. kyomki dustom ka rajdnd dhrmiyom ke bhag pr bna n rhega, aisa n ho ki dhrmi apne hath kutil kam ki or bdhaem he yhova, bhlom ka, aur sidhe mn valom ka bhla kr! prntu jo mud kr tedhe margom mem clte haim, un ko yhova anrthkariyom ke smg nikal dega! israel ko santi mile!

126

jb yhova siyyon se lautne valom ko lauta le aya, tb hm svpn dekhne vale se ho ge. tb hm annd se hmsne aur jyjykar krne lge; tb jati jati ke bic mem kha jata tha, ki yhova ne, inke sath bde bde kam kie haim. yhova ne hmare sath bde bde kam kie haim; aur is se hm anndit haim he yhova, dkkhin des ke nalom ki naim, hmare bndhuom ko lauta le a! jo amsu bhate hue bote haim, ve jyjykar krte hue lyne paemge. cahe bone vala bij le kr rota hua cla jae, prntu vh phir puliyam lie jyjykar krta hua niscy laut aega

ydi ghr ko yhova n bnae, to uske bnane valom ko prism vyrth hoga. ydi ngr ki rkxa yhova n kre, to rkhvale ka jagna vyrth hi hoga. tum jo svere uthte aur der krke visram krte aur dukh bhri roti khate ho, yh sb tumhare liye vyrth hi hai; kyomki vh apne priyom ko yom hi nimd dan krta hai dekhe, ldke yhova ke die hue bhag haim, grbh ka phl uski or se prtiphil hai. jaise vir ke hath mem tir, vaise hi jvani ke ldke hote haim. kya hi dhny hai vh purus jisne apne trks ko un se bhr liya ho! vh phatk ke pas struom se batem krte smkoc n krega

kya hi dhny hai hr ek jo yhova ka bhy manta hai, aur uske margom pr clta hai! tu apni kmai ko niscy khane paega; tu dhny hoga, aur tera bhla hi hoga tere ghr ke bhitr teri stri phlynt dakhla si hogi; teri mej ke carom or tere balk jlpai ke paudhe se homge. sun, jo purus yhova ka bhy manta ho, vh aisi hi asis paega yhova tujhe siyyon se asis deve, aur tu jivn bhr yruslem ka kusl dekhta rhe! vrn tu apne nati- potom ko bhi dekhne pae! israel ko santi mile!

israel ab yh khe, ki mere bcpn se log mujhe bar bar kles dete ae haim, mere bcpn se ve mujh ko bar bar kles dete to ae haim, prntu mujh pr prbl nhim hue. hlvahom ne meri pith ke upr hl claya, aur lmbi lmbi rekhaem kim. yhova dhrmi hai; usne dustom ke phndom ko kat dala hai. jitne siyyon se bair rkhte haim, un sbhom ki asa tute, or un ko piche htana pde! ve cht pr ki ghas ke sman hom, jo bdhne se phile sukh jati hai; jis se koi lvaiya apni mutthi nhim bhrta, n puliyom ka koi bandhne vala apni amkvar bhr pata hai, aur n ane jane vale yh khte haim, ki yhova ki asis tum pr hove! hm tum ko yhova ke nam se asirvad dete haim!

he yhova, maim ne ghire sthanom mem se tujh ko pukara hai! he prbhu, meri sun! tere kan mere gidgidane ki or dhyan se lge rhem! he yah, ydi tu adhrm ke kamom ka lekha le, to he prbhu kaun khda rh skega? prntu tu ksma krne vala hai? jis se tera bhy mana jae. maim yhova ki bat johta hum, maim ji se uski bat johta hum, aur meri asa uske vcn pr hai; phrue jitna bhor ko cahte haim, ham, phrue jitna bhor ko cahte haim, usse bhi adhik maim yhova ko apne pranom se cahta hum israel yhova pr asa lgae rhe! kyomki

yhova krna krne vala aur pura chutkara dene vala hai. israel ko uske sare adhrm ke kamom se vhi chutkara dega

he yhova, n to mera mn grv se aur n meri drsti ghmd se bhri hai; aur jo batem bdi aur mere liye adhik kthin haim, un se maim kam nhim rkhta. niscy maim ne apne mn ko sant aur cup kr diya hai, jaise dudh chudaya hua ldka apni mam ki god mem rhta hai, vaise hi dudh chudae hue ldke ke sman mera mn bhi rhta hai he israel, ab se lekr sda srvda yhova hi pr asa lgae rh!

he yhova, daud ke liye uski sari durdsa ko smrn kr; usne yhova se spth khai, aur yakub ke srsvsktman ki mnnt mani hai, ki niscy maim us smy tk apne ghr mem prves n krumga, aur ne apne plmg pr cdhumga; n apni amkhom mem nimd, aur n apni plkom mem jhpki ane dumga, jb tk maim yhova ke liye ek sthan, arthat yakub ke srsvsktman ke liye nivas sthan n paum dekho, hm ne eprata mem iski crca suni hai, hm ne is ko vn ke khetom mem paya hai. ao, hm uske nivas mem prves krem, hm uske crnom ki cauki ke age dndvt krem! he yhova, utthkr apne visramsthan mem apni samrthy ke snduk smet a. tere yajk dhrm ke vstr phine rhem, aur tere bhkt log jyjykar krem. apne das daud ke liye apne abhisikt ki prarthna ki ansuni n kr yhova ne daud se scci spth khai hai aur vh usse n mukrega: ki maim teri gddi pr tere ek nij putr ko baithaumga. ydi tere vms ke log meri vaca ka paln krem aur jo citauni maim unhem sikhaumga, us pr clem, to unke vms ke log bhi teri gddi pr yug yug baithte cle jaemge. kyomki yhova ne siyyon ko apnaya hai, aur use apne nivas ke liye caha hai yh to yug yug ke liye mera visramsthan haim; yhim maim rhumga, kyomki maim ne isko caha hai. maim is mem ki bhojn vstuom pr ati asis dumga; aur iske dridrom ko roti se trpt krumga. iske yajkom ko maim udhar ka vstr phinaumga, aur iske bhkt log umce svr se jyjykar kremege. vham maim daud ke ek simg ugaumga; maim ne apne abhisikt ke liye ek dipk taiyar kr rkha hai. maim uske struom ko to lja ka vstr phinaumga, prntu us ke sir pr uska mukut sobhayman rhega

dekho, yh kya hi bhli aur mnohr bat hai ki bhai log aps mem mile rhem! yh to us uttm tel ke sman hai, jo harun ke sir pr dala gya tha, aur uski dadhi pr bh kr, uske vstr ki

chor tk phumc gya. vh hermon ki us os ke sman hai, jo siyyon ke phadom pr girti hai! yhova ne to vhim sda ke jivn ki asis thhrai hai

134

he yhova ke sb sevkam, suno, tum jo rat rat ko yhova ke bhvn mem khde rhte ho, yhova ko dhny kho. apne hath pvitr sthan mem utha kr, yhova ko dhny kho. yhova jo akas aur prthvi ka krta hai, vh siyyon mem se tujhe asis deve

135

yah ki stuti kro, yhova ke nam ki stuti kro, he yhova ke sevkam tum stuti kro, tum jo yhova ke bhvn mem, arthar hmare prmesvr ke bhvn ke amgnom mem khde rhte ho! yah ki stuti kro, kyomki yhova bhla hai; uske nam ka bhjn gao, kyomki yh mn bhau hai! yah ne to yakub ko apne liye cuna hai, arthar israel ko apne nij dhn hone ke liye cun liya hai. maim to janta hum ki hmara prbhu yhova sb devtaom se mhan hai. jo kuch yhova ne caha use usne akas aur prthvi aur smudr aur sb ghire sthanom mem kiya hai. vh prthvi ki chor se kuhre uthata hai, aur vrsa ke liye bijli bnata hai, aur pvn ko apne bhndar mem se nikalta hai. usne mistr mem kya mnusy kya psu, sb ke philauthom ko mar dala! he mistr, usne tere bic mem phiraun aur uske sb krmariyom ke bic cinh aur cmtkar kie. usne bhut si jatiyam nas ki, aur samrthi rajaom ko, arthar emoriyom ke raja sihon ko, aur basan ke raja og ko, aur knan ke sb rajaom ko ghat kiya; aur unke des ko bamt kr, apni prja israel ke bhag hone ke liye de diya he yhova, tera nam sda sthir hai, he yhova jis nam se tera smrn hota hai, vh pidhi- pidhi bna rhega. yhova to apni prja ka nyay cukaega, aur apne dasom ki durdsa dekh kr trs khaega. anyjatiyom ki murtem sona- candi hi haim, ve mnusyom ki bnaim hui haim. unke mumh to rhta hai, prntu ve bol nhim sktim, unke amkhem to rhti haim, prntu ve dekh nhim sktim, unke kan to rhte haim, prntu ve sun nhim sktim, n unke kuch bhi sams clti hai. jaisi ve haim vaise hi unke bnane vale bhi haim; aur un pr sb bhrosa rkhne vale bhi vaise hi ho jaemge! he israel ke ghrane yhova ko dhny kh! he harun ke ghrane yhova ko dhny kh! he levi ke ghrane yhova ko dhny kh! he yhova ke drvaiyo yhova ko dhny kho! yhova jo yruslem mem vas krta hai, use siyyon mem dhny kha jave! yah ki stuti kro!

136

yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki vh bhla hai, aur uski krna sda ki hai. jo isvrom ka prmesvr hai, uska dhnyvad kro, uski krna sda ki hai. jo prbhuom ka prbhu hai, uska dhnyvad kro, uski krna sda ki hai usko chodkr koi bde bde ascrykrm nhim krta, uski krna sda ki hai. usne apni buddhi se akas bnaya, uski krna sda ki hai. usne prthvi ko jl ke upr phailaya hai, uski krna sda ki hai. usne bdi bdi jyotiyom bnaim, uski krna sda ki hai. din pr prbhuta krne ke liye sury ko bnaya, uski krna sda ki hai. aur rat pr prbhuta krne ke liye cndrma aur taragn ko bnaya, uski krna sda ki hai. usne mistriyom ke philauthom ko mara, uski krna sda ki hai aur unke bic se israeliyom ko nikala, uski krna sda ki hai. blvnt hath aur bdhai hui bhuja se nikal laya, uski krna sda ki hai. usne lal smudr ko khnd khnd kr diya, uski krna sda ki hai. aur israel ko uske bic se par kr diya, uski krna sda ki hai. aur phiraun ko sena smet lal smudr mem dal diya, uski krna sda ki hai. vh apni prja ko jmgal mem le cla, uski krna sda ki hai. usne bde bde raja mare, uski krna sda ki hai. usne prtapi rajaom ko bhi mara, uski krna sda ki hai. emoriyom ke raja sihon ko, uski krna sda ki hai. aur basan ke raja og ko ghat kiya, uski krna sda ki hai. aur unke des ko bhag hone ke liye, uski krna sda ki hai. apne das israeliyom ke bhag hone ke liye de diya, uski krna sda ki hai. usne hmari durdsa mem hmari sudhi li, uski krna sda ki hai. aur hm ko drohiyom se chudaya hai, uski krna sda ki hai. vh sb praniyom ko ahar deta hai, uski krna sda ki hai. svrg ke prmesvr ka dhnyvad kro, uski krna sda ki hai.

137

babul ki nhrom ke kinare hm log baith ge, aur siyyon ko smrn krke ro pde! uske bic ke mjnu vrksom pr hm ne apni vinaom ko tamg diya; kyomki jo hm ko bndhue krke le ge the, unhomne vham hm se git gvana caha, aur hmare rulane valom ne hm se annd cah kr kha, siyyon ke gitom mem se hmare liye koi git gao! hm yhova ke git ko, prae des mem kyomkr gaem? he yruslem, ydi maim tujhe bhul jaum, to mera dhina hath jhutha ho jae! ydi maim tujhe smrn n rkhum, ydi maim yruslem ko apne sb annd se sresth n janum, to meri jibh talu se cipt jae! he yhova, yruslem ke din ko edomiyom ke viruddh smrn kr, ki ve kyomkr khte the, dhao! usko nev se dha do. he babul tu jo ujdne vali hai, kya hi dhny vh hoga, jo tujh se aisa brtav krega jaisa tu ne hm se kiya hai! kya hi dhny vh hoga, jo tere bccom ko pkd kr, cttan pr ptk dega!

maim pure mn se tera dhnyvad krumga; dev-
taom ke samne bhi maim tera bhjn gaumga.
maim tere pvitr mndir ki or dndvt krumga,
aur teri krna aur scai ke karn tere nam
ka dhnyvad krumga, kyomki tu ne apne
vcn ko apne bde nam se adhik mhttv diya
hai. jis din maimne pukara, usi din tu ne
meri sun li, aur mujh mem bl de kr mujhe
hiyav bndhaya. he yhova, prthvi ke sb raja
tera dhnyvad kremge, kyomki unhomne tere
vcn sune haim; aur ve yhova ki gti ke visy
mere gaemge, kyomki yhova ki mhima bdi
hai. ydypi yhova mhan hai, taubhi vh nmr
mnusy ki or drsti krta hai; prntu ahmkari ko
dur hi se phicanta hai. cahe maim smkt ke
bic mem rhum taubhi tu mujhe jilaega, tu
mere krodhit struom ke viruddh hath bd-
haega, aur apne dahine hath se mera ud-
dhar krega. yhova mere liye sb kuch pura
krega; he yhova teri krna sda ki hai. tu
apne hathom ke karyom ko tyag n de.

he yhova, tu ne mujhe jamc kr jan liya hai
tu mera uthna baithna janta hai; aur mere
vicarom ko dur hi se smjh leta hai. mere clne
aur letne ki tu bhli bhamti chanbin krta hai,
aur meri puri calcln ka bhed janta hai. he
yhova, mere mumh mem aisi koi bat nhim
jise tu puri riti se n janta ho. tu ne mujhe
age piche gher rkha hai, aur apna hath mujh
pr rkhe rhta hai. yh jnan mere liye bhut
kthin hai; yh gmbhir aur meri smjh se bahr
hai maim tere atma se bhag kr kidhr jaum?
va tere samhne se kidhr bhagum? ydi maim
akas pr cdhum, to tu vham hai! ydi maim
apna bichauna adholok mem bichaum to
vham bhi tu hai! ydi maim bhor ki kirmom
pr cdh kr smudr ke par ja bsum, to vham
bhi tu apne hath se meri aguvai krega, aur
apne dahine hath se mujhe pkde rhega. ydi
maim khum ki andhkar mem to maim chip
jaumga, aur mere carom or ka ujijala rat ka
andhera ho jaega, taubhi andhkar tujh se n
chupaega, rat to din ke tuly prkas degi; ky-
omki tere liye andhiyara aur ujijala donom
ek sman haim mere mn ka svami to tu hai; tu
ne mujhe mata ke grbh mem rca. maim tera
dhnyvad krumga, isliye ki maim bhyank aur
adbbut riti se rca gya hum. tere kam to as-
cry ke haim, aur maim ise bhli bhamti janta
hum. jb maim gupt mem bnaya jata, aur
prthvi ke nice sthanom mem rca jata tha,
tb meri hdiyam tujh se chipi n thim. teri
amkhom ne mere bedaul ttv ko dekha; aur
mere sb amg jo din din bnte jate the ve rce
jane se phile teri pustk mem likhe hue the.
aur mere liye to he isvr, tere vicar kya hi
bhumuly haim! unki smkhya ka jod kaisa
bda hai ydi maim un ko ginta to ve balu

ke kinkom se bhi adhik thhrte. jb maim
jag uthta hum, tb bhi tere smg rhta hum
he isvr niscy tu dust ko ghat krega! he hi-
yarom, mujh se dur ho jao. kyomki ve teri
crca cturai se krte haim; tere drohi tera nam
jhuthi bat pr lete haim. he yhova, kya maim
tere bairiyom se bair n rkhum, aur tere vi-
rodhiyom se ruth n jaum? ham, maim un se
purn bair rkhta hum; maim un ko apna stru
smjhta hum. he isvr, mujhe jamc kr jan le!
mujhe prkh kr meri cintaom ko jan le! aur
dekhi ki mujh mem koi buri cal hai ki nhim,
aur annt ke marg mem meri aguvai kr!

he yhova, mujh ko bure mnusy se bca le; up-
drvi purus se meri rkxa kr, kyomki unhomne
mn mem buri klpnaem ki haim; ve lgatar
ldaiyam mcate haim. unka bolna samp ka
katna sa hai, unke mumh mem nag ka sa vis
rhta hai he yhova, mujhe dust ke hathom se
bca le; updrvi purus se meri rkxa kr, kyomki
unhomne mere pairom ke ukhadne ki yukti
ki hai. ghmdiyom ne mere liye phnda aur
pase lgae, aur pth ke kinare jal bichaya hai;
unhomne mere liye phnde lga rkhe haim he
yhova, maim ne tujh se kha hai ki tu mera
isvr hai; he yhova, mere gidgdane ki or kan
lga! he yhova prbh, he mere samrthi ud-
dharkta, tu ne yuddh ke din mere sir ki
rkxa ki hai. he yhova dust ki iccha ko puri n
hone de, uski buri yukti ko spl n kr, nhim
to vh ghmdnd krega mere gherne valom ke
sir pr unhim ka vicara hua utpat pde! un
pr amgare dale jaem! ve ag mem gira die
jaem! aur aise gdhom mem girem, ki ve phir
uth n skem! bkvedi prthvi pr sthir nhim
hone ka; updrvi purus ko girane ke liye burai
uska picha kregi he yhova, mujhe niscy hai
ki tu din jn ka aur dridrom ka nyay cukaega.
ni:sndeh dhrmi tere nam ka dhnyvad krne
paemge; sidhe log tere smmukh vas kremge

he yhova, maim ne tujhe pukara hai; mere
liye phurti kr! jb maim tujh ko pukarum, tb
meri or kan lga! meri prarthna tere samhne
sugndh dhum, aur mera hath phailana, smd-
hya kal ka annbli thhre! he yhova, mere
mukh ka phra baitha, mere hathom ke dvar
pr rkhlai kr! mera mn kisi buri bat ki or
phirne n de; maim anrthkari purusom ke
smg, dust kamom mem n lgum, aur maim
unke svadist bhojn vstuom mem se kuch n
khaum! dhrmi mujh ko mare to yh krpa
mani jaegi, aur vh mujhe tadna de, to yh
mere sir pr ka tel thhrega; mera sir us se
inkar n krega logom ke bure kam krne pr
bhi maim prarthna mem lvlin rhumga. jb
unke nyayi ctan ke pas girae ge, tb un-

homne mere vcñ sun lie; kyomki ve mdhur haim. jaise bhumī mem hl clne se dhele phutte haim, vaise hi hmari hdiyam adholok ke mumh pr chitrai hui haim prntu he yhova, prbhū, meri amkhe teri hi or lgi haim; maim tera srnagt hum; tu mere pran jāne n de! mujhe us phñde se, jo unhomne mere liye lgaya hai, aur anrthkariyom ke jal se meri rkṣa kr! dust log apne jālom mem ap hi phmsem, aur maim bc niklum

142

mmaim yhova ki dohai deta, maim yhova se gidgidata hum, maim apne sok ki batem us se kholkr khta, maim apna smkt us ke age prgt krta hum. jb meri atma mere bhit se vyakul ho rhi thi, tb tu meri dsa ko janta tha! jis raste se maim jāne vala tha, usi mem unhomne mere liye phñda lgaya. maim ne dahini or dekha, prntu koi mujhe nhim dekhta hai. mere liye srñ khim nhim rhi, n mujh ko koi puchta hai he yhova, maim ne teri dohai di hai; maim ne kha, tu mera srñ-sthan hai, mere jite ji tu mera bhag hai. meri cillaht ko dhyan dekr sun, kyomki meri bdi durdsā ho gi hai! jo mere piche pde haim, un se mujhe bca le; kyomki ve mujh se adhik samrthi haim. mujh ko bñdigrth se nikal ki maim tere nam ka dhnyvad krum! dhrmi log mere carom or aemge; kyomki tu mera upkar krega

143

he yhova meri prarthna sun; mere gidgidane ki or kan lga! tu jo scca aur dhrmi hai, so meri sun le, aur apne das se mukddma n cla! kyomki koi prani teri drsti mem nirdos nhim thhr skta stru to mere pran ka grahk hua hai; usne mujhe cur kr ke mitti mem milaya hai, aur mujhe dher din ke mre huom ke sman andhere sthan mem dal diya hai. meri atma bhit se vyakul ho rhi hai mera mn vikl hai mujhe pracin kal ke din smrn ate haim, maim tere sb adbhut kamom pr dhyan krta hum, aur tere kam ko socta hum. maim teri or apne hath phailae hue hum; sukhi bhumī ki naim maim tera pyasa hum he yhova, phurti kr ke meri sun le; kyomki mere pran niklne hi pr haim mujh se apna mumh n chipa, aisa n ho ki maim kbr mem pde huom ke sman ho jāum. apni krna ki bat mujhe sighr suna, kyomki maim ne tuihi pr bhrosa rkha hai. jis marg se mujhe clna hai, vh mujh ko bta de, kyomki maim apna mn teri hi or lgata hum he yhova, mujhe struom se bca le; maim teri hi ad mem a chipa hum. mujh ko yñ sikha, ki maim teri iccha kyomkr puri krum, kyomki mera prmesvr tu hi hai! tera bhlā atma mujh ko dhrm ke marg mem le cle! he yhova, mu-

jhe apne nam ke nimitt jila! tu jo dhrmi hai, mujh ko smkt se chuda le! aur krna krke mere struom ko styanas kr, aur mere sb stane valom ka nas kr dal, kyomki maim tera das hum

144

dhny hai yhova, jo meri ctan hai, vh mere hathom ko ldne, aur yuddh krne ke liye taiyar krta hai. vh mere liye krunanidhan aur gdh, umca sthan aur chudane vala hai, vh meri dhal aur srñ sthan hai, jo meri prja ko mere vs mem kr deta hai he yhova, mnusy kya hai ki tu uski sudhi leta hai, ya admi kya hai, ki tu uski kuch cinta krta hai? mnusy to sams ke sman hai; uske din dhlti hui chaya ke sman haim he yhova, apne svrg ko nica krke utr a! phadom ko chu tb un se dhumam uthega! bijli kdka kr un ko titr bitr kr de, apne tir cla kr un ko ghbra de! apne hath upr se bdha kr mujhe mhasagr se ubar, arthat prdesiyom ke vs se chuda. unke mumh se to vyrth batem niklti haim, aur unke dahine hath se dhokhe ke kam hote haim he prmesvr, maim teri stuti ka nya git gaumga; maim ds tar vali sarmgi bja kr tera bhjn gaumga, tu rajaom ka uddhar krta hai, aur apne das daud ko tlvār ki mar se bcata hai. tu mujh ko ubar aur prdesiyom ke vs se chuda le, jin ke mumh se vyrth batem niklti haim, aur jinka dahina hath jhuth ka dahina hath hai jb hmare bete jvni ke smy paudhom ki naim bdhe hue hom, aur hmari betiyam un kone vale ptthrom ke sman hom, jo mndir ke ptthrom ki naim bnae jāem; jb hmare khte bhre rhem, aur un mem bhamti bhamti ka ann dhra jāe, aur hmari bhed-bkriyam hmare maidanom mem hjarom hjar bce jnem; jb hmare bail khub lde hue hom; jb hmem n vighn ho aur n hmara khim jana ho, aur n hmare caukom mem rona- pitna ho, to is dsa mem jo rajy ho vh kya hi dhny hoga! jis rajy ka prmesvr yhova hai, vh kya hi dhny hai!

145

he mere prmesvr, he raja, maim tuihe srahunga, aur tere nam ko sda srva dhny khta rhunga. prti din maim tuih ko dhny kha krunga, aur tere nam ki stuti sda srva krta rhunga. yhova mhan aur ati stuti ke yogy hai, aur uski bdai agm hai tere kamom ki prmsa aur tere prakrm ke kamom ka vrñn, pidhi pidhi hota cla jāega. maim tere aisvry ki mhimā ke prtāp pr aur tere bhamti bhamti ke ascrykrmom pr dhyan krunga. log tere bhyank kamom ki skti ki crca krengē, aur maim tere bde bde kamom ka vrñn krunga. log teri bdi bhlai ka smrn krke uski crca krengē, aur tere dhrm ka

jyjykar kremge yhova anugrhkari aur dyalu,
 vilmb se krodh krne vala aur ati krunamy
 hai. yhova sbhom ke liye bhla hai, aur uski
 dya uski sari srsti pr hai he yhova, teri sari
 srsti tera dhnyvad kregi, aur tere bhkt log
 tujhe dhny kha kremge! ve tere rajy ki
 mhima ki crca kremge, aur tere prakrm ke
 visy mem batem kremge; ki ve admiyom pr
 tere prakrm ke kam aur tere rajy ke prtap
 ki mhima prgt krem. tera rajy yug yug ka
 aur teri prbhuta sb pidhiyom tk bni rhegi
 yhova sb girte huom ko sambhalta hai, aur
 sb jhuke huom ko sidha khda krta hai. sb-
 hom ki amkhem teri or lgi rhti haim, aur
 tu un ko ahar smy pr deta hai. tu apni
 mutthi khol kr, sb praniyom ko ahar se trpt
 krta hai. yhova apni sb gti mem dhrmi aur
 apne sb kamom mem krunamy hai. jitne
 yhova ko pukarte haim, arthat jitne usko sc-
 cai se pukarte hem; un sbhom ke vh nikt
 rhta hai. vh apne drvaiyom ki iccha puri
 krta hai, or unki dohai sun kr unka uddhar
 krta hai. yhova apne sb premiyom ki to rk-
 sa krta, prntu sb dustom ko styanas krta hai
 maim yhova ki stuti krumga, aur sare prani
 uske pvitr nam ko sda srdda dhny khte rhem

146

yah ki stuti kro. he mere mn yhova ki
 stuti kr! maim jivn bhr yhova ki stuti krta
 rhumga; jb tk maim bna rhumga, tb tk
 maim apne prmesvr ka bhjn gata rhumga
 tum prdhanom pr bhrosa n rkhn, n kisi
 admi pr, kyomki us mem uddhar krne ki bhi
 skti nhim. uska bhi pran niklega, vhi bhi
 mitti mem mil jaega; usi din uski sb klp-
 naem nas ho jaemgi kya hi dhny vh hai, jiska
 shayk yakub ka isvr hai, aur jiska bhrosa
 apne prmesvr yhova pr hai. vh akas aur
 prthvi aur smudr aur un mem jo kuch hai,
 sb ka krta hai; aur vh apna vcn sda ke liye
 pura krta rhega. vh pise huom ka nyay
 cukata hai; aur bhukhom ko roti deta hai
 yhova bndhuom ko chudata hai; yhova and-
 hom ko amkhem deta hai. yhova jhuke huom
 ko sidha khda krta hai; yhova dhrmiyom se
 prem rkhta hai. yhova prdesiyom ki rk-
 sa krta hai; aur anathom aur vidhva ko to smb-
 halta hai; prntu dustom ke marg ko tedha
 medha krta hai he siyyon, yhova sda ke liye,
 tera prmesvr pidhi pidhi rajy krta rhega.
 yah ki stuti kro!

147

yah ki stuti kro! kyomki apne prmesvr ka
 bhjn gana accha hai; kyomki vh mn bhavna
 hai, uski stuti krni mn bhavni hai. yhova
 yruslem ko bsa rha hai; vh nikale hue is-
 raeliyom ko ikttha kr rha hai. vh khedit
 mn valom ko cmga krta hai, aur unke sok

pr mrhm- ptti bandhta hai. vh tarom ko
 ginta, aur un mem se ek ek ka nam rkhta
 hai. hmara prbhu mhan aur ati samrthi hai;
 uski buddhi aprmpar hai. yhova nmr logom
 ko sambhla hai, aur dustom ko bhumu pr
 gira deta hai dhnyvad krte hue yhova ka git
 gao; vina bjate hue hmare prmesvr ka bhjn
 gao. vh akas ko meghom se cha deta hai,
 aur prthvi ke liye memh ki taiyari krta hai,
 aur phadom pr ghas ugata hai. vh psuom
 ko aur kavve ke bccom ko jo pukarte haim,
 ahar deta hai. n to vh ghode ke bl ko cahta
 hai, aur n purus ke pairom se prsnn hota
 hai; yhova apne drvaiyom hi se prsnn hota
 hai, arthat un se jo uski krna ki asa lgae
 rhte haim he yruslem, yhova ki prmsa kr!
 he siyyon, apne prmesvr ki stuti kr! ky-
 omki usne tere phatkom ke khmbhom ko
 drdh kiya hai; aur tere ldke balom ko asis
 di hai. aur tere sivanom mem santi deta
 hai, aur tujh ko uttm se uttm gehum se trpt
 krta hai. vh prthvi pr apni ajna sh prcar
 krta hai, uska vcn ati veg se daudta hai. vh
 un ke sman him ko girata hai, aur rakh ki
 naim pala bikherta hai. vh brph ke tukde
 girata hai, uski ki hui thnd ko jaun sh skta
 hai? vh ajna dekr unhem glata hai; vh vayu
 bhata hai, tb jl bhne lgta hai. vh yakub ko
 apna vcn, aur israel ko apni vidhiyam aur
 niym btata hai. kisi aur jati se usne aisa br-
 tav nhim kiya; aur uske niymom ko aurom
 ne nhim jana yah ki stuti kro.

148

yah ki stuti kro! yhova ki stuti svrg mem
 se kro, uski stuti umce sthanom mem kro!
 he uske sb dutom, uski stuti kro: he uski sb
 sena uski stuti kr! he sury aur cndrma uski
 stuti kro, he sb jyotimy taragn uski stuti kro!
 he sb se umce akas, aur he akas ke upr vale
 jl, tum donom uski stuti kro. ve yhova ke
 nam ki stuti krem, kyomki usi ne ajna di
 aur ye sirje ge. aur usne un ko sda srdda
 ke liye sthir kiya hai; aur aisi vidhi thhrai
 hai, jo tne ki nhim prthvi mem se yhova ki
 stuti kro, he mgrmcchom aur ghire sagr, he
 agni aur olo, he him aur kuhre, he uska vcn
 manne vali prcnd byar! he phadom aur sb
 tilo, he phldai vrksom aur sb devdarom! he
 vn- psuom aur sb ghrailu psuom, he remgne
 vale jntuom aur he pksiyom! he prthvi ke
 rajaom, aur rajy rajy ke sb logom, he haki-
 mom aur prthvi ke sb nyaiyom! he jvanom
 aur kumariyom, he purniyom aur balkom!
 yhova ke nam ki stuti kro, kyomki kevl uski
 ka nam mhan hai; uska aisivry prthvi aur
 akas ke upr hai. aur usne apni prja ke liye
 ek simg umca kiya hai; yh uske sb bhktom ke
 liye arthat israeliyom ke liye aur uske smip
 rhne vali prja ke liye stuti krne ka visy hai.
 yah ki stuti kro.

yah ki stuti kro! yhova ke liye nya git gao, bhktom ki sbha mem uski stuti gao! israel apne krta ke karn anndit ho, siyyon ke ni-vasi apne raja ke karn mgn hom! ve nacte hue uske nam ki stuti krem, aur dph aur vina bjate hue uska bhjn gaem! kyomki yhova apni prja se prsn rhta hai; vh nmr logom ka uddhar kr ke unhem sobhayman krega. bhkt log mhima ke karn prphullit hom; aur apne bichaunom pr bhi pde pde jyjykar krem. unke knth se isvr ki prmsa ho, aur unke hathom mem dodhari tlva rem rhem, ki ve anyjatiyom se plta le skem; aur rajy rajy ke logom ko tadna dem, aur unke rajaom ko samklom se, aur unke prtisthit purusom ko lohe ki bediyom se jkd rkhem, aur un ko thhraya hua dnd dem! uske sb bhktom ki aisi hi prtistha hogi. yah ki stuti kro.

yah ki stuti kro! isvr ke pvitrsthan mem uski stuti kro; uski samrthy se bhre hue akasmndl mem usi ki stuti kro! uske prakrm ke kamom ke karn uski stuti kro; uski atynt bdai ke anusar uski stuti kro! nrsinga phumkte hue uski stuti kro; sarmgi aur vina bjate hue uski stuti kro! dph bjate aur nacte hue uski stuti kro; tar vale baje aur bamsuli bjate hue uski stuti kro! umce sbd vali jhamjh bjate hue uski stuti kro; annd ke mhasbd vali jhamjh bjate hue uski stuti kro! jitne prani haim sb ke sb yah ki stuti krem! yah ki stuti kro!

daud ke putr israel ke raja sulaiman ke nitivcn: inke dvara pdhne vala buddhi aur siksa prapt kre, aur smjh ki batem smjhe, aur kam krne mem prvinta, aur dhrm, nyay aur sidhai ki siksa pae; ki bholom ko cturai, aur jvan ko jnan aur vivek mile; ki buddhiman sun kr apni vidya bdhae, aur smjhdar buddhi ka updes pae, jis se ve nitivcn aur drstant ko, aur buddhimanom ke vcn aur unke rshyom ko smjhem yhova ka bhy manna buddhi ka mul hai; buddhi aur siksa ko mudh hi log tucch jante haim he mere putr, apne pita ki siksa pr kan lga, aur apni mata ki siksa ko n tj; kyomki ve mano tere sir ke liye sobhayman mukut, aur tere gle ke liye knth mala homgi. he mere putr, ydi papi log tujhe phuslaem, to unki bat n manna. ydi ve khem, hmare smg cl ki, hm htya krne ke liye ghat lgaem hm nirdosom ki tak mem rhem; hm adholok ki naim un ko jivta, kbr mem pde huom ke sman smuca nigl jaem; hm ko sb prkar ke anmol pdarth milemge, hm apne ghrom ko lut se bhr lemge; tu hmara sajni ho ja, hm sbhom ka ek hi btua ho, to, he mere putr tu unke smg marg mem n clna, vrn unki dgr mem pamv bhi n dhrna; kyomki ve burai ki krne ko daudte haim, aur htya krne ko phurti krte haim. kyomki pksi ke dekhte hue jal phailana vyrtth hota hai; aur ye log to apni hi htya krne ke liye ghat lgate haim, aur apne hi pranom ki ghat ki tak mem rhte haim. sb lalciyom ki cal aisi hi hoti hai; unka pran lalc hi ke karn nas ho jata hai buddhi sdk mem umce svr se bolti hai; aur caukom mem prcar krti hai; vh bazarom ki bhid mem pukarti hai; vh phatkom ke bic mem aur ngr ke bhitr bhi ye batem bolti hai: he bhole logo, tum kb tk bholepn se priti rkho? aur he thttha krne valo, tum kb tk thttha krne se prsn rhoge? aur he murkhom, tum kb tk jnan se bair rkho? tum meri damt sun kr mn phirao; suno, maim apni atma tumhare liye undel dumgi; maim tum ko apne vcn btaumgi. maim ne to pukara prntu tum ne inkar kiya, aur maim ne hath phailaya, prntu kisi ne dhyan n diya, vrn tum ne meri sari smmti ko ansuni kiya, aur meri tadna ka muly n jana; isliye maim bhi tumhari vippi ke smy hmsumgi; aur jb tum pr bhy a pdega, vrn amdhi ki naim tum pr bhy a pdega, aur vippi bvndr ke sman a pdegi, aur tum smkt aur sketi mem phmsoge, tb maim thttha krumgi. us smy ve mujhe pukaremge, aur maim n sunumgi; ve mujhe ytn se to dhumdhemge, prntu n paemge. kyomki unhomne jnan se bair kiya, aur yhova ka bhy manna un ko n bhaya. unhomne meri smmti n cahi vrn meri sb tadnaom ko tucch jana. isliye ve apni krni ka phl ap bhogemge, aur apni yuktiyom ke phl se agha jaemge. kyomki bhole logom ka bhtk

jana, unke ghat kie jane ka karn hoga, aur niscint rhne ke karn mudh log nas homge; prntu jo meri sunega, vh nidr bsa rhega, aur bekhtke sukh se rhega

2

he mere putr, ydi tu mere vcn grhn kre, aur meri ajnaom ko apne hrdy mem rkh chode, aur buddhi ki bat dhyan se sune, aur smjh ki bat mn lga kr soce; aur prvinta aur smjh ke liye ati ytn se pukare, or us ko candi ki naim dhumdhe, aur gupt dhn ke sman usi khoj mem lga rhe; to tu yhova ke bhy ko smjhega, aur prmesvr ka jnan tujhe prapt hoga. kyomki buddhi yhova hi deta hai; jnan aur smjh ki batem usi ke mumh se niklti haim. vh sidhe logom ke liye khri buddhi rkh chodta hai; jo khrai se clte haim, unke liye vh dhal thhrtta hai. vh nyay ke pthom ki dekh bhal krtta, aur apne bhktom ke marg ki rkasa krtta hai. tb tu dhrm aur nyay, aur sidhai ko, nidan sb bhli-bhli cal smjh skega; kyomki buddhi to tere hrdy mem prves kregi, aur jnan tujhe mnbhau lgega; vivek tujhe surksit rkhega; aur smjh teri rksh hogi; taki tujhe burai ke marg se, aur ult pher ki batom ke khne valom se bcae, jo sidhai ke marg ko chod dete haim, taki andhere marg mem clem; jo burai krne se anndit hote haim, aur dust jn ki ult pher ki batom mem mgn rhte haim; jinki calcln tedhi medhi aur jinke marg bigde hue haim tb tu prai stri se bhi bcega, jo cikni cupdi batem bolti hai, aur apni jvani ke sathi ko chod deti, aur jo apne prmesvr ki vaca ko bhul jati hai. uska ghr mrtyu ki dhlan pr hai, aur usi dgre mre huom ke bic phumcati haim; jo uske pas jate haim, un mem se koi bhi laut kr nhim ata; aur n ve jivn ka marg pate haim tu bhle mnusyom ke marg mem cl, aur dhrmiyom ki bat ko pkde rh. kyomki dhrmi log des mem bse rhemge, aur khre log hi us mem bne rhemge. dust log des mem se nas homge, aur visvasghati us mem se ukhade jaemge

3

he mere putr, meri siksa ko n bhulna; apne hrdy mem meri ajnaom ko rkhe rhna; kyomki aisa krne se teri ayu bdhegi, aur tu adhik kusl se rhega. krpa aur sccai tujh se alg n hone paem; vrn un ko apne gle ka har bnana, aur apni hrdy rupi ptiya pr likhna. aur tu prmesvr aur mnusy donom ka anugrh paega, tu ati buddhiman hoga tu apni smjh ka shara n lena, vrn smpurn mn se yhova pr bhrosa rkhn. usi ko smrn krke sb kam krna, vh tere liye sidha marg nikalega. apni drsti mem buddhiman n hona; yhova ka bhy manna, aur burai se alg rhna. aisa krne se tera srir bhla cmga,

aur teri hddiyam pust rhemgi. apni smptti ke dvara aur apni bhumī ki phili upj de dekr yhova ki prtistha krna; is prkar tere khte bhre aur pure rhemge, aur tere rskundomse nya dakhmdhu umndta rhega he mere putr, yhova ki siksa se mumh n modna, aur jb vh tujhe damte, tb tu bura n manna, kyomki yhova jis se prem rkhta hai us ko damtta hai, jaise ki bap us bete ko jise vh adhik cahta hai kya hi dhny hai vh mnusy jo buddhi pae, aur vh mnusy jo smjh prapt kre, kyomki buddhi ki prapti candi ki prapti se bdi, aur uska labh cokhe sone ke labh se bhi uttm hai. vh mumge se adhik annol hai, aur jitni vstuom ki tu lalsa krta hai, un mem se koi bhi uske tuly n thhregi. uske dhine hath mem dirghayu, aur uske baem hath mem dhn aur mhima hai. uske marg mnbhau haim, aur uske sb marg kusl ke haim. jo buddhi ko grhn kr lete haim, unke liye vh jivn ka vrks bnti hai; aur jo us ko pkde rhte haim, vh dhny haim yhova ne prthvi ki nev buddhi hi se dali; aur svrg ko smjh hi ke dvara sthir kiya. usi ke jnan ke dvara ghire sagr phut nikle, aur akasmndl se os tpkti hai he mere putr, ye batem teri drsti ki ot n hane paem; khri buddhi aur vivek ki rkxa kr, tb in se tujhe jivn milega, aur ye tere gle ka har bnemge. aur tu apne marg pr nidr clega, aur tere pamv mem thes n lgegi. jb tu letega, tb bhy n khaega, jb tu letega, tb sukh ki nimd aegi. acank ane vale bhy se n drna, aur jb dustom pr vptti a pde, tb n ghbrana; kyomki yhova tujhe shara diya krega, aur tere pamv ko phnde mem phmsne n dega. jinka bhla krna cahiye, ydi tujh mem skti rhe, to unka bhla krne se n rukna ydi tere pas dene ko kuch ho, to apne pdosi se n khna ki ja kl phir ana, kl maim tujhe dumga. jb tera pdosi tere pas bekhtke rhta hai, tb uske viruddh buri yukti n bandhna. jis mnusy ne tujh se bura vyvhar n kiya ho, us se akarn mukddma khda n krna. updrvi purus ke visy mem dah n krna, n uski si cal clna; kyomki yhova kutil se ghrna krta hai, prntu vh apna bhed sidhe logom pr kholta hai dust ke ghr pr yhova ka sap aur dhrmiyom ke vassthan pr uski asis hoti hai. ththta krne valom se vh niscy ththta krta hai aur dinom pr anu-grh krta hai. buddhiman mhima ko paemge, aur murkhom ki bdhti apman hi ki hogi

4

he mere putro, pita ki siksa suno, aur smjh prapt krne mem mn lgao. kyomki maim ne tum ko uttm siksa di hai; meri siksa ko n chodo. dekho, maim bhi apne pita ka putr tha, aur mata ka akela dulara tha, aur mera pita mujhe yh kh kr sikhata tha, ki tera mn mere vcn pr lga rhe; tu meri ajnaom ka paln kr, tb jivit rhega. buddhi ko prapt kr, smjh ko bhi prapt kr; un ko bhul n jana, n meri

batom ko chodna. buddhi ko n chod, vh teri rkxa kregi; us se priti rkx, vh tera phra degi. buddhi srest hai isliye uski prapti ke liye ytn kr; jo kuch tu prapt kre use prapt to kr prntu smjh ki prapti ka ytn ghtne n pae. uski bdai kr, vh tujh ko bdhaegi; jb tu us se lipt jae, tb vh teri mhima kregi. vh tere sir pr sobhayman bhusn bandhegi; aur tujhe sundr mukut degi he mere putr, meri batem sun kr grhn kr, tb tu bhut vrs tk jivit rhega. maim ne tujhe buddhi ka marg btaya hai; aur sidhai ke pth pr claya hai. clne mem tu jhe rok tok n hogi, aur cahe tu daude, taubhi thokr n khaega. siksa ko pkde rh, use chod n de; uski rkxa kr, kyomki vhi tera jivn hai. dustom ki bat mem pamv n dhrna, aur n bure logom ke marg pr clna. use chod de, uske pas se bhi n cl, uske nikt se mud kr age bdh ja. kyomki dust log ydi burai n krem, to un ko nimd nhim ati; aur jb tk ve kisi ko thokr n khilaem, tb tk unhem nimd nhim milti. ve to dustta se kmai hui roti khate, aur updrv ke dvara paya hua dakhmdhu pite haim. prntu dhrmiyom ki cal us cmkti hui jyoti ke sman hai, jiska prkas dophr tk adhik adhik bdhta rhta hai. dustom ka marg ghor andhkarmy hai; ve nhim jante ki ve kis se thokr khate haim he mere putr mere vcn dhyan dhrke sun, aur apna kan meri batom pr lga. in ko apni amkhom ki ot n hone de; vrn apne mn mem dharn kr. kyomki jinko ve prapt hoti haim, ve unke jivit rhne ka, aur unke sare srir ke cmge rhne ka karn hoti haim. sb se adhik apne mn ki rkxa kr; kyomki jivn ka mul srot vhi hai. tedhi bat apne mumh se mt bol, aur calbaji ki batem khna tujh se dur rhe. teri amkhem samhne hi ki or lgi rhem, aur teri plkem age ki or khuli rhem. apne pamv dhrne ke liye marg ko smthr kr, aur tere sb marg thik rhem. n to dhini or mudhna, aur n baim or; apne pamv ko burai ke marg pr clne se hta le

5

he mere putr, meri buddhi ki batom pr dhyan de, meri smjh ki or kan lga; jis se tera vivek surksit bna rhe, aur tu jnan ke vcnom ko thame rhe. kyomki prai stri ke othom se mdhu tpakta hai, aur uski batem tel se bhi adhik cikni hoti haim; prntu iska prinam nagdauna sa kduva aur ddhari tavar sa paina hota hai. uske pamv mrtyu ki or bdhte haim; aur uske pg adholok tk phumcte haim isliye use jivn ka smthr pth nhim mil pata; uske calcln mem cmclta hai, prntu use vh ap nhim janti isliye ab he mere putrom, meri suno, aur meri batom se mumh n modo. aisi stri se dur hi rh, aur uski devdhi ke pas bhi n jana; khim aisa n ho ki tu apna ys aurom ke hath, aur apna jivn krur jn ke vs mem kr de; ya prae teri kmai se apna pet bhrem, aur prdesi mnusy tere

prism n phl apne ghr mem rkhem; aur tu apne antim smy mem jb ki tera srir ksin ho jae tb yh kh kr hay marne lge, ki maim ne siksa se kaisa bair kiya, aur damtne vale ka kaisa tiskar kiya! maim ne apne guruom ki batem n mani aur apne sikhane valom ki or dhyan n lgaya. maim sbha aur mndli ke bic mem pray: sb buraiyom mem ja pda tu apne hi kund se pani, aur apne hi kume se sote ka jl piya krna. kya tere sotom ka pani sdk mem, aur tere jl ki dhara caukom mem bh jane pae? yh kevl tere hi liye rhe, aur tere smg aurom ke liye n ho. tera sota dhny rhe; aur apni jvani ki ptni ke sath anndit rh, priy hrini va sundr sambhrni ke sman uske stn srva tujhe smtust rkhe, aur usi ka prem nity tujhe aksirt krta rhe. he mere putr, tu apricit stri pr kyom mohit ho, aur prai ko kyom chati se lgae? kyomki mnusy ke marg yhova ki drsti se chipe nhim haim, aur vh uske sb margom pr dhyan krta hai. dust apne hi adhrm ke krmom se phmsega, aur apne hi pap ke bndhnom mem bndha rhega. vh siksa prapt kie bina mr jaega, aur apni hi murkhta ke karn bhtkta rhega

6

he mere putr, ydi tu apne pdosi ka uttrdayi hua ho, athva prdesi ke liye hath pr hath mar kr uttrdayi hua ho, to tu apne hi mumh ke vcnom se phmsa, aur apne hi mumh ki batom se pkda gya. isliye he mere putr, ek kam kr, arthat tu jo apne pdosi ke hath mem pd cuka hai, to ja, us ko sastamg prnam kr ke mna le. tu n to apni akhom mem nimd, aur n apni plkom mem jhpki ane de; aur apne ap ko hrini ke sman sikari ke hath se, aur cidiya ke sman cidimar ke hath se chuda he als, cyumtiyom ke pas ja; unke kam pr dhyan de, aur buddhiman ho. un ke n to koi nyayi hota hai, n prdhan, aur n prbhuta krne vala, taubhi ve apna ahar dhupkal mem smcy krti haim, aur ktini ke smy apni bhojn vstu btorti haim. he als, tu kb tk sota rhega? teri nimd kb tutegi? kuch aur so lena, thodi si nimd, ek aur jhpki, thoda aur chati pr hath rkhe lete rhna, tb tera kmgalpn btmar ki naim aur teri ghti hthi-yarbdn ke sman a pdegi oche aur anrthkari ko dekho, vh tedhi tedhi batem bkta phirta hai, vh nain se sain aur pamv se isara, aur apni agumliyom se smket krta hai, uske mn mem ult pher ki batem rhtim, vh lgatar burai gdhta hai aur jhgda-rgda utpnn krta hai. is karn us pr vipti acank a pdegi, vh pl bhr mem aisa nas ho jaega, ki bcne ka koi upay n rhega ch; vstuom se yhova bair rkhta hai, vrn sat haim jin se us ko ghrna hai arthat ghmdn se cdhi hui amkhem, jhuth bolne vali jibh, aur nirdos ka lohu bhane vale hath, anrth klpna gdhne vala mn, burai krne ko veg daudne vale pamv, jhuth bolne vala saksi aur

bhaiyom ke bic mem jhgda utpnn krne vala mnusy. he mere putr, meri ajna ko man, aur apni mata ki siksa ka n tj. in ko apne hrday mem sda gamth bandhe rkhe; aur apne gle ka har bna le. vh tere cline mem teri aguval, aur sote smy teri rkasa, aur jagte smy tujh se batem kregi. ajna to dipk hai aur siksa jyoti, aur sikhane vale ki damt jivn ka marg hai, taki tujh ko buri stri se bcae aur prai stri ki cikni cupdi batom se bcae. uski sundrta dekh kr apne mn mem uski abhilasa n kr; vh tujhe apne ktaks se phmsane n pae; kyomki vesyagmn ke karn mnusy tukdomka bhikhari ho jata hai, prntu vybharini anmol jivn ka aher kr leti hai. kya ho skta hai ki koi apni chati pr ag rkhe le; aur uske kpde n jlem? kya ho skta hai ki koi amgare pr cle, aur uske pamv n jhulsem? jo prai stri ke pas jata hai, uski dsa aisi hai; vrn jo koi us ko chuega vh dnd se n bcega. jo cor bhukh ke mare apna pet bhrne ke liye cori kre, usko to log tucch nhim jante; taubhi ydi vh pkda jae, to us ko satguna bhr dena pdega; vrn apne ghr ka sara dhn dena pdega. prntu jo prstrigm krta hai vh nira nirbuddh hai; jo apne pranom ko nas krna cahta hai, vh aisa krta hai us ko ghayl aur apmanit hona pdega, aur uski namdhrari kbhi n mitegi. kyomki jln se purus bhut hi krodhit ho jata hai, aur plta lena ke din vh kuch komlta nhim dikhata. vh ghus pr drsti n krega, aur cahe tu us ko bhut kuch de, taubhi vh n manega

7

he mere putr, meri batom ko mana kr, aur meri ajnaom ko apne mn mem rkhe chod. meri ajnaom ko man, is se tu jivit rhega, aur meri siksa ko apni amkh ki putli jan; un ko apni umgliyom mem bandh, aur apne hrday ki piya pr likh le. buddhi se kh ki, tu meri bhin hai, aur smjh ko apni sathin bna; tb tu prai stri se bcega, jo cikni cupdi batem bolti hai maim ne ek din apne ghr ki khidki se, arthat apne jhrokhe se jhamka, tb maim ne bhole logom mem se ek nirbuddhi jvan ko dekha; vh us stri ke ghr ke kone ke pas ki sdk pr cla jata tha, aur us ne uske ghr ka marg liya. us smy din dhl gya, aur smdhyakal a gya tha, vrn rat ka ghor andhkar cha gya tha. aur us se ek stri mili, jis ka bhes vesya ka sa tha, aur vh bdi dhurt thi. vh santi rhit aur cmcl thi, aur apne ghr mem n thhrti thi; kbhi vh sdk mem, kbhi cauk mem pai jati thi, aur ek ek kone pr vh bat johti thi. tb us ne us jvan ko pkd kr cuma, aur nirljita ki cesta kr ke us se kha, mujhe melbli cdhane the, aur maim ne apni mnnte aj hi puri ki haim; isi karn maim tujh se bhemt krne ko nikli, maim tere drsn ki khoji thi, so abhi paya hai. maim ne apne plmg ke bichaune pr misr ke belbute vale kpde bichae haim; maim ne apne bichaune

pr gnghrs, agr aur dalcini chidki hai. isliye ab cl hm prem se bhor tk ji bhlate rhem; hm prspr ki priti se anndit rhem. kyomki mera pti ghr mem nhim hai; vh dur des ko cla gya hai; vh candi ki thaili le gya hai; aur purnmasi ko laut aega aisi hi batem kh kh kr, us ne us ko apni prbl maya mem phmsa liya; aur apni cikni cupdi batom se us ko apne vs mem kr liya. vh turnt uske piche ho liya, aur jaise bail ksai-khane ko, va jaise bedi phine hue koi mudh tadna pane ko jata hai. ant mem us jvan ka kleja tir se bedha jaega; vh us cidiya ke sman hai jo phnde ki or veg se ude aur n janti ho ki us mem mere pran jaemge ab he mere putrom, meri suno, aur meri batom pr mn lgao. tera mn aisi stri ke marg ki or n phire, aur uski dgrom mem bhul kr n jana; kyomki bhut se log us ke dvara mare pde haim; uske ghat kie huom ki ek bdi smkhya hogi. uska ghr adholok ka marg hai, vh mrtyu ke ghr mem phumcata hai

8

kya buddhi nhim pukarti hai, kya smjh umce sbd se nhim bolti hai? vh to umce sthanom pr marg ki ek or, aur tirmuhaniyom mem khdi hoti hai; phatkom ke pas ngr ke paithav mem, aur dvarom hi mem vh umce svr se khti hai, he mnusyom, maim tum ko pukarti hum, aur meri bat sb admiyom ke liye hai. he bholo, cturai sikho; aur he murkhom, apne mn mem smjh lo suno, kyomki maim uttm batem khumgi, aur jb mumh kholumgi, tb us se sidhi batem niklemgi; kyomki mujh se sccai ki batom ka vrnn hoga; dustta ki batom se mujh ko ghrna ati hai mere mumh ki sb batem dhrm ki hoti haim, un mem se koi tedhi va ult pher ki bat nhim niklti hai. smjh vale ke liye ve sb shj, aur jnan ke prapt krne valom ke liye ati sidhi haim. candi nhim, meri siksa hi ko lo, aur uttm kundn se bdh kr jnan ko grhn kro. kyomki buddhi, munge se bhi acchi hai, aur sari mnbhavni vstuom mem koi bhi uske tuly nhim hai. maim jo buddhi hum, so cturai mem vas krti hum, aur jnan aur vivek ko prapt krti hum. yhova ka bhy manna burai se bair rkha hai. ghmdnd, amhkar, aur buri cal se, aur ult pher ki bat se bhi maim bair rkhti hum. uttm yukti, aur khri buddhi meri hi hai, maim to smjh hum, aur prakrm bhi mera hai. mere hi dvara raja rajy krte haim, aur adhikari dhrm se vicar krte haim; mere hi dvara raja hakim aur ris, aur prthvi ke sb nyayi sasn krte haim. jo mujh se prem rkhte haim, un se maim bhi prem rkhti hum, aur jo mujh ko ytn se tdke uth kr khojte haim, ve mujhe pate haim. dhn aur prtista mere pas hai, vrn thhrne vala dhn aur dhrm bhi haim. mera phl cokhe sone se, vrn kundn se bhi uttm hai, aur meri upj uttm candi se

acchi hai. maim dhrm ki bat mem, aur nyay ki dgrom ke bic mem clti hum, jis se maim apne premiym ko prmarth ke bhagi krum, aur unke bhndarom ko bhr dum. yhova ne mujhe kam krne ke armbh mem, vrn apne pracinkal ke kamom se bhi phile utpnn kiya. maim sda se vrn adi hi se prthvi ki srsti ke phile hi se thhrai gi hum. jb n to ghira sagr tha, aur n jl ke sote the tb hi se maim utpnn hui. jb phad va phadiyam sthir n ki gi thim, jb yhova ne n to prthvi aur n maidan, n jgt ki dhuli ke prmanu bnae the, in se phile maim utpnn hui. jb us ne akas ko sthir kiya, tb maim vham thi, jb us ne ghire sagr ke upr akasmndl thhraya, jb us ne akasmndl ko upr se sthir kiya, aur ghire sagr ke sote phutne lge, jb us ne smudr ka sivana thhraya, ki jl uski ajna ka ullmghn n kr ske, aur jb vh prthvi ki nev ki dori lgata tha, tb maim karigr si uske pas thi; aur prti din maim uski prsnta thi, aur hr smy uske samhne anndit rhti thi. maim uski bsai hui prthvi se prsnn thi aur mera sukh mnusyom ki smgti se hota tha isliye ab he mere putrom, meri suno; kya hi dhny haim ve jo mere marg ko pkde rhte haim. siksa ko suno, aur buddhiman ho jao, uske visy mem ansuni n kro. kya hi dhny hai vh mnusy jo meri sunta, vrn meri devdhi pr prti din khda rhta, aur mere dvarom ke khmbhom ke pas drsti lgae rhta hai. kyomki jo mujhe pata hai, vh jivn ko pata hai, aur yhova us se prsnn hota hai. prntu jo mera apradh krta hai, vh apne hi pr updrv krta hai; jitne mujh se bair rkhte ve mrtyu se priti rkhte haim

9

buddhi ne apna ghr bnaya aur uske satom khmbhe gdhe hue haim. us ne apne psu vd kr ke, apne dakhmdhu mem msala mlaya hai, aur apni mej lgai hai. us ne apni she-liyam, sb ko bulane ke liye bheji hai; vh ngr ke umce sthanom ki coti pr pukarti hai, jo koi bhola he vh mud kr yhim ae! aur jo nir-buddhi hai, us se vh khti hai, ao, meri roti khao, aur mere msala mlae hue dakhmdhu ko pio. bholom ka smg chodo, aur jivit rho, smjh ke marg mem sidhe clo. jo thttha krne vale ko siksa deta hai, so apmanit hota hai, aur jo dust jn ko damtta hai vh klmkit hota hai thttha krne vale ko n damt aisa n ho ki vh tujh se bair rkhe, buddhiman ko damt, vh to tujh se prem rkhega. buddhiman ko siksa de, vh adhik buddhiman hoga; dhrmi ko cita de, vh apni vidya bdhaega. yhova ka bhy manna buddhi ka armbh hai, aur prmpvitr isvr ko janna hi smjh hai. mere dvara to teri ayu bdhegi, aur tere jivn ke vrs adhik homge. ydi tu buddhiman ho, te buddhi ka phl tu hi bhogega; aur ydi tu thttha kre, to dnd kevl tu hi bhogega murkhta rupi stri haura mcane vali hai; vh to bholi

hai, aur kuch nhim janti. vh apne ghr ke dvar mem, aur ngr ke umce sthanom mem mciya pr baithi hui jo btohi apna apna marg pkde hue sidhe cle jate haim, un ko yh kh kh kr pukarti hai, jo koi bhola hai, vh mud kr yhim ae; jo nirbuddhi hai, us se vh khti hai, cori ka pani mitha hota hai, aur luke chipe ki roti acchi lgti hai. aur vh nhim janta hai, ki vham mre hue pde haim, aur us stri ke nevthari adholok ke nicle sthanom mem phumce haim

10

sulaiman ke nitivcn buddhiman putr se pita anndit hota hai, prntu murkh putr ke karn mata udas rhti hai. dustom ke rkhe hue dhn se labh nhi hota, prntu dhrm ke karn mrtyu se bcav hota hai. dhrmi ko yhova bhukhom mrne nhim deta, prntu dustom ki abhilasa vh puri hone nhim deta. jo kam mem dhi-lai krta hai, vh nirdhn ho jata hai, prntu kamkaji log apne hathom ke dvara dhni hote haim. jo beta dhupkal mem btorta hai vh buddhi se kam krne vala hai, prntu jo beta ktnei ke smy bhari nimd mem pda rhta hai, vh lja ka karn hota hai. dhrmi pr bhut se arshivad hote haim, prntu updrv dustom ka mumh cha leta hai. dhrmi ko smrn krke log asirvad dete haim, prntu dustom ka nam mit jata hai. jo buddhiman hai, vh ajnaom ko svikar krta hai, prntu jo bkvardi aur mudh hai, vh pchad khata hai. jo khrai se clta hai vh nidr clta hai, prntu jo tedhi cal clta hai uski cal prgt ho jati hai. jo nain se sain krta hai us se aumom ko dukh milta hai, aur jo bkvardi aur mudh hai, vh pchad khata hai. dhrmi ka mumh to jivn ka sota hai, prntu updrv dustom ka mumh cha leta hai. bair se to jhgde utpnn hote haim, prntu prem se sb apradh dhmp jate haim. smjh valom ke vcnom mem buddhi pai jati hai, prntu nir-buddhi ki pith ke liye koda hai. buddhiman log jnan ko rkx chodte haim, prntu mudh ke bolne se vinas nikt ata hai. dhni ka dhn uska drdh ngr hai, prntu kmgal log nirdhn hone ke karn vinas hote haim. dhrmi ka prism jivn ke liye hota hai, prntu dust ke labh se pap hota hai. jo siksa pr clta vh jivn ke marg pr hai, prntu jo damt se mumh modta, vh bhktta hai. jo bair ko chipa rkhta hai, vh jhuth bolta hai, aur jo apvad phailata hai, vh murkh hai. jham bhut batem hoti haim, vham apradh bhi hota hai, prntu jo apne mumh ko bnd rkhta hai vh buddhi se kam krta hai. dhrmi ke vcn to uttm candi haim; prntu dustom ka mn bhut hlka hota hai. dhrmi ke vcnom se bhutom ka paln posn hota hai, prntu mudh log nirbuddhi hone ke karn mr jate haim. dhn yhova ki asis hi se milta hai, aur vh uske sath du:kh nhim milata. murkh ko to mhapap krna hmsi ki bat jan pdti hai, prntu smjh vale purus mem

buddhi rhti hai. dust jn jis viptti se drta hai, vh us pr a pdti hai, prntu dhrmiyom ki lalsa puri hoti hai. bvndr nikt jate hi dust jn lop ho jata hai, prntu dhrmi sda lom sthir hai. jaise damt ko sirka, aur amkh ko dhuma, vaise alsu un ko lgata hai jo us ko khim bhejte haim. yhova ke bhy manne se ayu bdhti hai, prntu dustom ka jivn thode hi dinom ka hota hai. dhrmiyom ko asa rkhe mem annd milta hai, prntu dustom ki asa tut jati hai. yhova khre mnusy ka gdh thhrtta hai, prntu anrthkariyom ka vinas hota hai. dhrmi sda atl rhega, prntu dust prthvi pr bsne n paemge. dhrmi ke mumh se buddhi tpkti hai, pr ult pther ki bat khne vale ki jibh kati jayegi. dhrmi grhnyogy bat smjh kr bolta hai, prntu dustom ke mumh se ult pther ki batem niktli haim

11

chl ke traju se yhova ko ghrna ati hai, prntu vh pure btkhre se prsnn hota hai. jb abhiman hota, tb apman bhi hota hai, prntu nmr logom mem buddhi hoti hai. sidhe log apni khrai se aguvali pate haim, prntu visvasghati apne kpt se vinas hote haim. kop ke din dhn se to kuch labh nhim hota, prntu dhrm mrtyu se bhi bcata hai. khre mnusy ka marg dhrm ke karn sidha hota hai, prntu dust apni dustta ke karn gir jata hai. sidhe logom ko bcav unke dhrm ke karn hota hai, prntu visvasghati log apni hi dustta mem phmste haim. jb dust mrta, tb uski asa tut jati hai, aur adhrmi ki asa vyrth hoti hai. dhrmi viptti se chut jata hai, prntu dust usi viptti mem pd jata hai. bhktihiin jn apne pdosi ko apne mumh ki bat se bigadta hai, prntu dhrmi log jnan ke dvara bcte haim. jb dhrmiyom ka klyan hota hai, tb ngr ke log prsnn hote haim, prntu jb dust nas hote, tb jy-jykar hota hai. sidhe logom ke asirvad se ngr ki bdhti hoti hai, prntu dustom ke mumh ki bat se vh dhaya jata hai. jo apne pdosi ko tucch janta hai, vh nirbuddhi hai, prntu smjhdar purus cupcap rhta hai. jo lutrai krta phirta vh bhed prgt krta hai, prntu visvasyogy mnusy bat ko chipa rkhta hai. jham buddhi ki yukti nhim, vham prja viptti mem pdti hai; prntu smmti dene valom ki bhutayt ke karn bcav hota hai. jo prdesi ka uttrdayi hota hai, vh bda du:kh uthata hai, prntu jo uttrdayitv se ghurna krta, vh nidr rhta hai. anugrh krne vali stri prtistha nhim khoti hai, aur blatkari log dhn ko nhim khote. krpalu mnusy apna hi bhla krta hai, prntu jo krur hai, vh apni hi deh ko du:kh deta hai. dust mithya kmai kmata hai, prntu jo dhrm ka bij bota, us ko niscy phl milta hai. jo dhrm mem drdh rhta, vh jivn pata hai, prntu jo burai ka picha krta, vh mrtyu ka kaur ho jata hai. jo mn ke tedhe hai, un se yhova ko ghrna ati hai, prntu vh khri cal valom se

prsnn rhta hai. maim drdhta ke sath khta hum, bura mnusy nirdos n thhrega, prntu dharmi ka vms bcaya jaega. jo sunder stri vivek nhim rkhti, vh thuthn mem sone ki nth phine hue suar ke sman hai. dharmiyom ki lalsa to kevl bhlai ki hoti hai; prntu dustom ki asa ka phl krodh hi hota hai. aise haim, jo chitra dete haim, taubhi unki bdhti hi hoti hai; aur aise bhi haim jo ytharth se km dete haim, aur is se unki gthti hi hoti hai. udar prani hrst pust ho jata hai, aur jo aurom ki kheti simcta hai, uski bhi simci jaegi. jo apna anaj rkx chodta hai, us ko log sap dete haim, prntu jo use bec deta hai, us ko asirvad diya jata hai. jo ytn se bhlai krta hai vh aurom ki prsnnta khojta hai, prntu jo dusre ki burai ka khoji hota hai, usi pr burai a pdti hai. jo apne dhn pr bhrosa rkhta hai vh gir jata hai, prntu dharmi log nye pte ki naim lhlhate haim. jo apne ghrane ko dukh deta, uska bhag vayu hi hoga, aur mudh buddhiman ka das ho jata hai. dharmi ka prtiphl jivn ka vrks hota hai, aur buddhiman mnusy logom ke mn ko moh leta hai. dekh, dharmi ko prthvi pr phl milega, to niscy hai ki dust aur papi ko bhi milega

12

jo siksa pane mem priti rkhta hai vh jnan se priti rkhta hai, prntu jo damt se bair rkhta, vh psu srikha hai. bhle mnusy se to yhova prsnn hota hai, prntu buri yukti krne vale ko vh dosi thhrata hai. koi mnusy dustta ke karn sthir nhim hota, prntu dharmiyom ki jd ukhdne ki nhim. bhli stri apne pti ka mukut hai, prntu jo ljja ke kam krti vh mano uski hddiyom ke sdne ka karn hoti hai. dharmiyom ki klpnaem nyay hi ki hoti haim, prntu dustom ki yuktiam chl ki haim. dustom ki batcit htia krne ke liye ghat lgane ke visy mem hoti hai, prntu sidhe log apne mumh ki bat ke dvara chudane vale hote haim. jb dust log ulte jate haim tb ve rhte hi nhim, prntu dharmiyom ka ghr sthir rhta hai. mnusy ki buddhi ke anuser uski prmsa hoti hai, prntu kutil tucch jana jata hai. jo roti ki as lgae rhta hai, aur bdai marta hai, us se das rkhe vale tucch mnusy bhi uttm hai. dharmi apne psu ke bhi pran ki sudhi rkhta hai, prntu dustom ki dya bhi nirdyta hai. jo apni bhumii ko jotta, vh pet bhr khata hai, prntu jo nikmmom ki smgti krta, vh nirbuddhi thhrta hai. dust jn bure logom ke jal ki abhilasa krte haim, prntu dharmiyom ki jd hri bhri rhti hai. bura mnusy apne durvcnom ke karn phnde mem phmsta hai, prntu dharmi smkt se nikas pata hai. sijn apne vcnom ke phl ke dvara bhlai se trpt hota hai, aur jaisi jiski krni vaisi uski bharni hoti hai. mudh ko apni hi cal sidhi jan pdti hai, prntu jo smmti manta, vh buddhiman hai. mudh ki ris usi din prgt ho jati hai, prntu ctur apman ko

chipa rkhta hai. jo sc bolta hai, vh dharm prgt krta hai, prntu jo jhuthi saksi deta, vh chl prgt krta hai. aise log haim jinka bina soc vicar ka bolna tlvir ki naim cubhta hai, prntu buddhiman ke bolne se log cmge hote haim. sccai sda bni rhegi, prntu jhuth pl hi bhr ka hota hai. buri yukti krne valom ke mn mem chl rhta hai, prntu mel ki yukti krne valom ko annd hota hai. dharmi ko hani nhim hoti hai, prntu dust log sari vipti mem dub jate haim. jhuthom se yhova ko ghrna ati hai prntu jo visvas se kam krte haim, un se vh prsnn hota hai. ctur mnusy jnan ko prgt nhim krta hai, prntu mudh apne mn ki mudhta umce sbd se prcar krta hai. kamkaji log prbhuta krte haim, prntu alsii begari mem pkde jate haim. udas mn db jata hai, prntu bhli bat se vh anndit hota hai. dharmi apne pdosi ki aguvai krta hai, prntu dust log apni hi cal ke karn bhkt jate haim. alsii aher ka picha nhim krta, prntu kamkaji ko anmol vstu milti hai. dharm ki bat mem jivn milta hai, aur uske pth mem mrtyu ka pta bhi nhim

13

buddhiman putra pita ki siksa sunta hai, prntu ththta krne vala ghudki ko bhi nhim sunta. sijn apni batom ke karn uttm vstu khane pata hai, prntu visvasghati logom ka pet updrv se bhrta hai. jo apne mumh ki cauksi krta hai, vh apne pran ki rkxa krta hai, prntu jo gal bjata hai uska vinas jo jata hai. alsii ka pran lalsa to krta hai, aur us ko kuch nhim milta, prntu kamkaji hrst pust ho jate haim. dharmi jhuthhe vcn se bair rkhta hai, prntu dust ljja ka karn aur ljjit ho jata hai. dharm khri cal clne vale ki rkxa krta hai, prntu papi apni dustta ke karn ult jata hai. koi to dhn btorta, prntu uske pas kuch nhim rhta, aur koi dhn uda deta, taubhi uske pas bhut rhta hai. pran ki chudausti mnusy ka dhn hai, prntu nirdhn ghudki ko sunta bhi nhim. dharmiyom ki jyoti annd ke sath rhti hai, prntu dustom ka diya bujh jata hai. jhgde rgde kevl amhkar hi se hote haim, prntu jo log smmti mante haim, unke pas buddhi rhti hai. nirdhn ke pas mal nhim rhta, prntu jo apne prism se btorta, uski bdhti hoti hai. jb asa puri hone mem vilmb hota hai, to mn sithil hota hai, prntu jb lalsa puri hoti hai, tb jivn ka vrks lgta hai. jo vcn ko tucch janta, vh nas ho jata hai, prntu ajna ke drvaiye ko accha phl milta hai. buddhiman ki siksa jivn ka sota hai, aur uske dvara log mrtyu ke phndom se bc skte haim. subuddhi ke karn anugrh hota hai, prntu visvasghatiyom ka marg kda hota hai. sb ctur to jnan se kam krte haim, prntu murkh apni mudhta phailata hai. dust dut burai mem phmsta hai, prntu visvasyogy dut se kusl ksem hota hai. jo siksa ko suni- ansuni

krta vh nirdhn hota aur apman pata hai, prntu jo damt ko manta, uski mhima hoti hai. lalsa ka pura hona to pran ko mitha lgta hai, prntu burai se htana, murkhom ke pran ko bura lgta hai. buddhimanom ki smgti kr, tb tu bhi buddhiman ho jaega, prntu murkhom ka sathi nas ho jaega. burai pa-piyom ke piche pdti hai, prntu dhrmijom ko accha phl milta hai. bhla mnusy apne nati-potom ke liye bhag chod jata hai, prntu papi ki smptti dhrmi ke liye rkhi jati hai. nirbl logom ko kheti bari se bhut bhojnvstu milti hai, prntu aise log bhi haim jo anyak ke karn mit jate haim. jo bete pr chdi nhim clata vh uska bairi hai, prntu jo us se prem rkhta, vh ytn se us ko siksa deta hai. dhrmi pet bhr khane pata hai, prntu dust bhukhe hi rhte haim

14

hr buddhiman stri apne ghr ko bnati hai, pr mudh stri us ko apne hi hathom se dha deti hai. jo sidhai se clta vh yhova ka bhy manne vala hai, prntu jo tedhi cal clta vh us ko tucch janne vala thhrtta hai. mudh ke mumh mem grv ka amkur hai, prntu buddhiman log apne vcnom ke dvara rkisa pate haim. jham bail nhim, vham gausala nirmal to rhti hai, prntu bail ke bl se anaj ki bdhti hoti hai. scca saks jhuth nhim bolta, prntu jhutha saks jhuthi batem udata hai. ththta krne vala buddhi ko dhumdhta, prntu nhim pata, prntu smjh vale ko jnan shj se milta hai. murkh se alg ho ja, tu us se jnan ki bat n paega. ctur ki buddhi apni cal ka janna hai, prntu murkhom ki mudhta chl krna hai. mudh log dosi hone ko ththta jante haim, prntu sidhe logom ke bic anugrh hota hai. mn apna hi du:kh janta hai, aur prdesi uske annd mem hath nhim dal skta. dustom ka ghr vinas ho jata hai, prntu sidhe logom ke tmbu mem abadi hoti hai. aisa marg hai, jo mnusy ko thik dekht pda hai, prntu uske ant mem mrtyu hi milti hai. hmsi ke smy bhi mn udas hota hai, aur annd ke ant mem sok hota hai. jiska mn isvr ki or se ht jata hai, vh apni cal cln ka phl bhogta hai, prntu bhla mnusy ap hi ap stukt hota hai. bhola to hr ek bat ko sc manta hai, prntu ctur mnusy smjh bujh kr clta hai. buddhiman dr kr burai se htta hai, prntu murkh dhith ho kr nidr rhta hai. jo jht krodh kre, vh mudhta ka kam bhi krega, aur jo buri yuktiyam nikalta hai, us se log bair rkhte haim. bholom ka bhag mudhta hi hota hai, prntu cturom ko jnanrupi mukut bandha jata hai. bure log bhlom ke smmukh, aur dust log dhrmi ke phatk pr dndvt krte haim. nirdhn ka pdosi bhi us se ghrna krta hai, prntu dhni ke bhutere premi hote haim. jo apne pdosi ko tucch janta, vh pap krta hai, prntu jo din logom pr anugrh krta, vh dhny hota hai. jo buri yukti nikalte haim,

kya ve bhrm mem nhim pdte? prntu bhli yukti nikalne valom se krna aur sccai ka vyvhar kiya jata hai. prisrm se sda labh hota hai, prntu bkvad krne se kevl ghtti hoti hai. buddhimanom ka dh n un ka mukut thhrtta hai, prntu murkhom ki mudhta niri mudhta hai. scca saks bhutom ke pran bcata hai, prntu jo jhuthi batem udaya krta hai us se dhokha hi hota hai. yhova ke bhy manne se drdh bhrosa hota hai, aur uske putrom ko srnsthon milta hai. yhova ka bhy manna, jivn ka sota hai, aur uske dvara log mrtyu ke phndom se bc jate haim. raja ki mhima prja ki bhutayt se hoti hai, prntu jham prja nhim, vham hakim nas ho jata hai. jo vilmb se krodh krne vala hai vh bda smjh vala hai, prntu jo adhir hai, vh mudhta ki bdhti krta hai. sant mn, tn ka jivn hai, prntu mn ke jlne se hddiyam bhi jl jati haim. jo kmgal pr amdher krta, vh uske krta ki ninda krta hai, prntu jo dridr pr anugrh krta, vh uski mhima krta hai. dust mnusy burai krta hua nas ho jata hai, prntu dhrmi ko mrtyu ke smy bhi srn milti hai. smjh vale ke mn mem buddhi vas kie rhti hai, prntu murkhom ke ant:kal mem jo kuch hai vh prgt ho jata hai. jati ki bdhti dhrm hi se hoti hai, prntu pap se des ke logom ka apman hota hai. jo krm-cari buddhi se kam krta hai us pr raja prsnn hota hai, prntu jo ljja ke kam krta, us pr vh ros krta hai

15

koml uttr sunne se jljlht thndi hoti hai, prntu ktuvn se krodh dhdhk uthta hai. buddhiman jnan ka thik bkhan krte haim, prntu murkhom ke mumh se mudhta ubl ati hai. yhova ki amkhem sb sthanom mem lgi rhti haim, vh bure bhle donom ko dekhti rhti haim. santi dene vali bat jivn-vrks hai, prntu ult pher ki bat se atma du:khiti hoti hai. mudh apne pita ki siksa ka tirsark krta hai, prntu jo damt ko manta, vh ctur ho jata hai. dhrmi ke ghr mem bhut dh n rhta hai, prntu dust ke uparjn mem du:kh rhta hai. buddhiman log batem krne se jnan ko phailate haim, prntu murkhom ka mn thik nhim rhta. dust logom ke blidan se yhova dhrna krta hai, prntu vh sidhe logom ki prarthna se prsnn hota hai. dust ke cal cln se yhova ko ghrna ati hai, prntu jo dhrm ka picha krta us se vh prem rkhta hai. jo marg ko chod deta, us ko bdi tadna milti hai, aur jo damt se bair rkhta, vh avsy mr jata hai. jb ki adholok aur vinaslok yhova ke samhne khule rhte haim, to niscy mnusyom ke mn bhi. ththta krne vala damte jane se prsnn nhim hota, aur n vh buddhimanom ke pas jata hai. mn anndit hone se mukh pr bhi prsnata cha jati hai, prntu mn ke du:kh se atma niras hoti hai. smjhne vale ka mn jnan ki khoj mem rhta hai, prntu murkh log

mudhta se pet bhrte haim. dukhiya ke sb din dukh bhre rhte haim, prntu jiska mn prsn rhta hai, vh mano nity bhoj mem jata hai. gbraht ke sath bhut rkhe hue dhn se, yhova ke bhy ke sath thoda hi dhn uttm hai, prem vale ghr mem sag pat ka bhojn, bair vale ghr mem pale hue bail ka mams khane se uttm hai. krodhi purus jhgda mcata hai, prntu jo vilmb se krodh krne vala hai, vh mukddm ko dba deta hai. als ki marg kamtom se rundha hua hota hai, prntu sidhe logom ka marg rajmarg thhrtai. buddhiman putr se pita anndit hota hai, prntu murkh apni mata ko tucch janta hai. nirbuddhi ko mudhta se annd hota hai, prntu smjh vala mnusy sidhi cal clta hai. bina smtti ki klpnaem nisphl hua krti haim, prntu bhut se mmtriyom ki smmtti se bat thhrti hai. sijn uttr dene se anndit hota hai, aur avsr pr kha hua vcn kya hi bhla hota hai! buddhiman ke liye jivn ka marg upr ki or jata hai, is riti se vh adholok mem pdne se bc jata hai. yhova ahmkariyom ke ghr ko dha deta hai, prntu vidhva ke sivane ko atl rkhta hai. buri klpnaem yhova ko ghinauni lgti haim, prntu suddh jn ke vcn mnbhavne haim. lalci apne ghrane ko dukh deta hai, prntu ghus se ghrna krne vala jivit rhta hai. dharmi mn mem socta hai ki kya uttr dum, prntu dustom ke mumh se buri batem ubl ati haim. yhova dustom se dur rhta hai, prntu dharmiyom ki prarthna sunta hai. amkhom ki cmk se mn ko annd hota hai, aur acche smacar se hddiyam pust hoti haim. jo jivndayi damt kan lga kr sunta hai, vh buddhimanom ke smg thikana pata hai. jo siksa ko suni-ansuni krta, vh apne pran ko tucch janta hai, prntu jo damt ko sunta, vh buddhi prapt krta hai. yhova ke bhy manne se siksa prapt hoti hai, aur mhima se phile nmrtai hoti hai

16

mn ki yukti mnusy ke vs mem rhti hai, prntu mumh se khna yhova ki or se hota hai. mnusy ka sara cal cln apni drsti mem pvitr thhrtai hai, prntu yhova mn ko taulta hai. apne kamom ko yhova pr dal de, is se teri klpnaem siddh homgi. yhova ne sb vstuem vides uddeesy ke liye bnaim haim, vrn dust ko bhi vptti bhogne ke liye bnaya hai. sb mn ke ghmdndiyom se yhova ghrna krta hai krta hai; maim drdhta se khta hum, aise log nirdos n thhremge. adhrm ka prayscit krpa, aur sccai se hota hai, aur yhova ke bhy manne ke dvara mnusy burai krne se bc jate haim. jb kisi ka cal cln yhova ko bhavta hai, tb vh uske struom ka bhi us se mel krata hai. anyay ke bde labh se, nyay se thoda hi prapt krna uttm hai. mnusy mn mem apne marg pr vicar krta hai, prntu yhova hi uske pairom ko sthir krta hai. raja ke mumh se daivi vani

niklti hai, nyay krne mem us se cuk nhim hoti. scca traju aur plde yhova ki or se hote haim, thaili mem jitne btkhre haim, sb usi ke bnvae hue haim. dustta krna rajaom ke liye ghrnit kam hai, kyomki unki gddi dhrm hi se sthir rhti hai. dhrm ki bat bolne valom se raja prsn hota hai, aur jo sidhi batem bolta hai, us se vh prem rkhta hai. raja ka krodh mrtyu ke dut ke sman hai, prntu buddhiman mnusy us ko thnda krta hai. raja ke mukh ki cmk mem jivn rhta hai, aur uski prsnnta brsat ke ant ki ghta ke sman hoti hai. buddhi ki prapti cokhe sone se kya hi uttm hai! aur smjh ki prapti candi se ati yogy hai. burai se htai sidhe logom ke liye rajmarg hai, jo apne cal cln ki cauksi krta, vh apne pran ki bhi rkasa krta hai. vinas se phile grv, aur thokr khane se phile ghmdnd hota hai. ghmdndiyom ke smg lut bamt lene se, din logom ke smg nmr bhav se rhna uttm hai. jo vcn pr mn lgata, vh klyan pata hai, aur jo yhova pr bhrosa rkhta, vh dhny hota hai. jiske hrdy mem buddhi hai, vh smjh vala khlata hai, aur mdhur vani ke dvara jnan bdhta hai. jiske buddhi hai, uske liye vh jivn ka sota hai, prntu mudhom ko siksa dena mudhta hi hoti hai. buddhiman ka mn uske mumh pr bhi buddhimani prgt krta hai, aur uske vcn mem vidya rhti hai. mn bhavne vcn mdhu bhre chte ki naim pranom ko mithe lgte, aur hddiyom ko hri-bhri krte haim. aisa bhi marg hai, jo mnusy ko sidha dekh pdta hai, prntu uske ant mem mrtyu hi milti hai. prsrmi ki lalsa uske liye prsrmi krta hai, uski bhukh to us ko ubharti rhti hai. adhrmi mnusy burai ki yukti nikalta hai, aur uske vcnom se ag lg jati hai. tedha mnusy bhut jhgde ko uthata hai, aur kanaphusi krne vala prm mitrom mem bhi phut kra deta hai. updrvi mnusy apne pdosi ko phusla kr kumarg pr clata hai. amkh mumndne vala chl ki klpnaem krta hai, aur omth dbane vala burai krta hai. pkke bal sobhayman mukut thhrtai haim; ve dhrm ke marg pr clne se prapt hote haim. vilmb se krodh krna virta se, aur apne mn ko vs mem rkha, ngr ke jit lene se uttm hai. citthi dali jati to hai, prntu uska niklna yhova hi ki or se hota hai.

17

cain ke sath sukha tukda, us ghr ki apeksa uttm hai jo melbli-psuom se bhra ho, prntu us mem jhgde rgde hom. buddhi se clne vala das apne svami ke us putr pr jo lja ka karn hota hai prbhuta krega, aur us putr ke bhaijom ke bic bhagi hoga. candi ke liye kuthali, aur sone ke liye bhthti hoti hai, prntu mnom ko yhova jamcta hai. kukrmi anrth bat ko dhyan dekr sunta hai, aur jhutha mnusy dustta ki bat ki or kan lgata hai. jo nirdhn ko thththom mem udata hai, vh uske krtta ki ninda krta hai; aur jo kisi

ki vīptti pr hmsta, vñ nirdos ñhim thhrega. budhom ki sobha unke nati pote haim; aur bal-bccom ki sobha unke mata-pita haim. mudh ke mukh se uttm bat phbtī ñhim, aur adhik krke prdhan ko jhuthi bat ñhim phbtī. dene vale ke hath mem ghus moh lene vale mni ka kam deta hai; jidhr aisa purus phirta, udhr hi uska kam suphl hota hai. jo dusre ke apradh ko dhamp deta, vñ prem ka khojī thhrtā hai, prntu jo bat ki crca bar bar krta hai, vñ prñ mitrom mem bñi phut kra deta hai. ek ghudki smjhne vale ke mñ mem jītni gd jati hai, utna sau bar mar khana murkh ke mñ mem ñhim gdta. bura mnusy dmge hi ka ytn krta hai, isliye uske pas krur dut bheja jaega. bcca-chini-hui-richni se milna to bhla hai, prntu mudhta mem dube hue murkh se milna bhla ñhim. jo koi bhilai ke bdlē mem burai kre, uske ghr se burai dur n hogi. jhgde ka armbh bandh ke ched ke sman hai, jhgda bdhne se phile us ko chod dena ucit hai. jo dosi ko nirdos, aur jo nirdos ko dosi thhrtā hai, un donom se yhova ghrna krta hai. buddhi mol lene ke liye murkh apne hath mem dam kyom lie hai? vñ use cahta hi ñhim. mitr sb smyom mem prem rkhta hai, aur vīptti ke din bhāi bn jata hai. nīrbuddhi mnusy hath pr hath marta hai, aur apne pdosi ke samne uttrdayi hota hai. jo jhgde-rgde mem priti rkhta, vñ apradh krne mem bñi priti rkhta hai, aur jo apne phatk ko bda krta, vñ apne vinas ke liye ytn krta hai. jo mñ ka tedha hai, uska klyan ñhim hota, aur ult-pher ki bat krne vala vīptti mem pdta hai. jo murkh ko jñmata hai vñ us se dukh hi pata hai; aur mudh ke pita ko annd ñhim hota. mñ ka annd acchi ausdhi hai, prntu mñ ke tutne se hddiyam sukh jati haim. dust jñ nyay bigadne ke liye, apni gamth se ghus nikalta hai. buddhi smjhne vale ke samhne hi rhti hai, prntu murkh ki amkhe prthvi ke dur dur desom mem lgi rhti hai. murkh putr se pita udas hota hai, aur jñni ko sok hota hai. phir dhrmi se dnd lena, aur prdhanom ko sidhai ke karn pitvana, donom kam acche ñhim haim. jo smbhli kr bolta hai, vñ jñani thhrtā hai; aur jiski atma sant rhti hai, vñi smjh vala purus thhrtā hai. mudh bñi jb cup rhta hai, tb buddhiman gina jata hai; aur jo apna mumh bnd rkhta vñ smjh vala gina jata hai

18

jo aurom se alg ho jata hai, vñ apni hi iccha puri krne ke liye aisa krta hai, aur sb prkar ki khri buddhi se bair krta hai. murkh ka mñ smjh ki batom mem ñhim lgta, vñ kevl apne mñ ki bat prgt krna cahta hai. jham dust ata, vñam apman bñi ata hai; aur nindit kam ke sath namdhrāi hoti hai. mnusy ke mumh ke vñ ghira jl, va umndne vali ndi va buddhi ke sote haim. dust ka pks

krna, aur dhrmi ka hk marna, accha ñhim hai. bat bdhane se murkh mukddma khda krta hai, aur apne ko mar khane ke yogy dikhata hai. murkh ka vinas us ki batom se hota hai, aur uske vñ us ke pran ke liye phnde hote haim. kanaphusi krne vale ke vñ svadist bhojn ki naīm lgte haim; ve pet mem pc jate haim. jo kam mem als krta hai, vñ bigadne vale ka bhāi thhrtā hai. yhova ka nam drdh gdh hai; dhrmi us mem bhag kr sb durghtnaom se bcta hai. dhni ka dhñ uski drsti mem gdh vala ngr, aur umce pr bñi hui shrpnah hai. nas hone se phile mnusy ke mñ mem ghmd, aur mhima pane se phile nmrtā hoti hai. jo bina bat sune uttr deta hai, vñ mudh thhrtā hai, aur uska anadr hota hai. rog mem mnusy apni atma se smbhla hai; prntu jb atma har jati hai tb ise kaun sh skta hai? smjh vale ka mñ jñan prapt krta hai; aur buddhiman jñan ki bat ki khoj mem rhte haim. bhemt mnusy ke liye marg khol deti hai, aur use bde logom ke samhne phumcati hai. mukddme mem jo phile bolta, vñi dhrmi jan pdta hai, prntu piche dusra pks vala akr use khoj leta hai. citthi dalne se jhgde bnd hote haim, aur blvntom ki ldoi ka ant hota hai. cidhe hue bhāi ko mnana drdh ngr ke le lene se kthin hota hai, aur jhgde rajbhvn ke bendom ke sman haim. mnusy ka pet mumh ki batom ke phl se bhrtā hai; aur bolne se jo kuch prapt hota hai us se vñ trpt hota hai. jibh ke vs mem mrtiyu aur jivñ donom hote haim, aur jo use kam mem lana janta hai vñ uska phl bhogega. jis ne stri byah li, us ne uttm pdarth paya, aur yhova ka anugrh us pr hua hai. nirdhn gidgida kr bolta hai, prntu dhni kda uttr deta hai. mitrom ke bdhane se to nas hota hai, prntu aisa mitr hota hai, jo bhāi se bñi adhik mila rhta hai.

19

jo nirdhn khrai se clta hai, vñ us murkh se uttm hai jo tedhi batem bolta hai. mnusy ka jñan rñit rhna accha ñhim, aur jo utavli se daudta hai vñ cuk jata hai. mudhta ke karn mnusy ka marg tedha hota hai, aur vñ mñ hi mñ yhova se cidhne lgta hai. dhni ke to bhut mitr ho jate haim, prntu kmgal ke mitr us se alg ho jate haim. jhutha saksī nirdos ñhim thhrtā, aur jo jhuth bola krta hai, vñ n bcega. udar mnusy ko bhut se log mña lete haim, aur dani purus ka mitr sb koi bnta hai. jb nirdhn ke sb bhāi us se bair rkhte haim, to niscy hai ki uske mitr us se dur ho jaem. vñ batem krte hue unka picha krta hai. prntu un ko ñhim pata. jo buddhi prapt krta, vñ apne pran ka premi thhrtā hai; aur jo smjh ko dhre rhta hai uska klyan hota hai. jhutha saksī nirdos ñhim thhrtā, aur jo jhuth bola krta hai, vñ nas hota hai. jb sukh se rhna murkh ko ñhim

phbta, to hakimom pr das ka prbhuta krna kaise phbe! jo mnusy buddhi se clta hai vh vilmb se krodh krta hai, aur apradh ko bhulana us ko sohta hai. raja ka krodh simh ki grjn ke sman hai, prntu uski prsnnta ghas pr ki os ke tuly hoti hai. murkh putr pita ke liye vippi tthrtai hai, aur ptnei ke jhgde-rgde sda tpkne ke sman hai. ghr aur dhn purkhaom ke bhag mem, prntu buddhimti ptnei yhova hi se milti hai. als se bhari nimda jati hai, aur jo prani dhilai se kam krta, vh bhukha hi rhta hai. jo ajna ko manta, vh apne pran ki rkasa krta hai, prntu jo apne cal cln ke visy mem niscint rhta hai, vh mr jata hai. jo kmgal pr anugh krta hai, vh yhova ko udhar deta hai, aur vh apne is kam ka prtiphl paega. jb tk asa hai to apne putr ko tadna kr, jan bujh kr usko mar n dal. jo bda krodhi hai, use dnd uthane de; kyomki ydi tu use bcae, to barmbar bcana pdega. smmti ko sun le, aur siksa ko grhn kr, ki tu antkal mem buddhiman thhre. mnusy ke mn mem bhut si klpnaem hoti haim, prntu jo yukti yhova krta hai, vhi sthir rhti hai. mnusy krpa krne ke anasar cahne yogy hota hai, aur nirdhn jn jhuth bolne vale se uttm hai. yhova ka bhy manne se jivn bdhta hai; aur uska bhy manne vala thikana pa kr sukhi rhta hai; us pr vippi nhim pdne ki. alsai apna hath thali mem dalta hai, prntu apne mumh tk kaur nhim uthata. thttha krne vale ko mar, is se bhola mnusy smjhdar ho jaega; aur smjh vale ko damt, tb vh adhik jnan paega. jo putr apne bap ko ujadta, aur apni mam ko bhga deta hai, vh apman aur ljja ka karn hoga. he mere putr, ydi tu bhtkna cahta hai, to siksa ka sunna chod de. adhrmi saksai nyay ko ththom mem udata hai, aur dust log anrth kam nigl lete haim. thttha krne valom ke liye dnd thhraya jata hai, aur murkhom ki pith ke liye kode haim.

20

dakhmdhu thttha krne vala aur mdira hlla mcane vali hai; jo koi uske karn cuk krta hai, vh buddhiman nhim. raja ka bhy dikhana, simh ka grjna hai; jo us pr ros krta, vh apne pran ka apradhi hota hai. mukddme se hath uthana, purus ki mhima thhrti hai; prntu sb mudh jhg dne ko taiyar hote haim. alsai mnusy sit ke karn hl nhim jotta; isliye ktnei ke smy vh bhikh mamgta, aur kuch nhim pata. mnusy ke mn ki yukti athah to hai, taubhi smjh vala mnusy us ko nikal leta hai. bhut se mnusy apni krpa ka prcar krte haim; prntu secca purus kaun pa skta hai? dharmi jo khrai se clta rhta hai, uske piche uske ldke bale dhny hote haim. raja jo nyay ke simhasn pr baitha krta hai, vh apni drsti hi se sb burai ko uda deta hai. kaun kh skta hai ki maim ne apne hr dy ko pvitr kiya; athva maim pap se suddh hua hum? ghtti-bdhti btkhre aur

ghtte-bdhte npue in donom se yhova ghrna krta hai. ldka bhi apne kamom se phicana jata hai, ki uska kam pvitr aur sidha hai, va nhim. sunne ke liye kan aur dekhne ke liye jo amkhem haim, un donom ko yhova ne bnaya hai. nimd se priti n rkh, nhim to dridr ho jaega; amkhem khol tb tu roti se trpt hoga. mol lene ke smy grahk tucch tucch khta hai; prntu cle jane pr bdai krta hai. sona aur bhut se mumge to haim; prntu jnan ki batem annol mni thhri haim. jo anjane ka uttrdayi hua uska kpda, aur jo prae ka uttrdayi hua us se bmdhk ki vstu le rkh. cori-chipe ki roti mnusy ko mithi to lgti hai, prntu piche uska mumh kmkd se bhr jata hai. sb klpnaem smmti hi se sthir hoti haim; aur yukti ke sath yuddh krna cahiye. jo lutrai krta phirta hai vh bhed prgt krta hai; isliye bkvardi se mel jol n rkhna. jo apne mata-pita ko kosta, uska diya bujh jata, aur ghor andhkar ho jata hai. jo bhag phile utavli se milta hai, ant mem us pr asis nhim hoti. mt kh, ki maim burai ka plta lumga; vrn yhova ki bat johta rh, vh tujh ko chudaega. ghtti bdhti btkhrom se yhova ghrna krta hai, aur chl ka traju accha nhim. mnusy ka marg yhova ki or se thhraya jata hai; admi kyomkr apna clna smjh ske? jo mnusy bina vicare kisi vstu ko pvitr thhrae, aur jo mnnt man kr puch pach krne lge, vh phnde mem phmsega. buddhiman raja dustom ko phtkta hai, or un pr davne ka phiya clvata hai. mnusy ki atma yhova ka dipk hai; vh mn ki sb batom ki khoj krta hai. raja ki rkasa krpa aur seccai ke karn hoti hai, aur krpa krne se uski gddi smbhliti hai. jvanom ka gaurv unka bl hai, prntu budhom ki sobha unke pkke bal haim. cot lgne se jo ghav hote haim, vh burai dur krte haim; aur mar khane se hr dy nirmal ho jata hai

21

raja ka mn naliyom ke jl ki naim yhova ke hath mem rhta hai, jidhr vh cahta udhr us ko pher deta hai. mnusy ka sara cal cln apni drsti mem to thik hota hai, prntu yhova mn ko jamcta hai, dhrm aur nyay krna, yhova ko blidan se adhik accha lgta hai. cdhi amkhem, ghmdni mn, aur dustom ki kheti, tinom papmy haim. kamkaji ki klpnaom se kevl labh hota hai, prntu utavli krne vale ko kevl ghtti hoti hai. jo dhn jhuth ke dvara prapt ho, vh vayu se ud jane vala kohra hai, uske dhumdhne vale mrtyu hi ko dhumdhte haim. jo udvr dust log krte haim, us se unhim ka nas hota hai, kyomki ve nyay ka kam krne se inkar krte haim. pap se lde hue mnusy ka marg bhut hi tedha hota hai, prntu jo pvitr hai, uska krm sidha hota hai. lmbe-caude ghr mem jhg dalu ptnei ke smg rhne se cht ke kone pr rhna uttm hai. dust jn burai ki lalsa ji se krta hai, vh apne pdosi

pr anugrh ki drsti nhi krta. jb thttha krne vale ko dnd diya jata hai, tb bhola buddhiman ho jata hai; aur jb buddhiman ko updes diya jata hai, tb vh jnan prapt krta hai. dharmi jn dustom ke ghrane pr buddhiman se vicar krta hai; isvr dustom ko buraiyom mem ult deta hai. jo kmgal ki dohai pr kan n de, vh ap pukarega aur uski suni n jaegi. gupt mem di hui bhemt se krodh thnda hota hai, aur cupke se di hui ghus se bdi jlilaht bhi thmti hai. nyay ka kam, krna dharmi ko to annd, prntu anrthkariyom ko vinas hi ka karn jan pdta hai. jo mnusy buddhi ke marg se bhtk jae, uska thikana mre huom ke bic mem hoga. jo ragrmg se priti rkhta hai, vh kmgal hota hai; aur jo dakhmdhu pine aur tel lgane se priti rkhta hai, vh dhni nhim hota. dust jn dharmi ki chudauti thrtta hai, aur visvasghati sidhe logom ki senti dnd bhogte haim. jhgda lu aur cidhne vali ptni ke smg rhne se jmgal mem rhna uttm hai. buddhiman ke ghr mem uttm dhn aur tel pae jate haim, prntu murkh un ko uda dalta hai. jo dharm aur krpa ka picha pkdta hai, vh jivn, dharm aur mhima bhi pata hai. buddhiman survirom ke ngr pr cdh kr, unke bl ko jis pr ve bhrosa krte haim, nas krta hai. jo apne mumh ko vs mem rkhta hai vh apne pran ko vpttiyom se bcata hai. jo abhimn se ros mem ab kr kam krta hai, uska nam abhimani, aur amhkari thttha krne vala pdta hai. als i apni lalsa hi mem mr jata hai, kyomki uske hath kam krne se inkar krte haim. koi aisa hai, jo din bhr lalsa hi kiya krta hai, prntu dharmi lgatar dan krta rhta hai. dustom ka blidan ghrnit lgta hai; vises kr ke jb vh mhapap ke nimitt cdhata hai. jhutha saks i nas hota hai, jis ne jo suna hai, vhi khta hua sthir rhega. dust mnusy kthor mukh ka hota hai, aur jo sidha hai, vh apni cal sidhi krta hai. yhova ke viruddh n to kuch buddhi, aur n kuch smjh, n koi yukti clti hai. yuddh ke din ke liye ghoda taiyar to hota hai, prntu jy yhova hi se milti hai

uske ros ka somta tutega. dya krne vale pr asis phlti hai, kyomki vh kmgal ko apni roti mem se deta hai. thttha krne vale ko nikal de, tb jhgda mit jaega, aur vad-vivad aur apman donom tut jaenge. jo mn ki suddhta se priti rkhta hai, aur jiske vcn mnohr hote haim, raja uska mitr hota hai. yhova jnani pr drsti kr ke, uski rksha krta hai, prntu visvasghati ki batem ult deta hai. als i khta hai, bahr to simh hoga! maim cauk ke bic ghat kiya jaumga. prai striyom ka mumh ghira gdha hai; jis se yhova krodhit hota, vhi us mem girta hai. ldke ke mn mem mudhta ki gamth bndhi rhti hai, prntu chdi ki tadna ke dvara vh us se dur ki jati hai. jo apne labh ke nimitt kmgal pr andher krta hai, aur jo dhni ko bhemt deta, ve dono kevl hani hi uthate haim kan lga kr buddhimanom ke vcn sun, aur meri jnan ki batom ki or mn lga; ydi tu us ko apne mn mem rkhe, aur ve sb tere mumh se nikla bhi krem, to yh mn bhavni bat hogi. maim aj isliye ye batem tujh ko jta deta hum, ki tera bhrosa yhova pr ho. maim bhut dinom se tere hit ke updes aur jnan ki batem likhta aya hum, ki maim tujhe sty vcnom ka niscy kra dum, jis se jo tujhe kam mem lgaem, un ko scca uttr de ske kmgal pr is karn andher n krna ki vh kmgal hai, aur n din jn ko kchri mem pisa; kyomki yhova unka mukddma ldega, aur jo log unka dhn hr lete haim, unka pran bhi vh hr lega. krodhi mnusy ka mitr n hona, aur jht krodh krne vale ke smg n clna, khim aisa n ho ki tu uski cal sikhe, aur tera pran phnde mem phms jae. jo log hath pr hath marte, aur rniyom ke uttrdayi hote haim, un mem tu n hona. ydi bhr dene ke liye tere pas kuch n ho, to vh kyom tere nice se khat khimc le jae? jo sivana tere purkhaom ne bandha ho, us purane sivane ko n bdhana. ydi tu aisa purus dekhe jo kamkaj mem nipun ho, to vh rajaom ke smmukh khda hoga; chote logom ke smmukh nhim

23

22

bde dhn se accha nam adhik cahne yogy hai, aur sone candi se aurom ki prsnta uttm hai. dhni aur nirdhn donom ek dusre se milte haim; yhova un donom ka krta hai. ctur mnusy vptti ko ate dekh kr chip jata hai; prntu bhole log age bdh kr dnd bhogte haim. nmrtta aur yhova ke bhy manne ka phl dhn, mhima aur jivn hota hai. tedhe mnusy ke marg mem kamte aur phnde rhte haim; prntu jo apne pranom ki rksha krta, vh un se dur rhta hai. ldke ko siksa usi marg ki de jis mem us ko clna cahiye, aur vh budhape mem bhi us se n htega. dhni, nirdhn logom pr prbhuta krta hai, aur udhar lene vala udhar dene vale ka das hota hai. jo kuiltla ka bij bota hai, vh anrth hi katega, aur

jb tu kisi hakim ke smg bhojn krne ko baithe, tb is bat ko mn lga kr socna ki mere samhne kaun hai? aur ydi tu khau ho, to thoda kha kr bhukha uth jana. uski svadist bhojn vs-tuom ki lalsa n krna, kyomki vh dhokhe ka bhojn hai. dhni hone ke liye prism n krna; apni smjh ka bhrosa chodna. kya tu apni drsti us vstu pr lgaega, jo hai hi nhim? vh ukab pksi ki naim pmkh lga kr, ni:sn deh akas ki or ud jata hai. jo dah se dekhta hai, uski roti n khana, aur n uski svadist bhojn vs-tuom ki lalsa krna; kyomki jaisa vh apne mn mem vicar krta hai, vaisa vh ap hai. vh tujh se khta to hai, kha pi, prntu uska mn tujh se lga nhim. jo kaur tu ne khaya ho, use ugla pdega, aur tu apni mithi batom ka phl khoega. murkh ke samhne n bolna, nhim to

vh tere buddhi ke vcnom ko tucch janega. purane sivanom ko n bdhana, aur n anathom ke khet mem ghusna; kyomki unka chudane vala samrthi hai; unka mukddma tere smg vhi ldega. apna hrđy siksa ki or, aur apne kan jnan ki batom ki or lgana. ldke ki tadna n chodna; kyomki ydi tu uska chđi se mare, to vh n mreaga. tu uska chđi se mar kr uska pran adholok se bcaega. he mere putr, ydi tu buddhiman ho, to vises kr ke mera hi mn anndit hoga. aur jb tu sidhi batem bole, tb mera mn prsnn hoga. tu papiyom ke visy mn mem dah n krna, din bhr yhova ka bhy mante rhna. kyomki ant mem phl hoga, aur teri asa n tutegi. he mere putr, tu sun kr buddhiman ho, aur apna mn sumarg mem sidha cla. dakhmdhu ke pine valom mem n hona, n mams ke adhik khane valom ki smgti krna; kyomki piykd aur khau apna bhag khote haim, aur pink vale ko cithde phinne pdte haim. apne jnmane vale ki sunna, aur jb teri mata budhiya ho jae, tb bhi use tucch n janna. sccai ko mol lena, beca nhim; aur buddhi aur siksa aur smjh ko bhi mol lena. dharmi ka pita bhut mgn hota hai; aur buddhiman ka jnmane vala uske karn anndit hota hai. tere karn mata-pita anndit aur teri jnni mgn hoe he mere putr, apna mn meri or lga, aur teri drsti mere cal cln pr lgi rhe. vesya ghira gdha thhrti hai; aur prai stri sket kume ke sman hai. vh daku ki naim ghat lgati hai, aur bhut se mnusyom ko visvas-ghati kr deti hai kaun khta hai, hay? kaun khta hai, hay hay? kaun jhgde rgde mem phmsta hai? kaun bk bk krta hai? kis ke akarn ghav hote haim? kis ki amkhem lal ho jati haim? un ki jo dakhmdhu der tk pite haim, aur jo msala mila hua dakhmdhu dhumdhne ko jate haim. jb dakhmdhu lal dikhai deta hai, aur ktore mem uska sundr rmng hota hai, aur jb vh dhar ke sath undela jata hai, tb us ko n dekhnna. kyomki ant mem vh srp ki naim dsta hai, aur krait ke sman katta hai. tu vicitr vstuem dekhaga, aur ulti-sidhi batem bkta rhega. aur tu smudr ke bic letne vale va mstul ke sire pr sone vale ke sman rhega. tu khega ki maim ne mar to khai, prntu du:khit n hua; maim pit to gya, prntu mujhe kuch sudhi n thi. maim hos mem kb aum? maim to phir mdira dhumdhumga

24

bure logom ke visy mem dah n krna, aur n uski smgti ki cah rkhnna; kyomki ve updrv socte rhte haim, aur unke mumh se dustta ki bat niklti hai. ghr buddhi se bnta hai, aur smjh ke dvara sthir hota hai. jnan ke dvara kothriyam sb prkar ki bhumuly aur mnbhau vstuom se bhr jati haim. buddhiman purus blvan bhi hota hai, aur jnani jn adhik sktiman hota hai. isliye jb tu yuddh

kre, tb yukti ke sath krna, vijy bhut se mn-triyom ke dvara prapt hoti hai. buddhi itne umce pr hai ki mudh use pa nhim skta; vh sbha mem apna mumh khol nhim skta jo soc vicar ke burai krta hai, us ko log dust khte haim. murkhta ka vicar bhi pap hai, aur thttha krne vale se mnusy gharna krte haim ydi tu viptti ke smy sahs chod de, to teri skti bhut km hai. jo mar dale jane ke liye ghsite jate haim un ko chuda; aur jo ghat kie jane ko haim unhem mt pkda. ydi tu khe, ki dekh maim is ko janta n tha, to kya mn ka jamcne vala ise nhim smjhta? aur kya tere pranom ka rksk ise nhim janta? aur kya vh hr ek mnusy ke kam ka phl use n dega? he mere putr tu mdhu kha, kyomki vh accha hai, aur mdhu ka chtta bhi, kyomki vh tere mumh mem mitha lgega. isi riti buddhi bhi tujhe vaisi hi mithi lgegi; ydi tu use pa jae to ant mem uska phl bhi milega, aur teri asa n tutegi he dust, tu dharmi ke nivas ko nas krne ke liye ghat ko n baith; or us ke visramsthan ko mt ujad; kyomki dharmi cahe sat bar gire taubhi uth khda hota hai; prntu dust log viptti mem gir kr pde hi rhte haim. jb tera stru gir jae tb to anndit n ho, aur jb vh thokr khae, tb tera mn mgn n ho. khim aisa n ho ki yhova yh dekh kr aprsnn ho aur apna krodh us pr se hta le kukmiryom ke karn mt kudh dust logom ke karn dah n kr; kyomki bure mnusy ko ant mem kuch phl n milega, dustom ka diya bujha diya jaega he mere putr, yhova aur raja donom ka bhy manna; aur blva krne valom ke sath n milna; kyomki un pr viptti acank a pdegi, aur donom ki or se ane vali aptti ko kaun janta hai? buddhimanom ke vcn yh bhi haim nyay mem pkspat krna, kisi riti bhi accha nhim. jo dust se khta hai ki tu nirdos hai, us ko to hr smaj ke log sap dete aur jati jati ke log dhmk dete haim; prntu jo log dust ko damtte haim unka bhla hota hai, aur uttm se uttm asirvad un pr ata hai. jo sidha uttr deta hai, vh hothom ko cumta hai apna bahr ka kam kaj thik krna, aur khet mem use taiyar kr lena; uske bad apna ghr bnana vyrth apne pdosi ke viruddh saksi n dena, aur n us ko phuslana. mt kh, ki jaisa us ne mere sath kiya vaisa hi maim bhi uske sath krunga; aur us ko uske kam ke anasar plta dunga maim als ki ke khet ke pas se aur nirbuddhi mnusy ki dakh ki bari ke pas ho kr jata tha, to kya dekha, ki vham sb khim ktile ped bhr ge haim; aur vh bicchu pedom se dhmp gi hai, aur uske ptthr ka bada gir gya hai. tb maim ne dekha aur us pr dhyan purvk vicar kiya; ham maim ne dekh kr siksa prapt ki. choti si nimd, ek aur jhpki, thodi der hath pr hath rkh ke aur lete rhna, tb tera kmgalpn daku ki naim, aur teri ghti hthiyarbdn ke sman a pdegi

sulaiman ke nitiven ye bhi haim; jinhem yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ke jnom ne nkl ki thi prmesvr ki mhima, gupt rkhe mem hai prntu rajaom ki mhima gupt bat ke pta lgane se hoti hai. svrg ki umcai aur prthvi ki ghrai aur rajaom ka mn, in tinom ka ant nhim milta. candi mem se mail dur krne pr sunar ke liye ek patr ho jata hai. raja ke samhne se dust ko nikal dene pr uski gddi dhrm ke karn sthir hogi. raja ke samhne apni bdai n krna aur bde logom ke sthan mem khda n hona; kyomki jis prdhan ka tu ne drsn kiya ho uske samhne tera apman n ho, vrn tujh se yh kha jae, age bdh kr viraj jhgda krne mem jldi n krna nhim to ant mem jb tera pdosi tera mumh kala kre tb tu kya kr skega? apne pdosi ke sath vad vivad ekant mem krna aur praye ka bhed n kholna; aisa n ho ki sunne vala teri bhi ninda kre, aur tera apvad bna rhe jaise candi ki tokriyom mem sonhle seb hom vaise hi thik smy pr kha hua vcn hota hai. jaise sone ka nth aur kundn ka jevr accha lgta hai, vaise hi manne vale ke kan mem buddhiman ki damt bhi acchi lgti hai. jaise ktnei ke smy brph ki thnd se, vaise hi visvasyogy dut se bhi, bhejne valom ka ji thnda hota hai. jaise badl aur pvn bina drsti nirlabh hote haim, vaise hi jhuth-muth dan dene vale ka bdai marna hota hai dhirj dhrne se nyayi mnaya jata hai, aur koml vcn hddi ko bhi tod dalta hai. kya tu ne mdhu paya? to jitna tere liye thik ho utna hi khana, aisa n ho ki adhik kha kr use ugl de. apne pdosi ke ghr mem barmbar jane se apne pamv ko rok aisa n ho ki vh khinn ho kr gharna krne lge. jo kisi ke viruddh jhuthi saksii deta hai, vh mano hthauda aur tlvat aur paina tir hai. viptti ke smy visvasghati ka bhrosa tute hue damt va ukhde pamv ke sman hai. jaisa jade ke dinom mem kisi ka vstr utarna va siji pr sirka dalna hota hai, vaisa hi udas mn vale ke samhne git gana hota hai. ydi tera bairi bhukha ho to us ko roti khilana; aur ydi vh pyasa ho to use pani pilana; kyomki is riti tu uske sir pr amgare dalega, aur yhova tujhe iska phl dega. jaise uttriy vayu vrsa ko lati hai, vaise hi cugli krne se mukh pr krodh cha jata hai. lmbe caude ghr mem jhgdaalu ptnei ke smg rhne se cht ke kone pr rhna uttm hai. jaisa thke mande ke pranom ke liye thnda pani hota hai, vaisa hi dur des se aya hua subh smacar bhi hota hai. jo dhrmi dust ke khne mem ata hai, vh gmdle sote aur bigde hue kund ke sman hai. bhut mdhu khana accha nhim, prntu kthin batom ki puchtach mhima ka karn hota hai. jiski atma vs mem nhim vh aise ngr ke sman hai jiski shrpnah naka kr ke tod di gi ho

jaisa dhupkal mem him ka, aur ktnei ke smy jl ka pdna, vaisa hi murkh ki mhima bhi thik nhim hoti. jaise gauriya ghumte ghumte aur supabeni udte-udte nhim baithi, vaise hi vyvrth sap nhim pdta. ghode ke liye koda, gdhe ke liye bag, aur murkhom ki pith ke liye chdi hai. murkh ko us ki murkhta ke anusar uttr n dena aisa n ho ki tu bhi uske tuly thhre. murkh ko uski mudhta ke anusar uttr dena, aisa n ho ki vh apne lekhe buddhiman thhre. jo murkh ke hath se smdesa bhejta hai, vh mano apne pamv mem kulhada marta aur vis pita hai. jaise lmgde ke pamv ldkhdate haim, vaise hi murkhom ke mumh mem nitiven hota hai. jaise ptthrom ke dher mem mniyom ki thaili, vaise hi murkh ko mhima deni hoti hai. jaise mtvale ke hath mem kamta gdta hai, vaise hi murkhom ka kha hua nitiven bhi dukhdaai hota hai. jaisa koi tirndaj jo akarn sb ko marta ho, vaisa hi murkhom va btohiyom ka mjduri mem lgane vala bhi hota hai. jaise kutta apni chamt ko catta hai, vaise hi murkh apni murkhta ko duhrata hai. ydi tu aisa mnusy dekhe jo apni drsti mem buddhiman bnta ho, to us se adhik asa murkh hi se hai. alsii khta hai, ki marg mem simh hai, cauk mem simh hai! jaise kivat apni cul pr ghumta hai, vaise hi alsii apni khat pr krvtmem leta hai. alsii apna hath thali mem to dalta hai, prntu alsii ke karn kaur mumh tk nhim uthata. alsii apne ko thik uttr dene vale sat mnusyom se bhi adhik buddhiman smjhta hai. jo marg pr clte hue praye jhgde mem vighn dalta hai, so vh uske sman hai, jo kutte ko kanom se pkdta hai. jaisa ek pagl jo jmgli lkdiiyom aur mrtiyu ke tir phemkta hai, vaisa hi vh bhi hota hai jo apne pdosi ko dhokha de kr khta hai, ki maim to thttha kr rha tha. jaise lkdii n hone se ag bujhti hai, usi prkar jham kanaphusi krne vala nhim vham jhgda mit jata hai. jaisa amgarom mem koyla aur ag mem lkdii hoti hai, vaisa hi jhgde ke bdhane ke liye jhgdaalu hota hai. kanaphusi krne vale ke vcn, svadist bhojn ke sman bhittr ut jate haim. jaisa koi candi ka pani cdhaya hua mitti ka brtn ho, vaisa hi bure mn vale ke prem bhre vcn hote haim. jo bairi bat se to apne ko bhola bnata hai, prntu apne bhittr chl rkhta hai, uski mithi-mithi bat priti n krna, kyomki uske mn mem sat ghinauni vstuem rhti haim; cahe uska bair chl ke karn chip bhi jae, taubhi uski burai sbha ke bic prgt ho jaegi. jo gdha khode, vhi usi mem girega, aur jo ptthr ludhkae, vh ult kr usi pr ludhk aega. jis ne kisi ko jhuthi batom se ghayil kiya ho vh us se bair rkhta hai, aur cikni cupdi bat bolne vala vinas ka karn hota hai

kl ke din ke visy mem mt phul, kyomki tu nhim janta ki din bhr mem kya hoga. teri prmsa aur log krem to krem, prntu tu ap n krna; dusra tujhe srahe to srahe, prntu tu apni srahna n krna. ptthr to bhari hai aur balu mem bojh hai, prntu mudh ka krodh un donom se bhi bhari hai. krodh to krur, aur prkop dhara ke sman hota hai, prntu jb koi jl uthta hai, tb kaun thhr skta hai? khuli hui damt gupt prem se uttm hai. jo ghav mitr ke hath se lgem vh visvasyogy hai prntu bairi adhik cumbn krta hai. sntust hone pr mdhu ka chhta bhi phika lgta hai, prntu bhukhe ko sb kdvi vstuem bhi mithi jan pdti haim. sthan chod kr ghumne vala mnusy us cidiya ke sman hai, jo ghomsla chod kr utti phirti hai. jaise tel aur sugndh se, vaise hi mitr ke hrdy ki mnohr smmti se mn anddit hota hai. jo tera aur tere pita ka bhi mitr ho use n chodna; aur apni viptti ke din apne bhai ke ghr n jana. prem krne vala pdosi, dur rhne vale bhai se khim uttm hai. he mere putr, buddhiman ho kr mera mn anddit kr, tb maim apne ninda krne vale ko uttr de skunga. buddhiman mnusy viptti ko ati dekh kr chip jata hai; prntu bhole log age bdhe cle jate aur hani uthate haim. jo prae ka uttrdayi ho uska kpda, aur jo anjan ka uttrdayi ho us se bndhk ki vstu le le. jo bhor ko uth kr apne pdosi ko umce sbd se asirvad deta hai, uske liye yh sap gina jata hai. jhdi ke din pani ka lgatar tpkna, aur jhgдалu ptni donom ek se haim; jo us ko rok rkhe, vh vayu ko bhi rok rkhega aur dahine hath se vh tel pkdega. jaise loha lohe ko cmka deta hai, vaise hi mnusy ka mukh apne mitr ki smgti se cmkdar ho jata hai. jo amjir ke ped ki rkasa krta hai vh uska phl khata hai, isi riti se jo apne svami ki seva krta uski mhima hoti hai. jaise jl mem mukh ki prchai sukh se milti hai, vaise hi ek mnusy ka mn dusre mnusy ke mn se milta hai. jaise adholok aur vinaslok, vaise hi mnusy ki amkhem bhi trpt nhim hoti. jaise candi ke liye kuthai aur sone ke liye bhthi haim, vaise hi mnusy ke liye uski prmsa hai. cahe tu murkh ko anaj ke bic okhli mem dal kr musl se kute, taubhi uski murkhta nhim jane ki. apni bhed-bkriyom ki dsa bhli-bhamti mn lga kr jan le, aur apne sb psuom ke jhundom ki dekhbhal ucit riti se kr; kyomki smptti sda nhim thhrti; aur kya rajmukut pidhi-pidhi cla jata hai? kti hui ghas uth gi, n ghas dikhai deti haim, phadom ki hriyali kat kr ikthhi ki gi hai; bhedom ke bcce tere vstr ke liye haim, aur bkrom ke dvara khet ka muly diya jaega; aur bkriyom ka itna dudh hoga ki tu apne ghrane smet pet bhr ke piya krega, aur teri laundiyom ka bhi jivn nirvah hota rhaga

dust log jb koi picha nhim krta tb bhi bhagte haim, prntu dhirmi log jvan sihom ke sman nidr rhte haim. des mem pap hon ke karn uske hakim bdlte jate haim; prntu smjhdar aur jnani mnusy ke dvara suprbndh bhut din ke liye bna rhaga. jo nirdhn purus kmgalom pr andher krta hai, vh aisi bhari vrsa ke sman hai. jo kuch bhojn vstu nhim chodti. jo log vyvstha ko chod dete haim, ve dust ki prmsa krte haim, prntu vyvstha pr clne vale un se ldte haim. bure log nyay ko nhim smjh skte, prntu yhova ko dhumdhne vale sb kuch smjhte haim. tedhi cal clne vale dhni mnusy se khrai se clne vala nirdhn purus hi uttm hai. jo vyvstha ka paln krta vh smjhdar suput hota hai, prntu udau ka smgi apne pita ka mumh kala krta hai. jo apna dh n byaj adi bdhti se bdhata hai, vh uske liye btorta hai jo kmgalom pr anugrh krta hai. jo apna kan vyvstha sunne se pher leta hai, uski prarthna ghrnit thhrti hai. jo sidhe logom ko bhtka kr kumarg mem le jata hai vh apne khode hue ghde mem ap hi girta hai; prntu khre log klyan ke bhagi hote haim. dhni purus apni drsti mem buddhiman hota hai, prntu smjhdar kmgal uska mrm bujh leta hai. jb dhirmi log jyvnt hote haim, tb bdi sobha hoti hai; prntu jb dust log prbl hote haim, tb mnusy apne ap ko chipata hai. jo apne apradh chipa rkhta hai, uska kary suphl nhim hota, prntu jo un ko man leta aur chod bhi deta hai, us pr dya ki jayegi. jo mnusy nirnt prbhu ka bhy manta rhta hai vh dhny hai; prntu jo apna mn kthor kr leta hai vh viptti mem pdta hai. kmgal prja pr prbhuta krne vala dust grjne vale simh aur ghumne vale rich ke sman hai. jo prdhan mndbuddhi ka hota hai, vhi bhut andher krta hai; aur jo lalc ka bairi hota hai vh dirghayu hota hai. jo kisi prani ki htaya ka apradhi ho, vh bhag kr gdhe mem girega; koi us ko n rokega. jo sidhai se clta hai vh bcaya jata hai, prntu jo tedhi cal clta hai vh acank gir pdta hai. jo apni bhumi ko jota-boya krta hai, uska to pet bharta hai, prntu jo nikmme logom ki smgti krta hai vh kmgalpn se ghira rhta hai. scee mnusy pr bhut asirvad hote rhte haim, prntu jo dhni hone mem utavli krta hai, vh nirdos nhim thhrti. pkspat krna accha nhim; aur yh bhi accha nhim ki purus ek tukde roti ke liye apradh kre. lobhi jn dh n prapt krne mem utavli krta hai, aur nhim janta ki vh ghti mem pdega. jo kisi mnusy ko damtta hai vh ant mem caplusi krne vale se adhik pyara ho jata hai. jo apne mam-bap ko lut kr khta hai ki kuch apradh nhim, vh nas krne vale ka smgi thhrti hai. lalci mnusy jhgda mcata hai, aur jo yhova pr bhrosa rkhta hai vh hrst pust ho jata hai. jo apne upr bhrosa rkhta hai, vh murkh hai; aur jo buddhi se clta hai,

vh bcta hai. jo nirdhn ko dan deta hai use ghti nhim hoti, prntu jo us se drsti pher leta hai vh sap pr sap pata hai. jb dust log prbl hote haim tb to mnusy dhumdhe nhim milte, prntu jb ve nas ho jate haim, tb dhrmi unnti krte haim

29

jo bar bar damte jane pr bhi hth krta hai, vh acank nas ho jaega aur uska koi bhi upay kam n aega. jb dhrmi log siromni hote haim, tb prja anndit hoti hai; prntu jb dust prbhuta krta hai tb prja hay hay krti hai. jo purus buddhi se priti rkhta hai, apne pita ko anndit krta hai, prntu vesaom ki smgti krne vala dhn ko uda deta hai. raja nyay se des ko sthir krta hai, prntu jo bhut ghus leta hai us ko ult deta hai. jo purus kisi se cikni cupdi batem krta hai, vh uske pairom ke liye jal lgata hai. bure mnusy ka apradh phnda hota hai, prntu dhrmi anndit hokr jy jykar krta hai. dhrmi purus kmgalom ke mukdme mem mn lgata hai; prntu dust jn use janne ki smjh nhim rkhta. thttha krne vale log ngr ko phumk dete haim, prntu buddhiman log krodh ko thnda krte haim. jb buddhiman mudh ke sath vad vivid krta hai, tb vh mudh krodhit hota aur thttha krta hai, aur vham santi nhim rhti. htyare log khre purus se bair rkhte haim, aur sidhe logom ke pran ki khoj krte haim. murkh apne sare mn ki bat khol deta hai, prntu buddhiman apne mn ko rokta, aur sant kr deta hai. jb hakim jhuthi bat ki or kan lgata hai, tb uske sb sevk dust ho jate haim. nirdhn aur andher krne vala purus ek sman hai; aur yhova donom ki amkhom mem jyoti deta hai. jo raja kmgalom ka nyay scai se cukata hai, uski gddi sdaiv sthir rhti hai. chdi aur damt se buddhi prapt hoti hai, prntu jo ldka yom hi choda jata hai vh apni mata ki ljja ka karn hota hai. dustom ke bdhne se apradh bhi bdhta hai; prntu ant mem dhrmi log unka girna dekh lete haim. apne bete ki tadna kr, tb us se tujhe cain milega; aur tera mn sukhi ho jaega. jham drsn ki bat nhim hoti, vham log nirmkus ho jate haim, aur jo yvstha ko manta hai vh dhny deta hai. das batom hi ke dvara sudhara nhim jata, kyomki vh smjh kr bhi nhim manta. kya tu batem krne mem utavli krne vale mnusy ko dekhta hai? us se adhik to murkh hi se asa hai. jo apne das ko us ke ldkpn se sukumarpn mem palta hai, vh das ant mem uska beta bn baithta hai. krodh krne vala mnusy jghda mcata hai aur atynt krodh krne vala apradhi hota hai. mnusy ko grv ke karn nica dekhna pdta hai, prntu nmr atma vala mhima ka adhikari hota hai. jo cor ki smgti krta hai vh apne pran ka bairi hota hai; spth khane pr bhi vh bat ko prgt nhim krta. mnusy ka bhy khana phnda ho jata hai, prntu jo yhova

pr bhrosa rkhta hai vh umce sthan pr cd-haya jata hai. hakim se bhemt krna bhut log cahte haim, prntu mnusy ka nyay yhova ki krta hai. dhrmi log kutil mnusy se ghrna krte haim aur dust jn bhi sidhi cal clne vale se ghrna krta hai

30

yake ke putr agur ke prbhavsali vcn us purus ne itiel aur ukkal se yh kha, niscy maim psu srikha hum, vrn mnusy khlane ke yogy bhi nhim; aur mnusy ki smjh mujh mem nhim hai. n maim ne buddhi prapt ki hai, aur n prmpvitr ka jnan mujhe mila hai. kaun svrg mem cdh kr phir utr aya? kis ne vayu ko apni mutthi mem btor rkha hai? kis ne mhasagr ko apne vstr mem bandh liya hai? kis ne prthvi ke sivanom ko thhraya hai? uska nam kya hai? aur uske putr ka nam kya hai? ydi tu janta ho to bta! isvr ka ek ek vcn taya hua hai; vh apne srnagtom ki dhal thhra hai. uske vcnom mem kuch mt bdha, aisa n ho ki vh tujhe damte aur tu jhutha thhre maim ne tujh se do vr mange haim, isliye mere mrne se phile unhem mujhe dene se mumh n mod; arthat vyvrth aur jhuthi bat mujh se dur rkh; mujhe n to nirdhn kr aur n dhni bna; prtidin ki roti mujhe khilaya kr. aisa n ho, ki jb mera pet bhr jae, tb maim inkar kr ke khum ki yhova kaun hai? va apna bhag kho kr cori krum, aur apne prmesvr ka nam anucit riti se lum. kisi das ki, uske svami se cugli n krna, aisa n ho ki vh tujhe sap de, aur tu dosi thhraya jae aise log haim, jo apne pita ko sap dete aur apni mata ko dhny nhim khte. aise log haim jo apni drsti mem suddh haim, taubhi unka mail dhoya nhim gya. ek pidhi ke log aise haim unki drsti kya hi ghmd se bhri rhti hai, aur unki amkhem kaisi cdhi hui rhti haim. ek pidhi ke log aise haim, jinke damt tlvat aur unki dadhem churiyam haim, jin se ve din logom ko prthvi pr se, aur dridrom ko mnusyom mem se mita dalem jaise jomk ki do betiyam hoti haim, jo khti haim de, de, vaise hi tin vstuem haim, jo trpt nhim hotim; vrn car haim, jo kbhi nhim khtim, bs. adholok aur bamjh ki kokh, bhumi jo jl pi pi kr trpt nhim hoti, aur ag jo kbhi nhim khti, bs jis amkh se koi apne pita pr anadr ki drsti kre, aur apman ke sath apni mata ki ajna n mane, us amkh ko trai ke kauve khod khod kr nikaleme, aur ukab ke bcce kha daleme tin batem mere liye adhik kthin hai, vrn car haim, jo meri smjh se pre haim: akas mem ukab pksi ka marg, ctan pr srp ki cal, smudr mem jhaj ki cal, aur knya ke smg purus ki cal vybhicarini ki cal bhi vaisi hi hai; vh bhojn kr ke mumh pomchti, aur khti hai, maim ne koi anrth kam nhim kiya tin batom ke karn prthvi kampti hai; vrn car hai, jo us se shi nhim jatim: das ka raja ho jana,

mudh ka pet bhrna ghinauni stri ka byaha jana, aur dasi ka apni svamin ki varis hona prthvi pr car chote jntu haim, jo atynt bud-dhiman haim: cyutiya nirbl jati to haim, prntu dhup kal mem apni bhojn vstu btorti haim; sapan bli jati nhim, taubhi unki mandem phadom pr hoti haim; tiddiyom ke raja to nhim hota, taubhi ve sb ki sb dl bandh bandh kr playn krti haim; aur chipkli hath se pkdi to jati hai, taubhi rajbhvnom mem rhti hai tin sundr clne vale prani haim; vrn car haim, jin ki cal sundr hai: simh jo sb psuom mem prakrmi haim, aur kisi ke dr se nhim htta; sikari kutta aur bkra, aur apni sena smet raja. ydi tu ne apni bdai krne ki mudhta ki, va koi buri yukti bandhi ho, to apne mumh pr hath dhr. kyomki jaise dudh ke mthne se mkkhn aur nak ke mrodne se lohu niklta hai, vaise hi krodh ke bhdkane se jhgda utpnn hota hai

31

Imuel raja ke prbhavsali vcn, jo uski mata ne use sikhae he mere putr, he mere nij putr! he meri mnntom ke putr! apna bl striyom ko n dena, n apna jivn unke vs kr dena jo rajaom ka paurus ka jati haim. he Imuel, rajaom ka dakhmdhu pina un ko sobha nhim deta, aur mdira cahna, risom ko nhim phbta; aisa n ho ki ve pi kr vyvstha ko bhul jaem aur kisi du:khi ke hk ko marem. mdira us ko pilao jo mrne pr hai, aur dakhmdhu udas mn valom ko hi dena; jis se ve pi kr apni dridrt ko bhul jaem aur apne kthin srm phir smrn n krem. gumge ke liye apna mumh khol, aur sb anathom ka nyay ucit riti se kiya kr. apna mumh khol aur dhrm se nyay kr, aur din dridrom ka nyay kr. bhli ptni kaun pa skta hai? kyomki uska muly mumgom se bhi bhut adhik hai. us ke pti ke mn mem us ke prtvi visvas hai. aur use labh ki ghti nhim hoti. vh apne jivn ke sare dinom mem us se bura nhim, vrn bhla hi vyvhar krti hai. vh un aur sn dhumdh dhumdh kr, apne hathom se prsnnta ke sath kam krti hai. vh vyapar ke jhajom ki naim apni bhojn vstuem dur se mmgvati haim. vh rat hi ko uth baithti hai, aur apne ghrane ko bhojn khilati hai aur apni laundiyom ko alg alg kam deti hai. vh kisi khet ke visy mem soc vicar krti hai aur use mol le leti hai; aur apne prisrm ke phl se dakh ki bari lgati hai. vh apni kti ko bl ke phemte se ksti hai, aur apni bahom ko drdh bnati hai. vh prkh leti hai ki mera vyapar labhdayk hai. rat ko uska diya nhim bujhta. vh atern mem hath lgati hai, aur crkha pkdti hai. vh din ke liye mutthi kholti hai, aur dridr ke smbhalne ko hath bdhati hai. vh apne ghrane ke liye him se nhim drti, kyomki uske ghr ke sb log lal kpde phinte haim. vh tkiye bna leti hai; uske vstr suksm sn aur baimjni rmg ke hote haim. jb uska pti sbha

mem des ke purniyom ke smg baithta hai, tb uska smman hota hai. vh sn ke vstr bnkr becti hai; aur vyopari ko kmrbnd deti hai. vh bl aur prtap ka phirava phine rhti hai, aur ane vale kal ke visy pr hmsti hai. vh buddhi ki bat bolti hai, aur us ke vcn krpa ki siksa ke anasar hote haim. vh apne ghrane ke cal cln ko dhyan se dekhti hai, aur apni roti bina prisrm nhim khati. uske putr uth uthkr us ko dhny khte haim, unka pti bhi uth kr uski aisi prmsa krta hai: bhut si striyom ne acche acche kam to kie haim prntu tu un sbhom mem srest hai. sobha to jhuthi aur sundrta vyrrh hai, prntu jo stri yhova ka bhy manti hai, uski prmsa ki jaegi. uske hathom ke prisrm ka phl use do, aur uske karyom se sbha mem uski prmsa hogi

uj des mem ayyub nam ek purus tha; vh khra aur sidha tha aur prmesvr ka bhy manta aur burai se pre rhta tha. uske sat bete aur tin betiyam utpnn hui. phir uske sat hjar bhed-bkriyam, tin hjar umt, pamc sau jodi bail, aur pamc sau gdhiyam, aur bhut hi das-dasiyam thim; vrn uske itni smptti thi, ki purbiyom mem vh sb se bda tha. uske bete upne apne din pr ek dusre ke ghr mem khane-pine ko jaya krte the; aur apni tinom bhinom ko apne smg khane-pine ke liye bulva bhejte the. aur jb jb jevnar ke din pure ho jate, tb tb ayyub unhem bulva kr pvitr krta, aur bdi bhor uth kr unki ginti ke anusar hombli cdhata tha; kyomki ayyub socta tha, ki kdacit mere ldkom ne pap kr ke prmesvr ko chod diya ho. isi riti ayyub sdaiv kiya krta tha. ek din yhova prmesvr ke putr uske samhne upsthit hue, aur unke bic saitan bhi aya. yhova ne saitan se pucha, tu kham se ata hai? saitan ne yhova ko uttr diya, ki prthvi pr idhr-udhr ghumte-phirte aur dolte-dalte aya hum. yhova ne saitan se pucha, kya tu ne mere das ayyub pr dhyan diya hai? kyomki uske tuly khra aur sidha aur mera bhy manne vala aur burai se dur rhne vala mnusy aur koi nhim hai. saitan ne yhova ko uttr diya, kya ayyub prmesvr ka bhy bina labh ke manta hai? kya tu ne uski, aur uske ghr ki, aur jo kuch uska hai uske carom or bada nhim bandha? tu ne to uske kam pr asis di hai, aur uski smptti des bhr mem phail gi hai. prntu ab apna hath bdhkr jo kuch uska hai, use chu; tb vh tere mumh pr teri ninda krega. yhova ne saitan se kha, sun, jo kuch uska hai, vh sb tere hath mem hai; kevl uske srir pr hath n lgana. tb saitan yhova ke samhne se cla gya. ek din ayyub ke bete-betiyaam bde bhai ke ghr mem khate aur dakhmdhu pi rhe the; tb ek dut ayyub ke pas akr khne lga, hm to bailom se hl jot rhe the, aur gdhiyam unke pas cr rhi thi, ki sba ke log dhava kr ke un ko le ge, aur tlvar se tere sevkam ko mar dala; aur maim hi akela bckr tujhe smacar dene ko aya hum. vh abhi yh kh hi rha tha ki dusra bhi akr khne lga, ki prmesvr ki ag akas se giri aur us se bhed-bkriyam aur sevk jlkr bhsm ho ge; aur maim hi akela bckr tujhe smacar dene ko aya hum. vh abhi yh kh hi rha tha, ki ek aur bhi akr khne lga, ki ksdil log tin gol bandhkr umtom pr dhava kr ke unhem le ge, aur tlvar se tere sevkam ko mar dala; aur maim hi akela bckr tujhe smacar dene ko aya hum. vh abhi yh kh hi rha tha, ki ek aur bhi akr khne lga, tere bete-betiyaam bde bhai ke ghr mem khate aur dakhmdhu pite the, ki jmgil ki or se bdi prcnd vayu cli, aur ghr ke carom konom ko aisa jhomka mara, ki vh jvanom pr gir pda aur ve mr ge; aur maim hi akela bckr tujhe smacar dene ko aya hum.

tb ayyub utha, aur бага phad, sir mumdakr bhumi pr gira aur dndvt kr ke kha, maim apni mam ke pet se nmga nikla aur vhim nmga laut jaumga; yhova ne diya aur yhova hi ne liya; yhova ka nam dhny hai. in sb batom mem bhi ayyub ne n to pap kiya, aur n prmesvr pr murkhta se dos lgaya.

2

phir ek aur din yhova prmesvr ke putr uske samhne upsthit hue, aur unke bic saitan bhi uske samhne upsthit hua. yhova ne saitan se pucha, tu kham se ata hai? saitan ne yhova ko uttr diya, ki idhr-udhr ghumte-phirte aur dolte-dalte aya hum. yhova ne saitan se pucha, kya tu ne mere das ayyub pr dhyan diya hai ki prthvi pr uske tuly khra aur sidha aur mera bhy manne vala aur burai se dur rhne vala mnusy aur koi nhim hai? aur ydapi tu ne mujhe usko bina karn styanas krte ko ubhara, tabuhi vh ab tk apni khrai pr bna hai. saitan ne yhova ko uttr diya, khal ke bdle khal, prntu pran ke bdle mnusy apna sb kuch de deta hai. so kevl apna hath bdhkr uski hddiyam aur mams chu, tb vh tere mumh pr teri ninda krega. yhova ne saitan se kha, sun, vh tere hath mem hai, kevl uska pran chod dena. tb saitan yhova ke samhne se nikla, aur ayyub ko pamv ke tlye se le sir ki coti tk bde bde phodom se pidit kiya. tb ayyub khujlane ke liye ek thikra le kr rakh pr baith gya. tb uski stri us se khne lgi, kya tu ab bhi apni khrai pr bna hai? prmesvr ki ninda kr, aur cahe mr jae to mr ja. usne us se kha, tu ek mudh stri ki si batem krti hai, kya hm jo prmesvr ke hath se sukh lete haim, du:kh n lem? in sb batom mem bhi ayyub ne apne mumh se koi pap nhim kiya. jb temani elipj, aur suhi bildd, aur namati sopr, ayyub ke in tin mitrom ne is sb viptti ka smacar paya jo us pr pdi thim, tb ve aps mem yh than kr ki hm ayyub ke pas ja kr uske smg vilap kremge, aur usko santi demge, apne apne yham se uske pas cle. jb unhomne dur se amkh utha kr ayyub ko dekha aur use n cinh ske, tb cil-lakr ro uthe; aur apna apna бага phada, aur akas ki or dhuli udakr apne apne sir pr dali. tb ve sat din aur sat rat uske smg bhumi pr baithe rhe, prntu uska du:kh bhut hi bda jan kr kisi ne us se ek bhi bat n khi.

3

iske bad ayyub mumh khol kr apne jnmadin ko dhikkarne aur khne lga, vh din jl jae jis mem maim utpnn hua, aur vh rat bhi jis mem kha gya, ki bete ka grbh rha. vh din andhiyara ho jae! upr se isvr uski sudhi n le, aur n us mem prkas hoe. andhiyara aur mrtyu ki chaya us pr rhe. badl us pr chae

rhēm; aur din ko andhera kr dene vali cijem use draem. ghor andhkar us rat ko pkde; vrs ke dinom ke bic vh annd n krne pae, aur n mhinom mem uski ginti ki jae. suno, vh rat bamjh ho jae; us mem gane ka sbd n sun pde jo log kisi din ko dhikkarte haim, aur libyatan ko chedne mem nipun haim, use dhikkarem. uski smdhya ke tare prkas n dem; vh ujyale ki bat johe pr vh use n mile, vh bhor ki plkom ko bhi dekhne n pae; kyomki usne meri mata ki kokh ko bnd n kiya aur kst ko meri drsti se n chipaya. maim grbh hi mem kyom n mr gya? pet se niklte hi mera pran kyom n chuta? maim ghnunom pr kyom liya gya? maim chatiyom ko kyom pine paya? aisa n hota to maim cupcap pda rhta, maim sota rhta aur visram krta, aur maim prthvi ke un rajaom aur mntriyom ke sath hota jinhomne apne liye sunsan sthan bnva lie, va maim un rajkumarom ke sath hota jinke pas sona tha jinhomne apne ghrom ko candi se bhr liya tha; va maim asmy gire hue grbh ki naim hua hota, va aise bccom ke sman hota jinhomne ujyale ko kbhi dekha hi n ho. us dsa mem dust log phir du:kh nimh dete, aur thke mamde visram pate haim. us mem bndhue ek smg sukh se rhte haim; aur prisrm krane vale ka sbd nimh sunte. us mem chote bde sb rhte haim, aur das apne svami se svtnr rhta hai. du:khiiyom ko ujyala, aur udas mn valom ko jivn kyom diya jata hai? ve mrtyu ki bat johte haim pr vh ati nimh; aur gde hue dhn se adhik uski khaj krte haim; ve kbr ko phumckr anndit aur atynt mgn hote haim. ujyala us purus ko kyom milta hai jiska marg chipa hai, jiske carom or isvr ne ghera bandh diya hai? mujhe to roti khane ki snti lmbi lmbi samsem ati haim, aur mera vilap dhara ki naim bhata rhta hai. kyomki jis dravni bat se maim drta hum, vhi mujh pr a pdti hai, aur jis bat se maim bhy khata hum vhi mujh pr a jati hai. mujhe n to cain, n santi, n visram milta hai; prntu du:kh hi ata hai.

4

tb temani elipj ne kha, ydi koi tujh se kuch khne lge, to kya tujhe bura lgega? prntu bole bina kaun rh skta hai? sun, tu ne bhutom ko siksa di hai, aur nirbl logom ko blvnt kiya hai. girte huom ko tu ne apni batom se smbhal liya, aur ldkhdate hue logom ko tu ne blvnt kiya. prntu ab vptti to tujhi pr a pdi, aur tu niras hua jata hai; usne tujhe chua aur tu ghabra utha. kya prmesvr ka bhy hi tera asra nimh? aur kya teri calcn jo khri hai teri asa nimh? kya tujhe malum hai ki koi nirdos bhi kbhi nas hua hai? ya khim sjjn bhi kat dale ge? mere dekhne mem to jo pap ko jotte aur du:kh bote haim, vhi usko katte haim. ve to isvr ki svas se nas

hote, aur uske krodh ke jhomke se bhsm hote haim. simh ka grjna aur himsk simh ka dhadna bnd ho ata hai. aur jvan simhom ke damt tode jate haim. sikar n pakr budha simh mr jata hai, aur simhni ke bcce titr bitr ho jate haim. ek bat cupke se mere pas phumcai gi, aur uski kuch bhnik mere kan mem pdi. rat ke svpnom ki cintaom ke bic jb mnusy ghri nidra mem rhte haim, mujhe aisi thrtiraht aur kmpkmpi lgi ki meri sb hd-diya tk hil uthim. tb ek atma mere samhne se ho kr cli; aur meri deh ke roem khde ho ge. vh cupcap thhr gi aur maim uski akrti ko phican n ska. prntu meri amkhom ke samhne ko rup tha; phile snnata chaya rha, phir mujhe ek sbd sun pda, kya nasman mnusy isvr se adhik nyayi hoga? kya mnusy apne srjnhar se adhik pvitr ho skta hai? dekh, vh apne sevkom pr bhrosa nimh rkhta, aur apne svrgdutom ko murkh thhrata hai; phir jo mitti ke ghrom mem rhte haim, aur jinki nev mitti mem dali gi hai, aur jo ptmge ki naim pis jate haim, unki kya gna. ve bhor se samjh tk nas kie jate haim, ve sda ke liye mit jate haim, aur koi unka vicar bhi nimh krta. kya unke dere ki dori unke andar hi andr nimh kt jati? ve bina buddhi ke hi mr jate haim!

5

pukar kr dekh; kya koi hai jo tujhe uttr dega? aur pvitrom mem se tu kis ki or phirega? kyomki mudh to khed krte krte nas ho jata hai, aur bhola jlte jlte mr mitti hai. maim ne mudh ko jd pkdte dekha hai; prntu acank maim ne uske vassthan ko dhikkara. uske ldke-bale uddhar se dur haim, aur ve phatk mem pise jate haim, aur koi nimh hai jo unhem chudae. uske khet ki upj bhukhe log kha lete haim, vrn ktli bad mem se bhi nikal lete haim; aur pyasa unke dhn ke liye phnda lgata hai. kyomki vptti dhul se utpnn nimh hoti, aur n kst bhumii mem se ugta hai; prntu jaise cimgariyam upr hi upr ko ud jati haim, vaise hi mnusy kst hi bhogne ke liye utpnn hua hai. prntu maim to isvr hi ko khajta rhunga aur apna mukddma prmesvr pr chod dumga. vh to ese bde kam krta hai jinki thah nimh lgti, aur itne ascrykrm krta hai, jo gine nimh jate. vhi prthvi ke upr vrsa krta, aur khetom pr jl brsata hai. isi riti vh nmr logom ko umce sthan pr bithata hai, aur sok ka phirava phine hue log umce pr phumckr bcte haim. vh to dhurt logom ki klpnadm vyrt kr deta hai, aur unke hathom se kuch bhi bn nimh pdta. vh buddhimanom ko unki dhurttta hi mem phmsata hai; aur kutil logom ki yukti dur ki jati hai. un pr din ko andhera cha jata hai, aur din duprhi mem ve rat ki naim ttolte phirte haim. prntu vh dridrom ko unke vc-nrupi tlvar se aur blvanom ke hath se bcata

hai. isliye kmgalom ko asa hoti hai, aur kutil mnusyom ka mumh bnd ho jata hai. dekh, kya hi dhny vh mnusy, jis ko isvr tadna deta hai; isliye tu srvsctiman ki tadna ko tucch mt jan. kyomki vhi ghayl krta, aur vhi ptti bhi bandhta hai; vhi marta hai, aur vhi apne hathom se cmga bhi krta hai. vh tujhe ch: vpttiyom se chudaega; vrn sat se bhi teri kuch hani n hone paegi. akal mem vh tujhe mutyu se, aur yuddh mem tlvar ki dhar se bca lega. tu vcnrupi kode se bca rhega aur jb vinas ae, tb bhi tujhe bhy n hoga. tu ujad aur akal ke dinom mem hmsmukh rhega, aur tujhe bnaile jntuom se dr n lgega. vrn maidan ke pttir bhi tujh se vaca bandhe rhenge, aur vnpsu tujh se mel rkhemge. aur tujhe niscy hoga, ki tera dera kusl se hai, aur jb tu apne nivas mem dekhe tb koivstu khoi n hogi. tujhe yh bhi niscit hoga, ki mere bhut vms homge. aur mere sntan prthvi ki ghas ke tuly bhut homge. jaise puliyom ka dher smy pr khlihan mem rkha jata hai, vaise hi tu puri avstha ka ho kr kbr ko phumcega. dekh, hm ne khoj khojkr aisa hi paya hai; ise tu sun, aur apne labh ke liye dhyan mem rkh.

6

phir ayyub ne kha, bhla hota ki mera khed taula jata, aur meri sari vptti tula mem dhri jati! kyomki vh smudr ki balu se bhi bhari thrti; isi karn meri batem utavli se hui haim. kyomki srvsctiman ke tir mere andr cubhe haim; aur unka vis meri atma mem paith gya hai; isvr ki bhyomkr bat mere viruddh pamti bandhe hai. jb bnaile gdhe ko ghas milti, tb kya vh remkta hai? aur bail cara pakr kya dkarta hai? jo phika hai vh kya bina nmk khaya jata hai? kya ande ki spheidi mem bhi kuch svad hota hai? jin vstuom ko maim chuna bhi nhim cahta vhi mano mere liye ghinauna ahar thhri haim. bhla hota ki mujhe mumh mamga vr milta aur jis bat ki maim asa krta hum vh isvr mujhe de deta! ki isvr prsnn ho kr mujhe kucl dalta, aur hath bdha kr mujhe kat dalta! yhi meri santi ka karn; vrn bhari pida mem bhi maim is karn se uchl pdta; kyomki maim ne us pvitr ke vcnom ka kbhi inkar nhim kiya. mujh mem bl hi kya hai ki maim asa rkhum? aur mera ant hi kya hoga, ki maim dhirr dhrum? kya meri drdhta ptthrom ki si hai? kya mera srir pitl ka hai? kya maim niradhar nhim hum? kya kam krne ki skti mujh se dur nhim ho gi? jo pdosi pr krpa nhim krta vh srvsctiman ka bhy manna chod deta hai. mere bhai nale ke sman visvasghati ho ge haim, vrn un nalom ke sman jinki dhar sukh jati hai; aur ve brph ke karn kale se ho jate haim, aur un mem him chipa rhta hai. prntu jb grmi hone lgti tb unki dharaem lop ho jati haim, aur jb kdi dhup pdti hai tb ve

apni jgh se ud jate haim ve ghumte ghumte sukh jatim, aur sunsan sthan mem bhr nas hoti haim. tema ke bnjare dekhte rhe aur sba ke kaphile valom ne unka rasta dekha. ve ljjit hue kyomki unhomne bhrosa rkha tha aur vham phumkr unke mumh sukh ge. usi prkar ab tum bhi kuch n rhe; meri vptti dekhkr tum dr ge ho. kya maim ne tum se kha tha, ki mujhe kuch do? va apni smptti mem se mere liye ghus do? mujhe stane vale ke hath se bcao? va updrv krne valom ke vs se chuda lo? mujhe siksa do aur maim cup rhumga; aur mujhe smjhao, ki maim ne kis ban mem cuk ki hai. sccai ke vcnom mem kitna prbhav hota hai, prntu tumhare vivid se kya labh hota hai? kya tum batem pkdne ki klpna krte ho? niras jn ki batem to vayu ki si haim. tum anathom pr citthi dalte, aur apne mitr ko becr labh uthane vale ho. isliye ab krpa kr ke mujhe dekho; niscy maim tumhare samhne kdapi jhuth n bolumga. phir kuch anyan n home pae; phir is mukddme mem mera dhrm jyom ka tyom bna hai, maim sty pr hum. kya mere vcnom mem kuch kutilta hai? kya maim dustta nhim phcan skta?

7

kya mnusy ko prthvi pr kthin seva krni nhim pdti? kya uske din mjdur ke se nhim hote? jaisa koi das chaya ki abhilasa kre, va mjdur apni mjduri ki asa rkhe; vaise hi maim anrth ke mhinom ka svami bnaya gya hum, aur mere liye kles se bhri ratem thhrai gi haim. jb maim let lata, tb khta hum, maim kb uthumga? aur rat kb bitegi? aur pau phtne tk chtptate chtptate ukta jata hum. meri deh kidom aur mitti ke dhelom se dhki hui hai; mera cmda simt jata, aur phir gl jata hai. mere din julahe ki dhdki se adhik phutim se clne vale haim aur nirasa mem bite jate haim. yad kr ki mera jivn vayu hi hai; aur maim apni amkhom se klyan phir n dekhumga. jo mujhe ab dekhta hai use maim phir dikhai n dumga; teri amkhem meri or homgi prntu maim n milumga. jaise badl chtkr lop ho jata hai, vaise hi adholok mem utrne vala phir vham se nhim laut skta; vh apne ghr ko phir laut n aega, aur n apne sthan mem phir milega. isliye maim apna mumh bnd n rkhumga; apne mn ka khed khol kr khumga; aur apne jiv ki kdvaht ke karn kudkudata rhumga. kya maim smudr hum, va mgrmch hum, ki tu mujh pr phra baithata hai? jb jb maim socta hum ki mujhe khat pr santi milegi, aur bichaune pr mera khed kuch hlka hoga; tb tb tu mujhe svpnom se ghbra deta, aur drsnom se bhybhit kr deta hai; yham tk ki mera ji phamsi ko, aur jivn se mrtyu ko adhik cahta hai. mujhe apne jivn se ghrna ati hai; maim srvida jivit rhna nhim cahta. mera jivnkai

sams sa hai, isliye mujhe chod de. mnusy kya hai, ki tu use mhtv de, aur apna mn us pr lgae, aur prti bhor ko uski sudhi le, aur prti ksn use jamcta rhe? tu kb tk meri or amkh lgae rhega, aur itni der ke liye bhi mujhe n chodega ki maim apna thuk ngl lum? he mnusyom ke takne vale, maim ne pap to kiya hoga, to maim ne tera kya bigada? tu ne kyom mujh ko apna nisana bna liya hai, yham tk ki maim apne upr ap hi bojh hua hum? aur tu kyom mera apradh ksmah nimh krta? aur mera adhrm kyom dur nimh krta? ab to maim mitti mem so jaumga, aur tu mujhe ytn se dhumdhega pr mera pta nimh milega.

8

tb suhi bildd ne kha, tu kb tk aisi aisi batem krta rhega? aur tere mumh ki batem kb tk prcnd vayu si rhemgi? kya isvr anyay krta hai? aur kya srsvsktiman dharm ko ulta krta hai? ydi tere ldke-balom ne uske viruddh pap kiya hai, to usne un ko unke apradh ka phl bhugtaya hai. taubhi ydi tu ap isvr ko ytn se dhumdhta, aur srsvsktiman se gidgidakr binti krta, aur ydi tu nirml aur dhmm rhta, to niscy vh tere liye jagta; aur teri dhmirkrta ka nivas phir jyom ka tyom kr deta. cahe tera bhag phile chota hi rha ho prntu ant mem teri bhut bdhti hoti. agli pidhi ke logom se to puch, aur jo kuch unke purkhaom ne jamc pdtal ki hai us pr dhyan de. kyomki hm to kl hi ke haim, aur kuch nimh jante; aur prthvi pr hmare din chaya ki naim bitte jate haim. kya ve log tujh se siksa ki batem n khemge? kya ve apne mn se bat n nikalemge? kya kchar ki ghas pani bina bdh skti hai? kya srknda kic bina bdhta hai? cahe vh hri ho, aur kati bhi n gi ho, taubhi vh aur sb bhamti ki ghas se phile hi sukh jati hai. isvr ke sb bisrane valom ki gti aisi hi hoti hai aur bhktihin ki asa tut jati hai. uski asa ka mul kt jata hai; aur jiska vh bhrosa krta hai, vh mkdi ka jala thhrata hai. cahe vh apne ghr pr tek lgae prntu vh n thhrega; vh use drdhta se thambhega prntu vh sthir n rhega. vh gham pakr hra bhra ho jata hai, aur uski daliyam bgice mem carom or phailti haim. uski jd kmkrom ke dher mem lipiti hui rhti hai, aur vh pthhr ke sthan ko dekh leta hai. prntu jb vh apne sthan pr se nas kiya jae, tb vh sthan us se yh kh kr mumh mod lega ki maim ne use kbhi dekha hi nimh. dekh, uski annd bhri cal yhi hai; phir usi mitti mem se dusre ugemge. dekh, isvr n to khre mnusy ko nikmma jan kr chod deta hai, aur n burai krne valom ko smbhalta hai. vh to tuijhe hmsmukh krega; aur tujh se jykyar kraega. tere bairi ljjia ka vstr phinemge, aur dustom ka dera khim rhne n paega.

9

tb ayyub ne kha, maim niscy janta hum, ki bat aisi hi hai; prntu mnusy isvr ki drsti mem kyomkr dhmm thhr skta hai? cahe vh us se mukddma ldna bhi cahe taubhi mnusy hjar batom mem se ek ka bhi uttr n de skega. vh buddhiman aur ati samthim hai: uske virodh mem hth kr ke kaun kbhi prbl hua hai? vh to prvtom ko acank hta deta hai aur unhem pta bhi nimh lgta, vh krodh mem akr unhem ult pult kr deta hai. vh prthvi ko hila kr uske sthan se alg krta hai, aur uske khmbhe kampne lgte haim. uski ajna bina sury udy hota hi nimh; aur vh tarom pr muhr lgata hai; vh akasmndl ko akela hi phailata hai, aur smudr ki umci umci lhom pr clta hai; vh sptrsi, mrgsira aur kcpciya aur dkkhin ke nkstrom ka bnane vala hai. vh to aise bde krm krta hai, jinki thah nimh lgti; aur itne ascrykrm krta hai, jo gine nimh ja skte. dekho, vh mere samhne se ho kr to clta hai prntu mujh ko nimh dikhai pdta; aur age ko bdh jata hai, prntu mujhe sujh hi nimh pdta hai. dekho, jb vh chinne lge, tb usko kaun rokega? kaun us se kh skta hai ki tu yh kya krta hai? isvr apna krodh thmda nimh krta. abhimani ke shaykom ko uske pamv lete jhukna pdta hai. phir maim kya hum, jo use uttr dum, aur batem chamt chamtkr us se vivad krum? cahe maim nirdos bhi hota prntu usko uttr n de skta; maim apne muddi se gidgidakr binti krta. cahe mere pukarne se vh uttr bhi deta, taubhi maim is bat ki priti n krta, ki vh meri bat sunta hai. vh to amdhi cla kr mujhe tod dalta hai, aur bina karn mere cot pr cot lgata hai. vh mujhe sams bhi lene nimh deta hai, aur mujhe kdvaht se bharta hai. jo samrthy ki crca ho, to dekho, vh blvan hai: aur ydi nyay ki crca ho, to vh khega mujh se kaun mukddma ldega? cahe maim nirdos hi kyom n hum, prntu apne hi mumh se dosi thhrunga; khra hone pr bhi vh mujhe kutil thhraega. maim khra to hum, prntu apna bhed nimh janta; apne jivn se mujhe ghrn ati hai. bat to ek hi hai, is se maim yh khta hum ki isvr khre aur dust donom ko nas krta hai. jb log vippi se acank mrne lgte haim tb vh nirdos logom ke jamce jane pr hmsta hai. des dustom ke hath mem diya gya hai. vh uske nyaiyom ki amkhom ko mund deta hai; iska krne vala vhi n ho to kaun hai? mere din hrkare se bhi adhik veg se cle jate haim; ve bhage jate haim aur un ko klyan kuch bhi dikhai nimh deta. ve veg cal se navom ki naim cle jate haim, va aher pr jhptte hue ukab ki naim. jo maim khum, ki vilap krna phul jaumga, aur udasi chodkr apna mn prphullit kr dumga, tb maim apne sb dukhom se drta hum. maim to janta hum, ki tu mujhe nirdos n thhraega. maim to dosi thhrunga; phir vytrth kyom prism krum?

cahe maim him ke jl mem snan krum, aur apne hath khar se nirmal krum, taubhi tu mujhe gdhe mem dal hi dega, aur mere vstr bhi mujh se ghinaemge. kyonki vh mere tuly mnusy nhim hai ki maim us se vadvivad kr skum, aur hm donom ek dusre se mukddma ld skem. hm donom ke bic koi bicvi nhim hai, jo hm domnom pr apna hath rkhe. vh apna somta mujh pr se dur kre aur uski bhy denevali bat mujhe n ghbrae. tb maim us se nidr ho kr kuch kh skumga, kyonki maim apni drsti mem aisa nhim hum.

10

mera pran jivit rhne se ukata hai; maim svtmrtta purvk kudkudaumga; aur maim apne mn ki kdvaht ke mare batem krumga. maim isvr se khumga, mujhe dosi n thhra; mujhe bta de, ki tu kis karn mujh se mukddma ldt hai? kya tujhe andher krna, aur dustom ki yukti ko sphl kr ke apne hathom ke bnae hue ko nikmma janna bhla lgt hai? kya teri dehdharyom ki si amkhem hai? aur kya tera dekhna mnusy ka sa hai? kya tere din mnusy ke din ke sman haim, va tere vrs purus ke smyom ke tuly haim, ki tu mera adhrm dhumdhta, aur mera pap puchta hai? tujhe to malum hi hai, ki maim dust nhim hum, aur tere hath se koi chudane vala nhim! tu ne apne hathom se mujhe thik rca hai aur jodkr bnaya hai; taubhi mujhe nas kie dalta hai. smrn kr, ki tu ne mujh ko gundhi hui mitti ki naim bnaya, kya tu mujhe phir dhul mem milaega? kya tu ne mujhe dudh ki naim umdelkr, aur dhi ke sman jmakr nhim bnaya? phir tu ne mujh pr cmda aur mams cdhaya aur hddiyam aur nsem gumthkr mujhe bnaya hai. tu ne mujhe jivn diya, aur mujh pr krna ki hai; aur teri cauksi se mere pran ki rkxa hi hai. taubhi tu ne aisi batom ko apne mn mem chipa rkha; maim to jan gya, ki tu ne aisa hi krne ko thana tha. jo maim pap krum, to tu uska lekha lega; aur adhrm krne pr mujhe nirdos n thhraega. jo maim dustta krum to mujh pr hay! aur jo maim dhmm bnum taubhi maim sir n uthaumga, kyonki maim apman se bhra hua hum aur apne dukh pr dhyan rkhta hum. aur cahe sir uthaum taubhi tu simh ki naim mera aher krta hai, aur phir mere viruddh ascrykrm krta hai. tu mere samhne apne nye nye saksi le ata hai, aur mujh pr apna krodh bdhata hai; aur mujh pr sena pr sena cdhai krti hai. tu ne mujhe grbh se kyon nikala? nhim to maim vhim pran chodta, aur koi mujhe dekhne bhi n pata. mera hona n hone ke sman hota, aur pet hi se kbr ko phumcaya jata. kya mere din thode nhim? mujhe chod de, aur meri or se mumh pher le, ki mera mn thoda sant ho jae is se phile ki maim vham jaum, jham se phir n lautumga, arthat andhiyare aur ghor andhkar

ke des mem, jham andhkar hi andhkar hai; aur mrtyu ke andhkar ka des jis mem sb kuch gbbd hai; aur jham prkas bhi aisa hai jaisa andhkar.

11

tb namati sopr ne kha: bhut si batem jo khi gi haim, kya unka uttr dena n cahiyee? kya bkvadi mnusy dhmm thhraya jae? kya tere bde bol ke karn log cup rhem? aur jb tu thttha krta hai, to kya koi tujhe ljjit n kre? tu to yh khta hai ki mera siddhant suddh hai aur maim isvr ki drsti mem pvitr hum. prntu bhla ho, ki isvr svym batem krem, aur tere viruddh mumh khole, aur tujh pr bud-dhi ki gupt batem prgt kre, ki unka mrm teri buddhi se bdhkr hai. isliye jan le, ki isvr tere adhrm mem se bhut kuch bhul jata hai. kya tu isvr ka gudh bhed pa skta hai? aur kya tu srsvsktiman ka mrm puri riti se jamc skta hai? vh akas sa umca hai; tu kya kr skta hai? vh adholok se ghira hai, tu kham smjh skta hai? uski map prthvi se bhi lmbi hai aur smud se caudi hai. jb isvr bic se gujrk bnd kr de aur adalt (kchri) mem bulae, to kaun usko rok skta hai. kyonki vh pakhndi mnusyom ka bhed janta hai, aur anrth kam ko bina soc vicar kie bhi jan leta hai. prntu mnusy chucha aur nirbuddhi hota hai; kyonki mnusy jnm hi se jmgli gdhe ke bcce ke sman hota hai. ydi tu apna mn suddh kre, aur isvr ki or apne hath phailae, aur jo koi anrth kam tujh se hota ho use dur kre, aur apne derom mem koi kutilta n rhne de, tb to tu niscy apna mumh nisklmk dikha skega; aur tu sthir ho kr kbhi n drega. tb tu apna dukh bhul jaega, tu use us pani ke sman smrn krega jo bh gya ho. aur tera jivn dophr se bhi adhik prkasman hoga; aur cahe andhera bhi ho taubhi vh bhor sa ho jaega. aur tujhe asa hogi, is karn tu nirbhay rhega; aur apne carom or dekh dekhkr tu nirbhay visram kr skega. aur jb tu letega, tb koi tujhe draega nhim; aur bhutere tujhe prsn krne ka ytn kremge. prntu dust logom ki amkhem rh jaemgi, aur unhem koi srun sthan n milega aur unki asa yhi hogi ki pran nikl jae.

12

tb ayyub ne kha; ni:sn-deh mnusy to tum hi ho aur jb tum mroge tb buddhi bhi jati rhegi. prntu tumhari naim mujh mem bhi smjh hai, maim tum logom se kuch nica nhim hum kaun aisa hai jo aisi batem n janta ho? maim isvr se prarthna krta tha, aur vh meri sun liya krta tha; prntu ab mere pdosi mujh pr hmste haim; jo dhmm aur khra mnusy hai, vh hmsi ka karn ho gya hai. dukhi log to sukhiyom ki smjh mem tucch jane jate haim; aur jinke pamv phisla cahte haim unka ap-

man avsy hi hota hai. dakuom ke dere kusl ksem se rhte haim, aur jo isvr ko krodh dilate haim, vh bhut hi nidr rhte haim; aur unke hath mem isvr bhut deta hai. psuom se to puch aur ve tujhe dikhaemge; aur akas ke pksiyom se, aur ve tujhe bta demge. prthvi pr dhyan de, tb us se tujhe siksa milegi; or smudr ki mchliyam bhi tujh se vrnn kremgi. kaun in batom ko nhim janta, ki yhova hi ne apne hath se is smsar ko bnaya hai. uske hath mem ek ek jivdhari ka pran, aur ek ek dehdhari mnusy ki atma bhi rhti hai. jaise jibh se bhojn ckha jata hai, kya vaise hi kan se vcn nhim prkhe jate? budhom mem bud-dhi pai jati hai, aur lmbi ayu valom mem smjh hoti to hai. isvr mem puri buddhi aur prakrm pae jate haim; yukti aur smjh usi mem haim. dekho, jis ko vh dha de, vh phir bnaya nhim jata; jis mnusy ko vh bnd kre, vh phir khola nhim jata. dekho, jb vh vrsa ko rok rkhta hai to jl sukh jata hai; phir jb vh jl chod deta hai tb prthvi ult jati hai. us mem samrthy aur khri buddhi pai jati hai; dhokh dene vala aur dhokha khane vala donom usi ke haim. vh mmriyom ko lutkr bndhuai mem le jata, aur nyaiyom ko murkh bna deta hai. vh rajaom ka adhikar tod deta hai; aur unki kmr pr bndhn bndhvata hai. vh yajkom ko lutkr bndhuai mem le jata aur samrthiyom ko ult deta hai. vh visvasyogy purusom se bolne ki skti aur purniyom se vivek ki skti hr leta hai. vh hakimom ko apman se ladta, aur blvanom ke hath dhile kr deta hai. vh andhiyare ki ghri batem prgt krta, aur mrtyu ki chaya ko bhi prkas mem le ata hai. vh jatiyom ko bdhata, aur un ko nas krta hai; vh un ko phailata, aur bndhuai mem le jata hai. vh prthvi ke mukhy logom ki buddhi uda deta, aur un ko nirjn sthanom mem jham rasta nhim hai, bhtkata hai. ve bin ujjiale ke andhere mem ttolte phirte haim; aur vh unhem aisa bna deta hai ki ve mtvale ki naim dgmgate hue clte haim.

13

suno, maim yh sb kuch apni amkh se dekh cuka, aur apne kan se sun cuka, aur smjh bhi cuka hum. jo kuch tum jante ho vh maim bhi janta hum; maim tum logom se kuch km nhim hum. maim to srsvsktman se batem krumga, aur meri abhilasa isvr se vadvivad krne ki hai. prntu tum log jhuthi bat ke gdhne vale ho; tum sbke sb nikmme vaidy ho. bhla hota, ki tum bilkul cup rhte, aur is se tum buddhiman thhrte. mera vadvivad suno, aur meri bhs ki batom pr kan lgao. kya tum isvr ke nimitt tedhi batem khoge, aur uske pks mem kpt se bologe? kya tum uska pkspat kroge? aur isvr ke liye mukddma claoge. kya yh bhla hoga, ki vh tum ko jamce? kya jaisa koi mnusy ko dhokha

de, vaisa hi tum kya usko bhi dhekha doge? jo tum chipkr pkspat kro, to vh niscy tum ko damtega. kya tum uske mahatmy se bhy n khaoge? kya uska dr tumhare mn mem n smaega? tumhare smrnyogy nitivcn rakh ke sman haim; tumhare kot mitti hi ke thhre haim: mujh se bat krna chodo, ki maim bhi kuch khne paum; phir mujh pr jo cahe vh a pde. maim kyom apna mams apne damtom se cbaum? aur kyom apna pran ltheli pr rkhum? vh mujhe ghat krega, mujhe kuch asa nhim; taubhi maim apni cal cln ka pks lumga. aur yh bhi mere bcav ka karn hoga, ki bhktihin jn uske samhne nhim ja skta. citt lgakr meri bat suno, aur meri binti tumhare kan mem pde. dekho, maim ne apne bhs ki puri taiyari ki hai; mujhe niscy hai ki maim nirdos thhrumga. kaun hai jo mujh se mukddma ld skega? aisa koi paya jae, to maim cup ho kr pran chodumga. do hi kam mujh se n kr, tb maim tujh se nhim chipumga: apni tadna mujh se dur kr le, aur apne bhy se mujhe bhybhit n kr. tb tere bulane pr maim bolumga; nhim to maim prsn krumga, aur tu mujhe uttr de. mujh se kitne adhrm ke kam aur pap hue haim? mere apradh aur pap mujhe jta de. tu kis karn apna mumh pher leta hai, aur mujhe apna stru ginta hai? kya tu udte hue pte ko bhi kmpaega? aur sukke dmtl ke piche pdega? tu mere liye kthin dukhom ki ajna deta hai, aur meri jvani ke adhrm ka phl mujhe bhugta deta hai. aur mere pamvom ko kath mem thomkta, aur meri sari cal cln dekhta rhta hai; aur mere pamvom ki carom or sima bandh leta hai. aur maim sdi gli vstu ke tuly hum jo nas ho jati hai, aur kida khae kpde ke tuly hum.

14

mnusy jo stri se utpnn hota hai, vh thode dinom ka aur dukh se bhra rhta hai. vh phul ki naim khilta, phir toda jata he; vh chaya ki riti pr dhl jata, aur khim thhrta nhim. phir kya tu aise pr drsti lgata hai? kya tu mujhe apne sath kchri mem ghsitta hai? asuddh vstu se suddh vstu ko kaun nikal skta hai? koi nhim. mnusy ke din niyukt kie ge haim, aur uske mhinom ki ginti tere pas likhi hai, aur tu ne uske liye aisa sivana bandha hai jise vh par nhim kr skta, is karn us se apna mumh pher le, ki vh aram kre, jb tk ki vh mjdur ki naim apna din pura n kr le. vrks ki to asa rhti hai, ki cahe vh kat dala bhi jae, taubhi phir pnpega aur us se nrm nrm daliyam niklti hi rhemgi. cahe uski jd bhumii mem purani bhi ho jae, aur uska thumth mitti mem sukh bhi jae, taubhi vrsa ki gndh pakr vh phir pnpega, aur paudhe ki naim us se sakhaem phutemgi. prntu purus mr jata, aur pda rhta hai; jb uska pran chut gya, tb vh kham rha? jaise nil ndi ka jl ght jata hai,

aur jaise mhand ka jl sukhte sukhte sukh
 jata hai, vaise hi mnusy let jata aur phir
 nhim uthta; jb tk akas bna rhega tb tk vh n
 jagega, aur n uski nimd tutegi. bhla hota ki
 tu mujhe adholok mem chipa leta, aur jb tk
 tera kop thmdha n ho jae tb tk mujhe chipae
 rkhta, aur mere liye smy niyukt kr ke phir
 meri sudhi leta. ydi mnusy mr jae to kya
 vh phir jivit hoga? jb tk mera chutkara n
 hota tb tk maim apni kthin seva ke sare din
 asa lgae rhta. tu mujhe bulata, aur maim
 bolta; tujhe apne hath ke bnae hue kam ki
 abhilasa hoti. prntu ab tu mere pg pg ko
 ginta hai, kya tu mere pap ki tak mem lga
 nhim rhta? mere apradh chap lgi hui thaili
 mem haim, aur tu ne mere adhrm ko si rkha
 hai. aur niscy phad bhi girte girte nas ho
 jata hai, aur ctan apne sthan se ht jati hai;
 aur pttlr jl se ghis jate haim, aur bhumi ki
 dhuli uski badh se bhaji jati hai; usi prkar tu
 mnusy ki asa ko mita deta hai. tu sda us pr
 prbl hota, aur vh jata rhta hai; tu uska cihra
 bigadkr use nikal deta hai. uske putrom ki
 bdai hoti hai, aur yh use nhim sujhta; aur
 unki ghti hoti hai, prntu vh unka hal nhim
 janta. kevl apne hi karn uski deh ko dukh
 hota hai; aur apne hi karn uska pran andr hi
 andr sokit rhta hai.

15

tb temani elipj ne kha, kya buddhiman ko
 ucit hai ki ajnanta ke sath uttr de, va apne
 ant:krn ko purbi pvn se bhre? kya vh nis-
 phl vcnom se, va vyrrth batom se vadvivad
 kre? vrn tu bhy manna chod deta, aur isvr
 ka dhyan krna auram se chudata hai. tu
 apne mumh se apna adhrm prgt krta hai,
 aur dhurt logom ke bolne ki riti pr bolta
 hai. maim to nhim prntu tera mumh hi tu-
 jhe dosi thhrata hai; aur tere hi vcn tere
 viruddh saksi dete haim. kya phila mnusy
 tu hi utpnn hua? kya teri utptti phadom
 se bhi phile hui? kya tu isvr ki sbha mem
 baitha sunta tha? kya buddhi ka theka tu hi
 ne le rkha hai? tu aisa kya janta hai jise hm
 nhim jante? tujh mem aisi kaun si smjh hai
 jo hm mem nhim? hm logom mem to pkke
 bal vale aur ati purniye mnusy haim, jo tere
 pita se bhi bhut ayu ke haim. isvr ki santi-
 dayk batem, aur jo vcn tere liye koml haim,
 kya ye teri drsti mem tucch haim? tera mn
 kyom tujhe khimc le jata hai? aur tu amkh
 se kyom sain krta hai? tu bhi apni atma isvr
 ke viruddh krta hai, aur apne mumh se vyrrth
 batem niklne deta hai. mnusy hai kya ki vh
 nisklmk ho? aur jo stri se utpnn hua vh hai
 kya ki nirdos ho ske? dekh, vh apne pvitrom
 pr bhi visvas nhim krta, aur svrg bhi uski
 drsti mem nirml nhim hai. phir mnusy ad-
 hik ghinauna aur mlin hai jo kutilta ko pani
 ki naim pita hai. maim tujhe smjha dunga,
 isliye meri sun le, jo maim ne dekha hai, usi

ka vrn maim krta hum. (ve hi batem jo
 buddhimanom ne apne purkhaom se sun kr
 bina chipae btaya hai. kevl unhim ko des
 diya gya tha, aur unke mdhy mem koi videsi
 ata jata nhim tha.) dust jn jivn bhr pida
 se tdpata hai, aur blatkari ke vrsom ki ginti
 thhrai hui hai. uske kan mem dravna sbd
 gumjta rhta hai, kusl ke smy bhi nask us
 pr a pdta hai. use andhiyare mem se phir
 niklne ki kuch asa nhim hoti, aur tlvar uski
 ghat mem rhti hai. vh roti ke liye mara mara
 phirta hai, ki kham milegi. use niscy rhta
 hai, ki andhkar ka din mere pas hi hai. smkt
 aur durghtna se us ko dr lgta rhta hai, aise
 raja ki naim jo yuddh ke liye taiyar ho, ve us
 pr prbl hote haim. usne to isvr ke viruddh
 hath bdhaya hai, aur srsvktiman ke viruddh
 vh tal thomkta hai, aur sir utha kr aur apni
 moti moti dhalem dikhata hua ghmd se us
 pr dhava krta hai; isliye ki uske mumh pr
 ciknaim cha gi hai, aur uski kmr mem crbi
 jmi hai. aur vh ujade hue ngrom mem bs gya
 hai, aur jo ghr rhne yogy nhim, aur khndhr
 hone ko chode ge haim, un mem bs gya hai.
 vh dhni n rhega, aur n uski smptti bni rhegi,
 aur aise logom ke khet ki upj bhumi ki or
 n jhukne paegi. vh andhiyare se kbhi n
 niklega, aur uski daliyam ag ki lpt se jhuls
 jaemgi, aur isvr ke mumh ki svas se vh ud
 jaega. vh apne ko dhokha dekr vyrrth batom
 ka bhrosa n kre, kyomki uska bdla dhokha
 hi hoga. vh uske niyt din se phile pura ho
 jaega; uski daliyam hri n rhemgi. dakh ki
 naim uske kcce phl jhd jaemge, aur uske phul
 jlpai ke vrks ke se giremge. kyomki bhktihin
 ke privar se kuch bn n pdega, aur jo ghus
 lete haim, unke tmbu ag se jl jaemge. unke
 updrv ka pet rhta, aur anrth utpnn hota hai;
 aur ve apne ant:krn mem chl ki batem gdhte
 haim.

16

tb ayyub ne kha, aisi bhut si batem maim
 sun cuka hum, tum sb ke sb nikmme san-
 tidata ho. kya vyrrth batom ka ant kbhi
 hoga? tu kaun si bat se jhidkr uttr
 deta. jo tumhari dsa meri si hoti, to
 maim bhi tumhari si batem kr skta; maim
 bhi tumhare viruddh batem jod skta, aur
 tumhare viruddh sir hila skta. vrn maim
 apne vcnom se tum ko hiyav dilata, aur
 batom se santi dekr tumhara sok ghta deta.
 cahe maim bolum taubhi mera sok n ghtega,
 cahe maim cup rhum, taubhi mera dukh
 kuch km n hoga. prntu ab usne mujhe ukta
 diya hai; usne mere sare privar ko ujad dala
 hai. aur usne jo mere srir ko sukha dala
 hai, vh mere viruddh saksi thhra hai, aur
 mera dublapn mere viruddh khda ho kr mere
 samhne saksi deta hai. usne krodh mem
 akr mujh ko phada aur mere piche pda hai;
 vh mere viruddh damt pista; aur mera bairi

mujh ko amkhem dikhata hai. ab log mujh pr mumh psarte haim, aur meri namdhrhai kr ke mere gal pr thpeda marte, aur mere viruddh bhid lgate haim. isvr ne mujhe kutilom ke vs mem kr diya, aur dust logom ke hath mem phemk diya hai. maim sukh se rhta tha, aur usne mujhe cur cur kr dala; usne meri grdn pkd kr mujhe tukde tukde kr diya; phir usne mujhe apna nisana bnkr khda kiya hai. uske tir mere carom or ud rhe haim, vh nirdy ho kr mere gurdom ko bedhta hai, aur mera pitt bhumi pr bhata hai. vh sur ki naim mujh pr dhava kr ke mujhe cot pr cot phumca kr ghayl krta hai. maim ne apni khal pr tat ko si liya hai, aur apna sing mitti mem maila kr diya hai. rote rote mera mumh suj gya hai, aur meri amkhom pr ghor andhkar cha gya hai; taubhi mujh se koi updrv nhim hua hai, aur meri prarthna pvitr hai. he prthvi, tu mere lohu ko n dhampna, aur meri dohai khim n ruke. ab bhi svrg mem mera saksi hai, aur mera gvah upr hai. mere mitr mujh se ghrna krte haim, prntu maim isvr ke samhne amsu bhata hum, ki koi isvr ke viruddh sijn ka, aur admi ka mukddma uske pdsos ke viruddh lde. kyomki thode hi vrsom ke bitne pr maim us marg se cla jaumga, jis se maim phir vapis n lautumga.

17

mera pran nas hua cahta hai, mere din pure ho cuke haim; mere liye kbr taiyar hai. niscy jo mere smg haim vh thttha krne vale haim, aur unka jhgda rgda mujhe lgatar dikhai deta hai. jmant de apne aur mere bic mem tu hi jamin ho; kaun hai jo mere hath pr hath mare? tu ne inka mn smjhne se roka hai, is karn tu in ko prbl n krega. jo apne mitrom ko cugli khakar luta deta, uske ld-kom ki amkhem rh jaemgi. usne aisa kiya ki sb log meri upma dete haim; aur log mere mumh pr thukte haim. khed ke mare meri amkhom mem ghumghlapn cha gya hai, aur mere sb amg chaya ki naim ho ge haim. ise dekhkr sidhe log kcit hote haim, aur jo nirdos haim, vh bhktihin ke viruddh ubhrte haim. taubhi dhmm log apna marg pkde rhemge, aur suddh kam krne vale samrthy pr samrthy pate jaemge. tum sb ke sb mere pas ao to ao, prntu mujhe tum logom mem ek bhi buddhiman n milega. mere din to bit cuke, aur meri mnsaem mit gi, aur jo mere mn mem tha, vh nas hua hai. ve rat ko din thhrate; ve khte haim, andhiyare ke nikt ujiyala hai. ydi meri asa yd ho ki adholok mera dham hoga, ydi maim ne andhiyare mem apna bichauna bicha liya hai, ydi maim ne sdaht se kha ki tu mera pita hai, aur kide se, ki tu meri mam, aur meri bhin hai, to meri asa kham rhi? aur meri asa kis ke dekhne mem aegi? vh to adholok mem

utr jaegi, aur us smet mujhe bhi mitti mem visram milega.

18

tb suhi bildd ne kha, tum kb tk phnde lga lgakr vcn pkdte rhoge? citt lgao, tb hm bolemge. hm log tumhari drsti mem kyom psu ke tuly smjhe jate, aur asuddh thhre haim. he apne ko krodh mem phadne vale kya tere nimitt prthvi ujd jaegi, aur ctan apne sthan se ht jaegi? taubhi dustom ka dipk bujh jaega, aur uski ag ki lau n cmkegi. uske dere mem ka ujiyala andhera ho jaega, aur uske upr ka diya bujh jaega. uske bde bde phal chote ho jaemge aur vh apni hi yukti ke dvara girega. vh apna hi pamv jal mem phmsaega, vh phndom pr clta hai. uski edi phnde mem phms jaegi, aur vh jal mem pkda jaega. phnde ki rssiyam uske liye bhumi mem, aur jal raste mem chipa diya gya hai. carom or se dravni vstuem use draemgi aur uske piche pdkr usko bhgaemgi. uska bl du:kh se ght jaega, aur vipitti uske pas hi taiyar rhegi. vh uske amg ko kha jaegi, vrn kal ka philautha uske amgom ko kha lega. apne jis dere ka bhrosa vh krta hai, us se vh chin liya jaega; aur vh bhymkrta ke raja ke pas phumcaya jaega. jo uske yham ka nhim hai vh uske dere mem vas krega, aur uske ghr pr gndhk chitrai jaegi. uski jd to sukh jaegi, aur daliyam kt jaemgi. prthvi pr se uska smrn mit jaega, aur bajar mem uska nam kbhi n sun pdega. vh ujiyale se andhiyare mem dhkel diya jaega, aur jgt mem se bhi bhgaya jaega. uske kutumbiyom mem uske koi putr-pautr n rhega, aur jham vh rhta tha, vham koi bca n rhega. uska din dekhkr purbi log kcit homge, aur pscim ke nivasiyom ke roem khde ho jaemge. ni:sndeh kutil logom ke nivas aise ho jate haim, aur jis ko isvr ka jnan nhim rhta uska sthan aisa hi ho jata hai.

19

tb ayyub ne kha, tum kb tk mere pran ko du:kh dete rhoge; aur batom se mujhe cur cur kroege? in dsom bar tum log meri ninda hi krte rhe, tumhem ljjia nhim ati, ki tum mere sath kthorta ka brtav krte ho? man liya ki mujh se bhul hui, taubhi vh bhul to mere hi sir pr rhegi. ydi tum scmuc mere viruddh apni bdai krte ho aur prman dekr meri ninda krte ho, to yd jan lo ki isvr ne mujhe gira diya hai, aur mujhe apne jal mem phmsa liya hai. dekho, maim updrv! updrv! yom cillata rhta hum, prntu koi nhim sunta; maim shayta ke liye dohai deta rhta hum, prntu koi nyay nhim krta. usne mere marg ko aisa rumdha hai ki maim age cl nhim skta, aur meri dgrem andheri kr di haim.

mera vaibhv usne hr liya hai, aur mere sir pr se mukut utar diya hai. usne carom or se mujhe tod diya, bs maim jata rha, aur mera asra usne vrks ki naim ukhad dala hai. usne mujh pr apna krodh bhdakaya hai aur apne struom mem mujhe ginta hai. uske dl iktthe ho kr mere viruddh morca bandhte haim, aur mere dere ke carom or chavni dalte haim. usne mere bhaiyom ko mujh se dur kiya hai, aur jo meri jan phcan ke the, ve bilkul anjan ho ge haim. mere kutumbi mujhe chod ge haim, aur jo mujhe jante the vh mujhe bhul ge haim. jo mere ghr mem rha krte the, ve, vrn meri dasiyam bhi mujhe anjana ginne lgim haim; unki drsti mem maim prdesi ho gya hum. jb maim apne das ko bulata hum, tb vh nhim bolta; mujhe us se gidgidana pdta hai. meri sams meri stri ko aur meri gndh mere bhaiyom ki drsti mem ghinauni lgti hai. ldke bhi mujhe tucch jante haim; aur jb maim uthe lgta, tb ve mere viruddh bolte haim. mere sb prn mitr mujh se dves rkhte haim, aur jin se maim ne prem kiya so pltkr mere virodhi ho ge haim. meri khal aur mams meri hddiyom se st ge haim, aur maim bal bal bc gya hum. he mere mitro! mujh pr dya kro, dya, kyomki isvr ne mujhe mara hai. tum isvr ki naim kyom mere piche pde ho? aur mere mams se kyom trpt nhim hue? bhla hota, ki meri batem likhi jatim; bhla hota, ki ve pustk mem likhi jatim, aur lohe ki tamki aur sise se ve sda ke liye cttan pr khodi jatim. mujhe to niscy hai, ki mera chudane vala jivit hai, aur vh ant mem prthvi pr khda hoga. aur apni khal ke is prkar nas ho jane ke bad bhi, maim srir mem ho kr isvr ka drsn paumga. uska drsn maim ap apni amkhom se apne liye krumga, aur n koi dusra. ydypi mera hrdy andr hi andr cur cur bhi ho jae, taubhi mujh mem to dhrm ka mul paya jata hai! aur tum jo khte ho hm is ko kyomkr staem! to tum tlvar se dro, kyomki jljlht se tlvar ka dnd milta hai, jis se tum jan lo ki nyay hota hai.

20

tb namati sopr ne kha, mera ji cahta hai ki uttr dum, aur isliye bolne mem phutim krta hum. maim ne aisi citauni suni jis se meri ninda hui, aur meri atma apni smjh ke anusar tujhe uttr deti hai. kya tu yh niym nhim janta jo pracin aur us smy ka hai, jb mnusy prthvi pr bsaya gya, ki dustom ka tali bjana jldi bnd ho jata aur bhktihinom ka and pl bhr ka hota hai? cahe aise mnusy ka mahatmy akas tk phumc jae, aur uska sir badlom tk phumce, taubhi vh apni vishtha ki naim sda ke liye nas ho jaega; aur jo usko dekhte the ve puchenge ki vh kham rha? vh svpn ki naim lop ho jaega aur kisi ko phir n milega; rat mem dekhe hue rup ki

naim vh rhne n paega. jisne usko dekha ho phir use n dekhega, aur apne sthan pr uska kuch pta n rhega. uske ldke-bale kmgalom se bhi binti kremge, aur vh apna china hua mal pher dega. uski hddiyom mem jvani ka bl bhra hua hai prntu vh usi ke sath mitti mem mil jaega. cahe burai usko mithi lge, aur vh use apni jibh ke nice chipa rkhe, aur vh use bca rkhe aur n chode, vrn use apne talu ke bic dba rkhe, taubhi uska bhojn uske pet mem pltega, vh uske andr nag ka sa vis bn jaega. usne jo dhn nigl liya hai use vh phir ugl dega; isvr use uske pet mem se nikal dega. vh nagom ka vis cus lega, vh krait ke dsne se mr jaega. vh ndiyom arthat mdhu aur dhi ki ndiyom ko dekhne n paega. jiske liye usne prism kiya, usko use lauta dena pdega, aur vh use nigle n paega; uski mol li hui vstuom se jitna annd hona cahiye, utna to use n milega. kyomki usne kmgalom ko pis kr chod diya, usne ghr ko chin liya, usko vh bdhane n paega. lalsa ke mare usko kbhi santi nhim milti thi, isliye vh apni koi mnabhavni vstu bca n skega. koi vstu uska kaur bina hue n bcti thi; isliye uska kusl bna n rhega puri smpti rhte bhi vh sketi mem pdega; tb sb dukhiyom ke hath us pr uthemge. aisa hoga, ki uska pet bhrne ke liye isvr apna krodh us pr bhdkaega, aur roti khane ke smy vh us pr pdega. vh lohe ke hthiyar se bhagega, aur pitl ke dhnus se mara jaega. vh us tir ko khimc kr apne pet se nikalega, uski cmkili nomk uske pitte se ho kr niklegi, bhy us mem smaega. uske gde hue dhn pr ghor andhkar cha jaega. vh aisi ag se bhsn hoga, jo mnusy ki phumki hui n ho; aur usi se uske dere mem jo bca ho vh bhi bhsn ho jaega. akas uska adhrm prgt krega, aur prthvi uske viruddh khdi hogi. uske ghr ki bdhti jati rhegi, vh uske krodh ke din bh jaegi. prmesvr ki or se dust mnusy ka ams, aur uske liye isvr ka thhraya hua bhag yhi hai.

21

tb ayyub ne kha, citt lgakar meri bat suno; aur tumhari santi yhi thhre. meri kuch to sho, ki maim bhi batem krum; aur jb maim batem kr cukum, tb piche ththta krna. kya maim kisi mnusy ki dohai deta hum? phir maim adhir kyom n hoom? meri or citt lgakar ckit ho, aur apni apni umgli damt tle dbao. jb maim smrn krta tb maim ghbra jata hum, aur meri deh mem kmpkmpi lgti hai. kya karn hai ki dust log jivit rhte haim, vrn budhe bhi ho jate, aur unka dhn bdhta jata hai? unki sntan unke smg, aur unke bal-bcce unki amkhom ke samhne rne rhte haim. unke ghr mem bhyrhit kusl rhta hai, aur isvr ki chdi un pr nhim pdti. unka samd gabhin krta aur cukta nhim, unki gayem biyati haim aur bcca kbhi nhim giratim. ve

apne ldkom ko jhund ke jhund bahr jane dete haim, aur unke bce nacte haim. ve dph aur vina bjate hue gate, aur bamsuri ke sbd se anndit hote haim. ve apne din sukh se bitate, aur pl bhr hi mem adholok mem utr jate haim. taubhi ve isvr se khte the, ki hm se dur ho! teri gti janne ki hm ko iccha nhim rhti. srsvsktiman kya hai, ki hm uski seva krem? aur jo hm us se binti bhi krem to hmem kya labh hoga? dekho, unka kusl unke hath mem nhim rhta, dust logom ka vicar mujh se dur rhe. kitni bar dustom ka dipk bujh jata hai, aur un pr vptti a pdti hai; aur isvr krodh kr ke unke bamt mem sok deta hai, aur ve vayu se udae hue bhuse ki, aur bvndr se udai hui bhusi ki naim hote haim. isvr uske adhrm ka dnd uske ldke-balom ke liye rkh chodta hai, vh uska bdla usi ko de, taki vh jan le. dust apna nas apni hi amkham se dekhe, aur srsvsktiman ki jljlht mem se ap pi le. kyomki jb uske mhinom ki ginti kt cuki, to apne bad vale ghrane se uska kya kam rha. kya isvr ko koi jnan sikhaga? vh to umce pd pr rhne valom ka bhi nyay krta hai. koi to apne pure bl mem bde cain aur sukh se rhta hua mr jata hai. uski dohniyam dudh se aur uski hddiyam gude se bhri rhti haim. aur koi apne jiv mem kudh kudhkr bina sukh bhoge mr jata hai. ve donombrabr mitti mem mil jate haim, aur kide unhem dhamk lete haim. dekho, maim tumhari klpnaem janta hum, aur un yuktiyom ko bhi, jo tum mere visy mem anyay se krte ho. tum khte to ho ki ris ka ghr kham rha? dustom ke nivas ke dere kham rhe? prntu kya tum ne btohiyom se kbhi nhim pucha? kya tum unke is visy ke prmanom se anjan ho. ki viptti ke din ke liye durjn rkha jata hai; aur mhaprly ke smy ke liye aise log bcae jate haim? uski cal uske mumh pr kaun khega? aur usne jo kiya hai, uska plta kaun dega? taubhi vh kbr ko phumcaya jata hai, aur log us kbr ki rkhvali krte rhte haim. nale ke dhele usko sukhdayk lgte haim; aur jaise purvkale log anginit ja cuke, vaise hi sb mnusy uske bad bhi cle jaemge. tumhare uttrom mem to jhuth hi paya jata hai, isliye tum kyom mujhe vyrth santi dete ho?

22

tb temani elipj ne kha, kya purus se isvr ko labh phumc skta hai? jo buddhiman hai, vh apne hi labh ka karn hota hai. kya tere dhmm hone se srsvsktiman sukh pa skta hai? teri cal ki khrai se kya use kuch labh ho skta hai? vh to tujhe damtta hai, aur tujh se mukddma ldta hai, to kya is dsa mem teri bhkti ho skti hai? kya teri burai bhut nhim? tere adhrm ke kamom ka kuch ant nhim. tu ne to apne bhai ka bndhk akarn rkh liya hai, aur nmge ke vstr utar liye haim. thke hue

ko tu ne pani n pilaya, aur bhukhe ko roti dene se inkar kiya. jo blvan tha usi ko bhumi mili, aur jis purus ki prtistha hui thi, vhi us mem bs gya. tu ne vidhvaoom ko chuche hath laut diya. aur anathom ki bahem tod dali gim. is karn tere carom or phnde lge haim, aur acank dr ke mare tu ghbra rha hai. kya tu andhiyare ko nhim dekhta, aur us badh ko jis mem tu dub rha hai? kya isvr svrg ke umce sthan mem nhim hai? umce se umce tarom ko dekh ki ve kitne umce haim phir tu khta hai ki isvr kya janta hai? kya vh ghor andhkar ki ad mem ho kr nyay krega? kali ghtaom se vh aisa chipa rhta hai ki vh kuch nhim dekh skta, vh to akasmndl hi ke upr clta phirta hai. kya tu us purane raste ko pkde rhega, jis pr ve anrth krne vale clte haim? ve apne smy se phle utha lie ge aur unke ghr ki nev ndi bha le gi. unhomne isvr se kha tha, hm se dur ho ja; aur yh ki srsvsktiman hmara kya kr skta hai? taubhi usne unke ghr acche acche pdarthom se bhr die-prntu dust logom ka vicar mujh se dur rhe. dhmm leg dekhkr anndit hote haim; aur nirdos log unki hmsi krte haim, ki jo hmare viruddh uthe the, nisndeh mit ge aur unka bda dhn ag ka kaur ho gya hai. us se melmi-lap kr tb tujhe santi milegi; aur is se teri bhlai hogi. uske mumh se siksa sun le, aur uske vcn apne mn mem rkh. ydi tu srsvsktiman ki or phir ke smip jae, aur apne dere se kutil kam dur kre, to tu bn jaega. tu apni anmol vstuom ko dhuli pr, vrn opir ka kundn bhi nalom ke pthrom mem dal de, tb srsvsktiman ap teri anmol vstu aur tere liye cmkili candi hoga. tb tu srsvsktiman se sukh paega, aur isvr ki or apna mumh bekhkte utha skega. aur tu us se prarthna krega, aur vh teri sunega; aur tu apni mnntom ko puri krega. jo bat tu thane vh tujh se bn bhi pdegi, aur tere margom pr prkas rhega. cahe durbhagy ho taubhi tu khega ki subhagy hoga, kyomki vh nmr mnusy ko bcata hai. vrn jo nirdos n ho usko bhi vh bcata hai; tere suddh kamom ke karn tu chudaya jaega.

23

tb ayyub ne kha, meri kudkudaht ab bhi nhim ruk skti, meri mar mere krahne se bhari hai. bhla hota, ki maim janta ki vh kham mil skta hai, tb maim uske virajne ke sthan tk ja skta! maim uske samhne apna mukddma pes krta, aur bhut se prman deta. maim jan leta ki vh mujh se uttr mem kya kh skta hai, aur jo kuch vh mujh se khta vh maim smjh leta. kya vh apna bda bl dikha kr mujh se mukddma ldta? nhim, vh mujh pr dhyan deta. sijn us se vivad kr skte, aur is riti maim apne nyayi ke hath se sda ke liye chut jata. dekho, maim age jata hum prntu vh nhim milta; maim piche htta hum, prntu

vh dikhai nhim pdta; jb vh baim or kam krta hai tb vh mujhe dikhai nhim deta; vh to dahini or aisa chip jata hai, ki mujhe vh dikhai hi nhim pdta. prntu vh janta hai, ki maim kaisi cal cla hum; aur jb vh mujhe ta lega tb maim sone ke sman niklumba. mere pair uske margom mem sthir rhe; aur maim usi ka marg bina mude thame rha. uski ajna ka paln krne se maim n hta, aur maim ne uske vcn apni iccha se khim adhik kam ke jan kr surksit rkhe. prntu vh ek hi bat pr ada rhta hai, aur kaun usko us se phira skta hai? jo kuch uska ji cahta hai vhi vh krta hai. jo kuch mere liye usne thana hai, usi ko vh pura krta hai; aur uske mn mem aisi aisi bhut si batem haim. is karn maim uske sm-mukh ghbra jata hum; jb maim socta hum tb us se thrtira uthta hum. kyonki mera mn isvr hi ne kcca kr diya, aur srsvsktiman hi ne mujh ko asmmjs mem dal diya hai. isliye ki maim is andhyare se phile kat dala n gya, aur usne ghor andhkar ko mere samhne se n chipaya.

24

srsvsktiman ne smy kyom nhim thraya, aur jo log uska jnan rkhte haim ve uske din kyom dekhne nhim pate? kuch log bhumii ki sima ko bdhate, aur bhed bkriyam chin kr crate haim. ve anathom ka gdha hamk le jate, aur vidhva ka bail bndhk kr rkhte haim. ve dridr logom ko marg se hta dete, aur des ke dinom ko iktthe chipna pdta hai. dekho, ve jmgli gdhom ki naim apne kam ko aur kuch bhojn ytn se dhumdhne ko nikl jate haim; unke ldke-balom ka bhojn un ko jmgli se milta hai. un ko khet mem cara katna, aur dustom ki bci bcai dakh btorna pdta hai. rat ko unhem bina vstr nmge pde rhna aur jade ke smy bina odhe pde rhna pdta hai. ve phadom pr ki jhdiyom se bhige rhte, aur srn n pakr ctan se lipt jate haim. kuch log anath balk ko mam ki chati pr se chin lete haim, aur din logom se bndhk lete haim. jis se ve bina vstr nmge phirte haim; aur bhukh ke mare, puliyam dhote haim. ve unki bhitom ke bhitr tel perte aur unke kundom mem dakh raumde hue bhi pyase rhte haim. ve bde ngr mem krahte haim, aur ghayl kie huom ka ji dohai deta hai; prntu isvr murkhta ka hisab nhim leta. phir kuch log ujyale se bair rkhte, ve uske margom ko nhim phcante, aur n uske margom mem bne rhte haim. khuni, ph phtte hi uth kr din dridr mnusy ko ghat krta, aur rat ko cor bn jata hai. vybhicari yhi soc kr ki ko mujh ko dekhne n pae, din dubne ki rah dekhta rhta hai, aur vh apna mumh chipae bhi rkhta hai. ve andhiyare ke smy ghrom mem semdh marte aur din ko chipre rhte haim; ve ujyale ko jante bhi nhim. isliye un sbhom ko bhor ka prkas ghor andhkar sa jan pdta hai, ky-

omki ghor andhkar ka bhy ve jante haim. ve jl ke upr hlki vstu ke srikhe haim, unke bhag ko prthvi ke rhne vale koste haim, aur ve apni dakh ki bariyom mem lautne nhim pate. jaise sukhe aur gham se him ka jl sukh jata hai vaise hi papi log adholok mem sukh jate haim. mata bhi usko bhul jati, aur kide use custe hem, bhvisy mem uska smrn n rhega; is riti tedha kam krne vala vrks ki naim kt jata hai. vh bamj stri ko jo kbhi nhim jni lutta, aur vidhva se bhilai krna nhim cahta hai. blatkariyom ko bhi isvr apni skti se khimc leta hai, jo jivit rhne ki asa nhim rkhta, vh bhi phir uth baithta hai. unhem aise bekhtke kr deta hai, ki ve smbhle rhte haim; uaur uski krpadrsti unki cal pr lgi rhti hai. ve bdhte haim, tb thodi ber mem jate rhte haim, ve dbae jate aur sbhomnki naim rkx liye jate haim, aur anaj ki bal ki naim kate jate haim. kya yh sb sc nhim! kaun mujhe jhuthlaega? kaun meri batem nikmmi thhraega?

25

tb suhi bildd ne kha, prbhuta krna aur drana yh usi ka kam hai; vh apne umce umce sthanom mem santi rkhta hai. kya uski senaom ki ginti ho skti? aur kaun hai jis pr uska prkas nhim pdta? phir mnusy isvr ki drsti mem dhmm kyomkr thhr skta hai? aur jo stri se utpnn hua hai vh kyomkr nirmal ho skta hai? dekh, uski drsti mem cndrma bhi andhera thhrtta, aur tare bhi nirmal nhim thhrtte. phir mnusy ki kya ginti jo kida hai, aur admi kham rha jo kemcua hai!

26

tb ayyub ne kha, nirbl jn ki tu ne kya hi bdi shayta ki, aur jiski bamh mem samrthy nhim, usko tu ne kaise smbhala hai? nirbuddhi mnusy ko tu ne kya hi accchi smmti di, aur apni khri buddhi kaisi bhli bhamti prgt ki hai? tu ne kiske hit ke liye batem khi? aur kiske mn ki batem tere mumh se niklim? bhut din ke mre hue log bhi jlnidhi aur uske nivasiyom ke tle tdpde haim. adholok uske samhne ughda rhta hai, aur vinas ka sthan dhmp nhim skta. vh uttr disa ko niradhar phailae rhta hai, aur bina tek prthvi ko ltaae rkhta hai. vh jl ko apni kali ghtaom mem bandh rkhta, aur badl uske bojhe se nhim phtta. vh apne simhasn ke samhne badl phaila kr usko chipae rkhta hai. ujyale aur andhiyare ke bic jham sivana bmdha hai, vham tk usne jlnidhi ka sivana thhra rkha hai. uski ghudki se akas ke khmbhe thrtthra kr ckit hote haim. vh apne bl se smudr ko uchalta, aur apni buddhi se ghpdn ko ched deta hai. uski atma se akasmndl svch ho jata hai, vh apne hath se veg bhagne vale

nag ko mar deta hai. dekho, ye to uski gti ke kinare hi haim; aur uski aht phusphusaht hi si to sun pdti hai, phir uske prakrm ke grjne ka bhed kaun smjh skta hai?

27

ayyub ne aur bhi apni gudh bat uthai aur kha, maim isvr ke jivn ki spth khata hum jisne mera nyay bigad diya, arthat us srsvsk-timan ke jivn ki jisne mera pran kdua kr diya. kyomki ab tk meri sams brabr ati hai, aur isvr ka atma mere nthunom mem bna hai. maim yh khta hum ki mere mumh se koi kutil bat n niklegi, aur n maim kpt ki batem bolumga. isvr n kre ki maim tum logom ko scca thhraum, jb tk mera pran n chute tb tk maim apni khrai se n htumga. maim apna dharm pkde hue hum aur usko hath se jane n dumga; kyomki mera mn jivn bhr mujhe dosi nhim thhraega. mera stru dustom ke sman, aur jo mere viruddh uthta hai vh kutilom ke tuly thhre. jb isvr bhk-tihin mnusy ka pran le le, tb ydyp usne dhn bhi prapt kiya ho, taubhi uski kya asa rhegi? jb vh smkt mem pde, tb kya isvr uski dohai sunega? kya vh srsvsktiman mem sukh pa skega, aur hr smy isvr ko pukar skega? maim tumhem isvr ke kam ke visy siksa dumga, aur srsvsktiman ki bat maim n chipaumga dekho, tum log sb ke sb use svym dekh cuke ho, phir tum vyrth vicar kyom pkde rhte ho? dust mnusy ka bhag isvr ki or se yh hai, aur blatkariyom ka ams jo ve srsvsktiman ke hath se pate haim, vh yh hai, ki cahe uske ldke-bale ginti mem bdh bhi jaem, taubhi tlvir hi ke liye bdhemge, aur uski sntan pet bhr roti n khane paegi. uske jo log bc jaem ve mrkr kbr ko phumcemge; aur uske yham ki vidhvaem n roemgi. cahe vh rupya dhuli ke sman btor rkke aur vstr mitti ke kinkom ke tuly anginit taiyar krae, vh unhem taiyar krae to shi, prntu dhmm unhem phin lega, aur uska rupya nirdos log aps mem bantemge. usne apna ghr kide ka sa bnaya, aur khet ke rkh vale ko jhompdi ki naim bnaya. vh dhni ho kr let jae prntu vh gada n jaega; amkh kholte hi vh jata rhega. bhy ki dharaem use bha le jaemgi, rat ko byndr usko uda le jaega. purvai use aisa uda le jaegi, aur vh jata rhega aur usko uske sthan se uda le jaegi. kyomki isvr us pr vpt-tiyam bina trs khae dal dega, uske hath se vh bhag jane cahega. log us pr tali bjaemge, aur us pr aisi suskariyam bhremge ki vh apne sthan pr n rh skega.

28

camdi ki khani to hoti hai, aur sone ke liye bhi sthan hota hai jham log tate haim. loha mitti mem se nikala jata aur ptthr pighlacr

pitl bnaya jata hai mnusy andhiyare ko dur kr, dur dur tk khod khod kr, andhiyare or ghor andhkar mem ptthr dhumdhte haim. jham log rhte haim vham se dur ve khani khodte haim vham prthvi pr clne valom ke bhule bisre hue ve mnusyom se dur ltke hue jhulte rhte haim. yh bhumii jo hai, is se roti to milti hai, prntu uske nice ke sthan mano ag se ult die jate haim. uske ptthr nilmni ka sthan haim, aur usi mem sone ki dhuli bhi hai. uska marg koi mamsahari pksi nhim janta, aur kisi giddh ki drsti us pr nhim pdi. us pr abhimani psuom ne pamv nhim dhra, aur n us se ho kr koi simh kbhi gya hai. vh ckmk ke ptthr pr hath lgata, aur phadom ko jd hi se ult deta hai. vh cttan khod kr naliyam bnata, aur uski amkhom ko hr ek anmol vstu dikhai pdti hai. vh ndiyom ko aisa rok deta hai, ki un se ek bumd bhi pani nhim tpkta aur jo kuch chipa hai use vh ujiyale mem nikalta hai. prntu buddhi kham mil skti hai? aur smjh ka sthan kham hai? uska mol mnusy ko malum nhim, jivn-lok mem vh khim nhim milti! athah sagr khta hai, vh mujh mem nhim hai, aur smudr bhi khta hai, vh mere pas nhim hai. cokhe sone se vh mol liya nhim jata. aur n uske dam ke liye candi tauli jati hai. n to uske sath opir ke kundn ki brabri ho skti hai; aur n anmol sulaimani ptthr va nilmni ki. n sona, n kamc uske brabr thhr skta hai, kundn ke ghne ke bdle bhi vh nhim milti. mumge uaur sphtikmni ki uske age kya crca! buddhi ka mol manik se bhi adhk hai. kus des ke pdmrage uske tuly nhim thhr skte; aur n us se cokhe kundn ki brabri ho skti hai. phir buddhi kham mil skti hai? aur smjh ka sthan kham? vh sb praniyom ki amkhom se chipi hai, aur akas ke pksiyom ke dekhne mem nhim ati. vinas or mrtyu khti haim, ki hmne uski crca suni hai. prntu prmesvr uska marg smjhta hai, aur uska sthan usko malum hai. vh to prthvi ki chor tk takta rhta hai, aur sare akasmdl ke tle dekhta bhalta hai. jb usne vayu ka taul thhraya, aur jl ko npue mem napa, aur memh ke liye vidhi aur grjn aur bijli ke liye marg thhraya, tb usne bud-dhi ko dekhkr uska bkhan bhi kiya, aur usko siddh kr ke uska pura bhed bujh liya. tb us n mnusy se kha, dekh, prbhu ka bhy manna yhi buddhi hai: aur burai se dur rhna yhi smjh hai.

29

ayyub ne aur bhi apni gudh bat uthai aur kha, bhla hota, ki meri dsa bite hue mhinom ki si hoti, jin dinom mem isvr meri rkxa krta tha, jb uske dipk ka prkas mere sir pr rhta tha, aur us se ujiyala pakr maim andhere mem clta tha. ve to meri jvani ke din the, jb isvr ki mitrta mere dere pr prgt hoti thi. us smy tk to srsvsktiman mere smg rhta tha,

aur mere ldke-bale mere carom or rhte the. tb maim apne pgom ko mlai se dhota tha aur mere pas ki ctanom se tel ki dharaem bha krti thim. jb jb maim ngr ke phatk ki or clkr khule sthan mem apne baithne ka sthan tai-yar krta tha, tb tb jvan mujhe dekhkr chip jate, aur purniye uth kr khde ho jate the. hakim log bhi bolne se ruk jate, aur hath se mumh mumde rhte the. prdhan log cup rhte the aur unki jibh talu se st jati thi. kyonki jb koi mera smacar sunta, tb vh mujhe dhny khta tha, aur jb koi mujhe dekhta, tb mere visy saksi deta tha; kyonki maim dohai dene vale din jn ko, aur ashay anath ko bhi chudata tha. jo nas hone pr tha mujhe asirvad deta tha, aur mere karn vidhva annd ke mare gati thi. maim dhrm ko phine rha, aur vh mujhe dhamke rha; mera nyay ka kam mere liye bage aur sundr pgdi ka kam deta tha. maim andhom ke liye amkhem, aur lmgdom ke liye pamv thhrta tha. dridr logom ka maim pita thhrta tha, aur jo meri phican ka n tha uske mukddme ka hal maim puchtach kr ke jan leta tha. maim kutil mnusyom ki dadhem tod dalta, aur unka sikar unke mumh se chinkr bca leta tha. tb maim socta tha, ki mere din balu ke kinkom ke sman angint homge, aur apne hi bsere mem mera pran chutege. meri jd jl ki or phaili, aur meri dali pr os rat bhr pdi, meri mhima jyom ki tyom bni rhegi, aur mera dhnuv mere hath mem sda nya hota jaega. log meri hi or kan lgakr thhre rhte the aur meri smmti sunkr cup rhte the. jb maim bol cukta tha, tb ve aur kuch n bolte the, meri batem un pr memh ki naim brsa krti thim. jaise log brsat ki vaise hi meri bhi bat dekhthe the; aur jaise brsat ke ant ki vrsa ke liye vaise hi ve mumh psare rhte the. jb un ko kuch asa n rhti thi tb maim hms kr un ko prsnn krta tha; aur koi mere mumh ko bigad n skta tha. maim unka marg cun leta, aur un mem mukhy thhr kr baitha krta tha, aur jaisa sena mem raja va vilap krne valom ke bic santidata, vaisa hi maim rhta tha.

30

prntu ab jinki avstha mujh se km hai, ve meri hmsi krte haim, ve jinke pitaom ko maim apni bhed bkriyom ke kuttom ke kam ke yogy bhi n janta tha. unke bhujbl se mujhe kya labh ho skta tha? unka paurs to jata rha. ve dridrta aur kal ke mare duble pde hue haim, ve andhere aur sunsan sthanom mem sukhi dhul phamkte haim. ve jhadi ke aspas ka loniya sag tod lete, aur jhau ki jdem khate haim. ve mnusyom ke bic mem se nikale jate haim, unke piche aisi pukar hoti hai, jaisi cor ke piche. dravne nalom mem, bhumi ke bilom mem, aur ctanom mem, unhem rhna pdta hai. ve jhadiyom ke bic remkte, aur bicchu paud-

hom ke nice iktthe pde rhte haim. ve mudhom aur nic logom ke vms haim jo mar mar ke is des se nikale ge the. aise hi log ab mujh pr lgte git gate, aur mujh pr tana marte haim. ve mujh se ghin khakr dur rhte, va mere mumh pr thukne se bhi nhim drte. isvr ne jo meri rssi khol kr mujhe d:kh diya hai, isliye ve mere samhne mumh mem lgam nhim rkhte. meri dahini almg pr bjaru log uth khde hote haim, ve mere pamv srka dete haim, aur mere nas ke liye apne upay bandhte haim. jinke koi shayk nhim, ve bhi mere rastom ko bigadte, aur meri viptti ko bdhate haim. mano bde nake se ghusr ke va pde haim, aur ujad ke bic mem ho kr mujh pr dhava krte haim. mujh mem ghbraht cha gi hai, aur mera rispn mano vayu se udaya gya hai, aur mera kusl badl ki naim jata rha. aur ab maim soksagr mem duba jata hum; dukh ke dinom ne mujhe jkd liya hai. rat ko meri hddiyam mere andr chid jati haim aur meri nsommem cain nhim pdti meri bimari ki bhutayt se mere vstr ka rup bdl gya hai; vh mere kurte ke gle ki naim mujh se lipti hui hai. usne mujh ko kicd mem phemk diya hai, aur maim mitti aur rakh ke tuly ho gya hum. maim teri dohai deta hum, prntu tu nhim sunta; maim khda hota hum prntu tu meri or ghurne lgta hai. tu bdlkr mujh pr kthor ho gya hai; aur apne bli hath se mujhe stata hai. tu mujhe vayu pr svar kr ke udata hai, aur amdhi ke pani mem mujhe gla deta hai. ham, mujhe niscy hai, ki tu mujhe mrtyu ke vs mem kr dega, aur us ghr mem phumcaega, jo sb jivit praniyom ke liye thhraya gya hai. taubhi kya koi girte smy hath n bdhaega? aur kya koi viptti ke smy dohai n dega? kya maim uske liye rota nhim tha, jiske kudirn ate the? aur kya dridr jn ke karn maim pran mem dukhit n hota tha? jb maim kusl ka marg johta tha, tb viptti a pdi; aur jb maim ujjiyale ka asra lgae tha, tb andhkar cha gya. meri antdiyam nirntu ublti rhti haim aur aram nhim patim; mere dukh ke din a ge haim. maim sok ka phirava phine hue mano bina sury ki gmim ke kala ho gya hum. aur sbha mem khda ho kr shayta ke liye dohai deta hum. maim giddom ka bhai aur suturmurgom ka smgi ho gya hum. mera cmda kala ho kr mujh pr se girta jata hai, aur tp ke mare meri hddiyam jl gi haim. is karn meri vina se vilap aur meri bamsuri se rone ki dhvni niklti hai.

31

maim ne apni amkhom ke visy vaca bandhi hai. phir maim kisi kumvari pr kyonkr amkhem lgaum? kyonki isvr svrg se kaun sa ams aur srsvktiman upr se kaun si smptti bamtta hai? kya vh kutil mnusyom ke liye viptti aur anrth kam krne valom ke liye styanas ka karn nhim hai? kya vh meri gti

nhim dekhta aur kya vh mere pg pg nhim ginta? ydi maim vyrrh cal calta hum, va kpt krne ke liye mere pair daude hom; (to maim dhrm ke traju mem taula jaum, taki isvr meri khrai ko jan le). ydi mere pg marg se bhk ge hom, aur mera mn meri amkho ki dekhni cal cla ho, va mere hathom ko kuch klmk lga ho; to maim bij boum, prntu dusra khae; vrn mere khet ki upj ukhad dali jae. ydi mera hrdy kisi stri pr mohit ho gya hai, aur maim apne pdosi ke dvar pr ghat mem baitha hum; to meri stri dusre ke liye pise, aur prae purus usko bhrst krem. kyonki vh to mhapap hota; aur nyayiom se dnd pane ke yogy adhrm ka kam hota; kyonki vh aisi ag hai jo jla kr bhsn kr deti hai, aur vh meri sari upj ko jd se nas kr deti hai. jb mere das va dasi ne mujh se jhgda kiya, tb ydi maim ne unka hk mar diya ho; to jb isvr uth khda hoga, tb maim kya krumga? aur jb vh aega tb maim kya uttr dunga? kya vh uska bnane vala nhim jisne mujhe grbh mem bnaya? kya ek hi ne hm donom ki surt grbh mem n rci thi? ydi maim ne kmgalom ki iccha puri n ki ho, va mere karn vidhva ki amkhem kbhi rh gi hom, va maim ne apna tukda akela khaya ho, aur us mem se anath n khane pae hom, (prntu vh mere ldkpn hi se mere sath is prkar pla jis prkar pita ke sath, aur maim jnm hi se vidhva ko palta aya hum); ydi maim ne kisi ko vstrhin mrte hue dekha, va kisi dridr ko jiske pas odhne ko n tha aur usko apni bhedom ki un ke kpde n die hom, aur usne grm ho kr mujhe asirvad n diya ho; va ydi maim ne phatk mem apne shayk dekh kr anathom ke marne ko apna hath uthaya ho, to meri bamh pkhaude se ukhd kr gir pde, aur meri bhuja ki hddi tut jae. kyonki isvr ke prtap ke karn maim aisa nhim kr skta tha, kyonki uski or ki viptti ke karn maim bhybhit ho kr thrhrata tha. ydi maim ne sone ka bhrosa kiya hota, va kundn ko apna asra kha hota, va apne bhut se dhn va apni bdi kmai ke karn annd kiya hota, va sury ko cmkte va cndrma ko mhasobha se clte hue dekhkr maim mn hi mn mohit ho gya hota, aur apne mumh se apna hath cum liya hota; to yh bhi nyayiom se dnd pane ke yogy adhrm ka kam hota; kyonki aisa kr ke maim ne srsvrest isvr ka inkar kiya hota. ydi maim apne bairi ke nas se anndit hota, va jb us pr vptti pdi tb us pr hmsa hota; (prntu maim ne n to uski sap dete hue, aur n uske prandnd ki prarthna krte hue apne mumh se pap kiya hai); ydi mere dere ke rhne valom ne yh n kha hota, ki aisa koi kham milega, jo iske yham ka mams khakar trpt n hua ho? (prdesi ko sdk pr tikna n pdta tha; maim btohi ke liye apna dvar khula rkhta tha); ydi maim ne adm ki naim apna apradh chipakr apne adhrm ko dhamp liya ho, is karn ki maim bdi bhid se bhy khata tha, va kulinom se tucch kie jane

se dr gya yham tk ki maim dvar se bahr n nikla— bhla hota ki mera koi sunne vala hota! (srsvktiman abhi mera nyay cukae! dekho mera dstkht yhi hai). bhla hota ki jo sikaytnama mere muddi ne likha hai vh mere pas hota! niscy maim usko apne kndhe pr uthae phirta; aur sundr pgdi jan kr apne sir mem bandhe rhta. maim usko apne pg pg ka hisab deta; maim uske nikt prdhan ki naim nidr jata. ydi meri bhumi mere viruddh do-hai deti ho, aur uski reghariyam mil kr roti hom; ydi maim ne apni bhumi ki upj bina mjuri die khai, va uske malik ka pran liya ho; to gehum ke bdle jhdbedi, aur jv ke bdle jmgli ghas ugem! ayyub ke vcn pure hue haim.

32

tb un tinom purusom ne yh dekh kr ki ayyub apni drsti mem nirdos hai usko uttr dena chod diya. aur buji barkel ka putr elihu jo ram ke kul ka tha, uska krodh bhdk utha. ayyub pr uska krodh isliye bhdk utha, ki usne prmesvr ko nhim, apne hi ko nirdos thhraya. phir ayyub ke tinom mitrom ke viruddh bhi uska krodh is karn bhdk, ki ve ayyub ko uttr n de ske, taubhi usko dosi thhraya. elihu to apne ko un se chota jankr ayyub ki batom ke ant ki bat johta rha. prntu jb elihu ne dekha ki ye tinom purus kuch uttr nhim dete, tb uska krodh bhdk utha. tb buji barkel ka putr elihu khne lga, ki maim to jvan hum, aur tum bhut budhe ho; is karn maim ruka rha, aur apna vicar tum ko btane se drta tha. maim socta tha, ki jo ayu mem bde haim ve hi bat krem, aur jo bhut vrs ke haim, ve hi buddhi sikhaem. prntu mnusy mem atma to hai hi, aur srsvsk-timan apni di hui sams se unhem smjhne ki skti deta hai. jo buddhiman haim ve bde bde log hi nhim aur nyay ke smjhne vale budhe hi nhim hote. isliye maim khta hum, ki meri bhi suno; maim bhi apna vicar btaunga. maim to tumhari batem sunne ko thhra rha, maim tumhare prman sunne ke liye thhra rha; jb ki tum khne ke liye sbd dhumdhte rhe. maim citt lga kr tumhari sunta rha. prntu kisi ne ayyub ke pks ka khndn nhim kiya, aur n uski batom ka uttr diya. tum log mt smjho ki hm ko aisi bud-dhi mili hai, ki uska khndn mnusy nhim isvr hi kr skta hai. jo batem usne khim vh mere viruddh to nhim khim, aur n maim tumhari si batom se usko uttr dunga. ve vismit hue, aur phir kuch uttr nhim diya; unhomne batem krna chod diya. isliye ki ve kuch nhim bolte aur cupcap khde haim, kya is karn maim thhra rhum? prntu ab maim bhi kuch khunga maim bhi apna vicar prgt krumga. kyonki mere mn mem batem bhri haim, aur meri atma mujhe ubhar rhi hai. mera mn us dakhmdhu ke sman hai, jo khola

n gya ho; vh ni kuppyiom ki naim phta cahta hai. santi pane ke liye maim bolumga; maim mumh khol kr uttr dunga. n maim kisi admi ka pks krumga, aur n maim kisi mnusy ko caplusi ki pdvi dunga. kyomki mujhe to caplusi krna ata hi nhim nhim to mera sir-jnhar jhn bhr mem mujhe utha leta.

33

taubhi he ayyub! meri batem sun le, aur mere sb vcnom pr kan lga. maim ne to apna mumh khola hai, aur meri jibh mumh mem culbula rhi hai. meri batem mere mn ki sid-hai prgt kremgi; jo jnan maim rkhta hum use khrai ke sath khumga. mujhe isvr ki atma ne bnaya hai, aur srsvsktiman ki sams se mujhe jivn milta hai. ydi tu mujhe uttr de ske, to de; mere samhne apni batem krm se rc kr khda ho ja. dekh maim isvr ke snmukh tere tuly hum; maim bhi mitti ka bna hua hum. sun, tujhe mere dr ke mare ghbrana n pdega, aur n tu mere bojh se dbega. nisndeh teri aisi bat mere kanom mem pdi hai aur maim ne tere vcn sune haim, ki maim to pvitr aur nirpradh aur nisklmk hum; aur mujh mem ardhm nhim hai. dekh, vh mujh se jhg dne ke damv dhumdhta hai, aur mujhe apna stru smjhta hai; vh mere donom pamvom ko kath mem thomk deta hai, aur meri sari cal ki dekhbhal krta hai. dekh, maim tujhe uttr deta hum, is bat mem tu secca nhim hai. kyomki isvr mnusy se bda hai. tu us se kyom jhg dta hai? kyomki vh apni kisi bat ka lekha nhim deta. kyomki isvr to ek kya vrn do bar bolta hai, prntu log us pr citt nhim lgate. svpn mem, va rat ko die hue drsn mem, jb mnusy ghor nidra mem pde rhte haim, va bichaune pr sote smy, tb vh mnusyom ke kan kholta hai, aur unki siksa pr muhr lgata hai, jis se vh mnusy ko uske smkpl se roke aur grv ko mnusy mem se dur kre. vh uske pran ko gdhhe se bcata hai, aur uske jivn ko khdg ki mar se bcata hai. use tadna bhi hoti hai, ki vh apne bichaune pr pda pda tdpta hai, aur uski hddi hddi mem lgatar jhgda hota hai yham tk ki uska pran roti se, aur uska mn svadist bhojn se ghurna krne lgta hai. uska mams aisa sukh jata hai ki dikhai nhim deta; aur uski hddiyam jo phile dikhai nhim deti thim nikl ati haim. nidan vh kbr ke nikt phumcta hai, aur uska jivn nas krne valom ke vs mem ho jata hai. ydi uske liye koi bicvi svrg dut mile, jo hjar mem se ek hi ho, jo bhavi khe. aur jo mnusy ko btae ki uske liye kya thik hai. to vh us pr anugrh kr ke khta hai, ki use gdhhe mem jane se bca le, mujhe chudauti mili hai. tb us mnusy ki deh balk ki deh se adhik svsth aur koml ho jaegi; uski jvani ke din phir laut aemge. vh isvr se binti krega, aur vh us se prsn hoga, vh annd se isvr ka drsn krega, aur isvr mnusy ko jyom ka tyom dhmm kr

dega. vh mnusyom ke samhne gane aur khne lgta hai, ki maim ne pap kiya, aur sccai ko ult pult kr diya, prntu uska bdla mujhe diya nhim gya. usne mere pran kbr mem pdne se bcaya hai, mera jivn ujiyale ko dekhaga. dekh, aise aise sb kam isvr purus ke sath do bar kya vrn tin bar bhi krta hai, jis se usko kbr se bcae, aur vh jivnlok ke ujiyale ka prkas pae. he ayyub! kan lga kr meri sun; cup rh, maim aur bolumga. ydi tujhe bat khni ho, to mujhe uttr de; bol, kyomki maim tujhe nirdos thhrana cahta hum. ydi nhim, to tu meri sun; cup rh, maim tujhe buddhi ki bat sikhaumga.

34

phir elihu yom khta gya; he buddhimano! meri batem suno, aur he jnaniyo! meri batom pr kan lgao; kyomki jaise jibh se ckha jata hai, vaise hi vcn kan se prkhe jate haim. jo kuch thik hai, hm apne liye cun lem; jo bhla hai, hm aps mem smjh bujh lem. kyomki ayyub ne kha hai, ki maim nirdos hum, aur isvr ne mera hk mar diya hai. ydyp maim sccai pr hum, taubhi jhutha thhrta hum, maim nirpradh hum, prntu mera ghav asadhy hai. ayyub ke tuly kaun survir hai, jo isvr ki ninda pani ki naim pita hai, jo anrth krne valom ka sath deta, aur dust mnusyom ki smgti rkhta hai? usne to kha hai, ki mnusy ko is se kuch labh nhim ki vh annd se prmesvr ki smgti rkhe. isliai he smjhvalo! meri suno, yh smbhv nhim ki isvr dustta ka kam kre, aur srsvskitman bu-rai kre. vh mnusy ki krni ka phl deta hai, aur prtyek ko apni apni cal ka phl bhugtata hai. nisndeh isvr dustta nhim krta aur n srsvsktiman anyay krta hai. kis ne prthvi ko uske hath mem saump diya? va kis ne sare jgt ka prbndh kiya? ydi vh mnusy se apna mn htaye aur apna atma aur svas apne hi mem smet le, to sb dehdhari ek smg nas ho jaemge, aur mnusy phir mitti mem mil jaega. isliye is ko sun kr smjh rk, aur meri in batom pr kan lga. jo nyay ka bairi ho, kya vh sasn kre? jo purn dhmm hai, kya tu use dust thhraega? vh raja se khta hai ki tu nic hai; aur prdhanom se, ki tu dust ho. isvr to hakimom ka pks nhim krta aur dhni aur kmgal donom ko apne bnae hue jan kr un mem kuch bhed nhim krta. adhi rat ko pl bhr mem ve mr jate haim, aur prja ke log hilae jate aur jate rhte haim. aur prtapi log bina hath lgae utha lie jate haim. kyomki isvr ki amkhem mnusy ki cal-cln pr lgi rhti haim, aur vh uski sari cal ko dekhta rhta hai. aisa andhiyara va ghor andhkar khim nhim hai jis mem anrth krne vale chip skem. kyomki usne mnusy ka kuch smy nhim thhraya taki vh isvr ke smmukh adalt mem jae. vh bde bde blvanom ko bina puchpach ke cur cur krta hai, aur unke sthan

pr aurom ko khda kr deta hai. isliye ki vh unke kamom ko bhli bhamti janta hai, vh unhem rat mem aisa ult deta hai ki ve cur cur ho jate haim. vh unhem dust jan kr sbhom ke dekhte marta hai, kyomki unhomne uske piche clna chod diya hai, aur uske kisi marg pr citt n lgaya, yham tk ki unke karn kmgalom ki dohai us tk phumci aur usne din logom ki dohai suni. jb vh cain deta to use kaun dosi thhra skta hai? aur jb vh mumh pher le, tb kaun uska drsn pa skta hai? jati bhr ke sath aur akele mnusy, donom ke sath uska brabr vyvhar hai taki bhktihin rajy krta n rhe, aur prja phnde mem phmsai n jae. kya kisi ne kbhi isvr se kha, ki maim ne dnd sha, ab maim bhvisy mem burai n krumga, jo kuch mujhe nhim suj pdta, vh tu mujhe sikha de; aur ydi maim ne tedha kam kiya ho, to bhvisy mem vaisa n krumga? kya vh tere hi mn ke anasar bdla pae kyomki tu us se aprsn hai? kyomki tujhe nirny krna hai, n ki mujhe; is karn jo kuch tujhe smjh pdta hai, vh kh de. sb jnani purus vrn jitne buddhiman meri sunte haim ve mujh se khemge, ki ayyub jnan ki batem nhim khta, aur n uske vrn smjh ke sath hote haim. bhla hota, ki ayyub ant tk priksa mem rhta, kyomki usne anrthiyom ke se uttr die haim. aur vh apne pap mem virodh bdhata hai; or hmare bic tali bjata hai, aur isvr ke viruddh bhut si batem bnata hai.

35

phir elihu is prkar aur bhi khta gya, ki kya tu ise apna hk smjhta hai? kya tu dava krta hai ki tera dhrm isvr ke dhrm se adhik hai? jo tu khta hai ki mujhe is se kya labh? aur mujhe papi hone mem aur n hone mem kaun sa adhik antr hai? maim tujhe aur tere sathiyom ko bhi ek smg uttr deta hum. akas ki or drsti kr ke dekh; aur akasmndl ko tak, jo tujh se umca hai. ydi tu ne pap kiya hai to isvr ka kya bigdta hai? ydi tere apradh bhut hi bdh jaem taubhi tu uske sath kya krta hai? ydi tu dhmim hai to usko kya de deta hai; va use tere hath se kya mil jata hai? teri dustta ka phl tujh aise hi purus ke liye hai, aur tere dhrm ka phl bhi mnusy matr ke liye hai. bhut andher hone ke karn ve cilate haim; aur blvan ke bahubl ke karn ve dohai dete haim. taubhi koi yh nhim khta, ki mera srjne vala isvr kham hai, jo rat mem bhi git gvata hai, aur hmem prthvi ke psuom se adhik siksa deta, aur akas ke pksiyo se adhik buddhi deta hai? ve dohai dete haim prntu koi uttr nhim deta, yh bure logom ke ghmd ke karn hota hai. niscy isvr vyrth batem kbhi nhim sunta, aur n srsvktiman un pr citt lgata hai. to tu kyom khta hai, ki vh mujhe drsn nhim deta, ki yh mukddma uske samhne hai, aur tu uski bat johta hua thhra hai? prntu abhi to usne krodh kr ke

dnd nhim diya hai, aur abhiman pr citt bhut nhim lgaya; is karn ayyub vyrth mumh khol kr ajnanta ki batem bhut bnata hai.

36

phir elihu ne yh bhi kha, kuch thhra rh, aur maim tujh ko smjhaunga, kyomki isvr ke pks mem mujhe kuch aur bhi khna hai. maim apne jnan ki bat dur se le aunga, aur apne sirjnhar ko dhmim thhraunga. niscy meri batem jhuthi n homgi, vh jo tere smg hai vh pura jnani hai. dekh, isvr samthim hai, aur kisi ko tucch nhim janta; vh smjhne ki skti mem smrth hai. vh dustom ko jilae nhim rkhta, aur dinom ko unka hk deta hai. vh dhrmiyo se apni amkhem nhim pherta, vrn un ko rajaom ke smg sda ke liye simhasn pr baithata hai, aur ve umce pd ko prapt krte haim. or cahe ve bediyom mem jkde jaem aur dukh ki rssiyo se bandhe jaem, taubhi isvr un pr unke kam, aur unka yh apradh prgt krta hai, ki unhomne grv kiya hai. vh unke kam siksa sunne ke liye kholta hai, aur ajna deta hai ki ve burai se pre rhem. ydi ve sun kr uski seva krem, to ve apne din klyan se, aur apne vrs sukh se pure krte haim. prntu ydi ve n sunem, to ve khdg se nas ho jate haim, aur ajnanta mem mrte haim. prntu ve jo mn hi mn bhktihin ho kr krodh bdhate, aur jb vh un ko bandhta hai, tb bhi dohai nhim dete, ve jvani mem mr jate haim aur unka jivn luccom ke bic mem nas hota hai. vh dukhiyo ko unke dukh se chudata hai, aur updrv mem unka kan kholta hai. prntu vh tujh ko bhi kles ke mumh mem se nikal kr aise caude sthan mem jham sketi nhim hai, phumca deta hai, aur cikna cikna bhojn teri mej pr prosta hai. prntu tu ne dustom ka sa nirny kiya hai isliye nirny aur nyay tujh se lipte rhte hai. dekh, tu jiljaht se ubhr ke thttha mt kr, aur n prayscitt ko adhik bda jan kr marg se mud. kya tera rona va tera bl tujhe dukh se chutkara dega? us rat ki abhilasa n kr, jis mem des des ke log apne apne sthan se mitae jate haim. cauks rh, anrth kam ki or mt phir, tu ne to dukh se adhik isi ko cun liya hai. dekh, isvr apne samrdhy se bde bde kam krta hai, uske sman siksk kaun hai? kis ne uske elne ka marg thhraya hai? aur kaun us se kh skta hai, ki tu ne anucit kam kiya hai? uske kamom ki mhima aur prmsa krne ko smrn rkh, jiski prmsa ka git mnusy gate cle ae haim. sb mnusy usko dhyan se dekhte ae haim, aur mnusy use dur dur se dekhta hai. dekh, isvr mhan aur hmare jnan se khim pre hai, aur uske vrs ki ginti annt hai. kyomki vh to jl ki bumdem upr ko khimc leta hai ve kuhre se memh ho kr tpkti haim, ve umce umce badl umdelte haim aur mnusyom ke upr bhutayt se brsate haim. phir kya koi badlom ka phailna aur uske mndl mem ka

grjna smjh skta hai? dekh, vh apne ujjiale ko chum or phailata hai, aur smudr ki thah ko dhampata hai. kyo mki vh des des ke logom ka nyay inhim se krta hai, aur bhojn vstuem bhutayt se deta hai. vh bijli ko apne hath mem le kr use ajna deta hai ki dusmn pr gire. iski kdk usi ka smacar deti hai psu bhi prgt krte haim ki andhd cdha ata hai.

37

phir is bat pr bhi mera hr dy kampta hai, aur apne sthan se uchl pdta hai. uske bolne ka sbd to suno, aur us sbd ko jo uske mumh se niklta hai suno. vh usko sare akas ke tle, aur apni bijli ko prthvi ki chor tk bhejta hai. uske piche grjne ka sbd hota hai; vh apne prtapi sbd se grjta hai, aur jb uska sbd sunaim deta hai tb bijli lgatar cmkne lgti hai. isvr grj kr apna sbd adbhut riti se sunata hai, aur bde bde kam krta hai jin ko hm nhim smjhte. vh to him se khta hai, prthvi pr gir, aur isi prkar memh ko bhi aur musladhar vrsa ko bhi aisi hi ajna deta hai. vh sb mnusyom ke hath pr muhr kr deta hai, jis se uske bnae hue sb mnusy usko phcanem. tb vnpsu guphaom mem ghus jate, aur apni apni mamdom mem rhte haim. dkkhin disa se bvndr aur utriya se jada ata hai. isvr ki svas ki phumk se brph pdta hai, tb jlasayom ka pat jm jata hai. phir vh ghtaom ko bhaph se ladta, aur apni bijli se bhre hue ujjiale ka badl dur tk phailata hai. ve uski buddhi ki yukti se idhr udhr phirae jate haim, isliye ki jo ajna vh un ko de, usi ke ve bsai hui prthvi ke upr puri krem. cahe tadna dene ke liye, cahe apni prthvi ki bhlai ke liye va mnusyom pr krna krne ke liye vh use bheje. he ayyub! is pr kan lga aur sun le; cupcap khda rh, aur isvr ke ascrykrmom ka vicar kr. kya tu janta hai, ki isvr kyo mkr apne badlom ko ajna deta, aur apne badl ki bijli ko cmkata hai? kya tu ghtaom ka taulna, va srj nani ke ascrykrm janta hai? jb prthvi pr dkkhini hva hi ke karn se snnata rhta hai tb tere vstr kyo m grm ho jate haim? phir kya tu uske sath akasmndl ko tan skta hai, jo dhale hue drpn ke tuly drdh hai? tu hmem yh sikha ki us se kya khna cahiye? kyo mki hm andhiyare ke karn apna vyakhyan thik nhim rc skte. kya usko btaya jae ki maim bolna cahta hum? kya koi apna styanas cahta hai? abhi to akasmndl mem ka bda prkas dekha nhim jata jb vayu clkr usko suddh krti hai. uttr disa se sunhli jyoti ati hai isvr bhyogy tej se abhusit hai. srvsktiman jo ati samthim hai, aur jiska bhed hm pa nhim skte, vh nyay aur purm dhrm ko chod atyacar nhim kr skta. isi karn sijn uska bhy mante haim, aur jo apni drsti mem buddhiman haim, un pr vh drsti nhim krta.

tb yhova ne ayyub ko amdhi mem se yum uttr diya, yh kaun hai jo ajnanta ki batem khkr yukti ko bigadna cahta hai? purus ki naim apni kmr bandh le, kyo mki maim tujh se prsn krta hum, aur tu mujhe uttr de. jb maim ne prthvi ki nev dali, tb tu kham tha? ydi tu smjhdar ho to uttr de. uski nap kis ne thhrai, kya tu janta hai us pr kis ne sut khimca? uski nev kaun si vstu pr rkhi gi, va kis ne uske kone ka ptthr bithaya, jb ki bhor ke tare ek smg aamd se gate the aur prmesvr ke sb putr jyjykar krte the? phir jb smudr aisa phut nikla mano vh grbh se phut nikla, tb kis ne dvar mumdkr usko rok diya; jb ki maim ne usko badl phinaya aur ghor andhkar mem lpet diya, aur uske liye sivana bandha aur yh khkr bemde aur kivade lga die, ki yhim tk a, aur age n bdh, aur teri ummdne vali lhrem yhim thm jaem? kya tu ne jivn bhr mem kbhi bhor ko ajna di, aur pau ko uska sthan jtaya hai, taki vh prthvi ki chorom ko vs mem kre, aur dust log us mem se jhad die jaem? vh aisa bdlta hai jaisa mohr ke nice cikni mitti bdlti hai, aur sb vstuem mano vstr phine hue dikhai deti haim. dustom se unka ujjiala rok liya jata hai, aur unki bdhai hui bamh todi jati hai. kya tu kbhi smudr ke sotom tk phumca hai, va ghire sagr ki thah mem kbhi cla phira hai? kya mrtyu ke phatk tujh pr prgt hue, kya tu ghor andhkar ke phatkom ko kbhi dekhn paya hai? kya tu ne prthvi ki caudai ko puri riti se smjh liya hai? ydi tu yh sb janta hai, to btla de. ujjiale ke nivas ka marg kham hai, aur andhiyare ka sthan kham hai? kya tu use uske sivane tk hta skta hai, aur uske ghr ki dgr phican skta hai? nis:ndeh tu yh sb kuch janta hoga! kyo mki tu to us smy utpnn hua tha, aur tu bhut ayu ka hai. phir kya tu kbhi him ke bhndar mem paitha, va kbhi olom ke bhndar ko tu ne dekha hai, jis ko maim ne smkt ke smy aur yuddh aur ldai ke din ke liye rkch choda hai? kis marg se ujjiala phailaya jata hai, or purvai prthvi pr bhai jati hai? mhavrsti ke liye kis ne nala kata, aur kdkne vali bijli ke liye marg bnaya hai, ki nirjn des mem aur jmgil mem jham koi mnusy nhim rhta memh brsagr, ujad hi ujad des ko simce, aur hri ghas ugae? kya memh ka koi pita hai, aur os ki bundem kis ne utpnn ki? kis ke grbh se brph nikla hai, aur akas se gire hue pale ko kaun utpnn krta hai? jl ptthr ke sman jm jata hai, aur ghire pani ke upr jmvat hoti hai. kya tu kepciya ka guccha gumth skta va mrgsira ke bndhn khol skta hai? kya tu rasiyom ko thik thik smy pr udy kr skta, va sptsi ko sathiyom smet lie cl skta hai? kya tu akasmndl ki vidhiyamn janta aur prthvi pr unka adhikar thhra skta hai? kya tu badlom tk apni vani phumca skta hai taki bhut jl brs kr tujhe chipa le? kya tu

bijli ko ajna de skta hai, ki vh jae, aur tujh se khe, maim upsthit hum? kis ne ant:krn mem buddhi upjai, aur mn mem smjhne ki skti kis ne di hai? kaun buddhi se badlom ko gin skta hai? aur kaun akas ke kuppom ko undel skta hai, jb dhuli jm jati hai, aur dhele ek dusre se st jate haim? kya tu simhni ke liye aher pkd skta, aur jvan simhom ka pet bhr skta hai, jb ve mamd mem baithe hom aur ad mem ghat lgae dbk kr baithe hom? phir jb kauve ke bcce isvr ki dohai dete hue nirahar udte phirte haim, tb un ko ahar kaun deta hai?

39

kya tu janta hai ki phad pr ki jmgli bkriyam kb bcce deti haim? va jb hriniyam biyati haim, tb kya tu dekhta rhta hai? kya tu unke mhine gin skta hai, kya tu unke biyane ka smy janta hai? jb ve baith kr apne bccom ko jntim, ve apni pidom se chut jati haim? unke bcce hrstput ho kr maidan mem bdh jate haim; ve nikl jate aur phir nhim lautte. kis ne bnaile gdhe ko svadhin kr ke chod diya hai? kis ne uske bndhn khole haim? uska ghr maim ne nirjl des ko, aur uska nivas loniya bhumi ko thhraya hai. vh ngr ke kolahl pr hmsta, aur hamkne vale ki hamk sunta bhi nhim. phadom pr jo kuch milta hai use vh crta vh sb bhamti ki hrilyali dhumdhta phirta hai. kya jmgli samdh tera kam krne ko prsn hoga? kya vh teri crni ke pas rhega? kya tu jmgli samdh ko rsse se bandhkr reghariyom mem cla skta hai? kya vh nalom mem tere piche piche hemga pherega? kya tu uske bde bl ke karn us pr bhrosa krega? va jo prisrm ka kam tera ho, kya tu use us pr chodega? kya tu uska visvas krega, ki vh tera anaj ghr le ae, aur tere khlihan ka ann ikthra kre? phir suturmugim apne pmkhom ko annd se phulati hai, prntu kya ye pmkh aur pr sneh ko prgt krte haim? kyomki vh to apne ande bhumi pr chod deti aur dhuli mem unhem grm krti hai; aur iski sudhi nhim rkhti, ki ve pamv se kuele jaemge, va koi vnpsu un ko kucl dalega. vh apne bccom se aisi kthorta krti hai ki mano uske nhim haim; ydypi uska kst akarh hota hai, taubhi vh niscint rhti hai; kyomki isvr ne usko buddhirhit bnaya, aur use smjhne ki skti nhim di. jis smy vh sidhi ho kr apne pmkh phailati hai, tb ghode aur uske svar donom ko kuch nhim smjhti hai. kya tu ne ghode ko uska bl diya hai? kya tu ne uski grdn mem phhrati hui ayal jmai hai? kya usko tiddi ki si uchne ki skti tu deta hai? uske phumkkaarne ka sbd dravna hota hai. vh trai mem tap marta hai aur apne bl se hsirt rhta hai, vh hthiyarbondom ka samhna krne ko nikl pdta hai. vh dr ki bat pr hmsta, aur nhim ghbrata; aur tlvar se piche nhim htta. trks aur cmkta hua samg or

bhala us pr khdkhdata hai. vh ris aur krodh ke mare bhumi ko nigla hai; jb nrsimga ka sbd sunai deta hai tb vh rukta nhim. jb jb nrsimga bjta tb tb vh hin hin krta hai, aur ldai aur aphsrom ki llkar aur jy-jykar ko dur se sumgh leta hai. kya tere smjhane se baj udta hai, aur dkkhin ki or udne ko apne pmkh phailata hai? kya ukab teri ajna se upr cdh jata hai, aur umce sthan pr apna ghomsla bnata hai? vh ctan pr rhta aur ctan ki coti aur drdhsan pr bsera krta hai. vh apni amkhom se dur tk dekhta hai, vham se vh apne aher ko tak leta hai. uske bcce bhi lohu custe haim; aur jham ghat kie hue log hote vham vh bhi hota hai.

40

phir yhova ne ayyub se yh bhi kha: kya jo bkvas krta hai vh srsvsktiman se jhgda kre? jo isvr se vivid krta hai vh iska uttr de. tb ayyub ne yhova ko uttr diya: dekh, maim to tucch hum, maim tujhe kya uttr dum? maim apni amguli damt tle dbata hum. ek bar to maim kh cuka, prntu aur kuch n khumga: ham do bar bhi maim kh cuka, prntu ab kuch aur age n bdhumga. tb yhova ne ayyub ko amdhi mem se yh uttr diya: purus ki naim apni kmr bandh le, maim tujh se prsn krta hum, aur tu mujhe bta. kya tu mera nyay bhi vyrth thhraega? kya tu ap nirdos thhrne ki mnasa se mujh ko dosi thhraega? kya tera bahubl isvr ke tuly hai? kya tu uske sman sbd se grj skta hai? ab apne ko mhima aur prtap se smvar aur aisvryy aur tej ke vstr phin le. apne ati krodh ki badh ko bha de, aur ek ek ghmdndi ko dekhte hi use nica kr. hr ek ghmdndi ko dekh kr jhuka de, aur dust logom ko jham khde hom vham se gira de. un ko ek smg mitti mem mila de, aur us gupt sthan mem unke mumh bandh de. tb maim bhi tere visy mem man lumga, ki tera hi dhina hath tera uddhar kr skta hai. us jlgl ko dekh, jis ko maim ne tere sath bnaya hai, vh bail ki naim ghas khata hai. dekh uski kti mem bl hai, aur uske pet ke ptthom mem uski samrthy rhti hai. vh apni pumch ko devdar ki naim hilata hai; uski jamghom ki nsem ek dusre se mili hui haim. uski hddiyam mano pitl ki nliyam haim, uski psuliyam mano lohe ke bemde haim. vh isvr ka mukhy kary hai; jo uska sirjnhar ho uske nikt tlvar le kr ae! niscy phadom pr uska cara milta hai, jham aur sb vnpsu kalol krte haim. vh chtnar vrksom ke tle nrktom ki ad mem aur kic pr leta krta hai chtnar vrks us pr chaya krte haim, vh nale ke bemt ke vrksom se ghira rhta hai. cahe ndi ki badh bhi ho taubhi vh n ghbraega, cahe yrdn bhi bdh kr uske mumh tk ae prntu vh nirbhy rhega. jb vh cauks ho tb kya koi usko pkd skega, va phnde lga kr usko nath skega?

phir kya tu libyatan athva mgr ko bmsi ke dvara khimc skta hai, va dori se uski jibh dba skta hai? kya tu uski nak mem nkel lga skta va uska jbdā kil se bedh skta hai? kya vh tujh se bhut gidgidaht krega, va tujh se mithi batem boleگا? kya vh tujh se vaca bandheگا ki vh sda tera das rhe? kya tu us se aise khelega jaise cidiya se, va apni ld-kiyom ka ji bhlane ko use bandh rkheگا? kya mchuom ke dl use bikau mal smjhemeگا? kya vh use vyopariyom mem bamd demge? kya tu uska cmda bhale se, va uska sir mchuve ke tirsulom se bhr skta hai? tu us pr apna hath hi dhre, to ldai ko kbhi n bhuleگا, aur bhvisy mem kbhi aisa n krega. dekh, use pkdne ki asa nisphl rhti hai; uske dekhne hi se mn kcca pd jata hai. koi aisa sahsi nhim, jo usko bhdkae; phir aisa kaun hai jo mere samhne thhr ske? kis ne mujhe phile diya hai, jiska bdla mujhe dena pde! dekh, jo kuch sari dhrti pr hai so mera hai. maim uske amgom ke visy, aur uske bde bl aur uski bnvrt ki sobha ke visy cup n rhumga. uske upr ke phirave ko kaun utar skta hai? uske damtom ki donom pamtiyom ke arthat jbdom ke bic kaun aega? uske mukh ke donom kivad kaun khol skta hai? uske damt carom or se dravne haim. uske chilkom ki rekhaem ghmdn ka karn haim; ve mano kdi chap se bnd kie hue haim. ve ek dusre se aise jude hue haim, ki un mem kuch vayu bhi nhim paith skti. ve aps mem mile hue aur aise ste hue haim, ki alg alg nhim ho skte. phir uske chimkne se ujjiyala cmk uthta hai, aur uski amkhem bhor ki plkom ke sman haim. uske mumh se jlte hue plite niklte haim, aur ag ki cingariyam chutti haim. uske nthunom se aisa dhuam niklta hai, jaisa khaulti hui hamdi aur jlte hue nrktom se. uski sams se koyle sulgte, aur uske mumh se ag ki lau niklti hai. uski grdn mem samrthy bni rhti hai, aur uske samhne dr nacta rhta hai. uske mams pr mams cdha hua hai, aur aisa aps mem sta hua hai jo hil nhim skta. uska hrđy ptthr sa drdh hai, vrn ccki ke nicle pat ke sman drdh hai. jb vh uthne lgta hai, tb samthim bhi dr jate haim, aur dr ke mare unki sudh budh lop ho jati hai. ydi koi us pr tlvar clae, to us se kuch n bn pdeگا; aur n bhale aur n brchi aur n tir se. vh lohe ko pual sa, aur pitl ko sdi lkdi sa janta hai. vh tir se bhgaya nhim jata, gophn ke ptthr uske liye bhuse se thhrte haim. lathiyam bhi bhuse ke sman gini jati haim; vh brchi ke cline pr hmsta hai. uske nicle bhag paine thikre ke sman haim, kic pr mano vh hemga pherta hai. vh ghire jl ko hmde ki naim mhta hai: uske karn nil ndi mrhm ki hamdi ke sman hoti hai. vh apne piche cmkili lik chodta jata hai. ghira jl mano svet dikhai dene lgta hai. dhrti pr uske tuly aur koi nhim hai, jo

aisa nirbhy bnaya gya hai. jo kuch umca hai, use vh takta hi rhta hai, vh sb ghmnidyom ke upr raja hai.

tb ayyub ne yhova ko uttr diya; maim janta hum ki tu sb kuch kr skta hai, aur teri yuktiyom mem se koi ruk nhim skti. tu kaun hai jo jnan rhit ho kr yukti pr prda dalta hai? prntu maim ne to jo nhim smjhta tha vhi kha, arthat jo batem mere liye adhik kthin aur meri smjh se bahr thim jin ko maim janta bhi nhim tha. maim nivedn krta hum sun, maim kuch khumga, maim tujh se prsn krta hum, to mujhe bta de. maim kanom se tera smacar suna tha, prntu ab meri amkhem tujhe dekhti haim; isliye mujhe apne upr gharna ati hai, aur maim dhuli aur rakh mem pscattap krta hum. aur aisa hua ki jb yhova ye batem ayyub se kh cuka, tb usne temani elipj se kha, mera krodh tere aur tere donom mitrom pr bhdka hai, kyomki jaisi thik bat mere das ayyub ne mere visy khi hai, vaisi tum logom ne nhim khi. isliye ab tum sat bail aur sat medhe chamt kr mere das ayyub ke pas ja kr apne nimitt hombli cdhao, tb mera das ayyub tumhare liye prarthna krega, kyomki usi ki maim grhn krumga; aur nhim, to maim tum se tumhari mudhta ke yogy brtav krumga, kyomki tum logom ne mere visy mere das ayyub ki si thik bat nhim khi. yh sun temani elipj, suhi bildd aur namati sopr ne ja kr yhova ki aajna ke anasar kiya, aur yhova ne ayyub ki prarthna grhn ki. jb ayyub ne apne mitrom ke liye prarthna ki, tb yhorva ne uska sara du:kh dur kiya, aur jitna ayyub ka phile tha, uska dugna yhova ne use de diya. tb uske sb bhai, aur sb bhinem, aur jitne phile usko jante phicante the, un sbhom ne akr uske yham uske smg bhojn kiya; aur jitni viptti yhova ne us pr dali thi, us sb ke visy unhonne vilap kiya, aur use santi di; aur use ek ek sikka or sone ki ek ek bali di. aur yhova ne ayyub ke piche dinom mem usko agle dinom se adhik asis di; aur uske caudh hjar bhemd bkriyam, ch: hjar umt, hjar jodi bail, aur hjar gdhiyam ho gi. aur uske sat bete or tin betiyam bhi utpnn hui. in mem se usne jethi beti ka nam to ymima, dusri ka ksia aur tisri ka kerenhppuk rkha. aur us sare des mem aisi striyam khim n thim, jo ayyub ki betiyom ke sman sundr hom, aur unke pita ne un ko unke bhaiyom ke smg hi smpti di. iske bad ayyub ek sau calis vrs jivit rha, aur car pidhi tk apna vms dekhne paya. nidan ayyub vrddhavstha mem dirghayu ho kr mr gya.

srestgit jo sulaiman ka hai vh apne mumh ke cumbnom se mujhe cume! kyomki tera prem dakhmdhu se uttm hai, tere bhamti bhamti ke itrom ka sugndh uttm hai, tera nam umdele hue itr ke tuly hai; isiliye kumariyam tujh se prem rkhti haim mujhe khimc le; hm tere piche daudemge raja mujhe apne mhl mere le aya hai. hm tujh me mgn aur anndit homge; hm dakhmdhu se adhik tere prem ki crca kremge; ve thik hi tujh se prem rkhti haim he yruslem ki putriyom, maim kali to hum prntu sundr hum, kedar ke tmbuom ke aur sulaiman ke prdom ke tuly hum. mujhe isiliye n ghur ki maim samvli hum, kyomki maim dhup se jhuls gi. meri mata ke putr mujh se aprsn the, unhomne mujh ko dakh ki bariyom ki rkhvalin bnaya; prntu maim ne apni nij dakh ki bari ki rkhvali nhim ki! he mere pranpriy mujhe bta, tu apni bhed-bkriyam kham crata hai, dophr ko tu unhem kham baithata hai; maim kyom tere smgiyom ki bhed-bkriyom ke pas ghumght kadhe hue bhtkti phirum? he striyom mem sundri, ydi tu yh n janti ho to bhed-bkriyom ke khurom ke cinhom pr cl aur cravahom ke tmbuom ke pas apni bkriyom ke bccom ko cra he meri priy maim ne teri tulna phiraun ke rthom mem juti hui ghodi se ki hai. tere gal kesom ke ltom ke bic kya hi sundr haim, aur tera knth hirom ki ldom ke bic. hm tere liye candi ke phuldar sone ke abhusn bnaemge. jb raja apni mej ke pas baitha tha meri jtamasi ki sugndh phail rhi thi. mera premi mere liye loban ki thaili ke sman hai jo meri chatiyom ke bic mem pdi rhti hai mera prmi mere liye memhdi ke phulom ke gucce ke sman hai, jo engdi ki dakh ki bariyom mem hota hai tu sundri hai, he meri priy, tu sundri hai; teri amkhem kbutri ki si haim. he meri priy tu sundr aur mnbhavni hai. aur hmara bichauna bhi hra hai; hmare ghr ke brge devdar haim aur hmari cht ki kdiyam snauvr haim

maim saron des ka gulab aur traiyom mem ka sosn phul hum jaise sosn phul ktile pedom ke bic vaise hi meri priy yuvtiyom ke bic mem hai jaise seb ke vrks jmg! ke vrksom ke bic mem, vaise hi mera premi jvanom ke bic mem hai. maim uski chaya mem hsirt ho kr baith gi, aur uska phl mujhe khane me mitha lga. vh mujhe bhoj ke ghr mem le aya, aur uska jo jhnda mere upr phhrata tha vh prem tha. mujhe sukhi dakhom se smbhalo, seb khilakr bl do: kyomki maim prem mem rogi hum. kas, uska bayam hath mere sir ke nice hota, aur apne dahine hath se vh mera alimgn krta! he yruslem ki putriyom, maim tum se cikariyom aur maidan ki hriniyom ki

spth dhrakr khti hum, ki jb tk prem ap se n uthe, tb tk usko n uksao n jgao mere premi ka sbd sun pdta hai! dekho, vh phadom pr kudta ar phadiyom ko phandta hua ata hai. mera premi cikare va jvan hrin ke sman hai. dekho, vh hmari bhik ke piche khda hai, aur khidkiyom ki or tak rha hai, aur jhmjhiri mem se dekh rha hai. mera premi mujh se kh rha hai, he meri priy, he meri sundri, uth kr cli a; kyomki dekh, jada jata rha; vsha bhi ho cuki aur jati rhi hai. prthvi pr phul dikhai dete haim, cidiyom ke gane ka smy a phumca hai, aur hmare des mem pinduk ka sbd sunai deta hai. amjir pkne lge haim, aur dakhlaem phul rhi haim; ve sugndh de rhi haim. he meri priy, he meri sundri, uth kr cli a. he meri kbutri, phad ki drarom mem aur tilom ke kujj mem tera mukh mujhe dekhne de, tera bol mujhe sunne de, kyomki tera bol mitha, aur tera mukh ati sundr hai. jo choti lomdiyam dakh ki bariyom ko bigadti haim, unhem pkd le, kyomki hmari dakh ki bariyom mem phul lge haim mera prmi mera hai aur maim uski hum, vh apni bhed-bkriyam sosn phulom ke bic mem crata hai. jb tk din thnda n ho aur chaya lmbi hote hote mit n jae, tb tk he mere premi us cikare va jvan hrin ke sman bn jo beter ke phadom pr phirta hai.

rat ke smy mem apne plmg pr apne pranpriy ko dhumdhti rhi; maim use dhumdhti to rhi, prntu use n paya; maim ne kha, maim ab uth kr ngr mem, aur sdkom aur caukom mem ghumkr apne pranpriy ko dhumdhumgi. maim use dhumdhti to rhi, prntu use n paya. jo phrue ngr mem ghumte the, ve mujhe mile, maim ne un se pucha, kya tum ne mere pranpriy ko dekha hai? mujh ko unke pas se age bdhe thode hi der hui thi ki mera pranpriy mujhe mil gya. maim ne usko pkd liya, aur usko jane n diya jb tk use apni mat ke ghr arhat apni jnni ki kothri mem n le ai he yruslem ki putriyom, maim tum se cikariyom aur maidan ki hriniyom ki spth dhrakr khti hum, ki jb tk prem ap se n uthe, tb tk usko n uksao aur n jgao yh kya hai jo dhuem ke khmbhe ke sman, gndhrs aur loban se sugndhit, aur vyopari ki sb bhamti ki bukni lgae hue jmg! se nikla ata hai? dekho, yh sulaiman ki palki hai! uske carom or israel ke survirom mem ke sath vir cl rhe haim. ve sb ke sb tlvar bandhne vale aur yuddh vidya mem nipun haim. prtyek purus rat ke dr se jamgh pr tlvar ltkae rhta hai. sulaiman raja ne apne liye lbanon ke kath ki ek bdi palki bnava li. usne uske khmbhe candi ke, uska sirhana sone ka, aur gddi argvani rmg ki bnvai he; aur uske bic ka sthan yruslem ki putriyom ki or se bde prem se jda gya hai. he siyyon ki

putriyom niki kr sulaiman raja pr drsti dalo, dekho, vñ vñi mukut phine hue hai jise uski mata ne uske vivah ke din aur uske mn ke annd ke din, uske sir pr rkha tha

4

he meri priy tu sundr hai, tu sundr hai! teri amkhem teri ltom ke bic mem kbutrom ki si dikhai deti hai. tere bal un bkriyom ke jhund ke sman haim jo gilad phad ke dhal pr leti hui hom. tere dant un un ktri hui bhedom ke jhund ke sman haim, jo nhakr upr aim hom, un mem hr ek ke do do judva bcce hote haim. aur un mem se kisi ka saksi nhim mra. tere homth lal rmgi ki dori ke sman haim, aur tera mumh mnohr hai, tere kpol teri ltom ke nice anar ki phamk se dekh pdte haim. tera gla daud ke gummt ke sman hai, jo astr-sstr ke liye bna ho, aur jis pr hjar dhalem tmgi hui hom, ve sb dhalem survirom ki haim. teri donom chatiyam mrg ke do judve bccom ke tuly haim, jo sosn phulom ke bic mem crte hom. jb tk din thnda n ho, aur chaya lmbi hote hote mit n jae, tb tk maim sighta se gndhrs ke phad aur loban ki phadi pr cla jaunga. he meri priy tu srvang sundri hai; tujh mem koi dos nhim. he meri dulhin, tu mere smg lbanon se, mere smg lbanon se cli a. tu amana ki coti pr se, snir aur hermon ki coti pr se, sihom ki guphaom se, citom ke phadom pr se drsti kr. he meri bhin, he meri dulhin, tu ne mera mn moh liya hai, tu ne apni amkhem ki ek hi citvn se, aur apne gle ke ek hi hire se mera hrđy moh liya hai. he meri bhin, he meri dulhin, tera prem kya hi mnohr hai! tera prem dakhmdhu se kya hi uttm hai, aur tere itromka sugndh is prkar ke msalom ke sugndh se! he meri dulhin, tere hothom se mdhu tpkta hai; teri jibh ke nice mdhu or dudh rhta hai; teri jibh ke nice mdhu aur dudh rhta hai; tere vstrom ka sugndh lbanon ka sa hai. meri bhin, meri dulhin, kivad lgai hui bari ke sman, kivad bnd kiya hua sota, or chap lgaya hua jhrna hai. tere amkur uttm phlvali anar ki bari ke tuly hai, jis mem memhdi aur sumbul, jtamasi aur kesr, loban ke sb bhamti ke ped, musk aur dalcini, gndhrs, agr, adi sb mukhy mukhy sugndh drvy hote haim. tu bariyom ka sota hai, phutte hue jl ka kuam, aur lbanon se bhti hui dharaem haim he uttr vayu jag, aur he dkkhini vayu cli a! meri bari pr bh, jis se uska sugndh phaile. mera premi apni bari mem aye, aur uske uttm uttm phl khae

5

he meri bhin, he meri dulhin, maim apni bari mem aya hum, maim ne apna gndhrs aur blsan cun liya; maim ne mdhu smet chhta

kha liya, maim ne dudh aur dakhmdhu bhi liya he mitrom, tum bhi khao, he pyarom, piyo, mnmana piyo! maim soti thi, prntu mera mn jagta tha. sun! mera premi khtkhtata hai, aur khta hai, he meri bhin, he meri priy, he meri kbutri, he meri nirmal, mere liye dvar khol; kyomki mera sir os se bhra hai, aur meri ltem rat mem giri hui bundomse bhigi haim. maim apna vstr utar cuki thi maim use phir kaise phinun? maim to apne pamv dho cuki thi ab un ko kaise maila krum? mere premi ne apna hath ki-vad ke ched se bhtir dal diya, tb mera hrđy uske liye ubhr utha. maim apne premi ke liye dvar kholne ko uthi, aur mere hathom se gndhrs tpka, aur meri amguliyom pr se tpkta hua gndhrs bende ki muthom pr pda. maim ne apne premi ke liye dvar to khola prntu mera premi mudkr cla gya tha. jb vñ bol rha tha, tb mera pran ghbra gya tha maim ne usko dhumdha, prntu n paya; maim ne usko pukara, prntu usne kuch uttr n diya. phre vale jo ngr mem ghumte the, mujhe mile, unhomne mujhe mara aur ghayl kiya; shrp-nah ke phruom ne meri cddr mujh se chin li. he yruslem ki putriyom, maim tum ko spth dhrakr khti hum, ydi mera premi tum ko mil jae, to us se kh dena ki mem prem mem rogi hum. he striyom mem prm sundri tera premi aur premiyo se kis bat mem uttm hai? tu kyom hm ko aisi spth dhrati hai? mera premi gora aur lal sa hai, vñ ds hjar mem uttm hai. uska sir cokha kundn hai; uski ltkti hui ltem kauvom ki naim kali haim. uski amkhem un kbutrom ke sman haim jo dudh mem nha kr ndi ke kinare apne jhund mem ek ktar se baithe hue hom. uske gal phulom ki phulvari aur blsan ki ubhri hui kyariyam haim. uske homth sosn phul haim jin se pighla hua gndhrs tpkta hai uske hath phiroja jde hue sone ke kivad haim. uska srir nilm ke phulom se jde hue hathidam ka kam hai. uske pamv kundn pr baithaye hue smgmrmr ke khmbhe haim. vñ dekhne mem lbanon aur sundrta mem devdar ke vrksom ke sman mnohr hai. uski vani ati mdhur hai, ham vñ prm sundr hai. he yruslem ki putriyo, yhi mera premi aur yhi mera mitr hai

6

he striyom mem prm sundri, tera premi kham gya? tera premi kham cla gya ki hm tere smg usko dhumdhne niklem? mera premi apni bari mem arthar blsan ki kyariyom ki or gya hai, ki bari mem apni bhed-bkriyam crae aur sosn phul btore. maim apne premi ki hum aur mera premi mera hai, vñ apni bhed-bkriyam sosn phulom ke bic crata hai. he meri priy, tu tirsā ki naim sundri hai tu yruslem ke sman rupvan hai, aur ptaka phhrati hui sena ke tuly

bhymkr hai. apni amkhem meri or se pher le, kyomki maim un se ghbrata hum; tere bal aisi bkriyam ke jhund ke sman haim, jo gilad ki dhlan pr leti hui dekh pdti hom. tere damt aisi bhedom ke jhund ke sman haim jinhem snan kraya gya ho, un mem prtyek do do judva bcce deti haim, jin mem se kisi ka sathi nhim mra. tere kpol teri ltom ke nice anar ki phamk se dekh pdte haim. vham sath raniyam aur assi rkheliyam aur asmkhy kumariyam bhi haim. prntu meri kbutri, meri nirml, advait hai apni mata ki eklauti apni jnni ki dulari hai. putriyam ne use dekha aur dhny kha; raniyam aur rkhe-liyam ne dekhkr uski prmsa ki. yh kaun hai jiski sobha bhor ke tuly hai, jo sundrta mem cndrma aur nirmlta mem sury aur ptaka phhrati hui sena ke tuly bhymkr dikhai pdti hai? maim akhrot ki bari mem uttr gi, ki trai ke phul dekhum, aur dekhum ki dakhla mem kliyam lgim, aur anarom ke phul khile ki nhim. mujhe pta bhi n tha ki meri klpna ne mujhe apne rajkumar ke rth pr cdha diya laut a, laut a, he sulmmim, laut a, laut a, ki hm tujh pr drsti krem kya tum sulemmin ko is prkar dekhoge jaisa mhnaim ke nrty ko dekhte ho?

7

he kulin ki putri, tere pamv jutyom mem kya hi sundr haim! teri jamghom ki golai aise ghnom ke sman hai, jis ko kisi nipun karigr ne rca ho. teri nabhi gol ktora hai, jo msala mile hue dakhmdhu se purn ho tera pet gehum ke dher ke sman hai jiske chumori sosn phul hom. teri donom chatiyam mrgni ke do judve bccom ke sman haim. tera gla hathidamt ka gummt hai. teri amkhem hesbon ke un kundom ke sman haim, jo btrbbim ke phatk ke pas haim. teri nak lbanon ke gummt ke tuly hai, jiska mukh dmisk ki or hai. tera sir tujh pr krmel ke sman sobhayman hai, aur tere sr ki ltem argvani rmg ke vstr ke tuly hai; raja un ltaom mem bmdhua ho gya hai. he priy aur mnbhavni kumari, tu kaisi sundr aur kaisi mnohr hai! tera dil daul khjur ke sman sandar hai aur teri chatiyam amgur ke gucchom ke sman haim maim ne kha, maim is khjur pr cdhkr uski daliyam ko pkdunga. teri chatiyam amgur ke gucche ho, aur teri svas ka sugndh sebam ke sman ho, aur tere cumbn uttm dakhmdhu ke sman haim jo srta se othom pr se dhire dhire bh jati hai maim apni premi ki hum. aur uski lalsa meri or nit bni rhti hai. he mere premi, a, hm khetom mem nikl jaem aur gamvom mem rhem; phir sbere uth kr dakh ki bariyam mem clem, aur dekhem ki dakhla mem kliyam lgi haim ki nhim, ki dakh ke phul khilem haim ya nhim, aur anar phule haim va nhim vham maim tujh ko apna prem dikhaumgi. dodaphlom se

sugndh a rhi hai, aur hmare dvarom pr sb bhamti ke uttm phl haim, nye aur purane bhi, jo, he mere premi, maim ne tere liye iktthe kr rkhe haim

8

bhla hota ki tu mere bhai ke sman hota, jisne meri mata ki chatiyom se dudh piya! tb maim tujhe bahr pakr tera cumbn leti, aur ko meri ninda n krta. maim tujh ko apni mata ke ghr le clti, aur vh mujh ko sikhati, aur maim tujhe msala mila hua dakhmghu, aur apne anarom ka rs pilati. kas, uska bayam hath mere sir ke nice hota, aur apne dahine hath se vh mera alimgn krta! he yruslem ki putriyam, maim tum ko spth dhrati hum, ki tum mere premi ko n jgana jb tk vh svym n uthna cahe yh kaun hai jo apne premi pr tek lgaye hue jmgil se cli ati hai? seb ke ped ke nice maim ne tujhe jgya. vham teri mata ne tujhe jnm diya vham teri mata ko pidaem uthim mujhe ngine ki naim apne hrdy pr lga rkh, aur tabij ki naim apni bamh pr rkh; kyomki prem mrtyu ke tuly samrthi hai, aur irsa kbr ke sman nirdyi hai. uski jvala agni ki dmik hai vrn prmesvr hi ki jvala hai. pani ki badh se bhi prem nhim bujh skta, aur n mhandom se dub skta hai. ydi ko apne ghr ki sari smptti prem ki senti de de taubhi vh atynt tucch thhregi hmari ek choti bhin hai, jiski chatiyam abhi nhim ubhri. jis din hmari bhin ke byah ki bat lge, us din hm uske liye kya krem? ydi vh shrpnah ho to hm us pr candi ka kmgura bnaemge; aur ydi vh phatk ka kivad ho, to hm us pr devdaru ki lkdi ke ptre lgaemge maim shrpnah thi aur meri chatiyam uske gummt; tb maim apne premi ki drsti mem santi lane vale ke naim thi balhamon mem sulaiman ki ek dakh ki bari thi; usne vh dakh ki bari rkhvalom ko saump di; hr ek rkhvale ko uske phlom ke liye candi ke hjar hjar tukde dene the. meri nij dakh ki bari mere hi liye hai; he sulaiman, hjar tujhi ko aur phl ke rkhvalom ko do sau milem tu jo bariyam mem rhti hai, mere mitr tera bol sunna cahte haim; use mujhe bhi sunne de he mere premi, sighrta kr, aur sugndh drvyom ke phadom pr cikare va jvan hrin ke naim bn ja

jin dinom mem nyayi log nyay krte the un dinom mem des mem akal pda, tb yhuda ke betlehem ka ek purus apni stri aur donom putrom ko smg le kr moab ke des mem prdesi ho kr rhne ke liye cla. us purus ka nam elimelek, aur uski ptni ka nam naomi, aur uske do betom ke nam mhlon aur kilyon the; ye eprati arthat yhuda ke betlehem ke rhne vale the. aur moab ke des mem akr vham rhe. aur naomi ka pti elimelek mr gya, aur naomi aur uske donom putr rh ge. aur inhomne ek ek moabin byah li; ek stri ka nam orpa aur dusri ka nam rut tha. phir ve vham koi ds vrs rhe. jb mhlon aur kilyon donom mr ge, tb naami apne donom putrom aur pti se rhit ho gi. tb vh moab ke des mem yh sunkr, ki yhova ne apni prja ke logom ki sudhi leke unhem bhojnvstu di hai, us des se apni donom bhuom smet laut jane ko cli. tb vh apni donom bhuom smet us sthan se jham rhti thi nikli, aur unhone yhuda des ko laut jane ka marg liya. tb naomi ne apni donom bhuom se kha, tum apne apne maikae laut jao. aur jaise tum ne un se jo mr ge haim aur mujh se bhi priti ki hai, vaise hi yhova tumhare upr krpa kre. yhova aisa kre ki tum phir pti krke unke ghrom mem visram pao. tb usne un ko cuma, aur ve cilla cillakr rone lgim, aur us se kha, niscy hm tere smg tere logom ke pas clemgi. naomi ne kha, he meri betiyom, laut jao, tum kyom mere smg clogi? kya meri kokh mem aur putr haim jo tumhare pti hom? he meri betiyom, lautkr cli jao, kyomki maim pti krne ko budhi hum. aur cahe maim khti bhi, ki mujhe asa hai, aur aj ki rat mere pti hota bhi, aur mere putr bhi hote, taubhi kya tum unke syane hone tk asa lgae thhri rhtim? aur unke nimitt pti krne se ruki rhtim? he meri betiyom, aisa n ho, kyomki mera du:kh tumhare du:kh se bhut bdhkr hai; dekho, yhova ka hath mere viruddh utha hai. tb ve phir se uthim; aur orpa ne to apni sas ko cuma, prntu rut us se alg n hui. tb usne kha, dekh, teri jithani to apne logom aur apne devta ke pas laut gi hai; islie tu apni jithani ke piche laut ja. rut boli, tu mujh se yh binti n kr, ki mujhe tyag va chodkr laut ja; kyomki jidhr tu jae udhr maim bhi jaumgi; jham tu tike vham maim bhi tikumgi; tere log mere log homge, aur tera prmesvr mera prmesvr hoga; jham tu mregi vham maim bhi mrumgi, aur vhim mujhe mitti di jaegi. ydi mrtyu chod aur kisi karn maim tujh se alg houm, to yhova mujh se vaisa hi vrn us se bhi adhik kre. jb usne yh dekha ki vh mere smg clne ko sthir hai, tb usne us se aur bat n khi. so ve donom cl niklim aur betlehem ko phumci. aur unke betlehem mem phumcne pr kul ngr mem unke karn dhum mci; aur striyam khne lgim, kya yh naomi hai? usne un se kha, mu-

jhe naomi n kho, mujhe mara kho, kyomki srsvsktman ne mujh ko bda du:kh diya hai. maim bhri puri cli gi thi, prntu yhova ne mujhe chuchi krke lautaya hai. so jb ki yhova hi ne mere viruddh saksi di, aur srsvsktman ne mujhe du:kh diya hai, phir tum mujhe kyom naomi khti ho? is prkar naomi apni moabin bhu rut ke sath laut, jo moab ke des se ai thi. aur ve jau ktne ke armbh ke smy betlehem mem phumci

2

naomi ke pti elimelek ke kul mem uska ek bda dhni kutumbi tha, jiska nam boaj tha. aur moabin rut ne naomi se kha, mujhe kisi khet mem jane de, ki jo mujh pr anugrh ki drsti kre, uske piche piche maim sila binti jaum. usne kha, cli ja, beti. so vh ja kr ek khet mem lvne valom ke piche binne lgi, aur jis khet mem vh smyog se gi thi vh elimelek ke kutumbi boaj ka tha. aur boaj betlehem se akr lvne valom se khne lga, yhova tumhare smg rhe, aur ve us se bole, yhova tujhe asis de. tb boaj ne apne us sevk se jo lvne valom ke upr thhraya gya tha pucha, vh kis ki knya hai. jo sevk lvne valom ke upr thhraya gya tha usne uttr diya, vh moabin knya hai, jo naomi ke smg moab des se laut ai hai. usne kha tha, mujhe lvne valom ke piche piche pulom ke bic binne aur balem btorne de. to vh ai, aur bhor se ab tk yhim hai, kevl thodi der tk ghr mem rhi thi. tb boaj ne rut se kha, he meri beti, kya tu sunti hai? kisi dusre ke khet mem binne ko n jana, meri hi dasiyom ke smg yhim rhna. jis khet ko ve lvtim hom usi pr tera dhyan bdha rhe, aur unhim ke piche piche cla krna. kya maim ne jvanom ko ajna nhim di, ki tujh se n bolem? aur jb jb tujhe pyas lge, tb tb tu brtnom ke pas ja kr jvanom ka bhra hua pani pina. tb vh bhumi tk jhukkr mumh ke bl giri, aur us se khne lgi, kya karn hai ki tu ne mujh prdesin pr anugrh ki drsti krke meri sudhi li hai? boaj ne uttr diya, jo kuch tu ne pti mrne ke piche apni sas se kiya hai, aur tu kis riti apne mata pita aur jnmabhumi ko chodkr aise logom mem ai hai jin ko phile tu ne janti thi, yh sb mujhe vistar ke sath btaya gya hai. yhova teri krni ka phl de, aur israel ka prmesvr yhova jiske pmkhom ke tle tu srn lene ai hai tujhe pura bdla de usne kha, he mere prbhu, tere anugrh ki drsti mujh pr bni rhe, kyomki ydypi maim teri dasiyom mem se kisi ke bhi brabr nhim hum, taubhi tu ne apni dasi ke mn mem paitkhnevali batem khkr mujhe santi di hai. phir khane ke smy boaj ne us se kha, yhim akr roti kha, aur apna kaur sirke mem bor. to vh lvne valom ke pas baith gi; aur usne usko bhuni hui balem di; aur vh khakr trpt hui, vrn kuch bca bhi rkha. jb vh binne ko uthi, tb boaj ne apne jvanom ko ajna di, ki usko pulom ke

bic bic mem bhi binne do, aur dos mt lgao. vrn mutthi bhr jane pr kuch kuch nikal kr gira bhi diya kro, aur uske binne ke liye chod do, aur use ghud ko mt. so vh samjh tk khet mem binti rhi; tb jo kuch bin cuki use phtka, aur vh koi epa bhr jau nikla. tb vh use utha kr ngr mem gi, aur uski sas ne uska bina hua dekha, aur jo kuch usne trpt ho kr bcaya tha usko usne nikal kr apni sas ko diya. uski sas ne us se pucha, aj tu kham binti, aur kham kam krti thi? dhny vh ho jisne teri sudhi li hai. tb usne apni sas ko bta diya, ki maim ne kis ke pas kam kiya, aur kha, ki jis purus ke pas maim ne aj kam kiya uska nam boaj hai. naomi ne apni bhu se kha, vh yhova ki or se asis pae, kyomki usne n to jivit pr se aur n mre huom pr se apni krna htai! phir naomi ne us se kha, vh purus to hmara kutumbi hai, vrn un mem se hai jin ko hmari bhumii chudane ka adhikar hai. phir rut moabin boli, usne mujh se yh bhi kha, ki jb tk mere sevk meri ktni puri n kr cukem tb tk unhim ke smg smg lgi rh. naomi ne apni bhu rut se kha, meri beti yh accha bhi hai, ki tu usi ki dasiyom ke sath sath jaya kre, aur ve tujh ko dusre ke khet mem n milem. isliye rut jau aur gehum donom ki ktni ke ant tk binne ke liye boaj ki dasiyom ke sath sath lgi rhi; aur apni sas ke yham rhti thi

3

uski sas naomi ne us se kha, he meri beti, kya maim tere liye thamv n dhumdhum ki tera bhla ho? ab jiski dasiyom ke pas tu thi, kya vh boaj hmara kutumbi nhim hai? vh to aj rat ko khlihan mem jau phtkega. tu snan kr tel lga, vstr phinkr khlihan ko ja; prntu jb tk vh purus kha pi n cuke tb tk apne ko us pr prgt n krna. aur jb vh let jae, tb tu us ke letne ke sthan ko dekh lena; phir bhitr ja uske pamv ughar ke let jana; tb vhi tujhe btaega ki tujhe kya krna cahiye. usne us se kha, jo kuch tu khti hai vh sb maim krungi. tb vh khlihan ko gi aur apni sas ki ajna ke anasar hi kiya. jb boaj kha pi cuka, aur uska mn anndit hua, tb ja kr rasi ke ek sire pr let gaya. tb vh cupcap gi, aur uske pamv ughar ke let gi. adhi rat ko vh purus caumk pda, aur age ki or jhukkr kya paya, ki mere pamvom ke pas koi stri leti hai. usne pucha, tu kaun hai? tb vh boli, maim to teri dasi rut hum; tu apni dasi ko apni cddr odha de, kyomki tu hmari bhumii chudane vala kutumbi hai. usne kha, he beti, yhova ki or se tujh pr asis ho; kyomki tu ne apni picbli priti phili se adhik dikhai, kyomki tu, kya dhni, kya kmgal, kisi jvan ke piche nhim lgi. isliye ab, he meri beti, mt dr, jo kuch tu khegi maim tujh se krumga; kyomki mere ngr ke sb log jante haim ki tu bhli stri hai. aur ab se to hai ki maim chudane vala kutumbi

hum, taubhi ek aur hai jise mujh se phile hi chudane ka adhikar hai. so rat bhr thhri rh, aur sbere ydi vh tere liye chudane vale ka kam krna cahe; to accha, vhi aisa kre; prntu ydi vh tere liye chudane vale ka kam krne ko prsn n ho, to yhova ke jivn ki spth maim hi vh kam krumga. bhor tk leti rh. tb vh uske pamvom ke pas bhor tk leti rhi, aur us se phile ki koi dusre ko cinh ske vh uthi; aur boaj ne kha, koi janne n pae ki khlihan mem koi stri ai thi. tb boaj ne kha, jo cddr tu odhe hai use phailakr thambh le. aur jb usne use thambha tb usne ch: npue jau napkr usko utha diya; phir vh ngr mem cli gi. jb rut apni sas ke pas ai tb usne pucha, he beti, kya hua? tb jo kuch us purus ne us se kiya tha vh sb usne use kh sunaya. phir usne kha, yh ch: npue jau usne yh khkr mujhe diya, ki apni sas ke pas chuche hath mt ja. usne kha, he meri beti, jb tk tu n jane ki is bat ka kaisa phl niklega, tb tk cupcap baithi rh, kyomki aj us purus ko yh kam bina niptae cain n pdega

4

tb boaj phatk ke pas ja kr baith gaya; aur jis chudane vale kutumbi ki crca boaj ne ki thi, vh bhi a gaya. tb boaj ne kha, he phulane, ighr akr yhim baith ja; to vh udhr ja kr baith gaya. tb usne ngr ke ds vrddh logom ko bulakr kha, yhim baith jao; ve bhi baith ge. tb vh chudane vale kutumbi se khne lga, naomi jo moab des se laut ai hai vh hmare bhai elimelek ki ek tukda bhumii becna cahti hai. isliye maim ne soca ki yh bat tujh ko jtkr khunga, ki tu usko in baithe huom ke samhne aur mere logom ke in vrddh logom ke samhne mol le. aur ydi tu usko chudana cahe, to chuda; aur ydi tu chudana n cahe, to mujhe aisa hi bta de, ki maim smjh lum; kyomki tujhe chod uske chudane ka adhikar aur kisi ko nhim hai, aur tere bad maim hum. usne kha, maim use chudaumga. phir boaj ne kha, jb tu us bhumii ko naomi ke hath se mol le, tb use rut moabin ke hath se bhi jo mre hue ki stri hai is mnsa se mol lena pdega, ki mre hue ka nam uske bhag mem sthir kr de. us chudane vale kutumbi ne kha, maim usko chuda nhim skta, aisa n ho ki mera nij bhag bigd jae. isliye mera chudane ka adhikar tu le le, kyomki mujh se vh chudaya nhim jata. agle smy mem israel mem chudane ke bdlna ke visy mem sb pkka krne ke liye yh vyvhar tha, ki mnusy apni juti utar ke dusre ko deta tha. israel mem gvahi isi riti hoti thi. isliye us chudane vale kutumbi ne boaj se yh khkr; ki tu use mol le, apni juti utari. tb boaj ne vrddh logom aur sb logom se kha, tum aj is bat ke saksi ho ki jo kuch elimelek ka aur jo kuch kilyon aur mhlon ka tha, vh sb maim naomi ke hath se mol leta hum. phir mhlon ki stri rut moabin

ko bhi maim apni ptni krne ke liye is mnsa se mol leta hum, ki mre hue ka nam uske nij bhag pr sthir krum, khim aisa n ho ki mre hue ka nam uske bhaiyom mem se aur uske sthan ke phatk se mit jae; tum log aj saksi thhre ho. tb phatk ke pas jitne log the unhomne aur vrddh logom ne kha, hm saksi haim. yh jo stri tere ghr mem ati hai usko yhova israel ke ghrane ki do upjanevali rahel aur lia: ke sman kre. aur tu eprata mem virta kre, aur betlehem mem tera bda nam ho; aur jo sntan yhova is jvan stri ke dvara tujhe de uske karn se tera ghrana peres ka sa ho jae, jo tamar se yhuda ke dvara utpnn hua. tb boaj ne rut ko byah liya, aur vh uski ptni ho gi; aur jb vh uske pas gya tb yhova ki dya se usko grbh rha, aur uske ek beta utpnn hua. tb striyom ne naomi se kha, yhova dhny hai, jisne tujhe aj chudane vale kutumbi ke bina nhim choda; israel mem iska bda nam ho. aur yh tere ji mem ji le anevala aur tera budhape mem palnevala ho, kyomki teri bhu jo tujh se prem rkhti aur sat betom se bhi tere liye srest hai usi ka yh beta hai. phir naomi us bcce ko apni god mem rkhkr uski dhai ka kam krne lgi. aur uski pdosinom ne yh khkr, ki naomi ke ek beta utpnn hua hai, ldke ka nam obed rkha. yisai ka pita aur daud ka dada vhi hua peres ki yh vmsavli hai, arthat peres se hebron, aur hebron se ram, aur ram se amminadab, aur amminadab se nhson, aur nhson se slmon aur slmon se boaj, aur boaj se obed, aur obed se yisai, aur yisai se daud utpnn hua

jo ngri logom se bhrpur thi vh ab kaisi akeli baithi hui hai! vh kyom ek vidhva ke sman bn gi? vh jo jatiyom ki drsti mem mhan aur prantom mem rani thi, ab kyom kr dene vali ho gi hai. rat ko vh phut phut kr roti hai, uske amsu galom pr dhlkte haim; uske sb yarom mem se ab koi use santi nhim deta; uske sb mitrom ne us se visvasghat kiya, aur uske stru bn ge haim. yhuda du:kh aur kthin dastv se bcne ke liye prdes cli gi; prntu any-jatiyom mem rhti hui vh cain nhim pati; uske sb khdedne valom ne uski sketi mem use pkd liya hai. siyyon ke marg vilap kr rhe haim, kyomki niyt prvom mem koi nhim ata hai; uske sb phatk sunsan pde haim, uske yajk krahte haim; uski kumariyam sokit haim, aur vh ap kthin du:kh bhog rhi hai. uske drohi prdhan ho ge, uske stru unnti kr rhe haim, kyomki yhova ne uske bhut se apradhom ke karn use du:kh diya hai; uske bal-bccom ko stru hamk hamk kr bmdhuai mem le ge. siyyon ki putri ka sara prtap jata rha hai. uske hakim aise hrimom ke sman ho ge haim jo kuch crai nhim pate; ve khdedne valom ke samhne se blhin ho kr bhagte haim. yruslem ne, in du:kh bhre aur smkt ke dinom mem, jb uske log drohiyom ke hath mem pde aur uska koi shayk n rha, tb apni sb mnbhavni vstuom ko jo pracinkal se uski thim, smrn kiya hai. uske drohiyom ne usko ujda dekhkr ththom mem udaya hai. yruslem ne bda pap kiya, isliye vh asuddh stri si ho gi hai; jitne uska adr krte the ve uska niradr krte haim, kyomki unhomne uski nmgai dekhi hai; ham, vh krahti hui mumh pher leti hai. uski asuddhta uske vstr pr hai; usne apne ant ka smrn n rkha; isliye vh bhyomkr riti se girai gi, aur koi use santi niim deta hai. he yhova, mere du:kh pr drsti kr, kyomki stru mere viruddh spl hua hai! drohiyom ne uski sb mnbhavni vstuom pr hath bdhaya hai; ham, anyjatiyom ko, jinke visy mem tu ne ajna di thi ki ve teri sbha mem bhagi n hone paemgi, un ko usne tere pvtirasthan mem ghusa hua dekha hai. uske sb nivasi krahte hese bhojnvstu dhumdh rhe haim; unhomne apna pran bcane ke liai apni mnbhavni vstuem bec kr bhojn mol liya hai. he yhova, drsti kr, aur dhyan se dekh, kyomki maim tucch ho gi hum. he sb botohiyo, kya tumhem is bat ki kuch bhi cinta nhim? drsti kr ke dekho, kya mere du:kh se bdh kr koi aur pida hai jo yhova ne apne krodh ke din mujh pr dal di hai? usne upr se meri hddiyom mem ag lgai hai, aur ve us se bhsom ho gim; usne mere pairom ke liye jal lgaya, aur mujh ko ulta pher diya hai; usne aisa kiya ki maim tyagi hui si aur rog se lgatar nirbl rhti hum. usne jue ki rssiyo ki naim mere apradhom ko apne hath se ksa hai; usne unhem btkr meri grdn pr cdhaya, aur

mera bl ghta diya hai; jinka maim samhna bhi nhim kr skti, unhim ke vs mem yhova ne mujhe kr diya hai. yhova ne mere sb prakrmi purusom ko tucch jana; usne niyt prv ka prcar kr ke logom ko mere viruddh bulaya ki mere jvanom ko pis dalem; yhuda ki kumari knya ko yhova ne mano kolhu mem pera hai. in batom ke karn maim roti hum; meri amkhom se amsu ki dhara bhti rhti hai; kyomki jis santidata ke karn mera ji hra bhra ho jata tha, vh mujh se dur ho gya; mere ldke-bale akele ho ge, kyomki stru prbl hua hai. siyyon hath phailae hue hai, use koi santi nhim deta; yhova ne yakub ke visy mem yh ajna di hai ki uske carom or ke nivasi uske drohi ho jaem; yruslem unke bic asuddh stri ke sman ho gi hai. yhova scaai pr hai, kyomki maim ne uski ajna ka ullmghn kiya hai; he sb logo, suno, aur meri pida ko dekho! mere kumar aur kumariyam bmdhuai mem cli gi haim. maim ne apne mitrom ko pukara prntu unhomne bhi mujhe chokha diya; jb mere yajk aur burniye isliye bhojnvstu dhumdh rhe the ki khane se unka ji hra ho jae, tb ngr hi mem unke pran chut ge. he yhova, drsti kr, kyomki maim smkt mem hum, meri antdiyam aimthi jati haim, mera hrdy ult gya hai, kyomki maim ne bhut blva kiya hai. bahr to maim tlvar se nirvs hoti hum; aur ghr mem mrtyu viraj rhi hai. unhomne suna hai ki maim krahti hum, prntu koi mujhe santi nhim deta. mere sb struom ne meri viptti ka smacar suna hai; ve is se hsirt ho ge ki tu hi ne yh kiya hai. prntu jis din ki crca tu ne prcar kr ke sunai hai usko tu dikha, tb ve bhi mere sman ho jaemge. unki sari dustta ki or drsti kr; aur jaisa mere sare apradhom ke karn tu ne mujhe dnd diya, vaisa hi un ko bhi dnd de; kyomki maim bhut hi krahti hum, aur mera hrdy rog se nirbl ho gya hai.

2

yhova ne siyyon ki putri ko kis prkar apne kop ke badlom se dhamp diya hai! usne israel ki sobha ko akas se dhrti pr ptk diya; aur kop ke din apne pamvom ki cauki ko smrn nhim kiya. yhova ne yakub ki sb bstiyom ko nithurta se nst kiya hai; usne ros mem akr yhuda ki putri ke drdh gdhom ko dhakar mitti mem mila diya hai; usne hakimom smet rajy ko apvitr thhraya hai. usne krodh mem akr israel ke simg ko jd se kat dala hai; usne stru ke samhne unki shayta krne se apna dhina hath khimc liya he; usne carom or bhsom krti hui lau ki naim yakub ko jla diya hai. usne stru bnkr dhnus cdhaya, aur bairi bnkr dahina hath bdhae hue khda hai; aur jitne dekhne mem mnbhavne the, un sb ko usne ghat kiya; siyyon ki putri ke tmbu pr usne ag ki naim apni jljlht bhdka di hai. yhova stru bn gya, usne israel ko nigl liya; uske

sare bhvnom ko usne mita diya, aur uske drdh gdhom ko nst kr dala hai; aur yhuda ki putri ka rona-pitna bhut bdhaya hai. usne apna mndp bari ke mcan ki naim acank gira diya, apne milapsthan ko usne nas kiya hai; yhova ne siyyon mem niyt prv aur visramdin donom ko bhula diya hai, aur apne bhdke hue kop se raja aur yajk donom ka tiskar kiya hai. yhova ne apni vedi mn se utar di, aur apna pvitrsthan apman ke sath tj diya hai; uske bhvnom ki bhitom ko usne struom ke vs mem kr diya; yhova ke bhvn mem unhomne aisa kolahl mcaya ki mano niyt vrs ka din ho. yhova ne siyyon ki kumari ki shrpnah tod dalne ko thana tha: usne dori dali aur apna hath use nas krne se nhim khimca; usne kile aur shrpnah donom se vilap krvaya, ve donom ek sath girae ge haim. uske phatk bhum mem dhms ge haim, unke bedom ko usne tod kr nas kiya. uske raja aur hakim anyatiyom mem rhne ke karn vvyvstharhit ho ge haim, aur uske bhvisydvkta yhova se drsn nhim pate haim. siyyon ki putri ke purniye bhum pr cupcap baithe haim; unhomne apne sir pr dhul udai aur tat ka phemta bandha hai; yruslem ki kumariyom ne apna apna sir bhum tk jhkaya hai. meri amkhem amsu bhate bhate rh gi haim; meri antdiyam aimthi jati haim; mere logom ki putri ke vinas ke karn mera kleja pht gya hai, kyomki bcce vrn dudhpi-uve bcce bhi ngr ke caukom mem murchhit hote haim. ve apni apni mata se rokr khte haim, ann aur dakhmdhu kham hai? ve ngr ke caukom mem ghayl kie hue mnusy ki naim murchhit ho kr apne pran apni apni mata ki god mem chodte haim. he yruslem ki putri, maim tujh se kya khum? maim teri upma kis se dum? he siyyon ki kumari knya, maim kaun si vstu tere sman thhra kr tu-jhe santi dum? kyomki tera du:kh smudr sa apar hai; tujhe kaun cmga kr skta hai? tere bhvisydvktaom ne drsn ka dava kr ke tujh se vyvrth aur murkhta ki batem khi haim; unhomne tera adhrm prgt nhim kiya, nhim to teri bmdhuai n hone pati; prntu unhomne tujhe vyvrth ke aur jhuthe vcn btae. jo tere liye des se nikal die jane ka karn hue. sb botohi tujh pr tali bjate haim; ve yruslem ki putri pr yh kh kr tali bjate aur sir hilate haim, kya yh vhi ngri hai jise prmsundri aur sari prthvi ke hrs ka karn khte the? tere sb struom ne tujh pr mumh psara hai, ve tali bjate aur damt piste haim, ve khte haim, hm use nigl ge haim! jis din ki bat hm johte the, vh yhi hai, vh hm ko mil gya, hm usko dekh cuke haim! yhova ne jo kuch thana tha vhi kiya bhi hai, jo vcn vh pracinkal se khta aya hai vhi usne pura bhi kiya hai; usne nithurta se tujhe dha diya hai, usne struom ko tujh pr anndit kiya, aur tere drohiyom ke simg ko umca kiya he. ve prbhu ki or tn mn se pukarte haim! he siyyon ki kumari (ki shrp-

nah), apne amsu rat din ndi ki naim bhati rh! tnkh bhi visram n le, n teri amkh ki putli cain le! rat ke hr phr ke armbh mem uth kr cillaya kr! prbhu ke smmukh apne mn ki batom ko dhara ki naim unde! tere bal-bcce jo hr ek sdk ke sire pr bhukh ke karn murchhit ho rhe haim, unke pran ke nimit apne hath uski or phailla. he yhova drsti kr, aur dhyan se dekh ki tu ne yh sb du:kh kis ko diya hai? kya striyam apna phl arthat apni god ke bccom ko kha dalem? he prbhu, kya yajk aur bhvisydvkta tere pvitrsthan mem ghat kie jem? sdkom mem ldke aur budhe donom bhum pr pde haim; meri kumariyam aur jvan log tlvar se gir ge haim; tu ne kop krne ke din unhem ghat kiya; tu ne nithurta ke sath unka vdh kiya hai. tu ne mere bhy ke karnom ko niyt prv ki bhid ke sman carom or se bulaya hai; aur yhova ke kop ke din n to koi bhag nikla aur n koi bc rha hai; jin ko maim ne god mem liya aur pal-poskr bdhaya tha, mere stru ne unka ant kr dala hai.

3

uske ros ki chdi se du:kh bhogne vala purus maim hi hum; vh mujhe le ja kr ujiyale mem nhim, andhiyare hi mem clata hai; uska hath din bhr mere hi viruddh uthta rhta hai. usne mera mams aur cmda gla diya hai, aur meri hddiyom ko tod diya hai; usne mujhe rokne ke liye kila bnaya, aur mujh ko kthin du:kh aur srm se ghera hai; usne mujhe bhut din ke mre hue logom ke sman andhere sthanom mem bsa diya hai. mere carom or usne bada bandha hai ki maim nikl nhim skta; usne mujhe bhari samkl se jkda hai; maim cilla cillake dohai deta hum, taubhi vh meri prarthna nhim sunta; mere margom ko usne gdhe hue ptthrom se rok rkha hai, meri dgom ko usne tedhi kr diya hai. vh mere liye ghat mem baithe hue rich aur ghat lgae hue simh ke sman hai; usne mujhe mere margom se bhula diya, aur mujhe phad dala; usne mujh ko ujad diya hai. usne dhnus cdha kr mujhe apne tir ka nisana bnaya hai. usne apni tirom se mere hrdy ko bedh diya hai; sb log mujh pr hmste haim aur din bhr mujh pr dhalkr git gate haim, usne mujhe kthin du:kh se bhr diya, aur nagdauna pilakr trpt kiya hai. usne mere damtom ko kmkri se tod dala, aur mujhe rakh se dhamp diya hai; aur mujh ko mn se utar kr kusl se rhit kiya hai; maim klyan bhul gya hum; isliai maim ne kha, mera bl nas hua, aur meri as jo yhova pr thi, vh tut gi hai. mera du:kh aur mara mara phirna, mera nagdaune aur-aur vis ka pina smrn kr! maim unhim pr socta rhta hum, is se mera pran dhla jata hai. prntu maim yh smrn krta hum, isiliye mujhe aasa hai: hm mit nhim ge; yh yhova ki mha krna ka phl hai, kyomki uski dya amr hai. pri bhor vh ni hoti rhti hai; teri sceai mhan hai.

mere mn ne kha, yhova mera bhag hai, is karn maim us mem asa rkhunga. jo yhova ki bat johte aur uske pas jate haim, unke liye yhova bhla hai. yhova se uddhar pane ki asa rkh kr cupcap rhna bhla hai. purus ke liye jvani mem jua uthana bhla hai. vh yh jan kr akela cupcap rhe, ki prmesvr hi ne us pr yh bojh dala hai; vh apna mumh dhul mem rkhe, kya jane is mem kuch asa ho; vh apna gal apne marne vale ki or phere, aur namdhrai shta rhe. kyonki prbhu mn se srva utare nhim rhta, cahe vh du:kh bhi de, taubhi apni kruna ki bhutayt ke karn vh dya bhi krta hai; kyonki vh mnusyom ko apne mn se n to dbata hai aur n du:kh deta hai. prthvi bhr ke bmdhuom ko pamv ke tle dlit krna, kisi purus ka hk prmprdhan ke samhne marna, aur kisi mnusy ka mukddma bigadna, in tin kamom ko yhova dekh nhim skta. ydi yhova ne ajna n di ho, tb kaun hai ki vcn khe aur vh pura ho jae? vptti aur klyan, kya donom prmprdhan ki ajna se nhim hote? so jivit mnusy kyon kudkudae? aur purus apne pap ke dnd ko kyon bura mane? hm apne calcn ko dhyan se prkhem, aur yhova ki or phirem! hm svrgvasi prmesvr ki or mn lgaem aur hath phailaem aur khem: hm ne to apradh aur blva kiya hai, aur tu ne ksma nhim kiya. tera kop hm pr hai, tu hmare piche pda hai, tu ne bina trs khae ghat kiya hai. tu ne apne ko meghe se gher liya hai ki tujh tk prarthna n phumc ske. tu ne hm ko jati jati ke logom ke bic mem kuda-krkt sa thhraya hai. hmare sb struom ne hm pr apna apna mumh phailaya hai; bhy aur gdha, ujad aur vinas, hm pr a pde haim; meri amkhom se meri prja ki putri ke vinas ke karn jl ki dharaem bh rhi hai. meri amkh se lgatar amsu bhte rhemge, jb tk yhova svrg se meri or n dekhe; apni ngri ki sb striyom ka hal dekhne pr mera du:kh bdhta hai. jo vyrrh mere stru bne haim, unhomne nirdyta se cidiya ke sman mera aher kiya hai; unhomne mujhe gdhe mem dal kr mere jivn ka ant krne ke liye mere upr ptthr ludhkae haim; mere sir pr se jl bh gaya, maim ne kha, maim ab nas ho gya. he yhova, ghire gdhe mem se maim ne tujh se prarthna ki; tu ne meri suni ki jo dohai dekr maim cillata hum us se kan n pher le! jb maim ne tujhe pukara, tb tu ne mujh se kha, mt dr! he yhova, tu ne mera mukddma ld kr mera pran bca liya hai. he yhova, jo anyay mujh pr hua hai use tu ne dekha hai; tu mera nyay cuka. jo bdla unhomne mujh se liya, aur jo klpnaem mere viruddh kim, unhem bhi tu ne dekha hai. he yhova, jo klpnaem aur ninda ve mere viruddh krte haim, ve bhi tu ne suni haim. mere virodhiyom ke vcn, aur jo kuch bhi ve mere viruddh lgatar socte haim, unhem tu janta hai. unka uthna-baitna dhyan se dekhe; ve mujh pr lge hue git gata haim. he yhova, tu unke kamom ke anasar un ko

bdla dega. tu unka mn sunn kr dega; tera sap un pr hoga. he yhova, tu apne kop se un ko khded-khdedkr dhrti pr se nas kr dega.

4

sona kaise khota ho gya, atynt khra sona kaise bdl gya hai? pvitrsthan ke ptthr to hr ek sdk ke sire pr phemk die ge haim. siyyon ke uttm putr jo kundn ke tuly the, ve kumhar ke bnae hue mitti ke ghdom ke sman kaise tucch gine ge haim! giddin bhi apne beccom ko thn se lgakar pilati hai, prntu mere logom ki beti vn ke suturmurgom ke tuly nirdyi ho gi hai. dudhpuiye beccom ki jibh pyas ke mare talu mem cipt gi hai; bal-bcce roti mamgte haim, prntu koi un ko nhim deta. jo svadist bhejn khate the, ve ab sdkom mem vyakul phirte haim; jo mkhml ke vstrom mem ple vo ab ghurum pr lette haim. mere logom ki beti ka adhrm sdom ke pap se bhi adhik ho gya jo kisi ke hath dale bina bhi ksn bhr mem ult gya tha. uske kulin him se nirmal aur dudh se bhi adhik ujjvl the; unki deh mumgom se adhik lal, aur unki sundrta nilmni ki si thi. prntu ab unka rup andhkar se bhi adhik kala hai, ve sdkom mem cinhem nhim jate; unka cmda hddiyom mem st gya, aur lkdi ke sman sukhi gya hai. tlyar ke mare hue bhukh ke mare huom se adhik acche the jinka pran khet ki upj bina bhukh ke mare sukhta jata he. dyalu striyom ne apne hi hathom se apne beccom ko pkaya hai; mere logom ke vinas ke smy ve hi unka ahar bn ge. yhova ne apni puri jljlht prgt ki, usne apna kop bhut hi bhdkaya; aur siyyon mem aisi ag lgai jis se uski nev tk bhsom ho gi he. prthvi ka koi raja va jgt ka koi vasi iski kbhi prtiti n kr skta tha, ki drohi aur stru yruslem ke phatkom ke bhitr ghusne paemge. yh uske bhvisydvktaom ke papom aur uske yajkom ke adhrm ke kamom ke karn hua hai; kyonki ve uske bic dhriyom ki htya krte ae haim. ve ab sdkom mem andhe srikhe mare mare phirte haim, aur mano lohu ki chintom se yham tk asuddh haim ki koi unke vstr nhim chu skta. log un ko pukar kr khte haim, are asuddh logo, ht jao! ht jao! hm ko mt chuo! jb ve bhag kr mare mare phirne lge, tb anyajati logom ne kha, bhvisy mem ve yham tikne nhim paemge. yhova ne apne kop se unhem titr-bitr kiya, vh phir un pr dya drsti n krega; n to yajkom ka snman hua, aur n purniyom pr kuch anugrh kiya gya. hmari amkhem vyrrh hi shayta ki bat johte johte rh gi haim, hm lgatar ek aisi jati ki or takte rhe jo bca nhim ski. log hmare piche aise pde ki hm apne ngr ke caukom mem bhi nhim cl ske; hmara ant nikt aya; hmari ayu puri hui; kyonki hmara ant a gya tha. hmare khdedne vale akas ke ukabom se bhi adhik veg se clte the; ve phadom pr hmare piche pd ge aur jmgil mem hmare liye ghat lga kr baith

ge. yhova ka abhisikt jo hmara pran tha, aur jiske visy hm ne soca tha ki anyatiyom ke bic hm uski srn mem jivit rhemge, vh unke khode hue gdhom mem pkda gya. he edom ki putri, tu jo uj des mem rhti hai, hsirt aur anndit rh; prntu yh ktora tujh tk bhi phum-cega, aur tu mtvali ho kr apne ap ko nmga kregi. he siyyon ki putri, tere adhrm ka dnd smapt hua, vh phir tujhe bmdhuai mem n le jaega; prntu he edom ki putri, tere adhrm ka dnd vh tujhe dega, vh tere papom ko prgt kr dega.

5

he yhova, smrn kr ki hm pr kya kya bita hai; hmari or drsti kr ke hmari namdhrai ko dekh! hmara bhag prdesiyom ka ho gya or hmare ghr prayom ke ho ge haim. hm anath aur pitahin ho ge; hmari mataem vid-hva si ho gi haim. hm mol le kr pani pite haim, hm ko lkdi bhi dam se milti hai. khd-edne vale hmari grdn pr tut pde haim; hm thk ge haim, hmem visram nhim milta. hm svym misr ke adhin ho ge, aur assur ke bhi, taki pet bhr skem. hmare purkhaom ne pap kiya, or mr mite haim; prntu unke adhrm ke kamom ka bhar hm ko uthana pda hai. hmare upr das adhikar rkhte haim; unke hath se koi hmem nhim chudata. jmg! mem ki tlvir ke karn hm apne pran jokhim mem dal kr bhojnvstu le ate haim. bhukh ki jhul-sane vali ag ke karn, hmara cmda tmdur ki naim kala ho gya hai. siyyon mem striyam, aur yhuda ke ngrom mem kumariyam bhrst ki gi haim. hakim hath ke bl tamge ge haim; aur purniyom ka kuch bhi adr nhim kiya gya. jvanom ko ckki clani pdti hai; aur ldke-bale lkdi ka bojh uthate hue ldkhdate haim. ab phatk pr purniye nhim baithte, n jvanom ka git sunaim pdta hai. hmare mn ka hrs jata rha, hmara nacna vilap mem bdl gya hai. hmare sir pr ka mukut gir pda hai; hm pr hay, kyomki hm ne pap kiya hai! is karn hmara hrdy nirbl ho gya hai, inhim batom se hmari amkhem dhumdhli pd gi haim, kyomki siyyon prvt ujad pda hai; us mem si-yar ghumte haim. prntu he yhova, tu to sda tk virajman rhega; tera rajy pidhi-pidhi bna rhega. tu ne kyom hm ko sda ke liye bhula diya hai, aur kyom bhut kal ke liye hmem chod diya hai? he yhova, hm ko apni or pher, tb hm phir sudhr jaemge. pracinkal ki naim hmare din bdl kr jyom ke tyom kr de! kya tu ne hmem bilkul tyag diya hai? kya tu hm se atynt krodhit hai?

yruslem ke raja, daud ke putr aur updesk ke vcn. updesk ka yh vcn hai, ki vyrrh hi vyrrh, vyrrh hi vyrrh! sb kuch vyrrh hai. us sb prism se jise mnusy dhrti pr krta hai, usko kya labh prapt hota hai? ek pidhi jati hai, aur dusri pidhi ati hai, prntu prthvi srva bni rhti hai. sury udy ho kr ast bhi hota hai, aur apne udy ki disa ko veg se cla jata hai. vayu dkkhin ki or bhti hai, aur uttr ki or ghumti jati hai; vh ghumti aur bhti rhti hai, aur apne ckrkom mem laut ati hai. sb ndiyam smudr mem ja milti haim, taubhi smudr bhr nhim jata; jis sthan se ndiyam niklti haim; udhr hi ko ve phir jati haim. sb batem prism se bhri haim; mnusy iska vrnn nhim kr skta; n to amkhem dekhne se trpt hoti haim, aur n kan sunne se bhrte haim. jo kuch hua tha, vhi phir hoga, aur jo kuch bn cuka hai vhi phir bnaya jaega; aur sury ke nice koi bat ni nhim hai. kya aisi koi bat hai jiske visy mem log kh skem ki dekh yh ni hai? yh to pracin yugom mem vrt-man thi. pracin batom ka kuch smrn nhim rha, aur hone vali batom ka bhi smrn unke bad hone valom ko n rhega maim updesk yruslem mem israel ka raja tha. aur maim ne apna mn lgaya ki jo kuch sury ke nice kiya jata hai, uska bhed buddhi se soc sockr malum krum; yh bde dukh ka kam hai jo prmesvr ne mnusyom ke liye thhraya hai ki ve us mem lgem. maim ne un sb kamom ko dekha jo sury ke nice kie jate haim; dekho ve sb vyrrh aur mano vayu ko pkdna hai. jo tedha hai, vh sidha nhim ho skta, aur jitni vstuom mem ghti hai, ve gini nhim jatim maim ne mn mem kha, dekh, jitne yruslem mem mujh se phile the, un sbhom se maim ne bhut adhik buddhi prapt ki hai; aur mujh ko bhut buddhi aur jnan mil gya hai. aur maim ne apna mn lgaya ki buddhi ka bhed lum aur bavlepn aur murkhta ko bhi jan lum. mujhe jan pda ki yh bhi vayu ko pkdna hai kyomki bhut buddhi ke sath bhut khed bhi hota hai, aur jo apna jnan bdhata hai vh apna dukh bhi bdhata hai

maim ne apne mn se kha, cl, maim tujh ko annd ke dvara jamcumga; isliye anndit aur mgn ho. prntu dekho, yh bhi vyrrh hai. maim ne hmsi ke visy mem kha, yh to bavlapn hai, aur annd ke visy mem, us se kya prapt hota hai? maim ne mn mem soca ki kis prkar se meri buddhi bni rhe aur maim apne pran ko dakhmdhu pine se kyomkr bh-laum aur kyomkr murkhta ko thame rum, jb tk malum n krum ki vh accha kam kaun sa hai jise mnusy jivn bhr krta rhe. maim ne bde bde kam kie; maim ne apne liye ghr bnva lie aur apne liye dakh ki bariyam lgvaim;

maim ne apne liye bariyam aur bag lgava lie, aur un mem bhamti bhamti ke phldai vrks lgae. maim ne apne liye kund khudva lie ki un se vh vn simca jae jis mem paudhe lgae jate the. maim ne das aur dasiyam mol lim, aur mere ghr mem das bhi utpnn hue; aur jitne mujh se phile yruslem mem the un se khim adhik gay-bail aur bhed-bkriyom ka maim svami tha. maim ne candi aur sona aur rajaom aur prantom ke bhumuly pdarthom ka bhi smgrh kiya; maim ne apne liye gvaityom aur ganevaliyom ko rkha, aur bhut si kaminiyam bhi, jin se mnusy sukh pate haim, apni kr lim is prkar maim apne se phile ke sb yruslemvasiyom adhik mhan aur dhnadhy ho gya; taubhi meri buddhi thikane rhi. aur jitni vstuom ke dekhne ki maim ne lalsa ki, un sbhom ko dekhne se maim n ruka; maim ne apna mn kisi prkar ka annd bhogne se n roka kyomki mera mn mere sb prism ke karn anndit hua; aur mere sb prism se mujhe yhi bhag mila. tb maim ne phir se apne hathom ke sb kamom ko, aur apne sb prism ko dekha, to kya dekha ki sb kuch vyrrh aur vayu ko pkdna hai, aur smsar mem koi labh nhim phir maim ne apne mn ko phera ki buddhi aur bavlepn aur murkhta ke karyom ko dekhum; kyomki jo mnusy raja ke piche aega, vh kya krega? kevl vhi jo hota cla aya hai. tb maim ne dekha ki ujyala amdhiyare se jitna uttm hai, utna buddhi bhi murkhta se uttm hai. jo buddhiman hai, uske sir mem amkhem rhti haim, prntu murkh amdhiyare mem clta hai; taubhi maim ne jan liya ki donom ki dsa ek si hoti hai. tb maim ne mn mem kha, jaisi murkh ki dsa hogi, vaisi hi meri bhi hogi; phir maim kyom adhik buddhiman hua? aur maim ne mn mem kha, yh bhi vyrrh hi hai. kyomki n to buddhiman ka aur n murkh ka smrn srva bna rhega, prntu bhvisy mem sb kuch bhr jaega. buddhiman kyomkr murkh ke sman mrtta hai! isliye maim ne apne jivn se ghrna ki, kyomki jo kam smsar mem kiya jata hai mujhe bura malum hua; kyomki sb kuch vyrrh aur vayu ko pkdna hai. maim ne apne sare prism ke prtiph se jise maim ne dhrti pr kiya tha ghrna ki, kyomki avsy hai ki maim uska phl us mnusy ke liye chod jaum jo mere bad aega. yh kaun janta hai ki vh mnusy buddhiman hoga va murkh? taubhi dhrti pr jitna prism maim ne kiya, aur uske liye buddhi pryog ki us sb ka vhi adhikari hoga. yh bhi vyrrh hi hai. tb maim apne mn mem us sare prism ke visy jo maim ne dhrti pr kiya tha niras hua, kyomki aisa mnusy bhi hai, jiska kary prism aur buddhi aur jnan se hota hai aur sphl bhi hota hai, taubhi usko aise mnusy ke liye chod jana pdta hai, jise us mem kuch bhi prism n kiya ho. yh bhi vyrrh aur bhut hi bura hai. mnusy jo dhrti pr mn lga lgakr prism krta hai us se usko kya labh hota hai? uske sb din

to du:khom se bhre rhte haim, aur uska kam khed ke sath hota hai; rat ko bhi uska mn cain nhim pata. yh bhi vyarth hi hai. mnusy ke liye khane-pine aur prisrm krte hue apne jiv ko sukhi rkhe ne sivay aur kuch bhi accha nhim. maim ne dekha ki yh bhi prmesvr ki or se milta hai. kyonki khane-pine aur sukh bhogne mem mujh se adhik smrth kaun hai? jo mnusy prmesvr ki drsti mem accha hai, usko vh buddhi aur jnan aur annd deta hai; prntu papi ko vh du:khbhra kam hi deta hai ki vh uska dene ke liye smcy kr ke dher lgae jo prmesvr ki drsti mem accha ho. yh bhi vyarth aur vayu ko pkdna hai

3

hr ek bat ka ek avsr aur prtyek kam ka, jo akas ke nice hota hai, ek smy hai. jnm ka smy, aur mrn ka bhi smy; bone ka smy; aur boe hue ko ukhadne ka bhi smy hai; ghat krne ka smy, aur cmga krne ka bhi smy; dha dene ka smy, aur bnane ka bhi smy hai; rone ka smy, aur hmsne ka bhi smy; chati pitne ka smy, aur nacne ka bhi smy hai; pt-thr phemkne ka smy, aur ptthr btorne ka bhi smy; gl lgane ka smy, aur gl lgane se rukne ka bhi smy hai; dhumdhne ka smy, aur kho dene ka bhi smy; bca rkhe ka smy, aur phemk dene ka bhi smy hai; phadne ka smy, aur sine ka bhi smy; cup rhne ka smy, aur bolne ka bhi smy hai; prem ka smy, aur bair krne ka bhi smy; ldai ka smy, aur mel ka bhi smy hai. kam krne vale ko adhik prisrm se kya labh hota hai? maim ne us du:khbhre kam ko dekha hai jo prmesvr ne mnusyom ke liye thhraya hai ki ve us mem lge rhem. usne sb kuch aisa bnaya ki apne apne smy pr ve sundr hote hai; phir usne mnusyom ke mn mem anadi-annt kal ka jnan utpnn kiya hai, taubhi kal ka jnan utpnn kiya hai, vh adi se ant tk mnusy bujh nhim skta. maim ne jan liya hai ki mnusyom ke liye annd krne aur jivn bhr bhlai krne ke sivay, aur kuch bhi accha nhim; aur yh bhi prmesvr ka dan hai ki mnusy khae-pie aur apne sb prisrm mem sukhi rhe. maim janta hum ki jo kuch prmesvr krta hai vh sda sthir rhega; n to us mem kuch bdhaya ja skta hai aur n kuch ghtaya ja skta hai; prmesvr aisa isliye krta hai ki log uska bhy manem. jo kuch hua vh is se phile bhi ho cuka; jo hone vala hai, vh ho bhi cuka hai; aur prmesvr biti hui bat ko phir puchta hai. phir maim ne smsar mem kya dekha ki nyay ke sthan mem dustta hoti hai, aur dhrm ke sthan mem bhi dustta hoti hai. maim ne mn mem kha, prmesvr dhrmi aur dust donom ka nyay krega, kyonki uske yham ek ek visy aur ek ek kam ka smy hai. maim ne mn mem kha ki yh isliye hota hai ki prmesvr mnusyom ko jamce aur ki ve dekh skem ki ve psu-sman haim. kyonki jaisi mnusyom ki vaisi hi psuom ki bhi

dsa hoti hai; donom ki vhi dsa hoti hai, jaise ek mrta vaise hi dusra bhi mrta hai. sbhom ki svams ek si hai, aur mnusy psu se kuch bdhkr nhim; sb kuch vyarth hi hai. sb ek sthan me jate haim; sb mitti se bne haim, aur sb mitti mem phir mil jate haim. kya mnusy ka pran upr ki or cdhta hai aur psuom ka pran nice ki or ja kr mitti mem mil jata hai? kaun janta hai? so maim ne yh dekha ki is se adhik kuch accha nhim ki mnusy apne kamom mem anndit rhe, kyonki uska bhagy yhi hai; kaun uske piche hone vali batom ko dekhne ke liye usko lauta laega?

4

tb maim ne vh sb andher dekha jo smsar mem hota hai. aur kya dekha, ki andher shne valom ke amsu bh rhe haim, aur un ko koi santi dene vala nhim! andher krne valom ke hath mem skti thi, prntu un ko koi santi dene vala nhim tha. isliye maim ne mre huom ko jo mr cuke haim, un jivtom se jo ab tk jivit haim adhik sraha; vrn un donom se adhik subhagi vh hai jo ab tk hua hi nhim, n ye bure kam dekhe jo smsar mem hote haim tb mem ne sb prisrm ke kam aur sb sphl kamom ko dekha jo log apne pdosi se jln ke karn krte haim. yh bhi vyarth aur mn ka kudhna hai murkh chati pr hath rkhe rhta aur apna mams khata hai. cain ke sath ek mutthi un do mutthiyom se accha hai, jinke sath prisrm aur mn ka kudhna ho phir maim ne dhrti pr yh bhi vyarth bat dekhi. koi akela rhta aur uska koi nhim hai; n uske beta hai, n bhai hai, taubhi uske prisrm ka ant nhim hota; n uski amkhem dhn se stntust hoti haim, aur n vh khta hai, maim kis ke liye prisrm krta aur apne jivn ko sukhrrhit rkhta hum? yh bhi vyarth aur nira du:khbhra kam hai. ek se do acche haim, kyonki unke prisrm ka accha phl milta hai. kyonki ydi un mem se ek gire, to dusra usko uthaega; prntu hay us pr jo akela ho kr gire aur uska koi uthane vala n ho. phir ydi do jn ek smg soe to ve grm rhenge, prntu koi akela kyonkr grm ho skta hai? ydi koi akele pr prbl ho to ho, prntu do uska samhna kr skenge. jo dori tin tage se bti ho vh jldi nhim tutti bud-dhiman ldka dridr hon pr bhi aise budhe aur murkh raja se adhik uttm hai jo phir smmti grhn n kre, cahe vh uske rajy mem dhnhimn utpnn hua ya bndigrh se niklkr raja hua ho. maim ne sb jivtom ko jo dhrti pr clte phirte haim dekha ki ve us dusre ldke ke smg ho liye haim jo unka sthan lene ke liye khda hua. ve sb log anginit the jin pr vh prdhan hua tha. taubhi bhvisy mem hone vale log uske karn anndit n homge. ni:sndeh yh bhi vyarth aur mn ka kudhna hai

j b tu prmesvr ke bhvn mem jae, tb savdhani se clna; sunne ke liye smip jana murkhom ke blidan cdhane se accha hai; kyomki ve nhim jante ki bura krte haim. batem krne mem utavli n krna, aur n apne mn se koi bat utavli se prmesvr ke samhne nikalna, kyomki prmesvr svrg mem haim aur tu prthvi pr hai; isliye tere vcn thode hi hom kyomki jaise kary ki adhikta ke karn svpn dekha jata hai, vaise hi bhut si batom ka bolne vala murkh thhrtai hai. j b tu prmesvr ke liye mnnt mane, tb uske pura krne mem vilmb n krna; kyamki vh murkhom se prsn nhim hota. jo mnnt tu ne mani ho use puri krna. mnnt man kr puri n krne se mnnt ka n manna hi accha hai. koi vcn khkr apne ko pap mem ne phmsana, aur n isvr ke dut ke samhne khna ki yh bhul se hua; prmesvr kyom tera bol sun kr aprsn ho, aur tere hath ke karyom ko nst kre? kyomki svpnom ki adhikta se vyvrth batom ki bhutayt hoti hai: prntu tu prmesvr ko bhy manna ydi tu kisi prant mem nirdhmom pr andher aur nyay aur dharm ko bigdta dekhe, to is se ckit n hona; kyomki ek adhikari se bda dusra rhta hai jise in batom ki sudhi rhti hai, aur un se bhi or adhik bde rhte haim. bhumi ki upj sb ke liye hai, vrn khete se raja ka bhi kam niklta hai. jo rupye se priti rkhta hai vh rupye se trpt n hoga; aur n jo bhut dhn se priti rkhta hai, labh se: yh bhi vyvrth hai. j b smptti bdhti hai, to uske khane vale bhi bdhte haim, tb uske svami ko ise chod aur kya labh hota hai ki us smptti ko apni amkhom se dekhe? prism krne vala cahe thoda khae, tha bhut, taubhi uski nimd sukhdaai hoti hai; prntu dhn ke dhn ke bdhne ke karn usko nimd nhim ati. maim ne dhrti pr ek bdi buri bla dekhi hai; arthai vh dhn jise uske malik ne apni hi hani ke liye rkha ho, aur vh kisi bure kam mem ud jata hai; aur uske ghr mem beta utpnn hota hai prntu uske hath me kuch nhim rhta. jaisa vh mam ke pet se nikla vaisa hi laut jaega; nmga hi, jaisa aya tha, aur apne prism ke bde kuch bhi n paega jise vh apne hath mem le ja ske. yh bhi ek bdi bla hai ki jaisa vh aya, thik vaisa hi vh jaega; use us vyvrth prism se aur kya labh hai? kevl iske ki usne jivn bhr becaini se bhojn kiya, aur bhut hi du:khit aur rogi rha aur krodh bhi krta rha? sun, jo bhli bat maim ne dekhi hai, vrn jo ucit hai, vh yh ki mnusy khae aur pie aur apne prism se jo vh dhrti pr krta hai, apni sari ayu bhr jo prmesvr ne use di hai, sukhi rhe: kyomki uska bhag yhi hai. vrn hr ek mnusy jise prmesvr ne dhn smptti di ho, aur un se annd bhogne aur us mem se apna bhag lene aur prism krte hue annd krne ko skti bhi di ho-yh prmesvr ka vrdan hai. is jivn ke din use bhut smrn n rheenge, kyomki prmesvr uski

sun sunkr uske mn ko anndmy rkhta hai

6

ek burai jo maim ne dhrti pr dekhi hai, vh mnusyom ko bhut bhari lgti hai: kisi mnusy ko prmesvr dhn smptti aur prtistha yham tk deta hai ki jo kuch uska mn cahta hai use uski kuch bhi ghti nhim hoti, taubhi prmesvr usko us mem se khane nhim deta, koi dusra ki use khata hai; yh vyvrth aur bhyank du:kh hai. ydi kisi purus ke sau putr hom, aur vh bhut vrs jivit rhe aur uski ayu bdh jae, prntu n uska pran prsn rhe aur n uski antim kriya ki jae, to maim khta hum ki aise mnusy se adhure smy ka jnma hua bcca uttm hai. kyomki vh vyvrth hi aya aur andhere mem cla gya, or uska nam bhi andhere mem chip gya; aur n sury ko dekha, n kisi cij ko janne paya; taubhi is ko us mnusy se adhik cain mila. ham cahe vh do hjar vrs jivit rhe, aur kuch sukh bhogne n pae, to use kya? kya sb ke sb ek hi sthan mem nhim jate? mnusy ka sara prism uske pet ke liye hota hai taubhi uska mn nhim bhrta. jo buddhiman hai vh murkh se kis bat mem bdhkr hai? aur kmgal jo yh janta hai ki is jivn mem kis prkar se clna cahiye, vh bhi us se kis bat mem bdhkr hai? amkhom se dekhl lena mn ki cmelta se uttm hai: yh bhi vyvrth aur mn ka kudhna hai. jo kuch hua hai uska nam yug ke armabh se rkha gya hai, aur yh prgt hai ki vh admi hai, ki vh us se jo us se adhik sktiman hai jhgda nhim kr skta hai. bhut si aisi batem haim jinke karn jivn aur bhi vyvrth hota hai to phir mnusy ko kya labh? kyomki mnusy ke ksnik vyvrth jivn mem jo vh prchaim ki naim bitata hai kaun janta hai ki uske liye accha kya hai? kyomki mnusy ko kaun bta skta hai ki uske bad duniya mem kya hoga?

7

accha nam anmol itr se aur mrtyu ka din jnm ke din se uttm hai. jevnar ke ghr jane se sok hi ke ghr jana uttm hai; kyomki sb mnusyom ka ant yhi hai, aur jo jivit hai vh mn lgakr is pr soega. hmsi se khed uttm hai, kyomki mumh pr ke sok se mn sudhrtai hai. buddhimanom ka mn sok krne valom ke ghr ki or lga rhta hai prntu murkhom ka mn annd krne valom ke ghr lga rhta hai. murkhom ke git sunne se buddhiman ki ghudki sunna uttm hai. kyomki murkh ki hmsi hamdi ke nice jlte hue kamto hi crcraht ke sman hoti hai; yh bhi vyvrth hai. niscy andher se buddhiman bavla ho jata hai; aur ghus se buddhi nas hoti hai. kisi kam ke armabh se uska ant uttm hai; aur dhirjvnt purus grvi se uttm hai. apne mn mem utavli se krodhit n ho, kyomki krodh murkhom hi ke hrday mem rhta hai. yh n khna, bite din in se

kyom uttm the? kyomki yh tu buddhimani se nhim puchta. buddhi bpauti ke sath acchi hoti hai, vrn jivit rhne valom ke liye labhkari hai. kyomki buddhi ki ad rupye ki ad ka kam deta hai; prntu jnan ki srestta yh hai ki buddhi se uske rkhnne valom ke pran ki rksha hoti hai. prmesvr ke kam pr drsti kr; jis vstu ko usne tedha kiya ho use kaun sidha kr skta hai? sukh ke din sukh man, aur dukh ke din soc; kyomki prmesvr ne donom ko ek hi smg rkha hai, jis se mnusy apne bad hone vali kisi bat ko n bujh ske. apne vyarth jivn mem maim ne yh sb kuch dekha hai; koi dhrmi apne dhrm ka kam krte hue nas ho jata hai, aur dust burai krte hue dirghayu hota hai. apne ko bhut dhrmi n bna, aur n apne ko adhik buddhiman bna; tu kyom apne hi nas ka karn ho? atynt dust bhi n bn, aur n murkh ho; tu kyom apne smy se phile mre? yh accha hai ki tu is bat ko pkde rhe; or us bat pr se bhi hath n uthae; kyomki jo prmesvr ka bhy manta hai v in sb kthinaiyom se par jo jaega buddhi hi se ngr ke ds hakimom ki apeksa buddhiman ko adhik samrth prapt hoti hai. ni:sndeh prthvi pr koi aise dhrmi mnusy nhim jo bhlai hi kre aur jis se pap n hua ho jitni batem khi jaem sb pr kan n lgana, aisa n ho ki tu sune ki tera das tujhi ko sap deta hai; kyomki tu ap janta hai ki tu ne bhi bhut ber aurom ko sap diya hai yh sb maim ne buddhi se jamc liya hai; maim ne kha, maim buddhiman ho jaumga; prntu yh mujh se dur rha. vh jo dur aur atynt ghira hai, uska bhed kaun pa skta hai? maim ne apna mn lgaya ki buddhi ke visy mem jan lum; ki khoj nikalum aur uska bhed janum, aur ki dustta ki murkhta aur murkhta jo nira bavlaphn hai janum. aur maim ne mrtyu se bhi adhik dr:khda ek vstu pai, arthat vh stri jiska mn phnda aur jal hai aur jiske hath hthkdiyam hai; (jis purus se prmesvr prsn hai vhi us se bcega, prntu papi uska sikar hoga) dekh, updesk khta hai, maim ne jnan ke liye alg alg batem mila kr jamcim, aur yh bat nikali, jise mera mn ab tk dhumdh rha hai, prntu nhim paya. hjar mem se maim ne ek purus ko paya, prntu un mem ek bhi stri nhim pai. dekho, maim ne kevl yh bat pai hai, ki prmesvr ne mnusy ko sidha bnaya, prntu unhomne bhut si yuktiyam nikali haim

us se kh skta hai ki tu kya krta hai? jo ajna ko manta hai, vh jokhim se bcega, aur buddhiman ka mn smy aur nyay ka bhed janta hai. kyomki hr ek visy ka smy aur niym hota hai, ydyip mnusy ka dukh uske liye bhut bhari hota hai. vh nhim janta ki kya hone vala hai, aur kb hoga? yh usko kaun bta skta hai? aisa koi mnusy nhim jiska vs pran pr cle ki vh use niklte smy rok le, aur n koi mrtyu ke din pr adhikari hota hai; aur n use ldai se chrtti mil skti hai, aur n dust log apni dustta ke karn bc skte haim. jitne kam dhrti pr kie jate haim un sb ko dhyan-purv dekhnne mem yh sb kuch maim ne dekha, aur yh bhi dekha ki ek mnusy dsre mnusy pr adhikari ho kr apne upr hani lata hai tb maim ne dustom ko gade jate dekha; arthat unki to kbr bni, prntu jinhomne thik kam kiya tha ve pvitrsthan se nikl ge aur unka smrn bhi ngr mem n rha; yh bhi vyarth hi hai. bure kam ke dnd ki ajna phurti se nhim di jati; is karn mnusyom ka mn bura kam krne ki iccha se bhra rhta hai. cahe papi sau bar pap kre apne din bhi bdhae, taubhi mujhe niscy hai ki jo prmesvr se drte haim aur apne tim usko smmukh jankr bhy se clte haim, unka bhlai hi hoga; prntu dust ka bhlai nhim hone ka, aur n uski jivnrupi chaya lmbi hone paegi, kyomki vh prmesvr ka bhy nhim manta ek vyarth bat prthvi pr hoti hai, arthat aise dhrmi haim jinki vh dsa hoti hai jo dustom ki honi cahie, aur aise dust haim jinki vh dsa hoti hai ho dhrmiyom ki honi cahie. maim ne kh ki yh bhi vyarth hi hai. tb maim ne annd ko sraha, kyomki sury ke nice mnusy ke liye khane-pine aur annd krne ko chod aur kuch bhi accha nhim, kyomki yhi uske jivn bhr jo prmesvr uske liye dhrti pr thhrae, uske prismr mem uske smg bna rhega jb maim ne buddhi prapt krne aur sb kam dekhne ke liye jo prthvi pr kie jate haim apna mn lgaya, ki kaise mnusy rat-din jagte rhte haim; tb maim ne prmesvr ka sara kam dekha jo sury ke nice kiya jata hai, uski thah mnusy nhim pa skta. cahe mnusy uski khoj mem kitna bhi prismr kre, taubhi usko n jan paega; aur ydyip buddhiman khe bhi ki maim use smjhumga, taubhi vh use n pa skega

9

8

buddhiman ke tuly kaun hai? aur kisi bat ka arth kaun lga skta hai? mnusy ki buddhi ke karn uska mukh cmkta, aur uske mukh ki kthorta dur ho jati hai. maim tujhe smmti deta hum ki prmesvr ki spth ke karn raja ki ajna man. raja ke samhne se utavli ke sath n lautna aur n buri bat pr hth krna, kyomki vh jo kuch cahta hai krta hai. kyomki raja ke vcn mem to samrthy rhti hai, aur kaun

yh sb kuch maim ne mn lgakr vicara ki in sb batom ka bhed paum, ki kis prkar dhrmi aur buddhiman log aur unke kam prmesvr ke hath mem haim; mnusy ke age sb prkar ki batem haim prntu vh nhim janta ki vh prem hai v bair. sb batem sbhom ko ek sman hoti hai, dhrmi ho ya dust, bhle, suddh ya asuddh, yjn krne aur n krne vale, sbhom ki dsa ek hi si hoti hai. jaisi bhle mnusy ki dsa, vaisi hi papi ki dsa; jaisi spth khane vale ki dsa, vaisi hi uski jo spth khane se drta hai.

jo kuch sury ke nice kiya jata hai us mem yh ek dos hai ki sb logom ki ek si dsa hoti hai; aur mnusyom ke mnom mem burai bhri hui hai, aur jb tk ve jivit rhte haim unke mn mem bavlaln rhta hai, aur uske bad ve mre huom mem ja milte haim. usko prntu jo sb jivtom mem hai, use asa hai, kyomki jivta kutta mre hue simh se bdhkr hai. kyomki jivte to itna jante haim ki ve mreng, prntu mre hue kuch bhi nhim jante, aur n un ko kuch aur bdla mil skta hai, kyomki unka smrn mit gya hai. unka prem aur unka bair aur unki dah nas ho cuki, aur ab jo kuch sury ke nice kiya jata hai us mem sda ke liye unka aur koi bhag n hoga apne marg pr cla ja, apni roti annd se khaya kr, aur mn mem sukh man kr apna dakhmdhu piya kr; kyomki prmesvr tere kamom se prsn ho cuka hai tere vstr sda ujle rhem, aur tere sir pr tel ki ghti n ho apne vytrh jivn ke sare din jo usne sury ke nice tere liye thhrae haim apni pyari ptni ke smg mem bitana, kyomki tere jivn aur tere prism mem jo tu sury ke nice krta hai tera yhi bhag hai. jo kam tujhe mile use apni skti bhr krna, kyomki adholok mem jham tu jane vala hai, n kam n yukti n jnan aur n buddhi hai phir maim ne dhrti pr dekha ki n to daud mem veg daudne vale aur n yuddh mem survir jitte; n buddhiman log roti pate n smjh vale dhn, aur n prvinom pr anugrh hota hai, ve sb smy aur smyog ke vs mem hai. kyomki mnusy apna smy nhim janta. jaise mchliyam dukhdai jal mem bjtim aur cidiye phnde mem phmsti haim, vaise hi mnusy dukhdai smy mem jo un pr acank a pdta hai, phms jate haim maim ne sury ke nice is prkar ki buddhi ki bat bhi dekhi hai, jo mujhe bdi jan pdi. ek chota sa ngr tha, jis mem thode hi log the; aur kisi bde raja ne us pr cdhai kr ke use gher liya, aur uske viruddh bde bde dhus bnvae. prntu us mem ek dridr buddhiman purus paya gya, aur usne us ngr ko apni buddhi ke dvara bcaya. taubhi kisi ne us dridr ka smrn n rkha. tb maim ne kha, ydyp dridr ki buddhi tucch smjhi jati hai aur uska vcn koi nhim sunta taubhi prakrm se buddhi uttm hai. buddhimanom ke vcn jo dhime dhime khe jate haim ve murkhom ke bic prbhuta krne vale ke cilla cillakr khne se adhik sune jate haim. l dai ke hthiyarom se buddhi uttm hai, prntu ek papi bhut bhlai nas krta hai

10

mri hui mkkhiyom ke karn gndhi ka tel sdne aur bsane lgta hai; aur thodi si murkhta buddhi aur prtistha ko ghta deti hai. buddhiman ka mn ucit bat ki or rhta hai prntu murkh ka mn uske viprit rhta hai. vrn jb murkh marg pr clta hai, tb uski smjh kam nhim deti, aair vh sb se khta hai, maim

murkh hum ydi hakim ka krodh tujh pr bhdke, to apna sthan n chodna, kyomki dhrr dhrne se bde bde pap rukte haim ek burai hai jo maim ne sury ke nice dekhi, vh hakim ki bhul se hoti hai: arthat murkh bdi prtistha ke sthanom mem thhrae jate haim, aur dhnval log nice baithte haim. maim ne dasom ko ghodom pr cdhe, aur risom ko dasom ki naim bhum pr clte hue dekha hai jo gdha khode vh us mem girega aur jo bada tode usko srp dsega. jo ptthr phode, vh un se ghayl hoga, aur jo lkdi kate, use usi se dr hoga. ydi kulhada thothe ho aur mnusy uski dhar ko paini n kre, to adhik bl lgana pdega; prntu sphl hone ke liye bud-dhi se labh hota hai. ydi mmtr se phile srp dse, to mmtr pdhne vale ko kuch bhi labh nhim buddhiman ke vcnom ke karn anugrh hota hai, prntu murkh apne vcnom ke dvara nas hote haim. uski bat ka armbh murkhta ka, aur unka ant dukhdai bavlaln hota hai. murkh bhut batem bdha kr bolta hai, taubhi koi mnusy nhim janta ki kya hoga, aur kaun bta skta hai ki uske bad kya hone vala hai? murkh ko prism se thkavt hi hoti hai, yham tk ki vh nhim janta ki ngr ko kaise jae he des, tujh pr hay jb tera raja ldka hai aur tere hakim prat:kal bhoj krte haim! he des, tu dhny hai jb tera raja kulin hai; aur tere hakim smy pr bhoj krte haim, aur vh bhi mt-vale hone ko nhim, vrn bl bdhane ke liye! alsy ke karn cht ki kdiyam db jati haim, aur hathom ki susti se ghr cuta hai. bhoj hmsi khusi ke liye kiya jata hai, aur dakhmdhu se jivn ko annd milta hai; aur rupyom se sb kuch prapt hota hai. raja ko mn mem bhi sap n dena, n dhnvan ko apne syn ki kothri mem sap dena; kyomki koi akas ka pksi teri vani ko le jaega, aur koi udane vala jntu us bat ko prgt kr dega

11

apni roti jl ke upr dal de, kyomki bhut din ke bad tu use phir paega. sat vrn ath jnom ko bhi bhag de, kyomki tu nhim janta ki prthvi pr kya vipti a pkegi. ydi badl jl bhre haim, tb usko bhumi pr undel dete haim; aur vrks cahe dkkhin ki or gire ya uttr ki or, taubhi jis sthan pr vrks girega, vhim pda rhega. jo vayu ko takta rhega vh bij bone n paega; aur jo badlom ko dekhta rhega vh lvne n paega. jaise tu vayu ke clne ka marg nhim janta aur kis riti se grbhvti ke pet mem hd-diyam bdhti haim, vaise hi tu prmesvr ka kam nhim janta jo sb kuch krta hai bhor ko apna bij bo, aur samjh ko bhi apna hath n rok; kyomki tu nhim janta ki kaun sphl hoga, yh va vh va donom ke donom acche niklemge. ujyala mnbhavna hota hai, aur dhup ke dekhne se amkhom ko sukh hota hai. ydi mnusy bhut vrs jivit rhe, to un sb-hom mem anndit rhe; prntu yh smrn rkhe

ki andhiyare se din bhi bhut homge. jo kuch hota hai vh vyrth hai he jvan, apni jvani mem annd kr, aur apni jvani ke dinom ke mgn rh; apni mnmani kr aur apni amkhom ki drsti ke anuser cl. prntu yh jan rkh ki in sb batom ke visy mem prmesvr tera nyay krega apne mn se khed aur apni deh se dukh dur kr, kyomki ldkpn aur jvani donom vyrth haim.

12

apni jvani ke dinom mem apne srjnhar ko smrn rkh, is se phile ki viptti ke din aur ve vrs aem, jin mem tu khe ki mera mn in mem nhim lgata. is se phile ki sury aur prkas aur cndrma aur taragn amdhere ho jaem, aur vrsa hone ke badl phir ghir jaem; us smy ghr ke phrue kampemge, aur blvnt jhuk jaymge, aur pishhariyam thodi rhne ke karn kam chod demgi, aur jhrokhom mem se dekhne valiyam andhi ho jaegi, aur sdk ki or ke kivad bnd homge, aur ckki pisne ka sbd dhima hoga, aur tdke cidiya bolte hi ek uth jaega, aur sb gane valiyom ka sbd dhima ho jaega. phir jo umca ho us se bhy khaya jaega, aur marg mem dravni vstuem mani jaemgi; aur badam ka ped phulega, aur tiddi bhi bhari lgegi, aur bhukh bdhane vala phl phir kam n dega; kyomki mnusy apne sda ke ghr ko jayega, aur rone pitne vale sdk sdk phiremge. us smy candi ka tar do tukde ho jaega aur sone ka ktora tutege; aur sote ke pas ghda phutega, aur kund ke pas rht tut jaega, jb mitti jyom ki tyom mitti mem mil jaegi, aur atma prmesvr ke pas jisne use diya laut jaegi. updesk khta hai, sb vyrth hi vyrth; sb kuch vyrth hai. updesk jo buddhi-man tha, vh prja ko jnan bhi sikhata rha, aur dhyan lgakr aur puchpach kr ke bhut se nitive krm se rkhta tha. updesk ne mnbhavne sbd khoje aur sidhai se ye scci batem likh dim buddhimanom ke vcn painom ke sman hote haim, aur sbhaom ke prdhanom ke vcn gadi hui kilom ke sman haim, kyomki ek hi crvahe ki or se milte haim. he mere putr, inhi mem cauksi sikh. bhut pustkom ki rcna ka ant nhim hota, aur bhut pdhna deh ko thka deta hai sb kuch suna gya; ant ki bat yh hai ki prmesvr ka bhy man aur uski aj-naom ka paln kr; kyomki mnusy ka smpurn krttvy yhi hai. kyomki prmesvr sb kamom aur sb gupt batom ka, cahe ve bhli hom ya buri, nyay krega

ksyrs nam raja ke dinom mem ye batem hum: yh vhi ksyrs hai, jo ek sau stais prantom pr, arthat hindustan se le kr kus des tk rajy krta tha. unhim dinom mem jb ksyrs raja apni us rajgddi pr virajman tha jo susn nam rajgdh mem thi. vham usne apne rajy ke tisre vrs mem apne sb hakimom aur krmcariyom ki jevna ki. phars aur mada i ke senapti aur prant- prant ke prdhan aur hakim uske smmukh a ge. aur vh unhem bhut din vrn ek sau assi din tk apne rajvibhv ka dhn aur apne mahatmy ke anmol pdarth dikhata rha. itne dinom ke bitne pr raja ne kya chote kya bde un sbhom ki bhi jo susn nam rajgdh mem iktthe hue the, rajbhvn ki bari ke amgn mem sat din tk jevna ki. vham ke prde svet aur nile sut ke the, aur sn aur baimjni rmg ki doriyom se candi ke chllo mem, smgmrmr ke khmbhom se lge hue the; aur vham ki caukiyam sone-candi ki thim; aur lal aur svet aur pile aur kale smgmrmr ke bne hue phrs pr dhri hui thim. us jevna mem raja ke yogy dakhmdhu bhinn bhinn rup ke sone ke patrem mem dal kr raja ki udarta se bhutayt ke sath pilaya jata tha. pina to niym ke anasar hota tha, kisi ko brbs nhim pilaya jata tha; kyomki raja ne to apne bhvn ke sb bhndariyom ko ajna di thi, ki jo pahun jaisa cahe uske sath vaisa hi brtav krna. rani vsti ne bhi raja ksyrs ke bhvn mem striyom ki jevna ki. satvem din, jb raja ka mn dakhmdhu mem mgn tha, tb usne mhuman, bijta, hrbona, bigta, abgta, jeter aur krks nam satom khojom ko jo ksyrs raja ke smmukh seva thl kiya krte the, ajna di, ki rani vsti ko rajmukut dharn kie hue raja ke smmukh le ao; jis se ki des des ke logom aur hakimom pr uski sundrta prgt ho jae; kyomki vh dekhne mem sundr thi. khojom ke dvara raja ki yh ajna pakr rani vsti ne ane se inkar kiya. is pr raja bde krodh se jlne lga. tb raja ne smy smy ka bhed janne vale pnidtom se pucha (raja to niti aur nyay ke sb jnaniyom se aisa hi kiya krta tha. aur uske pas krsna, setar, admata, trsis, meres, mrsna, aur mmukan nam phars, aur mada i ke satom khoe the, jo raja ka drsn krte, aur rajy mem mukhy mukhy pdom pr niyukt kie ge the.) raja ne pucha ki rani vsti ne raja ksyrs ki khojom dvara dilai hui ajna ka ulmghn kiya, to niti ke anasar uske sath kya kiya jae? tb mmukan ne raja aur hakimom ki upsthati mem uttr diya, rani vsti ne jo anucit kam kiya hai, vh n kevl raja se prntu sb hakimom se aur un sb desom ke logom se bhi jo raja ksyrs ke sb prantom mem rhte haim. kyomki rani ke is kam ki crca sb striyom mem hagi aur jb yh kha jaega, ki raja ksyrs ne rani vsti ko apne samhne le ane ki ajna di prntu vh n ai, tb ve bhi apne apne pti ko tucch janne lgemgi. aur aj

ke din pharsi aur madi hakimom ki striyam jinhomne rani ki yh bat suni hai to ve bhi raja ke sb hakimom se aisa hi khne lgemgi; is prkar bhut hi ghrna aur krodh utpnn hoga. ydi raja ko svikar ho, to yh ajna nikale, aur phasariyom aur madiyom ke kanun mem likhi bhi jae, jis se kbhi bdl n ske, ki rani vsti raja ksyrs ke smmukh phir kbhi ane n pae, aur raja ptrani ka pd kisi dusri ko de de jo us se acchi ho. aur jb raja ki yh ajna uske sare rajy mem sunaim jaegi, tb sb ptniyam chote, bde, apne apne pti ka adrman krti rhemgi. yh bat raja aur hakimom ko psnd ai aur raja ne mmukan ki smmti man li aur apne rajy mem, arthat prtyek prant ke aksom mem aur prtyek jati ki bhasa mem citthiyam bhej- jim, ki sb purus apne apne ghr mem adhikar claem, aur apni jati ki bhasa bola krem.

2

in batom ke bad jb raja ksyrs ki jljlht thmd i ho gi, tb usne rani vsti ki, aur jo kam usne kiya tha, aur jo uske visy mem ajna nikli thi uski bhi sudhi li. tb raja ke sevk jo uske thlue the, khne lge, raja ke liye sundr ttha yuvti kumvariya dhumdhi jaem. aur raja ne apne rajy ke sb prantom mem logom ko isliye niyukt kiya ki ve sb sundr yuvti kumvariya ko susn gdh ke rnvas mem ikttha krem aur striyom ke rkhhvale hege ko jo raja ka khoja tha saup dem; aur suddh krne ke yogy vstuem unhem di jaem. tb un mem se jo kumvari raja ki drsti mem uttm thhre, vh rani vsti ke sthan pr ptrani bnai jae. yh bat raja ko psnd ai aur usne aisa hi kiya. susn gdh mem mordkai nam ek yhudi rhta tha, jo kis nam ke ek binyamini ka prpota, simi ka pota, aur yair ka putr tha. vh un bndhuom ke sath yruslem se bndhua mem gya tha, jinhem babel ka raja nbukdnssr, yhuda ke raja ykonyah ke smg bndhua kr ke le gya tha. usne hdssa nam apni cceri bhin ko, jo ester bhi khlati thi, pala-posa tha; kyomki uske mata-mita koi n the, aur vh ldk i sundr aur rupvti thi, aur jb uske mata-pita mr ge, tb mordkai ne usko apni beti kr ke pala. jb raja ki ajna aur niym sunae ge, aur bhut si yuvti striyam, susn gdh mem hege ke adhikar mem iktthi ki gi, tb ester bhi rajbhvn mem striyom ke rkhhvale hege ke adhikar mem saumpi gi. aur vh yuvti stri uski drsti mem acchi lgi; aur vh us se prsn hua, tb usne bina vilmb use rajbhvn mem se suddh krne ki vstuem, aur uska bhojn, aur uske liye cuni hui sat sheliyam bhi dim, aur usko aur uski sheliyom ko rnvas mem sb se accha rhne ka sthan diya. ester ne n apni jati btai thi, n apna kul; kyomki mordkai ne usko ajna di thi, ki use n btana. mordkai to prtidin rnvas ke amgn ke samhne thlta tha taki jane ki ester kaisi hai aur uske sath kya hoga? jb ek ek knya ki bari hui, ki vh ksyrs raja ke pas jae,

(aur yh us smy huua jb uske sath striyom ke liye thhrae hue niym ke anusar barh mah tk vyvhar kiya gaya tha; arthat unke suddh krne ke din is riti se bit ge, ki ch: mah tk gndhrs ka tel lgaya jata tha, aur ch: mah tk sugndhdvy, aur striyom ke suddh krne ka aur aur saman lgaya jata tha). is prkar se vh knya jb raja ke pas jati thi, tb jo kuch vh cahti ki rnvase se rajbhvn mem le jae, vh usko diya jata tha. samjh ko to vh jati thi aur bihan ko vh laut kr rnvase ke dusre ghr mem ja kr rkheliyom ke rkhvale raja ke khoje sasgi ke adhikar mem ho jati thi, aur raja ke pas phir nhim jati thi. aur ydi raja us se prsn ho jata tha, tb vh nam le kr bulai jati thi. jb mordkai ke caca abihail ki beti ester, jis ko mordkai ne beti man kr rkha tha, uski bari ai ki raja ke pas jae, tb jo kuch striyom ke rkhvale raja ke khoje hege ne uske liye thhraya tha, us se adhik usne aur kuch n mamga. aur jitnom ne ester ko dekha, ve sb us se prsn hue. yom ester rajbhvn mem raja ksyrs ke pas uske rajy ke satvem vrs ke tebet nam dsvem mhine mem phumcai gi. aur raja ne ester ko aur sb striyom se adhik pyar kiya, aur aur sb kumvariym se adhik uske anugrh aur krpa ki drsti usi pr hui, is karn usne uske sir pr rajmukut rkha aur usko vsti ke sthan pr rani bnaya. tb raja ne apne sb hakimom aur krmcariym ki bdi jevnar kr ke, use ester ki jevnar kha; aur prantom mem chutti dilai, aur apni udarta ke yogy inam bhi bamte. jb kumvariym dusri bar iktthi ki gi, tb mordkai rajbhvn ke phatk mem baitha tha. aur ester ne apni jati aur kul ka pta nhim diya tha, kyomki mordkai ne usko aisi ajna di thi ki n btae; aur ester mordkai ki bat aisi manti thi jaise ki uske yham apne paln posn ke smy manti thi. unhim dinom mem jb mordkai raja ke rajbhvn ke phatk mem baitha ktha tha, tb raja ke khoje jo dvarpal bhi the, un mem se biktan aur teres nam do jnom ne raja ksyrs se ruthkr us pr hath clane ki yukti ki. yh bat mordkai ko malum hui, aur usne ester rani ko yh bat btai, aur ester ne mordkai ka nam le kr raja ko citauni di. tb jamc pdtal hone pr yh bat sc nikli aur ve donom vrks pr ltk die ge, aur yh vrttant raja ke samhne itihase ki pustk mem likh liya gya.

3

in batom ke bad raja ksyrs ne agami hmddata ke putr haman ko ucc pd diya, aur usko mhtv dekr uske liye uske sathi hakimom ke simhasnom se umca simhasn thhraya. aur raja ke sb krmcari jo rajbhvn ke phatk mem rha krte the, ve haman ke samhne jhukkr dndvt kiya krte the kyomki raja ne uske visy aisi hi ajna di thi; prntu mordkai n to jhukta tha aur n usko dndvt krta tha. tb raja ke krmcari jo rajbhvn ke phatk mem rha krte

the, unhomne mordkai se pucha, tu raja ki ajna kyom ulmghn krta hai? jb ve us se prtidin aisa hi khte rhe, aur usne unki ek n mani, tb unhomne yh dekhne ki iccha se ki mordkai ki yh bat clegi ki nhim, haman ko bta diya; usne to un ko bta diya tha ki maim yhudi hum. jb haman ne dekha, ki mordkai nhim jhukta, aur n mujh ko dndvt krta hai, tb haman bhut hi krodhit hua. usne kevl mordkai pr hath clane apni mryada ke nice jana. kyomki unhomne haman ko yh bta diya tha, ki mordkai kis jati ka hai, isliye haman ne ksyrs ke samrajy mem rhne vale sare yhudiym ko bhi mordkai ki jati jankr, vinas kr dalne ki yukti nikali. raja ksyrs ke barhvem vrs ke nisan nam phile mhine mem, haman ne adar nam barhvem mhine tk ke ek ek din aur ek ek mhine ke liye pur arthat citthi apne samhne dlvai. aur haman ne raja ksyrs se kha, tere rajy ke sb prantom mem rhne vale des des ke logom ke mdhy mem titr bitr aur chitki hui ek jati hai, jiske niym aur sb logom ke niymom se bhinn haim; aur ve raja ke kanun pr nhim clte, isliye unhem rhne dena raja ko labhdayk nhim hai. ydi raja ko svikar ho to unhem nst krne ki ajna likhi jae, aur maim raj ke bhndariym ke hath mem rajbhndar mem phumcane ke liye, ds hjar kikkar candi dumga. tb raja ne apni amguthi apne hath se utar kr agagi hmddata ke putr haman ko, jo yhudiym ka vairi tha de di. aur raja ne haman se kha, vh candi tujhe di gi hai, aur ve log bhi, taki tu un se jaisa tera ji cahe vaisa hi vyvhar kre. yom usi phile mhine ke terhvem din ko raja ke lekhk bulae ge, aur haman ki ajna ke anusar raja ke sb adhiptiyom, aur sb prantom ke prdhanom, aur des des ke logom ke hakimom ke liye citthiyam, ek ek prant ke aksrom mem, aur ek ek des ke logom ki bhasa mem raja ksyrs ke nam se likhi gi; aur un mem raja ki amguthi ki chap lgai gi. aur rajy ke sb prantom mem is asy ki citthiyam hr dakiym ke dvara bheji gi ki ek hi din mem, arthat adar nam barhvem mhine ke terhvem din ko, kya jvan, kya budha, kya stri, kya balk, sb yhudi vidhvmsghat aur nas kie jaem; aur unki dhn smmtti lut li jae. us ajna ke lekh ki nklem sb prantom mem khuli hui bheji gi ki sb desom ke log us din ke liye taiyar ho jaem. yh ajna susn gdh mem di gi, aur dakie raja ki ajna se turnt nikl ge. aur raja aur haman to jevnar mem baith ge; prntu susn ngr mem ghbraht phail gi.

4

jb mordkai ne jan liya ki kya kya kiya gya hai tb mordkai vstr phad, tat phin, rakh dalkr, ngr ke mdhy ja kr umce aur dukhbhre sbd se cillane lga; aur yh rajbhvn ke phatk ke samhne phumca, prntu tat phine hue rajbhvn ke phatk ke bhitr to kisi ke jane ki ajna

n thi. aur ek ek prant mem, jham jham raja ki ajna aur niym phumca, vham vham yhudi bda vilap krne aur upvas krne aur rone pitne lge; vrn bhutere tat phine aur rakh dale hue pde rhe. aur ester rani ki sheliyom aur kho-jom ne ja kr usko bta diya, tb rani sok se bhr gi; aur mordkai ke pas vstr bhej kr yh khlaya ki tat utarkr inhem phin le, prntu usne unhem n liya. tb ester ne raja ke kho-jom mem se htaak ko jise raja ne uske pas rhne ko thhraya tha, bulva kr ajna di, ki mordkai ke pas ja kr malum kr le, ki kya bat hai aur iska kya karn hai. tb htaak ngr ke us cauk mem, jo rajbhvn ke phatk ke samhne tha, mordkai ke pas nikl gya. mordkai ne usko sb kuch bta diya ki mere upr kya kya bita hai, aur haman ne yhudiyom ke nas krne ki anumti pane ke liye rajbhndar mem kitni candi bhr dene ka vcn diya hai, yh bhi thik thik bta diya. phir yhudiyom ko vinas krne ki jo ajna susn mem di gi thi, uski ek nkl bhi usne htaak ke hath mem, ester ko dikhane ke liye di, aur use sb hal btane, aur yh ajna dene ko kha, ki bhitr raja ke pas ja kr apne logom ke liye gidgidakr binti kre. tb htaak ne ester ke pas ja kr mordkai ki batem kh sunaim. tb ester ne htaak ko mordkai se yh khne ki ajna di, ki raja ke sb krmcariyom, vrn raja ke prantom ke sb logom ko bhi malum hai, ki kya purus kya stri koi kyom n ho, jo ajna bina pae bhitr amgn mem raja ke pas jaega uske mar dalne hi ki ajna hai; kevl jiski or raja sone ka rajdnd bdhae vhi bcta hai. prntu maim ab tis din se raja ke pas nhim bulai gi hum. ester ki ye batem mordkai ko sunaim gi. tb mordkai ne ester ke pas yh khla bheja, ki tu mn hi mn yh vicar n kr, ki maim hi rajbhvn mem rhne ke karn aur sb yhudiyom mem se bci rhungi. kyomki jo tu is smy cupcap rhe, to aur kisi n kisi upay se yhudiyom ka chutkara aur uddhar ho jaega, prntu tu apne pita ke ghrane smet nas hogi. phir kya jane tujhe aise hi kthin smy ke liye rajpd mil gya ho? tb ester ne mordkai ke pas yh khla bheja, ki tu ja kr susn ke sb yhudiyom ko ikktha kr, aur tum sb milkr mere nimitt upvas kro, tin din rat n to kuch khao, aur n kuch pio. aur maim bhi apni sheliyom shrit usi riti upvas krumgi. aur aisi hi dsa mem maim niym ke viruddh raja ke pas bhitr jaumgi; aur ydi nas ho gi to ho gi. tb mordkai cla gya aur ester ki ajna ke anusar hi usne kiya.

5

tisre din ester apne rajkiy vstr phinkr rajbhvn ke bhitr amgn mem ja kr, rajbhvn ke samhne khdi ho gi. raja to rajbhvn mem rajgddi pr bhvn ke dvar ke samhne virajman tha; aur jb raja ne ester rani ko amgn mem khdi huir dekha, tb us se prsn ho kr sone ka rajdnd jo uske hath mem tha uski or bd-

haya. tb ester ne nikt ja kr rajdnd ki lok chui. tb raja ne us se pucha, he ester rani, tujhe kya cahiye? aur tu kya mamgti hai? mamg aur tujhe adha rajy tk diya jaega. ester ne kha, ydi raja ko svikar ho, to aj haman ko sath le kr us jevnaar mem ae, jo maim ne raja ke liye taiyar ki hai. tb raja ne ajna di ki haman ko turnt le ao, ki ester ka nimmrn grhn kiya jae. so raja aur haman ester ki taiyar ki hui jevnaar mem ae. jevnaar ke smy jb dakhmdhu piya jata tha, tb raja ne ester se kha, tera kya nivedn hai? vh pura kiya jaega. aur tu kya mamgti hai? mamg, or adha rajy tk tujhe diya jaega. ester ne uttr diya, mera nivedn aur jo maim mamgti hum vh yh hai, ki ydi raja mujh pr prsn hai aur mera nivedn sunna aur jo vrdan maim mamgum vhi dena raja ko svikar ho, to raja aur haman kl us jevnaar mem aem jise maim unke liye krumgi, aur kl maim raja ke is vcn ke anusar krumgi. us din haman anndit or mn mem prsn ho kr bahr gya. prntu jb usne mordkai ko rajbhvn ke phatk mem dekha, ki vh uske samhne n to khda hua, aur n hta, tb vh mordkai ke viruddh krodh se bhr gya. taubhi vh apne ko rokkar apne ghr gya; aur apne mitrom aur apni stri jeres ko bulva bheja. tb haman ne, un se apne dhn ka vaibhv, aur apne ldke-balom ki bdhti aur raja ne usko kaise kaise bdhaya, aur aur sb hakimom aur apne aur sb krmcariyom se umca pd diya tha, in sb ka vrn kiya. haman ne yh bhi kha, ki ester rani ne bhi mujhe chod aur kisi ko raja ke smg, apni ki hui jevnaar mem aane n diya; aur kl ke liye bhi raja ke smg usne mujhi ko nevta diya hai. taubhi jb jb mujhe vh yhudi mordkai rajbhvn ke phatk mem baita hua dikhai pda hai, tb tb yh sb meri drsti mem vyrth hai. uski ptni jeres aur uske sb mitrom ne us se kha, pcas hath umca phamsi ka ek khmbha, bnaya jae, aur bihan ko raja se khna, ki us pr mordkai ltka diya jae; tb raja ke smg annd se jevnaar mem jana. is bat se prsn ho kr haman ne baises hi phamsi ka ek khmbha bnvaya.

6

us rat raja ko nimd nhim ai, isliye uski ajna se itihās ki pustk lai gi, aur pdhkr raja ko sunai gi. aur yh likha hua mila, ki jb raja ksyrs ke hakim jo dvarpal bhi the, un mem se bigtana aur teres nam do jnom ne us pr hath clane ki yukti ki thi use mordkai ne prgt kiya tha. tb raja ne pucha, iske bdl mordkai ki kya prtistha aur bdaai ki gi? raja ke jo sevkr uski seva thl kr rhe the, unhomne usko uttr diya, uske liye kuch bhi nhim kiya gya. raja ne pucha, amgn mem kaun hai? usi smy to haman raja ke bhvn se bahri amgn mem is mnsa se aya tha, ki jo khmbha usne mordkai ke liye taiyar kraya tha, us pr usko ltka dene

ki circa raja se kre. tb raja ke sevkome ne us se kha, amgn mem to haman khda hai. raja ne kha, use bhitr bulva lao. jb haman bhitr aya, tb raja ne us se pucha, jis mnusy ki prtistha raja krna cahta ho to uske liye kya krna ucit hoga? haman ne yh soc kr, ki mujh se adhik raja kis ki prtistha krna cahta hoga? raja ko uttr diya, jis mnusy ki prtistha raja krna cahe, to uske liye rajkiy vstr jaya jae, jo raja phinta hai, aur ek ghoda bhi, jis pr raja svar hota hai, or uske sir pr jo rajkiy mukut dhra jata hai vh bhi laya jae. phir vh vstr, aur vh ghoda raja ke kisi bde hakim ko saumpa jae, aur jiski prtistha raja krna cahta ho, usko vh vstr phinaya jae, aur us ghode pr svar kr ke, ngr ke cauk mem use phiraya jae; aur uske age age yh prcar kiya jae, ki jiski prtistha raja krna cahta hai, uske sath aisa hi kiya jaega. raja ne haman se kha, phutim kr ke apne khne ke anasar us vstr aur us ghode ko le kr, us yhudi mordkai se jo rajbhvn ke phatk mem baitha krta hai, vaisa hi kr. jaisa tu ne kha hai us mem kuch bhi kmi hone n pae. tb haman ne us vstr, aur us ghode ko le kr, mordkai ko phinaya, aur use ghode pr cdha kr, ngr ke cauk mem is prkar pukarta hua ghumaya ki jiski prtistha raja krna cahta hai uske sath aisa hi kiya jaega. tb mordkai to rajbhvn ke phatk mem laut gya prntu haman sok krta hua aur sir dhampe hue pht apne ghr ko gya. aur haman ne apni ptti jeres aur apne sb mitrom se sb kuch jo us pr bita tha vrnn kiya. tb uske buddhiman mitrom aur uski ptni jeres ne us se kha, mordkai jise tu nica dikhna cahta hai, ydi vh yhudiyom ke vms mem ka hai, to tu us pr prbl n hone paega us se puri riti nica hi khega. ve us se batem kr hi rhe the, ki raja ke khoje akr, haman ko ester ki ki hui jevnaur mem phutim se liva le ge.

7

so raja aur haman ester rani ki jevnaur mem age. aur raja ne dusre din dakhmdhu pite-pite ester se phir pucha, he ester rani! tera kya nivedn hai? vh pura kiya jaega. aur tu kya mamgti hai? mamg, aur adha rajy tk tujhe diya jaega. ester rani ne uttr diya, he raja! ydi tu mujh pr prsnn hai, aur raja ko yh svkar ho, to mere nivedn se mujhe, aur mere mamgne se mere logom ko prandan mile. kyomki maim aur meri jati ke log bec dale ge haim, aur hm sb vidhvmsghat aur nas kie jane vale haim. ydi hm kevl das-dasi ho jane ke liye bec dale jate, to maim cup rhti; cahe us dsa mem bhi vh virodhi raja ki hani bhr n skta. tb raja ksyrs ne ester rani se pucha, vh kaun hai? aur kham hai jisne aisa krne ki mnsa ki hai? ester ne uttr diya hai ki vh virodhi aur stru yhi dust haman hai. tb haman raja-rani ke samhne bhybhit ho gya. raja to jljlht mem a, mdhu pine se uth kr,

rajbhvn ki bari mem nikl gya; aur haman yh dekhkr ki raja ne meri hani thani hogi, ester rani se prandan mamgne ko khda hua. jb raja rajbhvn ki bari se dakhmdhu pine ke sthan mem laut aya tb kya dekha, ki haman usi cauki pr jis pr ester baithi hai pda hai; aur raja ne kha, kya yh ghr hi mem mere samhne hi rani se brbs krna cahta hai? raja ke mumh se yh vcn nikla hi tha, ki sevkome ne haman ka mumh dhamp diya. tb raja ke samhne upsthit rhne vale khojom mem se hrvona nam ek ne raja se kha, haman ko yham pcas hath umca phamsi ka ek khmbha khda hai, jo usne mordkai ke liye bnvaya hai, jisne raja ke hit ki bat khi thi. raja ne kha, usko usi pr ltka do. tb haman usi khmbhe pr jo usne mordkai ke liye taiyar kraya tha, ltka diya gya. is pr raja ki jljlht thmdhi ho gi.

8

usi din raja ksyrs ne yhudiyom ke virodhi haman ka ghrbar ester rani ko de diya. aur mordkai raja ke samhne aya, kyomki ester ne raja ko btaya tha, ki us se uska kya nata tha tb raja ne apni vh amguthi jo usne haman se le li thi, utar kr, mordkai ko de di. aur ester ne mordkai ko haman ke ghrbar pr adhihari niyukt kr diya. phir ester dusri bar raja se boli; aur uske pamv pr gir, amsu bha bhkr us se gidgidakr binti ki, ki agagi haman ki burai aur yhudiyom ki hani ki uski yukti nis-phl ki jae. tb raja ne ester ki or sone ka rajdnd bdhaya. tb ester uth kr raja ke samhne khdi hui; aur khne lgi ki ydi raja ko svkar ho aur vh mujh se prsnn hai aur yh bat usko thik jan pde, aur maim bhi usko acchi lgti hum, to jo citthiyam hmdmda agagi ke putr haman ne raja ke sb prantom ke yhudiyom ko nas krne ki yukti kr ke likhai thim, un ko pltne ke liye likha jae. kyomki maim apne jati ke logom pr pdne vali us vippi to kis riti se dekh skumgi? aur maim apne bhaiyom ke vinas ko kyomkr dekh skumgi? tb raja ksyrs ne ester rani se aur mordkai yhudi se kha, maim haman ka ghrbar to ester ko de cuka hum, aur vh phamsi ke khmbhe pr ltka diya gya hai, isliye ki usne yhudiyom pr hath bdhaya tha. so tum apni smjh ke anasar raja ke nam se yhudiyom ke nam pr likho, aur raja ki amguthi ki chap bhi lgao; kyomki jo citthi raja ke nam se likhi jae, aur us pr uski amguthi ki chap lgai jae, usko koi bhi plt nhim skta. so usi smy arthat sivan nam tisre mhine ke teisvem din ko raja ke lekhk bulvae ge aur jis jis bat ki ajna mordkai ne unhem di thi use yhudiyom aur adhiptiyomaur hindustan se le kr kus tk, jo ek sau stais prant haim, un sbhom ke adhiptiyom aur hakimom ko ek ek prant ke aksrom mem aur ek ek des ke logom ki bhasa mem, aur yhudiyom ko unke aksrom aur bhasa mem likhi gi.

mordkai ne raja ksyrs ke nam se citthiyam likha kr, aur un pr raja ki amguthi ki chap lgakr, veg cline vale srkari ghodom, khcromaur samdnyiom ki dak lga kr, hrkarom ke hath bhej dim. in citthiyom mem sb ngrom ke yhudiyom ko raja ki or se anumti di gi, ki ve iktthe hom aur apna apna pran bcane ke liye taiyar ho kr, jis jati va prant se log anyay kr ke un ko va unki striyom aur bal-bccom ko dukh dena cahem, un ko vidhvmshgat aur nas krem, aur unki dhn smmtti lut lem. aur yh raja ksyrs ke sb prantom mem ek hi din mem kiya jae, arthat adar nam barhvm mhine ke terhvem din ko. is ajna ke lekhi ki nklem, smst prantom mem sb desem ke logom ke pas khuli hui bheji gim; taki yhudi us din apne struom se plta lene ko taiyar rhem. so hrkare veg cline vale srkari ghodom pr svar ho kr, raja ki ajna se phutim kr ke jldi cle ge, aur yh ajna susn rajgdh mem di gi thi. tb mordkai nile aur svet rmg ke rajkiy vstr phine aur sir pr sone ka bda mumut dhre hue aur suksmsn aur baimjni rmg ka бага phine hue, raja ke smmukh se nikla, aur susn ngr ke log annd ke mare llkar uthe. aur yhudiyom ko annd aur hrs hua aur unki bdi prtistha hui. aur jis jis prant, aur jis jis ngr mem, jham khim raja ki ajna aur niym phumce, vham vham yhudiyom ko annd aur hrs hua, aur unhomne jevnar kr ke us din ko khusi ka din mana. aur us des ke logom mem se bhut log yhudi bn ge, kyomki unke mn mem yhudiyom ka dr sma gya tha.

9

adar nam barhvm mhine ke terhvem din ko, jis din raja ki ajna aur niym pure hone ko the, aur yhudiyom ke stru un pr prbl hone ki asa rkhte the. prntu iske ulte yhudi apne bairiyom pr prbl hue, us din, yhudi log raja ksyrs ke sb prantom mem apne apne ngr mem iktthe hue, ki jo unki hani krne ka ytn kre, un pr hath clae. aur koi unka samhna n kr ska, kyomki unka bhy des des ke sb logom ke mn mem sma gya tha. vrn prantom ke sb hakimom aur adhiptiyom aur prdhanom aur raja ke krmcariyom ne yhudiyom ki shayta ki, kyomki unke mn mem mordkai ka bhy sma gya tha. mordkai to raja ke yham bhut prtisthit tha, aur uski kirti sb prantom mem phail gi; vrn us purus mordkai ki mhima bdhti cli gi. aur yhudiyom ne apne sb struom ko tlvav se mar kr aur ghat kr ke nas kr dala, aur apne bairiyom se apni iccha ke anusar brtav kiya. aur susn rajgdh mem yhudiyom ne pamc sau mnusyom ko ghat kr ke nas kiya. aur unhomne prsndata, dlpon, asjata, porata, adlya, aridata, prmsta, ari-sai, aridai aur vajjata, arthat hmmdai ke putr yhudiyom ke virodhi haman ke dsom putrom ko bhi ghat kiya; prntu unke dhn ko n luta. usi din susn rajgdh mem ghat

kie huom ki ginti raja ko sunai gi. tb raja ne ester rani se kha, yhudiyom ne susn rajgdh hi mem pamc sau mnusy aur haman ke dsom putrom ko bhi ghat kr ke nas kiya hai; phir rajy ke aur aur prantom mem unhomne n jane kya kya kiya hoga! ab is se adhik tera nivedn kya hai? vh bhi pura kiya jaega. aur tu kya mamgti hai? vh bhi tujhe diya jaega. ester ne kha, ydi raja ko svikar ho to susn ke yhudiyom ko aj ki naim kl bhi krne ki ajna di jae, aur haman ke dsom putr phamsi ke khmbhem pr ltkae jaem. raja ne kha, aisa kiya jae; yh ajna susn mem di gi, aur haman ke dsom putr ltkae ge. aur susn ke yhudiyom ne adar mhine ke caudhvem din ko bhi iktthe ho kr susn mem tin sau purusom ko ghat kiya, prntu dhn ko n luta. rajy ke aur aur prantom ke yhudi iktthe ho kr apna apna pran bcane ke liye khde hue, aur apne bairiyom mem se pchttr hjar mnusyom ko ghat kr ke apne struom se visram paya; prntu dhn ko n luta. yh adar mhine ke terhvem din ko kiya gya, aur caudhvem din ko unhomne visram kr ke jevnar ki aur annd ka din thhraya. prntu susn ke yhudi adar mhine ke terhvem din ko, aur usi mhine ke caudhvem din ko iktthe hue, aur usi mhine ke pndrhvem din ko unhomne visram kr ke jevnar ka aur annd ka din thhraya. is karn dehati yhudi jo bina shrpnah ki bstiyom mem rhte haim, ve adar mhine ke caudhvem din ko annd or jevnar aur khusi aur aps mem baina bhejne ka din niyukt kr ke mante haim. in batom ka vrtant likhkr, mordkai ne raja ksyrs ke sb prantom mem, kya nikt kya dur rhne vale sare yhudiyom ke pas citthiyam bhejim, aur yh ajna di, ki adar mhine ke caudhvem aur usi mhine ke pndrhvem din ko prti vrs mana krem. jin mem yhudiyom ne apne struom se visram paya, aur yh mhina jis mem sok annd se, aur vilap khusi se bdla gya; (mana krem) aur un ko jevnar aur annd aur ek dusre ke pas baina bhejne or kmgalom ko dan dene ke din manem. aur yhudiyom ne jaisa armbh kiya tha, aur jaisa mordkai ne unhem likha, vaisa hi krne ka niscy kr liya. kyomki hmmdai agagi ka putr haman jo sb yhudiyom ka virodhi tha, usne yhudiyom ke nas krne ki yukti ki, aur unhem mita dalne aur nas krne ke liye pur arthat citthi dali thi. prntu jb raja ne yh jan liya, tb usne ajna di aur likhvai ki jo dust yukti haman ne yhudiyom ke viruddh ki thi vh usi ke sir pr plt ae, tb vh aur uske putr phamsi ke khmbhem pr ltkae ge. is karn un dinom ka nam pur sbd se purim rkha gya. is citthi ki sb batom ke karn, aur jo kuch unhomne is visy mem dekha aur jo kuch un pr bita tha, uske karn bhi yhudiyom ne apne apne liye aur apni sntan ke liye, aur un sbhom ke liye bhi jo un mem mil ge the yh atl prn kiya, ki us lekhi ke anusar prti vrs uske thhrae hue smy mem ve ye do din manem.

aur pidhi pidhi, kul kul, prant prant, ngr ngr mem ye din smrn kie aur mane jaemge. aur purim nam ke din yhudiyom mem kbhi n mitemge aur unka smrn unke vms se jata n rhega. phir abihail ki beti ester rani, aur mordkai yhudi ne, purim ke visy yh dusri citthi bde adhikar ke sath likhi. iski nklem mordkai ne ksyrs ke rajy ke, ek sau sttaisom prantom ke sb yhudiyom ke pas santi dene vali aur scci batom ke sath is asy se bhejim, ki purim ke un dinom ke vises thhrae hue smyom mem mordkai yhudi aur ester rani ki ajna ke anusar, aur jo yhudiyom ne apne aur apni sntan ke liye than liya tha, uske anusar bhi upvas aur vilap kie jaem. aur purim ke visy ka yh niym ester ki ajna se bhi sthir kiya gya, aur unki crca pustk mem likhi gi.

10

aur raja ksyrs ne des aur smudr ke tapu donom pr kr lgaya. aur uske mahatmy aur prakrm ke kamom, aur mordkai ki us bda ka pura byora, jo raja ne uski ki thi, kya vh madai aur phars ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likha hai? nidan yhudi mordkai, ksyrs raja hi ke nice tha, aur yhudiyom ki drsti mem bda tha, aur uske sb bhai us se prsnn the, kyomki vh apne logom ki bhlai ki khoj mem rha krta tha aur apne sb logom se santi ki batem kha krta tha.

yhuda ke raja yhoyakim ke rajy ke tisre vrs mem babul ke raja nbukdnessr ne yruselm pr cdhai kr ke usko gher liya. tb prmesvr ne yhuda ke raja yhoyakim ko prmesvr ke bhvn ke ki patrom shit uske hath mem kr diya; aur usne un patrom ko sinar des mem apne devta ke mndir mem leja kr, apne devta ke bhndar mem rkh diya. tb us raja ne apne khojom ke prdhan aspnj ko ajna di ki israeli rajputrom aur prtisthit purusom mem se aise ki jvanom ko la, jo nirdos, sundr aur sb prkar ki buddhi mem prvin, aur jnan mem nipun aur vidvan aur rajmndir mem hajir rhne ke yogy hom; aur unhem ksdियom ke sastr aur bhasa ki siksa de. aur raja ne ajna di ki uske bhojn aur pine ke dakhmdhu mem se unhem prtidin khane-pine ko diya jae. is prkar tin vrs tk unka paln posn hota rhe; tb uske bad ve raja ke samhne hajir kie jaem. un mem yhuda ki sntan se cune hue, daniyyel, hnnyah, misael, aur ajryah nam yhudi the. aur khojom ke prdhan ne unke dusre nam rkhe; arthat daniyyel ka nam uske beltssr, hnnyah ka sdrk, misael ka mesk, aur ajryah ka nam abedngo rkha prntu daniyyel ne apne mn mem than liya ki vh raja ka bhojn khakr, aur uske pine ka dakhmdhu pikr apvitr n hoe; isliye usne khojom ke prdhan se binti ki ki use apvitr n hona pde. prmesvr ne khojom ke prdhan ke mn mem daniyyel ke prti krpa aur dya bhr di. aur khojom ke prdhan ne daniyyel se kha, maim apne svami raja se drta hum, kyomki tumhara khana-pina usi ne thhraya hai, khim aisa n ho ki vh tera mumh tere smgi ke jvanom se utra hua aur udas dekhe aur tum mera sir raja ke samhne jakhim mem dalo. tb daniyyel ne us mukhiye se, jis ko khojom ke prdhan ne daniyyel, hnnyah, misael, aur ajryah ke upr dekhbhal krne ke liye niyukt kiya tha, kha, maim teri binti krta hum, apne dasom ko ds din tk jamc, hmare khane ke liye sagpat aur pine ke liye pani hi diya jae. phir ds din ke bad hmare mumh aur jo jvan raja ka bhojn khate haim unke mumh ko dekh; aur jaisa tuihe dekh pde, usi ke anusar apne dasom se vyvhar krna. unki yh binti usne man li, aur das din tk un ko jamcta rha. ds din ke bad unke mumh raja ke bhojn ke khane vale sb jvanom se adhi acche aur cikne dekh pde. tb vh mukhiya unka bhojn aur unke pine ke liye thhraya hua dakhmdhu donom chuda kr, un ko sagpat dene lga aur prmesvr ne un carom jvanom ko sb sastrom, aur sb prkar ki vidyaom mem buddhimani aur prvinta di; aur daniyyel sb prkar ke drsn aur svpn ke arth ka jnani ho gya. tb jitne din ke bad nbukdnessr raja ne jvanom ko bhitr le aane ki ajna di thi, utne din ke bitne pr khojom ka prdhan unhem uske samne le gya. aur raja un se batcit krne lga; aur daniyyel,

hnnyah, misael, aur ajryah ke tuly un sb mem se koi n thhra; isliye ve raja ke smmukh hajir rhne lge. aur buddhi aur hr prkar ki smjh ke visy mem jo kuch raja un se puchta tha us mem ve rajy bhr ke sb jyotisyom aur tntriyom se ds gune nipun thhrte the. aur daniyyel kusru raja ke phile vrs tk bna rha

2

apne rajy ke dusre vrs mem nbukdnessr ne aisa svpn dekha jis se uska mn bhut hi vyakul ho gya aur usko nimd n ai. tb raja ne ajna di, ki jyotisi, tntri, tonhe aur ksd bulae jaem ki ve raja ko uska svpn btaem; so ve ae aur raja ke samhne hajir hue. tb raja ne un se kha, maim ne ek svpn dekha hai, aur mera mn vyakul hai ki svpn ko kaise smjhum. ksdियom ne, raja se arami bhasa mem kha, he raja, tu cirmjiv rhe! apne dasom ko svpn bta, aur hm uska phl btaemge. raja ne ksdियom ko uttr diya, maim yh ajna de cuka hum ki ydi tum phl smet svpn ko n btaoge to tum tukde tukde kie jaoge, aur tumhare ghr phumkva die jaemge. aur ydi tum phl smet svpn ko bta do to mujh se bhamti bhamti ke dan aur bhari prtistha paoge. isliye tum mujhe phl smet svpn batao. unhomne dusri bar kha, he raja svpn tere dasom ko btaaya jae, aur hm uska phl smjha demge. raja ne uttr diya, maim niscy janta hum ki tum yh dekh kr, ki raja ke mumh se ajna nikl cuki hai, smy bdhana cahte ho. isliye ydi tum mujhe svpn n btao to tumhare liye ek hi ajna hai. kyomki tum ne gosthi ki hogi ki jb tk smy n bdle, tb tk hm raja ke samhne jhuthi aur gsp ki batem kha kremge. isliye tum mujhe svpn ko btao, tb maim janumga ki tum uska phl bhi smjha skte ho. ksdियom ne raja se kha, prthiv bhr mem aisa koi mnusy nhim jo raja ke mn ki bat bta ske; aur n koi aisa raja, va prdhan, va hakim kbhi hua hai jisne kisi jyotisi va tntri, va ksd se aisi bat puchi ho. jo bat raja puchta hai, vh anokhi hai, aur devtaom ko chod kr jinka nivas mnusyom ke smg nhim hai, aur koi dusra nhim, jo raja ko yh bta ske is pr raja ne jhumjhlakr, aur bhut ki krodhit ho kr, babul ke sb pnditom ke nas krne ki ajna de di. so yh ajna nikli, aur pndit logom ka ghat hone pr tha; aur log daniyyel aur uske smgiyom ko dhumdh rhe the ki ve bhi ghat kie jaem. tb daniyyel ne, jlladom ke prdhan aroyk se, jo babul ke pnditom ko ghat krne ke liye nikla tha, soc vicar kr aur buddhimani ke sath kha; aur raja ke hakim aroyk se puchne lga, yh ajna raja ki or se aisi utavli ke sath kyom nikli? tb aroyk ne daniyyel ko iska bhed bta diya. aur daniyyel ne bhitr ja kr raja se binti ki, ki uske liye koi smy thhraya jae, to vh mharaj ko svpn ka phl bta dega. tb daniyyel ne apne ghr ja kr, apne smgi hnnyah, misael, aur ajryah ko yh hal bta kr kha, is bhed ke visy mem svrg ke

prmesvr ki dya ke liye yh kh kr prarthna kro, ki babul ke aur sb pnditom ke smg daniyyel aur uske smgi bhi nas n kie jaem. tb vh bhed daniyyel ko rat ke smy drsn ke dvara prgt kiya gya. so daniyyel ne svrg ke prmesvr ka yh kh kr dhnyvad kiya, prmesvr ka nam yuganuyug dhny hai; kyomki buddhi aur prakrm usi ke haim. smyom aur rtuom ko vhi pltta hai; rajaom ka ast aur udy bhi vhi krta hai; buddhimanom ko buddhi aur smjh valom ko smjh bhi vhi deta hai; vhi gudh aur gupt batom ko prgt krta hai; vh janta hai ki andhiyare mem kya hai, aur uske smg sda prkas bna rhta hai. he mere purvrog ke prmesvr, maim tera dhnyvad aur stuti krta hum, kyomki tu ne mujhe buddhi aur skti di hai, aur jis bhed ka khulna hm logom n tujh se mamge tha, use tu ne mujh pr prgt kiya hai, tu ne hm ko raja ki bat btai hai. tb daniyyel ne aryok ke pas, jise raja ne babul ke pnditom ke nas krne ke liye thhraya tha, bhitr ja kr kha, babul ke pnditom ka nas n kr, mujhe raja ke smmukh bhitr le cl, maim phl btaumga tb aryok ne daniyyel ko raja ke smmukh sighr bhitr le ja kr us se kha, yhudi bmdhuom mem se ek purus mujh ko mila hai, jo raja ko svpn ka phl btaega. raja ne daniyyel se, jiska nam beltssr bhi tha, pucha, kya tujh mem itni skti hai ki jo svpn maim ne dekha hai, use phl smet mujhe btae? daniyyel ne raja ka uttr diya, jo bhed raja puchta hai, vh n to pndit n tntri, n jyotisi, n dusre bhavi btane vale raja ko bta skte haim, prntu bhedom ka prgtkrtta prmesvr svrg mem hai; aur usi ne nbukdnessr raja ko jtaya hai ki ant ke dinom mem kya kya hone vala hai. tera svpn aur jo kuch tu ne plmg pr pde hue dekha, vh yh hai: he raja, jb tujh ko plmg pr yh vicar hua ki bhvisy mem kya kya hone vala hai, tb bhedom ko kholne vale ne tujh ko btaya, ki kya kya hone vala hai. mujh pr yh bhed is karn nhim khola gya ki maim aur sb praniyom se adhik buddhiman hum, prntu kevl isi karn khola gya hai ki svpn ka phl raja ko btaya jae, aur tu apne mn ke vicar smjh ske he raja, jb tu dekh rha tha, tb ek bdi murti dekh pdi, aur vh murti jo tere samhne khdi thi, so lmbi caudi thi; uski cmk anupm thi, aur uska rup bhyomkr tha. us murti ka sir to cokhe sone ka tha, uski chati aur bhujaem candi ki, uska pet aur jamghe pitl ki, uski tamge lohe ki aur uske pamv kuch to lohe ke aur kuch mitti ke the. phir dekhte dekhte, tu ne kya dekha, ki ek ptthr ne, bina kisi ke khode, ap hi ap ukhd kr us murti ke pamvom pr lgkr jo lohe aur mitti ke the, un ko cur cur kr dala. tb loha, mitti, pitl, candi aur sona bhi sb cur cur ho ge, aur dhupkal mem khlihanom ke bhuse ki naim hva se aise ud ge ki unka khim pta n rha; aur vh ptthr jo murti pr lga tha, vh bda phad bn kr sari prthvi mem phail gya svpn to yom hi

hua; aur ab hm uska phl raja ko smjha dete haim. he raja, tu to mharajadhiraj hai, kyomki svrg ke prmesvr ne tujh ko rajy, samrth, skti aur mhima di hai, aur jham khim mnusy pae jate haim, vham usne un sbhom ko, aur maidan ke jivntu, aur akas ke pksi bhi tere vs mem kr die haim; aur tujh ko un sb ka adhikari thhraya hai. yh sone ka sir tu hi hai. tere bad ek rajy aur udy hoga jo tujh se chota hoga; phir ek aur tisra pitl ka sa rajy hoga jis mem sari prthvi a jaegi. aur cautha rajy lohe ke tuly mjbud hoga; lohe se to sb vstuom cur cur ho jati aur pis jati haim; isliye jis bhamti lohe se ve sb kucl jati haim, usi bhamti, us cauthe rajy se sb kuch cur cur ho kr pis jaega. aur tu ne jo murti ke pamvom aur unki umgliyom ko dekha, jo kuch kumhar ki mitti ki aur kuch lohe ki thim, is se vh cautha rajy bta hua hoga; taubhi us mem lohe ka sa kdapn rhega, jaise ki tu ne kumhar ki mitti ke smg loha bhi mila hua dekha tha. aur jaise pamvom ki umgliyam kuch to lohe ki aur kuch mitti ki thim, iska arth yh hai, ki vh rajy kuch to drdh aur kuch nirbl hoga. aur tu ne jo lohe ko kumhar ki mitti ke smg mila hua dekha, iska arth yh hai, ki us rajy ke log ek dusre mnusyom se mile jule to rhenge, prntu jaise loha mitti ke sath mel nhim khata, vaise hi ve bhi ek n bne rhenge. aur un rajaom ke dinom mem svrg ka prmesvr, ek aisa rajy udy krega jo anntkal tk n tutega, aur n vh kisi dusri jati ke hath mem kiya jaega. vrn vh un sb rajyom ko cur cur krega, aur unka ant kr dalega; aur vh sda sthir rhega; jaisa tu ne dekha ki ek ptthr kisi ke hath ke bin khode phad mem se ukhda, aur usne lohe, pitl, mitti, candi, aur sone ko cur cur kiya, isi riti mhan prmesvr ne raja ko jtaya hai ki iske bad kya kya hone vala hai. n svpn mem aur n uske phl mem kuch sndeh hai itna sunkr nbukdnessr raja ne mumh ke bl gir kr daniyyel ko dndvt ki, aur ajna di ki usko bheht cdhao, aur uske samhne sugndh vstu jlao. phir raja ne daniyyel se kha, sc to yh hai ki tum logom ka prmesvr, sb isvrom ka isvr, rajaom ka raja aur bhedom ka kholne vala hai, isliye tu yh bhed prgt kr paya. tb raja ne daniyyel ka pd bda kiya, aur usko bhut se bde bde dan die; aur yh ajna di ki vh babul ke sare prant pr hakim aur babul ke sb pnditom pr mukhy prdhan bne. tb daniyyel ke binti krne se raja ne sdrk, mesk, aur abedngo ko babul ke prant ke kary ke upr niyukt kr diya; prntu daniyyel ap hi raja ke drbar mem rha krta tha

3

nbukdnessr raja ne sone ki ek murt bnvai, jinki umcai sath hath, aur caudai ch: hath ki thi. aur usne usko babul ke prant ke dura nam maidan mem khda kraya. tb nbukd-

nessr raja ne adhiptiyom, hakimom, gvrnrom, jjom, khjamnciyom, nyayiyom, sas-triyom, adi prant-prant ke sb adhihariyom ko bulva bheja ki ve us murt ki prtistha mem aem jo usne khdi krai thi. tb adhipti, hakim, grvnr, jj, khjamnci, nyayi, sastri adi prant-prant ke sb adhihari nbukdnnessr raja ki khdi krai hui murt ki prtistha ke liye iktthe hue, aur us murt ke samhne khde hue. tb dhimd-horiye ne umce sbd se pukar kr kha, he des-des aur jati-jati ke logom, aur bhinn bhinn bhasa bolne valo, tum ko yh ajna sunai jati hai ki, jis smy tum nrsimge, bamsuli, vina, sarmgi, sitar, shnai adi sb prkar ke bajom ka sbd suno, tum usi smy gir kr nbukdnnessr raja ki khdi krai hue sone ki murt ko dndvt kro. aur jo koi girkr dndvt n krega vh usi ghdi dhdhkte hue bhtthe ke bic mem dal diya jaega. is karn us smy jyomhi sb jati ke logom ko nrsimge, bamsuli, vina, sarmgi, sitar shnai adi sb prkar ke bajom ka sbd sun pda, tyomhi des-des aur jati-jati ke logom aur bhinn-bhinn bhasa bolne valom ne gir kr us sone ki murt ko jo nbukdnnessr raja ne khdi krai thi, dndvt ki usi smy ki ek ksdi purus raja ke pas ge, aur kpt se yhudiyom ki cugli khai. ve nbukdnnessr raja se khne lge, he raja, tu cirmjiv rhe. he raja, tu ne to yh ajna di hai ki jo mnusy nrsimge, bamsuli, vina, sarmgi, sitar, shnai adi sb prkar ke bajom ka sbd sune, vh gir kr us sone ki murt ko dndvt kre; aur jo koi gir kr dndvt n kre vh dhdhkte hue bhtthe ke bic mem dal diya jae. dekh, sdrk, mesk, aur abedngo nam kuch yhudi purus haim, jinhem tu ne babul ke prant ke kary ke upr niyukt kiya hai. un purusom ne, he raja, teri ajna ki kuch cinta nhim ki; ve tere devta ki upasna nhim krte, aur jo sone ki murt tu ne khdi krai hai, usko dndvt nhim krte tb nbukdnnessr ne ros aur jljlht mem akr ajna di ki sdrk mesk aur abedngo ko lao. tb ve purus raja ke samhne hajir kie ge. nbukdnnessr ne un se pucha, he sdrk, mesk aur abedngo, tum log jo mere devta ki upasna nhim krte, aur meri khdi krai hui sone ki murt ko dndvt nhim krte, so kya tum jan bujhkr aisa krte ho? ydi tum abhi taiyar ho, ki jb nrsimge, bamsuli, vina, sarmgi, sitar, shnai adi sb prkar ke bajom ka sbd suno, aur usi ksn gir kr meri bnvai hui murt ko dndvt kro, to bcoge; aur ydi tum dndvt ne kro to isi ghdi dhdhkte hue bhtthe ke bic mem dale jaoge; phir aisa kaun devta hai, jo tum ko mere hath se chuda ske? sdrk, mesk aur abedngo ne raja se kha, he nbukdnnessr, is visy mem tujhe uttr dene ka hmem kuch pryojn nhim jan pda. hmara prmesvr, jiski hm upasna krte haim vh hm ko us dhdhkte hue bhtthe ki ag se bcane ki skti rkhta hai; vrn he raja, vh hmem tere hath se bhi chuda skta hai. prntu, ydi nhim, to he raja tujhe malum ho, ki hm log tere devta ki upasna nhim kremge,

aur n teri khdi krai hui sone ki murt ko dndvt kremge tb nbukdnnessr jhumjhla utha, aur uske cehre ka rmg sdrk, mesk aur abedngo ki or bdl gya. aur usne ajna di ki bhtthe ko satgana adhik dhdhka do. phir apni sena mem ke ki ek blvan purusom ko usne ajna di, ki sdrk, mesk aur abedngo ko bandhkr unhem dhdhkte hue bhtthe mem dal do. tb ve purus apne mojom, amgrkhom, bagom aur aur vstrom shit bandhkr, us dhdhkte hue bhtthe mem dal die ge. vh bhttha to raja ki drdh ajna hone ke karn atynt dhdhkaya gya tha, is karn jin purusom ne sdrk, mesk aur abedngo ko uthaya ve hi ag ki amc se jl mre. aur usi dhdhkte hue bhtthe ke bic ye tinom purus, sdrk, mesk aur abedngo, bndhe hue phemk die ge tb nbukdnnessr raja acmbhit hua aur ghbra kr uth khda hua. aur apne mntriyom se puchne lga, kya hm ne us ag ke bic tin hi purus bndhe hue nhim dlvae? un-homme raja ko uttr diya, ham raja, sc bat to hai. phir usne kha, ab maim dekhta hum ki car purus ag ke bic khule hue th rhe haim, aur un ko kuch bhi hani nhim phumci; aur cauthe purus ka svrup isvr ke putr ke sdrsy hai phir nbukdnnessr us dhdhkte hue bhtthe ke dvar ke pas ja kr khne lga, he sdrk, mesk aur abedngo, he prmprdhan prmesvr ke daso, nikl kr yham ao! yh sun kr sdrk, mesk aur abedngo ag ke bic se nikl ae. jb adhipti, hakim, grvnr aur raja ke mntriyom ne, jo iktthe hue the, un purusom ki or dekha, tb unki deh mem ag ka kuch bhi prbhav nhim paya; aur unke sir ka ek bal bhi n jhulsa, n unke moje kuch bigde, n un mem jlne ki kuch gndh pai gi. nbukdnnessr khne lga, dhny hai sdrk, mesk aur abedngo ka prmesvr, jisne apna dut bhej kr apne in dasom ko isliye bcaya, kyomki inhomne raja ki ajna n man kr, usi pr bhrosa rkha, aur yh soc kr apna srir bhi arpn kiya, ki hm apne prmesvr ko chod, kisi devta ki upasna va dndvt n kremge. isliye ab maim yh ajna deta hum ki des-des aur jati-jati ke logom, aur bhinn-bhinn bhasa bolne valom mem se jo koi sdrk, mesk aur abedngo ke prmesvr ki kuch ninda krega, vh tukde tukde kiya jaega, aur uska ghr ghura bnaya jaega; kyomki aisa koi aur devta nhim jo is riti se bca ske. tb raja ne babul ke prant mem sdrk, mesk, abedngo ka pd aur umca kiya

4

nbukdnnessr raja ki or se des-des aur jati jati ke logom, aur bhinn-bhinn bhasa bolne vale jitne sari prthvi pr rhte haim, un sbhom ko yh vcn mila, tumhara kusl ksem bdhe! mujhe yh accha lga, ki prmprdhan prmesvr ne mujhe jo jo cinh aur cmtkar dikhae haim, un ko prgt krum. uske dikhae hue cinh kya hi bde, aur uske cmtkarom mem kya hi bdi skti prgt hoti hai! uska rajy to sda ka aur

uski prbhuta pidhi se pidhi tk bni rhti hai maim nbukdnssr apne bhvn mem cain se aur prphullit rhta tha. maim ne aisa svpn dekha jiske karn maim dr gya; aur plmg pr pate pde jo vicar mere mn mem ae aur jo batem maim ne dekhim, unke karn maim ghbra gya tha. tb maim ne ajna di ki babul ke sb pndit mere svpn ka phl mujhe btane ke liye mere samhne hajir kie jaem. tb jyotisi, tntri, ksd aur honhar btane vale bhitr ae, aur maim ne un ko apna svpn btaya, prntu ve uska phl n bta ske. nidan daniyyel mere smmukh aya, jiska nam mere devta ke nam ke karn beltssr rkha gya tha, aur jis mem pvitr isvrom ki atma rhti hai; aur maim ne usko apna svpn yh kh kr bta diya, ki, he beletssr tu to sb jyotisiyom ka prdhan hai, maim janta hum ki tujh mem pvitr isvrom ki atma rhti hai, aur tu kisi bhed ke karn nhim ghbrata; isliye jo svpn maim ne dekha hai use phl smet mujhe bta kr smjha de. jo drsn maim ne plmg pr paya vh yh hai: maim ne dekha, ki prthvi ke bicom-bic ek vrks lga hai; uski umcai bhut bdi hai. vh vrks bda ho kr drdh ho gya, aur uski umcai svrg tk phumci, aur vh sari prthvi ki chor tk dekh pdta tha. uske ptte sundr, aur us mem bhut phl the, yham tk ki us mem sbhom ke liye bhojn tha. uske nice maidan ke sb psuom ko chaya milti thi, aur uski daliyom mem akas ki sb cidiyam bsera krti thim, aur sb prani us se ahar pate the maim ne plmg pr drsn pate smy kya dekha, ki ek pvitr phrua svrg se utr aya. usne umce sbd se pukar kr yh kha, vrks ko kat dalo, uski daliyom ko chamt do, uske ptte jhad do aur uske phl chitra dalo; psu uske nice se ht jaem, aur cidiyem uski daliyom pr se ud jaem. taubhi uske thumth ko jd smet bhumii mem chodo, aur usko lohe aur pitl ke bndhn se bandh kr maidan ki hri ghas ke bic rhne do. vh akas ki os se bhiga kre aur bhumii ki ghas khane mem maidan ke psuom ke smg bhagi ho. uska mn bdle aur mnusy ka n rhe, prntu psu ka sa bn jae; aur us pr sat kal bitem. yh ajna phruom ke nirny se, aur yh bat pvitr logom ke vcn se nikli, ki jo jivit haim ve jan lem ki prmprdhhan prmesvr mnusyom ke rajy mem prbhuta krta hai, aur usko jise cahe use de deta hai, aur vh chote se chote mnusy ko bhi us pr niyukt kr deta hai. mujh nbukdnssr raja ne yhi svpn dekha. so he beltssr, tu iska phl bta, kyomki mere rajy mem aur koi pndit iska phl mujhe smjha nhim skta, prntu tujh mem to pvitr isvrom ki atma rhti hai, is karn tu use smjha skta hai tb daniyyel jiska nam beltssr bhi tha, ghdi bhr ghbrata rha, aur socte socte vyakul ho gya. tb raja khne lga, he beltssr is svpn se, va iske phl se tu vyakul mt ho. beltssr ne kha, he mere prbhut, yh svpn tere bairiyyom pr, aur iska arth tere drohiyom pr phle! jis vrks ho tu ne dekha, jo bda aur drdh ho gya, aur jiski

umcai svrg tk phumci aur jo prthvi ke sire tk dikhai deta tha; jiske ptte sundr aur phl bhut the, aur jis mem sbhom ke liye bhojn tha; jiske nice maidan ke sb psu rhte the, aur jiski daliyom mem akas ki cidiyam bsera krti thim, he raja, vh tu hi hai. tu mhan aur samrthi ho gya, teri mhima bdi aur svrg tk phumci gi, aur teri prbhuta prthvi ki chor tk phaili hai. aur he raja, tu ne jo ek pvitr phruo ko svrg se utrte aur yh khte dekha ki vrks ko kat dalo aur uska nas kro, taubhi uske thumth ko jd smet bhumii mem chodo, aur usko lohe aur pitl ke bndhn se bandh kr maidan ki hri ghas ke bic mem rhne do; vh akas ki os se bhiga kre, aur usko maidan ke psuom ke smg hi bhag mile; aur jb tk sat yug us pr bit n cukem, tb tk uski aisi hi dsa rhe. he raja, iska phl jo prmprdhhan ne thana hai ki raja pr ghte, vh yh hai, ki tu mnusyom ke bic se nikala jaega, aur maidan ke psuom ke smg rhega; tu bailom ki naim ghas crega aur akas ki os se bhiga krega; aur sat yug tujh pr bitemge, jb tk ki tu n jan le ki mnusyom ke rajy mem prmprdhhan hi prbhuta krta hai, aur jise cahe vh use de deta hai. aur us vrks ke thumth ko jd smet chodne ki ajna jo hui hai, iska arth yh hai ki tera rajy tere liye bna rhega; aur jb tu jan lega ki jgt ka prbhut svrg hi mem hai, tb tu phir se rajy krne paega. is karn, he raja, meri yh smmti svikar kr, ki ydi tu pap chod kr dhrm krne lge, aur adhrm chod kr din-hinom pr dya krne lge, to smbhv hai ki aisa krne se tera cain bna rhe yh sb kuch nbukdnssr raja pr ght gya. barh mhine bitne pr jb vh babul ke rajbhvn ki cht pr thl rha tha, tb vh khne lga, kya yh bda babul nhim hai, jise maim hi ne apne bl aur samrth se rajnivas hone ko aur apne prtap ki bdai ke liye bsaya hai? yh vcn raja ke mumh se niklne bhi n paya tha ki akasvani hui, he raja nbukdnssr tere visy mem yh ajna niklti hai ki rajy tere hath se nikl gya, aur tu mnusyom ke bic mem se nikala jaega, aur maidan ke psuom ke smg rhega; aur bailom ki naim ghas crega aur sat kal tujh pr bitemge, jb tk ki tu n jan le ki prmprdhhan, mnusyom ke rajy mem prbhuta krta hai aur jise cahe vh use de deta hai. usi ghdi yh vcn nbukdnssr ke visy mem pura hua. vh mnusyom mem se nikala gya, aur bailom ki naim ghas crne lga, aur uski deh akas ki os se bhigti thi, yham tk ki uske bal ukab pksiyyom ke prom se aur uske nakhun cidiyomke cmgulom ke sman bdh ge un dinom ke bitne pr, mujh nbukdnssr ne apni amkhem svrg ki or uthaim, aur meri buddhi phir jyom ki tyom ho gi; tb maim ne prmprdhhan ko dhny kha, aur jo sda jivit hai uski stuti aur mhima yh kh kr krne lga: uski prbhuta sda ki hai aur uska rajy pidhi se pidhi tb bna rhne vala hai. prthvi ke sb rhne vale uske samhne tucch gine jate haim, aur vh svrg ki sena aur prthvi ke rhne valom ke

bic apni iccha ke anusar kam krta hai; aur koi usko rok kr us se nhim kh skta hai, tu ne yh kya kiya hai? usi smy, meri buddhi phir jyom ki tyom ho gi; aur mere rajy ki mhima ke liye mera prtap aur mukut mujh pr phir a gya. aur mere mntri aur prdhan log mujh se bhent krne ke liye aane lge, aur maim rajy mem sthir ho gya; aur meri aur adhik prmsa hone lgi. ab maim nbukdnssr svrg ke raja ko srahta hum, aur uski stuti aur mhima krta hum kyonki uske sb kam scce, aur uske sb vyvhar nyay ke haim; aur jo log ghmdnd se cite haim, unhem vh nica kr skta hai

5

belsssr nam raja ne apne hjar prdhanom ke liye bdi jevnaar ki, aur un hjar logom ke samhne dakhmdhu piya dakhmdhu pite pite belsssr ne ajna di, ki sone-candi ke jo patr mere pita nbukdnssr ne yruslem ke mndir mem se nikale the, unhem le ao ki raja apne prdhanom, aur raniyom aur rkheiyom smet un mem se pie. tb jo sone ke patr yruslem mem prmesvr ke bhvn ke mndir mem se nikale ge the, ve lae ge; aur raja apne prdhanom, aur raniyom, aur rkheiyom smet un mem se pine lga ve dakhmdhu pi pikr sone, candi, pitl, lohe, kath aur ptthr ke devtaom ki stuti kr hi rhe the, ki usi ghdi mnusy ke hath ki si ki umgliyam nikl kr divt ke samhne rajmndir ki bhut ke cune pr kuch likhne lgim; aur hath ka jo bhag likh rha tha vh raja ko dikhai pda. use dekh kr raja bhybhit ho gya, aur vh apne soc mem ghbra gya, aur uski kti ke jod dhile ho ge, aur kampte kampte uske ghutne ek dusre se lgne lge. tb raja ne umce sbd se pukar kr tnriyom, ksdiiyom aur aur honhar btane valom ko hajir krvane ki ajna di. jb babul ke pndit pas ae, tb raja un se khne lga, jo koi vh likha hua pdh kr uska arth mujhe smjhae use baimjni rmg ka vstr aur uske gle mem sone ki kntmhala phinaai jaegi; aur mere rajy mem tirsra vhi prbhuta krega. tb raja ke sb pndit log bhitr ae, prntu us likhe hue ko n pdh ske aur n raja ko uska arth smjha ske. is pr belsssr raja nipt ghbra gya aur bhyatur ho gya; aur uske prdhan bhi bhut vyakul hue raja aur prdhanom ke vcnom ko sun kr, rani jevnaar ke ghr mem ai aur khne lgi, he raja, tu yugyug jivit rhe, apne mn mem n ghbra aur n udas ho. tere rajy mem daniyyel ek purus hai jiska nam tere pita ne belsssr rkha tha, us mem pvitr isvrom ki atma rhti hai, aur us raja ke dinom mem us mem prkas, prvinta aur isvrom ke tuly buddhi pai gi. aur he raja, tera pita jo raja tha, usne usko sb jyotisiyom, tnriyom, ksdiiyom aur aur honhar btane valom ka prdhan thhraya tha, kyonki us mem uttm atma, jnan aur prvinta, aur svpnom ka phl btane aur pheliyam

kholne, aur sndeh dur krne ki skti pai gi. isliye ab daniyyel bulaya jae, aur vh iska arth btaega tb daniyyel raja ke samhne bhitr bulaya gya. raja daniyyel se puchne lga, kya tu vhi daniyyel hai jo mere pita nbukdnssr raja ke yhuda des se lae hue yhudi bmdhuom mem se hai? maim ne tere visy mem suna hai ki isvr ki atma tujh mem rhti hai; aur prkas, prvinta aur uttm buddhi tujh mem pai jati hai. dekh, abhi pndit aur tntri log mere samhne isliye lae ge the ki yh likha hua pdhem aur uska arth mujhe btaem, prntu ve us bat ka arth n smjha ske. prntu maim ne tere visy mem suna hai ki daniyyel bhed khol skta aur sndeh dur kr skta hai. isliye ab ydi tu us likhe hue ko pdh ske aur uska arth bhi mujhe smjha ske, to tujhe baimjni rmg ka vstr, aur tere gle mem sone ki kntmhala phinaai jaegi, aur rajy mem tirsra tu hi prbhuta krega daniyyel ne raja se kha, apne dan apne hi pas rkhi; aur jo bdla tu dena chahta hai, vh dusre ko de; vh likhi hui bat maim raja ko pdh sunaumga, aur uska arth bhi tujhe smjhaumga. he raja, prmpredhan prmesvr ne tere pita nbukdnssr ko rajy, bdai, prtistha aur prtap diya tha; aur us bdai ke karn jo usne usko di thi, des-des aur jati jati ke sb log, aur bhinn-bhinn bhasa bolne vale uske samhne kampte aur thhrate the, jise vh chahta use vh ghat krta tha, aur jis ko vh chahta use vh jivit rkhta tha jise vh chahta use vh umca pd deta tha, aur jis ko vh chahta use vh gira deta tha. prntu jb uska mn phul utha, aur uski atma kthor ho gi, yham tk ki vh abhiman krne lga, tb vh apne rajsimhasn pr se utara gya, aur uski prtistha bhmgi ki gi; vh mnusyom mem se nikala gya, aur uska mn psuom ka sa, aur uska nivas jmgli gdhom ke bic ho gya; vh bailom ki naim ghas crta, aur uska srir akas ki os se bhiga krta tha, jb tk ki usne jan n liya ki prmpredhan prmesvr mnusyom ke rajy mem prbhuta krta hai aur jise chahta usi ko us pr adhikari thhrata hai. taubhi, he belsssr, tu jo uska putr hai, aur yh sb kuch janta tha, taubhi tera mn nmr n hua. vrn tu ne svrg ke prbhu ke viruddh sir utha kr uske bhvn ke patr mmgva kr apne samhne dhrva lie, aur apne prdhanom aur raniyom aur rkheiyom smet tu ne un mem dakhmdhu piya; aur candi-sone, pitl, lohe, kath aur ptthr ke devta, jo n dekhte n sunte, n kuch jante haim, unki to stuti ki, prntu prmesvr, jiske hath mem tera pran hai, aur jiske vs mem tera sb clna phirna hai, uska snman tu ne nhim kiya tb hi yh hath ka ek bhag usi ki or se prgt kiya gya hai aur ve sbd likhe ge haim. aur jo sbd likhe ge ve ye haim, mne, mne, tkel, aur uprsin. is vaky ka arth yh hai, mne, arthat prmesvr ne tere rajy ke din ginkr uska ant kr diya hai. tkel, tu mano traju mem taula gya aur hlka paya gya. pres, arthat tera rajy bamt kr madiyom aur pharsiyom diya gya hai tb

belsssr ne ajna di, aur daniyyel ko baimjni rmg ka vstr aur uske gle mem sone ki knth-mala phinaĩ gi; aur dhimdhorīye ne uske vīsy mem pukara, ki rajy mem tisra daniyyel hi prbhuta krega usi rat ksdīyom ka raja belsssr mar dala gya. aur dara madi jo koi basth vrs ka tha rajgddi pr virajman hua

6

dara ko yh accha lga ki apne rajy ke upr ek sau bis aise adhipti thhrae, jo pure rajy mem adhikar rkhem. aur unke upr usne tin adhyks, jin mem se daniyyel ek tha, isliye thhrae, ki ve un adhiptiyom se lekha liya krem, aur is riti raja ki kuch hani n hone pae. jb yh dekha gya ki daniyyel mem uttm atma rhti hai, tb usko un adhyksom aur adhiptiyom se adhik prtistha mili; vrn raja yh bhi socta tha ki usko sare rajy ke upr thhrae. tb adhyks aur adhipti rajkary ke vīsy mem daniyyel ke viruddh dos dhumdhne lge; prntu vh visvasyogy tha, aur uske kam mem koi bhul va dos n nikla, aur ve aisa koi apradh va dos n pa ske. tb ve log khne lge, hm us daniyyel ke prmesvr ki vyvstha ko chod aur kisi vīsy mem uske viruddh koi dos n pa skemge tb ve adhyks aur adhipti raja ke pas utavli se ae, aur us se kha, he raja dara, tu yugyug jivit rhe. rajy ke sare adhyksom ne, aur hakimom, adhiptiyom, nyaiyom, aur gvrnrom ne bhi apas mem smmti ki hai, ki raja aisi ajna de aur aisi kdi ajna nikale, ki tis din tk jo koi, he raja, tujhe chod kisi aur mnusy va devta se binti kre, vh simhom ki mand mem dal diya jae. isliye ab he raja, aisi ajna de, aur is ptr pr hstaksr kr, jis se yh bat madiyom aur pharsiyom ki atl vyvstha ke anusar adl-bdl n ho ske. tb dara raja ne us ajna ptr pr hstaksr kr diya jb daniyyel ko malum hua ki us ptr pr hstaksr kiya gya hai, tb vh apne ghr mem gya jiski uprauthi kothri ki khidkiyam yruslem ke samne khuli rhti thim, aur apni riti ke anusar jaisa vh din mem tin bar apne prmesvr ke samhne ghutne tek kr prarthna aur dhnyvad krta tha, vaisa hi tb bhi krta rha. tb un purusom ne utavli se akr daniyyel ko apne prmesvr ke samne binti krte aur gidgirate hue paya. so ve raja ke pas ja kr, uski rajajna ne vīsy mem us se khne lge, he raja, kya tu ne aise ajnaptr pr hstaksr nhim kiya ki tis din tk jo koi tujhe chod kisi mnusy va devta se binti krega, vh simhom ki mand mem dal diya jaega? raja ne uttr diya, ham, madiyom aur pharsiyom ki atl vyvstha ke anusar yh bat sthir hai. tb unhomne raja se kha, yhudi bmdhuom mem se jo daniyyel hai, usne, he raja, n to teri or kuch dhyan diya, aur n tere hstaksr kie hue ajnaptr ki or; vh din mem tin bar binti kiya krta hai yh vcn sunkr, raja bhut udas hua, aur daniyyel ke bcane ke upay socne lga; aur

sury ke ast hone tk uske bcane ka ytn krta rha. tb ve purus raja ke pas utavli se akr khne lge, he raja, yh jan rkhi, ki madiyom aur pharsiyom mem yh vyvstha hai ki jo jo mnahi va ajna raja thhrae, vh nhim bdl skti tb raja ne ajna di, aur daniyyel lakr simhom ki mand mem dal diya gya. us smy raja ne daniyyel se kha, tera prmesvr jiski tu nity upasna krta hai, vhi tujhe bcae! tb ek ptthr lakr us gdhe ke mumh pr rkha gya, aur raja ne us pr apni amguthi se, aur apne prdhanom ki amguthiyom se muhr lga di ki daniyyel ke vīsy mem kuch bdlne ne pae. tb raja apne mhl mem cla gya, aur us rat ko bina bhojn pda rha; aur uske pas sukh vilas ki koi vstu nhim phumcai gi, aur use nimd bhi nhim ai bhor ko pau phtte hi raja utha, aur simhom ke gdhe ki or phurti se cla gya. jb raja gdhe ke nikt aya, tb sok bhri vani se cillane lga aur daniyyel se kha, he daniyyel, he jivte prmesvr ke das, kya tera prmesvr jiski tu nity upasna krta hai, tujhe simhom se bca ska hai? tb daniyyel ne raja se kha, he raja, tu yugyug jivit rhe! mere prmesvr ne apna dut bhej kr simhom ke mumh ko aisa bnd kr rkha ki unhomne meri kuch bhi hani nhim ki; iska karn yh hai, ki maim uske samhne nirdos paya gya; aur he raja, tere smmukh bhi maim ne koi bhul nhim ki. tb raja ne bhut anndit ho kr, daniyyel ko gdhe mem se nikalne ki ajna di. so daniyyel gdhe mem se nikala gya, aur us pr hani ka koi cinh n paya gya, kyomki vh apne prmesvr pr visvas rkhta tha. aur raja ne ajna di ki jin purusom ne daniyyel ki cugli khai thi, ve apne apne ldke-balom aur striyom smet lakr simhom ke gdhe mem dal die jaem; aur ve gdhe ki pemi tk bhi n phumce ki simhom ne un pr jhpt kr sb hddiyom smet un ko cba dala tb dara raja ne sari prthvi ke rhne vale des-des aur jati-jati ke sb logom, aur bhinn-bhinn bhasa bolne valom ke pas yh likha, tumhara bhut kusl ho. maim yh ajna deta hum ki jham jham mere rajy ka adhikar hai, vham ke log daniyyel ke prmesvr ke smmukh kampte aur thrttrate rhem, kyomki jivta aur yuganyug tk rhne vala prmesvr vhi hai; uska rajy avinasi aur uski prbhuta sda sthir rhegi. jisne daniyyel ko simhom se bcaya hai, vhi bcane aur chudane vala hai; aur svrg mem aur prthvi pr cinhom aur cmtkarom ka prgt krne vala hai. aur daniyyel, dara aur kusru pharsi, donom ke rajy ke dinom mem bhagyvan rha

7

babul ke raja belsssr ke phile vrs mem, daniyyel ne plmg pr svpn dekha. tb usne vh svpn likha, aur batom ka sarams bhi vrn kiya. daniyyel ne yh kha, maim ne rat ko yh svpn dekha ki mhasagr pr caumukhi amdhi clne lgi. tb smudr mem se car bde bde jntu,

jo ek dusre se bhinn the, nikl ae. phila jntu simh ke sman tha aur uske pmkh ukab ke se the. aur mere dekhte dekhte uske pmkhom ke pr noce ge aur vh bhumi pr se utha kr, mnusy ki naim pamvom ke bl khda kiya gya; aur usko mnusy ka hrdy diya gya. phir maim ne ek aur jntu dekha jo rich ke sman tha, aur ek pamjr ke bl utha hua tha, aur uske mumh mem damtom ke bic tin psuli thim; aur log us se kh rhe the, utn kr bhut mams kha. iske bad maim ne drsti ki aur dekha ki cite ke sman ek aur jntu hai jiski pith pr pksi ke se car pmkh haim; aur us jntu ke car sir the; aur usko adhikar diya gya. phir iske bad maim ne svpn mem drsti ki aur dekha, ki ek cautha jntu hai jo bhymkr aur dravna aur bhut samrthi hai; aur uske bde bde lohe ke damt haim; vh sb kuch kha dalta hai aur cur kr krta hai, aur jo bc jata hai, use pairom se raumdta hai. aur vh sb phile jntuom se bhinn hai; aur uske ds sing haim. maim un simgom ko dhyen se dekh rha tha to kya dekha ki unke bic ek aur chota sa sing nikla, aur uske bl se un phile simgom mem se tin ukhade ge; phir maim ne dekha ki is sing mem mnusy ki si amkhem, aur bda bol bolne vala mumh bhi hai. maim ne dekhte dekhte ant mem kya dekha, ki simhasn rkhe ge, aur koi ati pracin virajman hua; uska vstr him sa ujla, aur sir ke bal nirml un srikhe the; uska simhasn agnimy aur uske phiye dhdhkti hui ag ke se dekh pdte the. us pracin ke sm-mukh se ag ki dhara nikl kr bh rhi thi; phir hjaromhjar log uski seva thl kr rhe the, aur lakhom lakh log uske samhne hajir the; phir nyayi baith ge, aur pustkem kholi gim. us smy us sing ka bda bol sun kr maim dekhta rha, aur dekhte dekhte ant mem dekha ki vh jntu ghat kiya gya, aur uska srir dhdhkti hui ag mem bhsn kiya gya. aur rhe hue jntuom ka adhikar le liya gya, prntu unka pran kuch smy ke liye bcaya gya. maim ne rat mem svpn mem dekha, aur dekho, mnusy ke sntan sa koi akas ke badlom smet a rha tha, aur vh us ati pracin ke pas phumca, aur usko ve uske smip lae. tb usko aisi prbhuta, mhima aur rajy diya gya, ki des-des aur jati-jati ke log aur bhinn-bhinn bhasa balne vale sb uske adhin hom; uski prbhuta sda tk atl, aur uska rajy avinasi thhra aur mujh daniyyel ka mn vikl ho gya, aur jo kuch maim ne dekha tha uske karn maim ghbura gya. tb jo log pas khde the, un mem se ek ke pas ja kr maim ne un sari batom ka bhed pucha, us n yh kh kr mujhe un batom ka arth btaya, un car bde bde jntuom ka arth car rajy haim, jo prthvi pr udy homge. prntu prmprdhan ke pvitr log rajy ko paemge aur yuganyug uske adhikari bn rhemge tb mere mn mem yh iccha hui ki us cauthe jntu ka bhed bhi jan lum jo aur tinom se bhinn aur ati bhymkr tha aur jiske damt lohe ke aur nk phl ke the; vh sb kuch kha dalta, aur cur cur krta, aur

bce hue ko pairom se raumd dalta tha. phir uske sir mem ke ds simgom ka bhed, aur jis nye sing ke niklne se tin sing gir ge, arthat jis sing ki amkhem aur bda bol bolne vala mumh aur sb aur simgom se adhik bhymkr tha, uska bhi bhed janne ki mujhe iccha hui. aur maim ne dekha tha ki vh sing pvitr logom ke smg ldai kr ke un pr us smy tk prbl bhi ho gya, jb tb vh ati pracin n aya, aur prmprdhan ke pvitr log nyayi n thhre, aur un pvitr logom ke rajyadhikari hone ka smy n a phumca usne kha, us cauthe jntu ka arth, ek cautha rajy hai, jo prthvi pr ho kr aur sb rajyom se bhinn hoga, aur sari prthvi ko nas krega, aur damvkr cur-cur krega. aur un ds simgom ka arth yh hai, ki us rajy mem se das raja uthemge, aur unke bad un philom se bhinn ek aur raja uthega, jo tin rajaom ko gira dega. aur vh prmprdhan ke viruddh batem krega, aur prmprdhan ke pvitr logom ko pis dalega, aur smyom aur yvvstha ke bdl dene ki asa krega, vrn sadhe tin kal tk ve sb uske vs mem kr die jaemge. prntu, tb nyayi baithemge, aur uski prbhuta chin kr mitai aur nas ki jaegi; yham tk ki uska ant hi ho jaega. tb rajy aur prbhuta aur dhrti pr ke rajy ki mhima, prmprdhan hi ki prja arthat uske pvitr logom ko di jaegi, uska rajy sda ka rajy hai, aur sb prbhuta krne vale uske adhin homge aur uski ajna nanemge. is bat ka vrn maim ab kr cuka, prntu mujh daniyyel ke mn mem bdi ghburaht bni rhi, aur maim bhybhit ho gya; aur is bat ko maim apne mn mem rkhe rha

8

belssr raja ke rajy ke tisre vrs mem us phile drsn ke bad ek aur bat mujh daniyyel ko drsn ke dvara dikhai gi. jb maim elam nam prant mem, susn nam rajgdh mem rhta tha, tb maim ne drsn mem dekha ki maim ulai ndi ke kinare pr hum. phir maim ne amkh utha kr dekha, ki us ndi ke samhne do simg vale ek medha khda hai, uske donom simg bde haim, prntu un mem se ek adhik bda hai, aur jo bda hai, vh dusre ke bad nikla. maim ne us medhe ko dekha ki vh pscim, uttr aur dkkhin ki or simg marta hai, aur koi jntu uske samhne khda nhim rh skta, aur n uske hath se koi kisi ko bca skta hai; aur vh apni hi iccha ke anusar kam kr ke bdhta jata tha maim soc hi rha tha, to phir kya dekha ki ek bkra pscim disa se nikl kr sari prthvi ke upr aisa phira ki clte smy bhumi pr pamv n chuaya aur us bkre ki amkhom ke bic ek dekhne yogy simg tha. vh us do simg vale medhe ke pas ja kr, jis ko maim ne ndi ke samhne khda dekha tha, us pr jlkr apne pure bl se lpka. maim ne dekha ki vh medhe ke nikt akr us pr jhumjhlaya; aur medhe ko mar kr uske donom simgom ko tod diya; aur uska samhna krne ko medhe ka

kuch bhi vs n cla; tb bkre ne usko bhumi pr gira kr raumd dala; aur medhe ko uske hath se chudane vala koi n mila. tb bkra atynt bdai marne lga, aur jb blvnt hua, tk uska bda simg tut gya, aur uski snti dekhne yogy car simg niklkr carom disaom ki or bdhne lge phir in mem se ek chota sa simg aur nikla, jo dkkhin, purb aur siromni des ki or bhut hi bdh gya. vh svrg ki sena tk bdh gya; aur us mem se aur tarom mem se bhi kitnom ko bhumi pr gira kr raumd dala. vrn vh us sena ke prdhan tk bhi bdh gya, aur uska nity hombli bnd kr diya gya; aur uska pvtir vs sthan gira diya gya. aur logom ke apradh ke karn nity hombli ke sath sena bhi uske hath mem kr di gi, aur us simg ne scai ko mitti mem mila diya, aur vh kam krte krte sphl ho gya. tb maim ne ek pvtir jn ko bolte suna; phir ek aur pvtir jn ne us phile bolne vale apradh ke visy mem jo kuch drsn dekha gya, vh kb tk phlta rhega; arthat pvtir sthan aur sena donom ko raumda jana kb tk hota rhega? aur usne mujhe se kha, jb tk samjh aur svera do hjar tin sau bar n hom, tb tk vh hota rhega; tb pvtir sthan suddh kiya jaega yh bat drsn me dekh kr, maim, daniyyel, iske smjhne ka ytn krne lga; itne mem purus ke rup dhre hue koi mere smmukh khda hua dekh pda. tb mujhe ulai ndi ke bic se ek mnusy ka sbd sun pda, jo pukar kr khta tha, he jibrael, us jn ko uski dekhi hui batem smjha de. tb jham maim khda tha, vham vh mere nikt aya; aur uske ate hi maim ghbra gya, aur mumh ke bl gir pda. tb usne mujh se kha, he mnusy ke sntan, un dekhi hui batom ko smjh le, kyomki uska arth ant hi ke smy mem phlega jb vh mujh se batem kr rha tha, tb maim apna mumh bhumi ki or kie hue bhari nimd mem pda tha, prntu usne mujhe chukr sidha khda kr diya. tb usne kha, krodh bhdkane ke ant ke dinom mem jo kuch hoga, vh maim tujhe jtata hum; kyomki ant ke thhrae hue smy mem vh sb pura ho jaega. jo do simg vala medha tu ne dekha hai, uska arth madiyom aur pharsiyyom ke rajy se hai. aur vh romar bkra yunan ka rajy hai; aur uski amkhom ke bic jo bda simg nikla, vh phila raja thhra. aur vh simg jo tut gya aur uski snti jo car simg nikle, iska arth yh hai ki us jati se car rajy udy homge, prntu unka bl us phile ka sa n hoga. aur un rajyom ke ant smy mem jb apradhi pura bl pkdemge, tb krur drstivala aur pheli bujhne vala ek raja uthega. uska samrthy bda hoga, prntu us phile raja ka sa nhim; aur vh adbhut riti se logom ko nas krega, aur sphl ho kr kam krta jaega, aur samrthiyyom aur pvtir logom ke smuday ko nas krega. uski cturai ke karn uska chl sphl hoga, aur vh mn mem phul kr nidr rhte hue bhut logom ko nas krega. vh sb hakimom ke hakim ke viruddh bhi khda hoga; prntu ant ko vh kisi ke hath se bina mar khae tut

jaega. samjh aur svere ke visy mem jo kuch tu ne dekha aur suna hai vh sc hai; prntu jo kuch tu ne drsn mem dekha hai use bnd rkh, kyomki vh bhut dinom ke bad phlega tb mujh daniyyel ka bl jata rha, aur maim kuch din tk bimar pda rha; tb maim uth kr raja ka kamkaj phir krne lga; prntu jo kuch maim ne dekha tha us se maim ckit rha, kyomki uska koi smjhane vala n tha

9

madi ksyrs ka putr dara, jo ksdiiyom ke des pr raja thhraya gya tha, uske rajy ke phile vrs mem, mujh daniyyel ne sastr ke dvara smjh liya ki yruslem ki ujdi hui dsa yhova ke us vcn ke anusar, jo yirmyah nbi ke pas phumca tha, kuch vrsom ke bitne pr arthat sttr vrs ke bad puri ho jaegi. tb maim apna mukh prmesvr ki or kr ke gidgidaht ke sath prarthna krne lga, aur upvas kr, tat phin, rakh mem baith kr vrden mamgne lga. maim ne apne prmesvr yhova se is prkar prarthna ki aur pap ka amgikar kiya, he prbhu, tu mhan aur bhyogv prmesvr hai, jo apne prem rkhne aur ajna manne valom ke sath apni vaca ko pura krta aur kruna krta rhta hai, hm logom ne to pap, kutilta, dustta aur blva kiya hai, aur teri ajnaom aur niymom ko tod diya hai. aur tere jo das nbi log, hmare rajaom, hakimom, purvjom aur sb sadharn logom se tere nam se batem krte the, unki hm ne nhim suni. he prbhu, tu dhrmi hai, prntu hm logom ko aj ke din ljjit hona pdta hai, arthat yruslem ke nivasi adi sb yhudi, kya smip kya dur ke sb israeli log jinhe tu ne us visvasghat ke karn jo unhomne tera kiya tha, des des mem brbs kr diya hai, un sbhom ko ljjit hona pdta hai. he yhova hm logom ne apne rajaom, hakimom aur purvjom smet tere viruddh pap kiya hai, is karn hm ko ljjit hona pdta hai. prntu, ydypi hm apne prmesvr prbhu se phir ge, taubhi tu dyasagr aur ksma ki khani hai. hm to apne prmesvr yhova ki siksa sunne pr bhi us pr nhim cle jo usne apne das nbiyom se hm ko sunaim. vrn sb israeliyyom ne teri vyvstha ka ullmghn kiya, aur aise ht ge ki teri nhim suni. is karn jis sap ki crca prmesvr ke das musa ki vyvstha mem likhi hui hai, vh sap hm pr ght gya, kyomki hm ne uske viruddh pap kiya hai. so usne hmare aur nyaiyyom ke visy jo vcn khe the, unehm hm pr yh bdi viptti dalkr pura kiya hai; yham tk ki jaisi viptti yruslem pr pdi hai, vaisi sari dhrti pr aur khim nhim pdi. jaise musa ki vyvstha mem likha hai, vaise hi yh sari viptti hm pr a pdi hai, taubhi hm apne prmesvr yhova ko mnane ke liye n to apne adhrm ke kamom se phire, aur ne teri sty batom pr dhyan diya. is karn yhova ne soc vicar kr hm pr vpiptti dali hai; kyomki hmara prmesvr yhova jitne kam krta hai un sbhom mem

dharmi thhrtai hai; prntu hm ne uski nhim suni. aur ab, he hmare prmesvr, he prbhu, tu ne apni prja ko misr des se, bli hath ke dvara nikal lakr apna aisa bda nam kiya, jo aj tk prsiddh hai, prntu hm ne pap kiya hai aur dusta hi ki hai. he prbhu, hmare papom aur hmare purkhaom ke adhm ke kamom ke karn yruslem ki aur teri prja ki, aur hmare as pas ke sb logom ki or se namdhrhai ho rhi hai; taubhi tu apne sb dhrm ke kamom ke karn apna krodh aur jljlait apne ngr yruslem pr se utar de, jo tere pvitr prvt pr bsa hai. he hmare prmesvr, apne das ki prarthna aur gidgdaht sunkr, apne ujde hue pvitr sthan pr apne mukh ka prkas cmka; he prbhu, apne nam ke nimitt yh kr. he mere prmesvr, kan lgakr sun, amkh khol kr hmari ujdi hui dsa aur us ngr ko bhi dekh jo tera khlata hai; kyomki hm jo tere samhne gidgidakr prarthna krte haim, so apne dhrm ke kamom pr nhim, vrn teri bdi dya hi ke kamom pr bhrosa rk krte haim. he prbhu, sun le; he prbhu, pap ksma kr; he prbhu, dhyan dekr jo krta hai use kr, vilmb n kr; he mere prmesvr, tera ngr aur teri prja teri hi khlait hai; isliye apne nam ke nimitt aisa hi kr prkar maim prarthna krta, aur apne aur apne israeli jati bhaiyom ke pap ka amgikar krta hua, apne prmesvr yhova ke smmukh uske pvitr prvt ke liye gidgidakr binti krta hi tha, tb vh purus jibrael jis maim ne us smy dekha jb mujhe phile drsn hua tha, usne veg se udne ki ajna pakr, samjh ke annbli ke smy mujh ko chu liya; aur mujhe smjhakr mere sath batem krne lga. usne mujh se kha, he daniyyel, maim tujhe buddhi aur prvinta dene ko abhi nikl aya hum. jb tu gidgidakr binti krne lga, tb hi iski ajna nikli, isliye maim tujhe btane aya hum, kyomki tu ati priy thhra hai; isliye us visy ko smjh le aur drsn ki bat ka arth bth le tere logom aur tere pvitr ngr ke liye stgr sptah thhrae ge haim ki unke ant tk apradh ka hona bnd ho, aur papom ko ant aur adhm ka prayscitt kiya jae, aur yugyug ki dhamirkta prgt hoe; aur drsn ki bat pr aur bhvisyvani pr chap di jae, aur prmpvitr ka abhisek kiya jae. so yh jan aur smjh le, ki yruslem ke phir bsane ki ajna ke niklne se le kr abhisikt prdhan ke smy tk sat sptah bitemge. phir basth sptahom ke bitne pr cauk aur khai smet vh ngr kst ke smy mem phir bsaya jaega. aur un basth sptahom ke bitne pr abhisikt purus kta jaega: aur uske hath kuch n lgega; aur ane vale prdhan ki prja ngr aur pvitrsthan ko nas to kregi. prntu us prdhan ka ant aisa hoga jaisa badh se hota hai; taubhi uske ant tk ldai hoti rhegi; kyomki uska ujd jana niscy thana gya hai. aur vh prdhan ek sptah ke liye bhumtom ke smg drdh vaca bandhega, prntu adhe sptah ke bitne pr vh melbli aur annbli ko bnd krega; aur kmgure pr ujadne vali ghrnit vstuem dikhai demgi aur niscy se

thni hui bat ke smapt hone tk prmesvr ka krodh ujadne vale pr pda rhega

10

phars des ke raja kusru ke rajy ke tisre vrs mem daniyyel pr, jo beltssr bhi khlata hai, ek bat prgt ki gi. aur vh bat sc thi ki bda yuddh hoga. usne is bat ko bujh liya, aur usko is dekhi hui bat ki smjh a gi un dinom maim, daniyyel, tin sptah tk sok krta rha. un tin sptahom ke pure hone tk, maim ne n to svadist bhojn kiya aur n mams va dakhmdhu apne mumh mem rkha, aur n apni deh mem kuch bhi tel lgaya. phir phile mhine ke caubisvem din ko jb maim hiddekel nam ndi ke tir pr tha, tb maim ne amkhem utha kr dekha, ki sn ka vstr phine hue, aur uphaj des ke kundn se kmr bandhe hue ek purus khda hai. uska srir phiroja ke sman, uska mukh bijli ki naim, uski amkhem jlte hue dipk ki si, uski bahem aur pamv cmkae hue pitl ke se, aur uske vcnom ke sbd bhidom ke sbd ka sa tha. usko kevl mujh daniyyel hi ne dekha, aur mere smgi mnusyom ko uska kuch bhi drsn n hua; prntu ve bhut hi thrthrane lge, aur chipne ke liye bhag ge. tb maim akela rhkr yh adbhut drsn dekhta rha, is se mera bl jata rha; maim bhyatur ho gya, aur mujh mem kuch bhi bl n rha. taubhi maim ne us purus ke vcnom ka sbd suna, aur jb vh mujhe sun pda tb maim mumh ke bl gir gya aur ghri nimd mem bhumi pr aumdhe mumh pda rha phir kisi ne apne hath se meri deh ko chua, aur mujhe utha kr ghutnom aur htheliyom ke bl thrthrane hue baitha diya. tb usne mujh se kha, he daniyyel, he ati priy purus, jo vcn maim tujh se khta hum use smjh le, aur sidha khda ho, kyomki maim abhi tere pas bheja gya hum. jb usne mujh se yh vcn kha, tb maim khda to ho gya prntu thrthrata rha. phir usne mujh se kha, he daniyyel, mt dr, kyomki phile hi din ko jb tu ne smjhne-bujhne ke liye mn lgaya aur apne prmesvr ke samhne apne ko din kiya, usi din tere vcn sune ge, aur maim tere vcnom ke karn a gya hum. phars ke raja ka prdhan ikkis din tk mera samhna kie rha; prntu mikael jo mukhy prdhanom mem se hai, vh meri shayta ke liye aya, isliye maim phars ke rajaom ke pas rha, aur ab maim tujhe smjhane aya hum, ki ant ke dinom mem tere logom ki kya dsa hogi. kyomki jo drsn tu ne dekha hai, vh kuch dinom ke bad pura hoga jb vh purus mujh se aisi batem kh cuka, tb maim ne bhumi ki or mumh kiya aur cupka rh gya. tb mnusy ke snan ke sman kisi ne mere omth chue, aur maim mumh khol kr bolne lga. aur jo mere samhne khda tha, us se maim ne kha, he mere prbhu, drsn ki batom ke karn mujh ko pida si uthi, aur mujh mem kuch bhi bl nhim rha. so prbhu ka das, apne prbhu ke sath kyomkr batem

kr ske? kyomki meri deh mem ne to kuch bl rha, aur n kuch sams hi rh gi tb mnusy ke sman kisi ne mujhe chukr phir mera hiyav bndhaya. aur usne kha, he ati priy purus, mt dr, tujhe santi mile; tu drdh ho aur tera hiyav bndha rhe. jb usne yh kha, tb maim ne hiyav bandhkr kha, he mere prbhu, ab kh, kyomki tu ne mera hiyav bndhaya hai. tb usne kha, kya tu janta hai ki maim kis karn tere pas aya hum? ab maim phars ke prdhar se ldne ko laumtumga; aur jb maim niklumga, tb yunana ka prdhan aega. aur jo kuch scci batom se bhri hui pustk mem likha hua hai, vh maim tujhe bataa hum; un prdhanom ke viruddh, tumhare prdhan mikael ko chod, mere smg sthir rhne vala aur koi bhi nhim hai

11

aur dara nam madi raja ke rajy ke phile vrs mem usko hiyav dilane aur bl dene ke liye maim khda ho gya aur ab maim tujh ko scci bat bataa hum. dekh, phars ke rajy mem ab tin aur raja uthenge; aur cautha raja un sbhom se adhik dhni hoga; aur jb vh dhn ke karn samrthi hoga, tb sb logom ko yunan ke rajy ke viruddh ubharega. uske bad ek prakrmi raja uth kr apna rajy bhut bdhaega, aur apni iccha ke anusar hi kam kiya krega. aur jb vh bda hoga, tb uska rajy tutega aur carom disaom mem bmtkr alg alg ho jaega; aur n to uske rajy ki skti jyom ki tyom rhegi aur n uske vms ko kuch milega; kyomki uska rajy ukhd kr, unki apeksa aur logom ko prapt hoga tb dkkhin des ka raja bl pkdega; prntu uska ek hakim us se adhik bl pkd kr prbhuta krega; yham tk ki uski prbhuta bdi ho jaegi. ki vrsom ke bitne pr, ve donom aps mem milemge, aur dkkhin des ke raja ki beti uttr des ke raja ke pas santi ki vaca bandhne ko aegi; prntu uska bahubl bna n rhega, aur n vh raja aur n uska nam rhega; prntu vh stri apne phumcane valom aur apne pita aur apne smbhalne valom smet alg kr di jaegi phir uski jdom mem se ek dal utpann ho kr uske sthan mem bdhegi; vh sena smet uttr ke raja ke gdh mem prves krega, aur n se yuddh kr ke prbl hoga. tb vh uske devtaom ki dhli hui murtom, aur sone-candi ke mnbhau patrom ko chinkr misr mem le jaega; iske bad vh kuch vrs tk uttr des ke raja ke viruddh hath roke rhega. tb vh raja dkkhin des ke raja ke des mem aega, prntu phir apne des mem laut jaega uske putr jhgda mca kr bhut se bde bde dl ikte kremge, aur ummdne vali ndi ki naim akr des ke bic ho kr jaemge, phir lautte hue uske gdh tk jhgda mcate jaaimge. tb dkkhin des ka raja cidhega, aur nikl kr uttr des ke us raja se yuddh krega, aur vh raja ldne ke liye bdi bhid ikthi krega, prntu vh bhid uske hath mem kr di jaegi. us bhid ko

jit kr ke uska mn phul uthega, aur vh lakhom logom ko giraega, prntu vh prbl n hoga. kyomki uttr des ka raja laut kr phili se bhi bdi bhid ikthi krega; aur ki dinom vrn vrsom ke bitne pr vh niscy bdi sena aur smptti lie hue aega un dinom mem bhut se log dkkhin des ke raja ke viruddh uthenge; vrn tere logom mem se bhi blatkari log uth khde homge, jis se is drsn ki bat puri ho jaegi; prntu ve thokr khakr giremge. tb uttr des ka raja akr kila bandhega aur drdh ngr le lega. aur dkkhin des ke n to prdhan khde rhemge aur n bde vir; kyomki kisi ke khde rhne ka bl n rhega. tb jo bhi unke viruddh aega, vh apni iccha puri krega, aur vh hath mem styanas lie hue siromni des mem bhi khda hoga aur uska samhna krne vala koi n rhega. tb vh apne rajy ke purn bl smet, ki sidhe logom ko smg lie hue ane lgega, aur apni iccha ke anusar kam kiya krega. aur vh usko ek stri isliye dega ki uska rajy bigada jae; prntu vh sthir n rhegi, n us raja ki hogi. tb vh dvipom ki or mumh kr ke bhutom ko le lega; prntu ek senapti uske ahmkar ko mitaega; vrn uske ahmkar ke anukul use bdla dega. tb vh apne des ke gdhom ki or mumh pherega, aur vh thokr khakr girega, aur khim uska pta n rhega. tb uske sthan mem koi aisa uthega, jo siromni rajy mem andher krne vale ko ghumaega; prntu thode din bitne pr vh krodh va yuddh kie bina hi nas ho jaega. uske sthan mem ek tucch mnusy uthega, jiski rajpristha phile to n hogi, taubhi vh cain ke smy akr cikni-cupdi batom ke dvara rajy ko prapt krega. tb uski bhujarupi badh se log, vrn vaca ka prdhan bhi uske samhne se bhkr nas homge. kyomki vh uske smg vaca bandhne pr bhi chl krega, aur thode hi logom ko smg lie hue cdh kr prbl hoga. cain ke smy vh prant ke uttm se uttm sthanom pr cdhai krega; aur jo kam n uske purkha aur n uske purkhaom ke purkha krte the, use vh krega; aur luti hui dhn-smptti un mem bhut bamta krega. vh kuch kal tk drdh ngrom ke lene ki klpna krta rhega. tb vh dkkhin des ke raja ke viruddh bdi sena lie hue apne bl aur hiyav ko bdhaega, aur dkkhin des ka raja atynt bdi samrthi sena lie hue yuddh to krega, prntu thhr n skega, kyomki log uske viruddh klpna kremge. uske bhojn ke khane vale bhi usko hrvaemge; aur ydypi uski sena badh ki naim cdhegi, taubhi uske bhut se log mr mitemge. tb un donom rajaom ke mn burai krne mem lgemge, yham tk ki ve ek hi mej pr baithe hue aps mem jhuth bolemge, prntu is se kuch bn n pdega; kyomki in sb batom ka ant niyt hi smy mem hone vala hai. tb uttr des ka raja bdi lut lie hue apne des ko lautega, aur uska mn pvitr vaca ke viruddh ubhrega, aur vh apni icch puri kr ke apne des ko laut jaega niyt smy pr vh phir dkkhin des ki or jaega, prntu us picbli bar ke sman is bar uska vs n clega. kyomki kittiyom ke

jhaj uske viruddh aemge, aur vh udas ho kr lautega, aur pvitr vaca pr cidh kr apni iccha puri krega. vh laut kr pvitr vaca ke todne valom ki sudhi lega. tb uske shayk khde ho kr, drdh pvitr sthan ko apvitr kremge, aur nity hombli ko bnd kremge. aur ve us ghrnit vstu ko khda kremge jo ujad kra deti hai. aur jo dust ho kr us vaca ko todemge, un ko vh cikni-cupdi batem kh khkr bhkti-hin kr dega; prntu jo log apne prmesvr ka jnan rkhemge, ve hiyav bandhkr bde kam kremge. aur logom ko sikhane vale buddhiman jn bhumom ko smjhaemge, taubhi ve bhut din tk tlvir se chidkr aur ag mem jlkr, aur bmdhue ho kr aur lutkr, bde dukh mem pde rhemge. jb ve dukh mem pdemge tb thoda bhut smbhlemge, prntu bhut se log cikni-cupdi batem kh khkr un se mil jaemge; aur sikhane valom mem se kitnem giremge, aur isliye girne paemge ki jamce jaem, aur nirml aur ujle kie jaem. yh dsa ant ke smy tk bni rhegi, kyomki in sb batom ka ant niyt smy mem hone vala hai tb vh raja apni iccha ke anusar kam krega, aur apne ap ko sare devtaom se umca aur bda thhraega; vrn sb devtaom ke prmesvr ke viruddh bhi anokhi batem khega. aur jb tk prmesvr ka krodh n ho jae tb tk us raja ka kary sphl hota rhega; kyomki jo kuch niscy kr ke thana hua hai vh avsy hi pura hone vala hai. vh apne purkhaom ke devtaom ki cinta na krega, n striyom ki priti ki kuch cinta krega aur n kisi devta ki; kyomki vh apne ap hi ko sbhom ke upr bda thhraega. vh apne rajpd pr sthir rhkr drdh gdhom hi ke devta ka smman krega, ek aise devta ka jise uske purkha bhi n jante the, vh sona, candi, mni aur mnbhavni vstuem cdha kr uska smman krega. us birane devta ke share se vh ati drdh gdhom se ldega, aur jo koi usko mane use vh bdi prtistha dega. aise logom ko vh bhumom ke upr prbhuta dega, aur apne labh ke lie apne des ki bhumi ko bamt dega ant ke smy dkkhin des ka raja usko simg marne lgega; prntu uttr des ka raja us pr bvndr ki naim bhut se rth-svar aur jhaj le kr cdhai krega; is riti se vh bhut se desom mem phail jaega, aur un mem se nikl jaega. vh siromni des mem bhi aega. aur bhut se des ujd jaemge, prntu aidomi, moabi aur mukhy mukhy ammoni adi jatiyom ke des uske hath se bc jaemge. vh ki desom pr hath bdhaega aur misr des bhi n bcega. vh misr ke sone candi ke khjanom aur sb mnbhavni vstuom ka svami ho jaega; aur lubi aur kusi log bhi uske piche ho lemge. usi smy vh purb aur uttr disaom se smacar sun kr ghbraega, aur bde krodh mem akr bhumom ko styanas krne ke liye niklega. aur vh donom smudrom ke bic pvitr siromni prvt ke pas apna rajkiy tmbu khda kraega; itna krne pr bhi uska ant ja jaega, aur koi uska shayk n rhega

usi smy mikael nam bda prdhan, jo tere jati-bhaiyom ka pks krne ko khda rhta hai, vh uthega. tb aise smkt ka smy hoga, jaisa kisi jati ke utpnn hone ke smy se le kr ab tk kbhi n hua hoga; prntu us smy tere logom mem se jitnom ke nam prmesvr ki pustk mem likhe hue haim, ve bc niklemge. aur jo bhumii ke nice soe rhemge un mem se bhut se log jag uthemge, kitne to sda ke jivn ke liye, aur kitne apni namdhrari aur sda tk atynt ghinaune thhrne ke liye. tb sikhane valom ki cmk akasmndl ki si hogi, aur jo bhumom ko dhrmi bnate haim, ve srvda ki naim prkasman rhemge. prntu he daniyyel, tu is pustk pr muhr kr ke in vcnom ko ant smy tk ke liye bnd rk. aur bhut log puch-pach aur dhumdh-dhamdh kremge, aur is se jnan bdh bhi jaega yh sb sun, mujh daniyyel ne drsti kr ke kya dekha ki aur do purus khdem haim, ek to ndi ke is tir pr, aur dusra ndi ke us tir pr hai. tb jo purus sn ka vstr phine hue ndi ke jl ke upr tha, us se un purusom mem se ek ne pucha, in ascrykrmom ka ant kb tk hoga? tb jo purus sn ka vstr phine hue ndi ke jl ke upr tha, usne mere sunte dhina aur bamyia apne donom hath svrg ki or utha kr, sda jivit rhne vale ki sph khakr kha, yh dsa sadhe tin kal tk hi rhegi; aur jb pvitr prja ki skti tutte tutte smapt ho jaegi, tb ye batem puri homgi. yh bat maim sunta to tha prntu kuch na smjha. tb maimne kha, he mere prbhu, in batom ka antphl kya hoga? us ne kha, he daniyyel cla ja; kyomki ye batem ant smy ke liye bnd haim aur in pr muhr di hui hai. bhut log to apne apne ko nirml aur ujle kremge, aur svcc ho jaemge; prntu dust log dustta hi krte rhemge; aur dustom mem se koi ye batem n smjhega; prntu jo bud-dhiman hai ve hi smjhemge. aur jb se nity hombli uthai jaegi, aur vh ghinauni vstu jo ujad kra deti hai, sthapit ki jaegi, tb se barh sau nbbe din bitemge. kya hi dhny hai vh, jo dhirj dhr kr terh sau paintins din ke ant tk bhi phumce. ab tu ja kr ant tk thhra rh; aur tu visram krta rhega; aur un dinom ke ant mem tu apne nij bhag pr khda hoga

phars ke raja kusru ke phile vrs mem yhova ne phars ke raja kusru ka mn ubhara ki yhova ka jo vcn yirmyah ke mumh se nikla tha vh pura ho jae, isliye usne apne smst rajy mem yh prcar krwaya aur likhva bhi diya: ki phars ka raja kusru yom khta hai: ki svrg ke prmesvr yhova ne prthvi bhr ka rajy mujhe diya hai, aur usne mujhe ajna di, ki yhuda ke yruslem mem mera ek bhvn bnva. uski smst prja ke logom mem se tumhare mdhy jo koi ho, uska prmesvr uske sath rhe, aur vh yhuda ke yruslem ko ja kr israel ke prmesvr yhova ka bhvn bnae - jo yruslem mem hai vhi prmesvr hai. aur jo koi kisi sthan mem rh gya ho, jham vh rhta ho, us sthan ke mnusy candi, sona, dhn aur psu de kr uski shayta krem aur is se adhik prmesvr ke yruslem ke bhvn ke liye apni apni iccha se bhi bhemtd cdaem tb yhuda aur binyamin ke jitne pitrom ke ghranom ne mukhy purusom aur yajkom aur leviyom ka mn prmesvr ne ubhara tha ki ja kr yruslem mem yhova ke bhvn ko bnaem, ve sb uth khde hue; aur unke aspas sb rhne valom ne candi ke patr, sona, dhn, psu aur anmol vstuem dekr, unki shayta ki; yh un sb se adhik tha, jo logom ne apni apni iccha se diya. phir yhova ne bhvn ke jo patr nbukdnessr ne yruslem se nikal kr apne devta ke bhvn mem rkhe the, un ko kusru raja ne, mithudat khjamci se niklva kr, yhudiyom ke sesbssr nam prdhan ko gin kr saump diya. unki ginti yh thi, arthat sone ke tis aur candi ke ek hjar prat aur untis churi, sone ke tis aur mgghy prkar ke candi ke car sau ds ktore ttha aur prkar ke patr ek hjar. sone candi ke patr sb mil kr pamc hjar car sau the. in sbhom ko sesbssr us smy le aya jb bndhue babel se yruslem ko ae

jin ko babel ka raja nbukdnessr babel ko bndhua kr ke le gya tha, un mem se prant ke jo log bndhuai se chut kr yruslem aur yhuda ko apne apne ngr mem laute ve ye haim. ye jrubbabel, yesu, nhemyah, srayah, relayah, maurdkai, bilsan, mispar, bigvai, rhum aur bana ke sath ae. israeli prja ke mnusyom ki ginti yh hai, arthat pros ki sntan do hjar ek sau bhtr, sptyah ki sntan tin sau bhtr, arh ki sntan sat sau pchhtr, phtmoab ki sntan yesu aur yoab ki sntan mem se do hjar ath sau barh, elam ki sntan barh sau cauvn, jttu ki sntan nau sau paimtalis, jkkai ki sntan sat sau sath, bani ki sntan ch: sau byalis bebai ki sntan ch: sau teis, ajgad ki sntan barh sau bais, adonikam ki sntan ch: sau chiyasth, bigvai ki sntan do hjar chppn, adin ki sntan car sau cauvn, yhiykiyyah ki sntan ater ki sntan mem se atthanve, be-

sai ki sntan tin sau teis, yora ke log ek sau barh, hasum ke log do sau teis, gibbar ke log pmcanve, betlehem ke log ek sau teis, ntopa ke mnusy chppn; anatot ke mnusy ek sau atthais, ajmavet ke log byalis, kiry-tarim kpira aur berot ke log sat sau taitalis, rama aur geba ke log ch: sau ikkis, mik-mas ke mnusy ek sau bais, betel aur ai ke mnusy do sau teis, nbo ke log bavn, mg-bis ki sntan ek sau chppn, dusre elam ki sntan barh sau cauvn, harim ki sntan tin sau bis, lod, hadid aur ono ke log sat sau pccis, yriho ke log tin sau paimtalis, sna ke log tin hjar ch: sau tis phir yajkom arthat yesu ke ghrane mem se ydayah ki sntan nau sau ti-htr, immer ki sntan ek hjar bavn, pshur ki sntan barh sau saimtalis, harim ki sntan ek hjar strh. phir leviy, arthat yesu ki sntan aur kdmel ki sntan hodbyah ki sntan mem se cauhtr. phir gvaivyom mem se asap ki sntan ek sau atthais. phir drbanom ki sntan, sllum ki sntan, ater ki sntan, tlmon ki sntan, akkub ki sntan, htita ki sntan, aur sobai ki sntan, ye sb mil kr ek sau untalis hue. phir ntin ki sntan, siha ki sntan, hsupa ki sntan, tbbaoth ki sntan. keros ki sntan, siaha ki sntan, padon ki sntan, lvana ki sntan, hgba ki sntan, akkub ki sntan, hagab ki sntan, sm-lai ki sntan, hanan ki sntan, giddl ki sntan, ghr ki sntan, rayah ki sntan, rsin ki sntan, nkoda ki sntan, gjjam ki sntan, ujja ki sntan, paseh ki sntan, besai ki sntan, asna ki sntan, munim ki sntan, npisim ki sntan, bkbuk ki sntan, hkupa ki sntan, hrhur ki sntan. bsut ki sntan, mhida ki sntan, hrsa ki sntan, brkos ki sntan, sisra ki sntan, temh ki sntan, nsih ki sntan, aur htipa ki sntan phir sulaiman ke dasom ki sntan, sotai ki sntan, hssop-eret ki sntan, pruda ki sntan, yala ki sntan, drkon ki sntan, giddel ki sntan, sptyah ki sntan, httil ki sntan, pokretsabayim ki sntan, aur ami ki sntan. sb ntin aur sulaiman ke dasom ki sntan, tin sau banve the phir jo telmelh, telhrsa, krub, addan aur immer se ae, prntu ve apne apne pitrom ke ghrane aur vmsavli n bta ske ki ve israel ke haim, ve ye haim: arthat dlayah ki sntan, tobiyyah ki sntan aur nkoda ki sntan, jo milkr ch: sau bavn the. aur yajkom ki sntan mem se hbayah ki sntan, hkkos ki sntan aur bjirllai ki sntan, jisne giladi bjirle ki ek beti ko byah liya aur usi ka nam rkh liya tha. in sbhom ne apni apni vmsavli ka pthr aurom ki vmsavli ki pothiyom mem dhumdha, prntu ve n mile, isliye ve asuddh thhra kr yajk pd se nikale ge. aur adhipti ne un se kha, ki jb tk urim aur tummim dharn krne vala koi yajk n ho, tb tk koi prmpvitr vstu khane n pae smst mndli milkr byalis hjar tin sau sath ki thi. in ko chod inke sat hjar tin sau saimtis das-dasiyam aur do sau gan vale aur gane valiyam thim. un ke ghode sat sau chttis, khccr do sau paimtalis, umt car sau paimtis,

aur gdhe ch: hjar sat sau bis the. aur pitrom ke ghranom ke kuch mukhy mukhy purusom ne jb yhova ke bhvn ko jo yruslem mem hai, ae, tb prmesvr ke bhvn ko usi ke sthan pr khda krne ke liye apni apni iccha se kuch diya. unhomne apni apni pumji ke anusar iksth hjar drkmon sona aur pamc hjar mane candi aur yajkom ke yogy ek sau amgrkhe apni apni iccha se us kam ke khjane mem de die. tb yajk aur leviy aur logom mem se kuch aur gvaiye aur dvarpal aur ntin log apne ngr mem aur sb israeli apne apne ngr mem phir bs ge

3

jb satvam mhina aya, aur israeli apne apne ngr mem bs ge, to log yruslem mem ek mn ho kr ikttthe hue. tb yosadak ke putr yesu ne apne bhai yajkom smet aur saltiel ke putr jrubbabel ne apne bhaiyom smet kmr bandh kr israel ke prmesvr ki vedi ko bnaya ki us pr hombli cdhaem, jaise ki prmesvr ke bhkt musa ki vyvstha mem likha hai. tb unhomne vedi ko uske sthan pr khda kiya kyomki unhem us or ke desom ke logom ka bhy rha, aur ve us pr yhova ke liye hombli arthat prtidin sbere aur samjh ke hombli cdhane lge. aur unhomne jhompdियom ke prv ko mana, jaise ki likha hai, aur prtidin ke hombli ek ek din ki ginti aur niym ke anusar cdhae. aur uske bad nity hombli aur nye nye cand aur yhova ke pvitr kie hue sb niyt prvom ke bli aur apni apni iccha se yhova ke liye sb svecchabli hr ek ke liye bli cdhae. satvem mhine ke phile din se ve yhova ko hombli cdhane lge. prntu yhova ke mndir ki nev tb tk n dali gi thi. tb unhomne ptthr gdhne valom aur karigrom ko rupya, aur sidoni aur sori logom ko khane-pine ki vstuem aur tel diya, ki ve phars ke raja kuru ke ptr ke anusar devdar ki lkdi lbanon se japa ke pas ke smudr mem phumcaem. unke prmesvr ke bhvn mem, jo yruslem mem hai, ane ke dusre vrs ke dusre mhine mem, saltiel ke putr jrubbabel ne aur yosadak ke putr yesu ne aur unke aur bhaiyom ne jo yajk aur leviy the, aur jitne bndhuai se yruslem mem ae the unhomne bhi kam ko armbh kiya, aur bis vrs athva us se adhik avstha ke leviyom ko yhova ke bhvn ka kam clane ke liye niyukt kiya. to yesu aur uske bete aur bhai aur kdmel aur uske bete, jo yhuda ki sntan the, aur henadad ki sntan aur unke bete prmesvr ke bhvn mem karigrom ka kam clane ko khde hue. aur jb rajom ne yhova ke mndir ki nev dali tb apne vstr phine hue, aur turhiyam liye hue yajk, aur jhamjh liye hue asap ke vms ke leviy isliye niyukt kie ge ki israeliyom ke raja daud ki clai hui riti ke anusar yhova ki stuti krem. so ve yh ga gakk yhova ki stuti aur dhnyvad krne lge, ki vh bhla hai, aur uski krna israel pr sdaiv bni hai. aur jb

ve yhova ki stuti krne lge tb sb logom ne yh jan kr ki yhova ke bhvn ki nev ab pd rhi hai, umce sbd se jyjykar kiya. prntu bhutere yajk aur leviy aur purvjom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus, arthat ve budhe jinhomne phila bhvn dekha tha, jb is bhvn ki nev unki amkhom ke samhne pdi tb phut phutkr rone lge, aur bhutere annd ke mare umce sbd se jyjykar kr rhe the. isliye log, annd ke jyjykar ka sbd, logom ke rone ke sbd se alg phican n ske, kyomki log umce sbd se jyjykar kr rhe the, aur vh sbd dur tk sunai deta tha.

4

jb yhuda aur binyamin ke struom ne yh suna ki bndhuai se chute hue log israel ke prmesvr yhova ke liye mndir bna rhe haim, tb ve jrubbabel aur purvjom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purusom ke pas akr un se khne lge, hmem bhi apne smg bnane do; kyomki tumhari naim hm bhi tumhare prmesvr ki khoj mem lge hue haim, aur assur ka raja esrhaddon jisne hmem yham phumcaya, uske dinom se hm usi ko bli cdhate bhi haim. jrubbabel, yesu aur israel ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purusom ne un se kha, hmare prmesvr ke liye bhvn bnane mem tum ko hm se kuch kam nhim; hm hi log ek smg mil kr phars ke raja kuru ki ajna ke anusar israel ke prmesvr yhova ke liye use bnaemge. tb us des ke log yhudiyom ke hath dhila krne aur unhem dra kr mndir bnane mem rukavt dalne lge. aur phars ke raja kuru ke jivn bhr vrn phars ke raja dvara ke rajy ke smy tk unke mnorth ko nispahl krne ke liye vkilom ko rupya dete rhe. ksyrs ke rajy ke phile dinom mem unhomne yhuda aur yruslem ke nivasiyom ka dosptr use likh bheja. phir artkstr ke dinom mem bislam, miydat aur tabel ne aur uske shcriyom ne phars ke raja artkstr ko citthi likhi, aur citthi arami aksrom aur arami bhasa mem likhi gi. arthat rhum rajmmtri aur silsai mmtri ne yruslem ke viruddh raja artkstr ko is asy ki citthi likhi. us smy rhum rajmmtri aur silsai mmtri aur unke aur shcriyom ne, arthat dini, aprstki, trpkki, apharsi, ereki, babeli, susni, dehvi, elami, adi jatiyom ne jinhem mhan aur prdhan osnprr ne par le akr somron ngr mem aur mhand ke is par ke ses des mem bsaya tha, ek citthi likhi. jo citthi unhomne artkstr raja ko likhi, uski yh nkl hai—tere das jo mhand ke par ke mnusy haim, ityadi. raja ko yh vidit ho, ki jo yhudi tere pas se cle ae, ve hmare pas yruslem ko phumce haim. ve us dmgait aur ghinaune ngr ko bsa rhe haim; vrn uski shrpnah ko khda kr cuke haim aur uski nev ko jod cuke haim. ab raja ko vidit ho ki ydi vh ngr bs gya aur uski shrpnah bn cuki, tb to ve log kr, cumgi aur rahdari phir n demge, aur ant mem rajaom ki hani hogi. hm log to ra-

jmndir ka nmk khate haim aur ucit nhim ki raja ka anadr hmare dekhte ho, is karn hm yh citthi bhej kr raja ko cita dete haim. tere purkhaom ke itihās ki pustk mem khoj ki jae; tb itihās ki pustk mem tu yh pakr jan lega ki vh ngr blva krne vala aur rajaom aur prantom ki hani krne vala hai, aur pracin kal se us mem blva mcta aya hai. aur isi karn vh ngr nst bhi kiya gya tha. hm raja ko niscy kra dete haim ki ydi vh ngr bsaya jae aur uski shrpnah bn ucit, tb iske karn mhand ke is par tera koi bhag n rh jaega. tb raja ne rhum rajmmtri aur simsaī mmtri aur somron aur mhand ke is par rhne vale unke aur shcriyom ke pas yh uttr bheja, kusi, ityadi. jo citthi tum logom ne hmare pas bheji vh mere samhne pdh kr saph saph sunai gi. aur meri ajna se khoj kiye jane pr jan pda hai, ki vh ngr pracinkal se rajaom ke viruddh sir uthata aya hai aur usmem dmga aur blva hota aya hai. yruslem ke samthim raja bhi hue jo mhand ke par se smst des pr rajy krte the, aur kr, cumgi aur rahdari un ko di jati thi. isliye ab is ajna ka prcar kr ki ve mnusy robe jaem aur jb tk meri or se ajna n mile, tb tk vh ngr bnaya n jae. aur cauks rho, ki is bat mem dhile n hona; rajaom ki hani krne vali vh burai kyom bdhne pae? jb raja artkstr ki yh citthi rhum aur simsaī mmtri aur unke shcriyom ko pdh kr sunai gi, tb ve utavli kr ke yruslem ko yhudiyom ke pas ge aur bhujbl aur briyai se un ko rok diya. tb prmesvr ke bhvn ka kam jo yruslem mem hai, ruk gya; aur phars ke raja dara ke rajy ke dusre vrs tk ruka rha.

5

tb haggai namk nbi aur iddo ka pota jkryah yhuda aur yruslem ke yhudiyom se nbvut krne lge, unhomne israel ke prmesvr ke nam se un se nbvut ki. tb saltiel ka putr jrubbabel aur yosadak ka putr yesu, kmr bandh kr prmesvr ke bhvn ko jo yruslem mem hai bnane lge; aur prmesvr ke ve nbi unka sath dete rhe. usi smy mhand ke is par ka tttnai nam adhipti aur strbojnai apne shcriyom smet unke pas ja kr yom puchne lge, ki is bhvn ke bnane aur is shrpnah ke khde krne ki kis ne tum ko ajna di hai? tb hm logom se yh kha, ki is bhvn ke bnane valom ke kya kya nam haim? prntu yhudiyom ke purniyom ke prmesvr ki drsti un pr rhi, isliye jb tk is bat ki crca dara se n ki gi aur iske visy citthi ke dvara uttr n mila, tb tk unhomne in ko n roka. jo citthi mhand ke is par ke adhipti tttnai aur strbojnai aur mhand ke is par ke unke shcri aparskiyom ne raja dana ke pas bheji uski nkl yh hai; unhomne usko ek citthi likhi, jis mem yh likha tha: ki raja dara ka kusl ksem sb prkar se ho. raja ko vidit ho, ki hm log yhuda nam prant mem mhan prmesvr ke bhvn ke pas ge the, vh bde bde

ptthrom se bn rha hai, aur uski bhitom mem kdiam jud rhi haim; aur yh kam un logom se phutim ke sath ho rha hai, aur sphl bhi hota jata hai. isliye hm ne un purniyom se yom pucha, ki yh bhvn bnvane, aur yh shrpnah khdi krne ki aajna kis ne tumhem di? aur hm ne unke nam bhi puche, ki hm unke mukhy purusom ke nam likh kr tujh ko jta skem. aur unhomne hmem yom uttr diya, ki hm to akas aur prthvi ke prmesvr ke das haim, aur jis bhvn ko bhut vrs hue israeliyom ke ek bde raja ne bna kr taiyar kiya tha, usi ko hm bna rhe haim. jb hmare purkhaom ne svrg ke prmesvr ko ris dilai thi, tb usne unhem babel ke ksdi raja nbukdnessr ke hath mem kr diya tha, aur usne is bhvn ko nas kiya aur logom ko bndhua kr ke babel ko le gya. prntu babel ke raja kusru ke phile vrs mem usi kusru raja ne prmesvr ke is bhvn ke bnane ki ajna di aur prmesvr ke bhvn ke jo sone aur candi ke patr nbukdnessr yruslem ke mndir mem se nikla kr babel ke mndir mem le gya tha, un ko raja kusru ne babel ke mndir mem se nikla kr sesbssr namk ek purus ko jise usne adhipti thhra diya tha, saump diya. aur usne us se kha, ye patr le ja kr yruslem ke mndir mem rkh, aur prmesvr ka vh bhvn apne sthan pr bnaya jae. tb usi sesbssr ne akr prmesvr ke bhvn ki jo yruslem mem hai nev dali; aur tb se ab tk yh bn rha hai, prntu ab tk nhim bn paya. ab ydi raja ko accha lge to babel ke rajbhndar mem is bat ki khoj ki jae, ki raja kusru ne smcuc prmesvr ke bhvn ke jo yruslem mem hai bnvane ki ajna di thi, tha nhim. tb raja is visy mem apni iccha hm ko btae.

6

tb raja dara ki ajna se babel ke pustkaly mem jham khjana bhi rhta tha, khoj ki gi. aur made nam prant ke ahmta ngr ke rajgdh mem ek pustk mili, jis mem yh vrttant likha tha: ki raja kusru ke phile vrs mem usi kusru raja ne yh ajna di, ki prmesvr ke bhvn ke visy jo yruslem mem hai, arthat vh bhvn jis mem blidan kie jate the, vh bnaya jae aur uski nev drdhta se dali jae, uski umcai aur caudai sath sath hath ki hom; us mem tin rdde bhari bhari ptthrom ke hom, aur ek prt ni lkdi ka ho; aur inki lagt rajbhvn mem se di jae. aur prmesvr ke bhvn ke jo sone or candi ke patr nbukdnessr ne yruslem ke mndir mem se nikla kr babel ko phumca die the vh lauta kr yruslem ke mndir mem apne apne sthan pr phumcae jaem, aur tu unhem prmesvr ke bhvn mem rkh dena. ab he mhand ke par ke adhipti tttnai! he strbojnai! tum apne shcri mhand ke par ke aparskiyom smet vham se alg rho; prmesvr ke us bhvn ke kam ko rhne do; yhudiyom ka adhipti aur yhudiyom ke purniye prmesvr ke us bhvn ko usi ke sthan pr bnaem. vrn

maim ajna deta hum ki tumhem yhudiyom ke un purniyom se aisa brtav krna hoga, ki prmesvr ka vh bhvn bnaya jae; arthat raja ke dhn mem se, mhand ke par ke kr mem se, un purusom ko phutim ke sath khrca diya jae; aisa n ho ki un ko rukna pde. aur kya bchde! kya medhe! kya memne! svrg ke prmesvr ke hombliyam ke liye jis jis vstu ka unhem pry-ojn ho, aur jitna gehum, nmk, dakhmdhu aur tel yruslem ke yajk khem, vh sb unhem bina bhul cuk prtidin diya jae, isliye ki ve svrg ke prmesvr ko sukhdayk sugndh vale bli cdha kr, raja aur rajkumaron ke dirghayu ke liye prarthna kiya krem. phir maim ne ajna di hai, ki jo koi yh ajna tale, uske ghr mem se kdi nikali jae, aur us pr vh svym cdha kr jkda jae, aur uska ghr is apradh ke karn ghura bnaya jae. aur prmesvr jisne vham apne nam ka nivas thhraya hai, vh kya raja kya prja, un sbhom ko jo yh ajna talne aur prmesvr ke bhvn ko jo yruslem mem hai nas krne ke liye hath bdhaem, nst krem. mujh dara ne yh ajna di hai phutim se aisa hi krna. tb mhand ke is par ke adhipti tttnai aur strbojnai aur unke shcriyam ne dara raja ke citthi bhejne ke karn, usi ke anusar phutim se kam kiya. tb yhudi purniye, haggai nbi aur iddo ke pote jkryah ke nbvut krne se mmdir ko bnate rhe, aur krtarth bhi hue. or israel ke prmesvr ki ajna ke anusar aur phars ke raja kusru, dara aur artkstr ki ajnaom ke anusar bnate bnate use pura kr liya. is prkar vh bhvn raja dara ke rajy ke chthvem vrs mem adar mhine ke tisre din ko bnkr smapt hua. israeli, arthat yajk leviy aur aur jitne bndhuai se ae the unhomne prmesvr ke us bhvn ki prtistha utsv ke sath ki. aur us bhvn ki prtistha mem unhomne ek sau bail aur do sau medhe aur car sau memne aur phir sb israel ke nimit pabli kr ke israel ke gotrem ki ginti ke anusar barh bkre cdhae. tb jaise musa ki pustk mem likha hai, vaise hi unhomne prmesvr ki aradhna ke liye jo yruslem mem hai, bari bari se yajkom aur dl dl ke leviyam ko niyukt kr diya. phir phile mhine ke caudhvim din ko bndhuai se ae hue logom ne phsh mana. kyomki yajkom aur leviyam ne ek mn ho kr, apne apne ko suddh kiya tha; isliye ve sb ke sb suddh the. aur unhomne bndhuai se ae hue sb logom aur apne bhai yajkom ke liye aur apne apne liye phsh ke psu bli kie. tb bndhuai se laute hue israeli aur jitne aur des ki any jatiyam ki asuddhta se isliye alg ho ge the ki israel ke prmesvr yhova ki khoj krem, un sbhom ne bhojn kiya. aur akhmiri roti ka prv sat din tk annd ke sath mnate rhe; kyomki yhova ne unhem anndit kiya tha, aur assur ke raja ka mn unki or aisa pher diya ki vh prmesvr arthat israel ke prmesvr ke bhvn ke kam mem unki shayta kre.

in batom ke bad arthat phars ke raja artkstr ke dinom mem, ejra babel se yruslem ko gya. vh srayah ka putr tha. aur srayah ajryah ka putr tha, ajryah hilkiyyah ka, hilkiyyah sllum ka, sllum sadok ka, sdok ahitub ka, ahitub amryah ka, amryah ajryah ka, ajryah mrayot ka, mrayot jrhyah ka, jrhyah ujji ka, ujji bukki ka, bukki abisu ka, abisu pinhas ka, pinhas eliajr ka aur eliajr harun mahayajk ka putr tha. yhi ejra musa ki vyvstha ke visy jise israel ke prmesvr yhova ne di thi, nipun sastri tha. aur uske prmesvr yhova ki krpadrsti jo us pr rhi, iske karn raja ne uska mumh mamga vr de diya. aur kitne israeli, aur yajk leviy, gvaie, aur dvarpal aur ntin ke kuch log artkstr raja ke satvem vrs mem yruslem ko le ge. aur vh raja ke satvem vrs ke pamcvem mhine mem yruslem ko phumca. phile mhine ke phile din ko vh babel se cl diya, aur uske prmesvr ki krpadrsti us pr rhi, is karea pamcvem mhine ke phile din vh yruslem ko phumca. kyomki ejra ne yhova ki vyvstha ka arth bujh lene, aur uske anusar clne, aur israel mem vidhi aur niym sikhane ke liye apna mn lgaya tha. jo citthi raja artkstr ne ejra yajk aur sastri ko di thi jo yhova ki ajnaom ke vcnom ka, aur uski israeliyom mem clai hui vidhiyam ka sastri tha, uski nkl yh hai; arthat, ejra yajk jo svrg ke prmesvr ki vyvstha ka purn sastri hai, usko artkstr mharajadhiraj ki or se, ityadi. maim yh ajna deta hum, ki mere rajy mem jitne israeli aur unke yajk aur leviy apni iccha se yruslem jana cahem, ve tere sath jana paem. tu to raja aur uske satom mmtriyam ki or se isliye bheja jata hai, ki apne prmesvr ki vyvstha ke visy jo tere pas hai, yhuda aur yruslem ki dsa bujh le, aur jo candi-sona, raja aur uske mtriyam ne israel ke prmesvr ko jiska nivas yruslem mem hai, apni iccha se diya hai, aur jitna candi-sona kul babel prant mem tujhe milega, aur jo kuch log aur yajk apni iccha se apne prmesvr ke bhvn ke liye jo yruslem mem haim demge, usko le jae. is karn tu us rupye se phutim ke sath bail, medhe aur memne unke yogy annbli aur argh ki vstuom smet mol lena aur us vedi pr cdhana, jo tumhare prmesvr ke yruslem vale bhvn mem hai. aur jo candi-sona bca rhe, us se jo kuch tujhe aur tere bhaiyam ko ucit jan pde, vhi apne prmesvr ki iccha ke anusar krna. aur tere prmesvr ke bhvn ki upasna ke liye jo patr tujhe saupe jate haim, unhem yruslem ke prmesvr ke samhne de dena. aur in se adhik jo kuch tujhe apne prmesvr ke bhvn ke liye avsyk jan kr dena pde, vh rajkhjane mem se de dena. maim artkstr raja yh ajna deta hum, ki tum mhand ke par ke sb khjamciyam se jo kuch ejra yajk, jo svrg ke prmesvr ki vyvstha ka sastri hai, tum logom se cahe, vh phutim ke

sath kiya jae. arthat sau kikkar tk candi, sau kor tk gehum, sau bt tk dakhmdhu, sau bt tk tel aur nmk jitna cahiyē utna diya jae. jo jo ajna svrg ke prmesvr ki or se mile, thik usi ke anasar svrg ke prmesvr ke bhvn ke liye kiya jay, raja aur rajkumarom ke rajy pr prmesvr ka krোধ kyom bhdkne pae. phir hm tum ko cita dete haim, ki prmesvr ke us bhvn ke kisi yajk, leviy, gvaiye, dvarpal, ntin tha aur kisi sevk se kr, cumgi, athva rahdari lene ki ajna nhim hai. phir he ejra! tere prmesvr se mili hui buddhi ke anasar jo tujh mem hai, nyaiyom aur vicar krne valom ko niyukt kr jo mhand ke par rhne vale un sb logom mem jo tere prmesvr ki vyvstha jante hom nyay kiya krem; aur jo jo unhem n jante hom, un ko tum sikhaya kro. aur jo koi tere prmesvr ki vyvstha aur raja ki vyvstha n mane, usko phutim se dnd diya jae, cahe prandnd, cahe des nikala, cahe mal jpt kiya jana, cahe kaid krna. dhny hai hmare pitrom ka prmesvr yhova, jisme aisi mnasa raja ke mn mem utpnn ki hai, ki yhova ke yruslem ke bhvn ko smvare, aur mujh pr raja aur uske mmtriyom aur raja ke sb bde hakimom ko dyalu kiya. mere prmesvr yhova ki krpadrsti jo mujh pr hui, iske anasar maim ne hiyav bandha, aur israel mem se mukhy purusom ko ikttha kiya, ki ve mere smg clem.

8

unke purvjom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purus ye haim, aur jo log raja artkstr ke rajy mem babel se mere smg yruslem ko ge unki vmsavli yh hai: arthat pinhas ke vms mem se gersom, itamar ke vms mem se daniyyel, daud ke vms mem se httus. sknyah ke vms ke pros ke gotr mem se jkryah, jiske smg dedh sau purusem ki vmsavli hui. phtmoab ke vms mem se jryah ka putr elyhoenai, jiske smg do sau purus the. sknyah ke vms mem se yhjiel ka putr, jiske smg tin sau purus the. adin ke vms mem se yonatan ka putr ebed, jiske smg pcas purus the. elam ke vms mem se atlyah ka putr ysayah, jiske smg str purus the. sptyah ke vms mem se mikael ka putr jbdyah, jiske smg assi purus the. yoab ke vms mem se yhjiel ka putr obdyah, jiske smg do sau atharh purus the. slomit ke vms mem se yosiyyah ka putr, jiske smg ek sau sath purus the. bebai ke vms mem se bebai ka putr jkryah, jiske smg atthais purus the. ajgad ke vms mem se hkkatan ka putr yohanan, jiske smg ek sau ds purus the. adonikam ke vms mem se jo piche gem unke ye nam haim: arthat elipelet, yiel, aur smayah, aur unke smg sath purus the. aur bigvai ke vms mem se utai aur jbbud the, aur unke smg str purus the. in ko maim ne us ndi ke pas jo ahva ki or bhti hai ikttha kr liya, aur vham hm log tin din dere dale rhe, aur maim ne vham logom aur yajkom ko

dekh liya prntu kisi leviy ko n paya. maim ne eliejer, ariel, smayah, elnatan, yarib, elnatan, natan, jkryah aur msullam ko jo mukhy purus the, aur yoyarib aur elnatan ko jo buddhiman the bulvakr, iddo ke pas jo kasipya nam sthan ka prdhan tha, bhej diya; aur un ko smjha diya, ki kasipya sthan mem iddo aur uske bhai ntin logom se kya kya khna, ki ve hmare pas hmare prmesvr ke bhvn ke liye seva thl krne valom ko le aem. aur hmare prmesvr ki krpadrsti jo hm pr hui iske anasar ve hmare pas issekel ke jo israel ke prpota aur levi ke pota mhli ke vms mem se tha, aur serebyah ko, aur uske putrom aur bhaiyom ko, arthat atharh jnom ko; aur hsbyah ko, aur uske smg mrari ke vms mem se ysayah ko, aur uske putrom aur bhaiyom ko, arthat bis jnom ko; aur ntin logom mem se jinhem daud aur hakimom ne leviyom ki seva krne ko thhraya tha do sau bis ntinom ko le ae. in sbhom ke nam likhe hue the. tb maim ne vham arthat ahva ndi ke tir pr upvas ka prcar is asy se kiya, ki hm prmesvr ke samhne din hom; aur us se apne aur apne bal-beccom aur apni smst smptti ke liye srl yatra mamgem. kyomki maim marg ke struom se bcne ke liye sipahiyom ka dl aur svar raja se mamgne se ljata tha, kyomki hm raja se yh kh cuke the ki hmara prmesvr apne sb khojiyom pr, bhlai ke liye krpadrsti rkhta hai aur jo use tyag dete haim, uska bl aur kop unke viruddh hai. isi visy pr hm ne upvas kr ke apne prmesvr se prarthna ki, aur usne hmari suni. tb maim ne mukhy yajkom mem se barh purusom ko, arthat serebyah, hsbyah aur inke ds bhaiyom ko alg kr ke, jo candi, sona aur patr, raja aur uske mmtriyom aur uske hakimom aur jitne israeli upsthit the unhomne hmare prmesvr ke bhvn ke liye bhemt die the, unhem taul kr un ko diya. arthat maim ne unke hath mem sadhe ch: sau kikkar candi, sau kikkar candi ke patr, sau kikkar sona, hjar drkmon ke sone ke bis ktore, aur sone srikhe anmol cokhe cmkne vale pitl ke do patr taul kr de diye. aur maim ne un se kha, tum to yhova ke liye pvitr ho, aur ye patr bhi pvitr haim; aur yh candi aur sona bhemt ka hai, jo tumhare pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ke liye prsnata se di gi. isliye jagte rho, aur jb tk tum inhem yruslem mem prdhan yajkom aur leviyom aur israel ke pitrom ke ghranom ke prdhanom ke samhne yhova ke bhvn ki kothriyom mem taul kr n do, tb tk inki rkxa krte rho. tb yajkom aur leviyom ne candi, sone aur patrom ko taul kr le liya ki unhem yruslem ko hmare prmesvr ke bhvn mem phumcaem. phile mhine ke barhvem din ko hm ne ahva ndi se kuc kr ke yruslem ka marg liya, aur hmare prmesvr ki krpadrsti hm pr rhi; aur usne hm ko struom aur marg pr ghat liganē valom ke hath se bcaya. nidān hm yruslem ko phumce aur vham tin din

rhe. phir cauthe din vh candi-sona aur patr hmare prmesvr ke bhvn mem uriyah ke putr mremot yajk ke hath mem taul kr die ge. aur uske smg pinhas ka putr eliajr tha, aur unke sath yesu ka putr yojabad leviy aur bilnui ka putr noadyah leviy the. ve sb vstuem gini aur tauli gi, aur unka taul usi smy likha gya. jo bndhuai se ae the, unhomne israel ke prmesvr ke liye hombli cdhae; arthat smst israel ke nimmitt barh bchde, chiyavne medhe aur sthtrr memne aur papbli ke liye barh bkre; yh sb yhova ke liye hombli tha. tb unhomne raja ki ajnaem mhand ke is par ke adhikariyom aur adhiptiyom ko di; aur unhomne israeli logom aur prmesvr ke bhvn ke kam mem shayta ki.

9

jb ye kam ho cuke, tb hakim mere pas akr khne lge, n to israeli log, n yajk, n leviy is or ke desom ke logom se alg hue; vrn unke se, arthat knaniyom, hittiyoim, prijiyom, ybusiyom, ammoniyom, moabiyom, misriyom aur emoriyom ke se ghinaune kam krte haim. kyomki unhomne unki betiyom mem se apne aur apne betom ke liye striyam kr li haim; aur pvitr vms is or ke desom ke logom mem mil gya hai. vrn hakim aur sardar is visvasghat mem mukhy hue haim. yh bat sun kr maim ne apne vstr aur bage ko phada, aur apne sir aur dadhi ke bal noce, aur vismit ho kr baitha rha. tb jitne log israel ke prmesvr ke vcn sunkr bndhuai se ae hue logom ke visvasghat ke karn thrthrate the, sb mere pas iktthe hue, aur maim samjh ki bhemt ke smy tk vismit ho kr baitha rha. prntu samjh ki bhemt ke smy maim vstr aur бага phade hue upvas ki dsa mem utha, phir ghutnom ke bl jhuka, aur apne hath apne prmesvr yhova ki or phaila kr kha, he mere prmesvr! mujhe teri or apna mumh uthate laj ati hai, aur he mere prmesvr! mera mumh kala hai; kyomki hm logom ke adhrm ke kam hmare sir pr bdh ge haim, aur hmara dos bdhte bdhte akas tk phumca hai apne purkhaom ke dinom se le kr aj ke din tk hm bde dosi haim, aur apne adhrm ke kamom ke karn hm apne rajaom aur yajkom smet des des ke rajaom ke hath mem kie ge ki tlvir, bndhuai, lute jane, aur mumh kala ho jane ki vipttiyom mem pdem jaise ki aj hmari dsa hai. aur ab thode din se hmare prmesvr yhova ka anugrh hm pr hua hai, ki hm mem se koī koī bc nikle, aur hm ko uske pvitr sthan mem ek khumti mile, aur hmara prmesvr hmari amkhom mem jyoti ane de, aur dastv mem hm ko kuch visranti mile. hm das to haim hi, prntu hmare dastv mem hmare prmesvr ne hm ko nhim chod diya, vrn phars ke rajaom ko hm pr aise krpalu kiya, ki hm nya jivn pakr apne prmesvr ke bhvn ko uthane, aur iske khmdhrom ko

sudharne pae, aur hmem yhuda aur yruslem mem ad mili. aur ab he hmare prmesvr iske bad hm kya khem, yhi ki hm ne teri un ajnaom ko tod diya hai, jo tu ne yh kh kr apne das nbiyom ke dvara dim, ki jis des ke adhikari hone ko tum jane pr ho, vh to des ke logom ki asuddhta ke karn aur unke ghinaune kamom ke karn asuddh des hai, unhomne use ek sivane se dusre sivane tk apni asuddhta se bhr diya hai. isliye ab tu n to apni bethiyam unke betom ko byah dena aur n unki betiyom se apne betom ka byah krna, aur n kbhi unka kusl ksem cahna, isliye ki tum blvan bno aur us des ke acche padarth khane pao, aur use aisa chod jao, ki vh tumhare vms ke adhikar mem sdaiv bna rhe. aur us sb ke bad jo hmare bure kamom aur bde dos ke karn hm pr bita hai, jb ki he hmare prmesvr tu ne hmare adhrm ke brabr hmem dnd nhim diya, vrn hm mem se kitnom ko bca rkha hai, to kya hm teri ajnaom ko phir se ullmghn kr ke in ghinaune kam krne vale logom se smdhiyana ka smbndh krem? kya tu hm pr yham tk kop n krega jis se hm mit jaem aur n to koi bce aur n koi rh jae? he israel ke prmesvr yhova! tu to dhmmim hai, hm bckr mukt hue haim jaise ki aj vrtman haim. dekh, hm tere samhne dosi haim, is karn koi tere samhne khda nhim rh skta.

10

jb ejra prmesvr ke bhvn ke samhne pda, rota hua prarthna aur pap ka amgikar kr rha tha, tb israel mem se purusom, striyom aur ldke valom ki ek bhut bdi mndli uske pas ikt-thi hui; aur log bilk bilk kr ro rhe the. tb yhiel ka putr sknyah jo elam ke vms mem ka tha, ejra se khne lga, hm logom ne is des ke logom mem se anyjati striyam byah kr apne prmesvr ka visvasghat to kiya hai, prntu is dsa mem bhi israel ke liye asa hai. ab hm apne prmesvr se yh vaca bandhem, ki hm apne prbhu ki smmti aur apne prmesvr ki ajna sun kr thrthrane valom ki smmti ke anusar aisi sb striyom ko aur unke ldke balom ko dur krem; aur yvvstha ke anusar kam kiya jae. tu uth, kyomki yh kam tera hi hai, aur hm tere sath hai; isliye hiyav bandhkr is kam mem lg ja. tb ejra utha, aur yajkom, leviyom aur sb israeliyom ke prdhanom ko yh spth khilai ki hm isi vcn ke anusar kremge; aur unhomne vaisi hi spth khai. tb ejra prmesvr ke bhvn ke samhne se utha, aur elyasib ke putr yohanan ki kothri mem gya, aur vham phumc kr n to roti khai, n pani piya, kyomki vh bndhuai mem se nikl ae huom ke visvasghat ke karn sok krta rha. tb unhomne yhuda aur yruslem mem rhne vale bndhuai mem se ae hue sb logom mem yh prcar kraya, ki tum yruslem mem ikt-the ho; aur jo koi hakimom aur purniyom

ki smmti n manega aur tin din ke bhitr n ae to uski smst dhñ-smptti nst ki jaegi aur vñ ap bñdhuai se ae huom ki sbha se alg kiya jaega. tb yhuda aur binyamin ke sb mnusy tin din ke bhitr yruslem mem ikt-the hue; yñ nauvem mhine ke bisvem din mem hua; aur sb log prmesvr ke bhvn ke cauk mem us visy ke karn aur jhdi ke mare kampte hue baithe rhe. tb ejra yajk khda ho kr un se khne lga, tum logom ne visvasghat kr ke anyjati-striyam byah lim, aur is se israel ka dos bdh gya hai. so ab apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ke samhne apna pap man lo, aur uski iccha puri kro, aur is des ke logom se aur anyjati striyam se nyare ho jao. tb puri mndli ke logom ne umce sbd se kha, jaisa tu ne kha hai, vaisa hi hmem krna ucit hai. prntu log bhut haim, aur jhdi ka smy hai, aur hm bahr khde nhim rh skte, aur yñ do ek din ka kam nhim hai, kyomki hm ne is bat mem bda apradh kiya hai. smst mndli ki or se hmare hakim niyukt kie jaem; aur jb tk hmare prmesvr ka bhdka hua kop hm se dur n ho, aur yñ kam nipt n jae, tb tk hmare ngrom ke jitne nivasiyom ne anyjati-striyam byah li hom, ve niyt smyom pr aya krem, aur unke smg ek ngr ke purniye aur nyayi aem. iske viruddh kevl asahel ke putr yonatan aur tikva ke putr yhyah khde hue, aur msullam aur sbbtai leviyom ne unki shayta ki. prntu bñdhuai se ae hue logom ne vaisa hi kiya. tb ejra yajk aur pitrom ke ghranom ke kitne mukhy purus apne apne pitrom ke ghrane ke anasar apne sb nam likha kr alg kie ge, aur dsvem mhine ke phile din ko is bat ki thkikat ke liye baithe. aur phile mhine ke phile din tk unhomne un sb purusom ki bat nipta di, jinhomne anyjati-striyom ko byah liya tha. aur yajkom ki sntan mem se; ye jñ pae ge jinhomne anyjati-striyom ko byah liya tha, arthat yesu ke putr, yosadak ke putr, aur uske bhai maseyah, eliajr, yarib aur gdlyah. inhomne hath markr vcn diya, ki hm apni striyom ko nikal demge, aur unhomne dosi thhrkr, apne apne dos ke karn ek ek medha bli kiya. aur immer ki sntan mem se; hnani aur jbdyah, aur harim ki sntan mem se; maseyah, eliyah, smayah, yhiel aur ujjiyah. aur pshur ki sntan mem se; ulyoenai, maseyah, ismael, ntnel, yojabad aur elasa. phir leviyom mem se; yojabad, simi, kelayah jo klita khlata hai, pthyah, yhuda aur eliajr. aur gvaityom mem se; elyasiv aur dvarpalom mem se slum, telem aur uri. aur israel mem se; pros ki sntan mem rmyah, yijjiyah, mlkiyah, miyamin, eliajr, mlkiyah aur bnayah. aur elam ki sntan mem se; mttnyah, jkryah, yhiel abdi, yremot aur eliyah. aur jtu ki sntan mem se; elyoenai, elyasib, sttnyah, yremot, jabad aur ajija. aur bebai ki sntan mem se; yhohanan, hnnyah, jbbai aur atlai. aur bani ki sntan mem se; msullam, mlluk, adayah, yasub, sal aur yra-

mot. aur phtmoab ki sntan mem se; adna, klal, bnayah, maseyah, mttnyah, bslel, binnui aur mnsse. aur harim ki sntan mem se; eliajr, yissiyah, mlkiyah, smayah, simon; binyamin, mlluk aur smryah. aur hasum ki sntan mem se; mttnai, mtttta, jabad, elipelet, yrema, mnsse aur simi. aur bani ki sntan mem se; mada, amram, uel; bnayah, bedyah, kluhi; vnyah, mremot, elyasib; mttnyah, mttnai, yasub; bani, vinnui, simi; selemyah, natan, adayah; mnkdbai, sasai, sarai; ajrel, selemyah, semryah; slum, amryah aur yoseph. aur nbo ki sntan mem se; yiel, mtityah, jabad, jbina, yddo, yoel aur bnayah. in sbhom ne anyjati-striyam byah li thim, aur kitnom ki striyom se ldke bhi utpnn hue the.

hklyah ke putr nhemayah ke vcn. bisvem vrs ke kislve nam mhine mem, jb maim sun nam rajgdh mem rhta tha, tb hnani nam mera ek bhai aur yhuda se ae hue ki ek purus ae; tb maim ne un se un bce hue yhudiyom ke visy jo bndhuai se chut ge the, aur yruslem ke visy mem pucha. un-homne mujh se kha, jo bce hue log bndhuai se chutkr us prant mem rhte haim, ve bdi durdsa mem pde haim, aur unki ninda hoti hai; kyomki yruslem ki shrpnah tuti hui, aur uske phatk jle hue haim. ye batem sunte hi maim baithkr rone lga aur kitne din tk vilap krta; aur svrg ke prmesvr ke smmukh upvas krta aur yh kh kr prarthna krta rha. he svrg ke prmesvr yhova, he mhan aur bhyogy isvr! tu jo apne prem rkhe vale aur ajna manne vale ke visy apni vaca palta aur un pr kruna krta hai; tu kan lgae aur amkhem khole rh, ki jo prarthna maim tera das is smy tere das israeliyom ke liye din rat krta rhta hum, use tu sun le. maim israeliyom ke papom ko jo hm logom ne tere viruddh kie haim, man leta hum. maim aur mere pita ke ghrane donom ne pap kiya hai. hm ne tere samhne bhut burai ki hai, aur jo aj-naem, vidhiyam aur niym tu ne apne das musa ko die the, un ko hm ne nhim mana. us vcn ki sudhi le, jo tu ne apne das musa se kha tha, ki ydi tum log visvasghat kro, to maim tum ko des des ke logom mem titr bitr krumga. prntu ydi tum meri or phiro, aur meri ajnaem mano, aur un pr clo, to cahe tum mem se nikale hue log akas ki chor me bhi hom, taubhi maim un ko vham se ikthta kr ke us sthan mem phumcaumga, jise maim ne apne nam ke nivas ke liye cun liya hai. ab ve tere das aur teri prja ke log haim jin ko tu ne apni bdi samrth aur blvnt hath ke dvara chuda liya hai. he prbhu binti yh hai, ki tu apne das ki prarthna pr, aur apne un dasom ki prarthna pr, jo tere nam ka bhy manna cahte haim, kan lga, aur aj apne das ka kam sphl kr, aur us purus ko us pr dyalu kr. (maim to raja ka piyau tha.)

artkstr raja ke bisvem vrs ke nisan nam mhine mem, jb uske samhne dakhmdhu tha, tb maim ne dakhmdhu utha kr raja ko diya. is se phile maim uske samhne kbhi udas n hua tha. tb raja ne mujh se pucha, tu to rogi nhim hai, phir tera mumh kyom utra hai? yh to mn hi ki udasi hogi. tb maim atynt dr gya. aur raja se kha, raja sda jivit rhe! jb vh ngr jis mem mere purkhaom ki kbrem haim, ujad pda hai aur uske phatk jle hue haim, to mera mumh kyom n utre? raja ne mujh se pucha, phir tu kya mamgta hai? tb maim ne svrg ke prmesvr se prarthna kr

ke, raja se kha; ydi raja ko bhae, aur tu apne das se prsnn ho, to mujhe yhuda aur mere purkhaom ki kbrom ke ngr ko bhej, taki maim use bnaum. tb raja ne jiske pas rani bhi baithi thi, mujh se pucha, tu kitne din tk yatra mem rhega? aur kb laitega? so raja mujhe bhejne ko prsnn hua; aur maim ne uske liye ek smy niyukt kiya. phir maim ne raja se kha, ydi raja ko bhae, to mhand ke par ke adhiptiom ke liye is asy ki citthiyam mujhe di jaem ki jb tk maim yhuda ko n phumcum, tb tk ve mujhe apne apne des mem se ho kr jane dem. aur srkari jmgil ke rkh vale asap ke liye bhi is asy ki citthi mujhe di jae taki vh mujhe bhvn se lge hue rajgdh ki kdiom ke liye, aur shrpnah ke, aur us ghr ke liye, jis mem maim ja kr rhumga, lkdi de. mere prmesvr ki krpdrsti mujh pr thi, is-liye raja ne yh binti grhn kiya. tb maim ne mhand ke par ke adhiptiom ke pas ja kr un-hem raja ki citthiyam dim. raja ne mere smg senapti aur svar bhi bheje the. yh sun kr ki ek mnusy israeliyom ke klyan ka upay krne ko aya hai, horoni smblt aur tobiyah nam krmcari jo ammoni tha, un donom ko bhut bura lga. jb maim yruslem phumc gya, tb vham tin din rha. tb maim thode purusom ko le kr rat ko utha; maim ne kisi ko nhim btaya ki mere prmesvr ne yruslem ke hit ke liye mere mn mem kya upaya tha. aur apni svaki ke psu ko chod koi psu mere smg n tha. maim rat ko trai ke phatk mem ho kr nikla aur ajkr ke sote ki or, aur kudaphatk ke pas gya, aur yruslem ki tuti pdi hui shrpnah aur jle phatkom ko dekha. tb maim age bdh kr sote ke phatk aur raja ke kund ke pas gya; prntu meri svaki ke psu ke liye age jane ko sthan n tha. tb maim rat hi rat nale se ho kr shrpnah ko dekhta hua cdh gya; phir ghum kr trai ke phatk se bhitr aya, aur is prkar laut aya. aur hakim n jante the ki maim kham gya aur kya krta tha; vrn maim ne tb tk n to yhudiyom ko kuch btaya tha aur n yajkom aur n risom aur n hakimom aur n dusre kam krne valom ko. tb maim ne un se kha, tum to ap dekhte ho ki hm kaisi durdsa mem haim, ki yruslem ujad pda hai aur uske phatk jle hue haim. to ao, hm yruslem ki shrpnah ko bnaem, ki bhvisy mem hmari namdhrain n rhe. phir maim ne un ko btaya, ki mere prmesvr ki krpdrsti mujh pr kaisi hui aur raja ne mujh se kya kya batem khi thim. tb unhomne kha, ao hm kmr bandhkr bnane lgem. aur unhomne is bhle kam ko krne ke liye hiyav bandh liya. yh sunkr horoni smblt aur tobiyah nam krmcari jo ammoni tha, aur gesem nam ek arbi, hmem thtthom mem udane lge; aur hmem tuch jan kr khne lge, yh tum kya kam krte ho. kya tum raja ke viruddh blva kroge? tb maim ne un ko uttr dekr un se kha, svrg ka prmesvr hmara kam sphl krega, isliye hm uske das kmr bandhkr bnaemge; prntu yruslem mem tumhara n to

koi bhag, n hkk, n smark hai.

3

tb elyasib mhayaik ne apne bhai yajkom smet kmr bandhkr bhedphatk ko bnaya. unhomne uski prtistha ki, aur uske pllom ko bhi lgaya; aur hmmea nam gummt tk vrñ hñnel ke gummt ke pas tk unhomne shrpnah ki prtistha ki. us se age yriho ke mnusyom ne bnaya. aur in se age imri ke putr jkkur ne bnaya. phir mchliphatk ko hssna ke betom ne bnaya; unhomne uski kdiyam lgai, aur uske plle, tale aur bemde lgae. aur un se age mremot ne jo hkkos ka pota aur uriyah ka putr tha, mrmmt ki. aur in se age msullam ne jo msejbel ka pota, aur brekyah ka putr tha, mrmmt ki. aur is se age bana ke putr sadok ne mrmmt ki. aur in se age tkoiyom ne mrmmt ki; prntu unke risom ne apne prbhu ki seva ka jua apni grdn pr n liya. phir purane phatk ki mrmmt paseh ke putr yoyada aur bsodyah ke putr msullam ne ki; unhomne uski kdiyam lgai, aur uske plle, tale aur bemde lgae. aur un se age giboni mlyah aur meronoti yadon ne aur gibbon aur mispa ke mnusyom ne mhand ke par ke adhipti ke simhasn ki or se mrmmt ki. un se age hrhyah ke putr uziel ne aur aur sunarom ne mrmmt ki. aur is se age hnnyah ne, jo gndhiyom ke smaj ka tha, mrmmt ki; aur unhomne caudi shrpnah tk yruslem ko drdh kiya. aur un se age hur ke putr rpyah ne, jo yruslem ke adhe jile ka hakim tha, mrmmt ki. aur un se age hrump ke putr ydayah ne apne hi ghr ke samhne mrmmt ki; aur is se age hsbnyah ke putr httsu ne mrmmt ki. harim ke putr mlkiyah aur phttoab ke putr hssub ne ek aur bhag ki, aur bhttom ke gummt ki mrmmt ki. is se age yruslem ke adhe jile ke hakim hllohes ke putr slum ne apni betiyom smet mrmmt ki. trai ke phatk ki mrmmt hanun aur janoh ke nivasiyom ne ki; unhomne usko bnaya, aur uske tale, bemde aur plle lgae, aur hjar hath ki shrpnah ko bhi arthat kudaphatk tk bnaya. aur kudaphatk ki mrmmt rekab ke putr mlkiyah ne ki, jo bethkkerem ke jile ka hakim tha; usi ne usko bnaya, aur uske tale, bemde aur plle lgae. aur sotaphatk ki mrmmt kolhoje ke putr slum ne ki, jo mispa ke jile ka hakim tha; usi ne usko bnaya aur pata, aur uske tale, bemde aur plle lgae; aur usi ne raja ki bari ke pas ke selh nam kund ki shrpnah ko bhi daudpur se utrne vali sidhi tk bnaya. uske bad ajbuk ke putr nhemayah ne jo betsur ke adhe jile ka hakim tha, daud ke kbristan ke samhne tk aur bnae hue pokhre tk, vrñ virom ke ghr tk bhi mrmmt ki. iske bad bani ke putr rhum ne kitne leviiyom smet mrmmt ki. is se age kila ke adhe jile ke hakim hsbnyah ne apne jile ki or se mrmmt ki. uske bad unke bhaiyom smet kila ke adhe jile ke

hakim henadad ke putr bvvai ne mrmmt ki. us se age ek aur bhag ki mrmmt jo shrpnah ke mod ke pas sstrem ke ghr ki cdhai ke samhne hai, yesu ke putr ejer ne ki, jo mispa ka hakim tha. phir ek aur bhag ki arthat usi mod se le elyasib mhayaik ke ghr ke dvar tk ki mrmmt jbbai ke putr baruk ne tn mn se ki. iske bad ek aur bhag ki arthat elyasib ke ghr ke dvar se le usi ghr ke sire tk ki mrmmt, mremot ne ki, jo hkkos ka pota aur uriyah ka putr tha. uske bad un yajkom ne mrmmt ki jo trai ke mnusy the. unke bad binyamin aur hssub ne apne ghr ke samhne mrmmt ki; aur inke piche ajryah ne jo maseyah ka putr aur annyah ka pota tha apne ghr ke pas mrmmt ki. tb ek aur bhag ki, arthat ajryah ke ghr se le kr shrpnah ke mod tk vrñ uske kone tk ki mrmmt henadad ke putr binui ne ki. phir usi mod ke samhne jo umca gummt rajbhvn se bahr nikla hua bndigrh ke amgn ke pas hai, uske samhne ujai ke putr palay ne mrmmt ki. iske bad pros ke putr pdayah ne mrmmt ki. ntin log to opel mem purb ki or jlphatk ke samhne tk aur bahr nikle hue gummt tk rhte the. pdayah ke bad tkoiyom ne ek aur bhag ki mrmmt ki, jo bahr nikle hue bde gummt ke samhne aur obel ki shrpnah tk hai. phir ghodaphatk ke upr yajkom ne apne apne ghr ke samhne mrmmt ki. inke bad immer ke putr sadok ne apne ghr ke samhne mrmmt ki; aur tb purvi phatk ke rkhhvale sknyah ke putr smyah ne mrmmt ki. iske bad selemayah ke putr hnnyah aur salap ke chthvem putr hanun ne ek aur bhag ki mrmmt ki. tb berekyah ke putr msullam ne apni kothri ke samhne mrmmt ki. uske bad mlkiyah ne jo sunar tha ntinom aur vyapariyom ke sthan tk thhrae hue sthan ke phatk ke samhne aur kone ke kothre tk mrmmt ki. aur kone vale kothre se le kr bhedphatk tk sunarom aur vyapariyom ne mrmmt ki.

4

jb smblt ne suna ki yhudi log shrpnah ko bna rhe haim, tb usne bura mana, aur bhut risiyakr yhudiiyom ko thththom mem udane lga. vh apne bhaiyom ke aur somron ki sena ke samhne yom khne lga, ve nirbl yhudi kya kiya cahte haim? kya ve vh kam apne bl se kremge? kya ve apna sthan drdh kremge? kya ve yjn kremge? kya ve aj hi sb kam nipta dalemge? kya ve mitti ke dherom mem ke jle hue ptthrom ko phir nye sire se bnaemge? uske pas to ammoni tobiyah tha, aur vh khne lga, jo kuch ve bna rhe haim, ydi koi gidd bhi us pr cdhe, to vh unki bnai hui ptthr ki shrpnah ko tod dega. he hmare prmesvr sun le, ki hmara apman ho rha hai; aur unka kiya hua apman unhim ke sir pr lauta de, aur unhem bndhuai ke des mem lutva de. aur unka adhrm tu n dhamp, aur n unka pap tere

smmukh se mitaya jae; kyomki unhomne tu-jhe shrpnah bnane valom ke samhne krodh dilaya hai. aur hm logom ne shrpnah ko bnaya; aur sari shrpnah adhi umcai tk jud gi. kyomki logom ka mn us kam mem nit lga rha. jb smblt aur tobiyah aur arbiyom, am-moniom aur asdodiom ne suna, ki yruslem ki shrpnah ki mrrmt hoti jati hai, aur us mem ke nake bnd hone lge haim, tb un-homne bhut hi bura mana; aur sbhom ne ek mn se gosthi ki, ki ja kr yruslem se ldm, aur us mem gbbdi dalem. prntu hm logom ne apne prmesvr se prarthna ki, aur unke dr ke mare unke viruddh din rat ke phrue thhra die. aur yhudi khne lge, dhone valom ka bl ght gya, aur mitti bhut pdi hai, is-liye shrpnah hm se nhim bn skti. aur hmare stru khne lge, ki jb tk hm unke bic mem n phumce, aur unhem ghat kr ke vh kam bnd n krem, tb tk un ko n kuch malum hoga, aur n kuch dikhai pdega. phir jo yhudi unke as pas rhte the, unhomne sb sthanom se ds bar a akr, hm logom se kha, tum ko hmare pas laut ana cahiye. is karn maim ne logom ko tlavare, bchiryam aur dhnus dekr shrpnah ke piche sb se nice ke khule sthanom mem ghrane ghrane ke anusar baitha diya. tb maim dekhkr utha, aur risom aur hakimom aur aur sb logom se kha, un se mt dro; prbhu jo mhan aur bhyogy hai, usi ko smrn kr ke, apne bhaiyom, betom, betiyom, striyom aur ghrom ke liye yuddh krna. jb hmare struom ne suna, ki yh bat hm ko malum ho gi hai aur prmesvr ne unki yukti nishpl ki hai, tb hm sb ke sb shrpnah ke pas apne apne kam pr laut ge. aur us din se mere adhe sevk to us kam me lge rhe aur adhe bchiryom, tl-varom, dhnusom aur jhilmom ko dharn kie rhte the; aur yhuda ke sare ghrane ke piche hakim rha krte the. shrpnah ke bnane vale aur bojh ke dhone vale donom bhar uthate the, arthat ek hath se kam krte the aur dusre hath se hthiyar pkde rhte the. aur raj apni apni jamgh pr tlvar ltkae hue bnate the. aur nrsimge ka phumkne vala mere pas rhta tha. isliye maim ne risom, hakimom aur sb logom se kha, kam to bda aur phaila hua hai, aur hm log shrpnah pr alg alg ek dusre se dur rhte haim. isliye jidhr se nrsimga tumhem sunaim de, udhr hi hmare pas iktthe ho jana. hmara prmesvr hmari or se ldega. yom hm kam mem lge rhe, aur un mem adhe, pau ph-tne se tarom ke niklne tk bchiryam liye rhte the. phir usi smy maim ne logom se yh bhi kha, ki ek ek mnusy apne das smet yruslem ke bhitr rat bitaya kre, ki ve rat ko to hmari rkhnai krem, aur din ko kam mem lge rhem. aur n to maim apne kpde utarta tha, aur n mere bhai, n mere sevk, n ve phrue jo mere anucr the, apne kpde utarte the; sb koi pani ke pas hthiyar liye hue jagte the.

tb log aur unki striyom ki or se unke bhai yhudiom ke kiruddh bdi cillaht mci. kitne to khte the, hm apne bete-betiom smet bhut prani haim, isliye hmem ann milna cahiye ki use khakr jivit rhem. aur kitne khte the, ki hm apne apne khetom, dakh ki bariyom aur ghrom ko mhmgi ke karn bndhk rkhte haim, ki hmem ann mile. phir kitne yh khte the, ki hm ne raja ke kr ke liye apne apne khetom aur dakh ki bariyom pr rupya udhar liya. prntu hmara aur hmare bhaiyom ka srir aur hmare aur unke ldkebale ek hi sman haim, taubhi hm apne bete-betiom ko das bnate haim; vrn hmari koi koi beti dasi bhi ho cuki haim; aur hmara kuch bs nhim jlta, kyomki hmare khet aur dakh ki bariyam aurom ke hath pdi haim. yh cillaht or ye batem sun kr maim bhut krodhit hua. tb apne mn mem soc vicar kr ke maim ne risom aur hakimom ko ghudk kr kha, tum apne apne bhai se byaj lete ho. tb maim ne unke viruddh ek bdi sbha ki. aur maim ne un se kha, hm logom ne to apni skti bhr apne yhudi bhaiyom ko jo anyjatiyom ke hath bik ge the, dam dekr chudaya hai, phir kya tum apne bhaiyom ko becoge? kya ve hmare hath bikemge? tb ve cup rhe aur kuch n kh ske. phir maim khta gya, jo kam tum krte ho vh accha nhim hai; kya tum ko is karn hmare prmesvr ka bhy mankr chna n cahiye ki hmare stru jo anyjati haim, ve hmari namdhrain n krem? maim bhi aur mere bhai aur sevk un ko rupya aur anaj udhar dete haim, prntu hm iska byaj chod dem. aj hi un ko un ke khet, aur dakh, aur jlai ki bariyam, aur ghr pher do; aur jo rupya, ann, nya dakhmdhu, aur tka tel tum un se le lete ho, uska saavam bhag pher do? un-homne kha, hm unhem pher demge, aur un se kuch n lemge; jaisa tu khta hai, vaisa hi hm kremge. tb maim ne yajkom ko bula kr un logom ko yh spth khilai, ki ve isi vcen ke anusar kremge. phir maim ne apne kpde ki chor jhad kr kha, isi riti se jo koi is vcen ko pura n kre, usko prmesvr jhad kr, uska ghr aur kmai us se chudae, aur isi riti se vh jhada jae, aur chucha ho jae. tb sari sbha ne kha, amen! aur yhova ki stuti ki. aur logom ne is vcen ke anusar kam kiya. phir jb se maim yhuda des mem unka adhipti thhraya gya, arthat raja artkstr ke bisvem vrs se le uske bttisvem vrs tk, arthat barh vrs tk maim aur mere bhai adhipti ke hk ka bhojn khathe rhe. prntu phile adhipti jo mujh se age the, vh prja pr bhar dalte the, aur un se roti, aur dakhmdhu, aur is se adhik calis sekel candi lete the, vrn unke sevk bhi prja ke upr adhipti jate the; prntu maim aisa nhim krta tha, kyomki maim yhova ka bhy manta tha. phir maim shrpnah ke kam mem lipta rha, aur hm logom ne kuch bhumi mol n li; aur

mere sb sevk kam krne ke liye vham iktthe rhte the. phir meri mej pr khane vale ek sau pcas yhudi aur hakim aur ve bhi the, jo carom or ki anyjatiyom mem se hmare pas ae the. aur jo prtidin ke liye taiyar kiya jata tha v h ek bail, ch: acchi acchi bhedem v bkriyam thim, aur mere liye cidiyem bhi taiyar ki jati thim; ds ds din ke bad bhamti bhamti ka bhut dakhmdhu bhi taiyar kiya jata tha; prntu taubhi maim ne adhipti ke hk ka bhøj nhim liya, kyomki kam ka bhar prja pr bhari tha. he mere prmesvr! jo kuch maim ne is prja ke liye kiya hai, use tu mere hit ke liye smrn rkhn.

6

jb smblt, tobiyah aur arbi gesem aur hmare aur struom ko y h smacar mila, ki maim shrp-nah ko bnva cuka; aur ydyp i us smy tk bhi maim phatkom mem ple n lga cuka tha, taubhi shrp-nah mem koi drar n rh gya tha. tb smblt aur gesem ne mere pas yom khla bheja, ki a, hm ono ke maidan ke kisi gamv mem ek dsre se bhemt krem. prntu ve meri hani krne ki iccha krte the. prntu maim ne unke pas dutom se khla bheja, ki maim to bhari kam mem lga hum, vham nhim ja skta; mere ise chod kr tumhare pas jane se v h kam kyom bnd rhe? phir unhomne car bar mere pas vaisi hi bat khla bheji, aur maim ne un ko vaisa hi uttr diya. tb pamcvi bar smblt ne apne sevk ko khuli hui citthi dekr mere pas bheja, jis mem yom likha tha, ki jati jati ke logom mem y h kha jata hai, aur gesem bhi yhi bat khta hai, ki tumhari aur yhudiyom ki mnasa blva krne ki hai, aur is karn tu se shrp-nah ko bnvata hai; aur tu in batom ke anusar unka raja bnna cahta hai. aur tu ne yruslem mem nbi thhrae haim, jo y h kh kr tere visy prcar krem, ki yhudiyom mem ek raja hai. ab aisa hi smacar raja ko diya jaega. isliye ab a, hm ek sath smmti krem. tb maim ne uske pas khla bheja ki jaisa tu khta hai, vaisa to kuch bhi nhim hua, tu ye batem apne mn se gdhta hai. ve sb log y h soc kr hmem drana cahte the, ki unke hath dhile pdem, aur kam bnd ho jae. prntu ab he prmesvr tu mujhe hiya de. aur maim smayah ke ghr mem gya, jo dlayah ka putr aur mhetbel ka pota tha, v h to bnd ghr mem tha; usne kha, a, hm prmesvr ke bhvn arthar mndir ke bhitr aps mem bhemt krem, aur mndir ke dvar bnd krem; kyomki ve log tujhe ghat krne aemge, rat hi ko ve tujhe ghat krne aemge. prntu maim ne kha, kya mujh aisa mnusy bhage? aur tujh aisa kaun hai jo apna pran bcane ko mndir mem ghuse? maim nhim jane ka. phir maim ne jan liya ki v h prmesvr ka bheja nhim hai prntu usne hr bat isvr ka vcn khkr meri hani ke liye khi, kyomki tobiyah aur smblt ne use rupya de rkha tha. unhomne use is karn rupya de rkha tha ki maim dr

jaum, aur vaisa hi kam kr ke papi thhrum, aur un ko apvad lgane ka avsr mile aur ve meri namdhrai kr skem. he mere prmesvr! tobiyah, smblt, aur noadyah, nbiya aur aur jitne nbi mujhe drana cahte the, un sb ke aise aise kamom ki sudhi rkhn. elul mhine ke pccisvem din ko arthar bavn din ke bhitr shrp-nah bn cuki. jb hmare sb struom ne y h suna, tb hmare carom or rhne vale sb anyjati dr ge, aur bhut ljijt hue; kyomki unhomne jan liya ki y h kam hmare prmesvr ki or se hua. un dinom mem bhi yhudi risom aur tobiyah ke bic citthi bhut aya jaya krti thi. kyomki v h arh ke putr skmyah ka damad tha, aur uske putr yohanan ne berekyah ke putr msullam ki beti ki byah liya tha; is karn bhut se yhudi uska pks krne ki spth khae hue the. aur ve mere sunte uske bhle kamom ki crca kiya krte, aur meri batem bhi usko sunaya krte the. aur tobiyah mujhe drane ke liye citthiyam bheja krta tha.

7

jb shrp-nah bn gi, aur maim ne uske phatk khde kie, aur dvarpal, aur gvaiye, aur leviy log thhraye ge, tb maim ne apne bhai hnani aur rajgdh ke hakim hnnyah ko yruslem ka adhikari thhraya, kyomki y h scca purus aur bhuterom se adhik prmesvr ka bhy manne vala tha. aur maim ne un se kha, jb tk gham kda n ho, tb tk yruslem ke phatk n khole jaem aur jb phrue phra dete rhem, tb hi phatk bnd kie jaem aur bede lgae jaem. phir yruslem ke nivasiyom mem se tu rkvhale thhra jo apna apna phra apne apne ghr ke samhne diya krem. ngr to lmba cauda tha, prntu us mem log thode the, aur ghr nhim bne the. tb mere prmesvr ne mere mn mem y h upjaya ki risom, hakimom aur prja ke logom ko isliye iktthe krum, ki ve apni apni vmsavli ke anusar gine jaem. aur mujhe phile phil yruslem ko ae huom ka vmsavlipt mila, aur us mem maim ne yom likh hua paya: jin ko babel ka raja, nbukdnssr bnd-hua kr ke le gya tha, un mem se prant ke jo log bndhuai se chut kr, yruslem aur yhuda ke apne apne ngr ko ae. ve jrubbabel, yesu, nhemayah, ajryah, ramyah, nhmani, mord-kai, bilsan, misperet, vigvai, nhum aur bana ke smg ae. israeli prja ke logom ki ginti y h hai: arthar pros ki sntan do hjar ek sau bhtr, spthyah ki sntan tin sau bhtr, aah ki sntan ch: sau bavn. phtmoab ki sntan yane yesu aur yoab ki sntan, do hjar ath sau atharh. elam ki sntan barh sau cauvn, jttu ki sntan ath sau paimtalis. jvkai ki sntan sat sau sath. binnui ki sntan ch:sau ad-talis. bebai ki sntan ch:sau atthais. ajgad ki sntan do hjar tin sau bais. adonikam ki sntan ch:sau sdsth. bigbai ki sntan do hjar sdsth. adin ki sntan ch:sau pcpn. hickiyyah ki sntan ater ke vms mem se atthanve. hasm

ki sntan tin sau atthais. baisai ki sntan tin sau caubis. harip ki sntan ek sau barh. gibbon ke log pcanve. betlehem aur ntpa ke mnusy ek sau atthasi. anatot ke mnusy ek sau atthais. betjmavt ke mnusy byalis. kirytarim, kpir, aur berot ke mnusy sat sau taimntalis. rama aur geba ke mnusy ch: sau ikkis. mikpas ke mnusy ek sau bais. betel aur ai ke mnusy ek sau teis. dusre nbo ke mnusy bavn. dusre elam ki sntan barh sau cauvn. harim ki sntan tin sau bis. yriho ke log tin sau paimntalis. lod hadid aur onomke log sat sau ikkis. sna ke log tin hjar nau sau tis. phir yajk arthat yesu ke ghrane mem se ydayah ki sntan nau sau tihttr. immer ki sntan ek hjar bavn. pshur ki sntan barh sau saimntalis. harim ki sntan ek hjar strh. phir levii ye the: arthat hodva ke dms mem se kdmil ki sntan yesu ki sntan cauhttr. phir gvaithe ye the: arthat asap ki sntan ek sau adntalis. phir dvarpal ye the: arthat sllum ki sntan, ater ki sntan, tlmon ki sntan, akkub ki sntan, htita ki sntan, aur sobai ki sntan, jo sb mlkr ek sau adtis hue. phir ntin arthat siha ki sntan, hsupa ki sntan, tbbaoit ki sntan, keros ki sntan, sia ki sntan, padon ki sntan, lbana ki sntan, hgava ki sntan, slmai ki sntan. hanan ki sntan, giddel ki sntan, ghr ki sntan, raya ki sntan, rsin ki sntan, nkoda ki sntan, gjjam ki sntan, ujja ki sntan, paseh ki sntan, besai ki sntan, munim ki sntan, nmuss ki sntan, bkbuk ki sntan, hkupa ki sntan, hrhur ki sntan, bslit ki sntan, mhida ki sntan, hrsa ki sntan, brkos ki sntan, sisra ki sntan, temeh ki sntan, nsih ki sntan, aur htipa ki sntan. phir sulaiman ke dasom ki sntan, arthat sotai ki sntan, soperet ki sntan, prida ki sntan, yala ki sntan, drkon ki sntan, giddel ki sntan, sptyah ki sntan, httil ki sntan, pokeret svayim ki sntan, aur amon ki sntan. ntin aur sulaiman ke dasom ki sntan mlkr tin sau banve the. aur ye ve haim, jo telmelh, telhrsa, krub, addon, aur immer se yruslem ko ge, prntu apne apne pitrom ke ghrane aur vmsavli n bta ske, ki israel ke haim, va nhim: arthat dlayah ki sntan, tobiyyah ki sntan, aur dkoda ki sntan, jo sb mlkr ch: sau byalis the. aur yajkom mem se hobayah ki sntan, hkoks ki sntan, aur brjillai ki sntan, jisne giladi brjillai ki betiyom mem se ek ko byah liya, aur unhim ka nam rkh liya tha. inhomne apna apna vmsavli ptr aur aur vmsavli ptr mem dumdha, prntu n paya, isliye ve asuddh thhr kr yajkpd se nikalege. aur adhipti ne un se kha, ki jb tk urim aur tummim dharn krne vala ko yajk n uthe, tb tk tum koi prmpvitr vstu khane n paoge. puri mndli ke log mil kr byalis hjar tin sau sath thhre. in ko chod unke sat hjar tin sau saimtis das-dasiyam, aur do sau paimntalis gane vale aur ganevaliyam thim. unke ghode sat sau chttis, khcer do sau paimntalis, umt car sau paimtis aur gdhe ch: hjar sat sau bis

the. aur pitrom ke ghranom ke ki ek mukhy purusom ne kam ke liye diya. adhipti ne to cnde mem hjar drkmon sona, pcas ktore aur pamc sau tis yajkom ke amgrkhe die. aur pitrom ke ghranom ke ki mukhy mukhy purusom ne us kam ke cnde mem bis hjar drkmon sona aur do hjar do sau mane candi di. aur ses prja ne jo diya, vh bis hjar drkmon sona, do hjar mane candi aur sdsth yajkom ke amgrkhe hue. is prkar yajk, levii, dvarpal, gvaiye, prja ke kuch log aur ntin aur sb israeli apne apne ngr mem bs ge.

8

jb satvam mhina nikt aya, us smy sb israeli apne apne ngr mem the. tb un sb logom ne ek mn ho kr, jlphatk ke samhne ke cauk mem iktthe ho kr, ejra sastri se kha, ki musa ki jo vyvstha yhova ne israel ko di thi, uski pustk le a. tb ejra yajk satvem mhine ke phile din ko kya stri, kya purus, jitne sunkr smjh skte the, un sbhom ke samhne vyvstha ko le aya. aur vh uski batem bhor se do phr tk us cauk ke samhne jo jlphatk ke samhne tha, kya stri, kya purus aur sb smjhne valom ko pdhkr sunata rha; aur log vyvstha ki pustk pr kan lgae rhe. ejra sastri, kath ke ek mcan pr jo isi kam ke liye bna tha, khda ho gyam; aur uski dahini almg mttiyah, sema, anayah, uriyyah, hikiyyah aur maseyah; aur bai almg, pdayah, misael, mlkiyyah, hasum, hsbddana, jkryah aur msullam khde hue. tb ejra ne jo sb logom se umce pr tha, sbhom ke dekhte us pustk ko khol diya; aur jb usne usko khola, tb sb log uth khde hue. tb ejra ne mhan prmesvr yhova ko dhny kha; aur sb logom ne apne apne hath utha kr amen, amen, kha; aur sir jhuka kr apna apna matha bhumii pr tek kr yhova ko ndvrt kiya. aur yesu, bani, serebyah, yamin, akkub, sbbtai, hodiyyah, maseyah, klita, ajryah, yojabad, hanan aur playah nam levii, logom ko vyvstha smjhate ge, aur log apne apne sthan pr khde rhe. aur unhomne prmesvr ki vyvstha ki pustk se pdhkr arth smjha diya; aur logom ne path ko smjh liya. tb nhemayah jo adhipti tha, aur ejra jo yajk aur sastri tha, aur jo levii logom ko smjha rhe the, unhomne sb logom se kha, aj ka din tumhare prmesvr yhova ke liye pvitr hai; isliye vilap n kro aur n roo. kyomki sb log vyvstha ke vcn sunkr rote rhe. phir usne un se kha, ki ja kr cikna cikna bhojn kro aur mitha mitha rs piyo, aur jinke liye kuch taiyar nhim hua unke pas baina bhejo; kyomki aj ka din hmare prbhu ke liye pvitr hai; aur udas mt rho, kyomki yhova ka annd tumhara drdh gdh hai. yom leviiyom ne sb logom ko yh khkr cup kra diya, ki cup rho kyomki aj ka din pvitr hai; aur udas mt rho. tb sb log khane, pine, baina bhejne aur bda annd mnane ko cle ge, kyomki jo vcn

un ko smjhae ge the, unhem ve smjh ge the. aur dusre din ko bhi smst prja ke pitrom ke ghrane ke mukhy mukhy purus aur yajk aur leviy log, ejra sastri ke pas vyvstha ke vcn dhyan se sunne ke liye iktte hue. aur unhem vyvstha mem yh likha hua mila, ki yhova ne musa se yh ajna dilai thi, ki israeli satvem mhine ke prv ke smy jhompdियom mem rha krem, aur apne sb ngrom aur yruslem mem yh sunaya aur prcar kiya jae, ki phad pr ja kr jlpai, tailvrjh, memhdi, khjur aur ghne ghne vrksom ki daliyam le akr jhompdियam bnao, jaise ki likha hai. so sb log bahr ja kr daliyam le ae, aur apne apne ghr ki cht pr, aur apne amgnom mem, aur prmesvr ke bhvn ke amgnom mem, aur jlphatk ke cauk mem, aur epraim ke phatk ke cauk mem, jhompdियam bna lim. vrn sb mndli ke log jitne bndhuai se chutkr laut ae the, jhompdियam bna kr un mem tike. nun ke putr yhosu ke dinom se le kr us din tk israeliyom ne aisa nhim kiya tha. aur us smy bhut bda annd hua. phir phile din se pichle din tk ejra ne prtidin prmesvr ki vyvstha ki pustk mem se pdh pdhkr sunaya. yomve sat din tk prv ko mante rhe, aur sathvem din niym ke anusar mhasbha hui.

9

phir usi mhine ke caubisvem din ko israeli upvas ka tat phine aur sir pr dhul dale hue, iktthe ho ge. tb israel ke vms ke log sb anyjati logom se alg ho ge, aur khde ho kr, apne apne papom aur apne purkhaom ke adhm ke kamom ko man liya. tb unhomne apne apne sthan pr khde ho kr din ke ek phr tk apne prmesvr yhova ki vyvstha ki pustk pdhte, aur ek aur phr apne papom ko mante, aur apne prmesvr yhova ko dndvt krte rhe. aur yesu, bani, kdmel, sbnyah, bunnii, serebyah, bani aur knani ne leviyom ki sidhi pr khde ho kr umce svr se apne prmesvr yhova ki dohai di. phir yesu, kdmel, bani, sbnyah, serebyah, hodiyyah, sbnyah, aur pthyah nam leviyom ne kha, khde ho; apne prmesvr yhova ko anadikal se antkal tk dhny kho. tera mhimayukt nam dhny kha jae, jo sb dhnyvad aur stuti se pre hai. tu hi akela yhova hai; svrg vrn sb se umce svrg aur uske sb gn, aur prthvi aur jo kuch us mem hai, aur smudr aur jo kuch us mem hai, sbhom ko tu hi ne bnaya, aur sbhom ki rkasa tu hi krta hai; aur svrg ki smst sena tujhi ko dndvt krti haim. he yhova! tu vhi prmesvr hai, jo abraham ko cunkr ksdियom ke ur ngr mem se nikal laya, aur uska nam ibrahim rkha; aur uske mn ko apne sath scca pakr, us se vaca bandhi, ki maim tere vms ko knaniyom, hittiyom, emoriyom, prijiyom, ybusiyom, aur girgasiyom ka des dumga; aur tu ne apna vh vcn pura bhi kiya, kyomki tu dhmm hai. phir tu ne misr mem

hmare purkhaom ke du:kh pr drsti ki; aur lal smudr ke tt pr unki dohai suni. aur phiraun aur uske sb krmcari vrn uske des ke sb logom ko dnd dene ke liye cinh aur cmtkar dikhae; kyomki tu janta tha ki ve un se abhiman krte haim; aur tu ne apna aisa bda nam kiya, jaisa aj tk vrtman hai. aur tu ne unke age smudr ko aisa do bhag kiya, ki ve smudr ke bic sthl hi sthl clkr par ho ge; aur jo unke piche pde the, un ko tu ne ghire sthanom mem aisa dal diya, jaisa ptthr mhaajlrasi mem dala jae. phir tu ne din ko badl ke khmbhe mem ho kr aur rat ko ag ke khmbhe mem ho kr unki aguai ki, ki jis marg pr unhem clna tha, us mem un ko ujiyala mile. phir tu ne sinai prvt pr utr kr akas mem se unke sath batem ki, aur un ko sidhe niym, scii vyvstha, aur accchi vidhiyam, aur ajnaem dim. aur unhem apne pvtir visram din ka jnan diya, aur apne das musa ke dvara ajnaem aur vidhiyam aur vyvstha dim. aur unki bhukh mitane ko akas se unhem bhojn diya aur unki pyas bujhane ko ctan mem se unke liye pani nikala, aur unhem ajna di ki jis des ko tumhene dene ki maim ne spth khai hai uske adhikari hone ko tum us mem jao. prntu unhomne aur hmare purkhaom ne abhiman kiya, aur hthile bne aur teri ajnaem n mani; aur ajna mnne se inkar kiya, aur jo ascrykrm tu ne unke bic kie the, unka smrn n kiya, vrn hth krke yham tk blva krne vale bne, ki ek prdhan thhraya, ki apne dastv ki dsa mem laute. prntu tu ksma krne vala anugrhkari aur dyalu, vilmb se kop krne vala, aur atikrunamy isvr hai, tu ne un ko n tyaga. vrn jb unhomne bchda dhalkr kha, ki tumhara prmesvr jo tumhem misr des se chuda laya hai, vh yhi hai, aur tera bhut tirskar kiya, tb bhi tu jo ati dyalu hai, un ko jmgil mem n tyaga; n to din ko aguai krne vala badl ka khmbha un pr se hta, aur n rat ko ujiyala dene vala aur unka marg dikhane vala ag ka khmbha. vrn tu ne unhem smjhane ke liye apne atma ko jo bhla hai diya, aur apna mnna unhem khilana n choda, aur unki pyas bujhane ko pani deta rha. calis vrs tk tu jmgil mem unka aisa paln posn krta rha, ki un ko kuch ghti n hui; n to unke vstr purane hue aur n unke pamv mem sujn hui. phir tu ne rajy rajy aur des des ke logom ko unke vs mem kr diya, aur disa disa mem un ko bamt diya; yom ve hesbon ke raja sihon aur basan ke raja og donom ke desom ke adhikari ho ge. phir tu ne unki snatan ko akas ke tarom ke sman bdha kr unhem us des mem phumca diya, jiske visy tu ne unke purvjom se kha tha; ki ve us mem ja kr uske adhikari ho jaemge. so yh snatan ja kr uski adhikarin ho gi, aur tu ne unke dvara des ke nivasi knaniyom ko dbaya, aur rajaom aur des ke logom smet un ko, unke hath mem kr diya, ki ve un se jo cahem so krem. aur unhomne gdh vale ngr aur upjau

bhumi le li, aur sb bhamti ki acchi vstuom se bhre hue ghrom ke, aur khude hue haudom ke, aur dakh aur jlpa bariyom ke, aur khane ke phl vale bhut se vrksom ke adhikari ho ge; ve use kha khakr trpt hue, aur hrst-pust ho ge, aur teri bdi bhlai ke karn sukh bhogte rhe. prntu ve tujh se phirkr blva krne vale bn ge aur teri vyvstha ko tyag diya, aur tere jo nbi teri or unhem pherne ke liye un ko citate rhe un ko unhomne ghat kiya, aur tera bhut tirskar kiya. is karn tu ne un ko unke struom ke hath mem kr diya, aur unhomne un ko smkt mem dal diya; taubhi jb jb ve smkt mem pdkr teri dohai dete rhe tb tb tu svrg se unki sunta rha; aur tu jo atidyalu hai, isliye unke chudane vale ko bhejta rha jo un ko struom ke hath se chudate the. prntu jb jb un ko cain mila, tb tb ve phir tere samhne burai krte the, is karn tu un ko struom ke hath mem kr deta tha, aur ve un pr prbhuta krte the; taubhi jb ve phirkr teri dohai dete, tb tu svrg se unki sunta aur tu jo dyalu hai, isliye bar bar un ko chudata, aur un ko citata tha ki un ko phir apni vyvstha ke adhin kr de. prntu ve abhiman krte rhe aur teri ajnaem nhim mante the, aur tere niym, jin ko ydi mnusy mane, to unke karn jivit rhe, unke viruddh pap krte, aur hth kr ke apna kndha htate aur n sunte the. tu to bhut vrs tk unki shta rha, aur apne atma se nbiyom ke dvara unhem citata rha, prntu ve kan nhim lgate the, isliye tu ne unhem des des ke logom ke hath mem kr diya. taubhi tu ne jo atidyalu hai, unka ant nhim kr dala aur n un ko tyag diya, kyomki tu anugrhkari aur dyalu isvr hai. ab to he hmare prmesvr! he mhan prakrmi aur bhyogy isvr! jo apni vaca palta aur krna krta rha hai, jo bda kst, assur ke rajaom ke dinom se le aj ke din tk hmam aur hmare rajaom, hakimom, yajkom, nbiyom, purkhaom, vrn teri smst prja ko bhogna pda hai, vh teri drsti mem thoda n thhre. taubhi jo kuch hm pr bita hai uske visy tu to dhmm hai; tu ne to sccai se kam kiya hai, prntu hm ne dustta ki hai. aur hmare rajaom aur hakimom, yajkom aur purkhaom ne, n to teri vyvstha ko mana hai aur n teri ajnaom aur citauniyom ki or dhyan diya hai jin se tu ne un ko citaya tha. unhomne apne rajy mem, aur us bde klyan ke smy jo tu ne unhem diya tha, aur is lmbe caude aur upjau des mem teri seva nhim ki; aur n apne bure kamom se pscatap kiya. dekh, hm aj kl das haim; jo des tu ne hmare pitrom ko diya tha ki uski uttm upj khaem, isi mem hm das haim. iski upj se un rajaom ko jinham tu ne hmare papom ke karn hmare upr thhraya hai, bhut dhn milta hai; aur ve hmare srirom aur hmare psuom pr apni apni iccha ke anusar prbhuta jate haim, isliye hm bde smkt mem pde haim. is sb ke karn, hm scci ke sath vaca bandhte, aur likh bhi dete haim, aur hmare hakim,

leviy aur yajk us pr chap lgate haim.

10

jinhomne chap lgai ve ye haim, arthat hklyah ka putr nhemayah jo adhipti tha, aur sidkiyyah; srayah, ajryah, yirmyah; pshur, amryah, mkiyyah; httus, sbnyah, mlluk; harim, mreyot, obdyah; daniyyel, ginnton, baruk; msullam, abiyyah, miyyamin; majyah, bilgai aur smayah; ye hi to yajk the. aur levi ye the: ajnyah ka putr yesu, henadad ki snan mem se binni aur kdmiel; aur unke bhai sbnyah, hodiyyah, klita, playah, hanan; mika, rhob, hsbayah; jkkur, serebyah, sbnyah. hodiyyah, bani aur bnin; phir prja ke prdhan ye the: pros, phtmoab, elam, jttu, bani; buni, ajgad, bebai; adoniyyah, bigvai, adin; ater, hijkiyyah, mjjur; hodiyyah, hasum, besai; hariph, anatot, nobai; mgpias, msullam, hejir; msejbel, sadok, yddu; pltyah, hanan, anayah; hose, hnnyah, hssub; hllohes, pilha, sobek; rhum, hsbna, maseyah; ahiyyah, hanan, anan; mlluk, harim aur bana. ses log arthat yajk, leviy, dvarpal, gvaiye aur ntin log, nidan jitne prmesvr ki vyvstha manne ke liye des des ke logom se alg hue the, un sbhem ne apni striyom aur un betem-betiym smet jo smjhne vale the, apne bhai risom se mlkr sph khai, ki hm prmesvr ki us vyvstha pr clemge jo uske das musa ke dvara di gi hai, aur apne prbhu yhova ki sb ajnaem, niym aur vidhiyam manne mem cauksi kremge. aur hm n to apni betiyam is des ke logom ko byah demge, aur n apne betom ke liye unki betiyam byah lemge. aur jb is des ke log visramdin ko ann va aur bikau vstuem becne ko le ayemge tb hm un se n to visramdin ko n kisi pvitr din ko kuch lemge; aur satvem vrs mem bhumi pdi rhne demge, aur apne apne rn ki vsuli chod demge. phir hm logom ne aisa niym bandh liya jis se hm ko apne prmesvr ke bhvn ki upasna ke liye ek ek tihai sekel dena pdega: arthat bhemt ki roti aur nity annbli aur nity hombli ke liye, aur visramdinom aur nye cand aur niyt prbbom ke blidanom aur aur pvitr bhentom aur israel ke prayscitt ke nimit pap bliyom ke liye, nidan apne prmesvr ke bhvn ke sare kam ke liye. phir kya yajk, kya leviy, kya sadharn log, hm sbhom ne is bat ke thhrane ke liye citthiyam dalim, ki apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar prti vrs mem thhrae hue smyom pr lkdi ki bhemt vyvstha mem likhi hui bat ke anusar hm apne prmesvr yhova ki vedi pr jlane ke liye apne prmesvr ke bhvn mem laya kremge. aur apni apni bhumi ki phili upj aur sb bhamti ke vrksom ke phile phl prti vrs yhova ke bhvn mem le aemge. aur vyvstha mem likhi hui bat ke anusar, apne apne philauthe betom aur psuom, arthat philauthe bchdom aur memnom ko apne prmesvr ke

bhvn mem un yajkom ke pas laya kremge, jo hmare prmesvr ke bhvn mem seva thl krte haim. aur apna phila gumdha hua ata, aur uthai hui bhemte, aur sb prkar ke vrksom ke phl, aur nya dakhmdhu, aur ttka tel, apne prmesvr ke bhvn ki kothriyom mem yajkom ke pas, aur apni apni bhumi ki upj ka ds-mams leviyom ke pas laya kremge; kyonki ve leviy haim, jo hmari kheti ke sb ngrom mem dsmams lete haim. aur jb jb leviy ds-mams lem, tb tb unke smg harun ki sntan ka koi yajk rha kre; aur leviy dsmamsom ka ds-mams hmare prmesvr ke bhvn ki kothriyom mem arthat bhndar mem phumcaya kremge. kyonki jin kothriyom mem pvitr sthan ke patr aur seva thl krne vale yajk aur dvarpal aur gvaiey rhte haim, un mem israeli aur leviy, anaj, nye dakhpdhu, aur ttke tel ki uthai hui bhemte phumcaemge. nidan hm apne prmesvr ke bhvn ko n chodemge.

11

prja ke hakim to yruslem mem rhte the, aur ses logom ne yh thhrane ke liye citthiyam dalim, ki ds mem se ek mnusy yruslem mem, jo pvitr ngr hai, bs jaem; aur nau mnusy aur aur ngrom mem bsem. aur jinhomne apni hi iccha se yruslem mem vas krna caha un sbhom ko logom ne asirvad diya. us prant ke mukhy mukhy purus jo yruslem mem rhte the, ve ye haim; (prntu yhuda ke ngrom mem ek ek mnusy apni nij bhumi mem rhta tha; arthat israeli, yajk, leviy, ntin aur sulaiman ke dasom ke sntan) yruslem mem to kuch yhudi aur binyamini rhte the. yhudiyom mem se to yeres ke vms ka atayah jo ajjiyyah ka putr tha, yh jkryah ka putr, yh amryah ka putr, yh sptyah ka putr, yh mhillel ka putr tha. aur maseyah jo baruk ka putr tha, yh kolhoje ka putr, yh hjayah ka putr, yh adayah ka putr, yh yoyarib ka putr, yh jkryah ka putr, yh aur yh siloi ka putr tha. peres ke vms ke jo yruslem mem rhte the, vh sb milakr car sau adsth survir the. aur binyaminiyom mem se sllu jo msul-lam ka putr tha, yh yoed ka putr, yh pdayah ka putr tha, yh kolayah ka putr yh maseyah ka putr, yh itieh ka putr, yh ysayah ka putr tha. aur uske bad gbbai slai jinke sath nau sau atthais purus the. inka rkhval jikri ka putr yoel tha, aur hssnua ka putr yhuda ngr ke prdhan ka nayb tha. phir yajkom mem se yoyarib ka putr ydayah aur yakin. aur srayah jo prmesvr ke bhvn ka prdhan aur hilkiyyah ka putr tha, yh msullam ka putr, yh sadok ka putr, yh mrayot ka putr, yh ahi-tub ka putr tha. aur inke ath sau bais bhai jo us bhvn ka kam krte the; aur adayah, jo yro-ham ka putr tha, yh plyah ka putr, yh amsi ka putr, yh jkryah ka putr, yh pshur ka putr, yh mlkiyyah ka putr tha. aur iske do sau byalis bhai jo pitrom ke ghranom ke prdhan

the; aur amsai jo ajrel ka putr tha, yh ah-jai ka putr, yh msillemot ka putr, yh immer ka putr tha. aur inke ek sau atthais survir bhai the aur inka rkhval hggdolim ka putr jbdiel tha. phir leviyom mem se smayah jo hssub ka putr tha, yh ajrikam ka putr, yh husbyah ka putr, yh bunni ka putr tha. or sbbt aur yojabad mukhy leviyom mem se prmesvr ke bhvn ke bahri kam pr thhre the. aur mtinyah jo mika ka putr aur jbdl ka pota, aur asap ka prpota tha; vh prarthna mem dhnyvad krne valom ka mukhiya tha, aur bkbukyah apne bhaiyom mem dusra pd rkhta tha; aur abda jo smmu ka putr, aur galal ka pota, aur yduton ka prpota tha. jo leviy pvitr ngr mem rhte the, vh sb milakr do sau caurasi the. aur akkub aur tlmon nam dvarpal aur unke bhai jo phatkom ke rkh vale the, ek sau bhttr the. aur ses israeli yajk aur leviy, yhuda ke sb ngrom mem apne apne bhag pr rhte the. aur ntin log opel mem rhte; aur ntinom ke upr siha, aur gispa thhrae ge the. aur jo leviy yruslem mem rhkr prmesvr ke bhvn ke kam mem lge rhte the, unka mukhiya asap ke vms ke gvaoyom mem ka ujji tha, jo bani ka putr tha, yh hs-byah ka putr, yh mtinyah ka putr aur yh hsbyah ka putr tha. kyonki unke visy raja ki ajna thi, aur gvaoyom ke prtidin ke pryoin ke anusar thik prbndh tha. aur prja ke sb kam ke liye msejbel ka putr pthyah jo yhuda ke putr jerh ke vms mem tha, vh raja ke pas rhta tha. bc ge gamv aur unke khet, so kuch yhudi kirytrba, aur unke gamv mem, kuch dibon, aur uske gamvom mem, kuch ykbsel aur uske gamvom mem rhte the. phir yesu, molada, betpelet; hrsrual, aur berseba aur aur uske gamvom mem; aur siklg aur mkona aur unke gamvom mem; ennimon, sora, yrmut, janoh aur adullam aur unke gamvom mem, lakis, aur uske khetom mem ajeka, aur uske gamvom mem ve berseba se le hinnom ki trai tk dere dale hue rhte the. aur binyamini geba se le kr mikms, ayya aur betel aur uske gamvom mem; anatot, nob, annyah, hasor, rama, gittaim, hadid, sboim, nblt, lod, ono aur karigrom ki trai tk rhte the. aur kitne leviyom ke dl yhuda aur binyamin ke prantom mem bs ge.

12

jo yajk aur leviy saltiel ke putr jrubbabel aur yesu ke smg yruslem ko ge the, ve ye the: arthat srayah, yirmyah, ejra, amryah, mluk, httus, sknyah, rhum, mremot, iddo, ginntoi, abiyah, miyyamin, madyah, bilga, smayah, yoyarib, ydayah, sllu, amok, hilkiyyah aur ydayah. yesu ke dinom mem yajkom aur unke bhaiyom ke mukhy mukhy purus, ye hi the. phir ye leviy ge: arthat yesu, bin-nui, kdmiel, serebyah, yhuda aur vh mtinyah jo apne bhaiyom smet dhnyvad ke

kam pr thraya gya tha. aur unke bhai bkbukyah aur unno unke samhne apni apni sevkai mem lge rhte the. aur yesu se yoyakim utpnn hua aur yoyakim se elyasib aur elyasib se yoyada, aur yoyada se yonatan aur yonatan se ydd utpnn hua. aur yoyakim ke dinom mem ye yajk apne apne pitrom ke ghrane ke mukhy purus the, arthat srayah ka to mrayah; yirmyah ka hnnyah. ejra ka msullam; amryah ka yhohanan. mlluki ka yonatan; sbnyah ka yosep. harim ka adna; mrayot ka helkai. iddo ka jkryah; ginnton ka msullam. abiyah ka jikri; minyamin ke moadyah ka piltai. bilga ka smmu; samayh ka yhonatan. yoyarib ka mttnai; ydayah ka ujji. slai ka klai; amok ka eber. hilkiiyah ka hsbyah; aur ydayah ka ntnel. elyasib, yoyada, yohanan aur ydd ke dinom mem leviy pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purusom ke nam likhe jate the, aur dara pharsi ke rajy mem yajkom ke bhi nam likhe jate the. jo leviy pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus the, unke nam elyasib ke putr yohanan ke dinom tk itihās ki pustk mem likhe jate the. aur leviyom ke mukhy purus ye the: arthat hsbyah, serebyah aur kdmel ka putr yesu; aur unke samhne unke bhai prmesvr ke bhkt daud ki ajna ke anasar amhne-samhne stuti aur dhnyvad krne pr niyukt the. mtnyah, bkbukyah, obdyah, msullam, tlmōn aur akkub phatkom ke pas ke bhndarom ka phra dene vale dvarpal the. yoyakim ke dinom mem jo yosadak ka pota aur yesu ka putr tha, aur nhemayah adhipti aur ejra yajk aur sastri ke dinom mem ye hi the. aur yruslem ki shrpnah ki prtistha ke smy leviy apne sb sthanom mem dhumdhe ge, ki yruslem ko phumcae jaem, jis se annd aur dhnyvad kr ke aur jhamjh, sarmgi aur vina bjagr, aur gagr uski prtistha krem. to gvaiyom ke snan yruslem ke carom or ke des se aur ntopatiyom ke gamvom se, aur betgilgal se, aur geba aur ajmabet ke khetom se iktthe hue; kyomki gvaiyom ne yruslem ke as-pas gamv bsa liye the. tb yajkom aur leviyom ne apne apne apne ko suddh kiya; aur unhomne prja ko, aur phatkom aur shrpnah ko bhi suddh kiya. tb maim ne yhudi hakimom ko shrpnah pr cdhakr do bde dl thhrae, jo dhnyvad krte hue dhumdham ke sath chte the. inmem se ek dl to dkkhin or, arthat kudaphatk ki or shrpnah ke upr upr se cla; aur uske piche piche ye cle, arthat hosyah aur yhuda ke adhe hakim, aur ajryah, ejra, msullam, yhuda, binyamin, smayah, aur yirmyah, aur yajkom ke kitne putr turhiyam liye hue: arthat jkryah jo yohanan ka putr tha, yh smayah ka putr, yh mtnyah ka putr, yh mikayah ka putr, yh jkkur ka putr, yh asap ka putr tha. aur uske bhai smayah, ajrel, millai, gillai, maai, ntnel, yhuda aur hnani prmesvr ke bhkt daud ke baje liye hue the; aur unke age age ejra sastri cla. ye so-

taphatk se ho sidhe daudpur ki sidhi pr cdh, shrpnah ki umcai pr se clkr, daud ke bhvn ke upr se ho kr, purb ki or jlphatk tk phumce. aur dhnyvad krne aur dhumdham se cle valom ka dusra dl, aur unke piche piche maim, aur adhe log un se milne ko shrpnah ke upr upr se bhthom ke gummt ke pas se caudi shrpnah tk. aur epraim ke phatk aur purane phatk, aur mchliphatk, aur hnnel ke gummt, aur hmnea nam gummt ke pas se ho kr bhed phatk tk cle, aur phruom ke phatk ke pas khde ho ge. tb dhnyvad krne valom ke donom dl aur maim aur mere sath adhe hakim prmesvr ke bhvn mem khde ho ge. aur elyakim, maseyah, minyamin, mikayah, elyoenai, jkryah aur hnnyah nam yajk turhiyam liye hue the. aur maseyah, smayah, eliajr, ujji, yhohanan, mlikiyyah, elam, or ejer (khde hue the) aur gvaiye jinka mukhiya yijrhyah tha, vh umce svr se gate bjate rhe. usi din logom ne bde bde melbli cdhae, aur annd liya; kyomki prmesvr ne un ko bhut hi anndit kiya tha; striyom ne aur bal-bccom ne bhi annd kiya. aur yruslem ke annd ki dhvni dur dur tk phail gi. usi din khjanom ke, uthai hui bhemtom ke, phili phili upj ke, aur dsmamsom ki kothriyom ke adhikari thhrae ge, ki un mem ngr ngr ke khetom ke anasar un vstuum ko jma krem, jo yvstha ke anasar yajkom aur leviyom ke bhag mem ki thim; kyomki yhudi upsthit yajkom aur leviyom ke karn anndit the. isliye ve apne prmesvr ke kam aur suddhta ke visy cauksi krte rhe; aur gvaiye or dvarpal bhi daud aur uske putr sulaiman ki ajna ke anasar vaisa hi krte rhe. pracinkal, arthat daud aur asap ke dinom mem to gvaiyom ke prdhan the, aur prmesvr ki stuti aur dhnyvad ke git gae jate the. aur jrubbabel aur nhemayah ke dinom mem sare israeli, gvaiyom aur dvarpalom ke prtidin ka bhag dete rhe; aur ve leviyom ke ams pvitr kr ke dete the; aur leviy harun ki snan ke ams pvitr kr ke dete the.

13

usi din musa ki pustk logom ko pdhkr sunai gi; aur us mem yh likha hua mila, ki koi ammoni va moabi prmesvr ki sbha mem kbhi n ane pae; kyomki unhomne ann jl le kr israeliyom se bhemt nhim ki, vrn bilam ko unhem sap dene ke liye dksina dekr bulvaya tha-taubhi hmare prmesvr ne us sap ko asis se bdl diya. yh yvstha sunkr, unhomne israel mem se mili juli bhid ko alg alg kr diya. is se phile elyasib yajk jo hmare prmesvr ke bhvn ki kothriyom ka adhikari aur tobiyyah ka smbndhi tha. usne tobiyyah ke liye ek bdi kothri taiyar ki thi jis mem phile annbli ka saman aur loban aur patr aur anaj, nye dakhmdhu aur ttke tel ke dsmams, jinhem leviyom, gvaiyom aur dvarpalom ko dene ki

ajna thi, rkhi hui thi; aur yajkom ke liye uthai hui bhemt bhi rkhi jati thim. prntu maim is smy yruslem mem nhim tha, kyomki babel ke raja artkstr ke bttisvem vrs mem maim raja ke pas cla gya. phir kitne dinom ke bad raja se chutti mamgi, aur maim yruslem ko aya, tb maim ne jan liya, ki elyasib ne tobiyyah ke liye prmesvr ke bhvn ke amgnom mem ek kothri taiyar kr, kya hi burai ki hai. ise maim ne bhut bura mana, aur tobiyyah ka sara ghrelu saman us kothri mem se phemk diya. tb meri ajna se ve kothriyam suddh ki gi, aur maim ne prmesvr ke bhvn ke patr aur annbli ka saman aur loban un mem phir se rkha diya. phir mujhe malum hua ki leviyom ka bhag unhem nhim diya gya hai; aur is karn kam krne vale leviy aur gvaiey apne apne khet ko bhag ge haim. tb maim ne hakimom ko damtkr kha, prmesvr ka bhvn kyom tyaga gya hai? phir maim ne un ko ikttha kr ke, ek ek ko uske sthan pr niyukt kiya. tb se sb yhudi anaj, nye dakhmdhu aur ttke tel ke dsmams bhndarom mem lane lge. aur maim ne bhndarom ke adhikari selemyah yajk aur sadok mumsi ko, aur leviyom mem se pdayak ko, aur unke nice hanan ko, jo mtnyah ka pota aur jkkur ka putr tha, niyukt kiya; ve to visvasyogy gine jate the, aur apne bhaiyom ke mdhy bamtna unka kam tha. he mere prmesvr! mera yh kam mere hit ke liye smrn rkhi, aur jo jo sukrm maim ne apne prmesvr ke bhvn aur us mem ki aradhna ke visy kie haim unhe mita n dal. unhim dinom mem maim ne yhuda mem kitnom ko dekha jo visramdin ko haudom mem dakh raumdte, aur puliyom ko le ate, aur gdhom pr ladte the; vaise hi ve dakhmdhu, dakh, amjir aur bhamti bhamti ke bojhi visramdin ko yruslem mem late the; tb jis din ve bhojnvstu becte the, usi din maim ne un ko cita diya. phir us mem sori log rhkr mchli aur bhamti bhamti ka sauda le akr, yhudiymom ke hath yruslem mem visramdin ko beca krte the. tb maim ne yhuda ke risom ko damtkr kha, tum log yh kya burai krte ho, jo visramdin ko apvitr krte ho? kya tumhare purkha aisa nhim krte the? aur kya hmare prmesvr ne yh sb viptti hm pr aur is ngr pr n dali? taubhi tum visramdin ko apvitr krne se israel pr prmesvr ka krodh aur bhi bhd-kate jate ho. so jb visramvar ke phile din ko yruslem ke phatkom ke as-pas andhera hone lga, tb maim ne ajna di, ki unke plle bnd kie jaem, aur yh bhi ajna di, ki ve visramvar ke pure hone tk khole n jaem. tb maim ne apne kitne sevkam ko phatkom ka adhikari thhra diya, ki visramvar ko koi bojhi bhiir ane n pae. isliye vyopari aur bhamti bhamti ke saude ke becne vale yruslem ke bahr do ek ber tike. tb maim ne un ko citakr kha, tum log shrpnah ke samhne kyom tikte ho? ydi tum phir aisa kroge to maim tum pr hath

bdhaumga. isliye us smy se ve phir visramvar ko nhim ae. tb maim ne leviyom ko ajna di, ki apne apne ko suddh kr ke phatkom ki rkhhvali krne ke liye aya kro, taki visramdin pvitr mana jae. he mere prmesvr! mere hit ke liye yh bhi smrn rkhi aur apni bdi krna ke anusar mujh pr trs kha. phir unhim dinom mem mujh ko aise yhudi dikhai pde, jin-homme asdodi, ammoni aur moabi striyam byah li thim. aur unke ldkebalom ki adhi boli asdodi thi, aur ve yhudi boli n bol skte the, donom jati ki boli bolte the. tb maim ne un ko damta aur kosa, aur un mem se kitnom ko pitva diya aur unke bal nucvae; aur un ko prmesvr ki yh spth khilai, ki hm apni betiyam unke betom ke sath byah mem n demge aur n apne liye va apne betom ke liye unki betiyam byah mem lemge. kya israel ka raja sulaiman isi prkar ke pap mem n phmsa tha? bhuteri jatiyom mem uske tuly koi raja nhim hua, aur vh apne prmesvr ka priy bhi tha, aur prmesvr ne use sare israel ke upr raja niyukt kiya; prntu usko bhi anyjati striyom ne pap mem phmsaya. to kya hm tumhari sunkr, aisi bdi burai krem ki anyjati ki striyam byah kr apne prmesvr ke viruddh pap krem? aur elyasib mhayaik ke putr yoyada ka ek putr, horoni smblit ka damad tha, isliye maim ne usko apne pas se bhga diya. he mere prmesvr unki hani ke liye yajkpd aur yajkom or leviyom ki vaca ka toda jana smrn rkhi. is prkar maim ne un ko sb anyjatiyom se suddh kiya, aur ek ek yajk aur leviy ki bari aur kam thhra diya. phir maim ne lkdi ki bhemt le ane ke vives smy thhra die, aur phili phili upj ke dene ka prbndh bhi kiya. he mere prmesvr! mere hit ke liye mujhe smrn kr.

adm, set, enos; kenan, mhllel, yered; hnok, mtusel, lemek; nuh, sem, ham aur yepet. yepet ke putr: gomer, magog, madai, yavan, tubl, mesek aur tiras haim. aur gomer ke putr: asknj, dipt aur togma haim. aur yavan ke putr: elisa, tsims, aur kitti aur rodani log haim. ham ke putr: kus, misr, put aur knan haim. aur kus ke putr: sba, hbila, sbata, rama aur sbtk a haim; aur rama ke putr: sba aur ddan haim. aur kus se nimrod utpnn hua; pryvi pr phila vir vhi hua. aur misr se ludi, anami, lhavi, npthi. ptrusi, ksluhi (vham se plisti nikle) aur kptori utpnn hue. knan se uska jetha sidon aur hitt. aur ybusi, emori, girgasi. hivvi, arki, sini. arvdi, smari aur hmati utpnn hue. sem ke putr: elam, assur, arpsd, lud, aram, us, hul, geter aur mesek haim. aur arpsd se selh aur selh se eber utpnn hua. aur eber ke do putr utpnn hue: ek ka nam peleg is karn rkha gya ki uske dinom mem prthvi bamt gi; aur uske bhai ka nam yoktan tha. aur yoktan se almodad, sulep, hrmavet, yerh. hedoram, ujal, dikla. ebal, abimael, sba, opir, hvila aur sobab utpnn hue; ye hi sb yoktan ke putr haim. sem, arpsd, selh. eber, peleg, ru. srug, nahor, terh, abram, vhi ibrahim bhi khlata hai. ibrahim ke putr ishak aur ismael haim. inki vm-savliyam ye haim. ismael ka jetha nvayot, phir kedar, advel, mibsam. misma, duma, mssa, hdd, tema. ytur, nipsis, kedma. ye ismael ke putr hue. phir ktura jo ibrahim ki rkhlai thi, uske ye putr utpnn hue, arthat us se jimran, yoksan, mdan, midyan, yisbak aur suh utpnn hue. yoksan ke putr: sba aur ddan. aur midyan ke putr: epa, eper, hnok, abida aur elda, ye sb ktura ke putr haim. ibrahim se ishak utpnn hua. ishak ke putr: aisav aur israel. aisav ke putr: elipj, ruel, yus, yalam aur korh haim. elipj ke ye putr haim: teman, omar, spi, gamat, knj, timna aur amalek. ruel ke putr: nht, jerh, smma aur mijja. phir seir ke putr: lotan, sobal, sibon, ana, dison, eser aur disan haim. aur lotan ke putr: hori aur homam, aur lotan ki bhin timna thi. sobal ke putr: alyan, manht, ebal, spi aur onam. aur sibon ke putr: ayaa, aur ana. ana ka putr: dison. aur dison ke putr: hmrn, esban, yitran aur kran. eser ke putr bilhan, jacan aur yakan. aur dison ke putr: us aur aran haim. jb kisi raja ne israeliyom pr raji n kiya tha, tb edom ke des mem ye raja hue: arthat bor ka putr bela aur uski rajdhani ka nam dinhaba tha. bela ke mrne pr, bosrai jerh ka putr yobab, uske sthan pr raja hua. aur yobab ke mrne pr, temaniyom ke des ka husam uske sthan pr raja hua. phir husam ke mrne pr, bdd ka putr hdd, uske sthan pr raja hua: yh vhi hai, jisne midyaniyom ko moab ke des mem

mar liya; aur uski rajdhani ka nam abit tha. aur hdd ke mrne pr, msrekai smla uske sthan pr raja hua. phir smla ke mrne pr saul, jo mhand ke tt pr ke rhobot ngr ka tha, vh uske sthan pr raja hua. aur saul ke mrne pr akbor ka putr balhanan uske sthan pr raja hua. aur blhanan ke mrne pr, hdd uske sthan pr raja hua; aur uski rajdhani ka nam pai tha. aur uski ptai ka nam mhetbel tha jo meja-hab ki natini aur mtred ki beti thi. aur hdd mr gya. phir edom ke adhipti ye the: arthat adhipti timna, adhipti alya, adhipti ytet, adhipti oholivama, adhipti ela, adhipti pinon, adhipti knj, adhipti teman, adhipti mibsar, adhipti mgdiel, adhipti iram. edom ke ye adhipti hue.

2

israel ke ye putr hue; ruben, simon, levi, yhuda, issakar, jbulun, dan. yusuph, binyamin, nptali, gad aur aser. yhuda ke ye putr hue: er, onan aur sela, uske ye tinom putr, btsu nam ek knani stri se utpnn hue. aur yhuda ka jetha er, yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, is karn usne usko mar dala. yhuda ki bhu tamar se peres aur jerh utpnn hue. yhuda ke sb putr pamc hue. peres ke putr: hesron aur hamul. aur jereh ke putr: jimri, etan, heman, klkol aur dara sb mil kr pamc. phir kmim ka putr: akan jo arpn ki hui pstu ke visy mem visvasghat kr ke israeliyom ka kst dene vala hua. aur etan ka putr: ajryah. hesron ke jo putr utpnn hue: yrhmel, ram aur klubai. aur ram se amminadab aur amminadab se nhson utpnn hua jo yhudiyom ka prdhan bna. aur nhson se slma aur slma se boaj, aur boaj se obed aur obed se yisai utpnn hua. aur yisai se uska jetha eliab aur dusra abinadab tisra sima. cautha ntnei aur pamcavam rddaim. chtha osem aur satvam daud utpnn hua. inki bhinem sruiyah or abigail thim. aur sruiyah ke putr abisai, yoab aur asahel the tin the. aur abigail se amasa utpnn hua, aur amasa ka pita ismaeli yeter tha. hesron ke putr kaleb ke ajuba nam ek stri se, aur yriot se, bete utpnn hue; aur iske putr ye hue arthat yeser, seba aur ardon. jb ajuba mr gi, sb kaleb ne eprat ko byah liya; aur jisse hur utpnn hua. aur hur se uri aur uri se bslel utpnn hua. iske bad hesron gilad ke pita makir ki beti ke pas gya, jise usne tb byah liya, jb vh sath vrs ka tha; aur us se sgb utpnn hua. aur sgb se yair jnma, jiske gilad des mem teis ngr the. aur gsar aur aram ne yair ki bstiyom ko aur gamvom smet knt ko, un se le liya; ye sb ngr milkr sath the. ye sb gilad ke pita makir ke putr hue. aur jb hesron kalebeprata mem mr gya, tb uski abiyah nam stri se ashur utpnn hua jo tko ka pita hua. aur hesron ke jethe yrhmel ke the putr hue: arthat ram jo uska jetha tha; aur buna, oren, osem aur yhiyyah. aur

yrhmel ki ek aur ptni thi, jiska nam atara tha; vh onam ki mata thi. aur yrhmel ke jethe ram ke ye putr hue, arthat mas, yamin aur eker. aur onam ke putr smmai aur yada hue. aur smmai ke putr nadab aur abisur hue. aur abisur ki ptni ka nam abihail tha, aur us se ahban aur molid utpnn hue. aur nadab ke putr seled aur atpaim hue; seled to ni:sntan mr gya. aur appaim ka putr yisi. aur yisi ka putr sesan aur sesan ka putr: ahlai. phir smmai ke bhai yada ke putr: yeter aur yonatan hue; yeter to ni:sntan mr gya. yonatan ke putr pelet aur jaja; yrhmel ke putr ye hue. sesan ke to beta n hua, kevl betiyam hui. sesan ke pas yrha nam ek misri das tha. aur sesan ne usko apni beti byah di, aur us se attai utpnn hua. aur attai se natan, natan se jabad. jabad se eplal, eplal se obed. obed se yehu, yehu se ajryah. ajryah se helais, helais se elasa. elasa se sis-mai, sismai se slum. slum se ykmyah aur ykmyah se elisama utpnn hue. phir yrhmel ke bhai kaleb ke ye putr hue: arthat uska jetha mesa jo jip ka pita hua. aur maresa ka putr hebron bhi usi ke vms mem hua. aur hebron ke putr korh, tppuh, rekem aur sema. aur sema se yorkam ka pita rhm aur rekem se smmai utpnn hua tha. aur smmai ka putr maon hua; aur maon betsar ka pita hua. phir epa jo kaleb ki rkheli thi, us se ha-ran, mosa aur gajej utpnn hue; aur haran se gajej utpnn hua. phir yahdai ke putr regem, yotam, gesan, pelet, epa aur sap. aur maka jo kaleb ki rkheli thi, us se seber aur tirhana utpnn hue. phir us se mdmna ka pita sap aur mkbena aur giba ka pita sba utpnn hue. aur kaleb ki beti aksa thi. kaleb ke putr ye hue. eprata ke jethe hur ka putr kirytyarim ka pita sobal. betlehem ka pita slma aur betgader ka pita harep. aur kirytyarim ke pita sobal ke vms mem haroe adhe mnuhot-vasi, aur kirytyarim ke kul arthat yitri, puti, sumati aur misrai aur in se sorai aur estaoli nikle. phir slma ke vms mem betlehem aur ntopai, atrotbetyoab aur adhe manhti, sori. phir yabes mem rhne vale lekhkom ke kul arthat tirati, simati aur sukati hue. ye rekab ke ghrane ke mulpurus hmmm ke vms vale keni haim.

3

daud ke putr jo hebron mem us se utpnn hue ve ye haim: jetha amnon jo yijreli ahinoam se, dusra daniyyel jo krmeli abigail se utpnn hua. tisra absalom jo gsur ke raja tlmai ki beti maka ka putr tha, cautha odaniyyah jo hrgit ka putr tha. pamcvam sptyah jo abitl se, aur chthvam yitram jo uski stri egle se utpnn hua. daud se hebron mem ch: putr utpnn hue, aur vham usne sadhe sat vrs rajy kiya; aur yruslem mem taimtis vrs rajy kiya. aur yruslem mem uske ye putr utpnn hue

arthat sima, sobab, natan aur sulaiman, ye carom ammiel ki beti btsu se utpnn hue. aur yibhar, elisama elipelet. negah, nepeg, yapi. elisama, elyada aur elimelet, ye nau putr the, ye sb daud ke putr the. aur in ko chod rkhe-liyom ke bhi putr the, aur inki bhin tamar thi. phir sulaiman ka putr rhbam utpnn hua; rhbam ka abiyyah ka asa, asa ka yhosapat. yhospat ka yoram, yoram ka ahjyah, ahjyah ka yoas. yoas ka amsyah, amsyah ka ajryah, ajryah ka yotam. yotam ka ahaj, ahaj ka hijkiyyah, hijkiyyah ka mnsse. mnsse ka amon, aur amon ka yosiyyah putr hua. aur yosiyyah ke putr uska jetha yohanan, dusra yhoyakim; tisra sidkiyyah, cautha slum. aur yhoyakim ka putr ykonyah, iska putr sidkiyyah. or ykonyah ka putr assir, uska putr saltiel. aur mlkiram, pdayah, senssr, ykmyah, hosama aur ndbyah. aur pdayah ke putr jrubbabel aur simi hue; aur jrubbabel ke putr msullam aur hnnyah, jinki bhin slomit thi. aur hsuba, ohel, berekyah, hsdyah aur yusmesed, pamc. aur hnnyah ke putr pltyah aur ysayah. aur rpayah ke putr arnan ke putr obdyah ke putr aur sknyah ke putr. aur tknyah ka putr smayah. aur smayah ke putr httus aur yigal, barih, naryah aur spat, ch:. aur naryah ke putr ely-oenai, hijkiyyah aur ajrikam, tin. aur elyoe-nai ke putr hodbyah, elyasib, playah, akkub, yohanan, dlayah aur anani, sat.

4

yhuda ke putr: peres, hesron, kmim, hur aur sobal. aur sobal ke putr: rayah se yht aur yht se ahumai aur lhd utpnn hue, ye so-rai kul haim. aur etam ke pita ke ye putr hue: arthat yijrel, yisma aur yidvas, jinki bhin ka nam hssleponi tha. aur gdor ka pita pnuel, aur rusa ka pita ejer. ye eprata ke jethe hur ke sntan haim, jo betlehem ka pita hua. aur tko ke pita ashur ke heba aur nara nam do striyam thim. aur nara se ahuj-jam, heper, temni aur hahstari utpnn hue, nara ke ye hi putr, hue. aur hela ke putr, seret, yishr aur emnan. phir kos se anub aur sobeba utpnn hue aur uske vms mem harun ke putr ahrhel ke kul bhi utpnn hue. aur yabes apne bhaiyom se adhik prtisthit hua, aur uski mata ne yh khkr uska nam yabes rkha, ki maim ne ise pidit ho kr utpnn kiya. aur yabes ne israel ke prmesvr ko yh kh kr pukara, ki bhla hota, ki tu mujhe scmuc asis deta, aur mera des bdhata, aur tera hath mere sath rhta, aur tu mujhe burai se aisa bca rkhta ki maim us se pidit n hota! aur jo kuch usne mamga, vh prmesvr ne use diya. phir suha ke bhai klub se eston ka pita mhir utpnn hua. aur eston ke vms mem rama ka ghrana, aur paseh aur irnahas ka pita thinna utpnn hue, reka ke log ye hi haim. aur knj ke putr, otniel aur srayah, aur ot-

niel ka putr htt. monotai se opra aur srayah se yoab jo gehrasim ka pita hua; ve karigr the. aur ypunne ke putr kaleb ke putr ela aur nam, aur ela ke putr knj. aur yhllel ke putr, jip, jipa, tiryā aur asrel. aur ejra ke putr yeter, mered, eper aur yalon, aur uski stri se miryyam, smmai aur estmo ka pita yisbh utpnn hue. aur uski yhudin stri se gdor ka pita yered, soko ke pita heber aur janoh ke pita ykutiel utpnn hue, ye phiraun ki beti bitya ke putr the jise mered ne byah liya tha. aur hodiyyah ki stri jo nhm ki bhin thi, uske putr kila ka pita ek geremi aur estmo ka pita ek makai. aur simon ke putr amnon, rinna, benhanan aur tolon aur yisi ke putr johet aur benjohet. yhuda ke putr sela ke putr leka ka pita er, maresa ka pita lada aur asbe ke ghrane ke kul jis mem sn ke kpde ka kam hota tha. aur yokim aur korjba ke mnusy aur yoas aur sarap jo moab mem prbhuta krte the aur yasub, lehem inka vrt-tant pracin hai. ye kumhar the, aur ntaim aur gdera mem rhte the jham ve raja ka kamkaj krte hue uske pas rhte the. simon ke putr nmuel, yamin, yarib, jerh aur saul. aur saul ka putr sllum, sllum ka putr mibsam aur mibsam ka misma hua. aur misma ka putr hmmuel, uska putr jkkur, aur uska putr simi. simi ke solh bete aur ch: betiyam hui prntu uske bhaiyom ke bhut bete n hue; aur unka sara kul yhudiyom ke brabr n bdha. ve bersba, molada, hrsrual. bilha, esem, to-lad. btuel, horma, silk, betmrkabot, hrs-susim, betbiri aur saraim mem bs ge; daud ke rajy ke smy tk unke ye hi ngr rhe. aur unke gamv etam, ain, rimmon, token aur asan nam pamc ngr. aur bal tk jitne gamv in ngrom ke apas the, unke bsne ke sthan ye hi the, aur yh unki vmsavli haim. phir msobab aur ymlek aur apsyah ka putr yosa. aur yoel aur yosibyah ka putr yehu, jo srayah ka pota, aur asiel ka prpota tha. aur elyoenai aur yakoba, ysohayah aur asayah aur adiel aur ysimiel aur bnayah. aur sipi ka putr jija jo allon ka putr, yh ydayah ka putr, yh simri ka putr, yh smayah ka putr tha. ye jinke nam likhe hue haim, apne apne kul mem prdhan the; aur unke pitrom ke ghrane bhut bdh ge. ye apni bhed-bkriyom ke liye crai dhumdhne ko gdor ki ghati ki trai ki purv or tk ge. aur un ko uttm se uttm crai mili, aur des lmba-cauda, cain aur samti ka tha; kyomki vham ke phile rhne vale ham ke vms ke the. aur jinke nam upr likhe haim, unhomne yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ke dinom mem vham akr jo muni vham mile, un ko derom smet mar kr aisa styanas kr dala ki aj tk unka pta nhim hai, aur ve unke sthan mem rhne lge, kyomki vham unki bhed-bkriyom ke liye crai thi. aur un mem se arthar simoniyom mem se pamc sau purus apne upr pltyah, naryah, rpayah aur yijiel nam yisi ke pitrom ko apne prdhan thhraya; tb ve seid phad ko ge, aur

jo ameleki bc kr rh ge the un ko mara, aur aj ke din tb vham rhte haim.

5

israel ka jetha to ruben tha, prntu usne jo apne pita ke bichaune ko asuddh kiya, is karn jethe ka adhikar israel ke putr yusuph ke putrom ko diya gya. vmsavli jethe ke adhikar ke anasar nhim thhri. kyoki yhuda apne bhaiyom pr prbl ho gya, aur prdhan uske vms se hua prntu jethe ka adhikar yusuph ka tha. israel ke jethe putr ruben ke putr ye hue, arthar hnok, pllu, hesron aur kmim. aur yoel ke putr smayah, smayah ka gog, gog ka simi. simi ka mika, mika ka rayah, rayah ka bal. aur bal ka putr bera, is ko assur ka raja tiltpilneser bndhuai mem le gya; aur vh rubeniyo ka prdhan tha. aur uske bhaiyom ki vmsvli ke likhte smy ve apne apne kul ke anasar ye thhre, arthar mukhy to yiel, phir jkryah. aur ajaj ka putr bela jo sema ka pota aur yoel ka prpota tha, vh aroer mem aur nbo aur balmon tk rhta tha. aur purv or vh us jmgil ke sivane tk rha jo prat mhand tk mhumcata hai, kyomki unke psu gilad des mem bdh ge the. aur sul ke dinom mem unhomne hgriyom se yuddh kiya, aur hgri unke hath se mare ge; tb ve gilad ki sari purbi almg mem apne derom mem rhne lge. gadi unke samhne silka tk basan des mem rhte the. arthar mukhy to yoel aur dusra sapam phir yanai aur sapat, ye basan mem rhte the. aur unke bhai apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar mikael, msul-lam, seba, yorai, yakan, ji aur eber, sat the. ye abihail ke putr the, jo huri ka putr tha, yh yorah ka putr, yh gilad ka putr, yh mikael ka putr, yh ysisai ka putr, yh yhdo ka putr, yh buj ka putr tha. inke pitrom ke ghranom ka mukhy purus abdiel ka putr, aur guni ka pota ahi tha. ye log basan mem, gilad aur uske gamvom mem, aur saron ki sb craiyom mem uski prli or tk rhte the. in sbhom ki vmsavli yhuda ke raja yonatn ke dinom aur israel ke raja yarobam ke dinom mem likhi gi. rubeniyom, gadiyom aur mnssse ke adhe gotr ke yoddha jo dhal bandhne, tl-var clane, aur dhnus ke tir chodne ke yogy aur yuddh krna sikhe hue the, ve cauvalis hjar sat sau sath the, jo yuddh mem jane ke yogy the. inhomne hgriyom aur ytur napis aur nodab se yuddh kiya tha. unke viruddh in ko shayta mili, aur agri un sb smet jo unke sath the unke hath mem kr die ge, kyomki yuddh mem inhomne prmesvr ki do-hai di thi aur usne unki binti is karn suni, ki inhomne us pr bhrosa rkha tha. aur inhomne unke psu hr lie, arthar umt to pcas hjar, bhed-bkri adhai lakh, gdhe do hjar, aur mnusy ek lakh bndhue kr ke le ge. aur bhut se mre pde the kyomki vh ldai prmesvr ki or se hui. aur ye unke sthan mem bndhuai

ke smy tk bse rhe. phir mnsse ke adhe gotr ki sntan us des mem bse, aur ve basan se le balhermon, aur snir aur hermon prvt tk phail ge. aur unke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus ye the, arthar eper, yisi, eliel, ajriel, yirmyah, hodyyah aur yhdl, ye bde vir aur nami aur apne pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus the. aur unhomne apne pitrom ke prmesvr se visvasghat kiya, aur us des ke log jin ko prmesvr ne unke samhne se vinas kiya tha, unke devtaom ke piche vybhicarin ki naim ho lie. isliye israel ke prmesvr ne asur ke raja pul aur assur ke raja tilgt pilneser ka mn ubhara, aur inhomne unhem arthar rubeniyom, gadiyom aur mnsse ke adhe gotr ke logom ko bndhua kr ke hlh, habor aur hara aur gojan ndi ke pas phumca diya; aur ve aj ke din tk vhim rhte haim.

6

levi ke putr gerson, khat aur mrari. aur khat ke putr, amram, yishar, hebron aur ujjiel. aur amram ki sntan harun, musa aur mriym, aur harun ke putr, nadab, abihu, eliajr aur itamar. eliajr se pinhas, pinhas se abisu. abisu se bukki, bukki se ujj. ujj se jrhyah, jrhyah se mrayot. mrayot se amryah, amryah se ahitub. ahitub se sadok, sadok se ahimas. ahimas se ajryah, ajryah se yohanan. aur yohanan se ajryah, utpnn hua (jo sulaiman ke yruslem mem bnae hue bhvn mem yajk ka kam krta tha) phir ajryah se amryah, amryah se yhitub. yhitub se sadok, sadok se sllum. sllum se hilkiyyah, hilkiyyah se ajryah. ajryah se srayah, aur srayah se yhosadak utpnn hua. aur jb yhova, yhuda aur yruslem ko nbukdnssr ke dvara bndhua kr ke le gya, tb yhosadak bhi bndhua ho kr gya. levi ke putr gersom, khat aur mrari. aur gersom ke putrom ke nam ye the, arthar libni aur simi. aur khat ke putr amram, yishar, hebron aur ujjiel. aur mrari ke putr mhli aur musi aur apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar leviyom ke kul ye hue. arthar, gerson ka putr libni hua, libni ka yht, yht ka jimma. jimma ka yoah, yoah ka iddo, iddo ka jerh, aur jerh ka putr yatrai hua. phir khat ka putr amminadab hua, amminadab ka korh, korh ka assir. assir ka elkana, elkana ka ebyasap, ebyasap ka assir. assir ka tht, tht ka uriel, uriel ka ujjiyyah aur ujjiyyah ka putr saul hua. phir elkana ke putr amasai aur ahimot. elkana ka putr sopai, sopai ka nht. nht ka eliab, eliab ka yroham, aur yroham ka putr elkana hua. aur smuel ke putr, uska jetha yoel aur dusra abiiyyah hua. phir mrari ka putr mhli, mhli ka libni, libni ka simi, simi ka ujja. ujja ka sima; sima ka hggiyyah aur hggiyyah ka putr asayah hua. phir jin ko daud ne snduk ke thikana pane ke bad yhova ke bhvn mem gane ke adhikari thhra diya ve ye haim. jb tk su-

laiman yruslem mem yhova ke bhvn ko bnva n cuka, tb tk ve milapvale tmbu ke nivas ke samhne gane ke dvara seva krte the; aur is seva mem niym ke anasar upsthit hua krte the. jo apne apne putrom smet upsthit hua krte the ve ye haim, arthar khatiyom mem se heman gvaiya jo yoel ka putr tha, aur yoel smuel ka. smuel elkana ka, elkana yroham ka, yroham eliel ka, eliel toh ka. toh sup ka, sup elkana ka, elkana mht ka, mht amasai ka. amasai elkana ka, elkana yoel ka, yoel ajryah ka, ajryah spnyah ka. spnyah tht ka, tht assir ka, assir ebyasap ka, ebyasap korh ka. korh yishar ka, yishar khat ka, khat levi ka aur levi israel ka putr tha. aur uska bhai asap jo uske dahine khda hua krta tha vh berekyah ka putr tha, aur berekyah sima ka. sima mikael ka, mikael baseyah ka, baseyah mlmiyyah ka. mlkiyyah etni ka, etni jerh ka, jerh adayah ka. adayah etan ka, etan jimma ka, jimma simi ka. simi yht ka, yht gersom ka, gersom levi ka putr tha. aur baim or unke bhai mrari khde hote the, arthar etav jo kisi ka putr tha, aur kisi abdi ka, abdi mlluk ka. mlluk hlsbyah ka, hlsbyah amsyah ka, amsyah hilkiyyah ka. hilkiyyah amsi ka, amsi bani ka, bani semer ka. semer mhli ka, mhli musi ka, musi mrari ka, aur mrari levi ka putr tha. aur inke bhai jo levij the vh prmesvr ke bhvn ke nivas ki sb prkar ki seva ke liye arpn kie hue the. prntu harun aur uske putr hombli ki vedi, aur dhup ki vedi donom pr blidan cdhate, aur prm pvitrsthan ka sb kam krte, aur israeliyom ke liye prayscit krte the, jaise ki prmesvr ke das musa ne ajnaem di thim. aur harun ke vms mem ye hue, arthar uska putr eliajr hua, aur eliajr ka pinhas, pinhas ka abisu. abisu ka bukki, bukki ka ujj, ujj ka jrhyah. jrhyah ka mrayot, mrayot ka amryah, amryah ka ahitub. ahitub ka sadok aur sadok ka ahimas putr hua. aur unke bhagom mem unki chavniyom ke anasar unki bstiyam ye haim, arthar khat ke kulom mem se phili citthi jo harun ki sntan ke nam pr nikli. arthar carom or ki craiyom smet yhuda des ka hebron unhem mila. prntu us ngr ke khet aur gamv ypunne ke putr kaleb ko die ge. aur harun ki sntan ko srnngrr hebron, aur craiyom smet libna, aur yttir aur apni apni craiyom smet estmo. hilen, dbir. asan aur betemes. aur binyamin ke gotr mem se apni apni craiyom smet geba, allemet aur anatot die ge. unke ghranom ke sb ngr terh the. aur ses khatiyom ke gotr ke kul, arthar mnsse ke adhe gotr mem se citthi dal kr ds ngr die ge. aur gersomiyom ke kulom ke anasar unhem issakar, aser aur nptali ke gotr, aur basan mem rhne vale mnsse ke gotr mem se terh ngr mile. mrariyom ke kulom ke anasar unhem ruben, gad aur jbulun ke gotrem mem se citthi dal kr barh ngr die ge. aur israeliyom ne leviyom ko ye ngr craiyom smet

die. aur unhomne yhudiyom, simoniyom aur binyaminiyom ke gotrom mem se ve ngr die, jinke nam upr die ge haim. aur khatiyom ke ki kulom ko unke bhag ke ngr epraim ke gotr mem se mile. so un ko apni apni craiyom smet epraim ke phadi des ka skem jo srn ngr tha, phir gejer. yokmam, betheron. ayyalon aur gtrimmon. aur mnsse ke adhe gotr mem se apni apni craiyom smet aner aur bilam ses khatiyom ke kul ko mile. phir gersomiyom ko mnsse ke adhe gotr ke kul mem se to apni apni craiyom smet basan ka golan aur astarot. aur issakar ke gotr mem se apni apni craiyom smet kedes, dabrat. ramot aur anem, aur aser ke gotr mem se apni apni craiyom smet masal, abdon. hukok aur rhob. aur nptali ke gotr mem se apni apni craiyom smet galil ka kedes hmmon aur kiryataim mile. phir ses leviyom arthat mrariyom ko jbulun ke gotr mem se to apni apni craiyom smet simmon aur tabor. aur yriho ke pas ki yrdn ndi ki purv aur ruben ke gotr mem se to apni apni craiyom smet jmgil ka beser, yhsa. kdemot aur mepata. aur gad ke gotr mem se apni apni craiyom smet gilad ka ramot mhnaim, hesobon aur yajer die ge.

7

issakar ke putr tola, pua, yasub aur simron, car the. aur tola ke putr ujj, rpayah, yriel, yhmai, yibsam aur smuel, ye apne apne pitrom ke ghranom arthat tola ki sntan ke mukhy purus aur bde vir the, aur daud ke dinom mem unke vms ki ginti bais hjar ch: sau thi. aur ujj ka putr yijrhyah, aur yijrhyah ke putr mikael, obdyah, yoel aur yissiyh pamc the; ye sb mukhy purus the. aur unke sath unki vmsavliyom aur pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar sena ke dlom ke chttis hjar yoddha the; kyomki unke bhut striyam aur putr the. aur unke bhai jo issakar ke sb kulom mem se the, ve sttasi hjar bde vir the, jo apni apni vmsavli ke anasar gine ge. binyamin ke putr bela, beker aur ydiel ye tin the. bela ke putr: esbon, ujj, ujjiel, yrimot aur iri ye pamc the. ye apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus aur bde vir the, aur apni apni vmsavli ke anasar unki ginti bais hjar caumtis thi. aur beker ke putr: jmira, yoas, bliejer, elyoenai, omri, yremot, abiyah, anatot aur alemet ye sb beker ke putr the. ye jo apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus aur bde vir the, inke vms ki ginti apni apni vmsavli ke anasar bis hjar do sau thi. aur ydiel ka putr bilhan, aur bilhan ke putr, yus, binyamin, ehud, knana, jetan, tsims aur ahishr the. ye sb jo ydiel ki sntan aur apne apne pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus aur bde vir the, inke vms se sena mem yuddh krne ke yogy strh hjar do sau purus the. aur ir ke putr suppm aur

huppm aur aher ke putr husi the. nptali ke putr, ehziel, guni, yeser aur sillum the, ye bilha ke pote the. mnsse ke putr, asriel jo uski arami rkhele stri se utpnn hua tha; aur us arami stri ne gilad ke pita makir ko bhi jnm diya. aur makir (jiski bhin ka nam maka tha) usne huppm aur suppm ke liye striyam byah lim, aur dusre ka nam slophad tha, aur slophad ke betiyam huim. phir makir ki stri maka ke ek putr utpnn hua aur uska nam peres rkha; aur uske bhai ka nam seres tha; aur iske putr ulam aur rakem the. aur ulam ka putr bdan. ye gilad ki sntan the jo makir ka putr aur mnsse ka pota tha. phir uski bhin hmmoleket ne ishod, abiejer aur mhlh ko jnm diya. aur smida ke putr ahyan, sekem, likhi aur aniam the. aur epraim ke putr sutehl aur sutehl ka bered, bered ka tht, tht ka elada, elada ka tht. tht ka jabad aur jabad ka putr sutehl hua, aur yejer aur elad bhi jinhe gte ke mnusyom ne jo us des mem utpnn hue the isliye ghat kiya, ki ve unke psu hr lene ko utr ae the. so unka pita epraim unke liye bhut din sok krta rha, aur uske bhai use samti dene ko ae. aur vh apni ptni ke pas gya, aur usne grbhvti ho kr ek putr ko jnm diya aur epraim ne uska nam is karn bria rkha, ki uske ghrane mem vptti pdi thi. (aur uski putri sera thi, jisne nicle aur upr vale donom bethoran nam ngrom ko aur ujensera ko drdh kraya.) uaur uska putr repa tha, aur reseph bhi, aur uska putr telh, telh ka thn, thn ka ladan, ladan ka ammihud, ammihud ka elisama. elisma ka nun, aur nun ka putr yhosu tha. aur unki nij bhumi aur bstiyam gamvom smet betel aur purv ki or naran aur pscim ki or gamvom smet gejer, phir gamvom smet skem, aur gamvom smet ajja thim. aur mnsseyom ke sivane ke pas apne apne gamvom smet betsan, tanak, mgiddo aur dor. in mem israel ke putr yusuph ki sntan ke log rhte the. aser ke putr, yimna, yisva, yisvi aur bria, aur unki bhin serh hui. aur bria ke putr, heber aur mkiel aur yu birjot ka pita hua. aur heber ne yplet, somer, hotam aur unki bhin sua ko jnm diya. aur yplet ke putr pask bimhal aur asvat. yplet ke ye hi putr the. aur semer ke putr, ahi, rohga, yhubba aur aram the. aur uske bhai helem ke putr soph, yimna, seles aur amal the. aur soph ke putr, suh, hrneper, sual, veri, imra. beser, hod, smma, silsa, yitran aur bera the aur yeter ke putr, ypunne, pispaa aur ara. aur ulla ke putr, arh, hnnei aur risya. ye sb aser ke vms mem hue, aur apne apne pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus aur bde se bde vir the aur prdhanom mem mukhy the. aur the jo apni apni vmsavli ke anasar sena mem yuddh krne ke liye gine ge, inki ginti chbbis hjar thi.

binyamin se uska jetha bela, dusra asbel, tisra ahrh, cautha noha aur pamcvam rapa utpnn hua. aur bela ke putr, addar, gera, abihud. abisu, naman, ahoh, gera, spupan aur huram the. aur ehud ke putr ye hue (geba ke nivasiyom ke pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus ye the, jinhem bndhuai mem manht ko le ge the). aur naman, abhiyyah aur gera (inhem bhi bndhuai kr ke manht ko le ge the), aur usne ujja aur ahilud ko jnm diya. aur shraim se hsim aur bara nam apni striyom ko chod dene ke bad moab des mem ldke utpnn hue. aur uski apni stri hodes se yoab, sibya, mesa, mlkam, yus, sokya, aur mirma utpnn hue uske ye putr apne apne pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus the. aur husim se abitub aur elpal ka jnm hua. elpal ke putr eber, misam aur semer, isi ne ono aur gamvom smet lod ko bsaya. phir bria aur sema jo ayyalon ke nivasiyom ke pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus the, aur jinhomne gt ke nivasiyom bhga diya. aur ahyo, sask, yrmot. jbdyah, arad, eder. mikael, yispa, yoha, jo bria ke putr the. jbdyah, msullam, hijki, hebr. yismrai, yijlia, yobab, jo elpal ke putr the. aur yakim, jikri, jbd. elienai, silltai, eliel. adayah, brayah aur simrat jo simi ke putr the. aur yispan, yber, eliel. abdon, jikri, hanan. hnnyah, elam, antotiyah. yipyah aur pnuel jo sask ke putr the. aur smsrai, shryah, atlyah. yoresyah, eliyah aur jikr jo yroham ke putr the. ye apni apni pidhi mem apne apne pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus aur prdhan the, ye yruslem mem rhte the. aur gibbon mem gibon ka pita rhta tha, jiski ptni ka tam maka tha. aur uska jetha putr abdon tha, phir sur, kis, bal, nadab. gdor; ahyo aur jeker hue. aur mikot se sima utpnn hua. aur ye bhi apne bhaiyom ke samhne yruslem mem rhte the, apne bhaiyom hi ke sath. aur ner se kis utpnn hua, kis se saul, aur saul se yonatan, mlkis, abinadab, aur esbal utpnn hua. aur yonatan ka putr mribbal hua, aur mribbal se mika utpnn hua. aur mika ke putr piton, melek, tare aur ahaj. aur ahaj se yhoadda utpnn hua. aur yhoadda se alemet, ajmavet aur jimri; aur jimri se mosa. mosa se bina utpnn hua. aur iska putr rapa hua, rapa ka elasa aur elasa ka putr asel hua. aur asel ke ch: putr hue jinke ye nam the, arthat ajrikam, bokru, yismael, saryah, obdyah, aur hanan. ye hi sb asel ke putr the. or uske bhai esek ke ye putr hue, arthat uska jetha ulam, dusra yusa, tisra elipelet. aur ulam ke putr survir aur dhnurdhari hue, aur unke bhut bete-pote arthat dedh sau hue. ye hi sb binyamin ke vms ke the.

is prkar sb israeli apni apni vmsavli ke anusar, jo israel ke rajaom ke vrttant ki pustk mem likhi haim, gine ge. aur yhudi apne visvasghat ke karn bndhuai mem babul ko phumcae ge. jo log apni apni nij bhumi arthat apne ngrom mem rhte the, vh israeli, yajk, leviy aur ntn the. aur yruslem mem kuch yhudi; kuch binyamin, aur kuch epraimi, aur mnassei, rhte the: arthat yhuda ke putr peres ke vms mem se ammihud ka putr utai, jo omri ka putr, aur imri ka pota, aur bani ka prpota tha. aur siloiyom mem se uska jetha putr asayah aur uske putr. aur jerh ke vms mem se yuel, aur inke bhai, ye ch: sau nbbe hue. phir binyamin ke vms mem se silu jo msullam ka putr, hodyyah ka pota, aur hssnua ka prpota tha. aur yibriyyah jo yroham ka putr tha, ela jo ujji ka putr, aur mikri ka pota tha, aur msullam jo sptyah ka putr, ruel ka pota, aur yibniyyah ka prpota tha; aur inke bhai jo apni apni vmsavli ke anusar mlkr nau sau chppn. ye sb purus apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anusar pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy the. aur yajkom mem se ydayah, yhoyarib aur yakin, aur ajryah jo prmesvr ke bhvn ka prdhan aur hilkiyyah ka putr tha, yh psullam ka putr, yh sadok ka putr, yh mrayot ka putr, yh ahitub ka putr tha. aur adayah jo yroham ka putr tha, yh pshur ka putr, yh mlkiyah ka putr, yh masai ka putr, yh adoel ka putr, yh jera ka putr, yh psullam ka putr, yh msillit ka putr, yh immer ka putr tha. aur unke bhai the, jo apne apne pitrom ke ghranom mem strh sau sath mukhy purus the, ve prmesvr ke bhvn ki seva ke kam mem bhut nipun purus the. phir leviyom mem se mrari ke vms mem se smayah jo hssuv ka putr, ajrikam ka pota, aur hsyah ka prpota tha. aur bkbkkr, heres aur galal aur asap ke vms mem se mtntyah jo mika ka putr, aur jikri ka pota tha. aur obdyah jo smayah ka putr, galal ka pota aur ydutun ka prpota tha, aur berekyah jo asa ka putr, aur elkana ka pota tha, jo ntopaiyom ke gamvom mem rhta tha. or dvarpalom mem se apne apne bhaiyom shit slum, akkub, tlmou aur ahiman, un mem se mukhy to sillum tha. aur vh ab tk purv or raja ke phatk ke pas dvarpali krta tha. leviyom ki chavni ke dvarpal ye hi the. aur slum jo kore ka putr, ebyasap ka pota, aur korh ka prpota tha, aur uske bhai jo uske mulpurus ke ghrane ke arthat korhi the, vh is kam ke adhikari the, ki ve tmbu ke dvarpal hom. unke purkha to yhova ki chavni ke adhikari, aur paithav ke rkhvale the. aur agle smy mem eliajr ka putr pinhas jiske smg yhova rhta tha vh unka prdhan tha. meselemyah ka putr jkryah milapvale tmbu ka dvarpal tha. ye sb jo dvarpal hone ko cune ge, vh do sau barh the. ye jinke

purkhaom ko daud aur smuel dsim ne visvasyogy jan kr thhraya tha, vh apne apne gamv mem apni apni vmsavli ke anasar gine ge. so ve aur unki sntan yhova ke bhvn arhat tmbu ke bhvn ke phatkom ka adhikar bari bari rkhte the. dvarpal purv, pscim, uttr, dkkhin, carom disa ki or cauki dete the. or unke bhai jo gamvom mem rhte the, un ko sat sat din ke bad bari bari se unke smg rhne ke liye ana pdta tha. kyomki carom prdhan dvarpal jo leviy the, ve visvasyogy jan kr prmesvr ke bhvn ki kothriyom aur bhndarom ke adhikari thhrae ge the. aur ve prmesvr ke bhvn ke aspas isliye rat bitate the, ki uski rkxa unhem saumpi gi thi, aur bhor-bhor ko use kholna unhim ka kam tha. aur un mem se kuch upasna ke patrom ke adhikari the, kyomki ye gin kr bhitr phumcae, aur gin kr bahr nikale bhi jate the. aur un mem se kuch saman ke, aur pvitrsthan ke patrom ke, aur maide, dakhmdhu, tel, loban aur sugndhdrvoyom ke adhikari thhrae ge the. aur yajkom ke putrom mem se kuch sugndhdrvoyom mem gmdhi ka kam krte the. aur mtityah nam ek leviy jo korhi sllum ka jetha tha use visvasyogy jan kr tvom pr bnaim hui vstuom ka adhikari niyukt kiya tha. aur uske bhaiyom arhat khatiyom mem se kuch to bhemtvali roti ke adhikari the, ki hr ek visramdin ko use taiyar kiya krem. aur ye gvaithe the jo leviy pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy the, aur kothriyom mem rhte, aur aur kam se chute the; kyomki ve rat-din apne kam mem lge rhte the. ye hi apni apni pidhi mem leviyom ke pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus the, ye yruslem mem rhte the. aur gibon mem gibon ka pita yiel rhta tha, jiski ptni ka nam maka tha. uska jetha putr abdon hua, phir sur, kis, bal, ner, nadab. gdor, ahyo, jkryah aur milkot. aur milkot se simam utpnn hua aur ye bhi apne bhaiyom ke samhne apne bhaiyom ke smg yruslem mem rhte the. aur ner se kis, kis se saul, aur saul se yonatan, mlkis, abinadab aur esbal utpnn hue. aur yonatan ka putr mribbal hua, aur mribbal se mika utpnn hua. aur mika ke putr piton, melek, thre aur ahaj the. aur ahaj se yara aur yara se alemet, ajmavet aur jimri, aur jimri se mosas. aur mosas se bina utpnn hua aur bina ka putr rpayah hua, rpayah ka elasa, aur elasa ka putr asel hua. aur asel ke ch: putr hue jinke ye nam the, arthat ajrikam, bokru, yismael, saryah, obdyah aur htan; asel ke ye hi putr hue.

10

plisti israeliyom se lde; aur israeli plistiyom ke samhne se bhage, aur gilbo nam phad pr mare ge. aur plisti saul aur uske putrom ke piche lge rhe, aur plistiyom ne saul ke putr yonatan, abinadab aur mlkisu ko mar dala.

aur saul ke sath ghmasan yuddh hota rha aur dhnuordhariyom ne use ja liya, aur vh unke karn vyakul ho gya. tb saul ne apne hthiyar dhone vale se kha, apni tlvat khim-ckr mujhe bhomk de, khim aisa n ho ki ve khtnarhit log akr meri thttha krem, prntu uske hthiyar dhone vale ne bhybhit ho kr aisa krne se inkar kiya, tb saul apni tlvat khdi kr ke us pr gir pda. yh dekhkr ki saul mr gya hai uska hthiyar dhone vala bhi apni tlvat pr ap girkr mr gya. yom saul aur uske tinom putr, aur uske ghrane ke sb log ek smg mr ge. yh dekhkr ki ve bhag ge, aur saul aur uske putr mr ge, us trai mem rhne vale sb israeli mnusy apne apne ngr ko chodkr bhag ge; aur plisti akr un mem rhne lge. dusre din jb plisti mare huom ke mal ko lutne ae, tb un ko saul aur uske putr gilbo phad pr pde hue mile. tb unhomne uske vstrom ko utar uska sir aur hthiyar le liya aur plistiyom ke des ke sb sthanom mem dutom ko isliye bheja ki unke devtaom aur sadharn logom mem yh subh smacar dete jaem. tb unhomne uske hthiyar apne devaly mem rkhe, aur uski khopdi ko dagon ke mndir mem ltka diya. jb gilad ke yabes ke sb logom ne suna ki plistiyom ne saul se kya kya kiya hai. tb sb survir cle aur saul aur uske putrom ki lothem utha kr yabes mem le ae, aur unki hddiyom ko yabes mem ek bamj vrks ke tle gad diya aur sat din tk ansn kiya. yom saul us visvasghat ke karn mr gya, jo usne yhova se kiya tha; kyomki usne yhova ka vcn tal diya tha, phir usne bhutsiddhi krne vali se puchkr smmti li thi. usne yhova se n pucha tha, isliye yhova ne use mar kr rajy ko yisai ke putr daud ko de diya.

11

tb sb israeli daud ke pas hebron mem ikt-the ho kr khne lge, sun, hm log aur tu ek hi hddi aur mams haim. agle dinom mem jb saul raja tha, tb bhi israeliyom ka agua tu hi tha, aur tere prmesvr yhova ne tujh se kha, ki meri prja israel ka crvaha, aur meri prja israel ka prdhan, tu hi hoga. isliye sb israeli purniye hebron mem raja ke pas ae, aur daud ne unke sath hebron mem yhova ke samhne vaca bandhi; aur unhomne yhova ke vcn ke anasar, jo usne smuel se kha tha, israel ka raja hone ke liye daud ka abhisek kiya. tb sb israeliyom smet daud yruslem gya, jo ybus bhi khlata tha, aur vham ybusi nam us des ke nivasi rhte the. tb ybus ke nivasiyom ne daud se kha, tu yham ane nhim paega. taubhi daud ne siyyon nam gdh ko le liya, vhi daudpur bhi khlata hai. aur daud ne kha, jo ko i ybusiyom ko sb se phile marega, vh mukhy senapti hoga, tb sruyah ka putr yoab sb se phile cdh gya, aur senapti bn gya. aur daud us gdh mem rhne lga, isliye uska nam daudpur pda. aur usne ngr

ke carom or, arthat millo se le kr carom or shrpnah bnvai, aur yoab ne ses ngr ke khs-dhrom ko phir bsaya. aur daud ki prtistha adhik bdhti gi aur senaom ka yhova uske smg tha. yhova ne israel ke visy jo vcn kha tha, uske anusar daud ke jin survirom ne sb israeliyom smet uske rajy mem uske pks mem ho kr, use raja bnane ko jor diya, un mem se mukhy purus the haim. daud ke survirom ki namavli yh hai, arthat kisi hkmoni ka putr yasobam jo tisom mem mukhy tha, usne tin sau purusom pr bhala cla kr, unhem ek hi smy mem mar dala. uske bad ahohi dodo ka putr eliajr jo tinom mhan virom mem se ek tha. vh psdmmim mem jham jv ka ek khet tha, daud ke smg rha jb plisti vham yuddh krne ko iktthe hue the, aur log plistiyo ke samhne se bhag ge. tb unhomne us khet ke bic mem khde ho kr uski rkse ki, aur plistiyo ko mara, aur yhova ne unka bda ud-dhar kiya. aur tisom mukhy purusom mem se tin daud ke pas ctan ko, arthat adullam nam gupha mem ge, aur plistiyo ki chavni rpaum nam trai mem pdi hui thi. us smy daud gdh mem tha, aur us smy plistiyo ki ek cauki betlehem mem thi. tb daud ne bdi abhilasa ke sath kha, kaun mujhe betlehem ke phatk ke pas ke kuem ka pani pilaega. tb ve tinomjn plistiyo ki chavni mem tut pde aur betlehem ke phatk ke kuem se pani bhr kr daud ke pas le ae; prntu daud ne pine se inkar kiya aur yhova ke samhne argh kr ke undela. aur usne kha, mera prmesvr mujh se aisa krna dur rkhe; kya maim in mnusyom ka lohu pium jinhomne apne pranom pr khela hai? ye to apne pran pr khel kr use le ae haim. isliye usne vh pani pine se inkar kiya. in tin virom ne ye hi kam kie. aur abisai jo yoab ka bhai tha, vh tinom mem mukhy tha. aur usne apna bhala cla kr tin sau ko mar dala aur tinom mem nami ho gya. dusri sreni ke tinom mem vh adhik prtisthit tha, aur unka prdhan ho gya, prntu mukhy tinom ka pd ko n phumca. yhojada ka putr bnayah tha, jo kbjel ke ek vir ka putr tha, jisne bde bde kam kie the, usne simh sman do moabiyom ko mar dala, aur himrtu mem usne ek gdhe mem utr ke ek simh ko mar dala. phir usne ek dil vale arthat pamc hath lmbe misri purus ko mar dala, vh misri hath mem julahom ka dheka ka ek bhala lie hue tha, prntu bnayah ek lathi hi lie hue uske pas gya, aur misri ke hath se bhale ko chin kr usi ke bhale se use ghat kiya. aise aise kam kr ke yhojada ka putr bnayah un tinom virom mem nami ho gya. vh to tisom se adhik prtisthit tha, prntu mukhy tinom ke pd ko n phumca. usko daud ne apni nij sbha mem sbhasd kiya. phir dlom ke vir ye the, arthat yoab ka bhai asahel, betlehemi dodo ka putr elhanan. hrori smot, ploni heles. tkoi ikkes ka putr ira, anatot abiejer. sibbke hosati, ahohi ilai. mhrari

ntopai, ek aur ntopai bana ka putr heled. binyaminiyo me giba ngrvasi ribai ka putr itai, piratoni bnayah. gas ke nalom ke pas rhne vala hurai, arabavasi abiel. bhurimi ajmavet, slboni elyhba. gijoi hasem ke putr, phir hrari sage ka putr yonatan. hrari skar ka putr ahiam, ur ka putr elipal. mkerai heper, ploni ahiyyah. krmeli hesro, ejbai ka putr narai. natan ka bhai yoel, hgri ka putr mibhar. ammoni selek, beroti nhrai jo sruyah ke putr yoab ka hithiyar dhone vala tha. yeteri ira aur gareb. hitti uriyyah, ahlai ka putr jabad. tis purusom smet rubeni sija ka putr adina jo rubeniyom ka mukhiya tha. maka ka putr hanan, meteni yosapat. astaroti ujjiyyah, aroeri hotam ke putr sama aur yiel. simri ka putr ydiel aur uska bhai tisi, yoha. mhmimi eliel, elnam ke putr yribai aur yosyyah, moabi yitma, eliel, obed aur msobai yasiel.

12

jb daud siklg mem kis ke putr saul ke dr ke mare chipa rhta tha, tb ye uske pas vham ae, aur ye un virommem se the jo yuddh mem uske shayk the. ye dhnurdhari the, jo dahine-bayem, donom hathom se gophn ke ptthr aur dhnus ke tir cla skte the; aur ye saul ke bhaiyom mem se binyamini the. mukhy to ahiejer aur dusra yoas tha jo gibavasi smaa ka putr tha; phir ajmavet ke putr yjiel aur pelet, phir braka aur anatoti yehu. aur giboni yismayah jo tisom mem se ek vir aur unke upr bhi tha; phir yirmyah, yhjiel, yohanana, gderavasi yojabad. elujai, yrimot, balyah, smryah, harupi sptyah. elkana, yisiyyah, ajrel, yoejer, yasobam, jo sb korhvmis the. aur gdorvasi yroham ke putr yoela aur jbdyah. phir jb daud jmgil ke gdh mem rhta tha, tb ye gadi jo survir the, aur yuddh vidya sikhe hue aur dhal aur bhala kam mem lane vale the, aur unke muh simh ke se aur ve phadi mrg ke sman veg se daudne vale the, ye aur gadiyo me alg ho kr uske pas ae. arthat mukhy to ejer, dusra obdyah, tisra eliab. cautha mismnna, pamcvm yirmyah. chtha attai, satvam eliel. athvam yohanana, navvam eljabad. dsvam yirmyah aur gyarhavam mkbnnai tha. ye gadi mukhy yoddha the, un mem se jo sb se chota tha vh to ek sau ke upr, aur jo sb se bda tha, vh hjar ke upr tha. ye hi ve haim, jo phile mhone mem jb yrdn ndi sb kdodom ke upr upr bhti thi, tb uske par utre; aur purv aur pscim danom or ke sb trai ke rhne valom ko bhga diya. aur ki ek binyamini aur yhudi bhi daud ke pas gdh mem ae. un se milne ko daud nikla aur un se kha, ydi tum mere pas mitrbhav se meri shayta krne ko ae ho, tb to mera mn tum se lga rhega; prntu jo tum mujhe dhokha dekr mere struom ke hath pkd-vane ae ho, to hmare pitrom ka prmesvr is

pr drsti kr ke damte, kyomki mere hath se koi updrv nhim hua. ab atma amasai mem smaya, jo tisom virom mem mukhy tha, aur usne kha, he daud! hm tere haim; he yisai ke putr! hm teri or ke haim, tera kusl hi kusl ho aur tere shaykom ka kusl ho, kyomki tera prmesvr teri shayta kiya krta hai. isliye daud ne un ko rkhi liya, aur apne dl ke mukhiye thhra die. phir kuch mnusse bhi us smy daud ke pas bhag ge, jb vh plistiyoum ke sath ho kr saul se ldne ko gya, prntu uski kuch shayta n ki, kyomki plistiyoum ke sradarom ne smmti lene pr yh kh kr use bida kiya, ki vh hmare sir ktva kr apne svami saul se phir ml jaega. jb vh sigl ko ja rha tha, tb ye mnusse uske pas bhag ge; arthat adna, yojabad, ydiel, mikael, yojabad, elihu aur silltai jo mnusse ke hjarom ke mukhiye the. inhomne luterom ke dl ke viruddh daud ki shayta ki, kyomki ye sb survir the, aur sena ke prdhan bhi bn ge. vrn prtidin log daud ki shayta krne ko uske pas ate rhe, yham tk ki prmesvr ki sena ke sman ek bdi sena bn gi. phir log ldne ke liye hthiyar bandhe hue hoberon mem daud ke pas isliye ae ki yhova ke vcn ke anasar saul ka rajy uske hath mem kr dem: unke mukhiyoum ki ginti yh hai. yhuda ke dhal aur bhala lie hue ch: hjar ath sau hthiyar bndh ldne ko ae. simoni sat hjar ek sau taiyar survir ldne ko ae. levi car hjar ch: sau ae. aur harun ke ghrane ka prdhan yhoyada tha, aur uske sath tin hjar sat sau ae. aur sadok nam ek jvan vir bhi aya, aur uske pita ke ghrane ke bais prdhan ae. aur saul ke bhai binyaminiyoum mem se tin hjar ae, kyomki us smy tk adhe binyaminiyoum se adhik saul ke ghrane ka pks krte rhe. phir epraimiyoum mem se bde vir aur apne apne pitrom ke ghranom mem nami purus bis hjar ath sau ae. aur mnusse ke adhe gotr mem se daud ko raja bnane ke liye atharh hjar ae, jinke nam btae ge the. aur issakariyoum mem se jo smy ko phcante the, ki israel ko kya krna ucit hai, unke prdhan do sau the; aur unke sb bhai unki ajna mem rhte the. phir jbulun mem se yuddh ke sb prkar ke hthiyar lie hue ldne ko pamti bandhne vale yoddha pcas hjar ae, ve pamti bandhne vale the: aur cmcl n the. phir nptali mem se prdhan to ek hjar, aur unke smg dhal aur bhala lie saimtis hjar ae. aur daniyoum mem se ldne ke liye pamti bandhne vale athais hjar ch: sau ae. aur aser mem se ldne ko pamti bandhne vale calis hjar yoddha ae. aur yrdn par rhne vale rubeni, gadi aur mnusse ke adhe gotriyoum mem se yuddh ke sb prkar ke hthiyar lie hue ek lakh bis hjar ae. ye sb yuddh ke liye pamti bandhne vale daud ko sare israel ka raja bnane ke liye hebron mem scce mn se ae, aur aur sb israeli bhi daud ko raja bnane ke liye shmt the. aur ve vham tin din daud ke smg khate pite rhe, kyomki unke bhaiyoum ne unke liye taiyari ki thi. aur jo

unke nikt vrn issakar, jbulun aur nptali tk rhte the, ve bhi gdhom, umtom, khccrom aur bailom pr maida, amjirom aur kismis ki tikiyam, dakhmdhu aur tel adi bhojnvstu ladkr lae, aur bail aur bhed-bkriyam bhutayt se lae; kyomki israel mem annd mnaya ja rha tha.

13

aur daud ne shstrptiyoum, stptiyoum aur sb prdhanom se smmti li. tb daud ne israel ki sari mndli se kha, ydi yh tum ko accha lge aur hmare prmesvr ki iccha ho, to israel ke sb desom mem jo hmare bhai rh ge haim aur unke sath jo yajk aur levi apne apne crai vale ngrom mem rhte haim, unke pas bhi yh khla bhejem ki hmare pas iktthe ho jao. aur hm apne prmesvr ke snduk ko apne yham le aem; kyomki saul ke dinom mem hm uske smip nhim jate the. aur smst mndli ne kha, hm aisa hi kremge, kyomki yh bat un sb logom ki drsti mem ucit malum hui. tb daud ne misr ke sihor se le hmat ki ghati tb ke sb israeliyoum ko isliye ikttha kiya, ki prmesvr ke snduk ko kirytayarim se le ae. tb daud sb israeliyoum ko smg le kr bala ko gya, jo kirytayarim bhi khata aur yhuda ke bhag mem tha, ki prmesvr yhova ka snduk vham se le ae; vh to krubom pr virajne vala hai, aur uska nam bhi yhi liya jata hai. tb unhomne prmesvr ka snduk ek ni gadi pr cdha kr, abinadab ke ghr se nikala, aur ujja aur ahyo us gadi ko hamkne lge. aur daud aur sare israeli prmesvr ke samhne tn mn se git gate aur vina, sarmgi, dph, jhamjh aur turhiyam bjate the. jb ve kidon ke khlihan tk ae, tb ujja ne apna hath snduk thamne ko bdhaya, kyomki bailom ne thokr khai thi. tb yhova ka kop ujja pr bhdk utha; aur usne usko mara kyomki usne snduk pr hath lgaya tha; vh vhim prmesvr ke samhne mr gya. tb daud aprsnn hua, isliye ki yhova ujja pr tut pda tha; aur usne us sthan ka nam peresujja rkha, yh nam aj tk bna hai. aur us din daud prmesvr se dr kr khne lga, maim prmesvr ke snduk ko apne yham kaise le aum? tb daud ne snduk ko apne yham daudpur mem n laya, prntu obededom nam gti ke yham le gya. aur prmesvr ka snduk obededom ke yham uske ghrane ke pas tin mhine tk rha, aur yhova ne obededom ke ghrane pr aur jo kuch uska tha us pr bhi asis di.

14

aur sor ke raja hiram ne daud ke pas dut bheje, aur uska bhvn bnane ko devdaru ki lkdi aur raj aur bdhi bheje. aur daud ko niscy ho gya ki yhova ne mujhe israel ka raja kr ke sthir kiya, kyomki uski prja israel ke nimitt uska rajy atynt bdh gya tha.

aur yruslem mem daud ne aur striyam byah lim, aur un se aur bete-betiyam utpnn huim. uske jo sntan yruslem mem utpnn hue, unke nam ye haim: arthat smmu, sobab, natan, sulaiman; yibhar, elisu, elpelet; nogh, nepeg, yapi, elisama, belyada aur elipeled. jb plisti-yom ne suna ki pure israel ka raja hone ke liye daud ka abhisek hua, tb sb plistiyom ne daud ki khoj mem cdhai ki; yh sun kr daud unka samhna krne ko nikl gya. aur plisti ae aur rpaim nam trai mem dhava mara. tb daud ne prmesvr se pucha, kya maim plisti-yom pr cdhai krum? aur kya tu unhem mere hath mem kr dega? yhova ne us se kha, cdhai kr, kyomki maim unhem tere hath mem kr dunga. isliye jb ve balprasim ko ae, tb daud ne un ko vhim mar liya; tb daud ne kha, prmesvr mere dvara mere struom pr jl ki dhara ki naim tut pda hai. is karn us sthan ka nam balprasim rkha gya. vham ve apne devtaom ko chod ge, aur daud ki ajna se ve ag lgakr phumk die ge. phir dusri bar plistiyom ne usi trai mem dhava mara. tb daud ne prmesvr se phir pucha, aur prmesvr ne us se kha, unka picha mt kr; un se mudkr tut ke vrksom ke samhne se un pr chapa mar. aur jb tut ke vrksom ki phungiyom mem se sena ke clne ki si aht tuihe sun pde, tb yh jan kr yuddh krne ko nikl jana ki prmesvr plistiyom ki sena ko marne ke liye tere age ja rha hai. prmesvr ki is ajna ke anasar daud ne kiya, aur israeliyom ne plistiyom ki sena ko giban se le kr gejer tk mar liya. tb daud ki kirti sb desom mem phail gi, aur yhova ne sb jatiyom ke mn mem uska bhy bhr diya.

15

tb daud ne daudpur mem bhvn bnvae, aur prmesvr ke snduk ke liye ek sthan taiyar kr ke ek tmbu khda kiya. tb daud ne kha, leviyom ko chod aur kisi ko prmesvr ka snduk uthana nhim cahie, kyomki yhova ne un ko isi liye cuna hai ki ve prmesvr ka snduk uthaem aur uski seva thl sda kiya krem. tb daud ne sb israeliyom ko yruslem mem isliye ikthha kiya ki yhova ka snduk us sthan pr phumcaem, jise usne uske liye taiyar kiya tha. isliye daud ne harun ke sntanom aur leviyom ko ikthha kiya: arthat khatiyom mem se uriel nam prdhan ko aur uske ek sau bis bhaiyom ko; mrariyom mem se asayah nam prdhan ko aur uske do sau bis bhaiyom ko; gersomiyom mem se yoel nam prdhan ko aur uske ek sau tis bhaiyom ko; elisapaniyom mem se smayah nam prdhan ko aur uske do sau bhaiyom ko; he-broniyom mem se eliel nam prdhan ko aur uske assi bhaiyom ko; aur ujjieliyom mem se amminadab nam prdhan ko aur uske ek sau barh bhaiyom ko. tb daud ne sadok aur ebyatar nam yajkom ko, aur uriel, asayah, yoel, smayah, eliel aur amminadab nam leviyom

ko bulva kr un se kha, tum to leviy pitrom ke ghranom mem mukhy purus ho; isliye apne bhaiyom smet apne apne ko pvitr kro, ki tum israel ke prmesvr yhova ka snduk us sthan pr phumca sko jis ko maim ne uske liye taiyar kiya hai. kyomki phili bar tum ne usko n uthaya is karn hmara prmesvr yhova hm pr tut pda, kyomki hm uski khoj mem niym ke anasar n lge the. tb yajkom aur leviyom ne apne apne ko pvitr kiya, ki israel ke prmesvr yhova ka snduk le ja skem. tb us ajna ke anasar jo musa ne yhova ka vcn sun kr di thi, leviyom ne snduk ko dmdom ke bl apne kmdhom pr utha liya. aur daud ne prdhan leviyom ko ajna di, ki apne bhai gviyom ko baje arthat sarmgi, vina aur jhamjh dekr bjane aur annd ke sath umce svr se gane ke liye niyukt krem. tb leviyom ne yoel ke putr heman ko, aur uske bhaiyom mem se berekyah ke putr asap ko, aur apne bhai mrariyom mem se kusayah ke putr etan ko thhraya. aur unke sath unhomne duse pd ke apne bhaiyom ko arthat jkryah, ben, yajiel, smiramot, yhiel, unni, eliab, bnayah, maseyah, mttityah, elipkeh, mikneyah, aur obededom aur piel ko jo dvarpal the thhraya. yom heman, asap aur etan nam ke gvaiye to pitl ki jhamjh bja bjakr rag clane ko; aur jkryah, ajiel, smiramot, yhiel, unni, eliab, maseyah, aur bnayah, alamot, nam rag mem sarmgi bjane ko; aur mttityah, elipkeh, mikneyah obededom, yiel aur ajjyah vina khrj mem chedne ko thhrae ge. aur rag uthane ka adhikari knnyah nam leviyom ka prdhan tha, vh rag uthane ke visy siksa deta tha, kyomki vh nipun tha. aur berekyah aur elkana snduk ke dvarpal the. aur sbnyah, yosapat, ntnei, amasai, jkryah, bnayah aur eliejer nam yajk prmesvr ke snduk ke age age turhiyam bjate hue cle, aur obededom aur yhiyyah uske dvarpal the. aur daud aur israeliyom ke purniye aur shstrpti sb mil kr yhova ki vaca ka snduk obededom ke ghr se annd ke sath le ane ke lie ge. jb prmesvr ne leviyom ki shayta ki jo yhova ki vaca ka snduk uthane vale the, tb unhomne sat bail aur sat medhe bli kie. daud, aur yhova ki vaca ka snduk uthane vale sb leviy aur gane vale aur gane valom ke sath rag uthane vale ka prdhan knnyah, ye sb to sn ke kpde ke bage phine the, aur daud sn ke kpde ka epod phine tha. is prkar sb israeli yhova ki vaca ke snduk ko jyjykar krte, aur nrsimgae, turhiyam aur jhamjh bjate aur sarmgiyam aur vina bjate hue le cle. jb yhova ki vaca ka snduk daudpur mem phumca tb saul ki beti mikl ne khidki mem se jhamk kr daud raja ko kudte aur khelte hue dekha, aur use mn hi mn tucch jana.

tb prmesvr ka snduk le akr us tmbu mem rkha gya jo daud ne uske liye khda kraya tha; aur prmesvr ke samhne hombli aur melbli cdhae ge. jb daud hombli aur melbli cdha juka, tb usne yhova ke nam se prja ko asirvad diya. aur usne kya purus, kya stri, sb israeliyom ko ek ek roti aur ek ek tukda mams aur kismis ki ek ek tikiya bmtva di. tb usne ki leviyom ko isliye thhra diya, ki yhova ke snduk ke samhne seva thl kiya krem, aur israel ke prmesvr yhova ki crca aur uska dhnyvad aur stuti kiya krem. unka mukhiya to asap tha, aur uske nice jkryah tha, phir yiel, smiramot, yhiel, mttityah, eliab bnayah, obededom aur yiel the; ye to sarmgiyam aur vinaem liye hue the, aur asap jhamjh pr rag bjata tha. aur bnayah aur yhjuel nam yajk prmesvr ki vaca ke snduk ke samhne nity turhiyam bjane ke lie niyukt kie ge. tb usi din daud ne yhova ka dhnyvad krne ka kam asap aur uske bhaiyom ko saump diya. yhova ka dhnyvad kro, us se prarthna kro; des des mem uske kamom ka pcrar kro. uska git gao, uska bhjn kro, uske sb ascry-krmom ka dhyan kro. uske pvitr nam pr ghmmid kro; yhova ke khojiyom ka hrdy anndit ho. yhova aur uski samrth ki khoj kro; uske drsn ke lie lgatar khoj kro. uske kie hue ascrykrm, uske cmtkar aur nyayvcn smrn kro. he uske das israel ke vms, he yakub ki sntan tum jo uske cune hue ho! vhi hmara prmesvr yhova hai, uske nyay ke kam prthvi bhr mem hote haim. uski vaca ko sda smrn rkho, yh vhi vcn hai jo usne hjar pidhiyom ke liye thhra diya. vh vaca usne ibrahim ke sath bandhi, uaur usi ke visy usne ishak se sph khai, aur usi ko usne yakub ke liye vidhi kr ke aur israel ke liye sda ki vaca bandh kr yh kh kr drdh kiya, ki maim knan des tujhi ko dumga, vh bamt mem tumhara nij bhag hoga. us smy to tum ginti mem thode the, vrn bhut hi thode aur us des mem prdesi the. aur ve ek jati se dusri jati mem, aur ek rajy se dusre mem phirte to rhe, prntu usne kisi mnusy ko un pr andher krne n diya; aur vh rajaom ko unke nimitt yh dhmk diya tha, ki mere abhisiktom ko mt chuo, aur n mere nbuiyom ki hani kro. he smst prthvi ke logo yhova ka git gao. prtidin uske kie hue uddhar ka subh smacar sunate rho. anyatiyom mem uski mhima ka, aur des des ke logom mem uske ascrykrmom ka vrnn kro. kyomki yhova mhan aur stuti ke ati yogy hai, vh to sb devtaom se adhik bhyyogy hai. kyomki des des ke sb devta mutiriyam hi haim; prntu yhova hi ne svrg ko bnaya hai. uske carom or vaibhv aur aisvry hai; uske sthan mem samrth aur annd hai. he des des ke kulo, yhova ka gunanuvad kro, . yhova ki mhima aur samrth ko mano. yhova ke nam ki mhima aisi mano jo

uske nam ke yogy hai. bhemt le kr uske sm-mukh aao, pvitrta se sobhayman ho kr yhova ko dndvt kro. he sari prthvi ke logo uske samhne thrthrao! jgt aisa sthir hai, ki vh tline ka nhim. akas annd kre aur prthvi mgn ho, aur jati jati mem log khem, ki yhova raja hua hai. smudr aur us mem ki sb vstuem grj uthem, maidan aur jo kuch us mem hai so prphullit hom. usi smy vn ke vrks yhova ke samhne jyjykar krem, kyomki vh prthvi ka nyay krne ko ane vala hai. yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki vh bhla hai; uski krna sda ki hai. aur yh kha, ki he hmare uddhar krne vale prmesvr hmara uddhar kr, aur hm ko ik-ttha kr ke anyatiyom se chuda, ki hm tere pvitr nam ka dhnyvad krem, aur teri stuti krte hue tere visy bdai krem. anadikal se anntkal tk israel ka prmesvr yhova dhny hai. tb sb prja ne amin kha: aur yhova ki stuti ki. tb usne vham arthat yhova ki vaca ke snduk ke samhne asap aur uske bhaiyom ko chod diya, ki prtidin ke pryojn ke anusar ve snduk ke samhne nity seva thl kiya krem! aur adsth bhaiyom smet obededom ko, aur dvarpalom ke liye yduton ke putr obededom aur hosa ko chod diya. phir usne sadok yajk aur uske bhai yajkom ko yhova ke nivas ke samhne, jo gibon ke umce sthan mem tha, thhra diya, ki ve nity svare aur samjh ko hombli ki vedi pr yhova ko hombli cdhaya krem, aur un sb ke anusar kiya krem, jo yhova ki vyvstha mem likha hai, jise usne israel ko diya tha. aur unke smg usne heman aur yduton aur dsurom ko bhi jo nam le kr cune ge the thhra diya, ki yhova ki sda ki krna ke karn uska dhnyvad krem. aur unke smg usne heman aur yduton ko bjane valom ke liye turhiyam aur jhamjhem aur prmesvr ke git gane ke liye baje die, aur yduton ke betom ko phatk ki rkhal ki krne ko thhra diya. nidan prja ke sb log apne apne ghr cle ge, aur daud apne ghrane ko asirvad dene laut gya.

17

jb daud apne bhvn mem rhne lga, tb daud ne natan nbi se kha, dekh, maim to devdaru ke bne hue ghr mem rhta hua, prntu yhova ki vaca ka snduk tmbu mem rhta hai. natan ne daud se kha, jo kuch tere mn mem ho use kr, kyomki prmesvr tere smg hai. usi din rat ko prmesvr ka yh vcn natan ke pas phumca, ja kr mere das daud se kh, yhova yom khta hai, ki mere nivas ke liye tu ghr bnvane n paega. kyomki jis din se maim israeliyom ko misr se le aya, aj ke din tk maim kbhi ghr mem nhim rha; prntu ek tmbu se dusre tmbu ko or ek nivas se dusre nivas ko aya jaya krta hum. jham jham maim ne sb israeliyom ke bic ana jana kiya, kya maim ne israel ke nyaiyom mem se jin ko maim ne apni prja ki crvahi krne ko thhraya tha, kisi se aisi bat kbhi khi, ki tum logom ne mere

liye devdaru ka ghr kyom nhim bnvaya? so ab tu mere das daud se aisa kh, ki senaom ka yhova yom khta hai, ki maim ne to tujh ko bhedsala se aur bhed-bkriyom ke piche piche phirne se is mnsa se bula liya, ki tu meri prja israel ka prdhan ho jae; aur jham khim tu aya aur gya, vham maim ne tere smg rha, aur tere sb struom ko tere samhne se nst kiya hai. ab maim tere nam ko prthvi ke bde bde logom ke namom ke sman bda kr dunga. aur maim apni prja israel ke liye ek sthan thhraumga, aur usko sthir krumga ki vh apne hi sthan mem bsi rhe aur kbhi clayman n ho; aur kutil log un ko nas n krne paemge, jaise ki phile dinom mem krte the; us smy bhi jb maim apni prja israel ke upr nyayi thhrata tha; so maim tere sb struom ko dba dunga. phir maim tujhe yh bhi bata hum, ki yhova tera ghr bnaye rkhega. jb teri ayu puri ho jayegi aur tujhe apne pitrom ke smg jana pdeg, tb maim tere bad tere vms ko jo tere putrom mem se hoga, khda kr ke uske raji ko sthir krumga. mere lie ek ghr vhi bnaega, aur maim uski rajgddi ko sdaiv sthir rkhunga. maim uska pita thhrunga aur vh mera putr thhrege; aur jaise maim ne apni kruna us pr se jo tujh se phile tha htai, vaise maim us pr se n htaumga, vrn maim usko apne ghr aur apne raji mem sdaiv sthir rkhunga aur uski rajgddi sdaiv atl rhegi. in sb batom aur is drsn ke anusar natan ne daud ko smjha diya. tb daud raja bhitr ja kr yhova ke smmukh baitha, aur khne lga, he yhova prmesvr! maim kya hum? aur mera ghrana kya hai? ki tu ne mujhe yham tk phumcaya hai? aur he prmesvr! yh teri drsti mem choti si bat hui, kyomki tu ne apne das ke ghrane ke visy bhvisy ke bhut dinom tk ki crca ki hai, aur he yhova prmesvr! tu ne mujhe umce pd ka mnusy sa jana hai. jo mhima tere das pr dikhai gi hai, uske visy daud tujh se aur kya kh skta hai? tu to apne das ko janta hai. he yhova! tu ne apne das ke nimitt aur apne mn ke anusar yh bda kam kiya hai, ki tera das usko jan le. he yhova! jo kuch hm ne apne kanom se suna hai, uske anusar tere tuly koi nhim, aur n tujhe chod aur koi prmesvr hai. phir teri prja israel ke bhi tuly kaun hai? vh to prthvi bhr mem ek hi jati hai, use prmesvr ne ja kr apni nij prja krne ko chudaya, isliye ki tu bde aur dravne kam kr ke apna nam kre, aur apni prja ke samhne se jo tu ne misr se chuda li thi, jati jati ke logom ko nikal de. kyomki tu ne apni prja israel ko apni sda ki prja hone ke liye thhraya, aur he yhova! tu ap uska prmesvr thhra. isliye, ab he yhova, tu ne jo vcn apne das ke aur uske ghrane ke visy diya hai, vh sdaiv atl rhe, aur apne vcn ke anusar hi kr. aur tera nam sdaiv atl rhe, aur yh kh kr teri bdai sda ki jae, ki senaom ka yhova israel ka prmesvr hai, vrn vh israel hi ke liye prmesvr hai, aur tera das

daud ka ghrana tere samhne sthir rhe. kyomki he mere prmesvr, tu ne yh kh kr apne das pr prgt kiya hai ki maim tera ghr bnae rkhunga, is karn tere das ko tere smmukh prarthna krne ka hiyav hua hai. aur ab he yhova tu hi prmesvr hai, aur tu ne apne das ko yh bhlai krne ka vcn diya hai. aur ab tu ne prsn ho kr, apne das ke ghrane pr aisi asis di hai, ki vh tere smmukh sdaiv bna rhe, kyomki he yhova, tu asis de cuka hai, isliye vh sdaiv asisit bna rhe.

18

iske bad daud ne plistiyaom ko jitkr apne adhin kr liya, aur gamvom smet gt ngr ko plistiyaom ke hath se chin liya. phir usne moabiyaom ko bhi jit liya, aur moabi daud ke adhin ho kr bhent lane lge. phir jb soba ka raja hdrejer prat mhand ke pas apne raji sthir krne ko ja rha tha, tb daud ne usko hmat ke pas jit liya. aur daud ne us se ek hjar rth, sat hjar svar, aur bis hjar piyade hr lie, aur daud ne sb rth vale ghodom ke sum ki ns ktvai, prntu ek sau rth vale ghode bca rkhe. aur jb dmisk ke arami, soba ke raja hdrejer ki shayta krne ko ae, tb daud ne aramiyaom mem se bais hjar purus mare. tb daud ne dmisk ke aram mem sipahiyaom ki caukiyaom baithaim; so arami daud ke adhin ho kr bhent le ane lge. aur jham jham daud jata, vham vham yhova usko jy dilata tha. aur hdrejer ke krmcariyaom ke pas sone ki jo dhalem thim, unhem daud le kr yruslem ko aya. aur hdrejer ke tibht aur kun nam ngrom se daud bhut sa pitl le aya; aur usi se suleman ne pitl ke haud aur khmbhom aur pitl ke patrom ko bnvaya. jb hmat ke raja tou ne suna, ki daud ne soba ke raja hdrejer ki smst sena ko jit liya hai, tb usne hdomam nam apne putr ko daud raji ke pas uska kusl ksem puchne aur use bdhai dene ko bheja, isliye ki usne hdrejer se ld kr use jit liya tha; (kyomki hdrejer tou se lda krta tha) aur hdomam sone camdi aur pitl ke sb prkar ke patr liye hue aya. in ko daud raja ne yhova ke liye pvitr kr ke rkha, aur vaisa hi us sone-camdi se bhi kiya jise sb jatiyo se, arhat edomiyaom moabiyaom, ammoniyaom, plistiyaom, aur amalekiyaom se prapt kiya tha. phir sruiyah ke putr abisai ne lon ki trai mem atharh hjar edomiyaom ko mar liya. tb usne edom mem sipahiyaom ki caukiyaom baithaim; aur sb edomi daud ke adhin ho ge. aur daud jham jham jata tha vham vham yhova usko jy dilata tha. daud to sare israel pr raji krta tha, aur vh apni sb prja ke sath nyay aur dhrm ke kam krta tha. aur prdhan senapti sruiyah ka putr yoab tha; itihass ka likhne vala ahilud ka putr yhosapat tha. prdhan yajk, ahitub ka putr sadok aur ebyatar ka putr abimelek the; mmtri sbas tha. kretiyaom aur pketiyaom ka prdhan yhoiyada ka putr bnayah

tha; aur daud ke putr raja ke pas mukhiye ho kr rhte the.

19

iske bad ammoniyom ka raja nahas mr gya, aur uska putr uske sthan pr raja hua. tb daud ne yh soca, ki hanun ke pita nahas ne jo mujh pr priti dikhai thi, isliye maim bhi us pr priti dikhaunga. tb daud ne uske pita ke visy samti dene ke liye dut bheje. aur daud ke krmcari ammoniyom ke des mem hanun ke pas use samti dene ko ae. prntu ammoniyom ke hakim hanun se khne lge, daud ne jo tere pas samti dene vale bheje haim, vh kya teri smjh mem tere pita ka adr krne ki mnsa se bheje haim? kya uske krmcari isi mnsa se tere pas nhim ae, ki dhumdh-dhamdh krem aur nst krem, aur des ka bhed lem? tb hanun ne daud ke krmcariyom ko pkda, aur unke bal mudvae, aur adhe vstr arthat nitmb tk ktva kr un ko jane diya. tb kitnom ne ja kr daud ko bta diya, ki un purusom ke sath kaisa brtav kiya gya, so usne logom ko un se milne ke liye bheja kyomki ve purus bhut llate the. aur raja ne kha, jb tk tumhari dadhiyam bdh n jaem, tb tk yriho mem thhre rho, aur bad ko laut ana. jb ammoniyom ne dekha, ki hm daud ko ghin-aune lgte haim, tb hanun aur ammoniyom ne ek hjar kikkar camdi, armnhraim aur arm-maka aur soba ko bheji, ki rth aur svar ki-rraye pr bulaem. so unhomne btis hjar rth, aur maka ke raja aur uski sena ko kiraye pr bulaya, aur inhomne akr medba ke samhne, apne dere khde kie. aur ammoni apne apne ngr mem se iktthe ho kr ldne ko ae. yh sun kr daud ne yoab aur survirom ki puri sena ko bheja. tb ammoni nikle aur ngr ke phatk ke pas pamti bandhi, aur jo raja ae the, ve un se alg maidan mem the. yh dekh kr ki age piche donom or hmare viruddh pamti bndhi haim, yoab ne sb bde bde israeli virom mem se kitnom ko chamtkr aramiyom ke samhne unki pamti bndhai; aur ses logom ko apne bhai abisai ke hath saump diya, aur unhomne ammoniyom ke samhne pamti bandhi. aur usne kha, ydi arami mujh pr prbl hone lgem, to tu meri shayta krna; aur ydi ammoni tujh pr prbl hone lgem, to maim teri shayta krumga. tu hiyav bandh aur hm sb apne logom aur apne prmesvr ke ngrom ke nimitt purusarth krem; aur yhova jaisa usko accha lge, vaisa hi krega. tb yoab aur jo log uske sath the, aramiyom se yuddh krne ko unke samhne ge, aur ve uske samhne se bhage. yh dekh kr ki arami bhag ge haim, ammoni bhi uske bhai abisai ke samhne se bhag kr ngr ke bhitr ghuse. tb yoab yruslem ko laut aya. phir yh dekh kr ki ve israeliyom se har ge haim aramiyom ne dut bhej kr mhand ke par ke aramiyom ko bulvaya, aur hdrejer ke senapti sopk ko apna prdhan bnaya. iska smacar

pakr daud ne sb israeliyom ko ikttha kiya, aur yrdn par ho kr un pr cdhai ki aur unke viruddh pamti bndhai, tb ve us se ldne lge. prntu arami israeliyom se bhage, aur daud ne un mem se sat hjar rthiyom aur calis hjar pyadom ko mar dala, aur sopk senapti ko bhi mar dala. yh dekhkr ki ve israeliyom se har ge haim, hdrejer ke krmcariyom ne daud se smdhi ki aur uske adhin ho ge; aur aramiyom ne ammoniyom ki shayta phir krni n cahi.

20

phir nye vrs ke armbh mem jb raja log yuddh krne ko nikla krte haim, tb yoab ne bhari sena smg le ja kr ammoniyom ka des ujad diya aur akr rbba ko gher liya; prntu daud yruslem mem rh gya; aur yoab ne rbba ko jit kr dha diya. tb daud ne unke raja ka mukut uske sir se utarkr kya dekha, ki uska taul kikkar bhr sone ka hai, aur us mem mni bhi jde the; aur vh daud ke sir pr rkha gya. phir usne us ngr se bhut saman lut mem paya. aur usne uske rhne valom ko nikal kr arom aur lohe ke hemgom aur kulhadiyom se kt-vaya; aur ammoniyom ke sb ngrom ke sath bhi daud ne vaisa hi kiya. tb daud sb logom smet yruslem ko laut gya. iske bad gejer mem plistiyom ke sath yuddh hua; us smy husai sibbkai ne sippai ko, jo rapa ki sntan tha, mar dala; aur ve db ge. aur plistiyom ke sath phir yuddh hua; us mem yair ke putr el-hanan ne gti golyt ke bhai lhmi ko mar dala, jiske brche ki chd, julahe ki domgi ke sman thi. phir gt mem bhi yuddh hua, aur vham ek bde dil ka purus tha, jo rapa ki sntan tha, aur uske ek ek hath pamv mem ch: ch: umgliyam arthat sb mila kr caubis umgliyam thim. jb usne israeliyom ko llkara, tb daud ke bhai sima ke putr yonatan ne usko mara.

21

aur saitan ne israel ke viruddh uth kr, daud ko uksaya ki israeliyom ki ginti le. tb daud ne yoab aur prja ke hakimom se kha, tum ja kr brseba se le dan tk ke israel ki ginti le kr mujhe btao, ki maim jan lum ki ve kitne haim. yoab ne kha, yhova ki prja ke kitne hi kyom n hom, vh un ko sau guna bdha de; prntu he mere prbhu! he raja! kya ve sb raja ke adhin nhim haim? mera prbhu aisi bat kyom cahta hai? vh israel pr dos lgne ka karn kyom bne? taubhi raja ki ajna yoab pr prbl hui. tb yoab vida ho kr sare israel mem ghum kr yruslem ko laut aya. tb yoab ne prja ki ginti ka jod, daud ko sunaya aur sb tlvariye purus israel ke to gyarh lakh, aur yhuda ke car lakh str hjar thhre. prntu un mem yoab ne levi aur binyamin ko n gina, kyomki vh raja ki ajna se gharna krta tha aur yh bat prmesvr ko buri lgi, isliye usne

israel ko mara. aur daud ne prmesvr se kha, yh kam jo maim ne kiya, vh mhapap hai. prntu ab apne das ka adhrm dur kr; mujh se to bdi murkhta hui hai. tb yhova ne daud ke dsim gad se kha, ja kr daud se kh, ki yhova yom khta hai, ki maim tujh ko tin viptiyam dikhata hum, un mem se ek ko cun le, ki maim use tujh pr dalum. tb gad ne daud ke pas ja kr us se kha, yhova yom khta hai, ki jis ko tu cahe use cun le: ya to tin vrs ka kal pde; va tin mhine tk tere virodhi tujhe nas krte rhem, aur tere struom ki tlvar tujh pr clti rhe; va tin din tk yhova ki tlvar cle, arthat mri des mem phaile aur yhova ka dut israeli des mem carom or vinas krta rhe. ab soc, ki maim apne bhejne vale ko kya uttr dum. daud ne gad se kha, maim bde smkt mem pda hum; maim yhova ke hath mem pdum, kyomki uski dya bhut bdi hai; prntu mnusy ke hath mem mujhe pdna n pde. tb yhova ne israel mem mri phailai, aur israel mem str hjar purus mri mite. phir prmesvr ne ek dut yruslem ko bhi use nas krne ko bheja; aur vh nas krne hi pr tha, ki yhova du:kh dene se khedit hua, aur nas krne vale dut se kha, bs kr; ab apna hath khimc le. aur yhova ka dut ybusi ornan ke khlihan ke pas khda tha. aur daud ne amkhem utha kr dekha, ki yhova ka dut hath mem khimci hui aur yruslem ke upr bdhai hui ek tlvar liye hue akas ke bic khda hai, tb daud aur purniye tat phine hue mumh ke bl gire. tb daud ne prmesvr se kha, jisne prja ki ginti lene ki ajna di thi, vh kya maim nhim hum? ham, jisne pap kiya aur bhut burai ki hai, vh to maim hi hum. prntu in bhed-bkriyom ne kya kiya hai? isliye he mere prmesvr yhova! tera hath mere pita ke ghrane ke viruddh ho, prntu teri prja ke viruddh n ho, ki ve mare jaem. tb yhova ke dut ne gad ko daud se yh khne ki ajna di, ki daud cdh kr ybusi ornan ke khlihan mem yhova ki ek vedi bnae. gad ke is vcn ke anasar jo usne yhova ke nam se kha tha, daud cdh gya. tb ornan ne piche phir ke dut ko dekha, aur uske carom bete jo uske smg the chip ge, ornan to gehum damvta tha. jb daud ornan ke pas aya, tb ornan ne drsti kr ke daud ko dekha aur khlihan se bahr ja kr bhumi tk jhuk kr daud ko dndvt kiya. tb daud ne ornan se kha, us khlihan ka sthan mujhe de de, ki maim us pr yhova ko ek vedi bnaum, uska pura dam le kr use mujh ko de, ki yh vipitt prja pr se dur ki jae. ornan ne daud se kha, ise le le, aur mere prbhu raja ko jo kuch bhae vh vhi kre; sun, maim tujhe hambli ke liye bail aur idhn ke liye damvne ke hthiyar aur annbli ke liye gehum, yh sb maim deta hum. raja daud ne ornan se kha, so nhim, maim avsy iska pura dam hi dekr ise mol lumga; jo tera hai, use maim yhova ke liye nhim lumga, aur n semtment ka hambli cdaumga. tb daud ne us sthan ke liye ornan ko ch: sau sekel

sona taul kr diya. tb daud ne vham yhova ki ek vedi bnaim aur hambli aur melbli cdha kr yhova se prarthna ki, aur usne hambli ki vedi pr svrg se ag gira kr uski sun li. tb yhova ne dut ko ajna di; aur usne apni tlvar phir myan mem kr li. yh dekh kr ki yhova ne ybusi ornan ke khlihan mem meri sun li hai, daud ne usi smy vham blidan kiya. yhova ka nivas jo musa ne jngl mem bnaya tha, aur hambli ki vedi, the donom us smy gibon ke umce sthan pr the. prntu daud prmesvr ke pas uske samhne n ja ska, kyomki vh yhova ke dut ki tlvar se dr gya tha.

22

tb daud khne lga, yhova prmesvr ka bhvn yhi hai, aur israel ke liye hambli ki vedi yhi hai. tb daud ne israel ke des mem jo prdesi the un ko ikttha krne ki ajna di, aur prmesvr ka bhvn bnane ko ptthr gdhne ke liye raj thhra die. phir daud ne phatkom ke kivadom ki kilom aur jodom ke liye bhut sa loha, aur taul se bahr bhut pitl, aur ginti se bahr devdar ke ped iktth kie; kyomki sidon aur sor ke log daud ke pas bhut se devdar ke ped lae the. aur daud ne kha, mera putr sulaiman sukumar aur ldka hai, aur jo bhvn yhova ke liye bnana hai, use atynt tejomy aur sb desom mem prsiddh aur sobhayman hona cahiye; isliye maim uske liye taiyari krumga. so daud ne mrne se phile bhut taiyari ki. phir usne apne putr sulaiman ko bula kr israel ke prmesvr yhova ke liye bhvn bnane ki ajna di. daud ne apne putr sulaiman se kha, meri mnsa to thi, ki apne prmesvr yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn bnaum. prntu yhova ka yh vcn mere pas phumca, ki tu ne lohu bhut bhaya aur bde bde yuddh kie haim, so tu mere nam ka bhvn n bnane paega, kyomki tu ne bhumi pr meri drsti mem bhut lohu bhaya hai. dekh, tujh se ek putr utpnn hoga, jo sant purus hoga; aur maim usko carom or ke struom se santi dumga; uska nam to sulaiman hoga, aur uske dinom mem maim israel ko santi aur cain dumga. vhi mere nam ka bhvn bnaega. aur vhi mera putr thhrega aur maim uska pita thhrumga, aur uski rajgddi ko maim israel ke putr sda ke liye sthir rkhumga. ab he mere putr, yhova tere smg rhe, aur tu krarth ho kr us vcn ke anasar jo tere prmesvr yhova ne tere visy kha hai, uska bhvn bnana. ab yhova tujhe buddhi aur smjh de aur israel ka adhikari thhra de, aur tu apne prmesvr yhova ki vyvstha ko manta rhe. tu tb hi krarth hoga jb un vidhiyom aur niymom pr clne ki cauksi krega, jinki ajna yhova ne israel ke liye musa ko di thi. hiyav bandh aur drdh ho. mt dr; aur tera mn kcca n ho. sun, maim ne apne kles ke smy yhova ke bhvn ke liye ek lakh kikkar sona, aur ds lakh kikkar candi, aur pitl aur loha itna ikttha kiya hai, ki bhutayt

ke karn taul se bahr hai; aur lkdi aur ptthr maim ne iktthe kie haim, aur tu un ko bdha skaga. aur tere pas bhut karigr haim, arthat ptthr aur lkdi ke katne aur gdhne vale vrn sb bhamti ke kam ke liye sb prkar ke prvin purus haim. sona, candi, pitl aur lohe ki to kuch ginti nhim hai, so tu us kam mem lg ja! yhova tere smg nit rhe. phir daud ne israel ke sb hakimom ko apne putr sulaiman ki shayta krne ki ajna yh kh kr di, ki kya tumhara prmesvr yhova tumhare smg nhim hai? kya usne tumhem carom or se visram nhim diya? usne to des ke nivasiyom mere vs mem kr diya hai; aur des yhova aur uski prja ke samhne dba hua hai. ab tn mn se apne prmesvr yhova ke pas jaya kro, aur ji lga kr yhova prmesvr ka pvitrsthan bnana, ki tum yhova ki vaca ka snduk aur prmesvr ke pvitr patr us bhvn mem lao jo yhova ke nam ka bnne vala hai.

23

daud to budha vrn bhut budha ho gya tha, isliye usne apne putr sulaiman ko israel pr raja niyukt kr diya. tb usne israel ke sb hakimom aur yajkom aur leviyom ko ikttha kiya. aur jitne levii tis vrs ke aur us se adhik avstha ke the, ve gine ee, aur ek ek purus ke ginne se unki ginti adtis hjar hui. in mem se caubis hjar to yhova ke bhvn ka kam clane ke liye niyukt hue, aur ch: hjar srdar aur nyayi. aur car hjar dvarpal niyukt hue, aur car hjar un bajom se yhova ki stuti krne ke liye thhrae ge jo daud ne stuti krne ke liye bnae the. phir daud ne un ko gerson, khat aur mrari nam levi ke putrom ke anusar dlom mem alg alg kr diya. gersoniyom mem se to ladan aur simi the. aur ladan ke putr: srdar yhiel, phir jetam aur yoel ye tin the. aur simi ke putr: slemit, hjiel aur haran se tin the. ladan ke kul ke purvjom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus ye hi the. phir simi ke putr: yht, jina, yus, aur vria ke putr simi yhi car the. yht mukhy tha, aur jija dusra; yus aur bria ke bhut bete n hue, is karn ve sb milkr pitrom ka ek hi ghraana thhre. khat ke putr: amram, yishar, hebron aur ujjiel car. amram ke putr: harun aur musa. harun to isliye alg kiya gya, ki vh aur uske sntan sda prmpvitr vstuom ko pvitr thhraem, aur sda yhova ke smmukh dhup jlaya krem aur uski seva thl krem, aur uske nam se asirvad diya krem. prntu prmesvr ke bhkt musa ke putrom ke nam levi ke gotr ke bic gine ge. musa ke putr, gersom aur eliejer. aur gersom ka putr sbuel mukhy tha. aur eliejer ke putr: rhbyah mukhy; aur eliejer ke aur koi putr n hua, prntu rhbyah ke bhut se bete hue. yishar ke putrem mem se slomit mukhy thhra. hebron ke putr: yriyyah mukhy, dusra amryah, tisra yhjiel, aur cautha ykmam tha. ujjiel ke putrem mem se mukhy to mika aur dusra yis-

siyyah tha. mrari ke putr: mhli aur musi. mhli ke putr: eliajr aur kis the. eliajr putrhin mr gya, uske kevl betiyam hui; so kis ke putrom ne jo unke bhai the unhem byah liya. musi ke putr: mhli; edor aur yremot yh tin the. levii pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus ye hi the, ye nam le le kr, ek ek purus kr ke gine ge, aur bis vrs ki va us se adhik avstha ke the aur yhova ke bhvn mem seva thl krte the. kyomki daud ne kha, israel ke prmesvr yhova ne apni prja ko visram diya hai, aur vh to yruslem mem sda ke liye bs gya hai. aur leviyom ko nivas aur us ki upasna ka saman phir uthana n pdega. kyomki daud ki pichli ajnaom ke anusar bis vrs va us se adhik avstha ke levii gine ge. kyomki unka kam to harun ki sntan ki seva thl krna tha, arthat yh ki ve amgom aur kothriyom mem, aur sb pvitr vstuom ke suddh krne mem aur prmesvr ke bhvn ki upasna ke sb kamom mem seva thl krem. aur bhemt ki roti ka, annblyom ke maide ka, aur akhmiri ppdiyom ka, aur tve pr bnae hue aur sne hue ka, aur mapne aur taulne ke sb prkar ka kam krem. aur prti bhor aur prti samjh ko yhova ka dhnyvad aur uski stuti krne ke liye khde rha krem. aur visram dinomaur nye cand ke dinom, aur niyt prvvom mem ginti ke niym ke anusar nity yhova ke sb homblyom ko cdhaem. aur yhova ke bhvn ki upasna ke isy milapvale nmbu aur pvitrsthan ki rkasa krem, aur apne bhai haruniyomke saumpe hue kam ko cauksi se krem.

24

phir harun ki sntan ke dl ye the. harun ke putr to nadab, abihu, eliajr aur itamar the. prntu nadab aur abihu apne pita ke samhne putrhin mr ge, is liye yajk ka kam eliajr aur itamar krte the. aur daud ne eliajr ke vms ke sadok aur itamar ke vms ke ahammelek ki shayta se un ko apni apni seva ke anusar dl dl kr ke bamt diya. aur eliajr ke vms ke mukhy purus, itamar ke vms ke mukhy purusom se adhik the, aur ve yom bamte ge arthat eliajr ke vms ke pitrom ke ghra-nom ke solh, aur itamar ke vms ke pitrom ke ghranom ke ath mukhy purus the. tb ve citthi dal kr brabr brabr bamte ge, kyomki eliajr aur itamar donom ke vmsom mem pvitrsthan ke hakim aur prmesvr ke hakim niyukt hue the. aur ntnei ke putr smayah ne jo levii tha, unke nam raja aur hakimom aur sadok yajk, aur ebyatar ke putr ahimelek aur yajkom aur leviyom ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purusom ke samhne likhe; arthat pitrom ka ek ghraana to eliajr ke vms mem se aur ek itamar ke vms mem se liya gya. phili citthi to yhoarib ke, aur dusri ydayah, tisri harim ke, cauthi sorim ke, pamcvm mlkiyyah ke, chthvim miyyamin ke, satvim hkkos ke, athvim abiyyah ke, nauvim yesu

ke, dsvim sknyah ke, gyarhvim elyasib ke, barhvim yakim ke, terhvim huppa ke, caudhvim yesebab ke, pndrhvim bilga ke, solhvim immer ke, strhvim hejir ke, atharhvim hp-pitses ke, unnisvim pthyah ke, bisvim yhe-jkel ke, ikkisvim yakin ke, baisvim gamul ke, teisvim dlayah ke, aur caubisvim sajjah ke nam pr niklim. unki sevkai ke liye unka yhi niym thhrraya gya ki ve apne us niym ke anasar jo isreal ke prmesvr yhova ki ajna ke anasar unke mulpurus harun ne claya tha, yhova ke bhvn mem jaya krem. bce hue leviyom mem se amram ke vms mem se subael, subael ke vms mem se yehdyah. bca rbyah, sorhbyah, ke vms mem se yis-siyyah mukhy tha. isharyiom mem se slo-mot aur halomot ke vms mem se yht. aur hebron ke vms mem se mukhy to yriyyah, dusra amryah, tisra yhjuel, aur cautha yk-mam. ujjiel ke vms mem se mika aur mika ke vms mem se samir. mika ka bhai yissiyah, yissiyah ke vms mem se jkryah. mrari ke putr mhli aur musi aur yajiyah ka putr bino tha. mrari ke putr: yajiyah se bino aur sohm, jkku aur ibri the. mhli se, eliajr jiske koi putr n tha. kis se kis ke vms mem yrhyol. aur musi ke putr, mhli, eder aur yri-mot. apne apne pitro ke ghranom ke anasar ye hi levij sntan ke the. inhomne bhi apne bhai harun ki sntanom ki naim daud raja aur sadok aur ahimelek aur yajkom aur leviyom ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purusom ke samhne citthiyam dalim, arthat mukhy pu-rus ke pitrom ka ghrana uske chote bhai ke pitrom ke ghrane ke brabr thhra.

25

phir daud aur senaptiyomne asap, heman aur yduton ke kitne putromko sevkai ke lithe alg kiya ki ve vina, sarmgi aur phamph bja bjagr nbvut krem. aur is sevkai ke kam krnevale mnusyomki ginti yh yi : aryat asap ke putrommem se to jkkur, yosep, ntnyah aur asrela, asap ke the putr asap hi ki ajna mem the, jo raja ki ajna ke anasar nbvut krta ya. phir yduton ke putrommem se gdlyah, sriysayah, hsbyah, mttiyyah, the hi ch: apke pita yduton ki ajna mem hokr jo yhova ka dhnyvad aur stuti kr krke nbvut krta ya, vina bjate the. aur heman ke pu-trommem se, mukkiyyah, mtnnyah, ljjiel, sbuel, yrimot, hnnyah, hnani, eliat, gid-dlti, rommtiejer, yosbkasa, mlloti, hotir aur mhjiot. prmesvr ki prtijnanukul jo uska nam bdhane ki yi, the sb heman ke putr the jo raja ka dsim ya; kyomki prmesvr ne heman ko caudh bete aur tin betiyam dim yim. the sb yhova ke bhvn mem gane ke lithe apke apke pita ke adhin rhkr, prmesvr ke bhvn, ki sevkai mem phamph, sarmgi aur vina bjate the. aur asap, yduton aur heman raja ke ad-hin rhte the. in sbhomki ginti bhaiyomsmet

jo yhova ke git sikhe hue aur sb prkar se nipun the, do sau athasi yi. aur unhomne kya bda, kya chota, kya guru, kya cela, ap-kki apkki bari ke lithe citthi dali. aur phili citthi asap ke betommem se yosep ke nam pr nikli, dusri gdlyah ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. tisri jkkur ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. cauyi yisri ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. pamckkim ntnyah ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. chthim bukkiyyah ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. satvim ys-rela ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. athvim ysayah ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. nauvim mtnnyah ke nam pr nikli, jiske putr aur bhai smet barh the. dsvim simi ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. gyarhvim ajrel ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. barhvim hsbyah ke nam pr nikli, jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. terhvi subael ke nam pr nikli, jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. caudhvim mttiyyah ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. pndrhvim yremot ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. solhvim hnnyah ke nam pr nikli, jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. strhvim yosbkasa ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. atharhvim hrani ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. un-nisvim mlloti ke nam pr nikli, jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. bisvim iliyata ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. ikkisvim hotir ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. baisvim giddlti ke nam pr tikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. teisvim mhjiot ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the. aur caubisvim citthi rommtiejer ke nam pr nikli jiske putr aur bhai us smet barh the.

26

phir dvarpalom ke dlye the: korhiyom mem se to mselemyah, jo kore ka putr aur asap ke sntanom mem se tha. aur mselemyah ke putr hue, arthat uska jetha jkryah dusra ydiel, tisra jvdyah, cautha ytiel, pamcvam elam, chthvam yhohanan aur satvam elyhoenai. phir obededom ke bhi putr hue, uska jetha smayah, dusra yhojabad, tisra yoah, cautha sakar, pamcvam ntnel, chthvam am-miel, satvam issakar aur athvam pulltai, ky-omki prmesvr ne use asis di thi. aur uske putr smayah ke bhi putr utpn n hue, jo survir hone ke karn apne pita ke ghrane pr prbhuta krte the. smayah ke putr ye the, arthat oti, rpael, obed, eljabad aur unke bhai elihu aur smkyah blvan purus the. ye sb abededom ki sntan mem se the, ve aur unke putr aur bhai is sevkai ke liye blvan aur sktman the;

ye obededomi basth the. aur mselemyah ke putr aur bhai atharh the, jo blvan the. phir mrari ke vms mem se hosa ke bhi putr the, arthat mukhy to simri (jis ko jetha n hone pr bhi uske pita ne mukhy thhraya), dusra hlikiyah, tisra tbyah aur cautha jkryah tha; hosa ke sb putr aur bhai mlkr terh the. dvarpalom ke dl in mukhy purusom ke the, ye apne bhaiyom ke brabr hi yhova ke bhvn mem seva thl krte the. inhonne kya chote, kya bde, apne apne pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar ek ek phatk ke liye citthi dali. purv ki or ki citthi selemyah ke nam pr nikli. tb un-homme uske putr jkryah ke nam ki citthi dali (vh buddhiman mmtri tha) aur citthi uttr ki or ke liye nikli. dkkhin ki or ke liye obode-dom ke nam pr citthi nikli, aur uske betom ke nam pr khjane ki kothri ke liye. phir sup-pim aur hosa ke namom ki citthi pscim ki or ke liye nikli, ki ve sleket nam phatk ke pas cdhai ki sdk pr amhne samhne caukidari kiya krem. purv or jo ch: levity the, uttr ki or prtidin car, dkkhin ki or prtidin car, aur khjane ki kothri ke pas do thhre. pscim or ke prbar nam sthan pr umci sdk ke pas to car aur prbar ke pas do rhe. ye dvarpalom ke dl the, jin mem se kitne to korh ke the aur kitne mrari ke vms ke the. phir leviyom mem se ahiyyah prmesvr ke bhvn aur pvitr ki hui vstuom, donom ke bhndarom ka adhikari niyukt hua. ye ladan ki sntan ke the, arthat gerseniyomki sntan jo ladan ke kul ke the, arthat ladan aur gerseni ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy purus the, arthat yhoeli. yhoeli ke putr ye the, arthat jetam aur uska bhai yoel jo yhova ke bhvn ke khjane ke adhikari the. amramiyom, yishariyom, hebroniyaom aur ujjieliyom mem se. aur sbuel jo musa ke putr gersem ke vms ka tha, vh khjanom ka mukhy adhikari tha. aur uske bhaiyom ka vrttant yh hai: eliajr ke kul mem uska putr rhyah, rhyah ka putr ysayah, ysayah ka putr yoram, yoram ka putr jikri, aur jikri ka putr slomot tha. yhi slomot apne bhaiyom smet un sb pvitr ki hui pstuom ke bhndarom ka adhikari tha, jo raja daud aur pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purusom aur shsrptiyom aur stptiyom aur mukhy senaptiyom ne pvitr ki thim. jo lut ldaiyom mem milti thi, us mem se unhomme yhova ka bhvn drdh krne ke liye kuch pvitr kiya. vrn jitna smuel dsim, kis ke putr saul, ner ke putr abner, aur sruih ke putr yoab ne pvitr kiya tha, aur jo kuch jis kisi ne pvitr kr rkha tha, vh sb slomot aur uske bhaiyom ke adhikar mem tha. yishariyom mem se knnyah aur uske putr, israel ke des ka kam arthat sdrar aur nyayi ka kam krne ke liye niyukt hue. aur hebroniyaom mem se hsyiah aur uske bhai jo strh sau blvan purus the, ve yhova ke sb kam aur raja ki seva ke visy yrdn ki pscim or rhne vale israeliyom ke adhikari thhre. hebroniyaom mem se yriyyah

mukhy tha, arthat hebroniyaom ki pidhi pidhi ke pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar daud ke rajy ke calisvem vrs mem ve dhumdhe ge, aur un mem se ki survir gilad ke yajer mem mile. aur uske bhai jo vir the, pitrom ke ghranom ke do hajar sat sau mukhy purus the, in ko daud raja ne prmesvr ke sb visyom aur raja ke visy mem rubeniyaom, gadiyom aur mnse ke adhe gotr ka adhikari thhraya.

27

israeliyo ki ginti, arthat pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purusom aur yhsrptiyom aur stptiyom aur unke sdrarom ki ginti jo vrs bhr ke mhine mhine upsthit hone aur chutti pane vale dlom ke sb visyom mem raja ki seva thl krte the, ek ek dl mem caubis hjar the. phile mhine ke liye phile dl ka adhikari jbdiei ka putr yasobam niyukt hua; aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. vh peres ke vms ka tha aur phile mhine mem sb senaptiyom ka adhikari tha. aur dusre mhine ke dl ka adhikari dodai nam ek ahohi tha, aur uske dl ka prdhan miklot tha, aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. tisre mhine ke liye tisra senapti yhoyada yajk ka putr bnayah tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. yh vhi bnayah hai, jo tisom surom mem vir, aur tisom mem srest bhi tha; aur uske dl mem uska putr ammijabad tha. cauthre mhine ke liye cautha senapti yoab ka bhai asahal tha, aur uske bad uska putr jbdyah tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. pamcvem mhine ke liye pamcvam senapti yijrahi smhut tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. chthvem mhine ke liye chthvam senapti tkoii kes ka putr ira tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. satvem mhine ke liye satvam senapti epraim ke vms ka heles ploni tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. athvem mhine ke liye athvam senapti jerh ke vms mem se husai sibbkai tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. navum mhine ke liye navum senapti binyamini abiejer anatotvasi tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. dsvem mhine ke liye dsvam senapti jerhi mhrari ntopavasi tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. gyarhvm mhine ke liye gyarhvam senapti epraim ke vms ka bnayah piratonvasi tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. barhvm mhine ke liye barhvam senapti oniei ke vms ka heldai ntopavasi tha aur uske dl mem caubis hjar the. phir israeli gotrem ke ye adhikari the: arthat rubeniyaom ka prdhan jikri ka putr eliajr; simoniyaom se maka ka putr sptyah. levi se kmuel ka putr hsyah; harun ki sntan ka sadok. yhuda ka elihu nam daud ka ek bhai, issakar se mikael ka putr omni. jbulun se obdyah ka putr yismayah, nptali se ajriel ka putr yrimot. epraim se ajyyah ka putr hose, mnse se adhe gotr ka, phdayah ka putr yoel. gilad mem adhe gotr mnse se jkryah ka putr

iddo, binyamin se abner ka putr yasiel, aur dan se yaroham ka putr ajrel, thhra. ye hi israel ke gotrom ke hakim the. prntu daud ne unki ginti bis vrs ki avstha ke nice n ki, kyomki yhova ne israel ki ginti akas ke tarom ke brabr bdhane ke liye kha tha. sruyah ka putr yoab ginti lene lga, pr nipta n ska kyomki isvr ka krodh israel pr bhdka, aur yh ginti raja daud ke itihās mem nhim likhi gi. phir adiel ka putr ajmavet raj bhndarom ka adhikari tha, aur dehat aur ngrom aur gamvom aur gdhom ke bhndarom ka adhikari ujjiyyah ka putr yhonatan tha. aur jo bhumī ko jotkr bokr kheti krte the, unka adhikari klub ka putr ejri tha. aur dakh ki bariyom ka adhikari ramai simi aur dakh ki bariyom ki upj jo dakhmdhu ke bhndarom mem rkhne ke liye thi, uska adhikari sapami jdbdi tha. or nice ke des ke jlpai aur gulr ke vrksom ka adhikari gderi balhanan tha aur tel ke bhndarom ka adhikari yoas tha. aur saron mem crne vale gay-bailom ka adhikari saroni sitrai tha aur traiyom ke gay-bailom ka adhikari adlai ka putr sapat tha. aur umtom ka adhikari ismaeli obil aur gdhiyom ka adhikari meronotvasi yehdyah. aur bhaid-bkriyom ka adhikari hgri yajij tha. ye hi sb raja daud ke dhn smptti ke adhikari the. aur daud ka bhtija yonatan ek smjhdar mmtri aur sastri tha, aur kisi hkmoni ka putr ehiehl rajputrom ke smg rha krta tha. aur ahi-topel raja ka mmtri tha, aur ereki husai raja ka mitr tha. aur yhitopel ke bad bnayah ka putr yhoyada aur ebyatar mmtri thhrrae ge. aur raja ka prdhan senapti yoab tha.

28

aur daud ne israel ke sb hakimom ko arthat gotrom ke hakimom aur raja ki seva thl krne vale dlom ke hakimom ko aur shsrptiyom aur stptiyom aur raja aur uske putrom ke psu adi sb dhn smptti ke adhikariyom, sr-darom aur virom aur sb survirom ko yruslem mem bulvaya. tb daud raja khda ho kr khne lga, he mere bhaiyom! aur he meri prja ke logo! meri suno, meri mnsa to thi ki yhova ki vaca ke snduk ke liye aur hm logom ke prmesvr ke crnom ki pidhi ke liye visram ka ek bhvn bnaum, aur maim ne uske bnane ki taiyari ki thi. prntu prmesvr ne mujh se kha, tu mere nam ka bhvn bnane n paega, kyomki tu yuddh krne vala hai aur tu ne lohu bhaya hai. taubhi israel ke prmesvr yhova ne mere pita ke sare ghrane mem se mujhi ko cun liya, ki israel ka raja sda bna rhum: arthat usne yhuda ko prdhan hone ke liye aur yhuda ke ghrane mem se mere pita ke ghrane ko cun liya aur mere pita ke putrom mem se vh mujhi ko sare israel ka raja bnane ke liye prsnn hua. aur mere sb putrom mem se (yhova ne to mujhe bhut putr die haim) usne mere putr sulaiman

ko cun liya hai, ki vh israel ke upr yhova ke rajy ki gddi pr viraje. aur usne mujh se kha, ki tera putr sulaiman hi mere bhvn aur amgnom ko bnaega, kyomki maim ne usko cun liya hai ki mera putr thhre, aur maim uska pita thhrumga. aur ydi vh meri aj-naom aur niyomom ke manne mem aj kl ki naim drdh rhe, to maim uska rajy sda sthir rkhumga. isliye ab israel ke dekhthe arthat yhova ki mndli ke dekhthe, aur apne prmesvr ke samhne, apne prmesvr yhova ki sb aj-naom ko mano aur un pr dhyan krte rho; taki tum is acche des ke adhikari bne rho, aur ise apne bad apne vms ka sda ka bhag hone ke liye chod jao. aur he mere putr sulaiman! tu apne pita ke prmesvr ka jnan rk, aur khre mn aur prsnn jiv se uski seva krta rh; kyomki yhova mn ko jamcta aur vicar mem jo kuch utpnn hota hai use smjhta hai. ydi tu uski khoj mem rhe, to vh tujh ko milega; prntu ydi tu usko tyag de to vh sda ke liye tujh ko chod dega. ab cauks rh, yhova ne tujhe ek aisa bhvn bnane ko cun liya hai, jo pvitrsthan thhrega, hiyav bandhkr is kam mem lg ja. tb daud ne apne putr sulaiman ko mndir ke osare, kothriyom, bhndarom atariyom, bhritri kothriyom, aur prayscit ke dhkne se sthan ka nmuna, aur yhova ke bhvn ke amgnom aur carom or ki kothriyom, aur prmesvr ke bhvn ke bhndarom aur pvitr ki hui vstuom ke bhndarom ke, jo jo nmune isvr ke atma ki prerna se usko mile the, ve sb de die. phir yajkom aur leviyom ke dlom, aur yhova ke bhvn ki seva ke sb kamom, aur yhova ke bhvn ki seva ke sb saman, arthat sb prkar ki seva ke liye sone ke patrom ke nimitt sona taulkr, aur sb prkar ki seva ke liye candi ke patrem ke nimitt candi taulkr, aur sone ki divtom ke liye, aur unke dipkom ke liye prti ek ek divt, aur uske dipkom ka sona taulkr aur candi ke divtom ke liye ek ek divt, aur uske dipk ki candi, prti ek ek divt ke kam ke anasar taulkr, or bhemt ki roti ki mejom ke liye ek ek mej ka sona taulkr, aur candi ki mejom ke liye candi, aur cokhe sone ke kamtom, ktorom aur pyalom aur sone ki ktoriyom ke liye ek ek ktori ka sona taulkr, aur candi ki ktoriyom ke liye ek ek ktori ka candi taulkr, aur dhup ki vedi ke liye tpaya hua sona taulkr, aur rth arthat yhova ki vaca ka snduk dhamkne vale aur pmkh phailae hue krubom ke nmune ke liye sona de diya. maim ne yhova ki skti se jo mujh ko mili, yh sb kuch bujh kr likh diya hai. phir daud ne apne putr sulaiman se kha, hiyav bandh aur drdh ho kr is kam mem lg ja. mt dr, aur tera mn kcca n ho, kyomki yhova prmesvr jo mera prmesvr hai, vh tere smg hai; aur jb tk yhova ke bhvn mem jitna kam krna ho vh n ho cuke, tb tk vh n to tujhe dhokha dega aur n tujhe tyagega. aur dekh prmesvr ke bhvn ke sb kam ke liye yajkom aur leviyom ke dl thhrrae ge haim, aur sb prkar ki seva

ke liye sb prkar ke kam prsnta se krne vale buddhiman purus bhi tera sath demge; aur hakim aur sari prja ke log bhi jo kuch tu khega vhi kremge.

29

phir raja daud ne sari sbha se kha, mera putr sulaiman sukumar ldka hai, aur kevl usi ko prmesvr ne cuna hai; kam to bhari hai, kyomki yh bhvn mnusy ke liye nhim, yhova prmesvr ke liye bnega. maim ne to apni skti bhr, apne prmesvr ke bhvn ke nimit sone ki vstuom ke liye sona, candi ki vstuom ke liye candi, pitl ki vstuom ke liye pitl, lohe ki vstuom ke liye loha, aur lkdi ki vstuom ke liye lkdi, aur sulaimani ptthr, aur jdne ke yogy mni, aur pcci ke kam ke liye rmg rmg ke ng, aur sb bhamti ke mni aur bhut smgmrir ikttha kiya hai. phir mera mn apne prmesvr ke bhvn mem lga hai, is karn jo kuch maim ne pvitr bhvn ke liye ikttha kiya hai, us sb se adhik maim apna nij dhn bhi jo sona candi ke rup mem mere pas hai, apne prmesvr ke bhvn ke liye de deta hum. arthat tin hjar kikkar opir ka sona, aur sat hjar kikkar tpai hui candi, jis se kothriyom ki bhitem mdhi jaem. aur sone ki vstuom ke liye sona, aur candi ki vstuom ke liye candi, aur karigrom se bnane vale sb prkar ke kam ke liye maim use deta hum. aur kaun apni iccha se yhova ke liye apne ko arpn kr deta hai? tb pitrom ke ghranom ke prdhanom aur israel ke gotrom ke hakimom aur shsrptiyom aur stptiyom aur raja ke kam ke adhikariyom ne apni apni iccha se, prmesvr ke bhvn ke kam ke liye pamc hjar kikkar aur ds hjar drknnon sona, ds hjar kikkar candi, atharh hjar kikkar pitl, aur ek lakh kikkar loha de diya. aur jinke pas mni the, unhomne unhem yhova ke bhvn ke khjane ke liye gersoni yhiel ke hath mem de diya. tb prja ke log anndit hue, kyomki hakimom ne prsnn ho kr khre mn aur apni apni iccha se yhova ke liye bhemt di thi; aur daud raja bhut hi anndit hua. tb daud ne sari sbha ke smmukh yhova ka dhnyvad kiya, aur daud ne kha, he yhova! he hmare mul purus israel ke prmesvr! anadikal se anntkal tk tu dhny hai. he yhova! mhima, prakrm, sobha, samrthy aur vaibhv, tera hi hai; kyomki akas aur prthvi mem jo kuch hai, vh tera hi hai; he yhova! rajy tera hai, aur tu sbhom ke upr mukhy aur mhan thhra hai. dhn aur mhima teri or se milti haim, aur tu sbhom ke upr prbhuta krta hai. samrthy aur prakrm tere hi hath mem haim, aur sb logom ko bdhana aur bl dena tere hath mem hai. isliye ab he hmare prmesvr! hm tera dhnyvad aur tere mhimayukt nam ki stuti krte haim. maim kya hum? aur meri prja kya hai? ki hm ko is riti se apni iccha se tujhe bhemt dene ki skti mile? tujhi se to

sb kuch milta hai, aur hm ne tere hath se pakr tujhe diya hai. teri drsti mem hm to apne sb purkhaom ki naim prae aur prdesi haim; prthvi pr hmare din chaya ki naim bite jate haim, aur hmara kuch thikana nhim. he hmare prmesvr yhova! vh jo bda smcy hm ne tere pvitr nam ka ek bhvn bnane ke liye kiya hai, vh tere hi hath se hme mila tha, aur sb tera hi hai. aur he mere prmesvr! maim janta hum ki tu mn ko jamcta hai aur sidhai se prsnn rhta hai; maim ne to yh sb kuch mn ki sidhai aur apni iccha se diya hai; aur ab maim ne annd se dekha hai, ki teri prja ke log jo yham upsthit haim, vh apni iccha se tere liye bhemt dete haim. he yhova! he hmare purkha ibrahim, ishak aur israel ke prmesvr! apni prja ke mn ke vicarom mem yh bat bnae rkh aur unke mn apni or lgae rkh. aur mere putr sulaiman ka mn aisa khra kr de ki vh teri ajnaom citauniyom aur vidhiyom ko manta rhe aur yh sb kuch kre, aur us bhvn ko bnae, jiski taiyari maim ne ki hai. tb daud ne sari sbha se kha, tum apne prmesvr yhova ka dhnyvad kro. tb sbha ke sb logom ne apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ka dhnyvad kiya, aur apna apna sir jhuka kr yhova ko aur raja ko dndvt kiya. aur dsre din unhomne yhova ke liye blidan kie, arthat arghom smet ek hjar bail, ek hjar medhe aur ek hjar bhed ke bcce hombli kr ke cdhae, aur sb israel ke liye bhut se melbli cdhae. usi din yhova ke samhne unhomne bde annd se khaya aur piya. phir unhomne daud ke putr sulaiman ko dusri bar raja thhra kr yhova ki or se prdhan hone ke liye uska aur yajk hone ke liye sadok ka abhisek kiya. tb sulaiman apne pita daud ke sthan pr raja ho kr yhova ke simhasn pr virajne lga aur bhagyvan hua, aur israel uske adhin hua. aur sb hakimom aur survirom aur raja daud ke sb putrom ne sulaiman raja ki adhinta amgikar ki. aur yhova ne sulaiman ko sb israel ke dekhte bhut bdhaya, aur use aisa rajkiy aisivry diya, jaisa us se phile israel ke kisi raja ka n hua tha. is prkar yisai ke putr daud ne sare israel ke upr rajy kiya. aur uske israel pr rajy krne ka smy calis vrs ka tha; usne sat vrs to hebron mem aur taimtis vrs yruslem mem rajy kiya. aur vh pure budhape ki avstha mem dirghayu ho kr aur dhn aur vaibhv, mnmana bhog kr mr gya; aur uska putr sulaiman uske sthan pr raja hua. aadi se ant tk raja daud ke sb kamom ka vrttant, aur uske sb rajy aur prakrm ka, aur us pr aur israel pr, vrn des des ke sb rajyom pr jo kuch bita, iska bhi vrttant smuel dsim aur natan nbi aur gad dsim ki pustkom mem likha hua hai.

daud ka putr sulaiman rajy mem sthir ho gya, aur uska prmesvr yhova uske smg rha aur usko bhut hi bdhaya. aur sulaiman ne sare israel se, arthat shsrptiyom, stptiyom, nyaiyom aur israel ke sb risom se jo pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purus the, batem kim. aur sulaiman puri mndli smet gibon ke umce sthan pr gya, kyomki prmesvr ka milapvala tmbu, jise yhova ke das musa ne jmgil mem bnaya tha, vh vhim pr tha. prntu prmesvr ke snduk ko daud kirytyarim se us sthan pr le aya tha jise usne uske liye taiyar kiya tha, usne to uske liye yruslem mem ek tmbu khda kraya tha. aur pitl ki jo vedi uri ke putr bslel ne, jo hur ka pura tha, bnaim thi, vh gibon mem yhova ke nivas ke samhne thi. isliye sulaiman mndli smet uske pas gya. aur sulaiman ne vhim us pitl ki vedi ke pas ja kr, jo yhova ke samhne milapvale tmbu ke pas thi, us pr ek hjar hombli cdae. usi din rat ko prmesvr ne sulaiman ko drsn dekr us se kha, jo kuch tu cahe ki maim tujhe dum, vh mamg. sulaiman ne prmesvr se kha, tu mere pita daud pr bdi krna krta rha aur mujh ko uske sthan pr raja bnaya hai. ab he yhova prmesvr! jo vcn tu ne mere pita daud ko diya tha, vh pura ho; tu ne to mujhe aisi prja ka raja bnaya hai jo bhumi ki dhuli ke kinkom ke sman bhut hai. ab mujhe aisi buddhi aur jnan de, ki maim is prja ke samhne andr- bahr ana-jana kr skum, kyomki kaun aisa hai ki teri itni bdi prja ka nyay kr ske? prmesvr ne sulaiman se kha, teri jo aisi hi mnsa hui, arthat tu ne n to dhn smptti mamgi hai, n aivry aur n apne bairiyom ka pran aur n apni dirghayu mamgi, kevl buddhi aur jnan ka vr mamga hai, jis se tu meri prja ka jiske upr maim ne tujhe raja niyukt kiya hai, nyay kr ske, is karn buddhi aur jnan tujhe diya jata hai. aur maim tujhe itna dhn smptti aur aivry dumga, jitna n to tujh se phile kisi raja ko, mila aur n tere bad kisi raja ko milega. tb sulaiman gibon ke umce sthan se, arthat milapvale tmbu ke samhne se yruslem ko aya aur vham israel pr rajy krne lga. phir sulaiman ne rth aur svar ikthhe kr liye; aur uske caudh sau rth aur barh hjar svar the, aur un ko usne rthom ke ngrom mem, aur yruslem mem raja ke pas thhra rkha. aur raja ne aisa kiya, ki yruslem mem sone-candi ka muly bhutayt ke karn ptthrom ka sa, aur devdarom ka muly nice ke des ke gulrom ka sa bna diya. aur jo ghode sulaiman rkhta tha, ve misr se ate the, aur raja ke vyapari unhem jhund ke jhund thhrae hue dam pr liya krte the. ek rth to ch: sau sekel candi pr, aur ek ghoda dedh sau sekel pr misr se ata tha; aur isi dam pr ve hittiyoem ke sb rajaom aur aram ke rajaom ke liye unhim ke dvara laya krte the.

aur sulaiman ne yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn aur apna rajbhvn bnane ka vicar kiya. islie sulaiman ne sttr hjar bojhiye aur assi hjar phad se ptthr katne vale aur vrks katne vale, aur in pr tin hjar ch: sau mukhiye ginti kr ke thhrae. tb sulaiman ne sor ke raja huram ke pas khla bheja, ki jaisa tu ne mere pita daud se brttav kiya, arthat uske rhne ka bhvn bnane ko devdar bheje the, vaisa hi ab mujh se bhi brttav kr. dekh, maim apne prmesvr yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn bnane pr hum, ki use uske liye pvitr krum aur uske sm-mukh sugndhit dhup jlaum, aur nity bhemt ki roti us mem rkhi jae; aur prtidin sbere aur samjh ko, aur visram aur nye camd ke dinom mem aur hmare prmesvr yhova ke sb niyt prbbom mem hombli cdhaya jae. israel ke liye aisi hi sda ki vidhi hai. aur jo bhvn maim bnane pr hum, vh mhan hoga; kyomki hmara prmesvr sb devtaom mem mhan hai. prntu kis ki itni skti hai, ki uske liye bhvn bnae, vh to svrg mem vrn sb se umce svrg mem bhi nhim smata? maim kya hum ki uske samhne dhup jlane ko chod aur kisi mnsa se uska bhvn bnaum? so ab tu mere pas ek aisa mnusy bhej de, jo sone, candi, pitl, lohe aur baimjni, lal aur nile kpde ki karigri mem nipun ho aur nkkasi bhi janta ho, ki vh mere pita daud ke thhrae hue nipun mnusyom ke sath ho kr jo mere pas yhuda aur yruslem mem rhte haim, kam kre. phir lbanon se mere pas devdar, snovr aur cmdn ki lkdi bhejna, kyomki maim janta hum ki tere das lbanon mem vrks katna jante haim, aur tere dasom ke smg mere das bhi rhkr, mere liye bhut si lkdi taiyar kremge, kyomki jo bhvn maim banana चाहता है, vh bda aur acmbhe ke yogy hoga. aur tere das jo lkdi katenge, un ko maim bis hjar kor kuta hua gehum, bis hjar kor jv, bis hjar bt dakhmdhu aur bis hjar bt tel dumga. tb sor ke raja huram ne citthi likh kr sulaiman ke pas bheji, ki yhova apni prja se prem rkhta hai, is se usne tujhe unka raja kr diya. phir huram ne yh bhi likha ki dhny hai israel ka prmesvr yhova, jo akas aur prthvi ka srjnhar hai, aur usne daud raja ko ek buddhiman, ctur aur smjhdar putr diya hai, taki vh yhova ka ek bhvn aur apna rajbhvn bhi bnae. isliye ab maim ek buddhiman aur smjhdar purus ko, arthat huram-abi ko bhejta hum, jo ek dani stri ka beta hai, aur uska pita sor ka tha. aur vh sone, candi, pitl, lohe, ptthr, lkdi, baimjni aur nile aur lal aur suksm sn ke kpde ka kam, aur sb prkar ki nkkasi ko janta aur sb bhamti ki karigri bna skta hai: so tere ctur mnusyom ke smg, aur mere prbhu tere pita daud ke ctur mnusyom ke smg, usko bhi kam mile. aur mere prbhu ne jo gehum, jv, tel aur dakhmdhu bhejne ki crca ki hai, use apne dasom ke pas bhijya de. aur hm log

jitni lkdi ka tujhe pryoin ho utni lbanon pr se katemge, aur bede bnva kr smudr ke marg se japa ko phucaemge, aur tu use yruslem ko le jana. tb sulaiman ne israeli des ke sb prdesiyom ki ginti li, yh us ginti ke bad hui jo uske pita daud ne li thi; aur ve dedh lakh tin hjar ch: sau purus nikle. un mem se usne str hjar bojhiye, assi hjar phad pr pt-thr katne vale aur vrks katne vale aur tin hjar ch: sau un logom se kam krane vale mukhiye niyukt kie.

3

tb sulaiman ne yruslem mem moriyyah nam phad pr usi sthan mem yhova ka bhvn bnana armbh kiya, jise uske pita daud ne drsn pakr ybusi ornan ke khlihan mem taiyar kiya tha: usne apne rajy ke cauthe vrs ke dusre mhine ke, dusre din ko bnana armbh kiya. prmesvr ka jo bhvn sulaiman ne bnaya, uski y ddb hai, arthat uski lmbai to pracin kal ki nap ke anasar sath hath, aur uski caudai bis hath ki thi. aur bhvn ke samhne ke osare ki lmbai to bhvn ki caudai ke brabr bis hath ki; aur uski umcai ek sau bis hath ki thi. sulaiman ne usko bhitr cokhe sone se mdhvaya. aur bhvn ke bde bhag ki cht usne snovr ki lkdi se ptvai, aur usko acche sone se mdhvaya, aur us pr khjur ke vrks ki aur samklom ki nkkasi kra. phir sobha dene ke liye usne bhvn mem mni jdvae. aur yh sona prvaimm ka tha. aur usne bhvn ko, arthat uski kdhiom, devdhiyom, bhitom aur kivadom ko sone se mdhvaya, aur bhitom pr krub khudvae. phir usne bhvn ke prmpvitr sthan ko bnaya; uski lmbai to bhvn ki caudai ke brabr bis hath ki thi, aur uski caudai bis hath ki thi; aur usne use ch: sau kikkar cokhe sone se mdhvaya. aur sone ki kilom ka taul pcas sekel tha. aur usne ariyom ko bhi sone se mdhvaya. phir bhvn ke prmpvitr sthan mem usne nkkasi ke kam ke do krub bnvae aur ve sone se mdhvae ge. krubom ke pmkh to sb mlkr bis hath lmba the, arthat ek krub ka ek pmkh pamc hath ka aur bhvn ki bhit tk phumca hua tha; aur uska dusra pmkh pamc hath ka tha aur dusre krub ke pmkh se mila hua tha. aur dusre krub ka bhi ek pmkh pamc hath ka aur bhvn ki dusri bhit tk phumca tha, aur dusra pmkh pamc hath ka aur phile krub ke pmkh se sta hua tha. in krubom ke pmkh bis hath phaile hue the; aur ve apne apne pamvom ke bl khde the, aur apna apna mukh bhitr ki or kie hue the. phir usne bic vale prde ko nile, baimjni aur lal rmg ke sn ke kpde ka bnvaya, aur us pr krub kdvae. aur bhvn ke samhne usne paimtis paimtis hath umce do khmbhe bnvae, aur jo kmgni ek ek ke upr thi vh pamc pamc hath ki thi. phir usne bhtri kothri mem samkleb bnva kr khmbhom ke upr lgaim, aur ek sau anar bhi bna kr samklom pr ltkae. usne in khmb-

hom ko mndir ke samhne, ek to uski dahini or aur dusra baim or khda kraya; aur dahine khmbhe ka nam yakin aur bayem khmbhe ka nam boaj rkha.

4

phir usne pitl ki ek vedi bnai, uski lmbai aur caudai bis bis hath ki aur umcai ds hath ki thi. phir usne ek dhala hua haud bnvaya; jo chor se chor tk ds hath tk cauda tha, uska akar gol tha, aur uski umcai pamc hath ki thi, aur uske carom or ka gher tis hath ke nap ka tha. aur uske tle, uske carom or, ek ek hath mem ds ds bailom ki prtimaem bni thim, jo haud ko ghere thim; jb vh dhala gya, tb ye bail bhi do pamti kr ke dhale ge. aur vh barh bne hue bailom pr dhra gya, jin mem se tin uttr, tin pscim, tin dkkhin aur tin purv ki or mumh kie hue the; aur inke upr haud ghra tha, aur un sbhom ke piche amg bhtri bhag mem pdte the. aur haud ki motai cauva bhr ki thi, aur uska mohda ktore ke mohde ki naim, sosn ke phulom ke kam se bna tha, aur us mem tin hjar bt bhrkr smata tha. phir usne dhone ke liye ds haudi bnva kr, pamc dahini aur pamc bai or rkh dim. un mem hombli ki vstuem dhoi jati thim, prntu yajkom ke dhone ke lie bda haud tha. phir usne sone ki ds divt vidhi ke anasar bnvai, aur pamc dahini or aur pamc bai or mndir mem rkhva dim. phir usne ds mej bnva kr pamc dahini or aur pac baim or mndir mem rkhva dim. aur usne sone ke ek sau ktore bnvae. phir usne yajkom ke amgn aur bde amgn ko bnvaya, aur is amgn mem phatk bnva kr unke kivadom pr pitl mdhvaya. aur usne haud ko bhvn ki dahini or arthat purv aur dkkhin ke kone ki or rkhva diya. aur huram ne hndom, phavdiyom, aur ktorom ko bnaya. aur huram ne raja sulaiman ke liye prmesvr ke bhvn mem jo kam krna tha use nipta diya: arthat do khmbhe aur golom smet ve kmgniyaom jo khmbhom ke sirom pr thim, aur khmbhom ke sirom pr ke golom ko dhampne ke lie jaliyom ki do do pamti; aur donom jaliyom ke liye car sau anar aur jo gole khmbhom ke sirom pr the, un ko dhampnevali ek ek jali ke liye anarom ki do do pamti bnaim. phir us n kusiryam aur kusiryom pr ki hauidyam, aur unke nice ke barh bail bnae. phir huram-abi ne hndom, phavdiyom, kamtom aur inke sb saman ko yhova ke bhvn ke liye raja sulaiman ki ajna se jhlkae hue pitl ke bnvae. raja ne usko yrdn ki trai mem arthat sukkot aur srea ke bic ki cikni mittivali bhumi mem dhlvaya. sulaiman ne ye sb patr bhut bnvae, yham tk ki pitl ke taul ka hisab n tha. aur sulaiman ne prmesvr ke bhvn ke sb patr, sone ki vedi, aur ve mej jin pr bhent ki roti rkhi jati thim, aur dipkom smet cokhe sone ki divtem, jo vidhi ke anasar bhtri kothri ke

samhne jla krtim thim. aur sone vrn nire sone ke phul, dipk aur cimte; aur cokhe sone ki kaimciyam, ktore, dhupdan aur krche bnvae. phir bhvn ke dvar aur prn pvitr sthan ke bhitri kivad aur bhvn arthat mndir ke kivad sone ke bne.

5

is prkar sulaiman ne yhova ke bhvn ke liye jo jo kam bnvaya vh sb nipt gya. tb sulaiman ne apne pita daud ke pvitr kie hue sone, candi aur sb patrom ko bhitr phumca kr prmesvr ke bhvn ke bhndarom mem rkha diya. tb sulaiman ne israel ke punriyom ko aur gotrom ke sb mukhy purus, jo israeliyom ke pitrom ke ghranom ke prdhan the, un ko bhi yruslem mem is mnsa se ikttha kiya, ki ve yhova ki vaca ka snduk daudpur se arthat siyyon se upr liva le aem. sb israeli purus satvem mhine ke prv ke smy raja ke pas iktthe hue. jb israel ke sb punriye ae, tb leviyom ne snduk ko utha liya. aur leviy yajk snduk aur milap ka tmbu aur jitne pvitr patr us tmbu mem the un sbhom ko upr le ge. aur raja sulaiman aur sb israeli mndli ke log jo uske pas iktthe hue the, unhomne snduk ke samhne itni bhed aur bail bli kie, jinki ginti aur hisab bhutayt ke karn n ho skti thi. tb yajkom ne yhova ki vaca ka snduk uske sthan mem, arthat bhvn ki bhitri kothri mem jo prmpvitr sthan hai, phumca kr, krubom ke pmkhom ke tle rk diya. snduk ke sthan ke upr krub to pmkh phailae hue the, jisse ve upr se snduk aur uske dndom ko dhampe the. dnde to itne lmbe the, ki unke sire snduk se nikle hue bhitri kothri ke samhne dekh pdte the, prntu bahr se ve dikhai n pdte the. ve aj ke din tk vhim haim. snduk mem ptthr ki un do ptiyaom ko chod kuch n tha, jinmem musa ne horeb mem uske bhitr us smy rkha, jb yhova ne israeliyom ke misr se niklne ke bad unke sath vaca bandhi thi. jb yajk pvitrsthan se nikle (jitne yajk upsthit the, un sbhom ne to apne apne ko pvitr kiya tha, aur alg alg dlom mem ho kr seva n krte the; aur jitne leviy gvaie the, ve sb ke sb arthat putrom aur bhaiyom smet asap, heman aur yduton sn ke vstr phine jhamjh, sarmgiyam aur vinaem liye hue, vedi ke purv almg mem khde the, aur unke sath ek sau bis yajk turhiyam bja rhe the.) to jb turhiyam bjane vale aur gane vale ek svr se yhova ki stuti aur dhnyvad krne lge, aur turhiyam, jhamjh adi baje bjate hue yhova ki yh stuti umce sbd se krne lge, ki vh bhla hai aur uski krna sda ki hai, tb yhova ke bhvn me badl cha gya, aur badl ke karn yajk log seva-thl krne ko khde n rh ske, kyomki yhova ka tej prmesvr ke bhvn mem bhr gya tha.

6

tb sulaiman khne lga, yhova ne kha tha, ki maim ghor amdhar maim vas kie rhumga. prntu maim ne tere liye ek vassthan vrn aisa drdh sthan bnaya hai, jis mem tu yug yug rhe. aur raja ne israel ki puri sbha ki or mumh pher kr usko asirvad diya, aur israel ki puri sbha khdi rhi. aur usne kha, dhny hai israel ka prmesvr yhova, jisne apne mumh se mere pita daud ko yh vcn diya tha, aur apne hathom se ise pura kiya hai, ki jis din se maim apni prja ko misr des se nikal laya, tb se maim ne n to israel ke kisi gotr ka koi ngr cuna jis mem mere nam ke nivas ke liye bhvn bnaya jae, aur n koi mnusy cuna ki vh meri prja israel pr prdhan ho. prntu maim ne yruslem ko isliye cuna hai, ki mera nam vham ho, aur daud ko cun liya hai ki vh meri prja israel pr prdhan ho. mere pita daud ki yh mnsa thi ki israel ke prmesvr yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn bnvae. prntu yhova ne mere pita daud se kha, teri jo mnsa hai ki yhova ke nam ka ek bhvn bnae, aisi mnsa kr ke nu ne bhla to kiya; taubhi tu us bhvn ko bnane n paega: tera jo nij putr hoga, vhi mere nam ka bhvn bnaega. yh vcn jo yhova ne kha tha, use usne pura bhi kiya hai; or maim apne pita daud ke sthan pr uth kr yhova ke vcn ke anasar israel ki gddi pr virajman hum, aur israel ke prmesvr yhova ke nam ke is bhvn ko bnaya hai. aur is mem maim ne us snduk ko rk diya hai, jis mem yhova ki vh vaca hai, jo usne israeliyom se bandhi thi. tb vh israel ki sari sbha ke dekhte yhova ki vedi ke samhne khda hua aur apne hath phailae. sulaiman ne pamc hath lmbe, pamc hath caudi aur tin hath umci pitl ki ek cauki bnagr amgn ke bic rkhai thi; usi pr khde ho kr usne sare israel ki sbha ke samne ghutne tek kr svrg ki or hath phailae hue kha, he yhova, he israel ke prmesvr, tere sman n to svrg mem aur n prthvi pr koi isvr hai: tere jo das apne sare mn se apne ko tere smmukh jan kr clte haim, unke liye tu apni vaca puri krta aur krna krta rhta hai. tu ne jo vcn mere pita daud ko diya tha, uska tu ne paln kiya hai; jaisa tu ne apne mumh se kha tha, vaisa hi apne hath se usko hmari amkhom ke samhne pura bhi kiya hai. isliye ab he israel ke prmesvr yhova is vcn ko bhi pura kr, jo tu ne apne das mere pita daud ko diya tha, ki tere kul mem mere samhne israel ki gddi pr virajne vale sda bne rhenge, yh ho ki jaise tu apne ko mere smmukh jan kr clta rha, vaise hi tere vms ke log apni cal cln mem aisi cauksi krem, ki meri vyvstha pr clem. ab he israel ke prmesvr yhova jo vcn tu ne apne das daud ko diya tha, vh scca kiya jae. prntu kya prmesvr scmc mnusyom ke smg prthvi pr vas krega? svrg mem vrn sb se umce svrg mem bhi tu nhim smata, phir mere bnae hue is bhvn mem tu kyomkr smaega? taubhi he

mere prmesvr yhova, apne das ki prarthna aur gidgidaht ki or dhyan de aur meri pukar aur yh prarthna sun, jo maim tere samhne kr rha hum. vh yh hai ki teri amkhem is bhvn ki or, artat isi sthan ki or jiske visy mem tu ne kha hai ki maim us mem apna nam rkhunga, rat din khuli rhem, aur jo prarthna tera das is sthan ki or kre, use tu sun le. aur apne das, aur apni prja israel ki prarthna jis ko ve is sthan ki or mumh kie hue gidgidakr krem, use sun lena; svrg mem se jo tera nivas sthan hai, sun lena; aur sun kr ksmā krna. jb koi kisi dusre ka apradh kre aur usko sph khilai jae, aur vh akr is bhvn mem teri vedi ke samhne sph khae, tb tu svrg mem se sunna aur manna, aur apne dasom ka nyay kr ke dust ko bdla dena, aur uski cal usi ke sir laita dena, aur nirdos ko nirdos thhrakr, uske dhrm ke anusar usko phl dena. phir ydi teri prja israel tere viruddh pap krne ke karn apne struom se har jaem, aur teri or phirkr tera nam manem, aur is bhvn mem tujh se prarthna aur gidgidaht krem, to tu svrg mem se sunna; aur apni prja israel ka pap ksmā krna, aur unhem is des mem lauta le ana jise tu ne un ko aur unke purkhaom ko diya hai. jb ve tere viruddh pap krem, aur is karn akas itna bnd ho jae ki vrsa n ho, aise smy ydi ve is sthan ki or prarthna kr ke tere nam ko manem, aur tu jo unhem du:kh deta hai, is karn ve apne pap se phirem, to tu svrg mem se sunna, aur apne dasom aur apni prja israel ke pap ko ksmā krna; tu jo un ko vh bhla marg dikhata hai jis pr unhem clna cahiye, isliye apne is des pr jise tu ne apni prja ka bhag kr ke diya hai, pani brsa dena. jb is des mem kal va mri va jhuls ho va gerui va tid-diyam va kide lgem, va unke stru unke des ke phatkom mem unhem gher rkhem, va koi viptti va rog ho; tb ydi koi mnusy va teri sari prja israel jo apna apna du:kh aur apna apna khed jan kr aur gidgidaht ke sath prarthna kr ke apne hath is bhvn ki or phailae; to tu apne svrgimy nivassthan se sun kr ksmā krna, aur ek ek ke mn ki jankr uski cal ke anusar use phl dena; (tu hi to admiyom ke mn ka janne vala hai); ki ve jitne din is des mem rhem, jise tu ne unke purkhaom ko diya tha, utne din tk tera bhy mante hue tere margom pr clte rhem. phir prdesi bhi jo teri prja israel ka n ho, jb vh tere bde nam aur blvnt hath aur bdhai hui bhujia ke karn dur des se ae, aur akr is bhvn ki or mumh kie hue prarthna kre, tb tu apne svrgimy nivas sthan mem se sune, aur jis bat ke liye aisa prdesi tujhe pukare, uske anusar krna; jis se prthvi ke sb desom ke log tera nam jan kr, teri prja israel ki naim tera bhy manem; aur niscy krem, ki yh bhvn jo maim ne bnaya hai, vh tera hi khilata haim. jb teri prja ke log jham khim tu unhem bheje vham apne struom se ldai krne ko nikl jaem, aur is ngr

ki or jise tu ne cuna hai, aur is bhvn ki or jise maim ne tere nam ka bnaya hai, mumh kie hue tujh se prarthna krem, tb tu svrg mem se unki prarthna aur gidgidaht sunna, aur unka nyay krna. nispap to koi mnusy nhim hai, ydi ve bhi tere viruddh pap krem aur tu un pr kop kr ke unhem struom ke hath kr de, aur ve unhem bndhua kr ke kisi des ko, cahe vh dur ho, cahe nikt, le jaem, to ydi ve bndhuai ke des mem soc vicar krem, aur phir kr apni bndhuai krne valom ke des mem tujh se gidgidakr khem, ki hm ne pap kiya, aur kutilta aur dustta ki hai; so ydi ve apni bndhuai ke des mem jham ve unhem bndhua kr ke le ge hom apne pure mn aur sare jiv se teri or phirem, aur apne is des ki or jo tu ne unke purkhaom ko diya tha, aur is ngr ki or jise tu ne cuna hai, aur is bhvn ki or jise maim ne tere nam ka bnaya hai, mumh kie hue tujh se prarthna krem, to tu apne svrgimy nivas sthan mem se unki prarthna aur gidgidaht sunna, aur unka nyay krna aur jo pap teri prja ke log tere viruddh krem, unhem ksmā krna. aur he mere prmesvr! jo prarthna is sthan mem ki jae uski or apni amkhem khole rh aur apne kan lgae rkh. ab he yhova prmesvr, uth kr apne samrthy ke snduk smet apne visramsthan mem a, he yhova prmesvr tere yajk uddharrupi vstr phine rhem, aur tere bhkt log bhilai ke karn annnd krte rhem. he yhova prmesvr, apne abhisikt ki prarthna ko ansuni n kr, tu apne das daud pr ki gi krna ke kam smrn rkh.

7

jb sulaiman yh prarthna kr cuka, tb svrg se ag ne gir kr hombliyom ttha aur blyom ko bhsam kiya, aur yhova ka tej bhvn mem bhr gya. aur yajk yhova ke bhvn mem prves n kr ske, kyomki yhova ka tej yhova ke bhvn mem bhr gya tha. aur jb ag giri aur yhova ka tej bhvn pr cha gya, tb sb israeli dekhte rhe, aur phrs pr jhuk kr apna apna mumh bhumi ki or kie hue dndvt kiya, aur yom kh kr yhova ka dhnyvad kiya ki, vh bhla hai, uski krna sda ki hai. tb sb prja smet raja ne yhova ko bli cdhai. aur raja sulaiman ne bais hjar bail aur ek lakh bis hjar bhed -bkriyam cdhai. yom puri prja smet raja ne yhova ke bhvn ki pristha ki. aur yajk apna apna kary krne ko khde rhe, aur leviy bhi yhova ke git ke gane ke liye baje liye hue khde the, jinhem daud raja ne yhova ki sda ki krna ke karn uska dhnyvad krne ko bnakr unke dvara stuti krai thi; aur inke samhne yajk log turhiyam bjate rhe; aur sb israeli khde rhe. phir sulaiman ne yhova ke bhvn ke samhne amgn ke bic ek sthan pvitr kr ke hombli aur melblyom ki crbi vhim cdhai, kyomki sulaiman ki bnaim hui pitl ki vedi hombli aur annbli aur crbi ke liye choti thi. usi smy sulaiman ne aur uske smg hmat ki

ghati se le kr misr ke nale tk ke sare israel ki ek bhut bdi sbha ne sat din tk prv ko mana. aur athvem din ko unhomne mhasbha ki, unhomne vedi ki prtistha sat din ki; aur prvom ko bhi sat din mana. nidan satvem mhine ke teisvem din ko usne prja ke logom ko vida kiya, ki ve apne apne dere ko jaem, aur ve us bhlai ke karn jo yhova ne daud aur sulaiman aur apni prja israel pr ki thi anndit the. yom sulaiman yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn ko bna cuka, aur yhova ke bhvn mem aur apne bhvn mem jo kuch usne bnana caha, us mem uska mnrth pura hua. tb yhova ne rat mem usko drsn de kr us se kha, maim ne teri prarthna suni aur is sthan ko yjn ke bhvn ke liye apnaya hai. ydi maim akas ko aisa bnd krum, ki vrsa n ho, va tidiyom ko des ujadne ki ajna dum, va apni prja mem mri phailaum, tb ydi meri prja ke log jo mere khlate haim, din ho kr prarthna krem aur mere drsn ke khoji ho kr apni buri cal se phirem, to maim svrg mem se sun kr unka pap ksm krumga aur unke des ko jyom ka tyom kr dunga. ab se jo prarthna is sthan mem ki jaegi, us pr meri amkhem khuli aur mere kan lge rhenge. aur ab maim ne is bhvn ko apnaya aur pvitr kiya hai ki mera nam sda ke liye is mem bna rhe; meri amkhem aur mera mn donom nity yhim lge rhenge. aur ydi tu apne pita daud ki naim apne ko mere smmukh jan kr clta rhe aur meri sb ajnaom ke anusar kiya kre, aur meri vidhiyom aur niyom ko manta rhe, to maim teri rajgddi ko sthir rkhumga; jaise ki maim ne tere pita daud ke sath vaca bandhi thi, ki tere kul mem israel pr prbhuta krne vala sda bna rhega. prntu ydi tum log phiro, aur meri vidhiyom aur ajnaom ko jo maim ne tum ko di haim tyago, aur ja kr praye devtaom ki upasna kro aur unhem dndvt kro, to maim un ko apne des mem se jo maim ne un ko diya hai, jd se ukhadunga; aur is bhvn ko jo maim ne apne nam ke liye pvitr kiya hai, apni drsti se dur krumga; aur aisa krumga ki des des ke logom ke bic uski upma aur namdhrai clegi. aur yh bhvn jo itna visal hai, uske pas se ane jane vale ckit ho kr puchenge ki yhova ne is des aur is bhvn se aisa kyom kiya hai. tb log khemge, ki un logom ne apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ko jo un ko misr des se nikal laya tha, tyag kr praye devtaom ko grhn kiya, aur unhem dndvt ki aur unki upasna ki, is karn usne yh sb vpipti un pr dali hai.

usne upr vale aur nice vale donom bethoron ko shrpnah aur phatkom aur bedom se drdh kiya. aur usne balat ko aur sulaiman ke jitne bhndar ngr the aur uske rthom aur svarom ke jitne ngr the un ko, aur jo kuch sulaiman ne yruslem, lbanon aur apne rajy ke sb des mem bnana caha, un sb ko bnaya. hitiyom, emoriyom, prijiyom, hivviyom aur ybusiyom ke bce hue log jo israel ke n the, unke vms jo unke bad des mem rh ge, aur jinka israeliyom ne ant n kiya tha, un mem se to kitnom ko sulaiman ne begar mem rkha aur aj tk unki vhi dsa hai. prntu israeliyom mem se sulaiman ne apne kam ke liye kisi ko das n bnaya, ve to yoddha aur uske hakim, uske sdrar aur uske rthom aur svarom ke prdhan hue. aur sulaiman ke sdrarom ke prdhan jo prja ke logom pr prbhuta krne vale the, ve adhai sau the. phir sulaiman phiraun ki beti ko daudpur mem se us bhvn mem le aya jo usne uske liye bnaya tha, kyomki usne kha, ki jis jis sthan mem yhova ka snduk aya hai, vh pvitr hai, isliye meri rani israel ke raja daud ke bhvn mem n rhne paegi. tb sulaiman ne yhova ki us vedi pr jo usne osare ke age bnaim thi, yhova ko hombli cdhai. vh musa ki ajna ke aur din din ke pryoin ke anusar, arthat visram aur nye camd aur pri vrs tin bar thhrae hue prvom arthat akhmiri roti ke prv, aur athvarom ke prv, aur jhom-pdiyom ke prv mem bli cdhaya krta tha. aur usne apne pita daud ke niym ke anusar yajkom ki sevkai ke liye unke dl thhrae, aur leviyom ka sb kam jo usne yhova ke bhvn ki nev dalne se le kr uske pura krne tk kiya vh thik hua. nidan yhova ka bhvn pura hua. tb sulaiman esyongeber aur elot ko gya, jo edom ke des mem smudr ke tir pr haim. aur haram ne uske pas apne jhajiyyom ke dvara jhaj aur smudr ke jan kar mllah bhej die, aur unhomne sulaiman ke jhajiyyom ke smg opir ko ja kr vham se sadhe kar sau kikkar sona raja sulaiman ko la diya.

9

8

sulaiman ko yhova ke bhvn aur apne bhvn ke bnane mem bis vrs lge. tb jo ngr haram ne sulaiman ko die the, unhem sulaiman ne drdh kr ke un mem israeliyom ko bsaya. tb sulaiman soba ke hmat ko ja kr, us pr jyvnt hua. aur usne tdmor ko jo jmgil mem hai, aur hmat ke sb bhndar ngrom ko drdh kiya. phir

jb siba ki rani ne sulaiman ki kirti suni, tb vh kthin kthin prsnom se uski priksa krne ke liye yruslem ko cli. vh bhut bhari dl aur msalom aur bhut sone aur mni se lde umt sath liye hue ai, aur sulaiman ke pas phumc kr us se apne mn ki sb batom ke visy batem kim. sulaiman ne uske sb prsnom ka uttr diya, koi bat sulaiman ki buddhi se aisi bahr n rhi ki vh use n bta ske. jb siba ki rani ne

sulaiman ki buddhimani aur uska bnaya hua bhvn aur uski mej pr ka bhojn dekha, aur uske krmcari kis riti baithte aur uske thhlue kis riti khde rhte aur kaise kaise kpde phine rhte haim, aur uske pilane vale kaise haim, aur ve kaise kpde phine haim, aur vh kaisi cdhai hai jis se vh yhova ke bhvn ko jaya krta hai, jb usne yh sb dekha, tb vh ckit ho gi. tb usne raja se kha, maim ne tere kamom aur buddhimani ki jo kirti apne des mem suni vh sc hi hai. prntu jb tk maim ne ap hi a kr apni amkhom se yh n dekha, tb tk maim ne unki prtiti n ki; prntu teri buddhi ki adhi bdai bhi mujhe n btai gi thi; tu us kirti se bdh kr hai jo maim ne suni thi. dhny haim tere jn, dhny haim tere ye sevk, jo nity tere smmukh upsthit rhkr teri buddhi ki batem sunte haim. dhny hai tera prmesvr yhova, jo tujh se aisa prsn hua, ki tujhe apni rajgddi pr isliye virajman kiya ki tu apne prmesvr yhova ki or se raji kre; tera prmesvr jo israel se prem kr ke unhem sda ke liye sthir krna cahta tha, usi karn usne tujhe nyay aur dhrm krne ko unka raja bna diya. aur usne raja ko ek sau bis kikkar sona, bhut sa sugndh dryy, aur mni die; jaise sugndh dryy siba ki rani ne raja sulaiman ko die, vaise dekhne mem nhim ae. phir huraam aur sulaiman donom ke jhaji jo opir se sona late the, ve cndn ki lkdi aur mni bhi late the. aur raja ne cndn ki lkdi se yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn ke liye cbutre aur gvaityom ke liye vinaem aur sarmgiyam bnvai; aisi vstuem us se phile yhuda des mem n dekh pdi thim aur siba ki rani ne jo kuch caha vhi raja sulaiman ne usko uski iccha ke anusar diya; yh us se adhik tha, jo vt raja ke pas le ai thi. tb vh apne jnom smet apne des ko laut gi. jo sona prti vrs sulaiman ke pas phumca krta tha, uska taul ch; sau chiyasth kikkar tha. yh us se adhik tha jo saudagr aur vyapari late the; aur arb des ke sb raja aur des ke adhipti bhi sulaiman ke pas sona candi late the. aur raja sulaiman ne sona gdhakr do sau bdi bdi dhalem bnvai; ek ek dhal mem ch:ch:sau sekel gdha hua sona lga. phir usne sona gdhakr tin sau choti dhalem aur bhi bnvai; ek ek choti dhal me tin sau sekel sona lga, aur raja ne un ko lbanoni bn namk bhvn mem rkha diya. aur raja ne hathidamt ka ek bda simhasn bnaya aur cokhe sone se mdhaya. us simhasn mem ch: sidhiyam aur sone ka ek pavdan tha; ye sb simhasn se jude the, aur baithe ke sthan ki donom almg tek lgi thi aur donom tekem ke pas ek ek simh khda hua bna tha. aur chhom sidhiyom ki donom almg mem ek ek simh khda hua bna tha, ve sb barh hue. kisi rajy mem aisa kbhi n bna. aur raja sulaiman ke pine ke sb patr sone ke the, aur lbanoni bn namk bhvn ke sb patr bhi cokhe sone ke the; sulaiman ke dinom mem candi ka kuch hisab n tha. kyomki huraam ke jhajiym ke smg raja ke tsims ko jane vale jhaj the, aur tin

tin vrs ke bad ve tsims ke jhaj sona, candi, hathidamt, bndr aur mor le ate the. yom raja sulaiman dhn aur buddhi mem prthvi ke sb rajaom se bdh kr ho gya. aur prthvi ke sb raja sulaiman ki us buddhi ki batem sunne ko jo prmesvr ne uske mn mem up-jai thim uska drsn krna cahte the. aur ve prti vrs apni apni bhemt arthat candi aur sone ke patr, vstr-sstr, sugndhdryy, ghode aur khccr le ate the. aur apne ghodom aur rthom ke liye sulaiman ke car hjar than aur barh hjar svar bhi the, jin ko usne rthom ke ngrom mem aur yruslem mem raja ke pas thhra rkha. aur vh mhand se le plistiyom ke des aur misr ke sivane tk ke sb rajaom pr prbhuta krta tha. aur raja ne aisa kiya, ki bhutayt ke karn yruslem mem candi ka muly pthrom ka aur devdar ka muly nice ke des ke gulrom ka sa ho gya. aur log misr se aur aur sb desom se sulaiman ke liye ghode late the. adi se ant tk sulaiman ke aur sb kam kya natan nbi ki pustk mem, aur silovasi ahiyyah ki nbvut ki pustk mem, aur nbat ke putr yarobam ke visy iddo dsim ke drsn ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? sulaiman ne yruslem mem sare israel pr calis vrs tk raji kiya. aur sulaiman apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur usko uske pita daud ke ngr mem mitti di gi; aur uska putr rhubiyam uske sthan pr raja hua.

10

rhubiyam skem ko gya, kyomki sare israeli usko raja bnane ke liye vhim ge the. aur nbat ke putr yarobam ne yh suna (vh to misr mem rhta tha, jham vh sulaiman raja ke dr ke mare bhag gya tha), aur yarobam misr se laut aya. tb unhomne usko bulva bheja; so yarobam aur sb israeli akr rhubiyam se khne lge, tere pita ne to hm logom pr bhari jua dal rkha tha, isliye ab tu apne pita ki kthin seva ko aur us bhari jue ko jise usne hm pr dal rkha hai kuch hlka kr, tb hm tere adhin rhenge. usne un se kha, tin din ke uprant mere pas phir ana, to ve cle ge. tb raja rhubiyam ne un budhom se jo uske pita sulaiman ke jivn bhr uske samhne apsthit rha krte the, yh khkr smmti li, ki is prja ko kaisa uttr dena ucit hai, is mem tum kya smmti dete ho? unhomne usko yh uttr diya, ki ydi tu is prja ke logom se accha brttav kr ke unhem prsn kre aur un se mdhur batem khe, to ve sda tere adhin bne rhenge. prntu usne us smmti ko jo budhom ne usko di thi chod diya aur un jvanom se smmti li, jo uske smg bde hue the aur uske smmukh upsthit rha krte the. un se usne pucha, maim prja ke logom ko kaisa uttr dum, is mem tum kya smmti dete ho? unhomne to mujh se kha hai, ki jo jua tere pita ne hm pr dal rkha hai, use tu hlka kr. jvanom ne jo us ke smg bde hue the usko yh

uttr diya, ki un logom ne tujh se kha hai, ki tere pita ne hmara jua bhari kiya tha, prntu use hmare liye hlka kr; tu un se yom khna, ki meri chimguliya mere pita ki kti se bhi moti thhregi. mere mita ne tum pr jo bhari jua rkha tha, use maim aur bhi bhari krumga; mera pita to tum ko kodom se tadna deta tha, prntu maim bicchuom se dumga. tisre din jaise raja ne thhraya tha, ki tisre din mere pas phir ana, vaise hi yarobam aur sari prja rhubiyam ke pas upsthit hui. tb raja ne us se kdi batem kim, aur rhubiyam raja ne budhom ki di hui smmti chod kr jvanom ki smmti ke anasar un se kha, mere pita ne to tumhara jua bhari kr diya, prntu maim use aur bhi kthin kr dumga; mere pita ne to tum ko kodom se tadna di, prntu maim bicchuom se tadna dumga. is prkar raja ne prja ki binti n mani; iska karn yh hai, ki jo vcn yhova ne silovasi ahiyyah ke dvara nbat ke putr yarobam se kha tha, usko pura krne ke liye prmesvr ne aisa hi thhraya tha. jb sb israeliyom ne dekha ki raja hmari nhim sunta, tb ve bole ki daud ke sath hmara kya ams? hmara to yisai ke putr mem koi bhag nhim hai. he israeliyo, apne apne dere ko cle jao. ab he daud, apne hi ghrane ki cinta kr. tb sb israeli apne dere ko cle ge. kevl jitne israeli yhuda ke ngrom mem bse hue the, unhim pr rhubiyam rajy krta rha. tb raja rhubiyam ne hdoram ko jo sb begarom pr adhikari tha bhej diya, aur israeliyom ne usko ptthrvah kiya aur vh mr gya. tb rhubiyam phutim se apne rth pr cdh kr, yruslem ko bhag gya. yom israel daud ke ghrane se phir gya aur aj tk phira hua hai.

11

jb rhubiyam yruslem ko aya, tb usne yhuda aur binyamin ke ghrane ko jo mil kr ek lakh assi hjar acche yoddha the ikttha kiya, ki israel ke sath yuddh krem jis se rajy rhubiyam ke vs mem phir a jae. tb yhova ka yh vcn prmesvr ke bhkt smayah ke pas phumca, ki yhuda ke raja sulaiman ke putr rhubiyam se aur yhuda aur binyamin ke sb israeliyom se kh, yhova yom khta hai, ki apne bhaiyom pr cdhai kr ke yuddh n kro. tum apne apne ghr laut jao, kyomki yh bat meri hi or se hui hai. yhova ke ye vcn man kr, ve yarobam pr bina cdhai kie laut ge. so rhubiyam yruslem mem rhne lga, aur yhuda mem bcav ke liye ye ngr drdh kie, arthat betlehem, etam, tkoa, bet-sur, soko, adullam. gt, maresa, jip. ado- raim, lakis, ajeka. sora, ayyalon aur hebron jo yhuda aur binyamin mem haim, drdh kiya. aur usne drdh ngrom ko aur bhi drdh kr ke un mem prdhan thhrae, aur bhojn vstu aur tel aur dakhmdhu ke bhndar rkha die. phir ek ek ngr mem usne dhalem aur bhale rkha kr un ko atynt drdh kr diya. yhuda aur binyamin to uske the. aur sare israel

ke yajk aur leviy bhi apne sb des se uth kr uske pas ge. yom leviy apni craiyom aur nij bhumi chod kr, yhuda aur yruslem mem ae, kyomki yarobam aur uske putrom ne un ko nikal diya tha ki ve yhova ke liye yajk ka kam n krem. aur usne umce sthanom aur bkrom aur apne bnae hue bchdom ke liye, apni or se yajk thhra lie. aur leviyom ke bad israel ke sb gotrom mem se jitne mn lga kr israel ke prmesvr yhova ke khoji the ve apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ko bli cdhane ke liye yruslem ko ae. aur unhomne yhuda ka rajy sthir kiya aur sulaiman ke putr rhubiyam ko tin vrs tk drdh kraya, kyomki tin vrs tk ve daud aur sulaiman ki lik pr clte rhe. aur rhubiyam ne ek stri ko byah liya, arthat mhlto ki jiska pita daud ka putr yrimot aur mata yisai ke putr eliab ki beti abihail thi. aur us se yus, smryah aur jahm nam putr utpnn hue. aur uske bad usne abslom ki beti maka ko byah liya, aur us se abiyah, atte, jija aur slomit utpnn hue. rhubiyam ne atharh raniyam byah lim aur sath rkheliyam rkhim, aur uske athais bete aur sath betiyam utpnn hui. abslom ki beti maka se vh apni sb raniyom aur rkheliyom se adhik prem rkhta tha; so rhubiyam ne maka ke bete abiyah ko mukhy aur sb bhaiyom mem prdhan is mnsa se thhra diya, ki use raja bnae. aur vh smjh bujhr kam krta tha, aur usne apne sb putrom ko alg alg kr ke yhuda aur binyamin ke sb desom ke sb gdh vale ngrom mem thhra diya; aur unhem bhojn vstu bhutayt se di, aur unke liye bhut si striyam dhumdhi.

12

prntu jb rhubiyam ka rajy drdh ho gya, aur vh ap sthir ho gya, tb usne aur uske sath sare israel ne yhova ki vyvstha ko tyag diya. unhomne jo yhova se visvasghat kiya, us karn raja rhubiyam ke pamcvem vrs mem misr ke raja sisk ne, barh sau rth aur sath hjar svar liye hue yruslem pr cdhai ki, aur jo log uske smg misr se ae, arthat lubi, sukkiyri, kusi, ye angint the. aur usne yhuda ke gdh vale ngrom ko le liya, aur yruslem tk aya. tb smayah nbi rhubiyam aur yhuda ke haki- mom ke pas jo sisk ke dr ke mare yruslem mem iktthe hue the, a kr khne lga, yhova yom khta hai, ki tum ne mujh ko chod diya hai, isliye maim ne tum ko chod kr sisk ke hath mem kr diya hai. tb israel ke hakim aur raja din ho ge, aur kha, yhova dhmm hai. jb yhova ne dekha ki ve din hue haim, tb yhova ka yh vcn smayah ke pas phumca ki ve din ho ge haim, maim un ko nst n krumga; maim unka kuch bcav krumga, aur meri jljlht sisk ke dvara yruslem pr n bhdkegi. taubhi ve uske adhin to rhemge, taki ve meri aur des des ke rajyom ki bhi seva jan lem. tb misr ka raja sisk yruslem pr cdhai kr ke yhova ke bhvn ki anmol vstuem aur rajbhvn ki anmol

vstuem utha le gya. vh sb kuch utha le gya, aur sone ki jo phriyam sulaiman ne bnaim thim, un ko bhi vh le gya. tb raja rhu-biyam ne unke bdle pitl ki dhalem bnava aur unhem phruom ke prdhanom ke hath saump diya, jo rajbhvn ke dvar ki rkhvali krte the. aur jb jb raja yhova ke bhvn mem jata, tb tb phrue akr unhem utha le clte, aur phir phruom ki kothri mem lauta kr rkh dete the. jb rhu-biyam din hua, tb yhova ka krodh us pr se utr gya, aur usne uska pura vinas n kiya; aur yhuda mem acche gun bhi the. so raja rhu-biyam yruslem mem drdh ho kr rajy krta rha. jb rhu-biyam rajy krne lga, tb ektalis vrs ki ayu ka tha, aur yruslem mem arthat us ngr mem, jise yhova ne apna nam bnae rkhne ke liye israel ke sare gotr mem se cun liya tha, strh vrs tk rajy krta rha. uski mata ka nam nama tha, jo am-moni stri thi. usne vh krm kiya jo bura hai, arthat usne apne mn ko yhova ki khoj mem n lgaya. aadi se ant tk rhu-biyam ke kam kya smayah nbi aur iddo dsim ki pustkom mem vmsavliyom ki riti pr nhim likhe haim? rhu-biyam aur yarobam ke bic to ldai sda hoti rhi. aur rhu-biyam apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur daudpur mem usko mitti di gi. aur uska putr abiyah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

13

yarobam ke atharhvm vrs mem abiyah yhuda pr rajy krne lga. vh tin vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha, aur uski mata ka nam mikayah tha; jo gibavasi uriel ki beti thi. aur abiyah aur yarobam ke bic mem ldai hi. abiyah ne to bde yoddhaom ka dl, arthat car lakh chmte hue purus le kr ldne ke liye pamti bndhai, aur yarobam ne ath lakh chmte hue purus jo bde survir the, le kr uske viruddh pamti bndhai. tb abiyah smaraim nam phad pr, jo epraim ke phadi des mem hai, khda ho kr khne lga, he yarobam, he sb israeliyo, meri suno. kya tum ko n janna cahie, ki israel ke prmesvr yhova ne lonvali vaca bandh kr daud ko aur uske vms ko israel ka rajy sda ke liye de diya hai. taubhi nbat ka putr yarobam jo daud ke putr sulaiman ka krmcari tha, vh apne svami ke viruddh utha hai. aur uske pas hlke aur oche mnusy ikttha ho ge haim aur jb sulaiman ka putr rhu-biyam ldka aur alhd mn ka tha aur unka samhna n kr skta tha, tb ve uske viruddh samthim ho ge. aur ab tum socte ho ki hm yhova ke rajy ka samhna kremge, jo daud ki sntan ke hath mem hai, kyomki tum sb mil kr bda smaj bn ge ho aur tumhare pas ve sone ke bchde bhi haim jinhem yarobam ne tumhare devta hone ke liye bnaya. kya tum ne yhova ke yajkom ko, arthat harun ki sntan aur leviyom ko nikal kr des des ke logom ki naim yajk niyukt

nhim kr lie? jo koi ek bchda aur sat medhe apna smskar krane ko le ata, to unka yajk ho jata hai jo isvr nhim hai. prntu hm logom ka prmesvr yhova hai aur hm ne usko nhim tyaga, aur hmare pas yhova ki seva thl krne vale yajk harun ki sntan aur apne apne kam mem lge hue levij haim. aur ve nity svere aur samjh ko yhova ke liye hombli aur sugnd-hdrv ka dhup jlate haim, aur suddh mej pr bhem ki roti sjate aur sone ki divt aur uske dipk samjh-samjh ko jlate haim; hm to apne prmesvr yhova ki ajnaom ko mante rhte haim, prntu tum ne usko tyag diya hai. aur dekho, hmare smg hmara prdhan prmesvr hai, aur uske yajk tumhare viruddh sams bandhkr phumkne ko turhiyam liye hue bhi hmare sath haim. he israeliyo apne purvom ke prmesvr yhova se mt ldo, kyomki tum kr-tarth n hoge. prntu yarobam ne ghatkom ko unke piche bhej diya, ve to yhuda ke samhne the, aur ghatk unke piche the. aur jb yhudiyom ne piche ko mumh phera, to dekha ki hmare age aur piche donom or se ldai hone vali hai; tb unhomne yhova ki do-hai di, aur yajk turhiyom ko phumkne lge. tb yhudi purusom ne jyjykar kiya, aur jb yhudi purusom ne jyjykar kiya, tb prmesvr ne abiyah aur yhuda ke samhne, yarobam aur sare israeliyo ko mara. aur israeli yhuda ke samhne se bhage, aur prmesvr ne unhem unke hath mem kr diya. aur abiyah aur uski prja ne unhem bdi mar se mara, yham tk ki israel mem se pamc lakh chmte hue purus mare ge. us smy to israeli db ge, aur yhudi is karn prbl hue ki unhomne apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova pr bhrosa rkha tha. tb abiyah ne yarobam ka picha kr ke us se betel, ysana aur epron ngrom aur unke gamvom ko le liya. aur abiyah ke jivn bhr yarobam phir samthim n hua; nidan yhova ne usko aisa mara ki vh mr gya. prntu abiyah aur bhi samthim ho gya aur caudh striyam byah lim jin se bais bete aur solh betiyam utpnn hui. aur abiyah ke kam aur uski cal cln, aur uske vcn, iddo nbi ki ktha mem likhe haim.

14

nidan abiyah apne purkhaom ke smg so gya, aur usko daudpur mem mitti di gi; aur uska putr asa uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. iske dinom mem ds vrs tk des mem cain rha. aur asa ne vhi kiya jo uske prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem accha aur thik tha. usne to prai vedyom ko aur umce sthanom ko dur kiya, aur lathom ko tudva dala, aur asera nam murtom ko tod dala. aur yhudiyom ko ajna di ki apne purvom ke prmesvr yhova ki khoj krem aur vyvstha aur ajna ko manom. aur usne umce sthanom aur sury ki prtimaom ko yhuda ke sb ngrom mem se dur kiya, aur uske samhne rajy mem cain rha. aur usne

yhuda mem gdh vale ngr bsaе, kyomki des mem cain rha. aur un brsom mem use kisi se ldai n krni pdi kyomki yhova ne use visram diya tha. usne yhudiyom se kha, ao hm in ngrom ko bsaem aur unke carom or shrpnah, gdh aur phatkom ke plle aur bede bnaem; des ab tk hmare samhne pda hai, kyomki hm ne, apne prmesvr yhova ki khoj ki hai hmne uski khoj ki aur usne hm ko carom or se visram diya hai. tb unhomne un ngrom ko bsaya aur krtarth hue. phir asa ke pas dhal aur bchim rkhnе valom ki ek sena thi, arthat yhuda mem se to tin lakh purus aur binyamin mem se phri rkhnе vale aur dhnurdhari do lakh assi hjar ye sb survir the. aur unke viruddh ds lakh purusom ki sena aur tin sau rth liye hue jerh nam ek kusi nikla aur maresa tk a gya. tb asa uska samhna krne ko cla aur maresa ke nikt sapta nam traі mem yuddh ki pamti bandhi gi. tb asa ne apne prmesvr yhova ki yom dohai di, ki he yhova! jaise tu samthim ki shayta kr skta hai, vaise hi sktihin ki bhi; he hmare prmesvr yhova! hmari shayta kr, kyomki hmara bhrosa tujhi pr hai aur tere nam ka bhrosa kr ke hm is bhid ke viruddh ae haim. he yhova, tu hmara prmesvr hai; mnusy tujh pr prbl n hone paega. tb yhova ne kusiyom ko asa aur yhudiyom ke samhne mara aur kusi bhag ge. aur asa aur uske smg ke logom ne unka picha grar tk kiya, aur itne kusi mare ge, ki ve phir sir n utha ske kyomki ve yhova aur uski sena se har ge, aur yhudi bhut sa lut le ge. aur unhomne grar ke as pas ke sb ngrom ko mar liya, kyomki yhova ka bhy unke rhne valom ke mn mem sma gya aur unhomne un ngrom ko lut liya, kyomki un mem bhut sa dhn tha. phir psu-salaom ko jit kr bhut si bhed-bkriyam aur umt lut kr yruslem ko laute.

15

tb prmesvr ka atma oded ke putr ajryah mem sma gya, aur vh asa se bhemт krne nikla, aur us se kha, he asa, aur he sare yhuda aur binyamin meri suno, jb tk tum yhova ke smg rhoge tb tk vh tumhare smg rhega; aur ydi tum uski khoj mem lge rho, tb to vh tum se mila krega, prntu ydi tum usko tyag doge to vh bhi tum ko tyag dega. bhut din israel bina sty prmesvr ke aur bina sikhane vale yajk ke aur bina vvyvstha ke rha. prntu jb jb ve smkt mem pd kr israel ke prmesvr yhova ki or phire aur usko dhumdha, tb tk vh un ko mila. us smy n to jane vale ko kuch samti hoti thi, aur n ane vale ko, vrn sare des ke sb nivasiyom mem bda hi kolahl hota tha. aur jati se jati aur ngr se ngr cr kie jate the, kyomki prmesvr nana prkar ka kst dekr unhem ghbra deta tha. prntu tum log hiyav bandho aur tumhare hath dhile n pdem, kyomki

tumhare kam ka bdla milega. jb asa ne ye vcn aur oded nbi ki nbvut suni, tb usne hiyav bandh kr yhuda aur binyamin ke sare des mem se, aur un ngrom mem se bhi jo usne epraim ke phadi des mem le liye the, sb ghinauni vstuem dur kim, aur yhova ki jo vedi yhova ke osare ke samhne thi, usko nye sire se bnaya. aur usne sare yhuda aur binyamin ko, aur epraim, mnssе aur simon mem se jo log uske smg rhte the, un ko ikttha kiya, kyomki ve yh dekh kr ki uska prmesvr yhova uske smg rhta hai, israel mem se uske pas bhut se cle ae the. asa ke rajy ke pndrhvем vrs ke tsire mhine mem ve yruslem mem iktthe hue. aur usi smy unhomne us lut mem se jo ve le ae the, sat sau bail aur sat hjar bhed-bkriyam, yhova ko bli kr ke cdhai. aur unhomne vaca bandhi ki hm apne pure mn aur sare jiv se apne purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ki khoj kremge. aur kya bda, kya chota, kya stri, kya purus, jo koi israel ke prmesvr yhova ki khoj n kre, vh mar dala jaega. aur unhomne jyjykar ke sath turhiyam aur nr-simge bjate hue umce sbd se yhova ki spth khai. aur yh spth khakr sb yhudi anndit hue, kyomki unhomne apne sare mn se spth khai aur bdi abhilasa se usko dhumdha aur vh un ko mila, aur yhova ne carom or se unhem visram diya. vrn asa raja ki mata maka jisne asera ke pas rkhnе ke lie ek ghinauni murt bnai, usko usne rajmata ke pd se utar diya, aur asa ne uski murt kat kr pis dali aur kidron nale mem phumk di. umce sthan to israeliyom mem se n dhae ge, taubhi asa ka mn jivn bhr niskpt rha. aur usne jo sona candi, aur patr uske pita ne arpn kie the, aur jo usne ap arpn kie the, un ko prmesvr ke bhvn mem phmca diya. aur raja asa ke rajy ke paimtisvem vrs tk phir ldai n hui.

16

asa ke rajy ke chttisvem vrs mem israel ke raja basa ne yhuda pr cdhai ki aur rama ko isliye drdh kiya, ki yhuda ke raja asa ke pas koi ane jane n pae. tb asa ne yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn ke bhndarom mem se candi-sona nikal dmiskvasi aram ke raja ben-hdd ke pas dut bhej kr yh kha, ki jaise mere-tere pita ke bic vaise hi mere-tere bic bhi vaca bndhe; dekh maim tere pas candi-sona bhejta hum, isliye a, israel ke raja basa ke sath ki apni vaca ko tod de, taki vh mujh se dur ho. benhdd ne raja asa ki yh bat man kr, apne dlom ke prdhanom se israeli ngrom pr cdhai krva kr iyyon, dan, abelmaim aur nptali ke sb bhndar vale ngrom ko jit liya. yh sunkr basa ne rama ko drdh krna chod diya, aur apna vh kam bnd kra diya. tb raja asa ne pure yhuda des ko sath liya aur rama ke ptthrom aur lkdi ko, jin se basa kam krta tha, utha le gya, aur un se usne geva, aur mispa ko drdh kiya. us smy hnani drsi

yhuda ke raja asa ke pas ja kr khne lga, tu ne jo apne prmesvr yhova pr bhrosa nhim rkha vrn aram ke raja hi pr bhrosa rkha hai, is karn aram ke raja ki sena tere hath se bc gi hai. kya kusiyom aur lubiyom ki sena bdi n thi, aur kya us mem bhut hi rth, aur svar n the? taubhi tu ne yhova pr bhrosa rkha tha, is karn usne un ko tere hath mem kr diya. dekh, yhova ki drsti sari prthvi pr isliye phirti rhti hai ki jinka mn uski or niskpt rhta hai, unki shayta mem vh apna samrth dikhae. tune yh kam murkhta se kiya hai, isliye ab se tu ldaiyom mem phmsa rhega. tb asa dsim pr krodhit hua aur use kath mem thomkva diya, kyomki vh uski aisi bat ke karn us pr krodhit tha. aur usi smy se asa prja ke kuch logom ko pisne bhi lga. adi se le kr ant tk asa ke kam yhuda aur israel ke rajao ke vrttant mem likhe haim. apne rajy ke untisvem vrs mem asa ko pamv ka rog hua, aur vh rog atynt bdh gya, taubhi usne rogi ho kr yhova ki nhim vaidyom hi ki srn li. nidan asa apne rajy ke ektalisvem vrs mem mr ke apne purkhaom ke sath so gya. tb usko usi ki kbr mem jo usne daudpur mem khudva li thi, mitti di gi; aur vh sugndhdrvom aur gmdhi ke kam ke bhamti bhamti ke msalom se bhre hue ek bichaune pr lita diya gya, aur bhut sa sugndhdrv uske liye jlaya gya.

17

aur uska putr yhosapat uske sthan pr rajy krne lga, aur israel ke viruddh apna bl bdhaya. aur usne yhuda ke sb gdh vale ngrom mem sipahiyom ke dl thhra die, aur yhuda ke des mem aur epraim ke un ngrom mem bhi jo uske pita asa ne le liye the, sipahiyom ki caukiyam baitha dim. aur yhova yhosapat ke smg rha, kyomki vh apne mulpurus daud ki pracin cal si cal cla aur bal devtaom ki khoj mem n lga. vrn vh apne pita ke prmesvr ki khoj mem lga rhta tha aur usi ki ajnaom pr clta tha, aur israel ke se kam nhim krta tha. is karn yhova ne rjy ko uske hath mem drdh kiya, aur sare yhudi uske pas bhemt laya krte the, aur uske pas bhut dhn aur uska vaibhv bdh gya. aur yhova ke margom pr clte clte uska mn mgn ho gya; phir usne yhuda se umce sthan aur asera nam murtem dur kr dim. aur usne apne rajy ke tisre vrs mem benhail, obdyah, jkryah, ntnei aur mikayah namk apne hakimom ko yhuda ke ngrom mem siksa dene ko bhej diya. aur unke sath smayah, ntnyah, jbdyah, asahel, smiramot, yhonatan, adoniyah, tobiyyah aur tobdoniyyah, nam leviy aur unke smg elisama aur yhoram namk yajk the. so unhomne yhova ki vyvstha ki pustk apne sath liye hue yhuda mem siksa di, vrn ve yhuda ke sb ngrom mem prja ko sikhate hue ghume. aur yhuda ke as pas ke desom ke rajy rajy

mem yhova ka aisa dr sma gya, ki unhomne yhosapat se yuddh n kiya. vrn kitne plisti yhospat ke pas bhemt aur kr smjh kr candi lae; aur arbi log bhi sat hjar sat sau medhe aur sat hjar sat sau bkre le ae. aur yhosapat bhut hi bdhta gya aur usne yhuda mem kile aur bhndar ke ngr taiyar kie. aur yhuda ke ngrom mem uska bhut kam hota tha, aur yruslem mem uske yoddha arthar survir rhte the. aur inke pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar inki yh ginti thi, arthar yhudi shsrpti to ye the, prdhan adna jiske sath tin lakh survir the, aur uske bad prdhan yohanan jiske sath do lakh assi hjar purus the. aur iske bad jikri ka putr amsyah, jisme apne ko apni hi iccha se yhova ko arpn kiya tha, uske sath do lakh survir the. phir binyamin mem se elyada namk ek survir jiske sath dhal rkhone vale do lakh dhnurdhari the. aur uske nice yhojabad jiske sath yuddh ke hthiyar bandhe hue ek lakh assi hjar purus the. ve ye haim, jo raja ki seva mem lvlin the. aur ye un se alg the jinhem raja ne sare yhuda ke gdh vale ngrom mem thhra diya.

18

yhospat bda dhnvan aur aisivryvan ho gya; aur usne ahab ke sath smdhiyana kiya. kuch vrs ke bad vh somron mem ahab ke pas gya, tb ahab ne uske aur uske smgiyom ke liye bhut si bhed-bkriyam aur gay-bail katkr, use gilad ke ramot pr cdhai krne ko uksaya. aur israel ke raja ahab ne yhuda ke raja yhosapat se kha, kya tu mere sath gilad ke ramot pr cdhai krega? usne use uttr diya, jaisa tu vaisa maim bhi hum, aur jaisi teri prja, vaisi meri bhi prja hai. hm log yuddh mem tera sath demge. phir yhosapat te israel ke raja se kha, aj yhova ki ajna le. tb israel ke raja ne nbiyom ko jo car sau purus the, ikttha kr ke un se pucha, kya hm gilad ke ramot pr yuddh krne ko cdhai krem, athva maim ruka rhum? unhomne uttr diya cdhai kr, kyomki prmesvr usko raja ke hath kr dega. prntu yhosapat ne pucha, kya yham yhova ka aur bhi koi nbi nhim hai jis se hm puch lem? israel ke raja ne yhosapat se kha, ham, ek purus aur hai, jiske dvara hm yhova se puch skte haim; prntu maim us se ghrna krta hum; kyomki vh mere visy kbhi klyan ki nhim, sda hani hi ki nbvt krta hai. vh yimla ka putr mikayah hai. yhosapat ne kha, raja aisa n khe. tb israel ke raja ne ek hakim ko bulva kr kha, yimla ke putr mikayah ko phurti se le a. israel ka raja aur yhuda ka raja yhosapat apne apne rajvstr phine hue, apne apne simhasn pr baithe hue the; ve somron ke phatk mem ek khule sthan mem baithe the aur sb nbi unke samhne nbvt kr rhe the. tb knana ke putr sidkiyyah ne lohe ke simg bnva kr kha, yhova yom khta hai, ki in se tu aramiyom ko marte marte nas kr

dalega. aur sb nbiyom ne isi asy ki nbvut kr ke kha, ki gilad ke ramot pr cdhai kr aur tu krtarth hove; kyomki yhova use raja ke hath kr dega. aur jo dut mikayah ko bulane gya tha, usne us se kha, sun, nbi log ek hi mumh se raja ke visy subh vcn khte haim; so teri bat unki si ho, tu bhi subh vcn khna. mikayah ne kha, yhova ke jivn ki saumh, jo kuch mera prmesvr khe vhi maim bhi khunga. jb vh raja ke pas aya, tb raja ne us se pucha, he mikayah, kya hm gilad ke ramot pr yuddh krne ko cdhai krem athva maim ruka rhum? usne kha, ham, tum log cdhai kro, aur krtarth hoo; aur ve tumhare hath mem kr die jaemge. raja ne us se kha, mujhe kitni bar tujhe sph dhra kr citana hoga, ki tu yhova ka smrn kr ke mujh se sc hi kh. mikayah ne kha, mujhe sara israel bina crvahe ki bhemd-bkriyom ki naim phadom pr titr bitr dikhai pda, aur yhova ka vcn aya ki ve to anath haim, isliye hr ek apne apne ghr kusl ksem se laut jaem. tb israel ke raja ne yhosapat se kha, kya maim ne tujh se n kha tha, ki vh mere visy klyan ki nhim, hani hi ki nbvut krega? mikayah ne kha, is karn tum log yhova ka yh vcn suno: mujhe simhasn pr virajman yhova aur uske dahine baem khdi hui svrg ki sari sena dikhai pdi. tb yhova ne pucha, israel ke raja ahab ko kaun aisa bhkaega, ki vh gilad ke ramot pr cdhai kr ke khet ae, tb kisi ne kuch aur kisi ne kuch kha. nidan ek atma pas akr yhova ke smmukh khdi hui, aur khne lgi, maim usko bhkaungi. yhova ne pucha, kis upay se? usne kha, maim ja kr uske sb nbiyom mem paith ke un se jhuth bulvaungi. yhova ne kha, tera usko bhkana sphl hoga, ja kr aisa hi kr. isliye sun ab yhova ne tere in nbiyom ke mumh mem ek jhuth bolne vali atma paithai hai, aur yhova ne tere visy hani ki bat khi hai. tb knana ke putr sidkiyyah ne nikt ja, mikayah ke gal pr thppd mar kr pucha, yhova ka atma mujhe chod kr tujh se batem krne ko kidhr gya. usne kha, jis din tu chipne ke liye kothri se kothri mem bhagega, tb jan lega. is pr israel ke raja ne kha, ki mikayah ko ngr ke hakim amon aur rajkumar yoas ke pas lauta kr, un se kho, raja yom khta hai, ki is ko bndigrh mem dalo, aur jb tk maim kusl se n aum, tb tk ise du:kh ki roti aur pani diya kro. tb mikayah ne kha, ydi tu kbhi kusl se laute, to jan, ki yhova ne mere dvara nhim kha. phir usne kha, he logo, tum sb ke sb sun lo. tb israel ke raja aur yhuda ke raja yhosapat donom ne gilad ke ramot pr cdhai ki. aur israel ke raja ne yhosapat se kha, maim to bhes bdl kr yuddh mem jaunga, prntu tu apne hi vstr phine rh. israel ke raja ne bhes bdla aur ve donom yuddh mem ge. aram ke raja ne to apne rthom ke prdhanom ko ajna di thi, ki n to chote se ldo aur n bde se, kevl israel ke raja se ldo. so jb rthom ke prdhanom ne

yhosapat ko dekha, tb kha israel ka raja vhi hai, aur ve usi se ldne ko mude. is pr yhosapat cilla utha, tb yhova ne uski shayta ki. aur prmesvr ne un ko uske pas se phir jane ki prerna ki. so yh dekhkr ki vh israel ka raja nhim hai, rthom ke prdhan uska picha chod ke laut ge. tb kisi ne atkl se ek tir claya, aur vh israel ke raja ke jhilm aur nicle vstr ke bic ched kr lga; tb usne apne sarthi se kha, maim ghayl hua, isliye lgam pher ke mujhe sena mem se bahr le cl. aur us din yuddh bdhta gya aur israel ka raja apne rth mem aramiyom ke smmukh samjh tk khda rha, prntu sury ast hote-hote vh mr gya.

19

aur yhuda ka raja yhosapat yruslem ko apne bhvn mem kusl se laut gya. tb hnani nam dsim ka putr yehu yhosapat raja se bhemt krne ko nikla aur us se khne lga, kya dustom ki shayta krni aur yhova ke bairiyom se prem rkha cahiye? is kam ke karn yhova ki or se tujh pr krodh bhdkha hai. taubhi tujh mem kuch acchi batem pai jati haim. tu ne to des mem se aserom ko nas kiya aur upne mn ko prmesvr ki khoj mem lgaya hai. yhosapat yruslem mem rhta tha, aur usne berseba se le kr epraim ke phadi des tk apni prja mem phir daura kr ke, un ko unke pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ki or pher diya. phir usne yhuda ke ek ek gdh vale ngr mem nyayi thhraya. aur usne nyaiyom se kha, soko ki kya krte ho, kyomki tum jo nyay kroge, vh mnusy ke liye nhim, yhova ke liye kroge; aur vh nyay krte smy tumhare sath rhega. ab yhova ka bhy tum mem bna rhe; cauksi se kam krna, kyomki hmare prmesvr yhova mem kuch kutilta nhim hai, aur n vh kisi ka pks krti aur n ghus leta hai. aur yruslem mem bhi yhosapat ne leviyom aur yajkom aur israel ke pitrom ke ghranom ke kuch mukhy purusom ko yhova ki or se nyay krne aur mukddmom ko jamcne ke liye thhraya. aur ve yruslem ko laute. aur usne un ko ajna di, ki yhova ka bhy man kr, sccai aur niskpt mn se aisa krna. tumhare bhai jo apne apne ngr mem rhte haim, un mem se jiska koi mukddma tumhare samhne ae, cahe vh khun ka ho, cahe vyvstha, athva kisi ajna ya vidhi va niym ke visy ho, un ko cita dena, ki yhova ke visy dosi n hoo. besa n ho ki tum pr aur tumhare bhaiyom pr uska krodh bhdkhe. aisa kro to tum dosi n thhroge. aur dekho, yhova ke visy ke sb mukddmom mem to amryah mhayaik aur raja ke visy ke sb mukddmom mem yhuda ke ghrane ka prdhan ismael ka putr jbdyah tumhare upr adhikari hai; aur leviy tumhare samhne sr-darom ka kam krengi. isliye hiyav bandh kr kam kro aur bhle mnusy ke sath yhova rhega.

iske bad moabiyom aur ammoniyom ne aur unke sath ki muniyom ne yuddh krne ke liye yhosapat pr cdhai ki. tb logom ne akr yhosapat ko bta diya, ki tal ke par se edom des ki or se ek bdi bhid tujh pr cdhai kr rhi hai; aur dekh, vh hsasantamar tk jo engdi bhi khata hai, phumc gi hai. tb yhosapat dr gya aur yhova ki khoj mem lg gya, aur pure yhuda mem upvas ka prcar krvaya. so yhudi yhova se shayta mamgne ke liye iktthe hue, vrn ve yhuda ke sb ngrom se yhova se bheht krne ko ae. tb yhosapat yhova ke bhvn mem nye amgn ke samhne yhudiyom aur yruslemiyom ki mndli mem khda ho kr yh khne lga, ki he hmare pitrom ke prmesvr yhova! kya tu svrg mem prmesvr nhim hai? aur kya tu jati jati ke sb rajyom ke upr prbhuta nhim krta? aur kya tere hath mem aisa bl aur prakrm nhim hai ki tera samhna koi nhim kr skta? he hmare prmesvr! kya tu ne is des ke nivasiyom apni prja israel ke samhne se nikal kr inhem apne mitr ibrahim ke vms ko sda ke liye nhim de diya? ve is mem bs ge aur is mem tere nam ka ek pvitr sthan bna kr kha, ki ydi tlvay ya mri athva akal va aur koi vipti hm pr pde, taubhi hm isi bhvn ke samhne aur tere samhne (tera nam to is bhvn mem bsa hai) khde ho kr, apne kles ke karn teri dohai demge aur tu sun kr bcaega. aur ab ammoni aur moabi aur seir ke phadi des ke log jin pr tu ne israel ko misr des se ate smy cdhai krne n diya, aur ve unki or se mud ge aur un ko vinas n kiya, dekh, ve hi log tere die hue adhikar ke is des mem se jiska adhikar tu ne hmem diya hai, hm ko nikal kr kaisa bdla hmem de rhe haim. he hmare prmesvr, kya tu unka nyay n krega? yh jo bdi bhid hm pr cdhai kr rhi hai, uske samhne hmara to bs nhim clta aur hmem huch sujhta nhim ki kya krna cahiye? prntu hmari amkhem teri or lgi haim. aur sb yhudi apne apne bal-bccom, striiyom aur putrom smet yhova ke smmukh khde rhe. tb asap ke vms mem se yhiel nam ek leviy jo jkryah ka putr aur bnayah ka pota aur mttnyah ke putr yiel ka prpota tha, us mem mndli ke bic yhova ka atma smaya. aur vh khne lga, he sb yhudiyo, he yruslem ke rhnevalo, he raja yhosapat, tum sb dhyan do; yhova tum se yom khta hai, tum is bdi bhid se mt dro aur tumhara mn kcca n ho; kyomki yuddh tumhara nhim, prmesvr ka hai. kl unka samhna krne ko jana. dekho ve sis ki cdhai pr cdhe ate haim aur yruel nam jmgel ke samhne nale ke sire pr tumhem milemge. is ldai mem tumhem ldna n hoga; he yhuda, aur he yruslem, thhre rhna, aur khde rh kr yhova ki or se apna bcav dekhna. mt dro, aur tumhara mn kcca n ho; kl unka samhna krne ko clna aur yhova tumhare sath rhega. tb yhosapat bhumii ki or mumh kr ke jhuka aur sb yhudiyom aur

yruslem ke nivasiyom ne yhova ke samhne gir ke yhova ko dndvt kiya. aur khatiyom aur korhiyom mem se kuch leviy khde ho kr israel ke prmesvr yhova ki stuti atynt umce svr se krne lge. bihan ko ve sbere uth kr kkoa ke jmgel ki or nikl ge; aur clte smy yhosapat ne khde ho kr kha, he yhudiyo, he yruslem ke nivasiyo, meri suno, apne prmesvr yhova pr visvas rkho, tb tum sthir rhoge; uske nbnyom ki prtit kro, tb tum krtarth ho jaoge. tb usne prja ke sath smnti kr ke kitnom ko thhraya, jo ki pvitrtta se sobhayman ho kr hthiyarbdnom ke age age clte hue yhova ke git gaem, aur yh khte hue uski stuti krem, ki yhova ka dhnyvad kro, kyomki uski krna sda ki hai. jis smy ve gakt stuti krne lge, usi smy yhova ne ammoniyom, moabiyom aur seir ke phadi des ke logom pr jo yhuda ke viruddh a rhe the, ghatkom ko baitha diya aur ve mare ge. kyomki ammoniyom aur moabiyom ne seir ke phadi des ke nivasiyom drane aur styanas krne ke liye un pr cdhai ki, aur jb ve seir ke phadi des ke nivasiyom ka ant kr cuke, tb un sbhom ne ek dusre ke nas krne mem hath lgaya. so jb yhudiyom ne jmgel ki cauki pr phumc kr us bhid ki or drsti ki, tb kya dekh ki ve bhumii pr pdi hui loth haim; aur koi nhim bca. tb yhosapat aur uski prja lut lene ko ge aur lothom ke bic bhut si smptti aur mnbhavne ghne mile; unhomne itne ghne utar liye ki un ko n le ja ske, vrn lut itni mili, ki btorte btorte tin din bit ge. cauthe din ve braka nam trai mem iktthe hue aur vham yhova ka dhnyvad kiya; is karn us sthan ka nam braka ki tarai pda, jo aj tk hai. tb ve, arthat yhuda aur yruslem ngr ke sb purus aur unke age age yhosapat, annd ke sath yruslem laute kyomki yhova ne unhem struom pr anndit kiya tha. so ve sarmgiyam, vinaem aur turhiyam bjate hue yruslem mem yhova ke bhvn ko ae. aur jb des des ke sb rajyom ke logom ne suna ki israel ke struom se yhova lda, tb unke mn mem prmesvr ka dr sma gya. aur yhosapat ke rajy ko cain mila, kyomki uske prmesvr ne usko carom or se visram diya. yom yhosapat ne yhuda pr rajy kiya. jb vh rajy krne lga tb vh paintis vrs ka tha, aur pccis vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. aur uski mata ka nam ajuba tha, jo silhi ki beti thi. aur vh apne pita asa ki lik pr cla or us se n muda, arthat jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai vhi vh krta rha. taubhi umce sthan dhae n ge, vrn ab tk prja ke logom ne apna mn apne pitrom ke prmesvr ki or n lgaya tha. aur adi se ant tk yhosapat ke aur kam, hnani ke putr yehu ke visy us vrttant mem likhe haim, jo israel ke rajaom ke vrttant mem paya jata haim. iske bad yhud ke raja yhosapat ne israel ka raja ahjah se jo bdi dustta krta tha, mel kiya. arthat usne uske sath isliye mel kiya ki tsims jane ko jhaj bnvae, aur unhomne aise jhaj esyongeber mem bnvae. tb

dodavah ke putr maresavasi eliajr ne yhosapat ke viruddh yh nbuvt khi, ki tu ne jo ahjyah se mel kiya, is karn yhova teri bnvai hui vstuom ko tod dalega. so jhaj tut ge aur tsims ko n ja ske.

21

nidan yhosapat apne purkhaom ke smg so gya, aur usko uske purkhaom ke bic daudpur mem mitti di gi; aur uska putr yhoram uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. iske bhai jo yhosapat ke putr the, ye the, arthat ajryah, yhiel, jkryah, ajryah, mikael aur sptyah; ye sb israel ke raja yhosapat ke putr the. aur unke pita ne unhe candi sona aur anmol vstuem aur bde bde dan aur yhuda mem gdh vale ngr die the, prntu yhoram ko usne rajy de diya, kyomki vh jetha tha. jb yhoram apne pita ke rajy pr niyukt hua aur blynt bhi ho gya, tb usne apne sb bhaiyom ko aur israel ke kuch hakimom ko bhi tlvar se ghat kiya. jb yhoram raja hua, tb vh bttis vrs ka tha, aur vh ath vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. vh israel ke rajaom ki si cal cla, jaise ahab ka ghrana clta tha, kyomki uski ptai ahab ki beti thi. aur vh us kam ko krta tha, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. taubhi yhova ne daud ke ghrane ko nas krna n caha, yh us vaca ke karn tha, jo usne daud se bandhi thi. aur us vcn ke anusar tha, jo usne usko diya tha, ki mem aisa krumga ki tera aur tere vms ka dipk kbhi n bujhega. uske dinom mem edom ne yhuda ki adhinta chod kr apne upr ek raja bna liya. so yhoram apne hakimom aur apne sb rthom ko sath le kr udhr gya, aur rthom ke prdhanom ko mara. yom edom yhuda ke vs se chut gya aur aj tk vaisa hi hai. usi smy libna ne bhi uski adhinta chod di, yh is karn hua, ki usne apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ko tyag diya tha. aur usne yhuda ke phadom pr umce sthan bnae aur yruslem ke nivasiyom vybhicar kraya, aur yhuda ko bhka diya. tb eliyah nbi ka ek ptr uske pas aya, ki tere mulpurus daud ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki tu jo n to apne pita yhosapat ki lik pr cla hai aur n yhuda ke raja asa ki lik pr, vrn israel ke rajaom ki lik pr cla hai, aur ahab ke ghrane ki naim yhudiyom aur yruslem ke nivasiyom vybhicar kraya hai aur apne pita ke ghrane mem se apne bhaiyom ko jo tujh se acche the, ghat kiya hai, is karn yhova teri prja, putrom, striyom aur sari smmti ko bdi mar se marega. aur tu amtdiyom ke rog se bhut pidit ho jaega, yham tk ki us rog ke karn teri amtdiyam prtidin niklti jaemgi. aur yhova ne plistiyaom ko aur kusiyaom ke pas rhne vale arbiyom ko, yhoram ke viruddh ubhara. aur ve yhuda pr cdhai kr ke us pr tut pde, aur rajbhvn mem jitni smptti mili, us sb ko aur raja ke putrom aur striyom ko bhi le ge, yham tk ki uske lhure bete yhoahaj ko

chod, uske pas koi bhi putr n rha. in sb ke bad yhova ne use amtdiyom ke asadhyrog se pidit kr diya. aur kuch smy ke bad arthat do vrs ke ant mem us rog ke karn uski amtdiyam nikl pdim, or vh atynt pidit ho kr mr gya. aur uski prja ne jaise uske purkhaom ke liye sugndhdrv jlaya tha, vaisa uske liye kuch n jlaya. vh jb rajy krne lga, tb bttis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem ath vrs tk rajy krta rha; aur sb ko apriy ho kr jata rha. aur usko daudpur mem mitti di gi, prntu rajaom ke kbistan mem nhim.

22

tb yruslem ke nivasiyom ne uske lhure putr ahjyah ko uske sthan pr raja bnaya; kyomki jo dl arbiyom ke smg chavni mem aya tha, usne uske sb bde bde betom ko ghat kiya tha so yhuda ke raja yhoram ka putr ahjyah raja hua. jb ahjyah raja hua, tb vh byalis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem ek hi vrs rajy kiya, aur uski mata ka tam atlyah tha, jo omri ki poti thi. vh ahab ke ghrane ki si cal cla, kyomki uski mata use dustta krne ki smmti deti thi. aur vh ahab ke ghrane ki naim vh kam krta tha jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai, kyomki uske pita ki mrtyu ke bad ve usko aisi smmti dete the, jis se uska vinas hua. aur vh unki smmti ke anusar clta tha, aur israel ke raja ahab ke putr yhoram ke smg gilad ke ramot mem aram ke raja hjael se ldne ko gya aur aramiyom ne yhoram ko ghayl kiya. so raja yhoram isliye laut gya ki yijrel mem un ghavom ka ilaj krae jo usko aramiyom ke hath se us smy lge the jb vh hjael ke sath ld rha tha. aur ahab ka putr yhoram jo yijrel mem rogi tha, is karn se yhuda ke raja yhoram ka putr ahjyah usko dekhne gya. aur ahjyah ka vinas yhova ki or se hua, kyomki vh yhoram ke pas gya tha. aur jb vh vham phumca, tb yhoram ke smg nimsi ke putr yehu ka samhna krne ko nikl gya, jiska abhisek yhova ne isliye kraya tha ki vh ahab ke ghrane ko nas kre. aur jb yehu ahab ke ghrane ko dnd de rha tha, tb usko yhuda ke hakim aur ahjyah ke bhtije jo ahjyah ke thlue the, mile, aur usne un ko ghat kiya. tb usne ahjyah ko dhumdha. vh somron mem chipa tha, so logom ne usko pkd liya aur yehu ke pas phumca kr usko mar dala. tb yh kh kr usko mitti di, ki yh yhospat ka pota hai, jo apne pure mn se yhova ki khoj krta tha. aur ahjyah ke ghrane mem rajy krne ke yogy koi n rha. jb ahjyah ki mata atlyah ne dekh ki mera putr mr gya, tb usne uth kr yhuda ke ghrane ke sare rajvms ko nas kiya. prntu yhosvt jo raja ki beti thi, usne ahjyah ke putr yoas ko ghat hone vale rajkumarom ke bic se cura kr dhai smet bichaune rkhe ki kothri mem chipa diya. is prkar raja yhoram ki beti yhosvt jo yhojada yajk ki stri aur ahjyah ki bhin thi, usne yoas

ko atlyah se aisa chipa rkha ki vh use mar dalne n pai. aur vh uske pas prmesvr ke bhvn mem ch: vrs chipa rha, itne dinom tk atlyah des pr rajy krti rhi.

23

satvem vrs mem yhoyada ne hiyav bandhkr yroham ke putr ajryah, yohanan ke putr ismael, obed ke putr ajryah, adayah ke putr maseyah aur jikri ke putr blispat, in stptiyomse vaca bandhi. tb ve yhuda mem ghum kr yhuda ke sb ngrom mem se leviyom ko aur israel ke pitrom ke ghranom ke mukhy mukhy purusom ko ikttha kr ke yruslem ko le ae. aur us sari medli ne prmesvr ke bhvn mem raja ke sath vaca bandhi, aur yhoyada ne un se kha, suno, yh rajkumar rajy krega jaise ki yhova ne daud ke vms ke visy kha hai. to tum ek kam kro, arthar tum yajkom aur leviyom ki ek tihai log jo visramdin ko ane vale ho, ve dvarpali krem, aur ek tihai log rajbhvn mem rhem aur ek tihai log nev ke phatk ke pas rhem; aur sb log yhova ke bhvn ke amgnom mem rhem. prntu yajkom aur seva thl krne vale leviyom ko chod aur koi yhova ke bhvn ke bhitr n ane pae; ve to bhitr aem, kyomki ve pvitr haim prntu sb log yhova ke bhvn ki kauksi krem. aur leviy log apne apne hath mem hthiyar liye hue raja ke carom or rhem aur jo koi bhvn ke bhitr ghuse, vh mar dala jae. aur tum raja ke ate jate uske sath rhna. yhoyada yajk ki in sb ajnaom ke anusar leviyom aur sb yhudiyom ne kiya. unhomne visramdin ko ane vale aur visramdin ko jane vale donom dlom ke, apne apne jnom ko apne sath kr liya, kyomki yhoyada yajk ne kisi dl ke leviyom ko vida n kiya tha. tb yhoyada yajk ne stptiyom ko raja daud ke brche aur bhale aur dhalem jo prmesvr ke bhvn mem thim, de dim. phir usne un sb logom ko apne apne hath mem hthiyar liye hue bhvn ke dkkhini kone se le kr, uttri kone tk vedi aur bhvn ke pas raja ke carom or uski ad kr ke khda kr diya. tb unhomne rajkumar ko bahr la, uske sir pr mukut rkha aur saksiptr dekr use raja bnaya; aur yhoyada aur uske putrom ne uska abhisek kiya, aur log bol uthe, raja jivit rhe. jb atlyah ko un logom ka hlla, jo daudte aur raja ko srakte the sun pda, tb vh logom ke pas yhova ke bhvn mem gi. aur usne kya dekha, ki raja dvar ke nikt khmbhe ke pas khda hai aur raja ke pas prdhan aur turhi bjane vale khde haim, aur sb log annd kr rhe haim aur turhiyam bja rhe haim aur gane bjane vale baje bjate aur stuti krte haim. tb atlyah apne vstr phad kr pukarne lgi, rajdroh, rajdroh! tb yhoyada yajk ne dl ke adhkari stptiyom ko bahr lakr un se kha, ki use apni pamtiyom ke bic se nikal le jao; aur jo koi uske piche cle, vh tlvir se mar dala jae. yajk ne kha, ki use yhova ke bhvn

mem n mar dalo. tb unhomne donom or se usko jgh di, aur vh rajbhvn ke ghodaphatk ke dvar tk gi, aur vham unhomne usko mar dala. tb yhoyada ne apne aur sari prja ke aur raja ke bic yhova ki prja hone ki vaca bndhvai. tb sb logom ne bal ke bhvn ko ja kr dha diya; aur uski vedyom aur murtom ko tukde tukde kiya, aur mttan nam bal ke yajk ko vedyom ke samhne hi ghat kiya. tb yhoyada ne yhova ke bhvn ki seva ke liye un leviy yajkom ko thhra diya, jinhem daud ne yhova ke bhvn pr dl dl kr ke isliye thhraya tha, ki jaise musa ki vyvstha mem likha hai, vaise hi ve yhova ko hombli cdhaya krem, aur daud ki clai hui vidhi ke anusar annd krem aur gaem. aur usne yhova ke bhvn ke phatk pr dvarpalom ko isliye khda kiya, ki jo kisi riti se asuddh ho, vh bhitr jane n pae. aur vh stptiyom aur risom aur prja pr brbhuta krne valom aur des ke sb logom ko sath kr ke raja ko yhova ke bhvn se nice le gya aur umce phatk se ho kr rajbhvn mem aya, aur raja ko rajgddi pr baithaya. tb sb log anndit hue aur ngr mem santi hui. atlyah to tlvir se mar hi dali gi thi.

24

jb yoas raja hua, tb vh sat vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem calis vrs tk rajy krta rha; uski mata ka nam sibya tha, jo berseba ki thi. aur jb tk yhoyada yajk jivit rha, tb tk yoas vh kam krta rha jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai. aur yhoyada ne uske do byah krae aur us se bete-betiya utpnn hui. iske bad yoas ke mn mem yhova ke bhvn ki mrmmt krne ki mnsa upji. tb usne yajkom aur leviyom ko ikttha kr ke kha, prti vrs yhuda ke ngrom mem ja ja kr sb israeliyom se rupye liya kro jis se tumhare prmesvr ke bhvn ki mrmmt ho; dekho is kam mem phutim kro. taubhi leviyom ne kuch phutim n ki. tb raja ne yhoyada mhayajk ko bulva kr pucha, kya karn hai ki tu ne leviyom ko drdh ajna nhim di ki ve yhuda aur yruslem se us cnde ke rupe le aem jiska niym yhova ke das musa aur israel ki mndli ne saksiptr ke tmbu ke nimitt claya tha. us dust stri atlyah ke betom ne to prmesvr ke bhvn ko tod diya aur yhova ke bhvn ki sb pvitr ki hui vstuem bal devtaom ko de di thim. aur raja ne ek snduk bnane ki ajna di aur vh yhova ke bhvn ke phatk ke pas bahr rkha gya. tb yhuda aur yruslem mem yh prcar kiya gya ki jis cnde ka niym prmesvr ke das musa ne jmgil mem israel mem claya tha, uske rupe yhova ke nimitt le ao. to sb hakim aur prja ke sb log anndit ho rupe lakr jb tk cnda pura n hua tb tk snduk mem dalte ge. aur jb jb vh snduk leviyom ke hath se raja ke prdhanom ke pas phumcaya jata aur yh jan pdta tha ki us mem rupe bhut haim, tb tb raja ke prdhan aur mhayajk ka naib akr snduk ko khali

krte aur tb use phir uske sthan pr rkh dete the. unhomne prtidin aisa kiya aur bhut rupe ikthha kie. tb raja aur yhovada ne vh rupe yhova ke bhvn mem kam krne valom ko de die, aur unhomne rajom aur bdhiyom ko yhovha ke bhvn ke sudharne ke liye, aur lo-harom aur ththerom ko yhovha ke bhvn ki mrmmt krne ke liye mjduri pr rkha. aur karigr kam krte ge aur kam pura hota gya aur unhomne prmesvr ka bhvn jaisa ka taisa bna kr drdh kr diya. jb unhomne vh kam nipta diya, tb ve ses rupe raja aur yhovada ke pas le ge, aur un se yhovha ke bhvn ke liye patr bnae ge, arthar seva thl krne aur hombli cdhane ke patr aur dhupdan adi sone candi ke patr. aur jb tk yhovada jivit rha, tb tk yhovha ke bhvn mem hombli nity cdhae jate the. prntu yhovada budha ho gya aur dirghayu ho kr mr gya. jb vh mr gya tb ek sau tis vrs ka tha. aur daudpur mem rajaom ke bic usko mitti di gi, kyomki usne israel mem aur prmesvr ke aur uske bhvn ke visy mem bhla kiya tha. yhovada ke mrne ke bad yhuda ke hakimom ne raja ke pas ja kr use dndvt ki, aur raja ne unki mani. tb ve apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhovha ka bhvn chodkr aserom aur murtom ki upasna krne lge. so unke aise dosi hone ke karn prmesvr ka krodh yhuda aur yruslem pr bhdka. taubhi usne unke pas nbi bheje ki un ko yhovha ke pas pher laem; aur inhomne unhem cita diya, prntu unhomne kan n lgaya. aur prmesvr ka atma yhovada yajk ke putr jkryah mem sma gya, aur vh umce sthan pr khda ho kr logom se khne lga, prmesvr yom khta hai, ki tum yhovha ki ajnaom ko kyom talte ho? aisa kr ke tum bhagyvan nhim ho skte, dekho, tum ne to yhovha ko tyag diya hai, is karn usne bhi tum ko tyag diya. tb logom ne us se droh ki gosthi kr ke, raja ki ajna se yhovha ke bhvn ke amgn mem usko ptthrvah kiya. yom raja yoas ne vh priti bhul kr jo yhovada ne us se ki thi, uske putr ko ghat kiya. aur mrte smy usne kha yhovha is pr drsti kr ke iska lekha le. ne vrs ke lgte aramiyom ki sena ne us pr cdhai ki, aur yhuda or yruslem akr prja mem se sb hakimom ko nas kiya aur unka sb dhn lut kr dmisk ke raja ke pas bheja. aramiyom ki sena thode hi purusom ki to ai, prntu yhovha ne ek bhut bdi sena unke hath kr di, kyomki unhomne apne pitro ke prmesvr ko tyag diya tha. aur yoas ko bhi unhomne dnd diya. aur jb ve use bhut hi rogi chod ge, tb uske krmariyom ne yhovada yajk ke putrom ke khun ke karn us se droh ki gosthi kr ke, use uske bichaune pr hi aisa mara, ki vh mr gya; aur unhomne usko daud pur mem mitti di, prntu rajaom ke kbristan mem nhim. jinhomne us se rajdroh ki gosthi ki, ve ye the, arthar ammonin, simat ka putr jabad aur simrit, moabin ka putr yhojabad. uske betom ke visy aur uske viruddh, jo bde dnd ki nbvut hui, uske aur prmesvr ke bhvn

ke bnne ke visy ye sb batem rajaom ke vrtant ki pustk mem likhi haim. aur uska putr amsyah uske sthan pr raja hua.

25

jb amsyah rajy krne lga tb vh pccis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem unts vrs tk rajy krta rha; aur uski mata ka nam yhoaddan tha, jo yruslem ki thi. usne vh kiya jo yhovha ki drsti mem thik hai, prntu khre mn se n kiya. jb rajy uske hath mem sthir ho gya, tb usne apne un krmariyom ko mar dala jinhomne uske pita raja ko mar dala tha. prntu usne unke ldke valom ko n mara kyomki usne yhovha ki us ajna ke anasar kiya, jo musa ki vyvstha bi pustk mem likhi hai, ki putr ke karn pita n mar dala jae, aur n pita ke karn putr mar dala jae, jisne pap kiya ho vhi us pap ke karn mar dala jae. aur amsyah ne yhuda ko vrn sare yhudiyom aur binyaminiyom ko ikthha kr ke un ko, pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar shsrptiyom aur stptiyom ke adhikar mem thhraya; aur un mem se jitnom ki avstha bi pustk ki athva us se adhik thi, unki ginti kr ke tin lakh bhala clane vale aur dhal uthane vale bde bde yoddha pae. phir usne ek lakh israeli survirom ko bhi ek sau kikkar candi dekr bulva rkha. prntu prmesvr ke ek jn ne uske pas akr kha, he raja israel ki sena tere sath jane n pae; kyomki yhovha israel arthar epraim ki kul sntan ke smg nhim rhta. ydi tu ja kr purusarth kre; aur yuddh ke liye hiyav vandhe, taubhi prmesvr tujhe struom ke samhne gi-raega, kyomki shayta krne aur gira dene donom mem prmesvr samthim hai. amsyah ne prmesvr ke bhkt se pucha, phir jo sau kikkar candi maim israeli dl ko de cuka hum, uske visy kya krum? prmesvr ke bhkt ne uttr diya, yhovha tujhe is se bhi bhut adhik de skta hai. tb amsyah ne unhem arthar us dl ko jo epraim ki or se uske pas aya tha, alg kr diya, ki ve apne sthan ko laut jaem, tb unka krodh yhudio pr bhut bhdkt utha, aur ve atynt krodhit ho kr apne sthan ko laut ge. prntu amsyah hiyav bandh kr apne logom ko le cla, aur lon ki trai mem ja kr, ds hjar seiriyom ko mar dala. aur yhudiyom ne ds hjar ko bndhua kr ke ctan ki coti pr le ge, aur ctan ki coti pr se gira diya, so ve sb cur cur ho ge. prntu us dl ke purus jise amsyah ne lauta diya ki ve uske sath yuddh krne ko n jaem, semron se bethoron tk yhuda ke sb ngrom pr tut pde, aur unke tin hjar nivasi mar dale aur bhut lut le li. jb amsyah edoniyom ka smhar kr ke laut aya, tb usne seiriyom ke devtaom ko le akr apne devta kr ke khda kiya, aur unhim ke samhne dndvt krne, aur unhim ke liye dhup jlane lga. tb yhovha ka krodh amsyah pr bhdkt utha aur usne uske pas ek nbi bheja jisne us se kha, jo devta apne logom ko tere hath se bca n ske,

unki khoj mem tu kyom lga hai? vh us se kh hi rha tha ki usne us se pucha, kya hm ne tujhe rajmatri thhra diya hai? cup rh! kya tu mar khana cahta hai? tb vh nbi yh kh kr cup ho gya, ki mujhe malum hai ki prmesvr ne tujhe nas krne ko thana hai, kyomki tu ne aisa kiya hai aur meri smmti nhim mani. tb yhuda ke raja amsyah ne smmti le kr, israel ke raja yoas ke pas, jo yehu ka pota aur yhoahaj ka putr tha, yom khla bheja, ki a hm ek dusre ka samhna krem. israel ke raja yoas ne yhuda ke raja amsyah ke pas yom khla bheja, ki lbanon pr ki ek jhdberi ne lbanon ke ek devdar ke pas khla bheja, ki apni beti mere bete ko byah de; itne mem lbanon ka koi vn psu pas se cla gya aur us jhdberi ko raumd dala. tu khta hai, ki maim ne edomiyom ko jit liya hai; is karn tu phul utha aur bda! marta hai! apne ghr mem rh ja; tu apni hani ke liye yham kyom hath dalta hai, is se tu kya, vrn yhuda bhi nica khaega. prntu amsyah ne n mana. yh to prmesvr ki or se hua, ki vh unehm unke struom ke hath kr de, kyomki ve edom ke devtaom ki khoj mem lg ge the. tb israel ke raja yoas ne cdhai ki aur usne aur yhuda ke raja amsyah ne yhuda des ke betsemes mem ek dusre ka samhna kiya. aur yhuda israel se har gya, aur hr ek apne apne dere ko bhaga. tb israel ke raja yoas ne yhuda ke raja amsyah ko, jo yhoahaj ka pota aur yoas ka putr tha, betsemes mem pkda aur yruslem ko le gya aur yruslem ki shrpnah mem se epraimi phatk se kone vale phatk tk car sau hath gira die. aur jitna sona candi aur jitne patr prmesvr ke bhvn mem obedom ke pas mile, aur rajbhvn mem jitna khjana tha, us sb ko aur bndhk logom ko bhi le kr vh somron ko laut gya. yhoahaj ke putr israel ke raja yoas ke mrne ke bad yoas ka putr yhuda ka raja amsyah pndrh vrs tk jivit rha. adi se ant tk amsyah ke aur kam, kya yhuda aur israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem nhim likhe haim? jis smy amsyah yhova ke piche clna chod kr phir gya tha us smy se yruslem mem uske viruddh droh ki gosthi hone lgi, aur vh lakis ko bhag gya. so dutom ne lakis tk uska picha kr ke, usko vhim mar dala. tb vh ghodom pr rkh kr phumcaya gya aur use uske purkhaom ke bic yhuda ke ngr mem mitti di gi.

26

tb sb yhudi prja ne ujjiyyah ko le kr jo solh vrs ka tha, uske pita amsyah ke shan pr raja bnaya. jb raja amsyah apne purkhaom ke smg so gya tb ujjiyyah ne elot ngr ko drdh kr ke yhuda mem phir mila liya. jb ujjiyyah rajy krne lga, tb vh solh vrs ka tha. aur yruslem mem bavn vrs tk rajy krta rha, aur uski mata ka nam ykilyah tha, jo yruslem ki thi. jaise uska pita amsyah, kiya krta

tha vaisa hi usne bhi kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha. aur jkryah ke dinom mem jo prmesvr ke drsn ke visy smjh rkhta tha, vh prmesvr ki khoj mem lga rhta tha; aur jb tk vh yhova ki khoj mem lga rha, tb tk prmesvr usko bhagyvan kie rha. tb usne ja kr plistiym se yuddh kiya, aur gt, ybne aur asdod ki shrpnahem gira dim, aur asdod ke aspas aur plistiym ke bic mem ngr bsae. aur prmesvr ne plistiym aur gurbalvasi, arbiyom aur muniyom ke viruddh uski shayta ki. aur ammoni ujjiyyah ko bheht dene lge, vrn uski kirti misr ke sivane tk bhi phail gir, kyomki vh atynt samthim ho gya tha. phir ujjiyyah ne yruslem mem kone ke phatk aur trai ke phatk aur shrpnah ke mod pr gummt bnva kr drdh kie. aur uske bhut janvr the isliye usne jmg! mem aur nice ke des aur caurs des mem gummt bnvae aur bhut se haud khudvae, aur phadom pr aur krmmel mem uske kisan aur dakh ki bariyom ke mali the, kyomki vh kheti kisani krne vala tha. phir ujjiyyah ke yoddhaom ki ek sena thi jinki ginti yiel mumsi aur maseyah srdar, hnnyah namk raja ke ek hakim ki ajna se krte the, aur uske anusar vh dl bandh kr ldne ko jati thi. pitrom ke ghranem ke mukhy mukhy purus jo survir the, unki puri ginti do hjar ch: sau thi. aur unke adhikar mem tin lakh sadhe sat hjar ki ek bdi bdi sena thi, jo struom ke viruddh raja ki shayta krne ko bde bl se yuddh krne vale the. inke liye arthat puri sena ke liye ujjiyyah ne dhalem, bhale, top, jhilm, dhnus aur gophn ke ptthr taiyar kie. phir usne yruslem mem gummtom aur kmgurom pr rkhe ko ctur purusom ke nikale hue ynter bhi bnvae jinke dvara tir aur bde bde ptthr phemke jate the. aur uski kirti dur dur tk phail gi, kyomki use adbhut shayta yham tk mili ki vh samthim ho gya. prntu jb vh samthim ho gya, tb uska mn phul utha; aur usne bigd kr apne prmesvr yhova ka visvasghat kiya, arthat vh dhup ki vedi pr dhup jlane ko yhova ke mndir mem ghus gya. aur ajryah yajk uske bad bhitr gya, aur uske smg yhova ke assi yajk bhi jo vir the ge. aur unhomne ujjiyyah raja ka samhna kr ke us se kha, he ujjiyyah yhova ke liye dhup jlana tera kam nhim, harun ki sntan arthat un yajkom hi ka kam hai, jo dhup jlane ko pvitr kie ge haim. tu pvitr sthan se nikl ja; tu ne visvasghat kiya hai, yhova prmesvr ki or se yh teri mhima ka karn n hoga. tb ujjiyyah dhup jlane ko dhupdan hath mem liye hue jhumjhla utha. aur vh yajkom pr jhumjhla rha tha, ki yajkom ke dekhte dekhte yhova ke bhvn mem dhup ki vedi ke pas hi uske mathe pr kodh prgt hua. aur ajryah mhayajk aur sb yajkom ne us pr drsti ki, aur kya dekha ki uske mathe pr kodh nikla hai! tb unhomne usko vham se jhtpt nikal diya, vrn yh jan kr ki yhova ne mujhe kodhi kr diya hai, usne ap bahr jane

ko utavli ki. aur ujjiyyah raja mrne ke din tk kodhi rha, aur kodh ke karn alg ek ghr mem rhta tha, vh to yhova ke bhvn mem jane n pata tha. aur uska putr yotam rajghrane ke kam pr niyukt kiya gya aur vh logom ka nyay bhi krta tha. adi se ant tk ujjiyyah ke aur kamom ka vrnn to amos ke putr ysayah nbi ne likha hai. nidan ujjiyyah apne purkhaom ke smg so gya, aur usko uske purkhaom ke nikt rajaom ke mitti dene ke khet mem mitti di gi kyomki unhomne kha, ki vh kodhi hai. aur uska putr yotam uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

27

jb yotam rajy krne lga tb vh pccis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem solh vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur uski mata ka nam yrusa tha, jo sadok ki bethi thi. usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai, arthat jaisa uske pita ujjiyyah ne kiya tha, thik vaisa hi usne bhi kiya: taubhi vh yhova ke mndir mem n ghusa. aur prja ke log tb bhi bigdi cal clte the. usi ne yhova ke bhvn ke upr vale phatk ko bnaya, aur opel ki shrpnah pr bhut kuch bnvaya. phir usne yhuda ke phadi des mem ki ngr drdh kie, aur jnglom mem gdh aur gummt bnae. aur vh ammoniyom ke raja se yuddh kr ke un pr prbl ho gya. usi vrs ammoniyom ne usko sau kikkar camdi, aur ds ds hjar kor gehum aur jv diya. aur phir dusre aur tisre vrs mem bhi unhomne use utna hi diya. yom yotam samthim ho gya, kyomki vh apne ap ko apne prmesvr yhova ke smmukh jan kr sidhi cal clta tha. yotam ke aur kam aur uske sb yuddh aur uski cal cln, in sb batom ka vrnn israel aur yhuda ke rajaom ke itihās mem likha hai. jb vh raja hua, tb pccis vrs ka tha; aur vh yruslem mem solh vrs tk rajy krta rha. nidan yotam apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur use daudpur mem mitti di gi. aur uska putr ahaj uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

28

jb ahaj rajy krne lga tb vh bis vrs ka tha, aur solh vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. aur apne mulpurus daud ke sman kam nhim kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha, prntu vh israel ke rajaom ki si cal cla, aur bal devtaom ki mutiryam dhlva kr bnaim; aur hinom ke bete ki trai mem dhup jlaya, aur un jatiyom ke ghinaune kamom ke anasar jinhem yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se des se nikal diya tha, apne ldkebalom ko ag mem hom kr diya. aur umce sthanom pr, aur phadiyom pr, aur sb hre vrksom ke tle vh bli cdhaya aur dhup jlaya krta tha. isliye uske prmesvr yhova ne usko aramiyom ke raja ke hath kr diya, aur ve usko jit kr, uske

bhut se logom ko bndhua bna ke dmisk ko le ge. aur vh israel ke raja ke vs mem kr diya gya, jisne use bdi mar se mara. aur rmlyah ke putr pekh ne, yhuda mem ek hi din mem ek lakh bis hjar logom ko jo sb ke sb vir the, ghat kiya, kyomki unhomne apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ko tyag diya tha. aur jikri namk ek epraimi vir ne maseyah namk ek rajputr ko, aur rajbhvn ke prdhan ajrikam ko, aur elkana ko, jo raja ka mmtri tha, mar dala. aur israeli apne bhaiyom mem se striyom, betom aur betiyom ko mila kr do lakh logom ko bndhua bna ke, aur unki bhut lut bhi chin kr somron ki or le cle. prntu vham oded namk yhova ka ek nbi tha; vh somron ko ane vali sena se mil kr un se khne lga, suno, tumhare pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ne yhudiyom pr jhumjhla kr un ko tumhare hath kr diya hai, aur tum ne un ko aisa krodh kr ke ghat kiya jiski cillaht svrg ko phumc gi hai. aur ab tum ne thana hai ki yhudiyom aur yruslemiyom ko apne das-dasi bna kr dbae rkho. kya tum bhi apne prmesvr yhova ke yham dasi nhim ho? isliye ab meri suno aur in bndhuom ko jinham tum apne bhaiyom mem se bndhua bna ke le ae ho, lauta do, yhova ka krodh to tum pr bhdka hai. tb epraimiyom ke kitne mukhy purus arthat yohanān ka putr ajryah, msillemot ka putr berekyah, sllum ka putr yhiykiyyah, aur hdlai ka putr amasa, ldai se ane valom ka samhna kr ke, un se khne lge. tum in bndhuom ko yham mt lao; kyomki tum ne vh bat thani hai jiske karn hm yhova ke yham dosi ho jaemge, aur us se hmara pap aur dos bdh jaega, hmara dos to bda hai aur israel pr bhut krodh bhdka hai. tb un hthiyar bndhom ne bndhuom aur lut ko hakimom aur sari sbha ke samhne chod diya. tb jin purusom ke nam upr likhe haim, unhomne uth kr bndhuom ko le liya, aur lut mem se sb nmge logom ko kpde, aur jutiya phinaim; aur khana khilaya, aur pani pilaya, aur tel mla; aur tb nirbl logom ko gdhom pr cdha kr, yriho ko jo khjur ka ngr khlata hai, unke bhaiyom ke pas phumca diya. tb ve somron ko laut ae. us smy raja ahaj ne assur ke rajaom ke pas dut bhej kr shayta mamgi. kyomki edomiyom ne yhuda mem akr usko mara, aur bndhuom ko le ge the. aur plistyom ne nice ke des aur yhuda ke dkkhin des ke ngrom pr cdhai kr ke, betsemes, ayyalon aur gderot ko, aur apne apne gamvom smet soko, timna, aur gimjo ko le liya; aur un mem rhne lge the. yom yhova ne israel ke raja ahaj ke karn yhuda ko dba diya, kyomki vh nirmkus ho kr cla, aur yhova se bda visvasghat kiya. tb assur ka raja tilgtpilneser uske viruddh aya, aur usko kst diya; drdh nhim kiya. ahaj ne to yhova ke bhvn aur rajbhvn aur hakimom ke ghrom mem se dhn nikal kr assur ke raja ko diya, prntu isse uski kuch shayta n hui.

aur kles ke smy raja ahaj ne yhova se aur bhi visvasghat kiya. aur usne dmisk ke devtaom ke liye jinhomne usko mara tha, bli cdhaya; kyomki usne yh soca, ki arami rajaom ke devtaom ne unki shayta ki, to maim unke liye bli cdhaumga ki ve meri shayta krem. prntu ve uske aur sare israel ke ptn ka karn hue. phir ahaj ne prmesvr ke bhvn ke patr btor kr tudva dale, aur yhova ke bhvn ke dvarom ko bnd kr diya; aur yruslem ke sb konom mem vediyam bnaim. aur yhuda ke ek ek ngr mem usne praye devtaom ko dhup jlane ke liye umce sthan bnae, aur apne pitrom ke prmesvr yhova ko ris dilai. aur uske aur kamom, aur adi se ant tk uski puri cal cln ka vrnn yhuda aur israel ke rajaom ke itihās ki pustk mem likha hai. nidan ahaj apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur usko yruslem ngr mem mitti di gi, prntu vh israel ke rajaom ke kbistan mem phumcaya n gya. aur uska putr hijkiyyah uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

29

jb hijkiyyah rajy krne lga tb vh pccis vrs ka tha, aur untis vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. aur uski mata ka tam abiyah tha, jo jkryah ki beti thi. jaise uske mulpurus daud ne kiya tha arthat jo yhova ki drsti mem thik tha vaisa hi usne bhi kiya. apne rajy ke phile vrs ke phile mhine mem usne yhova ke bhvn ke dvar khulva die, aur unki mr-mmt bhi krai. tb usne yajkom aur leviyom ko le a kr purv ke cauk mem iktttha kiya. aur un se khne lga, he leviyo meri suno! ab apne apne ko pvitr kro, aur apne purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ke bhvn ko pvitr kro, aur pvitrsthan mem se mail nikalo. dekho hmare purkhaom ne visvasghat kr ke vh krm kiya tha, jo hmare prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem bura hai aur usko tj kr ke yhova ke nivas se mumh pher kr usko pith dikhai thi. phir unhomne osare ke dvar bnd kie, aur dipkom ko bujha diya tha; aur pvitr sthan mem israel ke prmesvr ke liye n to dhup jlaya aur n hombli cdhaya tha. isliye yhova ka krodh yhuda aur yruslem pr bhdka hai, aur usne aisa kiya, ki ve mare mare phirem aur ckit hone aur tali bjane ka karn ho jaem, jaise ki tum apni amkhom se dekh rhe ho. dekho, is karn hmare bap tlvar se mare ge, aur hmare bete-betiya aur striyam bndhuai mem cli gi haim. ab mere mn ne yh nirny kiya hai ki israel ke prmesvr yhova se vaca bandhum, isliye ki uska bhdka hua krodh hm pr se dur ho jae. he mere beto, dhilai n kro dekho, yhova ne apne smmukh khde rhne, aur apni seva thl krne, aur apne thlue aur dhup jlane vale ka kam krne ke liye tumhim ko cun liya hai. tb leviy uth khde hue, arthat khatiyom mem se amasai ka putr mht, aur ajryah ka putr yoel, aur mrariyom mem se abdi ka putr kis,

aur yhllelel ka putr ajryah, aur gersoniyom mem se jimma ka putr yoah, aur yoah ka putr eden. aur elisapan ki sntan mem se simri, aur yuel aur asap ki sntan mem se jkryah aur mttnyah. aur heman ki sntan mem se yhucl aur simi, aur ydutun ki sntan mem se smayah aur ujjiel. inhomne apne bhaiyom ko iktttha kiya aur apne apne ko pvitr kr ke rca ki us ajna ke anasar jo usne yhova se vcn pakt di thi, yhova ke bhvn ke suddh krne ke liye bhitr ge. tb yajk yhova ke bhvn ke bhitri bhag ko suddh krne ke liye us mem ja kr yhova ke mndir mem jitni asuddh vstuem milim un sb ko nikal kr yhova ke bhvn ke amgn mem le ge, aur leviyom ne unhem utha kr bahr kidron ke nale mem phumca diya. phile mhine ke phile din ko unhomne pvitr krne ka kam armbh kiya, aur usi mhine ke athvem din ko ve yhova ke osare tk a ge. is prkar unhomne yhova ke bhvn ko ath din mem pvitr kiya, aur phile mhine ke solhvem din ko unhomne us kam ko pura kiya. tb unhomne raja hijkiyyah ke pas bhitr ja kr kha, hm yhova ke pure bhvn ko aur patrom smet hombli ki vedi aur bhemt ki roti ki mej ko bhi suddh kr cuke. aur jitne patr raja ahaj ne apne rajy mem visvasghat kr ke phemk die the, un ko bhi hm ne thik kr ke pvitr kiya hai; aur ve yhova ki vedi ke samhne rkhe hue haim. tb raja hijkiyyah sbere uth kr ngr ke hakimom ko iktttha kr ke, yhova ke bhvn ko gya. tb ve rajy aur pvitrsthan aur yhuda ke nimitt sat bchde, sat medhe, sat bhed ke bcce, aur papbli ke liye sat bkre le ae, aur usne harun ki sntan ke leviyom ko ajna di ki in sb ko yhova ki vedi pr cdhaem. tb unhomne bchde bli kie, aur yajkom ne unka lohu le kr vedi pr chidk diya; tb unhomne medhe bli kie, aur unka lohu bhi vedi pr chidk diya. aur bhed ke bcce bli kie, aur unka bhi lohu vedi pr chidk diya. tb ve papbli ke bkrom ko raja aur mndli ke smip le ae aur un pr apne apne hath rkhe. tb yajkom ne un ko bli kr ke, unka lohu vedi pr chidk kr papbli kiya, jis se sare israel ke liye prayscitt kiya jae. kyomki raja ne sare israel ke liye hombli aur papbli kie jane ki ajna di thi. phir usne daud aur raja ke dsim gad, aur natan nbi ki ajna ke anasar jo yhova ki or se uske nbijom ke dvara ai thi, jhamjh, sarmgiyam aur vinaem lie hue leviyom ko yhova ke bhvn mem khda kiya. tb leviy daud ke clae baje lie hue, aur yajk turhiyam lie hue khde hue. tb hijkiyyah ne vedi pr hombli cdhane ki ajna di, aur jb hombli cdhne lgi, tb yhova ka git armbh hua, aur turhiyam aur israel ke raja daud ke baje bjne lge. aur mndli ke sb log dndvt krte aur gane vale gate aur turhi phumkne vale phumkte rhe; yh sb tb tk hota rha, jb tk hombli cdh n cuki. aur jb bli cdh cuki, tb raja aur jitne uske smg vham the, un sbhom ne sir jhuka kr dndvt kiya. aur raja hijkiyyah aur hakimom ne

leviyom ko ajna di, ki daud aur asap dsim ke bhjn gavr yhova ki stuti krem. aur un-homme annd ke sath stuti ki aur sir nvavr dndvt kiya. tb hijkiyyah khne lga, ab tum ne yhova ke nimmitt apna arpn kiya hai; is-liye smip a kr yhova ke bhvn mem melbli aur dhnyvadbli phumcao. tb mndli ke lo-gom ne melbli aur dhnyvadbli phumca die, aur jitne apni iccha se dena cahte the un-homme bhi hombli phumcae. jo hombli psu mndli ke log le ae, unki ginti yh thi; str bail, ek sau medhe, aur do sau bhed ke bcce; the sb yhova ke nimmitt hombli ke kam mem ae. aur pvitr kie hue psu, ch: sau bail aur tin hjar bhed-bkriyam thi. prntu yajk aise th-ode the, ki ve sb hombli psuom ki khalem n utar ske, tb unke bhai leviy us smy tk unki shayta krte rhe jb tk vh kam nipt n gya, aur yajkom ne apne ko pvitr n kiya; kyomki leviy apne ko pvitr krne ke liye pvitr yajkom se adhik sidhe mn ke the. aur phir hombli psu bhut the, aur melbli psuom ki crbi bhi bhut thi, aur ek ek hombli ke sath argh bhi dena pda. yom yhova ke bhvn mem ki up-asna thik ki gi. tb hijkiyyah aur sari prja ke log us kam ke karn anndit hue, jo yhova ne apni prja ke liye taiyar kiya tha; kyomki vh kam ekaek ho gya tha.

30

phir hijkiyyah ne sare israel aur yhuda mem khla bheja, aur epraim aur mnsse ke pas is asy ke ptr likh bheje, ki tum yruslem ko yhova ke bhvn mem israel ke prmesvr yhova ke liye phsh mnane ko ao. raja aur uske hakimom aur yruslem ki mndli ne smmti ki thi ki phsh ko dusre mhine mem mnaem. ve use us smy is karn n mna skte the, kyomki thode hi yajkom ne apne apne ko pvitr kiya tha, aur prja ke log yruslem mem iktthe n hue the. aur yh bat raja aur sari mndli ko acchi lgi. tb unhomme yh thhra diya, ki berseba se le kr dan ke sare israeliyom mem yh prcar kiya jay, ki yruslem mem is-rael ke prmesvr yhova ke liye phsh mnane ko cle ao; kyomki unhomme itni bdi smkhya mem usko is prkar n mnaya tha jaisa ki likha hai. isliye hrkare raja aur uske hakimom se citthiyam le kr, raja ki ajna ke anasar sare israel aur yhuda mem ghume, aur yh khte ge, ki he israeliyo! ibrahim, ishak aur israel ke prmesvr yhova ki or phiro, ki vh assur ke rajaom ke hath se bce hue tum logom ki or phire. aur apne purkhaom aur bhaiyom ke sman mt bno, jinhomme apne purvjom ke prmesvr yhova se visvasghat kiya tha, aur usne unhem kcit hone ka karn kr diya, jaisa ki tum svym dekh rhe ho. ab apne purkhaom ki naim hth n kro, vrn yhova ke adhin ho kr uske us pvitr sthan mem ao jise usne sda ke liye pvitr kiya hai, aur apne prmesvr yhova ki upasna kro, ki uska bhdka

hua krodh tum pr se dur ho jae. ydi tum yhova ki or phiroge to jo tumhare bhaiyom aur ldke-balom ko bndhua bna ke le ge haim, ve un pr dya kremge, aur ve is des mem laut skemge kyomki tumhara prmesvr yhova anu-grhkari aur dyalu hai, aur ydi tum uski or phiroge to vh apna mumh tum se n mod-ega. is prkar hrkare epraim aur mnsse ke desem mem ngr ngr hote hue jbulun tk ge; prntu unhomme unki hmsi ki, aur unhem tht-thom mem udaya. taubhi aser, mnsse aur jbulun mem se kuch log din ho kr yruslem ko ae. aur yhuda mem bhi prmesvr ki aisi skti hui, ki ve ek mn ho kr, jo ajna raja aur hakimom ne yhova ke vcn ke anasar di thi, use manne ko taiyar hue. is prkar adhik log yruslem mem isliye iktthe hue, ki dusre mhine mem akhmiri roti ka prvv manem. aur bhut bdi sbha iktthi ho gi. aur un-homme uth kr, yruslem ki vediyom aur dhup jlane ke sb sthanom ko utha kr kidron nale mem phemk diya. tb dusre mhine ke caud-hvem din ko unhomme phsh ke psu bli kie tb yajk aur leviy ljjit hue aur apne ko pvitr kr ke hombliyom ko yhova ke bhvn mem le ae. aur ve apne niym ke anasar, arthar prmesvr ke jn musa ki vyvstha ke anasar, apne apne sthan pr khde hue, aur yajkom ne rkt ko leviyom ke hath se le kr chidk diya. kyomki sbha mem bhute aise the jinhomme apne ko pvitr n kiya tha; isliye sb asuddh lo-gom ke phsh ke psuom ko bli krne ka adhikar leviyom ko diya gya, ki un ko yhova ke liye pvitr krem. bhut se logom ne arthar epraim, mnsse, issakar aur jbulun mem se bhutom ne apne ko suddh nhim kiya tha, taubhi ve phsh ke psu ka mams likhi hui vidhi ke viruddh khate the. kyomki hijkiyyah ne unke liye yh prarthna ki thi, ki yhova jo bhla hai, vh un sbhom ke pap dhamp de; jo prmesvr ki arthar apne purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ki khoj mem mn lgae hue haim, cahe ve pvitr sthan ki vidhi ke anasar suddh n bhi hom. aur yhova ne hijkiyyah ki yh prarthna sun kr logom ko cmga kiya. aur jo israeli yruslem mem upsthit the, ve sat din tk akhmiri roti ka prvv bde annd se mnate rhe; aur prtidin leviy aur yajk umce sbd ke baje yhova ke liye bja kr yhova ki stuti krte rhe. aur jitne leviy yhova ka bhjn buddhimani ke sath krte the, un ko hijkiyyah ne santi ke vcn khe. is prkar ve melbli cdha kr aur apne purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ke smmukh papangikar krte rhe aur us niyt prvv ke satom din tk khate rhe. tb sari sbha ne smmti ki ki hm aur sat din prvv manemge; so unhomme aur sat din annd se prvv mnaya. kyomki yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ne sbha ko ek hjar bchde aur sat hjar bhed-bkriyam de dim, aur hakimom ne sbha ko ek hjar bchde aur ds hjar bhed-bkriyam dim, aur bhut se yajkom ne apne ko pvitr kiya. tb yajkom aur leviyom smet yhuda ki sari sbha, aur israel se ae huom ki

sbha, aur israhel ke des se ae hue, aur yhuda mem rhne vale prdesi, in sbhom ne annd kiya. so yruslem mem bda annd hua, kyomki daud ke putr israhel ke raja sulaiman ke dinom se aisi bat yruslem mem n hui thi. ant mem leviy yajkom ne khde ho kr prja ko asirvad diya, aur unki suni gi, aur unki prarthna uske ppitr dham tk arthat svrg tk phumci.

31

jb yh sb ho cuka, tb jitne israeli apsthit the, un sbhom ne yhuda ke ngrom mem ja kr, sare yhuda aur binyamin aur eprem aur mnse mem ki lathom ko tod diya, aserom ko kat dala, aur umce sthanom aur vediyom ko gira diya; aur unhomne un sb ka ant kr diya. tb sb israeli apne apne ngr ko laut kr, apni apni nij bhumii mem phumce. aur hijkiyyah ne yajkom ke dlom ko aur leviyom ko vrn yajkom aur leviyom donom ko, prti dl ke anasar aur ek ek mnusy ko uski sevka ke anasar isliye thhra diya, ki ve yhova ki chavni ke dvarom ke bhitr hombli, melbli, seva thl, dhnyvad aur stuti kiya krem. phir usne apni smptti mem se rajbhasa ko hombliyom ke liye thhra diya; arthat svere aur samjh ke hombli aur visram aur nye camd ke dinom aur niyt smyom ki hombli ke liye jaisa ki yhova ki vyvstha mem likha hai. aur usne yruslem mem rhne valom ko yajkom aur leviyom ko unka bhag dene ki ajna di, taki ve yhova ki vyvstha ke kam mn lga kr kr skem. yh ajna sunte hi israeli ann, nya dakhmdhu, ttka tel, mdhu aadi kheti ki sb bhamti ki phili upj bhutayt se dene, aur sb vstuom ka dsmams adhik matra mem lane lge. aur jo israeli aur yhudi, yhuda ke ngrom mem rhte the, ve bhi bailom aur bhed-bkriyom ka dsmams, aur un pvitr vstuom ka dsmams, jo unke prmesvr yhova ke nimitt pvitr ki gi thim, lakr dher dher kr ke rkhe lge. is prkar dher ka lgana unhomne tisre mhone mem armbh kiya aur satvem mhone mem pura kiya. jb hijkiyyah aur hakimom ne a kr un dherom ko dekha, tb yhova ko aur uski prja israhel ko dhny dhny kha. tb hijkiyyah ne yajkom aur leviyom se un dherom ke visy pucha. aur ajryah mhayajk ne jo sadok ke ghrane ka tha, us se kha, jb se log yhova ke bhvn mem uthai hui bhemtem lane lge haim, tb se hm log pet bhr khane ko pate haim, vrn bhut bca bhi krta hai; kyomki yhova ne apni prja ko asis di hai, aur jo ses rh gya hai, usi ka yh bda dher hai. tb hijkiyyah ne yhova ke bhvn mem kothriyam taiyar krne ki ajna di, aur ve taiyar ki gi. tb logom ne uthai hui bhemtem, dsmams aur pvitr ki hui vstuem, sccai se phumcai aur unke mukhy adhikari to konnyah nam ek leviy aur dusra uska bhai simi nayb tha. aur konnyah aur

uske bhai simi ke nice, hijkiyyah raja aur prmesvr ke bhvn ke prdhan ajryah donom ki ajna se ahiei, ajjyah, nht, asahel, yrimet, yojabad, eliel, yismkyah, mht aur bnayah adhikari the. aur prmesvr ke liye svecchabliyam ka adhikari yimna leviy ka putr kore tha, jo purv phatk ka dvarapal tha, ki vh yhova ki uthai hui bhemtem, aur prmpvitr vstuem banta kre. aur uske adhikar mem eden, minyamin, yesu, smayah, amryah aur sknyah yajkom ke ngrom mem rhte the, ki ve kya bde, kya chote, apne bhaiyom ko unke dlom ke anasar sccai se diya krem, aur unke alava un ko bhi dem, jo purusom ki vmsavli ke anasar gine ja kr tin vrs ki avstha ke va us se adhik ayu ke the, aur apne apne dl ke anasar apni apni sevka nibahne ko din din ke kam ke anasar yhova ke bhvn mem jaya krte the. aur un yajkom ko bhi dem, jinki vmsavli unke pitrom ke ghranom ke anasar ki gi, aur un leviyom ko bhi jo bis vrs ki avstha se le age ko apne apne dl ke anasar, apne apne kam nibahte the. aur sari sbha mem unke bal-bccom, striyom, betom aur betiyom ko bhi dem, jinki vmsvli thi, kyomki ve sccai se apne ko pvitr krte the. phir harun ki snan ke yajkom ko bhi jo apne apne ngrom ke crai vale maidan mem rhte the, dene ke liye ve purus niyukt kie ge the jinke nam upr likhe hue the ki ve yajkom ke sb purusom aur un sb leviyom ko bhi unka bhag diya krem jinki vmsavli thi. aur sare yhuda mem bhi hijkiyyah ne aisa hi prbndh kiya, aur jo kuch uske prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem bhla or thik aur sccai ka tha, use vh krta tha. aur jo jo kam usne prmesvr ke bhvn ki upasna aur vyvstha aur ajna ke visy apne prmesvr ki khoj mem kiya, vh usne apna sara mn lgakr kiya aur us mem krtarth bhi hua.

32

in batom aur aise prbndh ke bad assur ka raja snherib ne akr yhuda mem prves kr or gdh vale ngrom ke viruddh dere dal kr un ko apne labh ke liye lena caha. yh dekh kr ki snherib nikt aya hai aur yruslem se ldne ki mnsa krta hai, hijkiyyah ne apne hakimom aur virom ke sath yh smmti ki, ki ngr ke bahr ke sotom ko pthva dem; aur unhomne uski shayta ki. is pr bhut se log iktthe hue, aur yh kh kr, ki assur ke raja kyom yham aem, aur a kr bhut pani paem, unhomne sb sotom ko pat diya aur us ndi ko sukha diya jo des ke mdhy ho kr bhti thi. phir hijkiyyah ne hijav bandh kr shrpnah jham khim tuti thi, vham vham usko bnvaya, aur use gummtom ke brabr umca kiya aur bahr ek aur shrpnah bnvai, aur daudpur mem millo ko drdh kiya. aur bhut se tir aur dhalem bhi bnvai. tb usne prja ke upr senapti niyukt kie aur un ko ngr ke phatk ke cauk mem iktttha kiya, aur yh

kh kr un ko dhirj diya, ki hiyav bandho aur drdh ho tum n to assur ke raja se dro aur n uske smg ki sari bhid se, aur n tumhara mn kcca ho; kyomki jo hmare sath hai, vh uske smgiyom se bda hai. arthat uska shara to mnusy hi hai prntu hmare sath, hmari shayta aur hmari or se yuddh krne ko hmara prmesvr yhova hai. isliye prja ke log yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ki batom pr bhrosa kie rhe. iske bad assur ka raja snherib jo sari sena smet lakis ke samhne pda tha, usne apne krmcariyom ko yruslem mem yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah aur un sb yhudiyom se jo yruslem mem the yom khne ke liye bheja, ki assur ka raja snherib khta hai, ki tumhem kis ka bhrosa hai jisse ki tum ghere hue yruslem mem baithe ho? kya hijkiyyah tum se yh khkr ki hmara prmesvr yhova hm ko assur ke raja ke pmje se bcaega tumhem nhim bhrmata hai ki tum ko bhukhom pyasom mare? kya usi hijkiyyah ne uske umce sthan aur vediyam dur kr ke yhuda aur yruslem ko ajna nhim di, ki tum ek hi vedi ke samhne dndvt krna aur usi pr dhup jlana? kya tum ko malum nhim, ki maim ne aur mere purkhaom ne des des ke sb logom se kya kya kiya hai? kya un desem ki jatiyom ke devta kisi bhi upay se apne des ko mere hath se bca ske? jitni jatiyom ka mere purkhaom ne styanas kiya hai unke sb devtaom mem se aisa kaun tha jo apni prja ko mere hath se bca ska ho? phir tumhara devta tum ko mere hath se kaise bca skega? ab hijkiyyah tum ko is riti bhulane athva bhkane n pae, aur tum uski priti n kro, kyomki kisi jati tha rajy ka koi devta apni prja ko n to mere hath se aur n mere purkhaom ke hath se bca ska. yh niscy hai ki tumhara devta tum ko mere hath se nhim bca skega. is se bhi adhik uske krmcariyom ne yhova prmesvr ki, aur uske das hijkiyyah ki ninda ki. phir usne aisa ek ptr bheja, jis mem israel ke prmesvr yhova ki ninda ki the batem likhi thim, ki jaise des des ki jatiyom ke devtaom ne apni apni prja ko mere hath se nhim bcaya vaise hi hijkiyyah ka devta bhi apni prja ko mere hath se nhim bca skega. aur unhomne umce sbd se un yruslemiyom ko jo shrpnah pr baithe the, yhudi boli mem pukara, ki un ko dra kr ghrbraht mem dal dem jis se ngr ko le lem. aur unhomne yruslem ke prmesvr ki aisi crca ki, ki mano prthvi ke des des ke logom ke devtaom ke brabr ho, jo mnusyom ke bnae hue haim. tb in ghtnaom ke karn raja hijkiyyah aur amos ke putr ysayah nbi donom ne prarthna ki aur svrg ki or dohai di. tb yhova ne ek dut bhej diya, jisne assur ke raja ki chavini mem sb surviom, prdhanom aur senaptiyom ko nas kiya. aur vh ljit ho kr, apne des ko laut gya. aur jb vh apne devta ke bhvn mem tha, tb uske nij putrom ne vhim use tlv se mar dala. yom yhova ne hijkiyyah aur yruslem ke ni-

vasiyom assur ke raja snherib aur apne sb struom ke hath se bcaya, aur carom or unki aguvai ki. aur bhut log yruslem ko yhova ke liye bhemt aur yhuda ke raja hijkiyyah ke liye anmol vstuem le ane lge, aur us smy se vh sb jatiyom ki drsti mem mhan thhra. un dinom hijkiyyah aisa rogi hua, ki vh mra cahta tha, tb usne yhova se prarthna ki; aur usne us se batem kr ke uske liye ek cmtkar dikhaya. prntu hijkiyyah ne us upkar ka bdla n diya, kyomki uska mn phul utha tha. is karn uska kop us pr aur yhuda aur yruslem pr bhdka. tb hijkiyyah yruslem ke nivasiyom smet apne mn ke phulne ke karn din ho gya, isliye yhova ka krodh un pr hijkiyyah ke dinom mem n bhdka. aur hijkiyyah ko bhut hi dh n aur vaibhv mila; aur usne candi, sone, mniyom, sugndhdvry, dhalom aur sb prkar ke mnbhavne patrom ke liye bhndar bnave. phir usne ann, nya dakhmdhu, aur ttka tel ke liye bhndar, aur sb bhamti ke psuom ke liye than, aur bhed-bkriyom ke liye bhedsalaem bnvai. aur usne ngr bsa, aur bhut hi bhed-bkriyom aur gay-bailom ki smptti ikttha kr li, kyomki prmesvr ne use bhut hi dh n diya tha. usi hijkiyyah ne gihon nam ndi ke upr ke sote ko pat kr us ndi ko nice ki or daudpur ki pcchim almg ko sidha phumcaya, aur hijkiyyah apne sb kamom mem krarth hota tha. taubhi jb babel ke hakimom ne uske pas uske des mem kie hue cmtkar ke visy puchne ko dut bheje tb prmesvr ne usko isliye chod diya, ki usko prkh kr uske mn ka sara bhed jan le. hijkiyyah ke aur kam, or uske bhkti ke kam amos ke putr ysayah nbi ke drsn nam pustk mem, aur yhuda aur israel ke rajaom ke itihis ki pustk mem likhe haim. ant mem hijkiyyah apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur usko daud ki sntan ke kbristan ki cdhai pr mitti di gi, aur sb yhudiyom aur yruslem ke nivasiyom ne uski mrtyu pr uska adman kiya. aur uska putr mnasse uske sthan pr rajy krne lga.

33

jb mnasse rajy krne lga tb vh barh vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem pcpn vrs tk rajy krta rha. usne vh kiya, jo yhova ki drsti mem bura tha, arthat un jatiyom ke ghinaune kamom ke anasar jin ko yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se des se nikal diya tha. usne un umce sthanom ko jinmem uske pita hijkiyyah ne tod diya tha, phir bnaya, aur bal nam devtaom ke liye vediyam or asera nam murtem bnaim, aur akas ke sare gn ko dndvt krta, aur unki upasna krta rha. aur usne yhova ke us bhvn me vediyam bnaim jiske visy yhova ne kha tha ki yruslem mem mera nam sda bna rhega. vrn yhova ke bhvn ke donom amgnom mem bhi usne akas ke sare gn ke liye vediyam bnaim. phir usne hinnom ke bete ki trai mem apne ldke-balom ko hom

kr ke cdhaya, aur subh-asubh muhurtom ko manta, aur tona aur tmtr-mmtr krta, aur ojhom aur bhutsiddhi valom se vyvhar krta tha. vrn usne aise bhut se kam kie, jo yhova ki drsti mem bure haim aur jin se vh aprsnn hota hai. aur usne apni khudvai hui murti prmesvr ke us bhvn mem sthapn ki jiske visy prmesvr ne daud aur uske putr sulaiman se kha tha, ki is bhvn mem, aur yruslem mem, jis ko maim ne israel ke sb gotrom mem se cun liya hai maim apna nam srva rkhunga, aur maim aisa n krumga ki jo des maim ne tumhare purkhaom ko diya tha, us mem se israel phir mara mara phire; itna avsy ho ki ve meri sb ajnaom ko arthar musa ki di hui sari vyvstha aur vidhiyom aur niymom ko paln krne ki cauksi krem. aur mnsse ne yhuda aur yruslem ke nivasiyom yham tk bhtka diya ki unhomne un jatiyom se bhi bdh kr burai ki, jinhem yhova ne israeliyom ke samhne se vinas kiya tha. aur yhova ne mnsse aur uski prja se batem kim, prntu unhomne kuch dhyan nhim diya. tb yhova ne un pr assur ke senaptiyom se cdhai krai, aur ye mnsse ko nkel dal kr, aur pitl ki bediyam jkd kr, use babel ko le ge. tb smkt mem pd kr vh apne prmesvr yhova ko manne lga, aur apne purvjom ke prmesvr ke samhne bhut din hua, aur us se prarthna ki. tb usne prsnn ho kr uski vinti suni, aur usko yruslem mem phumca kr uska rajy lauta diya. tb mnsse ko niscy ho gya ki yhova hi prmesvr hai. iske bad usne daudpur se bahr gihon ke pscim ki or nale mem mcchli phatk tk ek shrp-nah bnvai, phir opel ko gher kr bhut umca kr diya; aur yhuda ke sb gdh vale ngrom mem senapti thhra die. phir usne praye devtaom ko aur yhova ke bhvn mem ki murti ko, aur jitni vediyam usne yhova ke bhvn ke prvt pr, aur yruslem mem bnvai thim, un sb ko dur kr ke ngr se bahr phemkva diya. tb usne yhova ki vedi ki mrmmt ki, aur us pr melbli aur dhnyvadbli cdhane lga, aur yhudiom ko israel ke prmesvr yhova ki upasna krne ki ajna di. taubhi prja ke log umce sthanom pr blidan krte rhe, prntu kevl apne prmesvr yhova ke liye. mnsse ke or kam, aur usne jo prarthna apne prmesvr se ki, aur un dsiryom ke vcn jo israel ke prmesvr yhova ke nam se us se batem krte the, yh sb israel ke rajaom ke itihās mem likha hua hai. aur uski prarthna aur vh kaise suni gi, aur uska sara pap aur visvasghat aur usne din hone se phile kham kham umce sthan bnvae, aur asera nam aur khudi hui muttiriyam khdi krai, yh sb hose ke vcnom mem jikha hai. nidan mnsse apne purkhaom ke smg so gya aur use usi ke ghr mem mitti di gi; aur uska putr amon uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. jb amon rajy krne lga, tb vh bais vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem do vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur usne apne pita mnsse ki naim vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. aur jitni

muttiriyam uske pita mnsse ne khod kr bnvai thim, vh bhi un sbhom ke samhne blidan krta aur un sbhom ki upasna bhi krta tha. aur jaise uska pita mnsse yhova ke samhne din hua, vaise vh din n hua, vrn amon adhik dosi hota gya. aur uske krmcariyom ne droh ki gosthi kr ke, usko usi ke bhvn mem mar dala. tb sadharn logom ne un sbhom ko mar dala, jinhomne raja amon se droh ki gosthi ki thi; aur logom ne uske putr yosiyyah ko uske sthan pr raja bnaya.

34

jb yosiyyah rajy krne lga tb vh ath vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem iktis vrs tk rajy krta rha. usne vh kiya jo yhova ki drsti mem thik hai, aur jin margom pr uska mulpurus daud clta rha, unhim pr vh bhi cla krta tha aur us se n to dahini or muda, aur n baim or. vh ldka hi tha, arthar usko gddi pr baithe ath vrs pure bhi n hue the ki apne mulpurus daud ke prmesvr ki khoj krne lga, aur barhvm vrs mem vh umce sthanom aur asera nam murtom ko aur khudi aur dhli hui murtom ko dur kr ke, yhuda aur yruslem ko suddh krne lga. aur bal devtaom ki vediyam uske samhne tod dali gi, aur sury ki prtimaem jo unke upr umce pr thi, usne kat dalim, aur asera nam, aur khudi aur dhli hui murtom ko usne tod kr pis dala, aur unki bukni un logom ki kbrom pr chitra di, jo un ko bli cdhate the. aur pujariyom ki hddiyam usne unhim ki vediyom pr jlaim. yom usne yhuda aur yruslem ko suddh kiya. phir mnsse, epraim aur simon ke vrn nptali tk ke ngrom ke khndhrom mem, usne vediyom ko tod dala, aur asera nam aur khudi hui murtom ko pis kr bukni kr dala, aur israel ke sare des ki sury ki sb prtimaom ko kat kr yruslem ko laut gya. phir apne rajy ke atharhvm vrs mem jb vh des aur bhvn donom ko suddh kr cuka, tb usne aslyah ke putr sapan aur ngr ke hakim maseyah aur yoahaj ke putr itihās ke lekhk yoah ko apne prmesvr yhova ke bhvn ki mrmmt krane ke liye bhej diya. so unhomne hilkiyyah mhayajk ke pas ja kr jo rupya prmesvr ke bhvn mem laya gya tha, arthar jo leviy drbanom ne mnssiyom, epraimiyom aur sb bce hue israeliyom se aur sb yhudiom aur binyaminiyom se aur yruslem ke nivasiyom ke hath se le kr ikttha kiya tha, usko saump diya. arthar unhomne use un kam krne valom ke hath saump diya jo yhova ke bhvn ke kam pr mukhiye the, aur yhova ke bhvn ke un kam krne valom ne use bhvn mem jo kuch tuta phuta tha, uski mrmmt krne mem lgaya. arthar unhomne use bdhiyom aur rajom ko diya ki ve gdhe hue ptthr aur jodom ke liye lkdi mollem, aur un ghrom ko patem jo yhuda ke rajaom ne nas kr die the. aur ve mnusy scaai se kam krte the, aur unke adhikari mrariy,

yht aur obdyah, leviy aur khati, jkryah aur msullam kam clane vale aur gane-bjane ka bhed sb janne vale leviy bhi the. phir ve bo-jhiyom ke adhikari the aur bhamti bhamti ki sevka aur kam clane vale the, aur kuch leviy mumsi sdrar aur drban the. jb ve us rupye ko jo yhova ke bhvn mem phumcaya gya tha, nikal rhe the, tb hilkiyyah yajk ko musa ke dvara di hui yhova ki vyvstha ki pustk mili. tb hilkiyyah ne sapan mmtri se kha, mujhe yhova ke bhvn mem vyvstha ki pustk mili hai; tb hilkiyyah ne sapan ko vh pustk di. tb sapan us pustk ko raja ke pas le gya, aur yh sndes diya, ki jo jo kam tere krmariyom ko saumpna gya tha use ve kr rhe haim. aur jo rupya yhova ke bhvn mem mila, usko unhomne undel kr mukhiyom aur karigrom ke hathom mem saump diya hai. phir sapan mmtri ne raja ko yh bhi bta diya ki hilkiyyah yajk ne mujhe ek pustk di hai tb span ne us mem se raja ko pdh kr sunaya. vyvstha ki ve batem sun kr raja ne apne vstr phadhe. phir raja ne hilkiyyah sapan ke putr ahikam, mika ke putr abdon, sapan mmtri aur asayah nam apne krmcari ko ajna di, ki tum ja kr meri or se aur israel aur yhuda mem rhne valom ki or se is pai hui pustk ke vcnom ke visy yhova se pucho; kyomki yhova ki bdi hi jljlht hm pr isliye bhdki hai ki hmare purkhaom ne yhova ka vcn nhim mana, aur is pustk mem likhi hui sb ajnaom ka paln nhim kiya. tb hilkiyyah ne raja ke aur aur dutom smet hulda nbiya ke pas ja kr us se usi bat ke anasar batem ki, vh to us sllum ki stri thi jo tokht ka putr aur hsra ka pota aur vstraly ka rkhvala tha: aur vh stri yruslem ke nye tole mem rhti thi. usne un se kha, israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki jis purus ne tum ko mere pas bheja, us se yh kho, ki yhova yom khta hai, ki sun, maim is sthan aur is ke nivasiyom pr vptti dal kr yhuda ke raja ke samhne jo pustk pdi gi, us mem jitne sap likhe haim un sbhom ko pura krumga. un logom ne mujhe tyag kr praye devtaom ke liye dhup jlaya hai aur apni bnaim hui sb vstuom ke dvara mujhe ris dilai hai, is karn meri jljlht is sthan pr bhdki uthi hai, aur sant n hogi. prntu yhuda ka raja jisne tumhem yhova ke puchne ko bhej diya hai us se tum yom kho, ki israel ka prmesvr yhova yom khta hai, ki isliye ki tu ve batem sun kr din hua, aur prmesvr ke samhne apna sir nvaya, aur uski batem sun kr jo usne is sthan aur is ke nivasiyom ke viruddh khim, tu ne mere samhne apna sir nvaya, aur vstr phad kr mere samhne roya hai, is karn maim ne teri suni hai; yhova ki yhi vani hai. sun, maim tujhe tere purkhaom ke smg aisa milaumga ki tu samti se apni kbr ko phumcaya jayga; aur jo vptti maim is sthan pr, aur iske nivasiyom pr dalna cahta hum, us mem se tujhe apni amkhom se kuch bhi dekhna n pdega. tb un logom ne laut

kr raja ko yhi sndes diya. tb raja ne yhuda aur yruslem ke sb purniyom ko ikttne hone ko bulva bheja. aur raja yhuda ke sb logom aur yruslem ke sb nivasiyom aur yajkom aur leviyom vrn chote bde sari prja ke logom ko smg le kr yhova ke bhvn ko gya; tb us n jo vaca ki pustk yhova ke bhvn mem mili thi us mem ki sari batem un ko pdh kr sunaim. tb raja ne apne sthan pr khda ho kr, yhova se is asy ki vaca bandhi ki maim yhova ke piche piche clumga, aur apne purn mn aur purn jiv se uski ajnaem, citauniyom aur vidhiyom ka paln krumga, aur in vaca ki batom ko jo is pustk mem likhi haim, puri krumga. aur usne un sbhom se jo yruslem mem aur binyamin mem the vaisi hi vaca bndhai. aur yruslem ke nivasi, prmesvr jo unke pitrom ka prmesvr tha, uski vaca ke anasar krne lge. aur yosiyyah ne israeliyom ke sb desom mem se sb ghinauni vstuom ko dur kr ke jitne israel mem mile, un sbhom se upasna krai; arthar unke prmesvr yhova ki upasna krai. aur uske jivn bhr unhomne apne puvjom ke prmesvr yhova ke piche clna n choda.

35

aur yosiyyah ne yruslem mem yhova ke liye phsh prv mana aur phile mhine ke caudhvem din ko phsh ka psu bli kiya gya. aur usne yajkom ko apne apne kam mem thhaya, aur yhova ke bhvn mem ki seva krne ko unka hiyav bndhaya. phir leviy jo sb israeliyom ko sikhate aur yhova ke liye pvitr thhre the, un se usne kha, tum pvitr snduk ko us bhvn mem rkho jo daud ke putr israel ke raja sulaiman ne bnvaya tha; ab tum ko kndhom pr bojth uthana n hoga. ab apne prmesvr yhova ki aur uski prja israel ki seva kro. aur israel ke raja daud aur uske putr sulaiman donom ki likhi hui vidhiyom ke anasar, apne apne pitrom ke anasar, apne apne dl mem taiyar rho. aur tumhare bhai logom ke pitrom ke ghranom ke bhagom ke anasar pvitr sthan mem khde rho, arthar unke ek bhag ke liye leviyom ke ek ek pitr ke ghrane ka ek bhag ho. aur phsh ke psuom ko bli kro, aur apne apne ko pvitr kr ke apne bhaiyom ke liye taiyari kro ki ve yhova ke us vcn ke anasar kr skem, jo usne musa ke dvara kha tha. phir yosiyyah ne sb logom ko jo vham upsthit the, tis hjar bhedom aur bkriyom ke bcce aur tin hjar bail die the; ye sb phsh ke blidanom ke liye raja ki smptti mem se die ge the. aur us ke hakimom ne prja ke logom, yajkom aur leviyom ko svechablyom ke liye psu die. aur hilkiyyah, jkryah aur yhiel nam prmesvr ke bhvn ke prdhanom ne yajkom ko do hjar ch:sau bhed-bkriyom aur tin sau bail phsh ke blidanom ke lie die. aur konnyah ne aur smayah aur ntnei jo uske bhai the, aur hsyah, yiel aur yojabad namk leviyom ke prdhanom ne leviyom ko pamc

hjar bhed-bkriyam, aur pamc sau bail phsh ke blidanom ke liye die. is prkar upasna ki taiyari ho gi, aur raja ki ajna ke anusar yajk apne apne sthan pr, aur leviy apne apne dl mem khde huai. tb phsh ke psu bli kie ge, aur yajk bli krne valom ke hath se lohu ko le kr chidk dete aur leviy unki khal utarte ge. tb unhomne hombli ke psu isliye alg kie ki unhem logom ke pitrom ke ghranom ke bhagom ke anusar dem, ki ve unhem yhova ke liye cdhva dem jaisa ki musa ki pustk mem likha hai; aur bailom ko bhi unhomne vaisa hi kiya. tb unhomne phsh ke psuom ka mams vidhi ke anusar ag mem bhumja, aur pvitr vstuem, hmdiyom aur hmdom aur thaliyom mem sijha kr phutim se logom ko phumca diya. tb unhomne apne liye aur yajkom ke liye taiyari ki, kyomki harun ki sntan ke yajk hombli ke psu aur crbi rat tk cdhate rhe, is karn leviyom ne apne liye aur harun ki sntan ke yajkom ke liye taiyari ki. aur asap ke vms ke gvaiye, daud, asap, heman aur raja ke dsim ydutum ki ajna ke anusar apne apne sthan pr rhe, aur dvarpal ek ek phatk pr rhe. unhem apna apna kam chodna n pda, kyomki unke bhi leviyom ne unke liye taiyari ki. yom usi din raja yosiyyah ki ajna ke anusar phsh mnane aur yhova ki vedi pr hombli cdhane ke liye yhova ki sari apasna ki taiyari ki gi. jo israeli vham upsthit the unhomne phsh ko usi smy aur akhmiri roti ke prv ko sat din tk mana. is phsh ke brabr smuel nbi ke dinom se israel mem koi phsh mnaya n gya tha, aur n israel ke kisi raja ne aisa mnaya, jaisa yosiyyah aur yajkom, leviyom aur jitne yhudi aur israeli upsthit the, unhomne aur yruslem ke nivasiyom ne mnaya. yh phsh yosiyyah ke rajy ke atharhmem vrs mem mnaya gya. iske bad jb yosiyyah bhvn ko taiyar kr cuka, tb misr ke raja nko ne prat ke pas ke kurkmis ngr se ldne ko cdhai ki aur yosiyyah uska samhna krne ko gya. prntu usne us ke pas dutom se khla bheja, ki he yhuda ke raja mera tujh se kya kam! aj maim tujh pr nhim usi kul pr cdhai kr rha hum, jiske sath maim yuddh krta hum; phir prmesvr ne mujh se phutim krne ko kha hai. isliye prmesvr jo mere smg hai, us se alg rh, khim aisa n ho ki vh tujhe nas kre. prntu yosiyyah ne us se mumh n moda, vrn us se ldne ke liye bhes bdla, aur nko ke un vcnom ko n mana jo usne prmesvr ki or se khe the, aur mgiddo ki trai mem us se yuddh krne ko gya. tb dhnurd-hariyom ne raja yosiyyah ki or tir chode; aur raja ne apne sevkome se kha, maim to bhut ghayl hua, isliye mujhe yham se le jao. tb uske sevkome ne usko rth pr se utar kr uske dusre rth pr cdhaya, aur yruslem le gye. aur vh mr gya aur uske purkhaom ke kbrian mem usko mitti di gi. aur yhudiyom aur yruslemiyom ne yosiyyah ke lie vilap kiya. aur yirmyah ne yosiyyah ke liye vilap ka git

bnaya aur sb gane vale aur gane valiyan apne vilap ke gitom mem yosiyyah ki crca aj tk krti haim. aur inka gana israel mem ek vidhi ke tuly thhraya gya aur ye batem vilapgitom mem likhi hui haim. yosiyyah ke aur kam aur bhkti ke jo kam usne usi ke anusar kie jo yhova ki vyvstha mem likha hua hai. aur adi se ant tk uske sb kam israel aur yhuda ke rajaom ke itihase ki pustk mem likhe hue haim.

36

tb des ke logom ne yosiyyah ke putr yhoahaj ko le kr uske pita ke sthan pr yruslem mem raja bnaya. jb yhoahaj rajy krne lga, tb vh teis vrs ka tha, aur tin mhine tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. tb misr ke raja ne usko yruslem mem rajgddi se unar diya, aur des pr sau kikkar candi aur kikkar bhr lona jurmane mem dnd lagaya. tb misr ke raja ne uske bhai elyakim ko yhuda aur yruslem ka raja bnaya aur uska nam bdl kr yhoayakim rkha. aur nko uske bhai yhoahaj ko misr mem le gya. jb yhoayakim rajy krne lga, tb vh pccis vrs ka tha, aur gyarh vrs tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. aur usne vh kam kiya, jo uske prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. us pr babel ke raja nbukdnessr ne cdhai ki, aur babel le jane ke liye usko bediyam phna dim. phir nbukdnessr ne yhova ke bhvn ke kuch patr babel le ja kr, apne mndir mem jo babel mem tha, rkh die. yhoayakim ke aur kam aur usne jo jo ghinaune kam kie, aur us mem jo jo buraiyam pai gi, vh israel aur yhuda ke rajaom ke itihase ki pustk mem likhi haim. aur uska putr yhoayakin uske sthan pr rajy krne lga. jb yhoayakin rajy krne lga, tb vh ath vrs ka tha, aur tin mhine aur ds din tk yruslem mem rajy krta rha. aur usne vh kiya, jo prmesvr yhova ki dusti mem bura hai. nye vrs ke lgte hi nbukdnessr ne logom ko bhej kr, use aur yhova ke bhvn ke mnabhavne patrom ko babel mem mmgva liya, aur uske bhai sidkiyyah ko yhuda aur yruslem pr raja niyukt kiya. jb sidkiyyah rajy krne lga, tb vh ikkis vrs ka tha, aur yruslem mem gyarh vrs tk rajy krta rha. aur usne vhi kiya, jo uske prmesvr yhova ki drsti mem bura hai. ydyapi yirmyah nbi yhova ki or se batem khta tha, taubhi vh uske samhne din n hua. phir nbukdnessr jisne use prmesvr ki spth khilai thi, us se us ne blva kiya, aur us ne hth kiya aur apna mn kthor kiya, ki vh israel ke prmesvr yhova ki or n phire. vrn sb prdhan yajkom ne aur logom ne bhi aisi jatiyom ke se ghinaune kam kr ke bhut bda visvasghat kiya, aur yhova ke bhvn ko jo usne yruslem mem pvitr kiya tha, asuddh kr dala. aur unke purvjom ke prmesvr yhova ne bda ytn kr ke apne dutom se un ke pas khla bheja, kyomki vh apni prja aur apne dham pr trs khata

tha; prntu ve prmesvr ke dutom ko thtthom
mem udate, us ke vcnom ko tucch jante, aur
uske nbijom ki hmsi krte the. nidan yhova
apni prja pr aisa jhumjhla utha, ki bcne ka
koi upay n rha. tb usne un pr ksdiyom ke
raja se cdhai krvai, aur is ne unke jvanom ko
unke pvitr bhvn hi mem tlvar se mar dala.
aur kya jvan, kya kumvari, kya budhe, kya
pkke bal vale, kisi pr bhi komlta n ki; yhova
ne sbhom ko uske hath mem kr diya. aur
kya chote, kya bde, prmesvr ke bhvn ke sb
patr aur yhova ke bhvn, aur raja, aur uske
hakimom ke khjane, in sbhom ko vh babel
mem le gya. aur ksdiyo ne prmesvr ka bhvn
phumk diya, aur yruslem ki shrpnah ko tod
dala, aur ag lga kr uske sb bhvnom ko jlava,
aur us mem ka sara bhumuly saman nst kr
diya. aur jo tlvar se bc ge, unhem vh babel
ko le gya, aur phars ke rajy ke prbl hone tk
ve uske aur uske betom-potom ke adhin rhe.
yh sb isliye hua ki yhova ka jo vcn yirmyah
ke mumh se nikla tha, vh pura ho, ki des
apne visram kalom mem sukh bhogta rhe.
isliye jb tk vh suna pda rha tb tk arthat
sttr vrs ke pure hone tk usko visram mila.
phars ke raja kusru ke phile vrs mem yhova
ne uske mn ko ubhara ki jo vcn yirmyah ke
mumh se nikla tha, vh pura ho. isliye usne
apne smst rajy mem yh prcar krvaya, aur is
asy ki citthiyam likhvaim, ki phars ka raja
kusru khta hai, ki svrg ke prmesvr yhova ne
prthvi bhr ka rajy mujhe diya hai, aur usi
ne mujhe ajna di hai ki yruslem jo yhuda
mem hai us mem mera ek bhvn bnva; isliye
he uski prja ke sb logo, tum mem se jo koi
cahe ki uska prmesvr yhova uske sath rhe,
to vh vham rvana ho jae.

paulus ki or se jo yisu msih ka das hai, aur prerit hone ke liye bulaya gya, aur prmesvr ke us susmacar ke liye alg kiya gya hai. jis ki us ne phile hi se apne bhvisydvktaom ke dvara pvitr sastr mem. apne putr hmare prbhu yisu msih ke visy mem prtijna ki thi, jo srir ke bhav se to daud ke vms se utpnn hua. aur pvitrta ki atma ke bhav se mre huom mem se ji uthe ke karn samrth ke sath prmesvr ka putr thhra hai. jis ke dvara hmem anugrh aur prerita mili; ki uske nam ke karn sb jatiyom ke log visvas krke us ki manem. jin mem se tum bhi yisu msih ke hone ke liye bulae ge ho. un sb ke nam jo rom mem prmesvr ke pyare haim aur pvitr hone ke liye bulae ge haim hmare pita prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih ki or se tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe phile maim tum sb ke liye yisu msih ke dvara apne prmesvr ka dhnyvad krta hum, ki tumhare visvas ki crca sare jgt mem ho rhi hai. prmesvr jis ki seva maim apni atma se uske putr ke susmacar ke visy mem krta hum, vhi mera gvah hai; ki maim tumhem kis prkar lgatar smrn krta rhta hum. aur nity apni prarthnaom mem binti krta hum, ki kisi riti se ab bhi tumhare pas aane ko meri yatra prmesvr ki iccha se suphl ho. kyomki maim tum se milne ki lalsa krta hum, ki maim tumhem ko atmik vrdan dum jis se tum sthir ho jao. arthat yh, ki maim tumhare bic mem hokr tumhare sath us visvas ke dvara jo mujh mem, aur tum mem hai, santi paum. aur he bhaiyom, maim nhim cahta, ki tum is se anjan rho, ki maim ne bar bar tumhare pas ana caha, ki jaisa mujhe aur anyjatiyom mem phl mila, vaisa hi tum mem bhi mile, prntu ab tk ruka rha. maim yunaniyom aur anybhasiyom ka aur buddhimanom aur nirbuddhiyom ka krjdar hum. so maim tumhem bhi jo rom mem rhte ho, susmacar sunane ko bhrsk taiyar hum. kyomki maim susmacar se nhim ljata, isliye ki vh hr ek visvas krne vale ke liye, phile to yhudi, phir yunani ke liye uddhar ke nimit prmesvr ki samrth hai. kyomki us mem prmesvr ki dhamirka visvas se aur visvas ke liye prgt hoti hai; jaisa likha hai, ki visvas se dhrmi jn jivit rhega prmesvr ka krodh to un logom ki sb abhkti aur adhrm pr svrg se prgt hota hai, jo sty ko adhrm se dbae rkhte haim. isliye ki prmesvr ke visy ka jnan un ke mnom mem prgt hai, kyomki prmesvr ne un pr prgt kiya hai. kyomki uske andekhe gun, arthat us ki snatn samrth, aur prmesvrtv jgt ki srsti ke smy se uske kamom ke dvara dekhne mem ate hai, yham tk ki ve niruttr haim. is karn ki prmesvr ko janne pr bhi unhomne prmesvr ke yogy bdaai aur dhnyvad n kiya, prntu vytrh vicar krne lge, yham tk ki un ka nirbuddhi mn andhera ho

gya. ve apne ap ko buddhiman jtkr murkh bn ge. aur avinasi prmesvr ki mhima ko nasman mnusy, aur pksiyom, aur caupayom, aur remgne vale jntuom ki murt ki smanta mem bdl dala is karn prmesvr ne unhem un ke mn ke abhilasaom ke aansar asuddhta ke liye chod diya, ki ve aps mem apne srirom ka anadr krem. kyomki unhomne prmesvr ki sccai ko bdlkr jhuth bna dala, aur srsti ki upasna aur seva ki, n ki us srjnhar ki jo sda dhny hai. amini isliye prmesvr ne unhem nic kamnaom ke vs mem chod diya; yham tk ki un ki striyom ne bhi svabhavik vyvhar ko, us se jo svbhav ke viruddh hai, bdl dala. vaise hi purus bhi striyom ke sath svabhavik vyvhar chodkr aps mem kamatur hokr jlne lge, aur purusom ne purusom ke sath nirlij kam krke apne bhrm ka thik phl paya aur jb unhomne prmesvr ko phicanna n caha, isliye prmesvr ne bhi unhem un ke nikmme mn pr chod diya; ki ve anucit kam krem. so ve sb prkar ke adhrm, aur dustta, aur lobh, aur bairbhav, se bhr ge; aur dah, aur htya, aur jhgde, aur chl, aur irsa se bhrpur ho ge, aur cuglkhor, bdnam krne vale, prmesvr ke dekhne mem ghrnit, auroom ka anadr krne vale, abhimani, dingmar, buri buri batom ke bnane vale, mata pita ki ajna n manne vale. nirbuddhi, visvasghati, mayariht aur nirdy ho ge. ve to prmesvr ki yh vidhi jante haim, ki aise aise kam krne vale mutyu ke dnd ke yogy haim, taubhi n kevl ap hi aise kam krte haim, vrn krne valom se prsn bhi hote haim

2

so he dos lgane vale, tu koi kyom n ho; tu niruttr hai! kyomki jis bat mem tu dusre pr dos lgata hai, usi bat mem apne ap ko bhi dosi thhrata hai, isliye ki tu jo dos lgata hai, ap hi vhi kam krta hai. aur hm jante haim, ki aise aise kam krne valom pr prmesvr ki or se thik thik dnd ki ajna hoti hai. aur he mnusy, tu jo aise aise kam krne valom pr dos lgata hai, aur ap ve hi kam krta hai; kya yh smjhta hai, ki tu prmesvr ki dnd ki ajna se bc jaega? kya tu us ki krpa, aur shnsilta, aur dhrj rupi dhn ko tucch janta hai aur kya yh nhim smjhta, ki prmesvr ki krpa tujhe mn phirav ko sikhati hai? pr apni kthorta aur thhile mn ke anusar uske krodh ke din ke liye, jis mem prmesvr ka scca nyay prgt hoga, apne nimit krodh kma rha hai. vh hr ek ko uske kamom ke anusar bdla dega. jo sukrm mem sthir rhkr mhima, aur adr, aur amrta ki khoj mem hai, unhem vh annt jivn dega. pr jo vivadi haim, aur sty ko nhim mante, vrn adhrm ko mante haim, un pr krodh aur kop pdeg. aur kles aur smkt hr ek mnusy ke pran pr jo bura krta hai aega, phile yhudi pr phir yunani pr. pr mhima aur adr or klyan hr ek ko milega, jo

bhla krta hai, phile yhudi ko phir yunani ko. kyomki prmesvr kisi ka pks nhim krta. isliye ki jinhom ne bina vyvstha pae pap kiya, ve bina vyvstha ke nas bhi homge, aur jinhom ne vyvstha pakr pap kiya, un ka dnd vyvstha ke anusar hoga. kyomki prmesvr ke yham vyvstha ke sunne vale dhrmi nhim, pr vyvstha pr clne vale dhrmi thhrae jaenge. phir jb anyjati log jin ke pas vyvstha nhim, svbhav hi se vyvstha ki batom pr clte haim, to vyvstha un ke pas n hone pr bhi ve apne liye ap hi vyvstha haim. ve vyvstha ki batem apne apne hrdayom mem likhi hui dikhte haim aur un ke vivek bhi gvahi dete haim, aur un ki cintaem prspr dos lgati, ya unhem nirdos thhrati hai. jis din prmesvr mere susmacar ke anusar yisu msih ke dvara mnusyom ki gupt batom ka nyay krega ydi tu yhudi khlata hai, aur vyvstha pr bhrosa rkhta hai, aur prmesvr ke visy mem ghmdnd krta hai. aur us ki iccha janta aur vyvstha ki siksa pakr uttm batom ko priy janta hai. aur apne pr bhrosa rkhta hai, ki maim andhom ka aguva, aur andhkar mem pde huom ki jyoti. aur buddhihinom ka sikhane vala, aur balkom ka updesk hum, aur jnan, aur sty ka nmuna, jo vyvstha mem hai, mujhe mila hai. so kya tu jo aurom ko sikhata hai, apne ap ko nhim sikhata? kya tu jo cori n krne ka updes deta hai, ap hi cori krta hai? tu jo khta hai, vybhicar n krna, kya ap hi vybhicar krta hai? tu jo murtom se ghrna krta hai, kya ap hi mndirom ko lutta hai. tu jo vyvstha ke visy mem ghmdnd krta hai, kya vyvstha n mankr, prmesvr ka anadr krta hai? kyomki tumhare karn anyjatiyom mem prmesvr ke nam ki ninda ki jati hai jaisa likha bhi hai. ydi tu vyvstha pr cle, to khtne se labh to hai, prntu ydi tu vyvstha ko n mane, to tera khtna bin khtna ki dsa thhra. so ydi khtna rhit mnusy vyvstha ki vidhiyom ko mana kre, to kya us ki bin khtna ki dsa khtne ke brabr n gini jaegi? aur jo mnusy jati ke karn bin khtna rha ydi vh vyvstha ko pura kre, to kya tujhe jo lekh pane aur khtna kie jane pr bhi vyvstha ko mana nhim krta hai, dosi n thhraega? kyomki vh yhudi nhim, jo prgt mem yhudi hai aur n vh khtna hai jo prgt mem hai, aur deh mem hai. pr yhudi vhi hai, jo mn mem hai; aur khtna vhi hai, jo hrdy ka aur atma mem hai; n ki lekh ka: aise ki prmsa mnusyom ki or se nhim, prntu prmesvr ki or se hoti hai

3

so yhudi ki kya bdai, ya khtne ka kya labh? hr prkar se bhut kuch. phile to yh ki prmesvr ke vcn un ko saumpe ge. ydi kitne visvsgathi nikle bhi to kya hua? kya unke visvasghati hone se prmesvr ki sccai vyvstha thhregi? kdapi nhim, vrn prmesvr scca aur hr ek mnusy jhutha thhre, jaisa likha hai, ki jis se

tu apni batom mem dhrmi thhre aur nyay krte smy tu jy pae. so ydi hmara adhrm prmesvr ki dhamirkta thhra deta hai, to hm kya khem? kya yh ki prmesvr jo krodh krta hai anyayi hai? yh to maim mnusy ki riti pr khta hum. kdapi nhim, nhim to prmesvr kyomkr jgt ka nyay krega? ydi mere jhuth ke karn prmesvr ki sccai us ko mhima ke liye adhik krke prgt hui, to phir kyom papi ki naim maim dnd ke yogy thhraya jata hum? aur hm kyom burai n krem, ki bhilai nikle jb hm pr yhi dos lgaya bhi jata hai, aur kitne khte haim ki in ka yhi khna hai: prntu aism ka dosi thhrana thik hai to phir kya hua? kya hm un se acche haim? kbhi nhim; kyomki hm yhudiyom aur yunaniyom donom pr yh dos lga cuke haim ki ve sb ke sb pap ke vs mem haim. jaisa likha hai, ki koi dhrmi nhim, ek bhi nhim. koi smjhdar nhim, koi prmesvr ka khojne vala nhim. sb bhkt ge haim, sb ke sb nikmme bn ge, koi bhlai krne vala nhim, ek bhi nhim. un ka gla khuli hui kbr hai: unhomne apni jibhom se chl kiya hai: un ke hothom mem sapom ka vis hai. aur un ka mumh srab aur kdvaht se bhra hai. un ke pamv lohu bhane ko phurtile haim. un ke margom mem nas aur kles haim. unhomne kusl ka marg nhim jana. un ki amkham ke samhne prmesvr ka bhy nhim. hm jante haim, ki vyvstha jo kuch khti hai unhim se khti hai, jo vyvstha ke adhin haim: isliye ki hr ek mumh bnd kiya jae, aur sara smsar prmesvr ke dnd ke yogy thhre. kyomki vyvstha ke kamom se koi prani uske samhne dhrmi nhim thhrega, isliye ki vyvstha ke dvara pap ki phican hoti hai. pr ab bina vyvstha prmesvr ki vh dhamirkta prgt hui hai, jis ki gvahi vyvstha aur bhvisydvakta dete haim. arthat prmesvr ki vh dhamirkta, jo yisu msih pr visvas krne se sb visvas krne valom ke liye hai; kyomki kuch bhed nhim. isliye ki sb ne pap kiya hai aur prmesvr ki mhima se rhit haim. prntu uske anugrh se us chutkare ke dvara jo msih yisu mem hai, semt memt dhrmi thhrae jate haim. use prmesvr ne uske lohu ke karn ek aisa prayscitt thhraya, jo visvas krne se karykari hota hai, ki jo pap phile kie ge, aur jin ki prmesvr ne apni shnsilta se anakani ki; un ke visy mem vh apni dhamirkta prgt kre. vrn isi smy us ki dhamirkta prgt ho; ki jis se vh ap hi dhrmi thhre, aur jo yisu pr visvas kre, uska bhi dhrmi thhrane vala ho. to ghmdnd krna kham rha us ki to jgh hi nhim: kaun si vyvstha ke karn se? kya krmom ki vyvstha se? nhim, vrn visvas ki vyvstha ke karn. isliye hm is prinam pr phumcte haim, ki mnusy vyvstha ke kamom ke bina visvas ke dvara dhrmi thhrti hai. kya prmesvr kevl yhudiyom hi ka hai? kya anyjatiyom ka nhim? ham, anyjatiyom ka bhi hai. kyomki ek hi prmesvr hai, jo khtna valom ko visvas se aur khtna rhitom ko bhi visvas se

dvara dhrmi thhraega. to kya hm vyvstha ko visvas ke dvara vyrrh thhrate haim? kdapi nhim; vrñ vyvstha ko sthir krte haim

4

so hm kya khem, ki hmare saririk pita ibrahim ko kya prapt hua? kyomki ydi ibrahim krmom se dhrmi thhraya jata, to use ghmdnd krne ki jgh hoti, prntu prmesvr ke nikt nhim. pvitr sastr kya khta hai yh ki ibrahim ne prmesvr pr visvas kiya, aur yh uske liye dhamirkta gina gya. kam krne vale ki mjduri dena dan nhim, prntu hk smjha jata hai. prntu jo kam nhim krta vrñ bhkti-hin ke dhrmi thhrane vale pr visvas krta hai, uska visvas uske liye dhamirkta gina jata hai. jise prmesvr bina krmom ke dhrmi thhrata hai, use daud bhi dhny khta hai. ki dhny ve haim, jin ke adhrm ksma hue, aur jin ke pap dhampe ge. dhny hai vñ mnusy jise prmesvr papi n thhrae. to yh dhny khna, kya khtna valom hi ke liye hai, ya khtna rhitom ke liye bhi? hm yh khte haim, ki ibrahim ke liye uska visvas dhamirkta gina gya. to vñ kyomkr gina gya khtne ki dsa mem ya bina khtne ki dsa mem? khtne ki dsa mem nhim prntu bina khtne ki dsa mem. aur us ne khtne ka cinh paya, ki us visvas ki dhamirkta pr chap ho jae, jo us ne bina khtne ki dsa mem rkha tha: jis se vñ un sb ka pita thhre, jo bina khtne ki dsa mem visvas krte haim, aur ki ve bhi dhrmi thhrem. aur un khtna kie huom ka pita ho, jo n kevl khtna kie hue haim, prntu hmare pita ibrahim ke us visvas ki lik pr bhi clte haim, jo us ne bin khtne ki dsa mem kiya tha. kyomki yñ prtijna ki vñ jgt ka varis hoga, n ibrahim ko, n uske vms ko vyvstha ke dvara di gi thi, prntu visvas ki dhamirkta ke dvara mili. kyomki ydi vyvstha vale varis haim, to visvas vyrrh aur prtijna nispahl thhri. vyvstha to krodh upjati hai aur jham vyvstha nhim vham uska talna bhi nhim. isi karn vñ visvas ke dvara milti hai, ki anugrh ki riti pr ho, ki prtijna sb vms ke liye drdh ho, n ki kevl usk liye jo vyvstha vala hai, vrñ un ke liye bhi jo ibrahim ke sman visvas vale haim: vñi to hm sb ka pita hai. jaisa likha hai, ki maim ne tujhe bhut si jatiyom ka pita thhraya hai us prmesvr ke samhne jis pr us ne visvas kiya aur jo mre huom ko jilata hai, aur jo batem haim hi nhim, un ka nam aisa leta hai, ki mano ve haim. us ne nirasa mem bhi asa rkhr visvas kiya, isliye ki us vcñ ke anasar ki tera vms aisa hoga vñ bhut si jatiyom ka pita ho. aur vñ jo ek sau vrs ka tha, apne mre hue se srir aur sara ke grbh ki mri hui ki si dsa jankr bhi visvas mem nirbl n hua. aur n avisvasi hokr prmesvr ki prtijna pr smdeh kiya, pr visvas mem drdh hokr prmesvr ki mhima ki. aur niscy jana, ki jis bat ki us ne prtijna ki hai, vñ use puri krne ko bhi samrthi hai. is karn,

yh uske liye dhamirkta gina gya. aur yñ vcñ, ki visvas uske liye dhamirkta giya gya, n kevl usi ke liye likha gya. vrñ hmare liye bhi jin ke liye visvas dhamirkta gina jaega, arthat hmare liye jo us pr visvas krte haim, jis ne hmare prbhu yisu ko mre huom mem se jilaya. vñ hmare apradhom ke liye pkdvaya gya, aur hmare dhrmi thhrne ke liye jilaya bhi gya

5

so jb hm visvas se dhrmi thhre, to apne prbhu yisu msih ke dvara prmesvr ke sath mel rkhem. jis ke dvara visvas ke karn us anugrh tk, jis mem hm bne haim, hmari phumc bhi hui, aur prmesvr ki mhima ki asa pr ghmdnd krem. kevl yhi nhim, vrñ hm klesom mem bhi ghmdnd krem, yhi jankr ki kles se dhirj. or dhirj se khra niklna, aur khre niklna se asa utpnn hoti hai. aur asa se ljja nhim hoti, kyomki pvitr atma jo hmem diya gya hai uske dvara prmesvr ka prem hmare mn mem dala gya hai. kyomki jb hm nirbl hi the, to msih thik smy pr bhkti-hinom ke liye mra. kisi dhrmi jñ ke liye koi mre, yñ to rdulbh hai, prntu kya jane kisi bhle mnusy ke liye koi mrne ka bhi hiyav kre. prntu prmesvr hm pr apne prem ki bh-lai is riti se prgt krta hai, ki jb hm papi hi the tbhi msih hmare liye mra. so jb ki hm, ab uske lohu ke karn dhrmi thhre, to uske dvara krodh se kyom n bcemge? kyomki bairi hone ki dsa mem to uske putr ki mrtyu ke dvara hmara mel prmesvr ke sath hua phir mel ho jane pr uske jivñ ke karn hm uddhar kyom n paemge? aur kevl yhi nhim, prntu hm apne prbhu yisu msih ke dvara jis ke dvara hmara mel hua hai, prmesvr ke visy mem ghmdnd bhi krte haim isliye jaisa ek mnusy ke dvara pap jgt mem aya, aur pap ke dvara mrtyu ai, aur is riti se mrtyu sb mnusyom mem phail gi, isliye ki sb ne pap kiya. kyomki vyvstha ke die jane tk pap jgt mem to tha, prntu jham vyvstha nhim, vham pap gina nhim jata. taubhi adm se lekr musa tk mrtyu ne un logom pr bhi rajy kiya, jinhom ne us adm ke apradh ki naim jo us ane vale ka cinh hai, pap n kiya. pr jaisa apradh ki dsa hai, vaisi anugrh ke vrđan ki nhim, kyomki jb ek mnusy ke apradh se bhut log mre, to prmesvr ka anugrh aur uska jo dan ek mnusy ke, arthat yisu msih ke anugrh se hua bhutere lagom pr avsy hi adhikai se hua. aur jaisa ek mnusy ke pap krne ka phl hua, vaisa hi dan ki dsa nhim, kyomki ek hi ke karn dñd ki ajna ka phaisla hua, prntu bhutere apradhom se aisa vrđan utpnn hua, ki log dhrmi thhre. kyomki jb ek mnusy ke apradh ke karn mrtyu ne us ek hi ke dvara rajy kiya, to jo log anugrh aur dhrm rupi vrđan bhutayt se pate haim ve ek mnusy ke, arthat yisu msih ke dvara avsy hi annt jivñ

mem rajy kremge. isliye jaisa ek apradh sb mnusyom ke liye dnd ki ajna ka karn hua, vaisa hi ek dhrm ka kam bhi sb mnusyom ke liye jivn ke nimit dhrmi thhrae jane ka karn hua. kyomki jaisa ek mnusy ke ajna n manne se bhut log papi thhre, vaise hi ek mnusy ke ajna manne se bhut log dhrmi thhremge. aur vyvstha bic mem a gi, ki apradh bhut ho, prntu jham pap bhut hua, vham anugrh us se bhi khim adhik hua. ki jaisa pap ne mrtyu phailate hue rajy kiya, vaisa hi hmare prbhu yisu msih ke dvare anugrh bhi annt jivn ke liye dhrmi thhrate hue rajy kre

6

so hm kya khem? kya hm pap krte rhem, ki anugrh bhut ho? kdapi nhim, hm jb pap ke liye mr ge to phir age ko us mem kyomkr jivn bitaem? kya tum nhim jante, ki hm jitnom ne msih yisu ka bptisma liya to us ki mrtyu ka bptisma liya so us mrtyu ka bptisma pane se hm uske sath gade ge, taki jaise msih pita ki mhima ke dvare mre huom mem se jilaya gya, vaise hi hm bhi ne jivn ki si cal clem. kyomki ydi hm us ki mrtyu ki smanta mem uske sath jut ge haim, to niscy uske ji uthne ki smanta mem bhi jut jaemge. kyomki hm jante haim ki hmara purana mnusytv uske sath krus pr cdhaya gya, taki pap ka srir vyrth ho jae, taki hm age ko pap ke dastv mem n rhem. kyomki jo mr gya, vh pap se chutkr dhrmi thhra. so ydi hm msih ke sath mr ge, to hmara visvas yh hai, ki uske sath jiemge bhi. kyomki yh jante haim, ki msih mre huom mem se ji uthkr phir mrne ka nhim, us pr phir mrtyu ki prbhuta nhim hone ki. kyomki vh jo mr gya to pap ke liye ek hi bar mr gya; prntu jo jivit hai, to prmesvr ke liye jivit hai. aise hi tum bhi apne ap ko pap ke liye to mra, prntu prmesvr ke liye msih yisu mem jivit smjho. isliye pap tumhare mrnhar srir mem rajy n kre, ki tum us ki lalsaom ke adhin rho. aur n apne amgo ko adhrm ke hthiyar hone ke liye pap ko saumpo, pr apne ap ko mre huom mem se ji utha hua jankr prmesvr ko saumpo, aur apne amgo ko dhrm ke hthiyar hone ke liye prmesvr ko saumpo. aur tum pr pap ki prbhuta n hogi, kyomki tum vyvstha ke adhin nhim vrn anugrh ke adhin ho to kya hua kya hm isliye pap krem, ki hm vyvstha ke adhin nhim vrn anugrh ke adhin haim? kdapi nhim. kya tum nhim jante, ki jis ki ajna manne ke liye tum apne ap ko dasom ki naim saump dete ho, usi ke das ho: aur jis ki mante ho, cahe pap ke, jis ka ant mrtyu hai, cahe ajna manne ke, jis ka ant dhamirkta hai prntu prmesvr ka dhnyvad ho, ki tum jo pap ke das the taubhi mn se us updes ke manne vale ho ge, jis ke samce mem dhale ge the. aur pap se chudae jakr dhrm ke das ho ge. maim tumhari saririk durblta ke karn

mnusyom ki riti pr khta hum, jaise tum ne apne amgo ko kukrm ke liye asuddhta aur kukrm ke das krke saumpa tha, vaise hi ab apne amgom ko pvitrtta ke liye dhrm ke das krke saump do. jb tum pap ke das the, to dhrm ki or se svtmtr the. so jin batom se ab tum ljjit hote ho, un se us smy tum kya phl pate the? kyomki un ka ant to mrtyu hai prntu ab pap se svtmtr hokr aur prmesvr ke das bnkr tum ko phl mila jis se pvitrtta prapt hoti hai, aur uska ant annt jivn hai. kyomki pap ki mjduri to mrtyu hai, prntu prmesvr ka vrdan hmare prbhu msih yisu mem annt jivn hai

7

he bhaiyo, kya tum nhim jante maim vyvstha ke janne valom se khta hum, ki jb tk mnusy jivit rhta hai, tk tk us pr vyvstha ki prbhuta rhti hai? kyomki vivahita stri vyvstha ke anasar apne pti ke jite ji us se bndhi hai, prntu ydi pti mr jae, to vh pti ki vyvstha se chut gi. so ydi pti ke jite ji vh kisi dusre purus ki ho jae, to vybhicarini khlaegi, prntu ydi pti mr jae, to vh us vyvstha se chut gi, yham tk ki ydi kisi dusre purus ki ho jae, taubhi vybhicarini n thhregi. so he mere bhaiyo, tum bhi msih ki deh ke dvare vyvstha ke liye mre hue bn ge, ki us dusre ke ho jao, jo mre huom mem se ji utha: taki hm prmesvr ke liye phl laem. kyomki jb hm saririk the, to papom ki abhilasayem jo vyvstha ke dvare thim, mrtyu ka phl utpnn krne ke liye hmare amgom mem kam krthi thim. prntu jis ke bndhn mem hm the uske liye mr kr, ab vyvstha se aise chut ge, ki lekh ki purani riti pr nhim, vrn atma ki ni riti pr seva krte haim to hm kya khem? kya vyvstha pap hai? kdapi nhim! vrn bina vyvstha ke maim pap ko nhim phicanta: vyvstha ydi n khti, ki lalc mt kr to maim lalc ko n janta. prntu pap ne avsr pakr ajna ke dvare mujh mem sb prkar ka lalc utpnn kiya, kyomki bina vyvstha pap murda hai. maim to vyvstha bina phile jivit tha, prntu jb ajna ai, to pap ji gya, aur maim mr gya. aur vhi ajna jo jivn ke liye thi; mere liye mrtyu ka karn thhri. kyomki pap ne avsr pakr ajna ke dvare mujhe bhkaya, aur usi ke dvare mujhe mar bhi dala. isliye vyvstha pvitr hai, aur ajna bhi thik aur acchi hai. to kya vh jo acchi thi, mere liye mrtyu thhri? kdapi nhim! prntu pap us acchi vstu ke dvare mere liye mrtyu ka utpnn krne vala hua ki uska pap hona prgt ho, aur ajna ke dvare pap bhut hi papmy thhre. kyomki hm jante haim ki vyvstha to atmik hai, prntu maim sririk aur pap ke hath bika hua hum. aur jo maim krta hum, us ko nhim janta, kyomki jo maim cahta hum, vh nhim kiya krta, prntu jis se mujhe ghrna ati hai, vhi krta hum. aur ydi, jo maim nhim cahta vhi krta

hum, to maim man leta hum, ki vyvstha bhli hai, to aisi dsa mem uska krne vala maim nhim, vrn pap hai, jo mujh mem bsa hua hai. kyonki maim janta hum, ki mujh mem arhat mere srir mem koi acchi vstu vas nhim krli, iccha to mujh mem hai, prntu bhle kam mujh se bn nhim pdte. kyonki jis acche kam ki maim iccha krta hum, vh to nhim krta, prntu jis burai ki iccha nhim krta vhi kiya krta hum. prntu ydi maim vhi krta hum, jis ki iccha nhim krta, to uska krne vala maim n rha, prntu pap jo mujh mem bsa hua hai. so maim yh vyvstha pata hum, ki jb bhilai krne ki iccha krta hum, to burai mere pas ati hai. kyonki maim bhritri mnusytv se to prmesvr ki vyvstha se bhut prsn rhta hum. prntu mujhe apne amgo mem dusre prkar ki vyvstha dikhai pdti hai, jo meri buddhi ki vyvstha se ldti hai, aur mujhe pap ki vyvstha ke bndhn mem dalti hai jo mere amgom mem hai. maim kaisa abhaga mnusy hum! mujhe is mrtyu ki deh se kaun chudaega? maim apne prbhu yisu msih ke dvara prmesvr ka dhnyvad krta hum: nidan maim ap buddhi se to prmesvr ki vyvstha ka, prntu srir se pap ki vyvstha ka sevn krta hum

8

so ab jo msih yisu mem haim, un pr dnd ki ajna nhim: kyonki ve srir ke anusar nhim vrn atma ke anusar clte haim. kyonki jivn ki atma ki vyvstha ne msih yisu mem mujhe pap ki, aur mrtyu ki vyvstha se svtmtr kr diya. kyonki jo kam vyvstha srir ke karn durbh hokr n kr ski, us ko prmesvr ne kiya, arhat apne hi putr ko papmy srir ki smanta mem, aur pap ke blidan hone ke liye bhejkr, srir mem pap pr dnd ki ajna di. isliye ki vyvstha ki vidhi hm mem jo srir ke anusar nhim vrn atma ke anusar clte haim, puri ki jae. kyonki sririk vykti srir ki batom pr mn lgate haim; prntu adhyatmik atma ki batom pr mn lgate haim. srir pr mn lgana to mrtyu hai, prntu atma pr mn lgana jivn aur santi hai. kyonki srir pr mn lgana to prmesvr se bair rkha hai, kyonki n to prmesvr ki vyvstha ke adhin hai, aur n ho skta hai. aur jo saririk dsa mem hai, ve prmesvr ko prsn nhim kr skte. prntu jb ki prmesvr ka atma tum mem bsta hai, to tum saririk dsa mem nhim, prntu atmik dsa mem ho. ydi kisi mem msih ka atma nhim to vh uska jn nhim. aur ydi msih tum mem hai, to deh pap ke karn mri hui hai; prntu atma dhrm ke karn jivit hai. aur ydi usi ka atma jis ne yisu ko mre huom mem se jilaya tum mem bsa hua hai; to jis ne msih ko mre huom mem se jilaya, vh tumhari mrnhar dehok ko bhi apne atma ke dvara jo tum mem bsa hua hai jilaega. so he bhaiyo, hm srir ke krjdar nhim, taki srir ke anusar din katem. kyonki

ydi tum srir ke anusar din katoge, to mroge, ydi atma se deh ki kriyaom ko maroge, to jivit rhoge. isliye ki jitne log prmesvr ke atma ke clae clte haim, ve hi prmesvr ke putr haim. kyonki tum ko dastv ki atma nhim mili, ki phir bhybhut ho prntu lepalpkn ki atma mili hai, jis se hm he abba, he pita kh kr pukarte haim. atma ap hi hmari atma ke sath gvahi deta hai, ki hm prmesvr ki snan haim. aur ydi snan haim, to varis bhi, vrn prmesvr ke varis aur msih ke smgi varis haim, jb ki hm uske sath dukh uthaem ki uske sath mhima bhi paem kyonki maim smjhta hum, ki is smy ke dukh aur kles us mhima ke samhne, jo hm pr prgt hone vali hai, kuch bhi nhim haim. kyonki srsti bdi asabhri drsti se prmesvr ke putrom ke prgt hone ki bat joh rhi hai. kyonki srsti apni iccha se nhim pr adhin krne vale ki or se vyrthta ke adhin is asa se ki gi. ki srsti bhi ap hi vinas ke dastv se chutkara pakr, prmesvr ki snanam ki mhima ki svtmtrta prapt kregi. kyonki hm jante haim, ki sari srsti ab tk mlkr krahti aur pidaom mem pdi tdpti hai. aur kevl vhi nhim pr hm bhi jin ke pas atma ka phila phi hai, ap hi apne mem krahte haim; aur lepalk hone ki, arhat apni deh ke chutkare ki bat johte haim. asa ke dvara to hmara uddhar hua hai prntu jis vstu ki asa ki jati hai jb vh dekhne mem ae, to phir asa kham rhi? kyonki jis vstu ko koi dekh rha hai us ki asa kya krega? prntu jis vstu ko hm nhim dekhthe, ydi us ki asa rkhte haim, to dhirj se us ki bat johte bhi haim isi riti se atma bhi hmari durbhla mem shayta krta hai, kyonki hm nhim jante, ki prarthna kis riti se krna cahie; prntu atma ap hi aisi ahem bhr bhrkr jo byan se bahr hai, hmare liye binti krta hai. aur mnom ka jamcne vala janta hai, ki atma ki mnsa kya hai kyonki vh pvitr logom ke liye prmesvr ki iccha ke anusar binti krta hai. aur hm jante haim, ki jo log prmesvr se prem rkhte haim, un ke liye sb batem mlkr bhilai hi ko utpan krte hai; arhat unhim ke liye jo us ki iccha ke anusar bulae hue haim. kyonki jinhem us ne phile se jan liya hai unhem phile se thhraya bhi hai ki uske putr ke svrup mem hom taki vh bhut bhaiyom mem philautha thhre. phir jinhem us ne phile se thhraya, unhem bulaya bhi, aur jinhem bulaya, unhem dhrmi bhi thhraya hai, aur jinhem dhrmi thhraya, unhem mhima bhi di hai so hm in batom ke visy mem kya khem? ydi prmesvr hmari or hai, to hmara virodhi kaun ho skta hai? jis ne apne nij putr ko bhi n rk choda, prntu use hm sb ke liye de diya: vh uske sath hmem aur sb kuch kyonkr n dega? prmesvr ke cune huom pr dos kaun lgaega? prmesvr vh hai jo un ko dhrmi thhrane vala hai. phir kaun hai jo dnd ki ajna dega? msih vh hai jo mr gya vrn murdom mem se ji bhi utha, aur prmesvr ki dahini or hai, aur hmare liye

nivedn bhi krta hai. kaun hm ko msih ke prem se alg krega? kya kles, ya smkt, ya updrv, ya akal, ya nmgai, ya jokhim, ya tlvart? jaisa likha hai, ki tere liye hm din bhr ghat kie jate haim; hm vdh hone vali bhemdom ki naim gine ge haim. prntu in sb batom mem hm uske dvara jis ne hm se prem kiya hai, jyvnt se bhi bdhkr haim. kyomki maim niscy janta hum, ki n mrtyu, n jivn, n svrgdut, n prdhantaem, n vrtman, n bhvisy, n samrth, n umcai, n ghirai aur n koi aur srsti, hmem prmesvr ke prem se, jo hmare prbhu msih yisu mem hai, alg kr skegi

9

maim msih mem sc khta hum, jhuth nhim bolta aur mera vivek bhi pvitr atma mem gvahi deta hai. ki mujhe bda sok hai, aur mera mn sda dukhta rhta hai. kyomki maim yham tk cahta tha, ki apne bhaiyom, ke liye jo srir ke bhav se mere kutumbi haim, ap hi msih se sapit ho jata. ve israeli haim; aur lepalkpn ka hk aur mhima aur vacaem aur vyvstha aur upasna aur prtijnaem unhim ki haim. purkhe bhi unhim ke haim, aur msih bhi srir ke bhav se unhim mem se hua, jo sb ke upr prm prmesvr yuganuyug dhny hai. amin. prntu yh nhim, ki prmesvr ka vcn tl gya, isliye ki jo istrael ke vms haim, ve sb israeli nhim. aur n ibrahim ke vms hone ke karn sb us ki sntan thhre, prntu likha hai ki ishak hi se tera vms khlaega. arthat srir ki sntan prmesvr ki sntan nhim, prntu prtijna ke sntan vms gine jate haim. kyomki prtijna ka vcn yh hai, ki maim is smy ke anusar aumga, aur sara ke putr hoga. aur kevl yhi nhim, prntu jb ribka bhi ek se arthat hmare pita ishak se grbhvti thi. aur abhi tk n to balk jme the, aur n unhomne kuch bhla ya bura kiya tha ki us ne kha, ki jetha chutke ka das hoga. isliye ki prmesvr ki mnsa jo uske cun lene ke anusar hai, krmom ke karn nhim, prntu bulane vale pr bni rhe. jaisa likha hai, ki maim ne yakub se prem kiya, prntu esau ko apriy jana so hm kya khem kya prmesvr ke yham anyay hai? kdapi nhim! kyomki vh musa se khta hai, maim jis kisi pr dya krna cahum, us pr dya krumga, aur jis kisi pr krpa krna cahum usi pr krpa krumga. so yh n to cahne vale ki, n daudne vale ki prntu dya krne vale prmesvr ki bat hai. kyomki pvitr sastr mem phiraun se kha gya, ki maim ne tujhe isi liye khda kiya hai, ki tujh mem apni samrth dikhaum, aur mere nam ka pcrar sari prthvi pr ho. so vh jis pr cahta hai, us pr dya krta hai; aur jise cahta hai, use kthor kr deta hai. so tu mujh se khega, vh phir kyom dos lgata hai? kaun us ki iccha ka samhna krta hai? he mnusy, bhla tu kaun hai, jo prmesvr ka samhna krta hai? kya gdhi hui vstu gdhne vale se kh skti hai ki tu ne mujhe aisa kyom bnaya hai? kya kumhar ko

mitti pr adhikar nhim, ki ek hi laumde me se, ek brtn adr ke liye, aur dusre ko anadr ke liye bnae? to is mem kaun si acmbhe ki bat hai? ki prmesvr ne apna krodh dikhane aur apni samrth prgt krne ki iccha se krodh ke brtnom ki, jo vinas ke liye taiyar kie ge the bde dhirj se shi. aur dya ke brtnom pr jinhem us ne mhima ke liye phile se taiyar kiya, apne mhima ke dhn ko prgt krne ki iccha ki arthat hm pr jinhem us ne n kevl yhudiyom mem se vrn anyajatiyom mem se bhi bulaya. jaisa vh hose ki pustk mem bhi khta hai, ki jo meri prja n thi, unhem maim apni prja khumga, aur jo priya n thi, use priya khumga. aur aisa hoga ki jis jgh mem un se yh kha gya tha, ki tum meri prja nhim ho, usi jgh ve jivte prmesvr ki sntan khlaemge. aur ysayah istrael ke visy mem pukarkr khta hai, ki cahe istrael ki sntanom ki ginti smudr ke balu ke barbr ho, taubhi un mem se thode hi bceemge. kyomki prbhu apna vcn prthvi pr pura krke, dhamirkta se sighr use siddh krega. jaisa ysayah ne phile bhi kha tha, ki ydi senaom ka prbhu hmare liye kuch vms n chodta, to hm sdom ki naim ho jate, aur amora ke srikhe thhre so hm kya khem? yh ki anyajatiyom ne jo dhamirkta ki khoj nhim krte the, dhamirkta prapt ki arthat us dhamirkta ko jo visvas se hai. prntu istraeli; jo dhrm ki vyvstha ki khoj krte hue us vyvstha tk nhim phumce. kis liye? isliye ki ve visvas se nhim, prntu mano krmom se us ki khoj krte the: unhomne us thokr ke ptthr pr thokr khai. jaisa likha hai; dekho maim siyon mem ek thes lgne ka ptthr, aur thokr khane ki ctan rkhta hum; aur jo us pr visvas krega, vh ljit n hoga

10

he bhaiyo, mere mn ki abhilasa aur un ke liye prmesvr se meri prarthna hai, ki ve ud-dhar paem. kyomki maim un ki gvahi deta hum, ki un ko prmesvr ke liye dhun rhti hai, prntu buddhimani ke sath nhim. kyoki ve prmesvr ki dhamirkta se anjan hokr, aur apni dhamirkta sthapn krne ka ytn krke, prmesvr ki dhamirkta ke adhin n hue. kyomki hr ek visvas krne vale ke liye dhamirkta ke nimit msih vyvstha ka ant hai. kyomki musa ne yh likha hai, ki jo mnusy us dhamirkta pr jo vyvstha se hai, clta hai, vh isi karn jivit rhega. prntu jo dhamirkta visvas se hai, vh yom khti hai, ki tu apne mn mem yh n khna ki svrg pr kaun cdhega? arthat msih ko utar lane ke liye! ya ghirav mem kaun utrega? arthat msih ko mre huom mem se jilakr upr lane ke liye! prntu vh kya khti hai? yh, ki vcn tere nikt hai, tere mumh mem aur tere mn mem hai; yh vhi visvas ka vcn hai, jo hm pcrar krte haim. ki ydi tu apne mumh se yisu ko prbhu jankr amgikar kre aur apne mn se visvas kre, ki

prmesvr ne use mre huom mem se jilaya, to tu niscy uddhar paega. kyomki dhamirkta ke liye mn se visvas kiya jata hai, aur uddhar ke liye mumh se amgikar kiya jata hai. kyomki pvittr sastr yh khta hai ki jo koi us pr visvas krega, vh ljjit n hoga. yhudiyom aur yunaniyom mem kuch bhed nhim, isliye ki vh sb ka prbhu hai; aur apne sb nam lene valom ke liye udar hai. kyomki jo koi prbhu ka nam lega, vh uddhar paega. phir jis pr unhomne visvas nhim kiya, ve uska nam kyomkr lem? aur jis ki nhim suni us pr kyomkr visvas krem? aur prcark bina kyomkr sunem? aur ydi bheje n jaem, to kyomkr prcark krem? jaisa likha hai, ki un ke pamv kya hi suhavne haim, jo acchi batom ka susmacar sunate haim. prntu sb ne us susmacar pr kan n lgaya: ysayah khta hai, ki he prbhu, kis ne hmare smacar ki prtiti ki hai? so visvas sunne se, aur sunna msih ke vcn se hota hai. prntu maim khta hum, kya unhomne nhim suna? suna to shi kyomki likha hai ki un ke svr sari prthvi pr, aur un ke vcn jgt ki chor tk phumc ge haim. phir maim khta hum. kya istraeli nhim jante the? phile to musa khta hai, ki maim un ke dvara jo jati nhim, tumhare mn mem jln upjaumga, maim ek mudh jati ke dvara tumhem ris dilaumga. phir ysayah bde hiyav ke sath khta hai, ki jo mujhe nhim dhumdhte the, unhomne mujhe pa liya: aur jo mujhe puchte bhi n the, un pr maim prgt ho gya. prntu istrael ke visy mem vh yh khta hai ki maim sare din apne hath ek ajna n manne vali aur vivad krne vali prja ki or psare rha

11

baibil - ni taistmaitm - romiyo 1 wpmore
biblesaudio biblesearch bible / hindi romiyo

12

isliye he bhaiyom, maim tum se prmesvr ki dya smrn dila kr binti krta hum, ki apne srirom ko jivit, aur pvittr, aur prmesvr ko bhavta hua blidan krke cdhao: yhi tumhari atmik seva hai. aur is smsar ke sdrs n bno; prntu tumhari buddhi ke nye ho jane se tumhara cal-cln bhi bdltta jae, jis se tum prmesvr ki bhli, aur bhavti, aur siddh iccha anubhv se malum krte rho kyomki maim us anugrh ke karn jo mujh ko mila hai, tum mem se hr ek se khta hum, ki jaisa smjhna cahie, us se bdhkr koi bhi apne ap ko n smjhe pr jaisa prmesvr ne hr ek ko priman ke anusar bamt diya hai, vaisa hi subuddhi ke sath apne ko smjhe. kyomki jaise hmari ek deh mem bhut se amg haim, aur sb amgom ka ek hi sa kam nhim. vaisa hi hm jo bhut haim, msih mem ek deh hokr aps mem ek dusre ke amg haim. aur jb ki us anugrh ke

anudar jo hmem diya gya hai, hmem bhinn bhinn vrdan mile haim, to jis ko bhvisydvani ka dan mila ho, vh visvas ke priman ke anusar bhvisydvani kre. ydi seva krne ka dan mila ho, to seva mem lga rhe, ydi koi sikhane vala ho, to sikhane mem lga rhe. jo updesk ho, vh updes dene mem lga rhe; dan denevala udarta se de, jo aguai kre, vh ut-sah se kre, jo dya kre, vh hrs se kre. prem niskpt ho; burai se ghrna kro; bhilai me lge rho. bhaicare ke prem se ek dusre pr dya rkho; prspr adr krne mem ek dusre se bdh clo. pryttr krne mem alsi n ho; atmik unmad mem bhro rho; prbhu ki seva krte rho. asa me anndit rho; kles me sthir rho; prarthna me nity lge rho. pvittr logom ko jo kuch avsy ho, us mem un ki shayta kro; phunai krne me lge rho. apne stane valom ko asis do; asis do srp n ho. annd krne valom ke sath annd kro; aur rone valom ke sath roo. aps mem ek sa mn rkho; abhimani n ho; prntu dinom ke sath smgti rkho; apni drsti mem buddhiman n ho. burai ke bdle kisi se burai n kro; jo batem sb logom ke nikt bhli haim, un ki cinta kiya kro. jham tk ho ske, tum apne bhrsk sb mnusyom ke sath mel milap rkho. he priyo apna plta n lena; prntu krodh ko avsr do, kyomki likha hai, plta lena mera kam hai, prbhu khta hai maim hi bdla dumga. prntu ydi tera bairi bhukha ho to use khana khila; ydi pyasa ho, to use pani pila; kyomki aisa krne se tu uske sir pr ag ke amgarom ka dher lgaega. burai se n haro prntu bhilai se burai ka jit lo

13

hr ek vykti prdhan adhikariyom ke adhin rhe; kyomki koi adhikar aisa nhim, jo prmesvr ki or s n ho; aur jo adhikar haim, ve prmesvr ke thhrae hue haim. is se jo koi adhikar ka virodh krta hai, vh prmesvr ki vidhi ka samhna krta hai, aur samhna krne vale dnd paemge. kyomki hakim acche kam ke nhim, prntu bure kam ke liye dr ka karn haim; so ydi tu hakim se nidr rhna cahta hai, to accha kam kr aur us ki or se teri srahna hogi; kyomki vh teri bhilai ke liye prmesvr ka sevk hai. prntu ydi tu burai kre, to dr; kyomki vh tlvar vytrth liye hue nhim aur prmesvr ka sevk hai; ki uske krodh ke anusar bure kam krne vale ko dnd de. isliye adhin rhna n kevl us krodh se prntu dr se avsy hai, vrn vivek bhi yhi gvahi deta hai. isliye kr bhi do, kyomki sasn krne vale prmesvr ke sevk haim, aur sda isi kam mem lge rhte haim. isliye hr ek ka hk cukaya kro, jis kr cahie, use kr do; jise mhsul cahie, use mhsul do; jis se drna cahie, us se dro; jis ka adr krna cahie uska adr kro aps ke prem se chod aur kisi bat mem kisi ke krjdar n ho; kyomki jo dusre se prem rkhta hai, usi ne vyvstha puri ki hai. kyomki yh ki vybhicar n krna, htaya

n krna; cori n krna; lalc n krna; aur in ko chod aur koi bhi ajna ho to sb ka sarams is bat mem paya jata hai, ki apne pdosi se apne sman prem rkh. prem pdosi ki kuch burai nhim krta, isliye prem rkhna vyvstha ko pura krna hai aur smy ko phican kr aisa hi kro, isliye ki ab tumhare liye nimd se jag uthe ki ghdi a phumci hai, kyomki jis smy hm ne visvas kiya tha, us smy ke vicar se ab hmara uddhar nikt hai. rat bhut bit gi hai, aur din niklne pr hai; isliye hm andhkar ke kamom ko tj kr jyoti ke hthiyar bandh lem. jaisa din ko sohta hai, vaisa hi hm sidhi cal clem; n ki lila krida, aur piykkdpn, n vyb-hicar, aur lucpn mem, aur n jhgde aur dah mem. vrn prbhu yisu msih ko phin lo, aur srir ki abhilasaom ko pura krne ka upay n kro.

14

jo visvas mem nirbl hai, use apni smgti mem le lo; prntu usi smkaom pr vivad krne ke liye nhim. kyomki ek ko visvas hai, ki sb kuch khana ucit hai, prntu jo visvas mem nirbl hai, vh sag pat hi khata hai. aur khanevala n-khane vale ko tucch n jane, aur n-khanevala khane vale pr dos n lgae; kyomki prmesvr ne use grhn kiya hai. tu kaun hai jo dusre ke sevk pr dos lgata hai? uska sthir rhna ya gir jana uske svami hi se smbdndh rkhta hai, vrn vh sthir hi kr diya jaega; kyomki prbhu use sthir rkh skta hai. koi to ek din ko dusre se bdhkr janta hai, aur koi sb din ek sa janta hai: hr ek apne hi mn mem niscy kr le. jo kisi din ko manta hai, vh prbhu ke liye manta hai: jo khata hai, vh prbhu ke liye khata hai, kyomki vh prmesvr ka dhnyvad krta hai, aur ja nhim khata, vh prbhu ke liye nhim khata aur prmesvr ka dhnyvad krta hai. kyomki hm mem se n to koi apne liye jita hai, aur n koi apne liye mrta hai. kyomki ydi hm jivit haim, to prbhu ke liye jivit haim; aur ydi mrte haim, to prbhu ke liye mrte haim; so hm jiem ya mrem, hm prbhu hi ke haim. kyomki msih isi liye mra aur ji bhi utha ki vh mre huom aur jivtom, donom ka prbhu ho. tu apne bhai pr kyom dos lgata hai? ya tu phir kyom apne bhai ko tucch janta hai? hm sb ke sb prmesvr ke nyay simhasn ke samhne khde homge. kyomki likha hai, ki prbhu khta hai, mere jivn ki saugndh ki hr ek ghutna mere samhne tikega, aur hr ek jibh prmesvr ko amgikar kregi. so hm mem se hr ek prmesvr ko apna apna lekha dega so age ko hm ek dusre pr dos n lgaem pr tum yhi than lo ki koi apne bhai ke samhne thes ya thokr khane ka karn n rkhe. maim janta hum, aur prbhu yisu se mujhe niscy hua hai, ki koi vstu apne ap se asuddh nhim, prntu jo us ko asuddh smjhta hai, uske liye asuddh hai. ydi tera bhai tere bhojn ke karn udas hota hai, to phir tu prem

ki riti se nhim clta: jis ke liye msih mra us ko tu apne bhojn ke dvara nas n kr. ab tumhari bhlai ki ninda n hone pae. kyomki prmesvr ka rajy khana pina nhim; prntu dhrm aur milap aur vh annd hai; jo pvitr atma se hota hai aur jo koi is riti se msih ki seva krta hai, vh prmesvr ko bhata hai aur mnusyom mem grhn yogy thhrtta hai. isliye hm un batom ka pryt n krem jinse mel milap aur ek dusre ka sudhar ho. bhojn ke liye prmesvr ka kam n bigad: sb kuch suddh to hai, prntu us mnusy ke liye bura hai, jis ko us ke bhojn krne se thokr lgti hai. bhlai to yh hai, ki tu n mams khae, aur n dakh rs pie, n aur kuch aisa kre, jis se tera bhai thokr khae. tera jo visvas ho, use prmesvr ke samhne apne hi mn mem rkh: dhny hai vh, jo us bat mem, jis vh thik smjhta hai, apne ap ko dosi nhim thhrata. prntu jo sndeh kr ke khata hai, vh dnd ke yogy thhr cuka, kyomki vh niscy dharna se nhim khata, aur jo kuch visvas se nhim, vh pap hai

15

nidan hm blvanom ko cahie, ki nirblom ki nirbltaom ko shem; n ki apne ap ko prsnn krem. hm mem se hr ek apne pdosi ko us ki bhlai ke liye sudharne ke nimit prsnn kre. kyomki msih ne apne ap ko prsnn nhim kiya, pr jaisa likha hai, ki tere nindkom ki ninda mujh pr a pdi. jitni batem phile se likhi gim, ve hmari hi siksa ke liye likhi gim haim ki hm dhirj aur pvitr sastr ki santi ke dvara asa rkhem. aur dhirj, aur santi ka data prmesvr tumhem yh vrdan de, ki msih yisu ke anasar aps mem ek mn rho. taki tum ek mn aur ek mumh hokr hmare prbhu yisu msih ke pita prmesvr ki bdai kro. isliye, jaisa msih ne bhi prmesvr ki mhima ke liye tumhem grhn kiya hai, vaise hi tum bhi ek dusre ko grhn kro. maim khta hum, ki jo prtijnaem bap dadom ko di gi thim, unhem drdh krne ke liye msih, prmesvr ki sccai ka prman dene ke liye khtna kie hue logom ka sevk bna. aur anyjati bhi dya ke karn prmesvr ki bdai krem, jaisa likha hai, ki isliye maim jati jati mem tera dhnyvad krumga, aur tere nam ke bhjn gaumga. phir kha hai, he jati jati ke sb logom, us ki prja ke sath annd kro. aur phir he jati jati ke sb lago, prbhu ki stuti kro; aur he rajy rajy ke sb logo; use sraho. aur phir ysayah khta hai, ki yisai ki ek jd prgt hogi, aur anyjatiyom ka hakim hone ke liye ek uthega, us pr anyjatiyom asa rkhemgi. so prmesvr jo asa ka data hai tumhem visvas krne mem sb prkar ke annd aur santi se priprn kre, ki pvitr atma ki samrth se tumhari asa bdhti jae he mere bhaiyo; maim ap bhi tumhare visy mem niscy janta hum, ki tum bhi ap hi bhlai se bhre aur isvriy jnan se bhrpur ho aur ek dusre ko cita skte ho. taubhi maim ne khim khim yad dilane ke liye tumhem jo

bhut hiyav krke likha, yh us anugrh ke karn hua, jo prmesvr ne mujhe diya hai. ki maim anyajatiyom ke liye msih yisu ka sevk hokr prmesvr ke susmacar ki seva yajk ki naim krum; jis se anyajatiyom ka manom cdhaya jana, pvitr atma se pvitr bnkr grhn kiya jae. so un batom ke visy mem jo prmesvr se smbndh rkhti haim, maim msih yisu mem bdai kr skta hum. kyomki un batom ko chod mujhe aur kisi bat ke visy mem khne ka hiyav nhim, jo msih ne anyajatiyom ki adhinta ke liye vcn, aur krm. aur cinhom aur adbhut kamom ki samrth se, aur pvitr atma ki samrth se mere hi dvara kie: yham tk ki maim ne yruslem se lekr carom or illurikus tk msih ke susmacar ka pura pura prcar kiya. pr mere mn ki ummg yh hai, ki jham jham msih ka nam nhim liya gya, vhim susmacar sunaum; aisa n ho ki dusre ki nimv pr glr bnaum prntu jaisa likha hai, vaisa hi ho, ki jinhe uska susmacar nhim phumca, ve hi dekhemge aur jinhom ne nhim suna ve hi smjhemge isi liye maim tumhare pas ane se bar bar ruka rha. prntu ab mujhe in desom mem aur jgh nhim rhi, aur bhut vrsom se mujhe tumhare pas ane ki lalsa hai. isliye jb ispaniya ko jaumga to tumhare pas hota hua jaumga kyomki mujhe asa hai, ki us yatra mem tum se bhemt krum, aur jb tumhari smgti se mera ji kuch bhr jae, to tum mujhe kuch dur age phumca do. prntu abhi to pvitr logom ki seva krne ke liye yruslem ko jata hum. kyomki mkiduniya aur akhya ke logom ko yh accha lga, ki yruslem ke pvitr logom ke kmgalom ke liye kuch cnda krem. accha to lga, prntu ve un ke krjdar bhi haim, kyomki ydi anyjati un ki atmik batom mem bhagi hue, to unhem bhi ucit hai, ki saririk batom mem un ki seva krem. so maim yh kam pura krke aur un ko yh cnda saump kr tumhare pas hota hua ispaniya ko jaumga. aur maim janta hum, ki jb maim tumhare pas aumga, to msih ki puri asis ke sath aumga aur he bhaiyom; maim yisu msih ka jo hmara prbhu hai aur pvitr atma ke prem ka smrn dila kr, tum se binti krta hum, ki mere liye prmesvr se prarthna krne mem mere sath mlkr laulin rho. ki maim yhudiya ke avisvasiyom bca rhum, aur meri vh seva jo yruslem ke liye hai, pvitr logom ko bhae. aur maim prmesvr ki iccha se tumhare pas annd ke sath akr tumhare sath visram paum. santi ka prmesvr tum sb ke sath rhe. amin

16

maim tum se phibe ki, jo hmari bhin aur kimkhriya ki klisiya ki sevika hai, binti krta hum. ki tum jaisa ki pvitr logom ko cahie, use prbhu mem grhn kro; aur jis kisi bat mem us ko tum se pryojn ho, us ki shayta kro; kyomki vh bhi bhutom ki vrn meri bhi upkarini hui hai priska aur akvila ko jo msih

yisu mem mere shkrmi haim, nmskar. un-homne mere pran ke liye apna hi sir de rkha tha aur kevl maim hi nhim, vrn anyajatiyom ki sari klisiyaem bhi un ka dhnyvad krte haim. aur us klisiya ko bhi nmskar jo un ke ghr mem hai. mere priy ipainitus ko jo msih ke liye asiya ka phila phl hai, nmskar. mriym ko jis ne tumhare liye bhut prisrm kiya, nmskar. andrunikus aur yuniyas ko jo mere kutmbi haim, aur mere sath kaid hue the, aur preritom mem nami haim, aur mujh se phile msih mem hue the, nmskar. ampliyatus ko, jo prbhu mem mera priy hai, nmskar. urbanus ko, jo msih mem hmara shkrmi hai, aur mere priy istkhus ko nmskar. apilles ko jo msih mem khra nikla, nmskar. aristubulus ke ghrane ko nmskar. mere kutumbi herodiyon ko nmskar. nrkissus ke ghrane ke jo log prbhu mem haim, un ko nmskar. truphaina aur truphosa ko jo prbhu mem prisrm krte haim, nmskar. priya prsis ko jis ne prbhu mem bhut prisrm kiya, nmskar. ruphus ko jo prbhu mem cuna hua hai, aur us ki mata ko jo meri bhi hai, donom ko nmskar. asumkritus aur philgon aur hirmas or ptrubas aur hrmas aur un ke sath ke bhaiyom ko nmskar. philulugus aur yuliya aur neryus aur us ki bhin, aur ulumpas aur un ke sath ke sb pvitr logom ko nmskar aps mem pvitr cumbn se nmskar kro tum ko msih ki sari klisiyaom ki or se nmskar. ab he bhaiyo, maim tum se binti krta hum, ki jo log us sikska ke viprit jo tum ne pai hai, phut pdne, aur thokr khane ke karn hote haim, unhem tad liya kro; aur un se dur rho. kyomki aise log hmare prbhu msih ki nhim, prntu apne pet ki seva krte hai; aur cikni cupdi batom se sidhe sade mn ke logom ko bhka dete haim. tumhare ajna manne ki crca sb logom mem phail gi hai; isliye maim tumhare visy mem annd krta hum; prntu maim yh chahta hum, ki tum bhlai ke liye buddhiman, prntu burai ke liye bhole bne rho. santi ka prmesvr saitam ko tumhare pamvom se sighr kuclva dega hmare prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh tum pr hota rhe. timuthiyus mere shkrmi ka, aur lukiyus aur yason aur sosiptrus mere kutumbiyom ka, tum ko nmskar. mujh ptri ke likhne vale tiritiyus ka prbhu mem tum ko nmskar. gyus ka jo meri aur klisiya ka phunai krne vala hai uska tumhem nmskar: iras-tus jo ngr ka bhndari hai, aur bhai kvartus ka, tum ko nmskar ab jo tum ko mere susmacar arthat yisu msih ke visy ke prcar ke anusar sthir kr skta hai, us bhed ke prkas ke anusar jo snatn se chipa rha. prntu ab prgt hokr snatn prmesvr ki ajna se bhvisy-dvktom ki pustkom ke dvra sb jatiyom ko btaya gya hai, ki ve visvas se ajna manne vale hojaem. usi advait buddhiman prmesvr ki yisu msih ke dvra yuganuyug mhima hoti rhe. amin

paulus ki or se jo prmesvr ki iccha se yisu msih ka prerit hone ke liye bulaya gya aur bhai sosthines ki or se. prmesvr ki us klisiya ke nami jo kurinthus mem hai, arthat un ke nam jo msih yisu mem pvitr kie ge, aur pvitr hone ke liye bulae ge haim; aur un sb ke nam bhi jo hr jgh hmare aur apne prbhu yisu msih ke nam ki prarthna krte haim. hmare pita prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih ki or se tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe maim tumhare visy mem apne prmesvr ka dhnyvad sda krta hum, isliye ki prmesvr ka yh anugrh tum pr msih yisu mem hua. ki us mem hokr tum hr bat mem arthat sare vcn aur sare jnan mem dhni kie ge. ki msih ki gvahi tum mem pkki nikli. yham tk ki kisi vrdan mem tumhem ghti nhim, aur tum hmare prbhu yisu msih ke prgt hone ki bat johne rhte ho. vh tumhem ant tk drdh bhi krega, ki tum hmare prbhu yisu msih ke din mem nirdos thhro. prmesvr scca hai; jis ne tum ko apne putr hmare prbhu yisu msih ki smgti mem bulaya hai he bhaiyo, maim tum se yisu msih jo hmara prbhu hai uske nam ke dvara binti krta hum, ki tum sb ek hi bat kho; aur tum mem phut n ho, prntu ek hi mn aur ek hi mt hokr mile rho. kyomki he mere bhaiyom, khloe ke ghrane ke logom ne mujhe tumhare visy mem btaya hai, ki tum mem jhgde ho rhe haim. mera khna yh hai, ki tum mem se koi to apne ap ko paulus ka, koi apullos ka, koi kaipha ka, koi msih ka khta hai. kya msih bmt gya? kya paulus tumhare liye krus pr cdhae gya? ya tumhem paulus ke nam pr bptisma mila? maim prmesvr ka dhnyvad krta hum, ki krispus aur gyus ko chod, maim ne tum mem se kisi ko bhi bptisma nhim diya. khim aisa n ho, ki koi khe, ki tumhem mere nam pr bptisma mila. aur maim ne stiphnas ke ghrane ko bhi bptisma diya; in ko chod, maim nhim janta ki maim ne aur kisi ko bptisma diya. kyomki msih ne mujhe bptisma dene ko nhim, vrn susmacar sunane ko bheja hai, aur yh bhi sbdom ke jnan ke anusar nhim, aisa n ho ki msih ka krus vyrrh thhre. kyomki krus ki ktha nas hone valom ke nikt murkhta hai, prntu hm uddhar pane valom ke nikt prmesvr ki samrth hai. kyomki likha hai, ki maim jnanvanom ke jnan ko nas krumga, aur smjhdarom ki smjh ko tucch kr dumga. kham rha jnanvan? kham rha sastri? kham is smsar ka vivadi? kya prmesvr ne smsar ke jnan ko murkhta nhim thhraya? kyomki jb prmesvr ke jnan ke anusar smsar ne jnan se prmesvr ko n jana to prmesvr ko yh accha lga, ki is prcar ki murkhta ke dvara visvas krne valom ko uddhar de. yhudi to cinh cahte haim, aur yunani jnan ki khoj mem haim. prntu hm to us krus pr cdhae hue msih ka prcar krte haim jo yhudiyom ke nikt thokr

ka karn, aur anyjatiyom ke nikt murkhta hai. prntu jo bulae hue haim kya yhudi, kya yunani, un ke nikt msih prmesvr ki samrth, aur prmesvr ka jnan hai. kyomki prmesvr ki murkhta mnusyom ke jnan se jnanvan hai; aur prmesvr ki nirblta mnusyom ke bl se bhut blvan hai he bhaiyo, apne bulae jane ko to soco, ki n srir ke anusar bhut jnanvan, aur n bhut samrthi, aur n bhut kulin bulae ge. prntu prmesvr ne jgt ke murkhom ko cun liya hai, ki jnan valom ko ljjit kre; aur prmesvr ne jgt ke nirblom ko cun liya hai, ki blvanom ko ljjit kre. aur prmesvr ne jgt ke nicom aur tucchom ko, vrn jo haim bhi nhim un ko bhi cun liya, ki unhem jo haim, vyrrh thhrae. taki koi prani prmesvr ke samhne ghmd n krne pae. prntu usi ki or se tum msih yisu mem ho, jo prmesvr ki or se hmare liye jnan thhra arthat dhrm, aur pvitra, aur chutkara. taki jaisa likha hai, vaisa hi ho, ki jo ghmd kre vh prbhu mem ghmd kre

2

aur he bhaiyom, jb maim prmesvr ka bhed sunata hua tumhare pas aya, to vcn ya jnan ki uttmta ke sath nhim aya. kyomki maim ne yh than liya tha, ki tumhare bic yisu msih, vrn krus pr cdhae hue msih ko chod aur kisi bat ko n janum. aur maim nirblta aur bhy ke sath, aur bhut thrthrata hua tumhare sath rha. aur mere vcn, aur mere prcar mem jnan ki lubhane vali batem nhim; prntu atma aur samrth ka prman tha. isliye ki tumhara visvas mnusyom ke jnan pr nhim, prntu prmesvr ki samrth pr nirbhr ho phir bhi siddh logom mem hm jnan sunate haim: prntu is smsar ka aur is smsar ke nas hone vale hakimom ka jnan nhim. prntu hm prmesvr ka vh gupt jnan, bhed ki riti pr btate haim, jise prmesvr ne snatn se hmari mhima ke liye thhraya. jise is smsar ke hakimom mem se kisi ne nhim jana, kyomki ydi jante, to tejomy prbhu ko krus pr n cdhate. prntu jaisa likha hai, ki jo amkh ne nhim dekhi, aur kan ne nhim suna, aur jo batem mnusy ke citt mem nhim cdhim ve hi haim, jo prmesvr ne apne prem rkhe valom ke liye taiyar ki haim. prntu prmesvr ne un ko apne atma ke dvara hm pr prgt kiya; kyomki atma sb batem, vrn prmesvr ki gudh batem bhi jamcta hai. mnusyom mem se kaun kisi mnusy ki batem janta hai, kevl mnusy ki atma jo us mem hai? vaise hi prmesvr ki batem bhi koi nhim janta, kevl prmesvr ka atma. prntu hm ne smsar ki atma nhim, prntu vh atma paya hai, jo prmesvr ki or se hai, ki hm un batom ko janem, jo prmesvr ne hmam di haim. jin ko hm mnusyom ke jnan ki sikhai hui batom mem nhim, prntu atma ki sikhai hui batom mem, atmik batem atmik batom se mila mila kr sunate haim. prntu saririk mnusy prmesvr ke atma ki

batem grhn nhim krta, kyonki ve us ki drsti mem murkhta ki batem haim, aur n vh unhem jan skta hai kyonki un ki jamc atmik riti se hoti hai. atmik jn sb kuch jamcta hai, prntu vh ap kisi se jamca nhim jata. kyonki prbhu ka mn kis ne jana hai, ki use sikhlae? prntu hm mem msih ka mn hai

3

he bhaiyom, maim tum se is riti se batem n kr ska, jaise atmik logom se; prntu jaise saririk logom se, aur un se jo msih mem balk haim. maim ne tumhem dudh pilaya, ann n khilaya; kyonki tum us ko n kha skte the; vrn ab tk bhi nhim kha skte ho. kyonki ab tk saririk ho, isliye, ki jb tum mem dah aur jhgda hai, to kya tum saririk nhim? aur mnusy ki riti pr nhim clte? isliye ki jb ek khta hai, ki maim paulus ka hum, aur dusra ki maim apullos ka hum, to kya tum mnusy nhim? apullos kya hai? aur paulus kya hai? kevl sevk, jin ke dvara tum ne visvas kiya, jaisa hr ek ko prbhu ne diya. maim ne lgaya, apullos ne simca, prntu prmesvr ne bdhaya. isliye n to lgane vala kuch hai, aur n simcne vala, prntu prmesvr jo bdhane vala hai. lgane vala aur simcne vala danom ek haim; prntu hr ek vykti apne hi prism ke anusar apni hi mjduri paega. kyonki hm prmesvr ke shkrmi haim; tum prmesvr ki kheti aur prmesvr ki rcna ho. prmesvr ke us anugrh ke anusar, jo mujhe diya gya, maim ne buddhiman rajmisri ki naim nev dali, aur dusra us pr rdda rkhta hai; prntu hr ek mnusy cauks rhe, ki vh us pr kaisa rdda rkhta hai. kyonki us nev ko chod jo pdi hai, aur vh yisu msih hai koi dusri nev nhim dal skta. aur ydi koi is nev pr sona ya candi ya bhumol ptthr ya kath ya ghas ya phus ka rdda rkhta hai. to hr ek ka kam prgt ho jaega; kyonki vh din use btaega; isliye ki ag ke sath prgt hoga: aur vh ag hr ek ka kam prkhegi ki kaisa hai. jis ka kam us pr bna hua sthir rhega, vh mjduri paega. aur ydi kisi ka kam jl jaega, to hani uthaega; pr vh ap bc jaega prntu jlte jlte kya tum nhim jante, ki tum prmesvr ka mndir ho, aur prmesvr ka atma tum mem vas krta hai? ydi koi prmesvr ke mndir ko nas krega to prmesvr use nas krega; kyonki prmesvr ka mndir pvitr hai, aur vh tum ho. koi apne ap ko dhokha n de: ydi tum mem se koi is smsar mem apne ap ko jnani smjhe, to murkh bne; ki jnani ho jae. kyonki is smsar ka jnan prmesvr ke nikt murkhta hai, jaisa likha hai; ki vh jnaniyom ko un ki cturai mem phmsa deta hai. aur phir prbhu jnaniyom ki cintaom ko janta hai, ki vyvrth haim. isliye mnusom pr koi ghmdn n kre, kyonki sb kuch tumhara hai. kya paulus, kya apullos, kya kaipha, kya jgt, kya jivn, kya mrm, kya vrtman, kya bhvisy, sb kuch tumhara hai, aur tum msih

ke ho, aur msih prmesvr ka hai

4

mnusy hmem msih ke sevk aur prmesvr ke bhedom ke bhndari smjhe. phir yham bhndari mem yb bat dekhi jati hai, ki visvas yogy nikle. prntu meri drsti mem yb bhut choti bat hai, ki tum ya mnusom ka koi nyayi mujhe prkhe, vrn maim ap hi apne ap ko nhim prkhta. kyonki mera mn mujhe kisi bat mem dosi nhim thhrata, prntu is se maim nirdos nhim thhrta, kyonki mera prkhne vala prbhu hai. so jb tk prbhu n ae, smy se phile kisi bat ka nyay n kro: vhi to andhkar ki chipi batem jyoti mem dikhaega, aur mnom ki mtiyom ko prgt krega, tb prmesvr ki or se hr ek ki prmsa hogi he bhaiyom, maim ne in batom mem tumhare liye apni aur apullos ki crca, drstant ki riti pr ki hai, isliye ki tum hmare dvara yb sikhho, ki likhe hue se age n bdhna, aur ek ke pks mem aur dusre ke virodh mem grv n krna. kyonki tujh mem aur dusre mem kaun bhed krta hai? aur tere pas kya hai jo tu ne (dusre se) nhim paya: aur jb ki tu ne (dusre se) paya hai, to aisa ghmdn kyon krta hai, ki manom nhi paya? tum to trpt ho cuke; tum dhni ho cuke, tum ne hmare bina rajy kiya; prntu bhla hota ki tum rajy krte ki hm bhi tumhare sath rajy krte. meri smjh mem prmesvr ne hm preritom ko sb ke bad un logom ki naim thhraya hai, jin ki mrtyu ki ajna ho cuki ho; kyonki hm jgt aur svrgdu-tom aur mnusom ke liye ek tmasa thhre haim. hm msih ke liye murkh hai; prntu tum msih mem buddhiman ho: hm nirbl haim prntu tum blvan ho: tum adr pate ho, prntu hm niradr hote haim. hm is ghdi tk bhukhe-pyase aur nmge haim, aur ghumse khate haim aur mare mare phirte haim; aur apne hi hathom se kam krke prism krte haim. log bura khte haim, hm asis dete haim; ve state haim, hm shte haim. ve bdnam krte haim, hm binti krte haim: hm aj tk jgt ke kude aur sb vstuom ki khurn ki naim thhre haim maim tumhem ljit krne ke liye ye batem nhim likhta, prntu apne priy balk jankr unhem citata hum. kyonki ydi msih mem tumhare sikhane vale ds hjar bhi hote, taubhi tumhare pita bhut se nhim, isliye ki msih yisu mem susmacar ke dvara maim tumhara pita hua. so maim tum se binti krta hum, ki meri si cal clo. isliye maim ne timuthiyus ko jo prbhu mem mera priy aur visvasyogy putr hai, tumhare pas bheja hai, aur vh tumhem msih mem mera critr smrn kraega, jaise ki maim hr jgh hr ek klisiya mem updes krta hum. kitne to aise phul ge haim, manom maim tumhare pas ane hi ka nhim. prntu prbhu cahe to maim tumhare pas sighr hi aumga, aur un phule huom ki batom ko nhim, prntu un ki samrth ko jan

lumga. kyomki prmesvr ka rajy batom mem nhim, prntu samrth mem hai. tum kya cahte ho kya maim chdi lekr tumhare pas aum ya prem aur nmrta ki atma ke sath?

5

yham tk sunne mem ata hai, ki tum mem vybhicar hota hai, vrn aisa vybhicar jo any-jatiyom mem bhi nhim hota, ki ek mnusy apne pita ki ptni ko rkhta hai. aur tum sok to nhim krte, jis se aisa kam krne vala tumhare bic mem se nikala jata, prntu ghmd krte ho. maim to srir ke bhav se dur tha, prntu atma ke bhav se tumhare sath hokr, mano upsthati ki dsa mem aise kam krne vale ke visy mem yh ajna de cuka hum. ki jb tum, aur meri atma, hmare prbhu yisu ki samrth ke sath iktthe ho, to aisa mnusy, hmare prbhu yisu ke nam se. srir ke vinas ke liye saitao ko saumpa jae, taki us ki atma prbhu yisu ke din mem ud-dhar pae. tumhara ghmd krna accha nhim; kya tum nhim jante, ki thoda sa khmir pure gumdhe hue ate ko khmir kr deta hai. purana khmir nikal kr, apne ap ko suddh kro: ki nya gumdha hua ata bn jao; taki tum akhmiri ho, kyomki hmara bhi phsh jo msih hai, blidan hua hai. so ao hm utsv mem annd mnavem, n to purane khmir se aur n burai aur dustta ke khmir se, prntu sidhai aur sccai ki akhmiri roti se maim ne apni ptri mem tumhem likha hai, ki vybhicariyom ki smgti n krna. yh nhim, ki tum bilkul is jgt ke vybhicariyom, ya lobhiyom, ya andher krne valom, ya murtipujkom ki smgti n kro; kyomki is dsa mem to tumhem jgt mem se nikl jana hi pdta. mera khna yh hai; ki ydi koi bhai khla kr, vybhicari, ya lobhi, ya murtipujk, ya gali dene vala, ya piykdd, ya andher krne vala ho, to us ki smgti mt krna; vrn aise mnusy ke sath khana bhi n khana. kyomki mujhe bahr valom ka nyay krne se kya kam? kya tum bhitr valom ka nyay nhim krte? prntu bahr valom ka nyay prmesvr krta hai: isliye us kukrmi ko apne bic mem se nikal do

6

kya tum mem se kisi ko yh hiyav hai, ki jb dusre ke sath jhgda ho, to phaisle ke liye adhimiryom ke pas jae; aur pvitr lagom ke pas n jae? kya tum nhim jante, ki pvitr log jgt ka nyay kremge? so jb tumhem jgt ka nyay krna he, to kya tum chote se chote jhgdom ka bhi nirny krne ke yogy nhim? kya tum nhim jante, ki hm svrgdutom ka nyay kremge? to kya samsarik batom ka nirny n krem? so ydi tumhem samsarik batom ka nirny krna ho, to kya unhim ko baithaoge jo klisiya mem kuch nhim smjhe

jate haim maim tumhem ljjit krne ke liye yh khta hum: kya scmcuc tum mem ek bhi buddhiman nhim milta, jo apne bhaiyom ka nirny kr ske? vrn bhai bhai mem mukddma hota hai, aur vh bhi avisvasiyom ke samhne. prntu scmcuc tum mem bda dos to yh hai, ki aps mem mukddma krte ho: vrn anyay kyom nhim shte? apni hani kyom nhim shte? vrn anyay krte aur hani phumcate ho, aur vh bhi bhaiyom ko. kya tum nhim jante, ki anyayi log prmesvr ke rajy ke varis n homge? dhokha n khao, n vesyagami, n murtipujk, n prstrigami, n lucca, n purusgami. n cor, n lobhi, n piykdd, n gali dene vale, n andher krne vale prmesvr ke rajy ke varis homge. aur tum mem se kitne aise hi the, prntu tum prbhu yisu msih ke nam se aur hmare prmesvr ke atma se dhoe ge, aur pvitr hue aur dhrmi thhre sb vstuem mere liye ucit to haim, prntu sb vstuem labh ki nhim, sb vstuem mere liye ucit haim, prntu maim kisi bat ke adhin n humga. bhojn pet ke liye, aur pet bhojn ke liye hai, prntu prmesvr is ko aur us ko donom ko nas krega, prntu deh vybhicar ke liye nhim, vrn prbhu ke liye; aur prbhu deh ke liye hai. aur prmesvr ne apni samrth se prbhu ko jilaya, aur hmam bhi jilaega. kya tum nhim jante, ki tumhari deh msih ke amg haim? so kya maim msih ke amg lekr unhem vesya ke amg bnaum? kdapi nhim. kya tum nhim jante, ki jo koi vesya se smgti krta hai, vh uske sath ek tn ho jata hai? kyomki vh khta hai, ki ve donom ek tn homge. aur jo prbhu ki smgti mem rhta hai, vh uske sath ek atma ho jata hai. vybhicar se bce rho: jitne aur pap mnusy krta hai, ve deh ke bahr haim, prntu vybhicar krne vala apni hi deh ke viruddh pap krta hai. kya tum nhim jante, ki tumhari deh pvitratma ka mndir hai; jo tum mem bsa hua hai aur tumhem prmesvr ki or se mila hai, aur tum apne nhim ho? kyomki dam dekr mol liye ge ho, isliye apni deh ke dvara prmesvr ki mhima kro

7

un batom ke visy mem jo tum ne likhim, yh accha hai, ki purus stri ko n chue. prntu vybhicar ke dr se hr ek purus ki ptni, aur hr ek stri ka pti ho. pti apni ptni ka hk pura kre; aur vaise hi ptni bhi apne pti ka. ptni ko apni deh pr adhikar nhim pr uske pti ka adhikar hai; vaise hi pti ko bhi apni deh pr adhikar nhim, prntu ptni ko. tum ek dusre se alg n rho; prntu kevl kuch smy tk aps ki smmti se ki prarthna ke liye avkas mile, aur phir ek sath rho, aisa n ho, ki tumhare as-mym ke karn saitao tumhem prkhe. prntu maim jo yh khta hum vh anumti hai n ki ajna. maim yh cahta hum, ki jaisa maim hum, vaisa hi sb mnusy hom; prntu hr ek ko prmesvr ki or se vises vises vrdan mile haim;

kisi ko kisi prkar ka, aur kisi ko kisi aur prkar ka prntu maim avivahitom aur vidhvaom ke visy mem khta hum, ki un ke liye aisa hi rhna accha hai, jaisa maim hum. prntu ydi ve smyn n kr skem, to vivah krem; kyomki vivah krna kamatur rhne se bhla hai. jin ka byah ho gya hai, un ko maim nhim, vrn prbhu ajna deta hai, ki ptni apne pti se alg n ho. (aur ydi alg bhi ho jae, to bin dusra byah kie rhe; ya apne pti se phir mel kr le) aur n pti apni ptni ko chode. dusrem se prbhu nhim, prntu maim hi khta hum, ydi kisi bhai ki ptni visvas n rkhti ho, aur uske sath rhne se prsnn ho, to vh use n chode. aur jis stri ka pti visvas n rkhta ho, aur uske sath rhne se prsnn ho; vh pti ko n chode. kyomki aisa pti jo visvas n rkhta ho, vh ptini ke karn pvitr thhrtai hai, aur aisi ptini jo visvas nhim rkhti, pti ke karn pvitr thhrtai hai; nhim to tumhare ldkebale asuddh hote, prntu ab to pvitr haim. prntu jo purus visvas nhim rkhta, ydi vh alg ho, to alg hone do, aisi dsa mem koi bhai ya bhin bndhn mem nhim; prntu prmesvr ne to hmem mel milap ke liye bulaya hai. kyomki he stri, tu kya janti hai, ki tu apne pti ka uddhar kra le aur he purus, tu kya janta hai ki tu apni ptini ka uddhar kra le? pr jaisa prbhu ne hr ek ko bamta hai, aur prmesvr ne hr ek ko bulaya hai; vaisa hi vh cle; aur maim sb klisiyaom mem aisa hi thhrtai hum. jo khtna kiya hua bulaya gya ho, vh khtnariht n bne; jo khtnariht bulaya gya ho, vh khtna n krae. n khtna kuch hai, aur n khtnariht prntu prmesvr ki ajnaom ko manna hi sb kuch hai. hr ek jn jis dsa mem bulaya gya ho, usi mem rhe. ydi tu das ki dsa mem bulaya gya ho to cinta n kr; prntu ydi tu svtmtr ho ske, to aisa hi kam kr. kyomki jo das ki dsa mem prbhu mem bulaya gya hai, vh prbhu ka svtmtr kiya hua hai; aur vaise hi jo svtmtrta ki dsa mem bulaya gya hai, vh msih ka das hai. tum dam dekr mol liye ge ho, mnusyom ke das n bno. he bhaiyo, jo koi jis dsa mem bulaya gya ho, vh usi mem prmesvr ke sath rhe kumvariyo ke visy mem prbhu ki koi ajna mujhe nhim mili, prntu visvasyogy hone ke liye jaisi dya prbhu ne mujh pr ki hai, usi ke anasar smmti deta hum. so meri smjh mem yh accha hai, ki ajkl kles ke karn mnusy jaisa hai, vaisa hi rhe. ydi tere ptini hai, to us se alg hone ka ytn n kr: aur ydi tere ptini nhim, to ptini ki khoj n kr: prntu ydi tu byah bhi kre, to pap nhim; aur ydi kumvari byahi jae to koi pap nhim; prntu aisom ko saririk dukh hoga, aur maim bcana cahta hum. he bhaiyo, maim yh khta hum, ki smy km kiya gya hai, isliye cahie ki jin ke ptini hom, ve aise hom mano un ke ptini nhim. aur rone vale aise hom, mano rote nhim; aur annd krne vale aise hom, mano annd nhim krte; aur mol lene vale aise hom, ki mano un ke pas kuch hai nhim. aur is smsar ke brtne vale aise hom, ki smsar hi ke

n ho lem; kyomki is smsar ki riti aur vyvhar bdlte jate haim. so maim yh cahta hum, ki tumhem cinta n ho: avivahit purus prbhu ki batom ki cinta mem rhta hai, ki prbhu ko kyomkr prsnn rkhe. prntu vivahit mnusy smsar ki batom ki cinta mem rhta hai, ki apni ptini ko kis riti se prsnn rkhe. vivahita aur avivahita mem bhi bhed hai: avivahita prbhu ki cinta mem rhti hai, ki vh deh aur atma donom mem pvitr ho, prntu vivahita smsar ki cinta mem rhti hai, ki apne pti ko prsnn rkhe. yh bat tumhare hi labh ke liye khta hum, n ki tumhem phmsane ke liye, vrn isliye ki jaisa sohta hai, vaisa hi kiya jae; ki tum ek citt hokr prbhu ki seva mem lge rho. aur ydi koi yh smjhe, ki maim apni us kumvari ka hk mar rha hum, jis ki jvani dhl cli hai, aur pryojn bhi hoe, to jaisa cahie, vaisa kre, is mem pap nhim, vh uska byah hone de. prntu jo mn mem drdh rhta hai, aur us ko pryojn n ho, vrn apni iccha puri krne mem adhikar rkhta ho, aur apne mn mem yh bat than li ho, ki maim apni kumvari ldki ko bin byahi rkhumga, vh accha krta hai. so jo apni kumvari ka byah kr deta hai, vh accha krta hai aur jo byah nhim kr deta, vh aur bhi accha krta hai. jb tk kisi stri ka pti jivit rhta hai, tb tk vh us se bndhi hui hai, prntu jb uska pti mr jae, to jis se cahie vivah kr skti hai, prntu kevl prbhu mem. prntu jesi hai ydi vaisi hi rhe, to mere vicar mem aur bhi dhny hai, aur maim smjhta hum, ki prmesvr ka atma mujh mem bhi hai

8

ab murtom ke samhne bli ki hui vstuom ke visy mem hm jante haim, ki hm sb ko jnan hai: jnan ghmd utpnn krta hai, prntu prem se unnti hoti hai. ydi koi smjhe, ki maim kuch janta hum, to jaisa janna cahie vaisa ab tk nhim janta. prntu ydi koi prmesvr se prem rkhta hai, to use prmesvr phicanta hai. so murtom ke samhne bli ki hui vstuom ke khane ke visy mem hm jante haim, ki murt jgt mem koi vstu nhim, aur ek ko chod aur koi prmesvr nhim. ydipi akas mem aur prthvi pr bhut se isvr khlate haim, (jaisa ki bhut se isvr or bhut se prbhu haim). taubhi hmare nikt to ek hi prmesvr hai: arthat pita jis ki or se sb vstuem haim, aur hm usi ke liye haim, aur ek hi prbhu hai, arthat yisu msih jis ke dvara sb vstuem haim, aur hm bhi usi ke dvara haim. prntu sb ko yh jnan nhi; prntu kitne to ab tk murt ko kuch smjhne ke karn murtom ke samhne bli ki hui ko kuch vstu smjhkr khate haim, aur un ka vivek nirbl hokr asuddh hota hai. bhojn hmem prmesvr ke nikt nhim phumcata, ydi hm n khate, to hmari kuch hani nhim, aur ydi khaem, to kuch labh nhim. prntu cauks rho, aisa n ho, ki tumhari yh svtmtrta khim nirblom ke liye thokr ka karn ho jae. ky-

omki ydi koi tujh jnani ko murt ke mndir mem bhojn krte dekhe, aur vh nirbl jn ho, to kya uske vivek mem murt ke samhne bli ki hui vstu ke khane ka hiyav n ho jaega. is riti se tere jnan ke karn vh nirbl bhai jis ke liye msih mra nas ho jaega. so bhaiyom ka apradh krne se or un ke nirbl vivek ko cot dene se tum msih ka apradh krte ho. is karn ydi bhojn mere bhai ko thokr khilae, to maim kbhi kisi riti se mams n khaumga, n ho ki maim apne bhai ke thokr ka karn bnum.

9

kya maim svtmtr nhim? kya maim prerit nhim? kya maim ne yisu ko jo hmara prbhu hai, nhim dekha? kya tum prbhu mem mere bnae hue nhim? ydi maim aum ke liye prerit nhim, taubhi tumhare liye to hum; kyomki tum prbhu mem meri preritai pr chap ho. jo mujhe jamcte haim, un ke liye yhi mera uttr hai. kya hmem khane-pine ka adhikar nhim? kya hmem yh adhikar nhim, ki kisi msihi bhin ko byah kr ke lie phirem, jaisa aur prerit aur prbhu ke bhai aur kaipha krte haim? ya kevl mujhe aur brnbas ko adhikar nhim ki kmai krna chodem. kaun kbhi apni girh se khakar sipahi ka kam krta hai? kaun dakh ki bari lgakar uska phl nhim khata? kaun bhedom ki rkhal krke un ka dudh nhim pita? kya maim ye batem mnusy hi ki riti pr bolta hum? kya yvstha bhi yhi nhim khti? kyomki musa ki yvstha mem likha hai ki davne mem clte hue bail ka mumh n bandhna: kya prmesvr bailom hi ki cinta krta hai? ya vises krke hmare liye khta hai. ham, hmare liye hi likha gya, kyomki ucit hai, ki jotne vala asa se jote, aur davne vala bhagi hone ki asa se davni kre. so jb ki hm ne tumhare liye atmik vstuem boi, to kya yh koi bdi bat hai, ki tumhari saririk vstuom ki phsl katem. jb aum ka tum pr yh adhikar hai, to kya hmara is se adhik n hoga? prntu hm yh adhikar kam mem nhim lae; prntu sb kuch shte haim, ki hmare dvara msih ke susmacar ki kuch rok n ho. kya tum nhim jante ki jo pvitr vstuom ki seva krte haim, ve mndir mem se khate haim; aur jo vedi ki seva krte haim; ve vedi ke sath bhagi hote haim? isi riti se prbhu ne bhi thhraya, ki jo log susmacar sunate haim, un ki jivika susmacar se ho. prntu maim in mem se koi bhi bat kam mem n laya, aur maim ne to ye batem isliye nhim likhim, ki mere liye aisa kiya jae, kyomki is se to mera mrna hi bhla hai; ki koi mera ghmdnd vyrrh thhrae. aur ydi maim susmacar sunaum, to mera kuch ghmdnd nhim; kyomki yh to mere liye avsy hai; aur ydi maim susmacar n sunaum, to mujh pr hay. kyomki ydi apni iccha se yh krta hum, to mjduri mujhe milti hai, aur ydi apni iccha se nhim krta, taubhi

bhndaripn mujhe saumpa gya hai. so meri kaun si mjduri hai? yh ki susmacar sunane mem maim msih ka susmacar semt memt kr dum; yham tk ki susmacar mem jo mera adhikar hai, us ko maim puri riti se kam mem laum. kyomki sb se svtmtr hone pr bhi maim ne apne ap ko sb ka das bna diya hai; ki adhik logom ko khimc laum. maim yhudiyom ke liye yhudi bna ki yhudiyom ko khimc laum, jo log yvstha ke adhin haim un ke liye maim yvstha ke adhin n hone pr bhi yvstha ke adhin bna, ki unhem jo yvstha ke adhin haim, khimc laum. yvsthahinom ke liye maim (jo prmesvr ki yvstha se hin nhim, prntu msih ki yvstha ke adhin hum) yvsthahin sa bna, ki yvsthahinom ko khimc laum. maim nirblom ke liye nirbl sa bna, ki nirblom ko khimc laum, maim sb mnusyom ke liye sb kuch bna hum, ki kisi n kisi riti se ki ek ka uddhar kraum. aur maim sb kuch susmacar ke liye krta hum, ki aum ke sath uska bhagi ho jaum. kya tum nhim jante, ki daud mem to daudte sb hi haim, prntu inam ek hi le jata hai tum vaise hi daudo, ki jito. aur hr ek phlvn sb prkar ka smym krta hai, ve to ek murjhane vale mukut ko pane ke liye yh sb krte haim, prntu hm to us mukut ke liye krte haim, jo murjhane ka nhim. isliye maim to isi riti se daudta hum, prntu bethikane nhim, maim bhi isi riti se mukkome se ldta hum, prntu us ki naim nhim jo hva pitta hua ldta hai. prntu maim apni deh ko marta kutta, aur vs mem lata hum; aisa n ho ki aum ko prcar krke, maim ap hi kisi riti se nikmma thhrum

10

he bhaiyom, maim nhim cahta, ki tum is bat se ajnat rho, ki hmare sb bap dade badl ke nice the, aur sb ke sb smudr ke bic se par ho ge. aur sb ne badl mem, aur smudr mem, musa ka bpitisma liya. aur sb ne ek hi atmik bhojn kiya. aur sb ne ek hi atmik jl piya, kyomki ve us atmik cttan se pite the, jo un ke sath-sath clti thi; aur vh cttan msih tha. prntu prmesvr un mem ke bhuterom se prsn n hua, isliye ve jmgal mem dher ho ge. ye batem hmare liye drstant thhri, ki jaise unhomne lalc kiya, vaise hm buri vstuom ka lalc n krem. aur n tum murt pujne vale bnom; jaise ki un mem se kitne bn ge the, jaisa likha hai, ki log khane-pine baithe, aur khelne-kudne uthe. aur n hm vybhicar krem; jaisa un mem se kitnom ne kiya: ek din mem teis hjar mr gye. aur n hm prbhu ko prkhem; jaisa un mem se kitnom ne kiya, aur sampom ke dvara nas kie ge. aur n tum kudkudaem, jis riti se un mem se kitne kudkudae, aur nas krne vale ke dvara nas kie ge. prntu yem sb batem, jo un pr pdi, drstant ki riti pr bhi: aur ve hmari citavni ke liye jo jgt ke antim smy mem rhte haim likhi gim haim.

isliye jo smjhta hai, ki maim sthir hum, vh cauks rhe; ki khim gir n pde. tum kisi aisi priksa mem nhim pde, jo mnusy ke shne se bahr hai: aur prmesvr scca hai: vh tumhem samrth se bahr priksa mem n pdne dega, vrn priksa ke sath nikas bhi krega; ki tum sh sko is karn, he mere pyarom murti puja se bce rho. maim buddhiman jankr, tum se khta hum: jo maim khta hum, use tum prkho. vh dhnyvad ka ktora, jis pr hm dhnyvad krte haim, kya msih ke lohu ki shbhagita nhim? vh roti jise hm todte haim, kya vh msih ki deh ki shbhagita nhim? isliye, ki ek hi roti hai so hm bhi jo bhut haim, ek deh haim: kyomki hm sb usi ek roti mem bhagi hote haim. jo srir ke bhav se istreli haim, un ko dekho: kya blidanom ke khane vale vedi ke shbhagi nhim? phir maim kya khta hum kya yh ki murt ka blidan kuch hai, ya murt kuch hai? nhim, vrn yh, ki anyjati jo blidan krte haim, ve prmesvr ke liye nhim, prntu dustatmaom ke liye blidan krte haim: aur maim nhim cahta, ki tum dustatmaom ke shbhagi ho. tum prbhu ke ktore, aur dustatmaom ke ktore donom mem se nhim pi skte! tum prbhu ki mej aur dustatmaom ki mej donom ke sajhi nhim ho skte. kya hm prbhu ko ris dilate haim? kya hm us se sktiman haim? sb vstuem mere liye ucit to haim, prntu sb labh ki nhim: sb vstuem mere liye ucit to haim, prntu sb vstuem se unnit nhim. koi apni hi bhlai ko n dhumdhe, vrn aurom ki. jo kuch kssaiyom ke yham bikta hai, vh khao aur vivek ke karn kuch n pucho. kyomki prthvi aur uski bhrpuri prbhu ki hai. aur ydi avisvasiyom mem se koi tumhem nevta de, aur tum jana caho, to jo kuch tumhare samhne rkha jae vhi khao: aur vivek ke karn kuch n pucho. prntu ydi koi tum se khe, yh to murt ko bli ki hui vstu hai, to usi btane vale ke karn, aur vivek ke karn n khao. mera mtlb, tera vivek nhim, prntu us dusre ka. bhla, meri svtmrta dusre ke vicar se kyom prkhi jae? ydi maim dhnyvad krke sajhi hota hum, to jis pr maim dhnyvad krta hum, uske karn meri bdnamim kyom hoti hai? so tum cahe khao, cahe pio, cahe jo kuch kro, sb kuch prmesvr ki mhima ke liye kro. tum n yhudiyom, n yunaniyom, aur n prmesvr ki klisiya ke liye thokr ke karn bno. jaisa maim bhi sb batom mem sb ko prsn rkhta hum, aur apna nhim, prntu bhutom ka labh dhumdhta hum, ki ve uddhar paem.

11

tum meri si cal clo jaisa maim msih ki si cal clta hum he bhaiyom, maim tumhem srahta hum, ki sb batom mem tum mujhe smrn krte ho: aur jo vyvhar maim ne tumhem saump die haim, unhem dharn krte ho. so maim cahta hum, ki tum yh jan lo, ki hr ek purus ka sir msih hai: aur stri ka sir purus hai:

aur msih ka sir prmesvr hai. jo purus sir dhamke hue prarthna ya bhvisydvani krta hai, vh apne sir ka apman krta hai. prntu jo stri ughade sir prarthna ya bhvisydvani krta hai, vh apne sir ka apman krta hai, kyomki vh mundi hone ke brabr hai. ydi stri odhni n odhe, to bal bhi kta le; ydi stri ke liye bal ktana ya mundana lja ki bat hai, to odhni odhe. ham purus ko apna sir dhamkna ucit nhim, kyomki vh prmesvr ka svrup aur mhima hai; prntu stri purus ki mhima! kyomki purus stri se nhim hua, prntu stri purus se hui hai. aur purus stri ke liye nhim sirja gya, prntu stri purus ke liye sirji gi hai. isliye svrgdutom ke karn stri ko ucit hai, ki adhikar apne sir pr rkhe. taubhi prbhu mem n to stri bina purus aur n purus bina stri ke hai. kyomki jaise stri purus se hai, vaise hi purus stri ke dvara hai; prntu sb vstuem prmesvr se haim. tum ap hi vicar kro, kya stri ko ughade sir prmesvr se prarthna krna sohta hai? kya svabhavik riti se bhi tum nhim jante, ki ydi purus lmbe bal rkhe, to uske liye apman hai. prntu ydi stri lmbe bal rkhe; to uske liye sobha hai kyomki bal us ko odhni ke liye die ge haim. prntu ydi koi vivad krna cahe, to yh jane ki n hmari aur n prmesvr ki klisiyom ki aisi riti hai prntu yh ajna dete hue, maim tumhem nhim srahta, isliye ki tumhare iktthe hone se bhlai nhim, prntu hani hoti hai. kyomki phile to maim yh sunta hum, ki jb tum klisiya mem iktthe hate ho, to tum mem phut hoti hai aur maim kuch kuch priti bhi krta hum. kyaki vidhrm bhi tum mem avsy homge, isliye ki jo lage tum mem khre nikle haim, ve prgt ho jame. so tum jo ek jgh mem iktthe hote ho to yh prbhu bhoj khane ke liye nhim. kyomki khane ke smy ek dusre se phile apna bhoj kha leta hai, so koi to bhukha rhta hai, aur koi mtvala ho jata hai. kya khane pine ke liye tumhare ghr nhim ya prmesvr ki klisiya ko tucch jante ho, aur jin ke pas nhim hai unhem ljjit krte ho maim tum se kya khum? kya is bat mem tumhari prmsa krum? maim prmsa nhim krta. kyomki yh bat mujhe prbhu se phumci, aur maim ne tumhem bhi phumca di; ki prbhu yisu ne jis rat vh pkdvaya gya roti li. aur dhnyvad krke use todi, aur kha; ki yh meri deh hai, jo tumhare liye hai: mere smrn ke liye yhi kiya kro. isi riti se us ne biyari ke piche ktora bhi liya, aur kha; yh ktora mere lohu mem ni vaca hai; jb kbhi pio, to mere smrn ke liye yhi kiya kro. kyomki jb kbhi tum yh roti khate, aur is ktore mem se pite ho, to prbhu ki mrtyu ko jb tk vh n ae, prcar krte ho. isliye jo koi anucit riti se prbhu ki roti khae, ya uske ktore mem se pie, vh prbhu ki deh aur lohu ka apradhi thhrega. isliye mnusy apne ap ko jamc le aur isi riti se is roti mem se khae, aur is ktore mem se pie. kyomki jo khate-pite smy prbhu ki deh ko n phicane,

vh is khane aur pine se apne upr dnd lata hai. isi karn tum mem se bhut se nirbl aur rogi haim, aur bhut se so bhi ge. ydi hm apne ap mem jamcte, to dnd n pate. prntu prbhu hmem dnd dekr hmari tadna krta hai isliye ki hm smsar ke sath dosi n thhrem. isliye, he mere bhaiyom, jb tum khane ke liye iktthe hote ho, to ek dusre ke liye thhra kro. ydi koi bhuksa ho, to apne ghr mem kha le jis se tumhar ikttha hona dnd ka karn n ho: aur ses batom ko maim akr thik kr dumga

12

he bhaiyom, maim nhim cahta ki tum atmik vrdanom ke visy mem ajnat rho. tum jante ho, ki jb tum anyjati the, to gumgi murtom ke piche jaise clae jate the vaise clte the. isliye maim tumhem citauni deta hum ki jo koi prmesvr ki atma ki aguai se bolta hai, vh nhim khta ki yisu strapit hai; aur n koi pvitr atma ke bina kh skta hai ki yisu prbhu hai vrdan to ki prkar ke haim, prntu atma ek hi hai. aur seva bhi ki prkar ki hai, prntu prbhu ek hi hai. aur prbhavsali kary ki prkar ke haim, prntu prmesvr ek hi hai, jo sb mem hr prkar ka prbhav utpnn krta hai. kintu sb ke labh phumcane ke liye hr ek ko atma ka prkas diya jata hai. kyomki ek ko atma ke dvara buddhi ki batem di jati haim; aur dusre ko usi atma ke anasar jnan ki batem. aur kisi ko usi atma se visvas; aur kisi ko usi ek atma se cmga krne ka vrdan diya jata hai. phir kisi ko samrth ke kam krne ki skti; aur kisi ko bhvisydvani ki; aur kisi ko atmaom ki prkh, aur kisi ko anek prkar ki bhasa; aur kisi ko bhasaom ka arth btana. prntu ye sb prbhavsali kary vhi ek atma krvata hai, aur jise jo cahta hai vh bamt deta hai kyomki jis prkar deh to ek hai aur uske amg bhut se haim, aur us ek deh ke sb amg, bhut hone pr bhi sb milkr ek hi deh haim, usi prkar msih bhi hai. kyomki hm sb ne kya yhudi ho, kya yunani, kya das, kya svtmtr ek hi atma ke dvara ek deh hone ke liye bptisma liya, aur hm sb ko ek hi atma pilaya gya. isliye ki deh mem ek hi amg nhim, prntu bhut se haim. ydi pamv khe ki maim hath nhim, isliye deh ka nhim, to kya vh is karn deh ka nhim? aur ydi kan khe; ki maim amkh nhim, isliye deh ka nhim, to kya vh is karn deh ka nhim? ydi sari deh amkh ki hoti to sunna kham se hota? ydi sari deh kan hi hoti to sumghna kham hota? prntu scmuc prmesvr ne amgo ko apni iccha ke anasar ek ek kr ke deh mem rkha hai. ydi ve sb ek hi amg hote, to deh kham hoti? prntu ab amg to bhut se haim, prntu deh ek hi hai. amkh hath se nhim kh skti, ki mujhe tera pryoin nhim, aur n sir pamvom se kh skta hai, ki mujhe tumhara pryoin nhim. prntu deh ke ve amg jo aurom se nirbl dekh pdte haim, bhut hi avsyk haim. aur deh ke jin amgo

ko hm adr ke yogy nhim smjhte haim unhi ko hm adhik adr dete haim; aur hmare sobhahin amg aur bhi bhut sobhayman ho jate haim. phir bhi hmare sobhayman amgo ko is ka pryoin nhim, prntu prmesvr ne deh ko aisa bna diya hai, ki jis amg ko ghti thi usi ko aur bhi bhut adr ho. taki deh mem phut n pde, prntu amg ek dusre ki brabr cinta krem. isliye ydi ek amg du:kh pata hai, to sb amg uske sath du:kh pate haim; aur ydi ek amg ki bdai hoti hai, to uske sath sb amg annd mnate haim. isi prkar tum sb mil kr msih ki deh ho, aur alg alg uske amg ho. aur prmesvr ne klisiya mem alg alg vykti niyukt kie haim; prthm prerit, dusre bhvisydvkta, tisre siksk, phir samrth ke kam krne vale, phir cmga krne vale, aur upkar krne vale, aur prdhan, aur nana prkar ki bhasa bolne vale. kya sb prerit haim? kya sb bhvisydvkta haim? kya sb updesk haim? kya sb samrth ke kam krne vale haim? kya sb ko cmga krne ka vrdan mila hai? kya sb nana prkar ki bhasa bolte haim? kya sb anuvad krte haim? tum bde se bde vrdanom ki dhun mem rho! prntu maim tumhem aur bhi sb se uttm marg btata hum

13

ydi maim mnusyom, aur svrgdutom ki boliyam bolum, aur prem n rkhum, to maim thnthnata hua pitl, aur jhmjhnati hui jhamjh hum. aur ydi maim bhvisydvani kr skum, aur sb bhedom aur sb prkar ke jnan ko smjhum, aur mujhe yham tk pura visvas ho, ki maim phadom ko hta dum, prntu prem n rkhum, to maim kuch bhi nhim. aur ydi maim apni smpurn smptti kmgalom ko khila dum, ya apni deh jlane ke liye de dum, aur prem n rkhum, to mujhe kuch bhi labh nhim. prem dhirjvnt hai, aur krpal hai; prem dah nhim krta; prem apni bdai nhim krta, aur phulta nhim. vh anriti nhim clta, vh apni bhilai nhim cahta, jhumjhlata nhim, bura nhim manta. kukrm se anndit nhim hota, prntu sty se anndit hota hai. vh sb batem sh leta hai, sb batom ki prtiti krta hai, sb batom ki asa rkhta hai, sb batom mem dhirj dhrta hai. prem kbhi tlta nhim; bhvisydvaniyam hom, to smapt ho jaemgi, bhasaem ho to jati rhemgi; jnan ho, to mit jaega. kyomki hmara jnan adhura hai, aur hmari bhvisydvani adhuri. prntu jb svrsiddh aega, to adhura mit jaega. jb maim balk tha, to maim balkom ki naim bolta tha, balkom ka sa mn tha balkom ki si smjh thi; prntu siyana ho gya, to balkom ki batem chod di. ab hmem drpn mem dhumdhla sa dikhai deta hai; prntu us smy amne samhne dekhemge, is smy mera jnan adhura hai; prntu us smy aisi puri riti se phicanumga, jaisa maim phicana gya hum. pr ab visvas, asa, prem the tinom sthai hai, pr in mem sb

se bda prem hai.

14

prem ka anukrn kro, aur atmik vrdanom ki bhi dhun mem rho vises krke yh, ki bhvisydvani kro. kyonki jo any bhasa mem batem krta hai; vh mnusyom se nhim, prntu prmesvr se batem krta hai; isliye ki us ki koi nhim smjhata; kyonki vh bhed ki batem atma mem hokr bolta hai. prntu jo bhvisydvani krta hai, vh mnusyom se unnti, aur updes, aur santi ki batem khta hai. jo any bhasa mem batem krta hai, vh apni hi unnti krta hai; prntu jo bhvisydvani krta hai, vh klisiya ki unnti krta hai. maim cahta hum, ki tum sb any bhasaom mem batem kro, prntu adhiktr yh cahta hum ki bhvisydvani kro: kyonki ydi anyany bhasa bolne vala klisiya ki unnti ke liye anuvad n kre to bhvisydvani krne vala us se bdhkr hai. isliye he bhaiyom, ydi maim tumhare pas akr any any bhasa mem batem krum, aur prkas, ya jnan, ya bhvisydvani, ya updes ki batem tum se n khum, to mujh se tumhem kya labh hoga? isi prkar ydi nirjiv vstuem bhi, jin se dhvni niklti hai jaise bamsuri, ya bin, ydi un ke svrom mem bhed n ho to jo phumka ya bjaya jata hai, vh kyonkr phicana jaega? aur ydi turhi ka sbd saph n ho to kaun ldai ke liye taiyari krega? aise hi tum bhi ydi jibh se saph saph batem n kho, to jo kuch kha jata hai vh kyonkr smjha jaega? tum to hva se batem krne vale thhroge. jgt mem kitne hi prkar ki bhasaem kyom n hom, prntu un mem se koi bhi bina arth ki n hogi. isliye ydi maim kisi bhasa ka arth n smjhum, to bolne vale ki drsti mem prdesi thhrumga; aur bolne vala mere drsti mem prdesi thhrega. isliye tum bhi jb atmik vrdanom ki dhun mem ho, to aisa prtn kro, ki tumhare vrdanom ki unnti se klisiya ki unnti ho. is karn jo any bhasa bole, to vh prarthna kre, ki uska anuvad bhi kr ske. isliye ydi maim any bhasa mem prarthna krum, to meri atma prarthna krti hai, prntu meri buddhi kam nhim deti. so kya krna cahie maim atma se bhi prarthna krumga, aur buddhi se bhi prarthna krumga; maim atma se gaumga, aur buddhi se bhi gaumga. nhim to ydi tu atma hi se dhnyvad krega, to phir ajnani tere dhnyvad pr amin kyonkr khega? isliye ki vh to nhim janta, ki tu kya khta hai? tu to bhli bhamti se dhnyvad krta hai, prntu dusre ki unnti nhim hoti. maim apne prmesvr ka dhnyvad krta hum, ki maim tum sb se adhik any any bhasa mem bolta hum. prntu klisiya mem any bhasa mem ds hjar batem khne se yh mujhe aur bhi accha jan pdta hai, ki auram ke sikhane ke liye buddhi se pamc hi batem khum he bhaiyo, tum smjh mem balk n bno: taubhi burai mem to balk rho, prntu smjh mem siyane

bno. vyvstha mem likha hai, ki prbhu khta hai; maim any bhasa bolne valom ke dvara, aur prae mukh ke dvara in logom se bat krumga taubhi ve meri n sunemge. isliye any any bhasaem visvasiyom ke liye nhim, prntu avisvasiyom ke liye cinh haim, aur bhvisydvani avisvasiyom ke liye nhim prntu visvasiyom ke liye cinh haim. so ydi klisiya ek jgh iktthi ho, aur sb ke sb any any bhasa bolem, aur anpdhe ya avisvasi log bhitr a jaem to kya ve tumhem pagl n khemge? prntu ydi sb bhvisydvani krne lgem, aur koi avisvasi ya anpdha mnusy bhitr a jae, to sb use dosi thhra demge aur prkhlmenge. aur uske mn ke bhed prgt ho jaemge, aur tb vh mumh ke bl girkr prmesvr ko dndvt krega, aur man lega, ki scmuc prmesvr tumhare bic mem hai. isliye he bhaiyo kya krna cahie? jb tum iktthe hote ho, to hr ek ke hrdy mem bhjn, ya updes, ya anybhasa, ya prkas, ya anybhasa ka arth btana rhta hai: sb kuch atmik unnti ke liye hona cahie. ydi any bhasa mem batem krnim hom, to do do, ya bhut ho to tin tin jin bari bari bolem, aur ek vykti anuvad kre. prntu ydi anuvad krne vala n ho, to any bhasa balne vala klisiya mem sant rhe, aur apne mn se, aur prmesvr se batem kre. bhvisydvaktaom mem se do ya tin bolem, aur ses log un ke vc n ko prkhem. prntu ydi dusre pr jo baitha hai, kuch isvriy prkas ho, to phila cup ho jae. kyonki tum sb ek ek krke bhvisydvani kr skte ho taki sb sikhem, aur sb santi paem. aur bhvisydvaktaom ki atma bhvisydvaktaom ke vs mem hai. kyonki prmesvr gdbdi ka nhim, prntu santi ka krtta hai; jaisa pvitr logom ki sb klisiyaom mem hai striyam klisiya ki sbha mem cup rhem, kyonki unhem batem krne ki ajna nhim, prntu adhin rhne ki ajna hai: jaisa vyvstha mem likha bhi hai. aur ydi ve kuch sikhna cahem, to ghr mem apne apne pti se puchem, kyonki stri ka klisiya mem batem krna ljja ki bat hai. kya prmesvr ka vc n tum mem se nikla? ya kevl tum hi tk phumka hai? ydi koi mnusy apne ap ko bhvisydvakta ya atmik jin smjhe, to yhan le, ki jo batem maim tumhem likhta hum, ve prbhu ki ajnaem haim. prntu ydi koi n jane, to n jane so he bhaiyom, bhvisydvani krne ki dhun mem rho aur any bhasa bolne se mna n kro. pr sari batem sbhyta aur krmanusar ki jaem.

15

he bhaiyom, maim tumhem vhi susmacar btata hum jo phile suna cuka hum, jise tum ne amgikar bhi kiya tha aur jis mem tum sthir bhi ho. usi ke dvara tumhara uddhar bhi hota hai, ydi us susmacar ko jo maim ne tumhem sunaya tha smrn rkhte ho; nhim to tumhara visvas krna vyvrth hua. isi karn maim ne sb se phile tumhem vhi bat phumca

di, jo mujhe phumci thi, ki pvitr sastr ke vcn ke anusar yisu msih hmare papom ke liye mr gya. or gada gya; aur pvitr sastr ke anusar tisre din ji bhi utha. aur kaipha ko tb barhom ko dikhai diya. phir pamc sau se adhik bhaiyom ko ek sath dikhai diya, jin mem se bhutere ab tk vrtman haim pr kitne so ge. phir yakub ko dikhai diya tb sb preritom ko dikhai diya. aur sb ke bad mujh ko bhi dikhai diya. jo mano adhure dinom ka juma hum. kyonki maim preritom mem sb se chota hum, vrn prerit khlane ke yogy bhi nhim, kyonki maim ne prmesvr ki klisiya ko staya tha. prntu maim jo kuch bhi hum, prmesvr ke anugrh se hum: aur uska anugrh jo mujh pr hua, vh vyvrth nhim hua prntu maim ne un sb se bdhkr prismr bhi kiya: taubhi yh meri or se nhim hua prntu prmesvr ke anugrh se jo mujh pr tha. so cahe maim hum, cahe ve hom, hm yhi prcar krte haim, aur isi pr tum ne visvas bhi kiya so jb ki msih ka yh prcar kiya jata hai, ki vh mre huom mem se ji utha, to tum mem se kitne kyonkr khte haim, ki mre huom ka punrutthan hai hi nhim? ydi mre huom ka punrutthan hi nhim, to msih bhi nhim ji utha. aur ydi msih bhi nhim ji utha, to hmara prcar krna bhi vyvrth hai; aur tumhara visvas bhi vyvrth hai. vrn hm prmesvr ke jhuthe gvah thhre; kyonki hm ne prmesvr ke visy mem yh gvahi di ki us ne msih ko jila diya ydyp nhim jilaya, ydi mre hue nhim ji uthte. aur ydi murde nhim ji uthte, to msih bhi nhim ji utha. aur ydi msih nhim ji utha, to tumhara visvas vyvrth hai; aur tum ab tk apne papom mem phmse ho. vrn jo msih me so ge haim, ve bhi nas hue. ydi hm kevl isi jivn mem msih se asa rkhte haim to hm sb mnusyom se adhik abhage haim prntu scmuc msih murdom mem se ji utha hai, aur jo so ge haim, un mem phila phl hua. kyonki jb mnusy ke dvara mrtyu ai; to mnusy hi ke dvara mre huom ka punrutthan bhi aya. aur jaise adm mem sb mrte haim, vaisa hi msih mem sb jilae jaemge. prntu hr ek apni apni bari se; phila phl msih; phir msih ke ane pr uske log. is ke bad ant hoga; us smy vh sari prdhanta aur sara adhikar aur samrth ka ant krke rajy ko prmesvr pita ke hath mem saump dega. kyonki jb tk ki vh apne bairiyom ko apne pamvom tle n le ae, tb tk uska rajy krna avsy hai. sb se antim bairi jo nas kiya jaega vh mrtyu hai. kyonki prmesvr ne sb kuch uske pamvom tle kr diya hai, prntu jb vh khta hai ki sb kuch uske adhin kr diya gya hai to prtyks hai, ki jis ne sb kuch uske adhin kr diya, vh ap alg rha. aur jb sb kuch uske adhin ho jaega, to putr ap bhi uske adhin ho jaega jis ne sb kuch uske adhin kr diya; taki sb mem prmesvr hi sb kuch ho nhim to jo log mre huom ke liye bptisma lete haim, ve kya kremge? ydi murde ji uthte hi nhim to phir kyon un ke liye bptisma

lete haim? aur hm bhi kyon hr ghdi jakhim mem pde rhte haim? he bhaiyo, mujhe us ghmd ki somh jo hmare msih yisu mem maim tumhare visy mem krta hum, ki maim prti din mrta hum. ydi maim mnusy ki riti pr iphisus mem vn-psuom se lda, to mujhe kya labh hua? ydi murde jilae nhim jaemge, to ao, khae-pie, kyonki kl to mr hi jaemge. dhokha n khana, buri smgti acche critr ko bigad deti hai. dhrm ke liye jag utho aur pap n kro; kyonki kitne aise haim jo prmesvr ko nhim jante, maim tumhem ljjit krte ke liye yh khta hum ab koi yh khega, ki murde kis riti se ji uthte haim, aur kaisi deh ke sath ate haim? he nirbuddhi, jo kuch tu bota hai, jb tk vh n mre jilaya nhim jata. or jo tu bota hai, yh vh deh nhim jo utpnn honevali hai, prntu nira dana hai, cahe gehum ka, cahe kisi aur anaj ka. prntu prmesvr apni iccha ke anusar us ko deh deta hai; aur hr ek bij ko us ki vises deh. sb srir ek srikhe nhim, prntu mnusyom ka srir aur hai, psuom ka srir aur hai; pksiyom ka srir aur hai; mchilyom ka srir aur hai. svrgiy deh hai, aur parthiv deh bhi hai: prntu svrgiy dehom ka tej aur hai, aur parthiv ka aur. sury ka tej aur hai, cand ka tej aur hai, aur taragnom ka tej aur hai, (kyonki ek tare se dusre tare ke tej mem antr hai). murdom ka ji uthna bhi aisa hi hai. srir nasman dsa mem boya jata hai, aur avinasi rup mem ji uthta hai. vh anadr ke sath boya jata hai, aur tej ke sath ji uthta hai; nirblta ke sath boya jata hai; aur samrth ke sath ji uthta hai. svabhavik deh boi jati hai, aur atmik deh ji uthti hai: jb ki svabhavik deh hai, to atmik deh bhi hai. aisa hi likha bhi hai, ki prthm mnusy, arthar adm, jivit prani bna aur antim adm, jivndayk atma bna. prntu phile atmik n tha, pr svabhavik tha, is ke bad atmik hua. prthm mnusy dhrti se arthar mitti ka tha; dusra mnusy svrgiy hai. jaisa vh mitti ka tha vaise hi aur mitti ke haim; aur jaisa vh svrgiy hai, vaise hi aur bhi svrgiy haim. aur jaise hm ne uska rup jo mitti ka tha dharn kiya vaise hi us svrgiy ka rup bhi dharn kremge he bhaiyom, maim yh khta hum ki mams aur lohu prmesvr ke rajy ke adhikari nhim ho skte, aur n vinas avinasi ka adhikari ho skta hai. dekhe, maim tum se bhed ki bat khta hum: ki hm sb to nhim soemge, prntu sb bdl jaemge. aur yh ksn bhr mem, plk marte hi piclhi turhi phumkte hi hoga: kyonki turhi phumki jaegi aur murde avinasi dsa mem uthae jamege, aur hm bdl jaemge. kyonki avsy hai, ki yh nasman deh avinas ko phin le, aur yh mrnhar deh amrta ko phin le. aur jb yh nasman avinas ko phin lega, aur yh mrnhar amrta ko phin lega, tk vh vcn jo likha hai, pura ho jaega, ki jy ne mrtyu ko nigl liya. he mrtyu teri jy kham rhi? he mrtyu tera dmk kham rha? mrtyu ka dmk pap hai; aur pap ka bl vyvstha

hai. prntu prmesvr ka dhnyvad ho, jo hmare prbhu yisu msih ke dvara hmem jyvnt krta hai. so he mere priy bhaiyo, drdh aur atl rho, aur prbhu ke kam mem srvda bdhte jao, kyomki yh jante ho, ki tumhara prisrm prbhu mem vyrth nhim hai

16

ab us cnde ke visy mem jo pvitr logom ke liye kiya jata hai, jaisi ajna maim ne gliya ki klisiyaom ko di, vaisa hi tum bhi kro. sptah ke phile din tum mem se hr ek apni amdni ke anusar kuch apne pas rkh choda kre, ki mere ane pr cnda n krna pde. aur jb maim aumga, to jinhem tum cahoge unhem maim citthiyam dekr bhej dunga, ki tumhara dan yruslem phumca dem. aur ydi mera bhi jana ucit hua, to ve mere sath jaenge. aur maim mkiduniya hokr tumhare pas aumga kyomki mujhe mkiduniya hokr to jana hi hai. prntu smbhv hai ki tumhare yham hi thhr jaum aur srd rtu tumhare ymha katum, tb jis or mera jana ho, us or tum mujhe phumca do. kyomki maim ab marg mem tum se bhemt krna nhim cahta; prntu mujhe asa hai, ki ydi prbhu cahe to kuch smy tk tumhare sath rhunga. prntu maim pentikust tk iphisus mem rhunga. kyomki mere liye ek bda aur upyogi dvar khula hai, aur virodhi bhut se haim ydi timuthiyus a jae, to dekhna, ki vh tumhare yham nidr rhe; kyomki vh meri naim prbhu ka kam krta hai. isliye koi use tucch n jane, prntu use kusl se is or phumca dena, ki mere pas a jae; kyomki maim us ki bat joh rha hum, ki vh bhaiyom ke sath ae. aur bhai apullos se maim ne bhut binti ki hai ki tumhare pas bhaiyom ke sath jae; prntu us ne is smy jane ki kuch bhi iccha n ki, prntu jb avsr paega, tb a jaega. jagte rho, visvas mem sthir rho, purusarth kro, blvnt hoo. jo kuch krte ho prem se kro he bhaiyo, tum stiphnas ke ghrane ko jante ho, ki ve akhya ke phile phl haim, aur pvitr logom ki seva ke liye taiyar rhte haim. so maim tum se binti krta hum ki aisom ke adhin rho, vrn hr ek ke jo is kam mem prisrmi aur shkrmi haim. aur maim stiphnas aur phurtunatus aur akhikus ke ane se anndit hum, kyomki unhomne tumhari ghti ko puri ki hai. aur unhomne meri aur tumhari atma ko cain diya hai isliye aisom ko mano asiya ki klisiyaom ki or se tum ko nmskar; akvila aur priska ka aur un ke ghr ki klisiya ko bhi tum ko prbhu mem bhut bhut nmskar. sb bhaiyom ka tum ko nmskar: pvitr cumbn se aps mem nmskar kro mujh paulus ka apne hath ka likha hua nmskar: ydi koi prbhu se prem n rkhe to vh strapit ho. hmara prbhu anevala hai. prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh tum pr hota rhe. mera prem msih yisu mem tum sb se rhe. amin

paulus ki or se jo prmesvr ki iccha se msih yisu ka prerit hai, aur bhai timuthiyus ki or se prmesvr ki us klisiya ke nam jo kurinthus mem hai; aur sare akhya ke sb pvitrl logom ke nam hmare pita prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih ki or se tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe hmare prbhu yisu msih ke prmesvr, aur pita ka dhnyvad ho, jo dya ka pita, aur sb prkar ki santi ka prmesvr hai. vh hmare sb klesom mem santi deta hai; taki hm us santi ke karn jo prmesvr hmem deta hai, unhem bhi santi de skem, jo kisi prkar ke kles mem hom. kyomki jaise msih ke dukh hm ko adhik hote haim, vaise hi hmari santi bhi msih ke dvara adhik hoti hai. ydi hm kles pate haim, to yh tumhari santi aur uddhar ke liye hai aur ydi santi pate haim, to yh tumhari santi ke liye hai; jis ke prbhav se tum dhirj ke sath un klesom ko sh lete ho, jinhem hm bhi shte haim. aur hmari asa tumhare visy mem drdh hai; kyomki hm jante haim, ki tum jaise dukhom ke vaise hi santi ke bhi shbhgi ho. he bhaiyom, hm nhim cahte ki tum hmare us kles se anjan rho, jo asiya mem hm pr pda, ki aise bhari boj se db ge the, jo hmari samrth se bahr tha, yham tk ki hm jivn se bhi hath dho baithe the. vrn hm ne apne mn mem smjh liya tha, ki hm pr mrtyu ki ajna ho cuki hai ki hm apna bhrosa n rkhem, vrn prmesvr ka jo mre huom ko jilata hai. usi ne hmem aisi bdi mrtyu se bcaya, aur bcaega; aur us se hmari yh asa hai, ki vh age ko bhi bcata rhega. aur tum bhi milkr prarthna ke dvara hmari shayta kroge, ki jo vrden bhutom ke dvara hmem mila, uske karn bhut log hmari or se dhnyvad krem kyomki hm apne vivek ki is gvahi pr ghmdnd krte haim, ki jgt mem aur vises krke tumhare bic hmara critr prmesvr ke yogy aisi pvitrtta aur sccai shit tha, jo saririk jnan se nhim, prntu prmesvr ke anugrh ke sath tha. hm tumhem aur kuch nhim likhte, kevl vh jo tum pdhte ya mante bhi ho, aur mujhe asa hai, ki ant tk bhi mante rhoge. jaisa tum mem se kitnom ne man liya hai, ki hm tumhare ghmdnd ka karn hai; vaise tum bhi prbhu yisu ke din hmare liye ghmdnd ka karn thhroge aur is bhrose se maim cahta tha ki phile tumhare pas aum; ki tumhem ek aur dan mile. aur tumhare pas se hokr mkiduniya ko jaum aur phir mkiduniya se tumhare pas aum, aur tum mujhe yhudiya ki or kuch dur tk phumcao. isliye maim ne jo yh iccha ki thi to kya maim ne cmelta dikhai? ya jo krna cahta hum kya srir ke anuser krna cahta hum, ki maim bat mem ham, ham bhi krum; aur nhim, nhim bhi krum? prmesvr scca gvah hai, ki hmare us vcen mem jo tum se kha ham aur nhim danom pai nhim jatim. kyomki prmesvr ka putr yisu msih jiska hmare dvara arthat

mere aur silvanus aur timuthiyus ke dvara tumhare bic mem prcar hua; us mem ham aur nhim donom n thim; prntu, us mem ham hi ham hui. kyaki prmesvr ki jitni prtijnaem haim, ve sb usi mem ham ke sath haim: isliye uske dvara amin bhi hui, ki hmare dvara prmesvr ki mhima ho. aur jo hmem tumhare sath msih mem drdh krta hai, aur jis ne hmem abhisek kiya vhi prmesvr hai. jis ne hm pr chap bhi kr di hai aur byane mem atma ko hmare mnom mem diya maim prmesvr ko gvah krta hum, ki mai ab tk kurinthus mem isliye nhim aya, ki mujhe tum pr trs ata tha. yh nhim, ki hm visvas ke visy mem tum pr prbhuata jtana cahte haim; prntu tumhare annd mem shayk haim kyomki tum visvas hi se sthir rhte ho.

2

maimne apne mn mem yhi than liya tha ki phir tumhare pas udas hokr n aum. kyomki ydi maim tumhem udas krum, to mujhe annd dene vala kaun hoga, kevl vhi jis ko maim ne udas kiya? aur maim ne yhi bat tumhem isliye likhi, ki khim aisa n ho, ki mere ane pr jin se annd milna cahie, maim un se udas houm; kyomki mujhe tum sb pr is bat ka bhrosa hai, ki jo mera annd hai, vhi tum sb ka bhi hai. bde kles, aur mn ke kst se, maim ne bhut se amsu bha bhakr tumhem likha, isliye nhim, ki tum udas ho, prntu isliye ki tum us bde prem ko jan lo, jo mujhe tum se hai aur ydi kisi ne udas kiya hai, to mujhe hi nhim vrn (ki uske sath bhut kdai n krum) kuch kuch tum sb ko bhi udas kiya hai. aise jn ke liye yh dnd jo bhaiyom mem se bhutom ne diya, bhut hai. isliye is se yh bhla hai ki uska apradh ksma kro; aur santi do, n ho ki aisa mnusy udasi mem dub jae. is karn maim tum se binti krta hum, ki us ko apne prem ka prman do. kyomki maim ne isliye bhi likha tha, ki tumhem prkh lum, ki sb batom ke manne ke liye taiyar ho, ki nhim. jis ka tum kuch ksma krte ho us maim bhi ksma krta hum, kyomki maim ne bhi jo kuch ksma kiya hai, ydi kiya ho, to tumhare karn msih ki jgh mem hokr ksma kiya hai. ki saitan ka hm pr damv n cle, kyomki hm us ki yuktियom se anjan nhim. aur jb maim msih ka susmacar, sunane ko troas mem aya, aur prbhu ne mere liye ek dvar khol diya. to mere mn mem cain n mila, isliye ki maim ne apne bhai titus ko nhim paya; so un se vida hokr maim mkiduniya ko cla gya. prntu prmesvr ka dhnyvad ho, jo msih mem sda hm ko jy ke utsv mem liye phirta hai, aur apne jnan ka sugndh hmare dvara hr jgh phailata hai. kyomki hm prmesvr ke nikt uddhar pane valom, aur nas hone valom, dono ke liye msih ke sugndh haim. kitno ke liye to mrne ke nimitt mrnyu ki gndh, aur kitno ke liye jivn ke nimitt jivn ki sugndh,

aur in batom ke yogy kaun hai? kyomki hm un bhutom ke sman nhim, jo prmesvr ke vcn mem milavt krte haim; prntu mn ki sccai se, aur prmesvr ki or se prmesvr ko upsthit jankr msih mem bolte haim

3

kya hm phir apni bdai krne lge? ya hmem kitnom ki naim sipharis ki priyam tumhare pas lani ya tum se leni haim? hmari ptri tum hi ho, jo hmare hrdom pr likhi hui hai, aur use sb mnusy phicante aur pdhte hai. yh prgt hai, ki tum msih ki ptri ho, jis ko hm ne sevkom ki naim likha; aur jo siyahi se nhim, prntu jivte prmesvr ke atma se ptthr ki ptiyom pr nhim, prntu hrdy ki mams rupi ptiyom pr likhi hai. hm msih ke dvara prmesvr pr aisa hi bhrosa rkhte haim. yh nhim, ki hm apne ap se is yogy haim, ki apni or se kisi bat ka vicar kr skem; pr hmari yogyta prmesvr ki or se hai. jis ne hmem ni vaca ke sevk hone ke yogy bhi kiya, sbd ke sevk nhim vrn atma ke; kyomki sbd marta hai, pr atma jilata hai. aur ydi mrtyu ki yh vaca jis ke aksr ptthrom pr khode ge the, yham tk tejomy hui, ki musa ke mumh pr ke tej ke kran jo ghnta bhi jata tha, istrael uske mumh pr drsti nhim kr skte the. to atma ki vaca aur bhi tejomy kyom n hogi? kyomki jb dosi thhrane vali vaca tejomy thi, to dhrmi thhrane vali vaca aur bhi tejomy kyom n hogi? aur jo tejomy tha, vh bhi us tej ke karn jo us se bdhkr tejamy tha, kuch tejomy n thhra. kyomki jb vh jo ghnta jata tha tejomy tha, to vh jo sthir rhega, aur bhi tejomy kyom n hoga? so aisi asa rkhhkr hm hiyav ke sath bolte haim. aur musa ki naim nhim, jis ne apne mumh pr prda dala tha taki istraeli us ghtne vali vstu ke ant ko n dekhem. prntu ve mtimnd ho ge, kyomki aj tk purane niym ke pdhte smy un ke hrdom pr vhi prda pda rhta hai; pr vh msih mem uth jata hai. aur aj tk jb kbhi musa ki pustk pdhi jati hai, to un ke hrdy pr prda pda rhta hai. prntu jb kbhi un ka hrdy prbhhu ki or phirega, tb vh prda uth jaega. prbhhu to atma hai: aur jham khim prbhhu ka atma hai vham svtmrtta hai. prntu jb hm sb ke ughade cehre se prbhhu ka prtapi is prkar prgt hota hai, jis prkar drpn mem, to prbhhu ke dvara jo atma hai, hm usi tejsvi rup mem ams ams kr ke bdlte jate haim

4

isliye jb hm pr aisi dya hui, ki hmem yh seva mili, to hm hiyav nhim chodte. prntu hm ne ljja ke gupt kamom ko tyag diya, aur n cturai se clte, aur n prmesvr ke vcn mem milavt krte haim, prntu sty ko prgt krke, prmesvr ke samhne hr ek mnusy ke vivek mem apni

bhlai baithate haim. prntu ydi hmare susmacar pr prda pda hai, to yh nas hone valom hi ke liye pda hai. aur un avisvasiyom ke liye, jin ki buddhi ko is smsar ke isvr ne andhi kr di hai, taki msih jo prmesvr ka prtirup hai, uske tejomy susmacar ka prkas un pr n cmke. kyomki hm apne ko nhim, prntu msih yisu ko prcar krte haim, ki vh prbhhu hai; aur apne visy mem yh khte haim, ki hm yisu ke karn tumhare sevk haim. isliye ki prmesvr hi hai, jis ne kha, ki andhkar mem se jyoti cmke; aur vhi hmare hrdom mem cmka, ki prmesvr ki mhima ki phican ki jyoti yisu msih ke cehre se prkasman ho prntu hmare pas yh dhn mitthi ke brtnom mem rkha hai, ki yh asim samrth hmari or se nhim, vrn prmesvr hi ki or se thhre. hm carom or se kles to bhogte haim, pr smkt mem nhim pdte; nirupay to haim, pr niras nhim hote. stae to jate haim; pr tyage nhim jate; girae to jate haim, pr nas nhim hote. hm yisu ki mrtyu ko apni deh mem hr smy liye phirte haim; ki yisu ka jivn bhi hmari deh mem prgt ho. kyomki hm jite ji svrda yisu ke karn mrtyu ke hath mem saumpe jate haim ki yisu ka jivn bhi hmare mrnhar srir mem prgt ho. so mrtyu to hm pr prbhav dalti hai aur jivn tum pr. aur isliye ki hm mem vhi visvas ki atma hai, (jis ke visy me likha hai, ki maim ne visvas kiya, isliye maim bola) so hm bhi visvas krte haim, isi liye bolte haim. kyomki hm jante haim, jis ne prbhhu yisu ko jilaya, vhi hmem bhi yisu mem bhagi jankr jilaega, aur tumhare sath apne samhne upsthit krega. kyomki sb vstuem tumhare liye haim, taki anugrh bhutom ke dvara adhik hokr prmesvr ki mhima ke liye dhnyvad bhi bdhae isliye hm hiyav nhim chodte; ydypki hmara bahri mnusyvtv nas bhi hota jata hai, taubhi hmara bhritri mnusyvtv din prtidin nya hota jata hai. kyomki hmara pl bhr ka hika sa kles hmare liye bhut hi mhtvpurn aur annt mhima utpnn krta jata hai. aur hm to dekhi hui vstuom ko nhim prntu andekhi vstuom ko dekhate rhte haim, kyomki dekhi hui vstuem thode hi din ki haim, prntu andekhi vstuem sda bni rhti haim.

5

kyomki hm jante haim, ki jb hmara prthvi pr ka dera srikha ghr giraya jaega to hmem prmesvr ki or se svrg pr ek aisa bhvn milega, jo hathom se bna hua ghr nhim prntu cirsthai hai. is mem to hm krahte, aur bdi lalsa rkhte haim; ki apne svrgiy ghr ko phin lem. ki is ke phinne se hm nmge n pae jaem. aur hm is dere mem rhte hue bojh se dbe krahte rhte haim; kyomki hm utarna nhim, vrn aur phinna cahte haim, taki vh jo mrnhar hai jivn mem dub jae. aur jis ne hmem isi bat ke liye taiyar kiya hai vh prmesvr hai,

jis ne hmem byane mem atma bhi diya hai. so hm sda dhadhs bandhe rhte haim aur yh jante haim; ki jb tk hm deh mem rhte haim, tb tk prbhu se alg haim. kyomki hm rup ko dekhkr nhim, pr visvas se clte haim. is-liye hm dhadhs bandhe rhte haim, aur deh se alg hokr prbhu ke sath rhna aur bhi uttm smjhte haim. is karn hmare mn ki ummg yh hai, ki cahe sath rhem, cahe alg rhem pr hm use bhate rhem. kyomki avsy hai, ki hm sb ka hal msih ke nyay asn ke samhne khul jae, ki hr ek vykti apne apne bhle bure kamom ka bdla jo us ne deh ke dvara kie hom pae so prbhu ka bhy mankr hm logom ko smjhate haim aur prmesvr pr hmara hal prgt hai; aur meri asa yh hai, ki tumhare vivek pr bhi prgt hua hoga. hm phir bhi apni bdai tumhare samhne nhim krte vrn hm apne visy mem tumhem ghmd krne ka avsr dete haim, ki tum unhem uttr de sko, jo mn pr nhim, vrn dikhvti batom pr ghmd krte haim. ydi hm besuddh haim, to prmesvr ke liye; aur ydi caitny haim, to tumhare liye haim. kyomki msih ka prem hmem vivs kr deta hai; isliye ki hm yh smjhte haim, ki jb ek sb ke liye mra to sb mr ge. aur vh is nimitt sb ke liye mra, ki jo jivit haim, ve age ko apne liye n jiem prntu uske liye jo un ke liye mra aur phir ji utha. so ab se hm kisi ko srir ke anusar n smjhenge, aur ydi hm ne msih ko bhi srir ke anusar jana tha, taubhi ab se us ko aisa nhim janenge. so ydi koi msih mem hai to vh ni srsti hai: purani batem bit gi haim; dekho, ve sb ni ho gim. aur sb batem prmesvr ki or se haim, jis ne msih ke dvara apne sath hmara mel-milap kr liya, aur mel-milap ki seva hmem saump di hai. arthat prmesvr ne msih mem hokr apne sath smsar ka mel milap kr liya, aur un ke apradhon ka dos un pr nhim lgaya aur us ne mel milap ka vcn hmem saump diya hai so hm msih ke rajdut haim; mano prmesvr hmare dvara smjhata hai: hm msih ki or se nivedn krte haim, ki prmesvr ke sath mel milap kr lo. jo pap se ajnat tha, usi ko us ne hmare liye pap thhraya, ki hm us mem hokr prmesvr ki dhamirkta bn jaem

6

aur hm jo uske shkrmi haim yh bhi smjhate haim, ki prmesvr ka anugrh jo tum pr hua, vyrrh n rhne do. kyomki vh to khta hai, ki apni prsnnta ke smy maim ne teri sun li, aur uddhar ke din maim ne teri shayta ki: dekho, abhi vh prsnnta ka smy hai; dekho, abhi uddhar ka din hai. hm kisi bat mem thokr khane ka koi bhi avsr nhim dete, ki hmari seva pr koi dos n ae. prntu hr bat se prmesvr ke sevkom ki naim apne sdgunom ko prgt krte haim, bde dhairy se, klesom se, dirdrta se, smkto se. kode khane se, kaid hone se, hulldom se, prisrm se, jagte rhne se,

upvas krne se. pvitrtta se, jnan se, dhirj se, krpaluta se, pvitr atma se. scce prem se, sty ke vcn se, prmesvr ki samrth se; dhamirkta ke hthiyarom se jo dahine, baem haim. adr aur niradr se, durnam aur sunam se, ydypī bhrmane valom ke jaise malum hote haim taubhi scce haim. anjanom ke sdrsry haim; taubhi prsiddh haim; mrte huom ke jaise haim aur dekho jivit haim; mar khane valom ke sdrs haim prntu pran se mare nhim jate. sok krne valom ke sman haim, prntu svrda annd krte haim, kmgalom ke jaise haim, prntu bhutom ko dhnavn bna dete haim; aise haim jaise hmare pas kuch nhim taubhi sb kuch rkhte haim. he kurinyiom, hm ne khul kr tum se batem ki haim, hmara hrdy tumhari or khula hua hai. tumhare liye hmare mn mem kuch sketi nhim, pr tumhare hi mnom mem sketi hai. pr apne ldke-bale jankr tum se khta hum, ki tum bhi uske bdle mem apna hrdy khol do avisvasiyom ke sath asman jue mem n juto, kyomki dhamirkta aur adhrm ka kya mel jo? ya jyoti aur andhkar ki kya smgti? aur msih ka bliyal ke sath kya lgav? ya visvasi ke sath avisvasi ka kya nata? aur murtom ke sath prmesvr ke mndir ka kya smbndh? kyomki hm to jivte prmesvr ka mndir haim; jaisa prmesvr ne kha hai ki maim un mem bsumga aur un mem cla phira krumga; aur maim un ka prmesvr humga, aur ve mere log homge. is-liye prbhu khta hai, ki un ke bic mem se niklo aur alg rho; aur asuddh vstu ko mt chuo, to maim tumhem grhn krumga. aur tumhara pita humga, aur tum mere bete aur betiyam hoge: yh srsvsktiman prbhu prmesvr ka vcn hai

7

so he pyaro jb ki ye prtijnaem hmem mili haim, to ao, hm apne ap ko srir aur atma ki sb mlnta se suddh krem, aur prmesvr ka bhy rkhte hue pvitrtta ko siddh krem hmem apne hrdy mem jgh do: hm ne n kisi se anyay kiya, n kisi ko bigada, aur n kisi ko thga. maim tumhem dosi thhrane ke liye yh nhim khta: kyomki maim phile hi kh cuka hum, ki tum hmare hrdy mem aise bs ge ho ki hm tumhare sath mrne jine ke liye taiyar haim. maim tum se bhut hiyav ke sath bol rha hum, mujhe tum pr bda ghmd hai: maim santi se bhr gya hum; apne sare kles mem maim annd se ati bhrpur rhta hum kyomki jb hm mkiduniya mem ae, tb bhi hmare srir ko cain nhim mila, prntu hm carom or se kles pate the; bahr ldaiyam thim, bhitr bhyomkr batem thi. taubhi dinom ko santi dene vale prmesvr ne titus ke ane se hm ko santi di. aur n kevl uske ane se prntu us ki us santi se bhi, jo us ko tumhari or se mili thi; aur us ne tumhari lalsa, aur tumhare dukh or mere liye tumhari dhun ka smacar hmem sunaya,

jis se mujhe aur bhi annd hua. kyomki ydypī maim ne apni ptri se tumhem sokit kiya, prntu us se pchtata nhim jaisa ki phile pchtata tha kyomki maim dekhta hum, ki us ptri se tumhem sok to hua prntu vh thodi der ke liye tha. ab maim anndit hum pr isliye nhim ki tum ko sok phumca vrn isliye ki tum ne us sok ke karn mn phiraya, kyomki tumhara sok prmesvr ki iccha ke anusar tha, ki hmari or se tumhem kisi bat mem hani n phumce. kyomki prmesvr-bhkti ka sok aisa pscatap utpnn krta hai jis ka prinam uddhar hai aur phir us se pchtana nhim pdta: prntu smsari sok mrtyu utpnn krta hai. so dekho, isi bat se ki tumhem prmesvr-bhkti ka sok hua tum mem kitni uttejna aur prtyuttr aur ris, aur bhy, aur lalsa, aur dhun aur plta lene ka vicar utpnn hua tum ne sb prkar se yh siddh kr dikhaya, ki tum is bat mem nirdos ho. phir maim ne jo tumhare pas likha tha, vh n to uske karn likha, jis ne anyay kiya, aur n uske karn jis pr anyay kiya gya, prntu isliye ki tumhari uttejna jo hmare liye hai, vh prmesvr ke samhne tum pr prgt ho jae. isliye hmam santi hui; aur hmari is santi ke sath titus ke annd ke karn aur bhi annd hua kyomki uska ji tum sb ke karn hra bhra ho gya hai. kyomki ydi maim ne uske samhne tumhare visy mem kuch ghmdnd dikhaya, to ljjit nhim hua, prntu jaise hm ne tum se sb batem sc sc kh di thim, vaise hi hmara ghmdnd dikhana titus ke samhne bhi sc nikla. aur jb us ko tum sb ke ajnakari hone ka smrn ata hai, ki kyomkr tum ne drte aur kampte hue us se bhemt ki; to uska prem tumhari or aur bhi bdhta jata hai. maim annd krta hum, ki tumhari or se mujhe hr bat mem dhadhs hota hai

8

ab he bhaiyom, hm tumhem prmesvr ke us anugrh ka smacar dete haim, jo mkiduniya ki klisiyaom pr hua hai. ki kles ki bdi priksa mem un ke bde annd aur bhari kmgalpn ke bdh jane se un ki udarta bhut bdh gi. aur unke visy mem meri yh gvahi hai, ki un-homme apni samrth bhr vrn samrth se bhi bahr mn se diya. aur is dan mem aur pvitr logom ki seva mem bhagi hone ke anugrh ke visy mem hm se bar bar bhut binti ki. aur jaisi hm ne asa ki thi, vaisi hi nhim, vrn un-homme prbhu ko, phir prmesvr ki iccha se hm ko bhi apne tim de diya. isliye hm ne titus ko smjhaya, ki jaisa us ne phile armbh kiya tha, vaisa hi tumhare bic mem is dan ke kam ko pura bhi kr le. so jaise hr bat mem arthat visvas, vcn, jnan aur sb prkar ke ytn mem, aur us prem mem, jo hm se rkhte ho, bdhte jate ho, vaise hi is dan ke kam mem bhi bdhte jao. maim ajna ki riti pr to nhim, prntu aurom ke utsah se tumhare prem ki sccai ko prkhne ke liye khta hum.

tum hmare prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh jante ho, ki vh dhni hokr bhi tumhare liye kmgal bn gya taki uske kmgal ho jane se tum dhni ho jao. aur is bat mem mera vicar yhi hai, kyomki yh tumhare liye accha hai; jo ek vrs se n to kevl is kam ko krne hi mem, prntu is bat ke cahne mem bhi prthm hue the. isliye ab yh kam pura kro; ki jaisa iccha krne mem tum taiyar the, vaisa hi apni apni pumji ke anusar pura bhi kro. kyomki ydi mn ki taiyari ho to dan uske anusar grhn bhi hota hai jo uske pas hai n ki uske anusar jo uske pas nhim. yh nhim ki aurom ko cain aur tum ko kles mile. prntu brabri ke vicar se is smy tumhari bdhti unki ghti mem kam ae, taki un ki bdhti bhi tumhari ghti mem kam ae, ki brabri ho jae. jesa likha hai, ki jis ne bhut btora uska kuch adhk n nikla aur jis ne thoda btora uska kuch km n nikla aur prmesvr ka dhnyvad ho, jis ne tumhare liye vhi utsah titus ke hrday mem dal diya hai. ki us ne hmara smjhana man liya vrn bhut utsahi hokr vh apni iccha se tumhare pas gya hai. aur hm ne uske sath us bhai ko bheja hai jis ka nam susmacar ke visy mem sb klisiya mem phaila hua hai. aur itna hi nhim, prntu vh klisiya se thhrraya bhi gya ki is dan ke kam ke liye hmare sath jae aur hm yh seva isliye krte haim, ki prbhu ki mhima aur hmare mn ki taiyari prgt ho jae. hm is bat mem cauks rhte haim, ki is udarta ke kam ke visy mem jis ki seva hm krte haim, koi hm pr dos n lgane pae. kyomki jo batem kevl prbhu hi ke nikt nhim, prntu mnusyom ke nikt bhi bhli haim hm un ki cinta krte haim. aur hm ne uske sath apne bhai ko bheja hai, jis ko hm ne bar bar prkh ke bhut batom mem utsahi paya hai; prntu ab tum pr us ko bda bhrosa hai, is karn vh aur bhi adhik utsahi hai. ydi koi titus ke visy mem puche, to vh mera sathi, aur tumhare liye mera shkrmi hai, aur ydi hmare bhaiyom ke visy mem puche, to ve klisiyaom ke bheje hue aur msih ki mhima haim. so apna prem aur hmara vh ghmdnd jo tumhare visy mem hai klisiyaom ke samhne unhem siddh krke dikhao

9

ab us seva ke visy mem jo pvitr logom ke liye ki jati hai, mujhe tum ko likhna avsy nhim. kyomki maim tumhare mn ki taiyari ko janta hum, jis ke karn maim tumhare visy mem mkiduniyom ke samhne ghmdnd dikhata hum, ki akhya ke log ek vrs se taiyar hue haim, aur tumhare utsah ne aur bhutom ko bhi ubhara hai. prntu maim ne bhaiyom ko isliye bheja hai, ki hm ne jo ghmdnd tumhare visy mem dikhaya, vh is bat mem vytrh n thhre; prntu jaisa maim ne kha; vaise hi tum taiyar ho rho. aisa n ho, ki ydi koi mkiduni mere sath ae, aur tumhem

taiyar n pae, to kya jane, is bhrose ke karn hm (yh nhim khte ki tum) ljjit hom. isliye maim ne bhaiyom se yb binti krna avsy smjha ki ve phile se tumhare pas jaem, aur tumhari udarta ka phl jis ke visy mem phile se vcn diya gya tha, taiyar kr rkhem, ki yb dbav se nhim prntu udarta ke phl ki naim taiyar ho prntu bat to yb hai, ki jo thoda bota hai vh thoda katega bhi; aur jo bhut bota hai, vh bhut katega. hr ek jn jaisa mn mem thane vaisa hi dan kre n kudh kudh ke, aur n dbav se, kyonki prmesvr hrs se dene vale se prem rkhta hai. aur prmesvr sb prkar ka anugrh tumhem bhutayt se de skta hai jis se hr bat mem aur hr smy, sb kuch, jo tumhem avsyk ho, tumhare pas rhe, aur hr ek bhle kam ke liye tumhare pas bhut kuch ho. jesa likha hai, us ne bithraya, us ne kmgalom ko dan diya, uska dhrm sda bna rhega. so jo bone vale ko bij, aur bhojn ke liye roti deta hai vh tumhem bij dega, aur use phlvnt krega; aur tumhare dhrm ke phlom ko bdhaega. ki tum hr bat mem sb prkar ki udarta ke liye jo hmare dvara prmesvr ka dhnyvad krvati hai, dhnavn kie jao. kyonki is seva ke pura krne se, n kevl pvitr logom ki ghtiyam puri hoti haim, prntu logom ki or se prmesvr ka bhut dhnyvad hota hai. kyonki is seva se prman lekr ve prmesvr ki mhima prgt krte haim, ki tum msih ke susmacar ko man kr uske adhin rhte ho, aur un ki, aur sb ki shayta krne mem udarta prgt krte rhte ho. or ve tumhare liye prarthna krte haim; aur isliye ki tum pr prmesvr ka bda hi anugrh hai, tumhari lalsa krte rhte haim. prmesvr ko uske us dan ke liye jo vrnn se bahr hai, dhnyvad ho

hikar ke visy mem aur bhi ghmdnd dikhaum, jo prbhu ne tumhare bigadne ke liye nhim pr bnane ke liye hmem diya hai, to ljjit n humga. yb maim isliye khta hum, ki ptriyom ke dvara tumhem drane vala n thhrum. kyonki khte hem, ki us ki ptriyam to gmbhir aur prbhavali haim; prntu jb dekhte haim, to vh deh ka nirbl aur vktvy mem hlka jan pdta hai. so jo aisa khta hai, vh yb smjh rkhe, ki jaise pith piche ptriyom mem hmare vcn haim, vaise hi tumhare samhne hmare kam bhi homge. kyonki hmem yb hiyav nhim ki hm apne ap ko un mem se aise kitnom ke sath ginem, ya un se apne ko milaem, jo apni prmsa krte haim, aur apne ap ko aps mem nap taulkr ek dusre se milan krke murkh thhrte haim. hm to sima se bahr ghmdnd kdapi n kremge, prntu usi sima tk jo prmesvr ne hmare liye thhra di hai, aur us mem tum bhi a ge ho aur usi ke anasar ghmdnd bhi kremge. kyonki hm apni sima se bahr apne ap ko bdhana nhim cahte, jaise ki tum tk n phumcne ki dsa mem hota, vrn msih ka susmacar sunate hue tum tk phumc cuke haim. aur hm sima se bahr aurom ke prism pr ghmdnd nhim krte; prntu hmem asa hai, ki jyom jyom tumhara visvas bdhta jaega tyom tyom hm apni sima ke anasar tumhare karn aur bhi bdhte jaemge. ki hm tumhare sivanom se age bdhkr susmacar sunaem, aur yb nhim, ki hm aurom ki sima ke bhitr bne bnae kamom pr ghmdnd krem. prntu jo ghmdnd kre, vh prbhu pr ghmdnd krem. kyonki jo apni bdai krta hai, vh nhim, prntu jis ki bdai prbhu krta hai, vhi grhn kiya jata hai

11

10

maim vhi paulus jo tumhare samhne din hum, prntu pith piche tumhari or sahs krta hum; tum ko msih ki nmrta, aur komlta ke karn smjhata hum. maim yb binti krta hum, ki tumhare samhne mujhe nirbhy hokr sahs krna n pde; jaisa maim kitnom pr jo hm ko srir ke anasar clne vale smjhte haim, virta dikhane ka vicar krta hum. kyonki ydypi hm srir mem clte phirte haim, taubhi srir ke anasar nhim ldte. kyonki hmari ldai ke hthiyar saririk nhim, pr gdhom ko dha dene ke liye prmesvr ke dvara samrthi haim. so hm klpaom ko, aur hr ek umci bat ko, jo prmesvr ki phican ke virodh mem uthti hai, khndn krte haim; aur hr ek bhavna ko kaid krke msih ka ajnakari bna dete haim. aur taiyar rhte haim ki jb tumhara ajna manna pura ho jae, to hr ek prkar ke ajna n manne ka plta lem. tum inhim batom ko dekhte ho, jo amkhom ke samhne haim, ydi kisi ka apne pr yb bhrosa ho, ki maim msih ka hum, to vh yb bhi jan le, ki jaisa vh msih ka hai, vaise hi hm bhi haim. kyonki ydi maim us ad-

ydi tum meri thodi murkhata sh lete to kya hi bhla hota; ham, meri sh bhi lete ho. kyonki maim tumhare visy me isvriy dhun lgae rhta hum, isliye ki maim ne ek hi purus se tumhari bat lgai hai, ki tumhem pvitr kumvari ki naim msih ko saump dum. prntu maim drta hum ki jaise samp ne apni cturai se hvva ko bhkaya, vaise hi tumhare mn us sidhai aur pvitrta se jo msih ke sath honi cahie khim bhrst n kie jaem. ydi koi tumhare pas akr, kisi dusre yisu ko prcar kre, jis ka prcar hm ne nhim kiya; ya koi aur atma tumhem mile; jo phile n mila tha; ya aur koi susmacar jise tum ne phile n mana tha, to tumhara shna thik hota. maim to smjhta hum, ki maim kisi bat mem bde se bde preritom se km nhim hum. ydi maim vktvy mem anadi hum, taubhi jnan mem nhim; vrn hm ne is ko hr bat mem sb pr tumhare liye prgt kiya hai. kya is mem maim ne kuch pap kiya; ki maim ne tumhem prmesvr ka susmacar semt memt sunaya; aur apne ap ko nica kiya, ki tum umce ho jao? maim ne aur klisiyaom ko luta arhat

maim ne un se mjduri li, taki tumhari seva krum. or jb tumhare sath tha, aur mujhe ghti hui, to maim ne kisi pr bhar nhim diya, kyomki bhaiyom ne, mkiduniya se akr meri ghti ko pura kiya: aur maim ne hr bat mem apne ap ko tum pr bhar hone se roka, aur roke rhunga. ydi msih ki sccai mujh mem hai, to akhya des mem koi mujhe is ghmd se n rokega. kis liye? kya isliye ki maim tum se prem nhim rkhta? prmesvr yh janta hai. prntu jo maim krta hum, vhi krta rhunga; ki jo log damv dhumdhte haim, unhem maim damv pane n dum, taki jis bat mem ve ghmd krte haim, us mem ve hmare hi sman threm. kyomki aise log jhuthe pre-rit, aur chl se kam krne vale, aur msih ke preritom ka rup dhrne vale haim. aur yh kuch acmbhe ki bat nhim kyomki saitana ap bhi jyotimry svrgdut ka rup dharn krta hai. so ydi uske sevk bhi dharm ke sevkom ka sa rup dhrem, to kuch bdi bat nhim prntu un ka ant un ke kamom ke anusar hoga. maim phir khta hum, koi mujhe murkh n smjhe; nhim to murkh hi smjhkr meri sh lo, taki thoda sa maim bhi ghmd krum. is bed-hdk ghmd se bolne mem jo kuch maim khta hum vh prbhu ki ajna ke anusar nhim pr manom murkhata se hi khta hum. jb ki bhut log srir ke anusar ghmd krte haim, to maim bhi ghmd krumga. tum to smjhdar hokr annd se murkhom ki sh lete ho. kyomki jb tumhem koi das bna leta hai, ya kha jata hai, ya phsa leta hai, ya apne ap ko bda bnata hai, ya tumhare mumh pr thppd marta hai, to tum sh lete ho. mera khna anadr ki riti pr hai, mano ki hm nirbl se the; prntu jis kisi bat mem koi hiyav krta hai (maim murkhata se khta hum) to maim bhi hiyav krta hum. kya ve hi ibrani haim? maim bhi hum: kya ve hi israeli haim? maim bhi hum: kya ve hi ibrahim ke vms ke haim? maim bhi hum: kya ve hi msih ke sevk haim? (maim pagl ki naim khta hum) maim un se bdhkr hum! adhik prismr krne mem; bar bar kaid hone mem; kode khane mem; bar bar mrtyu ke jokhimom mem. pamc bar maim ne yhudiyom ke hath se untalis untalis kode khae. tin bar maim ne bemtem khai; ek bar ptthrvah kiya gya; tin bar jhai jin pr maim cdha tha, tut ge; ek rat din maim ne smudr mem kata. maim bar bar yatraom mem; ndiyom ke jokhimom mem; dakuom ke jokhimom mem; apne jati valom se jokhimom mem; anyjatiyom se jokhimom mem; ngrom mem ke jakhimom mem; jmgil ke jokhimom mem; smudr ke jakhimom mem; jhuthe bhaiyom ke bic jokhimom mem; prismr aur kst mem; bar bar jagte rhne mem; bhukh-piyas mem; bar bar upvas krne mem; jade mem; ughade rhne mem. aur aur batom ko chodkr jin ka vrnn maim nhim krta sb klisiyaom ki cinta prtii din mujhe dbati hai. kis ki nirblta se

maim nirbl nhim hota? kis ke thokr khane se mera ji nhim dukhta? ydi ghmd krna avsy hai, to maim apni nirblta ki batom pr krumga. prbhu yisu ka prmesvr aur pita jo sda dhny hai, janta hai, ki maim jhut nhim bolta. dmisk mem aritas raja ki or se jo hakim tha, us ne mere pkdne ko dmiskiyom ke ngr pr phra baitha rkha tha. aur maim tokre mem khidki se hokr bhit pr se utara gya, aur uske hath se bc nikla

12

ydypi ghmd krna to mere liye thik nhim taubhi krna pdta hai; so maim prbhu ke die hue drsnom aur prkasom ki crca krumga. maim msih mem ek mnusy ko janta hum, caudh vrs hue ki n jane deh shit, n jane deh rhit, prmesvr janta hai, aisa mnusy tisre svrg tk utha liya gya. maim aise mnusy ko janta hum n jane deh shit, n jane deh rhit prmesvr hi janta hai. ki svrg lok pr utha liya gya, aur esi batem sunim jo khne ki nhim; aur jin ka mumh pr lana mnusy ko ucit nhim. aise mnusy pr to maim ghmd krumga, prntu apne pr apni nirbltaom ko chod, apne visy mem ghmd n krumga. kyomki ydi maim ghmd krna cahum bhi to murkh n humga, kyomki sc bolumga; tobbi ruk jata hum, aisa n ho, ki jaisa koi mujhe dekhta hai, ya mujh se sunta hai, mujhe us se bdhkr smjhe. aur isliye ki maim prkasom ki bhutayt se phul n jaum, mere srir mem ek kamta cubhaya gya arthat saitana ka ek dut ki mujhe ghumse mare taki maim phul n jaum. is ke visy mem maim ne prbhu se tin bar binti ki, ki mujh se yh dur ho jae. aur us ne mujh se kha, mera anugrh tere liye bhut hai; kyomki meri samrth nirblta mem siddh hoti hai; isliye maim bde annd se apni nirbltaom pr ghmd krumga, ki msih ki samrth mujh pr chaya krti rhe. is karn maim msih ke liye nirbltaom, aur nindaom mem, aur dridrti mem, aur updrvom mem, aur smktom mem, prsnm hum; kyomki jb maim nirbl hota hum, tbhi blynt hota hum maim murkh to bna, prntu tum hi ne mujh se yh brbs krvaia: tumhem to meri prmsa krni cahie thi, kyomki ydypi maim kuch bhi nhim, taubhi un bde se bde preritom se kisi bat mem km nhim hum. prerit ke lksn bhi tumhare bic sb prkar ke dhirj shit cinhom, aur adbhut kamom, aur samrth ke kamom se dikhae ge. tum kaun si bat mem aur klisiyaom km the, kevl is mem ki maim ne tum pr apna bhar n rkha: mera yh anyay ksma kro. dekho, maim tisri bar tumhare pas ane ko taiyar hum, aur maim tum pr koi bhar n rkhunga; kyomki maim tumhari smptti nhim, vrn tum hi ko cahta hum: kyomki ldke-balom ko mata-pita ke liye dhntorna n cahie, pr mata-pita ko ldke-balom ke liye. maim tumhari atmaom ke liye bhut

annd se khrc krumga, vrn ap bhi khrc ho jaumga: kya jitna bdhkr maim tum se prem rkhta hum, utna hi ghtkr tum mujh se prem rkhog? aisa ho skta hai, ki maim ne tum pr bojh nhim dala, prntu cturai se tumhem dhokha dekr phmsa liya. bhla, jinhem maim ne tumhare pas bheja, kya un mem se kisi ke dvara maim ne chl krke tum se kuch le liya? mai ne titus ko smjhakr uske sath us bhai ko bheja, to kya titus ne chl krke tum se kuch liya? kya hm ek hi atma ke clae n cle? kya ek hi lik pr n cle? tum abhi tk smjh rhe hoge ki hm tumhare samne prtyuttr de rhe haim, hm to prmesvr ko upsthit jan kr msih mem bolte haim, aur he priyom, sb batem tumhari unnti hi ke liye khte haim. kyonki mujhe dr hai, khim aisa n ho, ki maim akr jaise cahta hum, vaise tumhem n paum; aur mujhe bhi jaisa tum nhim cahte vaisa hi pao, ki tum mem jhgda, dah, krodh, virodh, irsya, cugli, abhiman aur bkhede hom. aur mera prmesvr khim mere phir se tumhare yham ane pr mujh pr dbav dale aur mujhe bhutom ke liye phir sok krna pde, jinhom ne phile pap kiya tha, aur us gnde kam, aur vybhicar, aur lucpn se, jo unhomne kiya, mn nhim phiraya

data prmesvr tumhare sath hoga. ek dusre ko pvitr cumbn se nmskar kro. sb pvitr log tumhem nmskar krte haim. prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh aur prmesvr ka prem aur pvitr atma ki shbhagita tum sb ke sath hoti rhe

13

ab tisri bar tumhare pas ata hum: do ya tin gvahom ke mumh se hr ek bat thhrai jaegi. jaise jb dusri bar tumhare sath tha, so vaise hi ab dur rhte hue un logom se jinhom ne phile pap kiya, aur aur sb logom se ab phile se khe deta hum, ki ydi maim phir aumga, to nhim chodumga. tum to is ka prman cahte ho, ki msih mujh mem bolta hai, jo tumhare liye nirbl nhim; prntu tum mem samrthi hai. vh nirblta ke karn krus pr cdhaya to gya, taubhi prmesvr ki samrth se jivit hai, hm bhi to us mem nirbl haim; prntu prmesvr ki samrth se jo tumhare liye hai, uske sath jiemge. apne ap ko prkho, ki visvas mem ho ki nhim; apne ap ko jamco, kya tum apne visy mem yh nhim jante, ki yisu msih tum mem hai nhim to tum nikmme nikle ho. pr meri asa hai, ki tum jan loge, ki hm nikmme nhim. aur hm apne prmesvr se prarthna krte haim, ki tum koi burai n kro; isliye nhim, ki hm khre dekh skem, pr isliye ki tum bhlai kro, cahe hm nikmme hi thhrem. kyonki hm sty ke virodh mem kuch nhim kr skte, pr sty ke liye kr skte haim. jb hm nirbl haim, aur tum blvnt ho, to hm anndit hote haim, aur yh prarthna bhi krte haim, ki tum siddh ho jao. is karn maim tumhare pith piche ye batem likhta hum, ki upsthit hokr mujhe us adhikar ke anusar jise prbhu ne bigadne ke liye nhim pr bnane ke liye mujhe diya hai, kdai se kuch krna n pde nidan, he bhaiyo, anndit rho; siddh bnte jao; dhadhs rkho; ek hi mn rkho; mel se rho, aur prem aur santi ka

paulus ki, jo n mnusyom ki or se, aur n mnusy ke dvara, vrn yisu msih aur prmesvr pita ke dvara, jis ne us ko mre humem mem se jilaya, prerit hai. aur sare bhaiyom ki or se, jo mere sath haim; gltiya ki klisiyaom ke nam. prmesvr pita, aur hmare prbhu yisu msih ki or se tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe. usi ne apne ap ko hmare papom ke liye de diya, taki hmare prmesvr aur pita ki iccha ke anusar hmem is vrtman bure smsar se chudae. us ki stuti aur bdai yuganuyug hoti rhe. amin mujhe ascry hota hai, ki jis ne tumhem msih ke anugrh se bulaya us se tum itni jldi phir kr aur hi prkar ke susmacar ki or jhukne lge. prntu vh dusra susmacar hai hi nhim: pr bat yh hai, ki kitne aise haim, jo tumhem ghbra dete, aur msih ke susmacar ko bigadna cahte haim. prntu ydi hm ya svrg se koi dut bhi us susmacar ko chod jo hm ne tum ko sunaya hai, koi aur susmacar tumhem sunae, to srapit ho. jaisa hm phile kh cuke haim, vaisa hi maim ab phir khta hum, ki us susmacar ko chod jise tum ne grhn kiya hai, ydi koi aur susmacar sunata hai, to srapit ho. ab maim kya mnusyom ko mnata hum ya prmesvr ko? kya maim mnusyom ko prsnn krna cahta hum? ydi maim ab tk mnusyom ko hi prsnn krta rhta, to msih ka das n hota he bhaiyo, maim tumhem jtae deta hum, ki jo susmacar maim ne sunaya hai, vh mnusy ka sa nhim. kyomki vh mujhe mnusy ki or se nhim phumca, aur n mujhe sikhaya gya, pr yisu msih ke prkas se mila. yhudi mt mem jo phile mera cal chn tha, tum sun cuke ho; ki maim prmesvr ki klisiya ko bhut hi stata aur nas krta tha. aur apne bhut se jati valom se jo meri avstha ke the yhudi mt mem bdhta jata tha aur apne bap dadom ke vyvharom mem bhut hi uttejith tha. prntu prmesvr ki, jis ne meri mata ke grbh hi se mujhe thhraya aur apne anugrh se bula liya, jb iccha hui, ki mujh mem apne putr ko prgt kre ki maim anyjatiyom mem uska susmacar sunaum; to n maim ne mams aur lohu se slah li; aur n yruslem ko un ke pas gya jo mujh se phile prerit the, pr turnt arb ko cla gya: aur phir vham se dmisk ko laut aya phir tin brs ke bad maim kaipha se bhent krne ke liye yruslem ko gya, aur uske pas pndrh din tk rha. prntu prbhu ke bhai yakub ko chod aur preritom mem se kisi se n mila. jo batem maim tumhem likhta hum, dekho prmesvr ko upsthit jankr khta hum, ki ve jhuthi nhim. is ke bad maim suriya aur kilikiya ke desom mem aya. prntu yhudiya ki klisiyaom ne jo msih mem thi, mera mumh to kbhi nhim dekha tha. prntu yhi suna krti thim, ki jo hmem phile stata tha, vh ab usi dhrm ka susmacar sunata hai, jise phile nas krta tha. aur mere visy mem prmesvr ki mhima krti thim

caudh vrs ke bad maim brnbas ke sath yruslem ko gya aur titus ko bhi sath le gya. aur mera jana isvriy prkas ke anusar hua: aur jo susmacar maim anyjatiyom mem prcar krta hum, us ko maim ne unhem bta diya, pr ekant mem unhim ko jo bde smjhe jate the, taki aisa n ho, ki meri is smy ki, ya agli daud dhup vyvrth thhre. prntu titus bhi jo mere sath tha aur jo yunani hai; khtna krane ke liye vivs nhim kiya gya. aur yh un jhuthe bhaiyom ke karn hua, jo cori se ghus ae the, ki us svtmtrta ka jo msih yisu mem hmem mili hai, bhed lekr hmem das bnaem. un ke adhin hona hm ne ek ghdi bhr n mana, isliye ki susmacar ki sccai tum mem bni rhe. phir jo log kuch smjhe jate the (ve cahe kaise hi the, mujhe is se kuch kam nhim, prmesvr kisi ka pkspat nhim krta) un se jo kuch bhi smjhe jate the, mujhe kuch bhi nhim prapt hua. prntu iske viprit jb unhomne dekha, ki jaisa khtna kie hue logom ke liye susmacar ka kam ptrs ko saumpa gya vaisa hi khtna rhiom ke liye mujhe susmacar sunana saumpa gya. (kyomki jis ne ptrs se khtna kie huom mem preritai ka kary bde prbhav shit krvaya, usi ne mujh se bhi anyjatiyom mem prbhavali kary krvaya) aur jb unhomne us anugrh ko jo mujhe mila tha jan liya, to yakub, aur kaipha, aur yuhanna ne jo klisiya ke khmbhe smjhe jate the, mujh ko aur brnbas ko dahina hath dekr smg kr liya, ki hm anyjatiyom ke pas jaem, aur ve khtna kie huom ke pas. kevl yh kha, ki hm kmgalom ki sudhi lem, aur isi kam ke krne ka maim ap bhi ytn kr rha tha. pr jb kaipha antakiya mem aya to maim ne uske mumh pr uska samhna kiya, kyomki vh dosi thhra tha. isliye ki yakub ki or se kitne logom ke ane se phile vh anyjatiyom ke sath khaya krta tha, prntu jb ve ae, to khtna kie hue logom ke dr ke mare un se ht gya aur kinara krne lga. aur uske sath se yhudiyom ne bhi kpt kiya, yham tk ki brnbas bhi un ke kpt mem pd gya. pr jb maim ne dekha, ki ve susmacar ki sccai pr sidhi cal nhim clte, to maim ne sb ke samhne kaipha se kha; ki jb tu yhudi hokr anyjatiyom ki naim clta hai, aur yhudiyom ki naim nhim to tu anyjatiyom ko yhudiyom ki naim clne ko kyom khta hai? hm jo jum ke yhudi haim, aur papi anyjatiyom mem se nhim. taubhi yh jankr ki mnusy vyvstha ke kamom se nhim, pr kevl yisu msih pr visvas krne ke dvara dhrmi thhrtai hai, hm ne ap bhi msih yisu pr visvas kiya, ki hm vyvstha ke kamom se nhim pr msih pr visvas krne se dhrmi thhrem; isliye ki vyvstha ke kamom se koi prani dhrmi n thhrega. hm jo msih mem dhrmi thhrna cahte haim, ydi ap hi papi niklem, to kya msih pap ka sevk hai? kdapi nhim. kyomki jo kuch maim ne gira diya, ydi usi ko phir bnata hum, to apne ap

ko apradhi thhrata hum. maim to vyvstha ke dvara vyvstha ke liye mr gya, ki prmesvr ke liye jium. maim msih ke sath krus pr cdhaya gya hum, aur ab maim jivit n rha, pr msih mujh mem jivit hai: aur maim srir mem ab jo jivit hum to kevl us visvas se jivit hum, jo prmesvr ke putr pr hai, jis ne mujh se prem kiya, aur mere liye apne ap ko de diya. maim prmesvr ke anugrh ko vyrth nhim thhrata, kyomki ydi vyvstha ke dvara dhamirkta hoti, to msih ka mrna vyrth hota

3

he nirbuddhi gltiyom, kis ne tumhem moh liya hai? tumhari to manom amkhom ke samhne yisu msih krus pr dikhaya gya! maim tum se kevl yh janna cahta hum, ki tum ne atma ko, kya vyvstha ke kamom se, ya visvas se smacar se paya? kya tum aise nirbuddhi ho, ki atma ki riti pr armbh krke ab srir ki riti pr ant kroge? kya tum ne itna dukh yom hi uthaya? prntu kdacit vyrth nhim. so jo tumhem atma dan krta aur tum mem samrth ke kam krta hai, vh kya vyvstha ke kamom se ya visvas ke susmacar se aisa krta hai? ibrahim ne to prmesvr pr visvas kiya aur yh uske liye dhamirkta gini gi. to yh jan lo, ki jo visvas krne vale haim, ve hi ibrahim ki sntan haim. aur pvitr sastr ne phile hi se yh jan kr, ki prmesvr anyjatiyom ko visvas se dhrmi thhraega, phile hi se ibrahim ko yh susmacar suna diya, ki tujh mem sb jatiyam asis paemgi. to jo visvas krne vale haim, ve visvasi ibrahim ke sath asis pate haim. so jitne log vyvstha ke kamom pr bhrosa rkhte haim, ve sb srup ke adhin haim, kyomki likha hai, ki jo koi vyvstha ki pustk mem likhi hui sb batom ke krne mem sthir nhim rhta, vh srapit hai. pr yh bat prgt hai, ki vyvstha ke dvara prmesvr ke yham koi dhrmi nhim thhrta kyomki dhrmi jn visvas se jivit rhega. pr vyvstha ka visvas se kuch smbdndh nhim; pr jo un ko manega, vh un ke karn jivit rhega. msih ne jo hmare liye srapit bna, hmem mol lekr vyvstha ke srap se chudaya kyomki likha hai, jo koi kath pr ltkaya jata hai vh srapit hai. yh isliye hua, ki ibrahim ki asis msih yisu mem anyjatiyom tk pmhuce, aur hm visvas ke dvara us atma ko prapt krem, jis ki prtijna hui hai he bhaiyom, maim mnusy ki riti pr khta hum, ki mnusy ki vaca bhi jo pkki ho jati hai, to n koi use talta hai aur n us mem kuch bdhata hai. nidan, prtijnaem ibrahim ko, aur uske vms ko di gim; vh yh nhim khta, ki vmsom ko ; jaise bhutom ke visy mem kha, pr jaise ek ke visy mem ki tere vms ko: aur vh msih hai. pr maim yh khta hum ki jo vaca prmesvr ne phile se pkki ki thi, us ko vyvstha car sau tis brs ke bad akr nhim tal deti, ki prtijna vyrth thhre. kyomki ydi miras vyvstha se mili hai,

to phir prtijna se nhim, prntu prmesvr ne ibrahim ko prtijna ke dvara de di hai. tb phir vyvstha kyom di gi? vh to apradhom ke karn bad mem di gi, ki us vms ke ane tk rhe, jis ko prtijna di gi thi, aur vh svrgdutom ke dvara ek mdhysth ke hath thhra gi. mdhysth to ek ka nhim hota, prntu prmesvr ek hi hai. to kya vyvstha prmesvr ki prtijnaom ke virodh mem hai? kdapi n ho kyomki ydi aisi vyvstha di jati jo jivn de skti, to smuc dhamirkta vyvstha se hoti. prntu pvitr sastr ne sb ko pap ke adhin kr diya, taki vh prtijna jis ka adhar yisu msih pr visvas krna hai, visvas krne valom ke liye puri ho jae pr visvas ke ane se phile vyvstha ki adhinta mem hmari rkvali hoti thi, aur us visvas ke ane tk jo prgt hone vala tha, hm usi ke bndhn mem rhe. isliye vyvstha msih tk phumcane ko hmara siks hui hai, ki hm visvas se dhrmi thhrem. prntu jb visvas a cuka, to hm ab siks ke adhin n rhe. kyomki tum sb us visvas krne ke dvara jo msih yisu pr hai, prmesvr ki sntan ho. aur tum mem se jitnom ne msih mem bptisma liya hai un-homme msih ko phin liya hai. ab n koi yhudi rha aur n yunani; n koi das, n svmtmr; n koi nr, n nari; kyomki tum sb msih yisu mem ek ho. aur ydi tum msih ke ho, to ibrahim ke vms aur prtijna ke anusar varis bhi ho

4

maim yh khta hum, ki varis jb tk balk hai, ydypi sb vstuom ka svami hai, taubhi us mem aur das mem kuch bhed nhim. prntu pita ke thhrae hue smy tk rkskomaur bhdariyom ke vs mem rhta hai. vaise hi hm bhi, jb balk the, to smsar ki adi siksa ke vs mem hokr das bne hue the. prntu jb smy pura hua, to prmesvr ne apne putr ko bheja, jo stri se jnma, aur vyvstha ke adhin utpnn hua. taki vyvstha ke adhinom ko mol lekr chuda le, aur hm ko lepalk hone ka pd mile. aur tum jo putr ho, isliye prmesvr ne apne putr ke atma ko, jo he abba, he pita kh kr pukarta hai, hmare hrdy mem bheja hai. isliye tu ab das nhim, prntu putr hai; aur jb putr hua, to prmesvr ke dvara varis bhi hua. bhla, tb to tum prmesvr ko n jankr unke das the jo svbhav se prmesvr nhim. pr ab jo tum ne prmesvr ko phcan liya vrn prmesvr ne tum ko phcana, to un nirbl aur nikmmi adi-siksa ki batom ki or kyom phirte ho, jin ke tum dobara das hona cahte ho? tum dinom aur mhinom aur niyt smyom aur vrsom ko mante ho. maim tumhare visy mem drta hum, khim aisa n ho, ki jo prisrm maim ne tumhare liye kiya hai vyrth thhre he bhaiyom, maim tum se binti krta hum, tum mere sman ho jao: kyomki maim bhi tumhare sman hua hum; tum ne mera kuch bigada nhim. pr tum jante ho, ki phile phil maim ne srir ki nirblta ke karn tumhem

susmacar sunaya. aur tum ne meri saririk dsa ko jo tumhari priksa ka karn thi, tucch n jana; n us se ghrna ki; aur prmesvr ke dut vrn msih ke sman mujhe grhn kiya. to vh tumhara annd mnana kham gya? maim tumhara gvah hum, ki ydi ho skta, to tum apni amkhem bhi nikal kr mujhe de dete. to kya tum se sc bolne ke karn maim tumhara bairi ho gya hum. ve tumhem mitr bnana to cahte haim, pr bhli mnas se nhim; vrn tumhem alg krna cahte haim, ki tum unhim ko mitr bna lo. pr yh bhi accha hai, ki bhli bat mem hr smy mitr bnane ka ytn kiya jae, n kevl usi smy, ki jb maim tumhare sath rhta hum. he mere balkom, jb tk tum mem msih ka rup n bn jae, tb tk maim tumhare liye phir jca ki si pidaem shta hum. iccha to yh hoti hai, ki ab tumhare pas akr aur hi prkar se bolum, kyonki tumhare visy mem mujhe sndeh hai tum jo vyvstha ke adhin hona cahte ho, mujh se kho, kya tum vyvstha ki nhim sunte? yh likha hai, ki ibrahim ke do putr hue; ek dasi se, aur ek svtmtr stri se. prntu jo dasi se hua, vh saririk riti se jnma, aur jo svtmtr stri se hua, vh prtijna ke anusar jnma. in batom mem drstant hai, ye striyam manom do vacaem haim, ek to sinai phad ki jis se das hi utpnn hote haim; aur vh hajira hai. aur hajira mano arb ka sinai phad hai, aur adhunik yruslem uske tuly hai, kyonki vh apne balkom smet dastv mem hai. pr upr ki yruslem svtmtr hai, aur vh hmari mata hai. kyonki likha hai, ki he bamjrh, tu jo nhim jnti annd kr, tu jis ko pidaem nhim utthtim gla kholkrr jy jykar kr, kyonki tyagi hui ki sntan suhagin ki sntan se bhi adhik hai. he bhaiyo, hm ishak ki naim prtijna ki sntan haim. aur jaisa us smy srir ke anusar jnma hua atma ke anusar jnme hue ko stata tha, vaisa hi ab bhi hota hai. prntu pvitr sastr kya khta hai? dasi aur uske putr ko nikal de, kyonki dasi ka putr svtmtr stri ke putr ke sath uttradhikkari nhim hoga. isliye he bhaiyom, hm dasi ke nhim prntu svtmtr stri ki sntan haim.

5

msih ne svtmtrta ke liye hmem svtmtr kiya hai; so isi mem sthir rho, aur dastv ke jue mem phir se n juto dekho, maim paulus tum se khta hum, ki ydi khtna kraoge, to msih se tumhem kuch labh n hoga. phir bhi maim hr ek khtna krane vale ko jtae deta hum, ki use sari vyvstha manni pdegi. tum jo vyvstha ke dvara dharmi thhrna cahte ho, msih se alg aur anugrh se gir ge ho. kyonki atma ke karn, hm visvas se, asa ki hui dhamirkta ki bat johte haim. aur msih yisu mem n khtna, n khtnariht kuch kam ka hai, prntu kevl, jo prem ke dvara prbhav krta hai. tum to bhli bhamti daud rhe the, ab kis ne tumhem rok diya, ki sty ko n mano. aisi sikh tumhare

bulane vale ki or se nhim. thoda sa khmir sare gumdhe hue ate ko khmir kr dalta hai. maim prbhu pr tumhare visy mem bhrosa rkhta hum, ki tumhara koi dusra vicar n hoga; prntu jo tumhem ghbra deta hai, vh koi kyom n ho dnd paega. prntu he bhaiyo, ydi maim ab tk khtna ka prcar krta hum, to kyom ab tk staya jata hum; phir to krus ki thokrr jati rhi. bhla hota, ki jo tumhem damvadoll krte haim, ve kat dale jate! he bhaiyom, tum svtmtr hone ke liye bulae ge ho prntu aisa n ho, ki yh svtmtrta saririk kamom ke liye avsr bne, vrn prem se ek dusre ke das bno. kyonki sari vyvstha is ek hi bat mem puri ho jati hai, ki tu apne pdosi se apne sman prem rkh. pr ydi tum ek dusre ko damt se katte aur phad khatte ho, to cauks rho, ki ek dusre ka styanas n kr do pr maim khta hum, atma ke anusar clo, to tum srir ki lalsa kisi riti se puri n kroge. kyonki srir atma ke virodh mem, aur atma srir ke virodh mem lalsa krta hai, aur ye ek dusre ke virodhi haim; isliye ki jo tum krna cahte ho vh n krne pao. aur ydi tum atma ke clae clte ho to vyvstha ke adhin n rhe. srir ke kam to prgt haim, arthar vybhicar, gnde kam, lucpn. murti puja, tona, bair, jhgda, irsya, krodh, virodh, phut, vidhrrm. dah, mt-valapn, lilakrida, aur in ke jaise aur aur kam haim, in ke visy mem maim tum ko phile se kh deta hum jaisa phile kh bhi cuka hum, ki aise aise kam krne vale prmesvr ke rajy ke varis n homge. pr atma ka phl prem, annd, mel, dhirj, aur krpa, bhilai, visvas, nmrtta, aur smym haim; aise aise kamom ke virodh mem koi bhi vyvstha nhim. aur jo msih yisu ke haim, unhomne srir ko us ki lalsaom aur abhilaom smet krus pr cdha diya hai ydi hm atma ke dvara jivit haim, to atma ke anusar clem bhi. hm ghmdndi hokr n ek dusre ko chedem, aur n ek dusre se dah krem.

6

he bhaiyom, ydi koi mnusy kisi apradh mem pkda bhi jae, to tum jo atmik ho, nmrtta ke sath aise ko smbhalo, aur apni bhi cauksi rkho, ki tum bhi priksa mem n pdo. tum ek dusre ke bhar uthao, aur is prkar msih ki vyvstha ko puri kro. kyonki ydi koi kuch n hone pr bhi apne ap ko kuch smjhta hai, to apne ap ko dhokha deta hai. pr hr ek apne hi kam ko jamc le, aur tb dusre ke visy mem nhim prntu apne hi visy mem us ko ghmdnd krne ka avsr hoga. kyonki hr ek vykti apna hi bojh uthaega jo vcn ki siksa pata hai, vh sb acchi vstuom mem sikhane vale ko bhagi kre. dhokha n khao, prmesvr thtthom mem nhim udaya jata, kyonki mnusy jo kuch bota hai, vhi katega. kyonki jo apne srir ke liye bota hai, vh srir ke dvara vinas ki ktai katega; aur jo atma ke liye bota hai, vh atma ke dvara annt jivn ki

ktni katega. hm bhle kam krne mem hiyav n chode, kyomki ydi hm dhile n hom, to thik smy pr ktne katenge. isliye jham tk avsr mile hm sb ke sath bhlai krem; vises krke visvasi bhaiyom ke sath dekho, maim ne kaise bde bde aksrom mem tum ko apne hath se likha hai. jitne log sririk dikhava cahte haim ve tumhare khtna krvane ke liye dbav dete haim, kevl isliye ki ve msih ke krus ke karn stae n jaem. kyomki khtna krane vale ap to, vyvstha pr nhim clte, pr tumhara khtna krana isliye cahte haim, ki tumhari saririk dsa pr ghmnd krem. pr aisa n ho, ki maim aur kisi bat ka ghmnd krum, kevl hmare prbhu yisu msih ke krus ka jis ke dvara smsar meri drsti mem aur maim smsar ki drsti mem krus pr cdhaya gya hum. kyomki n khtna, aur n khtnariht kuch hai, prntu ni srsti. aur jitne is niym pr clemge un pr, aur prmesvr ke istrael pr, santi aur dya hoti rhe age ko koi mujhe dukh n de, kyomki maim yisu ke dagom ko apni deh mem liye phirta hum he bhaiyo, hmare prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh tumhari atma ke sath rhe. amin

paulus ki or se jo prmesvr ki iccha se yisu msih ka prerit hai, un pvitr aur msih yisu mem visvasi logom ke nam jo iphisus mem haim hmare pita prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih ki or se tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe hmare prbhu yisu msih ke prmesvr aur pita ka dhnyvad ho, ki us ne hmem msih mem svrgiy sthanom mem sb prkar ki asis di hai. jaisa us ne hmem jgt ki utpti se phile us mem cun liya, ki hm uske nikt prem mem pvitr aur nirdos hom. aur apni iccha ki sumti ke anusar hmem apne liye phile se thhraya, ki yisu msih ke dvara hm uske lep-alk putr hom, ki uske us anugrh ki mhima ki stuti ho, jise us ne hmem us pyare mem semt memt diya. hm ko us mem uske lohu ke dvara chutkara, arthat apradhom ki ksma, uske us anugrh ke dhn ke anusar mila hai. jise us ne sare jnan aur smjh shit hm pr bhutayt se kiya. ki us ne apni iccha ka bhed us sumti ke anusar hmem btaya jise us ne apne ap mem than liya tha. ki smyom ke pure hone ka aisa prbndh ho ki jo kuch svrg mem hai, aur jo kuch prthvi pr hai, sb kuch vh msih mem ektr kre. usi mem jis mem hm bhi usi ki mnsa se jo apni iccha ke mt ke anusar sb kuch krta hai, phile se thhrae jakr miras bne. ki hm jinhom ne phile se msih pr asa rkhi thi, us ki mhima ki stuti ke karn hom. aur usi mem tum pr bhi jb tum ne sty ka vcn suna, jo tumhare uddhar ka susmacar hai, aur jis pr tum ne visvas kiya, prtijna kie hue pvitr atma ki chap lgi. vh uske mol lie huom ke chutkare ke liye hmari miras ka byana hai, ki us ki mhima ki stuti ho is karn, maim bhi us visvas ka smacar sunkr jo tum logom mem prbhu yisu pr hai aur sb pvitr logom pr prgt hai. tumhare liye dhnyvad krna nhim chodta, aur apni prarth-naom mem tumhem smrn kiya krta hum. ki hmare prbhu yisu msih ka prmesvr jo mhima ka pita hai, tumhem apni phcan mem, jnan aur prkas ka atma de. aur tumhare mn ki amkhem jyotirmiy hom ki tum jan lo ki uske bulane se kaisi asa hoti hai, aur pvitr logom mem us ki miras ki mhima ka dhn kaisa hai. aur us ki samrth hmari or jo visvas krte haim, kitni mhan hai, us ki skti ke prbhav ke us kary ke anusar. jo us ne msih ke visy mem kiya, ki us ko mre huom mem se jilakr svrgiy syanommem apni dahini or. sb prkar ki prdhanta, aur adhikar, aur samrth, aur prbhuta ke, aur hr ek nam ke upr, jo n kevl is lok mem, pr ane vale lok mem bhi liya jaega, baithaya. aur sb kuch uske pamvom tle kr diya: aur use sb vstuom pr siromni thhrakr klisiya ko de diya. yh uski deh hai, aur usi ki pripuranta hai, jo sb mem sb kuch purn krta hai

aur us ne tumhem bhi jilaya, jo apne apradhom aur papom ke karn mre hue the. jin mem tum phile is smsar ki riti pr, aur akas ke adhikar ke hakim arthat us atma ke anusar clte the, jo ab bhi ajna n manne valom mem kary krta hai. in mem hm bhi sb ke sb phile apne srir ki lalsaom mem din bitate the, aur srir, aur mn ki mnsaom puri krte the, aur aur logom ke sman svbhav hi se krodh ki sntan the. prntu prmesvr ne jo dya ka dhni hai; apne us bde prem ke karn, jis se us ne hm se prem kiya. jb hm apradhom ke karn mre hue the, to hmem msih ke sath jilaya; (anugrh hi se tumhara uddhar hua hai.) aur msih yisu mem uske sath uthaya, aur svrgiy sthanom mem uske sath baithaya. ki vh apni us krpa se jo msih yisu mem hm pr hai, ane vale smyom mem apne anugrh ka asim dhn dikhae. kyomki visvas ke dvara anugrh hi se tumhara uddhar hua hai, aur yh tumhari or se nhim, vrn prmesvr ka dan hai. aur n krmom ke karn, aisa n ho ki koi ghmdh kre. kyomki hm uske bnae hue haim; aur msih yisu mem un bhle kamom ke liye srje ge jinmem prmesvr ne phile se hmare krne ke liye taiyar kiya is karn smrn kro, ki tum jo saririk riti se anyjati ho, (aur jo log srir mem hath ke kie hue khtne se khtna vale khlatae haim, ve tum ko khtna rhit khte haim). tum log us smy msih se alg aur is-trael ki prja ke pd se alg kie hue, aur prtijna ki vacaom ke bhagi n the, aur asahin aur jgt mem isvr rhit the. pr ab to msih yisu mem tum jo phile dur the, msih ke lohu ke dvara nikt ho ge ho. kyomki vhi hmara mel hai, jis ne donom ko ek kr liya: aur alg krne vali divar ko jo bic mem thi, dha diya. aur apne srir mem bair arthat vh vyvstha jis ki ajnaem vidhiyom ki riti pr thim, mita diya, ki donom se apne mem ek nya mnusy utpnn krke mel kra de. aur krus pr bair ko nas krke is ke dvara danom ko ek deh bnakr prmesvr se milae. aur us ne akr tumhem jo dur the, aur unhem jo nikt the, danom ko mel-milap ka susmacar sunaya. kyomki us hi ke dvara hm donom ki ek atma mem pita ke pas pmhuc hoti hai. isliye tum ab videsi aur musaphir nhim rhe, prntu pvitr logom ke smgi svdesi aur prmesvr ke ghrane ke ho ge. aur preritom aur bhvisydvktaom ki nev pr jiske kone ka ptthr msih yisu ap hi hai, bnae ge ho. jis mem sari rcna ek sath mlkr prbhu mem ek pvitr mndir bnti jati hai. jis mem tum bhi atma ke dvara prmesvr ka ni-vas sthan hone ke liye ek sath bnae jate ho

isi karn maim paulus jo tum anyjatiyom ke liye msih yisu ka bndhua hum ydi tum ne prmesvr ke us anugrh ke prbndh ka smacar

suna ho, jo tumhare liye mujhe diya gya. arthat yh, ki vh bhed mujh pr prkas ke dvara prgt hua, jaisa maim phile smksepr mem likh cuka hum. jis se tum pdh kr jan skte ho, ki maim msih ka vh bhed kham tk smjhta hum. jo aur aur smyom mem mnusyom ki snatanom ko aisa nhim btaya gya tha, jaisa ki atma ke dvara ab uske pvitr preritom aur bhvisydvktaom pr prgt kiya gya hai. arthat yh, ki msih yisu mem susmacar ke dvara anyjatiy lag miras mem sajhi, aur ek hi deh ke aur prtijna ke bhagi haim. aur maim prmesvr ke anugrh ke us dan ke anusar, jo uski samrth ke prbhav ke anusar mujhe diya gya, us susmacar ka sevk bna. mujh pr jo sb pvitr logom mem se chote se bhi chota hum, yh anugrh hua, ki maim anyjatiyom ko msih ke agmy dhn ka susmacar sunaum. aur sb pr yh bat prkasit krum, ki us bhed ka prbndh kya hai, jo sb ke srjnhar prmesvr mem adi se gupt tha. taki ab klisiya ke dvara, prmesvr ka nana prkar ka jnan, un prdhanom aur adhikariyom pr, jo svrgiy sthanom mem haim prgt kiya jae. us snatn mnsa ke anusar, jo us ne hmare prbhu msih yisu mem ki thi. jis mem hm ko us pr visvas rkhne se hiyav aur bhrose se nikt ane ka adhikar hai. isliye maim binti krta hum ki jo kles tumhare liye mujhe ho rhe haim, unke karn hiyav n chodo, kyomki un mem tumhari mhima hai maim isi karn us pita ke samhne ghutne tehta hum, jis se svrg aur prthvi pr, hr ek ghrane ka nam rkha jata hai. ki vh apni mhima ke dhn ke anusar tumhem ydhan de, ki tum uske atma se apne bhritri mnusyvtv mem samrth pakr blvnt hote jao. aur visvas ke dvara msih tumhare hrdy mem bse ki tum prem mem jd pkd kr aur nev dal kr. sb pvitr logom ke sath bhli bhamti smjhne ki skti pao; ki uski caudai, aur lmbai, aur umcai, aur ghrai kitni hai. aur msih ke us prem ko jan sko jo jnan se pre hai, ki tum prmesvr ki sari bhrpuri tk pripurn ho jao ab jo aisa samrthi hai, ki hmari binti aur smjh se khim adhiik kam kr skta hai, us samrth ke anusar jo hm mem kary krta hai, klisiya mem, aur msih yisu mem, us ki mhima pidhi se pidhi tk yuganuyug hoti rhe. amin

4

so maim jo prbhu mem bndhua hum tum se binti krta hum, ki jis bulaht se tum bulae ge the, uske yogy cal clo. arthat sari dinta aur nmrta shit, aur dhirj dhrkr prem se ek dusre ki sh lo. aur mel ke bndh mem atma ki ekta rkhne ka ytn kro. ek hi deh hai, aur ek hi atma; jaise tumhem jo bulae ge the apne bulae jane se ek hi asa hai. ek hi prbhu hai, ek hi visvas, ek hi bptisma. aur sb ka ek hi prmesvr aur pita hai, jo sb ke upraur sb ke mdhy mem, aur sb mem hai. pr hm mem se hr ek ko msih ke dan ke priman se anu-

grh mila hai. isliye vh khta hai, ki vh umcepr cdha, aur bndhuvai ko bandh le gya, aur mnusyom ko dan die. (uske cdhne se, aur kya paya jata hai kevl yh, ki vh prthvi ki nicli jghom mem utra bhi tha. aur jo utr gya yh vhi hai jo sare akas se upr cdh bhi gya, ki sb kuch pripurn kre). aur us ne kitnom ko bhvisydvkta niyukt krke, aur kitnom ko susmacar sunane vale niyukt krke, aur kitnom ko rkhave aur updesk niyukt krke de diya. jis se pvitr log siddh hom jaem, aur seva ka kam kiya jae, aur msih ki deh unnti pae. jb tk ki hm sb ke sb visvas, aur prmesvr ke putr ki phican mem ek n ho jaem, aur ek siddh mnusy n bn jaem aur msih ke pure dil dault n bdh jaem. taki hm age ko balk n rhem, jo mnusyom ki thg-vidya aur cturai se un ke bhrm ki yuktiiyom ki, aur updes ki, hr ek byar se uchale, aur idhr-udhr ghumae jate hom. vrn prem mem scai se clte hue, sb batom mem us mem jo sir hai, arthat msih mem bdhte jaem. jis se sari deh hr ek jod ki shayta se ek sath mlkr, aur ek sath gthkr us prbhav ke anusar jo hr ek bhag ke priman se us mem hota hai, apne ap ko bdhati hai, ki vh prem mem unnti krti jae isliye maim yh khta hum, aur prbhu mem jtae deta hum ki jaise anyjatiy log apne mn ki anrth ki riti pr clte haim, tum ab se phir aise n clo. kyomki unki buddhi andheri ho gi hai aur us ajnanta ke karn jo un mem hai aur unke mn ki kthorta ke karn ve prmesvr ke jivn se alg kie hue haim. aur ve sunn hokr, lucpn mem lg ge haim, ki sb prkar ke gnde kam lalsa se kiya krem. pr tum ne msih ki aisi siksa nhim pai. vrn tum ne scmuc usi ki suni, aur jaisa yisu mem sty hai, usi mem sikhae bhi ge. ki tum agle calcn ke purane mnusyvtv ko jo bhrmane vali abhilasaom ke anusar bhrst hota jata hai, utar dalo. aur apne mn ke atmik svbhav mem nye bnte jao. aur nye mnusyvtv ko phin lo, jo prmesvr ke anusar sty ki dhamirkta, aur pvitrta mem srja gya hai is karn jhuth bolna chodkr hr ek apne pdosi se sc bole, kyomki hm aps mem ek dusre ke amg haim. krodh to kro, pr pap mt kro: sury ast hone tk tumhara krodh n rhe. aur n saitan ko avsr do. cori krnevala phir cori n kre; vrn bhle kam krne mem apne hathom se prisrm kre; isliye ki jise pryojn ho, use dene ko uske pas kuch ho. koi gndi bat tumhare mumh se n nikle, pr avsykta ke anusar vhi jo unnti ke liye uttm ho, taki us se sunne valom pr anugrh ho. aur prmesvr ke pvitr atma ko sokit mt kro, jis se tum pr chutkare ke din ke liye chap di gi hai. sb prkar ki kdvaht aur prkop aur krodh, aur klh, aur ninda sb bairbhav smet tum se dur ki jae. aur ek dusre pr krpal, aur krunamy ho, aur jaise prmesvr ne msih mem tumhare apradh ksma kie, vaise hi tum bhi ek dusre ke apradh ksma kro

isliye priy, balkom ki naim prmesvr ke sdrs bno. aur prem mem clo; jaise msih ne bhi tum se prem kiya; aur hmare liye apne ap ko sukhdayk sugndh ke liye prmesvr ke age bhemt krke blidan kr diya. aur jaisa pvitrl logom ke yogy hai, vaisa tum mem vybhicar, aur kisi prkar asuddh kam, ya lobh ki crca tk n ho. aur n nirljita, n mudhta ki batcit ki, n thtthe ki, kyomki ye batem sohti nhim, vrn dhnyvad hi suna jaem. kyomki tum yh jante ho, ki kisi vybhicari, ya asuddh jn, ya lobhi mnusy ki, jo murt pujne vale ke brabr hai, msh aur prmesvr ke rajy mem miras nhim. koi tumhem vyrtth batom se dhokha n de; kyomki in hi kamom ke karn prmesvr ka krodh ajna ne manne valom pr bhdakta hai. isliye tum un ke shbhagi n ho. kyomki tum to phle andhkar ke prntu ab prbhu mem jyoti ho, so jyoti ki sntan ki naim clo. (kyomki jyoti ka phl sb prkar ki bhlai, aur dhamirkta, aur sty hai). aur yh prkho, ki prbhu ko kya bhata hai aur andhkar ke nisphl kamom mem shbhagi n ho, vrn un pr ulahna do. kyomki un ke gupt kamom ki crca bhi laj ki bat hai. pr jitne kamom pr ulahna diya jata hai ve sb jyoti se prgt hote haim, kyomki jo sb kuch ko prgt krta hai, vh jyoti hai. is karn vh khta hai, he sone vale jag aur murdom mem se ji uth; to msh ki jyoti tujh pr cmkegi isliye dhyane se dekho, ki kaisi cal chte ho; nir-buddhiyom ki naim nhim pr buddhimanom ki naim clo. aur avsr ko bhumol smjho, kyomki din bure haim. is karn nirbuddhi n ho, pr dhyane se smjho, ki prbhu ki iccha kya hai? aur dakhrs se mtvale n bno, kyomki is se lucpn hota hai, pr atma se pripurn hote jao. aur aps mem bhjn aur stutigan aur atmik git gaya kro, aur apne apne mn mem prbhu ke samhne gate aur kirtn krte rho. aur sda sb batom ke liye hmare prbhu yisu msh ke nam se prmesvr pita ka dhnyvad krte rho. aur msh ke bhy se ek dusre ke adhin rho he ptniyom, apne apne pti ke aise adhin rho, jaise prbhu ke. kyomki pti ptni ka sir hai jaise ki msh klisiya ka sir hai; aur ap hi deh ka uddharkrta hai. pr jaise klisiya msh ke adhin hai, vaise hi ptniyam bhi hr bat mem apne apne pti ke adhin rhem. he ptiyom, apni apni ptni se prem rkho, jaisa msh ne bhi klisiya se prem krke apne ap ko uske liye de diya. ki us ko vcn ke dvara jl ke snan se suddh krke pvitrl bnae. aur use ek aisi tejsvi klisiya bna kr apne pas khdi kre, jis mem n klmk, n jhurri, n koi aisi vstu ho, vrn pvitrl aur nirdos ho. isi prkar ucit hai, ki pti apni apni ptni se apni deh ke sman prem rkhem. jo apni ptni se prem rkhta hai, vh apne ap se prem rkhta hai. kyomki kisi ne kbhi apne srir se bair nhim rkha vrn uska paln-posn krta hai, jaisa msh bhi klisiya ke sath krta hai isliye ki hm us ki deh ke amg

haim. is karn mnusy mata pita ko chodkr apni ptni se mila rhega, aur ve donom ek tn homge. yh bhed to bda hai; pr maim msh aur klisiya ke visy mem khta hum. pr tum mem se hr ek apni ptni se apne sman prem rkhe, aur ptni bhi apne pti ka bhy mane

6

he balkom, prbhu mem apne mata pita ke ajnakari bno, kyomki yh ucit hai. apni mata aur pita ka adr kr (yh phili ajna hai, jis ke sath prtijna bhi hai). ki tera bhla ho, aur tu dhrti pr bhut din jivit rhe. aur he bcce valom apne bccom ko ris n dilao prntu prbhu ki siksa, aur citavni dete hue, un ka paln-posn kro he daso, jo log srir ke anasar tumhare svami haim, apne mn ki sidhai se drte, aur kampte hue, jaise msh ki, vaise hi un ki bhi ajna mano. aur mnusyom ko prsn krne valom ki naim dikhane ke liye seva n kro, pr msh ke dasom ki naim mn se prmesvr ki iccha pr clo. aur us seva ko mnusyom ki nhim, prntu prbhu ki jankr suiccha se kro. kyomki tum jante ho, ki jo ko jaisa accha kam krega, cahe das ho, cahe svtmtr; prbhu se vaisa hi paega. aur he svamiyom, tum bhi dhmkiam chodkr un ke sath vaisa hi vyvhar kro, kyomki jante ho, ki un ka aur tumhara donom ka svami svrg mem hai, aur vh kisi ka pks nhim krta nidan, prbhu mem aur us ki skti ke prbhav mem blynt bno. prmesvr ke sare hthiyar bandh lo; ki tum saitan ki yuktiyom ke samhne khde rh sko. kyomki hmara yh mlyuddh, lohu aur mams se nhim, prntu pradhanom se aur adhikariyom se, aur is smsar ke andhkar ke hakimom se, aur us dustta ki atmik senaom se hai jo akas mem haim. isliye prmesvr ke sare hthiyar bandh lo, ki tum bure din mem samhna kr sko, aur sb kuch pura krke sthir rh sko. so sty se apni kmr kskr, aur dharmikta ki jhilm phin kr. aur pavom mem mel ke susmacar ki taiyari ke jute phin kr. aur un sb ke sath visvas ki dhal lekr sthir rho jis se tum us dust ke sb jlte hue tirom ko bujha sko. aur uddhar ka top, aur atma ki tlvar jo prmesvr ka vcn hai, le lo. aur hr smy aur hr prkar se atma mem prarthna, aur binti krte rho, aur isi liye jagte rho, ki sb pvitrl logom ke liye lgatar binti kiya kro. aur mere liye bhi, ki mujhe bolne ke smy aisa prbl vcn diya jae, ki maim hiyav se susmacar ka bhed bta skum jis ke liye maim jmjir se jkdha hua rajdud hum. aur yh bhi ki maim us ke visy mem jaisa mujhe cahie hiyav se bolum aur tukhikus jo priy bhai aur prbhu mem visvasyogy sevk hai tumhem sb batem btaega, ki tum bhi meri dsa jano ki maim kaisa rhta hum. use maim ne tumhare pas isi liye bheja hai, ki tum hmari dsa ko jano, aur vh tumhare mnom ko santi de prmesvr pita aur prbhu yisu msh ki or se bhaiyom

ko santi aur visvas shit prem mile. jo hmare
prbhu yisu msih se scca prem rkhte haim,
un sb pr anugrh hota rhe

msih yisu ke das paulus aur timuthiyus ki or se sb pvitr logom ke nam, jo msih yisu mem hokr philippi mem rhte haim, adhyksom aur sevkam smet. hmare pita prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih ki or se tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe maim jb jb tumhem smrn krta hum, tb tb apne prmesvr ka dhnyvad krta hum. aur jb kbhi tum sb ke liye binti krta hum, to sda annd ke sath binti krta hum. isliye, ki tum phile din se lekr aj tk susmacar ke phailane mem mere shbhagi rhe ho. aur mujhe is bat ka bhrosa hai, ki jis ne tum mem accha kam armbh kiya hai, vhi use yisu msih ke din tk pura krega. ucit hai, ki maim tum sb ke liye aisa hi vicar krum kyomki tum mere mn mem a bse ho, aur meri kaid mem aur susmacar ke liye uttr aur prman dene mem tum sb mere sath anugrh mem shbhagi ho. is mem prmesvr mera gvah hai, ki maim msih yisu ki si priti krke tum sb ki lalsa krta hum. aur maim yh prarthna krta hum, ki tumhara prem, jnan aur sb prkar ke vivek shit aur bhi bdhta jae. yham tk ki tum uttm se uttm batom ko priy jano, aur msih ke din tk sce bne rho; aur thokn n khao. aur us dhamirka ke phl se jo yisu msih ke dvara hote haim, bhrpur hote jao jis se prmesvr ki mhima aur stuti hoti rhe he bhaiyom, maim cahta hum, ki tum yh jan lo, ki mujh pr jo bita hai, us se susmacar hi ki bdhti hui hai. yham tk ki kaisri rajy ki sari pltn aur ses sb logom mem yh prgt ho gya hai ki maim msih ke liye kaid hum. aur prbhu mem jo bhai haim, un mem se bhudha mere kaid hone ke karn, hiyav bandh kr, prmesvr ka vcn nidhdk sunane ka aur bhi hiyav krte haim. kitne to dah aur jhgde ke karn msih ka prcar krte haim aur kitne bhli mnsa se. ki ek to yh jan kr ki maim susmacar ke liye uttr dene ko thhraya gya hum prem se prcar krte haim. aur ki ek to sidhai se nhim pr virodh se msih ki ktha sunate haim, yh smjh kr ki meri kaid mem mere liye kles utpnn krem. so kya hua? kevl yh, ki hr prkar se cahe bhane se, cahe scai se, msih ki ktha sunai jati hai, aur maim is se anndit hum, aur anndit rhunga bhi. kyomki maim janta hum, ki tumhari binti ke dvara, aur yisu msih ki atma ke dan ke dvara is ka prtiphl mera uddhar hoga. maim to yhi hadirk lalsa aur asa rkhta hum, ki maim kisi bat mem ljjit n houm, pr jaise mere prbl sahs ke karn msih ki bdai meri deh ke dvara sda hoti rhi hai, vaisa hi ab bhi ho cahe maim jivit rhum ya mr jaum. kyomki mere liye jivit rhna msih hai, aur mr jana labh hai. pr ydi srir mem jivit rhna hi mere kam ke liye labhdayk hai to maim nhim janta, ki kis ko cunum. kyomki maim donom ke bic adhr mem ltka hum; ji to cahta hai ki kuc krke msih ke pas ja rhum, kyomki yh bhut

hi accha hai. prntu srir mem rhna tumhare karn aur bhi avsyk hai. aur isliye ki mujhe is ka bhrosa hai so maim janta hum ki maim jivit rhunga, vrn tum sb ke sath rhunga jis se tum visvas mem drdh hote jao aur us mem anndit rho. aur jo ghmd tum mere visy mem krte ho, vh mere phir tumhare pas ane se msih yisu mem adhik bdh jae. kevl itna kro ki tumhara cal-cln msih ke susmacar ke yogy ho ki cahe maim akr tumhem dekhum, cahe n bhi aum, tumhare visy mem yh sunum, ki tum ek hi atma mem sthir ho, aur ek citt hokr susmacar ke visvas ke liye prism krte rhte ho. aur kisi bat mem virodhiyom se bhy nhim khate yh un ke liye vinas ka spst cinh hai, prntu tumhare liye uddhar ka, aur yh prmesvr ki or se hai. kyomki msih ke karn tum pr yh anugrh hua ki n kevl us pr visvas kro pr uske liye dukh bhi uthao. aur tumhem vaisa hi prism krna hai, jaisa tum ne mujhe krte dekha hai, aur ab bhi sunte ho, ki maim vaisa hi krta hum

2

so ydi msih mem kuch santi aur prem se dhads aur atma ki shbhagita, aur kuch krna aur dya hai. to mera yh annd pura kro ki ek mn rho aur ek hi prem, ek hi citt, aur ek hi mnsa rkho. virodh ya jhuthi bdai ke liye kuch n kro pr dinta se ek dusre ko apne se accha smjho. hr ek apni hi hit ki nhim, vrn dusrom ki hit ki bhi cinta rha. jaisa msih yisu ka svbhav tha vaisa hi tumhara bhi svbhav ho. jis ne prmesvr ke svrup mem hokr bhi prmesvr ke tuly hone ko apne vs mem rkhne ki vstu n smjha. vrn apne ap ko aisa suny kr diya, aur das ka svrup dharn kiya, aur mnusy ki smanta mem ho gya. aur mnusy ke rup mem prgt hokr apne ap ko din kiya, aur yham tk ajnakari rha, ki mrtyu, ham, krus ki mrtyu bhi sh li. is karn prmesvr ne us ko ati mhan bhi kiya, aur us ko vh nam diya jo sb namom mem sreth hai. ki jo svrg mem aur prthvi pr aur jo prthvi ke nice hai; ve sb yisu ke nam pr ghutna tekem. aur prmesvr pita ki mhima ke liye hr ek jibh amgikar kr le ki yisu msih hi prbhu hai so he mere pyaro, jis prkar tum sda se ajna mante ae ho, vaise hi ab bhi n kevl mere sath rhte hue pr vises krke ab mere dur rhne pr bhi drte aur kampte hue apne apne uddhar ka kary pura krte jao. kyomki prmesvr hi hai, jis n apni suiccha nimitt tumhare mn mem iccha aur kam, donom batom ke krne ka prbhav dala hai. sb kam bina kudkudae aur bina vivad ke kiya kro. taki tum nirdos aur bhole hokr tedhe aur hthile logom ke bic prmesvr ke nisklmk snatan bne rho, (jin ke bic mem tum jivn ka vcn lie hue jgt mem jlte dipkom ki naim dikhai dete ho). ki msih ke din mujhe ghmdnd krne ka karn ho, ki n mera daudna aur n mera prism krna vyrtth

hua. aur ydi mujhe tumhare visvas ke blidan aur seva ke sath apna lohu bhi bhana pde taubhi maim anndit hum, aur tum sb ke sath annd krta hum. vaise hi tum bhi anndit ho, aur mere sath annd kro mujhe prbhu yisu mem asa hai, ki maim timuthiyus ko tumhare pas turnt bhejunga, taki tumhari dsa sunkr mujhe santi mile. kyonki mere pas aise svabhav ka koi nhim, jo suddh mn se tumhari cinta kre. kyonki sb apne svarth ki khoj mem rhte haim, n ki yisu msih ki. pr usko to tum ne prkha aur jan bhi liya hai, ki jaisa putr pita ke sath krta hai, vaisa hi us ne susmacar ke phailane mem mere sath prism kiya. so mujhe asa hai, ki jyomhi mujhe jan pdega ki meri kya dsa hogi, tyomhi maim use turnt bhej dunga. aur mujhe prbhu mem bhrosa hai, ki maim ap bhi sighr aunga. pr maim ne iphrditus ko jo mera bhai, aur shkrmi aur smgi yoddha aur tumhara dut, aur avsyk batom mem meri seva thl krne vala hai, tumhare pas bhejna avsy smjha. kyonki uska mn tum sb mem lga hua tha, is karn vh vyakul rhta tha kyonki tum ne us ki bimari ka hal suna tha. aur niscy vh bimar to ho gya tha, yham tk ki mrne pr tha, prntu prmesvr ne us pr dya ki; aur kevl us hi pr nhim, pr mujh pr bhi, ki mujhe sok pr sok n ho. isliye maim ne use bhejne ka aur bhi ytn kiya ki tum us se phir bheht krke anndit ho jao aur mera bhi sok ght jae. isliye tum prbhu mem us se bhut annd ke sath bheht krna, aur aisom ka adr kiya krna. kyonki vhi msih ke kam ke liye apne pranom pr jokhim uthakr mrne ke nikt ho gya tha, taki jo ghti tumhari or se meri seva mem hui, use pura kre

3

nidan, he mere bhaiyo, prbhu mem anndit rho: ve hi batem tum ko bar bar likhne mem mujhe to koi kst nhim hota, aur is mem tumhari kushta hai. kuttom se cauks rho, un bure kam krne valom se cauks rho, un kat kut krne valom se cauks rho. kyonki khtna vale to hm hi haim jo prmesvr ke atma ki aguvai se upasna krte haim, aur msih yisu pr ghmdnd krte haim aur srir pr bhrosa nhim rkhte. pr maim to srir pr bhi bhrosa rkh skta hum ydi kisi aur ko srir pr bhrosa rkhe ka vicar ho, to maim us se bhi bdhkr rkh skta hum. athvem din mera khtna hua, israel ke vms, aur binyamin ke gotr ka hum; ibraniyom ka ibrani hum; vyvstha ke visy mem ydi kho to phrisi hum. utsah ke visy mem ydi kho to klisiya ka stane vala; aur vyvstha ki dhamirkta ke visy mem ydi kho to nirdos tha. prntu jo jo batem mere labh ki thim, unhim ko maim ne msih ke karn hani smjh liya hai. vrn maim apne prbhu msih yisu ki phican ki uttmta ke karn sb batom ko hani smjhta hum: jis ke karn

maim ne sb vstuom ki hani uthai, aur unhem kuda smjhta hum, jis se maim msih ko prapt krum. aur us mem paya jaum; n ki apni us dhamirkta ke sath, jo vyvstha se hai, vrn us dhamirkta ke sath jo msih pr visvas krne ke karn hai, aur prmesvr ki or se visvas krne pr milti hai. aur maim us ko aur uske mrtyumjy ki samrth ko, aur uske sath dukhom mem shbhagi hane ke mrm ko janum, aur us ki mrtyu ki smanta ko prapt krum. taki maim kisi bhi riti se mre huom mem se ji uthne ke pd tk phumcum. yh mtlb nhim, ki maim pa cuka hum, ya siddh ho cuka hum: pr us pdarth ko pkdne ke liye dauda cla jata hum, jis ke liye msih yisu ne mujhe pkda tha. he bhaiyom, meri bhavna yh nhim ki maim pkd cuka hum: prntu kevl yh ek kam krta hum, ki jo batem piche rh gi haim un ko bhul kr, age ki batom ki or bdhta hua. nisane ki or dauda cla jata hum, taki vh inam paum, jis ke liye prmesvr ne mujhe msih yisu mem upr bulaya hai. so hm mem se jitne siddh haim, yhi vicar rkhem, aur ydi kisi bat mem tumhara aur hi vicar ho to prmesvr use bhi tum pr prgt kr dega. so jham tk hm phumce haim, usi ke anusar clem he bhaiyo, tum sb milkr meri si cal clo, aur unhem phican rkho, jo is riti pr clte haim jis ka udahrn tum hm mem pate ho. kyonki bhutere aisi cal clte haim, jin ki crca maim ne tum se bar bar kiya hai aur ab bhi ro rokr khta hum, ki ve apni calcln se msih ke krus ke bairi haim. un ka ant vinas hai, un ka isvr pet hai, ve apni lja ki batom pr ghmdnd krte haim, aur prthvi ki vstuom pr mn lgae rhte haim. pr hmara svdes svrg pr hai; aur hm ek uddharkrta prbhu yisu msih ke vham se ane hi bat joh rhe haim. vh apni skti ke us prbhav ke anusar jis ke dvara vh sb vstuom ko apne vs mem kr skta hai, hmari din-hin deh ka rup bdlkr, apni mhima ki deh ke anukul bna dega

4

isliye he mere priy bhaiyom, jin mem mera ji lga rhta hai jo mere annd aur mukut ho, he priy bhaiyom, prbhu mem isi prkar sthir rho maim yuodiya ko bhi smjhata hum, aur suntukhe ko bhi, ki ve prbhu mem ek mn rhem. aur he sce shkrmi maim tujh se bhi binti krta hum, ki tu un striyom ki shyta kr, kyonki unhomne mere sath susmacar phailane mem, klemems aur mere un aur shkirmyom smet prism kiya, jin ke nam jivn ki pustk mem likhe hue haim. prbhu mem sda anndit rho; maim phir khta hum, anndit rho. tumhari komlta sb mnusyom pr prgt ho: prbhu nikt hai. kisi bhi bat ki cinta mt kro: prntu hr ek bat mem tumhare nivedn, prarthna aur binti ke dvara dhnyvad ke sath prmesvr ke smmukh apsthit kie jaem. tb prmesvr ki santi, jo smjh se

bilkul pre hai, tumhare hrdy aur tumhare vicarom ko msih yisu mem surikst rkhegi nidan, he bhaiyom, jo jo batem sty haim, aur jo jo batem adrniy haim, aur jo jo batem ucit haim, aur jo jo batem pvitr haim, aur jo jo batem suhavni haim, aur jo jo batem mnbhavni haim, nidan, jo jo sdgun aur prmsa ki batem haim, unhim pr dhyan lgaya kro. jo batem tum ne mujh se sikhim, aur grhn ki, aur suni, aur mujh mem dekhim, unhim ka paln kiya kro, tb prmesvr jo santi ka sota hai tumhare sath rhega maim prbhu mem bhut anndit hum ki ab itne dinom ke bad tumhara vicar mere visy mem phir jagrt hua hai; niscy tumhem armbh mem bhi is ka vicar tha, pr tumhem avsr n mila. yh nhim ki maim apni ghti ke karn yh khta hum; kyomki maim ne yh sikha hai ki jis dsa mem hum, usi mem sntos krum. maim din hona bhi janta hum aur bdhna bhi janta hum: hr ek bat aur sb dsaom mem trpt hona, bhukha rhna, aur bdhna-ghna sikha hai. jo mujhe samrth deta hai us mem maim sb kuch kr skta hum. taubhi tum ne bhla kiya, ki mere kles mem mere shbhagi hue. aur he philpiyo, tum ap bhi jante ho, ki susmacar prcar ke armbh mem jb maim ne mkiduniya se kuc kiya tb tumhem chod aur kisi mndli ne lene dene ke visy mem meri shyta nhim ki. isi prkar jb maim thisslunike mem tha; tb bhi tum ne meri ghti puri krne ke liye ek bar kya vrn do bar kuch bheja tha. yh nhim ki maim dan cahta hum prntu maim aisa phl cahta hum, jo tumhare labh ke liye bdhta jae. mere pas sb kuch hai, vrn bhutayt se bhi hai: jo vstuem tum ne iphruditus ke hath se bheji thim unhem pakr maim trpt ho gya hum, vh to sugndh aur grhn krne ke yogy blidan hai, jo prmesvr ko bhata hai. aur mera prmesvr bhi apne us dhn ke anasar jo mhima shit msih yisu mem hai tumhari hr ek ghti ko puri krega. hmare prmesvr aur pita ki mhima yuganyug hoti rhe. amin hr ek pvitr jn ko jo yisu msih mem haim nmskar kho. jo bhai mere sath haim tumhem nmskar khte haim. sb pvitr log, vises krke jo kaisr ke ghrane ke haim tum ko nmskar khte haim hmare prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh tumhari atma ke sath rhe

paulus ki or se, jo prmesvr ki iccha se msih yisu ka prerit hai, aur bhai timuthiyus ki or se. msih mem un pvitr aur visvasi bhaiyom ke nam jo kulusse mem rhte haim hmare pita prmesvr ki or se tumhem anugrh aur santi prapt hoti rhe hm tumhare liye nit prarthna krke apne prbhu yisu msih ke pita arthat prmesvr ka dhnyvad krte haim. kyomki hm ne suna hai, ki msih yisu pr tumhara visvas hai, aur sb pvitr logom se prem rkhte ho. us asa ki hui vstu ke karn jo tumhare liye svrg mem rkhi hui hai, jis ka vrnn tum us susmacar ke sty vcn mem sun cuke ho. jo tumhare pas phumca hai aur jaisa jgt mem bhi phl lata, aur bdhta jata hai; arthat jis din se tum ne us ko suna, aur sccai se prmesvr ka anugrh phicana hai, tum mem bhi aisa hi krta hai. usi ki siksa tum ne hmare priy shkrmi ipphras se pai, jo hmare liye msih ka visvas yogy sevk hai. usi ne tumhare prem ko jo atma mem hai hm pr prgt kiya isi liye jis din se yh suna hai, hm bhi tumhare liye yh prarthna krne aur binti krne se nhim cukte ki tum sare atmik jnan aur smjh shit prmesvr ki iccha ki phican mem pripurn ho jao. taki tumhara calcn prbhu ke yogy ho, aur vh sb prkar se prsn ho, aur tum mem hr prkar ke bhle kamom ka phl lge, aur prmesvr ki phican mem bdhte jao. aur us ki mhima ki skti ke anasar sb prkar ki samrth se blvnt hote jao, yham tk ki annd ke sath hr prkar se dhirj aur shnsilta dikha sko. aur pita ka dhnyvad krte rho, jis ne hmem is yogy bnaya ki jyoti mem pvitr logom ke sath miras mem smbhagi hom. usi ne hmem andhkar ke vs se chudakr apne priy putr ke rajy mem prves kraya. jis mem hmem chutkara arthat papom ki ksma prapt hoti hai. vh to adrsy prmesvr ka prtirup aur sari srsti mem philautha hai. kyomki usi mem sari vstuom ki srsti hui, svrg ki ho athva prthvi ki, dekhi ya andekhi, kya simhasn, kya prbhutame, kya prdhantaem, kya adhikar, sari vstuem usi ke dvara aur usi ke liye srji gi haim. aur vhi sb vstuom mem prthm hai, aur sb vstuem usi mem sthir rhti haim. aur vhi deh, arthat klisiya ka sir hai; vhi adi hai aur mre huom mem se ji uthne valom mem philautha ki sb batom mem vhi prdhan thhre. kyomki pita ki prsnnta isi mem hai ki us mem sari pripurnta vas kre. aur uske krus pr bhe hue lohu ke dvara mel milap krke, sb vstuom ka usi ke dvara se apne sath mel kr le cahe ve prthvi pr ki hom, cahe svrg mem ki. aur us ne ab uski saririk deh mem mrtyu ke dvara tumhara bhi mel kr liya jo phile nikale hue the aur bure kamom ke karn mn se bairi the. taki tumhem apne smmukh pvitr aur nisklmk, aur nirdos bnakr upsthit kre. ydi tum visvas ki nev pr drdh bne rho, aur us

susmacar ki asa ko jise tum ne suna hai n chodo, jis ka prcar akas ke nice ki sari srsti mem kiya gya; aur jis ka maim paulus sevk bna ab maim un dukhom ke karn annd krta hum, jo tumhare liye uthata hum, aur msih ke klesom ki ghti us ki deh ke liye, arthat klisiya ke liye, apne srir mem puri kie deta hum. jis ka maim prmesvr ke us prbndh ke anasar sevk bna, jo tumhare liye mujhe saumpa gya, taki maim prmesvr ke vcn ko pura pura prcar krum. arthat us bhed ko jo smyom aur pidhiyom se gupt rha, prntu ab uske un pvitr logom pr prgt hua hai. jin pr prmesvr ne prgt krna caha, ki unhem jnat ho ki anyatiyom mem us bhed ki mhima ka muly kya hai aur vh yh hai, ki msih jo mhima ki asa hai tum mem rhta hai. jis ka prcar krke hm hr ek mnusy ko jta dete haim aur sare jnan se hr ek mnusy ko sikhate haim, ki hm hr ek vykti ko msih mem siddh krke upsthit krem. aur isi ke liye maim us ki us skti ke anasar jo mujh mem samrth ke sath prbhav dalti hai tn mn lgakr prisrm bhi krta hum.

2

maim cahta hum ki tum jan lo, ki tumhare aur un ke jo laudikiya mem haim, aur un sb ke liye jinhom ne mera saririk mumh nhim dekha maim kaisa prisrm krta hum. taki un ke mnom mem santi ho aur ve prem se aps mem gthe rhem, aur ve puri smjh ka sara dhn prapt krem, aur prmesvr pita ke bhed ko arthat msih ko phican lem. jis mem buddhi aur jnan se sare bhndar chiphe hue haim. yh maim isliye khta hum, ki koi mnusy tumhem lubhane vali batom se dhokha n de. kyomki maim ydi srir ke bhav se tum se dur hum, taubhi atmik bhav se tumhare nikt hum, aur tumhare vidhi-anasar critr aur tumhare visvas ki jo msih mem hai drdhta dekhkr prsn hota hum so jaise tum ne msih yisu ko prbhu krke grhn kr liya hai, vaise hi usi mem clte rho. aur usi mem jd pkdte aur bdhte jao; aur jaise tum sikhae ge vaise hi visvas mem drdh hote jao, aur atynt dhnyvad krte rho cauks rho ki koi tumhem us ttv-jnan aur vyrtth dhokhe ke dvara aher n kre le, jo mnusyom ke prmprai mt aur smsar ki adi siksa ke anasar haim, pr msih ke anasar nhim. kyomki us mem isvrtv ki sari pripurnta sdeh vas krti hai. aur tum usi mem bhrpur ho ge ho jo sari prdhanta aur adhikar ka siromni hai. usi mem tumhara aisa khtna hua hai, jo hath se nhim hota, arthat msih ka khtna, jis se saririk deh utar di jati hai. aur usi ke sath bptisma mem gade ge, aur usi mem prmesvr ki skti pr visvas krke, jis ne us ko mre huom mem se jilaya, uske sath ji bhi utha. aur us ne tumhem bhi, jo apne apradhom, aur apne srir ki khtnariht dsa mem murda the, uske sath jilaya, aur hmare sb

apradhom ko kisma kiya. aur vidhiyom ka vh lekhh jo hmare nam pr aur hmare virodh mem tha mita dala; aur us ko krus pr kilom se jd kr samhne se hta diya hai. aur us ne prdhantam aur adhiikkarom ko apne upr se utar kr un ka khullmkhulla tmasa bnaya aur krus ke karn un pr jy-jy-kar ki dhvni sunai isliye khane pine ya prv ya ne cand, ya sbtom ke visy mem tumhara koi phaisla n kre. kyomki ye sb ane vali batom ki chaya haim, pr mul vstuem msih ki haim. koi mnusy dinta aur svrgdutom ki puja krke tumhem daud ke prtphl se vmcit n kre. aisa mnusy dekhi hui batom mem lga rhta hai aur apni saririk smjh pr vyrrh phulta hai. aur us siromni ko pkde nhim rhta jis se sari deh jodom aur ptthom ke dvara paln-posn pakr aur ek sath gthkr, prmesvr ki or se bddhti jati hai jb ki tum msih ke sath smsar ki adi siksa ki or se mr ge ho, to phir un ke sman jo smsar mem jivn bitate haim mnusyom ki ajnaom aur siksanasar aur aisi vidhiyom ke vs mem kyom rhte ho ki yh n chuna, use n ckhna, aur use hath n lgana? (kyomki ye sb vstu kam mem late late nas ho jaemgi). in vidhiyom mem apni iccha ke anusar gdhi hui bhkti ki riti, aur dinta, aur saririk yogabhyas ke bhav se jnan ka nam to hai, prntu saririk lalsom ko rokne mem in se kuch bhi labh nhim hota

3

so jb tum msih ke sath jilae ge, to svrgiy vstuom ki khoj mem rho, jham msih vrtman hai aur prmesvr ke dahini or baitha hai. prthvi pr ki nhim prntu svrgiy vstuom pr dhyan lgao. kyomki tum to mr ge, aur tumhara jivn msih ke sath prmesvr mem chipa hua hai. jb msih jo hmara jivn hai, prgt hoga, tb tum bhi uske sath mhima shit prgt kie jaoge. isliye apne un amgo ko mar dalo, jo prthvi pr haim, arthat vybhicar, asuddhta, duskamna, buri lalsa aur lobh ko jo murti puja ke brabr hai. in hi ke karn prmesvr ka prkop ajna n manne valom pr pdta hai. aur tum bhi, jb in buraiyom mem jivn bitate the, to inhim ke anusar clte the. pr ab tum bhi in sb ko arthat krodh, ros, bairbhav, ninda, aur mumh se galyam bkna ye sb batem chod do. ek dusre se jhuth mt bolo kyomki tum ne purane mnusyvtv ko uske kamom smet utar dala hai. aur ne mnusyvtv ko phin liya hai jo apne srjnhar ke svrup ke anusar jnan prapt krne ke liye nya bnta jata hai. us mem n to yunani rha, n yhudi, n khtna, n khtnariht, n jmgli, n skuti, n das aur n svtmtr: kevl msih sb kuch aur sb mem hai isliye prmesvr ke cune huom ki naim jo pvitr aur priy haim, bdi krna, aur bhilai, aur dinta, aur nmrta, aur shnsilta dharn kro. aur ydi kisi ko kisi pr dos dene ko koi karn ho, to ek dusre ki sh lo, aur ek dusre ke apradh kisma kro: jaise prbhu ne

tumhare apradh kisma kie, vaise hi tum bhi kro. aur in sb ke upr prem ko jo siddhta ka ktibndh hai bandh lo. aur msih ki santi jis ke liye tum ek deh hokr bulae bhi ge ho, tumhare hrdy mem rajy kre, aur tum dhnyvadi bne rho. msih ke vcn ko apne hrdy mem adhiikai se bsne do; aur siddh jnan shit ek dusre ko sikhao, aur citao, aur apne apne mn mem anugrh ke sath prmesvr ke liye bhjn aur stutigan aur atmik git gao. aur vcn se ya kam se jo kuch bhi kro sb prbhu yisu ke nam se kro, aur uske dvara prmesvr pita ka dhnyvad kro he ptniyom, jesa prbhu mem ucit hai, vaisa hi apne apne pti ke adhin rho. he ptiyom, apni apni ptini se prem rkho, aur un se kthorta n kro. he balko, sb batom mem apne apne mata-pita ki ajna ka paln kro, kyomki prbhu is se prsn hota hai. he bcce valo, apne balkom ko tmg n kro, n ho ki un ka sahs tut jae. he sevkom, jo srir ke anusar tumhare svami haim, sb batom mem un ki ajna ka paln kro, mnusyom ko prsn krne valom ki naim dikhane ke liye nhim, prntu mn ki sidhai aur prmesvr ke bhy se. aur jo kuch tum krte ho, tn mn se kro, yh smjh kr ki mnusyom ke liye nhim prntu prbhu ke liye krte ho. kyomki tum jante ho ki tumhem is ke bdl prbhu se miras milegi: tum prbhu msih ki seva krte ho. kyomki jo bura krta hai, vh apni burai ka phl paega; vham kisi ka pkspat nhim.

4

he svamiyom, apne apne dasom ke sath nyay aur thik thik vyvhar kro, yh smjhkr ki svrg mem tumhara bhi ek svami hai prarthna mem lge rho, aur dhnyvad ke sath us mem jagrt rho. aur is ke sath hi sath hmare liye bhi prarthna krte rho, ki prmesvr hmare liye vcn sunane ka aisa dvar khol de, ki hm msih ke us bhed ka vrnn kr skem jis ke karn maim kaid mem hum. aur use aisa prgt krum, jaisa mujhe krna ucit hai. avsr ko bhumuly smjh kr bahr valom ke sath buddhimani se brtav kro. tumhara vcn sda anugrh shit aur slona ho, ki tumhem hr mnusy ko ucit riti se uttr dena a jae. priy bhai aur visvasyogy sevkr, tukhikus jo prbhu mem mera shkrmi hai, meri sb batem tumhem bta dega. use maim ne isliye tumhare pas bheja hai, ki tumhem hmari dsa malum ho jae aur vh tumhare hrdyom ko santi de. aur uske sath unesimus ko bhi bheja hai jo visvas yogy aur priy bhai aur tum hi mem se hai, ye tumhem yham ki sari batem bta demge aristrkhus jo mere sath kaidi hai, aur mrkus jo brnba ka bhai lgta hai. (jis ke visy mem tum ne ajna pai thi ki ydi vh tumhare pas ae, to us se acchi trh vyvhar krna.) aur yisu jo yustus khkata hai, tumhem nmnskar khte haim. khtna kie hue logom mem se kevl ye hi prmesvr ke rajy ke liye mere shkrmi aur meri santi ka

karn rhe haim. ipphras jo tum mem se hai,
aur msih yisu ka das hai, tum se nmskar
khta hai aur sda tumhare liye prarthnaom
mem pryt n krta hai, taki tum siddh hokr
purn visvas ke sath prmesvr ki iccha pr sthir
rho. maim uska gvah hum, ki vh tumhare
liye aur laudikiya aur hiyrapul is valom ke
liye bda ytn krta rhta hai. priy vaidy luka
aur demas ka tumhem nmskar. laudikiya
ke bhaiyom ko aur tumphas aur un ke ghr
ki klisiya ko nmskar khna. aur jb yh ptr
tumhare yham pdh liya jae, to aisa krna ki
laudikiya ki klisiya mem bhi pdha jae, aur
vh ptr jo laudikiya se ae use tum bhi pdhna.
phir akhirppus se khna ki jo seva prbhu mem
tujhe saumpi gi hai, use savdhani ke sath
puri krna mujh paulus ka apne hath se likha
hua nmskar. meri jmjirom ko smrn rkhnai;
tum pr anugrh hota rhe. amin

1

paulus aur silvanus aur timuthiyus ki or se thisslunikiyom ki klisiya ke nam jo prmesvr pita aur prbhu yisu msih mem hai anugrh aur santi tumhem milti rhe hm apni prarthnaom mem tumhem smrn krte aur sda tum sb ke visy mem prmesvr ka dhnyvad krte haim. aur apne prmesvr aur pita ke samhne tumhare visvas ke kam, aur prem ka prism, aur hmare prbhu yisu msih mem asa ki dhirta ko lgatar smrn krte haim. aur he bhaiyo, prmesvr ke priy logom hm jantem haim, ki tum cune hue ho. kyonki hmara susmacar tumhare pas n kevl vcn matr hi mem vrn samrth aur pvitr atma, aur bde niscy ke sath phumca hai; jaisa tum jante ho, ki hm tumhare liye tum mem kaise bnge the. aur tum bde kles mem pvitr atma ke annd ke sath vcn ko man kr hmari aur prbhu ki si cal clne lge. yham tk ki mkiduniya aur akhya ke sb visvasiyom ke liye tum adrs bne. kyonki tumhare yham se n kevl mkiduniya aur akhya mem prbhu ka vcn sunaya gya, pr tumhare visvas ki jo prmesvr pr hai, hr jgh aisi crca phail gi hai, ki hmem khne ki avsykta hi nhim. kyonki ve ap hi hmare visy mem btate haim ki tumhare pas hmara ana kaisa hua; aur tum kaise murtom se prmesvr ki or phire taki jivte aur scce prmesvr ki seva kro. aur uske putr ke svrg pr se ane ki bat johte rho jise us ne mre huom mem se jilaya, arthat yisu ki, jo hmem ane vale prkop se bcata hai

2

he bhaiyom, tum ap hi jante ho ki hmara tumhare pas ana vytrth n hua. vrn tum ap hi jante ho, ki phile phil philippi mem dukh uthane aur updrv shne pr bhi hmare prmesvr ne hmem aisa hiyav diya, ki hm prmesvr ka susmacar bhari virodhom ke hote hue bhi tumhem sunaem. kyonki hmara updes n bhrm se hai aur n asud-dhta se, aur n chl ke sath hai. pr jaisa prmesvr ne hmem yogy thhrakr susmacar saumpa, hm vaisa hi vrn krte haim; aur is mem mnusyom ko nhim, prntu prmesvr ko, jo hmare mnom ko jamcta hai, prsn krte haim. kyonki tum jante ho, ki hm n to kbhi lloptto ki batem kiya krte the, aur n lobh ke liye bhana krte the, prmesvr gvah hai. aur ydypi hm msih ke prerit hone ke karn tum pr bojh dal skte the, taubhi hm mnusyom se adr nhim cahte the, aur n tum se, n aur kisi se. prntu jis trh mata apne balkom ka paln-posn krti hai, vaise hi hm ne bhi tumhare bic mem rh kr komlta dikhai hai. aur vaise hi hm tumhari lalsa krte hue, n kevl prmesvr ko susmacar, pr apna apna pran bhi tumhem dene ko taiyar the, isliye ki tum hmare pyare ho ge the.

kyomki, he bhaiyom, tum hmare prism aur kst ko smrn rkhte ho, ki hm ne isliye rat din kam dhndha krte hue tum mem prmesvr ka susmacar prcar kiya, ki tum mem se kisi pr bhar n hom. tum ap hi gvah ho: aur prmesvr bhi, ki tumhare bic mem jo visvas rkhte ho hm kaisi pvitrta aur dhamirkta aur nirdosta se rhe. jaise tum jante ho, ki jaisa pita apne balkom ke sath brtav krta hai, vaise hi hm tum mem se hr ek ko bhi updes krte, aur santi dete, aur smjhate the. ki tumhara cal cln prmesvr ke yogy ho, jo tumhem apne rajy aur mhima mem bulata hai isliye hm bhi prmesvr ka dhnyvad nirnt krte haim; ki jb hmare dvara prmesvr ke susmacar ka vcn tumhare pas phumca, to tum ne us mnusyom ka nhim, prntu prmesvr ka vcn smjhkr (aur scmuc yh aisa hi hai) grhn kiya: aur vh tum mem jo visvas rkhte ho, prbhavsali hai. isliye ki tum, he bhaiyo, prmesvr ki un klisiyaom ki si cal clne lge, jo yhudiya mem msih yisu mem haim, kyonki tum ne bhi apne logom se vaisa hi dukh paya, jaisa unhomne yhudiyom se paya tha. jinhom ne prbhu yisu ko aur bhvisydvaktaom ko bhi mar dala aur hm ko staya, aur prmesvr un se prsn nhim; aur ve sb mnusyom ka virodh krte haim. aur ve any-jatiyom se un ke uddhar ke liye batem krne se hmem rokte haim, ki sda apne papom ka npua bhrte rhem; pr un pr bhyank prkop a phumca hai he bhaiyom, jb hm thodi der ke liye mn mem nhim vrn prgt mem tum se alg ho ge the, to hm ne bdi lalsa ke sath tumhara mumh dekhne ke liye aur bhi adhik ytn kiya. isliye hm ne (arthat mujh paulus ne) ek bar nhim, vrn do bar tumhare pas ana caha, prntu saitan hmem roke rha. bhla hmari asa, ya annd ya bdai ka mukut kya hai? kya hmare prbhu yisu ke smmukh uske ane ke smy tum hi n hoge? hmari bdai aur annd tum hi ho

3

isliye jb hm se aur bhi n rha gya, to hm ne yh thhraya ki ethens mem akele rh jaem. aur hm ne timuthiyus ko jo msih ke susmacar mem hmara bhai, aur prmesvr ka sevk hai, isliye bheja, ki vh tumhem sthir kre; aur tumhare visvas ke visy mem tumhem smjhae. ki koi n klesom ke karn dgmga n jae; kyonki tum ap jante ho, ki hm in hi ke liye thhrae ge haim. kyonki phile bhi, jb hm tumhare yham the, to tum se kha krte the, ki hmem kles uthane pdemge, aur aisa hi hua hai, aur tum jante bhi ho. is karn jb mujh se aur n rha gya, to tumhare visvas ka hal janne ke liye bheja, ki khim aisa n ho, ki priksa krne vale ne tumhari priksa ki ho, aur hmara prism vytrth ho gya ho. prabhi timuthiyus ne jo tumhare pas se hmare yham akr tumhare visvas aur prem ka

susmacar sunaya aur is bat ko bhi sunaya, ki tum sda prem ke sath hmem smrn krte ho, aur hmare dekhne ki lalsa rkhte ho, jaisa hm bhi tumhem dekhne ki. isliye he bhaiyom, hm ne apni sari sketi aur kles mem tumhare visvas se tumhare visy mem santi pai. kyomki ab ydi tum prbhu mem sthir rho to hm jivit haim. aur jaisa annd hmem tumhare karn apne prmesvr ke samhne hai, uske bdle tumhare visy mem hm kisi riti se prmesvr ka dhnyvad krem? hm rat din bhut hi prarthna krte rhte haim, ki tumhara mumh dekhem, aur tumhare visvas ki ghti puri krem ab hmara prmesvr aur pita ap hi aur hmara prbhu yisu, tumhare yham ane ke liye hmari aguvai kre. aur prbhu aisa kre, ki jaisa hm tum se prem rkhte haim; vaisa hi tumhara prem bhi aps mem, aur sb mnusyom ke sath bdhe, aur unnti krta jae. taki vh tumhare mnem ko aisa sthir kre, ki jb hmara prbhu yisu apne sb pvitr logom ke sath ae, to ve hmare prmesvr aur pita ke samhne pvitrta mem nirdos thhrem

4

nidan, he bhaiyom, hm tum se binti krte haim, aur tumhem prbhu yisu mem smjhate haim, ki jaise tum ne hm se yogy cal clna, aur prmesvr ko prsnn krna sikha hai, aur jaisa tum clte bhi ho, vaise hi aur bhi bdhte jao. kyomki tum jante ho, ki hm ne prbhu yisu ki or se tumhem kaun kaun si ajna phumcai. kyomki prmesvr ki iccha yh hai, ki tum pvitr bno: arthat vybhicar se bce rho. aur tum mem se hr ek pvitrta aur adr ke sath apne patr ko prapt krna jane. aur yh kam abhilasa se nhim, aur n un jatiyom ki naim, jo prmesvr ko nhim jantim. ki is bat mem koi apne bhai ko n thge, aur n us pr damv clae, kyomki prbhu in sb batom ka plta lene vala hai; jaisa ki hm ne phile tum se kha, aur citaya bhi tha. kyomki prmesvr ne hmem asuddh hone ke liye nhim, prntu pvitr hone ke liye bulaya hai. is karn jo tucch janta hai, vh mnusy ko nhim, prntu prmesvr ko tucch janta hai, jo apna pvitr atma tumhem deta hai kintu bhacare ki priti ke visy mem yh avsy nhim, ki maim tumhare pas kuch likhum; kyomki aps mem prem rkha tum ne ap hi prmesvr se sikha hai. aur sare mkiduniya ke sb bhaiyom ke sath aisa krte bhi ho, pr he bhaiyom, hm tumhem smjhate haim, ki aur bhi bdhte jao. aur jaisi hm ne tumhem ajna di, vaise hi cupcap rhne aur apna apna kam kaj krne, aur apne apne hathom se kmane ka pryt kro. ki bahr valom ke sath sbhyta se brtav kro, aur tumhem kisi vstu ki ghti n ho he bhaiyom, hm nhim chahte, ki tum unke visy mem jo sote haim, ajnan rho; aisa n ho, ki tum aurom ki naim sok kro jinhem asa nhim. kyomki ydi hm prtiti krte haim, ki

yisu mra, aur ji bhi utha, to vaise hi prmesvr unhem bhi jo yisu mem so ge haim, usi ke sath le aega. kyomki hm prbhu ke vcn ke anasar tum se yh khte haim, ki hm jo jivit haim, aur prbhu ke ane tk bce rhenge to soe huom se kbhi age n bdhemge. kyomki prbhu ap hi svrg se utrega; us smy llkar, aur prdhan dut ka sbd sunai dega, aur prmesvr ki turhi phumki jaegi, aur jo msih mem mre haim, ve phile ji uthemge. tb hm jo jivit aur bce rhenge, un ke sath badlom pr utha lie jaemge, ki hva mem prbhu se milem, aur is riti se hm sda prbhu ke sath rhenge. so in batom se ek dusre ko santi diya kro

5

pr he bhaiyo, iska pryoin nhim, ki smyom aur kalom ke visy mem tumhare pas kuch likha jae. kyomki tum ap thik jante ho ki jaisa rat ko cor ata hai, vaisa hi prbhu ka din ane vala hai. jb log khte homge, ki kusl hai, aur kuch bhy nhim, to un pr ekaek vinas a pdega, jis prkar grbhvti pr pida; aur ve kisi riti se bceemge. pr he bhaiyom, tum to andhkar mem nhim ho, ki vh din tum pr cor ki naim a pde. kyomki tum sb jyoti ki snan, aur din ki snan ho, hm n rat ke haim, n andhkar ke haim. isliye hm aurom ki naim sote n rhem, pr jagte aur savdhan rhem. kyomki jo sote haim, ve rat hi ko sote haim, aur jo mtvale hote haim, ve rat hi ko mtvale hote haim. pr hm to din ke haim, visvas aur prem ki jhilm phinkr aur uddhar ki asa ka top phin kr savdhan rhem. kyomki prmesvr ne hmem krodh ke liye nhim, prntu isliye thhraya ki hm apne prbhu yisu msih ke dvare uddhar prapt krem. vh hmare liye is karn mra, ki hm cahe jagte hom, cahe sote hom: sb mlkr usi ke sath jiem. is karn ek dusre ko santi do, aur ek dusre ki unnti ke karn bno, nidan, tum aisa krte bhi ho aur he bhaiyom, hm tum se binti krte haim, ki jo tum mem prismr krte haim, aur prbhu mem tumhare aguve haim, aur tumhem siksa dete haim, unhem mano. aur un ke kam ke karn prem ke sath un ko bhut hi adr ke yogy smjho: aps mem mel-milap se rho. aur he bhaiyom, hm tumhem smjhate haim, ki jo thik cal nhim clte, un ko smjhao, kayrom ko dhadhs do, nirblom ko smbhalo, sb ki or shnsilta dikhao. savdhan! koi kisi se burai ke bdle burai n kre; pr sda bhilai krne pr tptr rho aps mem aur sb se bhi bhlai hi ki cesta kro. sda anndit rho. nirnt prarthna me lge rho. hr bat mem dhnyvad kro: kyomki tumhare liye msih yisu mem prmesvr ki yhi iccha hai. atma ko n bujhao. bhvisydvaniyom ko tucch n jano. sb batom ko prkho: jo acchi hai use pkde rho. sb prkar ki burai se bce rho santi ka prmesvr ap hi tumhem puri riti se pvitr kre; aur tumhari atma aur pran aur deh hmare prbhu yisu msih ke ane tk pure pure aur nir-

dos surksit rhem. tumhara bulane vala scca
hai, aur vh aisa hi krega he bhaiyom, hmare
liye prarthna kro sb bhaiyom ko pvitr cumbn
se nmskar kro. maim tumhem prbhu ki spth
deta hum, ki yh ptri sb bhaiyom ko pdhkr
sunaim jae hmare prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh
tum pr hota rhe

paulus aur silvanus aur timuthiyus ki or se thisslunikiyom ki klisiya ke nam, jo hmare pita prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih mem hai hmare pita prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih se tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe he bhaiyo, tumhare visy mem hmem hr smy prmesvr ka dhnyvad krna cahie, aur yh ucit bhi hai isliye ki tumhara visvas bhut bdhta jata hai, aur tum sb ka prem aps mem bhut hi hota jata hai. yham tk ki hm ap prmesvr ki klisiya mem tumhare visy mem ghmdnd krte haim, ki jitne updrv aur kles tum shte ho, un sb mem tumhara dhirj aur visvas prgt hota hai. yh prmesvr ke scce nyay ka spst prman hai; ki tum prmesvr ke rajy ke yogy thhro, jis ke liye tum dukh bhi uthate ho. kyomki prmesvr ke nikt yh nyay hai, ki jo tumhem kles dete haim, unhem bdlle mem kles de. aur tumhem jo kles pate ho, hmare sath cain de; us smy jb ki prbhu yisu apne samrthi dutom ke sath, dhdkhti hui ag mem svrg se prgt hoga. aur jo prmesvr ko nhim phcant, aur hmare prbhu yisu ke susmacar ko nhim mante un se plta lega. ve prbhu ke samhne se, aur uski skti ke tej se dur hokr annt vinas ka dnd paemge. yh us din hoga, jb vh apne pvitr logom mem mhima pane, aur sb visvas krne valom mem ascry ka karn hone ko aega; kyomki tum ne hmari gvahi ki prtiti ki. isi liye hm sda tumhare nimitt prarthna bhi krte haim, ki hmara prmesvr tumhem is bulaht ke yogy smjhe, aur bhlai ki hr ek iccha, aur visvas ke hr ek kam ko samrth shit pura kre. ki hmare prmesvr aur prbhu yisu msih ke anugrh ke anusar hmare prbhu yisu ka nam tum mem mhima pae, aur tum us mem

he bhaiyom, ab hm apne prbhu yisu msih ke ane, aur uske pas apne iktthe hone ke visy mem tum se binti krte haim. ki kisi atma, ya vcn, ya ptri ke dvara jo ki manom hmari or se ho, yh smjh kr ki prbhu ka din a phumca hai, tumhara mn acank asthir n ho jae; aur n tum ghbrao. kisi riti se kisi ke dhokhe mem n ana kyomki vh din n aega, jb tk dhrm ka tyag n ho le, aur vh pap ka purus arthat vinas ka putr prgt n ho. jo virodh krta hai, aur hr ek se jo prmesvr, ya pujy khlata hai, apne ap ko bda thhrata hai, yham tk ki vh prmesvr ke mndir mem baithkr apne ap ko prmesvr prgt krta hai. kya tumhem smrn nhim, ki jb maim tumhare yham tha, to tum se ye batem kha krta tha? aur ab tum us vstu ko jante ho, jo use rok rhi hai, ki vh apne hi smy mem prgt ho. kyomki adhrm ka bhed ab bhi kary krta jata hai, pr abhi ek rokne vala hai, aur jb tk vh dur n ho jae, vh roke rhega. tb vh adhrmi prgt hoga, jise prbhu

yisu apne mumh ki phumk se mar dalega, aur apne agmn ke tej se bshm krega. us adhrmi ka ana saitane ke kary ke anusar sb prkar ki jhuthi samrth, aur cinh, aur adbhut kam ke sath. aur nas hone valom ke liye adhrm ke sb prkar ke dhokhe ke sath hoga; kyomki unhomne sty ke prem ko grhn nhim kiya jis se un ka uddhar hota. aur isi karn prmesvr un mem ek bhtka dene vali samrth ko bhejega taki ve jhuth ki prtiti krem. aur jitne log sty ki prtiti nhim krte, vrn adhrm se prsnn hote haim, sb dnd paem pr he bhaiyo, aur prbhu ke priy logo cahiye ki hm tumhare visy mem sda prmesvr ka dhnyvad krte rhem, ki prmesvr ne adi se tumhem cun liya; ki atma ke dvara pvitr bn kr, aur sty ki prtiti krke uddhar pao. jis ke liye us ne tumhem hmare susmacar ke dvara bulaya, ki tum hmare prbhu yisu msih ki mhima ko prapt kro. isliye, he bhaiyom, sthir rho; aur jo jo batem tum ne kya vcn, kya ptri ke dvara hm se sikhi hai, unhem thame rho hmara prbhu yisu msih ap hi, aur hmara pita prmesvr jis ne hm se prem rkha, aur anugrh se annt santi aur uttm asa di hai. tumhare mnom mem santi de, aur tumhem hr ek acche kam, aur vcn mem drdh kre

nidan, he bhaiyo, hmare liye prarthna kiya kro, ki prbhu ka vcn aisa sigrh phaile, aur mhima pae, jaisa tum mem hua. aur hm tedhe aur dust mnusyom se bce rhem kyomki hr ek mem visvas nhim prntu prbhu scca hai; vh tumhem drdhta se sthir krega: aur us dust se surksit rkhega. aur hmem prbhu mem tumhare upr bhrosa hai, ki jo jo ajna hm tumhem dete haim, unhem tum mante ho, aur mante bhi rhoge. prmesvr ke prem aur msih ke dhirj ki or prbhu tumhare mn ki aguvai kre he bhaiyom, hm tumhem apne prbhu yisu msih ke nam se ajna dete haim; ki hr ek aise bhai se alg rho, jo anucit cal clta, aur jo siksa us ne hm se pai uske anusar nhim krta. kyomki tum ap jante ho, ki kis riti se hmari si cal clni cahie; kyomki hm tumhare bic mem anucit cal n cle. aur kisi ki roti semt mem n khai; pr prism aur kst se rat din kam dhndha krte the, ki tum mem se kisi pr bhar n ho. yh nhim, ki hmem adhiakar nhim; pr isliye ki apne ap ko tumhare liye adrs thhraem, ki tum hmari si cal clo. aur jb hm tumhare yham the, tb bhi yh ajna tumhem dete the, ki ydi koi kam krna n cahe, to khane bhi n pae. hm sunte haim, ki kitne log tumhare bic mem anucit cal clte haim; aur kuch kam nhim krte, pr aurom ke kam mem hath dala krte haim. aisom ko hm prbhu yisu msih mem ajna dete aur smjhate haim, ki cupcak kam krke apni hi roti khaya krem. aur tum, he bhaiyo, bhlai krne mem hiyav n chodo. ydi koi hmari si

ptri ki bat ko n mane, to us pr drsti rkho; aur
us ki smgti n kro, jis se vh ljjit ho; taubhi
use bairi mt smjho pr bhai jankr citao ab
prbhu jo santi ka sota hai ap hi tumhem sda
aur hr prkar se santi de: prbhu tum sb ke
sath rhe maim paulus apne hath se nmskar
likhta hum: hr ptri mem mera yhi cinh hai:
maim isi prkar se likhta hum. hmare prbhu
yisu msih ka anugrh tum sb pr hota rhe

paulus ki or se jo hmare uddharkrta prmesvr, aur hmari asa-sthan msih yisu ki ajna se msih yisu ka prerit hai, timuthiyus ke nam jo visvas mem mera scca putr hai pita prmesvr, aur hmare prbhu msih yisu se, tujhe anugrh aur dya, aur santi milti rhe jaise maim ne mkiduniya ko jate smy tujhe smjhaya tha, ki iphisus mem rhkr kitnom ko ajna de ki aur prkar ki siksa n dem. aur un aisi khaniyom aur annt vmsavliyom pr mn n lgaem, jin se vivad hote haim; aur prmesvr ke us prbndh ke anasar nhim, jo visvas se smbdh rkhta hai; vaise hi phir bhi khta hum. ajna ka sarams yh hai, ki suddh mn aur acche vivek, aur kpt rhit visvas se prem utpnn ho. in ko chod kr kitne log phir kr bkvd ki or bhkt ge haim. aur vyvsthapk to hona cahte haim, pr jo batem khte aur jin ko drdhta se bolte haim, un ko smjhete bhi nhim. pr hm jante haim, ki ydi koi vyvstha ko pyvstha ki riti pr kam mem lae, to vh bhli hai. yh jankr ki vyvstha dhrmi jn ke liye nhim, pr adhmiryom, nirmkuso-
dhm, bhktihinom, papiyom, apvitrom aur asuddhom, mam-bap ke ghat krne valom, htyarom. vyabhhicariyom, purusgamiyom, mnusy ke becne valom, jhuthom, aur jhuthi spth khane valom, aur in ko chod khre updes ke sb virodhiyom ke liye thhrai gi hai. yhi prmdhny prmesvr ki mhimia ke us susmacar ke anasar hai, jo mujhe saumpa gya hai aur maim, apne prbhu msih yisu ka, jis ne mujhe samrth di hai, dhnyvad krta hum; ki us ne mujhe visvas yogy smjhkr apni seva ke liye thhraya. maim to phile ninda krne vala, aur stane vala, aur andher krne vala tha; taubhi mujh pr dya hui, kyomki maim ne avisvas ki dsa mem bin smjhe bujhe, ye kam kie the. aur hmare prbhu ka anugrh us visvas aur prem ke sath jo msih yisu mem hai, bhutayt se hua. yh bat se aur hr prkar se manne ke yogy hai, ki msih yisu papiyom ka uddhar krne ke liye jgt mem aya, jin mem sb se bda maim hum. pr mujh pr islye dya hui, ki mujh sb se bde papi mem yisu msih apni puri shnsilta dikhae, ki jo log us pr annt jivn ke liye visvas kreng, un ke liye maim ek adrs bnum. ab snatn raja arthat avinasi andekhe advait prmesvr ka adr aur mhimia yuganuyug hoti rhe. amin he putr timuthiyus, un bhvisydvaniyom ke anasar jo phile tere visy mem ki gi thim, maim yh ajna saumpta hum, ki tu un ke anasar acchi ldai ko ldta rhe. aur visvas aur us acche vivek ko thamem rhe jise dur krne ke karn kitnom ka visvas rupi jhaj dub gya. unhim mem se huminyus aur sikndr haim jinmem maim ne saitan ko saump diya, ki ve ninda krna n sikhem

ab maim sb se phile yh updes deta hum, ki binti, aur prarthna, aur nivedn, aur dhnyvad, sb mnusyom ke liye kie jaem. rajaom aur sb umce pd valom ke nimitt islye ki hm visram aur cain ke sath sari bhkti aur gmbhirta se jivn bitaem. yh hmare uddharkrta prmesvr ko accha lgta, aur bhata bhi hai. vh yh cahta hai, ki sb mnusyom ka uddhar ho; aur ve sty ko bhli bhamti phican lem. kyomki prmesvr ek hi hai: aur prmesvr aur mnusyom ke bic mem bhi ek hi bicvi hai, arthat msih yisu jo mnusy hai. jis ne apne ap ko sb ke chutkare ke dam mem de diya; taki us ki gvahi thik smyom pr di jae. maim se khta hum, jhuth nhim bolta, ki maim isi uddesy se prckar aur prerit aur anyjatiyom ke liye visvas aur sty ka updesk thhraya gya so maim cahta hum, ki hr jgh purus bina krodh aur vivad ke pvitr hathom ko utha kr prarthna kiya krem. vaise hi striyam bhi smkoc aur smym ke sath suhavne vstrom se apne ap ko smvare; n ki bal gumthne, aur sone, aur motiyom, aur bhumol kpdom se, pr bhle kamom se. kyomki prmesvr ki bhkti grhn krne vali striyom ko yhi ucit bhi hai. aur stri ko cupcap puri adhinta mem sikhna cahie. aur maim khta hum, ki stri n updes kre, aur n purus pr ajna clae, prntu cupcap rhe. kyomki adm phile, uske bad hvva bnai gi. aur adm bhkaya n gya, pr stri bhkane mem akr apradhini hui. taubhi bcce jnne ke dvara uddhar paemgi, ydi ve smym shrit visvas, prem, aur pvitrta mem sthir rhem

yh bat sty hai, ki jo adhyks hona cahta hai, to vh bhle kam ki iccha krta hai. so cahie, ki adhyks nirdos, aur ek hi ptai ka pti, smymi, susil, sbhy, phunai krne vala, aur sikhane mem nipun ho. piykd ki mar pit krne vala n ho; vrn koml ho, aur n jhgda, aur n lobhi ho. apne ghr ka accha prbndh krta ho, aur ldke-balom ko sari gmbhirta se adhin rkhta ho. jb koi apne ghr hi ka prbndh krna n janta ho, to prmesvr ki klisiya ki rkhalvi kyomkr krega? phir yh ki nya cela n ho, aisa n ho, ki abhiman krke saitan ka sa dnd pae. aur bahr valom mem bhi uska sunam ho aisa n ho ki nindit hokr saitan ke phmd me phms jae. vaise hi sevkom ko bhi gmbhir hona cahie, do rmgi, piykd, aur nic kmai ke lobhi n hom. pr visvas ke bhed ko suddh vivek se surksit rkhem. aur ye bhi phile prkhae jaem, tb ydi nirdos niklem, to sevk ka kam krem. isi prkar se striyom ko bhi gmbhir hona cahie; dos lgane vali n hom, pr sct aur sb batom mem visvas yogy hom. sevk ek hi ptai ke pti hom aur ldke balom aur apne ghrom ka accha prbndh krna jante hom. kyomki jo sevk ka kam acchi trh se kr skte haim, ve

apne liye accha pd aur us visvas mem, jo msih yisu pr hai, bda hiyav prapt krte haim maim tere pas jld ane ki asa rkhe pr bhi ye batem tujhe isliye likhta hum. ki ydi mere ane mem der ho to tu jan le, ki prmesvr ka ghr, jo jivte prmesvr ki klisiya hai, aur jo sty ka khmbha, aur nev hai; us mem kaisa brtav krna cahie. aur is mem sndeh nhim, ki bhkti ka bhed gmbhir hai; arthat vh jo srir mem prgt hua, atma mem dhrmi thhra, svrgdutom ko dikhai diya, anyatiyom mem uska prcar hua, jgt mem us pr visvas kiya gya, aur mhima mem upr uthaya gya

4

prntu atma spstta se khta hai, ki ane vale smyom mem kitne log bhrmane vali atmaom, aur dustatmaom ki siksaom pr mn lgakr visvas se bhk jaemge. yh un jhuthe mnusyom ke kpt ke karn hoga, jin ka vivek manom jlte hue lohe se daga gya hai. jo byah krne se rokemge, aur bhojn ki kuch vstuom se pre rhne ki ajna demge; jinhem prmesvr ne isliye srja ki visvasi, aur sty ke phicanne vale unhem dhnyvad ke sath khaem. kyomki prmesvr ki srji hui hr ek vstu acchi hai: aur koi vstu asvikar krne ke yogy nhim; pr yh ki dhnyvad ke sath khai jae. kyomki prmesvr ke vcn aur prarthna se suddh ho jati hai ydi tu bhaiyom ko in batom ki sudhi dilata rhega, to msih yisu ka accha sevk thhrega: aur visvas aur us acche updes ki batom se, ja tu manta aya hai, tera paln-posn hota rhega. pr asuddh aur budhiyom ki si khaniyom se alg rh; aur bhkti ke liye apna sadhn kr. kyomki deh ki sadhna se km labh hota hai, pr bhkti sb batom ke liye labhdayk hai, kyomki is smy ke aur ane vale jivn ki bhi prtijna isi ke liye hai. aur yh bat sc aur hr prkar se manne ke yogy hai. kyomki hm prisrm aur ytn isi liye krte haim, ki hmari asa us jivte prmesvr pr hai; jo sb mnusyom ka, aur nij krke visvasiyom ka uddharkrta hai. in batom ki ajna kr, aur sikhata rh. koi teri jvani ko tucch n smjhne pae; pr vcn, aur cal cln, aur prem, aur visvas, aur pvitrtta mem visvasiyom ke liye adrs bn ja. jh tk maim n aum, tb tk pdhne aur updes aur sikhane mem laulin rh. us vrdan se jo tujh mem hai, aur bhvisydvani ke dvara pracinom ke hath rkhte smy tujhe mila tha, niscin n rh. un batom ko socna rh, aur inhim mem apna dhyan lgae rh taki teri unnti sb pr prgt ho. apni aur apne updes ki cauksi rh. in batom pr sthir rh, kyomki ydi aisa krta rhega, to tu apne, aur apne sunne valom ke liye bhi ud-dhar ka karn hoga

5

kisi budhe ko n damt; pr use pita jan kr smjha de, aur jvanom ko bhai jan kr; budhi striyom ko mata jan kr. aur jvan striyom ko puri pvitrtta se bhin jan kr, smjha de. un vidhvaom ka jo scmuc vidhva haim adr kr. aur ydi kisi vidhva ke ldke bale ya nati pote hom, to ve phile apne hi ghrane ke sath bhkti ka brtav krna, aur apne mata-pita adi ko un ka hk dena sikhem, kyomki yh prmesvr ko bhata hai. jo scmuc vidhva hai, aur uska koi nhim; vh prmesvr pr asa rkhti hai, aur rat din binti aur prarthna mem laulin rhti hai. pr jo bhogvilas mem pd gi, vh jite ji mr gi hai. in batom ki bhi ajna diya kr, taki ve nirdos rhem. pr ydi koi apnom ki aur nij krke apne ghrane ki cinta n kre, to vh visvas se mukr gya hai, aur avisvasi se bhi bura bn gya hai. usi vidhva ka nam likha jae, jo sath vrs se km ki n ho, aur ek hi pti ki ptni rhi ho. aur bhle kam mem sunam rhi ho, jis ne bccom ka paln-posn kiya ho; pahunom ki seva ki ho, pvitrtta logom ke pamv dhoe ho, dukhiyom ki shayta ki ho, aur hr ek bhle kam mem mn lgaya ho. pr jvan vidhvaom ke nam n likhna, kyomki jb ve msih ka virodh krke sukh-vilas mem pd jati haim, to byah krna cahti haim. aur dosi thhrti haim, kyomki unhomne apne phile visvas ko chod diya hai. aur is ke sath hi sath ve ghr ghr phir kr alsii hona sikhti hai, aur kevl alsii nhim, pr bkbk krti rhti aur aorum ke kam mem hath bhi dalti haim aur anucit batem bolti haim. isliye maim yh cahta hum, ki jvan vidhvaem byah krem; aur bcce jnem aur ghrbar smbhailem, aur kisi virodhi ko bdnam krne ka avsr n dem. kyomki ki ek to bhk kr saitan ke piche ho cuki haim. ydi kisi visvasini ke yham vidhvaem hom, to vhi un ki shayta kre, ki klisiya pr bhar n ho taki vh un ki shayta kr ske, jo scmuc mem vidhvaem haim jo pracin accha prbndh krte haim, vises krke ve jo vcn sunane aur sikhane mem prisrm krte haim, do gune adr ke yogy smjhe jaem. kyomki pvitrt sastr khta hai, ki damvne vale bail ka mumh n bandhna, kyomki mjdur apni mjduri ka hkkdar hai. koi dos kisi pracin pr lgaya jae to bina do ya tin gvahom ke us ko n sun. pap krne valom ko sb ke samhne smjha de, taki aur log bhi drem. prmesvr, aur msih yisu, aur cune hue svrgdutom ko upsthit jan kr maim tujhe citauni deta hum ki tu mn khol kr in batom ko mana kr, aur koi kam pkspat se n kr. kisi pr sigrh hath n rkhta aur dusrom ke papom mem bhagi n hona: apne ap ko pvitrt bnae rk. bhvisy mem kevl jl hi ka pine vala n rh, pr apne pet ke aur apne bar bar bimar hone ke karn thoda thoda dakhars bhi kam mem laya kr. kitne mnusyom ke pap prgt ho jate haim, aur nyay ke liye phile se phumc jate haim, pr kitnom ke piche se ate haim. vaise hi kitne bhle kam bhi prgt hote haim,

aur jo aise nhim hote, ve bhi chip nhim skte

krke, visvas se bhtk ge haim tum pr anugrh
hota rhe

6

jitne das jue ke nice haim, ve apne apne svami ko bde adr ke yogy janem, taki prmesvr ke nam aur updes ki ninda n ho. aur jin ke svami visvasi haim, inhem ve bhai hone ke karn tucch n janem; vrn un ki aur bhi seva krem, kyomki is se labh uthane vale visvasi aur premi haim: in batom ka updes kiya kr aur smjhata rh ydi koi aur hi prkar ka updes deta hai; aur khri batom ko, arthat hmare prbhu yisu msih ki batom ko aur us updes ko nhim manta, jo bhkti ke anusar hai. to vh abhimani ho gya, aur kuch nhim janta, vrn use vivad aur sbdom pr trk krne ka rog hai, jin se dah, aur jhgde, aur ninda ki batem, aur bure bure sndeh. aur un mnusyom mem vyrth rgde jhgde utpnn hote haim, jin ki buddhi bigd gi hai aur ve sty se vihin ho ge haim, jo smjhte haim ki bhkti kmai ka dvar hai. pr sntos shit bhkti bdi kmai hai. kyomki n hm jgt mem kuch lae haim aur n kuch le ja skte haim. aur ydi hmare pas khane aur phinne ko ho, to inhim pr sntos krna cahie. pr jo dhni hona cahte haim, ve aisi priksa, aur phmde aur bhutere vyrth aur hanikark lalsaom mem phmste haim, jo mnusyom ko bigad deti haim aur vinas ke smudr mem duba deti haim. kyomki rupye ka lobh sb prkar ki buraiyom ki jd hai, jise prapt krne ka pryt n krte hue kitnom ne visvas se bhtk kr apne ap ko nana prkar ke dukhom se chlne bna liya hai pr he prmesvr ke jn, tu in batom se bhag; aur dhrm, bhkti, visvas, prem, dhirj, aur nmrtta ka picha kr. visvas ki acchi kusti ld; aur us annt jivn ko dhr le, jis ke liye tu bu-laya, gya, aur bhut gvahom ke samhne accha amgikar kiya tha. maim tujhe prmesvr ko jo sb ko jivit rkhta hai, aur msih yisu ko gvah kr ke jis ne puntiyus pilatus ke samhne accha amgikar kiya, yh ajna deta hum, ki tu hmare prbhu yisu msih ke prgt hone tk is ajna ko nisklmk aur nirdos rkh. jise vh thik smyom mem dikhaega, jo prmdhny aur advait adhipti aur rajaom ka raja, aur prbhuom ka prbhu hai. aur amrta kevl usi ki hai, aur vh agmy jyoti mem rhta hai, aur n use kisi mnusy ne dekha, aur n kbhi dekh skta hai: us ki prtistha aur rajy yuganuyug rhega. amin is smsar ke dhnvanom ko ajna de, ki ve abhimani n hom aur cmcl dhn pr asa n rkhem, prntu prmesvr pr jo hmare sukh ke liye sb kuch bhutayt se deta hai. aur bhlai krem, aur bhle kamom mem dhni bnem, aur udar aur shayta dene mem ttprr hom. aur age ke liye ek acchi nev dal rkhem, ki sty jivn ko vs mem kr lem he timuthiyus is thati ki rkhvali kr aur jis jnan ko jnan khna hi bhul hai, uske asuddh bkvad aur virodh ki batom se pre rh. kitne is jnan ka amgikar

paulus ki or se jo us jivn ki prtijna ke anusar jo msih yisu mem hai, prmesvr ki iccha se msih yisu ka prerit hai. priy putr timuthiyus ke nam prmesvr pita aur hmare prbhu msih yisu ki or se tujhe anugrh aur dya aur santi milti rhe jis prmesvr ki seva maim apne bap dadom ki riti pr suddh vivek se krta hum, uska dhnyvad ho ki apni prarthnaom mem tujhe lgatar smrn krta hum. aur tere am-suom ki sudhi kr kr ke rat din tujh se bhent krne ki lalsa rkhta hum ki annd se bhr jaum. aur mujhe tere us niskpt visvas ki sudhi ati hai, jo phile teri nani lois, aur teri mata yunike mem thi, aur mujhe niscy hua hai, ki tujh mem bhi hai. isi karn maim tujhe sudhi dilata hum, ki tu prmesvr ke us vrda ko jo mere hath rkhe ke dvara tujhe mila hai cmka de. kyomki prmesvr ne hmem bhy ki nhim pr samrth, aur prem, aur smym ki atma di hai. isliye hmare prbhu ki gvahi se, aur mujh se jo uska kaidi hum, ljjit n ho, pr us prmesvr ki samrth ke anusar susmacar ke liye mere sath dukh utha. jis ne hmara uddhar kiya, aur pvitr bulah se bu-laya, aur yh hmare kamom ke anusar nhim; pr apni mnsa aur us anugrh ke anusar hai jo msih yisu mem snatn se hm pr hua hai. pr ab hmare uddharkrta msih yisu ke prgt hone ke dvara prkas hua, jis ne mrtyu ka nas kiya, aur jivn aur amrta ko us susmacar ke dvara prkasman kr diya. jis ke liye maim prcar, aur prerit, aur updesk bhi thhra. is karn maim in dukhom ko bhi uthata hum, pr ljata nhim, kyomki maim use jis ki maim ne prtiti ki hai, janta hum; aur mujhe niscy hai, ki vh meri thati ki us din tk rkhlvali kr skta hai. jo khri batem tu ne mujh se suni haim un ko us visvas aur prem ke sath jo msih yisu mem hai, apna adrs bnakar rkh. aur pvitr atma ke dvara jo hm mem bsa hua hai, is acchi thati ki rkhlvali kr tu janta hai, ki asiya vale sb mujh se phir ge haim, jin mem phugilus aur hirmugines haim. unesi-phurus ke ghrane pr prbhu dya kre, kyomki us ne bhut bar mere ji ko thmda kiya, aur meri jmjirom se ljjit n hua. pr jb vh roma mem aya, to bde ytn se dhundh kr mujh se bhent ki. (prbhu kre, ki us din us pr prbhu ki dya ho). aur jo jo seva us ne iphisus mem ki hai unhem bhi tu bhli bhamti janta hai

isliye he mere putr, tu us anugrh se jo msih yisu mem hai, blvnt ho ja. aur jo batem tu ne bhut gvahom ke samhne mujh se suni haim, unhem visvasi mnusyom ko saump de; jo aurom ko bhi sikhane ke yogy hom. msih yisu ke acche yoddha ki naim mere sath dukh utha. jb koi yoddha ldai pr jata hai, to isliye ki apne bhrti krne vale ko prsn kr,

apne ap ko smsar ke kamom mem nhim phm-sata phir akhade mem ldne vala ydi vidhi ke anusar n lde to mukut nhim pata. jo grhsth prisrm krta hai, phl ka ams phile use milna cahie. jo maim khta hum, us pr dhyan de aur prbhu tujhe sb batom ki smjh dega. yisu msih ko smrn rkh, jo daud ke vms se hua, aur mre huom mem se ji utha; aur yh mere susmacar ke anusar hai. jis ke liye maim kukrmi ki naim dukh uthata hum, yham tk ki kaid bhi hum; prntu prmesvr ka vcn kaid nhim. is karn maim cune hue logom ke liye sb kuch shta hum, ki ve bhi us uddhar ko jo msih yisu mem haim annt mhima ke sath paem. yh bat sc hai, ki ydi hm uske sath mr ge haim to uske sath jiemge bhi. ydi hm dhir se shte rhenge, to uske sath rajy bhi kremge; ydi hm uska inkar kremge to vh bhi hmara inkar krega. ydi hm avisasi bhi hom taubhi vh visvas yogy bna rhta hai, kyomki vh ap apna inkar nhim kr skta in batom ki sudhi unhem dila, aur prbhu ke samhne cita de, ki sbdom pr trk-vitrk n kiya krem, jin se kuch labh nhim hota; vrn sunne vale bigd jate haim. apne ap ko prmesvr ka grhnyogy aur aisa kam krne vala thhrane ka pryt n kr, jo ljjit hone n pae, aur jo sty ke vcn ko thik riti se kam mem lata ho. pr asuddh bkvad se bca rh; kyomki aise log aur bhi abhkti mem bdhte jaemge. aur un ka vcn sde-ghav ki naim phailta jaega: huminyus aur philetus unhim mem se haim. jo yh kh kr ki punrutthan ho cuka hai sty se bhtk ge haim, aur kitnom ke visvas ko ult pult kr dete haim. taubhi prmesvr ki pdi nev bni rhti hai, aur us pr yh chap lgi hai, ki prbhu apnom ko phicanata hai; aur jo koi prbhu ka nam leta hai, vh adhrn se bca rhe. bde ghr mem n kevl sone-candi hi ke, pr kath aur mitti ke brtn bhi hote haim; koi koi adr, aur koi koi anadr ke liye. ydi koi apne ap ko in se suddh krega, to vh adr ka brtn, aur pvitr thhrega; aur svami ke kam aega, aur hr bhle kam ke liye taiyar hoga. jvani ki abhilasaom se bhag; aur jo suddh mn se prbhu ka nam lete haim, un ke sath dhrm, aur visvas, aur prem, aur mel-milap ka picha kr. pr murkhta, aur avidya ke vivadom se alg rh; kyomki tu janta hai, ki un se jhgde hote haim. aur prbhu ke das ko jhgdaalu hona n cahie, pr sb ke sath koml aur siksa mem nipun, aur shnsil ho. aur virodhiyom ko nm-rta se smjhae, kya jane prmesvr unhem mn phirav ka mn de, ki ve bhi sty ko phicanem. aur is ke dvara us ki iccha puri krne ke liye scet hokr saitane phmda se chut jaem

pr yh jan rkh, ki antim dinom mem kthin smy aemge. kyomki mnusy apsvarthi, lobhi, dimgmar, abhimani, nindk, mata-pita ki ajna talne vale, krtghn, apvitr. dyariht, ks-

mariht, dos lgane vale, asmyim, kthor, bhle
 ke bairi. visvasghati, dhith, ghmdid, aur
 prmesvr ke nhim vrñ sukhvilas hi ke cahne
 vale homge. ve bhkti ka bhes to dhremge,
 pr us ki skti ko n manemge; aisom se pre
 rhna. inhim mem se ve log haim, jo ghrom
 mem dbe pamv ghus ate haim aur chichauri
 striyom ko vs mem kr lete haim, jo papom
 se dbi aur hr prkar ki abhilasaom ke vs mem
 haim. aur sda sikhti to rhti haim pr sty ki
 phican tk kbhi nhim phumctim. aur jaise
 ynnas aur ymbres ne musa ka virodh kiya
 tha vaise hi ye bhi sty ka virodh krte haim:
 ye to aise mnusy haim, jin ki buddhi bhrst
 ho gi hai aur ve visvas ke visy mem nikmme
 haim. pr ve is se age nhim bdh skte, kyomki
 jaise un ki ajnanta sb mnusyom pr prgt ho
 gi thi, vaise hi in ki bhi ho jaegi. pr tu ne
 updes, cal cñn, mnsa, visvas, shñsila, prem,
 dhirj, aur stae jane, aur dukh uthane mem
 mera sath diya. aur aise dukhom mem bhi
 jo antakiya aur ikuniyum aur lustra mem
 mujh pr pde the aur aur dukhom mem bhi,
 jo maim ne uthae haim; prntu prbhu ne mu-
 jhe un sb se chuda liya. pr jitne msih yisu
 mem bhkti ke sath jivñ bitana cahte haim
 ve sb stae jaemge. aur dust, aur bhkane
 vale dhokha dete hue, aur dhokha khate hue,
 bigdte cle jaemge. pr tu in batom pr jo tu ne
 sikhim haim aur prtiñ ki thi, yñ jankr drdh
 bna rh; ki tu ne unhem kin logom se sikha
 tha aur balkpn se pvitr sastr tera jana hua
 hai, jo tujhe msih pr visvas krne se uddhar
 prapt krne ke liye buddhiman bna skta hai.
 hr ek pvitrsastr prmesvr ki prerna se rca gya
 hai aur updes, aur smjhane, aur sudharne,
 aur dhrm ki siksa ke liye labhdayk hai. taki
 prmesvr ka jñ siddh bne, aur hr ek bhle kam
 ke liye ttpr ho jae

4

prmesvr aur msih yisu ko gvah kr ke, jo jiv-
 tom aur mre huom ka nyay krega, use aur
 uske prgt hone, aur rajy ko sudhi dilakr
 maim tujhe citata hum. ki tu vcñ ko prcar
 kr; smy aur asmy taiyar rh, sb prkar ki shñ-
 silta, aur siksa ke sath ulahna de, aur damt,
 aur smjha. kyomki aisa smy aega, ki log
 khra updes n sh skemge pr kanom ki khujli
 ke karn apñi abhilasaom ke anasar apne liye
 bhutere updesk btor lemge. aur apne kan sty
 se pherkr ktha-khaniyom pr lgaemge. pr tu
 sb batom mem savdhan rh, dukh utha, sus-
 macar prcar ka kam kr aur apñi seva ko pura
 kr. kyomki ab maim argh ki naim umdela
 jata hum, aur mere kuc ka smy a phumca
 hai. maim acchi kusti ld cuka hum maim ne
 apñi daud puri kr li hai, maim ne visvas ki
 rkhvali ki hai. bhvisy mem mere liye dhrm
 ka vñ mukut rkha hua hai, jise prbhu, jo
 dhrmi, aur nyayi hai, mujhe us din dega aur
 mujhe hi nhim, vrñ un sb ko bhi, jo uske prgt

hone ko priy jante haim mere pas sighr ane
 ka prytñ kr. kyomki demas ne is smsar ko
 priy jan kr mujhe chod diya hai, aur thiss-
 lunike ko cla gya hai, aur kreskems gltiya
 ko aur titus dlmtiya ko cla gya hai. kevl
 luka mere sath hai: mrkus ko lekr cla a; ky-
 omki seva ke liye vñ mere bhut kam ka hai.
 tukhikus ko maim ne iphisus ko bheja hai. jo
 бага maim troas mem krpus ke yham chod
 aya hum, jb tu ae, to use aur pustkem vives
 krke crmptom ko lete ana. sikndr ththere
 ne mujh se bhut buraiyam ki haim prbhu use
 uske kamom ke anasar bdla dega. tu bhi us
 se savdhan rh, kyomki us ne hmari batom
 ka bhut hi virodh kiya. mere phile prtyuttr
 krne ke smy mem kisi ne bhi mera sath nhim
 diya, vrñ sb ne mujhe chod diya tha: bhla
 ho, ki is ka un ko lekha dena n pde. prntu
 prbhu mera shayk rha, aur mujhe samrth di:
 taki mere dvara pura pura prcar ho, aur sb
 anyjati sun le; aur maim to simh ke mumh
 se chudaya gya. aur prbhu mujhe hr ek bure
 kam se chudaega, aur apne svrgiy rajy mem
 uddhar kr ke phumcaega: usi ki mhima yu-
 ganuyug hoti rhe. amin priska aur akvila ko,
 aur unesiphurus ke ghrane ko nmskar. iras-
 tus kurinthus mem rh gya, aur truphimus
 ko maim ne miletus mem bimar choda hai.
 jade se phile cle ane ka prytñ kr: yubulus,
 aur pudems, aur linus aur klaudiya, aur sb
 bhaiyom ka tujhe nmskar prbhu teri atma ke
 sath rhe: tum pr anugrh hota rhe

paulus ki or se jo prmesvr ka das aur yisu msih ka prerit hai, prmesvr ke cune hue logom ke visvas, aur us sty ki phican ke anasar jo bhkti ke anasar hai. us annt jivn ki asa pr, jis ki prtijna prmesvr ne jo jhuth bol nhim skta snatn se ki hai. pr thik smy pr apne vcn ko us prcar ke dvara prgt kiya, jo hmare uddharkrta prmesvr ki ajna ke anasar muhje saumpa gya. titus ke nam jo visvas ki shbhagita ke vicar se mera scca putr hai: prmesvr pita aur hmare uddharkrta msih yisu se anugrh aur santi hoti rhe maim isliye tujhe krete mem chod aya tha, ki tu ses rhi hui batom ko sudhare, aur meri ajna ke anasar ngr pracinom ko niyukt kre. jo nirdos aur ek hi ptni ke pti hom, jin ke ldke bale visvasi ho, aur jinhem lucpn aur nirmkusta ka dos nhim. kyomki adhyks ko prmesvr ka bhndari hone ke karn nirdos hona cahie; n hthi, n krodhi, n piykd, n mar pit krne vala, aur n nic kmai ka lobhi. pr phunai krne vala, bhlai ka cahne vala, smymi, nyayi, pvitr aur jitendriy ho. aur visvasyogy vcn pr jo dhrmpodes ke anasar hai, sthir rhe; ki khri siksa se updes de ske; aur vivadiyom ka mumh bhi bnd kr ske kyomki bhut se log nirmkus bkvardi aur dhokha dene vale haim; vises krke khtna valom mem se. in ka mumh bnd krna cahie: ye log nic kmai ke liye anucit batem sikha kr ghr ke ghr bigad dete haim. unhim mem se ek jn ne jo unhim ka bhvisydkta hai, kha hai, ki kreti log sda jhuthe, dust psu aur alsu petu hote haim. yh gvahi sc hai, isliye unhem kdai se citauni diya kr, ki ve visvas mem pkke ho jaem. aur ve yhudiyom ki ktha khaniyom aur un mnusyom ki ajnaom pr mn n lgaem, jo sty se bhtk jate haim. suddh logom ke liye sb vstu suddh haim, pr asuddh aur avisvasiyom ke liye kuch bhi suddh nhim: vrn un ki buddhi aur vivek donom asuddh haim. ve khte haim, ki hm prmesvr ko jante haim: prapne kamom se uska inkar krte haim, kyomki ve ghrnit aur ajna n manne vale haim: aur kisi acche kam ke yogy nhim

pr tu aisi batem kha kr, jo khre updes ke yogy haim. arthat budhe purus, scet aur gmbhir aur smymi hom, aur un ka visvas aur prem aur dhirj pkka ho. isi prkar budhi striyom ka cal cln pvitr logom sa ho, dos lgane vali aur piykd nhim; pr acchi batem sikhane vali hom. taki ve jvan striyom ko citauni deti rhem, ki apne ptiyom aur becom se priti rkhem. aur smymi, ptiivrt, ghr ka karbar krne vali, bhli aur apne apne pti ke adhin rhne vali hom, taki prmesvr ke vcn ki ninda n hone pae. aise hi jvan purusom ko bhi smjhaya kr, ki smymi hom. sb batom

mem apne ap ko bhle kamom ka nmuna bna: tere updes mem sphai, gmbhirta aur aisi khrai pai jae, ki koi use bura n kh ske; jis se virodhi hm pr koi dos lgane ka avsr n pakr ljjit hom. dasom ko smjha, ki apne apne svami ke adhin rhem, aur sb batom mem unhem prsnn rkhem, aur ult kr jvab n dem. cori calaki n krem; pr sb prkar se pure visvasi niklem, ki ve sb batom mem hmare uddharkrta prmesvr ke updes ko sobha dem. kyomki prmesvr ka anugrh prgt hai, jo sb mnusyom ke uddhar ka karn hai. aur hmem citata hai, ki hm abhkti aur samsarik abhilaom se mn pher kr is yogy mem smym aur dhrm aur bhkti se jivn bitaem. aur us dhny asa ki arthat apne mhan prmesvr aur uddharkrta yisu msih ki mhima ke prgt hone ki bat johte rhem. jis ne apne ap ko hmare liye de diya, ki hmem hr prkar ke adhrm se chuda le, aur suddh krke apne liye ek aisi jati bna le jo bhle bhle kamom mem srgm ho pure adhikar ke sath ye batem kh aur smjha aur sikhata rh: koi tujhe tuch n janne pae

logom ko sudhi dila, ki hakimom aur adhikariyom ke adhin rhem, aur un ki ajna manem, aur hr ek acche kam ke liye taiyar rhem. kisi ko bdnam n krem; jhgдалu n hom: pr koml svbhav ke hom, aur sb mnusyom ke sath bdi nmrta ke sath rhem. kyomki hm bhi phile, nirbuddhi, aur ajna n manne vale, aur bhrm mem pde hue, aur rmg rmg ke abhilaom aur sukhvilas ke dastv mem the, aur bairbhav, aur dah krne mem jivn nirvah krte the, aur ghrnit the, aur ek dusre se bair rkhte the. pr jb hmare uddharkrta prmesvr ki krpa, aur mnusyom pr uski priti prgt hui. to us ne hmara uddhar kiya: aur yh dhrm ke kamom ke karn nhim, jo hm ne ap kie, pr apni dya ke anasar, ne jnm ke snan, aur pvitr atma ke hmem nya bnane ke dvara hua. jise us ne hmare uddharkrta yisu msih ke dvara hm pr adhikai se umdela. jis se hm uske anugrh se dhrmi thhrkr, annt jivn ki asa ke anasar varis bnem. yh bat sc hai, aur maim cahta hum, ki tu in batom ke visy mem drdhta se bole isliye ki jinhom ne prmesvr ki prtiti ki hai, ve bhle-bhle kamom mem lge rhne ka dhyan rkhem: ye batem bhli, aur mnusyom ke labh ki haim. pr murkhta ke vivadom, aur vmsavliyom, aur bair virodh, aur un jhgdom se, jo vyvstha ke visy mem hom bca rh; kyomki ve nisphl aur vyrrh haim. kisi pakhmd ko ek do bar smjha bujhakr us se alg rh. yh jankr ki aisa mnusy bhtk gya hai, aur apne ap ko dosi thhrakr pap krta rhta hai jb maim tere pas artimas ya tukhikis ko bhejum, to mere pas nikupulis ane ka prytyn krna: kyomki maim ne vhim jada katne ki thani hai. jenas vyvsthapk aur apullos ko ytn krke age

phumca de, aur dekh, ki unhem kisi vstu ki
ghti n hone pae. aur hmare log bhi avsyk-
taom ko pura krne ke liye acche kamom mem
lge rhna sikhem taki nispnl n rhem mere sb
sathiyom ka tujhe nmskar aur jo visvas ke
karn hm se priti rkhte haim, un ko nmskar
tum sb pr anugrh hota rhe

paulus ki or se jo msih yisu ka kaidi hai, aur
 bhai timuthiyus ki or se hmare priy shkrmi
 philemon. aur bhin aphipha, aur hmare
 sathi yoddha arhippus aur philemon ke ghr
 ki klisiya ke nam hmare pita prmesvr aur
 prbhu yisu msih ki or se anugrh aur santi
 tumhem milti rhe maim tere us prem aur
 visvas ki crca sun kr, jo sb pvitr logom ke
 sath aur prbhu yisu pr hai. sda prmesvr
 ka dhnyvad krta hum; aur apni prarthnaom
 mem bhi tujhe smrn krta hum. ki tera vis-
 vas mem shbhagi hona tumhari sari bhlai ki
 phican mem msih ke liye prbhavsali ho. ky-
 omki he bhai, mujhe tere prem se bhut annd
 aur santi mili, isliye, ki tere dvara pvitr lo-
 gom ke mn hre bhre ho ge haim isliye ydipi
 mujhe msih mem bda hiyav to hai, ki jo bat
 thik hai, us ki ajna tujhe dum. taubhi mujh
 budhe paulus ko jo ab msih yisu ke liye kaidi
 hum, yh aur bhi bhlai jan pda ki prem se
 binti krum. maim apne bcce unesimus ke
 liye jo mujh se meri kaid mem jnma hai tujh
 se binti krta hum. vh to phile tere kuch
 kam ka n tha, pr ab tere aur mere donom
 ke bde kam ka hai. usi ko arthat jo mere
 hrday ka tukda hai, maim ne use tere pas
 lauta diya hai. use maim apne hi pas rkha
 cahta tha ki teri or se is kaid mem jo sus-
 macar ke karn hai, meri seva kre. pr maim
 ne teri iccha bina kuch bhi krna n caha ki
 teri yh krpa dbav se nhim pr annd se ho.
 kyomki kya jane vh tujh se kuch din tk ke
 liye isi karn alg hua ki sdaiv tere nikt rhe.
 prntu ab se das ki naim nhim, vrn das se bhi
 uttm, arthat bhai ke sman rhe jo srir mem
 bhi aur vises kr prbhu mem bhi mera priy
 ho. so ydi tu mujhe shbhagi smjhta hai, to
 use is prkar grhn kr jaise mujhe. aur ydi
 us ne teri kuch hani ki hai, ya us pr tera
 kuch ata hai, to mere nam pr likh le. maim
 paulus apne hath se likhta hum, ki maim ap
 bhr dumga; aur is ke khne ki kuch avsykta
 nhim, ki mera krj jo tujh pr hai vh tu hi
 hai. he bhai yh annd mujhe prbhu mem teri
 or se mile: msih mem mere ji ko hra bhra
 kr de. maim tere ajnakari hone ka bhrosa
 rkhr, tujhe likhta hum aur yh janta hum,
 ki jo kuch maim khta hum, tu us se khim
 bdhkr krega. aur yh bhi, ki mere liye utrne
 ki jgh taiyar rkhi; mujhe asa hai, ki tumhari
 prarthnaom ke dvara maim tumhem de diya
 jaumga ipphras jo msih yisu mem mere sath
 kaidi hai. aur mrkus aur aristrkhus aur de-
 mas aur luka jo mere shkrmi hai in ka tujhe
 nmskar hmare prbhu yisu msih ka anugrh
 tumhari atma pr hota rhe. amin

purv yug mem prmesvr ne bap dadom se thoda thoda krke aur bhamti bhamti se bhvisydvktaom ke dvara batem kr ke. in dinom ke ant mem hm se putr ke dvara batem ki, jise us ne sari vstuom ka varis thhraya aur usi ke dvara us ne sari srsti rci hai. vh us ki mhima ka prkas, aur uske tiv ki chap hai, aur sb vstuom ko apni samrth ke vcn se smbhalta hai: vh papom ko dhokr umce sthanom pr mhamhimn ke dahine ja baitha. aur svrgdutom se utna hi uttm thhra, jitna us ne un se bde pd ka varis hokr uttm nam paya. kyomki svrgdutom mem se us ne kb kisi se kha, ki tu mera putr hai, aj tu mujh se utpnn hua? aur phir yh, ki maim uska pita humga, aur vh mera putr hoga? aur jb philaute ho jgt mem phir lata hai, to khta hai, ki prmesvr ke sb svrgdut use dndvt krem. aur svrgdutom ke visy mem yh khta hai, ki vh apne dutom ko pvn, aur apne sevkom ko dhdhkti ag bnata hai. prntu putr se khta hai, ki he prmesvr tera simhasn yuganuyug rhega: tere rajy ka rajdnd nyay ka rajdnd hai. tu ne dhrm se prem aur adhrm se bair rkha; is karn prmesvr tere prmesvr ne tere sathiyom se bdhkr hrs rupi tel se tuihe abhisek kiya. aur yh ki, he prbhu, adi mem tu ne prthvi ki nev dali, aur svrg tere hathom ki karigri hai. ve to nas ho jaemge; prntu tu bna rhega: aur ve sb vstr ki naim purane ho jaemge. aur tu unhem cadr ki naim lpetega, aur ve vstr ki naim bdl jaemge: pr tu vhi hai aur tere vrsom ka ant n hoga. aur svrgdutom mem se usne kis se kb kha, ki tu mere dahine baith, jb ki maim tere bairiyom ko tere pamvom ke nice ki pidhi n kr dum? kya ve sb seva thl krne vali atmaem nhim; jo uddhar pane valom ke liye seva krne ko bheji jati haim?

is karn cahie, ki hm un batom pr jo hm ne suni haim aur bhi mn lgaem, aisa n ho ki bhk kr un se dur cle jaem. kyomki jo vcn svrgdutom ke dvara kha gya tha jb vh sthir rha aur hr ek apradh aur ajna n manne ka thik thik bdla mila. to hm log aise bde uddhar se niscint rh kr kyomkr bc skte haim? jis ki crca phile phil prbhu ke dvara hui, aur sunne valom ke dvara hmem niscy hua. aur sath hi prmesvr bhi apni iccha ke anusar cinhom, aur adbhut kamom, aur nana prkar ke samrth ke kamom, aur pvitr atma ke vrdanom ke bamtne ke dvara is ki gvahi deta rha us ne us ane vale jgt ko jis ki crca hm kr rhe haim, svrgdutom ke adhin n kiya. vrn kisi ne khim, yh gvahi di hai, ki mnusy kya hai, ki tu us ki sudhi leta hai? ya mnusy ka putr kya hai, ki tu us pr drsti krta hai? tu ne use svrgdutom se kuch hi km kiya; tu ne us pr

mhima aur adr ka mukut rkha aur use apne hathom ke kamom pr adhikar diya. tu ne sb kuch uske pamvom ke nice kr diya: isliye jb ki us ne sb kuch uske adhin kr diya, to us ne kuch bhi rkh n choda, jo uske adhin n ho; pr hm ab tk sb kuch uske adhin nhim dekhte. pr hm yisu ko jo svrgdutom se kuch hi km kiya gya tha, mrtyu ka dukh uthane ke karn mhima aur adr ka mukut phine hue dekhte haim; taki prmesvr ke anugrh se hr ek mnusy ke liye mrtyu ka svad ckhe. kyomki jis ke liye sb kuch hai, aur jis ke dvara sb kuch hai, use yhi accha lga ki jb vh bhut se putrom ko mhima mem phumcae, to un ke uddhar ke krta ko dukh uthane ke dvara siddh kre. kyomki pvitr krne vala aur jo pvitr kie jate haim, sb ek hi mul se haim: isi karn vh unhem bhai khne se nhim ljata. pr khta hai, ki maim tera nam apne bhaiyom ko sunaumga, sbha ke bic mem maim tera bhjn gaumga. aur phir yh, ki maim us pr bhrosa rkhumga; aur phir yh ki dekh, maim un ld-kom shit jise prmesvr ne mujhe die. isliye jb ki ldke mams aur lohu ke bhagi haim, to vh ap bhi un ke sman un ka shbhagi ho gya; taki mrtyu ke dvara use jise mrtyu pr skti mili thi, arthat saitan ko nikmma kr de. aur jitne mrtyu ke bhy ke mare jivn bhr dastv mem phmse the, unhem chuda le. kyomki vh to svrgdutom ko nhim vrn ibrahim ke vms ko smbhalta hai. is karn us ko cahie tha, ki sb batom mem apne bhaiyom ke sman bne; jis se vh un batom mem jo prmesvr se sambndh rkhti haim, ek dyalu aur visvas yogy mhayajk bne taki logom ke papom ke liye prayscitt kre. kyomki jb us ne priksa ki dsa mem dukh uthaya, to vh un ki bhi shayta kr skta hai, jin ki priksa hoti hai

so he pvitr bhaiyom tum jo svrgiy bulaht mem bhagi ho, us prerit aur mhayajk yisu pr jise hm amgikar krte haim dhyan kro. jo apne niyukt krne vale ke liye visvas yogy tha, jaisa musa bhi uske sare ghr mem tha. kyomki vh musa se itna bdh kr mhima ke yogy smjha gya hai, jitna ki ghr ka bnane vala ghr se bdh kr adr rkhta hai. kyomki hr ek ghr ka koi n koi bnane vala hota hai, pr jis ne sb kuch bnaya vh prmesvr hai. musa to uske sare ghr mem sevk ki naim visvas yogy rha, ki jin batom ka vrn hone vala tha, un ki gvahi de. pr msih putr ki naim uske ghr ka adhikari hai, aur uska ghr hm haim, ydi hm sahs pr, aur apni asa ke ghmdnd pr ant tk drdhta se sthir rhem. so jaisa pvitr atma khta hai, ki ydi aj tum uska sbd suno. to apne mn ko kthor n kro, jaisa ki krodh dilane ke smy aur priksa ke din jmgel mem kiya tha. jham tumhare bap dadom ne mujhe jamc kr prkha aur calis vrs tk mere kam dekhe. is karn maim us smy ke logom se rutha rha,

aur kha, ki in ke mn sda bhtkte rhte haim, aur inhomne mere margom ko nhim phicana. tb maim ne krodh mem akr sph khai, ki ve mere visram mem prves krne n paemge. he bhaiyo, cauks rho, ki tum mem aisa bura aur avisvasi mn n ho, jo jivte prmesvr se dur ht jae. vrn jis din tk aj ka din kha jata hai, hr din ek dusre ko smjhate rho, aisa n ho, ki tum mem se koi jn pap ke chl mem akr kthor ho jae. kyomki hm msih ke bhagi hue haim, ydi kin apne prthm bhrose pr ant tk drdhta se sthir rhem. jaisa kha jata hai, ki ydi aj tum uska sbd suno, to apne mnom ko kthor n kro, jaisa ki krodh dilane ke smy kiya tha. bhla kin logom ne sun kr krodh dilaya? kya un sb ne nhim jo musa ke dvara misr se nikle the? aur vh calis vrs tk kin logom se rutha rha? kya unhim se nhim, jinhom ne pap kiya, aur un ki lothem jngl mem pdi rhim? aur us ne kin se sph khai, ki tum mere visram mem prves krne n paoge? kevl un se jinhom ne ajna n mani? so hm dekhte haim, ki ve avisvas ke karn prves n kr ske

4

isliye jb ki uske visram mem prves krne ki prtijna ab tk hai, to hmem drna cahie; aisa ne ho, ki tum mem se koi jn us se rhit jan pde. kyomki hmem unhim ki naim susmacar sunaya gya hai, pr sune hue vcn se unhem kuch labh n hua; kyomki sunne valom ke mn mem visvas ke sath nhim baitha. aur hm jinhom ne visvas kiya hai, us visram mem prves krte haim; jaisa us ne kha, ki maim ne apne krodh mem sph khai, ki ve mere visram mem prves krne n paemge, ydyp jgt ki utptti ke smy se uske kam pure ho cuke the. kyomki satvem din ke visy mem us ne khim yom kha hai, ki prmesvr ne satvem din apne sb kamom ko nipta kr ke visram kiya. aur is jgh phir yh khta hai, ki ve mere visram mem prves n krne paemge. to jb yh bat baki hai ki kitne aur haim jo us visram mem prves krem, aur jinhem uska susmacar phile sunaya gya, unhomne ajna n manne ke karn us mem prves n kiya. to phir vh kisi vises din ko thhrakr itne din ke bad daud ki pustk mem use aj ka din khta hai, jaise phile kha gya, ki ydi aj tum uska sbd suno, to apne mnom ko kthor n kro. aur ydi yhosu unhem visram mem prves kr leta, to uske bad dusre din ki crca n hoti. so jan lo ki prmesvr ke logom ke liye sbt ka visram baki hai. kyomki jis ne uske visram mem prves kiya hai, us ne bhi prmesvr ki naim apne kamom ko pura krke visram kiya hai. so hm us visram mem prves krne ka pryt n krem, aisa n ho, ki koi jn un ki naim ajna n man kr gir pde. kyomki prmesvr ka vcn jivit, aur prbl, aur hr ek dodhari tlv se bhi bhut cokha hai, aur jiv, aur atma ko, aur gamth gamth, aur gude gude ko alg krke, var par chedta hai;

aur mn ki bhavnaom aur vicarom ko jamcta hai. aur srsti ki koi vstu us se chipi nhim hai vrn jis se hmam kam hai, us ki amkham ke samhne sb vstuem khuli aur beprda haim so jb hmara aisa bda mhayaik hai, jo svrgom se hokr gya hai, arhat prmesvr ka putr yisu; to ao, hm apne amgikar ko drdhta se thamem rhe. kyomki hmara aisa mhayaik nhim, jo hmari nirbltaom mem hmare sath dukhi n ho ske; vrn vh sb batom mem hmari naim prkha to gya, taubhi nisap nikla. isliye ao, hm anugrh ke simhasn ke nikt hiyav bandhkr clem, ki hm pr dya ho, aur vh anugrh paem, jo avsykta ke smy hmari shayta kre

5

kyomki hr ek mhayaik mnusyom mem se liya jata hai, aur mnusyom hi ke liye un batom ke visy mem jo prmesvr se smbdnd rkhti haim, thhraya jata hai: ki bhemt aur pap bli cdhaya kre. aur vh ajananom, aur bhule bhtkom ke sath nrmi se vyvhar kr skta hai isliye ki vh ap bhi nirblta se ghira hai. aur isi liye use cahie, ki jaise logom ke liye, vaise hi apne liye bhi pap-bli cdhaya kre. aur yh adr ka pd koi apne ap se nhim leta, jb tk ki harun ki naim prmesvr ki or se thhraya n jae. vaise hi msih ne bhi mhayaik bnne ki bdaai apne ap se nhim li, pr us ko usi ne di, jis ne us se kha tha, ki tu mera putr hai, aj maim hi ne tujhe jnamaya hai. vh dusri jgh mem bhi khta hai, tu mlkisidk ki riti pr sda ke liye yajk hai. us ne apni deh mem rhne ke dinom mem umce sbd se pukar pukar kr, aur amsu bha bha kr us se jo us ko mrtyu se bca skta tha, prarthnaem aur binti ki aur bhkti ke karn us ki suni gi. aur putr hone pr bhi, us ne dukh utha utha kr ajna manni sikhi. aur siddh bn kr, apne sb ajna manne valom ke liye sda kal ke uddhar ka karn ho gya. aur use prmesvr ki or se mlkisidk ki riti pr mhayaik ka pd mila is ke visy mem hmam bhut si batem khni haim, jin ka smjhna bhi kthin hai; isliye ki tum umca sunne lge ho. smy ke vicar se to tumhem guru ho jana cahie tha, taubhi kya yh avsyk hai, ki koi tumhem prmesvr ke vcnom ki adi siksa phir se sikhae or aise ho ge ho, ki tumhem ann ke bdle ab tk dudh hi cahie. kyomki dudh pine vale bcce ko to dhrm ke vcn ki phican nhim hoti, kyomki vh balk hai. pr ann syanom ke liye hai, jin ke jnanendriy abhyas krte krte, bhle bure mem bhed krne ke liye pkke ho ge haim

6

isliye ao msih ki siksa ki armbh ki batom ko chod kr, hm siddhta ki or age bdhte jaem, aur mre hue kamom se mn phirane,

aur prmesvr pr visvas krne. aur bptismom aur hath rkhnē, aur mre huom ke jī uthne, aur antīm nyay ki siksarupī nev, phir se n dalem. aur ydī prmesvr cahe, to hm yhi kreṃge. kyoṃki jinhom ne ek bar jyoti pai hai, jo svrgiṃ vrdan ka svad ckh cuke haim aur pvitr atma ke bhagi ho ge haim. aur prmesvr ke uttm vcn ka aur ane vale yug ki samrthom ka svad ckh cuke haim. ydī ve bhtk jaem; to unhem mn phirav ke liye phir nya bnana anhona hai; kyoṃki ve prmesvr ke putr ko apne liye phir krus pr cdhate haim aur prgt mem us pr klmk lgate haim. kyoṃki jo bhumī vrsa ke paṇi ko jo us pr bar bar pdta hai, pi pīkr jīn logom ke liye vḥ joti-boī jati hai, un ke kam ka sag-pat upjati hai, vḥ prmesvr se asis pati hai. pr ydī vḥ jhadi aur umtktare ugati hai, to nikmmī aur srapit hone pr hai, aur uska ant jlaya jana hai pr he priyo ydypī hm ye batem khte haim taubhi tumhare visy mem hm is se acchi aur uddharvalī batom ka bhrosa krte haim. kyoṃki prmesvr anyayī nhim, ki tumhare kam, aur us prem ko bhul jae, jo tum ne uske nam ke liye is riti se dikhaya, ki pvitr logom ki seva ki, aur kr bhi rhe ho. pr hm bhut cahte haim, ki tum mem se hr ek jīn ant tk purī asa ke liye aisa hi prytīn krta rhe. taki tum alsī n ho jao; vrn un ka anukrīn kro, jo visvas aur dhirj ke dvāra prtījnaom ke varis hote haim. aur prmesvr ne ibrahīm ko prtījna dete smy jb ki spth khane ke liye kisi ko apne se bda n paya, to apnī hi spth khakr kha. ki maim scmuc tujhe bhut asis dūmga, aur terī sntan ko bdhata jaumga. aur is riti se us ne dhirj dhr kr prtījna ki hui bat prapt ki. mnusy to apne se kisi bde ki spth khaya krte haim aur un ke hr ek vivad ka phaisla spth se pkka hota hai. isliye jb prmesvr ne prtījna ke varisom pr aur bhi saph riti se prgt krna caha, ki uski mnsa bdl nhim skti to spth ko bic mem laya. taki do be-bdl batom ke dvāra jīn ke visy mem prmesvr ka jhutha thhrna anhona hai, hmāra drdhta se dhadhs bndh jae, jo srn lene ko isliye daude hai, ki us asa ko jo samhne rkhi hui hai prapt kreṃ. vḥ asa hmāre pran ke liye aisa lmgr hai jo sthir aur drdh hai, aur prde ke bhiir tk phumcta hai. jham yisū mlīkisidk ki riti pr sda kal ka mhayajk bn kr, hmāre liye āgua ki riti pr prves hua hai

7

yḥ mlīkisidk salem ka raja, aur prmpdrhan prmesvr ka yajk, sṛvda yajk bna rhta hai; jb ibrahīm rajaom ko mar kr lauta jata tha, to isī ne us se bhemt krke use asis di. isī ko ibrahīm ne sb vstuom ka dsvam ams bhi diya: yḥ phile apne nam ke arth ke anusar, dhrm ka raja, aur phir salem arthāt samti ka raja hai. jis ka n pita, n mata, n vmsavli hai, jis ke n dīnom ka adī hai aur n jīvn ka ant

hai; prntu prmesvr ke putr ke svrup thhra ab is pr dhyan kro ki yḥ kaisa mhan tha jis ko kulptī ibrahīm ne acche se acche mal ki lut ka dsvam ams diya. levi ki smtan mem se jo yajk ka pd pate haim, unhem ajna mili hai, ki logom, arthāt apne bhaiyom se cahe, ve ibrahīm hi ki deh se kyom n jume hom, vyvstha ke anusar dsvam ams lem. pr is ne, jo un ki vmsavli mem ka bhi n tha ibrahīm se dsvam ams liya aur jise prtījnaem mili thi use asis di. aur us mem smdeh nhim, ki chota bde se asis pata hai. aur yḥam to mrn-har mnusy dsvam ams lete haim pr vḥam vḥi leta hai, jis ki gvahi di jati hai, ki vḥ jīvit hai. to hm yḥ bhi kh skte haim, ki levi ne bhi, jo dsvam ams leta hai, ibrahīm ke dvāra dsvam ams diya. kyoṃki jis smy mlīkisidk ne uske pita se bhemt ki, us smy yḥ apne pita ki deh mem tha tk ydī levīy yajk pd ke dvāra siddhi ho skti hai (jis ke share se logom ko vyvstha mili thi) to phir kya avsykta thi, ki dusra yajk mlīkisidk ki riti pr khda ho, aur harun ki riti ka n khlae? kyoṃki jb yajk ka pd bdlā jata hai to vyvstha ka bhi bdlā avsy hai. kyoṃki jis ke visy mem ye batem khī jati haim ki vḥ dusre gotr ka hai, jis mem se kisi ne vedī ke seva nhim ki. to prgt hai, ki hmāra prbhū yḥuda ke gotr mem se udy hua hai aur is gotr ke visy mem musa ne yajk pd ki kuch crca nhim ki. or jb mlīkisidk ke smān ek aur aisa yajk utpnn hone vala tha. jo sarīrik ajna ki vyvstha ke anusar nhim, pravīnāsī jīvn ki samrth ke anusar niyukt ho to hmāra dāva aur bhi spstā se prgt ho gya. kyoṃki uske visy mem yḥ gvahi di gi hai, ki tu mlīkisidk ki riti pr yuganyug yajk hai. nidān, phīlī ajna nīrbl; aur nīspḥl hone ke kārṇ lop ho gi. (isliye ki vyvstha ne kisi bat ki siddhi nhim ki) aur uske sthan pr ek aisi uttm āsa rkhi gi hai jis ke dvāra hm prmesvr ke smīp ja skte haim. aur isliye ki msīh ki niyukti bīna spth nhim hui. (kyomki ve to bīna spth yajk thhrae ge pr yḥ spth ke sath us ki or se niyukt kiya gya jis ne uske visy mem kha, ki prbhū ne spth khāi, aur vḥ us se phīr ne pchtaega, ki tu yuganyug yajk hai). so yisū ek uttm vaca ka jāmīn thhra. ve to bhut se yajk bntē ae, is ka kārṇ yḥ tha ki mrtyu unhem rhne nhim detī thi. pr yḥ yuganyug rhta hai; is kārṇ uska yajk pd atl hai. isī liye jo uske dvāra prmesvr ke pas atē haim, vḥ un ka pura pura uddhar kr skta hai, kyoṃki vḥ un ke liye bīntī krne ko sṛvda jīvit hai so aisa hi mhayajk hmāre yogy tha, jo pvitr, aur nīskpt aur nīrml, aur pāpiyom se alg, aur svrg se bhi umca kiya hua ho. aur un mhayajkom ki naim use avsyk nhim ki prtī dīn phīle apne papom aur phīr logom ke papom ke liye blīdān cdhae; kyoṃki us ne apne ap ko blīdān cdhakr use ek hi bar nīpta diya. kyoṃki vyvstha to nīrbl mnusyom ko mhayajk niyukt krī hai; prntu us spth ka vcn jo vyvstha ke bad khāi gi, us putr ko

niyukt krta hai jo yuganuyug ke liye siddh kiya gya hai

8

ab jo batem hm kh rhe haim, un mem se sb se bdi bat yh hai, ki hmara aisa mhayajk hai, jo svrg pr mhamhimn ke simhasn ke dahine ja baitha. aur pvitr sthan aur us scce tmbu ka sevk hua, jise kisi mnusy ne nhim, vrn prbhu ne khda kiya tha. kyomki hr ek mhayajk bhemt, aur blidan cdhane ke liye thhraya jata hai, is karn avsy hai, ki is ke pas bhi kuch cdhane ke liye ho. aur ydi vh prthvi pr hota to kbhi yajk n hota, is-liye ki vyvstha ke anasar bhemt cdhane vale to haim. jo svrg mem ki vstuom ke prtirup aur prtibimb ki seva krte haim, jaise jb musa tmbu bnane pr tha, to use yh citavni mili, ki dekh jo nmuna tujhe phad pr dikhaya gya tha, uske anasar sb kuch bnana. pr us ko un ki sevkai se bdhkr mili, kyomki vh aur bhi uttm vaca ka mdhysth thhra, jo aur uttm prtijnaom ke share bandhi gi hai. kyomki ydi vh phili vaca nirdos hoti, to dusri ke liye avsr n dhumdha jata. pr vh un pr dos lgakr khta hai, ki prbhu khta hai, dekho ve din ate haim, ki maim istrael ke ghrane ke sath, aur yhuda ke ghrane ke sath, ni vaca bandhuma. yh us vaca ke sman n hogi, jo maim ne un ke bap dadom ke sath us smy bandhi thi, jb maim un ka hath pkd kr unhem misr des se nikal laya, kyomki ve meri vaca pr sthir n rhe, aur maim ne un ki sudhi n li; prbhu yhi khta hai. phir prbhu khta hai, ki jo vaca maim un dinom ke bad istrael ke ghrane ke sath bandhuma, vh yh hai, ki maim apni vyvstha ko un ke mnom mem daluma, aur use un ke hrdy pr likhuma, aur maim un ka prmesvr thhruma, aur ve mere log thhremge. aur hr ek apne des vale ko aur apne bhai ko yh siksa n dega, ki tu prbhu ko phican kyomki chote se bde tk sb mujhe jan lemge. kyomki maim un ke adhrm ke visy me dyavnt humga, aur un ke papom ko phir smrn n krumga. ni vaca ke sthapn se us ne prthm vaca ko purani thhrai, aur jo vstu purani aur jirn jo jati hai uska mit jana anivary hai

9

nidan, us phili vaca mem bhi seva ke niym the; aur aisa pvitrsthan jo is jgt ka tha. arthat ek tmbu bnaya gya, phile tmbu mem divt, aur mej, aur bhemt ki rotiyam thi; aur vh pvitrsthan khlata hai. aur dusre prde ke piche vh tmbu tha, jo prm pvitrsthan khlata hai. us mem sone ki dhupdani, aur carom or sone se mdha hua vaca ka smduk aur is mem mnna se bhra hua sone ka mrtban aur harun ki chdi jis mem phul phl a ge the aur vaca

ki ptiyam thim. aur uske upr donom tejomy krub the, jo prayscitt ke dhkne pr chaya kie hue the: inhim ka ek ek krke bkhan krne ka abhi avsr nhim hai. jb ye vstuem is riti se taiyar ho cukim, tb phile tmbu mem to yajk hr smy prves krke seva ke kam nibahte haim pr dusre mem kevl mhayajk vrs bhr mem ek hi bar jata hai; aur bina lohu liye nhim jata; jise vh apne liye aur logom ki bhul cuk ke liye cdhava cdhata hai. is se pvitr atma yhi dikhata hai, ki jb tk phila tmbu khda hai, tb tk pvitrsthan ka marg prgt nhim hua. aur yh tmbu to vrtman smy ke liye ek drstant hai; jis mem aisi bhemt aur blidan cdhae jate haim, jin se aradhna krne valom ke vivek siddh nhim ho skte. is-liye ki ve kevl khane pine ki vstuom, aur bhamti bhamti ke snan vidhi ke adhar pr saririk niym haim, jo sudhar ke smy tk ke liye niyukt kie ge haim prntu jb msih ane vali acchi acchi vstuom ka mhayajk hokr aya, to us ne aur bhi bde aur siddh tmbu se hokr jo hath ka bnaya hua nhim, arthat is srsti ka nhim. aur bkrom aur bchdom ke lohu ke dvara nhim, pr apne hi lohu ke dvara ek hi bar pvitr sthan mem prves kiya, aur annt chutkara sthapn kiya. kyomki jb bkrom aur bailom ka lohu aur klor ki rakh apvitr logom pr chidke jane se srir ki suddhta ke liye pvitr krti hai. to msih ka lohu jis ne apne ap ko snatn atma ke dvara prmesvr ke samhne nirdos cdhaya, tumhare vivek ko mre hue kamom se kyom n suddh krega, taki tum jivte prmesvr ki seva kro. aur isi karn vh ni vaca ka mdhysth hai, taki us mrtyu ke dvara jo phili vaca ke smy ke apradhom se chutkara pane ke liye hui hai, bulae hue log prtijna ke anasar annt miras ko prapt krem. kyomki jham vaca bandhi gi hai vham vaca bandhne vale ki mrtyu ka smjh lena bhi avsy hai. kyomki aisi vaca mrne pr pkki hoti hai, aur jb tk vaca bandhne vala jivit rhta hai, tb tk vaca kam ki nhim hoti. isi liye phili vaca bhi bina lohu ke nhim bandhi gi. kyomki jb musa sb logom ko vyvstha ki hr ek ajna suna cukta, to us ne bchdom aur bkrom ka lohu lekr, pani aur lal un, aur jupha ke sath, us pustk pr aur sb logom pr chidk diya. aur kha, ki yh us vaca ka lohu hai, jis ki ajna prmesvr ne tumhare liye di hai. aur isi riti se us ne tmbu aur seva ke sare saman pr lohu chidka. aur vyvstha ke anasar pray: sb vstuem lohu ke dvara suddh ki jati haim; aur bina lohu bhae ksma nhim hoti isliye avsy hai, ki svrg mem ki vstuom ke prtirup in ke dvara suddh kie jaem; pr svrg mem ki vstuem ap in se uttm blidanom ke dvara. kyomki msih ne us hath ke bnae hue pvitr sthan mem jo scce pvitr sthan ka nmuna hai, prves nhim kiya, pr svrg hi mem prves kiya, taki hmare liye ab prmesvr ke samhne dikhai de. yh nhim ki vh apne ap ko bar bar cdhae, jaisa ki mhayajk prti vrs

dusre ka lohu liye pvitrrsthan mem prves kiya krta hai. nhim to jgt ki utptti se lekr us ko bar bar dukh uthana pdta; pr ab yug ke ant mem vh ek bar prgt hua hai, taki apne hi blidan ke dvara pap ko dur kr de. aur jaise mnusyom ke liye ek bar mrna aur uske bad nyay ka hona niyukt hai. vaise hi msih bhi bhutom ke papom ko utha lene ke liye ek bar blidan hua aur jo log us ki bat johte haim, un ke uddhar ke liye dusri bar bina pap ke dikhai dega

10

kyomki vyvstha jis mem ane vali acchi vstuom ka prtibimb hai, pr un ka asli svrup nhim, isliye un ek hi prkar ke blidanom ke dvara, jo prti vrs acuk cdhae jate haim, pas ane valom ko kdapi siddh nhim kr sktim. nhim to un ka cdhana bnd kyom n ho jata? isliye ki jb seva krne vale ek hi bar suddh ho jate, to phir un ka vivek unhem papi n thhrata. prntu un ke dvara prti vrs papom ka smrn hua krta hai. kyomki anhona hai, ki bailom aur bkrom ka lohu papom ko dur kre. isi karn vh jgt mem ate smy khta hai, ki blidan aur bhemt tu ne n cahi, pr mere liye ek deh taiyar kiya. hom-bliyom aur pap-bliyom se tu prsn nhim hua. tb maim ne kha, dekh, maim a gya hum, (pvitr sastr mem mere visy mem likha hua hai) taki he prmesvr teri iccha puri krum. upr to vh khta hai, ki n tu ne blidan aur bhemt aur hom-bliyom aur pap-bliyom ko caha, aur n un se prsn hua; ydypi ye blidan to vyvstha ke anusar cdhae jate haim. phir yh bhi khta hai, ki dekh, maim a gya hum, taki teri iccha puri krum; nidan vh phile ko utha deta hai, taki dusre ko niyukt kre. usi iccha se hm yisu msih ki deh ke ek hi bar blidan cdhae jate ke dvara pvitr kie ge haim. aur hr ek yajk to khde hokr prti din seva krta hai, aur ek hi prkar ke blidan ko jo papom ko kbhi bhi dur nhim kr skte; bar bar cdhata hai. pr yh vykti to papom ke bde ek hi blidan srva ke liye cdha kr prmesvr ke dahine ja baitha. aur usi smy se is ki bat joh rha hai, ki uske bairi uske pamvom ke nice ki pdhi bnem. kyomki us ne ek hi cdhaye ke dvara unhem jo pvitr kie jate haim, srva ke liye siddh kr diya hai. aur pvitr atma bhi hmem yhi gvahi deta hai; kyomki us ne phile kha tha ki prbhu khta hai; ki jo vaca maim un dinom ke bad un se bandhuma vh yh hai ki maim apni vyvsthaom ko unke hrdy pr likhuma aur maim un ke vivek mem daluma. (phir vh yh khta hai, ki) maim un ke papom ko, aur un ke adhrm ke kamom ko phir kbhi smrn n krumga. aur jb in ki ksma ho gi hai, to phir pap ka blidan nhim rha so he bhaiyo, jb ki hmem yisu ke lohu ke dvara us ne aur jivte marg se pvitr sthan mem prves krne ka hiyav ho gya hai. jo us ne prde arthat apne

srir mem se hokr, hmare liye abhisek kiya hai, aur isliye ki hmara aisa mhan yajk hai, jo prmesvr ke ghr ka adhikari hai. to ao; hm scce mn, aur pure visvas ke sath, aur vivek ko dos dur krne ke liye hrdy pr chidkav lekr, aur deh ko suddh jl se dhulva kr prmesvr ke smip jaem. aur apni asa ke amgikar ko drdhta se thamem rhem; kyomki jis ne prti-jna kiya hai, vh scca hai. aur prem, aur bhle kamom mem uksane ke liye ek dusre ki cinta kiya krem. aur ek dusre ke sath ikt-tha hona ne chodem, jaise ki kitnom ki riti hai, pr ek dusre ko smjhate rhem; aur jyom jyom us din ko nikt ate dekho, tyom tyom aur bhi adhik yh kiya kro kyomki sccai ki phican prapt krne ke bad ydi hm jan bujh kr pap krte rhem, to papom ke liye phir koi blidan baki nhim. ham, dnd ka ek bhyank bat johna aur ag ka jvln baki hai jo virodhiyom ko bhsam kr dega. jb ki musa ki vyvstha ka n manne vala do ya tin jnom ki gvahi pr, bina dya ke mar dala jata hai. to soc lo ki vh kitne aur bhi bhari dnd ke yogy thhrega, jis ne prmesvr ke putr ko pamvom se raumda, aur vaca ke lohu ko jis ke dvara vh pvitr thhraya gya tha, apvitr jana hai, aur anugrh ki atma ka apman kiya. kyomki hm use jante haim, jis ne kha, ki plta lena mera kam hai, maim hi bdla dumga: aur phir yh, ki prbhu apne logom ka nyay krega. jivte prmesvr ke hathom mem pdna bhyank bat hai prntu un phile dinom ko smrn kro, jin mem tum jyoti pakr dukhom ke bde jhmele mem sthir rhe. kuch to yom, ki tum ninda, aur kles shte hue tmasa bne, aur kuch yom, ki tum un ke sajihi hue jin ki rduda ki jati thi. kyomki tum kaidiyom ke dukh mem bhi dukhi hue, aur apni smptti bhi annd se lutne di; yh jan kr, ki tumhare pas ek aur bhi uttm aur srva thhrne vali smptti hai. so apna hiyav n chodo kyomki uska prtiphl bda hai. kyomki tumhem dhirj dharna avsy hai, taki prmesvr ki iccha ko puri krke tum prtijna ka phl pao. kyomki ab bhut hi thoda smy rh gya hai jb ki ane vala aega, aur der n krega. aur mera dhrmi jn visvas se jivit rhega, aur ydi vh piche ht jae to mera mn us se prsn n hoga. pr hm htne vale nhim, ki nas ho jaem pr visvas krne vale haim, ki pranom ko bcaem

11

ab visvas asa ki hui vstuom ka niscy, aur andekhi vstuom ka prman hai. kyomki isi ke visy mem pracinom ki acchi gvahi di gi. visvas hi se hm jan jate haim, ki sari srsti ki rcna prmesvr ke vcn ke dvara hui hai. yh nhim, ki jo kuch dekhne mem ata hai, vh dekhhi hui vstuom se bna ho. visvas ki se habil ne kain se uttm blidan prmesvr ke liye cdhaya; aur usi ke dvara uske dhrmi hone ki gvahi bhi di gi: kyomki prmesvr ne us ki

bhemtom ke visy mem gvahi di; aur usi ke dvara vh mrne pr bhi ab tk batem krta hai. visvas hi se hnok utha liya gya, ki mrtyu ko n dekhe, aur uska pta nhim mila; kyomki prmesvr ne use utha liya tha, aur uske uthae jane se phile us ki yh gvahi di gi thi, ki us ne prmesvr ko prsnn kiya hai. aur visvas bina use prsnn krna anhona hai, kyomki prmesvr ke pas ane vale ko visvas krna cahie, ki vh hai; aur apne khojne valom ko prtiph deta hai. visvas hi se nuh ne un batom ke visy mem jo us smy dikhai n pdti thim, citauni pakr bhkti ke sath apne ghrane ke bcav ke liye hjaj bnaya, aur uske dvara us ne smsar ko dosi thhraya; aur us dhrm ka varis hua, jo visvas se hota hai. visvas hi se ibrahim jb bulaya gya to ajna mankr aisi jgh nikl gya jise miras mem lene vala tha, aur yh n janta tha, ki maim kidhr jata hum; taubhi nikl gya. visvas hi se us ne prtijna kie hue des mem jaise prae des mem prdesi rh kr ishak aur yakub smet jo uske sath usi prtijna ke varis the, tmbuom mem vas kiya. kyomki vh us sthir nev vale ngr ki bat johta tha, jis ka rcne vala aur bnane vala prmesvr hai. visvas se sara ne ap budhi hone pr bhi grbh dharn krne ki samrth pai; kyomki us ne prtijna krne vale ko scca jana tha. is karn ek hi jn se jo mra hua sa tha, akas ke tarom aur smudr ke tir ke balu ki naim, anginit vms utpnn hua ye sb visvas hi ki dsa mem mre; aur un-homme prtijna ki hui vstuem nhim paim; pr unhem dur se dekhkr anndit hue aur man liya, ki hm prthvi pr prdesi aur bahri haim. jo aisi aisi batem khte haim, ve prgt krte haim, ki svdes ki khoj mem haim. aur jis des se ve nikl ae the, ydi us ki sudhi krte to unhem laut jane ka avsr tha. pr ve ek uttm arthat svrgiy des ke abhilasi haim, isi liye prmesvr un ka prmesvr khlane mem un se nhim ljata, so us ne un ke liye ek ngr taiyar kiya hai visvas hi se ibrahim ne, prkhe jane ke smy mem, ishak ko blidan cdhaya, aur jis ne prtijnaom ko sc mana tha. aur jis se yh kha gya tha, ki ishak se tera vms khlaega; vh apne eklaute ko cdhane lga. kyomki us ne vicar kiya, ki prmesvr samrthi hai, ki mre huom mem se jilae, so unhim mem se drstant ki riti pr vh use phir mila. visvas hi se ishak ne yakub aur aisav ko ane vali batom ke visy mem asis di. visvas hi se yakub ne mrte smy yusuph ke donom putrom mem se ek ek ko asis di, aur apni lathi ke sire pr shara lekr dndvt kiya. visvas hi se yusuph ne, jb vh mrne pr tha, to istrael ki sntan ke nikl jane ki crca ki, aur apni hddiyom ke visy mem ajna di. visvas hi se musa ke mata pita ne us ko, utpnn hone ke bad tin mhine tk chipa rkha; kyomki unhomme dekha, ki balk sundr hai, aur ve raja ki ajna se n dre. visvas hi se musa ne syana hokr phiraun ki beti ka putr khlane se inkar kiya. isliye ki use pap mem thode din ke sukh bhogne se prmesvr

ke logom ke sath dukh bhogna aur uttm lga. aur msih ke karn nindit hone ko misr ke bhndar se bda dhn smjha: kyomki us ki amkhe phl pane ki or lgi thim. visvas hi se raja ke krodh se n dr kr us ne misr ko chod diya, kyomki vh andekhe ko manom dekhta hua drdh rha. visvas hi se us ne phsh aur lohu chidkne ki vidhi mani, ki philauthom ka nas krne vala istraeliyom pr hath n dale. visvas hi se ve lal smudr ke par aise utr ge, jaise sukh bhumii pr se; aur jb misriyom ne vaisa hi krna caha, to sb dub mre. visvas hi se yriho ki shrpnah, jb sat din tk uska cckr lga cuke to vh gr pdi. visvas hi se rahab vesyaa ajna ne manne valom ke sath nas nhim hui; isliye ki us ne bhediyaom ko kusl se rkha tha. ab aur kya khum kyomki smy nhim rha, ki gidon ka, aur barak aur smsun ka, aur yipth ka, aur daud ka aur samuel ka, aur bhvisy-dvктаom ka vrnn krum. inhomne visvas hi ke dvara rajy jite; dhrm ke kam kie; prtijna ki hui vstuem prapt ki, simhom ke mumh bnd kie. ag ki jvala ko thmda kiya; tlvir ki dhar se bc nikle, nirblta mem blvnt hue; ldai mem vir nikle; videsiyom ki phaujom ko mar bhgaya. striyom ne apne mre huom ko phir jivte paya; kitne to mar khate khate mr ge; aur chutkara n caha; isliye ki uttm pun-rutthan ke bhagi hom. ki ek thtthom mem udae jane; aur kode khane; vrn bandhe jane; aur kaid mem pdne ke dvara prkhe ge. pt-thrvah kie ge; are se cire ge; un ki priksa ki gi; tlvir se mare ge; ve kmgali mem aur kles mem aur dukh bhogte hue bhedom aur bkiryom ki khalem odhe hue, idhr udhr mare mare phire. aur jmglom, aur phadom, aur guphaom mem, aur prthvi ki drarom mem bhtke phire. smsar un ke yogy n tha: aur visvas hi ke dvara in sb ke visy mem acchi gvahi di gi, taubhi unhem prtijna ki hui vstu n mili. kyomki prmesvr ne hmare liye phile se ek uttm bat thhrai, ki ve hmare bina sid-dhta ko n phume

12

is karn jb ki gvahom ka aisa bda badl hm ko ghere hue hai, to ao, hr ek rokne vali vstu, aur uljhane vale pap ko dur kr ke, vh daud jis mem hmem daudna hai, dhirj se daudem. aur visvas ke krta aur siddh krne vale yisu ki or takte rhem; jis ne us annd ke liye jo uske age dhra tha, ljja ki kuch cinta n krke, krus ka dukh sha; aur simhasn pr prmesvr ke dahine ja baitha. isliye us pr dhyan kro, jis ne apne virodh mem papiyom ka itna vad-vivad sh liya ki tum niras hokr hiyav n chod do. tum ne pap se ldte hue us se aisi muthbhdh nhim ki, ki tumhara lohu bha ho. aur tum us updes ko jo tum ko putrom ki naim diya jata hai, bhul ge ho, ki he mere putr, prbhu ki tadna ko hlki bat n jan, aur jb vh tujhe ghudke to hiyav n chod.

kyomki prbhu, jis se prem krta hai, us ki tadna bhi krta hai; aur jise putr bna leta hai, us ko kode bhi lgata hai. tum dukh ko tadna smjhkr sh lo: prmesvr tumhem putr jan kr tumhare sath brtav krta hai, vh kaun sa putr hai, jis ki tadna pita nhim krta? ydi vh tadna jis ke bhagi sb hote haim, tumhari nhim hui, to tum putr nhim, pr vybhicar ki sntan thhre! phir jb ki hmare saririk pita bhi hmari tadna kiya krte the, to kya atmaom ke pita ke aur bhi adhin n rhem jis se jivit rhem. ve to apni apni smjh ke anusr thode dinom ke liye tadna krte the, pr yh to hmare labh ke liye krta hai, ki hm bhi us ki pvitrta ke bhagi ho jaem. aur vrtman mem hr prkar ki tadna annd ki nhim, pr sok hi ki bat dikhai pdti hai, taubhi jo us ko shte shte pkke ho ge haim, piche unhem cain ke sath dhrm ka prtiphil milta hai. isliye dhile hathom aur nirbl ghutnom ko sidhe kro. aur apne pamvom ke liye sidhe marg bnao, ki lmgda bhtk n jae, pr bhla cmga ho jae sb se mel milap rkhe, aur us pvitrta ke khoji ho jis ke bina koi prbhu ko kdapi n dekhega. aur dhyan se dekhte rho, aisa n ho, ki koi prmesvr ke anugrh se vmcit rh jae, ya koi kdvi jd phut kr kst de, aur uske dvara bhut se log asuddh ho jaem. aisa n ho, ki koi jn vybhicari, kst aisav ki naim adhrmi ho, jis n ek bar ke bhojn ke bdle apne philauthe hone ka pd bec dala. tum jante to ho, ki bad ko jb us ne asis pani cahi, to ayogy gina gya, aur amsu bha bhakr khojne pr bhi mn phirav ka avsr use n mila tum to us phad ke pas jo chua ja skta tha aur ag se prjvlit tha, aur kali ghta, aur andhera, aur andhi ke pas. aur turhi ki dhvni, aur bolne vale ke aise sbd ke pas nhim ae, jis ke sunne valom ne binti ki, ki ab hm se aur batem n ki jaem. kyomki ve us ajna ko n sh ske, ki ydi koi psu bhi phad ko chue, to ptthrvah kiya jae. aur vh drsn aisa dravna tha, ki musa ne kha; maim bhut drta aur kampta hum. pr tum siyyon ke phad ke pas, aur jivte prmesvr ke ngr svrgiy yruslem ke pas. aur lakhom svrgdutom aur un philauthom ki sadharn sbha aur klisiya jin ke nam svrg mem likhe hue haim: aur sb ke nyayi prmesvr ke pas, aur siddh kie hue dhmiyom ki atmaom. aur ni vaca ke mdhysth yisu, aur chidkav ke us lohu ke pas ae ho, jo habil ke lohu se uttm batem khta hai. savdhan rho, aur us khne vale se mumh n phero, kyomki ve log jb prthvi pr ke citavni dene vale se mumh mod kr n bc ske, to hm svrg pr se citavni krne vale se mumh mod kr kyomkr bc skemge? us smy to uske sbd ne prthvi ko hila diya pr ab us ne yh prtijna ki hai, ki ek bar phir maim kevl prthvi ko nhim, vrn akas ko bhi hila dunga. aur yh vaky ek bar phir is bat ko prgt krta hai, ki jo vstuem hilai jati haim, ve srji hui vstuem hone ke karn tl jaemgi; taki jo vstuem hilai nhim jatim, ve atl bni

rhem. is karn hm is rajy ko pakr jo hilne ka nhim, us anugrh ko hath se n jane dem, jis ke dvara hm bhkti, aur bhy shit, prmesvr ki aisi aradhna kr skte haim jis se vh prsnn hota hai. kyomki hmara prmesvr bhsm krne vali ag hai

13

bhaicare ki priti bni rhe. phunai krna n bhulna, kyomki is ke dvara kitnom ne anjane svrgdutom ki phunai ki hai. kaidiyom ki aisi sudhi lo, ki mano un ke sath tum bhi kaid ho; aur jin ke sath bura brtav kiya jata hai, un ki bhi yh smjhkr sudhi liya kro, ki hmari bhi deh hai. vivah sb mem adr ki bat smji jae, aur bichauna nisklmk rhe; kyomki prmesvr vybhicariyom, aur prstrigamiyom ka nyay krega. tumhara svbhav lobhriht ho, aur jo tumhare pas hai, usi pr smtos kiya kro; kyomki us ne ap hi kha hai, ki maim tujhe kbhi n chodunga, aur n kbhi tujhe tyagunga. isliye hm bedhdk hokr khte haim, ki prbhu, mera shayk hai; maim n drumga; mnusy mera kya kr skta hai jo tumhare aguve the, aur jinhom ne tumhem prmesvr ka vcn sunaya hai, unhem smrn rkho; aur dhyan se un ke cal-cln ka ant dekhkr un ke visvas ka anukrn kro. yisu msih kl aur aj aur yuganuyug eksa hai. nana prkar ke aur upkki updesom se n bhrmae jao, kyomki mn ka anugrh se drdh rhna bhla hai, n ki un khane ki vstuom se jin se kam rkhe valom ko kuch labh n hua. hmari ek aisi vedi hai, jis pr se khane ka adhikar un logom ko nhim, jo tmbu ki seva krte haim. kyomki jin psuom ka lohu mhayajk pap-bli ke liye pvitr sthan mem le jata hai, un ki deh chavni ke bahr jlai jati hai. isi karn, yisu ne bhi logom ko apne hi lohu ke dvara pvitr krne ke liye phatk ke bahr dukh uthaya. so ao us ki ninda apne upr lie hue chavni ke bahr uske pas nikl clem. kyomki yham hmara koi sthir rhne vala ngr nhim, vrn hm ek ane vale ngr ki khoj mem haim. isliye hm uske dvara stuti rupi blidan, arthat un hothom ka phl jo uske nam ka amgikar krte haim, prmesvr ke liye srveda cdhaya krem. pr bhlai krna, aur udarta n bhulo; kyomki prmesvr aise blidanom se prsnn hota hai. apne aguvom ki mano; aur unke adhin rho, kyomki ve un ki naim tumhare pranom ke liye jagte rhte, jinhem lekha dena pdega, ki ve yh kam annd se krem, n ki thmdi sams le lekr, kyomki is dsa mem tumhem kuch labh nhim. hmare liye prarthna krte rho, kyomki hmem bhrosa hai, ki hmara vivek suddh hai; aur hm sb batom mem acchi cal clna cahte haim. aur is ke krne ke liye maim tumhem aur bhi smjhata hum, ki maim sigrh tumhare pas phir a skum ab santidata prmesvr jo hmare prbhu yisu ko jo bhedom ka mhan rkhdala hai snatn vaca ke lohu ke gun se mre huom mem se jila kr le

aya. tumhem hr ek bhli bat mem siddh kre,
jis se tum us ki iccha puri kro, aur jo kuch
us ko bhata hai, use yisu msih ke dvara hm
mem utpnn kre, jis ki bdai yuganuyug hoti
rhe. amin he bhaiyom maim tum se binti
krta hum, ki in updes ki batom ko sh lo; ky-
omki maim ne tumhem bhut smksep mem
likha hai. tum yh jan lo ki timuthiyus hmara
bhai chut gya hai aur ydi vh sighr a gya,
to maim uske sath tum se bhemt krumga.
apne sb aguvom aur sb pvitr logom ko nm-
skar kho. italiya vale tumhem nmskar khte
haim tum sb pr anugrh hota rhe. amin

prmesvr ke aur prbhu yisu msih ke das yakub ki or se un barhom gotrom ko jo tittr bittir hokr rhte haim nmskar phumce he mere bhaiyom, jb tum nana prkar ki priksaom mem pdo to isko pure annd ki bat smjho, yh jan kr, ki tumhare visvas ke prkhe jane se dhiri utpnn hota hai. pr dhiri ko apna pura kam krne do, ki tum pure aur siddh ho jao aur tum mem kisi bat ki ghti n rhe pr ydi tum mem se kisi ko buddhi ki ghti ho, to prmesvr se mamge, jo bina ulahna die sb ko udarta se deta hai; aur us ko di jaegi. pr visvas se mamge, aur kuch sndeh n kre; kyomki sndeh krne vala smudh ki lhr ke sman hai jo hva se bhti aur uchhti hai. aisa mnusy yh n smjhe, ki mujhe prbhu se kuch milega. vh vykti ducitta hai, aur apni sari batom mem cmcl hai din bhai apne umce pd pr ghmdn kre. aur dhnvan apni nic dsa pr: kyomki vh ghas ke phul ki naim jata rhega. kyomki sury udy hote hi kdi dhup pdti hai aur ghas ko sukha deti hai, aur uska phul jhd jata hai, aur us ki sobha jati rhti hai; usi prkar dhnvan bhi apne marg pr clte clte dhul mem mil jaega. dhny hai vh mnusy, jo priksa mem sthir rhta hai; kyomki vh khra nikl kr jivn ka vh mukut paega, jis ki prtijna prbhu ne apne prem krne valom ko di hai. jb kisi ki priksa ho, to vh yh n khe, ki meri priksa prmesvr ki or se hoti hai; kyomki n to buri batom se prmesvr apni priksa ho skti hai, aur n vh kisi ki priksa ap krta hai. prntu prtyek vykti apni hi abhilasa mem khimc kr, aur phms kr priksa mem pdta hai. phir abhilasa grbhvti hokr pap ko jnti hai aur pap jb bdh jata hai to mrtyu ko utpnn krta hai. he mere priy bhaiyom, dhokha n khao. kyomki hr ek accha vrdan aur hr ek uttm dan upr hi se hai, aur jyotiym ke pita ki or se milta hai, jis mem n to koi privrtin ho skta hai, or n adl bdl ke karn us pr chaya pdti hai. us ne apni hi iccha se hmem sty ke vcn ke dvara utpnn kiya, taki hm us ki srsti ki hui vstuom mem se ek prkar ke prthm phl hom he mere priy bhaiyo, yh bat tum jante ho: isliye hr ek mnusy sunne ke liye ttpir aur bolne mem dhira aur krodh mem dhima ho. kyomki mnusy ka krodh prmesvr ke dhrm ka nirvah nhim kr skta hai. isliye sari mlinta aur bair bhav ki bdhti ko dur krke, us vcn ko nmrta se grhn kr lo, jo hrdy mem boya gya aur jo tumhare pranom ka uddhar kr skta hai. prntu vcn pr clne vale bno, aur kevl sunne vale hi nhim jo apne ap ko dhokha dete haim. kyomki jo koi vcn ka sunne vala ho, aur us pr clne vala n ho, to vh us mnusy ke sman hai jo apna svabhavik mumh drpn mem dekhta hai. isliye ki vh apne ap ko dekh kr cla jata, aur turnt bhul jata hai ki maim kaisa tha. pr jo vykti svtmtrta ki siddh vyvstha pr dhyan krta rhta

hai, vh apne kam mem isliye asis paega ki sunkr nhim, pr vaisa hi kam krta hai. ydi koi apne ap ko bhkt smjhe, aur apni jibh pr lgam n de, pr apne hrdy ko dhokha de, to us ki bhkti vyrtth hai. hmare prmesvr aur pita ke nikt suddh aur nirmal bhkti yh hai, ki anathom aur vidhvaoem ke kles mem un ki sudhi lem, aur apne ap ko smsar se nisklm rkhem

2

he mere bhaiyom, hmare mhimayukt prbhu yisu msih ka visvas tum mem pkspat ke sath n ho. kyomki ydi ek purus sone ke chlle aur sundr vstr phine hue tumhari sbha mem ae aur ek kmgal bhi maile kucaile kpde phine hue ae. aur tum us sundr vstr vale ka mumh dekh kr kho ki tu vham acchi jgh baith; aur us kmgal se kho, ki tu yham khda rh, ya mere pamv ki pidhi ke pas baith. to kya tum ne aps mem bhed bhav n kiya aur kuvicar se nyay krne vale n thhre? he mere priy bhaiyom suno; kya prmesvr ne is jgt ke kmgalom ko nhim cuna ki visvas mem dhi, aur us raji ke adhikari hom, jis ki prtijna us ne un se ki hai jo us se prem rkhte haim pr tum ne us kmgal ka apman kiya: kya dhi log tum pr atyacar nhim krte? aur kya ve hi tumhem kchiryom mem ghsit ghsit kr nhim le jate? kya ve us uttm nam ki ninda nhim krte jis ke tum khlae jate ho? taubhi ydi tum pvitr sastr ke is vcn ke anasar, ki tu apne pdosi se apne sman prem rkx, scmuc us raj vyvstha ko puri krte ho, to accha hi krte ho. pr ydi tum pkspat krte ho, to pap krte ho; aur vyvstha tumhem apradhi thhrati hai. kyomki jo koi sari vyvstha ka paln krta hai prntu ek hi bat mem cuk jae to vh sb batom mem dosi thhra. isliye ki jis ne yh kha, ki tu vybhicar n krna usi ne yh bhi kha, ki tu htya n krna isliye ydi tu ne vybhicar to nhim kiya, pr htya ki taubhi tu vyvstha ka ulmghn krne vala thhra. tum un logom ki naim vcn bolo, aur kam bhi kro, jin ka nyay svtmtrta ki vyvstha ke anasar hoga. kyomki jis ne dya nhim ki, uska nyay bina dya ke hoga: dya nyay pr jyvnt hoti hai he mere bhaiyom, ydi koi kha ki mujhe visvas hai pr vh krm n krta ho, to us se kya labh? kya aisa visvas kbhi uska ud-dhar kr skta hai? ydi koi bhay vh bhin ngem ughade hom, aur unhem prt diin bhojn ki ghti ho. aur tum mem se koi un se khe, kusl se jao, tum grm rho aur trpt rho; pr jo vstuem deh ke liye avsyk haim vh unhem n de, to kya labh? vaise hi visvas bhi, ydi krm shit n ho to apne svbhav mem mra hua hai. vrn koi kh skta hai ki tujhe visvas hai, aur maim krm krta hum: tu apna visvas mujhe krm bina to dikha; aur maim apna visvas apne krmom ke dvara tujhe dikhaumga. tujhe visvas hai ki ek hi prmesvr hai: tu ac-

cha krta hai: dustatma bhi visvas rkhte, aur thhrtrate haim. pr he nikkme mnusy kya tu yh bhi nhim janta, ki krm bina visvas vyrrth hai? jb hmare pita ibrahim ne apne putr ishak ko vedi pr cdhaya, to kya vh krmom se dhamirk n thhra tha? so tu ne dekh liya ki visvas ne us ke kamom ke sath mil kr prbhav dala hai aur krmom se visvas siddh hua. aur pvitr sastr ka yh vcn pura hua, ki ibrahim ne prmesvr ki prtiti ki, aur yh uske liye dhrm gina gya, aur vh prmesvr ka mitr khlaya. so tum ne dekh liya ki mnusy kevl visvas se hi nhim, vrn krmom se bhi dhrmi thhrta hai. vaise hi rahab vesya bhi jb us ne dutom ko apne ghr mem utara, aur dusre marg se vida kiya, to kya krmom se dhamirk n thhri? nidan, jaise deh atma bina mri hui hai vaisa hi visvas bhi krm bina mra hua hai

3

he mere bhaiyom, tum mem se bhut updesk n bnem, kyomki jante ho, ki hm updesk aur bhi dosi thhremge. isliye ki hm sb bhut bar cuk jate haim: jo koi vcn mem nhim cukta, vhi to siddh mnusy hai; aur sari deh pr bhi lgam lga skta hai. jb hm apne vs mem krne ke liye ghodom ke mumh mem lgam lgate haim, to hm un ki sari deh ko bhi pher skte haim. dekho, jhaj bhi, ydypi aise bde hote haim, aur prcnd vayu se clae jate haim, taubhi ek choti si ptvar ke dvara mamjhi ki iccha ke anasar ghumae jate haim. vaise hi jibh bhi ek chota sa amg hai aur bdi bdi dimge marti hai: dekho, thodi si ag se kitne bde vn mem ag lg jati hai. jibh bhi ek ag hai: jibh hmare amgom mem adhrm ka ek lok hai aur sari deh pr klmk lgati hai, aur bhvckr mem ag lga deti hai aur nrk kund ki ag se jlti rhti hai. kyomki hr prkar ke bn-psu, pksi, aur remgne vale jntu aur jlcr to mnusy jati ke vs mem ho skte haim aur ho bhi ge haim. pr jibh ko mnusyom mem se koi vs mem nhim kr skta; vh ek aisi bla hai jo kbhi rukti hi nhim; vh pran nask vis se bhri hui hai. isi se hm prbhu aur pita ki stuti krte haim; aur isi se mnusyom ko jo prmesvr ke svrup mem utpnn hue haim srup dete haim. ek hi mumh se dhnyvad aur srup donom niklte haim. he mere bhaiyom, aisa nhim hona cahie. kya sote ke ek hi mumh se mitha aur khara jl donom niklte haim? he mere bhaiyom, kya amjir ke ped mem jaitun, ya dakh ki lta mem amjir lg skte haim? vaise hi khare sote se mitha pani nhim nikl skta tum mem jnanvan aur smjhdar kaun hai? jo aisa ho vh apne kamom ko acche calcn se us nmrtta shit prgt kre jo jnan se utpnn hoti hai. pr ydi tum apne apne mn mem kdvi dah aur virodh rkhte ho, to sty ke virodh mem ghmdn n krna, aur n to jhuth bolna. yh jnan vh nhim, jo upr se utrta hai vrn sam-sarik, aur saririk, aur saitani hai. isliye ki

jham dah aur virodh hota hai, vham bkhedaa aur hr prkar ka duskrm bhi hota hai. pr jo jnan upr se ata hai vh phile to pvitr hota hai phir milnsar, koml aur mrdubhav aur dya, aur acche phlom se lda hua aur pkspat aur kpt rhit hota hai. aur milap krane valom ke liye dhamirkta ka phl mel-milap ke sath boya jata hai

4

tum mem ldaiyam aur jhgde kham se a ge? kya un sukh-vilasom se nhim jo tumhare amgom mem ldte-bhidte haim? tum lalsa rkhte ho, aur tumhem milta nhim; tum htaya aur dah krte ho, or kuch prapt nhim kr skte; tum jhgde aur ldte ho; tumhem isliye nhim milta, ki mamgte nhim. tum mamgte ho aur pate nhim, isliye ki buri iccha se mamgte ho, taki apne bhog vilas mem uda do. he vyb-hicarinyom, kya tum nhim jantim, ki smsar se mitrta krni prmesvr se bair krna hai so jo koi smsar ka mitr hona cahta hai, vh apne ap ko prmesvr ka bairi bnata hai. kya tum yh smjhte ho, ki pvitr sastr vyrrth khta hai jis atma ko us ne hmare bhitr bsaya hai, kya vh aisi lalsa krta hai, jis ka prtiphl dah ho? vh to aur bhi anugrh deta hai; is karn yh likha hai, ki prmesvr abhimaninyom se virodh krta hai, pr dinom pr anugrh krta hai. isliye prmesvr ke adhin ho jao; aur sait-tan ka samhna kro, to vh tumhare pas se bhag niklega. prmesvr ke nikt ao, to vh bhi tumhare nikt aega: he papiyom, apne hath suddh kro; aur he ducitte logom apne hrady ko pvitr kro. dukhi hoo, aur sok kra, aur roo: tumhari hmsi sok mem aur tumhara annd udasi mem bdl jae. prbhu ke samhne din bno, to vh tumhem siromni bnaega. he bhaiyom, ek dusre ki bdنامi n kro, jo apne bhai ki bdنامi krta hai, ya bhai pr dos lgata hai, vh vyvstha ki bdنامi krta hai, aur vyvstha pr dos lgata hai; aur ydi tu vyvstha pr dos lgata hai, to tu vyvstha pr clne vala nhim, pr us pr hakim thhra. vyvstha dene vala aur hakim to ek hi hai, jise bcane aur nas krne ki samrth hai; tu kaun hai, jo apne pdosi pr dos lgata hai? tum jo yh khte ho, ki aj ya kl hm kisi aur ngr mem jakr vham ek vrs bitaemge, aur vyapar krke labh uthaemge. aur yh nhim jante ki kl kya hoga: sun to lo, tumhara jivn hai hi kya? tum to mano bhap sman ho, jo thodi der dikhai deti hai, phir lop ho jati hai. is ke viprit tumhem yh khna cahie, ki ydi prbhu cahe to hm jivit rheemge, aur yh ya vh kam bhi kreme. pr ab tum apni dimg pr ghmdn krte ho; aisa sb ghmdn bura hota hai. isliye jo koi bhilai krna janta hai aur nhim krta, uske liye yh pap hai

he dhnavanom sun to lo; tum apne ane vale klesom pr cilla-cillakr roo. tumhara dhn bigd gya aur tumhare vstrom ko kide kha ge. tumhare sone-candi mem kai lg gi hai; aur vh kai tum pr gvahi degi, aur ag ki naim tumhara mams kha jaegi: tum ne antim yug mem dhn btorai hai. dekho, jin mjdurum ne tumhare khet kate, un ki vh mjduri jo tum ne dhokha dekr rkhi hai hai cillai hai, aur lvne valom ki dohai, senaom ke prbhu ke kanom tk phumc gi hai. tum prthvi pr bhog-vilas mem lge rhe aur bda hi sukh bhoga; tum ne is vdh ke din ke liye apne hrday ka paln-posn krke mota taja kiya. tum ne dhrmi ko dosi thhra kr mar dala; vh tumhara samhna nhim krta so he bhaiyom, prbhu ke agmn tk dhirj dhro, dekho, grhsth prthvi ke bhumuly phl ki asa rkhti hui prthm aur antim vrsa hone tk dhirj dhrta hai. tum bhi dhirj dhro, aur apne hrday ko drdh kro, kyomki prbhu ka subhagmn nikt hai. he bhaiyom, ek dusre pr dos n lgao taki tum dosi n thhro, dekho, hakim dvar pr khda hai. he bhaiyo, jin bhvisydvaktaom ne prbhu ke nam se batem ki, unhem dukh uthane aur dhirj dhrne ka ek adrs smjho. dekho, hm dhirj dhrne valom ko dhny khte haim: tum ne ayyub ke dhirj ke visy mem to suna hi hai, aur prbhu ki or se jo uska prtiphl hui use bhi jan liya hai, jis se prbhu ki atynt krna aur dya prgt hoti hai. pr he mere bhaiyom, sb se sresth bat yeh hai, ki spth n khana; n svrg ki n prthvi ki, n kisi aur vstu ki, pr tumhari batcit ham ki ham, aur nhim ki nhim ho, ki tum dnd ke yogy n thhro ydi tum mem koi dukhi ho to vh prarthna kre: ydi anndit ho, to vh stuti ke bhjn gae. ydi tum mem koi rogi ho, to klisiya ke pracinom ko bulae, aur ve prbhu ke nam se us pr tel ml kr uske liye prarthna krem. aur visvas ki prarthna ke dvara rogi bc jaega aur prbhu us ko utha kr khda krega; aur ydi us ne pap bhi kie hom, to un ki bhi ksma ho jaegi. isliye tum aps mem ek dusre ke samhne apne apne papom ko man lo; aur ek dusre ke liye prarthna kro, jis se cmge ho jao; dhrmi jn ki prarthna ke prbhav se bhut kuch ho skta hai. eliyah bhi to hmare sman dukh-sukh bhogi mnusy tha; aur us ne gidgda kr prarthna ki; ki memh n brse; aur sadhe tin vrs tk bhumi pr memh nhim brsa. phir us ne prarthna ki, to akas se vrsa hui, aur bhumi phlvnt hui he mere bhaiyom, ydi tum mem koi sty ke marg se bhtk jae, aur koi us ko pher lae. to vh yeh jan le, ki jo koi kisi bhtke hue papi ko pher laega, vh ek pran ko mrtyu se bcaega, aur anek papom pr prda dalega

ptrs ki or se jo yisu msih ka prerit hai, un prdesiyom ke nam, jo puntus, gltiya, kpp-dukiya, asiya, aur bithuniya mem tittr bittr hokr rhte haim. aur prmesvr pita ke bhvisy jnan ke anasar, atma ke pvitr krne ke dvara ajna manne, aur yisu msih ke lohu ke chidke jane ke liye cune ge haim. tumhem atynt anugrh aur santi milti rhe hmare prbhu yisu msih ke prmesvr aur pita ka dhnyvad do, jis ne yisu msih ke huom mem se ji uthne ke dvara, apni bdi dya se hmeme jivit asa ke liye nya jnm diya. arthat ek avinasi aur nirmal, aur ajr miras ke liye. jo tumhare liye svrg mem rkhi hai, jin ki rkasa prmesvr ki samrth se, visvas ke dvara us uddhar ke liye, jo ane vale smy mem prgt hone vali hai, ki jati hai. aur is karn tum mgn hote ho, ydyp avsy hai ki ab kuch din tk nana prkar ki priksaom ke karn udas ho. aur yh isliye hai ki tumhara prkha hua visvas, jo ag se tae hue nasman sone se bhi khim, adhik bhumuly hai, yisu msih ke prgt hone pr prmsa, aur hmima, aur adr ka karn thhre. us se tum bin dekhe prem rkhte ho, aur ab to us pr bin dekhe bhi visvas krke aise anndit aur mgn hote ho, jo vrnn se bahr aur hmima se bhra hua hai. aur apne visvas ka prtiphl arthat atmaom ka uddhar prapt krte ho. isi uddhar ke visy mem un bhvisydvktaom ne bhut dhumdhdhamdh aur jamc-pdtal ki, jinhom ne us anugrh ke visy mem jo tum pr hone ko tha, bhvisydvani ki thi. unhomne is bat ki khoj ki ki msih ka atma jo un mem tha, aur phile hi se msih ke dukhom ki aur un ke bad hone vali hmima ki gvahi deta tha, vh kaun se aur kaise smy ki or smket krta tha. un pr yh prgt kiya gya, ki ve apni nhim vrn tumhari seva ke liye ye batem kha krte the, jin ka smacar ab tumhem un ke dvara mila jinhom ne pvitr atma ke dvara jo svrg se bheja gya: tumhem susmacar sunaya, aur in batom ko svrgdut bhi dhyane se dekhne ki lalsa rkhte haim is karn apni apni buddhi ki kmr bandhkr, aur scet rhkr us anugrh ki puri asa rkho, jo yisu msih ke prgt hone ke smy tumhem milne vala hai. aur ajnakari balkom ki naim apni ajnanta ke smy ki purani abhilaasom ke sdrs n bno. pr jaisa tumhara bulane vala pvitr hai, vaise hi tum bhi apne sare cal cln mem pvitr bno. kyomki likha hai, ki pvitr bno, kyomki maim pvitr hum. aur jb ki tum, he pita, kh kr us se prarthna krte ho, jo bina pkspat hr ek ke kam ke anasar nyay krta hai, to apne prdesi hone ka smy bhy se bitao. kyomki tum jante ho, ki tumhara nikmma cal-cln jo bap dadom se cla ata hai us se tumhara chutkara candi sone arthat nasman vstuom ke dvara nhim hua. pr nirdos aur nisklmk memne arthat msih ke bhumuly lohu ke dvara hua. uska jnan to jgt ki utptti ke phile hi se jana gya tha, pr ab is

antim yug mem tumhare liye prgt hua. jo uske dvara us prmesvr pr visvas krte ho, jis ne use mre huom mem se jilaya, aur hmima di; ki tumhara visvas aur asa prmesvr pr ho. so jb ki tum ne bhaicare ki niskpt priti ke nimitt sty ke manne se apne mnom ko pvitr kiya hai, to tn mn lga kr ek dusre se adhik prem rkho. kyomki tum ne nasman nhim pr avinasi bij se prmesvr ke jivte aur sda thhrne vale vcen ke dvara nya jnm paya hai. kyomki hr ek prani ghas ki naim hai, aur us ki sari sobha ghas ke phul ki naim hai: ghas sukh jati hai, aur phul jhd jata hai. prntu prbhu ka vcen yuganuyug sthir rhega: aur yh hi susmacar ka vcen hai jo tumhem sunaya gya tha

2

isliye sb prkar ka bair bhav aur chl aur kpt aur dah aur bdnami ko dur krke. nye jnme hue bccom ki naim nirmal atmik dudh ki lalsa kro, taki uske dvara uddhar pane ke liye bdhte jao. ydi tum ne prbhu ki krpa ka svad ckh liya hai. uske pas akr, jise mnusyom ne to nikmma thhraya, prntu prmesvr ke nikt cuna hua, aur bhumuly jivta ptthr hai. tum bhi ap jivte ptthrom ki naim atmik ghr bnte jate ho, jis se yajkom ka pvitr smaj bn kr, aise atmik blidan cdhao, jo yisu msih ke dvara prmesvr ko grahy hom. is karn pvitr sastr mem bhi aya hai, ki dekho, maim siyyon mem kone ke sire ka cuna hua aur bhumuly ptthr dhrtu hum: aur jo koi us pr visvas krega, vh kisi riti se ljjit nhim hoga. so tumhare liye jo visvas krte ho, vh to bhumuly hai, pr jo visvas nhim krte un ke liye jis ptthr ko rajmistriyom ne nikmma thhraya tha, vhi kone ka sira ho gya. aur thes lgne ka ptthr aur thokhr khane ki ctan ho gya hai: kyomki ve to vcen ko n man kr thokhr khate haim aur isi ke liye ve thhrae bhi ge the. pr tum ek cuna hua vms, aur raj-pddhari yajkom ka smaj, aur pvitr log, aur (prmesvr ki) nij prja ho, isliye ki jis ne tumhem andhkar mem se apni adbhut jyoti mem bulaya hai, uske gun prgt kro. tum phile to kuch bhi nhim the, pr ab prmesvr hi prja ho: tum pr dya nhim hui thi pr ab tum pr dya hui hai he priyom maim tum se binti krta hum, ki tum apne ap ko prdesi aur yatri jan kr us sam-sarik abhilaasom se jo atma se yuddh krte haim, bce rho. anjyatiyom mem tumhara calcln bhla ho; isliye ki jin jin batom mem ve tumhem kukrmi jan kr bdnam krte haim, ve tumhare bhle kamom ko dekh kr; nhim ke karn krpa drsti ke din prmesvr ki hmima krem prbhu ke liye mnusyom ke thhrae hue hr ek prbndh ke adhin mem rho, raja ke isliye ki vh sb pr prdhan hai. aur hakimom ke, kyomki ve kukirmyom ko dnd dene aur sukirmyom ki prmsa ke liye uske bheje hue haim. kyomki prmesvr ki iccha yh hai, ki

tum bhle kam krne se nirbuddhi logom ki ajnanta ki batom ko bnd kr do. aur apne ap ko svtmtr jano pr apni is svtmtrta ko burai ke liye ad n bnao, prntu apne ap ko prmesvr ke das smjh kr clo. sb ka adr kro, bhaiyom se prem rkho, prmesvr se dro, raja ka smman kro he sevkam, hr prkar ke bhy ke sath apne svamiyom ke adhin rho, n kevl bhlom aur nmrom ke, pr kutilom ke bhi. kyonki ydi koi prmesvr ka vicar krke anyas se dukh uthata hua kles shta hai, to yh suhavna hai. kyonki ydi tum ne apradh krke ghumse khae aur dhirj dhra, to us mem kya bdai ki bat hai? pr ydi bhla kam krke dukh uthate ho aur dhirj dharte ho, to yh prmesvr ko bhata hai. aur tum isi ke liye bulae bhi ge ho kyonki msih bhi tumhare liye dukh utha kr, tumhem ek adrs de gya hai, ki tum bhi uske cinh pr clo. n to us ne pap kiya, aur n uske mumh se chl ki koi bat nikli. vh gali sun kr gali nhim deta tha, aur dukh utha kr kisi ko bhi dhmk nhim deta tha, pr apne ap ko scee nyayi ke hath mem saupta tha. vh ap hi hmare papom ko apni deh pr lie hue krus pr cdh gya jis se hm papom ke liye mr kr ke dhamirakta ke liye jivn bitaem: usi ke mar khane se tum cmge hue. kyonki tum phile bhtki hui bhedom ki naim the, pr ab apne pranom ke rkhvale aur adhyks ke pas phir a ge ho.

3

he ptniyom, tum bhi apne pti ke adhin rho. isliye ki ydi in mem se koi aise ho jo vcn ko n mante hom, taubhi tumhare bhy shit pvitr calcn ko dekh kr bina vcn ke apni apni ptini ke calcn ke dvara khimc jaem. aur tumhara simgar, dikhavti n ho, arthat bal gumthne, aur sone ke ghne, ya bhamti bhamti ke kpde phinna. vrn tumhara chipa hua aur gupt mnusytv, nmrtta aur mn ki dinta ki avinasi sjavt se susjitt rhe, kyonki prmesvr ki drsti mem iska muly bda hai. aur purvkal mem pvitr striyam bhi, jo prmesvr pr asa rkhti thim, apne ap ko isi riti se smvarti aur apne apne pti ke adhin rhti thim. jaise sara ibrahim ki ajna mem rhti aur use svami khti thi: so tum bhi ydi bhlai kro, aur kisi prkar ke bhy se bhybhit n ho to us ki betiyam thhrogi vaise hi he ptiyom, tum bhi buddhimani se ptniyom ke sath jivn nirvah kro aur stri ko nirbl patr jan kr uska adr kro, yh smjh kr ki hm donom jivn ke vrdan ke varis haim, jis se tumhari prarthanaem ruk n jaem nidan, sb ke sb ek mn aur krpamy aur bhaicare ki priti rkhne vale, aur krunamy, aur nmr bno. burai ke bdle burai mt kro; aur n gali ke bdle gali do; pr is ke viprit asis hi do: kyonki tum asis ke varis hone ke liye bulae ge ho. kyonki jo koi jivn ki iccha rkhta hai, aur acche din dekhna chahta hai, vh apni jibh ko burai se, aur apne

homthom ko chl ki batem krne se roke rhe. vh burai ka sath chode, aur bhlai hi kre; vh mel milap ko dhumdhe, aur us ke ytn mem rhe. kyonki prbhu ki amkhe dhmiyom pr lgi rhti haim, aur uske kan un ki binti ki or lge rhte haim, prntu prbhu burai krne valom ke vimukh rhta hai aur ydi tum bhlai krne mem uttejitt rho to tumhari burai krne vala phir kaun hai? aur ydi tum dhrm ke karn dukh bhi uthao, to dhny ho; pr un ke drane se mt dro, aur n ghbrao. pr msih ko prbhu jan kr apne apne mn mem pvitr smjho, aur jo koi tum se tumhari asa ke visy mem kuch puche, to use uttr dene ke liye srvda taiyar rho, pr nmrtta aur bhy ke sath. aur vivek bhi suddh rkho, isliye ki jin batom ke visy mem tumhari bdnami hoti hai unke visy mem ve, jo tumhare msih acche calcn ka apman krte haim ljjit hom. kyonki ydi prmesvr ki yhi iccha ho, ki tum bhlai krne ke karn dukh uthao, to yh burai krne ke karn dukh uthane se uttm hai. isliye ki msih ne bhi, arthat adhmiryom ke liye dharmi ne papom ke karn ek bar dukh uthaya, taki hmeme prmesvr ke pas phumcae: vh srir ke bhav se to ghat kiya gya, pr atma ke bhav se jilaya gya. usi mem us ne jakr kaidi atmaom ko bhi prcar kiya. jinhomne us bite smy mem ajna n mani jb prmesvr nuh ke dinom mem dhirj dhr kr thhra rha, aur vh jhaj bn rha tha, jis mem baithkr thode log arthat ath prani pani ke dvara bc ge. aur usi pani ka drstant bhi, arthat bptisma, yisu msih ke ji uthne ke dvara, ab tumhem bcata hai; (us se srir ke mail ko dur krne ka arth nhim hai, prntu suddh vivek se prmesvr ke vs mem ho jane ka arth hai). vh svrg pr jakr prmesvr ke dahini or baith gya; aur svrgdut aur adhikari aur samrthi uske adhin kie ge haim

4

so jb ki msih ne srir mem hokr dukh uthaya to tum bhi us hi mnasa ko dharn krke hthiyar bandh lo kyonki jisne srir mem dukh uthaya, vh pap se chut gya. taki bhvisy mem apna ses saririk jivn mnusyom ki abhilasaom ke anusar nhim vrn prmesvr ki iccha ke anusar vytit kro. kyonki anjatiyom ki iccha ke anusar kam krne, aur lucpn ki buri abhilasaom, mtvalapn, lilakrida, piykkdpn, aur ghrnit murtipuja mem jham tk hm ne phile smy gmvaya, vhi bht hua. is se ve acmbha krte haim, ki tum aise bhari lucpn mem un ka sath nhim dete, aur isliye ve bura bhlai khte haim. pr ve us ko jo jivtom aur mre huom ka nyay krne ko taiyar hai, lekha demge. kyonki mre huom ko bhi susmacar isi liye sunaya gya, ki srir mem to mnusyom ke anusar un ka nyay ho, pr atma mem ve prmesvr ke anusar jivit rhem sb batom ka ant turnt hone vala hai; isliye smyimi hokr prarthna ke liye scet rho. aur sb mem sresth

bat yh hai ki ek dusre se adhik prem rkho; kyomki prem anek papom ko dhamp deta hai. bina kudkudae ek dusre ki phunai kro. jis ko jo vrdan mila hai, vh use prmesvr ke nana prkar ke anugrh ke bhle bhndariyom ki naim ek dusre ki seva mem lgae. ydi koi bole, to aisa bole, manom prmesvr ka vcn hai; ydi koi seva kre; to us skti se kre jo prmesvr deta hai; jis se sb batom mem yisu msih ke dvara, prmesvr ki mhima prgt ho: mhima aur samrajy yuganuyug usi ki hai. amin he priyom, jo dukh rupi agni tumhare prkhne ke liye tum mem bhdki hai, is se yh smjh kr acmbha n kro ki koi anokhi bat tum pr bit rhi hai. pr jaise jaise msih ke dukhom mem shbhagi hote ho, annd kro, jis se uski mhima ke prgt hote smy bhi tum anndit aur mgn ho. phir ydi msih ke nam ke liye tumhari ninda ki jati hai, to dhny ho; kyomki mhima ka atma, jo prmesvr ka atma hai, tum pr chaya krta hai. tum mem se koi vykti ht-yara ya cor, ya kukrmi hone, ya prae kam mem hath dalne ke karn dukh n pae. pr ydi msihi hone ke karn dukh pae, to ljgit n ho, pr is bat ke liye prmesvr ki mhima kre. kyomki vh smy a phumca hai, ki phile prmesvr ke logom ka nyay kiya jae, aur jb ki nyay ka armbh hm hi se hoga to un ka kya ant hoga jo prmesvr ke susmacar ko nhim mante? aur ydi dhrmi vykti hi kthinta se uddhar paega, to bhktihin aur papi ka kya thikana? isliye jo prmesvr ki iccha ke anusar dukh uthate haim, ve bhlai krte hue, apne apne pran ko visvasyogy srjnhar ke hath mem saump dem

5

tum mem jo pracin haim, maim un ki naim pracin aur msih ke dukhom ka gvah aur prgt hone vali mhima mem shbhagi hokr unhem yh smjhata hum. ki prmesvr ke us jhumd ki, jo tumhare bic mem haim rkhvali kro; aur yh dbav se nhim, prntu prmesvr ki iccha ke anusar annd se, aur nic-kmai ke liye nhim, pr mn lga kr. aur jo log tumhem saumpe ge haim, un pr adhikar n jtao, vrn jhumd ke liye adrs bno. aur jb prdhan rkhvala prgt hoga, to tumhem mhima ka mukut diya jaega, jo murjhane ka nhim. he nvyuvkom, tum bhi pracinom ke adhin rho, vrn tum sb ke sb ek dusre ki seva ke liye dinta se kmr bandhe rho, kyomki prmesvr abhimanियom ka samhna krta hai, prntu dinom pr anugrh krta hai. isliye prmesvr ke blvnt hath ke nice dinta se rho, jis se vh tumhem ucit smy pr bdhae. aur apni sari cinta usi pr dal do, kyomki us ko tumhara dhyan hai. scet ho, aur jagte rho, kyomki tumhara vi-rodhi saitan grjne vale simh ki naim is khoj mem rhta hai, ki kis ko phad khae. visvas mem drdh ho kr, aur yh jan kr uska samhna kro, ki tumhare bhai jo smsar mem haim, aise hi dukh bhugt rhe haim. ab prmesvr

jo sare anugrh ka data hai, jis ne tumhem msih mem apni annt mhima ke liye bulaya, tumhare thodi der tk dukh uthane ke bad ap hi tumhem siddh aur sthir aur blvnt krega. usi ka samrajy yuganuyug rhe. amin maim ne silvanus ke hath, jis maim visvasyogy bhai smjhata hum, smksep mem likh kr tumhem smjhaya hai aur yh gvahi di hai ki prmesvr ka scca anugrh yhi hai, isi mem sthir rho. jo babul mem tumhari naim cune hue log haim, vh aur mera putr mrks tumhem nm-skar khte haim. prem se cumbn le lekr ek dusre ko nmskar kro tum sb ko jo msih mem ho santi milti rhe

smaun ptrs ki aur se jo yisu msih ka das aur prerit hai, un logom ke nam jinhomne hmare prmesvr aur uddharkta yisu msih ki dhamirkta se hmara sa bhumuly visvas prapt kiya hai. prmesvr ke aur hmare prbhu yisu ki phcan ke dvara anugrah aur santi tum mem bhutayt se bdhti jae. kyonki uske isvriy samrth ne sb kuch jo jivn aur bhkti se smbdh rkhta hai, hmem usi ki phcan ke dvara diya hai, jis ne hmem apni hi mhima aur sdgun ke anusar bulaya hai. jin ke dvara us ne hmem bhumuly aur bhut hi bdi prtijnam di haim: taki in ke dvara tum us sdaht se chut kr jo smsar mem buri abhilasaom se hoti hai, isvriy svbhav ke smbhagi ho jao. aur isi karn tum sb prkar ka ytn krke, apne visvas pr sdgun, aur sdgun pr smjh. aur smjh pr smym, aur smym pr dhirj, aur dhirj pr bhkti. aur bhkti pr bhaicare ki priti, aur bhaicare ki priti pr prem bdhate jao. kyonki ydi ye batem tum mem vrtman rhem, aur bdhti jaem, to tumhem hmare prbhu yisu msih ke phcanne mem nikkme aur nisphl n hone demgi. aur jis mem ye batem nhim, vh andha hai, aur dhundhla dekhta hai, aur apne purvkali papom se dhul kr suddh hone ko bhul baita hai. is karn he bhaiyom, apne bulae jane, aur cun liye jane ko siddh krne ka bhli bhamti ytn krte jao, kyonki ydi aisa kroge, to kbhi bhi thokr n khaoge. vrn is riti se tum hmare prbhu aur uddharkta yisu msih ke annt rajy mem bde adr ke sath prves krne paoge. isliye ydypi tum ye batem jante ho, aur jo sty vcn tumhem mila hai, us mem bne rhte ho, taubhi maim tumhem in batom ki sudhi dilane ko srvida taiyar rhumga. aur maim yh apne liye ucit smjhta hum, ki jb tk maim is dere mem hum, tb tk tumhem sudhi dila dilakr ubharta rhum. kyonki yh janta hum, ki msih ke vcn ke anusar mere dere ke girae jane ka smy sighr ane vala hai. isliye maim aisa ytn krunga, ki mere kuc krne ke bad tum in sb batom ko srvida smrn kr sko. kyonki jb hm ne tumhem apne prbhu yisu msih ki samrth ka, aur agmn ka smacar diya tha to vh cturai se gdhi hui khaniyom ka anukrn nhim kiya tha vrn hm ne ap hi uske prtap ko dekha tha. ki us ne prmesvr pita se adr, aur mhima pai jb us prtapmy mhima mem se yh vani ai ki yh mera priy putr hai jis se maim prsn hum. aur jb hm uske sath pvitr phad pr the, to svrg se yhi vani ate suni. aur hmare pas jo bhvisydvktaom ka vcn hai, vh is ghtna se drdh thhra hai aur tum yh accha krte ho, ki jo yh smjh kr us pr dhyan krte ho, ki vh ek diya hai, jo andhiyare sthan mem us smy tk prkas deta rhta hai jb tk ki pau n phte, aur bhor ka tara tumhare hrdayom mem n cmk uthe. pr phile yh jan lo ki pvitr sastr ki koi bhi bhvisydvani kisi ke apne hi vicardhara ke adhar pr

purn nhim hoti. kyonki koi bhi bhvisydvani mnusy ki iccha se kbhi nhim hui pr bhkt jn pvitr atma ke dvara ubhare jakr prmesvr ki or se bolte the

2

aur jis prkar un logom mem jhuthe bhvisydvkta the usi prkar tum mem bhi jhuthe updesk homge, jo nas krne vale pakhd ka udghatn chip chipkr kremge aur us svami ka jis ne unhem mol liya hai inkar kremge aur apne ap ko sighr vinas mem dal demge. aur bhutere un ki naim lucpn kremge, jin ke karn sty ke marg ki ninda ki jaegi. aur ve lobh ke liye batem gdh kr tumhem apne labh ka karn bnaemge, aur jo dnd ki ajna un pr phile se ho cuki hai, uske ane mem kuch bhi der nhim, aur un ka vinas umgha nhim. kyonki jb prmesvr ne un svrgdutom ko jinhom ne pap kiya nhim choda, pr nrk mem bhej kr andhere kundom mem dal diya, taki nyay ke din tk bndi rhem. aur prthm yug ke smsar ko bhi n choda, vrn bhktihin smsar pr mha jl-prly bhejkr dhrm ke prcar nuh smet ath vyktiyom ko bca liya. aur sdom aur amora ke ngrom ko vinas ka aisa dnd diya, ki unhem bhsrn krke rakh mem mila diya taki ve ane vale bhktihin logom ki siksa ke liye ek drstant bnem. aur dhrmi lut ko jo adhmiryom ke asuddh cal-cln se bhut dukhi tha chutkara diya. (kyonki vh dhrmi un ke bic mem rhte hue, aur un ke adhrm ke kamom ko dekh dekh kr, aur sun sun kr, hr din apne sce mn ko pedit krta tha). to prbhu ke bhktom ko priksa mem se nikal lena aur adhmiryom ko nyay ke din tk dnd ki dsa mem rkha bhi janta hai. nij krke unhem jo asuddh abhilasaom ke piche srir ke anusar clte, aur prbhuta ko tucch jante haim: ve dhith, aur hthi haim, aur umce pd valom ko bura bhla khne se nhim drte. taubhi svrgdut jo skti aur samrth mem un se bde haim, prbhu ke samhne unhem bura bhla kh kr dos nhim lgate. pr ye log nirbuddhi psuom hi ke tuly haim, jo pkde jane aur nas hone ke liye utpnn hue haim; aur jin batom ko jante hi nhim, un ke visy mem aurom ko bura bhla khte haim, ve apni sdaht mem ap hi sd jaemge. aurom ka bura krne ke bde unhim ka bura hoga: unhem din dophr sukh-vilas krna bhla lgta hai; yh klmk aur dos hai- jb ve tumhare sath khate pite haim, to apni or se prem bhoj krke bhog-vilas krte haim. un hi amkhom mem vybhicar bsa hua hai, aur ve pap kie bina ruk nhim skte: ve cmcl mn valom ko phusla lete haim; un ke mn ko lobh krne ka abhyas ho gya hai, ve sntap ke sntan haim. ve sidhe marg ko chodkr bhkt ge haim, aur bor ke putr bilam ke marg pr ho lie haim; jis ne adhrm ki mj-duri ko priy jana. pr uske apradh ke visy mem ulahna diya gya, yham tk ki abol gdhi

ne mnusy ki boli se us bhvisydvkta ko uske bavlēpn se roka. ye log andhe kume, aur andhi ke udae hue badl haim, un ke liye annt andhkar thhraya gya hai. ve vyrtth ghmd ki batem kr krke lucpn ke kamom ke dvāra, un logom ko saririk abhilasaom mem phmsa lete haim, jo bhkte huom mem se abhi nikl hi rhe haim. ve unhem svtmtr hone ki prtijna to dete haim, pr ap hi sdaht ke das haim, kyomki jo vykti jis se har gya hai, vh uska das bn jata hai. aur jb ve prbhu aur uddharkta yisu msih ki phcan ke dvāra smsar ki nana prkar ki asuddhta se bc nikle, aur phir un mem phms kr har ge, to un ki pichli dsa phile se bhi buri ho gi hai. kyomki dharm ke marg mem n janna hi un ke liye is se bhla hota, ki use jan kr, us pvitr ajna se phir jate, jo unhem saumpi gi thi. un pr yh khavt thik baithti hai, ki kutta apni chamt ki or aur dhoi hui suarni kicd mem lotne ke liye phir cli jati hai

3

he priyo, ab maim tumhem yh dusri ptri likhta hum, aur donom mem sudhi dila kr tumhare suddh mn ko ubharta hum. ki tum un batom ko, jo pvitr bhvisydvktaom ne phile se khi haim aur prbhu, aur uddharkta ki us ajna ko smrn kro, jo tumhare pre-ritom ke dvāra di gi thi. aur yh phile jan lo, ki antim dinom mem hmsi thttha krne vale aemge, jo apni hi abhilasaom ke anasar clemge. aur khemge, uske ane ki prtijna kham gi? kyomki jb se bap-dade so ge haim, sb kuch vaisa hi hai, jaisa srsti ke armbh se tha? ve to jan bujh kr yh bhul ge, ki prmesvr ke vcn ke dvāra se akas pracin kal se vrtman hai aur prthvi bhi jl mem se bni aur jl mem sthir hai. inhim ke dvāra us yug ka jgt jl mem dub kr nas ho gya. pr vrtman kal ke akas aur prthvi usi vcn ke dvāra isliye rkhe haim, ki jlāe jaem; aur vh bhktihin mnusyom ke nyay aur nas hone ke din tk aise hi rkhe rhemge he priyom, yh ek bat tum se chipi n rhe, ki prbhu ke yham ek din hjar vrs ke brabr hai, aur hjar vrs ek din ke brabr haim. prbhu apni prtijna ke visy mem der nhim krta, jaisi der kitne log smjhte haim; pr tumhare visy mem dhirj dhrta hai, aur nhim cahta, ki koi nas ho; vrn yh ki sb ko mn phirav ka avsr mile. prntu prbhu ka din cor ki naim a jaega, us din akas bdi hdhdaht ke sbd se jata rhega, aur ttv bhut hi tpt hokr pighl jaemge, aur prthvi aur us pr ke kam jl jaaimge. to jb ki ye sb vstuem, is riti se pighlne vali haim, to tumhem pvitr cal cln aur bhkti mem kaise mnusy hona cahie. aur prmesvr ke us din ki bat kis riti se johna cahie aur uske jld ane ke liye kaisa ytn krna cahie; jis ke karn akas ag se pighl jaemge, aur akas ke gn bhut hi tpt hokr gl jaemge. pr us ki prtijna ke anasar hm ek ne akas

aur ni prthvi ki as dekhte haim jin mem dhamirkta vas kregi isliye, he priyo, jb ki tum in batom ki as dekhte ho to ytn kro ki tum santi se uske samhne nisklmk aur nirdos thhro. aur hmare prbhu ke dhirj ko uddhar smjho, jaise hmare priy bhai paulus n bhi us jnan ke anasar jo use mila, tumhem likha hai. vaise hi us ne apni sb priyom mem bhi in batom ki crca ki hai jin mem kitni batem aisi hai, jinka smjhna kthin hai, aur anpdh aur cmcl log un ke arthom ko bhi pvitr sastr ki aur batom ki naim khimc tan kr apne hi nas ka karn bnate haim. isliye he priyo tum log phile hi se in batom ko jan kr cauks rho, taki adhmiryom ke bhrm mem phms kr apni sthirta ko hath se khim kho n do. pr hmare prbhu, aur uddharkta yisu msih ke anugrh aur phcan mem bdhte jao. usi ki mhima ab bhi ho, aur yuganuyug hoti rhe. amin

us jivn ke vcn ke visy mem jo adi se tha, jise hm ne suna, aur jise apni amkhom se dekha, vrn jise hm ne dhyān se dekha; aur hathom se chua. (yh jivn prgt hua, aur hm ne use dekha, aur us ki gvahi dete haim, aur tumhem us annt jivn ka smacar dete haim, jo pita ke sath tha, aur hm pr prgt hua). jo kuch hm ne dekha aur suna hai uska smacar tumhem bhi dete haim, isliye ki tum bhi hmare sath shbhagi ho; aur hmari yh shbhagita pita ke sath, aur uske putr yisu msih ke sath hai. aur ye batem hm isliye likhte haim, ki hmara annd pura ho jae jo smacar hm ne us se suna, aur tumhem sunate haim, vh yh hai, ki prmesvr jyoti hai: aur us mem kuch bhi andhkar nhim. ydi hm khem, ki uske sath hmari shbhagita hai, aur phir andhkar mem clem, to hm jhutha haim: aur sty pr nhim clte. pr ydi jaisa vh jyoti mem hai, vaise hi hm bhi jyoti mem clem, to ek dusre se shbhagita rkhte haim; aur uske putr yisu ka lohu hmam sb papom se suddh krta hai. ydi hm khem, ki hm mem kuch bhi pap nhim, to apne ap ko dhokha dete haim: aur hm mem sty nhim. ydi hm apne papom ko man lem, to vh hmare papom ko kama krne, aur hmam sb adhm se suddh krne mem visvasogy aur dhrmi hai. ydi khem ki hm ne pap nhim kiya, to use jhutha thhrate haim, aur uska vcn hm mem nhim hai

he mere balkom, maim ye batem tumhem isliye likhta hum, ki tum pap n kro; aur ydi koi pap kre, to pita ke pas hmara ek shayk hai, arthat dharmik yisu msih. aur vhi hmare papom ka prayscitt hai: aur kevl hmare hi nhim, vrn sare jgt ke papom ka bhi. ydi hm us ki ajnaom ko manemge, to is se hm jan lemge ki hm use jan ge haim. jo koi yh khta hai, ki maim use jan gya hum, aur us ki ajnaom ko nhim manta, vh jhutha hai; aur us mem sty nhim. pr jo koi uske vcn pr cle, us mem scmuc prmesvr ka prem siddh hua hai: hmam isi se malum hota hai, ki hm us mem haim. so koi yh khta hai, ki maim us mem bna rhta hum, use cahie ki ap bhi vaisa hi cle jaisa vh clta tha. he priyom, maim tumhem koi ni ajna nhim likhta, pr vhi purani ajna jo armbh se tumhem mili hai; yh purani ajna vh vcn hai, jise tum ne suna hai. phir maim tumhem ni ajna likhta hum; aur yh to us mem aur tum mem scchi thhrti hai; kyomki andhkar mitta jata hai aur sty ki jyoti abhi cmkne lgi hai. jo koi yh khta hai, ki maim jyoti mem hum; aur apne bhāi se bair rkhta hai, vh ab tk andhkar hi mem hai. jo koi apne bhāi se prem rkhta hai, vh jyoti mem rhta hai, aur thokr nhim kha skta. pr jo koi apne bhāi se bair rkhta hai, vh andhkar mem

hai, aur andhkar mem clta hai; aur nhim janta, ki kham jata hai, kyomki andhkar ne us ki amkhe andhi kr di haim he balkom, maim tumhem isliye likhta hum, ki uske nam se tumhare pap kama hue. he pitrom, maim tumhem isliye likhta hum, ki jo adi se hai, tum use jante ho: he jvanom, maim tumhem isliye likhta hum, ki tum ne us dust pr jy pai hai: he ldkom maim ne tumhem isliye likha hai, ki tum pita ko jan ge ho. he pitrom, maim ne tumhem isliye likha hai, ki jo adi se hai tum use jan ge ho: he jvano, maim ne tumhem isliye likha hai, ki tum blvnt ho, aur prmesvr ka vcn tum mem bna rhta hai, aur tum ne us dust pr jy pai hai. tum n to smsar se aur n smsar mem ki vstuom se prem rkho: ydi koi smsar se prem rkhta hai, to us mem pita ka prem nhim hai. kyomki jo kuch smsar mem hai, arthat srir ki abhilasa, aur amkhom ki abhilasa aur jivika ka ghmd, vh pita ki or se nhim, prntu smsar hi ki or se hai. aur smsar aur us ki abhilasa donom mitte jate haim, pr jo prmesvr ki iccha pr clta hai, vh srva bna rhega he ldkom, yh antim smy hai, aur jaisa tum ne suna hai, ki msih ka virodhi ane vala hai, uske anasar ab bhi bhut se msih ke virodhi uthe haim; is se hm jante haim, ki yh antim smy hai. ve nikle to hm hi mem se, pr hm mem ke the nhim; kyomki ydi hm mem ke hote, to hmare sath rhte, pr nikl isliye ge ki yh prgt ho ki ve sb hm mem ke nhim haim. aur tumhara to us pvitr se abhisek hua hai, aur tum sb kuch jante ho. maim ne tumhem isliye nhim likha, ki tum sty ko nhim jante, pr isliye, ki use jante ho, aur isliye ki koi jhuth, sty ki or se nhim. jhutha kaun hai? kevl vh, jo yisu ke msih hone ka inkar krta hai; aur msih ka virodhi vhi hai, jo pita ka aur putr ka inkar krta hai. jo koi putr ka inkar krta hai uske pas pita bhi nhim: jo putr ko man leta hai, uske pas pita bhi hai. jo kuch tum ne armbh se suna hai vhi tum mem bna rhe: jo tum ne armbh se suna hai, ydi vh tum mem bna rhe, to tum bhi putr mem, aur pita mem bne rhoge. aur jis ki us ne hm se prtiija ki vh annt jivn hai. maim ne ye batem tumhem un ke visy mem likhi haim, jo tumhem bhrmate haim. aur tumhara vh abhisek, jo us ki or se kiya gya, tum mem bna rhta hai; aur tumhem is ka pryojn nhi, ki koi tumhem sikhae, vrn jaise vh abhisek jo us ki or se kiya gya tumhem sb batem sikhta hai, aur yh scca hai, aur jhutha nhim: aur jaisa us ne tumhem sikhaya hai vaise hi tum us mem bne rhte ho. nidan, he balkom, us mem bne rho; ki jb vh prgt ho, to hmam hiyav ho, aur hm uske ane pr uske samhne ljit n hom. ydi tum jante ho, ki vh dharmik hai, to yh bhi jante ho, ki jo koi dhrm ka kam krta hai, vh us se jnma hai.

dekho pita ne hm se kaisa prem kiya hai, ki hm prmesvr ki sntan khlaem, aur hm haim bhi: is karn smsar hmam nhim janta, kyomki us ne use bhi nhim jana. he priyom, abhi hm prmesvr ki sntan haim, aur ab tk yh prgt nhim hua, ki hm kya kuch homge! itna jante haim, ki jb vh prgt hoga to hm bhi uske sman homge, kyomki us ko vaisa hi dekhemge jaisa vh hai. aur jo koi us pr yh asa rkhta hai, vh apne ap ko vaisa hi pvitr rkhta hai, jaisa vh pvitr hai. jo koi pap krta hai, vh vyvstha ka virodh krta hai; or pap to vyvstha ka virodh hai. aur tum jante ho, ki vh isliye prgt hua, ki papom ko hr le jae; aur uske svbhav mem pap nhim. jo koi us mem bna rhta hai, vh pap nhim krta: jo koi pap krta hai, us ne n to use dekha hai, aur n us ko jana hai. he balkom, kisi ke bhrmane mem n ana; jo dhrm ke kam krta hai, vhi us ki naim dhrmi hai. jo koi pap krta hai, vh saitān ki or se hai, kyomki saitān armbh hi se pap krta aya hai: prmesvr ka putr isliye prgt hua, ki saitān ke kamom ko nas kre. jo koi prmesvr se jnma hai vh pap nhim krta; kyomki uska bij us mem bna rhta hai: aur vh pap kr hi nhim skta, kyomki prmesvr se jnma hai. isi se prmesvr ki sntan, aur saitān ki sntan jane jate haim; jo koi dhrm ke kam nhim krta, vh prmesvr se nhim, aur n vh, jo apne bhāi se prem nhim rkhta. kyomki jo smacar tum ne armbh se suna, vh yh hai, ki hm ek dusre se prem rkhem. aur kain ke sman n bnem, jo us dust se tha, aur jis ne apne bhāi ko ghat kiya: aur use kis karn ghat kiya? is karn ki uske kam bure the, aur uske bhāi ke kam dhrm ke the he bhāiyom, ydi smsar tum se bair krta hai to acmbha n krna. hm jante haim, ki hm mrtyu se par hokr jivn mem phumce haim; kyomki hm bhāiyom se prem rkhte haim: jo prem nhim rkhta, vh mrtyu ki dsa mem rhta hai. jo koi apne bhāi se bair rkhta hai, vh htyara hai; aur tum jante ho, ki kisi htyare mem annt jivn nhim rhta. hm ne prem isi se jana, ki us ne hmare liye apne pran de die; aur hmam bhi bhāiyom ke liye pran dena cahie. pr jis kisi ke pas smsar ki smptti ho aur vh apne bhāi ko kmgal dekh kr us pr trs n khana cahe, to us mem prmesvr ka prem kyomkr bna rh skta hai? he balkom, hm vcn aur jibh hi se nhim, pr kam aur sty ke dvāra bhi prem krem. isi se hm janemge, ki hm sty ke haim; aur jis bat mem hmara mn hmam dos dega, uske visy mem hm uske samhne apne apne mn ko dhads de skemge. kyomki prmesvr hmam mn se bda hai; aur sb kuch janta hai. he priyo, ydi hmara mn hmam dos n de, to hmam prmesvr ke samhne hiyav hota hai. aur jo kuch hm mamgte haim, vh hmam us se milta hai; kyomki hm us ki ajnaom ko mante haim; aur jo use bhata hai vhi krte

haim. aur us ki ajna yh hai ki hm uske putr yisu msih ke nam pr visvas krem aur jaisa us ne hmam ajna di hai usi ke anusar aps mem prem rkhem. aur jo us ki ajnaom ko manta hai, vh us mem, aur vh un mem bna rhta hai: aur isi se, arthat us atma se jo us ne hmam diya hai, hm jante haim, ki vh hm mem bna rhta hai

4

he priyom, hr ek atma ki prtiti n kro: vrn atmaom ko prkho, ki ve prmesvr ki or se haim ki nhim; kyomki bhut se jhuthe bhvisydvkta jgt mem nikl khde hue haim. prmesvr ka atma tum isi riti se phcan skte ho, ki jo koi atma man leti hai, ki yisu msih srir mem hokr aya hai vh prmesvr ki or se hai. aur jo koi atma yisu ko nhim manti, vh prmesvr ki or se nhim; aur vhi to msih ke virodhi ki atma hai; jis ki crca tum sun cuke ho, ki vh ane vala hai: aur ab bhi jgt mem hai. he balko, tum prmesvr ke ho: aur tum ne un pr jy pai hai; kyomki jo tum mem hai, vh us se jo smsar mem hai, bda hai. ve smsar ke haim, is karn ve smsar ki batem bolte haim, aur smsar un ki sunta hai. hm prmesvr ke haim: jo prmesvr ko janta hai, vh hmari sunta hai; jo prmesvr ko nhim janta vh hmari nhim sunta; isi prkar hm sty ki atma aur bhrm ki atma ko phcan lete haim. he priyom, hm aps mem prem rkhem; kyomki prem prmesvr se hai: aur jo koi prem krta hai, vh prmesvr se jnma hai; aur prmesvr ko janta hai. jo prem nhim rkhta, vh prmesvr ko nhim janta hai, kyomki prmesvr prem hai. jo prem prmesvr hm se rkhta hai, vh is se prgt hua, ki prmesvr ne apne eklaute putr ko jgt mem bheja hai, ki hm uske dvāra jivn paem. prem is mem nhim ki hm ne prmesvr ne prem kiya; pr is mem hai, ki us ne hm se prem kiya; aur hmam papom ke prayscitt ke liye apne putr ko bheja. he priyo, jb prmesvr ne hm se aisa prem kiya, to hm ko bhi aps mem prem rkhna cahie. prmesvr ko kbhi kisi ne nhim dekha; ydi hm aps mem prem rkhem, to prmesvr hm mem bna rhta hai; aur uska prem hm mem siddh ho gya hai. isi se hm jante haim, ki hm us mem bne rhte haim, aur vh hm mem; kyomki us ne apne atma mem se hmam diya hai. aur hm ne dekh bhi liya aur gvahi dete haim, ki pita ne putr ko jgt ka uddharkta krke bheja hai. jo koi yh man leta hai, ki yisu prmesvr ka putr hai: prmesvr us mem bna rhta hai, aur vh prmesvr mem. aur jo prem prmesvr hm se rkhta hai, us ko hm jan ge, aur hmam us ki prtiti hai; prmesvr prem hai: jo prem mem bna rhta hai, vh prmesvr mem bna rhta hai; aur prmesvr us mem bna rhta hai. isi se prem hm mem siddh hua, ki hmam nyay ke din hiyav ho; kyomki jaisa vh hai, vaise hi smsar mem hm bhi haim. prem mem bhy

nhim hota, vrn siddh prem bhý ko dur kr deta hai, kyonki bhý se kst hota hai, aur jo bhý krta hai, vh prem mem siddh nhim hua. hm isliye prem krte haim, ki phile us ne hm se prem kiya. ydi koi khe, ki maim prmesvr se prem rkhta hum; aur apne bhai se bair rkhe; to vh jhutha hai: kyonki jo apne bhai se, jis us ne dekha hai, prem nhim rkhta, to vh prmesvr se bhi jise us ne nhim dekha, prem nhim rkht skta. aur us se hmem yh ajna milli hai, ki jo koi apne prmesvr se prem rkhta hai, vh apne bhai se bhi prem rkhe

5

jiska yh visvas hai ki yisu hi msih hai, vh prmesvr se utpnn hua hai aur jo koi utpnn krne vale se prem rkhta hai, vh us se bhi prem rkhta hai, jo us se utpnn hua hai. jb hm prmesvr se prem rkhte haim, aur us ki ajnaom ko mante haim, to isi se hm jante haim, ki prmesvr ki sntanom se prem rkhte haim. aur prmesvr ka prem yh hai, ki hm us ki ajnaom ko manem; aur us ki ajnaem kthin nhim. kyonki jo kuch prmesvr se utpnn hua hai, vh smsar pr jy prapt krta hai, aur vh vijy jis se smsar pr jy prapt hoti hai hmara visvas hai. smsar pr jy pane vala kaun hai kevl vh jis ka yh visvas hai, ki yisu, prmesvr ka putr hai. yhi hai vh, jo pani aur lohu ke dvara aya tha; arthat yisu msih: vh n kevl pani ke dvara, vrn pani aur lohu donom ke dvara aya tha. aur jo gvahi deta hai, vh atma hai; kyonki atma sty hai. aur gvahi dene vale tin haim; atma, aur pani, aur lohu; aur tinom ek hi bat pr shmt haim. jb hm mnusyom ki gvahi man lete haim, to prmesvr ki gvahi to us se bdhkr hai; aur prmesvr ki gvahi yh hai, ki us ne apne putr ke visy mem gvahi di hai. jo prmesvr ke putr pr visvas krta hai, vh apne hi mem gvahi rkhta hai; jis ne prmesvr ko prtiti nhim ki, us ne use jhutha thhraya; kyonki us ne us gvahi pr visvas nhim kiya, jo prmesvr ne apne putr ke visy mem di hai. aur vh gvahi yh hai, ki prmesvr ne hmem annt jivn diya hai: aur yh jivn uske putr mem hai. jis ke pas putr hai, uske pas jivn hai; aur jis ke pas prmesvr ka putr nhim, uske pas jivn bhi nhim hai maim ne tumhem, jo prmesvr ke putr ke nam pr visvas krte ho, isliye likha hai; ki tum jano, ki annt jivn tumhara hai. aur hmem uske samhne jo hiyav hota hai, vh yh hai; ki ydi hm us ki iccha ke anusar kuch mamgte haim, to hmari sunta hai. aur jb hm jante haim, ki jo kuch hm mamgte haim vh hmari sunta hai, to yh bhi jante haim, ki jo kuch hm ne us se mamga, vh paya hai. ydi koi apne bhai ko aisa pap krte dekhe, jis ka phl mrtyu n ho, to binti kre, aur prmesvr, use, un ke liye, jinhom ne aisa pap kiya hai jis ka phl mrtyu n ho, jivn dega. pap aisa bhi hota hai jiska

phl mrtyu hai: is ke visy mem maim binti krne ke liye nhim khta. sb prkar ka adhrm to pap hai, prntu aisa pap bhi hai, jis ka phl mrtyu nhim hm jante haim, ki jo koi prmesvr se utpnn hua hai, vh pap nhim krta; pr jo prmesvr se utpnn hua, use vh bcae rkhta hai: aur vh dust use chune nhim pata. hm jante haim, ki hm prmesvr se haim, aur sara smsar us dust ke vs mem pda hai. aur yh bhi jante haim, ki prmesvr ka putr a gya hai aur us ne hmem smjh di hai, ki hm us scce ko phcanem, aur hm us mem jo sty hai, arthat uske putr yisu msih mem rhte haim: scca prmesvr aur annt jivn yhi hai. he balko, apne ap ko murtom se bcae rkho

mujh pracin ki or se us cuni hui srimti aur
 uske ldke balom ke nam jin se maim us sc-
 cai ke karn sty prem rkhta hum, ja hm mem
 sthir rhti hai, aur srvda hmare sath atl rhegi.
 aur kevl maim hi nhim, vrn vh sb bhi prem
 rkhte haim, jo sccai ko jante haim prmesvr
 pita, aur pita ke putr yisu msih ki or se anu-
 grh, aur dya, aur santi, sty, aur prem shit
 hmare sath rhenge maim bhut anndit hua,
 ki maim ne tere kitne ldke-balom ko us ajna
 ke anasar, jo hmem pita ki or se mili thi sty
 pr clte hue paya. ab he srimti, maim tujhe
 koi ni ajna nhim, pr vhi jo armbh se hmare
 pas hai, likhta hum; aur tujh se binti krta
 hum, ki hm ek dusre se prem rkhem. aur
 prem yh hai ki hm us ki ajnaom ke anasar
 clem: yh vhi ajna hai, jo tum ne armbh se
 suni hai aur tumhem is pr clna bhi cahie.
 kyomki bhut se aise bhrmane vale jgt mem
 nikl ae haim, jo yh nhim mante, ki yisu msih
 srir mem hokr aya: bhrmane vala aur msih
 ka virodhi yhi hai. apne visy mem cauks
 rho; ki jo prisrm hm ne kiya hai, us ko tum
 n bigado: vrn uska pura prtiphil pao. jo koi
 age bdh jata hai, aur msih ki siksa mem bna
 nhim rhta, uske pas prmesvr nhim: jo koi us
 ki siksa mem sthir rhta hai, uske pas pita bhi
 hai, aur putr bhi. ydi koi tumhare pas ae,
 aur yhi siksa n de, use n to ghr me ane do,
 aur n nmskar kro. kyomki jo koi aise jn ko
 nmskar krta hai, vh us ke bure kamom mem
 sajhi hota hai mujhe bhut si batem tumhem
 likhni haim, pr kagj aur siyahi se likhna
 nhim cahta; pr asa hai, ki maim tumhare pas
 aumga, aur smmukh hokr batcit krumga: jis
 se tumhara annd pura ho. teri cuni hui bhin
 ke ldke-bale tujhe nmskar krte haim.

mujh pracin ki or se us priy gyus ke nam, jis
 se maim scca prem rkhta hum he priy, meri
 yh prarthna hai; ki jaise tu atmik unnti kr
 rha hai, vaise hi tu sb batom me unnti kre,
 aur bhla cmga rhe. kyonki jb bhaiyom ne
 akr, tere us sty ki gvahi di, jis pr tu scmuc
 clta hai, to maim bhut hi anndit hua. mu-
 jhe is se bdhkr aur koi annd nhim, ki maim
 sunum, ki mere ldke-bale sty pr clte haim.
 he priy, jo kuch tu un bhaiyom ke sath krta
 hai, jo prdesi bhi haim, use visvasi ki naim
 krta hai. unhomne mndli ke samhne tere
 prem ki gvahi di thi: ydi tu unhem us prkar
 vida krega jis prkar prmesvr ke logom ke liye
 ucit hai to accha krega. kyonki ve us nam
 ke liye nikle haim, aur anyjatiyom se kuch
 nhim lete. isliye aisom ka svagt krna cahie,
 jis se hm bhi sty ke pks mem un ke shkrmi
 hom maim ne mndli ko kuch likha tha; pr
 diyutriphe jo un mem bda bnna cahta hai,
 hmem grhn nhim krta. so jb maim aumga,
 to uske kamom ki jo vh kr rha hai sudhi
 dilaumga, ki vh hmare visy mem buri buri
 batem bkta hai; aur is pr bhi sntos n krke
 ap hi bhaiyom ko grhn nhim krta, aur un-
 hem jo grhn krna cahte haim, mna krta hai:
 aur mndli se nikal deta hai. he priy, burai
 ke nhim, pr bhlai ke anuyayi ho, jo bhlai
 krta hai, vh prmesvr ki or se hai; pr jo bu-
 rai krta hai, us ne prmesvr ko nhim dekha.
 demetriyus ke visy mem sb ne vrn sty ne
 bhi ap hi gvahi di: aur hm bhi gvahi dete
 haim, aur tu janta hai, ki hmari gvahi scci
 hai mujhe tujh ko bhut kuch likhna to tha;
 pr siyahi aur klm se likhna nhim cahta. pr
 mujhe asa hai ki tujh se sighr bhemt krumga:
 tb hm amhne samhne batcit kremge: tujhe
 santi milti rhe. yham ke mitr tujhe nmskar
 krte haim: vham ke mitrom se nam le lekr
 nmskar kh dena

yhuda ki or se jo yisu msih ka das aur yakub ka bhai hai, un bulae huom ke nam jo prmesvr pita mem priy aur yisu msih ke liye surksit haim dya aur santi aur prem tumhem bhutayt se prapt hota rhe he priyo, jb maim tumhem us uddhar ke visy mem likhne mem atynt prsrn se pryt n kr rha tha, jis mem hm sb shbhagi haim; to maim ne tumhem yh smjhana avsyk jana ki us visvas ke liye pura ytn kro jo pvitr logom ko ek hi bar saumpa gya tha. kyomki kitne aise mnusy cupke se hm mem a mile haim, jin ke is dnd ka vrnn purane smy mem phile hi se likha gya tha: ye bhktihin haim, aur hmare prmesvr ke anugrh ko lucpn mem bdl dalte haim, aur hmare advait svami aur prbhu yisu msih ka inkar krte haim pr ydyp tum sb bat ek bar jan cuke ho, taubhi maim tumhem is bat ki sudhi dilana cahta hum, ki prbhu ne ek kul ko misr des se chudane ke bad visvas n lane valom ko nas kr diya. phir jo rsvgdutom ne apne pd ko sthir n rkha vrn apne nij nivas ko chod diya, us ne un ko bhi us bhisn din ke nyay ke liye andhkar mem jo sda kal ke liye hai bndhnom mem rkha hai. jis riti se sdom aur amora aur un ke as pas ke ngr, jo in ki naim vybhicari ho ge the aur praye srir ke piche lg ge the ag ke annt dnd mem pd kr drstant thhre haim. usi riti se ye svpn-drsi bhi apne apne srir ko asuddh krte, aur prbhuta ko tucch jante haim; aur umce pd valom ko bura bhla khte haim. prntu prdhan svrgdut mikail ne, jb saitan se musa ki loth ke visy mem vad-vivad krta tha, to us ko bura bhla khke dos lgane ka sahs n kiya; pr yh kha, ki prbhu tujhe damte. pr ye log jin batom ko nhim jante, un ko bura bhla khte haim; pr jin batom ko acetn psuom ki naim svbhav hi se jante haim, un mem apne ap ko nas krte haim. un pr hay! ki ve kain ki si cal cle, aur mjduri ke liye bilam ki naim bhrst ho ge haim: aur korh ki naim virodh krke nas hue haim. yh tumhari prem sbhaom mem tumhare sath khat-pite, smudr mem chipi hui cttan srikhe haim, aur bedhdk apna hi pet bhrne vale rkhvale haim; ve nirjl badl haim; jinhem hva uda le jati hai; ptjhd ke nisphl ped haim, jo do bar mr cuke haim; aur jd se ukhd ge haim. ye smudr ke prcnd hilkore haim, jo apni ljja ka phen uchalte haim: ye damvadol tare haim, jin ke liye sda kal tk ghor andhkar rkha gya hai. aur hnok ne bhi jo adm se satvim pidhi mem tha, in ke visy mem yh bhvisydvvani ki, ki dekho, prbhu apne lakhom pvitrom ke sath aya. ki sb ka nyay kre, aur sb bhktihinom ko un ke abhkti ke sb kamom ke visy mem, jo unhomne bhktihin hokr kiye haim, aur un sb kthor batom ke visy mem jo bhktihin pa-piyom ne uske virodh mem khi haim, dosi thhrae. ye to asmtust, kudkudane vale, aur

apne abhilasaom ke anasar clne vale haim; aur apne mumh se ghmdnd ki batem bolte haim; aur ve labh ke liye mumh dekhi bda kiya krte haim pr he priyom, tum un batom ko smrn rkho; jo hmare prbhu yisu msih ke prerit phile kh cuke haim. ve tum se kha krte the, ki piche dinom mem aise thttha krne vale homge, jo apni abhkti ke abhilasaom ke anasar clemge. ye to ve haim, jo phut dalte haim; ye saririk log haim, jin mem atma nhim. pr he priyomtum apne ati pvitr visvas mem apni unnti krte hue aur pvitr atma mem prarthna krte hue. apne ap ko prmesvr ke prem mem bnae rkho; aur annt jivn ke liye hmare prbhu yisu msih ki dya ki asa dekhte rho. aur un pr jo smka mem haim dya kro. aur bhutom ko ag mem se jhpt kr nikalo, aur bhutom pr bhy ke sath dya kro; vrn us vstr se bhi ghrna kro jo srir ke dvara klmkit ho gya hai ab jo tumhem thokr khane se bca skta hai, aur apni mhima ki bhrpuri ke samhne mgn aur nirdos krke khda kr skta hai. us advait prmesvr hmare uddharkrta ki mhima, aur gaurv, aur prakrm, aur adhikar, hmare prbhu yisu msih ke dvara jaisa snatn kal se hai, ab bhi ho aur yuganuyug rhe. amin

ibrahim ki sntan, daud ki sntan, yisu msih ki vmsavli. ibrahim se ishak utpnn hua; ishak se yakub utpnn hua; aur yakub se yhuda aur uske bhai utpnn hue. yhuda se phiris, aur yhuda aur tamar se jorh utpnn hue; aur phiris se hisron utpnn hua, aur hisron se eram utpnn hua. aur eram se amminadab utpnn hua; aur amminadab se nhson aur nhson se slmon utpnn hua. aur slmon aur rahb se boaj utpnn hua. aur boaj aur rut se obed utpnn hua; aur obed se yisai utpnn hua. aur yisai se daud raja utpnn hua aur daud se sulaiman us stri se utpnn hua jo phile uriyyah ki ptni thi. aur sulaiman se rhbam utpnn hua; aur rhbam se abiyah utpnn hua; aur abiyah se asa utpnn hua; aur asa se yhospat utpnn hua; aur yhosaphat se yoram utpnn hua, aur yoram se ujjiah utpnn hua. aur ujjiah se yotam utpnn hua; aur yotam se ahaj utpnn hua; aur ahaj se hijkiyyah utpnn hua. aur hijkiyyah se mnssih utpnn hua. aur mnssih se amon utpnn hua; aur amon se yosiyyah utpnn hua. aur bndi hokr babul jane ke smy mem yosiyyah se ykunyah, aur us ke bhai utpnn hue bndi hokr babul phumcae jane ke bad ykunyah se saltiel utpnn hua; aur saltiel se jrubbabil utpnn hua. aur jrubbabil se abihud utpnn hua, aur abihud se ilyakim utpnn hua; aur ilyakim se ajor utpnn hua. aur ajor se sdok utpnn hua; aur sdok se akhim utpnn hua; aur akhim se ilihud utpnn hua. aur ilihud se iliyajar utpnn hua; aur iliyajr se mtan utpnn hua; aur mtan se yakub utpnn hua. aur yakub se yusuph utpnn hua; jo mriym ka pti tha jis se yisu jo msih khlata hai utpnn hua ibrahim se daud tk sb caudh pidhi hui aur daud se babul ko bndi hokr phumcae jane tk caudh pidhi aur bndi hokr babul ko phumcae jane ke smy se lekr msih tk caudh pidhi hui ab yisu msih ka jnm is prkar se hua, ki jb us ki mata mriym ki mmgni yusuph ke sath ho gi, to un ke ikttthe hone ke phile se vh pvitr atma ki or se grbhvti pai gi. so uske pti yusuph ne jo dhrmi tha aur use bdnam krna nhim cahta tha, use cupke se tyag dene ki mnsa ki. jb vh in batom ke soc hi mem tha to prbhu ka svrgdut use svpn mem dikhai dekr khne lga; he yusuph daud ki sntan, to apni ptni mriym ko apne yham le ane se mt dr; kyomki jo uske grbh mem hai, vh pvitr atma ki or se hai. vh putr jnegi aur tu uska nam yisu rkha; kyomki vh apne logom ka un ke papom se uddhar krega. yh sb kuch isliye hua ki jo vcn prbhu ne bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha tha; vh pura ho. ki, dekho ek kumvari grbhvti hogi aur ek putr jnegi aur uska nam immanuel rkha jaega jis ka arth yh hai prmesvr hmare sath. so yusuph nimd se jagkr prbhu ke dut ki ajna anusar apni ptni

ko apne yham le aya. aur jb tk vh putr n jni tb tk vh uske pas n gya: aur us ne uska nam yisu rkha

2

herodes raja ke dinom mem jb yhudiya ke baitlhm mem yisu ka jnm hua, to dekho, purv se ki jyotisi yruslem mem akr puchne lge. ki yhudiyaom ka raja jis ka jnm hua hai, kham hai? kyomki hm ne purv mem uska tara dekha hai aur us ko prnam krne ae haim. yh sunkr herodes raja aur uske sath sara yruslem ghbra gya. aur us ne logom ke sb mahayajkom aur sastriyom ko iktthe krke un se pucha, ki msih ka jnm kham hona cahie? unhomne us se kha, yhudiya ke baitlhm mem; kyomki bhvisydvkta ke dvara yom likha hai. ki he baitlhm, jo yhuda ke des mem hai, tu kisi riti se yhuda ke adhikariyom mem sb se chota nhim; kyomki tujh mem se ek adhipti niklega, jo meri prja israel ki rkhhvali krega. tb herodes ne jyotisiyom ko cupke se bulakr un se pucha, ki tara thik kis smy dikhai diya tha. aur us ne yh khkr unhem baitlhm bheja, ki jakr us balk ke visy mem thik thik malum kro aur jb vh mil jae to mujhe smacar do taki maim bhi akr us ko prnam krum. ve raja ki bat sunkr cle ge, aur dekho, jo tara unhomne purv mem dekha tha, vh un ke age age cla, aur jmha balk tha, us jgh ke upr pmhuckr thhr gya us tare ko dekhkr ve ati anndit hue. aur us ghr mem phumckr us balk ko us ki mata mriym ke sath dekha, aur mumh ke bl girkr use prnam kiya; aur apna apna yaila kholk use sona, aur lohban, aur gndhrs ki bhemt cdhai. aur svpn mem yh citauni pakr ki herodes ke pas phir n jana, ve dusre marg se hokr apne des ko cle ge un ke cle jane ke bad dekho, prbhu ke ek dut ne svpn mem yusuph ko dikhai dekr kha, uth; us balk ko aur us ki mata ko lekr misr des ko bhag ja; aur jb tk maim tujh se n khum, tb tk vhim rhna; kyomki herodes is balk ko dhumdhne pr hai ki use mrva dale. vh rat hi ko uthkr balk aur us ki mata ko lekr misr ko cl diya. aur herodes ke mrne tk vhim rha; isliye ki vh vcn jo prbhu ne bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha tha ki maim ne apne putr ko misr se bulaya pura ho. jb herodes ne yh dekha, ki jyotisiyom ne mere sath ththta kiya hai, tb vh krodh se bhr gya; aur logom ko bhejkr jyotisiyom se thik thik puche hue smy ke anusar baitlhm aur uske as pas ke sb ldkom ko jo do vrs ke, va us se chote the, mrva dala. tb jo vcn yirmyah bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha gya tha, vh pura hua, ki ramah mem ek krun-nad sunai diya, rona aur bda vilap, rahel apne balkom ke liye ro rhi thi, aur sant hona n cahti thi, kyomki ve haim nhim herodes ke mrne ke bad dekho, prbhu ke dut ne misr mem yusuph ko svpn mem dikhai dekr kha. ki uth, balk

aur us ki mata ko lekr israel ke des mem cla ja; kyomkim jo balk ke pran lena cahte the, ve mr ge. vh utha, aur balk aur us ki mata ko sath lekr israel ke des mem aya. prntu yh sunkr ki arikhlus apne pita herodes ki jgh yhudiya pr rajy kr rha hai, vham jane se dra; aur svpn mem citauni pakr glil des mem cla gya. aur nasrt nam ngr mem ja bsa; taki vh vcn pura ho, jo bhvisydvktaom ke dvara kha gya tha, ki vh nasri khlaega

3

un dinom mem yuhinna bptisma denevala akr yhudiya ke jmgil mem yh prcar krne lga. ki mn phirao; kyomki svrg ka rajy nikt a gya hai. yh vhi hai jis ki crca ysayah bhvisydvkta ke dvara ki gi ki jmgil mem ek pukarne vale ka sbd ho rha hai, ki prbhu ka marg taiyar kro, us ki sdkem sidhi kro. yh yuhinna umt ke rom ka vstr phine tha, aur apni kmr mem cmde ka ptuka bandhe hue tha, aur uska bhojn tiddiyam aur bnmddhu tha. tb yruslem ke aur sare yhudiya ke, aur yrdn ke as pas ke sare des ke log uske pas nikl ae. aur apne apne papom ko mankr yrdn ndi mem us se bptisma liya. jb us ne bhutere phrisiyom aur sdukiyaom ko bptisma ke liye apne pas ate dekha, to un se kha, ki he samp ke bccom tumhem kis ne jta diya, ki ane vale krodh se bhago? so mn phirav ke yogy phl lao. aur apne apne mn mem yh n soco, ki hmara pita ibrahim hai; kyomki maim tum se khta hum, ki prmesvr in pthrom se ibrahim ke liye snatan utpnn kr skta hai. aur ab kulhada pedom ki jd pr rkha hua hai, isliye jo jo ped accha phl nhim lata, vh kata aur ag mem jhomka jata hai. maim to pani se tumhem mn phirav ka bptisma deta hum, prntu jo mere bad anevala hai, vh mujh se sktisali hai; maim us ki juti uthane ke yogy nhim, vh tumhem pvitr atma aur ag se bptisma dega. uska sup us ke hath mem hai, aur vh apna khlihan acchi riti se saph krega, aur apne gehum ko to khte mem ik-ttha krega, prntu bhusi ko us ag mem jlaega jo bujhne ki nhim us smy yisu glil se yrdn ke kinare pr yuhinna ke pas us se bptisma lene aya. prntu yuhinna yh khkr use rokne lga, ki mujhe tere hath se bptisma lene ki avsykta hai, aur tu mere pas aya hai? yisu ne us ko yh uttr diya, ki ab to aisa hi hone de, kyomki hmem isi riti se sb dhamirkta ko pura krna ucit hai, tb us ne us ki bat man li. aur yisu bptisma lekr turnt pani mem se upr aya, aur dekho, uske liye akas khul gya; aur us ne prmesvr ke atma ko kbut ki naim utrte aur apne upr ate dekha. aur dekho, yh akasvani hui, ki yh mera priy putr hai, jis se maim atynt prsn hum

4

tb us smy atma yisu ko jmgil mem le gya taki iblis se us ki priksa ho. vh calis din, aur calis rat, nirahar rha, ant mem use bhukh lgi. tb prkhne vale ne pas akr us se kha, ydi tu prmesvr ka putr hai, to kh de, ki ye ptthr rotiyam bn jaem. us ne uttr diya, ki likha hai ki mnusy kevl roti hi se nhim, prntu hr ek vcn se jo prmesvr ke mukh se niklta hai jivit rhega. tb iblis use pvitr ngr mem le gya aur mndir ke kmgure pr khda kiya. aur us se kha ydi tu prmesvr ka putr hai, to apne ap ko nice gira de; kyomki likha hai, ki vh tere visy mem apne svrgdutom ko ajna dega; aur ve tujhe hathom hath utha lemge; khim aisa n ho ki tere pamvom mem ptthr se thes lge. yisu ne us se kha; yh bhi likha hai, ki tu prbhu apne prmesvr ki priksa n kr. phir saitan use ek bhut umce phad pr le gya aur sare jgt ke rajy aur uska vibhv dikhakr us se kha, ki ydi tu girkr mujhe prnam kre, to maim yh sb kuch tujhe de dunga. tb yisu ne us se kha; he saitan dur ho ja, kyomki likha hai, ki tu prbhu apne prmesvr ko prnam kr, aur kevl usi ki upasna kr. tb saitan uske pas se cla gya, aur dekho, svrgdut akr us ki seva krne lge jb us ne yh suna ki yuhinna pkdva diya gya, to vh glil ko cla gya. aur nasrt ko chodkr kphrn hum mem jo jhil ke kinare jbulun aur nptali ke des mem hai jakr rhne lga. taki jo ysayah bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha gya tha, vh pura ho. ki jbulun aur nptali ke des, jhil ke marg se yrdn ke par anyjatiyaom ka glil. jo log andhkar mem baithe the unhomne bdi jyoti dekhi; aur jo mrtyu ke des aur chaya mem baithe the, un pr jyoti cmki us smy se yisu prcar krna aur yh khna armbh kiya, ki mn phirao kyomki svrg ka rajy nikt aya hai. us ne glil ki jhil ke kinare phirte hue do bhaiyaom arthat smaun ko jo ptrs khkata hai, aur uske bhai andriyas ko jhil mem jal dalte dekha; kyomki ve mchve the. aur un se kha, mere piche cle ao, to maim tum ko mnusyom ke pkdne vale bnaunga. ve turnt jalom ko chodkr uske piche ho lie. aur vham se age bdhkr, us ne aur do bhaiyaom arthat jdbi ke putr yakub aur uske bhai yuhinna ko apne pita jdbi ke sath nav pr apne jalom ko sudharte dekha; aur unhem bhi bulaya ve turnt nav aur apne pita ko chodkr uske piche ho lie aur yisu sare glil mem phirta hua un ki sbhaom mem updes krta aur rajy ka susmacar prcar krta, aur logom ki hr prkar ki bimari aur durblta ko dur krta rha. aur sare suriya mem uska ys phail gya; aur log sb bimarom ko, jo nana prkar ki bimariyaom aur dukhom mem jkde hue the, aur jin mem dustatmaem thim aur mirgi valom aur jhole ke mare huom ko uske pas lae aur us ne unhem cmga kiya. aur glil aur dikapulis aur yruslem aur yhudiya se aur yrdn ke par se bhid ki bhid uske piche ho li

vh is bhid ko dekhkr, phad pr cdh gya; aur jb baith gya to uske cele uske pas ae. aur vh apna mumh kholkr unhem yh up-des dene lga, dhny haim ve, jo mn ke din haim, kyomki svrg ka rajy unhim ka hai. dhny haim ve, jo sok krte haim, kyomki ve samti paemge. dhny haim ve, jo nmr haim, kyomki ve prthvi ke adhikari homge. dhny haim ve jo dhrm ke bhukhe aur pyase haim, kyomki ve trpt kiye jaemge. dhny haim ve, jo dyavnt haim, kyomki un pr dya ki jaegi. dhny haim ve, jin ke mn suddh haim, kyomki ve prmesvr ko dekhemge. dhny haim ve, jo mel krvane vale haim, kyomki ve prmesvr ke putr khlamge. dhny haim ve, jo dhrm ke karn stae jate haim, kyomki svrg ka rajy unhim ka hai. dhny ho tum, jb mnusy mere karn tumhari ninda krem, aur staem aur jhuth bol bolkr tumhro virodh mem sb prkar ki buri bat khem. anndit aur mgn hona kyomki tumhare liye svrg mem bda phl hai isliye ki unhomne un bhvisy-dvktam ko jo tum se phile the isi riti se staya tha tum prthvi ke nmk ho; prntu ydi nmk ka svad bigd jae, to vh phir kis vstu se nmkin kiya jaega? phir vh kisi kam ka nhim, kevl is ke ki bahr phemka jae aur mnusyom ke pairom tle raumda jae. tum jgt ki jyoti ho; jo ngr phad pr bsa hua hai vh chip nhim skta. aur log diya jlakr paimane ke nice nhim prntu divt pr rkhte haim, tb us se ghr ke sb logom ko prkas phumcta hai. usi prkar tumhara ujjyala mnusyom ke samhne cmke ki ve tumhare bhle kamom ko dekhkr tumhare pita ki, jo svrg mem haim, bdai krem yh n smjho, ki maim vyvstha tha bhvisydvktam ki pustkom ko lop krne aya hum. lop krne nhim, prntu pura krne aya hum, kyomki maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jb tk akas aur prthvi tl n jaem, tb tk vyvstha se ek matra ya bindu bhi bina pura hue nhim tlega. isliye jo koi in choti se choti ajnaom mem se kisi ek ko tode, aur vaisa hi logom ko sikhae, vh svrg ke rajy mem sb se chota khlaga; prntu jo koi un ka paln krega aur unhem sikhaega, vhi svrg ke rajy mem mhan khlaga. kyomki maim tum se khta hum, ki ydi tumhari dhamirkta sastriyom aur phrisiyom ki dhamirkta se bdhkr n ho, to tum svrg ke rajy mem kbhi prves krne n paoge tum sun cuke ho, ki purval ke logom se kha gya tha ki htya n krna, aur jo koi htya krega vh kchri mem dnd ke yogy hoga. prntu maim tum se yh khta hum, ki jo koi apne bhai pr krodh krega, vh kchri mem dnd ke yogy hoga: aur jo koi apne bhai ko nikmma khega vh mhasbha mem dnd ke yogy hoga; aur jo koi khe are murkh vh nrk ki ag ke dnd ke yogy hoga. isliye ydi tu apni bhemt vedi pr lae, aur vham tu smrn kre, ki mere bhai ke mn mem meri or se kuch virodh hai, to

apni bhemt vhim vedi ke samhne chod de. aur jakr phile apne bhai se mel milap kr; tb akr apni bhemt cdha. jb tk tu apne muddi ke sath marg hi mem haim, us se jhtpt mel milap kr le khim aisa n ho ki muddi tujhe hakim ko saumpe, aur hakim tujhe sipahi ko saump de aur tu bndigrh mem dal diya jae. maim tum se sc khta hum ki jb tk tu kaudi kaudi bhr n de tb tk vham se chutne n paega tum sun cuke ho ki kha gya tha, ki vybhicar n krna. prntu maim tum se yh khta hum, ki jo koi kisi stri pr kudrsti dale vh apne mn mem us se vybhicar kr cuka. ydi teri dahini amkh tujhe thokr khilae, to use nikalkr apne pas se phemk de; kyomki tere liye yhi bhla hai ki tere amgom mem se ek nas ho jae aur tera sara srir nrk mem n dala jae. aur ydi tera dahina hath tujhe thokr khilae, to us ko katkr apne pas se phemk de, kyomki tere liye yhi bhla hai, ki tere amgom mem se ek nas ho jae aur tera sara srir nrk mem n dala jae yh bhi kha gya tha, ki jo koi apni ptni ko tyag de to use tyagptr de. prntu maim tum se yh khta hum ki jo koi apni ptni ko vybhicar ke siva kisi aur karn se chod de, to vh us se vybhicar krva hai; aur jo koi us tyagi hui se byah kre, vh vybhicar krta hai phir tum sun cuke ho, ki purval ke logom se kha gya tha ki jhuthi spth n khana, prntu prbhu ke liye apni spth ko puri krna. prntu maim tum se yh khta hum, ki kbhi spth n khana; n to svrg ki, kyomki vh prmesvr ka simhasn hai. n dhrti ki, kyomki vh uske pamvom ki cauki hai; n yruslem ki, kyomki vh mharaja ka ngr hai. apne sir ki bhi spth n khana kyomki tu ek bal ko bhi n ujla, n kala kr skta hai. prntu tumhari bat ham ki ham, ya nhim ki nhim ho; kyomki jo kuch is se adhik hota hai vh burai se hota hai tum sun cuke ho, ki kha gya tha, ki amkh ke bdle amkh, aur damt ke bdle damt. prntu maim tum se yh khta hum, ki bure ka samna n krna; prntu jo koi tere dahine gal pr thppd mare, us ki or dusra bhi pher de. aur ydi koi tujh pr nalis krke tera kurta lena cahe, to use dohr bhi le lene de. aur jo koi tujhe kos bhr begar mem le jae to uske sath do kos cla ja. jo koi tujh se mamge, use de; aur jo tujh se udhar lena cahe, us se mumh n mod tum sun cuke ho, ki kha gya tha; ki apne pdosi se prem rkha, aur apne bairi se bair. prntu maim tum se yh khta hum, ki apne bairiyom se prem rkho aur apne stane valom ke liye prarthna kro.45 jis se tum apne svrgiy pita ki snan thhroge kyomki vh bhlom aur burom dono pr apna sury udy krta hai, aur dhmiyom aur adhmiryom donom pr memh brsata hai. kyomki ydi tum apne prem rkhe valom hi se prem rkho, to tumhare liye kya phl hoga? kya mhsul lene vale bhi aisa hi nhim krte? aur ydi tum kevl apne bhaiyom hi ko nmskar kro, to kaun sa bda kam krte ho? kya any-jati bhi aisa nhim krte? isliye cahie ki tum

siddh bno, jaisa tumhara svrgiy pita siddh hai

6

savdhan rho! tum mnusyom ko dikhane ke liye apne dharm ke kam n kro, nhim to apne svrgiy pita se kuch bhi phl n paoge. isliye jb tu dan kre, to apne age turhi n bjva, jaisa kpti, sbhaom aur gliyom mem krte haim, taki log un ki bdai krem, maim tum se sc khta hum, ki ve apna phl pa cuke. prntu jb tu dan kre, to jo tera dahina hath krta hai, use tera bamyahath n janne pae. taki tera dan gupt rhe; aur tb tera pita jo gupt mem dekhta hai, tujhe prtiphl dega aur jb tu prarthna kre, to kptiyom ke sman n ho kyomki logom ko dikhane ke liye sbhaom mem aur sdom ke modom pr khde hokr prarthna krna un ko accha lgta hai; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki ve apna prtiphl pa cuke. prntu jb tu prarthna kre, to apni kothri mem ja; aur dvar bnd kr ke apne pita se jo gupt mem hai prarthna kr; aur tb tera pita jo gupt mem dekhta hai, tujhe prtiphl dega. prarthna krte smy anyjatiyom ki naim bk bk n kro; kyomki ve smjhte haim ki unke bhut bolne se un ki suni jaegi. so tum un ki naim n bno, kyomki tumhara pita tumhare mamgne se phile hi janta hai, ki tumhari kya kya avsyakta hai. so tum is riti se prarthna kiya kro; he hmare pita, tu jo svrg mem hai; tera nam pvitr mana jae. tera rajy ae; teri iccha jaisi svrg mem puri hoti hai, vaise prthvi pr bhi ho. hmari din bhr ki roti aj hmem de. aur jis prkar hm ne apne apradhiyom ko kasma kiya hai, vaise hi tu bhi hmare apradhom ko kasma kr. aur hmem priksa mem n la, prntu burai se bca; kyomki rajy aur prakrm aur mhima sda tere hi haim. amin. isliye ydi tum mnusy ke apradh kasma kroe, to tumhara svrgiy pita bhi tumhem kasma krega. aur ydi tum mnusyom ke apradh kasma n kroe, to tumhara pita bhi tumhare apradh kasma n krega jb tum upvas kro, to kptiyom ki naim tumhare mumh pr udasi n chai rhe, kyomki ve apna mumh bnae rhte haim, taki log unhem upvasi janem; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki ve apna prtiphl pa cuke. prntu jb tu upvas kre to apne sir pr tel ml aur mumh dho. taki log nhim prntu tera pita jo gupt mem hai, tujhe upvasi jane; is dsa mem tera pita jo gupt mem dekhta hai, tujhe prtiphl dega apne liye prthvi pr dhn ikthta n kro; jham kida aur kai bigadte haim, aur jham cor semdh lgate aur curate haim. prntu apne liye svrg mem dhn ikthta kro, jham n to kida, aur n kai bigadte haim, aur jham cor n semdh lgate aur n curate haim. kyomki jham tera dhn hai vham tera mn bhi lga rhega. srir ka diya amkh hai: isliye ydi teri amkh nirml ho, to tera sara srir bhi

ujiyala hoga. prntu ydi teri amkh buri ho, to tera sara srir bhi andhiyara hoga; is karn vh ujiyala jo tujh mem hai ydi andhkar ho to vh andhkar kaisa bda hoga. koi mnusy do svamiyom ki seva nhim kr skta, kyomki vh ek se bair or dusre se prem rkhega, va ek se mila rhega aur dusre ko tucch janega; tum prmesvr aur dhn dono ki seva nhim kr skte. isliye maim tum se khta hum, ki apne pran ke liye yhi cinta n krna ki hm kya khaemge? aur kya piemge? aur n apne srir ke liye ki kya phinemge? kya pran bhojn se, aur srir vstr se bdhkr nhim? akas ke pksiyom ko dekho! ve n bote haim, n katte haim, aur n khtom mem btorte haim; taubhi tumhara svrgiy pita un ko khilata hai; kya tum un se adhik muly nhim rkhte. tum mem kaun hai, jo cinta krke apni avstha mem ek ghdi bhi bdha skta hai aur vstr ke liye kyom cinta krte ho? jmgli sosnom pr dhyam kro, ki vai kaise bdhte haim, ve n to prisrm krte haim, n katte haim. taubhi maim tum se khta hum, ki sulaiman bhi, apne sare vibhv mem un mem se kisi ke sman vstr phine hue n tha. isliye jb prmesvr maidan ki ghas ko, jo aj hai, aur kl bhad mem jhomki jaegi, aisa vstr phinata hai, to he alpvivasiyom, tum ko vh kyomkr n phinaega? isliye tum cinta krke yh n khna, ki hm kya khaemge, ya kya piemge, ya kya phinemge? kyomki anyjati in sb vstuom ki khoj mem rhte haim, aur tumhara svrgiy pita janta hai, ki tumhem ye sb vstuem cahie. isliye phile tum use rajy aur dharm ki khoj kro to ye sb vstuem bhi tumhem mil jaemgi. so kl ke liye cinta n kro, kyomki kl ka din apni cinta ap kr lega; aj ke liye aj hi ka dukh bhut hai

7

dos mt lgao, ki tum pr bhi dos n lgaya jae. kyomki jis prkar tum dos lgate ho, usi prkar tum pr bhi dos lgaya jaega; aur jis nap se tum napte ho, usi se tumhare liye bhi napa jaega. tu kyom apne bhai ki amkh ke tinke ko dekhta hai, aur apni amkh ka lttha tujhe nhim sujhta?. aur jb teri hi amkh me lttha hai, to tu apne bhai se kyomkr kh skta hai, ki la maim teri amkh se tinka nikal dum. he kpti, phle apni amkh mem se lttha nikal le, tb tu apne bhai ki amkh ka tinka bhli bhamti dekhkr nikal skega pvitr vstu kutom ko n do, aur apne moti suarom ke age mt dalo; aisa n ho ki ve unhem pamvom tle raumdem aur plt kr tum ko phad dalem mamgo, to tumhem diya jaega; dhumdho, to tum paoge; khtkhta, to tumhare liye khola jaega. kyomki jo koi mamgta hai, use milta hai; aur jo dhumdhta hai, vh pata hai aur jo khtkhta hai, uske liye khola jaega. tum mem se aisa kaun mnusy hai, ki ydi uska putr us se roti mamge, to vh use ptthr de? va mchli mamge, to use samp de?

so jib tum bure hokr, apne bccom ko acchi vstuem dena jante ho, to tumhara svrgiy pita apne mamgne valom ko acchi vstuem kyom n dega? is karn jo kuch tum cahte ho, ki mnusy tumhare sath krem, tum bhi un ke sath vaisa hi kro; kyomki vyvstha aur bhvisydvktom ki siksa yhi hai sket phatk se prves kro, kyomki cauda hai vh phatk aur cakl hai vh marg jo vinas ko phumcata hai; aur bhutere haim jo us se prves krte haim. kyomki sket hai vh phatk aur skra hai vh marg jo jivn ko phumcata hai, aur thode haim jo use pate haim jhutha bhvisydvk-taom se savdhan rho, jo bhedom ke bhes mem tumhare pas ate haim, prntu antr mem phadne vale bhedie haim. un ke phlom se tum unhem phcan log kya jhadiyom se amgur, va umktarom se amjir todte haim? isi prkar hr ek accha ped accha phl lata hai aur nikmma ped bura phl lata hai. accha ped bura phl nhim la skta, aur n nikmma ped accha phl la skta hai. jo jo ped accha phl nhim lata, vh kata aur ag mem dala jata hai. so un ke phlom se tum unhem phcan loge. jo mujh se, he prbhu, he prbhu khta hai, un mem se hr ek svrg ke jhvj mem prves n krega, prntu vhi jo mere svrgiy pita ki iccha pr clta hai. us din bhutere mujh se khemge; he prbhu, he prbhu, kya hm ne tere nam se bhvisydvani nhim ki, aur tere nam se dustatmaom ko nhim nikala, aur tere nam se bhut acmbhe ke kam nhim kie? tb maim un se khulkh kh dumga ki maim ne tum ko kbhi nhim jana, he kukrm krne valom, mere pas se cle jao. isliye jo koi meri ye batem sunkr unhem manta hai vh us buddhiman mnusy ki naim thhrega jis ne apna ghr ctan pr bnaya. aur memh brsa aur badhem aim, aur andhiyam clim, aur us ghr pr tkkrem lgim, prntu vh nhim gira, kyomki us ki nev ctan pr dali gi thi. prntu jo koi meri ye batem sunta hai aur un pr nhim clta vh us nirbuddhi mnusy ki naim thhrega jis ne apna ghr balu pr bnaya. aur memh brsa, aur badhem aim, aur andhiyam clim, aur us ghr pr tkkrem lgim aur vh girkr styanas ho gya jib yisu ye batem kh cuka, to aisa hua ki bhid uske updes se kiti hui. kyomki vh un ke sastriyom ke sman nhim prntu adhikari ki naim unhem updes deta tha

8

jib vh us phad se utra, to ek bdi bhid uske piche ho li. aur dekho, ek kodhi ne pas akr use prnam kiya aur kha; ki he prbhu ydi tu cahe, to mujhe suddh kr skta hai. yisu ne hath bdhakr use chua, aur kha, maim cahta hum, tu suddh ho ja aur vh turnt ko dh se suddh ho gya. yisu ne us se kha; dekh, kisi se n khna prntu jakr apne ap ko yajk ko dikhla aur jo cdhava musa ne thhraya hai use cdha, taki un ke liye gvahi ho. aur jib vh

kphrnhum mem aya to ek subedar ne uske pas akr us se binti ki. ki he prbhu, mera sevk ghr mem jhole ka mara bhut dukhi pda hai. us ne us se kha; maim akr use cmga krunga. subedar ne uttr diya; ki he prbhu maim is yogi nhim, ki tu meri cht ke tle ae, pr kevl mukh se kh de to mera sevk cmga ho jaega. kyomki maim bhi pradhin mnusy hum, aur sipahi mere hath mem haim, aur jib ek se khta hum, ja, to vh jata hai; aur dusre ko ki a, to vh ata hai; aur apne das se khta hum, ki yh kr, to vh krta hai. yh sunkr yisu ne acmbha kiya, aur jo uske piche a rhe the un se kha; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki maim ne israel mem bhi aisa visvas nhim paya. aur maim tum se khta hum, ki bhutere purv aur pscim se akr ibrahim aur ishak aur yakub ke sath svrg ke rajy mem baithemge. prntu rajy ke sntan bahr andhiyare mem dal die jaemge: vham rona aur damtom ka pisna hoga. aur yisu ne subedar se kha, ja; jaisa tera visvas hai, vaisa hi tere liye ho: aur uska sevk usi ghdi cmga ho gya aur yisu ne ptrs ke ghr mem akr us ki sas ko jvr mem pdi dekha. us ne uska hath chua aur uska jvr utr gya; aur vh uthkr us ki seva krne lgi. jib smdhya hui tb ve uske pas bhut se logom ko lae jin mem dustatmaem thim aur us ne un atmaom ko apne vcn se nikal diya, aur sb bimaram ko cmga kiya. taki jo vcn ysayah bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha gya tha vh pura ho, ki us ne ap hmari durbltaom ko le liya aur hmari bimariyom ko utha liya yisu ne apni carom or ek bdi bhid dekhkr us par jane ki ajna di. aur ek sastri ne pas akr us se kha, he guru, jham khim tu jaega, maim tere piche piche ho lumga. yisu ne us se kha, lomdiyom ke bht aur akas ke pksiyom ke bsere hote haim; prntu mnusy ke putr ke liye sir dhrne ki bhi jgh nhim hai. ek aur cele ne us se kha, he prbhu, mujhe phile jane de, ki apne pita ko gad dum. yisu ne us se kha, tu mere piche ho le; aur murdom ko apne murde gadne de jib vh nav pr cdha, to uske cele uske piche ho lie. aur dekho, jhil mem ek aisa bda tuphan utha ki nav lhrom se dhmpne lgi; aur vh so rha tha. tb unhomne pas akr use jgaya, aur kha, he prbhu, hmem bca, hm nas hue jate haim. us ne un se kha; he alpvisvasiyom, kyom drte ho? tb us ne uthkr andhi aur pani ko damta, aur sb sant ho gya. aur log acmbha krke khne lge ki yh kaisa mnusy hai, ki andhi aur pani bhi us ki ajna mante haim. jib vh us par gdreniyom ke des mem phumca, to do mnusy jin mem dustatmaem thim kbrom se nikle hue use mile, jo itne prcnd the, ki koi us marg se ja nhim skta tha. aur dekho, unhomne cillakr kha; he prmesvr ke putr, hmara tujh se kya kam? kya tu smy se phile hmem du:kh dene yham aya hai? un se kuch dur bhut se suarom ka ek jhund cr rha tha. dustatmaom ne us se yh khkr binti ki, ki ydi tu hmem nikalta

hai, to suarom ke jhund mem bhej de. us ne un se kha, jao, ve niklkr suarom mem paith ge aur dekho, sara jhund kdade pr se jhptkr pani mem ja pda aur dub mra. aur crvahe bhage, aur ngr mem jakr ye sb batem aur jin mem dustatmaem thim un ka sara hal kh sunaya. aur dekho, sare ngr ke log yisu se bhemt krne ko nikl ae aur use dekhkr binti ki, ki hmare sivanom se bahr nikl ja

9

phir vh nav pr cdhkr par gya; aur apne ngr mem aya. aur dekho, ki log ek jhole ke mare hue ko khat pr rkhkr uske pas lae; yisu ne un ka visvas dekhkr, us jhole ke mare hue se kha; he putr, dhadhs bandh; tere pap kama hue. aur dekho, ki sastriyom ne soca, ki yh to prmesvr ki ninda krta hai. yisu ne un ke mn ki batem malum krke kha, ki tum log apne apne mn mem bura vicar kyom kr rhe ho? shj kya hai, yh khna, ki tere pap kama hue; ya yh khna ki uth aur cl phir. prntu isliye ki tum jan lo ki mnusy ke putr ko prthvi pr pap kama krne ka adhikar hai (us ne jhole ke mare hue se kha) uth: apni khat utha, aur apne ghr cla ja. vh uthkr apne ghr cla gya. log yh dekhkr dr ge aur prmesvr ki mhima krne lge jis ne mnusyom ko aisa adhikar diya hai vham se age bdhkr yisu ne mtti nam ek mnusy ko mhsul ki cauki pr baithe dekha, aur us se kha, mere piche ho le. vh uthkr uske piche ho liya aur jb vh ghr mem bhojn krne ke liye baitha to bhutere mhsul lene vale aur papi akr yisu aur uske celom ke sath khane baithe. yh dekhkr phrisiyom ne uske celom se kha; tumhara guru mhsul lene valom aur papiyom ke sath kyom khata hai? us ne yh sunkr un se kha, vaidy bhle cmgom ko nhim prntu bimaronom ko avsy hai. so tum jakr is ka arth sikh lo, ki maim blidan nhim prntu dya cahta hum; kyomki maim dhmiyom ko nhim prntu papiyom ko bulane aya hum tb yuhna se celom ne uske pas akr kha; kya karn hai ki hm aur phrisi itna upvas krte haim, pr tere cele upvas nhim krte? yisu ne un se kha; kya brati, jb tk dulha un ke sath hai sok kr skte haim? pr ve din aemge ki dulha un se alg kiya jaega, us smy ve upvas kremge. ko re kpde ka paibnd purane phiravn pr koi nhim lgata, kyomki vh paibnd phiravn se aur kuch khimic leta hai, aur vh adhik pht jata hai. aur nya dakhrs purani mskom mem nhim bhrte haim; kyomki aisa krne se mskem pht jati haim, aur dakhrs bh jata hai aur mskem nas ho jati haim, prntu nya dakhrs ni mskom mem bhrte haim aur vh donom bci rhti haim. vh un se ye batem kh hi rha tha, ki dekho, ek srdr ne akr use prnam kiya aur kha meri putri abhi mri hai; prntu clkr apna hath us pr rkh, to vh jivit ho jaegi. yisu uthkr apne celom smet uske piche

ho liya. aur dekho, ek stri ne jis ke barh vrs se lohu bhta tha, uske piche se akr uske vstr ke amcl ko chu liya. kyomki vh apne mn mem khti thi ki ydi maim uske vstr hi ko chu lumgi to cmgi ho jaungi. yisu ne phirkr use dekha, aur kha; putri dhadhs bandh; tere visvas ne tujhe cmga kiya hai; so vh stri usi ghdi cmgi ho gi. jb yisu us srdr ke ghr mem phumca aur bamsli bjane valom aur bhid ko hulld mcate dekha tb kha. ht jao, ldki mri nhim, pr soti hai; is pr ve us ki hmsi krne lge. prntu jb bhid nikal di gi, to us ne bhitr jakr ldki ka hath pkda, aur vh ji uthi. aur is bat ki crca us sare des mem phail gi. jb yisu vham se age bdha, to do andhe uske piche yh pukarte hue cle, ki he daud ki sntan, hm pr dya kr. jb vh ghr mem phumca, to ve andhe us ke pas ae; aur yisu ne un se kha; kya tumhem visvas hai, ki maim yh kr skta hum unhomne us se kha; ham prbhu. tb us ne un ki amkhe chukr kha, tumhare visvas ke anasar tumhare liye ho. aur un ki amkhe khul gi aur yisu ne unhem citakr kha; savdhan, koi is bat ko n jane. pr unhomne niklkr sare des mem uska ys phaila diya jb ve bahr ja rhe the, to dekho, log ek gumge ko jis mem dustatma thi us ke pas lae. aur jb dustatma nikal di gi, to gumga bolne lga; aur bhid ne acmbha krke kha ki israel mem aisa kbhi nhim dekha gya. prntu phrisiyom ne kha, yh to dustatmaom ke srdr ki shayta se dustatmaom ko nikalta hai aur yisu sb ngrom aur gamvom mem phirta rha aur un ki sbhaom mem updes krta, aur rajy ka susmacar prcar krta, aur hr prkar ki bimari aur durbilta ko dur krta rha. jb us ne bhid ko dekha to us ko logom pr trs aya, kyomki ve un bhedom ki naim jinka koi rkhvala n ho, vyakul aur bhtke hue se the. tb us ne apne celom se kha, pkke khet to bhut haim pr mjdur thode haim. isliye khet ke svami se binti kro ki vh apne khet katne ke liye mjdur bhej de

10

phir us ne apne barh celom ko pas bulakr, unhem asuddh atmaom pr adhikar diya, ki unhem nikaleam aur sb prkar ki bimariyom aur sb prkar ki durbiltaom ko dur krem aur barh preritom ke nam ye haim: phila smaun, jo ptrs khata hai, aur uska bhai andriyas; jbdj ka putr yakub, aur uska bhai yuhna; philippus aur br-tulmai thoma aur mhsul lenevala mtti, hlphai ka putr yakub aur td-dai. smaun knani, aur yhuda iskriyoti, jis ne use pkdva bhi diya in barhom ko yisu ne yh ajna dekr bheja ki anyjatiyom ki or n jana, aur samriyom ke kisi ngr mem prves n krna. prntu israel ke ghrane hi ki khoi hui bhedom ke pas jana. aur clte clte prcar kr kho ki svrg ka rajy nikt a gya hai. bimaronom ko cmga kro: mre huom ko jilao: kodhiyom

ko suddh kro: dustatmaom ko nikalo: tum ne semtmemt paya hai, semtmemt do. apne ptukom mem n to sona, aur n rupa, aur n tamba rkhnā. marg ke liye n jholi rkho, n do kurte, n jute aur n lathi lo, kyonki mj-dur ko uska bhojn milna cahie. jis kisi ngr ya gamv mem jao to pta lgao ki vham kaun yogy hai aur jb tk vham se n niklo, usi ke yham rho. aur ghr mem prves krte hue us ko asis dena. ydi us ghr ke log yogy homge to tumhara klyan un pr phumcega prntu ydi ve yogy n hom to tumhara klyan tumhare pas laut aega. aur jo koi tumhem grhn n kre, aur tumhari batem n sune, us ghr ya us ngr se niklte hue apne pamvom ki dhul jhad dalo. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki nyay ke din us ngr ki dsa se sdom aur amora ke des ki dsa adhik shne yogy hogi dekho, maim tumhem bhedom ki naim bhediyom ke bic mem bhejta hum so sampom ki naim buddhiman aur kbutrom ki naim bhole bno. prntu logom se savdhan rho, kyonki ve tumhem mhas-bhaom mem saupemge, aur apni pmcayt mem tumhem kode maremge. tum mere liye hakimom or rajaom ke samhne un pr, aur anyatiyom pr gvah hone ke liye phumcae jaoge. jb ve tumhem pkdvaemge to yh cinta n krna, ki hm kis riti se; ya kya khemge: kyonki jo kuch tum ko khna hoga, vh usi ghdi tumhem bta diya jaega. kyonki bolne vale tum nhim ho prntu tumhare pita ka atma tum mem bolta hai. bhai, bhai ko aur pita putr ko, ghat ke liye saupemge, aur ldke-bale mata-pita ke virodh mem utkr unhem mrva dalemge. mere nam ke karn sb log tum se bair kremge, pr jo ant tk dhirj dhre rhega usi ka utdhar hoga. jb ve tumhem ek ngr mem staem, to dusre ko bhag jana. maim tum se sc khta hum, tum israel ke sb ngrom mem n phir cukoge ki mnusy ka putr a jaega cela apne guru se bda nhim; aur n das apne svami se. cele ka guru ke, aur das ka svami ke barabr hona hi bhut hai; jb unhomne ghr ke svami ko saitan kha to uske ghr valom ko kyon n khemge? so un se mt drna, kyonki kuch dhpa nhim, jo khola n jaega; aur n kuch chipa hai, jo jana n jaega. jo maim tum se andhiyare mem khta hum, use ujjiale mem kho; aur jo kanom kan sunte ho, use ko thom pr se prcar kro. jo srir ko ghat krte haim, pr atma ko ghat nhim kr skte, un se mt drna; pr usi se dro, jo atma aur srir donom ko nrk mem nas kr skta hai. kya paise me do gauraiye nhim biktin? taubhi tumhare pita ki iccha ke bina un mem se ek bhi bhumi pr nhim gir skti. tumhare sir ke bal bhi sb gine hue haim. isliye, dro nhim; tum bhut gauraiyom se bdkhr ho. jo koi mnusyom ke samhne mujhe man lega, use maim bhi apne svrgiy pita ke samhne man lumga. pr jo koi mnusyom ke samhne mera inkar krega us se maim bhi apne svrgiy pita ke samhne inkar krumga. yh n smjho, ki maim prthvi pr mi-

lap krane ko aya hum; maim milap krane ko nhim, pr tlvar clvane aya hum. maim to aya hum, ki mnusy ko uske pita se, aur beti ko us ki mam se, aur bhu ko us ki sas se alg kr dum. mnusy ke bairi uske ghr hi ke log homge. jo mata ya pita ko mujh se adhik priy janta hai, vh mere yogy nhim aur jo beta ya beti ko mujh se adhik priy janta hai, vh mere yogy nhim. aur jo apna krus lekr mere piche n cle vh mere yogy nhim. jo apne pran bcata hai, vh use khoega; aur jo mere karn apna pran khota hai, vh use paega. jo tumhem grhn krta hai, vh mujhe grhn krta hai; aur jo mujhe grhn krta hai, vh mere bhejne vale ko grhn krta hai. jo bhvisydvkta ko bhvisydvkta jankr grhn kre, vh bhvisydvkta ka bdla paega; aur jo dhirmi jankr dhirmi ko grhn kre, vh dhirmi ka bdla paega. jo koi in chotom mem se ek ko cela jankr kevl ek ktora thmda pani pilae, maim tum se sc khta hum, vh kisi riti se apna prtiphl n khoega

11

jb yisu apne barh celom ko ajna de cuka, to vh un ke ngrom mem updes aur prcar krne ko vham se cla gya yuhanna ne bndi-grh mem msih ke kamom ka smacar sunkr apne celom ko us se yh puchne bheja. ki kya anevala tu hi hai: ya hm dusre ki bat johem? yisu ne uttr diya, ki jo kuch tum sunte ho aur dekhte ho, vh sb jakr yuhanna se kh do. ki andhe dekhte haim aur lmgde clte phirte haim; kodhi suddh kie jate haim aur bhire sunte haim, murde jilae jate haim; aur kmgalom ko susmacar sunaya jata hai. aur dhny hai vh, jo mere karn thokr n khae. jb ve vham se cl die, to yisu yuhanna ke visy mem logom se khne lga; tum jmgil mem kya dekhne ge the? kya hva se hilde hue srknde ko? phir tum kya dekhne ge the? kya koml vstr phine hue mnusy ko? dekho, jo koml vstr phinte haim, ve rajbhvnom mem rhte haim. to phir kyon ge the? kya kisi bhvisydvkta ko dekhne ko? ham; maim tum se khta hum, vrn bhvisydvkta se bhi bde ko. yh vhi hai, jis ke visy mem likha hai, ki dekho; maim apne dut ko tere age bhejta hum, jo tere age tera marg tariyaur krega. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jo striyom se jnme haim, un mem se yuhanna bptisma dene vale se koi bda nhim hua; pr jo svrg ke rajy mem chote se chota hai vh us se bda hai. yuhanna bptisma dene vale ke dinom se ab tk svrg ke rajy pr jor hota rha hai, aur blvan use chin lete haim. yuhanna tk sare bhvisydvkta aur vyvstha bhvisydvvani krte rhe. aur caho to mano, eliyah jo anevala tha, vh yhi hai. jis ke sunne ke kan hom, vh sun le. maim is smy ke logom ki upma kis se dum? ve un balkom ke sman haim, jo bajarom mem baithe hue ek dusre se pukarkr khte haim. ki hm ne tumhare liye bamsli bjai, aur tum n nace;

hm ne vilap kiya, aur tum ne chati nhim piti. kyomki yuhna n khata aya aur n pita, aur ve khte haim ki us mem dustatma hai. mnusy ka putr khata-pita aya, aur ve khte haim ki dekho, petu aur piykd mnusy, mhsul lene valom aur papiyom ka mitr; pr jnan apne kamom mem scca thhraya gya hai. tb vh un ngrom ko ulahna dene lga, jin mem us ne bhutere samrth ke kam kie the; kyomki unhomne apna mn nhim phiraya tha. hay, khurajin; hay, baitsaida; jo samrth ke kam tum mem kie ge, ydi ve sur aur saida mem kie jate, to tat odhkr, aur rakh mem baithkr, ve kb ke mn phira lete. prntu maim tum se khta hum; ki nyay ke din tumhari dsa se sur aur saida ki dsa adhik shne yogy hogi. aur he kphrnhum, kya tu svrg tk umca kiya jaega? tu to adholok tk nice jaega; jo samrth ke kam tujh mem kie ge hai, ydi sdom mem kie jate, to vh aj tk bna rhta. pr maim tum se khta hum, ki nyay ke din teri dsa se sdom ke des ki dsa adhik shne yogy hogi. usi smy yisu ne kha, he pita, svrg aur prthvi ke prbhu; maim tera dhnyvad krta hum, ki tu ne in batom ko jnaniyom aur smjhdarom se chipa rkha, aur balkom pr prgt kiya hai. ham, he pita, kyomki tujhe yhi accha lga. mere pita ne mujhe sb kuch saumpa hai, aur koi putr ko nhim janta, kevl pita; aur koi pita ko nhim janta, kevl putr aur vh jis pr putr use prgt krna cahe. he sb prisrm krne valom aur bojh se dbe logom, mere pas ao; maim tumhem visram dumga. mera jua apne upr utha lo; aur mujh se sikho; kyomki maim nmr aur mn mem din hum: aur tum apne mn mem visram paoge. kyomki mera jua shj aur mera bojh hlka hai

12

us smy yisu sbt ke din khetom mem se hokr ja rha tha, aur uske celom ko bhukh lgi, so ve balem tod tod kr khane lge. phrisiyom ne yh dekhkr us se kha, dekh tere cele vh kam kr rhe haim, jo sbt ke din krna ucit nhim. us ne un se kha; kya tum ne nhim pdha, ki daud ne, jb vh aur uske sathi bhukhe hue to kya kiya? vh kyomkr prmesvr ke ghr mem gya, aur bhent ki rotiyam khaim, jinhe khana n to use aur uske sathiyom ko, pr kevl yajkom ko ucit tha? ya tum ne vyvstha mem nhim pdha, ki yajk sbt ke din mndir mem sbt ke din ke vidhi ko todne pr bhi nirdos thhrte haim. pr maim tum se khta hum, ki yham vh hai, jo mndir se bhi bda hai. ydi tum is ka arth jante ki maim dya se prsn hum, blidan se nhim, to tum nirdos ko dosi n thhrate. mnusy ka putr to sbt ke din ka bhi prbhu hai vham se clkr vh un ki sbha ke ghr mem aya. aur dekho, ek mnusy tha, jis ka hath sukha hua tha; aur unhomne us pr dos lgane ke liye us se pucha, ki kya sbt ke din cmga krna ucit hai? us ne un se kha; tum mem aisa kaun

hai, jis ki ek hi bhed ho, aur vh sbt ke din gdhe mem gir jae, to vh use pkdkr n nikale? bhla, mnusy ka muly bhed se kitna bdh kr hai; isliye sbt ke din bhlai krna ucit hai: tb us ne us mnusy se kha, apna hath bdha. us ne bdhaya, aur vh phir dusre hath ki naim accha ho gya. tb phrisiyom ne bahr jakr uske virodh mem smmti ki, ki use kis prkar nas krem? yh jankr yisu vham se cla gya; aur bhut log uske piche ho liye; aur us ne sb ko cmga kiya. aur unhem citaya, ki mujhe prgt n krna. ki jo vcn ysayah bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha gya tha, vh pura ho. ki dekho, yh mera sevk hai, jise maim ne cuna hai; mera priy, jis se mera mn prsn hai: maim apna atma us pr dalumga; aur vh anyjatiyom ko nyay ka smacar dega. vh n jhgda krega, aur n dhum mcaega; aur n bajarom mem koi uska sbd sunega. vh kucle hue srknde ko n todega; aur dhuam deti hui btti ko n bujhaega, jb tk nyay ko prbl n krae. aur anyjatiyom uske nam pr asa rkhemgi. tb log ek andhe-gumge ko jis mem dustatma thi, uske pas lae; aur us ne use accha kiya; aur vh gumga bolne aur dekhne lga. is pr sb log ckit hokr khne lge, yh kya daud ki snan ka hai? prntu phrisiyom ne yh sunkr kha, yh to dustatmaom ke sdrar saitan ki shayta ke bina dustatmaom ko nhim nikalta. us ne un ke mn ki bat jankr un se kha; jis kisi rajy mem phut hoti hai, vh ujd jata hai, aur koi ngr ya ghrana jis mem phut hoti hai, bna n rhega. aur ydi saitan hi saitan ko nikale, to vh apna hi virodh ho gya hai; phir uska rajy kyomkr bna rhega? bhla, ydi maim saitan ki shayta se dustatmaom ko nikalta hum, to tumhare vms kis ki shayta se nikalte haim? isliye ve hi tumhara nyay cukaenge. pr ydi maim prmesvr ke atma ki shayta se dustatmaom ko nikalta hum, to prmesvr ka rajy tumhare pas a phumca hai. ya kyomkr koi mnusy kisi blynt ke ghr mem ghusrke uska mal lut skta hai jb tk ki phile us blynt ko n bandh le aur tb vh uska ghr lut lega. jo mere sath nhim, vh mere virodh mem hai; aur jo mere sath nhim btorta, vh bithrata hai. isliye maim tum se khta hum, ki mnusy ka sb prkar ka pap aur ninda kisma ki jaegi, pr atma ki ninda kisma n ki jaegi. jo koi mnusy ke putr ke virodh mem koi bat khega, uska yh apradh kisma kiya jaega, prntu jo koi pvitr-atma ke virodh mem kuch khega, uska apradh n to is lok mem aur n pr lok mem kisma kiya jaega. ydi ped ko accha kho, to uske phl ko bhi accha kho; ya ped ko nikmma kho, to uske phl ko bhi nikmma kho; kyomki ped phl hi se phcana jata hai. he samp ke bccom, tum bure hokr kyomkr acchi batem kh skte ho? kyomki jo mn mem bhra hai, vhi mumh pr ata hai. bhla, mnusy mn ke bhle bhndar se bhli batem nikalta hai; aur bura mnusy bure bhndar se buri batem nikalta hai. aur mai tum se khta hum, ki

jo jo nikmmi batem mnusy khemge, nyay ke din hr ek bat ka lekha demge. kyoimki tu apni batom ke karn nirdos aur apni batom hi ke karn dosi thhraya jaega is pr kitne sas-triyomaur phrisiyom ne us se kha, he guru, hm tujh se ek cinh dekhna cahte haim. us ne unhem uttr diya, ki is yug ke bure aur vyb-hicari log cinh dhumdhte haim; prntu yunus bhvisydvkta ke cinh ko chod koi aur cinh un ko n diya jaega. yunus tin rat din jl-jntu ke pet mem rha, vaise hi mnusy ka putr tin rat din prthvi ke bhitr rhega. ninve ke log nyay ke din is yug ke logom ke sath uthkr unhem dosi thhraemge, kyoimki unhomne yunus ka prcar sunkr, mn phiraya aur dekho, yham vh hai jo yunus se bhi bda hai. dkkhin ki rani nyay ke din is yug ke logom ke sath uthkr unhem dosi thhraegi, kyoimki vh sulaiman ka jnan sunne ke liye prthvi ki chor se ai, aur dekho, yham vh hai jo sulaiman se bhi bda hai. jb asuddh atma mnusy mem se nikl jati hai, to sukhi jghom mem visram dhumdhti phirti hai, aur pati nhim. tb khti hai, ki maim apne usi ghr mem jham se nikli thi, laut jaumgi, aur akr use suna, jhada-buhara aur sja sjaya pati hai. tb vh jakr apne se aur buri sat atmaom ko apne sath le ati hai, aur ve us mem paithkr vham vas krti hai, aur us mnusy ki piclhi dsa phile se bhi buri ho jati hai; is yug ke bure logom ki dsa bhi aisi hi hogi. jb vh bhid se batem kr hi rha tha, to dekho, us ki mata aur bhai bahr khde the, aur us se batem krna cahte the. kisi ne us se kha; dekh teri mata aur tere bhai bahr khde haim, aur tujh se batem krna cahte haim. yh sun us ne khne vale ko uttr diya; kaun hai meri mata? aur kaun hai mere bhai? aur apne celom ki aur apna hath bdha kr kha; dekho, meri mata aur mere bhai ye haim. kyoimki jo koi mere svrgiy pita ki iccha pr cle, vhi mera bhai aur bhin aur mata hai

13

usi din yisu ghr se niklkr jhil ke kinare ja baitha. aur uske pas aisi bdi bhid iktthi hui ki vh nav pr cdh gya, aur sari bhid kinare pr khdi rhi. aur us ne un se drstantom mem bhut si batem khi, ki dekho, ek bone vala bij bone nikla. bote smy kuch bij marg ke kinare gire aur pksiyom ne akr unhem cug liya. kuch ptthrili bhumi pr gire, jham unhem bhut mitti n mili aur ghri mitti n milne ke karn ve jld ug ae. pr surj niklne pr ve jl ge, aur jd n pkdne se sukh ge. kuch jhadiyom mem gire, aur jhadiyom ne bdhkr unhem dba dala. pr kuch acchi bhumi pr gire, aur phl lae, koi sau guna, koi sath guna, koi tis guna. jis ke kan hom vh sun le aur celom ne pas akr us se kha, tu un se drstantom mem kyoim batem krta hai? us ne uttr diya, ki tum ko svrg ke rajy ke bhedom ki smjh di gi hai, pr un ko nhim. kyoimki jis ke pas hai,

use diya jaega; aur uske pas bhut ho jaega; pr jis ke pas kuch nhim hai, us se jo kuch uske pas hai, vh bhi le liya jaega. maim un se drstantom mem isliye batem krta hum, ki ve dekhte hue nhim dekhte; aur sunte hue nhim sunte; aur nhim smjhete. aur un ke visy mem ysayah ki yh bhvisydvvani puri hoti hai, ki tum kanom se to sunoge, pr smjhoge nhim; aur amkhom se to dekhoge, pr tumhem n sujhega. kyoimki in logom ka mn mota ho gya hai, aur ve kanom se umca sunte haim aur unhomne apni amkhem mumd lim haim; khim aisa n ho ki ve amkhom se dekhem, aur kanom se sunem aur mn se smjhem, aur phir jaem, aur maim unhem cmga krum. pr dhny hai tumhari amkhem, ki ve dekhti haim; aur tumhare kan, ki ve sunte haim. kyoimki maim tum se sc khta hum, ki bhut se bhvisydvktaom ne aur dhmiyom ne caha ki jo batem tum dekhte ho, dekhem pr n dekhim; aur jo batem tum sunte ho, sunem, pr n sunim. so tum bone vale ka drstant suno. jo koi rajy ka vcn sunkr nhim smjhta, uske mn mem jo kuch boya gya tha, use vh dust akr chin le jata hai; yh vhi hai, jo marg ke kinare boya gya tha. aur jo ptthrili bhumi pr boya gya, yh vh hai, jo vcn sunkr turnt annd ke sath man leta hai. pr apne mem jd n rkhne ke karn vh thode hi din ka hai, aur jb vcn ke karn kles ya updrv hota hai, to turnt thokr khata hai. jo jhadiyom mem boya gya, yh vh hai, jo vcn ko sunta hai, pr is smsar ki cinta aur dhn ka dhokha vcn ko dbata hai, aur vh phl nhim lata. jo acchi bhumi mem boya gya, yh vh hai, jo vcn ko sunkr smjhta hai, aur phl lata hai koi sau guna, koi sath guna, koi tis guna. us ne unhem ek aur drstant diya ki svrg ka rajy us mnusy ke sman hai jis ne apne khet mem accha bij boya. pr jb log so rhe the to uska bairi akr gehum ke bic jmgli bij bokr cla gya. jb amkur nikle aur bandh lgim, to jmgli dane bhi dikhai die. is pr grhsth ke dasom ne akr us se kha, he svami, kya tu ne apne khet mem accha bij n boya tha phir jmgli dane ke paudhe us mem kham se ae? us ne un se kha, yh kisi bairi ka kam hai. dasom ne us se kha kya teri iccha hai, ki hm jakr un ko btor lem? us ne kha, aisa nhim, n ho ki jmgli dane ke paudhe btorte hue un ke sath gehum bhi ukhad lo. ktini tk donom ko ek sath bdhne do, aur ktini ke smy maim katne valom se khumga; phile jmgli dane ke paudhe btorkr jlane ke liye un ke gtthe bandh lo, aur gehum ko mere khtte mem ikttha kro us ne unhem ek aur drstant diya; ki svrg ka rajy rai ke ek dane ke sman hai, jise kisi mnusy ne lekr apne khet mem bo diya. vh sb bijom se chota to hai pr jb bdh jata hai tb sb sag pat se bda hota hai; aur aisa ped ho jata hai, ki akas ke pksi akr us ki daliyom pr bsera krte haim us ne ek aur drstant unhem sunaya; ki svrg ka rajy khmir ke sman

hai jis ko kisi stri ne lekr tin pseri ate mem mila diya aur hote hote vh sb khmir ho gya ye sb batem yisu ne drstantom mem logom se khim, aur bina drstant vh un se kuch n khta tha. ki jo vcn bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha gya tha, vh pura ho ki maim drstant khne ko apna mumh kholumga: maim un batom ko jo jgt ki utptti se gupt rhi haim prgt krumga tb vh bhid ko chod kr ghr mem aya, aur uske celom ne uske pas akr kha, khet ke jmgli dane ka drstant hmam smjha de. us ne un ko uttr diya, ki acche bij ka bone vala mnusy ka putr hai. khet smsar hai, accha bij rajy ke sntan, aur jmgli bij dust ke sntan haim. jis bairi ne un ko boya vh saitana hai; ktni jgt ka ant hai: aur katne vale svrgdut haim. so jaise jmgli dane btore jate aur jl原因 jate haim vaisha hi jgt ke ant mem hoga. mnusy ka putr apne svrgdutom ko bhejega, aur ve uske rajy mem se sb thokr ke karnom ko aur kukrm krne valom ko ikttha kremge. aur unhem ag ke kumd mem dalemge, vham rona aur damt pisma hoga. us smy dhrmi apne pita ke rajy mem sury ki naim cmkemge; jis ke kan hom vh sun le svrg ka rajy khet mem chipa hua dhn ke sman hai, jise kisi mnusy ne pakr chipa diya, aur mare annd ke jakr aur apna sb kuch bechr us khet ko mol liya phir svrg ka rajy ek vyapari ke sman hai jo acche motiyom ki khoj mem tha. jb use ek bhumuly moti mila to us ne jakr apna sb kuch bec dala aur use mol le liya phir svrg ka rajy us bde jal ke sman hai, jo smudr mem dala gya, aur hr prkar ki mchilyom ko smet laya. aur jb bhr gya, to us ko kinare pr khimc lae, aur baithkr acchi acchi to brtnom mem ikttha kiya aur nikmmi, nikmmim phemk di. jgt ke ant mem aisa hi hoga: svrgdut akr dustom ko dhmiryom se alg kremge, aur unhem ag ke kumd mem dalemge. vham rona aur damt pisma hoga. kya tum ne ye sb batem smjhim? unhomne us se kha, ham; us ne un se kha, isliye hr ek sastri jo svrg ke rajy ka cela bna hai, us grhsth ke sman hai jo apne bhndar se ni aur purani vstuem nikalta hai jb yisu ye sb drstant kh cuka, to vham se cla gya. aur apne des mem akr un ki sbha mem unhem aisa updes dene lga; ki ve ckit hokr khne lge; ki is ko yh jnan aur samrth ke kam kham se mile? kya yh bdhi ka beta nhim? aur kya is ki mata ka nam mriyam aur is ke bhaiyom ke nam yakub aur yusuph aur smaun aur yhuda nhim? aur kya is ki sb bhinem hmare bic mem nhim rhtim? phir is ko yh sb kham se mila? so unhomne uske karn thokr khai, pr yisu ne un se kha, bhvisydvkta apne des aur apne ghr ko chod aur khim niradr nhim hota. aur us ne vham un ke avisvas ke karn bhut samrth ke kam nhim kie

us smy cauthai des ke raja herodes ne yisu ki crca suni. aur apne sevkam se kha, yh yuhinna bptisma denevala hai: vh mre huom mem se ji utha hai, isi liye us se samrth ke kam prgt hote haim. kyomki herodes ne apne bhai phileppus ki ptini herodiyas ke karn, yuhinna ko pkdkr bandha, aur jelkhane mem dal diya tha. kyomki yuhinna ne us se kha tha, ki is ko rkhnna tujhe ucit nhim hai. aur vh use mar dalna cahta tha, pr logom se drta tha, kyomki ve use bhvisydvkta jante the. pr jb herodes ka jnm din aya, to herodiyas ki beti ne utsv mem nac dikhakr herodes ko khus kiya. isliye us ne spth khakr vcn diya, ki jo kuch tu mamgegi, maim tujhe dumga. vh apni mata ki uksai hui boli, yuhinna bptisma dene vale ka sir thal mem yhim mujhe mmgva de. raja dukhit hua, pr apni spth ke, aur sath baithne valom ke karn, ajna di, ki de diya jae. aur jelkhane mem logom ko bhejkr yuhinna ka sir ktva diya. aur uska sir thal mem laya gya, aur ldki ko diya gya; aur vh us ko apni mam ke pas le gi. aur uske celom ne akr aur us ki loth ko le jakr gadh diya aur jakr yisu ko smacar diya jb yisu ne yh suna, to nav pr cdhkr vham se kisi sunsan jgh ekant mem cla gya; aur log yh sunkr ngr ngr se paidl uske piche ho lie. us ne niklkr bdi bhid dekhi; aur un pr trs khaya; aur us ne un ke bimarom ko cmga kiya. jb samjh hui, to uske celom ne uske pas akr kha; yh to sunsan jgh hai aur der ho rhi hai, logom ko vida kiya jae ki ve bstiyom mem jakr apne liye bhojn mol lem. yisu ne un se kha un ka jana avsyk nhim! tum hi inhem khane ko do. unhomne us se kha; yham hmare pas pamc roti aur do mchilyom ko chod aur kuch nhim hai. us ne kha, un ko yham mere pas le ao. tb us ne logom ko ghas pr baithne ko kha, aur un pamc rotiyom aur do mchilyom ko liya; aur svrg ki or dekhkr dhnyvad kiya aur rotiyam tod todkr celom ko dim, aur celom ne logom ko. aur sb khakr trpt ho ge, aur unhomne bce hue tukdom se bhri hui barh tokiryam uthaim. aur khane vale striyom aur balkom ko chodkr pamc hjar purusom ke atkl the aur us ne turnt apne celom ko brbs nav pr cdhaya, ki ve us se phile par cle jaem, jb tk ki vh logom ko vida kre. vh logom ko vida krke, prarthna krne ko alg phad pr cdh gya; aur samjh ko vham akela tha. us smy nav jhil ke bic lthrom se dgmga rhi thi, kyomki hva samhne ki thi. aur vh rat ke cauthe phr jhil pr clte hue un ke pas aya. cele us ko jhil pr clte hue dekhkr ghbura ge! aur khne lge, vh bhut hai; aur dr ke mare cilla uthe. yisu ne turnt un se batem ki, aur kha; dhadhs bandho; maim hum; dro mt. ptrs ne us ko uttr diya, he prbhu, ydi tu hi hai, to mujhe apne pas pani pr clkr ane ki ajna de.

us ne kha, a: tb ptrs nav pr se utkr yisu ke pas jane ko pani pr cline lga. pr hva ko dekhkr dr gya, aur jb dubne lga, to cillakr kha; he prbhu, mujhe bca. yisu ne turnt hath bdhkr use tham liya, aur us se kha, he alp-visvasi, tu ne kyom sndeh kiya? jb ve nav pr cdh ge, to hva thm gi. is pr jo nav pr the, unhomne use dndvt krke kha; scmuc tu prmesvr ka putr hai ve par utkr gnnest des mem phumce. aur vham ke logom ne use phcankr as pas ke sare des mem khla bheja, aur sb bimarom ko uske pas lae. aur us se binti krne lge, ki vh unhem apne vstr ke amcl hi ko chune de: aur jitnom ne use chua, ve cmge ho ge

15

tb yruslem se kitne phrisi aur sastri yisu ke pas akr khne lge. tere cele purniyom ki ritom ko kyom talte haim, ki bina hath dhoe roti khate haim? us ne un ko uttr diya, ki tum bhi apni ritom ke karn kyom prmesvr ki ajna talte ho? kyomki prmesvr ne kha tha, ki apne pita aur apni mata ka adr krna: aur jo koi pita ya mata ko bura khe, vh mar dala jae. pr tum khte ho, ki ydi koi apne pita ya mata se khe, ki jo kuch tujhe mujh se labh phumc skta tha, vh prmesvr ko bhent cdhai ja cuki. to vh apne pita ka adr n kre, so tum ne apni ritom ke karn prmesvr ka vcn tal diya. he kptiyom, ysayah ne tumhare visy mem yh bhvisydvani thik ki. ki ye log hothom se to mera adr krte haim, pr un ka mn mujh se dur rhta hai. aur ye vyrrh meri upasna krte haim, kyomki mnusyom ki vidhiyom ko dhrmpodes krke sikhate haim. aur us ne logom ko apne pas bulakr un se kha, suno; aur smjho. jo mumh mem jata hai, vh mnusy ko asuddh nhim krta, pr jo mumh se niklta hai, vhi mnusy ko asuddh krta hai. tb celom ne akr us se kha, kya tu janta hai ki phrisiyom ne yh vcn sunkr thokr khai? us ne uttr diya, hr paudha jo mere svrgiy pita ne nhim lgaya, ukhada jaega. un ko jane do; ve andhe marg dikhane vale haim: aur andha ydi andhe ko marg dikhae, to donom gdhe mem gir pdemge. yh sunkr, ptrs ne us se kha, yh drstant hmem smjha de. us ne kha, kya tum bhi ab tk na smjh ho? kya nhim smjhte, ki jo kuch mumh mem jata, vh pet mem pdta hai, aur sndas mem nikl jata hai? pr jo kuch mumh se niklta hai, vh mn se niklta hai, aur vhi mnusy ko asuddh krta hai. kyomki kucinta, htya, pr strigmn, vybhicar, cori, jhuthi gvahi aur ninda mn hi se nikltim hai. yhi haim jo mnusy ko asuddh krte haim, prntu hath bina dhoe bhojn krna mnusy ko asuddh nhim krta yisu vham se niklkr, sur aur saida ke desom ki or cla gya. aur dekho, us des se ek knani stri nikli, aur cillakr khne lgi; he prbhu daud ke sntan, mujh pr dya kr, meri beti ko dustatma bhut

sta rha hai. pr us ne use kuch uttr n diya, aur uske celom ne akr us se binti kr kha; ise vida kr; kyomki vh hmare piche cillati ati hai. us ne uttr diya, ki israel ke ghrane ki khoi hui bhedom ko chod maim kisi ke pas nhim bheja gya. pr vh ai, aur use prnam krke khne lgi; he prbhu, meri shayta kr. us ne uttr diya, ki ldkom ki roti lekr kuttom ke age dalna accha nhim. us ne kha, sty hai prbhu; pr kutte bhi vh curcar khate haim, jo un ke svamiyom ki mej se girte haim. is pr yisu ne us ko uttr dekr kha, ki he stri, tera visvas bda hai: jaisa tu cahti hai, tere liye vaisa hi ho; aur us ki beti usi ghdi se cmgi ho gi yisu vham se elkr, glil ki jhil ke pas aya, aur phad pr cdhkr vham baith gya. aur bhid pr bhid lmgdom, andhom, gumgom, tumdom, aur bhut aurom ko lekr uske pas ae; aur unhem us ke pamvom pr dal diya, aur us ne unhem cmga kiya. so jb logom ne dekha, ki gumge bolte aur tunde cmge hote aur lmgde clte aur andhe dekhte haim, to acmbha krke israel ke prmesvr ki bdai ki yisu ne apne celom ko bulakr kha, mujhe is bhid pr trs ata hai; kyomki ve tin din se mere sath haim aur un ke pas kuch khane ko nhim; aur maim unhem bhukha vida krna nhim cahta; khim aisa n ho ki marg mem thkkrr rh jaem. celom ne us se kha, hmem jngl me maim kham se itni roti milegi ki hm itni bdi bhid ko trpt krem? yisu ne un se pucha, tumhare pas kitni rotiyom haim? unhomne kha; sat aur thodi si choti mchilyam. tb us ne logom ko bhumi pr baithne ki ajna di. aur un sat rotiyom aur mchilyom ko le dhnyvad krke toda aur apne celom ko deta gya; aur cele logom ko. so sb khakr trpt ho ge aur bce hue tukdom se bhre hue sat tokre uthae. aur khane vale striyom aur balkom ko chod car hjar purus the. tb vh bhid ko vida krke nav pr cdh gya, aur mgdn des ke sivanom mem aya

16

aur phrisiyom aur sdukiyaom ne pas akr use prkhne ke liye us se kha, ki hmem akas ka koi cinh dikha. us ne un ko uttr diya, ki samjh ko tum khte ho ki khula rhega kyomki akas lal hai. aur bhor ko khte ho, ki aj andhi aegi kyomki akas lal aur dhumla hai; tum akas ka lksn dekhkr bhed bta skte ho pr smyom ke cinhom ka bhed nhim bta skte? is yug ke bure aur vybhicari log cinh dhumdhte haim pr yunus ke cinh ko chod koi aur cinh unhem n diya jaega, aur vh unhem chodkr cla gya aur cele par jate smy roti lena bhul ge the. yisu ne un se kha, dekho; phrisiyom aur sdukiyaom ke khmir se cauks rhna. ve aps mem vicar krne lge, ki hm to roti nhim lae. yh jankr, yisu ne un se kha, he alpvisvasiyom, tum aps mem kyom vicar krte ho ki hmare pas roti nhim? kya

tum ab tk nhim smjhe? aur un pamc hjar ki pamc roti smrn nhim krte, aur n yh ki kitni tokiryam uthaim thim? aur n un car hjar ki sat roti; aur n yh ki kitne tokre uthae ge the? tum kyom nhim smjhte ki maim ne tum se rotiyom ke visy mem nhim kha phrisiyom aur sdukiyom ke khmir se cauks rhna. tb un ko smjh mem aya, ki us ne roti ke khmir se nhim, pr phrisiyom aur sdukiyom ki siksa se cauks rhne ko kha tha. yisu kaisriya philippi ke des mem akr apne celom se puchne lga, ki log mnusy ke putr ko kya khte haim? un-homme kha, kitne to yuhnaa bptisma dene vala khte haim aur kitne eliyah, aur kitne yirmyah ya bhvisydvktaom mem se koi ek khte haim. us ne un se kha; prntu tum mujhe kya khte ho? smaun ptrs ne uttr diya, ki tu jivte prmesvr ka putr msih hai. yisu ne us ko uttr diya, ki he smaun yona ke putr, tu dhny hai; kyomki mams aur lohu ne nhim, prntu mere pita ne jo svrg mem hai, yh bat tujh pr prgt ki hai. aur maim bhi tujh se khta hum, ki tu ptrs hai; aur maim is pthr pr apni klisiya bnaumga: aur adholok ke phatk us pr prbl n homge. maim tujhe svrg ke rajy ki kumjiyam dumga: aur jo kuch tu prthvi pr bandhega, vh svrg mem bndhega; aur jo kuch tu prthvi pr kholega, vh svrg mem khulega. tb us ne celom ko citaya, ki kisi se n khna! ki maim msih hum. us smy se yisu apne celom ko btane lga, ki mujhe avsy hai, ki yruslem ko jaum, aur purniyom aur mhayajkom aur sastriyom ke hath se bhut dukh uthaum; aur mar dala jaum; aur tisre din ji uthum. is pr ptrs use alg le jakr jhid-kne lga ki he prbhu, prmesvr n kre; tujh pr aisa kbhi n hoga. us ne phirkar ptrs se kha, he saitan, mere samhne se dur ho: tu mere liye thokar ka karn hai; kyomki tu prmesvr ki batem nhim, pr mnusyom ki batom pr mn lgata hai. tb yisu ne apne celom se kha; ydi koi mere piche ana cahe, to apne ap ka inkar kre aur apna krus uthae, aur mere piche ho le. kyomki jo koi apna pran bcana cahe, vh use khoega; aur jo koi mere liye apna pran khoega, vh use paega. ydi mnusy sare jgt ko prapt kre, aur apne pran ki hani uthae, to use kya labh hoga? ya mnusy apne pran ke bdl mem kya dega? mnusy ka putr apne svrgdutom ke sath apne pita ki mhima mem aega, aur us smy vh hr ek ko uske kamom ke anasar prtiphl dega. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jo yham khde haim, un mem se kitne aise haim; ki jb tk mnusy ke putr ko uske rajy mem ate hue n dekh lemge, tb tk mr-tyu ka svad kbhi n ckhemge.

17

ch: din ke bad yisu ne ptrs aur yakub aur uske bhai yuhna ko sath liya, aur unhem ekant mem kisi umce phad pr le gya. aur unke samhne uska rupantr hua aur uska

mumh sury ki naim cmka aur uska vstr jy-oti ki naim ujla ho gya. aur dekho, musa aur eliyah uske sath batem krte hue unhem dikhai die. is pr ptrs ne yisu se kha, he prbhu, hmara yham rhna accha hai; iccha ho to yham tin mndp bnaum; ek tere liye, ek musa ke liye, aur ek eliyah ke liye. vh bol hi rha tha, ki dekho, ek ujle badl ne unhem kha liya, aur dekho; us badl mem se yh sbd nikla, ki yh mera priy putr hai, jis se maim prsn hum: is ki suno. cele yh sunkr mumh ke bl gir ge aur atynt dr ge. yisu ne pas akr unhem chua, aur kha, utho; dro mt. tb unhomme apni amkhe uthakar yisu ko chod aur kisi ko n dekha. jb ve phad se utr rhe the tb yisu ne unhem yh ajna di; ki jb tk mnusy ka putr mre huom mem se n ji uthe tb tk jo kuch tum ne dekha hai kisi se n khna. aur uske celom ne us se pucha, phir sastri kyom khte haim, ki eliyah ka phle ana avsy hai? us ne uttr diya, ki eliyah to aega: aur sb kuch sudharega. prntu maim tum se khta hum, ki eliyah a cuka; aur un-homme use nhim phcana; prntu jaisa caha vaisa hi uske sath kiya: isi riti se mnusy ka putr bhi un ke hath se dukh uthaega. tb celom ne smjha ki us ne hm se yuhnaa bptisma dene vale ke visy mem kha hai. jb ve bhid ke pas phumce, to ek mnusy uske pas aya, aur ghutne tek kr khne lga. he prbhu, mere putr pr dya kr; kyomki us ko mirgi ati hai: aur vh bhut dukh uthata hai; aur bar bar ag mem aur bar bar pani mem gir pdta hai. aur maim us ko tere celom ke pas laya tha, pr ve use accha nhim kr ske. yisu ne uttr diya, ki he avisvasi aur hthile logom maim kb tk tumhare sath rhumga? kb tk tumhari shumga? use yham mere pas lao. tb yisu ne use ghudka, aur dustatma us mem se nikla; aur ldka usi ghdi accha ho gya. tb celom ne ekant mem yisu ke pas akr kha; hm ise kyom nhim nikal ske? us ne un se kha, apne visvas ki ghti ke karn: kyomki maim tum se sc khta hum, ydi tumhara visvas rai ke dane ke brabr bhi ho, to is phad se kh s ko ge, ki yham se srkrk vham cla ja, to vh cla jaega; aur koi bat tumhare liye anhoni n hogi. jb ve glil mem the, to yisu ne un se kha; mnusy ka putr mnusyom ke hath mem pkdvaya jaega. aur ve use mar dalemge, aur vh tisre din ji uthega. is pr ve bhut udas hue jb ve kphrnhum mem phumce, to mndir ke liye kr lene valom ne ptrs ke pas akr pucha, ki kya tumhara guru mndir ka kr nhim deta? us ne kha, ham deta to hai. jb vh ghr mem aya, to yisu ne uske puchne se phile us se kha, he smaun tu kya smjhta hai prthvi ke raja mhsul ya kr kin se lete haim? apne putrom se ya prayom se? ptrs ne un se kha, prayom se. yisu ne us se kha, to putr bc ge. taubhi isiliye ki hm unhem thokar n khi-laem, tu jhil ke kinare jakr bmsi dal, aur jo mchli phile nikle, use le; to tujhe uska mumh

kholne pr ek sikka milega, usi ko lekr mere aur apne bdle unhem de dena

18

usi ghdi cele yisu ke pas akr puchne lge, ki svrg ke rajy mem bda kaun hai? is pr us ne ek balk ko pas bulakr un ke bic mem khda kiya. aur kha, maim tum se sc khta hum, ydi tum n phiro aur balkom ke sman n bno, to svrg ke rajy mem prves krne nhim paoge. jo koi apne ap ko is balk ke sman chota krega, vh svrg ke rajy mem bda hoga. aur jo koi mere nam se ek aise balk ko grhn krta hai vh mujhe grhn krta hai. pr jo koi in chotom mem se jo mujh pr visvas krte haim ek ko thokhr khilae, uske liye bhla hota, ki bdi ckki ka pat uske gle mem lkaya jata, aur vh ghire smudr mem dubaya jata. thokrom ke karn smsar pr hay! thokrom ka lagna avsy hai; pr hay us mnusy pr jis ke dvara thokhr lgti hai. ydi tera hath ya tera pamv tujhe thokhr khilae, to katkr phemk de; tunda ya lmgda hokr jivn mem prves krna tere liye is se bhla hai, ki do hath ya do pamv rhte hue tu annt ag mem dala jae. aur ydi teri amkh tujhe thokhr khilae, to use nikalkr phemk de. kana hokr jivn mem prves krna tere liye is se bhla hai, ki do amkh rhte hue tu nrk ki ag mem dala jae. dekho, tum in chotom mem se kisi ko tucch n janna; kyomki maim tum se khta hum, ki svrg mem un ke dut mere svrgiy pita ka mumh sda dekhte haim. tum kya smjhte ho ydi kisi mnusy ki sau bhedem hom, aur un mem se ek bhtk jae, to kya ninnanve ko chodkr, aur phadom pr jakr, us bhtki hui ko n dhumdhega? aur ydi aisa ho ki use pae, to maim tum se sc khta hum, ki vh un ninnanve bhedom ke liye jo bhtki nhim thim itna annd nhim krega, jitna ki is bhed ke liye krega. aisa hi tumhare pita ki jo svrg mem hai yh iccha nhim, ki in chotom mem se ek bhi nas ho. ydi tera bhai tera apradh kre, to ja aur akele mem batcitr krke use smjha; ydi vh teri sune to tu ne apne bhai ko pa liya. aur ydi vh n sune, to aur ek do jn ko apne sath le ja, ki hr ek bat do ya tin gvahom ke mumh se thhrai jae. ydi vh un ki bhi n mane, to klisiya se kh de, prntu ydi vh klisiya ki bhi n mane, to tu use any jati aur mhsul lene vale ke aisa jan. maim tum se sc khta hum, jo kuch tum prthvi pr bandhoge, vh svrg mem bndhega aur jo kuch tum prthvi pr khologe, vh svrg mem khulega. phir maim tum se khta hum, ydi tum mem se do jn prthvi pr kisi bat ke liye jise ve mamgem, ek mn ke hom, to vh mere pita ki or se svrg mem hai un ke liye ho jaegi. kyomki jham do ya tin mere nam pr ikthte hote haim vham maim un ke bic mem hota hum tb ptrs ne pas akr, us se kha, he prbhu, ydi mera bhai apradh krta rhe, to maim kitni bar use ksma krum, kya sat bar tk? yisu ne us se kha, maim

tujh se yh nhim khta, ki sat bar, vrn sat bar ke sttr gune tk. isliye svrg ka rajy us raja ke sman hai, jis ne apne dasom se lekha lena caha. jb vh lekha lene lga, to ek jn uske samhne laya gya jo ds hjar tode dharta tha. jb ki cukane ko uske pas kuch n tha, to uske svami ne kha, ki yh aur is ki ptni aur ldke bale aur jo kuch is ka hai sb beca jae, aur vh krj cukra diya jae. is pr us das ne girkr use prnam kiya, aur kha; he svami, dhirj dhr, maim sb kuch bhr dumga. tb us das ke svami ne trs khakr use chod diya, aur uska dhar ksma kiya. prntu jb vh das bahr nikla, to uske smgi dasom mem se ek us ko mila, jo uske sau dinar dharta tha; us ne use pkdkr uska gla ghomta, aur kha; jo kuch tu dharta hai bhr de. is pr uska smgi das girkr, us se binti krne lga; ki dhirj dhr maim sb bhr dumga. us ne n mana, prntu jakr use bndigrh mem dal diya; ki jb tk krj ko bhr n de, tb tk vhim rhe. uske smgi das yh jo hua tha dekhkr bhut udas hue, aur jakr apne svami ko pura hal bta diya. tb uske svami ne us ko bulakr us se kha, he dust das, tu ne jo mujh se binti ki, to maim ne to tera vh pura krj ksma kiya. so jaisa maim ne tujh pr dya ki, vaise hi kya tujhe bhi apne smgi das pr dya krna nhim cahie tha? aur uske svami ne krodh mem akr use dnd dene valom ke hath mem saump diya, ki jb tk vh sb krja bhr n de, tb tk un ke hath mem rhe. isi prkar ydi tum mem se hr ek apne bhai ko mn se ksma n krega, to mera pita jo svrg mem hai, tum se bhi vaisa hi krega

19

jb yisu ye batem kh cukra, to glil se cla gya; aur yhudiya ke des mem yrdn ke par aya. aur bdi bhid uske piche ho li, aur us ne unhem vham cmga kiya tb phrisi us ki priksa krne ke liye pas akr khne lge, kya hr ek karn se apni ptni ko tyagna ucit hai? us ne uttr diya, kya tum ne nhim pdha, ki jis ne unhem bnaya, us ne armbh se nr aur nari bnakr kha. ki is karn mnusy apne mata pita se alg hokr apni ptni ke sath rhega aur ve donom ek tn homege? so v ab do nhim, prntu ek tn haim: isliye jise prmesvr ne joda hai, use mnusy alg n kre. unhomne us se kha, phir musa ne kyom yh thhraya, ki tyagptr dekr use chod de? us ne un se kha, musa ne tumhare mn ki kthorta ke karn tumhem apni apni ptni ko chod dene ki ajna di, prntu armbh mem aisa nhim tha. aur maim tum se khta hum, ki jo koi vybhicar ko chod aur kisi karn se apni ptni ko tyagkr, dusri se byah kre, vh vybhicar krta hai: aur jo us chodi hui ko byah kre, vh bhi vybhicar krta hai. celom ne us se kha, ydi purus ka stri ke sath aisa smbndh hai, to byah krna accha nhim. us ne un se kha, sb yh vcn grhn nhim kr skte, kevl ve jin ko yh dan diya gya hai. kyomki

kuch npumsk aise haim jo mata ke grbh hi se aise jnme; aur kuch nmpusk aise haim, jinhem mnusy ne npumsk bnaya: aur kuch npumsk aise haim, jinhom ne svrg ke rajy ke liye apne ap ko npumsk bnaya hai, jo is ko grhn kr skta hai, vh grhn kre. tb log balkom ko uske pas lae, ki vh un pr hath rkhe aur prarthna kre; pr celom ne unhem damta. yisu ne kha, balkom ko mere pas ane do: aur unhem mna n kro, kyomki svrg ka rajy aism hi ka hai. aur vh un pr hath rkhr, vham se cla gya. aur dekho, ek mnusy ne pas akr us se kha, he guru; maim kaun sa bhla kam krum, ki annt jivn paum? us ne us se kha, tu mujh se bhilai ke visy mem kyom puchta hai? bhla to ek hi hai; pr ydi tu jivn mem prves krna cahta hai, to ajnaom ko mana kr. us ne us se kha, kaun si ajnaem? yisu ne kha, yh ki htya n krna, vybhicar n krna, cori n krna, jhuthi gvahi n dena. apne pita aur apni mata ka adr krna, aur apne pdosi se apne sman prem rkhn. us jvan ne us se kha, in sb ko to maim ne mana hai ab mujh mem kis bat ki ghti hai? yisu ne us se kha, ydi tu siddh hona cahta hai; to ja, apna mal becr kmgalom ko de; aur tujhe svrg mem dhn milega; aur akr mere piche ho le. prntu vh jvan yh bat sun udas hokr cla gya, kyomki vh bhut dhni tha tb yisu ne apne celom se kha, maim tum se sc khta hum, ki dhnvan ka svrg ke rajy mem prves krna kthin hai. phir tum se khta hum, ki prmesvr ke rajy mem dhnvan ke prves krne se umt ka sui ke nake mem se nikl jana shj hai. yh sunkr, celom ne bhut ckit hokr kha, phir kis ka uddhar ho skta hai? yisu ne un ki or dekhkr kha, mnusyom se to yh nhim ho skta, prntu prmesvr se sb kuch ho skta hai. is pr ptrs ne us se kha, ki dekh, hm to sb kuch chod ke tere piche ho liye haim: to hmem kya milega? yisu ne un se kha, maim tum se sc khta hum, ki ni utpti se jb mnusy ka putr apni mhima ke sihamnsn pr baithega, to tum bhi jo mere piche ho liye ho, barh simhasnom pr baithrk israel ke barh gotrom ka nyay kroge. aur jis kisi ne ghrom ya bhaiyom ya bhinom ya pita ya mata ya ldkebalom ya khetom ko mere nam ke liye chod diya hai, us ko sau guna milega: aur vh annt jivn ka adhikari hoga. prntu bhutere jo phile haim, pichle homge; aur jo pichle haim, phile homge

20

svrg ka rajy kisi grhsth ke sman hai, jo sbere nikla, ki apne dakh ki bari mem mjdurum ko lgae. aur us ne mjdurum se ek dinar roj pr thhrakr, unhem apne dakh ki bari mem bheja. phir phr ek din cdhe, nikl kr, aur auroom ko bajar mem bekar khde dekhkr, un se kha, tum bhi dakh ki bari mem jao, aur jo kuch thik hai, tumhem dumga; so ve bhi ge.

phir us ne dusre aur tisre phr ke nikt niklkr vaisa hi kiya. aur ek ghmta din rhe phir niklkr auroom ko khde paya, aur un se kha; tum kyom yham din bhr bekar khde rhe? unhom ne us se kha, isliye, ki kisi ne hmem mjduri pr nhim lgaya. us ne un se kha, tum bhi dakh ki bari mem jao. samjh ko dakh bari ke svami ne apne bhndari se kha, mjdurum ko bulakr pichlom se lekr philom tk unhem mjduri de de. so jb ve ae, jo ghmta bhr din rhe lgae ge the, to unhem ek ek dinar mila. jo phile ae, unhomne yh smjha, ki hmem adhik milega; prntu unhem bhi ek hi ek dinar mila. jb mila, to vh grhsth pr kudkuda ke khne lge. ki in pichlom ne ek hi ghmta kam kiya, aur tu ne unhem hmare brabr kr diya, jinhom ne din bhr ka bhar uthaya aur gham sha? us ne un mem se ek ko uttr diya, ki he mitr, maim tujh se kuch anyay nhim krta; kya tu ne mujh se ek dinar n thhraya? jo tera hua, utha le, aur cla ja; meri iccha yh hai ki jitna tujhe, utna hi is pichle ko bhi dum. kya ucit nhim ki maim apne mal se jo cahum so krum? kya tu mere bhle hone ke karn buri drsti se dekhta hai? isi riti se jo pichle haim, vh phile homge, aur jo phile haim, ve pichle homge yisu yruslem ko jate hue barh celom ko ekant mem le gya, aur marg mem un se khne lga. ki dekho, hm yruslem ko jate haim; aur mnusy ka putr mhayajkom aur sastriyom ke hath pkdvaya jaega aur ve us ko ghat ke yogy thhraemge. aur us ko anyajatiyom ke hath sompemge, ki ve use ththom mem udaem, aur kode marem, aur krus pr cdhaem, aur vh tisre din jilaya jaega tb jbd ki putrom ki mata ne apne putrom ke sath uske pas akr prnam kiya, aur us se kuch mamgne lgi. us ne us se kha, tu kya cahti hai? vh us se boli, yh kh, ki mere ye do putr tere rajy mem ek tere dahine aur ek tere baem baithem. yisu ne uttr diya, tum nhim jante ki kya mamgte ho? jo ktora maim pine pr hum, kya tum pi skte ho? unhomne us se kha, pi skte haim. us ne un se kha, tum mera ktora to pioge pr apne dahine baem kisi ko bithana mera kam nhim, pr jin ke liye mere pita ki or se taiyar kiya gya, unhem ke liye hai. yh sunkr, dsom cele un donom bhaiyom pr krudh hue. yisu ne unhem pas bulakr kha, tum jante ho, ki any jatiyom ke hakim un pr prbhuta krte haim; aur jo bde haim, ve un pr adhikar jtate haim. prntu tum mem aisa n hoga; prntu jo koi tum mem bda hona cahe, vh tumhara sevk bne. aur jo tum mem prdhan hona cahe vh tumhara das bne. jaise ki mnusy ka putr, vh isliye nhim aya ki us ki seva thl kri jae, prntu isliye aya ki ap seva thl kre aur bhutom ki chudauti ke liye apne pran de jb ve yriho se nikl rhe the, to ek bdi bhid uske piche ho li. aur dekho, do andhe, jo sdkr ke kinare baithe the, yh sunkr ki yisu ja rha hai, pukarkr khne lge; ki he prbhu,

daud ki sntan, hm pr dya kr. logom ne unhem damta, ki cup rhem, pr ve aur bhi cil-lakr bole, he prbhu, daud ki sntan, hm pr dya kr. tb yisu ne khde hokr, unhem bulaya, aur kha; tum kya cahte ho ki maim tumhare liye krum? unhom ne us se kha, he prbhu; yh ki hmari amkhe khul jaem. yisu ne trs khakr un ki amkhe chui, aur ve turnt dekhne lge; aur uske piche ho lie

21

jb ve yruslem ke nikt phumce aur jaitun phad pr baitphge ke pas ae, to yisu ne do celom ko yh khkr bheja. ki apne samhne ke gamv mem jao, vham pmhucte hi ek gdhi bndhi hui, aur uske sath bcva tumhem milega; unhem kholkr, mere pas le ao. ydi tum mem se koi kuch khe, to kho, ki prbhu ko in ka pryoin hai: tb vh turnt unhem bhej dega, yh isiliye hua, ki jo vcn bhvisydvkta ke dvara kha gya tha, vh pura ho; ki siyyon ki beti se kho, dekh, tera raja tere pas ata hai; vh nmr hai aur gdhe pr baitha hai; vrn ladu ke bcce pr. celom ne jakr, jaisa yisu ne un se kha tha, vaisa hi kiya. aur gdhi aur bcce ko lakr, un pr apne kpde dale, aur vh un pr baith gya. aur bhutere logom ne apne kpde marg mem bichae, aur aur logom ne pedom se daliyam kat kr marg mem bichaim. aur jo bhid age age jati aur piche piche cli ati thi, pukar pukar kr khti thi, ki daud ki sntan ko hosana; dhny hai vh jo prbhu ke nam se ata hai, akas mem hosana. jb us ne yruslem mem prvs kiya, to sare ngr mem hlcl mc gi; aur log khne lge, yh kaun hai? logom ne kha, yh glil ke nasrt ka bhvisydvkta yisu hai yisu ne prmesvr ke mndir mem jakr, un sb ko, jo mndir mem len den kr rhe the, nikal diya; aur srphom ke pidhe aur kbutrom ke bece valom ki caukiya ult dim. aur un se kha, likha hai, ki mera ghr prarthna ka ghr khlaega; prntu tum use dakuom ki khoh bnate ho. aur andhe aur lmgde, mndir mem uske pas lae, aur us ne unhem cmga kiya. prntu jb mhayaikom aur sastriyom ne in adbhut kamom ko, jo us ne kie, aur ld-kom ko mndir mem daud ki sntan ko hosana pukarte hue dekha, to krodhit hokr us se khne lge, kya tu sunta hai ki ye kya khte haim? yisu ne un se kha, ham; kya tum ne yh kbhi nhim pdha, ki balkom aur dudh pite bcom ke mumh se tu ne stuti siddh kra? tb vh unhem chodkr ngr ke bahr baitniyyah ko gay, or vham rat bitai bhor ko jb vh ngr ko laut rha tha, to use bhukh lgi. aur amjir ka ek ped sdk ke kinare dekhkr vh uske pas gya, aur pttom ko chod us mem aur kuch n pakr us se kha, ab se tujh mem phir kbhi phl n lge; aur amjir ka ped turnt sukh gya. yh dekhkr celom ne acmbha kiya, aur kha, yh amjir ka ped kyomkr turnt sukh gya? yisu ne un ko uttr diya, ki maim tum se sc khta hum; ydi

tum visvas rkho, aur snde n kro; to n kevl yh kroge, jo is amjir ke ped se kiya gya hai; prntu ydi is phad se bhi khoge, ki ukhd jo; aur smudr mem ja pd, to yh ho jaega. aur jo kuch tum prarthna mem visvas se mamgoge vh sb tum ko milega vh mndir mem jakr updes kr rha tha, ki mhayaikom aur logom ke purniyom ne uske pas akr pucha, tu ye kam kis ke adhikar se krta hai? aur tujhe yh adhikar kis ne diya hai? yisu ne un ko uttr diya, ki maim bhi tum se ek bat puchta hum; ydi vh mujhe btaoge, to maim bhi tumhem btaunga; ki ye kam kis adhikar se krta hum. yuhna ka bptisma kham se tha? svrg ki or se ya mnusom ki or se tha? tb ve aps mem vivad krne lge, ki ydi hm khem svrg ki or se, to vh hm se khega, phir tum ne us ki prtiti kyom n ki? aur ydi khem mnusom ki or se to hmem bhid ka dr hai; kyomki ve sb yuhna ko bhvisydvkta jante haim. so unhomne yisu ko uttr diya, ki hm nhim jante; us ne bhi un se kha, to maim bhi tumhem nhim btata, ki ye kam kis adhikar se krta hum. tum kya smjhte ho? kisi mnusy ke do putr the; us ne phile ke pas jakr kha; he putr aj dakh ki bari mem kam kr. us ne uttr diya, maim nhim jaunga, prntu piche pchta kr gya. phir dusre ke pas jakr aisa hi kha, us ne uttr diya, ji ham jata hum, prntu nhim gya. in donom mem se kis ne pita ki iccha puri ki? unhomne kha, phile ne: yisu ne un se kha, maim tum se sc khta hum, ki mhsul lene vale aur vesya tum se phile prmesvr ke rajy mem prvs krte haim. kyomki yuhna dhrm ke marg se tumhare pas aya, aur tum ne us ki prtiti n ki: pr mhsul lene valom aur vesyaom ne us ki prtiti ki: aur tum yh dekhkr piche bhi n pchtae ki us ki prtiti kr lete ek aur drstant suno: ek grhsth tha, jis ne dakh ki bari lgai; aur uske carom or bada bandha; aur us mem rs ka kumd khoda; aur gummt bnaya; aur kisanom ko uska theka dekr pr des cla gya. jb phl ka smy nikt aya, to us ne apne dasom ko uska phl lene ke liye kisanom ke pas bheja. pr kisanom ne uske dasom ko pkd ke, kisi ko pita, aur kisi ko mar dala; aur kisi ko ptthrvah kiya. phir us ne aur dasom ko bheja, jo philom se adhik the; aur unhomne un se bhi vaisa hi kiya. ant mem us ne apne putr ko un ke pas yh khkr bheja, ki ve mere putr ka adr kremge. prntu kisanom ne putr ko dekhkr aps mem kha, yh to varis hai, ao, use mar dalem: aur us ki miras le lem. aur unhomne use pkda aur dakh ki bari se bahr nikalkr mar dala. isiliye jb dakh ki bari ka svami aega, to un kisanom ke sath kya krega? unhomne us se kha, vh un bure logom ko buri riti se nas krega; aur dakh ki bari ka theka aur kisanom ko dega, jo smy pr use phl diya kremge. yisu ne un se kha, kya tum ne kbhi pvitr sastr mem yh nhim pdha, ki jis ptthr ko rajmistryom ne nikmma thhraya tha, vhi ko ne ke sire ka pt-

thar ho gya? yeh prbhu ki or se hua, aur hmare dekhne mem adbhut hai, isliye maim tum se khta hum, ki prmesvr ka rajy tum se le liya jaega; aur aisi jati ko jo uska phl lae, diya jaega. jo is ptthr pr girega, vh cknacur ho jaega: aur jis pr vh girega, us ko pis dalega. mhayajk aur phrisi uske drstantom ko sunkr smjh ge, ki vh hmare visy mem khta hai. aur unhom ne use pkdna caha, prntu logom se dr ge kyomki ve use bhvisydvkta jante the

22

is pr yisu phir un se drstantom mem khne lga. svrg ka rajy us raja ke sman hai, jis ne apne putr ka byah kiya. aur us ne apne dasom ko bheja, ki nevtahariyom ko byah ke bhoj mem bulaem; prntu unhomne ana n caha. phir us ne aur dasom ko yeh khkr bheja, ki nevtahariyom se kho, dekho; maim bhoj taiyar kr cuka hum, aur mere bail aur ple hue psu mare ge haim: aur sb kuch taiyar hai; byah ke bhoj mem ao. prntu ve beprvai krke cl die: koi apne khet ko, koi apne vyapar ko. aum ne jo bc rhe the uske dasom ko pkdkr un ka anadr kiya aur mar dala. raja ne krodh kiya, aur apni sena bhejkr un htyarom ko nas kiya, aur un ke ngr ko phumk diya. tb us ne apne dasom se kha, byah ka bhoj to taiyar hai, prntu nevtahari yogy n thhre. isliye caurahom mem jao, aur jitne log tumhem milem, sb ko byah ke bhoj mem bula lao. so un dasom ne sdkom pr jakr kya bure, kya bhle, jitne mile, sb ko iktthe kiya; aur byah ka ghr jevnharom se bhr gya. jb raja jevnharom ke dekhne ko bhitr aya; to us ne vham ek mnusy ko dekha, jo byah ka vstr nhim phine tha. us ne usse pucha he mitr; tu byah ka vstr phine bina yham kyom a gya? uska mumh bnd ho gya. tb raja ne sevkom se kha, is ke hath pamv bandhkr use bahr andhiyare mem dal do, vham rona, aur damt pisna hoga. kyomki bulae hue to bhut prntu cune hue thode haim tb phrisiyom ne jakr aps mem vicar kiya, ki us ko kis prkar batom mem phmsaem. so unhom ne apne celom ko herodiyom ke sath uske pas yeh khne ko bheja, ki he guru; hm jante haim, ki tu scca hai; aur prmesvr ka marg sccai se sikhata hai; aur kisi ki prva nhim krta, kyomki tu mnusyom ka mumh dekhkr batem nhi krta. is liye hmem bta tu kya smjhta hai? kaisr ko kr dena ucit hai, ki nhim. yisu ne un ki dustta jankr kha, he kptiyom; mujhe kyom prkhte ho? kr ka sikka mujhe dikhao: tb ve uske pas ek dinar le ae. us ne, un se pucha, yeh murti aur nam kis ka hai? unhomne us se kha, kaisr ka; tb us ne, un se kha; jo kaisr ka hai, vh kaisr ko; aur jo prmesvr ka hai, vh prmesvr ko do. yeh sunkr unhomne acmbha kiya, aur use chodkr cle ge usi din sduki jo khte haim ki mre huom ka punrutthan hai hi nhim uske pas ae, aur us se pucha. ki he

guru; musa ne kha tha, ki ydi koi bina sntan mr jae, to uska bhai us ki ptni ko byah krke apne bhai ke liye vms utpnn kre. ab hmare yham sat bhai the; phila byah krke mr gya; aur sntan n hone ke karn apni ptni ko apne bhai ke liye chod gya. isi prkar dusre aur tisre ne bhi kiya, aur satom tk yhi hua. sb ke bad vh stri bhi mr gi. so ji uthe pr, vh un satom mem se kis ki ptni hogi? kyomki vh sb ki ptni ho cuki thi. yisu ne unhem uttr diya, ki tum pvitr sastr aur prmesvr ki samrth nhim jante; is karn bhul mem pd ge ho. kyomki ji uthe pr byah sadi n hogi; prntu ve svrg mem prmesvr ke dutom ki naim homge. prntu mre huom ke ji uthe ke visy mem kya tum ne yeh vcn nhim pdha jo prmesvr ne tum se kha. ki maim ibrahim ka prmesvr, aur ishak ka prmesvr, aur yakub ka prmesvr hum vh to mre huom ka nhim, prntu jivtom ka prmesvr hai. yeh sunkr log uske updes se ckit hue. jb phrisiyom ne suna, ki us ne sdukiyom ka mumh bnd kr diya; to ve iktthe hue. aur un mem se ek vyvsthap ne prkhne ke liye, us se pucha. he guru; vyvstha mem kaun si ajna bdi hai? us ne us se kha, tu prmesvr apne prbhu se apne sare mn aur apne sare pran aur apni sari buddhi ke sath prem rkhe. bdi aur mukhy ajna to yhi hai. aur usi ke sman yeh dusri bhi hai, ki tu apne pdosi se apne sman prem rkhe. ye hi do ajnaem sari vyvstha aur bhvisydvktaom ka adhar hai jb phrisi iktthe the, to yisu ne un se pucha. ki msih ke visy mem tum kya smjhte ho? vh kis ka sntan hai? unhomne us se kha, daud ka. us ne un se pucha, to daud atma mem hokr use prbhu kyom khta hai? ki prbhu ne, mere prbhu se kha; mere dahine baith, jb tk ki maim tere baiiryom ko tere pamvom ke nice n kr dum. bhla, jb daud use prbhu khta hai, to vh uska putr kyomkr thhra? uske uttr mem koi bhi ek bat n kh ska; prntu us din se kisi ko phir us se kuch puchne ka hiyav n hua

23

tb yisu ne bhid se aur apne celom se kha. sastri aur phrisi musa ki gddi pr baithe haim. isliye ve tum se jo kuch khem vh krna, aur manna; prntu un ke se kam mt krna; kyomki ve khte to haim pr krte nhim. ve ek aise bhari bojh ko jin ko uthana kthin hai, bandhkr unhem mnusyom ke kndhom pr rkhte haim; prntu ap unhem apni umgli se bhi srkana nhim cahte. ve apne sb kam logom ko dikhane ke liye krte haim: ve apne tavijom ko caude krte, aur apne vstrom ki ko rem bdhate haim. jevnarom mem mukhy mukhy jghem, aur sbha mem mukhy mukhy asn. aur bajarom mem nmksr aur mnusy mem rbbi khlana unhem bhata hai. prntu, tum rbbi n khlana; kyomki tumhara ek hi guru hai: aur tum sb bhai ho. aur prthvi pr

kisi ko apna pita n khna, kyomki tumhara ek hi pita hai, jo svrg mem hai. aur svami bhi n khlana, kyomki tumhara ek hi svami hai, arthat msih. jo tum mem bda ho, vh tumhara sevk bne. jo koi apne ap ko bda bnaega, vh chota kiya jaega: aur jo koi apne ap ko chota bnaega, vh bda kiya jaega he kpti sastriyom aur phrisiyom tum pr hay! tum mnusyom ke virodh mem svrg ke rajy ka dvar bnd krte ho, n to ap hi us mem prves krte ho aur n us mem prves krne valom ko prves krne dete ho he kpti sastriyom aur phrisiyom tum pr hay! tum ek jn ko apne mt mem lane ke liye sare jl aur thl mem phirte ho, aur jb vh mt mem a jata hai, to use apne se duna narkiy bna dete ho he andhe aguvom, tum pr hay, jo khte ho ki ydi koi mndir ki spth khae to kuch nhim, prntu ydi koi mndir ke sone ki saugndh khae to us se bndh jaega. he murkhom, aur andhom, kaun bda hai, sona ya vh mndir jis se sona pvitr hota hai? phir khte ho ki ydi koi vedi ki spth khae to kuch nhim, prntu jo bhemt us pr hai, ydi koi us ki spth khae to bndh jaega. he andhom, kaun bda hai, bhemt ya vedi: jis se bhemt pvitr hota hai? isliye jo vedi ki spth khata hai, vh us ki, aur jo kuch us pr hai, us ki bhi spth khata hai. aur jo mndir ki spth khata hai, vh us ki aur us mem rhne valom ki bhi spth khata hai. aur jo svrg ki spth khata hai, vh prmesvr ke sihamasn ki aur us pr baithne vale ki bhi spth khata hai he kpti sastriyom, aur phrisiyom, tum pr hay; tum podine aur saumph aur jire ka dsvam ams dete ho, prntu tum ne vyvstha ki gmbhir batom ko arthat nyay, aur dya, aur visvas ko chod diya hai; cahiyे tha ki inhem bhi krte rhte, aur unhem bhi n chodte. he andhe aguvom, tum mcchr ko to chan dalte ho, prntu umt ko nigljate ho. he kpti sastriyom, aur phrisiyom, tum pr hay, tum ktore aur thali ko upr upr se to mamjte ho prntu ve bhitr andher asmym se bhre hue haim. he andhe phrisi, phile ktore aur thali ko bhitr se mamj ki ve bahr se bhi svceh hom he kpti sastriyom, aur phrisiyom, tum pr hay; tum cuna phiri hui kbrom ke sman ho jo upr se to sundr dikhai deti haim, prntu bhitr murdom ki hiddyom aur sb prkar ki mlinta se bhri haim. isi riti se tum bhi upr se mnusyom ko dhrmi dikhai dete ho, prntu bhitr kpt aur adhrm se bhre hue ho he kpti sastriyom, aur phrisiyom, tum pr hay; tum bhvisydvktaom ki kbrem smvarte aur dhmiyom ki kbrem bnate ho. aur khte ho, ki ydi hm apne bapdadom ke dinom mem hote to bhvisydvktaom ki htya mem un ke sajni n hote. is se to tum apne pr ap hi gvahi dete ho, ki tum bhvisydvktaom ke ghatkom ki sntan ho. so tum apne bapdadom ke pap ka ghda bhr do. he sampo, he kraitom ke bccom, tum nrk ke dnd se kyomkr bcoge? isliye dekho, maim tumhare pas bhvisydvktaom aur bud-

dhimanom aur sastriyom ko bhejta hum; aur tum un mem se kitnom ko mar daloge, aur krus pr cdhaoge; aur kitnom ko apni sbhaom mem kode maroge, aur ek ngr se dusre ngr mem khdedte phiroge. jis se dhrmi habil se lekr birikyah ke putr jkryah tk, jise tum ne mndir aur vedi ke bic mem mar dala tha, jitne dhmiyom ka lohu prthvi pr bhaya gya hai, vh sb tumhare sir pr pdega. maim tum se sc khta hum, ye sb batem is smy ke logom pr a pdemgi he yruslem, he yruslem; tu jo bhvisydvktaom ko mar dalta hai, aur jo tere pas bheje ge, unhem ptthrvah krta hai, kitni hi bar maim ne caha ki jaise murgi apne bccom ko apne pmkhom ke nice iktthe krta hai, vaise hi maim bhi tere balkom ko iktthe kr lum, prntu tum ne n caha. dekho, tumhara ghr tumhare liye ujad choda jata hai. kyomki maim tum se khta hum, ki ab se jb tk tum n khoge, ki dhny hai vh, jo prbhu ke nam se ata hai, tb tk tum mujhe phir kbhi n dekhoge

24

jb yisu mndir se niklkr ja rha tha, to uske cele us ko mndir ki rcna dikhane ke liye us ke pas ae. us ne un se kha, kya tum yh sb nhim dekhte? maim tum se sc khta hum, yham ptthr pr ptthr bhi n chutega, jo dhaya n jaega. aur jb vh jaitun phad pr baitha tha, to celom ne alg uske pas akr kha, hm se kh ki ye batem kb homgi aur tere ane ka, aur jgt ke ant ka kya cinh hoga? yisu ne un ko uttr diya, savdhan rho! koi tumhem n bhrmane pae. kyomki bhut se aise homge jo mere nam se akr khenge, ki maim msih hum: aur bhutom ko bhrmaemge. tum ldaiyom aur ldaiyom ki crca sunoge; dekho ghbra n jana kyomki in ka hona avsy hai, prntu us smy ant n hoga. kyomki jati pr jati, aur rajy pr rajy cdhai krega, aur jgh jgh akal pdemge, aur bhuimdol homge. ye sb batem pidaom ka armbh homgi. tb ve kles dilane ke liye tumhem pkdvaemge, aur tumhem mar dalemge aur mere nam ke karn sb jatiyom ke log tum se bair rkhemge. tb bhutere thokr khaemge, aur ek dusre se bair rkhemge. aur bhut se jhute bhvisydvkta uth khde homge, aur bhutom ko bhrmaemge. aur adhrm ke bdhne se bhutom ka prem thnda ho jaega. prntu jo ant tk dhirj dhre rhega, usi ka ud-dhar hoga. aur rajy ka yh susmacar sare jgt mem prcar kiya jaega, ki sb jatiyom pr gvahi ho, tb ant a jaega so jb tum us ujadne vali ghrnit vstu ko jis ki crca daniyyel bhvisydvkta ke dvara hui thi, pvitr sthan mem khdi hui dekho, (jo pdhe, vh smjhe). tb jo yhudiya mem hom ve phadom pr bhag jaem. jo ko the pr hom, vh apne ghr mem se saman lene ko n utre. aur jo khet mem hom, vh apna kpda lene ko piche n laute. un dinom mem jo grbhvti aur dudh pilati

homgi, un ke liye hay, hay. aur prarthna kiya kro; ki tumhem jade mem ya sbt ke din bhagna n pde. kyomki us smy aisa bhari kles hoga, jaise jgt ke armbh se n ab tk hua, aur n kbhi hoga. aur ydi ve din ghtae n jate, to koi prani n bcta; prntu cune huom ke karn ve din ghtae jaemge. us smy ydi koi tum se khe, ki dekho, msih yham haim! ya vham hai to priti n krna. kyomki jhuthe msih aur jhuthe bhvisydvkta uth khde homge, aur bde cinh aur adbhut kam dikhaemge, ki ydi ho ske to cune huom ko bhi bhrma dem. dekho, maim ne phile se tum se yh sb kuch kh diya hai. isliye ydi ve tum se khem, dekho, vh jmgil mem hai, to bahr n nikl jana; dekho, vh ko thiryom mem haim, to priti n krna. kyomki jaise bijli purv se niklr pscim tk cmkti jati hai, vaisa hi mnusy ke putr ka bhi ana hoga. jham loth ho, vhim giddh iktthe homge un dinom ke kles ke bad turnt sury andhiyara ho jaega, aur cand ka prkas jata rhega, aur tare akas se gir pdemge aur akas ki sctiyam hilai jaemgi. tb mnusy ke putr ka cinh akas mem dikhai dega, aur tb prthvi ke sb kulom ke log chati pitemge; aur mnusy ke putr ko bdi samrth aur aisvry ke sath akas ke badlom pr ate dekhemge. aur vh turhi ke bde sbd ke sath, apne dutom ko bhejega, aur ve akas ke is chor se us chor tk, carom disa se uske cune huom ko iktthe kreemge. amjir ke ped se yh drstant sikho: jb us ki dali ko ml ho jati aur pte niklne lgte haim, to tum jan lete ho, ki grism kal nikt hai. isi riti se jb tum in sb batom ko dekho, to jan lo, ki vh nikt hai, vrn dvar hi pr hai. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jb tk ye sb batem puri n ho lem, tb tk yh pidhi jati n rhegi. akas aur prthvi t l jaemge, prntu meri batem kbhi n tlemgi. us din aur us ghdi ke visy mem koi nhim janta, n svrg ke dut, aur n putr, prntu kevl pita. jaise nuh ke din the, vaisa hi mnusy ke putr ka ana bhi hoga. kyomki jaise jl-prly se phile ke dinom mem, jis din tk ki nuh jhaj pr n cdha, us din tk log khate-pite the, aur un mem byah sadi hoti thi. aur jb tk jl-prly akr un sb ko bha n le gya, tb tk un ko kuch bhi malum n pda; vaise hi mnusy ke putr ka ana bhi hoga. us smy do jn khet mem homge, ek le liya jaega aur dusra chod diya jaega. do striyam ckki pisti rhemgi, ek le li jaegi, aur dusri chod di jaegi. isliye jagte rho, kyomki tum nhim jante ki tumhara prbhu kis din aega. prntu yh jan lo ki ydi ghr ka svami janta hota ki cor kis phr aega, to jagta rhta; aur apne ghr mem semdh lgne n deta. isliye tum bhi taiyar rho, kyomki jis ghdi ke visy mem tum socte bhi nhim ho, usi ghdi mnusy ka putr a jaega. so vh visvasyogy aur buddhiman das kaun hai, jise svami ne apne naukr cakrom pr sdrar thhraya, ki smy pr unhem bhojn de? dhny hai, vh das, jise uska svami akr aisa ki krte pae. maim tum se sc khta hum; vh use apni sari smptti pr

sdrar thhraega. prntu ydi vh dust das socne lge, ki mere svami ke ane mem der hai. aur apne sathi dasom ko pitne lge, aur piykkdom ke sath khae pie. to us das ka svami aise din aega, jb vh us ki bat n johta ho. aur aisi ghdi ki vh n janta ho, aur use bhari tadna dekr, uska bhag kptiyom ke sath thhraega: vham rona aur damt pisna hoga

25

tb svrg ka rajy un ds kumvariyyom ke sman hoga jo apni msalem lekr dulhe se bhemt krne ko niklim. un mem pamc murkh aur pamc smjhdar thim. murkhom ne apni msalem to lim, prntu apne sath tel nhim liya. prntu smjhdarom ne apni msalom ke sath apni kuppiyyom mem tel bhi bhr liya. jb dulhe ke ane mem der hui, to ve sb umghne lgim, aur so gi. adhi rat ko dhum mci, ki dekho, dulha a rha hai, us se bhemt krne ke liye clo. tb ve sb kumvariyyam uthkr apni msalem thik krne lgim. aur murkhom ne smjhdarom se kha, apne tel mem se kuch hmem bhi do, kyomki hmari msalem bujhi jati haim. prntu smjhdarom ne uttr diya ki kdacit hmare aur tumhare liye pura n ho; bhla to yh hai, ki tum becne valom ke pas jakr apne liye mol le lo. jb ve mol lene ko ja rhi thim, to dulha a phumca, aur jo taiyar thim, ve uske sath byah ke ghr mem clim gi aur dvar bnd kiya gya. iske bad ve dusri kumvariyyam bhi akr khne lgim, he svami, he svami, hmare liye dvar khol de. us ne uttr diya, ki maim tum se sc khta hum, maim tumhem nhim janta. isliye jagte rho, kyomki tum n us din ko jante ho, n us ghdi ko kyomki yh us mnusy ki si dsa hai jis ne prdes ko jate smy apne dasom ko bulakr, apni smptti un ko saump di. us ne ek ko pamc tode, dusre ko do, aur tisre ko ek; arthar hr ek ko us ki samrth ke anasar diya, aur tb pr des cla gya. tb jis ko pamc tode mile the, us ne turnt jakr un se len den kiya, aur pamc tode aur kmae. isi riti se jis ko do mile the, us ne bhi do aur kmae. prntu jis ko ek mila tha, us ne jakr mitti khodi, aur apne svami ke rupye chipa die. bhut dinom ke bad un dasom ka svami akr un se lekha lene lga. jis ko pamc tode mile the, us ne pamc tode aur lakr kha; he svami, tu ne mujhe pamc tode saumpe the, dekh maim ne pamc tode aur kmae haim. uske svami ne usse kha, dhny he acche aur visvasyogy das, tu thode mem visvasyogy rha; maim tujhe bhut vstuom ka adhikari bnaumga apne svami ke annd mem smbhagi ho. aur jis ko do tode mile the, us ne bhi akr kha; he svami tu ne mujhe do tode saumpem the, dekh, maim ne do tode aur kmaem. uske svami ne us se kha, dhny he acche aur visvasyogy das, tu thode mem visvasyogy rha, maim tujhe bhut vstuom ka adhikari bnaumga apne svami ke annd mem

smbhagi ho. tb jis ko ek toda mila tha, us ne akr kha; he svami, maim tujhe janta tha, ki tu kthor mnusy hai, aur jham nhim chitta vham se btorta hai. so maim dr gya aur jakr tera toda mitti mem chipa diya; dekh, jo tera hai, vh yh hai. uske svami ne use uttr diya, ki he dust aur alsai das; jb yh tu janta tha, ki jham maim ne nhim boya vham se katta hum; aur jham maim ne nhim chita vham se btorta hum. to tujhe cahie tha, ki mera rupya srraphom ko de deta, tb maim akr apna dhn byaj smet le leta. isliye vh toda us se le lo, aur jis ke pas ds tode haim, us ko de do. kyonki jis kisi ke pas hai, use aur diya jaega; aur uske pas bhut ho jaega: prntu jis ke pas nhim hai, us se vh bhi jo uske pas hai, le liya jaega. aur is nikmme das ko bahr ke andhere mem dal do, jham rona aur damt pisna hoga. jb mnusy ka putr apni mhima mem aega, aur sb svrg dut uske sath aemge to vh apni mhima ke sihamnsn pr virajman hoga. aur sb jatiyam uske samhne icktthi ki jaemgi; aur jaisa crvaha bhedom ko bkiryom se alg kr deta hai, vaisa hi vh unhem ek duse se alg krega. aur vh bhedom ko apni dahini or aur bkiryom ko bai aur khdi krega. tb raja apni dahini or valom se krega, he mere pita ke dhny logom, ao, us rajy ke adhikari ho jao, jo jgt ke adi se tumhare liye adhiyar kiya hua hai. kyonki maim bhukha tha, aur tum ne mujhe khane ko diya; maim pyasa tha, aur tum ne mujhe pani pilaya, maim pr desi tha, tum ne mujhe apne ghr mem thhraya. maim nmga tha, tum ne mujhe kpde phinae; maim bimar tha, tum ne meri sudhi li, maim bndigrh mem tha, tum mujh se milne ae. tb dharmi us ko uttr demge ki he prbhu, hm ne kb tujhe bhukha dekha aur khilaya? ya pyasa dekha, aur pilaya? hm ne kb tujhe pr desi dekha aur apne ghr mem thhraya ya nmga dekha, aur kpde phinae? hm ne kb tujhe bimar ya bndigrh mem dekha aur tujh se milne ae? tb raja unhem uttr dega; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki tum ne jo mere in chote se chote bhaiyom mem se kisi ek ke sath kiya, vh mere hi sath kiya. tb vh baim or valom se krega, he srapit logo, mere samhne se us annt ag mem cle jao, jo saitane aur uske dutom ke liye taiyar ki gi hai. kyonki maim bhukha tha, aur tum ne mujhe khane ko nhim diya, maim pyasa tha, aur tum ne mujhe pani nhim pilaya. maim prdesi tha, aur tum ne mujhe apne ghr mem nhim thhraya; maim nmga tha, aur tum ne mujhe kpde nhim phinae; bimar aur bndigrh mem tha, aur tum ne meri sudhi n li. tb ve uttr demge, ki he prbhu, hm ne tujhe kb bhukha, ya pyasa, ya prdesi, ya nmga, ya bimar, ya bndigrh mem dekha, aur teri seva thl n ki? tb vh unhem uttr dega, maim tum se sc khta hum ki tum ne jo in chote se chotom mem se kisi ek ke sath nhim kiya, vh mere sath bhi nhim kiya. aur yh annt dnd

bhogenge prntu dhrmi annt jivn mem prves kremge.

26

jb yisu ye sb batem kh cuka, to apne celom se khne lga. tum jante ho, ki do din ke bad phsh ka prvv hoga; aur mnusy ka putr krus pr cdhae jane ke liye pkdvaya jaega. tb mahayajk aur prja ke purine kaipha nam mahayajk ke amgn mem icktthe hue. aur apks mem vicar krne lge ki yisu ko chl se pkdkr mar dalem. prntu ve khet the, ki prvv ke smy nhim; khim aisa n ho ki logom mem blva mc jae. jb yisu baitniyyah mem smaun kodhi ke ghr mem tha. to ek stri smgmrnr ke patr maim bhumul itr lekr uske pas ai, aur jb vh bhojn krne baittha tha, to uske sir pr undel diya. yh dekhkr, uske cele risyae aur khne lge, is ka kyon stynas kiya gya? yh to acche dam pr bik kr kmgalom ko banta ja skta tha. yh jankr yisu ne un se kha, stri ko kyon state ho? us ne mere sath bhilai ki hai. kmgal tumhare sath sda rhte haim, prntu maim tumhare sath sdaiv n rhunga. us ne meri deh pr jo yh itr undela hai, vh mere gadhe jane ke liye kiya hai maim tum se sc khta hum, ki sare jgt mem jham khim yh susmacar prcar kiya jaega, vham uske is kam ka vrnn bhi uske smrn mem kiya jaega. tb yhuda iskriyoti nam barh celom mem se ek ne mahayajkom ke pas jakr kha. ydi maim use tumhare hath pkdva dum, to mujhe kya doge? unhomne use tis candi ke sikke taulkr de die. aur vh usi smy se use pkdvane ka avsr dhumdhne lga akhmiri roti ke prvv ke phile din, cele yisu ke pas akr puchne lge; tu kham cahta hai ki hm tere liye phsh khane ki taiyari krem? us ne kha, ngr mem phulane ke pas jakr us se kho, ki guru khta hai, ki mera smy nikt hai, maim apne celom ke sath tere yham prvv mnaunga. so celom ne yisu ki ajna mani, aur phsh taiyar kiya. jb samjh hui, to vh barhom ke sath bhojn krne ke liye baittha. jb ve kha rhe the, to us ne kha, maim tum se sc khta hum, ki tum mem se ek mujhe pkdvaega. is pr ve bhut udas hue, aur hr ek us se puchne lga, he guru, kya vh maim hum? us ne uttr diya, ki jis ne mere sath thali mem hath dala hai, vhi mujhe pkdvaega. mnusy ka putr to jaisa uske visy mem likha hai, jata hi hai; prntu us mnusy ke liye sok hai jis ke dvara mnusy ka putr pkdvaya jata hai: ydi us mnusy ka jnm n hota, to uske liye bhla hota. tb uske pkdvane vale yhuda ne kha ki he rbbi, kya vh maim hum? us ne us se kha, tu kh cuka: jb ve kha rhe the, to yisu ne roti li, aur asis mamg kr todi, aur celom ko dekr kha, lo, kha; yh meri deh hai. phir us ne ktora lekr, dhnyvad kiya, aur unhem dekr kha, tum sb is mem se pio. kyonki yh vaca ka mera vh lohu hai, jo bhutom ke liye papom ki kisma ke nimitt

bhaya jata hai. maim tum se khta hum, ki dakh ka yh rs us din tk kbhi n piunga, jb tk tumhare sath apne pita ke rajy mem nya n piun phir ve bhjn gahr jaitun phad pr ge tb yisu ne un se kha; tum sb aj hi rat ko mere visy mem thokr khaoge; kyomki likha hai, ki maim crvahe ko marunga; aur jhund ki bhedem tittr bittr ho jaemgi. prntu maim apne ji uthe ke bad tum se phle glil ko jaunga. is pr ptrs ne us se kha, ydi sb tere visy mem thokr khaem to khaem, prntu maim kbhi bhi thokr n khaunga. yisu ne us se kha, maim tum se sc khta hum, ki aj hi rat ko murge ke bamg dene se phile, tu tin bar mujh se mukr jaega. ptrs ne us se kha, ydi mujhe tere sath mrna bhi ho, taubhi, maim tujh se kbhi n mukrumga; aur aisa hi sb celom ne bhi kha tb yisu ne apne celom ke sath gtsmni nam ek sthan mem aya aur apne celom se khne lga ki yhim baithe rhna, jb tk ki maim vham jakr prarthna krum. aur vh ptrs aur jbdj ke donom putrom ko sath le gya, aur udas aur vyakul hone lga. tb us ne un se kha; mera ji bhut udas hai, yham tk ki mere pran nikla cahte: tum yhim thhro, aur mere sath jagte rho. phir vh thoda aur age bdhkr mumh ke bl gira, aur yh prarthna krne lga, ki he mere pita, ydi ho ske, to yh ktora mujh se tl jae; taubhi jaisa maim cahta hum vaisa nhim, prntu jaisa tu cahta hai vaisa hi ho. phir celom ke pas akr unhem sote paya, aur ptrs se kha; kya tum mere sath ek ghdi bhi n jag ske? jagte rho, aur prarthna krte rho, ki tum priksa mem n pdo: atma to taiyar hai, prntu srir durbl hai. phir us ne dusri bar jakr yh prarthna ki; ki he mere pita, ydi yh mere pine bina nhim ht skta to teri iccha puri ho. tb us ne akr unhem phir sote paya, kyomki un ki amkhem nimd se bhri thim. aur unhem chodkr phir cla gya, aur vhi bat phir khkr, tisri bar prarthna ki. tb us ne celom ke pas akr un se kha; ab sote rho, aur visram kro: dekho, ghdi a phumci hai, aur mnusy ka putr papiyom ke hath pkd-vaya jata hai. utho, clem; dekho, mera pkd-vane vala nikt a phumca hai vh yh kh rha tha, ki dekho yhuda jo barhom mem se ek tha, aya, aur uske sath mhayajkom aur logom ke purniyom ki or se bdi bhid, tlvaem aur lathiyam lie hue ai. uske pkdvane vale ne unhem yh pta diya tha ki jis ko maim cum lum vhi hai; use pkd lena. aur turnt yisu ke pas akr kha; he rbbi nmskar; aur us ko bhut cuma. yisu ne us se kha; he mitr, jis kam ke liye tu aya hai, use kr le. tb unhomne pas akr yisu pr hath dale, aur use pkd liya. aur dekho, yisu ke sathiyom mem se ek ne hath bdhkr apni tlvkr khimci li aur mhayajk ke das pr clakr us ka kan uda diya. tb yisu ne us se kha; apni tlvkr kathi mem rkh le kyomki jo tlvkr clate haim, ve sb tlvkr se nas kie jaemge. kya tu nhim smjhta, ki maim apne pita se binti kr skta

hum, aur vh svrgdutom ki barh pltn se ad-hik mere pas abhi upsthit kr dega? prntu pvitr sastr ki ve batem ki aisa hi hona avsy hai, kyomkr puri homgi? usi ghdi yisu ne bhid se kha; kya tum tlvaem aur lathiyam lekr mujhe daku ke sman pkdne ke liye nikle ho? maim hr din mndir mem baithkr updes diya krta tha, aur tum ne mujhe nhim pkda. prntu yh sb isliye hua hai, ki bhvisy-dvktaoem ke vcn ke pure hom: tb sb cele use chodkr bhag ge aur yisu ke pkdne vale us ko kaipha nam mhayajk ke pas le ge, jham sastri aur purine iktthe hue the. aur ptrs dur se uske piche mhayajk ke amgn tk gya, aur bhitr jakr ant dekhne ko pyadom ke sath baithe gya. mhayajk aur sari mhasbha yisu ko mar dalne ke liye uske virodh mem jhuthi gvahi ki khoj mem the. prntu bhut se jhuthe gvahom ke ane pr bhi n pai. ant mem do jnom ne akr kha, ki us ne kha hai; ki maim prmesvr ke mndir ko dha skta hum aur use tin din mem bna skta hum. tb mhayajk ne khde hokr us se kha, kya tu koi uttr nhim deta? ye log tere virodh mem kya gvahi dete haim? prntu yisu cup rha: mhayajk ne us se kha. maim tujhe jivte prmesvr ki spth deta hum, ki ydi tu prmesvr ka putr msh hai, to hm se kh de. yisu ne us se kha; tu ne ap hi kh diya: vrn maim tum se yh bhi khta hum, ki ab se tum mnusy ke putr ko srvsktman ki dahini or baithe, aur akas ke badlom pr ate dekhoge. tb mhayajk ne apne vstr phadkr kha, is ne prmesvr ki ninda ki hai, ab hmem gvahom ka kya pryojn? dekho, tum ne abhi yh ninda suni hai! tum kya smjhte ho? unhomne uttr diya, yh vdh hone ke yogy hai. tb unhomne us ke mumh pr thuka, aur use ghumse mare, aurom ne thppd mar ke kha. he msih, hm se bhvisydvvani krke kh: ki kis ne tujhe mara? aur ptrs bahr amgn mem baithe hua tha: ki ek laumdi ne uske pas akr kha; tu bhi yisu glili ke sath tha. us ne sb ke samhne yh kh kr inkar kiya aur kha, maim nhim janta tu kya kh rhi hai. jb vh bahr devdhi mem cla gya, to dusri ne use dekhkr un se jo vham the kha; yh bhi to yisu nasri ke sath tha. us ne spth khakr phir inkar kiya ki maim us mnusy ko nhim janta. thodi der ke bad, jo vham khde the, unhomne ptrs ke pas akr us se kha, scmuc tu bhi un mem se ek hai; kyomki teri boli tera bhed khol deti hai. tb vh dhikkar dene aur spth khane lga, ki maim us mnusy ko nhim janta; aur turnt murg ne bamg di. tb ptrs ko yisu ki khi hui bat smrn ai ki murg ke bamg dene se phile tu tin bar mera inkar krega aur vh bahr jakr phut phut kr rone lga

jb bhor hui, to sb mhayajkom aur logom ke purniyom ne yisu ke mar dalne ki smmti ki. aur unhomne use bandha aur le jakr

pilatus hakim ke hath mem saump diya j̄b uske p̄kdvane vale ȳhuda ne dekha ki v̄h dosi th̄hraya gya hai to v̄h p̄chtaaya aur ve tis candi ke sikke m̄hayaj̄kom aur purniyom ke pas p̄her laya. aur kha, maim ne nirdosi ko ghat ke liye p̄kdvakr pap kiya hai? unhomne kha, hm̄em kya? tu hi jan. t̄b v̄h un sikkom m̄ndir mem p̄hemkk̄r cl̄a gya, aur jakr ap̄ne ap ko ph̄amsi di. m̄hayaj̄kom ne un sikkom lekr kha, inhem b̄hndar mem rk̄hna ucit nhim, kyomki ȳh lohu ka dam hai. so unhomne sm̄mti krke un sikkom se pr̄desiyom ke gadne ke liye kumhar ka khet mol le liya. is karn v̄h khet aj̄ tk lohu ka khet khlata hai. t̄b jo v̄cn yirmyah bh̄visy-dv̄kta ke dv̄ara kha gya tha v̄h pura hua; ki unhomne ve tis sikke arthat us th̄hrae hue muly ko (jise is̄rael ki s̄ntan mem se kitnom ne th̄hraya tha) le lie. aur jaise pr̄bh̄u ne mujhe aj̄na di thi vaise hi unhem kumhar ke khet ke muly mem de diya j̄b yisu hakim ke sam̄hne kh̄da tha, to hakim ne us se pucha; ki kya tu ȳhudiyoṃm ka raja hai? yisu ne us se kha, tu ap̄ hi kh̄ r̄ha hai. j̄b m̄hayaj̄k aur purine us pr̄ dos l̄ga rhe the, to us ne kuch utr̄ nhim diya. is pr̄ pilatus ne us se kha: kya tu nhim sunta, ki ye tere virodh mem kitni gv̄ahiyam de rhe haim? pr̄ntu us ne us ko ek bat ka b̄hi utr̄ nhim diya, yham tk ki hakim ko b̄da as̄cry hua. aur hakim ki ȳh riti thi, ki us pr̄v̄ mem logom ke liye kisi ek b̄ndhue ko jise ve cahte the, chod deta tha. us sm̄y brabba nam unhim mem ka ek nami b̄ndhua tha. so j̄b ve ikt̄he hue, to pilatus ne un se kha; tum kis ko cahte ho, ki maim tumhare liye chod dum? brabba ko, ya yisu ko jo ms̄ih khlata hai? kyomki v̄h janta tha ki unhomne use dah se p̄kdvaya hai. j̄b v̄h nyay ki ḡddi pr̄ baitha hua tha to us ki p̄tni ne use kh̄la b̄heja, ki tu us d̄hr̄mi ke mamle mem hath n̄ dalna; kyomki maim ne aj̄ sv̄pn mem uske karn bh̄ut dukh uthaya hai. m̄hayaj̄kom aur purniyom ne logom ko ubhara, ki ve brabba ko mamg le, aur yisu ko nas kraem. hakim ne un se pucha, ki in donom mem se kis ko cahte ho, ki tumhare liye chod dum? unhomne kha; brabba ko. pilatus ne un se pucha; phir yisu ko jo ms̄ih khlata hai, kya krum? s̄b ne us se kha, v̄h krus pr̄ cd̄haya jae. hakim ne kha; kyom us ne kya burai ki hai? pr̄ntu ve aur b̄hi cilla, cillakr kh̄ne l̄ge, v̄h krus pr̄ cd̄haya jae. j̄b pilatus ne dekha, ki kuch b̄n nhim p̄dta pr̄ntu is ke viprit̄ huld hota jata hai, to us ne pani lekr bh̄id ke sam̄hne ap̄ne hath dh̄oe, aur kha; maim is d̄hr̄mi ke lohu se nirdos hum; tum hi jano. s̄b logom ne utr̄ diya, ki is ka lohu hm̄ pr̄ aur hm̄ari s̄ntan pr̄ ho. is pr̄ us ne brabba ko un ke liye chod diya, aur yisu ko kode lḡvakr saump diya, ki krus pr̄ cd̄haya jae t̄b hakim ke sipahiyom ne yisu ko kile mem le jakr sari p̄ltn uske chum or ikt̄thi ki. aur uske k̄pde utarkr use kirimji бага phi-

naya. aur katom ko mukut gumthkr uske sir pr̄ rk̄ha; aur uske dahine hath mem sr̄k̄nda diya aur uske age ghutne tekkr use th̄t̄the mem udane l̄ge, ki he ȳhudiyoṃm ke raja nm̄skar. aur us pr̄ th̄uka; aur v̄hi sr̄k̄nda lekr uske sir pr̄ marne l̄ge. j̄b ve uska th̄t̄tha kr c̄uke, to v̄h бага us pr̄ se utarkr phir usi ke k̄pde use ph̄inae, aur krus pr̄ cd̄hane ke liye le cle bahr̄ jate hue unhem sm̄aun nam ek kuren̄i mn̄usy mila, unhomne use begar mem p̄kda ki uska krus utha le cle. aur us st̄han pr̄ jo gulguta nam ki j̄gh arthat kh̄opdi ka st̄han khlata hai phumckr. unhomne pitt milaya hua dakh̄rse use pine ko diya, pr̄ntu us ne ckh̄kr pina n̄ caha. t̄b unhomne use krus pr̄ cd̄haya; aur cith̄hiyam dalkr uske k̄pde bam̄t lie. aur v̄ham baithkr uska ph̄ra dene l̄ge. aur uska dospr̄, uske sir ke upr̄ lḡaya, ki ȳh ȳhudiyoṃm ka raja yisu hai. t̄b uske sath do daku ek dahine aur ek baem krusom pr̄ cd̄hae ge. aur ane jane vale sir hila hilakr us ki ninda kr̄te the. aur ȳh k̄hte the, ki he m̄ndir ke dhane vale aur tin din mem bn̄ane vale, ap̄ne ap̄ ko to b̄ca; ydi tu pr̄mesvr̄ ka put̄r hai, to krus pr̄ se utr̄ a. isi riti se m̄hayaj̄k b̄hi sastriyom aur purniyom sm̄et th̄t̄tha kr kr̄ke k̄hte the, is ne aurom ko b̄caya, aur ap̄ne ko nhim b̄ca sk̄ta. ȳh to is̄rael ka raja hai. ab krus pr̄ se utr̄ ae, to hm̄ us pr̄ vis̄vas krem. us ne pr̄mesvr̄ ka bh̄rosa rk̄ha hai, ydi v̄h is ko cahta hai, to ab ise chuda le, kyomki is ne kha tha, ki maim pr̄mesvr̄ ka put̄r hum. isi pr̄kar daku b̄hi jo uske sath krusom pr̄ cd̄hae ge the us ki ninda kr̄te the doph̄r se lekr tisre ph̄r tk us sare des mem andhera chaya r̄ha. tisre ph̄r ke nikt̄ yisu ne b̄de sb̄d se pukarkr kha, eli, eli, l̄ma sb̄k̄tni arthat he mere pr̄mesvr̄, he mere pr̄mesvr̄, tu ne mujhe kyom chod diya? jo v̄ham kh̄de the, un mem se kitnom ne ȳh sunkr kha, v̄h to eliyah ko pukarta hai. un mem se ek turn̄t dauda, aur sp̄mj̄ lekr sirke mem duboya, aur sr̄k̄nde pr̄ rk̄hkr use cusaya. aurom ne kha, rh̄ jao, dekh̄em, eliyah use bc̄ane ata hai ki nhim. t̄b yisu ne phir b̄de sb̄d se cillakr pran chod die. aur dekho m̄ndir ka pr̄da upr̄ se nice tk p̄ht̄ kr do tukde ho gya; aur d̄hrti dol gi aur ct̄anem t̄dk gim. aur kb̄rem khul gim; aur soe hue pv̄itr̄ logom ki bh̄ut lothem ji uthim. aur uske ji uthne ke bad ve kb̄rom mem se niklkr pv̄itr̄ n̄gr̄ mem ge, aur bh̄utom ko dikhai die. t̄b subedar aur jo uske sath yisu ka ph̄ra de rhe the, b̄huimdol aur jo kuch hua tha, dekhkr at̄ynt̄ dr̄ ge, aur kha, scm̄uc ȳh pr̄mesvr̄ ka put̄r tha. v̄ham bh̄ut si striyam jo gl̄il se yisu ki seva k̄rti huim uske sath aim thim, dur se ȳh dekh r̄hi thim. un mem m̄riym mḡdlili aur yakub aur yoses ki mata m̄riym aur j̄bdi ke put̄rom ki mata thim. j̄b sam̄jh̄ hui to yusup̄h nam arim̄tiyah ka ek dh̄ni mn̄usy jo ap̄ hi yisu ka cela tha aya: us ne pilatus ke pas jakr yisu ki loth mamgi. is pr̄ pilatus ne de

dene ki ajna di. yusuph ne loth ko lekr use ujjvl cadr mem lpeta. aur use apni ni kbr mem rkha, jo us ne cttan mem khudvai thi, aur kbr ke dvar pr bda ptthr ludhkakr cla gya. aur mriym mgdlini aur dusri mriym vham kbr ke samhne baithi thim dusre din jo taiyari ke din ke bad ka din tha, mhaya-jkom aur phrisiyom ne pilatus ke pas iktthe hokr kha. he mharaj, hmem smrn hai, ki us bhrmane vale ne apne jite ji kha tha, ki maim tin din ke bad ji uthunga. so ajna de ki tisre din tk kbr ki rkhhali ki jae, aisa n ho ki uske cele akr use cura le jaem, aur logom se khne lgem, ki vh mre huom mem se ji utha hai: tb pichla dhokha phile se bhi bura hoga. pilatus ne un se kha, tumhare pas phrue to haim jao, apni smjh ke anusar rkhhali kro. so ve phruom ko sath le kr ge, aur ptthr pr muhr lgakr kbr ki rkhhali ki

unhem pita aur putr aur pvitratma ke nam se bptisma do. aur unhem sb batem jo maim ne tumhem ajna di hai, manna sikhao: aur dekho, maim jgt ke ant tk sdaiv tumhare smg hum

28

sbt ke din ke bad sptah ke phile din ph phtte hi mriym mgdlini aur dusri mriym kbr ko dekhne aim. aur dekho ek bda bhuimdol hua, kyomki prbhu ka ek dut svrg se utra, aur pas akr usne ptthr ko ludhka diya, aur us pr baith gya. uska rup bijli ka sa aur uska vstr pale ki naim ujjvl tha. uske bhy se phrue kamp uthe, aur mrtk sman ho ge. svrgdut ne stryiom se kha, ki tum mt dro: mai janta hum ki tum yisu ko jo krus pr cd-haya gya tha dhumdhti ho. vh yham nhim hai, prntu apne vcn ke anusar ji utha hai; ao, yh sthan dekho, jham prbhu pda tha. aur sighr jakr uske celom se kho, ki vh mrtkom mem se ji utha hai; aur dekho vh tum se phile glil ko jata hai, vham uska drsn paoge, dekho, maim ne tum se kh diya. aur ve bhy aur bde annd ke sath kbr se sighr lautkr uske celom ko smacar dene ke liye daud gi. aur dekho, yisu unhem mila aur kha; slamaur unhomne pas akr aur uske pamv pkdkr us ko dndvt kiya. tb yisu ne un se kha, mt dro; mere bhaiyom se jakr kho, ki glil ko clem jaem vham mujhe dekhenge ve ja hi rhi thim, ki dekho, phruom mem se kitnom ne ngr mem akr pura hal mhayaikom se kh sunaya. tb unhom ne purniyom ke sath iktthe hokr smmti ki, aur sipahiyom ko bhut candi dekr kha. ki yh khna, ki rat ko jb hm so rhe the, to uske cele akr use cura le ge. aur ydi yh bat hakim ke kan tk phumcegi, to hm use smjha lemge aur tumhem jokhim se bca lemge. so unhomne rupe lekr jaisa sikhae ge the, vaisa hi kiya; aur yh bat aj tk yhudiom mem prclit hai aur gvarh cele glil mem us phad pr ge, jise yisu ne unhem btaya tha. aur unhomne uske drsn pakr use prnam kiya, pr kisi kisi ko sndeh hua. yisu ne un ke pas akr kha, ki svrg aur prthvi ka sara adhikar mujhe diya gya hai. isliye tum jakr sb jatiyom ke logom ko cela bnao aur

prmesvr ke putr yisu msih ke susmacar ka armh. jaise ysayah bhvisydvkta ki pustk mem likha hai ki dekh; maim apne dut ko tere age bhejta hum, jo tere liye marg sudharega. jmgil mem ek pukarne vale ka sbd sunai de rha hai ki prbhu ka marg taiyar kro, aur us ki sdekem sidhi kro. yuhinna aya, jo jmgil mem bptisma deta, aur papom ki kisma ke liye mn phirav ke bptisma ka prcar krta tha. aur sare yhudiya des ke, aur yruslem ke sb rhne vale niklkr uske pas ge, aur apne papom ko mankr yrdn ndi mem us se bptisma liya. yuhinna umt ke rom ka vstr phine aur apni kmr mem cmde ka ptuka bandhe rhta tha or tiddiyam aur vn mdhu khaya krta tha. aur yh prcar krta tha, ki mere bad vh ane vala hai, jo mujh se sktiman hai; maim is yogy nhim ki jhuk kr uske jutom ka bndh kholum. maim ne to tumhem pani se bptisma diya hai pr vh tumhem pvitr atma se bptisma dega un dinom mem yisu ne glil ke nasrt se akr, yrdn mem yuhinna se bptisma liya. aur jb vh pani se niklkr upr aya, to turnt us ne akas ko khulte aur atma ko kbutr ki nai apne upr urte dekha. aur yh akasvani hi, ki tu mera priy putr hai, tujh se maim prsnm hum tb atma ne turnt us ko jmgil ki or bheja. aur jmgil mem calis din tk saitan ne us ki priksa ki; aur vh vn psuom ke sath rha; aur svrgdut us ki seva krte rhe yuhinna ke pkdvae jane ke bad yisu ne glil mem akr prmesvr ke rajy ka susmacar prcar kiya. aur kha, smy pura hua hai, aur prmesvr ka rajy nikt a gya hai; mn phirao aur susmacar pr visvas kro glil ki jhil ke kinare kinare jate hue, us ne smaun aur uske bhai andriyas ko jhil mem jal dalte dekha; kyomki ve mchuve the. aur yisu ne un se kha; mere piche cle ao; maim tum ko mnusyom ke mchuve bnaumga. ve turnt jalom ko chodkr uske piche ho lie. aur kuch age bdhkr, us ne jbdki ke putr yakub, aur uske bhai yhunna ko, nav pr jalom ko sudharte dekha. us ne turnt unhem bulaya; aur ve apne pita jbdki ko mjdurom ke sath nav pr chodkr, uske piche cle ge aur ve kphrnhum mem ae, aur vh turnt sbt ke din sbha ke ghr mem jakr updes krne lga. aur log uske updes se kcit hue; kyomki vh unhem sastriyom ki naim nhim, prntu adhikari ki nai updes deta tha. aur usi smy, un ki sbha ke ghr mem ek mnusy tha, jis mem ek asuddh atma thi. us ne cillakr kha, he yisu nasri, hmem tujh se kya kam? kya tu hmem nas krne aya hai? maim tujhe janta hum, tu kaun hai? prmesvr ka pvitr jn! yisu ne use damtkr kha, cup rh; aur us mem se nikl ja. tb asuddh atma us ko mrodkr, aur bde sbd se cillakr us mem se nikl gi. is pr sb log ascry krte hue aps mem vad-vivad krne lge ki yh kya bat hai? yh to koi nya updes hai! vh adhikar ke sath asuddh atmaom ko

bhi ajna deta hai, aur ve us ki ajna manti haim. so uska nam turnt glil ke as pas ke sare des mem hr jgh phail gya aur vh turnt aradhnaly mem se niklkr, yakub aur yuhinna ke sath smaun aur andriyas ke ghr aya. aur smaun ki sas jvr se pidit thi, aur unhomne turnt uske visy mem us se kha. tb us ne pas jakr uska hath pkd ke use uthaya; aur uska jvr us pr se utr gya, aur vh un ki seva-thl krne lgi sndhya ke smy jb sury dub gya to log sb bimarom ko aur unhem jin mem dustatmaem thim uske pas lae. aur sara ngr dvar pr ickttha hua. aur us ne bhutom ko jo nana prkar ki bimariyom se dukhi the, cmga kiya; aur bhut se dustatmaom ko nikala; aur dustatmaom ko bolne n diya, kyomki ve use phcanti thim aur bhor ko din niklne se bhut phile, vh uthkr nikla, aur ek jmgil sthan mem gya aur vham prarthna krne lga. tb smaun aur uske sathi us ki khoj mem ge. jb vh mila, to us se kha; ki sb log tujhe dhumdh rhe haim. us ne un se kha, ao; hm aur khim as pas ki bstiyom mem jaem, ki maim vham bhi prcar krum, kyomki maim isi liye nikla hum. so vh sare glil mem un ki sbhaom mem ja jakr prcar krta aur dustatmaom ko nikalta rha aur ek kodhi ne uske pas akr, us se binti ki, aur uske samhne ghutne tekkar, us se kha; ydi tu cahe to mujhe suddh kr skta hai. us ne us pr trs khakr hath bdhaya, aur use chukr kha; maim cahta hum tu suddh ho ja. aur turnt uska ko dh jata rha, aur vh suddh ho gya. tb us ne use citakr turnt vida kiya. aur us se kha, dekh, kisi se kuch mt khna, prntu jakr apne ap ko yajk ko dikha, aur apne suddh hone ke visy mem jo kuch musa ne thhraya hai use bhemt cdha, ki un pr gvahi ho. prntu vh bahr jakr is bat ko bhut prcar krne aur yham tk phailane lga, ki yisu phir khullmkhulla ngr mem n ja ska, prntu bahr jmgili sthanom mem rha; aur chum or se lage uske pas ate rhe

2

ki din ke bad vh phir kphrnhum mem aya aur suna gya, ki vh ghr mem hai. phir itne log icktthe hue, ki dvar ke pas bhi jgh nhim mili; aur vh unhem vcn suna rha tha. aur log ek jhole ke mare hue ko car mnusyom se uthvakr uske pas le ae. prntu jb ve bhid ke karn uske nikt n pmhuc ske, to unhomne us cht ko jis ke nice vh tha, khol diya aur jb use udhed cuke, to us khat ko jis pr jhole ka mara hua pda tha, ltka diya. yisu ne, un ka visvas dekhkr, us jhole ke mare hue se kha; he putr, tere pap kisma hue. tb ki ek sastri jo vham baithe the, apne apne mn mem vicar krne lge. ki yh mnusy kyom aisa khta hai? yh to prmesvr ki ninda krta hai, prmesvr ko chod aur kaun pap kisma kr skta hai? yisu ne turnt apni atma mem jan liya, ki ve apne apne mn mem aisa vicar kr rhe haim, aur

un se kha, tum apne apne mn mem yh vicar
 kyom kr rhe ho? shj kya hai? kya jhole ke
 mare se yh khna ki tere pap kama hue, ya yh
 khna, ki uth apni khat utha kr cl phir? prntu
 jis se tum jan lo ki mnusy ke putr ko prthvi
 pr pap kama krne ka bhi adhikar hai (us ne
 us jhole ke mare hue se kha). maim tujh se
 khta hum; uth, apni khat uthakr apne ghr
 cla ja. aur vh utha, aur turnt khat uthakr
 aur sb ke samhne se niklkr cla gya, is pr sb
 ckit hue, aur prmesvr ki bdai krke khne lge,
 ki hm ne aisa kbhi nhim dekha vh phir niklkr
 jhil ke kinare gya, aur sari bhid uske pas ai,
 aur vh unhem updes dene lga. jate hue us ne
 hlphi ke putr levi ko cumgi ki cauki pr baithe
 dekha, aur us se kha; mere piche ho le. aur
 vh uthkr, uske piche ho liya: aur vh uske ghr
 mem bhojn krne baitha, aur bhut se cumgi
 lene vale aur papi yisu aur uske celom ke
 sath bhojn krne baithe; kyomki ve bhut se
 the, aur uske piche ho liye the. aur sastriyom
 aur phrisiyom ne yh dekhkr, ki vh to pa-
 piyom aur cumgi lene valom ke sath bhojn kr
 rha hai, uske celom se kha; vh to cumgi lene
 valom aur papiyom ke sath khata pita hai!!
 yisu ne yh sunkr, un se kha, bhle cmgom
 ko vaidy ki avsykta nhim, prntu bimarom
 ko hai: maim dhmiyom ko nhim, prntu pa-
 piyom ko bulane aya hum yuhna ke cele,
 aur phrisi upvas krte the; so unhomne akr us
 se yh kha; ki yuhna ke cele aur phrisiyom
 ke cele kyom upvas rkhte haim? prntu tere
 cele upvas nhim rkhte. yisu ne un se kha,
 jb tk dulha bratiyom ke sath rhta hai kya
 ve upvas kr skte haim? so jb tk dulha un
 ke sath hai, tb tk ve upvas nhim kr skte.
 prntu ve din aemge, ki dulha un se alg kiya
 jaega; us smy ve upvas kremge. kore kpde
 ka paibnd purane phiravn pr koi nhim lgata;
 nhim to vh paibnd us mem se kuch khimc
 lega, arthar nya, purane se, aur vh aur pht
 jaega. nye dakhrs ko purani mskom mem koi
 nhim rkhta, nhim to dakhrs mskom ko phad
 dega, aur dakhrs aur mskem donom nst ho
 jaemgi; prntu dakh ka nya rs ni mskom mem
 bhra jata hai aur aisa hua ki yh sbt ke din
 khetom mem se hokr ja rha tha; aur uske
 cele clte hue balem todne lge. tb phrisiyom
 ne us se kha, dekh; ye sbt ke din vh kam
 kyom krte haim jo ucit nhim? us ne un
 se kha, kya tum ne kbhi nhim pdha, ki jb
 daud ko avsykta hui aur jb vh aur uske sathi
 bhukhe hue, tb us ne kya kiya tha? us ne
 kyomkr abiyatar mhayajk ke smy, prmesvr
 ke bhvn mem jakr, bhemt ki rotiam khaim,
 jiska khana yajkom ko chod aur kisi ko bhi
 ucit nhim, aur apne sathiyom ko bhi dim?
 aur us ne un se kha; sbt ka din mnusy ke
 liye bnaya gya hai, n ki mnusy sbt ke din ke
 liye. isliye mnusy ka putr sbt ke din ka bhi
 svami hai

aur vh aradhnaly mem phir gya; aur vham
 ek mnusy tha, jis ka hath sukh gya tha. aur
 ve us pr dos lgane ke liye us ki ghat mem
 lge hue the, ki dekhem, vh sbt ke din mem
 use cmga krta hai ki nhim. us ne sukhe hath
 vale mnusy se kha; bic mem khda ho. aur
 un se kha; kya sbt ke din bhla krna ucit hai
 ya bura krna, pran ko bcana ya marna? pr
 ve cup rhe. aur us ne un ke mn ki kthorta se
 udas hokr, un ko krodh se carom or dekha,
 aur us mnusy se kha, apna hath bdha us
 ne bdhaya, aur uska hath accha ho gya. tb
 phrisi bahr jakr turnt herodiyom ke sath
 uske virodh mem smmti krne lge, ki use kis
 prkar nas krem aur yisu apne celom ke sath
 jhil ki or cla gya: aur glil se ek bdi bhid
 uske piche ho li. aur yhudiya, aur yruslem
 aur idumiya se, aur yrdn ke par, aur sur aur
 saida ke aspas se ek bdi bhid yh sunkr, ki
 vh kaise acmbhe ke kam krta hai, uske pas
 ai. aur us ne apne celom se kha, bhid ke
 karn ek choti nav mere liye taiyar rhe taki
 ve mujhe dba n skem. kyomki us ne bhutom
 ko cmga kiya tha; isliye jitne log rog se grsit
 the, use chune ke liye us pr gire pdte the. aur
 asuddh atmaem bhi, jb use dekhti thim, to
 uske age gir pdti thim, aur cillakr khti thim
 ki tu prmesvr ka putr hai. aur us ne unhem
 bhut citaya, ki mujhe prgt n krna phir vh
 phad pr cdh gya, aur jinhem vh cahta tha
 unhem apne pas bulaya; aur ve uske pas cle
 ae. tb us ne barh purusom ko niyukt kiya,
 ki ve uske sath sath rhem, aur vh unhem
 bheje, ki prcar krem. aur dustatmaom ke
 nikalne ka adhikar rkhem. aur ve ye haim:
 smaun jis ka nam us ne ptrs rkha. aur jbd
 ka putr yakub, aur yakub ka bhai yuhna,
 jinka nam us ne buanrigs, arthar grjn ke putr
 rkha. aur andriyas, aur phileppus, aur br-
 tulmai, aur mtti, aur thoma, aur hlphi ka
 putr yakub; aur tddi, aur smaun knani. aur
 yhuda iskriyoti, jis ne use pkdva bhi diya aur
 vh ghr mem aya: aur aisi bhid ikthi ho gi,
 ki ve roti bhi n kha ske. jb uske kutumbiyom
 ne yh suna, to use pkdne ke liye nikle; ky-
 omki khte the, ki uska citt thikane nhim hai.
 aur sastri jo yruslem se ae the, yh khte the,
 ki us mem saitan hai, aur yh bhi, ki vh dus-
 tatmaom ke sdrar ki shayta se dustatmaom
 ko nikalta hai. aur vh unhem pas bulakr, un
 se drstantom mem khne lga; saitan kyomkr
 saitan ko nikal skta hai? aur ydi kisi rajy
 mem phut pde, to vh rajy kyomkr sthir rh
 skta hai? aur ydi kisi ghr mem phut pde,
 to vh ghr kyomkr sthir rh skega? aur ydi
 saitan apna hi virodhi hokr apne mem phut
 dale, to vh kyomkr bna rh skta hai? uska
 to ant hi ho jata hai. kintu koi mnusy kisi
 blvnt ke ghr mem ghusrk uska mal lut nhim
 skta, jb tk ki vh phile us blvnt ko n bandh
 le; aur tb uske ghr ko lut lega. maim tum

se sc khta hum, ki mnusyom ki sntan ke sb pap aur ninda jo ve krte haim, kisma ki jaegi. prntu jo koi pvitratma ke viruddh ninda kre, vh kbhi bhi kisma n kiya jaega: vrn vh annt pap ka apradhi thhrtai hai. kyonki ve yh khte the, ki us mem asuddh atma hai aur us ki mata aur uske bhai ae, aur bahr khde hokr use bulva bheja. aur bhid uske aspas baithi thi, aur unhomne us se kha; dekh, teri mata aur tere bhai bahr tujhe dhumdhte haim. us ne unhem uttr diya, ki meri mata aur mere bhai kaun haim? aur un pr jo uske as pas baithe the, drsti krke kha, dekho, meri mata aur mere bhai yh haim. kyonki jo koi prmesvr ki iccha pr cle, vhi mera bhai, aur bhin aur mata hai

4

vh phir jhil ke kinare updes dene lga: aur aisi bdi bhid uske pas iktthi ho gi, ki vh jhil mem ek nav pr cdhkr baith gya aur sari bhid bhumi pr jhil ke kinare khdi rhi. aur vh unhem drstantom mem bhut si batem sikhane lgo, aur apne updes mem us se kha. suno: dekho, ek bonevala, bij bane ke liye nikla! aur bote smy kuch to marg ke kinare gira aur pksiyom ne akr use cug liya. aur kuch ptthrili bhumi pr gira jham us ko bhut mitti n mili, aur ghri mitti n milne ke karn jld ug aya. aur jb sury nikla, to jl gya, aur jd n pkdne ke karn sukh gya. aur kuch to jhadiyom mem gira, aur jhadiyom ne bdhkr use dba liya, aur vh phl n laya. prntu kuch acchi bhumi pr gira; aur vh uga, aur bdhkr phlvnt hua; aur koi tis guna, koi sath guna aur koi sau guna phl laya. aur us ne kha; jis ke pas sunne ke liye kan hom vh sun le jb vh akela rh gya, to uske sathiyom ne un barh smet us se in drstantom ke visy mem pucha. us ne un se kha, tum ko to prmesvr ke rajy ke bhed ki smjh di gi hai, prntu bahr valom ke liye sb batem drstantom mem hoti haim. isliye ki ve dekhte hue dekhem aur unhem sujhai n pde aur sunte hue sunem bhi aur n smjhem; aisa n ho ki ve phirem, aur kisma kie jaem. phir us ne un se kha; kya tum yh drstantom smjhte? to phir aur sb drstantom ko kyonkr smjhoge? bone vala vcn bota hai. jo marg ke kinare ke haim jham vcn boya jata hai, ye ve haim, ki jb unhomne suna, to saitan turnt akr vcn ko jo un mem boya gya tha, utha le jata hai. aur vaise hi jo ptthrili bhumi pr boe jate haim, ye ve haim, ki jo vcn ko sunkr turnt annd se grhn kr lete haim. prntu apne bhitr jd n rkhne ke karn ve thode hi dinom ke liye rhte haim; is ke bad jb vcn ke karn un pr kles ya updrv hota hai, to ve turnt thokr khte haim. aur jo jhadiyom mem boe ge ye ve haim jinhomne vcn suna. aur smsar ki cinta, aur dhn ka dhokha, aur aur vstuom ka lobh un mem smakr vcn ko dba deta hai. aur vh nisphl rh jata hai. aur

jo acchi bhumi mem boe ge, ye ve haim, jo vcn sunkr grhn krte aur phl late haim, koi tis guna, koi sath guna, aur koi sau guna aur us ne un se kha; kya diye ko isliye late haim ki paimane ya khat ke nice rkha jae? kya isliye nhim, ki divt pr rkha jae? kyonki koi vstu chipi nhim, prntu isliye ki prgt ho jae; aur n kuch gupt hai pr isliye ki prgt ho jae. ydi kisi ke sunne ke kan hom, to sun le. phir us ne un se kha; cauks rho, ki kya sunte ho? jis nap se tum napte ho usi se tumhare liye bhi napa jaega, aur tum ko adhik diya jaega. kyonki jis ke pas hai, us ko diya jaega; prntu jis ke pas nhim hai us se vh bhi jo uske pas hai; le liya jaega phir us ne kha; prmesvr ka rajy aisa hai, jaise koi mnusy bhumi pr bij chimte. aur rat ko soe, aur din ko jage aur vh bij aise uge aur bdhe ki vh n jane. prthvi ap se ap phl lati hai phile amkur, tb bal, aur tb balom mem taiyar dana. prntu jb dana pk jata hai, tb vh turnt hmsiya lgata hai, kyonki ktai a phumci hai phir us ne kha, hm prmesvr ke rajy ki upma kis se dem, aur kis drstant se uska vrn krem? vh rai ke dane ke sman hai; ki jb bhumi mem boya jata hai to bhumi ke sb bijom se chota hota hai. prntu jb boya gya, to ugkr sb sag pat se bda ho jata hai, aur uski aisi bdi daliyam niklti haim, ki akas ke pksi uski chaya mem bsera kr skte haim aur vh unhem is prkar ke bhut se drstant de dekr un ki smjh ke anusar vcn sunata tha. aur bina drstant khe un se kuch bhi nhim khta tha; prntu ekant mem vh apne nij celom ko sb batom ka arth btata tha usi din jb samjh hui, to us ne un se kha; ao, hm par clem,. aur ve bhid ko chodkr jaisa vh tha, vaisa hi use nav pr sath le cle; aur uske sath, aur bhi navem thim. tb bdi andhi ai, aur lhrem nav pr yham tk lgim, ki vh ab pani se bhri jati thi. aur vh ap pichle bhag mem gddi pr so rha tha; tb unhomne use jgaur us se kha; he guru, kya tujhe cinta nhim, ki hm nas hue jate haim? tb us ne uthkr andhi ko damta, aur pani se kha; sant rh, thm ja: aur andhi thm gi aur bda cain ho gya. aur un se kha; tum kyon drte ho? kya tumhem ab tk visvas nhim? aur ve bhut hi dr ge aur aps mem bole; yh kaun hai, ki andhi aur pani bhi us ki ajna mante haim?

5

aur ve jhil ke par girasenyom ke des mem phumce. aur jb vh nav pr se utra to turnt ek mnusy jis mem asuddh atma thi kbrom se nikl kr use mila. vh kbrom mem rha krta tha. aur koi use samklom se bhi n bandh skta tha. kyonki vh bar bar bediyom aur samklom se bandha gya tha, pr us ne samklom ko tod diya, aur bediyom ke tukde tukde kr die the, aur koi use vs mem nhim kr skta tha. vh lgatar rat-din kbrom aur phado mem cillata, aur apne ko ptthrom se ghayl

krta tha. vh yisu ko dur hi se dekhkr dauda, aur use prnam kiya. aur umce sbd se cill-lakr kha; he yisu, pr mprdhan prmesvr ke putr, mujhe tujh se kya kam? maim tujhe prmesvr ki sph deta hum, ki mujhe pida n de. kyonki us ne us se kha tha, he asuddh atma, is mnusy mem se nikl a. us ne us se pucha; tera kya nam hai? us ne us se kha; mera nam sena hai; kyonki hm bhut haim. aur us ne us se bhut binti ki, hmem is des se bahr n bhej. vham phad pr suarom ka ek bda jhund cr rha tha. aur unhomne us se binti krke kha, ki hmem un suarom mem bhej de, ki hm un ke bhitr jaem. so us ne unhem ajna di aur asuddh atma niklkr suarom ke bhitr paith gi aur jhund, jo koi do hjar ka tha, kdade pr se jhptkr jhil mem ja pda, aur dub mra. aur un ke crvahom ne bhagkr ngr aur gavom mem smacar sunaya. aur jo hua tha, log use dekhne ae. aur yisu ke pas akr, ve us ko jis mem dustatmaem thim, arthat jis mem sena smai thi, kpde phine aur scet baithe dekhkr, dr ge. aur dekhne valom ne uska jis mem dustatmaem thim, aur suarom ka pura hal, un ko kh sunaya. aur ve us se binti kr ke khne lge, ki hmare sivanom se cla ja. aur jb vh nav pr cdhne lga, to vh jis mem phile dustatmaem thim, us se binti krne lga, ki mujhe apne sath rhne de. prntu us ne use ajna n di, aur us se kha, apne ghr jakr apne logom ko bta, ki tujh pr dya krke prbhu ne tere liye kaise bde kam kie haim. vh jakr dikpulis liye is bat ka prcar krne lga, ki yisu ne mere liye kaise bde kam kie; aur sb acmbha krte the jb yisu phir nav se par gya, to ek bdi bhid uske pas ickt-hi ho gi; aur vh jhil ke kinare tha. aur yair nam aradhnaly ke srdarom mem se ek aya, aur use dekhkr, uske pamvom pr gira. aur us ne yh khkr bhut binti ki, ki meri choti beti mrne pr hai: tu akr us pr hath rkh, ki vh cmgi hokr jivit rhe. tb vh uske sath cla; aur bdi bhid uske piche ho li, yham tk ki log us pr gire pdte the aur ek stri, jis ko barh vrs se lohu bhne ka rog tha. aur jis ne bhut vaidyom se bda dukh uthaya aur apna sb mal vvy krne pr bhi kuch labh n uthaya tha, prntu aur bhi rogi ho gi thi. yisu ki crca sunkr, bhid mem uske piche se ai, aur uske vstr ko chu liya. kyonki vh khti thi, ydi maim uske vstr hi ko chu lumgi, to cmgi ho jaumgi. aur turnt uska lohu bhna bnd ho gya; aur us ne apni deh mem jan liya, ki maim us bimari se acchi ho gi. yisu ne turnt apne mem jan liya, ki mujh mem se samrth nikli hai, aur bhid mem piche phirkr pucha; mera vstr kis ne chua? uske celom ne us se kha; tu dekhtha hai, ki bhid tujh pr giri pdti hai, aur tu khta hai; ki kis ne mujhe chua? tb us ne use dekhne ke liye jis ne yh kam kiya tha, carom or drsti ki. tb vh stri yh jankr, ki meri kaisi bhilai hui hai, drti aur kampti hui ai, aur uske pamvom pr

girkr, us se sb hal sc sc kh diya. us ne us se kha; putri tere visvas ne tujhe cmga kiya hai: kusl se ja, aur apni is bimari se bci rh vh yh kh hi rha tha, ki aradhnaly ke srdar ke ghr se logom ne akr kha, ki teri beti to mr gi; ab guru ko kyon dukh deta hai? jo bat ve kh rhe the, us ko yisu ne ansuni krke, aradhnaly ke srdar se kha; mt dr; kevl visvas rkh. aur us ne ptrs aur yakub aur yakub ke bhai yuhanna ko chod, aur kisi ko apne sath ane n diya. aur aradhnaly ke srdar ke ghr mem phumckr, us ne logom ko bhut rote aur cillate dekha. tb us ne bhitr jakr us se kha, tum kyon hlla mcate aur rote ho? ldki mri nhim, prntu so rhi hai. ve us ki hmsi krne lge, prntu us ne sb ko nikalkr ldki ke mata-pita aur apne sathiyom ko lekr, bhitr jham ldki pdi thi, gya. aur ldki ka hath pkdkr us se kha, tlita kumi; jis ka arth yh hai ki he ldki, maim tujh se khta hum, uth. aur ldki turnt uthkr clne phirne lgi; kyonki vh barh vrs ki thi. aur is pr log bhut ckit ho ge. phir us ne unhem citakr ajna di ki yh bat koi janne n pae aur kha; ki use kuch khane ko diya jae

6

vham se niklkr vh apne des mem aya, aur uske cele uske piche ho lie. sbt ke din vh aradhnaly mem updes krne lga; aur bhut log sunkr ckit hue aur khne lge, is ko ye batem kham se a gim? aur yh kaun sa jnan hai jo us ko diya gya hai? aur kaise samrth ke kam iske hathom se prgt hote haim? kya yh vhi bdhi nhim, jo mriym ka putr, aur yakub aur yoses aur yhuda aur smaun ka bhai hai? aur kya us ki bhinem yham hmare bic mem nhim rhtim? isliye unhomne uske visy mem thokr khai. yisu ne un se kha, ki bhvisy-dvкта apne des aur apne kutumb aur apne ghr ko chod aur khim bhi niradr nhim hota. aur vh vham koi samrth ka kam n kr ska, kevl thode bimarom pr hath rkhkr unhem cmga kiya aur us ne un se avisvas pr as-cry kiya aur carom or ke gavom mem updes krta phira aur vh barhom ko apne pas bul-lakr unhem do do krke bhejne lga; aur unhem asuddh atmaom pr adhikar diya. aur us ne unhem ajna di, ki marg ke liye lathi chod aur kuch n lo; n to roti, n jholi, n ptuke mem paise. prntu jutiyam phino aur do do kurte n phino. aur us ne un se kha; jham khim tum kisi ghr mem utro to jb tk vham se vida n ho, tb tk usi mem thhre rho. jis sthan ke log tumhem grhn n krem, aur tumhari n sunem, vham se clte hi apne tlvom ki dhul jhad dalo, ki un pr gvahi ho. aur unhomne jakr prcar kiya, ki mn phirao. aur bhutere dustatmaom ko nikala, aur bhut bimarom pr tel mlkr unhem cmga kiya aur herodes raja ne us ki crca suni, kyonki uska nam phail gya tha, aur us ne kha, ki yuhanna bptisma

denevala mre huom mem se ji utha hai, isi liye us se ye samrth ke kam prgt hote haim. aur aurom ne kha, yh eliyah hai, prntu aurom ne kha, bhvisydvkta ya bhvisydvktaom mem se kisi ek ke sman hai. herodes ne yh sun kr kha, jis yuhnna ka sir maim ne kt-vaya tha, vhi ji utha hai. kyomki herodes ne ap apne bhai phileppus ki ptni herodiyas ke karn, jis se us ne byah kiya tha, logom ko bhejkr yuhnna ko pkdva kr bndigrh mem dal diya tha. kyomki yuhnna ne herodes se kha tha, ki apne bhai ki ptni ko rkhnna tujhe ucit nhim. isliye herodiyas us se bair rkhti thi aur yh cahti thi, ki use mrva dale, prntu aisa n ho ska. kyomki herodes yuhnna ko dhrmi aur pvitr purus jankr us se drta tha, aur use bcae rkhta tha, aur us ki sunkr bhut ghbrata tha, pr annd se sunta tha. aur thik avsr pr jb herodes ne apne jnm din mem apne prdhanom aur senaptiyom, aur glil ke bde logom ke liye jevna ki. aur usi herodiyas ki beti bhitr ai, aur nackr herodes ko aur uske sath baithne valom ko prsn kiya; tb raja ne ldki se kha, tu jo cahe mujh se mamg maim tujhe dumga. aur us ne spth khai, ki maim apne adhe rajy tk jo kuch tu mujh se mamgegi maim tujhe dumga. us ne bahr jakr apni mata se pucha, ki maim kya mamgum? vh boli; yuhnna bptisma dene vale ka sir. vh turnt raja ke pas bhitr ai, aur us se binti ki; maim cahti hum, ki tu abhi yuhnna bptisma dene vale ka sir ek thal mem mujhe mmgva de. tb raja bhut udas hua, prntu apni spth ke karn aur sath baithne valom ke karn use talna n caha. aur raja ne turnt ek sipahi ko ajna dekr bheja, ki uska sir kat lae. us ne jelkhane mem jakr uska sir kata, aur ek thal mem rkhkr laya aur ldki ko diya, aur ldki ne apni mam ko diya. yh sunkr uske cele ae, aur us ki loth ko uthakr kbr mem rkha. preritom ne yisu ke pas iktthe hokr, jo kuch unhomne kiya, aur sikhaya tha, sb us ko bta diya. us ne un se kha; tum ap alg kisi jmgli sthan mem akr thoda visram kro; kyomki bhut log ate jate the, aur unhem khane ka avsr bhi nhim milta tha. isliye ve nav pr cdhkr, sunsan jgh mem alg cle ge. aur bhutom ne unhem jate dekhkr phican liya, aur sb ngrom se iktthe hokr vham paidl daude aur un se phileja phumce. us ne niklkr bdi bhid dekhi, aur un pr trs khaya, kyomki ve un bhedom ke sman the, jin ka koi rkhhala n ho; aur vh unhem bhut si batem sikhane lga. jb din bhut dhl gya, to use cele uske pas akr khne lge; yh sunsan jgh hai, aur din bhut dhl gya hai. unhem vida kr, ki carom or ke gamvom aur bstiyom mem jakr, apne liye kuch khane ko mol lem. us ne unhem uttr diya; ki tum hi unhem khane ko do: unhom ne us se kha; kya hm sau dinar ki rotiyam mol lem, aur unhem khilaem? us ne un se kha; jakr dekho tumhare pas kitni rotiyam haim? unhomne malum krke kha; pamc aur do mchli bhi. tb

us ne unhem ajna di, ki sb ko hri ghas pr pamti pamti se baitha do. ve sau sau aur pcas pcas krke pamti pamti baith ge. aur us ne un pamc rotiyom ko aur do mchilyom ko liya, aur svrg ki or dekhkr dhnyvad kiya aur rotiyam tod tod kr celom ko deta gya, ki ve logom ko prosem, aur ve do mchilyam bhi un sb mem bamt dim. aur sb khakr trpt ho ge. aur unhomne tukdom se barh tokiryam bhr kr uthai, aur kuch mchilyom se bhi. jinhom ne rotiyam khaim, ve pamc hjar purus the tb us ne turnt apne celom ko brbs nav pr cdhaya, ki ve us se phile us par baitsaida ko cle jame, jb tk ki vh logom ko vida kre. aur unhem vida krke phad pr prarthana krne ko gya. aur jb samjh hui, to nav jhil ke bic mem thi, aur vh akela bhumi pr tha. aur jb us ne dekha, ki ve khete khete ghbra ge haim, kyomki hva unke viruddh thi, to rat ke cauthe phr ke nikt vh jhil pr clte hue un ke pas aya; aur un se age nikl jana cahta tha. prntu unhomne use jhil pr clte dekhkr smjha, ki bhut hai, aur cilla uthe, kyomki sb use dekhkr ghbra ge the. pr us ne turnt un se batem kim aur kha; dhadhs bandho: maim hum; dro mt. tb vh un ke pas nav pr aya, aur hva thm gi: aur ve bhut hi ascry krne lge. kyomki ve un rotiyom ke visy mem ne smjhe the prntu un ke mn kthor ho ge the aur ve par utkr gnesrt mem phumce, aur nav ghat pr lgai. aur jb ve nav pr se utre, to log turnt us ko phcan kr. aspas ke sare des mem dode, aur bimarom ko khatom pr dalkr, jham jham smacar paya ki vh hai, vham vham lie phire. aur jham khim vh gamvom, ngrom, ya bstiyom mem jata tha, to log bimarom ko bajarom mem rkhkr us se binti krte the, ki vh unhem apne vstr ke amcl hi ko chu lene de: aur jitne use chute the, sb cmge ho jate the

7

tb phrisi aur ki ek sastri jo yruslem se ae the, uske pas iktthe hue. aur unhomne uske ki ek celom ko asuddh arthat bina hath dhoe roti khate dekha. kyomki phrisi aur sb yhudi, purniyom ki riti pr clte haim aur jb tk bhli bhanti hath nhim dho lete tb tk nhim khate. aur bajar se akr, jb tk snan nhim kr lete, tb tk nhim khate; aur bhut si aur batem haim, jo un ke pas manne ke liye phum-cai gi haim, jaise ktorom, aur lotom, aur tambe ke brtnom ko dhona-mamjhna. isliye un phrisiyom aur sastriyom ne us se pucha, ki tere cele kyom purniyom ki ritom pr nhim clte, aur bina hath dhoe roti khate haim? us ne un se kha; ki ysayah ne tum kptiyom ke visy mem bhut thik bhvisydvvani ki; jaisa likha hai; ki ye log hothom se to mera adr krte haim, pr un ka mn mujh se dur rhta hai. aur ye vvrth meri upasna krte haim, kyomki mnusyom ki ajnaom ko dhrmpdes

krke sikhate haim. kyoṃki tum prmesvr ki ajna ko talḥr mnusyom ki ritiyom ko mante ho. aur us ne un se kha; tum apni ritiyom ko manne ke liye prmesvr ajna kaisi acchi trḥ tal dete ho! kyoṃki musa ne kha hai ki apne pita aur apni mata ka adr kr; or jo koi pita va mata ko bura khe, vḥ avsy mar dala jae. prntu tum khte ho ki ydi koi apne pita va mata se khe, ki jo kuch tujhe mujh se labh phumc skta tha, vḥ kurban arthat smḥlp ho cuka. to tum us ko uske pita va us ki mata ki kuch seva krne nhim dete. is prkar tum apni ritiyom se, jinḥem tum ne thḥraya hai, prmesvr ka vcn tal dete ho; aur aise aise bhut se kam krte ho. aur us ne logom ko apne pas bulakr un se kha, tum sb meri suno, aur smjho. aisi to koi vstu nhim jo mnusy mem bahr se smakr asuddh kre; prntu jo vstuem mnusy ke bhitr se niklti haim, ve hi use asuddh krti haim. ydi kisi ke sunne ke kan hom to sun le. jb vḥ bhid ke pas se ghr mem gya, to uske celom ne is drstant ke visy mem us se pucha. us ne un se kha; kya tum bhi aise na smjh ho? kya tum nhim smjhte, ki jo vstu bahr se mnusy ke bhitr jati hai, vḥ use asuddh nhim kr skti? kyoṃki vḥ uske mn mem nhim, prntu pet mem jati hai, aur smdas mem nikl jati hai yḥ khkr us ne sb bhojn vstuom ko suddh thḥraya. phir us ne kha; jo mnusy mem se niklta hai, vḥi mnusy ko asuddh krti hai. kyoṃki bhitr se arthat mnusy ke mn se, buri buri cinta, vybhicar. cori, hṭya, pr strigmn, lobh, dustta, chl, lucpn, kudrsti, ninda, abhiman, aur murkhta niklti haim. ye sb buri batem bhitr hi se niklti haim aur mnusy ko asuddh krti haim phir vḥ vḥam se uthkr sur aur saida ke desom mem aya; aur ek ghr mem gya, aur cahta tha, ki koi n jane; prntu vḥ chip n ska. aur turnt ek stri jis ki choti beti mem asuddh atma thi, us ki crca sun kr ai, aur uske pamvom pr giri. yḥ yunani aur suruphiniki jati ki thi; aur us ne us se binti ki, ki meri beti mem se dustatma nikal de. us ne us se kha, phile ldkom ko trpt hone de, kyoṃki ldkom ki roti lekr kuttom ke age dalna ucit nhim hai. us ne us ko uttr diya; ki sc hai prbhu; tau bhi kutte bhi to mej ke nice balkom ki roti ka cur car kha lete haim. us ne us se kha; is bat ke karn cli ja; dustatma teri beti mem se nikl gi hai. aur us ne apne ghr akr dekha ki ldko khat pr pdi hai, aur dustatma nikl gi hai phir vḥ sur aur saida ke desom se niklr dikpulis des se hota hua glil ki jhil pr phumca. aur logom ne ek bhire ko jo hkla bhi tha, uske pas lakr us se binti ki, ki apna hath us pr rkhe. tb vḥ us ko bhid se alg le gya, aur apni umglyam uske kanom mem dalim, aur thuk kr us ki jibh ko chua. aur svrg ki or dekhkr ah bhri, aur us se kha; ipphth, arthat khul ja. aur uske kan khul ge, aur us ki jibh ki gamth bhi khul gi, aur vḥ saph saph bolne lga. tb us ne unḥem

citaya ki kisi se n khna; prntu jitna us ne unḥem citaya utna hi ve aur prcar krne lge. aur ve bhut hi ascry mem hokr khne lge, us ne jo kuch kiya sb accha kiya hai; vḥ bhirom ko sunne, ki, aur gumgom ko bolne ki skti deta hai

8

un dinom mem, jb phir bdi bhid iktthi hui, aur un ke pas kuch khane ko n tha, to us ne apne celom ko pas bulakr un se kha. mujhe is bhid pr trs ata hai, kyoṃki yḥ tin din se brabr mere sath haim, aur un ke pas kuch bhi khane ko nhim. ydi maim unḥem bhukha ghr bhej dum, to marg mem thḥk kr rh jaemge; kyoṃki in mem se koi koi dur se ae haim. uske celom ne us ko uttr diya, ki yḥam jmgl mem itni roti koi kham se lae ki ye trpt hom? us ne un se pucha; tumhare pas kitni rotiyam haim? unḥomne kha, sat. tb us ne logom ko bhumi pr baitḥne ki ajna di, aur ve sat rotiyam lim, aur dhnyvad krke todim, aur apne celom ko deta gya ki un ke age rkḥem, aur unḥomne logom ke age pros diya un ke pas thodi si choti mchilyam bhi thim; aur usne dhnyvad krke unḥem bhi logom ke age rkḥne ki ajna di. so ve khakr trpt ho ge aur ses trdkom de sat tokre bhrkr uthae. aur log car hjar ke lgbhg the; aur us ne un ko vida kiya. aur vḥ turnt apne celom ke sath nav pr cdhkr dlmnuta des ko cla gya phir phrisi niklkr us se vad-vivad krne lge, aur use jamcne ke liye us se koi svrgiy cinḥ mamga. us ne apni atma mem ah mar kr kha, is smy ke log kyoṃ cinḥ humdḥhte haim? maim tum se sc kḥta hum, ki is smy ke logom ko koi cinḥ nhim diya jaega. aur vḥ unḥem chodkr phir nav pr cdh gya aur par cla gya aur ve roti lena bhul ge the, aur nav mem un ke pas ek hi roti thi. aur us ne unḥem citaya, ki dekho, phrisiyom ke khmir aur herodes ke khmir se cauks rho. ve aps mem vicar krke khne lge, ki hmare pas to roti nhim hai. yḥ jankr yisu ne un se kha; tum kyoṃ aps mem yḥ vicar kr rhe ho ki hmare pas roti nhim? kya ab tk nhim jante aur nhim smjhte? kya tumhara mn kthor ho gya hai? kya amkhe rkhte hue bhi nhim dekhte, aur kan rkhte hue bhi nhim sunte? aur tumḥem smrn nhim. ki jb maim ne pamc hjar ke liye pamc roti todi thim to tum ne tukdom ki kitni tokiryam bhrkr uthaim? unḥomne us se kha, barḥ tokriyam. aur jb car hjar ke liye sat roti thim to tumne tukdom ke kitne tokre bhrkr uthae the? unḥomne usse kha, sat tokre. us ne un se kha, kya tum ab tk nhim smjhte? aur ve bait-saida mem ae; aur log ek andhe ko uske pas le ae aur us se binti ki, ki us ko chue. vḥ us andhe ka hath pkdkr use gamy ke bahr le gya, aur us ki amkhom mem thukkr us pr hath rkhe, aur us se pucha; kya tu kuch

dekhta hai? us ne amkh utha kr kha; maim mnusyom ko dekhta hum; kyomki ve mujhe clte hue dikhai dete haim, jaise ped. tb us ne phir dobara us ki amkhom pr hath rkhe, aur us ne dhyān se dekha, aur cmga ho gya, aur sb kuch saph saph dekhne lga. aur us ne us se yh khkr ghr bheja, ki is gamv ke bhiir pamv bhi n rkha yisu aur uske cele kaisriya philippi ke gavom mem cle ge: aur marg mem us ne apne celom se pucha ki log mujhe kya khte haim? unhomne uttr diya, ki yuhna bptisma denevala; pr koi koi eliyah; aur koi koi bhvisydvktaom mem se ek bhi khte haim. us ne un se pucha; prntu tum mujhe kya khte ho ptrs ne us ko uttr diya; tu msih hai. tb us ne unhem citakr kha, ki mere visy mem yh kisi se n khna. aur vh unhem sikhane lga, ki mnusy ke putr ke liye avsy hai, ki vh bhut dukh uthae, aur purine aur mhayajk aur sastri use tucch smjhkr mar dalem aur vh tin din ke bad ji uthe. us ne yh bat un se saph saph kh di: is pr ptrs use alg le jakr jhidkne lga. prntu us ne phirkr, aur apne celom ki or dekhkr ptrs ko jhidk kr kha; ki he saitān, mere samhne se dur ho; kyomki tu prmesvr ki batom pr nhim, prntu mnusy ki batom pr mn lgata hai. us ne bhid ko apne celom smet pas bulakr un se kha, jo koi mere piche ana cahe, vh apne ape se inkar kre aur apna krus uthakr, mere piche ho le. kyomki jo koi apna pran bcana cahe vh use khoega, pr jo koi mere aur susmacar ke liye apna pran khoega, vh use bcaega. ydi mnusy sare jgt ko prapt kre aur apne pran ki hani uthae, to use kya labh hoga? aur mnusy apne pran ke bdle kya dega? jo koi is vybhicari aur papi jati ke bic mujh se aur meri batom se ljaega, mnusy ka putr bhi jb vh pvitr dutom ke sath apne pita ki mhima shit aega, tb us se bhi ljaega.

9

aur us ne un se kha; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jo yham khde haim, un mem se koi koi aise haim, ki jb tk prmesvr ke rajy ko samrth shit ata hua n dekh lem, tb tk mrtyu ka svad kdapi n ckhemge ch: din ke bad yisu ne ptrs aur yakub aur yuhna ko sath liya, aur ekant mem kisi umce phad pr le gya; aur un ke samhne uska rup bdl gya. aur uska vstr aisa cmkne lga aur yham tk ati ujvvl hua, ki prthvi pr koi dhobi bhi vaisa ujvvl nhim kr skta. aur unhem musa ke sath eliyah dikhai diya; aur ve yisu ke sath batem krte the. is pr ptrs ne yisu se kha; he rbbi, hmara yham rhna accha hai: isliye hm tin mndp bnaem; ek tere liye, ek musa ke liye, aur ek eliyah ke liye. kyomki vh n janta tha, ki kya uttr de; isliye ki ve bhut dr ge the. tb ek badl ne unhem cha liya, aur us badl mem se yh sbd nikla, ki yh mera priy putr hai; us ki suno. tb unhomne ekaek

carom or drsti ki, aur yisu ko chod apne sath aur kisi ko n dekha phad se utrte hue, us ne unhem ajna di, ki jb tk mnusy ka putr mre huom mem se ji n uthe, tb tk jo kuch tum ne dekha hai vh kisi se n khna. unhomne is bat ko smrn rkha; aur aps mem vad-vivad krne lge, ki mre huom mem se ji uthe ka kya arth hai? aur unhomne us se pucha, sastri kyom khte haim, ki eliyah ka phile ana avsy hai? us ne unhem uttr diya ki eliyah scmcuc phile akr sb kuch sudharega, prntu mnusy ke putr ke visy mem yh kyom likha hai, ki vh bhut dukh uthaega, aur tucch gina jaega? prntu maim tum se khta hum, ki eliyah to a cuka, aur jaisa uske visy mem likha hai, unhomne jo kuch caha uske sath kiya aur jb vh celom ke pas aya, to dekha ki un ke carom or bdi bhid lgi hai aur sastri un ke sath vivad kr rhem haim. aur use dekhte hi sb bhut hi ascry krne lge, aur us ki or daudkr use nmskar kiya. us ne un se pucha; tum in se kya vivad kr rhe ho? bhid mem se ek ne use uttr diya, ki he guru, maim apne putr ko, jis mem gumgi atma smai hai, tere pas laya tha. jham khim vh use pkdti hai, vhim ptk deti hai: aur vh mumh mem phen bhr lata, aur damt pista, aur sukhta jata hai: aur maim ne celom se kha ki ve use nikal dem prntu vh nikal n ske. yh sunkr us ne un se uttr deke kha: ki he avisvasi logom, maim kb tk tumhare sath rhunga aur kb tk tumhari shumga? use mere pas lao. tb ve use uske pas le ae: aur jb us ne use dekha, to us atma ne turnt use mroda; aur vh bhumii pr gira, aur mumh se phen bhate hue lotne lga. us ne uske pita se pucha; is ki yh dsa kb se hai? us ne kha, bcpn se: us ne isse nas krne ke liye kbhi ag aur kbhi pani mem giraya; prntu ydi tu kuch kr ske, to hm pr trs khakr hmara upkar kr. yisu ne us se kha; ydi tu kr skta hai; yh kya bta hai visvas krne vale ke liye sb kuch ho skta hai. balk ke pita ne turnt gidigdakr kha; he prbhu, maim visvas krta hum, mere avisvas ka upay kr. jb yisu ne dekha, ki log daudkr bhid lga rhe haim, to us ne asuddh atma ko yh khkr damta, ki he gumgi aur bhiri atma, maim tujhe ajna deta hum, us mem se nikl a, aur us mem phir kbhi prves n kr. tb vh cillakr, aur use bhut mrod kr, nikl ai; aur balk mra hua sa ho gya, yham tk ki bhut log khne lge, ki vh mr gya. prntu yisu ne uska hath pkd ke use uthaya, aur vh khda ho gya. jb vh ghr mem aya, to uske celom ne ekant mem us se pucha, hm use kyom n nikal ske? us ne un se kha, ki yh jati bina prarthna kisi aur upay se nikl nhim skti phir ve vham se cle, aur glil mem hokr ja rhe the, aur vh nhim cahta tha ki koi jane kyomki vh apne celom ko updes deta aur un se khta tha, ki mnusy ka putr mnusyom ke hath mem pkd-vaya jaega, aur ve use mar dalemg, aur vh mrne ke tin din bad ji uthega. pr yh bat un

ki smjh mem nhim ai, aur ve us se puchne se drte the phir ve kphrnghum mem ae; aur ghr mem akr us ne un se pucha ki raste mem tum kis bat pr vivad krte the? ve cup rhe, kyomki marg mem unhomne aps mem yh vad-vivad kiya tha, ki hm mem se bda kaun hai? tb us ne baithkr barhom ko bulaya, aur un se kha, ydi koi bda hona cahe, to sb se chota aur sb ka sevk bne. aur us ne ek balk ko lekr un ke bic mem khda kiya, aur use god mem lekr un se kha. jo koi mere nam se aise balkom mem se kisi ek ko bhi grhn krta hai, vh mujhe grhn krta hai; aur jo koi mujhe grhn krta, vh mujhe nhim, vrn mere bhejne vale ko grhn krta hai tb yuhna ne us se kha, he guru hm ne ek mnusy ko tere nam se dustatmaom ko nikalte dekha aur hm use mna krne lge, kyomki vh hmare piche nhim ho leta tha. yisu ne kha, us ko mt mna kro; kyomki aisa koi nhim jo mere nam se samrth ka kam kre, aur jldi se mujhe bura kh ske. kyomki jo hmare virodh mem nhim, vh hmari or hai. jo koi ek ktora pani tumhem isliye pilae ki tum msih ke ho to maim tum se se khta hum ki vh apna prtptihl kisi riti se n khega. pr jo koi in chotom mem se jo mujh pr visvas krte haim, kisi ko thokhr khilae to uske liye bhla yh hai ki ek bdi ckki ka pat uske gle mem ltkaya jae aur vh smudr mem dal diya jae. ydi tere hath tujhe thokhr khilae to use kat dal tunda hokr jivn mem prves krna, tere liye is se bhla hai ki do hath rhte hue nrk ke bic us ag mem dala jae jo kbhi bujhne ki nhim. jham un ka kida nhim mrta aur ag nhim bujhti. aur ydi tera pamv tujhe thokhr khilae to use kat dal. lmgda hokr jivn mem prves krna tere liye is se bhla hai, ki do pamv rhte hue nrk mem dala jae. aur ydi teri amkh tujhe thokhr khilae to use nikal dal, kana hokr prmesvr ke rajy mem prves krna tere liye is se bhla hai, ki do amkh rhte hue to nrk mem dala jae. jham un ka kida nhim mrta aur ag nhim bujhti. kyomki hr ek jn ag se nmkin kiya jaega. nmk accha hai, pr ydi nmk ki nmkini jati rhe, to use kis se svadit kroge? apne mem nmk rkho, aur aps mem mel milap se rho

10

phir vh vham se uthkr yhudiya ke sivanom mem aur yrdn ke par aya, aur bhid uske pas phir ikthi ho gi, aur vh apni riti ke anasar unhem phir updes dene lga. tb phrisiyom ne uske pas akr us ki priksa krne ko us se pucha, kya yh ucit hai, ki purus apni ptni ko tyage? us ne un ko uttr diya, ki musa ne tumhem kya ajna di hai? unhomne kha, musa ne tyag ptr likhne aur tyagne ki ajna di hai. yisu ne un se kha, ki tumhare mn ki kthorta ke karn us ne tumhare liye yh ajna likhi. pr srsti ke armbh se prmesvr ne nr aur nari krke un ko bnaya hai. is karn mnusy apne mata-pita

se alg hokr apni ptni ke sath rhega, aur ve donom ek tn homge. isliye ve ab do nhim pr ek tn haim. isliye jise prmesvr ne joda hai use mnusy alg n kre. aur ghr mem celom ne is ke visy mem us se phir pucha. us ne un se kha, jo koi apni ptni ko tyagkr dusri se byah kre to vh us phili ke virodh mem vybhicar krta hai. aur ydi ptni apne pti ko chodkr dusre se byah kre, to vh vybhicar krta hai. phir log balkom ko uske pas lane lge, ki vh un pr hath rkhe, pr celom ne un ko damta. yisu ne yh dekh krudh hokr un se kha, balkom ko mere pas ane do aur unhem mna n kro, kyomki prmesvr ka rajy aisom hi ka hai. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jo koi prmesvr ke rajy ko balk ki naim grhn n kre, vh us mem kbhi prves krne n paega. aur us ne unhem god mem liya, aur un pr hath rkhr unhem asis di aur jb vh niklkr marg mem jata tha, to ek mnusy uske pas daudta hua aya, aur uske age ghutne tekkar us se pucha he uttm guru, annt jivn ka adhikari hone ke liye maim kya krum? yisu ne us se kha, tu mujhe uttm kyom khta hai? koi uttm nhim, kevl ek arthat prmesvr. tu ajnaom ko to janta hai; htya n krna, vybhicar n krna, cori n krna, jhuthi gyahi n dena, chl n krna, apne pita aur apni mata ka adr krna. us ne us se kha, he guru, in sb ko maim ldkpn se manta aya hum. yisu ne us pr drsti krke us se prem kiya, aur us se kha, tujh mem ek bat ki ghti hai; ja, jo kuch tera hai, use bec kr kmgalom ko de, aur tujhe svrg mem dhn milega, aur akr mere piche ho le. is bat se uske cehre pr udasi cha gi, aur vh sok krta hua cla gya, kyomki vh bhut dhni tha. yisu ne carom or dekhkr apne celom se kha, dhnvanom ko prmesvr ke rajy mem prves krna kaisa kthin hai! cele us ki batom se acmbhit hue, is pr yisu ne phir un ko uttr diya, he bal ko, jo dhn pr bhrosa rkhte haim, un ke liye prmesvr ke rajy mem prves krna kaisa kthin hai! prmesvr ke rajy mem dhnvan ke prves krne se umt ka sui ke nake mem se nikl jana shj hai! ve bhut hi ckit hokr aps mem khne lge to phir kis ka uddhar ho skta hai? yisu ne un ki or dekhkr kha, mnusyom se to yh nhim ho skta, prntu prmesvr se ho skta hai; kyomki prmesvr se sb kuch ho skta hai. ptrs us se khne lga, ki dekh, hm to sb kuch chodkr tere piche ho liye haim. yisu ne kha, maim tum se sc khta hum, ki aisa koi nhim, jis ne mere aur susmacar ke liye ghr ya bhaiyom ya bhinom ya mata ya pita ya ldke-balom ya khetom ko chod diya ho. aur ab is smy sau guna n pae, ghrom aur bhaiyom aur bhinom aur mataom aur ldke-balom aur khetom ko pr updrv ke sath aur prlok mem annt jivn. pr bhutere jo phile haim, pichle homge; aur jo pichle haim, ve phile homge. aur ve yruslem ko jate hue marg mem the, aur yisu un ke age age ja rha tha: aur ve acmbha krne lge

aur jo uske piche piche cle the drne lge, tb
 vh phir un barhom ko lekr un se ve batem
 khne lga, jo us pr ane vali thim. ki dekho,
 hm yruslem ko jate haim, aur mnusy ka putr
 mhayajkom aur sastriyom ke hath pkdvaya
 jaega, aur ve us ko ghat ke yogy thhraemge,
 aur anyjatiyom ke hath mem saumpemge.
 aur ve us ko thththom mem udaemge, aur us
 pr thukemge, aur use kode maremge, aur use
 ghat kreemge, aur tin din ke bad vh ji uthega
 tb jbdí ke putr yakub aur yuhna ne uske
 pas akr kha, he guru, hm cahte haim, ki jo
 kuch hm tujh se mamge, vhi tu hmare liye
 kre. us ne un se kha, tum kya cahte ho ki
 maim tumhare liye krum? unhomne us se
 kha, ki hmem yh de, ki teri mhima mem hm
 mem se ek tere dahine aur dusra tere bame
 baithe. yisu ne un se kha, tum nhim jante,
 ki kya mamgte ho? jo ktora maim pine pr
 hum, kya pi skte ho? aur jo bptisma maim
 lene pr hum, kya le skte ho? unhomne us
 se kha, hm se ho skta hai: yisu ne un se
 kha: jo ktora maim pine pr hum, tum pi-
 oge; aur jo bptisma maim lene pr hum, use
 loge. pr jin ke liye taiyar kiya gya hai, un-
 hem chod aur kisi ko apne dahine aur apne
 baem bithana mera kam nhim. yh sun kr
 dsom yakub aur yuhna pr risyane lge. aur
 yisu ne un ko pas bula kr un se kha, tum
 jante ho, ki jo anyjatiyom ke hakim smjhe
 jate haim, ve un pr prbhuta krte haim; aur
 un mem jo bdem haim, un pr adhikar jiate
 haim. pr tum mem aisa nhim hai, vrn jo koi
 tum mem bda hona cahe vh tumhara sevk
 bne. aur jo koi tum mem prdhan hona cahe,
 vh sb ka das bne. kyomki mnusy ka putr is-
 liye nhim aya, ki us ki seva thl ki jae, pr isliye
 aya, ki ap seva thl kre, aur bhutom ki chu-
 dauti ke liye apna pran de aur ve yriho mem
 ae, aur jb vh aur uske cele, aur ek bdi bhid
 yriho se niklti thi, to timai ka putr brtimai
 ek andha bhikhari sdk ke kinare baitha tha.
 vh yh sunkr ki yisu nasri hai, pukar pukar kr
 khne lga; ki he daud ki sntan, yisu mujh pr
 dya kr. bhutom ne use damta ki cup rhe, pr
 vh aur bhi pukarne lga, ki he daud ki sntan,
 mujh pr dya kr. tb yisu ne thhrkr kha, use
 bulao; aur logom ne us andhe ko bulakr us se
 kha, dhadhs bandh, uth, vh tujhe bulata hai.
 vh apna kpda phemkr sigrh utha, aur yisu
 ke pas aya. is pr yisu ne us se kha; tu kya
 cahta hai ki maim tere liye krum? andhe ne
 us se kha, he rbbi, yh ki maim dekhne lgum.
 yisu ne us se kha; cla ja, tere visvas ne tujhe
 cmga kr diya hai: aur vh turnt dekhne lga,
 aur marg mem uske piche ho liya

11

jb ve yruslem ke nikt jaitun phad pr bait-
 phge aur baitniyyah ke pas ae, to us ne
 apne celom mem se do ko yh khkr bheja.
 ki apne samhne ke gamv mem jao, aur us

mem pmhucte hi ek gdhi ka bcca jis pr kbhi
 koi nhim cdha, bndha hua tumhem milega,
 use khol lao. ydi tum se koi puche, yh kyom
 krte ho? to khna, ki prbhu ko is ka pryoin
 hai; aur vh sigrh use yham bhej dega. un-
 homne jakr us bcce ko bahr dvar ke pas cauk
 mem bndha hua paya, aur kholne lge. aur un
 mem se jo vham khde the, koi koi khne lge ki
 yh kya krte ho, gdhi ke bcce ko kyom kholte
 ho? unhomne jaisa yisu ne kha tha, vaisa hi
 un se kh diya; tb unhomne unhem jane diya.
 aur unhomne bcce ko yisu ke pas lakr us pr
 apne kpde dale aur vh us pr baith gya. aur
 bhutom ne apne kpde marg mem bichae aur
 aurom ne khetom mem se daliyam kat kat
 kr phaila dim. aur jo uske age age jate aur
 piche piche cle ate the, pukar pukar kr khte
 jate the, ki hosana; dhny hai vh jo prbhu ke
 nam se ata hai. hmare pita daud ka rajy jo
 a rha hai; dhny hai: akas mem hosana aur
 vh yruslem phumckr mndir mem aya, aur
 carom or sb vstuum ko dekhkr barhom ke
 sath baitniyyah gya kyomki samjh ho gi thi
 dusre din jb ve baitniyyah se nikle to us ko
 bhukh lgi. aur vh dur se amjir ka ek hra ped
 dekhkr nikt gya, ki kya jane us mem kuch
 pae: pr pttom ko chod kuch n paya; kyomki
 phl ka smy n tha. is pr us ne us se kha ab se
 koi tera phl kbhi n khae. aur uske cele sun
 rhe the. phir ve yruslem mem ae, aur vh
 mndir mem gya; aur vham jo len-den kr rhe
 the unhem bahr nikalne lga, aur srraphom ke
 pidhe aur kbutr ke becne valom ki caukiya
 ult dim. aur mndir mem se hokr kisi ko brtn
 lekr ane jane n diya. aur updes krke un se
 kha, kya yh nhim likha hai, ki mera ghr sb
 jatiyom ke liye prarthna ka ghr khlaega? pr
 tum ne ise dakuom ki khoh bna di hai. yh
 sunkr mhayajk aur sastri uske nas krne ka
 avsr dhumdhne lge; kyomki us se drte the,
 isliye ki sb log uske updes se ckit hote the aur
 prti din samjh hote hi vh ngr se bahr jaya
 krta tha. phir bhor ko jb ve udhr se jate the
 to unhomne us amjir ke ped ko jd tk sukha
 hua dekha. ptrs ko vh bat smrn ai, aur us
 ne us se kha, he rbbi, dekh, yh amjir ka ped
 jise tu ne srup diya tha sukh gya hai. yisu ne
 us ko uttr diya, ki prmesvr pr visvas rkho.
 maim tum se sc khta hum ki jo koi is phad
 se khe; ki tu ukhd ja, aur smudr mem ja pd,
 aur apne mn mem sndeh n kre, vrn prtiti
 kre, ki jo khta hum vh ho jaega, to uske liye
 vhi hoga. isliye maim tum se khta hum, ki jo
 kuch tum prarthna krke mamgo to prtiti kr
 lo ki tumhem mil gya, aur tumhare liye ho
 jaega. aur jb kbhi tum khde hue prarthna
 krte ho, to ydi tumhare mn mem kisi ki
 or se kuch virodh, ho to ksma kro: isliye
 ki tumhara svrgiy pita bhi tumhare apradh
 ksma kre aur ydi tum ksma n kro to tumhara
 pita bhi jo svrg mem hai, tumhara apradh
 ksma n krega. ve phir yruslem mem ae, aur
 jb vh mndir mem thl rha tha to mhayajk aur

sastri aur purine uske pas akr puchne lge. ki tu ye kam kis adhikar se krta hai? aur yh adhikar tujhe kis ne diya hai ki tu ye kam kre? yisu ne us se kha: maim bhi tum se ek bat puchta hum; mujhe uttr do: to maim tumhem btaunga ki ye kam kis adhikar se krta hum. yuhna ka bptisma kya svrg ki or se tha va mnusyom ki or se tha? mujhe uttr do. tb ve aps mem vivad krne lge ki ydi hm khem, svrg ki or se, to vh khega; phir tum ne us ki priti kyom nhim ki? aur ydi hm khem, mnusyom ki or se to logom ka dr hai, kyomki sb jante haim ki yuhna scmuc bhvisydvkta hai. so unhomne yisu ko uttr diya, ki hm nhim jante: yisu ne un se kha, maim bhi tum ko nhim btata, ki ye kam kis adhikar se krta hum

12

phir vh drstant mem un se batem krne lga: ki kisi mnusy ne dakh ki bari lgai, aur uske carom or bada bandha, aur rs ka kumd khoda, aur gummt bnaya; aur kisanom ko uska theka dekr pr des cla gya. phir phl ke mausm mem us ne kisanom ke pas ek das ko bheja ki kisan se dakh ki bari ke phlom ka bhag le. pr unhomne use pkdkr pita aur chuche hath lauta diya. phir us ne ek aur das ko un ke pas bheja aur unhomne uska sir phod dala aur uska apman kiya. phir us ne ek aur ko bheja, aur unhomne use mar dala: tb us ne aur bhutom ko bheja: un mem se unhomne kitnom ko pita, aur kitnom ko mar dala. ab ek hi rh gya tha, jo uska priy putr tha; ant mem us ne use bhi un ke pas yh sockr bheja ki ve mere putr ka adr kremge. pr un kisanom ne aps mem kha; yhi to varis hai; ao, hm use mar dalem, tb miras hmari ho jaegi. aur unhomne use pkdkr mar dala, aur dakh ki bari ke bahr phemk diya. isliye dakh ki bari ka svami kya krega? vh akr un kisanom ko nas krega, aur dakh ki bari aurom ko de dega. kya tum ne pvitr sastr mem yh vcn nhim pdha, ki jis ptthr ko rajmistryom ne nikmma thhraya tha, vhi ko ne ka sira ho gya? yh prbhu ki or se hua, aur hmari drsti me adbhut hai. tb unhomne use pkdna cah; kyomki smjh ge the, ki us ne hmare viroddh mem yh drstant kha hai: pr ve logom se dre; aur use chod kr cle ge tb unhomne use batom mem phmsane ke liye ki ek phrisiyom aur herodiyom ko uske pas bheja. aur unhomne akr us se kha; he guru, hm jante haim, ki tu scca hai, aur kisi ki prvah nhim krta; kyomki tu mnusyom ka mumh dekh kr batem nhim krta, prntu prmesvr ka marg sccai se btata hai. to kya kaisr ko kr dena ucit hai, ki nhim? hm dem, ya n dem? us ne un ka kpt jankr un se kha; mujhe kyom pr khte ho? ek dinar mere pas lao, ki maim dekhum. ve le ae, aur us ne un se kha; yh murti aur nam kis ka hai? unhomne kha,

kaisr ka. yisu ne un se kha; jo kaisr ka hai vh kaisr ko, aur jo prmesvr ka hai prmesvr ko do: tb ve us pr bhut acmbha krne lge phir sdkiyom ne bhi, jo khte haim ki mre huom ka ji uthna hai hi nhim, uske pas akr us se pucha, ki he guru, musa ne hmare liye likha hai, ki ydi kisi ka bhai bina snan mr jae, aur us ki ptni rh jae, to uska bhai us ki ptni ko byah le aur apne bhai ke liye vms utpnn kre: sat bhai the. phila bhai byah krke bina snan mr gya. tb dusre bhai ne us stri ko byah liya aur bina snan mr gya; aur vaise hi tisre ne bhi. aur satom se snan n hui: sb ke piche vh stri bhi mr gi. so ji uthne pr vh un mem se kis ki ptni hogi? kyomki vh satom ki ptni ho cuki thi. yisu ne un se kha; kya tum is karn se bhl mem nhim pde ho, ki tum n to pvitr sastr hi ko jante ho, aur n prmesvr ki samrth ko. kyomki jb ve mre huom mem se ji uthemge, to un mem byah sadi n hogi; pr svrg mem dutom ki naim homge. mre huom ke ji uthne ke visy mem kya tum ne musa ki pustk mem jhadi ki ktha mem nhim pdha, ki prmesvr ne us se kha, maim ibrahim ka prmesvr, aur ishak ka prmesvr, aur yakub ka prmesvr hum? prmesvr mre huom ka nhim, vrn jivtom ka prmesvr hai: so tum bdi bhl mem pde ho aur sastriyom mem se ek ne akr unhem vivad krte suna, aur yh jankr ki us ne unhem acchi riti se uttr diya; us se pucha, sb se mukhy ajna kaun si hai? yisu ne use uttr diya, sb ajnaom mem se yh mukhy hai; he israel sun; prbhu hmara prmesvr ek hi prbhu hai. aur tu prbhu apne prmesvr se apne sare mn se aur apne sare pran se, aur apni sari buddhi se, aur apni sari skti se prem rkhn. aur dusri yh hai, ki tu apne pdosi se apne sman prem rkhn: is se bdi aur koi ajna nhim. sastri ne us se kha; he guru, bhut thik! tu ne sc kha, ki vh ek hi hai, aur use chod aur koi nhim. aur us se sare mn aur sari buddhi aur sare pran aur sari skti ke sath prem rkhn aur pdosi se apne sman prem rkhn, sare homom aur blidanom se bddhr hai. jb yisu ne dekhla ki us ne smjh se uttr diya, to us se kha; tu prmesvr ke rajy se dur nhim: aur kisi ko phir us se kuch puchne ka sahs n hua phir yisu ne mndir mem updes krte hue yh kha, ki sastri kyomkr khte haim, ki msih daud ka putr hai? daud ne ap hi pvitr atma mem hokr kha hai, ki prbhu ne mere prbhu se kha; mere dahine baith, jb tk ki maim tere bairiyoum ko tere panvom ki pidhi n kr dum. daud to ap hi use prbhu khta hai, phir vh uska putr kham se thhra? aur bhid ke log us ki annd se suntethe us ne apne updes mem un se kha, sstriyom se cauks rho, jo lmbe vstr phine hue phirna. aur bajarom mem nm-skar, aur aradhnalyom mem mukhy mukhy asn aur jevnarom mem mukhy mukhy sthan bhi cahthe haim. ve vidhvaom ke ghrom ko kha jate haim, aur dikhane ke liye bdi der

tk prarthna krte rhte haim, ye adhik dnd paemge aur vh mndir ke bhndar ke samhne baithkr dekh rha tha, ki log mndir ke bhndar mem kis prkar paise dalte haim, aur bhut dhvnanom ne bhut kuch dala. itne mem ek kmgal vidhva ne akr do dmdiyam, jo ek adhele ke brabr hoti hai, dalim. tb us ne apne celom ko pas bulakr un se kha; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki mndir ke bhndar mem dalne valom mem se is kmgal vidhva ne sb se bdhkr dala hai. kyomki sb ne apne dhni ki bdhti mem se dala hai, prntu is ne apni ghti mem se jo kuch uska tha, arthat apni sari jivika dal di hai.

13

jb vh mndir se nikl rha tha, to uske celom mem se ek ne us se kha; he guru, dekh, kaise kaise ptthr aur kaise kaise bhvn haim! yisu ne us se kha; kya tum ye bde bde bhvn dekhte ho: yham ptthr pr ptthr bhi bca n rhega jo dhaya n jaega jb vh jaitun ke phad pr mndir ke samhne baitha tha, to ptrs aur yakub aur yuhna aur andriyas ne alg jakr us se pucha. ki hmem bta ki ye batem kb homgi aur jb ye sb batem puri hone pr homgi us smy ka kya cinh hoga? yisu un se khne lga; cauks rho ki koi tumhem n bhrmae. bhutere mere nam se akr khemge, ki maim vhi hum aur bhutom ko bhrmaemge. aur jb tum ldaiyam, aur ldaiyom ki crca suno; to n ghbrana: kyomki in ka hona avsy hai; prntu us smy ant n hoga. kyomki jati pr jati, aur rajy pr rajy cdhai krega, aur hr khim bhuim-dol homge, aur akal pdemge; yh to pidaom ka armbh hi hoga prntu tum apne visy mem cauks rho; kyomki log tumhem mhasbhaom mem saumpemge aur tum pmcaytom mem pite jaoge; aur mere karn hakimom aur rajaom ke age khde kie jaoge, taki un ke liye gvahi ho. pr avsy hai ki phile susmacar sb jatiyom mem prcar kiya jae. jb ve tumhem le jakr saumpemge, to phile se cinta n krna, ki hm kya khemge; pr jo kuch tumhem usi ghdi btaya jae, vhi khna; kyomki bolne vale tum nhim ho, prntu pivtr atma hai. aur bhai ko bhai, aur pita ko putr ghat ke liye saumpemge, aur ldkebale mata-pita ke vi-rodh mem uthkr unhem mrva dalemge. aur mere nam ke karn sb log tum se bair kremge; pr jo ant tk dhirj dhre rhega, usi ka ud-dhar hoga so jb tum us ujadne vali ghrnit vstu ko jham ucit nhim vham khdi dekho, (pdhnevala smjh le) tb jo yhudiya mem hom, ve phadom pr bhag jaem. jo kothe pr ho, vh apne ghr se kuch lene ko nice n utre aur n bhitr jae. aur jo khet mem ho, vh apna kpda lene ke liye piche n laute. un dinom mem jo grbhvti aur dudh pilati homgi, un ke liye hay hay! aur prarthna kiya kro ki yh jade mem n ho. kyomki ve din aise kles ke homge, ki srsti ke armbh se jo prmesvr ne srji hai ab

tk n to hue, aur n kbhi phir homge. aur ydi prbhu un dinom ko n ghtata, to koi prani bhi n bcta; prntu un cune huom ke karn jin ko us ne cuna hai, un dinom ko ghtaya. us smy ydi koi tum se khe; dekho, msih yham hai, ya dekho, vham hai, to priti n krna. kyomki jhuthe msih aur jhuthe bhvisydvkta uth khde homge, aur cinh aur adbhut kam dikhaemge ki ydi ho ske to cune huom ko bhi bhrma dem. pr tum cauks rho: dekho, maim ne tumhem sb batem phile hi se kh di haim. un dinom mem, us kles ke bad surj andhera ho jaega, aur cand prkas n dega. aur akas se taragn girne lgemge: aur akas ki sktiyam hilai jaemgei. tb log mnusy ke putr ko bdi samrth aur mhima ke sath badlom mem ate dekhemge. us smy vh apne dutom ko bhejkr, prthvi ke is chor se akas ki us chor tk carom disa se apne cune hue logom ko iktthe krega. amjir ke ped se yh drstant sikho: jb us ki dali ko ml ho jati; aur ptte niklne lgte haim; to tum jan lete ho, ki grismkal nikt hai. isi riti se jb tum in batom ko hote dekho, to jan lo, ki vh nikt hai vrn dvar hi pr hai. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jb tk ye sb batem n ho lemgi, tb tk yh pidhi jati n rhegi. akas aur prthvi tl jaemge, prntu meri batem kbhi n tlemgi. us din ya us ghdi ke visy mem koi nhim janta, n svrg ke dut aur n putr; prntu kevl pita. dekho, jagte aur prarthna krte rho; kyomki tum nhim jante ki vh smy kb aega. yh us mnusy ki si dsa hai, jo prdes jate smy apna ghr chod jae, aur apne dasom ko adhikar de: aur hr ek ko uska kam jta de, aur dvarpal ko jagte rhne ki ajna de. isliye jagte rho; kyomki tum nhim jante ki ghr ka svami kb aega, samjh ko ya adhi rat ko, ya murg ke bamg dene ke smy ya bhor ko. aisa n ho ki vh acank akr tumhem sote pae. aur jo maim tum se khta hum, vhi sb se khta hum, jagte rho

14

do din ke bad phsh aur akhmiri roti ka prvv honevala tha: aur mahayajk aur sastri is bat ki khoj mem the ki use kyomkr chl se pkd kr mar dalem. prntu khte tha, ki prvv ke din nhim, khim aisa n ho ki logom mem blva mce jb vh baitniyyah mem smaun kodhi ke ghr bhojin krne baitha hua tha tb ek stri smgmrmr ke patr mem jtamamsi ka bhu-muly suddh itr lekr ai; aur patr tod kr itr ko uske sir pr undela. prntu koi koi apne mn mem risyagr khne lge, is itr ko kyom stynas kiya gya? kyomki yh itr to tin sau dinar se adhik muly mem bekr kmgalom ko bamta ja skta tha, or ve us ko jhidkne lge. yisu ne kha; use chod do; use kyom state ho? us ne to mere sath bhlai ki hai. kmgal tumhare sath sda rhte haim: aur tum jb caho tb un se bhlai kr skte ho; pr maim tumhare sath

sda n rhumga. jo kuch vh kr ski, us ne kiya; us ne mere gade jane ki taiyari mem phile se meri deh pr itr mla hai. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki sare jgt mem jham khim sus-macar prcar kiya jaega, vham uske is kam ki crca bhi uske smrn mem ki jaegi tb yhuda iskiriyoti jo barh mem se ek tha, mhayajkom ke pas gya, ki use un ke hath pkdva de. ve yh sunkr anndit hue, aur us ko rupye dena svikar kiya, aur yh avsr dhumdhne lga ki use kisi prkar pkdva de akhmiri roti ke prvv ke phile din, jis mem ve phsh ka blidan krte the, uske celom ne us se pucha, tu kham cahta hai, ki hm jakr tere liye phsh khane ki taiyari krem? us ne apne celom mem se do ko yh khkr bheja, ki ngr mem jao, aur ek mnusy jl ka ghda uthae, hue tumhem milega, uske piche ho lena. aur vh jis ghr mem jae us ghr ke svami se khna; guru khta hai, ki meri pahunsala jis mem maim apne celom ke sath phsh khaum kham hai? vh tumhem ek sji sjai, aur taiyar ki hui bdi atari dikha dega, vham hmare liye taiyari kro. so cele niklkr ngr mem aye aur jaisa us ne un se kha tha, vaisa hi paya, aur phsh taiyar kiya jb samjh hui, to vh barhom ke sath aya. aur jb ve baithe bhojn kr rhe the, to yisu ne kha; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki tum mem se ek, jo mere sath bhojn kr rha hai, mujhe pkdvaega. un pr udasi cha gi aur ve ek ek krke us se khne lge; kya vh maim hum? us ne un se kha, vh barhom mem se ek hai, jo mere sath thali mem hath dalta hai. kyonki mnusy ka putr to, jaisa uske visy mem likha hai, jata hi hai; prntu us mnusy pr hay jis ke dvara mnusy ka putr pkdvaya jata hai! ydi us mnusy ka jnm hi n hota, to uske liye bhla hota aur jb ve kha hi rhe the to us ne roti li, aur asis mamgkr todi, aur unhem di, aur kha, lo, yh meri deh hai. phir us ne ktora lekr dhnyvad kiya, aur unhem diya; aur un sb ne us mem se piya. aur us ne un se kha, yh vaca ka mera vh lohu hai, jo bhutom ke liye bhaya jata hai. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki dakh ka rs us din tk phir kbhi n piunga, jb tk prmesvr ke rajy mem nya n pium phir ve bhjn gahr bahr jaitun ke phad pr ge tb yisu ne un se kha; tum sb thokr khaoge, kyomki likha hai, ki maim rkhvale ko marunga, aur bhed titr bittir ho jaemgi. prntu maim apne ji uthne ke bad tum se phile glil ko jaumga. ptrs ne us se kha; ydi sb thokr khaem to kham, pr maim thokr nhim khaumga. yisu ne us se kha; maim tujh se sc khta hum, ki aj hi isi rat ko murge ke do bar bamg dene se phile, tu tin bar mujh se mukr jaega. pr us ne aur bhi jor dekr kha, ydi mujhe tere sath mrna bhi pde taubhi tera inkar kbhi n krumga: isi prkar aur sb ne bhi kha phir ve gtsmne nam ek jgh mem ae, aur us ne apne celom se kha, yham baithe rho, jb tk maim prarthna krum. aur vh ptrs aur yakub aur yuhnna ko apne sath le gya: aur bhut hi

adhir, aur vyakul hone lga. aur un se kha; mera mn bhut udas hai, yham tk ki maim mrne pr hum: tum yham thhro, aur jagte rho. aur vh thoda age bdha, aur bhumi pr girkr prarthna krne lga, ki ydi ho ske to yh ghdi mujh pr se tl jae. aur kha, he abba, he pita, tujh se sb kuch ho skta hai; is ktore ko mere pas se hta le: taubhi jaisa maim cahta hum vaisa nhim, pr jo tu cahta hai vhi ho. phir vh aya, aur unhem sote pakt ptrs se kha; he smaun tu so rha hai? kya tu ek ghdi bhi n jag ska? jagte aur prarthna krte rho ki tum priksa mem n pdo: atma to taiyar hai, pr srir durbal hai. aur vh phir cla gya, aur vhi bat khkr prarthna ki. aur phir akr unhem sote paya, kyomki un ki amkhe nimd se bhri thim; aur nhim jante the ki use kya uttr dem. phir tisri bar akr un se kha; ab sote rho aur visram kro, bs, ghdi a phumci; dekho mnusy ka putr papiyom ke hath pkdvaya jata hai. utho, clem: dekho, mera pkdvane vala nikt a phumca hai vh yh kh hi rha tha, ki yhuda jo barhom mem se tha, apne sath mhayajkom aur sastriyom aur purniyom ki or se ek bdi bhid tlvaem aur lathiyam lie hue turnt a phumci. aur uske pkdne vale ne unhem yh pta diya tha, ki jis ko maim cumum vhi hai, use pkd kr ytn se le jana. aur vh aya, aur turnt uske pas jakr kha; he rbbi aur us ko bhut cuma. tb unhomne us pr hath dalkr use pkd liya. un mem se jo pas khde the, ek ne tlvar khimc kr mhayajk ke das pr clai, aur uska kan uda diya. yisu ne un se kha; kya tum daku jankr mere pkdne ke liye tlvaem aur lathiyam lekr nikle ho? maim to hr din mndir mem tumhare sath rhkr updes diya krta tha, aur tb tum ne mujhe n pkda: prntu yh isliye hua hai ki pvitr sastr ki batem puri hom. is pr sb cele use chodkr bhag ge aur ek jvan apni nmgi deh pr cadr odhe hue uske piche ho liya; aur logom ne use pkd. pr vh cadr chodkr nmga bhag gya phir ve yisu ko mhayajk ke pas le ge; aur sb mhayajk aur purine aur sastri uske yham iktthe ho ge. ptrs dur hi dur se uske piche piche mhayajk ke amgn ke bhitr tk gya, aur pyadom ke sath baith kr ag tapne lga. mhayajk aur sari mhasbha yisu ke mar dalne ke liye uske virodh mem gvahi ki khoj mem the, pr n mili. kyomki bhutere uske virodh mem jhuthi gvahi de rhe the, pr un ki gvahi ek si n thi. tb kitnom ne utthr us pr yh jhuthi gvahi di. ki hm ne ise yh khte suna hai ki maim is hath ke bnae hue mndir ko dha dumga, aur tin din mem dusra bnaumga, jo hath se n bna ho. is pr bhi un ki gvahi ek si n nikli. tb mhayajk ne bic mem khde hokr yisu se pucha; ki tu koi uttr nhim deta? ye log tere virodh mem kya gvahi dete haim? prntu vh maun sadhe rha, aur kuch uttr n diya: mhayajk ne us se phir pucha, kya tu us pr m dhny ka putr msih hai? yisu ne kha; ham maim hum: aur

tum mnusy ke putr ko srsvsktiman ki dahini aur baithe, aur akas ke badlom ke sath ate dekhoge. tb mhayajk ne apne vstr phadkr kha; ab hmem gvahom ka aur kya pryoin hai tum ne yh ninda suni: tumhari kya ray hai? un sb ne kha, vh vdh ke yogy hai. tb koi to us pr thukne, aur koi uska mumh dhampne aur use ghuse marne, aur us se khne lge, ki bhvisydvani kr: aur pyadom ne use lekr thppd mare jb ptrs nice amgn mem tha, to mhayajk ki laumdiyom mem se ek vham ai. aur ptrs ko ag tapte dekhkr us pr tkkti lgakr dekha aur khne lgi, tu bhi to us nasri yisu ke sath tha. vh mukr gya, aur kha, ki maim to nhim janta aur nhim smjhta ki tu kya kh rhi hai: phir vh bahr devdhi mem gya; aur murge ne bamg di. vh laumdi use dekhkr un se jo pas khde the, phir khne lgi, ki vh un mem se ek hai. prntu vh phir mukr gya aur thodi der bad unhomne jo pas khde the phir ptrs se kha; niscy tu un mem se ek hai; kyomki tu glili bhi hai. tb vh dhikkarne dene aur spth khane lga, ki maim us mnusy ko, jis ki tum crca krte ho, nhim janta. tb turnt dusri bar murg ne bamg di: ptrs ko vh bat jo yisu ne us se khi thi smrn ai, ki murg ke do bar bamg dene se phile tu tin bar mera inkar krega: vh is bat ko sockr rone lga

15

aur bhor hote hi turnt mhayajkom, purniyom, aur sastriyom ne vrn sari mhasbha ne slah krke yisu ko bndhvaya, aur use le jakr pilatus ke hath saump diya. aur pilatus ne us se pucha, kya tu yhudiyom ka raja hai? us ne us ko uttr diya; ki tu ap hi kh rha hai. aur mhayajk us pr bhut batom ka dos lga rhe the. pilatus ne us se phir pucha, kya tu kuch uttr nhim deta, dekh ye tujh pr kitni batom ka dos lgate haim? yisu ne phir kuch uttr nhim diya; yham tk ki pilatus ko bda ascry hua aur vh us prvv mem kisi ek bndhue ko jise ve cahte the, un ke liye chod diya krta tha. aur brabba nam ka ek mnusy un blvaiyom ke sath bndhua tha, jinhom ne blve mem htya ki thi. aur bhid upr jakr us se binti krne lgi, ki jaisa tu hmare liye krta aya hai vaisa hi kr. pilatus ne un ko yh uttr diya, kya tum cahte ho, ki maim tumhare liye yhudiyom ke raja ko chod dum? kyomki vh janta tha, ki mhayajkom ne use dah se pkdvaya tha. prntu mhayajkom ne logom ko ubhara, ki vh brabba hi ko un ke liye chod de. yh sun pilatus ne un se phir pucha; to jise tum yhudiyom ka raja khte ho, us ko maim kya krum? ve phir cillae, ki use krus pr cdha de. pilatus ne un se kha; kyom, is ne kya burai ki hai? prntu ve aur bhi cillae, ki use krus pr cdha de. tk pilatus ne bhid ko prsn krne ki iccha se, brabba ko un ke liye chod diya, aur yisu ko kode lgakr saump diya,

ki krus pr cdhaya jae. aur sipahi use kile ke bhitr amgn mem le ge jo pritoriyun khlatla hai, aur sari pltn ko bula lae. aur unhomne use baimjni vstr phinaya aur kamtom ka mukut gumthkr uske sir pr rkha. aur yh khkr use nmskar krne lge, ki he yhudiyom ke raja, nmskar! aur ve uske sir pr srkade marte, aur us pr thukte, aur ghutne tekkr use prnam krte rhe. aur jb ve uska thttha kr cuke, to us pr se baimjni vstr utarkr usi ke kpde phinae; aur tb use krus pr cdhane ke liye bahr le ge. aur sikndr aur ruphus ka pita, smaun nam ek kurenii mnusy, jo gamv se a rha tha udhr se nikla; unhomne use begar mem pkda, ki uska krus utha le cle. aur ve use gulguta nam jgh pr jis ka arth khopdi ki jgh hai lae. aur use murr mila hua dakhrs dene lge, prntu us ne nhim liya. tb unhomne us ko krus pr cdhaya, aur uske kpdom pr citthiyam dalkr, ki kis ko kya mile, unhem bamt liya. aur phr din cdha tha, jb unhomne us ko krus pr cdhaya. aur uska dosptr likhkr uske upr lga diya gya ki yhudiyom ka raja. aur unhomne uske sath do daku, ek us ki dahini aur ek us ki baim or krus pr cdhae. tb dhrmsastr ka vh vcn ki vh apradhiyom ke smg gina gya pura hua. aur marg mem jane vale sir hila hilakr aur yh khkr us ki ninda krte the, ki vah! mndir ke dhane vale, aur tin din mem bnane vale! krus pr se utr kr apne ap ko bca le. isi riti se mhayajk bhi, sastriyom smet, aps mem thtthe se khte the; ki is ne auroom ko bcaya, aur apne ko nhim bca skta. israel ka raja msih ab krus pr se utr ae ki hm dekhkr visvas krem: aur jo uske sath krusom pr cdhae ge the, ve bhi us ki ninda krte the aur dophr hone pr, sare des mem andhiyara cha gya; aur tisre phr tk rha. tisre phr yisu ne bde sbd se pukar kr kha, iloi, iloi, lma sbktnei jis ka arth yh hai; he mere prmesvr, he mere prmesvr, tu ne mujhe kyom chod diya? jo pas khde the, un mem se kitnom ne yh sunkr kha: dekho yh eliyah ko pukarta hai. aur ek ne daudkr ispmj ko sirke mem duboya, aur srknde pr rkhr use cusaya; aur kha, thhr jao, dekhem, ki eliyah use utarne ki liye ata hai ki nhim. tb yisu ne bde sbd se cillakr pran chod diye. aur mndir ka prda upr se nice tk phtkr do tukde ho gya. jo subedar uske smhne khda tha, jb use yum cillakr pran chodte hue dekha, to us ne kha, semuc yh mnusy, prmesvr ka putr tha. ki striyam bhi der se dekh rhi thim: un mem mriym mgdlini aur chote yakub ki aur yoses ki mata mriym aur slomi thim. jb vh glil mem tha, to ye uske piche ho leti thim aur us ki seva-thl kiya krti thim; aur aur bhi bhut si striyam thim, jo uske sath yruslem mem ai thim jb smdhyia ho gi, to isliye ki taiyari ka din tha, jo sbt ke ek din phile hota hai. arimtiya ka rhenvala yusuph aya, jo prtisthit mmtri aur ap bhi prmesvr ke

raja ki bat johta tha; vh hiyav krke pilatus ke pas gya aur yisu ki loth mamgi. pilatus ne ascry kiya, ki vh itna sighr mr gya; aur subedar ko bulakr pucha, ki kya us ko mre hue der hui? so jb subedar ke dvara hal jan liya, to loth yusuph ko dila di. tb us ne ek ptli cadr mol li, aur loth ko utarkr us cadr mem lpeta, aur ek kbr me jo ctan mem khodi gi thi rkha, aur kbr ke dvar pr ek ptthr ludhka diya. aur mriym mgdlini aur yoses ki mata mriym dekh rhi thim, ki vh kham rkha gya hai

or baith gya. aur unhomne niklkr hr jgh prcar kiya, aur prbhu un ke sath kam krta rha, aur un cinhom ke dvara jo sath sath hote the vcn ko, drdh krta rha. amin

16

jb sbt ka din bit gya, to mriym mgdlini aur yakub ki mata mriym aur slomi ne sugndhit vstuem mol lim, ki akr us pr mlem. aur sptah ke phile din bdi bhor, jb surj nikla hi tha, ve kbr pr aim. aur aps mem khti thim, ki hmare liye kbr ke dvar pr se ptthr kaun ludhaega? jb unhomne amkh uthai, to dekha ki ptthr ludhka hua hai! kyomki vh bhut hi bda tha. aur kbr ke bhtir jakr, unhomne ek jvan ko svet vstr phine hue dahini or baithe dekha, aur bhut ckit huim. us ne un se kha, ckit mt ho, tum yisu nasri ko, jo krus pr cdhaya gya tha, dhumdhti ho: vh ji utha hai; yham nhim hai; dekho, yhi vh sthan hai, jham unhomne use rkha tha. prntu tum jao, aur uske celom aur ptrs se kho, ki vh tum se phile glil ko jaega; jaisa us ne tum se kha tha, tum vhim use dekhoge. aur ve niklkr kbr se bhag gim; kyomki kpkpi aur ghbraht un pr cha gi thim aur unhomne kisi se kuch n kha, kyomki drti thim sptah ke phile din bhor hote hi vh ji uth kr phile phil mriym mgdlini ko jis mem se us ne sat dustatmaem nikali thim, dikhai diya. us ne jakr uske sathiyom ko jo sok mem dube hue the aur ro rhe the, smacar diya. aur unhomne yh sunkr ki vh jivit hai, aur us ne use dekha hai prtiti n ki is ke bad vh dusre rup mem un mem se do ko jb ve gamv ki or ja rhe the, dikhai diya. unhomne bhi jakr aurom ko smacar diya, prntu unhomne un ki bhi prtiti n ki piche vh un gyarhom ko bhi, jb ve bhojn krne baithe the dikhai diya, aur un ke avisvas aur mn ki kthorta pr ulahna diya, kyomki jinhom ne uske ji uthne ke bad use dekha tha, inhomne un ki prtiti n ki thi. aur us ne un se kha, tum sare jgt mem jakr sari srsti ke logom ko susmacar prcar kro. jo visvas kre aur bptisma le usi ka uddhar hoga, prntu jo visvas n krega vh dosi thhraya jaega. aur visvas krne valom mem ye cinh homge ki ve mere nam se dustatmaom ko nikalemge. ni ni bhasa bolemge, sampom ko utha lemge, aur ydi ve nask vstu bhi pi jame taubhi un ki kuch hani n hogi, ve bimarom pr hath rkhemge, aur ve cmge ho jaemge. nidan prbhu yisu un se batem krne ke bad svrg pr utha liya gya, aur prmesvr ki dahini

isliye ki bhutom ne un batom ko jo hmare bic mem hoti haim itihās likhne mem hath lgaya hai. jaisa ki unhomne jo phile hi se in batom ke dekhne vale aur vcn ke sevk the hm tk phumcaya. isliye he sriman thiyuphilus mujhe bhi yh ucit malum hua ki un sb batom ka smprn hal armbh se thik thik jamc krke unhem tere liye krmanusar likhum. ki tu yh jan le, ki ve batem jinki tu ne siksa pai hai, kaisi atl haim yhudiyom ke raja herodes ke smy abiyah ke dl mem jkryah nam ka ek yajk tha, aur us ki ptni harun ke vms ki thi, jis ka nam ilisiba tha. aur ve donom prmesvr ke samhne dhrmi the: aur prbhu ki sari ajnaom aur vidhiyom pr nirdos clne vale the. un ke koi bhi sntan n thi, kyomki ilisiba bamjh thi, aur ve donom budhe the jb vh apne dlki pari pr prmesvr ke samhne yajk ka kam krta tha. to yajkom ki riti ke anusar uske nam pr citthi nikli, ki prbhu ke mndir mem jakr dhup jlae. aur dhup jlane ke smy logom ki sari mndli bahr prarthna kr rhi thi. ki prbhu ka ek svrgdut dhup ki vedi ki dahini or khda hua us ko dikhai diya. aur jkryah dekhkr ghbraya aur us pr bda bhy cha gya. prntu svrgdut ne us se kha, he jkryah, bhybhit n ho kyomki teri prarthna sun li gi hai aur teri ptni ilisiba se tere liye ek putr utpnn hoga, aur tu uska nam yuhanna rkhn. aur tujhe annd aur hrs hoga: aur bhut log uske jnm ke karn anndit homge. kyomki vh prbhu ke samhne mhan hoga; aur dakhrs aur mdira kbhi n piega; aur apni mata ke grbh hi se pvitr atma se pripurn ho jaega. aur israeliyom mem se bhuterom ko un ke prbhu prmesvr ki or pherega. vh eliyah ki atma aur samrth mem ho kr uske age age clega, ki pitrom ka mn ldke balom ki or pher de; aur ajna n manne valom ko dhmiryom ki smjh pr lae; aur prbhu ke liye ek yogy prja taiyar kre. jkryah ne svrgdut se pucha; yh maim kaise janam? kyomki maim to budha hum; aur meri ptni bhi budhi ho gi hai. svrgdut ne us ko uttr diya, ki maim jibrail hum, jo prmesvr ke samhne khda rhta hum; aur maim tujh se batem krne aur tujhe yh susmacar sunane ko bheja gya hum. aur dekh jis din tk ye batem puri n ho lem, us din tk tu maun rhega, aur bol n skega, isliye ki tu ne meri batom ki jo apne smy pr puri homgi, priti n ki. aur log jkryah ki bat dekhte rhe aur acmbha krne lge ki use mndir mem aisi der kyom lgi? jb vh bahr aya, to un se bol n ska: so ve jan ge, ki us ne mndir mem koi drsn paya hai; aur vh un se smket krta rha, aur gumga rh gya. jb us ki seva ke din pure hue, to vh apne ghr cla gya in dinom ke bad us ki ptni ilisiba grbhvti hui; aur pamc mhine tk apne ap ko yh kh ke chipae rkha. ki mnusyom mem mera apman dur krne ke liye prbhu ne in dinom mem krpa drsti krke

mere liye aisa kiya hai chthvem mhine mem prmesvr ki or se jibrail svrgdut glil ke nasrt ngr mem ek kumvari ke pas bheja gya. jis ki mmgni yusuph nam daud ke ghrane ke ek purus se hui thi: us kumvari ka nam mriyam tha. aur svrgdut ne uske pas bhitr akr kha; annd aur jy teri ho, jis pr isvr ka anugrh hua hai, prbhu tere sath hai. vh us vcn se bhut ghbra gi, aur socne lgi, ki yh kis prkar ka abhivadn hai? svrgdut ne us se kha, he mriyam; bhybhit n ho, kyomki prmesvr ka anugrh tujh pr hua hai. aur dekh, tu grbhvti hogi, aur tere ek putr utpnn hoga; tu uska nam yisu rkhn. vh mhan hoga; aur prmpradhan ka putr khlaega; aur prbhu prmesvr uske pita daud ka simhasn us ko dega. aur vh yakub ke ghrane pr sda rajy krega; aur uske rajy ka ant n hoga. mriyam ne svrgdut se kha, yh kyomkr hoga? maim to purus ko janti hi nhim. svrgdut ne us ko uttr diya; ki pvitr atma tujh pr utrega, aur prmpradhan ki samrth tujh pr chaya kregi isliye vh pvitr jo utpnn honevala hai, prmesvr ka putr khlaega. aur dekh, aur teri kutumbini ilisiba ke bhi budhape mem putr honevala hai, yh uska, jo bamjh khlati thi chthvam mhina hai. kyomki jo vcn prmesvr ki or se hota hai vh prbhavriht nhim hota. mriyam ne kha, dekh, maim prbhu ki dasi hum, mujhe tere vcn ke anusar ho: tb svrgdut uske pas se cla gya un dinom mem mriyam uthkr sighr hi phadi des mem yhuda ke ek ngr ko gi. aur jkryah ke ghr mem jakr ilisiba ko nmskar kiya. jyomhi ilisiba ne mriyam ka nmskar suna, tyomhi bcca uske pet mem uchla, aur ilisiba pvitr atma se pripurn ho gi. aur us ne bde sbd se pukar kr kha, tu striyom mem dhny hai, aur tere pet ka phl dhny hai. aur yh anugrh mujhe kham se hua, ki mere prbhu ki mata mere pas ai? aur dekh jyomhi tere nmskar ka sbd mere kanom mem pda tyomhi bcca mere pet mem annd se uchl pda. aur dhny hai, vh jis ne visvas kiya ki jo batem prbhu ki or se us se khi gim, ve puri homgi. tb mriyam ne kha, mera pran prbhu ki bdai krta hai. aur meri atma mere udhar krne vale prmesvr se anndit hui. kyomki us ne apni dasi ki dinta pr drsti ki hai, isliye dekho, ab se sb yug yug ke log mujhe dhny khemge. kyomki us sktiman ne mere liye bde bde kam kie haim, aur uska nam pvitr hai. aur us ki dya un pr, jo us se drte haim, pidhi se pidhi tk bni rhti hai. us ne apna bhujbl dikhaya, aur jo apne ap ko bda smjhte the, unhem tittr-bittr kiya. us ne blvanom ko simhasnom se gira diya; aur dinom ko umca kiya. us ne bhukhom ko acchi vstuum se trpt kiya, aur dhnavnom ko chuche hath nikal diya. us ne apne sevk israel ko smbhal liya. ki apni us dya ko smrn kre, jo ibrahim aur uske vms pr sda rhegi, jaisa us ne hmare bapdadom se kha tha. mriyam lgbhgt in mhine uske sath rhkr apne ghr laut gi tb ilisiba ke jnne ka smy

pura hua, aur vh putr jni. uske pdosiyom aur kutumbiyom ne yh sun kr, ki prbhu ne us pr bdi dya ki hai, uske sath anndit hue. aur aisa hua ki athvem din ve balk ka khtna krne ae aur uska nam uske pita ke nam pr jkryah rkhnge lge. aur us ki mata ne uttr diya ki nhim; vrn uska nam yuhnna rkha jae. aur unhomne us se kha, tere kutumb mem kisi ka yh nam nhim. tb unhomne uske pita se smket krke pucha. ki tu uska nam kya rkhnna cahta hai? aur us ne likhne ki ptti mmgagr likh diya, ki uska nam yuhnna hai: aur sbhom ne acmbha kiya. tb uska mumh aur jibh turnt khul gi; aur vh bolne aur prmesvr ka dhnyvad krne lga. aur uske as pas ke sb rhne valom pr bhy cha gya; aur un sb batom ki crca yhudiya ke sare phadi des mem phail gi. aur sb sunne valom ne apne apne mn mem vicar krke kha, yh balk kaisa hoga kyomki prbhu ka hath uske sath tha aur uska pita jkryah pvitr atma se pripurn ho gya, aur bhvisydvvani krne lga. ki prbhu israel ka prmesvr dhny ho, ki us ne apne logom pr drsti ki aur un ka chutkara kiya hai. aur apne sevk daud ke ghrane mem hmare liye ek uddhar ka simg nikala. jaise us ne apne pvitr bhvisydvktaom ke dvara jo jgt ke adi se hote ae haim, kha tha. arthat hmare struom se, aur hmare sb bairiyom ke hath se hmara uddhar kiya hai. ki hmare bap-dadom pr dya krke apni pvitr vaca ka smrn kre. aur vh spth jo us ne hmare pita ibrahim se khai thi. ki vh hmam yh dega, ki hm apne struom ke hath se chutkr. uske samhne pvitra aur dhamirkta se jivn bhr nidr rhkr us ki seva krte rhem. aur tu he balk, prmpradhan ka bhvisydvkta khlaega, kyomki tu prbhu ke marg taiyar krne ke liye uske age age clega, ki uske logom ko uddhar ka jnan de, jo un ke papom ki kisma se prapt hota hai. yh hmare prmesvr ki usi bdi kruna se hoga; jis ke karn upr se hm pr bhor ka prkas udy hoga. ki andhkar aur mrtyu ki chaya mem baithne valom ko jyoti de, aur hmare pamvom ko kusl ke marg mem sidhe clae aur vh balk bdhta aur atma mem blvnt hota gya, aur israel pr prgt hone ke din tk jmglom mem rha.

2

un dinom mem augustus kaisr ki or se ajna nikli, ki sare jgt ke logom ke nam likhe jaem. yh phili nam likhai us smy hui, jb kviriniyus suriya ka hakim tha. aur sb log nam likhvae ke liye apne apne ngr ko ge. so yusuph bhi isliye ki vh daud ke ghrane aur vms ka tha, glil ke nasrt ngr se yhudiya mem daud ke ngr baitlm ko gya. ki apni mmgetr mriym ke sath jo grbhvti thi nam likhvae. un ke vham rhte hue uske jnne ke din pure hue. aur vh apna philautha putr jni aur use kpde mem lpet kr crni mem rkha: kyomki un ke liye sray

mem jgh n thi. aur us des mem kitne gderiye the, jo rat ko maidan mem rhkr apne jhund ka phra dete the. aur prbhu ka ek dut un ke pas a khda hua; aur prbhu ka tej un ke carom or cmka, aur ve bhut dr ge. tb svrgdut ne un se kha, mt dro; kyomki dekho maim tumhem bde annd ka susmacar sunata hum jo sb logom ke liye hoga. ki aj daud ke ngr mem tumhare liye ek uddharkta jnma hai, aur yhi msih prbhu hai. aur is ka tumhare liye yh pta hai, ki tum ek balk ko kpde mem lipta hua aur crni mem pda paoge. tb ekaek us svrgdut ke sath svrgdutom ka di prmesvr ki stuti krte hue aur yh khte dikhai diya. ki akas mem prmesvr ki mhima aur prthvi pr un mnusyom mem jinse vh prsnn hai santi ho jb svrgdut un ke pas se svrg ko cle ge, to gderiyom ne aps mem kha, ao, hm baitlm jakr yh bat jo hui hai, aur jise prbhu ne hmem btaya hai, dekhem. aur unhomne turnt jakr mriym aur yusuph ko aur crni mem us balk ko pda dekha. inhem dekhkr unhomne vh bat jo is balk ke visy mem un se khi gi thi, prgt ki. aur sb sunne valom ne un batom se jo gdriyom ne un se khim ascry kha. prntu mriym ye sb batem apne mn mem rkhr socti rhi. aur gderiye jaisa un se kha gya tha, vaisa hi sb sunkr aur dekhkr prmesvr ki mhima aur stuti krte hue laut ge jb ath din pure hue, aur uske khtne ka smy aya, to uska nam yisu rkha gya, jo svrgdut ne uske pet mem ane se phile kha tha. aur jb musa ki vyvstha ke anasar un ke suddh hone ke din pure hue to ve use yruslem mem le ge, ki prbhu ke samne laem. (jaisa ki prbhu ki vyvstha mem likha hai ki hr ek philautha prbhu ke liye pvitr thhrega). aur prbhu ki vyvstha ke vcn ke anasar pmdukom ka ek joda, ya kbutr ke do bocce la kr blidan krem. aur dekho, yruslem mem smaun nam ek mnusy tha, aur vh mnusy dhirmi aur bhkt tha; aur israel ki santi ki bat joh rha tha, aur pvitr atma us pr tha. aur pvitr atma se us ko citavni hui thi, ki jb tk tu prbhu ke msih ko dekh ne lega, tk tk mrtyu ko n dekhega. aur vh atma ke sikhane se mndir mem aya; aur jb mata-pita us balk yisu ko bhitr lae, ki uske liye vyvstha ki riti ke anasar krem. to us ne use apni god mem liya aur prmesvr ka dhnyvad krke kha, he svami, ab tu apne das ko apne vcn ke anasar santi se vida krta hai. kyomki meri amkho ne tere uddhar ko dekh liya hai. jise tu ne sb desom ke logom ke samhne taiyar kiya hai. ki vh any jatiyom ko prkas dene ke liye jyoti, aur tere nij log israel ki mhima ho. aur uska pita aur us ki mata in batom se jo uske visy mem khi jati thim, ascry krte the. tb smaun ne un ko asis dekr, us ki mata mriym se kha; dekh, vh to israel mem bhutom ke girne, aur uthne ke liye, aur ek aisa cinh hone ke liye thhraya gya hai, jis ke virodh mem batem ki jaegim – vrn tera pran bhi tlvar se var

par chid jaega- is se bhut hrđyom ke vicar prgt homge. aur aser ke gotr mem se hnnah nam phnuel ki beti ek bhvisydvktin thi: vh bhut budhi thi, aur byah hone ke bad sat vrs apne pti ke sath rh pai thi. vh caurasi vrs se vidhva thi: aur mndir ko nhim chodti thi pr upvas aur prarthna kr krke rat-din upasna kiya krti thi. aur vh us ghdi vham akr prbhu ka dhnyvad krne lgi, aur un sb-hom se, jo yruslem ke chutkare ki bat johte the, uske visy mem batem krne lgi. aur jb ve prbhu ki vyvstha ke anasar sb kuch nipta cuke to glil mem apne ngr nasrt ko phir cle ge aur balk bdhta, aur blvnt hota, aur buddhi se pripurn hota gya; aur prmesvr ka anugrh us pr tha. uske mata-pita prti vrs phsh ke prv mem yruslem ko jaya krte the. jb vh barh vrs ka hua, to ve prv ki riti ke anasar yruslem ko ge. aur jb ve un dinom ko pura krke lautne lge, to vh ldka yisu yruslem mem rh gya; aur yh uske mata-pita nhim jante the. ve yh smjhr, ki vh aur yatriyom ke sath hoga, ek din ka pdav nikl ge: aur use apne kutumbiyom aur jan-phcanom mem dhumdhne lge. pr jb nhim mila, to dhumdhte-dhumdhte yruslem ko phir laut ge. aur tin din ke bad unhomne use mndir mem updeskom ke bic mem baithe, un ki sunte aur un se prsn krte hue paya. aur jitne us ki sun rhe the, ve sb us ki smjh aur uske uttrom se ckit the. tb ve use dekhkr ckit hue aur us ki mata ne us se kha; he putr, tu ne hm se kyom aisa vyvhar kiya? dekh, tera pita aur maim kudhte hue tujhe dhumdhte the. us ne un se kha; tum mujhe kyom dhumdhte the? kya nhim jante the, ki mujhe apne pita ke bhvn mem hona avsy hai? prntu jo bat us ne un se khi, unhomne use nhim smjha. tb vh un ke sath gya, aur nasrt mem aya, aur un ke vs mem rha; aur us ki mata ne ye sb batem apne mn mem rkhim aur yisu buddhi aur dil-daul mem aur prmesvr aur mnusyom ke anugrh mem bdhta gya

3

tibiriyus kaisr ke rajy ke pmdrhvem vrs mem jb puntiys pilatus yhudiya ka hakim tha, aur glil mem herodes nam cauthai ka ituraiya, aur trkhonitis mem, uska bhai phileppus, aur abilene mem lisaniyas cauthai ke raja the. aur jb hnna aur kaipha mhayajk the, us smy prmesvr ka vcn jmgil mem jkryah ke putr yuhnna ke pas phumca. aur vh yrdn ke as pas ke sare des mem akr, papom ki ksma ke liye mn phirav ke bptisma ka prcar krne lga. jaise ysayah bhvisydvkta ke khe hue vcnom ki pustk mem likha hai, ki jmgil mem ek pukarne vale ka sbd ho rha he ki prbhu ka marg taiyar kro, us ki sdkem sidhi bnao. hr ek ghati bhr di jaegi, aur hr ek phad aur tila nica kiya jaega; aur jo tedha

hai sidha, aur jo umca nica hai vh caurs marg bnega. aur hr prani prmesvr ke ud-dhar ko dekhaga jo bhid ki bhid us se bptisma lene ko nikl kr ati thi, un se vh khta tha; he samp ke bccom, tumhem kis ne jta diya, ki ane vale krodh se bhago. so mn phirav ke yogy phl lao: aur apne apne mn mem yh n soco, ki hmara pita ibrahim hai; kyomki maim tum se khta hum, ki prmesvr in ptthrom se ibrahim ke liye snan utpnn kr skta hai. aur ab hi kulhada pedom ki jd pr dhra hai, isliye jo jo ped accha phl nhim lata, vh kata aur ag mem jhomka jata hai. aur logom ne us se pucha, to hm kya krem? us ne unhem utr diya, ki jis ke pas do kurte hom vh uske sath jis ke pas nhim haim bamt de aur jis ke pas bhojn ho, vh bhi aisa hi kre. aur mhsul lene vale bhi bptisma lene ae, aur us se pucha, ki he guru, hm kya krem? us ne un se kha, jo tumhare liye thhraya gya hai, us se adhik n lena. aur sipahiyom ne bhi us se yh pucha, hm kya krem? us ne un se kha, kisi pr updrv n krna, aur n jhutha dos lgana, aur apni mjduri pr snos krna jb log as lgae hue the, aur sb apne apne mn mem yuhnna ke visy mem vicar kr rhe the, ki kya yhi msih to nhim hai. to yuhnna ne un sb se uttr mem kha: ki maim to tumhem pani se bptisma deta hum, prntu vh anevala hai, jo mujh se sktman hai; maim to is yogy bhi nhim, ki uske jutom ka bndh khol skum, vh tumhem pvitr atma aur ag se bptisma dega. uska sup, uske hath mem hai; aur vh apna khlihan acchi trh se saph krega; aur gehum ko apne khtte mem ikttha krega, prntu bhusi ko us ag mem jo bujhne ki nhim jla dega so vh bhut si siksade dekr logom ko susmacar sunata rha. prntu us ne cauthai des ke raja herodes ko uske bhai phileppus ki ptni herodiyas ke visy, aur sb kukrmom ke visy mem jo us ne kie the, ulahna diya. isliye herodes ne un sb se bdhkr yh kukrm bhi kiya, ki yuhnna ko bndigrh mem dal diya jb sb logom ne bptisma liya, aur yisu bhi bptisma lekr prarthna kr rha tha, to akas khul gya. aur pvitr atma saririk rup mem kbutr ki naim us pr utra, aur yh akasvani hui, ki tu mera priy putr hai, maim tujh se prsnm hum jb yisu ap updes krne lga, jo lgbhg tis vrs ki ayu ka tha aur (jaisa smjha jata tha) yusuph ka putr tha; aur vh eli ka. aur vh mttat ka, aur vh levi ka, aur vh mlki ka, aur vh yyna ka, aur vh yusuph ka. aur vh mttityah ka, aur vh amos ka, aur vh nhum ka, aur vh aslyah ka, aur vh nogh ka. aur vh mat ka, aur vh mttityah ka, aur vh simi ka, aur vh yosekh ka, aur vh yodah ka. aur vh yuhnna ka, aur vh resa ka, aur vh jrubbabil ka, aur vh saltiyel ka, aur vh neri ka. aur vh mlki ka, aur vh addi ka, aur vh kosam ka, aur vh ilmodam ka, aur vh er ka. aur vh yesu ka, aur vh ilajar ka, aur vh yorim ka, or vh mttat ka, aur vh levi ka. aur vh smaun ka,

aur vh yhudah ka, aur vh yusuph ka, aur vh yonan ka, aur vh ilyakim ka. aur vh mleah ka, aur vh minnah ka, aur vh mttta ka, aur vh natan ka, aur vh daud ka. aur vh yisai ka, aur vh obed ka, aur vh boaj ka, aur vh slmon ka, aur vh nhson ka. aur vh amminadab ka, aur vh arni ka, aur vh hisron ka, aur vh phiris ka, aur vh yhudah ka. aur vh yakub ka, aur vh ishak ka, aur vh ibrahim ka, aur vh tirh ka, aur vh nahor ka. aur vh srug ka, aur vh ru ka, aur vh philig ka, aur vh ebir ka, aur vh silh ka. aur vh kenan ka, vh arphnd ka, aur vh sem ka, vh nuh ka, vh limik ka. aur vh mthusilh ka, aur vh hnok ka, aur vh yirid ka, aur vh mhillel ka, aur vh kenan ka. aur vh inos ka, aur vh set ka, aur vh adm ka, aur vh prmesvr ka tha

4

phir yisu pvitratma se bhra hua, yrdn se laita; aur calis din tk atma ke sikhane se jmgil mem phirta rha; aur saitan us ki priksa krta rha. un dinom mem us ne kuch n khaya aur jb ve din pure ho ge, to use bhukh lgi. aur saitan ne us se kha; ydi tu prmesvr ka putr hai, to is ptthr se kh, ki roti bn jae. yisu ne use uttr diya; ki likha hai, mnusy kevl roti se jivit n rhega. tb saitan use le gya aur us ko pl bhr mem jgt ke sare rajy dikhae. aur us se kha; maim yh sb adhikar, aur in ka vibhv tujhe dunga, kyomki vh mujhe saumpa gya hai: aur jise chahta hum, usi ko de deta hum. isliye, ydi tu mujhe prnam kre, to yh sb tera ho jaega. yisu ne use uttr diya; likha hai; ki tu prbhu apne prmesvr ko prnam kr; aur kevl usi ki upasna kr. tb us ne use yruslem mem le jakr mndir ke kmgure pr khda kiya, aur us se kha; ydi tu prmesvr ka putr hai, to apne ap ko yham se nice gira de. kyomki likha hai, ki vh tere visy mem apne svrgdutom ko ajna dega, ki ve teri rksha krem. aur ve tujhe hathom hath utha lemge aisa n ho ki tere pamv mem ptthr se thes lge. yisu ne us ko uttr diya; yh bhi kha gya hai, ki tu prbhu apne prmesvr ki priksa n krna. jb saitan sb priksa kr cuka, tb kuch smy ke liye uske pas se cla gya phir yisu atma ki samrth se bhra hua glil ko lauta, aur us ki crca as pas ke sare des mem phail gi. aur vh un ki aradhnalyom mem updes krta rha, aur sb us ki bdai krte the aur vh nasrt mem aya; jham pala posa gya tha; aur apni riti ke anuser sbt ke din aradhnaly mem ja kr pdhne ke liye khda hua. ysayah bhvisydvkta ki pustk use di gi, aur us ne pustk kholkr, vh jgh nikali jham yh likha tha. ki prbhu ka atma mujh pr hai, isliye ki us ne kmgalom ko susmacar sunane ke liye mera abhisek kiya hai, aur mujhe isliye bheja hai, ki bndhuom ko chutkare ka aur andhom ko drsti pane ka susmacar prcar krum aur kucle huom ko chudaum. aur prbhu ke prsn rhne

ke vrs ka prcar krum. tb us ne pustk bnd krke sevk ke hath mem de di, aur baith gya: aur aradhnaly ke sb logom ki amkh us pr lgi thim. tb vh un se khne lga, ki aj hi yh lekhtumhare samhne pura hua hai. aur sb ne use sraha, aur jo anugrh ki batem uske mumh se niklti thim, un se acmbha kiya; aur khne lge; kya yh yusuph ka putr nhim? us ne un se kha; tum mujh pr yh khavt avsy khoge, ki he vaidy, apne ap ko accha kr! jo kuch hm ne suna hai ki kphrnhum mem kiya gya hai use yham apne des mem bhi kr. aur us ne kha; maim tum se sc khta hum, koi bhvisydvkta apne des mem man-smman nhim pata. aur maim tum se sc khta hum, ki eliyah ke dinom mem jb sadhe tin vrs tk akas bnd rha, yham tk ki sare des mem bda akal pda, to israel mem bhut si vidhvaem thim. pr eliyah un mem se kisi ke pas nhim bheja gya, kevl saida ke sarphth mem ek vidhva ke pas. aur ilisa bhvisydvkta ke smy israel mem bhut se kodhi the, pr naman suryani ko chod un mem se kai suddh nhim kiya gya. ye batem sunte hi jitne aradhnaly mem the, sb krodh se bhr ge. aur uthkr use ngr se bahr nikala, aur jis phad pr un ka ngr bsa hua tha, us ki coti pr le cle, ki use vham se nice gira dem. pr vh un ke bic mem se niklkr cla gya phir vh glil ke kphrnhum ngr mem gya, aur sbt ke din logom ko updes de rha tha. ve us ke updes se ckit ho ge kyomki uska vcn adhikar shit tha. aradhnaly mem ek mnusy tha, jis mem asuddh atma thi. vh umce sbd se cilla utha, he yisu nasri, hmem tujh se kya kam? kya tu hmem nas krne aya hai? maim tujhe janta hum tu kaun hai? tu prmesvr ka pvitr jn hai. yisu ne use damtkr kha, cup rh: aur us mem se nikl ja; tb dustatma use bic mem ptkkr bina hani phumcae us mem se nikl gi. is pr sb ko acmbha hua, aur ve aps mem batem krke khne lge, yh kaisa vcn hai ki vh adhikar aur samrth ke sath asuddh atmaom ko ajna deta hai, aur ve nikl jati haim. so carom or hr jgh us ki dhum mc gi vh aradhnaly mem se uthkr smaun ke ghr mem gya aur smaun ki sas ko jvr cdha hua tha, aur unhomne uske liye us se binti ki. us ne uske nikt khde hokr jvr ko damta aur vh us pr se utr gya aur vh turnt uthkr un ki seva thl krne lgi surj dubte smy jin jin ke yham log nana prkar ki bimariyom mem pde hue the, ve sb unhem uske pas le ae, aur us ne ek ek pr hath rkhkr unhem cmga kiya. aur dustatma cillati aur yh khti hui ki tu prmesvr ka putr hai, bhutom mem se nikl gim pr vh unhem damta aur bolne nhim deta tha, kyomki ve jante the, ki yh msih hai jb din hua to vh niklkr ek jmgli jgh mem gya, aur bhid ki bhid use dhumdhti hui uske pas ai, aur use rokne lgi, ki hmare pas se n ja. prntu us ne un se kha; mujhe aur aur ngrom mem bhi prmesvr ke rajy ka susmacar sunana avsy hai, kyomki maim isi liye bheja

gya hum aur vh glil ke aradhnalyom mem
prcar krta rha

5

jb bhid us pr giri pdti thi, aur prmesvr ka
vcn sunti thi, aur vh gnesrt ki jhil ke kinare
pr khda tha, to aisa hua. ki us ne jhil ke
kinare do navem lgi hui dekhim, aur mchuve
un pr se utkr jal dho rhe the. un navom
mem se ek pr jo smaun ki thi, cdhkr, us
ne us se binti ki, ki kinare se thoda hta le
cle, tb vh baithkr logom ko nav pr se updes
dene lga. jb ve batem kr cuka, to smaun se
kha, ghire mem le cl, aur mchilyam pkdne
ke liye apne jal dalo. smaun ne usko uttr
diya, ki he svami, hm ne sari rat mihnt ki
aur kuch n pkda; taubhi tere khne se jal
dalumga. jb unhomne aisa kiya, to bhut
mchilyam gher lae, aur un ke jal phtne lge.
is pr unhomne apne sathiyom ko jo dusri nav
pr the, smket kiya, ki akr hmari shayta kro:
aur unhomne akr, dono nav yham tk bhr lim
ki ve dubne lgim. yh dekhkr smaun ptrs yisu
ke pamvom pr gira, aur kha; he prbhu, mere
pas se ja, kyomki maim papi mnusy hum.
kyomki itni mchilyom ke pkde jane se use
aur uske sathiyom ko bhut acmbha hua. aur
vaise hi jbd ki putr yakub aur yuhna ko
bhi, jo smaun ke shbhagi the, acmbha hua:
tb yisu ne smaun se kha, mt dr: ab se tu
mnusyom ko jivta pkda krega. aur v navom
ko kinare pr le ae aur sb kuch chodkr uske
piche ho lie jb vh kisi ngr mem tha, to dekho,
vham kodh se bhra hua ek mnusy tha, aur
vh yisu ko dekhkr mumh ke bl gira, aur binti
ki; ki he prbhu ydi tu cahe ho mujhe suddh
kr skta hai. us ne hath bdhkr use chua
aur kha maim cahta hum tu suddh ho ja:
aur uska kodh turnt jata rha. tb us ne use
citaya, ki kisi se n kh, prntu ja ke apne ap ko
yajk ko dikha, aur apne suddh hone ke visy
mem jo kuch musa ne cdhava thhaya hai use
cdha; ki un pr gvahi ho. prntu us ki crca aur
bhi phailti gi, aur bhid ki bhid us ki sunne
ke liye aur apni bimariyom se cmge hone ke
liye ikthi hui. prntu vh jmgom mem alg
jakr prarthna kiya krta tha aur ek din aisa
hua ki vh updes de rha tha, aur phrisi aur
vyvsthapk vham baithe hue the, jo glil aur
yhudiya ke hr ek gamv se, aur yruslem se ae
the; aur cmga krne ke liye prbhu ki samrth
uske sath thi. aur dekho ki log ek mnusy ko
jo jhole ka mara hua tha, khat pr lae, aur ve
use bhitr le jane aur yisu ke samhne rkhe ka
upay dhumdh rhe the. aur jb bhid ke karn
use bhitr n le ja ske to unhomne kothe pr
cdh kr aur khprail htakr, use khat smet bic
mem yisu ke samhne utra diya. us ne un ka
visvas dekhkr us se kha; he mnusy, tere pap
ksma hue. tb sastri aur phrisi vivad krne
lge, ki yh kaun hai, jo prmesvr ki ninda krta
hai? prmesvr ka chod kaun papom ki ksm

kr skta hai? yisu ne un ke mn ki batem
jankr, un se kha ki tum apne mnom mem
kya vivad kr rhe ho? shj kya hai? kya yh
khna, ki tere pap ksma hue, ya yh khna ki
uth, aur cl phir? prntu isliye ki tum jano ki
mnusy ke putr ko prthvi pr pap ksma krne
ka bhi adhikar hai (us ne us jhole ke mare
hue se kha), maim tujh se khta hum, uth aur
apni khat uthakr apne ghr cla ja. vh turnt
us ke samhne utha, aur jis pr vh pda tha
use uthakr, prmesvr ki bdai krta hua apne
ghr cla gya. tb sb ckit hue aur prmesvr ki
bdai krne lge, aur bhut drkr khne lge, ki aj
hm ne anokhi batem dekhi haim aur iske bad
vh bahr gya, aur levi nam ek cumgi lene vale
ko cumgi ki cauki pr baithe dekha, aur us se
kha, mere piche ho le. tb vh sb kuch chodkr
utha, aur uske piche ho liya. aur levi ne
apne ghr mem uske liye bdi jevnr ki; aur
cumgi lene valom ki aur aurom ki jo uske
sath bhoin krne baithe the ek bdi bhid thi.
aur phrisi aur un ke sastri us ke celom se
yh khkr kudkudane lge, ki tum cumgi lene
valom aur papiyom ke sath kyom khat-pite
ho? yisu ne un ko uttr diya; ki vaidy bhle
cmgom ke liye nhim, prntu bimarom ke liye
avsy hai. maim dhmiyom ko nhim, prntu
papiyom ko mn phirane ke liye bulane aya
hum. aur unhomne us se kha, yuhna ke
cele to brabr upvas rkhte aur prarthna kiya
krte haim, aur vaise hi phrisiyom ke bhi,
prntu tere cele to khat-pite haim! yisu
ne un se kha; kya tum bratiyom se jb tk
dulha un ke sath rhe, upvas krva skte ho?
. prntu ve din aemge, jin mem dulha un
se alg kiya jaega, tb ve un dinom mem up-
vas kreng. us ne ek aur drstant bhi un
se kha; ki koi mnus nye phiravn mem se
phadkr purane phiravn mem paibnd nhim
lgata, nhim to nya pht jaega aur vh paibnd
purane mem mel bhi nhim khaega. aur koi
nya dakhrs purani mskom mem nhi bhrtta,
nhim to nya dakhrs mskom ko phadkr bh
jaega, aur mskem bhi nas ho jaemgi. prntu
nya dakhrs ni mskom mem bhrna cahiye. koi
mnusy purana dakhrs pikr nya nhim cahta
kyomki vh khta hai, ki purana hi accha hai

6

phir sbt ke din vh khetom mem se hokr
ja rha tha, aur uske cele balem todkr,
aur hathom se ml ml kr khat-jate the. tb
phrisiyom mem se ki ek khne lge, tum vh
kam kyom krte ho jo sbt ke din krna ucit
nhim? yisu ne un ka uttr diya; kya tum
ne yh nhim pdha, ki daud ne jb vh aur
uske sathi bhukhe the to kya kiya? vh ky-
omkr prmesvr ke ghr mem gya, aur bhemt
ki rotiyam lekr khaim, jinhem khana ya-
jkom ko chod aur kisi ko ucit nhim, aur
apne sathiyom ko bhi dim? aur us ne un
se kha; mnusy ka putr sbt ke din ka bhi

prbhu hai. aur aisa hua ki kisi aur sbt ke din ko vh aradhnaly mem jakr updes krne lga; aur vham ek mnusy tha, jis ka dahina hath sukha tha. sastri aur phrisi us pr dos lgane ka avsr pane ke liye us ki tak mem the, ki dekhem ki vh sbt ke din cmga krta hai ki nhim. prntu vh un ke vicar janta tha; isliye usne sukhe hath vale mnusy se kha; uth, bic mem khda ho: vh uth khda hua. yisu ne un se kha; maim tum se yh puchta hum ki sbt ke din kya ucit hai, bhla krna ya bura krna; pran ko bcana ya nas krna? aur us ne carom or un sbhom ko dekhkr us mnusy se kha; apna hath bdha: us ne aisa hi kiya, aur uska hath phir cmga ho gya. prntu ve ape se bahr hokr aps mem vivad krne lge ki hm yisu ke sath kya krem? aur un dinom mem vh phad pr prarthna krne ko nikla, aur prmesvr se prarthna krne mem sari rat bitai. jb din hua, to us ne apne celom ko bulakr un mem se barh cun lie, aur un ko prerit kha. aur ve ye haim smaun jis ka nam us ne ptrs bhi rkha; aur uska bhai andriyas aur yakub aur yuhanna aur phileppus aur brtulmai. aur mtti aur thoma aur hlphi ka putr yakub aur smaun jo jelotes khlata hai. aur yakub ka beta yhuda aur yhuda iskiriyoti, jo uska pkdvane vala bna. tb vh un ke sath utkr caurs jgh mem khda hua, aur uske celom ki bdi bhid, aur sare yhudiya aur yruslem aur sur aur saida ke smudr ke kinare se bhutere log, jo us ki sunne aur apni bimariyom se cmga hone ke liy uske pas ae the, vham the. aur asuddh atmaom ke stae hue log bhi acche kie jate the. aur sb use chuna cahte the, kyomki us mem se samrth niklkr sb ko cmga krta thi tb us ne apne celom ki or dekhkr kha; dhny ho tum, jo din ho, kyomki prmesvr ka rajy tumhara hai. dhny ho tum, jo ab bhukhe ho; kyomki trpt kie jaoge; dhny ho tum, jo ab rote ho, kyomki hmsoge. dhny ho tum, jb mnusy ke putr ke karn log tum se bair kremge, aur tumhem nikal demge, aur tumhari ninda kremge, aur tumhara nam bura jankr kat demge. us din anndit hokr uchlna, kyomki dekho, tumhare liye svrg mem bda prtphl hai: un ke bap-dade bhvisydvktaom ke sath bhi vaisa hi kiya krte the. prntu hay tum pr; jo dhnavn ho, kyomki tum apni santi pa cuke. prntu hay tum pr; jo ab trpt ho, kyomki bhukhe hoge: hay, tum pr; jo ab hmste ho, kyomki sok kroge aur rooge. hay, tum pr; jb sb mnusy tumhem bhla khem, kyomki un ke bap-dade jhuthe bhvisydvktaom ke sath bhi aisa hi kiya krte the prntu maim tum sunne valom se khta hum, ki apne struom se prem rkho; jo tum se bair krem, un ka bhla kro. jo tumhem srap dem, un ko asis do: jo tumhara apman krem, un ke liye prarthna kro. jo tere ek gal pr thppd mare us ki or dusra bhi pher de; aur jo teri dohr chin le, us ko kurta lene se bhi n rok. jo koi tujh se mamge, use

de; aur jo teri vstu chin le, us se n mamg. aur jaisa tum cahte ho ki log tumhare sath krem, tum bhi un ke sath vaisa hi kro. ydi tum apne prem rkhe valom ke sath prem rkho, to tumhari kya bdai? kyomki papi bhi apne prem rkhe valom ke sath prem rkhte haim. aur ydi tum apne bhilai krne valom hi ke sath bhilai krte ho, to tumhari kya bdai? kyomki papi bhi aisa hi krte haim. aur ydi tum use udhar do, jin se phir pane ki asa rkhte ho, to tumhari kya bdai? kyomki papi papiyom ko udhar dete haim, ki utna hi phir paem. vrn apne struom se prem rkho, aur bhilai kro: aur phir pane ki as n rkhr udhar do; aur tumhare liye bda phl hoga; aur tum prmprdhan ke sntan thhroge, kyomki vh un pr jo dhnyvad nhim krte aur burom pr bhi krpalu hai. jaisa tumhara pita dyavnt hai, vaise hi tum bhi dyavnt bno. dos mt lgao; to tum pr bhi dos nhim lgaya jaega: dosi n thhrao, to tum bhi dosi nhim thhrae jaoge: ksma kro, to tumhari bhi ksma ki jaegi. diya kro, to tumhem bhi diya jaega: log pura nap dba dbakr aur hila hilakr aur ubhrti hua tumhari god mem dalemge, kyomki jis nap se tum napte ho, usi se tumhare liye bhi napa jaega phir us ne un se ek drstant kha; kya andha, andhe ko marg bta skta hai? kya dono gdhe mem nhim giremge? cela apne guru se bda nhim, prntu jo koi siddh hoga, vh apne guru ke sman hoga. tu apne bhai ki amkh ke tinke ko kyom dekhta hai, aur apni hi amkh ka lttha tujhe nhim sujhta aur jb tu apni hi amkh ka lttha nhim dekhta, to apne bhai se kyomkr kh skta hai, he bhai, thhr ja teri amkh se tinke ko nikal dum? he kpti, phile apni amkh se lttha nikal, tb jo tinka tere bhai ki amkh mem hai, bhli bhamti dekhkr nikal skega. koi accha ped nhim, jo nikmma phl lae, aur n to koi nikmma ped hai, jo accha phl lae. hr ek ped apne phl se phcana jata hai; kyomki log jhadiyom se amjir nhim todte, aur n jhdberi se amgur. bhla mnusy apne mn ke bhle bhndar se bhli batem nikalta hai; aur bura mnusy apne mn ke bure bhndar se buri batem nikalta hai; kyomki jo mn mem bhra hai vhi uske mumh pr ata hai jb tum mera khna nhim mante, to kyom mujhe he prbhu, he prbhu, khte ho? jo koi mere pas ata hai, aur meri batem sunkr unhem manta hai, maim tumhem btata hum ki vh kis ke sman hai vh us mnusy ke sman hai, jis ne ghr bnate smy bhumgi ghri khodkr ctan ki nev dali, aur jb badh ai to dhara us ghr pr lgi, prntu use hila n ski; kyomki vh pkka bna tha. prntu jo sunkr nhim manta, vh us mnusy ke sman hai, jis ne mitti pr bina nev ka ghr bnaya. jb us pr dhara lgi, to vh turnt gir pda, aur vh girkr styanas ho gya

jb vh logom ko apni sari batem suna cuka, to kphrnhum mem aya. aur kisi subedar ka ek das jo uska priy tha, bimari se mrne pr tha. us ne yisu ki crca sunkr yhudiyom ke ki purniyom ko us se yh binti krne ko uske pas bheja, ki akr mere das ko cmga kr. ve yisu ke pas akr us se bdi binti krke khne lge, ki vh is yogy hai, ki tu uske liye yh kre. kyomki vh hmari jati se prem rkhta hai, aur usi ne hmare aradhnaly ko bnaya hai. yisu un ke sath sath cla, pr jb vh ghr se dur n tha, to subedar ne uske pas ki mitrom ke dvara khla bheja, ki he prbhu dukh n utha, kyomki maim is yogy nhim, ki tu meri cht ke tle ae. isi karn maim ne apne ap ko is yogy bhi n smjha, ki tere pas aum, pr vcn hi kh de to mera sevk cmga ho jaega. maim bhi pradhin mnusy hum; aur sipahi mere hath mem haim, aur jb ek ko khta hum, ja, to vh jata hai, aur dusre se khta hum ki a, to ata hai; aur apne kisi das ko ki yh kr, to vh use krta hai. yh sunkr yisu ne acmbha kiya, aur us ne mumh pherk us bhid se jo uske piche a rhi thi kha, maim tum se khta hum, ki maim ne israel mem bhi aisa visvas nhim paya. aur bheje hue logom ne ghr lautkr, us das ko cmga paya thode din ke bad vh naimn nam ke ek ngr ko gya, aur uske cele, aur bdi bhid uske sath ja rhi thi. jb vh ngr ke phatk ke pas phumca, to dekho, log ek murde ko bahr lie ja rhe the; jo apni mam ka eklauta putr tha, aur vh vidhva thi: aur ngr ke bhut se log uske sath the. use dekh kr prbhu ko trs aya, aur us se kha; mt ro. tb us ne pas akr, arthi ko chua; aur uthane vale thhr ge, tb us ne kha; he jvan, maim tujh se khta hum, uth. tb vh murda uth baitha, aur bolne lga: aur us ne use us ki mam ko saup diya. is se sb pr bhy cha gya; aur ve prmesvr ki bdai krke khne lge ki hmare bic mem ek bda bhvisydvkta utha hai, aur prmesvr ne apne logom pr krpa drsti ki hai. aur uske visy mem yh bat sare yhudiya aur as pas ke sare des mem phail gi aur yuhnna ko uske celom ne in sb batom ka smcar diya. tb yuhnna ne apne celom mem se do ko bulakr prbhu ke pas yh puchne ke liye bheja; ki kya anevala tu hi hai, ya hm kisi aur dusre ki bat dekhem? unhomne uske pas akr kha, yuhnna bptisma dene vale ne hmem tere pas yh puchne ko bheja hai, ki kya anevala tu hi hai, ya hm dusre ki bat jo hem? usi ghdi us ne bhutom ko bimariyom; aur pidaom, aur dustatmaom se chudaya; aur bhut se andhom ko amkhe di. aur us ne un se kha; jo kuch tum ne dekha aur suna hai, jakr yuhnna se kh do; ki andhe dekhte haim, lmgde clte phirte haim, kodhi suddh kie jate haim, bhire sunte haim, murde jilaye jate haim; aur kmgalom ko susmacar sunaya jata hai. aur dhny hai vh, jo mere

karn thokr n khae, jb yuhnna ke bheje hue log cl die, to yisu yuhnna ke visy mem logom se khne lga, tum jmgil mem kya dekhne ge the? kya hva se hilde hue srknde ko? to tum phir kya dekhne ge the? kya koml vstr phine hue mnusy ko? dekho, jo bhdkila vstr phinte, aur sukh vilas se rhte haim, ve rajbhvnom mem rhte haim. to phir kya dekhne ge the? kya kisi bhvisydvkta ko? ham, maim tum se khta hum, vrn bhvisydvkta se bhi bde ko. yh vhi hai, jis ke visy mem likha hai, ki dekh, maim apne dut ko tere age age bhejta hum, jo tere age marg sidha krega. maim tum se khta hum, ki jo striyom se jnme haim, un mem se yuhnna se bda koi nhim: pr jo prmesvr ke rajy mem chote se chota hai, vh us se bhi bda hai. aur sb sadharn logom ne sunkr aur cumgi lene valom ne bhi yuhnna ka bptisma lekr prmesvr ko scca man liya. pr phrisiyom aur vyvsthapkom ne us se bptisma n lekr prmesvr ki mnsa ko apne visy mem tal diya. so maim is yug ke logom ki upma kis se dum ki ve kis ke sman haim? ve un balkom ke sman haim jo bajar mem baithe hue ek dusre se pukarkr khte haim, ki hm ne tumhare liye bamsli bjai, aur tum n nace, hm ne vilap kiya, aur tum n roe. kyomki yuhnna bptisma dene vala n roti khata aya, n dakhrs pita aya, aur tum khte ho, us mem dustatma hai. mnusy ka putr khata-pita aya hai; aur tum khte ho, dekho, petu aur piykd mnusy, cumgi lene valom ka aur papiyom ka mitr. pr jnan apni sb sntanom se scca thhraya gya hai phir kisi phrisi ne us se binti ki, ki mere sath bhojn kr; so vh us phrisi ke ghr mem jakr bhojn krne baitha. aur dekho, us ngr ki ek papini stri yh jankr ki vh phrisi ke ghr mem bhojn krne baitha hai, smgmrmr ke patr mem itr lai. aur uske pamvom ke pas, piche khdi hokr, roti hui, uske pamvom ko amsuom se bhi-gane aur apne sir ke balom se pomchne lgi aur uske pamv barbar cumkr un pr itr mla. yh dekhkr, vh phrisi jis ne use bulaya tha, apne mn mem socne lga, ydi yh bhvisydvkta hota to jan leta, ki yh jo use chu rhi hai, vh kaun aur kaisi stri hai? kyomki vh to papini hai. yh sun yisu ne uske uttr mem kha; ki he smaun mujhe tujh se kuch khna hai vh bola, he guru kh. kisi mhaajn ke do dendar the, ek pamc sau, aur dusra pcas dinar dharta tha. jb ki un ke pas ptane ko kuch n rha, to us ne dono ko ksma kr diya: so un mem se kaun us se adhik prem rkhega. smaun ne uttr diya, meri smjh mem vh, jis ka us ne adhik chod diya: us ne us se kha, tu ne thik vicar kiya hai. aur us stri ki or phirk us ne smaun se kha; kya tu is stri ko dekhta hai maim tere ghr mem aya prntu tu ne mere pamv dhane ke liye pani n diya, pr is ne mere pamv amsuom se bhigae, aur apne balom se pomchal tu ne mujhe cuma n diya, pr jb se maim aya hum tb se is ne mere pamvom ka cumna n

choda. tu ne mere sir pr tel nhim mla; pr is ne mere pamvom pr itr mla hai. isliye maim tujh se khta hum; ki is ke pap jo bhut the, kisma hue, kyomki is ne bhut prem kiya; pr jis ka thoda kisma hua hai, vh thoda prem krta hai. aur us ne stri se kha, tere pap kisma hue. tb jo log uske sath bhojn krne baithe the, ve apne apne mn mem socne lge, yh kaun hai jo papom ko bhi kisma krta hai? pr us ne stri se kha, tere visvas ne tujhe bca liya hai, khusl se cla ja

8

is ke bad vh ngr ngr aur gamv gamv prcar krta hua, aur prmesvr ke rajy ka susmacar sunata hua, phirne lga. aur ve barh uske sath the: aur kitni striyam bhi jo dustatmaom se aur bimariyom se chudai gi thim, aur ve yh haim, mriym jo mgdlini khlati thi, jis mem se sat dustatmaem nikli thim. aur herodes ke bhndari khoja ki ptni yoanna aur susannah aur bhut si aur striyam: ye to apni smptti se us ki seva krti thim jb bdi bhid ikthi hui, aur ngr ngr ke log uske pas cle ate the, to us ne drstant mem kha. ki ek bone vala bij bone nikla: bote hue kuch marg ke kinare gira, aur raumda gya, aur akas ke pksiyom ne use cug liya. aur kuch ctan pr gira, aur upja, prntu tri n milne se sukh gya. kuch jhadiyom ke bic mem gira, aur jhadiyom ne sath sath bdhkr use dba liya. aur kuch accchi bhumi pr gira, aur ugkr sau guna phl laya: yh khkr us ne umce sbd se kha; jis ke sunne ke kan homvh sun le uske celom ne us se pucha, ki yh drstant kya hai? us ne kha; tum ko prmesvr ke rajy ke bhedomki smjh di gi hai, pr aurom ko drstantom mem sunaya jata hai, isliye ki ve dekhthe hue bhi n dekhem, aur sunthe hue bhi n smjhem. drstant yh hai; bij to prmesvr ka vcn hai. marg ke kinre ke ve haim, jinhom ne suna; tb saitan akr un ke mn mem se vcn utha le jata hai, ki khim aisa n ho ki ve visvas krke uddhar paem. ctan pr ke ve haim, ki jb sunte haim, to annd se vcn ko grhn to krte haim, prntu jd n pkdne se ve thodi der tk visvas rkhte haim, aur priksa ke smy bhk jate haim. jo jhadiyom mem gira, so ve haim, jo sunte haim, pr hote hote cinta aur dhni aur jivn ke sukh vilas mem phms jate haim, aur un ka phl nhim phta. pr accchi bhumi mem ke ve haim, jo vcn sunkr bhle aur uttm mn mem smbhale rhte haim, aur dhirj se phl late haim ko diya bar ke brtn se nhim chipata, aur n khat ke nice rkhta hai, prntu divt pr rkhta hai, ki bhitr ane vale prkas pame. kuch chipa nhim, jo prgt n ho; aur n kuch gupt hai, jo jana n jae, aur prgt n ho. isliye cauks rho, ki tum kis riti se sunte ho kyomki jis ke pas hai, use diya jaega; aur jis ke pas nhim hai, us se ve vh bhi le liya jaega, jise vh apna smjhata hai us ki mata aur bhai uske pas ae,

pr bhid ke karn us se bhemt n kr ske. aur us se kha gya, ki teri mata aur tere bhai bahr khde hue tujh se milna cahte haim. us ne uske uttr mem un se kha ki meri mata aur mere bhai ye hi haim, jo prmesvr ka vcn sunte aur mante haim phir ek din vh aur uske cele nav pr cdhe, aur us ne un se kha; ki ao, jhil ke par clem: so unhomne nav khol di. pr jb nav cl rhi thi, to vh so gya: aur jhil pr andhi ai, aur nav pani se bhrne lgi aur ve jokhim mem the. tb unhomne pas akr use jgaya, aur kha; he svami! svami! hm nas hue jate haim: tb us ne uthkr andhi ko aur pani ki lhrom ko damta aur ve thm ge, aur cain ho gya. aur us ne un se kha; tumhara visvas kham tha? pr ve dr ge, aur acmbhit hokr aps mem khne lge, yh kaun hai jo andhi aur pani ko bhi ajna deta hai, aur ve us ki mante haim phir ve giraseniym ke des mem phumce, jo us par glil ke samhne hai. jb vh kinare pr utra, to us ngr ka ek mnusy use mila, jis mem dustatmaem thim aur bhut dinom se n kpde phinta tha aur n ghr mem rhta tha vrn kbrom mem rha krta tha. vh yisu ko dekhkr cillaya, aur uske samhne girkr umce sbd se kha; he prm prdhan prmesvr ke putr yisu, mujhe tujh se kya kam! maim teri binti krta hum, mujhe pida n de! kyomki vh us asuddh atma ko us mnusy mem se niklne ki ajna de rha tha, isliye ki vh us pr bar bar prbl hoti thi; aur ydyp log use samklom aur bediyom se bamdhte the, taubhi vh bndhnom ko tod dalta tha, aur dustatma use jmgil mem bhgaye phirti thi. yisu ne us se pucha; tera kya nam hai? usne kha, sena; kyomki bhut dustatmaem usmem paith gim thim. aur unhomne us se binti ki, ki hmam athah gdhe mem jane ki ajna n de. vham phad pr suarom ka ek bda jhund cr rha tha, so unhomne us se binti ki, ki hmam un mem paithne de, so us ne unhem jane diya. tb dustatmaem us mnusy se nikl kr suarom mem gim aur vh jhund kdade pr se jhptkr jhil mem ja gira aur dub mra. crvahe yh jo hua tha dekhkr bhage, aur ngr mem, aur gamvom mem jakr uska smacar kha. aur log yh jo hua tha uske dekhne ko nikle, aur yisu ke pas akr jis mnusy se dustatmaem nikli thim, use yisu ke pamvom ke pas kpde phine aur scet baithe hue pakr dr ge. aur dekhne valom ne un ko btaya, ki vh dustatma ka staya hua mnusy kis prkar accha hua. tb giraseniym ke as pas ke sb logom ne yisu se binti ki, ki hmare yham se cla ja; kyomki un pr bda bhy cha gya tha: so vh nav pr cdhkr laut gya. jis mnusy se dustatmaaim nikli thim vh us se binti krne lga, ki mujhe apne sath rhne de, prntu yisu ne use vida krke kha. apne ghr ko laut ja aur logom se kh de, ki prmesvr ne tere liye kaise bde kam kie haim: vh jakr sare ngr mem prcar krne lga, ki yisu ne mere liye kaise bde kam kie jb yisu laut rha tha, to log us se

annd ke sath mile; kyomki ve sb us ki bat joh rhe the. aur dekho, yair nam ek mnusy jo aradhnaly ka sdrar tha, aya, aur yisu ke pamvom pr gir ke us se binti krne lga, ki mere ghr cl. kyomki uske barh vrs ki eklauti beti thi, aur vh mrne pr thi: jb vh ja rha tha, tb log us pr gire pdte the aur ek stri ne jis ko barh vrs se lohu bhne ka rog tha, aur jo apni sari jivika vaidyom ke piche vvy kr cuki thi aur taubhi kisi ke hath se cmgi n ho ski thi. piche se akr uske vstr ke amcl ko chua, aur turnt uska lohu bhna thm gya. is pr yisu ne kha, mujhe kis ne chua jb sb mukrne lge, to ptrs aur uske sathiyom ne kha; he svami, tujhe to bhid dba rhi hai aur tujh pr giri pdti hai. prntu yisu ne kha: kisi ne mujhe chua hai kyomki maim ne jan liya hai ki mujh mem se samrth nikli hai. jb stri ne dekha, ki maim chip nhim skti, tb kampti hui ai, aur uske pamvom pr girkr sb logom ke samhne btaya, ki maim ne kis karn se tujhe chua, aur kyomkr turnt cmgi ho gi. us ne us se kha, beti tere visvas ne tujhe cmga kiya hai, kusl se cli ja. vh yh kh hi rha tha, ki kisi ne aradhnaly ke sdrar ke yham se akr kha, teri beti mr gi: guru ko dukh n de. yisu ne sunkr use uttr diya, mt dr; kevl visvas rkhi; to vh bc jaegi. ghr mem akr us ne ptrs aur yuhna aur yakub aur ldko ke mata-pita ko chod aur kisi ko apne sath bhitr ane n diya. aur sb uske liye ro pit rhe the, prntu us ne kha; roo mt; vh mri nhim prntu so rhi hai. ve yh jankr, ki mr gi hai, us ki hmsi krne lge. prntu us ne uska hath pkda, aur pukarkr kha, he ldko uth! tb uske pran phir ae aur vh turnt uthi; phir us ne ajna di, ki use kuch khane ko diya jae. uske mata-pita ckit hue, prntu us ne unhem citaya, ki yh jo hua hai, kisi se n khna

9

phir us ne barhom ko bulakr unhem sb dustatmaom aur bimariyom ko dur krne ki samrth aur adhikar diya. aur unhem prmesvr ke rajy ka prcar krne, aur bimarom ko accha krne ke liye bheja. aur us ne usse kha, marg ke liye kuch n lena: n to lathi, n jholi, n roti, n rupye aur n do do kurte. aur jis kisi ghr mem tum utro, vhim rho; aur vhim se vida ho. jo koi tumhem grhn n krega us ngr se niklte hue apne pamvom ki dhul jhad dalo, ki un pr gvahi ho. so ve niklkr gamv gamv susmacar sunate, aur hr khim logom ko cmga krte hue phirte rhe aur des ki caut hai ka raja herodes yh sb sunkr ghbra gya, kyomki kitnom ne kha, ki yuhna mre huom mem se ji utha hai. aur kitnom ne yh, ki eliyah dikhai diya hai: aurom ne yh, ki purane bhvisydvktaom mem se koi ji utha hai. prntu herodes ne kha, yuhna ka to maim ne sir ktvaya ab yh kaun hai, jis ke visy mem aisi batem sunta hum? aur us ne use dekhne ki iccha ki phir

peritom ne lautkr jo kuch unhomne kiya tha, us ko bta diya, aur vh unhem alg krke baitsaida nam ek ngr ko le gya. yh jankr bhid uske piche ho li: aur vh annd ke sath un se mila, aur un se prmesvr ke rajy ki batem krne lga: aur jo cmge hona cahte the, unhem cmga kiya. jb din dhline lga, to barhom ne akr usse kha, bhid ko vida kr, ki carom aur ke gavom aur bstiyom mem jakr tikem, aur bhojn ka upay krem, kyomki hm yham sunsan jgh mem haim. us ne un se kha, tum hi unhem khane ko do: unhomne kha, hmare pas pamc rotiyam aur do mchli ko chod aur kuch nhim: prntu ham, ydi hm jakr in sb logom ke liye bhojn mol lem, to ho skta hai: ve log to pamc hjar purusom ke lgbhg the. tb us ne apne celom se kha, unhem pcas pcas krke pamti mem baitha do. unhomne aisa hi kiya, aur sb ko baitha diya. tb us ne ve pamc rotiyam aur do mchli lim, aur svrg ki aur dekhkr dhnyvad kiya, aur tod todkr celom ko deta gya, ki logom ko prosem. so sb khakr trpt hue, aur bce hue tukdom se barh tokri bhrkr uthaim jb vh ekant mem prarthna kr rha tha, aur cele uske sath the, to us ne un se pucha, ki log mujhe kya khte haim? unhomne uttr diya, yuhna bptisma denevala, aur koi koi eliyah, aur koi yh ki purane bhvisydvktaom mem se koi ji utha hai. us ne un se pucha, prntu tum mujhe kya khte ho? ptrs ne uttr diya, prmesvr ka msih. tb us ne unhem citakr kha, ki yh kisi se n khna. aur us ne kha, mnusy ke putr ke liye avsy hai, ki vh bhut dukh uthae, aur purine aur mhaya:jk aur sastri use tucch smjhkr mar dalem, aur vh tisre din ji uthae. us ne sb se kha, ydi koi mere piche ana cahe, to apne ap se inkar kre aur prti din apna krus uthae hue mere piche ho le. kyomki jo koi apna pran bcana cahega vh use khoega, prntu jo koi mere liye apna pran khoega vhi use bcaega. ydi mnusy sare jgt ko prapt kre, aur apna pran kho de, ya us ki hani uthae, to use kya labh hoga? jo koi mujh se aur meri batom se ljaega; mnusy ka putr bhi jb apni, aur apne pita ki, aur pvitr svrg dutom ki, mhima shit aega, to us se ljaega. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jo yham khde haim, un mem se koi koi aise haim ki jb tk prmesvr ka rajy n dekh lem, tb tk mrtyu ka svad n ckhejme. in batom ke koi ath din bad vh ptrs aur yuhna aur yakub ko sath lekr prarthna krne ke liye phad pr gya. jb vh prarthna kr hi rha tha, to uske cehre ka rup bdl gya: aur uska vstr svet hokr cmkne lga. aur dekho, musa aur eliyah, ye do purus uske sath batem kr rhe the. ye mhima shit dikhai die; aur uske mrne ki crca kr rhe the, jo yruslem mem honevala tha. ptrs aur uske sathi nimd se bhre the, aur jb acchi trh scet hue, to us ki mhima; aur un do purusom ko, jo uske sath khde the, dekha. jb ve uske pas se jane lge, to ptrs ne yisu se kha; he svami, hmara yham

rhna bhla hai: so hm tin mndp bnaem, ek tere liye, ek musa ke liye, aur ek eliyah ke liye. vh janta n tha, ki kya kh rha hai. vh yh kh hi rha tha, ki ek badl ne akr unhem cha liya, aur jb ve us badl se ghirne lge, to dr ge. aur us badl mem se yh sbd nikla, ki yh mera putr aur mera cuna hua hai, is ki suno. yh sbd hote hi yisu akela paya gya: aur ve cup rhe, aur kuch dekha tha, us ki koi bat un dinom mem kisi se n khi aur dusre din jb ve phad se utre, to ek bdi bhid us se a mili. aur dekho, bhid mem se ek mnusy ne cilla kr kha, he guru, maim tujh se binti krta hum, ki mere putr pr krpa drsti kr; kyomki vh mera eklauta hai. aur dekh, ek dustatma use pkdta hai, aur vh ekaek cilla uthta hai; aur vh use aisa mrodta hai, ki vh mumh mem phen bhr lata hai; aur use kuclkr kthinai se chodta hai. aur mai ne tere celom se binti ki, ki use nikalem; prntu ve n nikal ske. yisu n uttr diya, he avisvasi aur hthile logo, maim kb tk tumhare sath rhunga, aur tumhari shunga? apne putr ko yham le a. vh a hi rha tha ki dustatma ne use ptk kr mroda, prntu yisu ne asuddh atma ko damta aur lkde ko accha krke uske pita ko saump diya. tb sb log prmesvr ke mhasamrth se ckit hue prntu jb sb log un sb kamom se jo vh krta tha, acmbha kr rhe the, to us ne apne celom se kha; ye batem tumhare kanom mem pdi rhem, kyomki mnusy ka putr mnusyom ke hath mem pkdvaya jane ko hai. prntu ve is bat ko n smjhte the, aur yh un se chipi rhi; ki ve use janne n paem, aur ve is bat ke visy mem us se puchne se drte the phir un mem yh vivad hone lga, ki hm mem se bda kaun hai? pr yisu ne un ke mn ka vicar jan liya : aur ek balk ko lekr apne pas khda kiya. aur un se kha; jo koi mere nam se is balk ko grhn krta hai, vh mujhe grhn krta hai; aur jo koi mujhe grhn krta hai, vh mere bhejne vale ko grhn krta hai kyomki jo tum mem sb se chote se chota hai, vhi bda hai. tb yuhna ne kha, he svami, hm ne ek mnusy ko tere nam se dustatmaom ko nikalte dekha, aur hm ne use mna kiya, kyomki vh hmare sath hokr tere piche nhim ho leta. yisu ne us se kha, use mna mt kro; kyomki jo tumhare virodh mem nhim, vh tumhari or hai jb uske upr uthae jane ke din pure hone pr the, jo us ne yruslem ko jane ka vicar drdh kiya. aur us ne apne age dut bheje: ve samriyom ke ek gamv mem ge, ki uske liye jgh taiyar krem. prntu un logom ne use utrne n diya, kyomki vh yruslem ko ja rha tha. yh dekhkr uske cele yakub aur yuhna ne kha; he prbhu; kya tu chahta hai, ki hm ajna dem, ki akas se ag girkr unhem bhsam kr de. prntu us ne phirkr unhem damta aur kha, tum nhim jante ki tum kaisi atma ke ho. kyomki mnusy ka putr logom ke pranom ko nas krne nhim vrn bcane ke liye aya hai: aur ve kisi aur gamv mem cle ge jb ve marg mem cle jate the, to kisi n us se

kha, jham jham tu jaega, maim tere piche ho lumga. yisu ne us se kha, lomdiyom ke bht aur akas ke pksiyom ke bsere hote haim, pr mnusy ke putr ko sir dhrne ki bhi jgh nhim. us ne dusre se kha, mere piche ho le; us ne kha; he prbhu, mujhe phile jane de ki apne pita ko gad dum. us ne us se kha, mre huom ko apne murde gadne de, pr tu jakr prmesvr ke rajy ki ktha suna. ek aur ne bhi kha; he prbhu, maim tere piche ho lumga; pr phile mujhe jane de ki apne ghr ke logom se vida ho aum. yisu ne us se kha; jo koi apna hath hl pr rkhr piche dekhta hai, vh prmesvr ke rajy ke yogy nhim

10

aur in batom ke bad prbhu ne sttr aur mnusy niyukt kie aur jis jis ngr aur jgh ko vh ap jane pr tha, vham unhem do do krke apne age bheja. aur us ne un se kha; pke khet bhut haim; prntu mjdur thode haim: isliye khet ke svami se binti kro, ki vh apne khet katne ko mjdur bhej de. jao; dekhom maim tumhem bhedom ki naim bhediyom ke bic mem bhejta hum. isliye n btua, n jholi, n jute lo; aur n marg mem kisi ko nmskar kro. jis kisi ghr mem jao, phile kho, ki is ghr pr klyan ho. ydi vham koi klyan ke yogy hoga; to tumhara klyan us pr thhrega, nhim to tumhare pas laut aega. usi ghr mem rho, aur jo kuch un se mile, vhi khao pio, kyomki mjdur ko apni mjduri milni cahie: ghr ghr n phirna. aur jis ngr mem jao, aur vham ke log tumhem utarem, to jo kuch tumhare samhne rkha jae vhi khao. vham ke bimarom ko cmga kro: aur un se kha, ki prmesvr ka rajy tumhare nikt a phumca hai. prntu jis ngr mem jao, aur vham ke log tumhem grhn n krem, to uske bajarom mem jakr kho. ki tumhare ngr ki dhul bhi, jo hmare pamvom mem lgi hai, hm tumhare samhne jhad dete haim, taubhi yh jan lo, ki prmesvr ka rajy tumhare nikt a phumca hai. maim tum se khta hum, ki us din us ngr ki dsa se sdom ki dsa shne yogy hogi. hay khurajin ! hay baitsaida ! jo samrth ke kam tum mem kie ge, ydi ve sur aur saida mem kie jate, to tat odhkr aur rakh mem baithkr ve kb ke mn phirate. prntu nyay ke din tumhri dsa se sur aur saida ki dsa shne yogy hogi. aur he kphrnhum, kya tu svrg tk umca kiya jaega? tu to adholok tk nice jaega. jo tumhari sunta hai, vh meri sunta hai, aur jo tumhem tucch janta hai, vh mujhe tucch janta hai; aur jo mujhe tucch janta hai, vh mere bhejnevale ko tucch janta hai. ve sttr annd se phir akr khne lge, he prbhu, tere nam se dustatma bhi hmare vs mem haim. us ne un se kha; maim saitan ko bijli ki naim svrg se gira hua dekh rha tha. dekho, maine tumhe sampom aur bicchuom ko raumdne ka, aur stru ki sari samrth pr adhikar diya hai; aur kisi

vstu se tumhem kuch hani n hogi. taubhi is se anndit mt ho, ki atma tumhare vs mem haim, prntu is se anndit ho ki tumhare nam svrg pr likhe haim usi ghdi vh pvitr atma mem hokr annd se bhr gya, aur kha; he pita, svrg aur prthvi ke prbhu, maim tera dhnyvad krta hum, ki tu ne in batom ko jnaniyom aur smjhdarom se chipa rkha, aur balkom pr prgt kiya: ham, he pita, kyomki tujhe yhi accha lga. mere pita ne mujhe sb kuch saump diya hai aur koi nhim janta ki putr kaun hai kevl pita aur pita kaun hai yh bhi koi nhim janta, kevl putr ke aur vh jis pr putr use prkt krna cahe. aur celom ki or phirkr nirale mem kha, dhny haim ve amkhe, jo ye batem jo tum dekhte ho dekhti haim. kyomki maim tum se khta hum, ki bhut se bhvisydvktaom aur rajaom ne caha, ki jo batem tum dekhte ho dekhem; pr n dekhim aur jo batem tum sunte ho sunem, pr n sunim aur dekho, ek vyvsthapk utha; aur yh khkr, us ki priksa krne lga; ki guru, annt jivn ka varis hone ke liye maim kya krum? us ne us se kha; ki vyvstha mem kya likha hai tu kaise pdhta hai? us ne uttr diya, ki tu prbhu apne prmesvr se apne sare mn aur apne sare pran aur apni sari skti aur apni sari buddhi ke sath prem rkh; aur apne pdosi se apne sman prem rkh. us ne us se kha, tu ne thik uttr diya hai, yhi kr: to tu jivit rhega. prntu us ne apni tim dhrmi thhrane ki iccha se yisu se pucha, to mera pdosi kaun hai? yisu ne uttr diya; ki ek mnusy yruslem se yriho ko ja rha tha, ki dakuom ne gherkr uske kpde utar lie, aur mar pit kr use adhmua chodkr cle ge. aur aisa hua; ki usi marg se ek yajk ja rha tha: prntu use dekh ke ktra kr cla gya. isi riti se ek levi us jgh pr aya, vh bhi use dekh ke ktra kr cla gya. prntu ek samri yatri vham a nikla, aur use dekhkr trs khaya. aur uske pas akr aur uske ghavom pr tel aur dakhrs dalkr pttiyam bandhi, aur apni svari pr cd-hakr sray mem le gya, aur us ki seva thl ki. dusre din us ne do dinar nikalkr bhtiyare ko die, aur kha; is ki seva thl krna, aur jo kuch tera aur lgega, vh maim lautne pr tujhe bhr dunga. ab teri smjh mem jo dakuom mem ghir gya tha, in tinom mem se uska pdosi kaun thhra? us ne kha, yhi jis ne us pr trs khaya: yisu ne us se kha, ja, tu bhi aisa hi kr phir jb ve ja rhe the, to vh ek gamv mem gya, aur martha nam ek stri ne use apne ghr mem utara. aur mriym nam us ki ek bhini thi; vh prbhu ke pamvom ke pas baithkr uska vcn sunti thi. pr martha seva krte krte ghbra gi aur uske pas akr khne lgi; he prbhu, kya tujhe kuch bhi soc nhim ki meri bhini ne mujhe seva krne ke liye akeli hi chod diya hai? so us se kh, ki meri shayta kre. prbhu ne use uttr diya, martha, he martha; tu bhut batom ke liye cinta krti aur ghbrati hai. prntu ek bat avsy hai, aur us uttm bhag ko mriym ne cun

liya hai: jo us se china n jaega

11

phir vh kisi jgh prarthna kr rha tha: aur jb vh prarthna kr cuka, to uske celom mem se ek ne us se kha; he prbhu, jaise yuhna ne apne celom ko prarthna krna sikhlaya vaise hi hmem bhi tu sikha de. us ne un se kha; jb tum prarthna kro, to kho; he pita, tera nam pvitr mana jae, tera rajy ae. hmari din bhr ki roti hr din hmem diya kr. aur hmare papom ko ksma kr, kyomki hm bhi apne hr ek apradhi ko ksma krte haim, aur hmem priksa mem n la aur us ne un se kha, tum mem se kaun hai ki uska ek mitr ho, aur vh adhi rat ko uske pas akr us se khe, ki he mitr; mujhe tin rotiyam de. kyomki ek yatri mitr mere pas aya hai, aur uske age rkhe ke liye mere pas kuch nhim hai. aur vh bhitr se uttr de, ki mujhe dukh n de; ab to dvar bnd hai, aur mere balk mere pas bichaune pr haim, isliye maim uthkr tujhe de nhim skta maim tum se khta hum, ydi uska mitr hone pr bhi use uthkr n de, taubhi uske ljja chodkr mamgne ke karn use jitni avsykta ho utni uthkr dega. aur maim tum se khta hum; ki mamgo, to tumhem diya jaega; dhumd-hom to tum paoge; khtkhtao, to tumhare liye khola jaega. kyomki jo koi mamgta hai, use milta hai; aur jo dhumdhta hai, vh pata hai; aur jo khtkhtata hai, uske liye khola jaega. tum mem se aisa kaun pita hoga, ki jb uska putr roti mamge, to use ptthr de: ya mchli mamge, to mchli ke bdle use samp de? ya anda mamge to use bicchu de? so jb tum bure hokr apne ldke-balom ko acchi vstuem dena jante ho, to svrgiy pita apne mamgne valom ko pvitr atma kyom n dega phir us ne ek gumgi dustatma ko nikala: jb dustatma nikl gi, to gumga bolne lga; aur logom ne acmbha kiya. prntu un mem se kitnom ne kha, yh to saitan nam dustatmaom ke prdhan ki shayta se dustatmaom ko nikalta hai. aumom ne us ki priksa krne ke liye us se akas ka ek cinh mamga. prntu us ne, un ke mn ki batem jankr, un se kha; jis jis rajy mem phut hoti hai, vh rajy ujd jata hai: aur jis ghr mem phut hoti hai, vh nas ho jata hai. aur ydi saitan apna hi virodhi ho jae, to uska rajy kyomkr bna rhega? kyomki tum mere visy mem to khte ho, ki yh saitan ki shayta se dustatma nikalta hai. bhla ydi maim saitan ki shayta se dustatmaom ko nikalta hum, to tumhari snan kis ki shayta se nikalte haim? isliye ve hi tumhara nyay cukaemge. prntu ydi maim prmesvr ki samrth se dustatmaom ko nikalta hum, to prmesvr ka rajy tumhare pas a phumka. jb blvnt mnusy hthiyar bandhe hue apne ghr ki rkhalvi krta hai, to us ki smptti bci rhti hai. pr jb us se bdhkr koi aur blvnt cdhai krke use jit leta hai, to uske ve hthiyar jin pr uska bhrosa tha, chin

leta hai aur us ki smptti lutkr bamt deta hai. jo mere sath nhim vh mere virodh mem hai aur jo mere sath nhim btorta vh bithrata hai. jb asuddh atma mnusy mem se nikl jati hai to sukhi jghom mem visram dhumdhti phirti hai; aur jb nhim pati to khti hai; ki maim apne usi ghr mem jham se nikli thi laut jaumgi. aur akr use jhada-buhara aur sja-sjaya pati hai. tb vh akr apne se aur buri sat atmaom ko apne sath le ati hai, aur ve us mem paithkr vas krti haim, aur us mnusy ki pichli dsa phile se bhi buri ho jati hai jb vh ye batem kh hi rha tha to bhid mem se kisi stri ne umce sbd se kha, dhny vh grbh jis mem tu rha; aur ve stn, jo tu ne cuse. us ne kha, ham; prntu dhny ve haim, jo prmesvr ka vcn sunte aur mante haim jb bdi bhid ikthi hoti jati thi to vh khne lga; ki is yug ke log bure haim; ve cinh dhumdhte haim; pr yunus ke cinh ko chod koi aur cinh unhem n diya jaega. jaisa yunus ninve ke logom ke liye cinh thhra, vaisa hi mnusy ka putr bhi is yug ke logom ke liye thhrega. dkkhin ki rani nyay ke din is smy ke mnusyom ke sath uthkr, unhem dosi thhraegi, kyomki vh sulaiman ka jnan sunne ko prthvi ki chor se ai, aur dekho yham vh hai jo sulaiman se bhi bda hai. ninve ke log nyay ke din is smy ke logom ke sath khde hokr, unhem dosi thhraemge; kyomki unhomne yunus ka prcar sunkr mn phiraya aur dekho, yham vh hai, jo yunus se bhi bda hai koi mnusy diya bar ke tlghe mem, ya paimane ke nice nhim rkhta, prntu divt pr rkhta hai ki bhitr ane vale ujjiyala paem. tere srir ka diya teri amkh hai, isliye jb teri amkh nirml hai, to tera sara srir bhi ujjiyala hai; prntu jb vh buri hai, to tera srir bhi andhera hai. isliye cauks rhna, ki jo ujjiyala tujh mem hai vh andhera n ho jae. isliye ydi tera sara srir ujjiyala ho, or uska koi bhag andhera n rhe, to sb ka sb aisa ujjiyala hoga, jaisa us smy hota hai, jb diya apni cmk se tujhe ujjala deta hai jb vh batem kr rha tha, to kisi phrisi ne us se binti ki, ki mere yham bhejn kr; aur vh bhitr jakr bhojn krne baitha. phrisi ne yh dekhkr acmbha diya ki us ne bhojn krne se phile snan nhim kiya. prbhu ne us se kha, he phrisiyom, tum ktore aur thali ko upr upr to mamjte ho, prntu tumhare bhitr andher aur dustta bhri hai. he nirbuddhiyom, jis ne bahr ka bhag bnaya, kya us ne bhitr ka bhag nhim bnaya? prntu ham, bhitrvali vstuom ko dan kr do, to dekho, sb kuch tumhare liye suddh ho jaega pr he phrisiyom, tum pr hay ! tum podine aur sudab ka, aur sb bhamti ke sag-pat ka dsvam ams dete ho, prntu nyay ko aur prmesvr ke prem ko tal dete ho: cahie to tha ki inhem bhi krte rhte aur unhem bhi n chodte. he phrisiyom, tum pr hay ! tum aradhnalyom mem mukhy mukhy asn aur bajarom mem nmskar cahte ho. hay tum pr ! kyomki tum un chipi kbrom ke sman

ho, jin pr log clte haim, prntu nhim jante tb ek vyvsthap ne us ko uttr diya, ki he guru, in batom ke khne se tu hmari ninda krta hai. us ne kha; he vyvsthapkom, tum pr bhi hay ! tum aise bojh jin ko uthana kthin hai, mnusyom pr ladte ho prntu tum ap un bojhom ko apni ek umgli se bhi nhim chute. hay tum pr ! tum un bhvisydvktom ki kbrem bnate ho, jinhem hi tumhare bapdadom ne mar dala tha. so tum gvah ho, aur apne bapdadom ke kamom mem shmt ho; kyomki unhomne to unhem mar dala aur tum un ki kbrem bnate ho. isliye prmesvr ki buddhi ne bhi kha hai, ki maim un ke pas bhvisydvktaom aur preritom ko bhejungi: aur ve un mem se kitnom ko mar dalemge, aur kitnom ko staemge. taki jitne bhvisydvktaom ka lohu jgt ki utptti se bhaya gya hai, sb ka lekha, is yug ke logom se liya jae. habil ki htia se lekr jkryah ki htia tk jo vedi aur mndir ke bic mem ghat kiya gya: maim tum se sc khta hum; uska lekha isi smy ke logom se liya jaega. hay tum vyvsthapkom pr ! ki tum ne jnan ki kumji le to li, prntu tum ne ap hi prves nhim kiya, aur prves krne valom ko bhi rok diya. jb vh vham se nikla, to sastri aur phrisi bhut piche pd ge aur chedne lge, ki vh bhut si batom ki circa kre. aur us ki ghat mem lge rhe, ki uske mumh ki koi bat pkdem

12

itne mem jb hjarom ki bhid lg gi, yham tk ki ek dusre pr gire pdte the, to vh sb se phile apne celom se khne lga, ki phrisiyom ke kptrupi khmir se cauks rhna. kuch dhpa nhim, jo khola n jaega; aur n kuch chipa hai, jo jana n jaega. isliye jo kuch tum ne andhere mem kha hai, vh ujjale mem suna jaega: aur jo tum ne kothiryom mem kanom kan kha hai, vh kothom pr prcar kiya jaega. prntu maim tum se jo mere mitr ho khta hum, ki jo srir ko ghat krte haim prntu uske piche aur kuch nhim kr skte un se mt dro. maim tumhem citata hum ki tumhem kis se drna cahie, ghat krne ke bad jis ko nrk mem dalne ka adhikar hai, usi se dro : vrn maim tum se khta hum usi se dro. kya do paise ki pamc gauraiyam nhim biktim? taubhi prmesvr un mem se ek ko bhi nhim bhulta. vrn tumhare sir ke sb bal bhi gine hue haim, so dro nhim, tum bhut gauraiyam se bdkhr ho. maim tum se khta hum jo koi mnusyom ke samhne mujhe man lega use mnusy ka putr bhi prmesvr ke svrgdutom ke samhne man lega. prntu jo mnusyom ke samhne mujhe inkar kre uska prmesvr ke svrgdutom ke samhne inkar kiya jaega. jo koi mnusy ke putr ke virodh mem koi bat khe, uska vh apradh ksma kiya jaega, prntu jo pvitr atma ki ninda kre uska apradh ksma n kiya jayega. jb log tumhem sbhaom aur hakimom aur

adhikariyom ke samhne le jaem, to cinta n krna ki hm kis riti se ya kya uttr dem, ya kya khem. kyomki pvitr atma usi ghdi tumhem sikha dega, ki kya khna cahie phir bhid mem se ek ne us se kha, he guru, mere bhai se kh, ki pita ki smptti mujhe bamt de. us ne us se kha; he mnusy, kis ne mujhe tumhara nyayi ya bamtne vala niyukt kiya hai? aur us ne un se kha, cauks rho, aur hr prkar ke lobh se apne ap ko bcae rkho: kyomki kisi ka jivn us ki smptti ki bhutayt se nhim hota. us ne un se ek drstant kha, ki kisi dhnvan ki bhumii mem bdi upj hui. tb vh apne mn mem vicar krne lga, ki maim kya krum, kyomki mere yham jgh nhim, jham apni upj ityadi rkhum. aur us ne kha; maim yh krumga: maim apni bkhariyam tod kr un se bdi bnaumga; aur vham apna sb ann aur smptti rkhumga: aur apne pran se khumga, ki pran, tere pas bhut vrsom ke liye bhut smptti rkhi hai; cain kr, kha, pi, sukh se rh. prntu prmesvr ne us se kha; he murkh, isi rat tera pran tujh se le liya jaega: tb jo kuch tu ne ikthha kiya hai, vh kis ka hoga? aisa hi vh mnusy bhi hai jo apne liye dhn btorta hai, prntu prmesvr ki drsti mem dhni maim phir us ne apne celom se kha; isliye nhim tum se khta hum, apne pran ki cinta n kro, ki hm kya khaemge; n apne srir ki ki kya phinemge. kyomki bhojn se pran, aur vstr se surk bdhkr hai. kauvom pr dhyan do; ve n bote haim, n katte; n un ke bhndar aur n khtta hota hai; taubhi prmesvr unhem palta hai; tumhara muly pksiyom se khim adhi hai. tum mem se aisa kaun hai, jo cinta krne se apni avstha mem ek ghdi bhi bdha skta hai? isliye ydi tum sb se chota kam bhi nhim kr skte, to aur batom ke liye kyom cinta krte ho? sosnom ke pedom pr dhyan kro ki ve kaise bdhte haim; ve n prism krte, n katte haim: taubhi maim tum se khta hum, ki sulaiman bhi, apne sare vibhv mem, un mem se kisi ek ke sman vstr phine hue n tha. isliye ydi prmesvr maidan ki ghas ko jo aj hai, aur kl bhad mem jhomki jaegi, aisa phinata hai; to he alp visvasiyom, vh tumhem kyom n phinaega? aur tum is bat ki khoj mem n rho, ki kya khaemge aur kya piemge, aur n sndeh kro. kyomki sm-sar ki jatiyam in sb vstuom ki khoj mem rhti haim: aur tumhara pita janta hai, ki tumhem in vstuom ki avsyakta hai. prntu uske rajy ki khoj mem rho, to ye vstuaim bhi tumhem mil jaemgi. he chote jhund, mt dr; kyomki tumhare pita ko yh bhaya hai, ki tumhem rajy de. apni smptti bechr dan kr do; aur apne liye aise btue bnao, jo purane nhim hote, arthar svrg pr aisa dhn ikthha kro jo ghnta nhim aur jis ke nikt cor nhim jata, aur kida nhim bigadta. kyomki jham tumhara dhn hai, vham tumhara mn bhi lga rhaga tumhari kmrem bndhi rhem, aur tumhare diye jlte rhem. aur tum un mnusyom ke sman bno, jo apne svami ki

bat dekh rhe hom, ki vh byah se kb lautega; ki jb vh akr dvar khtkhta, turnt uske liye khol dem. dhny haim ve das, jinhem svami akr jagte pae; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki vh kmr bandh kr unhem bhojn krne ko baithaega, aur pas akr un ki seva krega. ydi vh rat ke dusre phr ya tisre phr mem akr unhem jagte pae, to ve das dhny haim. prntu tum yh jan rkho, ki ydi ghr ka svami janta, ki cor kis ghdi aega, to jagta rhta, aur apne ghr mem smdh lgne n deta. tum bhi taiyar rho; kyomki jis ghdi tum socte bhi nhim, us ghdi mnusy ka putr a javega. tb ptrs ne kha, he prbhu, kya yh drstant tu hm hi se ya sb se khta hai. prbhu ne kha; vh visvasyogy aur buddhiman bhndari kaun hai, jis ka svami use nauk cakrom pr srdar thhrae ki unhem smy pr sidha de. dhny hai vh das, jise uska svami akr aisa hi krte pae. maim tum se sc khta hum; vh use apni sb smptti pr sr-dar thhraega. prntu ydi vh das socne lge, ki mera svami ane mem dr kr rha hai, aur dasom aur dasiyom marne pitne aur khane pine aur piykdd hone lge. to us das ka svami aise din ki vh us ki bat johta n rhe, aur aisi ghdi jise vh janta n ho aega, aur use bhari tadna dekr uska bhag avisvasiyom ke sath thhraega. aur vh das jo apne svami ki iccha janta tha, aur taiyar n rha aur n us ki iccha ke anusar cla bhut mar khaega. prntu jo nhim jankr mar khane ke yogy kam kre vh thodi mar khaega, isliye jise bhut diya gya hai, us se bhut manga jaega, aur jise bhut saumpa gya hai, us se bhut mamgemgem maim prthvi pr ag lgane aya hum; aur kya cahta hum kevl yh ki abhi sulg jati ! mujhe to ek bptisma lena hai; aur jb tk vh n ho le tb tk maim kaisi sketi mem rhumga? kya tum smjhte ho ki maim prthvi pr milap krane aya hum? maim tum se khta hum; nhim, vrn alg krane aya hum. kyomki ab se ek ghr mem pamc jin aps mem virodh rkhemge, tin do se do tin se. pita putr se, aur putr pita se virodh rkhega; mam beti se, aur beti mam se, sas bhu se, aur bhu sas se virodh rkhegi aur us ne bhid se bhi kha, jb badl ko pchhim se uthte dekhte ho, to turnt khte ho, ki vrsa hogi; aur aisa hi hota hai. aur jb dkkhina clti dkhte ho to khte ho, ki lu clegi, aur aisa hi hota hai. he kptiyom, tum dhrti aur akas ke rup mem bhed kr skte ho, prntu is yug ke visy mem kyom bhed krna nhim jante? aur tum ap hi nirny kyom nhim kr lete, ki ucit kya hai? jb tu apne muddi ke sath hakim ke pas ja rha hai, to marg hi mem us se chutne ka ytn kr le aisa n ho, ki vh tujhe nyayi ke pas khimc le jae, aur nyayi tujhe pyade ko saumpe aur pyada tujhe bndighr mem dal de. maim tum se khta hum, ki jb tk tu dmdid dmdid bhr n dega tb tk vham se chutne n paega

us smy kuch log a phumce, aur us se un gliliyom ki crca krne lge, jin ka lohu pilatus ne un hi ke blidanom ke sath milaya tha. yh sun us ne un se uttr mem yh kha, kya tum smjhte ho, ki ye glili, aur sb gliliyom se papi the ki un pr aisi vippi pdi? maim tum se khta hum, ki nhim; prntu ydi tum mn n phiraoge to tum sb bhi isi riti se nas hoge. ya kya tum smjhte ho, ki ve atharh jn jin pr siloh ka gummt gira, aur ve db kr mr ge: yruslem ke aur sb rhne valom se adhik apradhi the? maim tum se khta hum, ki nhim; prntu ydi tum mn n phiraoge to tum bhi sb isi riti se nas hoge. phir us ne yh drstant bhi kha, ki kisi ki amgur ki bari mem ek amjir ka ped lga hua tha: vh us mem phl dhumdhne aya, prntu n paya. tb us ne bari ke rkhvale se kha, dekh tin vrs se maim is amjir ke ped mem phl dhumdhne ata hum, prntu nhim pata, ise kat dal ki yh bhumi ko bhi kyom roke rhe. us ne us ko uttr diya, ki he svami, ise is vrs to aur rhne de; ki maim is ke carom or khodkr khad dalum. so age ko phle to bhla, nhim to use kat dalna. sbt ke din vh ek aradhnaly mem updes kr rha tha aur dekho, ek stri thi, jise atharh vrs se ek rdubl krne vali dustatma lgi thi, aur vh kubdi ho gi thi, aur kisi riti se sidhi nhim ho skti thi. yisu ne use dekhr bulaya, aur kha he nari, tu apni rdubla se chut gi. tb us ne us pr hath rkhe, aur vh turnt sidhi ho gi, aur prmesvr ki bdai krne lgi. isliye ki yisu ne sbt ke din use accha kiya tha, aradhnaly ka sdrar risyakr logom se khne lga, ch: din haim, jin mem kam krna cahie, so un hi dinom mem akr cmge hoo; prntu sbt ke din mem nhim. yh sun kr prbhu ne uttr dekr kha; he kptiyom, kya sbt ke din tum mem se hr ek apne bail ya gdhe ko than se kholkr pani pilane nhim le jata? aur kya ucit n tha, ki yh stri jo ibrahim ki beti hai jise saitan ne atharh vrs se bandh rkha tha, sbt ke din is bndhn se chudai jati? jb us ne ye batem khim, to uske sb virodhi ljjit ho ge, aur sari bhid un mhima ke kamom se jo vh krta tha, anndit hui phir us ne kha, prmesvr ka rajy kis ke sman hai aur maim us ki upma kis se dum? vh rai ke ek dane ke sman hai, jise kisi mnusy ne lekr apni bari mem boya: aur vh bdhkr ped ho gya; aur akas ke pksiyom ne us ki daliyom pr bsera kiya. us ne phir kha; maim prmesvr ke rajy ki upma kis se dum? vh khmir ke sman hai, jis ko kisi stri ne lekr tin pseri ate mem milaya, aur hote hote sb ata khmir ho gya vh ngr ngr, aur gamv gamv hokr updes krta hua yruslem ki or ja rha tha. aur kisi ne us se pucha; he prbhu, kya ud-dharh pane vale thode haim? us ne un se kha; sket dvar se prves krne ka ytn kro, kyomki maim tum se khta hum, ki bhutere prves krna cahemge, aur n kr skemge. jb ghr ka

svami uthkr dvar bnd kr cuka ho, aur tum bahr khde hue dvar khtkhtakr khne lgo, he prbhu, hmare liye khol de, aur vh uttr de ki maim tumhem nhim janta, tum kham ke ho? tb tum khne lgoge, ki hm ne tere samhne khaya piya aur tu ne hmare bjarom mem updes kiya. prntu vh khega, maim tum se khta hum, maim nhim janta tum kham se ho, he kukrm krnevalo, tum sb mujh se dur ho. vham rona aur damt pisna hoga: jb tum ibrahim aur ishak aur yakub aur sb bhvisy-dvктаom ko prmesvr ke rajy mem baithe, aur apne ap ko bahr nikale hue dekhoge. aur purv aur pcchim; uttr aur dkkhin se log akr prmesvr ke rajy ke bhoj mem bhagi homge. aur dekho, kitne pichle haim ve prthm homge, aur kitne jo prthm haim, ve pichle homge usi ghdi kitne phrisiyom ne akr us se kha, yham se niklkr cla ja; kyomki herodes tujhe mar dalna cahta hai. us ne un se kha; jakr us lomdi se kh do, ki dekh maim aj aur kl dustatmaom ko nikalta aur bimarom ko cmga krta hum aur tisre din pura krumga. taubhi mujhe aj aur kl aur prs-om clna avsy hai, kyomki ho nhi skta ki koi bhvisydvakta yruslem ke bahr mara jae. he yruslem ! he yruslem ! tu jo bhvisydvaktaom ko mar dalti hai, aur jo tere pas bheje ge unhem ptthrvah krti hai; kitni bar maim ne yh caha, ki jaise murgi apne bccom ko apne pmkho ke nice iktthe krti hai, vaise hi maim bhi tere balkom ko iktthe krum, pr tum ne yh n caha. dekho, tumhara ghr tumhare liye ujad choda jata hai, aur maim tum se khta hum; jb tk tum n khoge, ki dhny hai vh, jo prbhu ke nam se ata hai, tb tk tum mujhe phir kbhi n dekhoge

14

phir vh sbt ke din phrisiyom ke sdrarom mem se kisi ke ghr mem roti khane gya: aur ve us ki ghat mem the. aur dekho, ek mnusy uske samhne tha, jise jlnhdr ka rog tha. is pr yisu ne yvsthapkom aur phrisiyom se kha; kya sbt ke din accha krna ucit hai, ki nhim prntu ve cupcap rhe. tb us ne use hath lga kr cmga kiya, aur jane diya. aur un se kha; ki tum mem se aisa kaun hai, jis ka gdha ya bail kuem mem gir jae aur vh sbt ke din use turnt bahr n nikal le? ve in batom ka kuch uttr n de ske jb us ne dekha, ki nevtahari log kyomkr mukhy mukhy jghem chn lete haim to ek drstant dekr un se kha. jb koi tujhe byah mem bulae, to mukhy jgh mem n baithna, khim aisa n ho, ki us ne tujh se bhi kisi bde ko nevta diya ho. aur jis ne tujhe aur use donom ko nevta diya hai: akr tujh se khe, ki is ko jgh de, aur tb tujhe ljjit hokr sb se nici jgh mem baithna pde. pr jb tu bulaya jae, to sb se nici jgh ja baitha, ki jb vh, jis ne tujhe nevta diya hai ae, to tujh se khe ki he mitr, age bdhkr baith; tb

tere sath baithne valom ke samhne teri bdai hogi. aur jo koi apne ap ko bda bnaega, vh chota kiya jaega; aur jo koi apne ap ko chota bnaega, vh bda kiya jaega tb us ne apne nevta dene vale se bhi kha, jb tu din ka ya rat ka bhoj kre, to apne mitrom ya bhaiyom ya kutumbiyom ya dhnvan pdosiyom n bula, khim aisa n ho, ki ve bhi tujhe nevta dem, aur tera bdla ho jae. prntu jb tu bhoj kre, to kmgalom, tundom, lmgdom aur andhom ko bula. tb tu dhnv hoga, kyoimki un ke pas tujhe bdla dene ko kuch nhim, prntu tujhe dhmiyom ke ji uthne pr is ka prtiphl millega. uske sath bhojn krne valom mem se ek ne ye batem sunkr us se kha, dhnv hai vh, jo prmesvr ke rajy mem roti khaega. us ne us se kha; kisi mnusy ne bdi jevnar ki aur bhutom ko bulaya. jb bhojn taiyar ho gya, to us ne apne das ke hath nevthariyom ko khla bheja, ki ao; ab bhojn taiyar hai. pr ve sb ke sb ksma mamgne lge, phile ne us se kha, maim ne khet mol liya hai; aur avsy hai ki use dekhum: maim tujh se binti krta hum, mujhe ksma kra de. dusre ne kha, maim ne pamc jode bail mol lie haim: aur unhem prkhne jata hum : maim tujh se binti krta hum, mujhe ksma kra de. ek aur ne kha; mai ne byah kiya hai, isliye maim nhim a skta. us das ne akr apne svami ko ye batem kh sunaim, tb ghr ke svami ne krodh mem akr apne das se kha, ngr ke bajarom aur glyiom mem turnt jakr kmgalom, tundom, lmgdom aur andhom ko yham le ao. das ne phir kha; he svami, jaise tu ne kha tha, vaise hi kiya gya hai; phir bhi jgh hai. svami ne das se kha, sdkom pr aur badom ki or jakr logom ko brbs le hi a taki mera ghr bhr jae. kyoimki maim tum se khta hum, ki un nevte huom mem se koi meri jevnar ko n ckhega. aur jb bdi bhid uske sath ja rhi thi, to us ne piche phirkar un se kha. ydi koi mere pas ae, aur apne pita aur mata aur ptni aur ldke balom aur bhaiyom aur bhinom brn apne pran ko bhi apriy n jane, to vh mera cela nhim ho skta. aur jo koi apna krus n uthae; aur mere piche n ae; vh bhi mera cela nhim ho skta. tum mem se kaun hai ki gdh bnana cahta ho, aur phile baithkr khrc n jode, ki pura krne ki bisat mere pas hai ki nhim? khim aisa n ho, ki jb nev dalkr taiyar n kr ske, to sb dekhne vale yh khkr use thtthom mem udane lgem. ki yh mnusy bnane to lga, pr taiyar n kr ska? ya kaun aisa raja hai, ki dusre raja se yuddh krne jata ho, aur phile baithkr vicar n kr le ki jo bis hjar lekr uska samhna kr skta hum, ki nhim? nhim to uske dur rhte hi, vh dutom ko bhejkr milap krna cahega. isi riti se tum mem se jo koi apna sb kuch tyag n de, to vh mera cela nhim ho skta. nmk to accha hai, prntu ydi nmk ka svad bigd jae, to vh kis vstu se svadist kiya jaega. vh n to bhumi ke aur n khad ke liye kam mem ata hai: use to log bahr phemk

dete haim: jis ke sunne ke kan hom vh sun le

15

sb cumgi lene vale aur papi uske pas aya krte the taki us ki sunem. aur phrisi aur sastri kudkuda kr khne lge, ki yh to papiyom se milta hai aur un ke sath khata bhi hai tb us ne un se yh drstant kha. tum mem se kaun hai jis ki sau bhedem hom, aur un mem se ek kho jae to ninnanve ko jmgI mem chodkr, us khoi hui ko jb tk mil n jae khotja n rhe? aur jb mil jati hai, tb vh bde annd se use kamdhe pr utha leta hai. aur ghr mem akr mitrom aur pdosiyom ko iktthe krke khta hai, mere sath annd kro, kyoimki meri khoi hai bhed mil gi hai. maim tum se khta hum; ki isi riti se ek mn phiranevale papi ke visy mem bhi svrg mem itna hi annd hoga, jitna ki ninnanve aise dhmiyom ke visy nhim hota, jinhem mn phirane ki avsykta nhim ya kaun aisi stri hogi, jis ke pas ds sikke hom, aur un mem se ek kho jae; to vh diya barkar aur ghr jhad buhar kr jb tk mil n jae, ji lgakr khotji n rhe? aur jb mil jata hai, to vh apne skhiyom aur pdosiniyom ko iktthi krke khti hai, ki mere sath annd kro, kyoimki mera khoya hua sikka mil gya hai. maim tum se khta hum; ki isi riti se ek mn phirane vale papi ke visy mem prmesvr ke svrgdutom ke samhne annd hota hai phir us ne kha, kisi mnusy ke do putr the. un mem se chutke ne pita se kha ki he pita smptti mem se jo bhag mera ho, vh mujhe de dijie. us ne un ko apni smptti bamt di. aur bhut din n bite the ki chutka putr sb kuch ikthta krke ek dur des ko cla gya aur vham kukrm mem apni smptti uda di. jb vh sb kuch khrc kr cuka, to us des mem bda akal pda, aur vh kmgal ho gya. aur vh us des ke nivasiyom mem se ek ke yham ja pda : us ne use apne khetom mem suar crane ke liye bheja. aur vh cahta tha, ki un phliyom se jinhem suar khate the apna pet bhre; aur use koi kuch nhim deta tha. jb vh apne ape mem aya, tb khne lga, ki mere pita ke kitne hi mjdurom ko bhojn se adhik roti milti hai, aur maim yham bhukha mr rha hum. maim ab uthkr apne pita ke pas jaumga aur us se khumga ki pita ji maim ne svrg ke virodh mem aur teri drsti mem pap kiya hai. ab is yogy nhim rha ki tera putr khlaum, mujhe apne ek mjdur ki naim rkh le. tb vh uthkr, apne pita ke pas cla: vh abhi dur hi tha, ki uske pita ne use dekhkr trs khaya, aur daudkr use gle lgaya, aur bhut cuma. putr ne us se kha; pita ji, maim ne svrg ke virodh mem aur teri drsti mem pap kiya hai; aur ab is yogy nhim rha, ki tera putr khlaum. prntu pita ne apne dasom se kha; pht acche se accha vstr nikalkr use phinao, aur uske hath mem amguthi, aur pamvom mem jutiyam phinao.

aur pla hua bchda lakr maro taki hm khame aur annd mnavam. kyonki mera yh putr mr gya tha, phir ji gya hai : kho gya tha, ab mil gya hai: aur ve annd krne lge. prntu uska jetha putr khet mem tha : aur jb vh ate hue ghr ke nikt phumca, to us ne gane bjane aur nacne ka sbd suna. aur us ne ek das ko bulakr pucha; yh kya ho rha hai? us ne us se kha, tera bhai aya hai; aur tere pita ne pla hua bchda ktvaya hai, isliye ki use bhla cmga paya hai. yh sunkr vh krodh se bhr gya, aur bhitr jana n caha : prntu uska pita bahr akr use mnane lga. us ne pita ko uttr diya, ki dekh; maim itne vrs se tri seva kr rha hum, aur kbhi bhi teri ajna nhim tali, taubhi tu ne mujhe kbhi ek bkri ka bcca bhi n diya, ki maim apne mitrom ke sath annd krta. prntu jb tera yh putr, jis ne teri smptti vesyaoam mem uda di hai, aya, to uske liye tu ne pla hua bchda ktvaya. us ne us se kha; putr, tu srva mere sath hai; aur jo kuch mera hai vh sb tera hi hai. prntu ab annd krna aur mgn hona cahie kyonki yh tera bhai mr gya tha phir ji gya hai; kho gya tha, ab mil gya hai

16

phir us ne celom se bhi kha; kisi dhnvan ka ek bhndari tha, aur logom ne uske samhne us pr yh dos lgaya ki yh teri sb smptti udae deta hai. so us ne use bulakr kha, yh kya hai jo mai tere visy mem sun rha hum? apne bhndaripn ka lekha de; kyonki tu age ko bhndari nhim rh skta. tb bhndari socne lga, ki ab maim kya krum kyonki mera svami ab bhndari ka kam mujh se chin le rha hai: mitti to mujh se khodi nhim jati: aur bhikh mamgne se mujhe ljja ati hai. maim smjh gya, ki kya krumga: taki jb maim bhndari ke kam se chudaya jaum to log mujhe apne ghrom mem le lem. aur us ne apne svami ke dendarom mem se ek ek ko bulakr phile se pucha, ki tujh pr mere svami ka kya ata hai? us ne kha, sau mn tel; tb us ne us se kha, ki apni khata-bhi le aur baithkr turnt pcas likh de. phir dusre se pucha; tujh pr kya ata hai? us ne kha, sau mn gehum; tb us ne us se kha; apni khata-bhi lekr assi likh de. svami ne us adhrmi bhndari ko sraha, ki us ne cturai se kam kiya hai; kyonki is smsar ke log apne smy ke logom ke sath riti vyvharom mem jyoti ke logom se adhik ctur haim. aur maim tum se khta hum, ki adhrm ke dhn se apne liye mitr bna lo; taki jb vh jata rhe, to ve tumhem annt nivasom mem le lem. jo thode se thode mem scca hai, vh bhut mem bhi scca hai: aur jo thode se thode mem adhrmi hai, vh bhut mem bhi adhrmi hai. isliye jb tum adhrm ke dhn mem scce n thhre, to scca tumhem kaun saumpega. aur ydi tum praye dhn mem scce n thhre, to jo tumhara hai, use tumhem kaun dega? koi das do

svamiyom ki seva nhim kr skta: kyonki vh to ek se bair aur dusre se prem krhega; ya ek se mil rhega aur dusre ko tucch janega: tum prmesvr aur dhn donom ki seva nhim kr skte phirsi jo lobhi the, ye sb batem sun kr use thththom mem udane lge. us ne un se kha; tum to mnusyom ke samhne apne ap ko dhrmi thhrate ho: prntu prmesvr tumhare mn ko janta hai, kyonki jo vstu mnusyom ki drsti mem mhan hai, vh prmesvr ke nikt ghrnit hai. vyvstha aur bhvisydvkta yuhanna tk rhe, us smy se prmesvr ke rajy ka susmacar sunaya ja rha hai, aur hr koi us mem prblta se prves krta hai. akas aur prthvi ka tl jana vyvstha ke ek bindu ke mit jane se shj hai. jo koi apni ptai ko tyagkr dusri se byah krta hai, vh vybhicar krta hai, aur jo koi aisi tyagi hui stri se byah krta hai, vh bhi vybhicar krta hai. ek dhnvan mnusy tha jo baimjni kpde aur mlml phinta aur prtii din sukh-vilas aur dhum-dham ke sath rhta tha. aur lajr nam ka ek kmgal ghavom se bhra hua us ki devdhi pr chod diya jata tha. aur vh cahta tha, ki dhnvan ki mej pr ki juthn se apna pet bhre; vrn kutte bhi akr uske ghavom ko catte the. aur aisa hua ki vh kmgal mr gya, aur svrgdutom ne use lekr ibrahim ki god mem phumcaya; aur vh dhnvan bhi mra; aur gada gya. aur adholok mem us ne pida mem pde hue apni amkhem uthai, aur dur se ibrahim ki god mem lajr ko dekha. aur us ne pukar kr kha, he pita ibrahim, mujh pr dya krke lajr ko bhej de, taki vh apni umguli ka siru pani mere bhigo kr meri jibh ko thmdi kre, kyonki maim is jvala mem tdp rha hum. prntu ibrahim ne kha; he putr smrn kr, ki tu apne jivn mem acchi vstuem le cuka hai, aur vaise hi lajr buri vstuem: prntu ab vh yham santi pa rha hai, aur tu tdp rha hai. aur in sb batom ko chod hmare aur tumhare bic ek bhari gdha thhraya gya hai ki jo yham se us par tumhare pas jana cahem, ve n ja skem, aur n koi vham se is par hmare pas a ske. us ne kha; to he pita maim tujh se binti krta hum, ki tu use mere pita ke ghr bhej. kyonki mere pamc bhai haim, vh un ke samhne in batom ki gvahi de, aisa n ho ki ve bhi is pida ki jgh mem aem. ibrahim ne us se kha, un ke pas to musa aur bhvisydvktaom ki pustkem haim, ve un ki sunem. us ne kha; nhim, he pita ibrahim; pr ydi koi mre huom mem se un ke pas jae, to ve mn phiraemge. us ne us se kha, ki jb ve musa aur bhvisydvktaom ki nhim sunte, to ydi mre huom mem se koi bhi ji uthe taubhi us ki nhim manemge

17

phir us ne apne celom se kha; ho nhim skta ki thokrem n lgem, prntu hay, us mnusy pr jis ke karn ve ati haim! jo in chotom mem se kisi ek ko thokr khilata hai, uske liye yh

bhla hota, ki ckki ka pat uske gle mem lt kaya jata, aur vh smudr mem dal diya jata. scet rho; ydi tera bhai apradh kre to use smjha, aur ydi pchtae to use ksma kr. ydi din bhr mem vh sat bar tera apradh kre aur satom bar tere pas phir akr khe, ki maim pchtata hum, to use ksma kr tb preritom ne prbhu se kha, hmara visvas bdha. prbhu ne kha; ki ydi tum ko rai ke dane ke brabr bhi visvas hota, to tum is tut ke ped se khte ki jd se ukhdkr smudr mem lg ja, to vh tumhari man leta. pr tum mem se aisa kaun hai, jis ka das hl jotta, ya bhemdem crata ho, aur jb vh khet se ae, to us se khe turnt akr bhojn krne baith? aur yh n khe, ki mera khana taiyar kr: aur jb tk maim khaum-pium tb tk kmr bandhkr meri seva kr; is ke bad tu bhi kha pi lena. kya vh us das ka nihora manega, ki us ne ve hi kam kie jis ki ajna di gi thi? isi riti se tum bhi, jb un sb kamom ko kr cuko jis ki ajna tumhem di gi thi, to kha, hm nikmme das haim; ki jo hmem krna cahie tha vhi kiya hai aur aisa hua ki vh yruslem ko jate hue samriya aur gilil ke bic se hokr ja rha tha. aur kisi gamv mem prves krte smy use ds kodhi mile. aur unhomne dur khde hokr, umce sbd se kha, he yisu, he svami, hm pr dya kr. us ne unhem dekhkr kha, jao; aur apne ti yajkom ko dikhao; aur jate hi jate ve suddh ho ge. tb un mem se ek yh dekhkr ki maim cmga ho gya hum, umce sbd se prmesvr ki bdai krta hua lauta. aur yisu ke pamvom pr mumh ke bl girkr, uska dhnyvad krne lga; aur vh samri tha. is pr yisu ne kha, kya dsom suddh n hue? to phir ve nau kham haim? kya is prdesi ko chod koi aur n nikla, jo prmesvr ki bdai krta? tb us ne us se kha; uthkr cla ja; tere visvas ne tujhe cmga kiya hai jb phrisiyom ne us se pucha, ki prmesvr ka rajy kb aega? to us ne un ko uttr diya, ki prmesvr ka rajy prgt rup se nhim ata. aur log yh n khemge, ki dekho, yham hai, ya vham hai, kyomki dekho, prmesvr ka rajy tumhare bic mem hai aur us ne celom se kha; ve din aemge, jin mem tum mnusy ke putr ke dinom mem se ek din ko dekhna cahoge, aur nhim dekhne paoge. log tum se khemge, dekho, vham hai, ya dekho yham hai; prntu tum cle n jana aur n un ke piche ho lena. kyomki jaise bijli akas ki ek or se kaundhkr akas ki dusri or cmkti hai, vaise hi mnusy ka putr bhi apne din mem prgt hoga. prntu phile avsy hai, ki vh bhut dukh uthae, aur is yug ke log use tucch thhraem. jaisa nuh ke dinom mem hua tha, vaisa hi mnusy ke putr ke dinom mem bhi hoga. jis din tk nuh hjaj pr n cdha, us din tk log khate-pite the, aur un mem byahsadi hoti thi; tb jl-prly ne akr un sb ko nas kiya. aur jaisa lut ke dinom mem hua tha, ki log khate-pite len-den krte, ped lgate aur ghr bnate the. prntu jis din lut sdom se nikla, us din ag aur gndhk akas se brsi aur sb ko

nas kr diya. mnusy ke putr ke prgt hone ke din bhi aisa hi hoga. us din jo kothe pr ho; aur uska saman ghr mem ho, vh use lene ko n utre, aur vaise hi jo khet mem ho vh piche n laute. lut ki ptni ko smrn rkho. jo koi apna pran bcana cahe vh use khoega, aur jo koi use khoe vh use jivit rkhega. maim tum se khta hum, us rat do mnusy ek khat pr homge, ek le liya jaega, aur dusra chod diya jaega. do striyam ek sath ckki pisti homgi, ek le li jaegi, aur dusri chod di jaegi. do jn khet mem homge ek le liya jaega aur dusra choda jaega. yh sun unhomne us se pucha, he prbhu yh kham hoga? us ne un se kha, jham loth haim, vham giddh iktthe homge

18

phir us ne is ke visy mem ki nity prarthna krna aur hiyav n chodna cahie un se yh drstant kha. ki kisi ngr mem ek nyayi rhta tha; jo n prmesvr se drta tha aur n kisi mnusy ki prvah krta tha. aur usi ngr mem ek vidhva bhi rhti thi: jo uske pas a akr kha krthi thi, ki mera nyay cukakr mujhe muddi se bca. us ne kitne smy tk to n mana prntu ant mem mn mem vicarkr kha, ydyp maim n prmesvr se drta, aur n mnusyom ki kuch prvah krta hum. taubhi yh vidhva mujhe stat rhti hai, isliye maim uska nyay cukaumga khim aisa n ho ki ghdi ghdi akr ant ko mera nak mem dm kre. prbhu ne kha, suno, ki yh adhrmi nyayi kya khta hai? so kya prmesvr apne cune huom ka nyay n cukaega, jo rat-din us ki duhai dete rhte; aur kya vh un ke visy mem der krega? maim tum se khta hum; vh turnt un ka nyay cukaega; taubhi mnusy ka putr jb aega, to kya vh prthvi pr visvas paega? aur us ne kitno se jo apne upr bhrosa rkhte the, ki hm dhrmi haim, aur auroom ko tucch jante the, yh drstant kha. ki do mnusy mndir mem prarthna krne ke liye ge; ek phrisi tha aur dusra cumgi lene vala. phrisi khda hokr apne mn mem yom prarthna krne lga, ki he prmesvr, maim tera dhnyvad krta hum, ki maim aur mnusyom ki naim andher krne vala, anyayi aur vybhcari nhim, aur n is cumgi lene vale ke sman hum. maim spatah mem do bar upvas krta hum; maim apni sb kmai ka dsvam ams bhi deta hum. prntu cumgi lene vale ne dur khde hokr, svrg ki or amkhem uthana bhi n caha, vrn apni chati pit-pitkr kha; he prmesvr mujh papi pr dya kr. maim tum se khta hum, ki vh dusra nhim; prntu yhi mnusy dhrmi thhaya jakr apne ghr gya; kyomki jo koi apne ap ko bda bnaega, vh chota kiya jaega; aur jo apne ap ko chota bnaega, vh bda kiya jaega phir log apne bccom ko bhi uske pas lane lge, ki vh un pr hath rkhe; aur celom ne dekh kr unhem damta. yisu ne bccom ko pas bulakr kha, balkom ko mere pas ane do, aur unhem

mna n kro: kyomki prmesvr ka rajy aisom hi ka hai. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jo koi prmesvr ke rajy ko balk ki naim grhn n krega vh us mem kbhi prves krne n paega kisi sdrar ne us se pucha, he uttm guru, annt jivn ka adhikari hone ke liye maim kya krum? yisu ne us se kha; tu mujhe uttm kyom khta hai? koi uttm nhim, kevl ek, arthat prmesvr. tu ajnaom ko to janta hai, ki vybhicar n krna, htya n krna, aur cori n krna, jhuthi gvahi n dena, apne pita aur apni mata ka adr krna. us ne kha, maim to in sb ko ldkpn hi se manta aya hum. yh sun, yisu ne us se kha, tujh mem ab bhi ek bat ki ghti hai, apna sb kuch bec kr kmgalom ko bamt de; aur tujhe svrg mem dhn milega, aur akr mere piche ho le. vh yh sunkr bhut udas hua, kyomki vh bda dhni tha. yisu ne use dekh kr kha; dhnvanom ka prmesvr ke rajy mem prves krna kaisa kthin hai? prmesvr ke rajy mem dhnvan ke prves krne se umt ka sui ke nake mem se nikl jana shj hai. aur sunne valom ne kha, to phir kis ka udhar ho skta hai? us ne kha; jo mnusy se nhim ho skta, vh prmesvr se ho skta hai. ptrs ne kha; dekh, hm to ghr bar chodkr tere piche ho liye haim. us ne un se kha; maim tum se sc khta hum, ki aisa koi nhim jis ne prmesvr ke rajy ke liye ghr ya ptni ya bhaiyom ya mata pita ya ldke-balom ko chod diya ho. aur is smy ki guna adhik n pae; aur prlok mem annt jivn phir us ne barhom ko sath lekr un se kha; dekho, hm yruslem ko jate haim, aur jitni batem mnusy ke putr ke liye bhvisydvktaom ke dvara likhi gi haim ve sb puri homgi. kyomki vh anyatiyom ke hath mem saumpa jaega, aur ve use thththom mem udaemge; aur uska apman kremge, aur us pr thukemge. aur use kode maremge, aur ghat kremge, aur vh tisre din ji uthega. aur unhomne in batom mem se koi bat n smjhi: aur yh bat un mem chipi rhi, aur jo kha gya tha vh un ki smjhi mem n aya jb vh yriho ke nikt phumca, to ek andha sdk ke kinare baitha hua bhikh mamg rha tha. aur vh bhid ke clne ki aht sunkr puchne lga, yh kya ho rha hai? unhomne us ko btaya, ki yisu nasri ja rha hai. tb us ne pukar ke kha, he yisu daud ki sntan, mujh pr dya kr. jo age jate the, ve use damtne lge ki cup rhe: prntu vh aur bhi cillane lga, ki he daud ki sntan, mujh pr dya kr. tb yisu ne khde hokr ajna di ki use mere pas lao, aur jb vh nikt aya, to us ne us se yh pucha. tu kya cahta hai, ki maim tere liye krum? us ne kha; he prbhu yh ki maim dekhne lgum. yisu ne usse kha; dekhne lg, tere visvas ne tujhe accha kr diya hai. aur vh turnt dekhne lga; aur prmesvr ki bdaai krta hua uske piche ho liya, aur sb logom ne dekh kr prmesvr ki stuti ki

vh yriho mem prves krke ja rha tha. aur dekho, jkki nam ek mnusy tha jo cumgi lene valom ka sdrar aur dhni tha. vh yisu ko dekhna cahta tha ki vh kaun sa hai prntu bhid ke karn dekh n skta tha. kyomki vh nata tha. tb us ko dekhne ke liye vh age daudkr ek gult ke ped pr cdh gya, kyomki vh usi marg se jane vala tha. jb yisu us jgh phumca, to upr drsti kr ke us se kha; he jkki jht utr a; kyomki aj mujhe tere ghr mem rhna avsy hai. vh turnt utr kr annd se use apne ghr ko le gya. yh dekh kr sb loge kudkuda kr khne lge, vh to ek papi mnusy ke yham ja utra hai. jkki ne khde hokr prbhu se kha; he prbhu, dekh maim apni adhi smptti kmgalom ko deta hum, aur ydi kisi ka kuch bhi anyay krke le liya hai to use cauguna pher deta hum. tb yisu ne us se kha; aj is ghr mem udhar aya hai, isliye ki yh bhi ibrahim ka ek putr hai. kyomki mnusy ka putr khoe huom ko dhumdhne aur un ka udhar krne aya hai jb ve ye batem sun rhe the, to us ne ek drstant kha, isliye ki vh yruslem ke nikt tha, aur ve smjhte the, ki prmesvr ka rajy abhi prgt hua cahta hai. so us ne kha, ek dhni mnusy dur des ko cla taki rajpd pakr phir ae. aur us ne apne dasom mem se ds ko bulakr unhem ds muhrem dim, aur un se kha, mere laut ane tk len-den krna. prntu uske ngr ke rhne vale us se bair rkhte the, aur uske piche dutom ke dvara khla bheja, ki hm nhim cahte, ki yh hm pr rajy kre. jb vh rajpd pakr laut aya, to aisa hua ki us ne apne dasom ko jinheim rokd di thi, apne pas bulvaya taki malum kre ki unhomne len-den se kya kya kmaya. tb phile ne akr kha, he svami tere mohr se ds aur mohrem kmai haim. us ne us se kha; dhny he uttm das, tujhe dhny hai, tu bhut hi thode mem visvasi nikla ab ds ngrom pr adhikar rkh. dusre ne akr kha; he svami teri mohr se pamc aur mohrem kmai haim. us ne kha, ki tu bhi pamc ngrom pr hakim ho ja. tisre ne akr kha; he svami dekh, teri mohr yh hai, jise maim ne amgoche mem bandh rkhi. kyomki maim tujh se drta tha, isliye ki tu kthor mnusy hai: jo tu ne nhim rkha use utha leta hai, aur jo tu ne nhim boya, use katta hai. us ne us se kha; he dust das, maim tere hi mumh se tujhe dosi thhrata hum: tu mujhe janta tha ki kthor mnusy hum, jo maim ne nhim rkha use utha leta, aur jo maim ne nhim boya, use katta hum. to tu ne mere rupye kothi mem kyom nhim rkh die, ki maim akr byaj smet le leta? aur jo log nikt khde the, us ne un se kha, vh mohr us se le lo, aur jis ke pas ds mohrem haim use de do. (unhomne us se kha; he svami, uske pas ds mohrem to haim). maim tum se khta hum, ki jis ke pas hai, use diya jaega; aur jis ke pas nhim, us se vh bhi jo

uske pas hai le liya jaega. prntu mere un bairiyom ko jo nhim cahte the ki maim un pr rajy krum, un ko yham lakr mere samne ghat kro ye batem khkr vh yruslem ki or un ke age age cla aur jb vh jaitun nam phad pr baitphge aur baitniyah ke pas phumca, to us ne apne celom mem se do ko yh khke bheja. ki samhne ke gamv mem jao, aur us mem phumcte hi ek gdhi ka bcca jis pr kbhi koi svar nhim hua, bndha hua tumhem millega, use khol kr lao. aur ydi koi tum se puche, ki kyon kholte ho, to yh kh dena, ki prbhu ko is ka pryoin hai. jo bheje ge the; unhomne jakr jaisa us ne un se kha tha, vaisa hi paya. jb ve gdhe ke bcce ko khol rhe the, to uske malikom ne un se pucha; is bcce ko kyon kholte ho? unhomne kha, prbhu ko is ka pryoin hai. ve us ko yisu ke pas le ae aur apne kpde us bcce pr dalkr yisu ko us pr svar kiya. jb vh ja rha tha, to ve apne kpde marg mem bichate jate the. aur nikt ate hue jb vh jaitun phad ki dhlan pr phumca, to celom ki sari mndli un sb samrth ke kamom ke karn jo unhomne dekhe the, anndit hokr bde sbd se prmesvr ki stuti krne lgi. ki dhny hai vh raja, jo prbhu ke nam se ata hai; svrg mem santi aur akas mndl mem mhima ho. tb bhid mem se kitne phrisi us se khne lge, he guru apne celom ko damt. us ne uttr diya, ki tum se khta hum, ydi ye cup rhem, to ptthr cilla uthemge jb vh nikt aya to ngr ko dekhkr us pr roya. aur kha, kya hi bhla hota, ki tu; ham, tu hi, isi din mem kysl ki batem janta, prntu ab ve teri amkhom se chip gi haim. kyonki ve din tujh pr aemge ki tere bairi morca bandhkr tujhe gher lemge, aur carom or se tujhe dbaemge. aur tujhe aur tere balkom ko jo tujh mem haim, mitti mem milaemge, aur tujh mem ptthr pr ptthr bhi n chodemge; kyonki tu ne vh avsr jb tujh pr krpa drsti ki gi n phicana tb vh mndir mem jakr becn valom ko bahr nikalne lga. aur un se kha, likha hai; ki mera ghr prarthna ka ghr hoga: prntu tum ne use dakuom ki khoh bna diya hai aur vh prti din mndir mem updes krta tha: aur mhayaik aur sastri aur logom ke ris use nas krne ka avsr dhumdhte the. prntu koi upay n nikal ske; ki yh kis prkar krem kyonki sb log bdi cah se us ki sunte the.

20

ek din aisa hua ki jb vh mndir mem logom ko updes deta aur susmarkar suna rha tha, to mhayaik aur sastri, punriyom ke sath pas akr khde hue. aur khne lge, ki hmem bta, tu in kamom ko kis adhikar se krta hai, aur vh kaun hai, jis ne tujhe yh adhikar diya hai? us ne un ko uttr diya, ki maim bhi tum mem se ek bat puchta hum; mujhe btao. yuhnna ka bptisma svrg ki or se tha ya mnusyom ki or se tha? tb ve aps mem khne lge, ki

ydi hm khem svrg ki or se, to vh khega; phir tum ne us ki prtiti kyon n ki? aur ydi hm khem, mnusyom ki or se, to sb log hmem ptthrvah kremge, kyonki ve scmuc jante haim, ki yuhnna bhvisydvkta tha. so unhomne uttr diya, hm nhim jante, ki vh kis ki or se tha. yisu ne un se kha, to maim bhi tum ko nhim btata, ki maim ye kam kis adhikar se krta hum. tb vh logom se yh drstant khne lga, ki kisi mnusy ne dakh ki bari lgai, aur kisanom ko uska theka de diya aur bhut dinom ke liye prdes cla gya. smy pr us ne kisanom ke pas ek das ko bheja, ki ve dakh ki bari ke kuch phlom ka bhag use dem, pr kisanom ne use pitkr chuche hath lauta diya. phir us ne ek aur das ko bheja, or unhomne use bhi pitkr aur uska apman krke chuche hath lauta diya. phir us ne tisra bheja, aur unhomne use bhi ghayl krke nikal diya. tb dakh ki bari ke svami ne kha, maim kya krum? maim apne priy putr ko bhejunga kya jane ve uska adkr krem. jb kisanom ne use dekha to aps mem vicar krne lge, ki yh to varis hai; ao, hm use mar dalem, ki miras hmari ho jae. aur unhomne use dakh ki bari se bahr nikalkr mar dala: isiliye dakh ki bari ka svami un ke sath kya krega? vh akr un kisanom ko nas krega, aur dakh ki bari aurom ko saumpega: yh sunkr unhomne kha, prmesvr aisa n kre. us ne un ki dekhkr kha; phir yh kya, likha hai, ki jis ptthr ko rajmistriyom ne nikmma thhraya tha, vhi kone ka sira ho gya. jo koi us ptthr pr girega vh cknacur ho jaega, aur jis pr vh girega, use vh pis dalega usi ghdi sastriyom aur mhayaikom ne use pkdna cah, kyonki smjh ge, ki us ne hm pr yh drstant kha, prntu ve logom se dre. aur ve us ki tak mem lge aur bhediye bheje, ki dhrm ka bhes dhrkr us ki koi n koi bat pkdem, ki use hakim ke hath aur adhikar mem saump dem. unhomne us se yh pucha, ki he guru, hm jante haim ki tu thik khta, aur sikhata bhi hai, aur kisi ka pkspat nhim krta; vrn prmesvr ka marg sccai se btata hai. kya hmem kaisr ko kr dena ucit hai, ki nhim. us ne un ki cturai ko tadrk un se kha; ek dinar mujhe dikhao. is pr kis ki murti aur nam hai unhomne kha, kaisr ka. us ne un se kha; to jo kaisr ka hai, vh kaisr ko do aur jo prmesvr ka hai, vh prmesvr ko do. ve logom ke samhne us bat ko pkd n ske, vrn uske uttr se acmbhit hokr cup rh ge. phir sduki jo khte haim, ki mre huom ka ji uthna hai hi nhim, un mem se kitnom ne uske pas akr pucha. ki he guru, musa ne hmare liye yh likha hai, ki ydi kisi ka bhai apni ptnei ke rhte hue bina sntan mr jae, to uska bhai us ki ptnei ko byah le, aur apne bhai ke liye vms utpnn kre. so sat bhai the, phila bhai byah krke bina sntan mr gya. phir dusre aur tisre ne bhi us stri ko byah liya. isi riti se satom bina sntan mr ge. sb ke piche vh stri bhi mr gi. so ji uthne pr vh un mem

se kis ki ptni hogi, kyomki vh satom ki ptni ho cuki thi. yisu ne un se kha; ki is yug ke sntanom mem to byah sadi hoti hai. pr jo log is yogy thhremge, ki us yug ko aur mre huom mem se ji uthna prapt krem, un mem byah sadi n hogi. ve phir mrne ke bhi nhim; kyomki ve svrgdutom ke sman homge, aur ji uthne ke sntan hone se prmesvr ke bhi sntan homge. prntu is bat ko ki mre hue ji uthte haim, musa n bhi jhadi ki ktha mem prgt ki hai, ki vh prbhu ko ibrahim ka prmesvr, aur ishak ka prmesvr, aur yakub ka prmesvr khta hai. prmesvr to murdom ka nhim prntu jivtom ka prmesvr hai: kyomki uske nikt sb jivit haim. tb yh sunkr sastriyom mem se kitnom ne kha, ki he guru, tu ne accha kha. aur unhem phir us se kuch aur puchne ka hiyaiv n hua phir us ne un se pucha, msih ko daud ka sntan kyomkr khte haim. daud ap bhjnsmhita ki pustk mem khta hai, ki prbhu ne mere prbhu se kha. mere dahine baith, jb tk ki maim tere bairiyom ko tere pamvom ke tle n kr dum. daud to use prbhu khta hai; to phir vh us ki sntan kyomkr thhra? jb sb log sun rhe the, to us ne apne celom se kha. sastriyom se cauks rho, jin ko lmbe lmbe vstr phine hue phirna bhla hai, aur jinhem bajarom mem nmskar, aur sbhaom mem mukhy asn aur jevnarom mem mukhy shan priy lgte haim. ve vidhvaom ke ghr kha jate haim, aur dikhane ke liye bdi der tk prarthna krte rhte haim: ye bhut hi dnd paemge

21

phir us ne amkh uthakr dhnavanom ko apna apna dan bhndar mem dalte dekha. aur us ne ek kmgal vidhva ko bhi us mem do dmdiyam dalte dekha. tb us ne kha; maim tum se sc khta hum ki is kmgal vidhva ne sb se bdhkr dala hai. kyomki un sb ne apni apni bdhti mem se dan mem kuch dala hai, prntu is ne apni ghti mem se apni sari jivika dal di hai jb kitne log mndir ke vasiy mem kh rhe the, ki vh kaise sundr ptthrom aur bhemt ki vstuom se smvara gya hai to us ne kha. ve din aemge, jin mem yh sb jo tum dekhte ho, un mem se yham kisi ptthr pr ptthr bhi n chutege, jo dhaya n jaega. un-homme us se pucha, he guru, yh sb kb hoga aur ye batem jb puri hone pr homgi, to us smy ka kya cinh hoga? us ne kha; cauks rho, ki bhrmae n jao, kyomki bhutere mere nam se akr khemge, ki maim vhi hum; aur yh bhi ki smy nikt a phumca hai: tum un ke piche n cle jana. aur jb tum ldaiyom aur blvom ki crca suno, to ghbra n jana; kyomki in ka phile hona avsy hai; prntu us smy turnt ant n hoga. tb us ne un se kha, ki jati pr jati aur rajy pr rajy cdhai krega. aur bdem bdem bhuidol homge, aur jgh jgh akal aur mriyam pdemgi, aur akas

mem bhyomkr batem aur bde bde cinh prgt homge. prntu in sb batom se phile ve mere nam ke karn tumhem pkdemge, aur staemge, aur pmcaytom mem saupemge, aur bndigrh me dlvaemge, aur rajaom aur hakimom ke samhne le jaemge. pr yh tumhare liye gvahi dene ka avsr ho jaega. isliye apne apne mn mem than rkho ki hm phile se uttr dene ki cinta n kreemge. kyomki maim tumhem aisa bol aur buddhi dumga, ki tumhare sb vi-rodhi samhna ya khndn n kr skemge. aur tumhare mata pita aur bhai aur kutumb, aur mitr bhi tumhem pkdvaemge; yham tk ki tum mem se kitnom ko mrva dalemge. aur mere nam ke karn sb log tum se bair kreemge. prntu tumhare sir ka ek bal bhi bamka n hoga. apne dhirj se tum apne pranom ko bcae rkho; jb tum yruslem ko senaom se ghira hua dekho, to jan lena ki uska ujd jana nikt hai. tb jo yhudiya mem hom vh phadom pr bhag jaem, aur jo yruslem ke bhitr hom ve bahr nikl jaem; aur jo gavom mem ho ve us mem n jame. kyomki yh plta lene ke aise din homge, jin mem likhi hui sb batem puri ho jaemgi. un dinom mem jo grbhvti aur dudh pilati homgi, un ke liye hay, hay, kyomki des mem bda kles aur in logom pr bdi aptti hogi. ve tlvar ke kaur ho jaemge, aur sb desom ke logom mem bndhue hokr phumcae jaemge, aur jb tk any jatiyom ka smy pura n ho, tb tk yruslem any jatiyom se raumda jaega. aur surj aur cand aur tarom mem cinh dikhai demgem, aur prthvi pr, des des ke logom ko smkt hoga; kyomki ve smudr ke grjne aur lhrom ke kolahl se ghbra jaemge. aur bhy ke karn aur smsar pr ane vali ghtnaom ki bat dekhte dekhte logom ke ji mem ji n rhega kyomki akas ki sktiyam hilai jaemgi. tb ve mnusy ke putr ko samrth aur bdi mhima ke sath badl pr ate dekhemge. jb ye batem hone lgem, to sidhe hokr apne sir upr uthana; kyomki tumhara chutkara nikt hoga us ne un se ek drstant bhi kha ki amjir ke ped aur sb pedom ko dekho. jyomhi un ki komplem niklti haim, to tum dekhkr ap hi jan lete ho, ki grism kal nikt hai. isi riti se jb tum ye batem hote dekho, tb jan lo ki prmesvr ka rajy nikt hai. maim tum se sc khta hum, ki jb tk ye sb batem n ho lem, tb tk is pidhi ka kdapi ant n hoga. akas aur prthvi tl jaemge, prntu meri batem kbhi n tlemgi isliye savdhan rho, aisa n ho ki tumhare mn khumar aur mtvalepn, aur is jivn ki cintaom se sust ho jaem, aur vh din tum pr phnde ki naim acank a pde. kyomki vh sari prthvi ke sb rhne valom pr isi prkar a pdega. isliye jagte rho aur hr smy prarthna krte rho ki tum in sb ane vali ghtnaom se bcne, aur mnusy ke putr ke samhne khde hone ke yogy bno aur vh din ko mndir mem updes krta tha; aur rat ko bahr jakr jaitun nam phad pr rha krta tha. aur bhor ko tdke sb log us ki sunne ke liye mndir mem uske

pas aya krte the.

22

akhmiri roti ka prvv jo phsh khlati hai, nikt tha. aur mhayaik aur sastri is bat ki khoj mem the ki us ko kyonkr mar dalem, pr ve logom se drte the aur saktan yhuda mem smaya, jo iskiyoti khlati aur barh celom mem gina jata tha. us ne jakr mhayaikom aur phruom ke srdarom ke sath batcit ki, ki us ko kis prkar un ke hath pkdvae. ve anndit hue, aur use rupye dene ka vcn diya. us ne man liya, aur avsr dhumdhne lga, ki bina updrv ke use un ke hath pkdva de tb akhmiri roti ke prvv ka din aya, jis mem phsh ka memna bli krna avsy tha. aur yisu ne ptrs aur yuhna ko yh khkr bheja, ki jakr hmare khane ke liye phsh taiyar kro. unhomne us se pucha, tu kham cahta hai, ki hm taiyar krem? us ne un se kha; dekho, ngr mem prves krte hi ek mnusy jl ka ghda uthae hue tumhem milega, jis ghr mem vh jae; tum uske piche cle jana. aur us ghr ke svami se kho, ki guru tujh se khta hai; ki vh pahunsala kham hai jis mem maim apne celom ke sath phsh khaum? vh tumhem ek sji sjai bdi atari dikha dega; vham taiyari krna. unhomne jakr, jaisa us ne un se kha tha, vaisa hi paya, aur phsh taiyar kiya jb ghdi phumci, to vh preritom ke sath bhojn krne baitha. aur us ne un se kha; mujhe bdi lalsa thi, ki dukh-bhogne se phile yh phsh tumhare sath khaum. kyonki maim tum se khta hum, ki jb tk vh prmesvr ke rajy mem pura n ho tb tk maim use kbhi n khaumga. tb us ne ktora lekr dhnyvad kiya, aur kha, is ko lo aur aps mem bamt lo. kyonki maim tum se khta hum, ki jb tk prmesvr ka rajy n ae tb tk maim dakh rs ab se kbhi n pi-umga. phir us ne roti li, aur dhnyvad krke todi, aur un ko yh khte hue di, ki yh meri deh hai, jo tumhare liye di jati hai: mere smrn ke liye yhi kiya kro. isi riti se us ne biyari ke bad ktora bhi yh khte hue diya ki yh ktora mere us lohu mem jo tumhare liye bhaya jata hai ni vaca hai. pr dekho, mere pkdvane vale ka hath mere sath mej pr hai. kyonki mnusy ka putr to jaisa uske liye thhraya gya jata hi hai, pr hay us mnusy pr, jis ke dvara vh pkdvaya jata hai! tb ve aps mem puch pach krne lge, ki hm mem se kaun hai, jo yh kam krega? un mem yh vad-vivad bhi hua; ki hm mem se kaun bda smjha jata hai us ne un se kha, anyjatiyom ke raja un pr prbhuta krte haim; aur jo un pr adhikar rkhte haim, ve upkark khlate haim. prntu tum aise n hona; vrn jo tum mem bda hai, vh chote ki naim aur jo prdhan hai, vh sevk ki naim bne. kyonki bda kaun hai; vh jo bhojn pr baitha ya vh jo seva krta hai? kya vh nhim jo bhojn pr baitha hai? pr maim tumhare bic mem sevk ki naim hum. prntu

tum vh ho, jo meri priksaom mem lgatar mere sath rhe. aur jaise mere pita ne mere liye ek rajy thhraya hai, vaise hi maim bhi tumhare liye thhrata hum, taki tum mere rajy mem meri mej pr khao-pio; vrn simhasnom pr baithkr istrael ke barh gotrom ka nyay kro. smaun, he smaun, dekh, saitan ne tum logom ko mamg liya hai ki gemhum ki naim phtke. prntu maim ne tere liye binti ki, ki tera visvas jata n rhe: aur jb tu phire, to apne bhaiyom ko sthir krna. us ne us se kha; he prbhu, maim tere sath bndigrh jane, vrn mrne ko bhi taiyar hum. us ne kha; he ptrs maim tujh se khta hum, ki aj murg bang n dega jb tk tu tin bar mera inkar n kr lega ki maim use nhim janta aur us ne un se kha, ki jb maim ne tumhem btue, aur jholi, aur jute bina bheja tha, to kya tum ko kisi vstu ki ghti hui thi? unhomne kha; kisi vstu ki nhim. us ne un se kha, prntu ab jis ke pas btua ho vh use le, aur vaise hi jholi bhi, aur jis ke pas tlvar n ho vh apne kpde becr ek mol le. kyonki maim tum se khta hum, ki yh jo likha hai, ki vh apradhiyom ke sath gina gya, uska mujh mem pura hona avsy hai; kyonki mere visy ki batem puri hone pr haim. unhomne kha; he prbhu, dekh, yham do tl-varem haim: us ne un se kha; bhut haim tb vh bahr niklkr apni riti ke anasar jaitun ke phad pr gya, aur cele uske piche ho lie. us jgh phumckr us ne un se kha; prarthna kro, ki tum priksa mem n pdo. aur vh ap un se alg ek dhela phemkne ke tppe bhr gya, aur ghutne tek kr prarthna krne lga. ki he pita ydi tu cahe to is ktore ko mere pas se hta le, taubhi meri nhim prntu teri hi iccha puri ho. tb svrg se ek dut us ko dikhai diya jo use samrth deta tha. aur vh atynt smkt mem vyakul hokr aur bhi hrrdy vedna se prarthna krne lga; aur uska psina mano lohu ki bdi bdi bundom ki naim bhumi pr gir rha tha. tb vh prarthna se utha aur apne celom ke pas akr unhem udasi ke mare sota paya; aur un se kha, kyon sote ho? utho, prarthna kro, ki priksa mem n pdo vh yh kh hi rha tha, ki dekho ek bhid ai, aur un barhom mem se ek jis ka nam yhuda tha unke age age a rha tha, vh yisu ke pas aya, ki uska cuma le. yisu ne us se kha, he yhuda, kya tu cuma lekr mnusy ke putr ko pkdvata hai? uske sathiyom ne jb dekha ki kya honevala hai, kha; he prbhu, kya hm tlvar claem? aur un mem se ek ne mhayaik ke das pr clakr uska dahina kan uda diya. is pr yisu ne kha; ab bs kro: aur uska kan chukr use accha kiya. tb yisu ne mhayaikom; aur mndir ke phruom ke srdarom aur purniyom se, jo us pr cdh ae the, kha; kya tum mujhe daku jankr tlvarem aur lathiyam lie hue nikle ho? jb maim mndir mem hr din tumhare sath tha, to tum ne mujh pr hath n dala; pr yh tumhari ghdi hai, aur andhkar ka adhikar hai phir ve use pdkr le cle, aur mhayaik ke ghr mem lae aur ptrs

dur hi dur uske piche piche clta tha. aur jb ve amgn mem ag sulgagr iktthe baithe, to ptrs bhi un ke bic mem baithe gya. aur ek laumdi use ag ke ujiyale mem baithe dekhkr aur us ki or takkr khne lgi, yh bhi to uske sath tha. prntu us ne yh khkr inkar kiya, ki he nari, maim use nhim janta. thodi der bad kisi aur ne use dekhkr kha, tu bhi to unhim mem se hai: ptrs ne kha; he mnusy maim nhim hum. ko ghmtte bhr ke bad ek aur mnusy drdhta se khne lga, niscy yh bhi to uske sath tha; kyomki yh glili hai. ptrs ne kha, he mnusy, maim nhim janta ki tu kya khta hai! yh kh hi rha tha ki turnt murg ne bamg di. tb prbhu ne ghumkr ptrs ki or dekha, aur ptrs ko prbhu ki vh bat yad ai jo us ne khi thi, ki aj murg ke bamg dene se phile, tu tin bar mera inkar krega. aur vh bahr niklkr phut phut kr rone lga jo mnusy yisu ko pkde hue the, ve use thththom mem udakr pitne lge. aur us ki amkhe dhampkr us se pucha, ki bhvisydvani krke bta ki tu-jhe kisne mara. aur unhomne bhut si aur bhi ninda ki batem uske virodh mem khim jb din hua to logom ke purine aur mhayajk aur sastri iktthe hue, aur use apni mhasbha mem lakr pucha, ydi tu msih hai, to hm se kh de! us ne un se kha, ydi maim tum se khum to prtiti n kroge. aur ydi puchum, to uttr n doge. prntu ab se mnusy ka putr srsvktiman prmesvr ki dahini aur baitha rhega. is pr sb ne kha, to kya tu prmesvr ka putr hai? us ne un se kha; tum ap hi khte ho, kyomki maim hum. tb unhomne kha; ab hmam gvahi ka kya pryojn hai; kyomki hm ne ap hi uske mumh se sun liya hai

23

tb sari sbha uthkr use pilatus ke pas le gi. aur ve yh khkr us pr dos lgane lge, ki hm ne ise logom ko bhkate aur kaisr ko kr dene se mna krte, aur apne ap ko msih raja khte hue suna hai. pilatus ne us se pucha, kya tu yhudiom ka raja hai? us ne use uttr diya, ki tu ap hi kh rha hai. tb pilatus ne mhayajkom aur logom se kha, maim is mnusy mem kuch dos nhim pata. pr ve aur bhi drdhta se khne lge, yh glil se lekr yham tk sare yhudiya mem updes de de kr logom ko uksata hai. yh sunkr pilatus ne pucha, kya yh mnusy glili hai? aur yh jankr ki vh herodes ki riyast ka hai, use herodes ke pas bhej diya, kyomki un dinom mem vh bhi yruslem mem tha herodes yisu ko dekhkr bhut hi prsnn hua, kyomki vh bhut dinom se us ko dekhna cahta tha: isliye ki uske visy mem suna tha, aur uska kuch cinh dekhne ki asa rkhta tha. vh us se bhuteri batem puchta rha, pr us ne us ko kuch bhi uttr n diya. aur mhayajk aur sastri khde hue tn mn se us pr dos lgate rhe. tb herodes ne apne sipahiyom ke sath uska apman krke thththom mem udaya, aur

bhdkila vstr phinakr use pilatus ke pas lauta diya. usi din pilatus aur herodes mitr ho ge. iske phile ve ek dusre ke bairi the pilatus ne mhayajkom aur srदारom aur logom ko bulakr un se kha. tum is mnusy ko logom ka bhkane vala thhrakr mere pas lae ho, aur dekho, maim ne tumhare samhne us ki jamc ki, pr jin batom ka tum us pr dos lgate ho, un batom ke visy mem maim ne us mem kuch bhi dos nhim paya hai. n herodes ne, kyomki us ne use hmare pas lauta diya hai: aur dekho, us se aisa kuch nhim hua ki vh mrtyu ke dnd ke yogy thhraya jae. isliye maim use pitvakr chod deta hum. tb sb mlkr cilla uthe, is ka kam tmam kr, aur hmare liye brabba ko chod de. yhi kisi blve ke karn jo ngr mem hua tha, aur htya ke karn bndigrh mem dala gya tha. pr pilatus ne yisu ko chodne ki iccha se logom ko phir smjhaya. prntu unhomne cillakr kha: ki use krus pr cdha, krus pr. us ne tisri bar un se kha; kyom? us ne kaun si burai ki hai? maim ne us mem mrtyu dnd ke yogy koi bat nhim pai! isliye maim use pitvakr chod deta hum. prntu ve cilla-cilla kr piche pd ge, ki vh krus pr cdhaya jae, aur un ka cillana prbl hua. so pilatus ne ajna di, ki un ki binti ke anasar kiya jae. aur us ne us mnusy ko jo blve aur htya ke karn bndigrh mem dala gya tha, aur jise ve mamgte the, chod diya; aur yisu ko un ki iccha ke anasar saump diya jb ve use lie jate the, to unhomne smaun nam ek kureni ko jo gamv se a rha tha, pkdkr us pr krus ko lad diya ki use yisu ke piche piche le cle aur logom ki bdi bhid uske piche ho li: aur bhut si striyam bhi, jo uske liye chati-pitti aur vilap krti thim. yisu ne un ki or phirkr kha; he yruslem ki putriyom, mere liye mt roo; prntu apne aur apne balkom ke liye roo. kyomki dekho, ve din ate haim, jin mem khemge, dhny haim ve jo bamjrh haim, aur ve grbh jo n jne aur ve stn jinhom ne dudh n pilaya. us smy ve phadom se khne lgemge, ki hm pr giro, aur tilom se ki hmam dhamp lo. kyomki jb ve hre ped ke sath aisa krte haim, to sukhe ke sath kya kuch n kiya jaega? ve aur do mnusyom ko bhi jo kukrmi the uske sath ghat krne ko le cle jb ve us jgh jise khopdi khte haim phumce, to unhomne vham use aur un kukirmiyom ko bhi ek ko dahini aur aur dusre ko baim aur krusom pr cdhaya. tb yisu ne kha; he pita, inhem ksma kr, kyomki ye nhim jante ki kya kr rhem haim aur unhomne citthiyam dalkr uske kpde bamt lie. log khde khde dekh rhe the, aur srdar bhi thththa kr krke khte the, ki is ne aurom ko bcaya, ydi yh prmesvr ka msih hai, aur uska cuna hua hai, to apne ap ko bca le. sipahi bhi pas akr aur sirka dekr uska thththa krke khte the. ydi tu yhudiom ka raja hai, to apne ap ko bca. aur uske upr ek ptr bhi lga tha, ki yh yhudiom ka raja hai. jo kukrmi ltkae ge the, un mem se ek ne

us ki ninda krke kha; kya tu msih nhim to phir apne ap ko aur hmem bca. is pr dusre ne use damtkr kha, kya tu prmesvr se bhi nhim drta? tu bhi to vhi dnd pa rha hai. aur hm to nyayanusar dnd pa rhe haim, kyonki hm apne kamom ka thik phl pa rhe haim; pr is ne koi anucit kam nhim kiya. tb us ne kha; he yisu, jb tu apne rajy mem ae, to meri sudhi lena. us ne us se kha, maim tujh se sc khta hum; ki aj hi tu mere sath svrglok mem hoga aur lgbhg do phr se tisre phr tk sare des mem andhiyara chaya rha. aur sury ka ujjiyala jata rha, aur mndir ka prda bic mem pht gya. aur yisu ne bde sbd se pukar kr kha; he pita, maim apni atma tere hathom mem saumpta hum: aur yh khkr pran chod die. subedar ne, jo kuch hua tha dekhkr, prmesvr ki bdai ki, aur kha; niscy yh mnusy dhrmi tha. aur bhid jo yh dekhne ko icktthi hui bhi, is ghtna ko, dekhkr chati- pitti hui laut gi. aur uske sbjan phcan, aur jo striyam glil se uske sath ai thim, dur khdi hui yh sb dekh rhi thim aur dekho yusuph nam ek mntri jo sjjn aur dhrmi purus tha. aur un ke vicar aur un ke is kam se prsn n tha; aur vh yhudiyom ke ngr arimtiya ka rhnevala aur prmesvr ke rajy ki bat johnevala tha. us ne pilatus ke pas jakr yisu ki loth mang li. aur use utarkr cadr mem lpeta, aur ek kbr mem rkha, jo ctan mem khodi hui thi; aur us mem koi kbhi n rkha gya tha. vh taiyari ka din tha, aur sbt ka din armbh hone pr tha. aur un striyom ne jo uske sath glil se aim thim, piche piche jakr us kbr ko dekha, aur yh bhi ki us ki loth kis riti se rkhi gi hai. aur lautkr sugndhit vstuem aur itr taiyar kiya: aur sbt ke din to unhomne ajna ke anusar visram kiya

24

prntu sptah ke phile din bde bhor ko ve un sugndhit vstuom ko jo unhomne taiyar ki thim, le kr kbr pr aim. aur unhomne ptthr ko kbr pr se ludhka hua paya. aur bhitr jakr prbhu yisu ki loth n pai. jb ve is bat se bhaucki ho rhi thim to dekho, do purus jhlkte vstr phine hue un ke pas a khde hue. jb ve dr gim, aur dhrti ki or mumh jhukae rhim; to unhomne un ne kha; tum jivte ko mre huom mem kyon dhumdhti ho? vh yham nhim, prntu ji utha hai; smrn kro; ki us ne glil mem rhte hue tum se kha tha. ki avsy hai, ki mnusy ka putr pa-piyom ke hath mem pkdvaya jae, aur krus pr cdhaya jae; aur tisre din ji uthe. tb us ki batem un ko smrn aim. aur kbr se lautkr unhomne un gyarhom ko, aur, aur sb ko, ye batem kh sunaim. jinhom ne preritom se ye batem khim, ve mriym mgdlini aur yoanna aur yakub ki mata mriym aur un ke sath ki aur striyam bhi thim. prntu un ki batem unhem khani si smjh pdim, aur unhomne un ki

priti n ki. tb ptrs uthkr kbr pr daud gya, aur jhukkr kevl kpde pde dekhe, aur jo hua tha, us se acmbha krta hua, apne ghr cla gya dekho, usi din un mem se do jn immaus nam ek gamv ko ja rhe the, jo yruslem se koi sat mil ki duri pr tha. aur ve in sb batom pr jo huim thim, aps mem batcit krte ja rhe the. aur jb ve aps mem batcit aur puchtach kr rhe the, to yisu ap pas akr un ke sath ho liya. prntu un ki amkhe aisi bnd kr di gim thi, ki use phcan n ske. us ne un se pucha; ye kya batem haim, jo tum clte clte aps mem krte ho? ve udas se khde rh ge. yh sunkr, unmem se kliyupas nam ek vykti ne kha; kya tu yruslem mem akela prdesi hai; jo nhim janta, ki in dinom mem us mem kya kya hua hai? us ne un se pucha; kaun si batem? unhomne us se kha; yisu nasri ke visy mem jo prmesvr aur sb logom ke nikt kam aur vcn mem samrthi bhvisydvkta tha. aur mhayaikom aur hmare srdarom ne use pkdva diya, ki us pr mrtyu ki ajna di jae; aur use krus pr cdhvaya. prntu hmem asa thi, ki yhi istrael ko chutkara dega, aur in sb batom ke sivay is ghtna ko hue tisra din hai. aur hm mem se ki striyom ne bhi hmem ascry mem dal diya hai, jo bhor ko kbr pr gi thim. aur jb us ki loth n pai, to yh khti hui aim, ki hm ne svrgdutom ka drsn paya, jinhom ne kha ki vh jivit hai. tb hmare sathiyom mem se ki ek kbr pr ge, aur jaisa striyom ne kha tha, vaisa hi paya; prntu us ko n dekha. tb us ne un se kha; he nirbuddhiyom, aur bhvisydvktaom ki sb batom pr visvas krne mem mndmtiyom! kya avsy n tha, ki msih ye dukh uthakr apni mhima mem prves kre? tb us ne musa se aur sb bhvisydvktaom se armbh krke sare pvitr sastrom mem se, apne visy mem ki batom ka arth, unhem smjha diya. itne mem ve us gamv ke pas phumce, jham ve ja rhe the, aur uske dhmg se aisa jan pda, ki vh age bdhna cahta hai. prntu unhomne yh khkr use roka, ki hmare sath rh; kyonki smdhya ho cli hai aur din ab bhut dhl gya hai. tb vh un ke sath rhne ke liye bhitr gya. jb vh un ke sath bhojn krne baitha, to us ne roti lekr dhnyvad kiya, aur use todkr un ko dene lga. tb un ki amkhe khul gim; aur unhomne use phcan liya, aur vh un ki amkhom se chip gya. unhomne aps mem kha; jb vh marg mem hm se batem krta tha, aur pvitr sastr ka arth hmem smjhata tha, to kya hmare mn mem uttejna n utpnn hui? ve usi ghdi uthkr yruslem ko laut ge, aur un gyarhom aur un ke sathiyom ko ikt-the paya. ve khte the, prbhu scmuc ji utha hai, aur smaun ko dikhai diya hai. tb unhomne marg ki batem unhem bta dim aur yh bhi ki unhomne use roti todte smy kyomkr phcana ve ye batem kh hi rhe ye, ki vh ap hi un ke bic mem a khda hua; aur un se kha, tumhem santi mile. prntu ve ghbra ge, aur dr ge, aur smjhe, ki hm kisi bhut ko

dekhte haim. us ne un se kha; kyom ghbrate
ho aur tumhare mn mem kyom sndeh uthte
haim? mere hath aur mere pamv ko dekho,
ki maim vhim hum; mujhe chukr dekho; ky-
omki atma ke hddi mams nhim hota jaisa
mujh mem dekhte ho. yh khkr us ne unhem
apne hath pamv dikhae. jb annd ke mare un
ko prtiti n hui, aur ascry krte the, to us ne
un se pucha; kya yham tumhare pas kuch
bhojn hai? unhomne use bhuni mchli ka
tukda diya. us ne lekr un ke samhne khaya.
phir us ne un se kha, ye meri ve batem haim,
jo maim ne tumhare sath rhete hue, tum se
khi thim, ki avsy hai, ki jitni batem musa ki
vyvstha aur bhvisydvktaom aur bhjnom ki
pustkom mem, mere visy mem likhi haim, sb
puri hom. tb us ne pvitr sastr bujhne ke liye
un ki smjh khol di. aur un se kha, yom likha
hai; ki msih dukh uthaega, aur tisre din mre
huom mem se ji uthega. aur yruslem se lekr
sb jatiyom mem mn phirav ka aur papom
ki ksma ka prcar, usi ke nam se kiya jaega.
tum in sb batem ke gvah ho. aur dekho, jis
ki prtijna mere pita ne ki hai, maim us ko
tum pr utarunga aur jb tk svrg se samrth n
pao, tb tk tum isi ngr mem thhre rho tb vh
unhem baitniyyah tk bahr le gya, aur apne
hath uthakr unhem asis di. aur unhem asis
dete hue vh un se alg ho gya aur svrg se utha
liya gya. aur ve us ko dndvt krke bde annd
se yruslem ko laut ge. aur lgatar mndir mem
upsthit hokr prmesvr ki stuti kiya krte the

he thiyuphilus, maim ne phili pustika un sb batom ke visy mem likhi, jo yisu ne armbh mem kiya aur krta aur sikhata rha. us din tk jb vh un preritom ko jinhem us ne cuna tha, pvitr atma ke dvara ajna dekr upr uthaya n gya. aur us ne dukh uthane ke bad bhut se pde prmanom se apne ap ko unhem jivit dikhaya, aur calis din tk vh unhem dikhai deta rha: aur prmesvr ke rajy ki batem krta rha. or un se milkr unhem ajna di, ki yruslem ko n chodo, prntu pita ki us prtijna ke pure hone ki bat johte rho, jis ki crca tum mujh se sun cuke ho. kyonki yuhanna ne to pani mem bptisma diya hai prntu thode dinom ke bad tum pvitratma se bptisma paoge. so unhom ne iktthe hokr us se pucha, ki he prbhu, kya tu isi smy israel ko rajy pher dega? us ne un se kha; un smyom ya kalom ko janna, jin ko pita ne apne hi adhikar mem rkha hai, tumhara kam nhim. prntu jb pvitr atma tum pr aega tb tum samrth paoge; aur yruslem aur sare yhudiya aur samriya mem, aur prthvi ki chor tk mere gvah hoge. yh khkr vh un ke dekhte dekhte upr utha liya gya; aur badl ne use un ki amkhom se chipa liya. aur uske jate smy jb ve akas ki or tak rhe the, to dekho, do purus svet vstr phine hue un ke pas a khde hue. aur khne lge; he glili purusom, tum kyon khde svrg ki or dekh rhe ho? yhi yisu, jo tumhare pas se svrg pr utha liya gya hai, jis riti se tum ne use svrg ko jate dekha hai usi riti se vh phir aega tb ve jaitun nam ke phad se jo yruslem ke nikt ek sbt ke din ki duri pr hai, yruslem ko laute. aur jb vham phumce to ve us atari pr ge, jham ptrs aur yuhanna aur yakub aur andriyas aur phileppus aur thoma aur brtulmai aur mtti aur hlphi ka putr yakub aur smaun jelotes aur yakub ka putr yhuda rhte the. ye sb ki striyom aur yisu ki mata mriym aur uske bhaiyom ke sath ek citt hokr prarthna mem lge rhe aur unhim dinom mem ptrs bhaiyom ke bic mem jo ek sau bis vykhti ke lgbhg iktthe the, khda hokr khne lga. he bhaiyom, avsy tha ki pvitr sastr ka vh lek purah ho, jo pvitr atma ne daud ke mukh se yhuda ke visy mem jo yisu ke pkdne valom ka aguva tha, phile se khi thim. kyonki vh to hm mem gina gya, aur is sevkai mem shbhagi hua. (us ne adhrm ki kmai se ek khet mol liya; aur sir ke bl gira, aur uska pet pht gya, aur us ki sb antdiyam nikl pdi. aur is bat ko yruslem ke sb rhne vale jan ge, yham tk ki us khet ka nam un ki bhasa mem hklmda arthat lohu ka khet pd gya.) kyonki bhjn shimta mem likha hai, ki uska ghr ujd jae, aur us mem koi n bse aur uska pd koi dusra le le. isliye jitne din tk prbhu yisu hmare sath ata jata rha, arthat yuhanna ke bptisma se lekr uske hmare pas se uthae jane tk, jo log brabr hmare sath

rhe. ucit hai ki un mem se ek vykhti hmare sath uske ji uthne ka gvah ho jae. tb unhomne do ko khda kiya, ek yusuph ko, jo br-sba khlata hai, jis ka upnam yustus hai, dusra mttiyyah ko. aur yh khkr prarthna ki; ki he prbhu, tu jo sb ke mn janta hai, yh prgt kr ki in danom mem se tu ne kis ko cuna hai. ki vh is sevkai aur preritai ka pd le jise yhuda chod kr apne sthan ko gya. tb unhomne un ke bare mem citthiyam dalim, aur citthi mttiyyah ke nam pr nikli, so vh un gyarh preritom ke sath gina gya

2

jb pintekus ka din aya, to ve sb ek jgh iktthe the. aur ekaek akas se bdi amdhi ki si snsnaht ka sbd hua, aur us se sara ghr jham ve baithe the, gumj gya. aur unhem ag ki si jibhem phtti hui dikhai dim; aur un mem se hr ek pr a thhrim. aur ve sb pvitr atma se bhr ge, aur jis prkar atma ne unhem bolne ki samrth di, ve any any bhasa bolne lge aur akas ke nice ki hr ek jati mem se bhkt yhudi yruslem mem rhte the. jb vh sbd hua to bhid lg gi aur log ghbra ge, kyonki hr ek ko yhi sunaim deta tha, ki ye meri hi bhasa mem bol rhe haim. aur ve sb ckit aur acmbhit hokr khne lge; dekho, ye jo bol rhe haim kya sb glili nhim? to phir kyon hm mem se hr ek apni apni jnm bhumi ki bhasa sunta hai? hm jo parthi aur medi aur elami log aur misuputamiya aur yhudiya aur kppdukiya aur puntus aur asiya. aur phrugiya aur pmphuliya aur misr aur libua des jo kurene ke as pas hai, in sb desom ke rhne vale aur romi prvasi, kya yhudi kya yhudi mt dharn krne vale, kreti aur arbi bhi haim. prntu apni apni bhasa mem un se prmesvr ke bde bde kamom ki crca sunte haim. aur ve sb ckit hue, aur ghbrakr ek dusre se khne lge ki yh kya hua cahta hai? prntu aurom ne thttha krke kha, ki ve to ni mdira ke nse mem haim ptrs un gyarh ke sath khda hua aur umce sbd se khne lga, ki he yhudियो, aur he yruslem ke sb rhne valom, yh jan lo aur kan lgakr meri batem suno. jaisa tum smjh rhe ho, ye nse mem nhim, kyonki abhi to phr hi din cdha hai. prntu yh vh bat hai, jo yoel bhvisydvkta ke dvara khi gi hai. ki prmesvr khta hai, ki ant ki dinom mem aisa hoga, ki maim apna atma sb mnusyom pr umdelumga aur tumhare bete aur tumhari betiyam bhvisydvani kremgi aur tumhare jvan drsn dekhenge, aur tumhare purine svpn dekhenge. vrn maim apne dasom aur apni dasiyom pr bhi un dinom mem apne atma mem se umdelumga, aur ve bhvisydvani kremge. aur maim upr akas mem abdhut kam, aur nice dhrti pr cinh, arthat lohu, aur ag aur dhuem ka badl dikhaumga. prbhu ke mhan aur prsiddh din ke ane se phile sury andhera aur cand lohu ho jaega. aur jo koi

prbhu ka nam lega, vhi uddhar paega. he istraeliyom, ye batem suno: ki yisu nasri ek mnusy tha jis ka prmesvr ki or se hone ka prman un samrth ke kamom aur ascry ke kamom aur cinhom se prgt hai, jo prmesvr ne tumhare bic uske dvara kr dikhlae jise tum ap hi jante ho. usi ko, jb vh prmesvr ki thhrai hui mnsa aur honhar ke jnan ke anasar pkdvaya gya, to tum ne admiryom ke hath se use krus pr cdhva kr mar dala. prntu usi ko prmesvr ne mrtyu ke bndhnom se chudakr jilaya: kyomki yh anhona tha ki vh uske vs mem rhta. kyomki daud uske visy mem khta hai, ki maim prbhu ko srda apne samhne dekhta rha kyomki vh meri dahini or hai, taki maim dig n jaum. isi karn mera mn annd hua, aur meri jibh mgn hui; vrn mera srir bhi asa mem bsa rhega. kyomki tu mere pranom ko adholok mem n chodega; aur n apne pvitr jn ko sdne hi dega! tu ne mujhe jivn ka marg btaya hai; tu mujhe apne drsn ke dvara annd se bhr dega. he bhaiyo, maim us kulpti daud ke visy mem tum se sahs ke sath kh skta hum ki vh to mr gya aur gada bhi gya aur us ki kbr aj tk hmare yham vrtman hai. so bhvisydvkta hokr aur yh jankr ki prmesvr ne mujh se spth khai hai, ki maim tere vms mem se ek vykti ko tere simhasn pr baithaumga. us ne honhar ko phile hi se dekhkr msih ke ji uthne ke visy mem bhvisydvani ki ki n to uska pran adholok mem choda gya, aur n us ki deh sdne pai. isi yisu ko prmesvr ne jilaya, jis ke hm sb gvah haim. is prkar prmesvr ke dahine hath se srvooc pd pakr, aur pita se vh pvitr atma prapt krke jis ki prtijna ki gi thi, us ne yh umdel diya hai jo tum dekhte aur sunte ho. kyomki daud to svrg pr nhim cdha; prntu vh ap khta hai, ki prbhu ne mere prbhu se kha; mere dahine baith, jb tk ki maim tere bairiyom ko tere pamvom tle ki cauki n kr dum. so ab istrael ka sara ghrana niscy jan le ki prmesvr ne usi yisu ko jise tum ne krus pr cdhaya, prbhu bhi thhraya aur msih bhi tb sunne valom ke hrdy chid ge, aur ve ptrs aur ses preritom se puchne lge, ki he bhaiyo, hm kya krem? ptrs ne un se kha, mn phirao, aur tum mem se hr ek apne apne papom ki ksma ke liye yisu msih ke nam se bptisma le; to tum pvitr atma ka dan paoge. kyomki yh prtijna tum, aur tumhari sntanom, aur un sb dur dur ke logom ke liye bhi hai jin ko prbhu hmara prmesvr apne pas bulaega. us ne bhut or batom mem bhi gvahi de dekr smjhaya ki apne ap ko is tedhi jati se bcao. so jinhom ne uska vcn grhn kiya unhomne bptisma liya; aur usi din tin hjar mnusyom ke lgbgh un mem mil ge. aur ve preritom se siksa pane, aur smgti rkhe mem aur roti todne mem aur prarthna krne mem laulin rhe aur sb logom pr bhy cha gya, aur bhut se abdhut kam aur cinh preritom ke dvara prgt hote the. aur ve sb visvas krne vale ik-

tthe rhte the, aur un ki sb vstuem sajhe ki them. aur ve apni apni smptti aur saman bec bekr jaisi jis ki avsykta hoti thi bamt diya krte the. aur ve prt diin ek mn hokr mndir mem iktthe hote the, aur ghr ghr roti todte hue annd aur mn ki sidhai se bhojin kiya krte the. aur prmesvr ki stuti krte the, aur sb log un se prsn the: aur jo uddhar pate the, un ko prbhu prt diin un mem mila deta tha

3

ptrs aur yuhnna tisre phr prarthna ke smy mndir mem ja rhe the. aur log ek jnm ke lmgde ko la rhe the, jis ko ve prt diin mndir ke us dvar pr jo sundr khata hai, baitha dete the, ki vh mndir mem jane valom se bhikh mame. jb us ne ptrs aur yuhnna ko mndir mem jate dekha, to un se bhikh mamgi. ptrs ne yuhnna ke sath us ki or dhyane se dekhkr kha, hmari or dekh. so vh un se kuch pane ki asa rkhte hue un ki or takne lga. tb ptrs ne kha, candi aur sona to mere pas hai nhim; prntu jo mere pas hai, vh tujhe deta hum: yisu msih nasri ke nam se cl phir. aur us ne uska dahina hath pkd ke use uthaya: aur turnt uske pavom aur tkhnom mem bl a gya. aur vh uchkr khda ho gya, aur clne phirne lga aur clta; aur kudta, aur prmesvr ki stuti krta hua un ke sath mndir mem gya. sb logom ne use clte phirte aur prmesvr ki stuti krte dekhkr, tum ko phcan liya ki yh vhi hai, jo mndir ke sundr phatk pr baith kr bhikh mamba krta tha; aur us ghtna se jo uske sath hui thi; ve bhut acmbhit aur ckit hue jb vh ptrs aur yuhnna ko pkde hue tha, to sb log bhut acmbha krte hue us osare mem jo sulaiman ka khata hai, un ke pas daude ae. yh dekhkr ptrs ne logom se kha; he istraeliyom, tum is mnusy pr kyom acmbha krte ho, aur hmari or kyom is prkar dekh rhe ho, ki mano hm hi ne apni samrth ya bhkti se ise clna-phirta kr diya. ibrahim aur ishak aur yakub ke prmesvr, hmare bap dadom ke prmesvr ne apne sevk yisu ki mhima ki, jise tum ne pkdva diya, aur jb pilatus ne use chod dene ka vicar kiya, tb tum ne uske samhne uska inkar kiya. tum ne us pvitr aur dhrmi ka inkar kiya, aur binti ki, ki ek ht-yare ko tumhare liye chod diya jae. aur tum ne jivn ke krta ko mar dala, jise prmesvr ne mre huom mem se jilaya; aur is bat ke hm gvah haim. aur usi ke nam ne, us visvas ke dvara jo uske nam pr hai, is mnusy ko jise tum dekhte ho aur jante bhi ho samrth di hai; aur niscy usi visvas ne jo uske dvara hai, is ko tum sb ke samhne bilkul bhla cmga kr diya hai. aur ab he bhaiyo, maim janta hum ki yh kam tum ne ajnanta se kiya, aur vaisa hi tumhare sdrarom ne bhi kiya. prntu jin batom ko prmesvr ne sb bhvisydvktaom ke mukh se phile hi btaya tha, ki

uska msih dukh uthaega; unhem us ne is riti se puri kiya. isliye, mn phirao aur laut ao ki tumhare pap mitae jaem, jis se prbh ke smmukh se visranti ke din aem. aur vh us msih yisu ko bheje jo tumhare liye phile hi se thhaya gya hai. avsy hai ki vh svrg mem us smy tk rhe jb tk ki vh sb batom ka sudhar n kr le jis ki crca prmesvr ne apne pvitr bhvisydvktaom ke mukh se ki hai, jo jgt ki utptti se hote ae haim. jaisa ki musa ne kha, prbhu prmesvr tumhare bhaiyom mem se tumhare liye mujh sa ek bhvisydvkta uthaega, jo kuch vh tum se khe, us ki sunna. prntu prtyek mnusy jo us bhvisydvkta ki n sunne, logom mem se nas kiya jaega. aur smuel se lekr uske bad valom tk jitne bhvisydvktaom ne batem ki haim un sb ne in dinom ka sndes diya hai. tum bhvisydvktaom ki sntan aur us vaca ke bhagi ho, jo prmesvr ne tumhare bap dadom se bandhi, jb us ne ibrahim se kha, ki tere vms ke dvara prthvi ke sare ghrane asis paemge. prmesvr ne apne sevk ko uthakr phile tumhare pas bheja, ki tum mem se hr ek ko us ki buraiyom se pherkr asis de

4

jb ve logom se yh kh rhe the, to yajk aur mndir ke sdrar aur sduki un pr cdh ae. kyomki ve bhut krodhit hue ki ve logom ko sikhate the aur yisu ka udahrn de dekr mre huom ke ji uthne ka prcar krte the. aur unhomne unhem pkdkr dusre din tk hvalat mem rkha kyomki sndhya ho gi thi. prntu vcn ke sunne valom mem se bhutom ne visvas kiya, aur un ki ginti pamc hjar purusom ke lgbhg ho gi dusre din aisa hua ki un ke sdrar aur purinye aur sastri. aur mhayajk hnna aur kaipha aur yuhnna aur sikndr aur jitne mhayajk ke ghrane ke the, sb yruslem mem iktthe hue. aur unhem bic mem khda krke puchne lge, ki tum ne yh kam kis samrth se aur kis nam se kiya hai? tb ptrs ne pvitr atma se pripurn hokr un se kha. he logom ke sdrarom aur purniyom, is durbl mnusy ke sath jo bhlai ki gi hai, ydi aj hm se uske visy mem puch pach ki jati hai, ki vh kyomkr accha hua. to tum sb aur sare israeli log jan lem ki yisu msih nasri ke nam se jise tum ne krus pr cdhaya, aur prmesvr ne mre huom mem se jilaya, yh mnusy tumhare samhne bhlra cmga khda hai. yh vhi ptthr hai jise tum rajmistriyom ne tucch jana aur vh kone ke sire ka ptthr ho gya. aur kisi dusre ke dvara uddhar nhim; kyomki svrg ke nice mnusyom mem aur koi dusra nam nhim diya gya, jis ke dvara hm uddhar pa skem jb unhomne ptrs aur yuhnna ka hiyav dekha, or yh jana ki ye anpdh aur sadharn mnusy haim, to acmbha kiya; phir un ko phcana, ki ye yisu ke sath rhe haim. aur us mnusy ko jo accha hua tha, un ke sath khde dekhkr,

ve virodh mem kuch n kh ske. prntu unhem sbha ke bahr jane ki ajna dekr, ve aps mem vicar krne lge, ki hm in mnusyom ke sath kya krem? kyomki yruslem ke sb rhne valom pr prgt hai, ki in ke dvara ek prsiddh cinh dikhaya gya hai; aur hm uska inkar nhim kr skte. prntu isliye ki yh bat logom mem aur adhik phail n jae, hm unhem dhmkam, ki ve is nam se phir kisi mnusy se batem n krem. tb unhem bulaya aur citauni dekr yh kha, ki yisu ke nam se kuch bhi n bolna aur n sikhana. prntu ptrs aur yuhnna ne un ko uttr diya, ki tum hi nyay kro, ki kya yh prmesvr ke nikt bhlai hai, ki hm prmesvr ki bat se bdkr tumhari bat manem. kyomki yh to hm se ho nhim skta, ki jo hm ne dekha aur suna hai, vh n khem. tb unhomne un ko aur dhmkar chod diya, kyomki logom ke karn unhem dnd dene ka koi damv nhim mila, isliye ki jo ghtna hui thi uske karn sb log prmesvr ki bdai krte the. kyomki vh mnusy, jis pr yh cmga krne ka cinh dikhaya gya tha, calis vrs se adhik ayu ka tha. ve chutkr apne sathiyom ke pas ae, aur jo kuch mhayajkom aur purniyom ne un se kha tha, un ko suna diya. yh sunkr, unhomne ek citt hokr umce sbd se prmesvr se kha, he svami, tu vhi hai jis ne svrg aur prthvi aur smudr aur jo kuch un mem hai bnaya. tu ne pvitr atma ke dvara apne sevk hmare pita daud ke mukh se kha, ki any jatiyom ne hulla kyom mcaya aur des ke logom ne kyom vyrtth batem socim? prbhu aur uske msih ke virodh mem prthvi ke raja khde hue, aur hakim ek sath iktthe ho ge. kyomki scmuc tere sevk yisu ke virodh mem, jis tu ne abhisek kiya, herodes aur puntiyus pilatus bhi any jatiyom aur istraeliyom ke sath is ngr mem iktthe hue. ki jo kuch phile se teri samrth aur mti se thhra tha vhi krem. ab, he prbhu, un ki dhmkiyom ko dekh; aur apne dasom ko yh vrdan de, ki tera vcn bde hiyav se sunaem. aur cmga krne ke liye tu apna hath bdha; ki cinh aur adbhut kam tere pvitr sevk yisu ke nam se kie jaem. jb ve prarthna kr cuke, to vh sthan jham ve iktthe the hil gya, aur ve sb pvitr atma se pripurn ho ge, aur prmesvr ka vcn hiyav se sunate rhe aur visvas krne valom ki mndli ek citt aur ek mn ke the yham tk ki koi bhi apni smpti apni nhim khta tha, prntu sb kuch sajhe ka tha. aur prerit bdi samrth se prbhu yisu ke ji uthne ki gvahi dete rhe aur un sb pr bda anugth tha. aur un mem koi bhi dridr n tha, kyomki jin ke pas bhumi ya ghr the, ve un ko bec bekr, biki hui vstuom ka dam late, aur use preritom ke pamvom pr rkhte the. aur jaisi jise avsykta hoti thi, uske anusar hr ek ko bamt diya krte the. aur yusuph nam, kuprus ka ek levi tha jiska nam preritom ne brnba arthat (santi ka putr) rkha tha. us ki kuch bhumi thi, jise us ne beca, aur dam ke rupye lakr preritom ke pamvom

aur hnnyah nam ek mnusy, aur us ki ptni sphira ne kuch bhumi beci. aur uske dam mem se kuch rkh choda; aur yh bat us ki ptni bhi janti thi, aur uska ek bhag lakr preritom ke pavom ke age rkh diya. prntu ptrs ne kha; he hnnyah! saitan ne tere mn mem yh bat kyom dali hai ki tu pvitr atma se jhuth bole, aur bhumi ke dam mem se kuch rkh chode? jb tk vh tere pas rhi, kya teri n thi? aur jb bik gi to kya tere vs mem n thi? tu ne yh bat apne mn mem kyom vicari? tu mnusyom se nhim, prntu prmesvr se jhuth bola. ye batem sunthe hi hnnyah gir pda, aur pran chod die; aur sb sunne valom pr bda bhy cha gya. phir jvanom ne uthkr uski arthi bnai aur bahr le jakr gadh diya lgbhg tin ghnte ke bad us ki ptni, jo kuch hua tha n jankr, bhitr ai. tb ptrs ne us se kha; mujhe bta kya tum ne vh bhumi itne hi mem beci thi? us ne kha; ham, itne hi mem. ptrs ne us se kha; yh kya bat hai, ki tum donom ne prbhu ki atma ki priksa ke liye eka kiya hai dekh, tere pti ke gadne vale dvar hi pr khde haim, aur tujhe bhi bahr le jaemge. tb vh turnt uske pamvom pr gir pdi, aur pran chod die: aur jvanom ne bhitr akr use mra paya, aur bahr le jakr uske pti ke pas gad diya. aur sari klisiya pr aur in batom ke sb sunne valom pr, bda bhy cha gya aur preritom ke hathom se bhut cinh aur adbhut kam logom ke bic mem dikhae jate the, (aur ve sb ek citt hokr sulaiman ke osare mem ikttthe hua krte the. prntu auroom mem se kisi ko yh hiyav n hota tha, un mem ja milem; taubhi log un ki bdai krte the. aur visvas krne vale bhutere purus aur striyam prbhu ki klisiya mem aur bhi adhik akr milte rhe.) yham tk ki log bimarom ko sdkom pr la lakr, khatom aur khtolom pr lita dete the, ki jb ptrs ae, to us ki chaya hi un mem se kisi pr pd jae. aur yruslem ke as pas ke ngrom se bhi bhut log bimarom aur asuddh atmaom ke stae huom ka la lakr, ikttthe hote the, aur sb acche kr die jate the tb mhayajk aur uske sb sathi jo sdukiyom ke pmth ke the, dah se bhr kr uthe. aur preritom ko pkdkr bndigrh mem bnd kr diya. prntu rat ko prbhu ke ek svrgdut ne bndigrh ke dvar kholkr unhem bahr lakr kha. ki jao, mndir mem khde hokr, is jivn ki sb batem logom ko sunao. ve yh sunkr bhor hote hi mndir mem jakr updes dene lge: prntu mhayajk aur uske sathiyom ne akr mhasbha ko aur istraeliyom ke sb purniyom ko ikttthe kiya, aur bndigrh mem khla bheja ki unhem laem. prntu pyadom ne vham phumckr unhem bndigrh mem n paya, aur lautkr smdes diya. ki hm ne bndigrh ko bdi cauksi se bnd kiya hua, aur phre valom ko bahr dvarom pr khde hue paya; prntu jb

khola, to bhitr koi n mila. jb mndir ke srdar aur mhayajkom ne ye batem sunim, to un ke visy mem bhari cinta mem pd ge ki yh kya hua cahta hai? itne mem kisi ne akr unhem btaya, ki dekho, jinhem tum ne bndigrh mem bnd rkha tha, ve mnusy mndir mem khde hue logom ko updes de rhe haim. tb srdar, pyadom ke sath jakr, unhem le aya, prntu brbs nhim, kyomki ve logom se drte the, ki hmem ptthrvah n krem. unhomne unhem phir lakr mhasbha ke samhne khda kr diya aur mhayajk ne un se pucha. kya hm ne tumhem citakr ajna n di thi, ki tum is nam se updes n krna? taubhi dekho, tum ne sare yruslem ko apne updes se bhr diya hai aur us vykti ka lohu hmari grdn pr lana cahte ho. tb ptrs aur, aur preritom ne uttr diya, ki mnusyom ki ajna se bdhkr prmesvr ki ajna ka paln krna hi krtvy krm hai. hmare bap dadom ke prmesvr ne yisu ko jilaya, jise tum ne krus pr ltka kr mar dala tha. usi ko prmesvr ne prbhu aur uddhark thrkr, apne dahine hath se srvoce kr diya, ki vh istraeliyom ko mn phirav ki skti aur papom ki ksma prdan kre. aur hm in batom ke gvah haim, aur pvitr atma bhi, jise prmesvr ne unhem diya hai, jo us ki ajna mante haim yh sunkr ve jl ge, aur unhem mar dalna caha. prntu gmliel nam ek phrisi ne jo vyvsthapk aur sb logom mem mannai tha, nyayale mem khde hokr preritom ko thodi der ke liye bahr kr dene ki ajna di. tb us ne kha, he istraeliyom, jo kuch in mnusyom se kiya cahte ho, soc smjh ke krna. kyomki in dinom se phle yiyudas yh khta hua utha, ki maim bhi kuch hum; aur koi car sau mnusy uske sath ho liye, prntu vh mara gya; aur jitne log use mante the, sb tittr bittr hue aur mit ge. uske bad nam likhai ke dinom mem yhuda glili utha, aur kuch log apni or kr liye: vh bhi nas ho gya, aur jitne lage use mante the, sb tittr bittr ho ge. isliye ab maim tum se khta hum, in mnusyom se dur hi rho aur un se kuch kam n rkho; kyomki ydi yh dhrm ya kam mnusyom ki or se ho tb to mit jaega. prntu ydi prmesvr ki or se hai, to tum unhem kdapi mita n skoge; khim aisa n ho, ki tum prmesvr se bhi ldne vale thhro. tb unhomne us ki bat man li; aur preritom ko bulakr pitvaya; aur yh ajna dekr chod diya, ki yisu ke nam se phir batem n krna. ve is bat se anndit hokr mhasbha ke samhne se cle ge, ki hm uske nam ke liye niradr hone ke yogy to thhre. aur prti din mndir mem aur ghr ghr mem updes krne, aur is bat ka susmacar sunane se, ki yisu hi msh hai n ruke

un dinom mem jb cele bhut hote jate the, to yunani bhasa bolne vale ibraniyom pr kudkudane lge, ki prti din ki sevkai mem

hmari vidhvaom ki sudhi nhim li jati. tb un barhom ne celom ki mndli ko apne pas bulakr kha, yh thik nhim ki hm prmesvr ka vcn chodkr khilane pilane ki seva mem rhem. isliye he bhaiyo, apne mem se sat sunam purusom ko jo pvitr atma aur buddhi se pripurn hom, cun lo, ki hm unhem is kam pr thhra dem. prntu hm to prarthna mem aur vcn ki seva mem lge rhenge. yh bat sari mndli ko acchi lgi, aur unhomne stiuphnus nam ek purus ko jo visvas aur pvitr atma se pripurn tha, aur phileppus aur prkhurus aur nikanor aur timon aur primnas aur antakivala nikulaus ko jo yhudi mt mem a gya tha, cun liya. aur inhem preritom ke samhne khda kiya aur unhomne prarthna krke un pr hath rkhe. aur prmesvr ka vcn phailta gya aur yruslem mem celom ki ginti bhut bdhti gi; aur yajkom ka ek bda smaj is mt ke adhin ho gya. stiuphnus anugrh aur samrth mem pripurn hokr logom mem bde bde abdhut kam aur cinh dikhaya krta tha. tb us aradhnaly mem se jo librtinom ki khlati thi, aur kureni aur sikndirya aur kilikiya aur esiya ke logom mem se ki ek uthkr stiuphnus se vad-vivad krne lge. prntu us jnan aur us atma ka jis se vh batem krta tha, ve samhna n kr ske. is pr unhone ki logom ko ubhara jo khne lge, ki hm ne is ko musa aur prmesvr ke virodh mem ninda ki batem khte suna hai. aur logom aur pracinomaur sastriyom ko bhdakr cdh ae aur use pkdkr mhasbha mem le ae. aur jhuthe gvah khde kie, jin-hom ne kha ki yh mnusy is pvitr shan aur vyvstha ke virodh mem bolna nhim chodta. kyomki hm ne use yh khte suna hai, ki yhi yisu nasri is jgh ko dha dega, aur un ritom ko bdl dalega jo musa ne hmam saumpi haim. tb sb logom ne jo sbha mem baithe the, us ki or tak kr uska mukhda svrgdut ka sa dekha

7

tb mhayaik ne kha, kya ye batem yom hi hai? us ne kha; he bhaiyo, aur pitro suno, hmara pita ibrahim haran mem bsne se phile jb misuputamiya mem tha; to tejomy prmesvr ne use drsn diya. aur us se kha ki tu apne des aur apne kutumb se niklkr us des me cla ja, jise maim tujhe dikhaumga. tb vh ksdiyom ke des se niklkr haran mem ja bsa; aur uske pita ki mrtyu ke bad prmesvr ne us ko vham se is des mem lakr bsaya jis mem ab tum bste ho. aur us ko kuch miras vrn pair rkhe bhr ki bhi us mem jgh n di, prntu prtijna ki ki maim yh des, tere aur tere bad tere vms ke hath kr dumga; ydypi us smy uske koi putr bhi n tha. aur prmesvr ne yom kha; ki teri sntan ke log praye des mem prdesi homge, aur ve unhem das bnaemge, aur car sau vrs tk dukh demge. phir prmesvr ne kha; jis jati ke ve das homge, us ko maim dnd dumga; aur is ke bad ve nikl kr isi jgh

meri seva kremge. aur us ne us se khtne ki vaca bandhi; aur isi dsa mem ishak us se utpnn hua; aur athvem din uska khtna kiya gya; aur ishak se yakub aur yakub se barh kulpti utpnn hue. aur kulptiyom ne yusuph se dah krke use misr des jane valom ke hath beca; prntu prmesvr uske sath tha. aur use uske sb klesom se chudakr misr ke raja phiraun ke age anugrh aur buddhi di, aur us ne use misr pr aur apne sare ghr pr hakim thhaya. tb misr aur knan ke sare des mem akal pda; jis se bhari kles hua, aur hmare bap dadom ko ann nhim milta tha. prntu yakub ne yh sunkr, ki misr mem anaj hai, hmare bap dadom ko phili bar bheja. aur dusri bar yusuph apne bhaiyom pr prgt ko gya, aur yusuph ki jati phiraun ko malum ho gi. tb yusuph ne apne pita yakub aur apne sare kutumb ko, jo pchitr vykti the, bula bheja. tb yakub misr mem gya; aur vham vh aur hmare bap dade mr ge. aur ve sikim mem phumcae jakr us kbr mem rkhe ge, jise ibrahim ne candi dekr sikim mem hmor ki sntan se mol liya tha. prntu jb us prtijna ke pure hone ka smy nikt aya, to prmesvr ne ibrahim se ki thi, to misr mem ve log bdh ge; aur bhut ho ge. jb tk ki misr mem dusra raja n hua jo yusuph ko nhim janta tha. us ne hmari jati se cturai krke hmare bap dadom ke sath yham tk kuvyohar kiya, ki unhem apne balkom ko phemk dena pda ki ve jivit n rhem. us smy musa utpnn hua jo bhut hi sundr tha; aur vh tin mhine tk apne pita ke ghr mem pala gya. prntu jb phemk diya gya to phiraun ki beti ne use utha liya, aur apna putr krke pala. aur musa ko misriyom ki sari vidya pdhai gi, aur vh batom aur kamom mem samrthi tha. jb vh calis vrs ka hua, to uske mn mem aya ki maim apne istraeli bhaiyom se bhemt krum. aur us ne ek vykti pr anyay hone dekhkr, use bcaya, aur misri ko markr stae hue ka plta liya. us ne soca, ki mere bhai smjhemge ki prmesvr mere hathom se un ka uddhar krega, prntu unhomne n smjha. dusre din jb ve aps mem ld rhe the, to vh vham a nikla; aur yh khke unhem mel krne ke liye smjhaya, ki he puruso, tum to bhai bhai ho, ek dusre pr kyom anyay krte ho? prntu jo apne pdosi pr anyay kr rha tha, us ne use yh khkr hta diya, ki tujhe kis ne hm pr hakim aur nyayi thhaya hai? kya jis riti se tu ne ki misri ko mar dala mujhe bhi mar dalna cahta hai? yh bat sunkr, musa bhaga; aur midyan des mem prdesi hokr rhne lga: aur vham uske do putr utpnn hue, jb pure calis vrs bit ge, to ek svrg dut ne sinai phad ke jmgal mem use jliti hui jhadi ki jvala mem drsn diya. musa ne us drsn ko dekhkr acmbha kiya, aur jb dekhne ke liye pas gya, to prbhu ka yh sbd hua. ki maim tere bap dadom, ibrahim, ishak aur yakub ka prmesvr hum: tb to musa kamp utha, yham tk ki use dekhne ka hiyav n rha.

tb prbhu ne us se kha; apne pavom se juti utar le, kyonki jis jgh tu khda hai, vh pvitir bhumi hai. maim ne scmuc apne logom ki rdudsa ko jo misr mem hai, dekhi hai; aur un ki ah aur un ka rona sun liya hai; is-liye unhem chudane ke liye utra hum. ab a, maim tujhe misr mem bhembunga. jis musa ko unhomne yh khkr nkara tha ki tujhe kis ne hm pr hakim aur nyayi thhraya hai; usi ko prmesvr ne hakim aur chudane vala thhra kr, us svrg dut ke dvara jis ne use jhadi mem drsn diya tha, bheja. yhi vykti misr aur lal smudr aur jngl mem calis vrs tk adbhut kam aur cinh dikha dikhakr unhem nikal laya. yh vhi musa hai, jis ne istraeliyom se kha; ki prmesvr tumhare bhaiyom mem se tumhare liye mujh sa ek bhvisydvkta uthaega. yh vhi hai, jis ne jngl mem klisiya ke bic us svrgdut ke sath sinai phad pr us se batem ki, aur hmare bap dadom ke sath tha: usi ko jivit vcn mile, ki hm tk phumcae. prntu hmare bap dadom ne us ki manna n caha; vrn use htakr apne mn misr ki or phere. aur harun se kha; hmare liye aisa devta bna, jo hmare age age clem; kyonki yh musa ja hmam misr des se nikal laya, hm nhim jante use kya hua? un dinom mem unhomne ek bchda bnakr, us ki murt ke age bli cdhaya; aur apne hathom ke kamom mem mgn hone lge. so prmesvr ne mumh modkr unhem chod diya, ki aksn pujem; jaisa bhvisydvktaom ki pustk mem likha hai; ki he istrael ke ghrane, kya tum jngl mem calis vrs tk psubli aur annbli mujh hi ko cdhate rhe? aur tum molek ke tmbu aur riphan devta ke tare ko lie phirte the; arthat un akarom ko jin-hem tum ne ndvnt krne ke liye bnaya tha: so maim tumhem babul ke pre le jakr bsaunga. saksi ka tmbu jngl mem hmare bap dadom ke bic mem tha; jaisa us ne thhraya, jis ne musa se kha; ki jo akr tu ne dekha hai, uske anusar ise bna. usi tmbu ko hmare bap dade purvkal se pakr yhosu ke sath yham le ae; jis smy ki unhomne un anyjatiyom ka adhikar paya, jinhem prmesvr ne hmare bap dadom ke samhne se nikal diya; aur vh daud ke smy tk rha. us pr prmesvr ne anugrh kiya, so us ne binti ki, ki maim yakub ke prmesvr ke liye nivas sthan thhraam. prntu sulaiman ne uske liye ghr bnaya. prntu prmrpdhan hath ke bnae ghrom mem nhim rhta, jaisa ki bhvisydvkta ne kha. ki prbhu khta hai, svrg mera sihamnsn aur prthvi mere pamvom tle ki pidhi hai, mere liye tum kis prkar ka ghr bnaoge aur mere visram ka kaun sa sthan hoga kya ye sb vstuem mere hath ki bnaim nhim? he hthile, aur mn aur kan ke khtnar-ih logo, tum sda pvitir atma ka samhna krte ho. jaisa tumhare bap dade krte the, vaise hi tum bhi krte ho. bhvisydvktaom mem se kis ko tumhare bap dadom ne nhim staya, aur unhomne us dhrmi ke agmn ka purvkal se sndes dene valom ko mar dala, aur ab

tum bhi uske pkdvane vale aur mar dalne vale hue. tum ne svrgdutom ke dvara thhraai hui vyvstha to pai, prntu uska paln nhim kiya ye batem sunkr ve jl ge aur us pr damt pisne lge. prntu us ne pvitir atma se pripurn hokr svrg ki or dekha aur prmesvr ki mhima ko aur yisu ko prmesvr ki dahini or khda dekhkr. kha; dekhom, maim svrg ko khula hua, aur mnusy ke putr ko prmesvr ke dahini or khda hua dekhta hum. tb unhomne bde sbd se cillakr kam bnd kr lie, aur ek citt hokr us pr jhpte. aur use ngr ke bahr nikalkr pt-thrvah krne lge, aur gvahom ne apne kpde utar rkhe. aur ve stiuphnus ko ptthrvah krte rhe, aur vh yh khkr prarthna krta rha; ki he prbhu yisu, meri atma ko grhn kr. phir ghutne tekkr umce sbd se pukara, he prbhu, yh pap un pr mt lga, aur yh khkr so gya: aur saul uske bdh mem smt tha

8

usi din yruslem ki klisiya pr bda updrv hone lga aur preritom ko chod sb ke sb yhudiya aur samriya desom mem tittr bittr ho ge. aur bhktom ne stiuphnus ko kbr mem rkha; aur uske liye bda vilap kiya. saul klisiya ko ujad rha tha; aur ghr ghr ghusrk purusom aur striyom ko ghsit ghsit kr bndigh mem dalta tha jo tittr bittr hue the, ve susmacar sunate hue phire. aur phileppus samriya ngr mem jakr logom mem msih ka prcar krne lga. aur jo batem phileppus ne khim unhem logom ne sunkr aur jo cinh vh dikhata tha unhem dekh dekhkr, ek citt hokr mn lgaya. kyonki bhtommem se asuddh atmaem bde sbd se cillati hui nikl gi, aur bht se jhole ke mare hue aur lmgde bhi acche kie ge. aur us ngr mem bda annd hua is se phile us ngr mem smaun nam ek mnusy tha, jo tona krke samriya ke logom ko ckit krta aur apne ap ko koi bda purus bnata yam aur sb chote se bde tk use man kr khte the, ki yh mnusy prmesvr ki vh skti hai, jo mhan khlati hai. us ne bhtu dinom se unhem apne tone ke kamom se ckit kr rkha tha, isi liye ve us ko bhtu mante the. prntu jb unhomne phileppus ki prtiti ki jo prmesvr ke rajy aur yisu ke nam ka susmacar sunata tha to log, kya purus, kya stri bptisma lene lge. tb smaun ne ap bhi prtiti ki aur bptisma lekr phileppus ke sath rhne lga aur cinh aur bde bde samrth ke kam hote dekhkr ckit hota tha. jb preritom ne jo yruslem mem the suna ki samriyom ne prmesvr ka vcn man liya hai to ptrs aur yuhna ko un ke pas bheja. aur unhomne jakr un ke liye prarthna ki ki pvitir atma paem. kyonki vh ab tk un mem se kisi pr n utra tha, unhomne to kevl prbhu yisu mem nam mem bptisma liya tha. tb unhom ne un pr hath rkhe aur unhomne pvitir atma paya. jb smaun ne dekha ki preritom ke hath rkhne se pvitir atma diya jata hai,

to un ke pas rupye lakr kha. ki yh adhikar mujhe bhi do, ki jis kisi pr hath rkhum, vh pvittr atma pae. ptrs ne us se kha; tere rupye tere sath nas hom, kyomki tu ne prmesvr ka dan rupyom se mol lene ka vicar kiya. is bat mem n tera hissa hai, n bamta; kyomki tera mn prmesvr ke age sidha nhim. isliye apni is burai se mn phirakr prbhu se prarthna kr, smbhv hai tere mn ka vicar kama kiya jae. kyomki maim dekhta hum, ki tu pitt ki si kdvaht aur adhrm ke bndhn mem pda hai. smaun ne uttr diya, ki tum mere liye prbhu se prarthna kro ki jo batem tum ne khim, un mem se koi mujh pr n pde so ve gvahi dekr aur prbhu ka vcn suna kr, yruslem ko laut ge, aur samriyom ke bhut gavom mem susmacar sunate ge phir prbhu ke ek svrgdut ne phileppus se kha; uthkr dkkhin ki or us marg pr ja, jo yruslem se ajjah ko jata hai, aur jmgil mem hai. vh uthkr cl diya, aur dekho, kus des ka ek mnusy a rha tha jo khoja aur kusiyom ki rani kndake ka mntri aur khjamci tha, aur bhjn krne ko yruslem aya tha. aur vh apne rth pr baitha hua tha, aur ysayah bhvisydvkta ki pustk pdhta hua lauta ja rha tha. tb atma ne phileppus se kha, nikt jakr is rth ke sath ho le. phileppus ne us or daud kr use ysayah bhvisydvkta ki pustk pdhte hue suna, aur pucha, ki tu jo pdh rha hai kya use smjhta bhi hai? us ne kha, jb tk koi mujhe n smjhae to maim kyomkr smjhum aur us ne phileppus se binti ki, ki cdhkr mere pas baith. pvittr sastr ka jo adhyay vh pdh rha tha, vh yh tha; ki vh bhed ki naim vdh hone ko phumcaya gya, aur jaisa memna apne un ktrne valom ke samhne cupcap rhta hai, vaise hi us ne bhi apna mumh n khola. us ki dinta mem uska nyay hone nhim paya, aur uske smy ke logom ka vrnn kaun krega, kyomki prthvi se uska pran uthaya jata hai. is pr khoje ne phileppus se pucha; maim tujh se binti krta hum, yh bta ki bhvisydvkta yh kis visy mem khta hai, apne ya kisi dusre ke visy mem. tb phileppus ne apna mumh khola, aur isi sastr se armbh krke use yisu ka susmacar sunaya. marg mem clte clte ve kisi jl ki jgh phumce, tb khoje ne kha, dekh yham jl hai, ab mujhe bptisma lene mem kya rok hai. phileppus ne kha, ydi tu sare mn se visvas krta hai to ho skta hai: us ne uttr diya maim visvas krta hum ki yisu msih prmesvr ka putr hai. tb us ne rth khda krne ki ajna di, aur phileppus aur khoja donom jl mem utr pde, aur us ne use bptisma diya. jb ve jl mem se niklkr upr ae, to prbhu ka atma phileppus ko utha le gya, so khoje ne use phir n dekha, aur vh annd krta hua apne marg cla gya. aur phileppus asdod mem a nikla, aur jb tk kaisriya mem n phumca, tb tk ngr ngr susmacar sunata gya

aur saul jo ab tk prbhu ke celom ko dhmkane aur ghat krne ki dhun mem tha, mhayajk ke pas gya. aur us se dmisk ki aradhnalyom ke nam pr is abhipray ki citthiyam mamgi, ki kya purus, kya stri, jinhem vh is pmth pr pae unhem bandh kr yruslem ke n ae. prntu clte clte jb vh dmisk ne nikt phumca, to ekaek akas se uske carom or jyoti cmki. aur vh bhumi pr gir pda, aur yh sbd suna, ki he saul, he saul, tu mujhe kyom stata hai? us ne pucha; he prbhu, tu kaun hai? us ne kha; maim yisu hum; jise tu stata hai. prntu ab uthkr ngr mem ja, aur jo kuch krna hai, vh tujh se kha jaega. jo mnusy uske sath the, ve cupcap rh ge; kyomki sbd to sunthe the, prntu kisi ko dkhte n the. tb saul bhumi pr se utha, prntu jb amkhe kholim to use kuch dikhai n diya aur ve uska hath pkdke dmisk mem le ge. aur vh tin din tk n dekh ska, aur n khaya aur n piya. dmisk mem hnnyah nam ek cela tha, us se prbhu ne drsn mem kha, he hnnyah! us ne kha; ham prbhu, tb prbhu ne us se kha, uthkr us gli mem ja jo sidhi khlati hai, aur yhuda ke ghr mem saul nam ek tarsi ko puch le; kyomki dekh, vh prarthna kr rha hai. aur us ne hnnyah nam ek purus ko bhitr ate, aur apne upr ate dekha hai; taki phir se drsti pae. hnnyah ne uttr diya, ki he prbhu, maim ne is mnusy ke visy mem bhutom se suna hai, ki is ne yruslem mem tere pvittr logom ke sath bdi bdi buraiyam ki haim. aur yham bhi is ko mhayajkom ki or se adhikar mila hai, ki jo log tera nam lete haim, un sb ko bandh le. prntu prbhu ne us se kha, ki tu cla ja; kyomki yh, to anyaiyom aur rajaom, aur istraeliyom ke samhne mera nam prgt krne ke liye mera cuna hua patr hai. aur maim use btaunga, ki mere nam ke liye use kaisa kaisa dukh uthana pdega. tb hnnyah uthkr us ghr mem gya, aur us pr apna hath rkhr kha, he bhai saul, prbhu, arthat yisu, jo us raste mem, jis se tu aya tujhe dikhai diya tha, usi ne mujhe bheja hai, ki tu phir drsti pae aur pvittr atma se pripurn ho jae. aur turnt us ki amkhom se chilke se gire, aur vh dekhne lga aur uthkr bptisma liya; phir bhajn kr ke bl paya aur vh ki din un celom ke sath rha jo dmisk mem the. aur vh turnt aradhnalyom mem yisu ka prear krne lga, ki vh prmesvr ka putr hai. aur sb sunne vale ckit hokr khne lge; kya yh vhi vykti nhim hai jo yruslem mem unhem jo is nam ko lete the nas krta tha, aur yham bhi isi liye aya tha, ki unhem bandh kr mhayajkom ke pas le ae? prntu saul aur bhi samrthi hota gya, aur is bat ka prman de kr ki msih yhi hai, dmisk ke rhne vale yhudiyom ka mumh bnd krta rha jb bhut din bit ge, to yhudiyom ne milkr uske mar dalne ki yukti nikali. prntu un ki yukti saul ko malum ho gi: ve to uske mar dalne ke liye rat din phatkom pr lge rhe the.

prntu rat ko uske celom ne use lekr tokre mem baithaya, aur shrpna pr se ltka kr utar diya yruslem mem phumckr us ne celom ke sath mil jane ka upay kiya: prntu sb us se drte the, kyomki un ko priti n hota tha, ki vh bhi cela hai. prntu brnba use apne sath preritom ke pas le jakr un se kha, ki is ne kis riti se marg mem prbhu ko dekha, aur is ne is se batem kim; phir dmisk mem is ne kaise hiyav se yisu ke nam ka prcar kiya. vh un ke sath yruslem mem ata jata rha. aur nidhdk hokr prbhu ke nam se prcar krta tha: aur yunani bhasa bolne vale yhudiyom ke sath batcit aur vad-vivad krta tha; prntu ve uske mar dalne ka ytn krne lge. yh jankr bhai use kaisriya mem le ae, aur trsus ko bhej diya so sare yhudiya, aur glil, aur smriya mem klisiya ko cain mila, aur uski unnti hoti gi; aur vh prbhu ke bhy aur pvitr atma ki santi mem clti aur bdhti jati thi aur aisa hua ki ptrs hrjgh phirta hua, un pvitr logom ke pas bhi phumca, jo ludda mem rhte the. vham use ainiyas nam jhole ka mara hua ek mnusy mila, jo ath vrs se khat pr pda tha. ptrs ne us se kha; he ainiyas! yisu msih tujhe cmga krta hai; uth, apna bichauna bicha; tb vh turnt un khd hua. aur ludda aur saron ke sb rhne vale use dekhkr prbhu ki or phire yapha mem tbita arthat dorkas nam ek visvasini rhti thi, vh bhutere bhle kam aur dan kiya krti thi. unhim dinom mem vh bimar hokr mr gi; aur unhomne use nhla kr atari pr rkhi diya. aur isliye ki ludda yapha ke nikt tha, celom ne yh sunkr ki ptrs vham hai do mnusy bhejkr us ne binti ki ki hmare pas ane mem der n kr. tb ptrs uthkr un ke sath ho liya, aur jb phumce gya, to ve use us atari pr le ge; aur sb vidhvaem roti hui uske pas a khdi hui: aur jo kurte aur kpde dorkas ne un ke sath rhte hue bnae the, dikhane lgim. tb ptrs ne sb ko bahr kr diya, aur ghutne tekkr prarthna ki; aur loth ki or dekhkr kha; he tbita uth: tb us ne apni amkhe khol di; aur ptrs ko dekhkr uth baithi. us ne hath dekr use uthaya aur pvitr logom aur vidhvaom ko bulakr use jivit aur jagrt dikha diya. yh bat sare yapha me phail gi: aur bhuterom ne prbhu pr visvas kiya. aur ptrs yapha mem smaun nam kisi cmde ke dhndha krne vale ke yham bhut din tk rha

10

kaisriya mem kurneliyus nam aik mnusy tha, jo italiyani nam pltn ka subedar tha. vh bhkt tha, aur apne sare ghrane smet prmesvr se drta tha, aur yhudi lagom ko bhut dan deta, aur brabr prmesvr se prarthna krta tha. us ne din ke tisre phr ke nikt drsn mem spst rup se dekha, ki prmesvr ka ek svrgdut mere pas bhitr akr khta hai; ki he kurneliyus. us ne use dhyan se dekha; aur drkr kha; he prbhu kya hai us ne us se kha, teri prarth-

naem aur tere dan smrn ke liye prmesvr ke samhne phumce haim. aur ab yapha mem mnusy bhejkr smaun ko, jo ptrs khlata hai, bulva le. vh smaun cmde ke dhndha krne vale ke yham pahun hai, jis ka ghr smudr ke kinare hai. jb vh svrgdut jis ne us se batem ki thim cla gya, to us ne do sevk, aur jo uske pas upsthit rha krte the un mem se ek bhkt sipahi ko bulaya. aur unhem sb batem bta kr yapha ko bheja dusre din, jb ve clte clte ngr ke pas phumce, to do phr ke nikt ptrs kothe pr prarthna krne cdha. aur use bhukh lgi, aur kuch khana cahta tha; prntu jb ve taiyar kr rhe the, to vh besudh ho gya. aur us ne dekha, ki akas khul gya; aur ek patr bdi cadr ke sman carom konom se ltka hua, prthvi ki or utr rha hai. jis mem prthvi ke sb prkar ke caupae aur remgne vale jntu aur akas ke pksi the. aur use ek aisa sbd sunaim diya, ki he ptrs uth, mar ke kha. prntu ptrs ne kha, nhim prbhu, kdapi nhim; kyomki maim ne kbhi koi apvitr ya asuddh vstu nhim khai hai. phir dusri bar use sbd sunaim diya, ki jo kuch prmesvr ne suddh thhraya hai, use tu asuddh mt kh. tin bar aisa hi hua; tb turnt vh patr akas pr utha liya gya jb ptrs apne mn mem duvidha kr rha tha, ki yh drsn jo maim ne dekha kya hai, to dekho, ve mnusy jinhem kurneliyus ne bheja tha, smaun ke ghr ka pta lgakr vedvdi pr a khde hue. aur pukarkr puchne lge, kya smaun jo ptrs khlata hai, yhim pahun hai ptrs jo us drsn pr soc hi rha tha, ki atma ne us se kha, dekh, tin mnusy teri khoj mem haim. so uthkr nice ja, aur bekhte un ke sath ho le; kyomki maim hi ne unhem bheja hai. tb ptrs ne utkr un mnusyom se kha; dekho, jiski khoj tum kr rhe ho, vh maim hi hum; tumhare ane ka kya karn hai unhomne kha; kurneliyus subedar jo dhrmi aur prmesvr se drne vala aur sari yhudi jati mem sunami mnusy hai, us ne ek pvitr svrgdut se yh citavni pai hai, ki tujhe apne ghr bulakr tujh se vcn sune. tb us ne unhem bhitr bulakr un ki phunaim ki aur dusre din, vh unke sath gya; aur yapha ke bhaiyom mem se ki uske sath ho lie. dusre din ve kaisriya mem phumce, aur kurneliyus apne kutumbiyom aur priy mitrom ko iktthe krke un ki bat joh rha tha. jb ptrs bhitr a rha tha, to kurneliyus ne us se bhemt ki, aur pamvom pd ke prnam kiya. prntu ptrs ne use uthakr kha, khda ho, maim bhi to mnusy hum. aur uske sath batcit krta hua bhitr gya, aur bhut se logom ko iktthe dekhkr. un se kha, tum jante ho, ki anyjati ki smgti krna ya uske yham jana yhudi ke liye adhrm hai, prntu prmesvr ne mujhe btaya hai, ki kisi mnusy ko apvitr tha asuddh n khum. isi liye maim jb bulaya gya; to bina kuch khe cla aya: ab maim puchta hum ki mujhe kis kam ke liye bulaya gya hai kurneliyus ne kha; ki is ghdi pure car din hue, ki maim apne ghr mem

tisre phr ko prarthna kr rha tha; ki dekho, ek purus cmkila vstr phine hue, mere samhne a khda hua. aur khne lga, he kurneliyus, teri prarthna sun li gi, aur tere dan prmesvr ke samhne smrn kie ge haim. is liye kisi ko yapha bhejkr smaun ko jo ptrs khkata hai, bula; vh smudr ke kinare smaun cmde ke dhndha krne vale ke ghr mem pahun hai. tb maim ne turnt tere pas log bheje, aur tu ne bhla kiya, jo a gya: ab hm sb yham prmesvr ke samhne haim, taki jo kuch prmesvr ne tujh se kha hai use sunem. tb ptrs ne mumh kholkr kha; ab mujhe niscy hua, ki prmesvr kisi ka pks nhim krta, vrn hr jati mem jo us se drta aur dhrm ke kam krta hai, vh use bhata hai. jo vcn us ne israeliyom ke pas bheja, jb ki us ne yisu msih ke dvara (jo sb ka prbhu hai) santi ka susmacar sunaya. vh bat tum jante ho jo yuhna ke bptisma ke prcar ke bad glil se armbh krke sare yhudiya mem phail gi. ki prmesvr ne kis riti se yisu nasri ko pvitr atma aur samrth se abhisek kiya: vh bhilai krta, aur sb ko jo saitan ke stae hue the, accha krta phira; kyomki prmesvr uske sath tha. aur hm un sb kamom ke gvah haim; jo us ne yhudiya ke des aur yruslem mem bhi kie, aur unhomne use kath pr ltkakr mar dala. us ko prmesvr ne tisre din jilaya, aur prgt bhi kr diya hai. sb logom ko nhim vrn un gvahom ko jinmem prmesvr ne phile se cun liya tha, arthat hm ko jinhom ne uske mre huom mem se ji uthne ke bad uske sath khaya piya. aur us ne hmem ajna di, ki logom mem prcar kro; aur gvahi do, ki yh vhi hai; jise prmesvr ne jivtom aur mre huom ka nyayi thhraya hai. us ki sb bhvisydvkta gvahi dete hem, ki jo koi us pr visvas krega, us ko uske nam ke dvara papom ki kasma milegi ptrs ye batem kh hi rha tha, ki pvitr atma vcn ke sb sunne valom pr utr aya. aur jitne khtna kie hue visvasi ptrs ke sath ae the, ve sb ckit hue ki anyjatiyom pr bhi pvitr atma ka dan umdela gya hai. kyomki unhomne unhem bhamti bhamti ki bhasa bolte aur prmesvr ki bdai krte suna. is pr ptrs ne kha; kya koi jl ki rok kr skta hai, ki ye bptisma n paem, jinhom ne hmari naim pvitr atma paya hai aur us ne ajna di ki unhem yisu msih ne nam mem bptisma diya jae: tb unhomne us se binti ki ki kuch din hmare sath rh

11

aur preritom aur bhaiyom ne jo yhudiya mem the suna, ki anyjatiyom ne bhi prmesvr ka vcn man liya hai. aur jb ptrs yruslem mem aya, to khtna kie hue log us se vad-vivad krne lge. ki tu ne khtnariht logom ke yham jakr un se sath khaya. tb ptrs ne unhem armbh se krmanusar kh sunaya; ki maim yapha ngr mem prarthna kr rha tha, aur besudh hokr ek drsn dekha, ki ek patr,

bdi cadr ke sman carom konom se ltkaya hua, akas se utkr mere pas aya. jb maim ne us pr dhyan kiya, to prthvi ke caupae aur bnpsu aur remgne vale jntu aur akas ke pksi dekhe. aur yh sbd bhi suna ki he ptrs uth mar aur kha. maim ne kha, nhim prbhu, nhim, kyomki koi apvitr tha asuddh vstu mere mumh mem kbhi nhim gi. is ke uttr mem akas se dusri bar sbd hua, ki jo kuch prmesvr ne suddh thhraya hai, use asuddh mt kh. tin bar aisa hi hua; tb sb kuch phir akas pr khimc liya gya. aur dekho, turnt tin mnusy jo kaisriya se mere pas bheje ge the, us ghr pr jis mem hm the, a khde hue. tb atma ne mujh se un ke sath bekhtke ho lene ko kha, aur ye ch: bhai bhi mere sath ho lie; aur hm us mnusy ke ghr mem ge. aur us ne btaya, ki maim ne ek svrgdut ko apne ghr mem khda dekha, jis ne mujh se kha, ki yapha mem mnusy bhejkr smaun ko jo ptrs khkata hai, bulva le. vh tum se aisi batem kdeg, jin ke dvara tu aur tera sara ghrana udhar paega. jb maim batem krne lga, to pvitr atma un pr usi riti se utra, jis riti se armbh mem hm pr utra tha. tb mujhe prbhu ka vh vcn smrn aya; jo us ne kha; ki yuhna ne to pani se bptisma diya, prntu tum pvitr atma se bptisma paoge. so jb ki prmesvr ne unhem bhi vhi dan diya, jo hmem prbhu yisu msih pr visvas krne se mila tha; to maim kaun tha jo prmesvr ko rok skta yh sunkr, ve cup rhe, aur prmesvr ki bdai krke khne lge, tb to prmesvr ne anyjatiyom ko bhi jivn ke liye mn phirav ka dan diya hai so jo log us kles ke mare jo stiphnus ke karn pda tha, tittr bittr ho ge the, ve phirte phirte phinike aur kuprus aur antakiya mem phumce; prntu yhudiym ko chod kisi aur ko vcn n sunate the. prntu un mem se kitne kuprusi aur kureni the, jo antakiya mem akr yunaniyom ko bhi prbhu yisu ka susmar ki batem sunane lge. aur prbhu ka hath un pr tha, aur bhut log visvas krke prbhu ki or phire. tb un ki crca yruslem ki klisiya ke sunne mem ai, aur unhomne brnbas ko antakiya bheja. vh vham phumckr, aur prmesvr ke anugrh ko dekhkr anddit hua; aur sb ko updes diya ki tn mn lgakr prbhu se lipte rho. kyomki vh ek bhla mnusy tha; aur pvitr atma se pripurn tha: aur aur bhut se log prbhu mem a mile. tb vh saul ko dhumdhne ke liye trsus ko cla gya. aur jb un se mila to use antakiya mem laya, aur aisa hua ki ve ek vrs tk klisiya ke sath milte aur bhut logom ko updes dete rhe, aur cele sb se phile antakiya hi mem msihi khlae unhim dinom mem ki bhvisydvkta yruslem se antakiya mem ae. un mem se agbus nam ek ne khde hokr atma ki prerna se yh btaya, ki sare jgt mem bda akal pkega, aur vh akal klaudiyus ke smy mem pda. tb celom ne thhraya, ki hr ek apni apni pumji ke anusar yhudiya mem rhne vale bhaiyom ki seva ke

liye kuch bheje. aur unhomne aisa hi kiya; aur brnbas aur saul ke hath pracinom ke pas kuch bhej diya

12

us smy herodes raja ne klisiya ke ki ek vyk-tiyom ko dukh dene ke liye un pr hath dale. us ne yuhinna ke bhai yakub ko tivar se mrva dala. aur jb us ne dekha, ki yhudi log is se anndit hote haim, to us ne ptrs ko bhi pkd liya: ve din akhmiri roti ke din the. aur us ne use pkd ke bndigrh mem dala, aur rkhvali ke liye, car car sipahiyom ke car phrom mem rkha: is mnsa se ki phsh ke bad use logom ke samhne lae. ***5 so bndigrh mem ptrs ki rkhvali ho rhi thi; prntu klisiya uske liye lau lgakr prmesvr se prarthna kr rhi thi. aur jb herodes use un ke samhne lane ko tha, to usi rat ptrs do jmjriom se bndha hua, do sipahiyom ke bic mem so rha tha: aur phrue dvar pr bndigrh ki rkhvali kr rhe the. to dekho, prbhua ka ek svrgdut a khda hua: aur us kothri mem jyoti cmki: aur us ne ptrs ki psli pr hath mar ke use jgaya, aur kha; uth, phurti kr, aur uske hath se jmjirem khulkr gir pdim. tb svrgdut ne us se kha; kmr bandh, aur apne jute phin le: us ne vaisa hi kiya, phir us ne us se kha; apna vstr phinkr mere piche ho le. vh niklkr uske piche ho liya; prntu yh n janta tha, ki jo kuch svrgdut kr rha hai, vh smuc hai, vrn yh smjha, ki maim drsn dekh rha hum. tb ve phil aur dusre phre se niklkr us lohe ke phatk pr phumce, jo ngr ki or hai; vh un ke liye ap se ap khul gaya: aur ve niklkr ek hi gli hokr ge, itne mem svrgdut use chodkr cla gaya. tb ptrs ne scet hokr kha; ab maim ne sc jan liya ki prbhua ne apna svrgdut bhejkr mujhe herodes ke hath se chuda liya, aur yhudiom ki sari asa tod di. aur yh sockr, vh us yuhinna ki mata mriym ke ghr aya, jo mrkus khlata hai; vham bhut log iktthe hokr prarthna kr rhe the. jb us ne phatk ki khidki khtkhtai; to rude nam ek dasi sunne ko ai. aur ptrs ka sbd phcankr, us ne annd ke mare phatk n khola; prntu daudkr bhtir gi, aur btaya ki ptrs dvar pr khda hai. unhomne us se kha; tu pagl hai, prntu vh drdhta se boli, ki aisa hi hai: tb unhomne kha, uska svrgdut hoga. prntu ptrs khtkhtata hi rha: so unhomne khidki kholi, aur use dekhkr ckit ho ge. tb us ne unhem hath se sain kiya, ki cup rhem; aur un ko btaya, ki prbhua kis riti se mujhe bndigrh se nikal liya hai: phir kha, ki yakub aur bhaiyom ko yh bat kh dena; tb niklkr dusri jgh cla gaya. bhor ko sipahiyom mem bdi hlcl hone lgi, ki ptrs kya hua. jb herodes ne us ki khoj ki, aur n paya; to phruom ki jamc krke ajna di ki ve mar dale jaem; aur vh yhudiya ko chodkr kaisriya mem ja rha. aur vh sur aur saida ke logom se bhut aprsnn tha; so ve ek citt hokr

uske pas ae aur blastus ko, jo raja ka ek krm-cari tha, mnakr ml krna caha; kyomki raja ke des se un ke des ka paln posn hoka tha. aur thhrae hue din herodes rajvstr phinkr simhasn pr baitha; aur un ko vyakhyan dene lga. aur log pukar uthe, ki yh to mnusy ka nhim prmesvr ka sbd hai. usi jhn prbhua ke ek svrgdut ne turnt use mara, kyomki us ne prmesvr ki mhima nhim ki aur vh kide pd ke mr gaya prntu prmesvr ka vcn bdhta aur phailta gaya jb brnbas aur saul apni seva puri kr cuke, to yuhinna ko jo mrkus khlata hai sath lekr yruslem se laute

13

antakiya ki klisiya mem kitne bhvisydvkta aur updesk the; arthat brnbas aur smaun jo nigr khlata hai; aur lukiyus kuren, aur des ki cauthai ke raja herodes ka dudh-bhai mnaheam aur saul. jb ve upvas shit prbhua ki upasna kr rhe tha, to pvitr atma ne kha; mere nimitt brnbas aur saul ko us kam ke liye alg kro jis ke liye maim ne unhem bulaya hai. tb unhomne upvas aur prarthna kr ke aur un pr hath rkhkr unhem vida kiya so ve pvitr atma ke bheje hue silukiya ko ge; aur vham se jhaj pr cdhkr kuprus ko cle. aur slmis mem phumckr, prmesvr ka vcn yhudiom ki aradhnalyom mem sunaya; aur yuhinna un ka sevk tha. aur us sare tapu mem hote hue, paphus tk phumce: vham unhem bar-yisu nam ek yhudi tonha aur jhutha bhvisydvkta mila. vh sirigyus paulus subedar ke sath tha, jo buddhiman purus tha: us ne brnbas aur saul ko apne pas bulakr prmesvr ka vcn sunna caha. prntu ilimas tonhe ne, kyomki yhi uske nam ka arth hai un ka samhna krke, subedar ko visvas krne se rokna caha. tb saul ne jis ka nam paulus bhi hai, pvitr atma se priprun ho us ki or tktki lgakr kha. he sare kpt aur sb cturai se bhre hue saitan ki sntan, skl dhrm ke bairi, kya tu prbhua ke sidhe margom ko tedha krna n chodega? ab dekh, prbhua ka hath tujh pr lga hai; aur tu kuch smy tk andha rhega aur sury ko n dekhega: tb turnt dhundhlai aur andhera us pr cha gaya, aur vh idhr udhr ttolne lga, taki koi uska hath pkd ke le cle. tb subedar ne jo kuch hua tha, dekhkr aur prbhua ke updes se ckit hokr visvas kiya paulus aur uske sathi paphus se jhaj kholkr pmphuliya ke pirga mem ae: aur yuhinna unhem chodkr yruslem ko laut gaya. aur pirga se age bdhkr ke pisi diya ke antakiya mem phumce; aur sbt ke din aradhnaly mem jakr baith ge. aur vyvstha aur bhvisydvktaom ki pustk ke pdhne ke bad sbha ke srdarom ne un ke pas khla bheja, ki he bhaiyom, ydi logom ke updes ke liye tumhare mn mem koi bat ho to kho. tb paulus ne khde hokr aur hath se sain krke kha; he istraeliyom, aur prmesvr se drne valom, suno. in istraeli logom ke

prmesvr ne hmare bapdadom ko cun liya, aur jb the misr des mem prdesi hokr rhte the, to un ki unnti ki; aur blvnt bhuja se nikal laya. aur vh koi calis vrs tk jmg! mem un ki shta rha. aur knan des mem sat jatiyom ka nas kr ke un ka des koi sadhe car sau vrs mem in ki miras mem kr diya. is ke bad us ne samuel bhvisydvkta tk un mem nyayi thhrae. uske bad unhom ne ek raja mamga: tb prmesvr ne calis vsai ke liye binyamin ke gotr mem se ek mnusy arthak kis ke putr saul ko un pr raja thhraya. phir use alg krke daud ko un ka raja bnaya; jis ke visy mem us ne gvahi di, ki mujhe ek mnusy yisai ka putr daud, mere mn ke anusar mil gya hai. vhi mere sari iccha puri krega. isi ke vms mem se prmesvr ne apni prtijna ke anusar istrael ke pas ek uddharkta, arthak yisu ko bheja. jis ke ane se phile yuhna ne sb istraeliyom ko mn phirav ke bptisma ka prcar kiya. aur jb yuhna apna daur pura krne pr tha, to us ne kha, tum mujhe kya smjhte ho? maim vhimhim! vrn dekho, mere bad ek anevara hai, jis ke pamvom ki juti maim kholne ke yogy nhim. he bhaiyo, tum jo ibrahim ki sntan ho; aur tum jo prmesvr se drte ho, tumhare pas is uddhar ka vcn bheja gya hai. kyomki yruslem ke rhne valom aur un ke srdarom ne, n use phcana, aur n bhvisydvktaom ki batem smjhi; jo hr sbt ke din pdhi jati haim, isliye use dosi thhrakr un ko pura kiya. unhomne mar dalne ke yogy koi dos us mem ne paya, taubhi pilatus se binti ki, ki vhr mar dala jae. aur jb unhomne uske visy mem likhi hui sb batem puri ki, to use krus pr se utar kr kbr mem rkha. prntu prmesvr ne use mre huom mem se jilaya. aur vhim unhem jo uske sath gil se yruslem ae the, bhut dinom tk dikhai deta rha; logom ke samhne ab ve bhi uske gvah haim. aur hm tumhem us prtijna ke visy mem, jo bap dadom se ki gi thi, yh susmacar sunate haim. ki prmesvr ne yisu ko jilakr, vhi prtijna hmari sntan ke liye puri ki, jaisa dusre bhjn mem bhi likha hai, ki tu mera putr hai; aj maim hi ne tujhe jnmaya hai. aur uske is riti se mre huom mem se jilane ke visy mem bhi, ki vhim kbhi n sde, us ne yom kha hai; ki maim daud pr ki pvitr aur acl krpa tum pr krumga. isliye us ne ek aur bhjn mem bhi kha hai; ki tu apne pvitr jn ko sdne n dega. kyomki daud to prmesvr ki iccha ke anusar apne smy mem seva krke so gya; aur apne bap dadom mem ja mila; aur sd bhi gya. prntu jis ko prmesvr ne jilaya, vhim sdne nhim paya. isliye, he bhaiyo; tum jan lo ki isi ke dvara papom ki kisma ka smacar tumhem diya jata hai. aur jin batom se tum musa ki vyvstha ke dvara nirdos nhim thhr skte the, unhim sb se hr ek visvas krne vala uske dvara nirdos thhrta hai. isliye cauks rho, aisa n ho, ki jo bhvisydvktaom ki pusk mem aya hai, tum pr bhi a pde ki he ninda krne valo, dekho, aur kcit

ho, aur mit jao; kyomki maim tumhare dinom mem ek kam krta hum; aisa kam, ki ydi koi tum se uski crca kre, to tum kbhi prtiti n kroge un ke bahr niklte smy log un se binti krne lge, ki agle sbt ke din hmemye batem phir sunaim jaem. aur jb sbha uth gi to yhudiyom aur yhudi mt mem ae hue bhktom mem se bhutere paulus aur brnbas ke piche ho lie; aur unhomne un se batem krke smjhaya, ki prmesvr ke anugrh mem bne rho agle sbt ke din ngr ke pray: sb log prmesvr ka vcn sunne ko iktthe ho ge. prntu yhudi bhid ko dekh kr dah se bhr ge, aur ninda krte hue paulus ki batom ke virodh mem bolne lge. tb polus aur brnbas ne nidr hokr kha, avsy tha, ki prmesvr ka vcn phile tumhem sunaya jata: prntu jb ki tum use dur krte ho, aur apne ko annt jivn ke yogy nhim thhrate, to dekho, hm anyjatiyom ki or phirte haim. kyomki prbhu ne hmemyh ajna di hai; ki maine tujhe anyajatiyom ke liye jyoti thhraya hai; taki tu prthvi ki chor tk uddhar ka dvar ho. yh sunkr anyajati andit hue, aur prmesvr ke vcn ki bdai krne lge: aur jitne annt jivn ke liye thhrae ge the, unhomne visvas kiya. tb prbhu ka vcn us sare des mem phailne lga. prntu yhudiyom ne bhkt aur kulin striyom ko aur ngr ke bde logom ko uksaya, aur paulus aur brnbas pr updrv krvakr unhem apne sivanom se nikal diya. tb ve un ke samhne apne pamvom ki dhul jhadkr ikuniyum ko ge. aur cele annd se aur pvitr atma se pripurn hote rhe

14

ikuniyum mem aisa hua ki ve yhudiyom ki aradhnaly mem sath sath ge, aur aisi batem ki, ki yhudiyom aur yunaniyom donom mem se bhutom ne visvas kiya. prntu n manne vale yhudiyom ne anyajatiyom ke mn bhaiyom ke virodh mem uksae, aur bigad kr die. aur ve bhut din tk vham rhe, aur prbhu ke bhrose pr hiyav se batem krte the: aur vhim un ke hathom se cinh aur abdhut kam krvakr apne anugrh ke vcn pr gvahi deta tha. prntu ngr ke logom mem phut pd gi thi; is se kitne to yhudiyom ki or, aur kitne prritom ki or ho ge. prntu jb anyajati aur yhudi un ka apman aur unhem ptthrvah krne ke liye apne srdarom smet un pr dode. to ve is bat ko jan ge, aur lukauniya ke lustra aur dirbe ngrom mem, aur aspas ke des mem bhag ge. aur vham susmacar sunane lge lustra mem ek mnusy baitha tha, jo pamvom ka nirbl tha: vhim jnm hi se lmgda tha, aur kbhi n cla tha. vhim paulus ko batem krte sun rha tha aur is ne us ki or tktki lgakr dekha ki is ko cmga ho jane ka visvas hai. aur umce sbd se kha, apne pamvom ke bl sidha khda ho: tb vhim uchlkr clne phirne lga. logom ne paulus ka yhim kam dekhkr lukauniya bhasa mem umce sbd se kha; devta hmare

pas utr ae haim. aur unhomne brnbas ko jyus, aur paulus ko hirmes kha, kyomki vh batem krne mem mukhy tha. aur jyus ke us mndir ka pujari jo us ke ngr ke samhne tha, bail aur phulom ke har phatkom pr lakr logom ke sath blidan krna cahta tha. prntu brnbas aur paulus preritom ne jb suna, to apne kpde phade, aur bhid mem lpk ge, aur pukar kr khne lge; he logo tum kya krte ho? hm bhi to tumhare sman dukh-sukh bhogi mnusy haim, aur tumhem susmacar sunate haim, ki tum in vyarth vstuom se alg hokr jivte prmesvr ki or phiro, jis ne svrg aur prthvi aur smudr aur jo kuch un mem hai bnaya. us ne bite smyom mem sb jatiyom ko apne apne margom mem cline diya. taubhi us ne apne ap ko be-gvahn n choda; kintu vh bhlai krta rha, aur akas se vrsa aur phlvnt rtu dekr, tumhare mn ko bhojn aur annd se bhrta rha. yh kh kr bhi unhomne logom ko kthinta se roka ki un ke liye blidan n krem prntu kitne yhudiyom ne antakiya aur ikuniym se akr logom ko apni or kr liya, aur paulus ko pthrvah kiya, aur mra smjhkr use ngr ke bahr ghsit le ge. pr jb cele us ki carom or a khde hue, to vh uthkr ngr mem gya aur dusre din brnbas ke sath dirbe ko cla gya. aur ve us ngr ke logom ko susmacar sunakr, aur bhut se cele bnakr, lustra aur ikuniym aur antakiya ko laut ae. aur celom ke mn ko sthir krte rhe aur yh updes dete the, ki hmem bde kles uthakr prmesvr ke rajy mem prves krna hoga. aur unhomne hr ek klisiya mem un ke liye pracin thhrae, aur upvas shit prarthna kr ke, unhem prbhu ke hath saumpa jis pr unhomne visvas kiya tha. aur pisidiya se hote hue ve pmphuliya mem phumce; aur pirga mem vcn sunakr attliya mem ae. aur vham se jhaj se antakiya mem ae, jham se ve us kam ke liye jo unhomne pura kiya tha prmesvr ke anugrh pr saumpe ge the. vham phumckr, unhomne klisiya ik-tthi ki aur btaya, ki prmesvr ne hmare sath hokr kaise bde bde kam kie! aur anyjatiyom ke liye visvas ka dvar khol diya. aur ve celom ke sath bhut din tk rhe

15

phir kitne log yhudiya se akr bhaiyom ko sikhane lge ki ydi musa ki riti pr tumhara khnta n ho to tum uddhar nhim pa skte. jb paulus aur brnbas ka un se bhut jhgda aur vad-vivad hua to yh thhrraya gya, ki paulus aur brnbas, aur hm mem se kitne aur vykti is bat ke visy mem yruslem ko preritom aur pracinom ke pas jame. so mndli ne unhem kuch dur tk phumcaya; aur ve phinike or samriya se hote hue anyjatiyom ke mn pherne ka smacar sunate ge, aur sb bhaiyom ko bhut anndit kiya. jb yruslem mem phumce, to klisiya aur prerit aur pracin un se annd ke sath mile, aur unhomne btaya

ki prmesvr ne un ke sath hokr kaise kaise kam kie the. prntu phrisiyom ke pmth mem se jinhom ne visvas kiya tha, un mem se kitnom ne uthkr kha, ki unhem khnta krana aur musa ki vyvstha ko manne ki ajna dena cahie. tb prerit aur pracin is bat ke visy mem vicar krne ke liye iktthe hue. tb ptrs ne bhut vad-vivad ke bad khde hokr un se kha he bhaiyo, tum jante ho, ki bhut din hue, ki prmesvr ne tum mem se mujhe cun liya, ki mere mumh se anyjati susmacar ka vcn sunkr visvas krem. aur mn ke jamcne vale prmesvr ne un ko bhi hmari naim pvitr atma dekr un ki gvahi di. aur visvas ke dvara un ke mn suddh kr ke hm mem aur un mem kuch bhed n rkha. to ab tum kyom prmesvr ki priksa krte ho ki celom ki grdn pr aisa jua rkho, jise n hmare bap dade utha ske the aur n hm utha skte. ham, hmara yh to niscy hai, ki jis riti se ve prbhu yisu ke anugrh se uddhar paemge; usi riti se hm bhi paemge tb sari sbha cupcak hokr brnbas aur paulus ki sunne lgi, ki prmesvr ne un ke dvara anyjatiyom mem kaise kaise cinh, aur adbhut kam dikhae. jb ve cup hue, to yakub khne lga, ki he bhaiyo, meri suno: smaun ne btaya, ki prmesvr ne phile phil anyjatiyom pr kaisi krpa drsti ki, ki un mem se apne nam ke liye ek log bna le. aur is se bhvisydvktaom ki batem milti haim, jaisa likha hai, ki. is ke bad maim phir akr daud ka gira hua dera uthaumga, aur uske khmdhrom ko phir bnaumga, aur use khda krumga. isliye ki ses mnusy, arthat sb anyjati jo mere nam ke khlate haim, prbhu ko dhumdhem. yh vhi prbhu khta hai jo jgt ki utptti se in batom ka smacar deta aya hai. isliye mera vicar yh hai, ki anyjatiyom mem se jo log prmesvr ki or phirte haim, hm unhem dukh n dem. prntu unhem likh bhemjem, ki ve murtom ki asuddhtaom aur vybhicar aur gla ghomte huom ke mams se aur lohu se pre rhem. kyomki purane smy se ngr ngr musa ki vyvstha ke prcar krne vale hote cle ae hai, aur vh hr sbt ke din aradhnaly mem pdhi jati hai. tb sari klisiya shit preritom aur pracinom ko accha lga, ki apne mem se ki mnusyom ko cunem, arthat yhuda, jo brsbba khata hai, aur silas ko jo bhaiyom mem mukhiya the; aur unhem paulus aur brnbas ke sath antakiya ko bhejem. aur un ke hath yh likh bheja, ki antakiya aur suriya aur kilikiya ke rhne vale bhaiyom ko jo anyjatiyom mem se haim, preritom aur pracin bhaiyom ka nm-skar! hm ne suna hai, ki hm mem se kitnom ne vham jakr, tumhem apni batom se ghbra diya; aur tumhare mn ult die haim prntu hm ne un ko ajna nhim di thi. isliye hm ne ek citt hokr thik smjha, ki cune huai mnusyom ko apne pyare brnbas aur paulus ke sath tumhare pas bhejem. ye to aise mnusy haim, jinhom ne apne pran hmare prbhu yisu msih ke nam ke liye jokhim mem

dale haim. aur hm ne yhuda aur silas ko bheja hai, jo apne mumh se bhi ye batem kh demge. pvittr atma ko, aur hm ko thik jan pda, ki in avsyk batom ko chod; tum pr aur bojh n dalem; ki tum murtom ke bli kie huom se, aur lohu se, aur gla ghomte huom ke mams se, aur vybhicar se, pre rho. in se pre rho; to tumhara bhla hoga age subh phir ve vida hokr antakiya mem phumce, aur sbha ko iktthi krke vh unhem ptri de di. aur ve pdhkr us updes ki bat se ati anndit hue. aur yhuda aur silas ne jo ap bhi bhvisyd-vkra the, bhut batom se bhaiyom ko updes dekr sthir kiya. ve kuch din rhkr bhaiyom se santi ke sath vida hue, ki apne bhejne valom ke pas jaem. (prntu silas ko vham rhna accha lga.) aur paulus aur brnbas antakiya mem rh ge: aur bhut aur logom ke sath prbhu ke vcn ka updes krte aur sus-macar sunate rhe kuch din bad paulus ne brnbas se kha; ki jin jin ngrom mem hm ne prbhu ka vcn sunaya tha, ao, phir un mem clkr apne bhaiyom ko dekhem; ki kaise haim. tb brnbas ne yuhna ko jo mrkus khlata hai, sath lene ka vicar kiya. prntu paulus ne use jo pmphuliya mem un se alg ho gya tha, aur kam pr un ke sath n gya, sath le jana accha n smjha. so aisa tmata hua, ki ve ek dusre se alg ho ge: aur brnbas, mrkus ko lekr jhaj pr kuprus ko cla gya. prntu paulus ne silas ko cun liya, aur bhaiyom se prmesvr ke anu-grh pr saumpa jakr vham se cla gya. aur klisiyaom ko sthir krta hua, suriya aur kilikiya se hote hua nikla

16

phir vh dirbe aur lustra mem bhi gya, aur dekho, vham timuthiyus nam ek cela tha, jo kisi visvasi yhudini ka putr tha, prntu uska pita yunani tha. vh lustra aur ikuniyum ke bhaiyom mem sunam tha. paulus ne caha, ki yh mere sath cle; aur jo yhudi log un jghom mem the un ke karn use lekr uska khtna kiya; kyomki ve sb jante tha, ki uska pita yunani tha. aur ngr ngr jate hue ve un vidhiyom ko jo yruslem ke preritom aur pracinom ne thhrai thim, manne ke liye unhem phumcate jate the. is prkar klisiya visvas mem sthir hoti gi aur ginti mem ptri din bdhti gi. aur ve phrugiya aur gliya desom mem se hokr ge, aur pvittr atma ne unhem aisiya mem vcn sunane se mna kiya. aur unhomne musiya ke nikt phumckr, bituniya mem jana caha; prntu yisu ke atma ne unhem jane n diya. so musiya se hokr ve troas mem ae. aur paulus ne rat ko ek drsn dekha ki ek mkiduni purus khda hua, us se binti krke khta hai, ki par utrkr mkiduniya mem a; aur hmari shayta kr. uske yh drsn dekhte hi hm ne turnt mkiduniya jana caha, yh smjhkr, ki prmesvr ne hmem unhem sus-macar sunane ke liye bulaya hai so troas se

jhaj kholkr hm sidhe sumatrake aur dusre din niyapulis mem ae. vham se hm philippi mem phumce, jo mkiduniya prant ka mukhya ngr, aur romiyom ki bsti hai; aur hm us ngr mem kuch din tk rhe. sbt ke din hm ngr ke phatk ke bahr ndi ke kinare yh smjhkr ge, ki vham prarthna krne ka sthan hoga; aur baithkr un striyom se jo iktthi hui thim, batem krne lge. aur ludiya nam thuathira ngr ki baimjni kpde becne vali ek bhkt stri sunti thi, aur prbhu ne uska mn khola, taki paulus ki batom pr citt lgae. aur jb us ne apne ghrane smet bptisma liya, to us ne binti ki, ki ydi tum mujhe prbhu ki visvasini smjhte ho, to clkr mere ghr mem rho; aur vh hmem mnakr le gi jb hm prarthna krne ki jgh ja rhe the, to hmem ek dasi mili jis mem bhavi khne vali atma thi; aur bhavi khne se apne svamiyom ke liye bhut kuch kma lati thi. vh paulus ke aur hmare piche akr cillane lgi ki ye mnusy prmpdrhan prmesvr ke das haim, jo vhem uddhar ke marg ki ktha sunate haim. vh bhut din tk aisa hi krte rhi, prntu paulus dukhit hua, aur mumh pher kr us atma se kha, maim tujhe yisu msih ke nam se ajna deta hum, ki us mem se nikl ja aur vh usi ghdi nikl gi jb uske svamiyom ne dekha, ki hmari kmai ki asa jati rhi, to paulus aur silas ko pkd kr cauk mem pradhanom ke pas khimc le ge. aur unhem phauj-dari ke hakimom ke pas le jakr kha; ye log jo yhudi haim, hmare ngr mem bdi hlcl mca rhe haim. aur aise vyvhar bta rhe haim, jin-hem ghnn krna ya manna hm romiyom ke liye thik nhim. tb bhid ke log un ke virodh mem iktthe hokr cdh ae, aur hakimom ne un ke kpde phadkr utar dale, aur unhem bemt marne ki ajna di. aur bhut bemt lgvkr un-hem bndigrh mem dala; aur daroga ko ajna di, ki unhem cauksi se rkhe. us ne aisi ajna pakr unhem bhitr ki kothri mem rkha aur un ke pamv kath mem thok die. adhi rat ke lgbhg paulus aur silas prarthna krte hue prmesvr ke bhjn ga rhe the, aur bndhue un ki sun rhe the. ki itne mem ekaek bda bhuidol hua, yham tk ki bndigrh ki nev hil gim, aur turnt sb dvar khul ge; aur sb ke bndhn khul pde. aur daroga jag utha, aur bndigrh ke dvar khule dekhkr smjha ki bndhue bhag ge, so us ne tlvar khimckr apne ap ko mar dalna caha. prntu paulus ne umce sbd se pukarkr kha; apne ap ko kuch hani n phumca, kyomki hm sb yham haim. tb vh diya mmg-vakr bhitr lpk gya, aur kampta hua paulus aur silas ke age gira. aur unhem bahr lakr kha, he sahibo, uddhar pane ke liye maim kya krum? unhomne kha, prbhu yisu msih pr visvas kr, to tu aur tera ghrana uddhar paega. aur unhomne us ko, aur uske sare ghr ke logom ko prbhu ka vcn sunaya. aur rat ko usi ghdi us ne unhem le jakr un ke ghav dhoe, aur us ne apne sb logom smet turnt bptisma liya. aur us ne unhem apne ghr

mem le jakr, un ke age bhojn rkha aur sare ghrane smet prmesvr pr visvas krke annd kiya jb din hua tk hakimom ne pyadom ke hath khla bheja ki un mnusyom ko chod do. daroga ne ye batem paulus se kh sunaim, ki hakimom ne tumhare chod dene ki ajna bhej di hai, so ab niklkr kusl se cle jao. prntu paulus ne us se kha, unhomne hmem jo romi mnusy haim, dosi thharae bina, logom ke samhne mara, aur bndighr mem dala, aur ab kya hmem cupke se nikal dete haim? aisa nhim, prntu ve ap akr hmem bahr le jaem. pyadom ne ye batem hakimom se kh dim, aur ve yeh sunkr ki romi haim, dr ge. aur akr unhem mnaya, aur bahr le jakr binti ki ki ngr se cle jaem. ve bndighr se nikl kr ludiya ke yham ge, aur bhaiyom se bhemt krke unhem santi di, aur cle ge

17

phir ve amphipulis aur apulloniya hokr thisslunike mem ae, jham yhudiyom ka ek aradhnaly tha. aur paulus apni riti ke anusar un ke pas gya, aur tin sbt ke din pvitr sastrom se un ke sath vivad kiya. aur un ka arth khol kholkr smjhata tha, ki msih ko dukh uthana, aur mre huom mem se ji uthna, avsy tha; aur yhi yisu jis ki maim tumhem ktha sunata hum, msih hai. un mem se kitnom ne, aur bhkt yunaniyom mem se bhuterom ne aur bhut si kulin striyom ne man liya, aur paulus aur silas ke sath mil ge. prntu yhudiyom ne dah se bhrkr bjaru logom mem se ki dust mnusyom ko apne sath mem liya, aur bhid lgakr ngr mem huld mcane lge, aur yason ke ghr pr cdhai krke unhem logom ke samhne lana caha. aur unhem n pakr, ve yh cillate hue yason aur kitne aur bhaiyom ko ngr ke hakimom ke samhne khimc lae, ki ye log jin-hom ne jgt ko ulta pulata kr diya hai, yham bhi ae haim. aur yason ne unhem apne yham utara hai, aur ye sb ke sb yh khte haim ki yisu raja hai, aur kaisr ki ajnaom ka virodh krte haim. unhomne logom ko aur ngr ke hakimom ko yh sunakr ghbra diya. aur unhomne yason aur baki logom se mucakra lekr unhem chod diya bhaiyom ne turnt rat hi rat paulus aur silas ko biriya mem bhej diya: aur ve vham phumckr yhudiyom ke aradhnaly mem ge. ye log to thisslunike ke yhudiyomse bhle the aur unhomne bdi lalsa se vcn grhn kiya, aur prti din pvitr sastrom mem dhumdhte rhe ki ye batem yom hi haim, ki nhim. so un mem se bhutom ne, aur yunani kulin striyom mem se, aur purusom mem se bhuterom ne visvas kiya. kintu jb thisslunike ke yhudi jan ge, ki paulus biriya mem bhi prmesvr ka vcn sunata hai, to vham bhi akr logom ko uksane aur hlcl mcane lge. tb bhaiyom ne turnt paulus ko vida kiya, ki smudr ke kinare cla jae; prntu silas aur

timuthiyus vhim rh ge. paulus ke phumcane vale use athene tk le ge, aur silas aur timuthiyus ke liye yh ajna lekr vida hue, ki mere pas bhut sighr ao jb paulus athene mem un ki bat joh rha tha, to ngr ko murtom se bhra hua dekhkr uska ji jl gya. so vh aradhnaly mem yhudiyom aur bhktom se aur cauk mem jo log milte the, un se hr din vad-vivad kiya krta tha. tb ipikuri aur stoiki pnditom mem se kitne us se trk krne lge, aur kitnom ne kha, yh bkvardi kya khna cahta hai prntu aurom ne kha; vh any devtaom ka prcark malum pdta hai, kyomki vh yisu ka, aur punrutthan ka susmacar sunata tha. tb ve use apne sath ariyupgus pr le ge aur pucha, kya hm jan skte haim, ki yh nya mt jo tu sunata hai, kya hai? kyomki tu anokhi batem hmem sunata hai, isliye hm janna cahte haim ki in ka arth kya hai? (isliye ki sb athenvi aur prdesi jo vham rhte the ni ni batem khne aur sunne ke sivay aur kisi kam mem smy nhim bitate the). tb paulus ne ariyupgus ke bic mem khda hokr kha; he athene ke logom maim dekhta hum, ki tum hr bat mem devtaom ke bde manne vale ho. kyomki maim phirte hue tumhari pujne ki vstuom ko dekh rha tha, to ek aisi vedi bhi pai, jis pr likha tha, ki anjane isvr ke liye. so jise tum bina jane pujte ho, maim tumhem uska smacar sunata hum. jis prmesvr ne prthvi aur us ki sb vstuom ko bnaya, vh svrg aur prthvi ka svami hokr hath ke bnae hue mndirom mem nhim rhta. n kisi vstu ka pry-ojn rkhrk mnusyom ke hathom ki seva leta hai, kyomki vh to ap hi sb ko jivn aur svas aur sb kuch deta hai. us ne ek hi mul se mnusyom ki sb jatiyam sari prthvi pr rhne ke liye bnaim haim; aur un ke thhrae hue smy, aur nivas ke sivanom ko isliye bandha hai. ki ve prmesvr ko dhumdhem, kdacit use ttol kr pa jaem taubhi vh hm mem se kisi se dur nhim! kyomki hm usi mem jivit rhte, aur clte-phirte, aur sthir rhte haim; jaise tumhare kitne kviyom ne bhi kha hai, ki hm to usi ke vms bhi haim. so prmesvr ka vms hokr hmem yhi smjhna ucit nhim, ki isvrtv, sone ya rupe ya ptthr ke sman hai, jo mnusy ki karigri aur klpna se gdhe ge hom. isliye prmesvr ajnanta ke smyom mem anakani krke, ab hr jgh sb mnusyom ko mn phirane ki ajna deta hai. kyomki us ne ek din thhraya hai, jis mem vh us mnusy ke dvara dharm se jgt ka nyay krega, jise us ne thhraya hai aur use mre huom mem se jilakr, yh bat sb pr pramanit kr di hai mre huom ke punrutthan ki bat sunkr kitne to thttha krne lge, aur kitnom ne kha, yh bat hm tujh se phir kbhi sunemge. is pr paulus un ke bic mem se nikl gya. prntu ki ek mnusy uske sath mil ge, aur visvas kiya, jin mem diyunusiyus ariyupgi tha, aur dmrns nam ek stri thi, aur un ke sath aur bhi kitne log the

is ke bad paulus athene ko chodkr kurinthus mem aya. aur vham akvila nam ek yhudi mila, jis ka jnm puntus ka tha; aur apni ptni priskilla smet italiya se nya aya tha, kyomki klaudius ne sb yhudiyom ko rom se nikl jane ki ajna di thi, so vh un ke yham gya. aur uska aur un ka ek hi udyam tha; isliye vh un ke sath rha, aur ve kam krne lge, aur un ka udyam tmbu bnane ka tha. aur vh hr ek sbt ke din aradhnaly mem vad-vivad krke yhudiyom aur yunaniyom ko bhi smjhata tha jb silas aur timuthiyus mkiduniya se ae, to paulus vcn sunane ki dhun mem lgkr yhudiyom ko gvahi deta tha ki yisu hi msih hai. prntu jb ve virodh aur ninda krne lge, to us ne apne kpde jhadkr un se kha; tumhara lohu tumhari grdn pr rhe: maim nirdos hum: ab se maim anyjatiyom ke pas jaumga. aur vham se clkr vh titus yustus nam prmesvr ke ek bhkt ke ghr mem aya, jis ka ghr aradhnaly se lga hua tha. tb aradhnaly ke srdar krispus ne apne sare ghrane smet prbhu pr visvas kiya; aur bhut se kurinthe sunkr visvas lae aur bptisma liya. aur prbhu ne rat ko drsn ke dvara paulus se kha, mt dr, vrn khe ja, aur cup mt rh. kyomki maim tere sath hum: aur koi tujh pr cdhai krke teri hani n krega; kyomki is ngr mem mere bhut se log haim. so vh un mem prmesvr ka vcn sikhate hue dedh vrs tk rha jb gliyo akhaya des ka hakim tha to yhudi log eka krke paulus pr cdh ae, aur use nyay asn ke samhne lakr, khne lge. ki yh logom ko smjhata hai, ki prmesvr ki upasna aisi riti se krem, jo vyvstha ke viprit hai. jb paulus bolne pr tha, to gliyo ne yhudiyom se kha; he yhudio, ydi yh kuch anyay ya dustta ki bat hoti to ucit tha ki maim tumhari sunta. prntu ydi yh vad-vivad sbdom, aur namom, aur tumhare yham ki vyvstha ke visy mem hai, to tum hi jano; kyomki maim in batom ka nyayi bnna nhim cahta. aur us ne unhem nyay asn ke samhne se niklva diya. tb sb logom ne aradhnaly ke srdar sosthines ko pkd ke nyay asn ke samhne mara: prntu gliyo ne in batom ki kuch bhi cinta n ki so paulus bhut din tk vham rha, phir bhaiyom se vida hokr kimkhirya mem isliye sir mundaya kyomki us ne mnnt mani thi aur jhaj pr suriya ko cl diya aur uske sath priskilla aur akvila the. aur us ne iphisus mem phumckr un ko vham choda, aur ap hi aradhnaly mem jakr yhudiyom se vivad krne lga. jb unhomne us se binti ki, ki hmare sath aur kuch din rh, to us ne svkar n kiya. prntu yh khkr un se vida hua, ki ydi prmesvr cahe to maim tumhare pas phir aumga. tb iphisus se jhaj kholkr cl diya, aur kaisriya mem utr kr (yuslem ko) gya aur klisiya ko nmskar krke antakiya mem aya. phir kuch din rhkr vham se cla gya, aur ek or se gliya aur phrugiya mem

sb celom ko sthir krta phira apullos nam ek yhudi jis ka jnm sikndirya mem hua tha, jo vidvan purus tha aur pvitr sastr ko acchi trh se janta tha iphisus mem aya. us ne prbhu ke marg ki siksa pai thi, aur mn lgakr yisu ke visy mem thik thik sunata, aur sikhata tha, prntu vh kevl yuhnna ke bptisma ki bat janta tha. vh aradhnaly mem nidr hokr bolne lga, pr priskilla aur akvila us ki batem sunkr, use apne yham le ge aur prmesvr ka marg us ko aur bhi thik thik btaya. aur jb us ne niscy kiya ki par utkr akhaya ko jae to bhaiyom ne use dhadhs dekr celom ko likha ki ve us se acchi trh milem, aur us ne phumckr vham un logom ki bdi shayta ki jinhom ne anugrh ke karn visvas kiya tha. kyomki vh pvitr sastr se prman de dekr, ki yisu hi msih hai; bdi prblta se yhudiyom ko sb ke samhne niruttr krta rha

19

aur jb apullos kurinthus mem tha, to paulus upr se sare des se hokr iphisus mem aya, aur ki celom ko dekh kr. un se kha; kya tum ne visvas krte smy pvitr atma paya? unhomne us se kha, hm ne to pvitr atma ki crca bhi nhim suni. us ne un se kha; to phir tum ne kis ka bptisma liya? unhomne kha; yuhnna ka bptisma. paulus ne kha; yuhnna ne yh khkr mn phirav ka bptisma diya, ki jo mere bad anevala hai, us pr arthat yisu pr visvas krna. yh sunkr unhomne prbhu yisu ke nam ka bptisma liya. aur jb paulus ne un pr hath rkhe, to un pr pvitr atma utra, aur ve bhinn bhinn bhasa bolne aur bhvisydvvani krne lge. ye sb lgbhg barh purus the aur vh aradhnaly mem jakr tin mhine tk nidr hokr bolta rha, aur prmesvr ke rajy ke visy mem vivad krta aur smjhata rha. prntu jb kitnom ne kthor hokr us ki nhim mani vrn logom ke samhne is marg ko bura khne lge, to us ne un ko chod kr celom ko alg kr liya, aur prti din turnnus ki pathsala mem vivad kiya krta tha. do vrs tk yhi hota rha, yham tk ki asiya ke rhne vale kya yhudi, kya yunani sb ne prbhu ka vcn sun liya. aur prmesvr paulus ke hathom se samrth ke anokhe kam dikhata tha. yham tk ki rumal aur amgoche us ki deh se chulvakr bimarom pr dalte the, aur un ki bimariyam jati rhti thi; aur dustatmaem un mem se nikl jayti thim. prntu kitne yhudi jo jhada phumki krte phirte the, yh khne lge, ki jin mem dustatma hom un pr prbhu yisu ka nam yh khkr phumke ki jis yisu ka prcar paulus krta hai, maim tumhem usi ki spth deta hum. aur skkiva nam ke ek yhudi mahayajk ke sat putr the, jo aisa hi krte the. pr dustatma ne uttr diya, ki yisu ko maim janti hum, aur paulus ko bhi phcanti hum; prntu tum kaun ho? aur us mnusy ne jis mem dustatma thi; un pr lpk kr, aur unhem vs mem lakr, un pr aisa

updrv kiya, ki ve nmge aur ghayl hokr us ghr se nikl bhave. aur yb bat iphisus ke rhne vale yhudi aur yunani bhi sb jan ge, aur un sb pr bhy cha gya; aur prbhu yisu ke nam ki bdaai hui. aur jinhom ne visvas kiya tha, un mem se bhuterom ne akr apne apne kamom ko man liya aur prgt kiya. aur jadu krne valom mem se bhutom ne apni apni pothiyam iktthi krke sb ke samhne jla dim; aur jb un ka dam joda gya, jo pcas hjar rupye ki niklim. yom prbhu ka vcn bl purvk phailta gya aur prbl hota gya jb ye batem ho cukim, to paulus ne atma mem thana ki mkiduniya aur akhaya se hokr yruslem ko jaum, aur kha, ki vham jane ke bad mujhe rom ko bhi dekhna avsy hai. so apni seva krne valom mem se timuthiyus aur irastus ko mkiduniya mem bhejkr ap kuch din asiya mem rh gya. us smy us pnth ke visy mem bda huld hua. kyomki demetrius nam ka ek sunar aritmis ke candi ke mndir bnvavr karigrom ko bhut kam dilaya krta tha. us ne un ko, aur, aur aisi vstuom ke karigrom ko iktthe krke kha; he mnusyo, tum jante ho, ki is kam mem hmem kitna dhn milta hai. aur tum dekhte aur sunte ho, ki kevl iphisus hi mem nhim, vrn pray: sare asiya mem yb kh khkr is paulus ne bhut logom ko smjhaya aur bhrmaya bhi hai, ki jo hath ki karigri hai, ve isvr nhim. aur ab kevl isi ek bat ka hi dr nhim, ki hmare is dhndhe ki prtistha jati rhegi; vrn yb ki mhan devi aritmis ka mndir tucch smjha jaega aur jise sara asiya aur jgt puja hai uska mhtv bhi jata rhega. ve yb sunkr krodh se bhr ge, aur cilla cillakr khne lge, iiphisom ki aritmis mhan hai! aur sare ngr mem bda kolahl mc gya aur logom ne gyus aur aristrkhus mkiduniyom ko jo paulus ke smgi yatri the, pkd liya, aur ekictt hokr rmgsala mem daud ge. jb paulus ne logom ke pas bhitr jana caha to celom ne use jane n diya. asiya ke hakimom mem se bhi uske ki mitrom ne uske pas khla bheja, aur binti ki, ki rmgsala mem jakr jokhim n uthana. so koi kuch cillaya, aur koi kuch; kyomki sbha mem bdi gdbdi ho rhi thi, aur bhut se log to yb jante bhi nhim the ki hm kis liye iktthe hue haim. tb unhomne sikndr ko, jis yhudiom ne khda kiya tha, bhid mem se age bdhaya, aur sikndr hath se sain krke logom ke samhne uttr diya cahta tha. prntu jb unhomne jan liya ki vh yhudi hai, to sb ke sb ek sbd se koi do ghnte tk cillate rhe, ki iphisom ki aritmis mhan hai. tb ngr ke mntri ne logom ko sant krke kha; he iphisom, kaun nhim janta, ki iphisom ko ngr bdi devi aritmis ke mndir, aur jyus ki or se giri hui murt ka thlua hai. so jb ki in batom ka khndn hi nhim ho skta, to ucitt hai, ki tum cupke rho; aur bina soce vicare kuch n kro. kyomki tum in mnusyom ko lae ho, jo n mndir ke lutne vale haim, aur n hmari devi ke nindk haim. ydi demetrius

aur uske sathi karigrom ko kisi se vivad ho to kchri khuli haim, aur hakim bhi haim; ve ek dusre pr nalis krem. prntu ydi tum kisi aur bat ke visy mem kuch puchna cahte ho, to niyt sbha mem phaisla kiya jaega. kyomki aj ke blve ke karn hm pr dos lgae jane ka dr hai, isliye ki is ka koi karn nhim, so hm is bhid ke ikttha hone ka koi uttr n de skemge. aur yb kh ke us ne sbha ko vida kiya

20

jb huld thm gya, to paulus ne celom ko bulvavr smjhaya, aur un se vida hokr mkiduniya ki aur cl diya. aur us sare des mem se hokr aur unhem bhut smjhavr, vh yunan mem aya. jb tin mhine rh kr jhaj pr suriya ki or jane pr tha, to yhudi us ki ghat mem lge, isliye us ne yb slah ki ki mkiduniya hokr lot ae. biriya ke rpurus ka putr soptrus aur thisslunikiyom mem se aristrkhus aur sikundus aur dirbe ka gyus, timuthiyus, aur asiya ka tukhikus aur truphimus asiya tk uske sath ho lie. ve age jakr troas mem hmari bat johte rhe. aur hm akhmiri roti ke dinom ke bad philippi se jhaj pr cdhkr pamc din mem troas mem un ke pas phumce, aur sat din tk vhim rhe sptah ke phile din jb hm roti todne ke liye iktthe hue, to paulus ne jo dusre din cle jane pr tha, un se batem ki, aur adhi rat tk batem krta rha. jis atari pr hm iktthe the, us mem bhut diye jl rhe the. aur yutukhus nam ka ek jvan khidki pr baitha hua ghri nimd se jhuk rha tha, aur jb paulus der tk batem krta rha to vh nimd ke jhomke mem tisri atari pr se gir pda, aur mra hua uthaya gya. prntu paulus utkr us se lipt gya, aur gle lgavr kha; ghbrao nhim; kyomki uska pran usi mem hai. aur upr jakr roti todi aur khakr itni der tk un se batem krta rha, ki pau pht gi; phir vh cla gya. aur ve us ldke ko jivit le ae, aur bhut santi pai hm phile se jhaj pr cdhkr assus ko is vicar se age ge, ki vham se hm paulus ko cdha lem kyomki us ne yb isliye thhraya tha, ki ap hi paidl jane vala tha. jb vh assus mem hmem mila to hm use cdhakr mitulene mem ae. aur vham se jhaj kholkr hm dusre din khiiys ke samhne phumce, aur agle din samus mem lgan kiya, phir dusre din miletus mem ae. kyomki paulus ne iphisus ke pas se hokr jane ki thani thi, ki khim aisa n ho, ki use asiya mem der lge; kyomki vh jldi krta tha, ki ydi ho ske, to use pintekus ka din yruslem mem kte aur us ne miletus se iphisus mem khla bheja, aur klisiya ke pracinom ko bulvaya. jb ve us ke pas ae, to un se kha, tum jante ho, ki phile hi din se jb maim asiya mem phumca, maim hr smy tumhare sath kis prkar rha. arthar bdi dinta se, aur amsu bha bhavr, aur un priksaom mem jo yhudiom ke sdyntar ke karn mujh pr a pdi; maim prbhu ki seva krta hi rha. aur jo jo batem tumhare labh

ki thim, un ko btane aur logom ke samhne aur ghr ghr sikhane se kbhi n jhijhka. vrn yhudiyom aur yunaniyom ke samhne gvahi deta rha, ki prmesvr ki or mn phirana, aur hmare prbhu yisu msih pr visvas krna cahie. aur ab dekho, maim atma mem bndha hua yruslem ko jata hum, aur nhim janta, ki vham mujh pr kya kya bitega kevl yh ki pvitir atma hr ngr mem gvahi de dekr mujh se khta hai, ki bndhn aur kles tere liye taiyar haim. prntu maim apne pran ko kuch nhim smjhta: ki use priy janum, vrn yh ki maim apni daud ko, aur us sevakai ko puri krum, jo maim ne prmesvr ke anugrh ke sumacar pr gvahi dene ke liye prbhu yisu se pai hai. aur ab dekho, maim janta hum, ki tum sb jinmem maim prmesvr ke rajy ka prcar krta phira, mera mumh phir n dekhoge. isliye maim aj ke din tum se gvahi dekr khta hum, ki maim sb ke lohu se nirdos hum. kyomki maim prmesvr ki sari mnsa ko tumhem puri riti se bnane se n jhijhka. isliye apni aur pure jhumd ki cauksi kro; jis se pvitir atma ne tumhem adhyks thhraya hai; ki tum prmesvr ki klisiya ki rkhhvali kro, jise us ne apne lohu se mol liya hai. maim janta hum, ki mere jane ke bad phadne vale bhedie tum mem aemge, jo jhumd ko n chodemge. tumhare hi bic mem se bhi aise aise mnusy uthemge, jo celom ko apne piche khimc lene ko tedhi medhi batem khemge. isliye jagte rho; aur smrn kro; ki maim ne tin vrs tk rat din amsu bha bha kr, hr ek ko citauni dena n choda. aur ab maim tumhem prmesvr ko, aur uske anugrh ke ven ko saump deta hum; jo tumhari unnti kr skta hai, aur sb pvitrom mem sajhi krke miras de skta hai. maim ne kisi ki candi sone ya kpede ka lalc nhim kiya. tum ap hi jante ho ki inhim hathom ne meri aur mere sathiyom ki avsyktaem puri kim. maim ne tumhem sb kuch krke dikhaya, ki is riti se prism krte hue nirlom ko smbhalna, aur prbhu yisu ki batem smrn rkhnava sy hai, ki us ne ap hi kha hai; ki lene se dena dhny hai yh khkr us ne ghutne teke aur un sb ke sath prarthna ki. tb ve sb bhut roe aur paulus ke gle mem lipt kr use cumne lge. ve vises krke is bat ka sok krte the, jo us ne khi thi, ki tum mera mumh phir n dekhoge; aur unhomne use jhaj tk phumcaya

21

jb hm ne un se alg hokr jhaj khola, to sidhe marg se kos mem ae, aur dusre din rudus mem, or vham se ptr mem. aur ek jhaj phinike ko jata hua mila, aur us pr cdhkr, use khol diya. jb kuprus dikhai diya, jo hm ne use baaim hath choda, aur suriya ko clkr sur mem utre; kyomki vham jhaj ka bojh utarna tha. aur celom ko pkr hm vham sat din tk rhe: unhomne atma ke sikhae paulus se kha, ki yruslem mem pamv n rkhnava. jb

ve din pure ho ge, to hm vham se cl die; or sb striyom aur balkom smet hmem ngr ke bahr tk phumcaya aur hm ne kinare pr ghutne tekk prarthna ki. tb ek dusre se vida hokr, hm to jhaj pr cdhe, aur ve apne apne ghr laut ge jb hm sur se jlyatra puri krke ptulimys mem phumce, aur bhaiyom ko nm-skar krke un ke sath ek din rhe. dusre din hm vham se clkr kaisriya mem ae, aur philepus susmacar prcarc ke ghr mem jo satom mem se ek tha, jakr uske yham rhe. us ki car kumvari putriyam thim; jo bhvisydvani krti thim. jb hm vham bhut din rh cuke, to agbus nam ek bhvisydvkta yhudiya se aya. us ne hmare pas akr paulus ka ptka liya, aur apne hath pamv bandhkr kha; pvitir atma yh khta hai, ki jis mnusy ka yh ptka hai, us ko yruslem mem yhudi isi riti se bandhemge, aur anyjatiyom ke hath mem saumpemge. jb ye batem suni, to hm aur vham ke logom ne us se binti ki, ki yruslem ko n jae. prntu paulus ne uttr diya, ki tum kya krte ho, ki ro rok mera mn todte ho, maim to prbhu yisu ke nam ke liye yruslem mem n kevl bandhe jane hi ke liye vrn mrne ke liye bhi taiyar hum. jb un se n mana to hm yh khkr cup ho ge; ki prbhu ki iccha puri ho un dinom ke bad hm bandh chandh kr yruslem ko cl die. kaisriya ke bhi kitne cele hmare sath ho lie, aur mnason nam kuprus ke ek purane cele ko sath le ae, ki hm uske yham tikem jb hm yruslem mem phumce, to bhai bde annd ke sath hm se mile. dusre din paulus hmem lekr yakub ke pas gya, jham sb pracin ikththe the. tb us ne unhem nm-skar krke, jo jo kam prmesvr ne us ki sevakai ke dvara anyjatiyom mem kie the, ek ek krke sb btaya. unhomne yh sunkr prmesvr ki mhima ki, phir us se kha; he bhai, tu dekhta hai, ki yhudiyom mem se ki hjar ne visvas kiya hai; aur sb vyvstha ke liye dhun lgae haim. aur un ko tere visy mem sikhaya gya hai, ki tu anyjatiyom mem rhne vale yhudiyom ko musa se phir jane ko sikhata hai, aur khta hai, ki n apne bccom ka khtna krao or n ritiyom pr clo: so kya kiya jae? log avsy sunemge, ki tu aya hai. isliye jo hm tujh se khte haim, vh kr: hmare yham car mnusy haim, jinhomne mnnt mani hai. unhem lekr us ke sath apne ap ko suddh kr; aur un ke liye khrc de, ki ve sir mundaem: tb sb jan legem, ki jo batem unhem tere visy mem sikhai gim, un ki kuch jd nhim hai prntu tu ap bhi vyvstha ko mankr uske anasar clta hai. prntu un anyjatiyom ke visy mem jinhom ne visvas kiya hai, hm ne yh nirny krke likh bheja hai ki ve murtom ke samhne bli kie hue mams se, aur lohu se, aur gla ghomte huom ke mams se, aur vybhicar se, bce rhem. tb paulus un mnusyom ko lekr, aur dusre din un ke sath suddh hokr mndir mem gya, aur bta diya, ki suddh hone ke din, arthat un mem se hr ek ke liye cdhava cdhae jane tk

ke din kb pure homge jb ve sat din pure hone pr the, to asiya ke yhudiyom ne paulus ko mndir mem dekhkr sb logom ko uksaya, aur yom cillakr us ko pkd liya. ki he is-traeliyom, shayta kro; yh vhi mnusy hai, jo logom ke, aur vyvstha ke, aur is sthan ke virodh mem hr jgh sb logom ko sikhata hai, yham tk ki yunaniyom ko bhi mndir mem lakr us ne is pivtr sthan ko apvitr kiya hai. unhomne to is se phile truphimus iphisi ko uske sath ngr mem dekha tha, aur smjhte the, ki paulus use mndir mem le aya hai. tb sare ngr mem kolahl mc gya, aur log daudkr ikttthe hue, aur paulus ko pdkdr mndir ke bahr ghsit lae, aur turnt dvar bnd kie ge. jb ve use mar dalna cahte the, to pltn ke sardar ko sndes phumca ki sare yruslem mem kolahl mc rha hai. tb vh turnt sipahiyom aur subedarom ko lekr un ke pas nice daud aya; aur unhomne pltn ke sardar ko aur sipahiyom ko dekh kr paulus ko marne pitne se hath uthaya. tb pltn ke sardar ne pas akr use pkd liya; aur do jmjirom se bandhne ki ajna dekr puchne lga, yh kaun hai, aur is ne kya kiya hai? prntu bhid mem se koi kuch aur koi kuch cillate rhe aur jb hulld ke mare thik seccai n jan ska, to use gdh mem le jane ki ajna di. jb vh sidhi pr phumca, to aisa hua, ki bhid ke dbav ke mare sipahiyom ko use uthakr le jana pda. kyomki logom ki bhid yh cillati hui uske piche pdi, ki uska ant kr do jb ve paulus ko gdh mem le jane pr the, to us ne pltn ke sardar se kha; kya mujhe ajna hai ki maim tujh se kuch khum us ne kha; kya tu yunani janta hai kya tu vh misri nhim, jo in dinom se phile blvai bna kr car hjar ktarbnd logom ko jmg! mem le gya? paulus ne kha, maim to trsus ka yhudi mnusy hum! kilikiya ke prsiddh ngr ka nivasi hum: aur maim tujh se binti krta hum, ki mujhe logom se batem krne de. jb us ne ajna di, to paulus ne sidhi pr khde hokr logom ko hath se sain kiya: jb ve cup ho ge, to vh ibrani bhasa mem bolne lga, ki,

22

he bhaiyom, aur pitro, mera prtyuttr suno, jo maim ab tumhare samhne khta hum ve yh sunkr ki vh hm se ibrani bhasa mem bolta hai, aur bhi cup rhe. tb us ne kha; maim to yhudi mnusy hum, jo kilikiya ke trsus mem jma; prntu is ngr mem gmiel ke pamvom ke pas baithkr pdhaya gya, aur bap dadom ki vyvstha ki thik riti pr sikhaya gya; aur prmesvr ke liye aisi dhun lgae tha, jaise tum sb aj lgae ho. aur maim ne purus aur stri donom ko bandh bandhkr, aur bndigrh mem dal dalkr, is pmth ko yham tk staya, ki unhem mrva bhi dala. is bat ke liye mhayajk aur sb purinye gvah haim; ki un mem se maim bhaiyom ke nam pr citthiyam lekr dmisk ko cla ja rha tha, ki jo vham hom un-

hem bhi dnd dilane ke liye bandhkr yruslem mem laum. jb maim clte dmisk ke nikt phumca, to aisa hua ki dophr ke lbgbh ekaek ek bdi jyoti akas se mere carom or cmki. aur maim bhumi pr gir pda: aur yh sbd suna, ki he saul, he saul, tu mujhe kyom stata hai? maim ne uttr diya, ki he prbhu, tu kaun hai? us ne mujh se kha; maim yisu nasri hum, jis tu stata hai. aur mere sathiyom ne jyoti to dekhi, prntu jo mujh se bolta tha uska sbd n suna. tb maine kha; he prbhu maim kya krum prbhu ne mujh se kha; uthkr dmisk mem ja, aur jo kuch tere krne ke liye thhraya gya hai vham tujh se sb kh diya jaega. jb us jyoti ke tej ke mare mujhe kuch dikhai n diya, to maim apne sathiyom ke hath pkde hue dmisk mem aya. aur hnnyah nam ka vyvstha ke anusar ek bhkt mnusy, jo vham ke rhne vale sb yhudiyom mem sunam tha, mere pas aya. aur khda hokr mujh se kha; he bhai saul phir dekhne lg: usi ghdi mere netr khul ge aur maim ne use dekha. tb us ne kha; hmare bap dadom ke prmesvr ne tujhe isliye thhraya hai, ki tu us ki iccha ko jane, aur us dhrmi ko dekhe, aur uske mumh se batem sune. kyomki tu us ki or se sb mnusyom ke samhne un batom ka gvah hoga, jo tu ne dekhi aur suni haim. ab kyom der krta hai? uth, bptisma le, aur uska nam lekr apne papom ko dho dal. jb maim phir yruslem mem akr mndir mem prarthna kr rha tha, to besudh ho gya. aur us ne dekha ki mujh se khta hai; jldi krke yruslem se jht nikl ja: kyomki ve mere visy mem teri gvahi n manenge. maim ne kha; he prbhu ve to ap jante haim, ki maim tujh pr visvas krne valom ko bndigrh mem dalta aur jgh jgh aradhna mem pivtata tha. aur jb tere gvah stiphnus ka lohu bhaya ja rha tha tb maim bhi vham khda tha, aur is bat mem shmt tha, aur uske ghatkom ke kpdom ki rkhhali krta tha. aur us ne mujh se kha, cla ja: kyomki maim tujhe anyjatiyom ke pas dur dur bhejunga ve is bat tk us ki sunte rhe; tb umce sbd se cillae, ki aise mnusy ka ant kro; uska jivit rhta ucit nhim. jb ve cillate aur kpde phemkte aur akas mem dhul udate the; to pltn ke subedar ne kha; ki ise gdh mem le jao; aur kode mar kr jamco, ki maim janum ki log kis karn uske virodh mem aisa cilla rhe haim. jb unhomne use tsmom se bandha to paulus ne us subedar se jo pas khda tha kha, kya yh ucit hai, ki tum ek romi mnusy ko, aur vh bhi bina dosi thhrae hue kode maro? subedar ne yh sunkr pltn ke sardar ke pas jakr kha; tu yh kya krta hai? yh to romi hai. tb pltn ke sardar ne uske pas akr kha; mujhe bta, kya tu romi hai? us ne kha, ham. yh sunkr pltn ke sardar ne kha; ki maim ne romi hone ka pd bhut rupye dekr paya hai: paulus ne kha, maim to jnm se romi hum. tb jo log use jamcne pr the, ve turnt uske pas se ht ge; aur pltn

ka sɖar bhi yh jankr ki yh romi hai, aur maim ne use bandha hai, dr gya dusre din vñ thik thik janne ki iccha se ki yñudi us pr kyom dos lgate haim, uske bñdhn khol die; aur mhayajkom aur sari mhasbha ko iktthe hone ki ajna di, aur paulus ko nice le jakr un ke samhne khda kr diya

23

paulus ne mhasbha ki or tktki lgakr dekha, aur kha, he bhaiyom, maim ne aj tk prmesvr ke liye bilkul scce vivek se jivn bitaya. hnnyah mhayajk ne, un ko jo uske pas khde the, uske mumh pr thppd marne ki ajna di. tb paulus ne us se kha; he cuna phiri hui bñit, prmesvr tujhe marega: tu vyvstha ke anusar mera nyay krne ko baitha hai, aur phir kya vyvstha ke viruddh mujhe marne ki ajna deta hai? jo pas khde the, unhomne kha, kya tu prmesvr ke mhayajk ko bura khta hai? paulus ne kha; he bhaiyom, maim nhim janta tha, ki yh mhayajk hai; kyomki likha hai, ki apne logom ke prdhan ko bura n kh. tb paulus ne yñ jankr, ki kitne sduki aur kitne phrisi haim, sbha mem pukarkr kha, he bhaiyom, maim phrisi aur phrisiyom ke vms ka hum, mre huom ki asa aur punrutthan ke visy mem mera mukddma ho rha hai. jb us ne yñ bat khi to phrisiyom aur sdukiyom mem jhgda hone lga; aur sbha mem phut pd gi. kyomki sduki to yñ khte haim, ki n punrutthan hai, n svrgdut aur n atma hai; prntu phrisi donom ko mante haim. tb bda hlla mca aur kitne sastri jo phrisiyom ke dl ke the, uthkr yom kh kr jhgðne lge, ki hm is mnusy mem kuch burai nhim pate; aur ydi koi atma ya svrgdut us se bola hai to phir kya? jb bhut jhgda hua, to pltn ke sɖar ne is dr se ki ve paulus ke tukde tukde n kr dalem pltn ko ajna di, ki utkr us ko un ke bic mem se brbs nikalo, aur gdh mem le ao. usi rat prbhu ne uske pas a khde hokr kha; he paulus, dhadhs bandh; kyomki jaisi tu ne yruslem mem meri gvahi di, vaisi hi tujhe rom mem bhi gvahi deni hogi jb din hua, to yñudiom ne eka kiya, aur spth khai ki jb tk hm paulus ko mar n dalem, tb tk khame ya piem to hm pr dhikkar. jinhom ne aps mem yñ spth khai thi, ve calis jnom ke upr the. unhomne mhayajkom aur purniyom ke pas akr kha, hm ne yñ thana hai; ki jb tk hm paulus ko mar n dalem, tb tk ydi kuch ckhem bhi, to hm pr dhikkar pr hai. isliye ab mhasbha smet pltn ke sɖar ko smjhao, ki use tumhare pas le ae, mano ki tum uske visy mem aur bñi thik jamc krna cahte ho, aur hm uske phumcne se phile hi use mar dalne ke liye taiyar rhemge. aur paulus ke bhamje n suna, ki ve us ki ghat mem haim, to gdh mem jakr paulus ko sndes diya. paulus ne subedarom mem se ek ko apne pas bulakr kha; is jvan ko pltn ke sɖar ke pas le jao,

yh us se kuch khna cahta hai. so us ne us ko pltn ke sɖar ke pas le jakr kha; paulus bñd-hue ne mujhe bulakr bñti ki, ki yñ jvan pltn ke sɖar se kuch khna cahta hai; use uske pas le ja. pltn ke sɖar ne uska hath pkdkr, aur alg le jakr pucha; mujh se kya khna cahta hai? us ne kha; yñudiom ne eka kiya hai, ki tujh se bñti krem, ki kl paulus ko mhasbha mem lae, mano tu aur thik se us ki jamc krna cahta hai. prntu un ki mt manna, kyomki un mem se calis ke upr mnusy us ki ghat mem haim, jinhom ne yñ than liya hai, ki jb tk hm paulus ko mar n dalem, tb tk khaem, piem, to hm pr dhikkar; aur abhi ve taiyar haim aur tere vcn ki as dekh rhe haim. tb pltn ke sɖar ne jvan ko yñ ajna dekr vida kiya, ki kisi se n khna ki tu ne mujh ko ye batem btai haim. aur do subedarom ko bulakr kha; do sau sipahi, sttr svar, aur do sau bhalait, phr rat bite kaisriya ko jane ke liye taiyar kr rkho. aur paulus ki svare ke liye ghode taiyar rkho ki use pheliks hakim ke pas kusl se phumca dem. us ne is prkar ki citthi bñi likhi; mhaprtapi pheliks hakim ko klauidyus lusiyaas ko nmskar; is mnusy ko yñudiom ne pkdkr mar dalna caha, prntu jb maim ne jana ki romi hai, to pltn lekr chuda laya. aur maim janna cahta tha, ki ve us pr kis karn dos lgate haim, isliye use un ki mhasbha mem le gya. tb maim ne jan liya, ki ve apni vyvstha ke vivadom ke visy mem us pr dos lgate haim, prntu mar dale jane ya bandhe jane ke yogy us mem koi dos nhim. aur jb mujhe btaya gya, ki ve is mnusy ki ghat mem lge haim to maim ne turnt us ko tere pas bñej diya; aur mud-diyom ko bñi ajna di, ki tere samhne us pr nalis krem so jaise sipahiyom ko ajna di gi thi vaise hi paulus ko lekr ratom-rat antip-tris mem lae. dusre din ve svarom ko uske sath jane ke liye chodkr ap gdh ko laute. unhomne kaisriya mem phumckr hakim ko citthi di: aur paulus ko bñi uske samhne khda kiya. us ne pdhkr pucha yñ kis des ka hai? aur jb jan liya ki kilkiya ka hai; to us se kha; jb tere muddi bñi aegem, to maim tera mukddma krumga: aur us ne use herodes ke kile mem, phre mem rkhe ki ajna di

24

pamc din ke bad hnnyah mhayajk ki purniyom aur tirtullus nam kisi vkil ko sath lekr aya; unhomne hakim ke samhne paulus pr nalis ki. jb vñ bulaya gya to tirtullus us pr dos lgakr khne lga, ki, he mhaprtapi pheliks, tere dvare hmem jo bda kusl hota hai; aur tere prbñdh se is jati ke liye kitni buraiyam sudhrti jati haim. is ko hm hr jgh aur hr prkar se dhnyvad ke sath mante haim. prntu isliye ki tujhe aur dukh nhim dena cahta, maim tujh se bñti krta hum, ki krpa krke hmari do ek batem sun le. kyomki hm ne is

mnusy ko updrvi aur jgt ke sare yhudiyom mem blva krane vala, aur nasriyom ke kupnth ka mukhiya paya hai. us ne mndir ko asuddh krna caha, aur hm ne use pkd liya. [hmne use apni vyvstha ke anusar dnd diya hota; prntu pltn ke sdrar lusiya ne use jbrdsti hmare hath se chin liya, aur muddiyom ko tere samne ane ki ajna di.] in sb batom ko jin ke visy mem hm us pr dos lgate haim, tu ap hi us ko jamc kr ke jan lega. yhudiyom ne bhi uska sath dekr kha, ye batem isi prkar ki haim. tb hakim ne paulus ko bolne ke liye sain kiya to us ne uttr diya, maim yh jankr ki tu bhut vrsom se is jati ka nyay krta hai, annd se apna prtyuttr deta hum. to ap jan skta hai, ki jb se maim yruslem mem bhjn krne ko aya, mujhe barh din se upr nhim hue. aur unhomne mujhe n mndir mem n sbha ke ghrom mem, n ngr mem kisi se vivad krte ya bhid lgate paya. aur n to ve un batom ko, jin ka ve ab mujh pr dos lgate haim, tere samhne sc thhra skta haim. prntu yh maim tere samhne man leta hum, ki jis pnth ko ve kupnth khte haim, usi ki riti pr maim apne bap dadom ke prmesvr ki seva krta hum: aur jo batem vyvstha aur bhvisydvktaom ki pustkom mem likhi hai, un sb ki prtiti krta hum. aur prmesvr se asa rkhta hum jo ve ap bhi rkhte haim, ki dhrmi aur adhrmi donom ka ji uthna hoga. is se maim ap bhi ytn krta hum, ki prmesvr ki, aur mnusyom ki or mera vivek sda nirdos rhe. bhut vrsom ke bad maim apne logom ko dan phumcane, aur bhemt cdhane aya tha. unhomne mujhe mndir mem, suddh dsa mem bina bhid ke sath, aur bina dmga krte hue is kam mem paya - ham asiya ke ki yhudi the - un ko ucit tha, ki ydi mere virodh mem un ki koi bat ho to yham tere samhne akr mujh pr dos lgate. ya ye ap hi khem, ki jb maim mhasbha ke samhne khda tha, to unhomne mujh se kaun sa apradh paya? is ek bat ko chod jo maim ne un ke bic mem khde hokr pukar kr kha tha, ki mre huom ke ji uthne ke visy mem aj mera tumhare samhne mukddma ho rha hai pheliks ne jo is pnth ki batem thik thik janta tha, unhem yh khkr tal diya, ki jb pltn ka sdrar lusiya aega, to tumhari bat ka nirny krumga. aur subedar ko ajna di, ki paulus ko sukh se rkhr rkhalai krna, aur uske mitrom mem se kisi ko bhi us ki seva krne se n rokna kitne dinom ke bad pheliks apni ptni drusilla ko, jo yhudini thi, sath lekr aya; aur paulus ko bulvagr us visvas ke visy mem jo msih yisu pr hai, us se suna. aur jb vh dhrm aur smym aur ane vale nyay ki crca krta tha, to pheliks ne bhyman hokr uttr diya, ki abhi to ja: avsr pakr maim tujhe phir bulaumga. use paulus se kuch rupye milne ki bhi as thi; isliye aur bhi bula bulakr us se batem kiya krta tha. prntu jb do vrs bit ge, to purikyus phestus pheliks ki jgh pr aya, aur pheliks yhudiyom ko khus krne ki

iccha se paulus ko bndhua chod gya

25

phestus us prant mem phumckr tin din ke bad kaisriya se yruslem ko gya. tb mhaya-jkom ne, aur yhudiyom ke bde logom ne, uske samhne paulus ki nalis ki. aur use se binti krke uske virodh mem yh vr caha, ki vh use yruslem mem bulvae, kyomki ve use raste hi mem mar dalne ki ghat lgae hue the. phestus ne uttr diya, ki paulus kaisriya mem phre mem hai, aur maim ap jld vham aumga. phir kha, tum se jo adhikar rkhte haim, ve sath clem, aur ydi is mnusy ne kuch anucit kam kiya hai, to us pr dos lgaem aur un ke bic koi ath ds din rkhr vh kaisriya gya: aur dusre din nyay asn pr baithkr paulus ke lane ki ajna di. jb vh aya, to jo yhudi yruslem se ae the, unhomne as pas khde hokr us pr bhutere bhari dos lgae, jin ka prman ve nhim de skte the. prntu paulus ne uttr diya, ki maim ne n to yhudiyom ki vyvstha ka aur n mndir ka, aur n kaisr ka kuch apradh kiya hai. tb phestus ne yhudiyom ko khus krne ki iccha se paulus ko uttr diya, kya tu cahta hai ki yruslem ko jae; aur vham mere samhne tera yh mukddma ty kiya jae? paulus ne kha; maim kaisr ke nyay asn ke samhne khda hum: mere mukddmem ka yhim phaisla hona cahie: jaisa tu acchi trh janta hai, yhudiyom ka maim ne kuch apradh nhim kiya. ydi apradhi hum aur mar dale jane yogy koi kam kiya hai; to mrne se nhim mukrta; prntu jin batom ka ye mujh pr dos lgate haim, ydi un mem se koi bat sc n thhre, to koi mujhe un ke hath nhim saump skta: maim kaisr ki dohai deta hum. tb phestus ne mntriyom ki sbha ke sath batem krke uttr diya, tu ne kaisr ki dohai di hai, tu kaisr ke pas jaega aur kuch din bitne ke bad agrippa raja aur birnike ne kaisriya mem akr phestus se bhemt ki. aur un ke bhut din vham rhne ke bad phestus ne paulus ki ktha raja ko btai; ki ek mnusy hai, jise pheliks bndhua chod gya hai. jb maim yruslem mem tha, to mhaya-jk aur yhudiyom ke purniyom ne us ki nalis ki; aur caha, ki us pr dnd ki ajna di jae. prntu maim ne un ko uttr diya, ki romiyom ki yh riti nhim, ki kisi mnusy ko dnd ke liye saump dem, jb tk muddaalaih ko apne muddiyom ke amne samne khde hokr dos ke uttr dene ka avsr n mile. so jb ve yham iktthe hue, to maim ne kuch der n ki, prntu dusre hi din nyay asn pr baithkr, us mnusy ko lane ki ajna di. jb uske muddi khde hue, to unhomne aisi buri batom ka dos nhim lgaya, jaisa maim smjhta tha. prntu apne mt ke, aur yisu nam kisi mnusy ke visy mem jo mr gya tha, aur paulus us ko jivit btata tha, vivad krte the. aur maim uljhn mem tha, ki in batom ka pta kaise lgaem isliye maim ne

us se pucha, kya tu yruslem jaega, ki vham in batom ka phaisla ho? prntu jb paulus ne dohai di, ki mere mukddmem ka phaisla mharajadhiraj ke yham ho; to maim ne ajna di, ki jb tk use kaisr ke pas n bhejum, us ki rkhlvi ki jae. tb agrippa ne phestus se kha, maim bhi us mnusy ki sunna cahta hum: us ne kha, tu kl sun lega so dusre din, jb agrippa aur birnike bdi dhumdham se akr pltn ke srdarom aur ngr ke bde logom ke sath drbar mem phumce, to phestus ne ajna di, ki ve paulus ko le aem. phestus ne kha; he mharaja agrippa, aur he sb mnusyom jo yham hmare sath ho, tum is mnusy ko dekhte ho, jis ke visy mem sare yhudiyom ne yruslem mem aur yham bhi cilla cillakr mujh se binti ki, ki is ka jivit rhna ucit nhim. prntu maim ne jan liya, ki us ne aisa kuch nhim kiya ki mar dala jae; aur jb ki us ne ap hi mharajadhiraj ki dohai di, to maim ne use bhejne ka upay nikala. prntu maim ne uske visy mem koi thik bat nhim pai ki apne svami ke pas likhum, isliye maim use tumhare samhne aur vises krke he mharaja agrippa tere samhne laya hum, ki jamcne ke bad mujhe kuch likhne ko mile. kyomki bndhue ko bhejne aur jo dos us pr lgae ge, unhem n btana, mujhe vyvrth smjh pdta hai

26

agrippa ne paulus se kha; tujhe apne visy mem bolne ki ajna hai: tb paulus hath bdhakar uttr dene lga, ki, he raja agrippa, jitni batom ka yhudi mujh pr dos lgate haim, aj tere samhne un ka uttr dene mem maim apne ko dhny smjhta hum. vises krke isliye ki tu yhudiyom ke sb vyvharom aur vivadom ko janta hai, so maim binti krta hum, dhirj se meri sun le. jaisa mera cal cln armbh se apni jati ke bic aur yruslem mem tha, yh sb yhudi jante haim. ve ydi gvahi dena cahte haim, to armbh se mujhe phicante haim, ki maim phrisi hokr apne dhrm ke sb se khre pnth ke anusar cla. aur ab us prtijna ki asa ke karn jo prmesvr ne hmare bap dadom se ki thi, mujh pr mukddma cl rha hai. usi prtijna ke pure hone ki asa lgae hue, hmare barhom gotr apne sare mn se rat din prmesvr ki seva krte ae haim: he raja, isi asa ke visy mem yhudi mujh pr dos lgate haim. jb ki prmesvr mre huom ko jilata hai, to tumhare yham yh bat kyom visvas ke yogy nhim smjhi jati? maim ne bhi smjha tha ki yisu nasri ke nam ke virodh mem mujhe bhut kuch krna cahie. aur maim ne yruslem mem aisa hi kiya; aur mhayajkom se adhikar pakr bhut se pvitr logom ko bndigrh mem dal, aur jb ve mar dale jate the, to maim bhi un ke virodh mem apni smmti deta tha. aur hr aradhnaly mem maim unhem tadna dila dilakr yisu ki ninda krvata tha, yham tk

ki krodh ke mare aisa pagl ho gya, ki bahr ke ngrom mem bhi jakr unhem stata tha. isi dhun mem jb maim mhayajkom se adhikar aur prvana lekr dmisk ko ja rha tha. to he raja, marg mem dophr ke smy maim ne akas se sury ke tej se bhi bdhkr ek jyoti apne aur apne sath clne valom ke carom or cmkti hui dekhi. aur jb hm sb bhumi pr gir pde, to maim ne ibrani bhasa mem, mujh se yh khte hue yh sbd suna, ki he saul, he saul, tu mujhe kyom stata hai? paine pr lat marna tere liye kthin hai. maim ne kha, he prbhu tu kaun hai? prbhu ne kha, maim yisu hum: jise tu stata hai. prntu tu uth, apne pamvom pr khda ho; kyomki maim ne tujhe isliye drsn diya hai, ki tujhe un batom ka bhi sevk aur gvah thhraum, jo tu ne dekhi haim, aur un ka bhi jin ke liye maim tujhe drsn duma. aur maim tujhe tere logom se aur anyjatiyom se bcata rhunga, jin ke pas maim ab tujhe isliye bhejta hum. ki tu un ki amkhe khole, ki ve amdhkar se jyoti ki or, aur saitan ke adhikar se prmesvr ki or phirem; ki papom ki kisma, aur un logom ke sath jo mujh pr visvas krne se pvitr kie ge haim, miras paem. so he raja agrippa, maim ne us svrgiy drsn ki bat n tali. prntu phile dmisk ke, phir yruslem ke rhne valom ko, tb yhudiya ke sare des mem aur anyjatiyom ko smjhata rha, ki mn phirao aur prmesvr ki or phir kr mn phirav ke yogy kam kro. in batom ke karn yhudi mujhe mndir mem pkd ke mar dalne ka ytn krte the. so prmesvr ki shayta se maim aj tk bna hum aur chote bde sbhi ke samhne gvahi deta hum aur un batom ko chod kuch nhim khta, jo bhvisydvktaom aur musa ne bhi kha ki hone vali haim. ki msih ko dukh uthana hoga, aur vhi sb se phile mre huom mem se ji uthkr, hmare logom mem aur anyjatiyom mem jyoti ka prcar krega jb vhi is riti se uttr de rha tha, to phestus ne umce sbd se kha; he paulus, tu pagl hai: bhut vidya ne tujhe pagl kr diya hai. prntu us ne kha; he mhaprtapi phestus, maim pagl nhim, prntu sccai aur buddhi ki batem khta hum. raja bhi jis ke samhne maim nidr hokr bol rha hum, ye batem janta hai, aur mujhe priti hai, ki in batom mem se koi us se chipi nhim, kyomki yh ghtna to kone mem nhim hui. he raja agrippa, kya tu bhvisydvktaom ki prtiti krta hai? ham, maim janta hum, ki tu prtiti krta hai. ab agrippa ne paulus se kha tu thode hi smjhane se mujhe msihi bnana cahta hai? paulus ne kha, prmesvr se meri prarthna yh hai ki kya thode mem, kya bhut mem, kevl tu hi nhim, prntu jitne log aj meri sunte haim, in bndhnom ko chod ve mere sman ho jaem tb raja aur hakim aur birnike aur un ke sath baithne vale uth khde hue. aur alg jakr aps mem khne lge, yh mnusy aisa to kuch nhim krta, jo mrtyu ya bndhn ke yogy ho. agrippa ne phestus se kha; ydi yh mnusy

kaisr ki dohai n deta, to chut skta tha

27

jb yh thhraya gya, ki hm jhaj pr italiya ko jaem, to unhomne paulus aur kitne aur bndhuom ko bhi yuliyus nam augustus ki pltn ke ek subedar ke hath saump diya. aur admuttiyum ke ek jhaj pr jo asiya ke kinare ki jghom mem jane pr tha, cdhkr hm ne use khol diya, aur aristrkhus nam thisslunike ka ek mkiduni hmare sath tha. dusre din hm ne saida mem lmgr dala aur yuliyus ne paulus pr krpa krke use mitrom ke yham jane diya ki uska stkar kiya jae. vham se jhaj kholkr hva viruddh hone ke karn hm kuprus ki ad mem hokr cle. aur kilikiya aur pmphuliya ke nikt ke smudr mem hokr lusiya ke mura mem utre. vham subedar ko sikndirya ka ek jhaj italiya jata hua mila, aur us ne hmem us pr cdha diya. aur jb hm bhut dinom tk dhire dhire clkr kthinta se knidus ke samhne phumce, to isliye ki hva hmem age bdhne n deti thi, slmone ke samhne se hokr krete ki ad mem cle. aur uske kinare kinare kthinta se clkr subh lmgrbari nam ek jgh phumce, jham se lsya ngr nikt tha jb bhut din bit ge, aur jl yatra mem jokhim isliye hoti thi ki upvas ke din ab bit cuke the, to paulus ne unhem yh khkr smjhaya. ki he sjjno mujhe aisa jan pdta hai, ki is yatra mem viptti aur bhut hani n kevl mal aur jhaj ki vrn hmare pranom ki bhi hone vali hai. prntu subedar ne paulus ki batom se mamjhi aur jhaj ke svami ki bdhkr mani. aur vh bndr sthan jada katne ke liye accha n tha; isliye bhutom ka vicar hua, ki vham se jhaj kholkr ydi kisi riti se ho ske, to phiniks mem phumckr jada katem: yh to krete ka ek bndr sthan hai jo dkkhin-pecchim aur uttr-pecchim ki or khulta hai. jb kuch kuch dkkhini hva bhne lgi, to yh smjhkr ki hmara mtlb pura ho gya, lmgr uthaya aur kinara dhre hue krete ke pas se jane lge. prntu thodi der mem vham se ek bdi amdhi uthi, jo yurkulin khlati hai. jb yh jhaj pr lgi, tb vh hva ke samhne thhr n ska, so hm ne use bhne diya, aur isi trh bhte hue cle ge. tb kauda nam ek chote se tapu ki ad mem bhte bhte hm kthinta se domgi ko vs me kr ske. mllahom ne use uthakr, anek upay krke jhaj ko nice se bandha, aur surits ke corbalu pr tik jane ke bhy se pal aur saman utar kr, bhte hue cle ge. aur jb hm ne amdhi se bhut hickole aur dhkke khae, to dusre din ve jhaj ka mal phemkne lge. aur tisre din unhomne apne hathom se jhaj ka saman phemk diya. aur tisre din unhomne apne hathom se jhaj ka saman phemk diya. aur jb bhut dinom tk n sury n tare dikhai die, aur bdi amdhi cl rhi thi, to ant mem hmare bcne ki sari asa jati rhi. jb ve bhut upvas kr cuke, to paulus ne un ke bic mem khda hokr kha; he logo, cahie tha ki tum

meri bat mankr, krete se n jhaj kholte aur n yh vipt aur hani uthate. prntu ab maim tumhem smjhata hum, ki dhadhs bandho; kyomki tum mem se kisi ke pran ki hani n hogi, kevl jhaj ki. kyomki prmesvr jis ka maim hum, aur jis ki seva krta hum, uske svrgdut ne aj rat mere pas akr kha. he paulus, mt dr; tujhe kaisr ke samhne khda hona avsy hai: aur dekh, prmesvr ne sb ko jo tere sath yatra krte haim, tujhe diya hai. isliye, he sjjnom dhadhs bandho; kyomki maim prmesvr ki prtiti krta hum, ki jaisa mujh se kha gya hai, vaisa hi hoga. prntu hmem kisi tapu pr ja tikna hoga jb caudhvim rat hui, aur hm adriya smudr mem tkrate phirte the, to adhi rat ke nikt mllahom ne atkl se jana, ki hm kisi des ke nikt phumc rhe haim. aur thah lekr unhomne bis pursa ghra paya aur thoda age bdhkr phir thah li, to pndrh pursa paya. tb pthtrili jghom pr pdne ke dr se unhomne jhaj ki pichadi car lmgr dale, aur bhor ka hona mnate rhe. prntu jb mllah jhaj pr se bhagna cahte the, aur glih se lmgr dalne ke bhane domgi smudr mem utar di. to paulus ne subedar aur sipahiyom se kha; ydi ye jhaj pr n rhem, to tum nhim bc skte. tb sipahiyom ne rsse katkr domgi gira di. jb bhor hone pr thi, to paulus ne yh khke, sb ko bhojn krne ko smjhaya, ki aj caudh din hue ki tum as dekhde dekhde bhukhe rhe, aur kuch bhojn n kiya. isliye tumhem smjhata hum; ki kuch kha lo, jis se tumhara bcav ho; kyomki tum mem se kisi ke sir pr ek bal bhi n girega. aur yh khkr us ne roti lekr sb ke samhne prmesvr ka dhnyvad kiya; aur todkr khane lga. tb ve sb bhi dhadhs bandhkr bhojn krne lge. hm sb mlkr jhaj pr do sau chihtr jn the. jb ve bhojn krke trpt hue, to gemhu ko smudr mem phemk kr jhaj hlka krne lge. jb bihan hua, to unhomne us des ko nhim phicana, prntu ek khadi dekhi jis ka caurs kinara tha, aur vicar kiya, ki ydi ho ske, to isi pr jhaj ko tikaem. tb unhomne lmgron ko kholkr smudr mem chod diya aur usi smy ptvarom ke bndhn khol die, aur hva ke samhne agla pal cdhkr kinare ki or cle. prntu do smudr ke smgm ki jgh pdkr unhomne jhaj ko tikaya, aur glih to dhkka khakr gd gi, aur tl n ski; prntu pichadi lhrom ke bl se tutne lgi. tb sipahiyom ka yh vicar hua, ki bndhuom ko mar dalem; aisa n ho, ki koi tair ke nikl bhage. prntu subedar ne paulus ko bcane ko iccha se unhem is vicar se roka, aur yh kha, ki jo tair skte haim, phile kudkr kinare pr nikl jaem. aur baki koi ptrom pr, aur koi jhaj ki aur vstuom ke share nikl jaem, aur is riti se sb koi bhumi pr bc nikle

28

jb hm bc nikle, to jana ki yh tapu milite khlata hai. aur un jmgli logom ne hm pr

anokhi krpa ki; kyomki memh ke karn jo brs rha tha aur jade ke karn unhomne ag sulgagr hm sb ko thhraya. jb paulus ne lkidyom ka gttha btorkr ag pr rkha, to ek samp amc pakr nikla aur uske hath se lipt gya. jb un jmgliyam ne samp ko uske hath mem ltke hue dekha, to aps mem kha; scmuc yh mnusy htyara hai, ki ydypi smudr se bc gya, taubhi nyay ne jivit rhne n diya. tb us ne samp ko ag mem jhtk diya, aur use kuch hani n phumci. prntu ve bat johte the, ki vh suj jaega, ya ekaek gir ke mr jaega, prntu jb ve bhut der tk dekhte rhe, aur dekha, ki uska kuch bhi nhim bigda, to aur hi vicar kr kha; yh to koi devta hai us jgh ke aspas publiyus nam us tapu ke prdhan ki bhumi thi: us ne hmem apne ghr le jakr tin din mitr bhav se phunai ki. publiyus ka pita jvr aur amv lohu se rogi pda tha: so paulus ne uske pas ghr mem jakr prarthna ki, aur us pr hath rkhkr use cmga kiya. jb aisa hua, to us tapu ke baki bimar ae, aur cmge kie ge. aur unhomne hmara bhut adr kiya, aur jb hm cline lge, to jo kuch hmem avsy tha, jhaj pr rkh diya tin mhine ke bad hm sikndirya ke ek jhaj pr cl nikle, jo us tapu mem jade bhr rha tha; aur jis ka cinh diyuskuri tha. surkusa mem lmgr dal krke hm tin din tike rhe. vham se hm ghumkr regiyum mem ae: aur ek din ke bad dkkhini hva cli tb hm dusre din putiyuli mem ae. vham hm ko bhai mile, aur un ke khne se hm un ke yham sat din tk rhe; aur is riti se rom ko cle. vham se bhai hmara smacar sunkr appiyus ke cauk aur tin-srae tk hmari bhemt krne ko nikl ae jin-hem dekhkr paulus ne prmesvr ka dhnyvad kiya, aur dhadhs bandha jb hm rom mem phumce, to paulus ko ek sipahi ke sath jo us ki rkhvali krta tha, akele rhne ki ajna hui tin din ke bad us ne yhudiyom ke bde logom ko bulaya, aur jb ve iktthe hue to un se kha; he bhaiyom, maim ne apne logom ke ya bap dadom ke vyvharom ke virodh mem kuch bhi nhim kiya, taubhi bndhua hokr yruslem se romiyom ke hath saumpa gya. unhomne mujhe jamc kr chod dena caha, kyomki mujh mem mrtyu ke yogy koi dos n tha. prntu jb yhudi is ke virodh mem bolne lge, to mujhe kaisr ki dohai deni pdi: n yh ki mujhe apne lagom pr koi dos lgana tha. isliye maim ne tum ko bulaya hai, ki tum se milum aur batcit krum; kyomki istrael ki asa ke liye maim is jmjir se jkda hua hum. unhomne us se kha; n hm ne tere visy mem yhudiyom se citthiyam paim, aur n bhaiyom mem se kisi ne akr tere visy mem kuch btaya, aur n bura kha. prntu tera vicar kya hai vhi hm tujh se sunna cahte haim, kyomki hm jante haim, ki hr jgh is mt ke virodh mem log batem khte haim tb unhomne uske liye ek din thhraya, aur bhut log uske yham iktthe hue, aur vh prmesvr ke rajy ki gvahi deta hua, aur musa ki vyvstha aur bhavisy-

dvktaom ki pustkom se yisu ke visy mem smjha smjhagr bhor se samjh tk vrnn krta rha. tb kitnom ne un batom ko man liya, aur kitnom ne prtiti n ki. jb aps mem ek mt n hue, to paulus ke is ek bat ke khne pr cle ge, ki pvitr atma ne ysayah bhvisy-dvкта ke dvara tumhare bap dadom se accha kha, ki jakr in logom se kh. ki sunte to rhoge, prntu n smjhoge, aur dekhte to rhoge, prntu n bujhoge. kyomki in logom ka mn mota, aur un ke kan bhari ho ge, aur unhomne apni amkhem bnd ki haim, aisa n ho ki ve kbhi amkhom se dekhem, aur kanom se sunem, aur mn se smjhem aur phirem, aur maim unhem cmga krum. so tum jano, ki prmesvr ke is uddhar ki ktha anyjatiyom ke pas bheji gi hai, aur ve sunemge. jb us ne yh kha to yhudi aps mem bhut vivid krne lge aur vham se cle ge aur vh pure do vrs apne bhade ke ghr mem rha. aur jo uske pas ate the, un sb se milta rha aur bina rok tok bhut nidr hokr prmesvr ke rajy ka prcar krta aur prbhu yisu msih ki batem sikhata rha

adi mem vcn tha, aur vcn prmesvr ke sath tha, aur vcn prmesvr tha. yhi adi mem prmesvr ke sath tha. sb kuch usi ke dvara utpnn hua aur jo kuch utpnn hua hai, us mem se koi bhi vstu uske bina utpnn n hui. us mem jivn tha; aur vh jivn munsyom ki jyoti thi. aur jyoti andhkar mem cmkti hai; aur andhkar ne use grhn n kiya. ek mnusy prmesvr ki or se a upsthit hua jis ka nam yuhnna tha. yh gvahi dene aya, ki jyoti ki gvahi de, taki sb uske dvara visvas laem. vh ap to vh jyoti n tha, prntu us jyoti ki gvahi dene ke liye aya tha. scii jyoti jo hr ek mnusy ko prkasit krti hai, jgt mem anevali thi. vh jgt mem tha, aur jgt uske dvara utpnn hua, aur jgt ne use nhim phicana. vh apne ghr aya aur uske apnom ne use grhn nhim kiya. prntu jitnom ne use grhn kiya, us ne unhem prmesvr ke snan hone ka adhikar diya, arthat unhem jo uske nam pr visvas rkhte haim. ve n to lohu se, n srir ki iccha se, n mnusy ki iccha se, prntu prmesvr se utpnn hue haim. aur vcn dehdhari hua; aur anugrh aur sccai se pripurn hokr hmare bic mem dera kiya, aur hm ne us ki aisi mhima dekhi, jaisi pita ke ekloute ki mhima. yuhnna ne uske visy mem gvahi di, aur pukarkr kha, ki yh vhi hai, jis ka maim ne vrnn kiya, ki jo mere bad a rha hai, vh mujh se bdhkr hai kyomki vh mujh se phile tha. kyomki us ki pripurta se hm sb ne prapt kiya arthat anugrh pr anugrh. isliye ki vyvstha to musa ke dvara di gi; prntu anugrh, aur sccai yisu msih ke dvara phumci. prmesvr ko kisi ne kbhi nhim dekha, eklauta putr jo pita ki god mem haim, usi ne use prgt kiya yuhnna ki gvahi yh hai, ki jb yhudiyom ne yruslem se yajkom aur leviyom ko us se yh puchne ke liye bheja, ki tu kaun hai? to us ne yh man liya, aur inkar nhim kiya prntu man liya ki maim msih nhim hum. tb unhomne us se pucha, to phir kaun hai? kya tu eliyah hai? us ne kha, maim nhim hum: to kya tu vh bhvisydvkta hai? us ne uttr diya, ki nhim. tb unhomne us se pucha, phir tu hai kaun? taki hm apne bhejne valom ko uttr dem; tu apne visy mem kya khta hai? us ne kha, maim jaisa ysayah bhvisydvkta ne kha hai, jmgil mem ek pukarne vale ka sbd hum ki tum prbhu ka marg sidha kro. ye phrisiyom ki or se bheje ge the. unhomne us se yh prsn pucha, ki ydi tu n msih hai, aur n eliyah, aur n vh bhvisydvkta hai, to phir bptisma kyom deta hai? yuhnna ne un ko uttr diya, ki maim to jl se bptisma deta hum; prntu tumhare bic mem ek vykti khda hai, jise tum nhim jante. arthat mere bad anevala hai, jis ki juti ka bndh maim kholne ke yogy nhim. ye batem yrdn ke par baitniyyah mem hui, jham yuhnna bptisma deta tha. dusre din us ne yisu ko apni or ate dekhkr kha, dekho, yh

prmesvr ka memna hai, jo jgt ke pap utha le jata hai. yh vhi hai, jis ke visy mem maim ne kha tha, ki ek purus mere piche ata hai, jo mujh se sresth hai, kyomki vh mujh se phile tha. aur maim to use phicanta n tha, prntu isliye maim jl se bptisma deta hua aya, ki vh istrael pr prgt ho jae. aur yuhnna ne yh gvahi di, ki maim ne atma ko kbutr ki naim akas se utrte dekha hai, aur vh us pr thhr gya. aur maim to use phicanta nhim tha, prntu jis ne mujhe jl se bptisma dene ko bheja, usi ne mujh se kha, ki jis pr tu atma ko utrte aur thhrte dekhe; vhi pvitr atma se bptisma denevala hai. aur maim ne dekha, aur gvahi di hai, ki yhi prmesvr ka putr hai dusre din phir yuhnna aur uske celom mem se do jn khde hue the. aur us ne yisu pr jo ja rha tha drsti krke kha, dekho, yh prmesvr ka memna hai. tb ve donom cele us ki yh sunkr yisu ke piche ho lie. yisu ne phirkr aur un ko piche ate dekhkr un se kha, tum kis ki khoj mem ho? unhomne us se kha, he rbbi, arthat (he guru) tu kham rhta hai? us ne un se kha, clo, to dekh loge. tb unhomne akr uske rhne ka sthan dekha, aur us din usi ke sath rhe; aur yh dsvem ghnte ke lgbhg tha. un donom mem se jo yuhnna ki bat sunkr yisu ke piche ho lie the, ek to smaun ptrs ka bhai andriyas tha. us ne phile apne sge bhai smaun se mlkr us se kha, ki hm ko khristus arthat msih mil gya. vh use yisu ke pas laya: yisu ne us pr drsti krke kha, ki tu yuhnna ka putr smaun hai, tu kepha, arthat ptrs khlaega dusre din yisu ne glil ko jana caha; aur phileppus se mlkr kha, mere piche ho le. phileppus to andriyas aur ptrs ke ngr baitsaida ka nivasi tha. phileppus ne ntnei se mlkr us se kha, ki jis ka vrnn musa ne vyvstha mem aur bhvisydvktaom ne kiya hai, vh hm ko mil gya; vh yusuph ka putr, yisu nasri hai. ntnei ne us se kha, kya koi acchi vstu bhi nasrt se nikl skti hai? phileppus ne us se kha, clkr dekh le. yisu ne ntnei ko apni or ate dekhkr uske visy mem kha, dekho, yh scmuc istraeli hai: is mem kpt nhim. ntnei ne us se kha, tu mujhe kham se janta hai? yisu ne us ko uttr diya; us se phile ki phileppus ne tujhe bulaya, jb tu amjir ke ped ke tle tha, tb maim ne tujhe dekha tha. ntnei ne us ko uttr diya, ki he rbbi, tu prmesvr ka putr hai; tu istrael ka mharaja hai. yisu ne us ko uttr diya; maim ne jo tujh se kha, ki maim ne tujhe amjir ke ped ke tle dekha, kya tu isi liye visvas krta hai? tu is se bde bde kam dekhega. phir us se kha, maim tum se sc sc khta hum ki tum svrg ko khula hua, aur prmesvr ke svrgdutum ko upr jate aur mnusy ke putr ke upr utrte dekhoge

phir tisre din glil ke kana mem kisi ka byah tha, aur yisu ki mata bhi vham thi. aur yisu tha, aur kae bhi us byah mem nevti ge the. jb dakhars ght gya, to yisu ki mata ne us se kha, ki un ke pas dakhars nhim rha. yisu ne us se kha, he mhila mujhe tujh se kya kam? abhi mera smy nhim aya. us ki mata ne sevkam se kha, jo kuch vh tum se khe, vhi krna. vham yhudiyom ke suddh krne ki riti ke anusar ptthr ke ch: mtke dhre the, jin mem do do, tin tin mn smata tha. yisu ne un se kha, mtkom mem pani bhr do: so unhom ne mumhamumh bhr diya. yisu ne un se kha, ab nikalkr bhoj ke prdhan ke pas le jao. ve le ge, jb bhoj ke prdhan ne vh pani ckha, jo dakhars bn gya tha, aur nhim janta tha, ki vh kham se aya he, (prntu jin sevkam ne pani nikala tha, ve jante the) to bhoj ke prdhan ne dulhe ko bulakar, us se kha. hr ek mnusy phile accha dakhars deta hai aur jb log pikr chk jate haim, tb mdhym deta hai; prntu tu ne accha dakhars ab tk rkch choda hai. yisu ne glil ke kana mem apna yh phila cinh dikhakr apni mhima prgt ki aur uske celom ne us pr visvas kiya is ke bad vh aur us ki mata aur uske bhai aur uske cele kphrnhum ko ge aur vham kuch din rhe yhudiyom ka phsh ka prv nikt tha aur yisu yruslem ko gya. aur us ne mndir mem bail aur bhed aur kbutr ke becne valom or sr-raphom ko baithe hue paya. aur rssiym ka ko da bnakr, sb bhedom aur bailom ko mndir se nikal diya, aur sr-raphom ke paise bithra die, aur pidhom ko ult diya. aur kbutr becne valom se kha; inhem yham se le jao: mere pita ke bhvn ko vyapar ka ghr mt bnao. tb uske celom ko smrn aya ki likha hai, tere ghr ki dhun mujhe kha jaegi. is pr yhudiyom ne us se kha, tu jo yh krta hai to hmam kaun sa cinh dikhata hai? yisu ne un ko uttr diya; ki is mndir ko dha do, aur maim use tin din mem khda kr dumga. yhudiyom ne kha; is mndir ke bnane mem chiyalis vrs lge hem, aur kya tu use tin din mem khda kr dega? prntu us ne apni deh ke mndir ke visy mem kha tha. so jb vh murdom mem se ji utha to uske celom ko smrn aya, ki us ne yh kha tha; aur unhomne pvitr sastr aur us vc n ki jo yisu ne kha tha, prtiti ki jb vh yruslem mem phsh ke smy prv mem tha, to bhumom ne un cinhom ko jo vh dikhata tha dekhkr uske nam pr visvas kiya. prntu yisu ne apne ap ko un ke bhrose pr nhim choda, kyomki vh sb ko janta tha. aur use pryojn n tha, ki mnusy ke visy mem koi gvahi de, kyomki vh ap hi janta tha, ki mnusy ke mn mem kya hai

phrisiyom mem se nikudemus nam ek mnusy tha, jo yhudiyom ka srdar tha. us ne rat ko yisu ke pas akr us se kha, he rbbi, hm jante haim, ki tu prmesvr ki are se guru ho kr aya hai; kyomki koi in cinhom ko jo tu dikhata hai, ydi prmesvr uske sath n ho, to nhim dikha skta. yisu ne us ko uttr diya; ki maim tujh se sc sc khta hum, ydi koi nye sire se n jme to prmesvr ka rajy dekh nhim skta. nikudemus ne us se kha, mnusy jb budha ho gya, to kyomkr jnm le skta hai? kya vh apni mata ke grbh mem dusri bar prves krke jnm le skta hai? yisu ne uttr diya, ki maim tujh se sc sc khta hum; jb tk koi mnusy jl aur atma se n jme to vh prmesvr ke rajy mem prves nhim kr skta. kyomki jo srir se jnma hai, vh srir hai; aur jo atma se jnma hai, vh atma hai. acmbha n kr, ki maim ne tujh se kha; ki tumhem nye sire se jnm lena avsy hai. hva jidhr cahti hai udhr clti hai, aur tu uska sbd sunta hai, prntu nhim janta, ki vh kham se ati aur kidhr ko jati hai? jo koi atma se jnma hai vh aisa hi hai. nikudemus ne us ko uttr diya; ki ye batem kyomkr ho skti haim? yh sunkr yisu ne us se kha; tu istraeliyom ka guru ho kr bhi kya in batom ko nhim smjhta? maim tujh se sc sc khta hum ki hm jo jante haim, vh khte haim, aur jise hm ne dekha hai us ki gvahi dete haim, aur tum hmari gvahi grhn nhim krte. jb maim ne tum se prthvi ki batem khim, aur tum prtiti nhim krte, to ydi maim tum se svrg ki batem khum, to phir kyomkr prtiti kroge? aur koi svrg pr nhim cdha, kevl vhi jo svrg se utra, arthat mnusy ka putr jo svrg mem hai. aur jis riti se musa ne jmgil mem samp ko umce pr cdhaya, usi riti se avsy hai ki mnusy ka putr bhi umce pr cdhaya jae. taki jo koi visvas kre us mem annt jivn pae kyomki prmesvr ne jgt se aisa prem rkha ki us ne apna eklauta putr de diya, taki jo koi us pr visvas kre, vh nas n ho, prntu annt jivn pae. prmesvr ne apne putr ko jgt mem isliye nhim bheja, ki jgt pr dmd ki ajna de prntu isliye ki jgt uske dvara uddhar pae. jo us pr visvas krta hai, us pr dmd ki ajna nhim hoti, prntu jo us pr visvas nhim krta, vh dosi thhr cuka; isliye ki us ne prmesvr ke eklaute putr ke nam pr visvas nhim kiya. aur dmd ki ajna ka karn yh hai ki jyoti jgt mem ai hai, aur mnusyom ne andhkar ko jyoti se adhik priy jana kyomki un ke kam bure the. kyomki jo koi burai krta hai, vh jyoti se bair rkhta hai, aur jyoti ke nikt nhim ata, aisa n ho ki uske kamom pr dos lgaya jae. prntu jo sccai pr clta hai vh jyoti ke nikt ata hai, taki uske kam prgt hom, ki vh prmesvr ki or se kie ge haim. is ke bad yisu aur uske cele yhudiya des mem aae; aur vh vham un ke sath rhkr bptisma dene lga. aur yuhna bhi salem ke nikt aionon mem bptisma deta tha.

kyomki vham bhut jl tha aur log akr bptisma lete the. kyomki yuhnna us smy tk jelkhane mem nhim dala gya tha. vham yuhnna ke celom ka kisi yhudi ke sath suddhi ke visy mem vad-vivad hua. aur unhomne yuhnna ke pas akr us se kha, he rbbi, jo vykti yrdn ke par tere sath tha, aur jis ki tu ne gvahi di hai dekh, vh bptisma deta hai, aur sb uske pas ate haim. yuhnna ne uttr diya, jb tk nmusy ko svrg se n diya jae tb tk vh kuch nhim pa skta. tum to ap hi mere gvah ho, ki maim ne kha, maim msih nhim, prntu uske age bheja gya hum. jis ki dulhin hai, vhi dulha hai: prntu dulce ka mitr jo khda hua us ki sunta hai, dulce ke sbd se bhut hrsit hota hai; ab mera yh hrs pura hua hai. avsy hai ki vh bdhe aur maim ghtum jo upr se ata hai, vh srvtm hai, jo prthvi se ata hai vh prthvi ka hai; aur prthvi ki hi batem khta hai: jo svrg se ata hai, vh sb ke upr hai. jo kuch us ne dekha, aur suna hai, usi ki gvahi deta hai; aur koi us ki gvahi grhn nhim krta. jis ne us ki gvahi grhn kr li us ne is bat pr chap de di ki prmesvr scca hai. kyomki jise prmesvr ne bheja hai, vh prmesvr ki batem khta hai: kyomki vh atma nap napkr nhim deta. pita putr se prem rkhta hai, aur us ne sb vstuem uske hath mem de di haim. jo putr pr visvas krta hai, annt jivn uska hai; prntu jo putr ki nhim manta, yh jivn ko nhim dekhega, prntu prmesvr ka krodh us pr rhta hai

4

phir jb prbhu ko malum hua, ki phrisiyom ne suna hai, ki yisu yuhnna se adhik cele bnata, aur unhem bptisma deta hai. (ydypi yisu ap nhim vrn uske cele bptisma dete the). tb yhudiya ko chodkr phir glil ko cla gya. aur us ko samriya se hokr jana avsy tha. so vh sukhar nam samriya ke ek ngr tk aya, jo us bhumii ke pas hai, jise yakub ne apne putr yusuph ko diya tha. aur yakub ka kuam bhi vhim tha; so yisu marg ka thka hua us kuem pr yom hi baith gya, aur yh bat chthe ghnte ke lgbhg hui. itne mem ek samri stri jl bhrne ko ai: yisu ne us se kha, mujhe pani pila. kyomki uske cele to ngr mem bhojn mol lene ke ge the. us samri stri ne us se kha, tu yhudi hokr mujh samri stri se pani kyom mamgt hai? (kyomki yhudi samriyom ke sath kisi prkar ka vyvhar nhim rkhte). yisu ne uttr diya, ydi tu prmesvr ke vrdan ko janti, aur yh bhi janti ki vh kaun hai jo tujh se khta hai; mujhe pani pila to tu us se mamgti, aur vh tujhe jivn ka jl deta. stri ne us se kha, he prbhu, tere pas jl bhrne ko to kuch hai bhi nhim, aur kuam ghira hai: to phir vh jivn ka jl tere pas kham se aya? kya tu hmare pita yakub se bda hai, jis ne hmem yh kuam diya; aur ap hi apne sntan, aur apne dhorom smet us mem se piya? yisu ne us ko

uttr diya, ki jo koi yh jl piega vh phir pyasa hoga. prntu jo koi us jl mem se piega jo maim use dumga, vh phir anntkal tk pyasa n hoga: vrn jo jl maim use dumga, vh us mem ek sota bn jaega jo annt jivn ke liye umdta rhega. stri ne us se kha, he prbhu, vh jl mujhe de taki maim pyasi n hoom aur n jl bhrne ko itni dur aum. yisu ne us se kha, ja, apne pti ko yham bula la. stri ne uttr diya, ki maim bina pti ki hum: yisu ne us se kha, tu thik khti hai ki maim bina pti ki hum. kyomki tu pamc pti kr cuki hai, aur jis ke pas tu ab hai vh bhi tera pti nhim; yh tu ne sc kha hai. stri ne us se kha, he prbhu, mujhe jnat hota hai ki tu bhvisydvakta hai. hmare bap dadom ne isi phad pr bhjn kiya: aur tum khte ho ki vh jgh jham bhjn krna cahie yruslem mem hai. yisu ne us se kha, he nari, meri bat ki prtiti kr ki vh smy ata hai ki tum n to is phad pr pita ka bhjn kroge n yruslem mem. tum jise nhim jante, uska bhjn krte ho; aur hm jise jante haim uska bhjn krte haim; kyomki uddhar yhudiyom mem se hai. prntu vh smy ata hai, vrn ab bhi hai jis mem scc bhtk pita ka bhjn atma aur sccai se kremge, kyomki pita apne liye aise hi bhjn krne valom ko dhumdhta hai. prmesvr atma hai, aur avsy hai ki uske bhjn krne vale atma aur sccai se bhjn kre. stri ne us se kha, maim janti hum ki msih jo khristus khlata hai, ane vala hai; jb vh aega, to hmem sb batem bta dega. yisu ne us se kha, maim jo tujh se bol rha hum, vhi hum itne mem uske cele a ge, aur acmbha krne lge, ki vh stri se batem kr rha hai; taubhi kisi ne n kha, ki tu kya chahta hai? ya kisi liye us se batem krta hai. tb stri apna ghda chodkr ngr mem cli gi, aur logom se khne lgi. ao, ek nmusy ko dekho, jis ne sb kuch jo maim ne kiya mujhe bta diya: khim yh to msih nhim hai? so ve ngr se niklkr uske pas aane lge. itne mem uske cele yisu se yh binti krne lge, ki he rbbi, kuch kha le. prntu us ne un se kha, mere pas khane ke liye aisa bhojn hai jise tum nhim jante. tb celom ne aps mem kha, kya koi uske liye kuch khane ko laya hai? yisu ne un se kha, mera bhojn yh hai, ki apne bhejne vale ki iccha ke anusar clum aur uska kam pura krum. kya tum nhim khte, ki ktni hone mem ab bhi car mhine pde haim? dekho, maim tum se khta hum, apni amkhe uthakr khetom pr drsti dalo, ki ve ktni ke liye pk kute haim. aur katne vala mjdari pata, aur annt jivn ke liye phl btorta hai; taki bone vala aur katne vala donom mlkr annd krem. kyomki is pr yh khavt thik baithti hai ki bone vala aur hai aur katne vala aur. maim ne tumhem vh khet katne ke liye bheja, jis mem tum ne prism nhim kiya: aurom ne prism kiya aur tum un ke prism ke phl mem bhagi hue aur us ngr ke bhut samriyom ne us stri ke khne se, jis ne yh gvahi di thi, ki us ne sb kuch

jo maim ne kiya hai, mujhe bta diya, visvas kiya. tb jb ye samri uske pas ae, to us se binti krne lge, ki hmare yham rh: so vh vham do din tk rha. aur uske vcn ke karn aur bhi bhuterom ne visvas kiya. aur us stri se kha, ab hm tere khne hi se visvas nhim krte; kyomki hm ne ap hi sun liya, aur jante haim ki yhi smuc mem jgt ka uddharkrta hai phir un do dinom ke bad vh vham se kuc krke glil ko gya. kyomki yisu ne ap hi saks di, ki bhvisydvkta apne des mem adr nhim pata. jb vh glil mem aya, to glili annd ke sath us se mile; kyomki jitne kam us ne yruslem mem prv ke smy kie the, unhomne un sb ko dekha tha, kyomki ve bhi prv mem ge the tb vh phir glil ke kana mem aya, jham us ne pani ko dakh rs bnaya tha: aur raja ka ek krmcari tha jis ka putr kphrnhum mem bimar tha. vh yh sunkr ki yisu yhudiya se glil mem a gya hai, uske pas gya aur us se binti krne lga ki clkr mere putr ko cmga kr de: kyomki vh mrne pr tha. yisu ne us se kha, jb tk tum cinh aur adbhut kam n dekhoge tb tk kdapi visvas n kroge. raja ke krmcari ne us se kha; he prbhu, mere balk ki mrtyu hone se phile cl. yisu ne us se kha, ja, tera putr jivit hai: us mnusy ne yisu ki khi hui bat ki priti ki, aur cla gya. vh marg mem ja rha tha, ki uske das us se a mile aur khne lge ki tera ldka jivit hai. us ne un se pucha ki kis ghdi vh accha hone lga unhomne us se kha, kl satvem ghnte mem uska jvr utr gya. tb pita jan gya, ki yh usi ghdi hua jis ghdi yisu ne us se kha, tera putr jivit hai, aur us ne aur uske sare ghrane ne visvas kiya. yh dusra ascrykrm tha, jo yisu ne yhudiya se glil mem akr dikhaya

5

in batom ke piche yhudiyom ka ek prv hua aur yisu yruslem ko gya yruslem mem bhed-phatk ke pas ek kund hai jo ibrani bhasa mem Bethesda khlata hai, aur uske pamc osare haim. in mem bhut se bimar, andhe, lmgde aur sukhe amg vale (pani ke hilne ki asa mem) pde rhte the. (kyomki niyukti smy pr prmesvr ke svrgdut kund mem utkr pani ko hilaya krte the: pani hilte hi jo koi phile utrta vh cmga ho jata tha cahe uski koi bimari kyom n ho.) vham ek mnusy tha, jo adtis vrs se bimari mem pda tha. yisu ne use pda hua dekhkr aur jankr ki vh bhut dinom se is dsa mem pda hai, us se pucha, kya tu cmga hona cahta hai? us bimar ne us ko uttr diya, ki he prbhu, mere pas koi mnusy nhim, ki jb pani hilaya jae, to mujhe kund mem utare; prntu mere phumcte phumcte dusra mujh se phile utr pdta hai. yisu ne us se kha, uth, apni khat uthakr cl phir. vh mnusy turnt cmga ho gya, aur apni khat uthakr cline phirne lga. vh sbt ka din tha. isliye yhudi us se, jo cmga hua tha, khne

lge, ki aj to sbt ka din hai, tujhe khat uthani ucitt nhim. us ne unhem uttr diya, ki jis ne mujhe cmga kiya, usi ne mujh se kha, apni khat uthakr cl phir. unhomne us se pucha vh kaun mnusy hai jis ne tujh se kha, khat uthakr cl phir? prntu jo cmga ho gya tha, vh nhim janta tha vh kaun hai; kyomki us jgh mem bhid hone ke karn yisu vham se ht gya tha. in batom ke bad vh yisu ko mndir mem mila, tb us ne us se kha, dekh, tu to cmga ho gya hai; phir se pap mt krna, aisa n ho ki is se koi bhari vippi tujh pr a pde. us mnusy ne jakr yhudiyom se kh diya, ki jis ne mujhe cmga kiya, vh yisu hai. is karn yhudi yisu ko stane lge, kyomki vh aise aise kam sbt ke din krta tha. is pr yisu ne un se kha, ki mera pita ab tk kam krta hai, aur maim bhi kam krta hum. is karn yhudi aur bhi adhik uske mar dalne ka pryt krne lge, ki vh n kevl sbt ke din ki vidhi ko todta, prntu prmesvr ko apna pita kh kr, apne ap ko prmesvr ke tuly thhrata tha is pr yisu ne un se kha, maim tum se sc sc khta hum, putr ap se kuch nhim kr skta, kevl vh jo pita ko krte dekhta hai, kyomki jin jin kamom ko vh krta hai unhem putr bhi usi riti se krta hai. kyomki pita putr se priti rkhta hai aur jo jo kam vh ap krta hai, vh sb use dikhata hai; aur vh in se bhi bde kam use dikhaga, taki tum acmbha kro. kyomki jaisa pita mre huom ko uthata aur jilata hai, vaisa hi putr bhi jinhem cahta hai unhem jilata hai. aur pita kisi ka nyay bhi nhim krta, prntu nyay krne ka sb kam putr ko saump diya hai. isliye ki sb log jaise pita ka adr krte haim vaisa hi putr ka bhi adr krem: jo putr ka adr nhim krta, vh pita ka jis ne use bheja hai, adr nhim krta. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, jo mera vcn sunkr mere bhejne vale ki prtiti krta hai, annt jivn uska hai, aur us pr dmd ki ajna nhim hoti prntu vh mrtyu se par hokr jivn mem prves kr cuka hai. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, vh smy ata hai, aur ab hai, jis mem mrtk prmesvr ke putr ka sbd sunemge, aur jo sunemge ve jiemge. kyomki jis riti se pita apne ap mem jivn rkhta hai, usi riti se us ne putr ko bhi yh adhikar diya hai ki apne ap mem jivn rkhe. vrn use nyay krne ka bhi adhikar diya hai, isliye ki vh mnusy ka putr hai. is se acmbha mt kro, kyomki vh smy ata hai, ki jitne kbrom mem haim, uska sbd sunkr niklemge. jinhom ne bhlai ki hai ve jivn ke punrutthan ke liye ji uthemge aur jinhom ne burrai ki hai ve dmd ke punrutthan ke liye ji uthemge. maim apne ap se kuch nhim kr skta; jaisa sunta hum, vaisa nyay krta hum, aur mera nyay scca hai; kyomki maim apni iccha nhim, prntu apne bhejne vale ki iccha cahta hum. ydi maim ap hi apni gvahi dum; to meri gvahi scci nhim. ek aur hai jo meri gvahi deta hai, aur maim janta hum ki meri jo gvahi deta hai vh scci hai. tum ne yuhnna se puchvaya aur us ne sccai

ki gvahi di hai. prntu maim apne visy mem mnusy ki gvahi nhim cahta; taubhi maim ye batem isliye khta hum, ki tumhem uddhar mile. vh to jlta aur cmkta hua dipk tha; aur tumhem kuch der tk us ki jyoti mem, mgn hona accha lga. prntu mere pas jo gvahi hai vh yuhna ki gvahi se bdi hai: kyomki jo kam pita ne mujhe pura krne ko saumpa hai arthar yhi kam jo maim krta hum, ve mere gvah haim, ki pita ne mujhe bheja hai. aur pita jis ne mujhe bheja hai, usi ne meri gvahi di hai: tum ne n kbhi uska sbd suna, aur n uska rup dekha hai. aur uske vcn ko mn mem sthir nhim rkhte kyomki jise us ne bheja us ki prtiti nhim krte. tum pvitr sastr mem dhumdhte ho, kyomki smjhte ho ki us mem annt jivn tumhem milta hai, aur yh vhi hai, jo meri gvahi deta hai. phir bhi tum jivn pane ke liye mere pas ana nhim chahte. maim mnusyom se adr nhim cahta. prntu maim tumhem janta hum, ki tum mem prmesvr ka prem nhim. maim apne pita ke nam se aya hum, aur tum mujhe grhn nhim krte; ydi koi aur apne hi nam se ae, to use grhn kr loge. tum jo ek dusre se adr cahte ho aur vh adr jo advait prmesvr ki or se hai, nhim chahte, kis prkar visvas kr skte ho? yh n smjho, ki maim pita ke samhne tum pr dos lgaumga: tum pr dos lgane vala to hai, arthar musa jis pr tum ne bhrosa rkha hai. kyomki ydi tum musa ki prtiti krte, to meri bhi prtiti krte, isliye ki us ne mere visy mem likha hai. prntu ydi tum us ki likhi hui batom ki prtiti nhim krte, to meri batom ki kyomkr prtiti kroge

6

in batom ke bad yisu glil ki jhil arthar tibiriyas ki jhil ke pas gya. aur ek bdi bhid uske piche ho li kyomki jo ascry krm vh bimarm pr dikhata tha ve un ko dekhte the. tb yisu phad pr cdhkr apne celom ke sath vham baitha. aur yhudiyom ke phsh ke prv nikt tha. tb yisu ne apni amkhe uthark ek bdi bhid ko apne pas ate dekha, aur phileppus se kha, ki hm in ke bhojn ke liye kham se roti mol laem? prntu us ne yh bat use prkhne ke liye khi; kyomki vh ap janta tha ki maim kya krumga. phileppus ne us ko uttr diya, ki do sau dinar ki roti un ke liye puri bhi n homgi ki un mem se hr ek ko thodi thodi mil jae. uske celom mem se smaun ptrs ke bhai andriyas ne us se kha. yham ek ldka hai jis ke pas jv ki pamc roti aur do mchilyam haim prntu itne logom ke liye ve kya haim? yisu ne kha, ki logom ko baitha do. us jgh bhut ghas thi: tb ve log jo ginti mem lgbhg pamc hjar ke the, baith ge: tb yisu ne rotiyam lim, aur dhnyvad krke baithne valom ko bamt di: aur vaise hi mchilyom mem se jitni ve chahte the bamt diya. jb ve khakr trpt ho ge to us ne apne celom se kha, ki bce hue tukde btor lo, ki kuch

phemka n jae. so unhomne btora, aur jv ki pamc rotiyom ke tukde jo khane valom se bc rhe the un ki barh tokiryam bhrim. tb jo ascry krm us ne kr dikhaya use ve log dekhkr khne lge; ki vh bhvisydvkta jo jgt mem ane vala tha niscy yhi hai. yisu yh jankr ki ve mujhe raja bnane ke liye akr pkdna chahte haim, phir phad pr akela cla gya. phir jb smdhya hui, to uske cele jhil ke kinare ge. aur nav pr cdhkr jhil ke par kphrnhum ko jane lge: us smy andhera ho gya tha, aur yisu abhi tk un ke pas nhim aya tha. aur andhi ke karn jhil mem lhre uthne lgim. so jb ve khete khete tin car mil ke lgbhg nikl ge, to unhomne yisu ko jhil pr cle, aur nav ke nikt ate dekha, aur dr ge. prntu us ne un se kha, ki maim hum; dro mt. so ve use nav pr cdha lene ke liye taiyar hue aur turnt vh nav us sthan pr ja phumci jham vh jate the. dusre din us bhid ne, jo jhil ke par khdi thi, yh dekha, ki yham ek ko chodkr aur koi choti nav n thi, aur yisu apne celom ke sath us nav pr n cdha, prntu kevl uske cele cle ge the. (taubhi aur choti navem tibiriyas se us jgh ke nikt ai, jham unhomne prbhu ke dhnyvad krne ke bad roti kha thi.) so jb bhid ne dekha, ki yham n yisu hai, aur n uske cele, to ve bhi choti choti navom pr cdh ke yisu ko dhumdhte hue kphrnhum ko phumce. aur jhil ke par us se milkr kha, he rbbi, tu yham kb aya? yisu ne unhem uttr diya, ki maim tum se sc sc khta hum, tum mujhe isliye nhim dhumdhte ho ki tum ne acmbhit kam dekhe, prntu isliye ki tum rotiyam khakr trpt hue. nasman bhojn ke liye prism n kro, prntu us bhojn ke liye jo annt jivn tk thhrti hai, jise mnusy ka putr tumhem dega, kyomki pita, arthar prmesvr ne usi pr chap kr di hai. unhomne us se kha, prmesvr ke kary krne ke liye hm kya krem? yisu ne unhem uttr diya; prmesvr ka kary yh hai, ki tum us pr, jise us ne bheja hai, visvas kro. tb unhomne us se kha, phir tu kaun ka cinh dikhata hai ki hm use dekhkr teri prtiti krem, tu kaun sa kam dikhata hai? hmare bap dadom ne jngl mem mnna khaya; jaisa likha hai; ki us ne unhem khane ke liye svrg se roti di. yisu ne un se kha, maim tum se sc sc khta hum ki musa ne tumhem vh roti svrg se n di, prntu mera pita tumhem scii roti svrg se deta hai. kyomki prmesvr ki roti vhi hai, jo svrg se utkr jgt ko jivn deti hai. tb unhomne us se kha, he prbhu, yh roti hmem srva diya kr. yisu ne un se kha, jivn ki roti maim hum: jo mere pas aega vh kbhi bhukha n hoga aur jo mujh pr visvas krega, vh kbhi pyasa n hoga. prntu maim ne tum se kha, ki tum ne mujhe dekh bhi liya hai, tobhi visvas nhim krte. jo kuch pita mujhe deta hai vh sb mere pas aega, use maim kbhi n nikalunga. kyomki maim apni iccha nhim, vrn apne bhejne vale ki iccha puri krne ke liye svrg se utra hum. aur mere bhejne

vale ki iccha yh hai ki jo kuch us ne mujhe diya hai, us mem se maim kuch n khoum prntu use amtim din phir jila uthaum. kyomki mere pita ki iccha yh hai, ki jo koi putr ko dekhe, aur us pr visvas kre, vh annt jivn pae; aur maim use amtim din phir jila uthaumga. so yhudi us pr kudkudane lge, isliye ki us ne kha tha; ki jo roti svrg se utri, vh maim hum. aur unhomne kha; kya yh yusuph ka putr yisu nhim, jis ke mata pita ko hm jante haim? to vh kyomkr khta hai ki maim svrg se utra hum. yisu ne un ko uttr diya, ki aps mem mt kudkudao. .koi mere pas nhim a skta, jb tk pita, jis ne mujhe bheja hai, use khim n le; aur maim us ko amtim din phir jila uthaumga. bhvisydvktaom ke lekhum mem yh likha hai, ki ve sb prmesvr ki or se sikhae hue homge. jis kisi ne pita se suna aur sikha hai, vh mere pas ata hai. yh nhim, ki kisi ne pita ko dekha prntu jo prmesvr ki or se hai, kevl usi ne pita ko dekha hai. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki jo koi visvas krta hai, annt jivn usi ka hai. jivn ki roti maim hum. tumhare bap dadom ne jmgI mem mnna khaya aur mr ge. yh vh roti hai jo svrg se utrti hai taki mnusy us mem se khae aur n mre. jivn ki roti jo svrg se utri maim hum. ydi koi is roti mem se khae, to srda jivit rhega aur jo roti maim jgt ke jivn ke liye dumga, vh mera mams hai. is pr yhudi yh khkr aps mem jhg dne lge, ki yh mnusy kyomkr hmem apna mams khane ko de skta hai? yisu ne un se kha; maim tum se sc sc khta hum jb tk mnusy ke putr ka mams n khao, aur uska lohu n pio, tum mem jivn nhim. jo mera mams khata, aur mera lohu pita hai, annt jivn usi ka hai, aur maim amtim din phir use jila uthaumga. kyomki mera mams vastv mem khane ki vstu hai aur mera lohu vastv mem pine ki vstu hai. jo mera mams khata aur mera lohu pita hai, vh mujh mem sthir bna rhta hai, aur maim us mem. jaisa jivte pita ne mujhe bheja aur maim pita ke karn jivit hum vaisa hi vh bhi jo mujhe khaega mere karn jivit rhega. jo roti svrg se utri yhi hai, bap dadom ke sman nhim ki khaya, aur mr ge: jo koi yh roti khaega, vh srda jivit rhega. ye batem us ne kphrnhum ke ek aradhnaly mem updes dete smy khim. isliye uske celom mem se bhutom ne yh sunkr kha, ki yh bat nagvar hai; ise kaun sun skta hai? yisu ne apne mn mem yh jan kr ki mere cele aps mem is bat pr kudkudate haim, un se pucha, kya is bat se tumhem thokr lgti hai? aur ydi tum mnusy ke putr ko jham vh phile tha, vham upr jate dekhoge, to kya hoga? atma to jivndayk hai, srir se kuch labh nhim: jo batem maim ne tum se khim haim ve atma hai, aur jivn bhi haim. prntu tum mem se kitne aise haim jo visvas nhim krte: kyomki yisu to phile hi se janta tha ki jo visvas nhim krte, ve kaun haim aur kaun mujhe pkdvaega. aur us ne

kha, isi liye maim ne tum se kha tha ki jb tk kisi ko pita ki or yh vrdan n diya jae tk tk vh mere pas nhim a skta. is pr uske celom mem se bhutere ulte phir ge aur uske bad uske sath n cle. tb yisu ne un barhom se kha, kya tum bhi cle jana cahte ho? smaun ptrs ne us ko uttr diya, ki he prbhu hm kis ke pas jaem? annt jivn ki batem to tere hi pas haim. aur hm ne visvas kiya, aur jan ge haim, ki prmesvr ka pvitr jn tu hi hai. yisu ne unhem uttr diya, kya maim ne tum barhom ko nhim cun liya? taubhi tum mem se ek vykti saitan hai. yh us ne smaun iskriyoti ke putr yhudah ke visy mem kha, kyomki yhi jo un barhom mem se tha, use pkdvane ko tha

7

in batom ke bad yisu glil mem phirta rha, kyomki yhudi use mar dalne ka ytn kr rhe the, isliye vh yhudiya mem phirna n cahta tha. aur yhudiyaom ka mndpom ka prv nikt tha. isliye uske bhaiyom ne us se kha, yham se kuc krke yhudiya mem cla ja, ki jo kam tu krta hai, unhem tere cele bhi dekhem. kyomki aisa koi n hoga jo prsiddh hona cahe, aur chipkr kam kre: ydi tu yh kam krta hai, to apne ti jgt pr prgt kr. kyomki uske bhai bhi us pr visvas nhim krte the. tb yisu ne un se kha, mera smy abhi tk nhim aya; prntu tumhare liye sb smy hai. jgt tum se bair nhim kr skta, prntu vh mujh se bair krta hai, kyomki maim uske virodh mem yh gvahi deta hum, ki uske kam bure haim. tum prv mem jao: maim abhi is prv mem nhim jata; kyomki abhi tk mera smy pura nhim hua. vh un se ye batem khkr glil hi mem rh gya prntu jb uske bhai prv mem cle ge, to vh ap hi prgt mem nhim, prntu mano gupt hokr gya. to yhudi prv mem use yh khkr dhumdne lge ki vh kham hai? aur logom mem uske visy cupke cupke bhut si batem hum: kitne khte the; vh bhla mnusy hai: aur kitne khte the; nhim, vh logom ko bhrmata hai. taubhi yhudiyaom ke bhy ke mare koi vykti uske visy mem khulkar nhim bolta tha. aur jb prv ke adhe din bit ge; to yisu mndir mem jakr updes krne lga. tb yhudiyaom ne acmbha krke kha, ki ise bin pdhe vidya kaise a gi? yisu ne unhem uttr diya, ki mera updes mera nhim, prntu mere bhejne vale ka hai. ydi koi us ki iccha pr clna cahe, to vh is updes ke visy mem jan jaega ki vh prmesvr ki or se hai, ya maim apni or se khta hum. jo apni or se kuch khta hai, vh apni hi bdai cahta hai; prntu jo apne bhejne vale ki bdai cahta hai vhi scca hai, aur us mem adhrm nhim. kya musa ne tumhem vyvstha nhim di? taubhi tum mem se kai vyvstha pr nhim clta. tum kyom mujhe mar dalna cahte ho? logom ne uttr diya; ki tujh mem hai; kaun tujhe mar dalna cahta hai? yisu ne un ko uttr diya, ki

maim ne ek kam kiya, aur tum sb acmbha krte ho. isi karn musa ne tumhem khtne ki ajna di hai (yh nhim ki vh musa ki or se hai prntu bap-dadom se cli ai hai), aur tum sbt ke din ko mnusy ka khtna krte ho. jb sbt ke din mnusy ka khtna kiya jata hai taki musa ki vyvstha ki ajna tl n jae, to tum mujh pr kyom isliye krodh krte ho, ki maim ne sbt ke din ek mnusy ko puri riti se cmga kiya. mumh dekhkr nyay n cukao, prntu thik thik nyay cukao tb kitne yruslemi khne lge; kya yh vh nhim, jis ke mar dalne ka pryt n kiya ja rha hai. prntu dekho, vh to khullmkhulla batem krta hai aur koi us se kuch nhim khta; kya smbvh hai ki srdarom ne sc sc jan liya hai; ki yhi msih hai. is ko to hm jante haim, ki yh kham ka hai; prntu msih jb aega, to koi n janega ki vh kham ka hai. tb yisu ne mndir mem updes dete hue pukar ke kha, tum mujhe jante ho aur yh bhi jante ho ki maim kham ka hum: maim to ap se nhim aya prntu mera bhejnevala scca hai, us ko tum nhim jante. maim use janta hum; kyomki maim us ki or se hum aur usi ne mujhe bheja hai. is pr unhomne use pkdna caha taubhi kisi ne us pr hath n dala, kyomki uska smy ab tk n aya tha. aur bhid mem se bhuterom ne us pr visvas kiya, aur khne lge, ki msih jb aega, to kya is se adhik ascrykrm dikhaega jo is ne dikhae? phrisiyom ne logom ko uske visy mem ye batem cupke cupke krte suna; aur mhaya jkom aur phrisiyom ne uske pkdne ko sipahi bheje. is pr yisu ne kha, maim thodi der tk aur tumhare sath hum; tb apne bhejne vale ke pas cla jaumga. tum mujhe dhumdhoge, prntu nhim paoge aur jham maim hum, vham tum nhim a skte. yhudiom ne aps mem kha, yh kham jaega, ki hm ise n paemge: kya vh un ke pas jaega, jo yunaniyom mem tittr bittr hokr rhte haim, aur yunaniyom ko bhi updes dega? yh kya bat hai jo us ne khi, ki tum mujhe dhumdhoge, prntu n paoge: aur jham maim hum, vham tum nhim a skte? phir prv ke amtim din, jo mukhy din hai, yisu khda hua aur pukar kr kha, ydi koi pyasa ho to mere pas akr pie. jo mujh pr visvas krega, jaisa pvitr sastr mem aya hai uske hrrdy mem se jivn ke jl ki ndiyam bh niklemgi. us ne yh vcn us atma ke visy mem kha, jise us pr visvas krne vale pane pr the; kyomki atma ab tk n utra tha; kyomki yisu ab tk apni mhimaa ko n phumca tha. tb bhid mem se kisi kisi ne ye batem sun kr kha, scmuc yhi vh bhvisydvkta hai. aurom ne kha; yh msih hai, prntu kisi ne kha; kyom? kya msih glil se aega? kya pvitr sastr mem yh nhim aya, ki msih daud ke vms se aur baitlhm gamv se aega jham daud rhta tha? so uske karn logom mem phut pdi. un mem se kitne use pkdna cahthe the, prntu kisi ne us pr hath n dala tb sipahi mhaya jkom aur phrisiyom ke pas ae, aur unhomne un se kha,

tum use kyom nhim lae? sipahiyom ne uttr diya, ki kisi mnusy ne kbhi aisi batem n kim. phrisiyom ne un ko uttr diya, kya tum bhi bhrmae ge ho? kya srdarom ya phrisiyom mem se kisi ne bhi us pr visvas kiya hai? prntu ye log jo vyvstha nhim jante, strapit haim. nikudemus ne, (jo phile uske pas aya tha aur un mem se ek tha), un se kha. kya hmari vyvstha kisi vykti ko jb tk phile us ki sunkr jan n le, ki vh kya krta hai; dosi thhrati hai? unhomne use uttr diya; kya tu bhi glil ka hai? dhumdh aur dekh, ki glil se koi bhvisydvkta prgt nhim hone ka. tb sb koi apne apne ghr ko ge

8

prntu yisu jaitun ke phad pr gya. aur bhor ko phir mndir mem aya, aur sb log uske pas ae; aur vh baitthkr unhem updes dena lga. tb sastri aur phrisi ek stri ko lae, jo vybhicar mem pkdi gi thi, aur us ko bic mem khdi krke yisu se kha. he guru, yh stri vybhicar krte hi pkdi gi hai. vyvstha mem musa ne hmem ajna di hai ki aisi striyom ko pthrvah krem: so tu is stri ke visy mem kya khta hai? unhomne us ko prkhne ke liye yh bat khi taki us pr dos lgane ke liye koi bat paem, prntu yisu jhukkr umgli se bhumi pr likhne lga. jb ve us se puchte rhe, to us ne sidhe hokr un se kha, ki tum mem jo nispap ho, vhi phile us ko pthtr mare. aur phir jhukkr bhumi pr umgli se likhne lga. prntu ye yh sunkr bdom se lekr chotom tk ek ek krke nikl ge, aur yisu akela rh gya, aur stri vhim bic mem khdi rh gi. yisu ne sidhe hokr us se kha, he nari, ve kham ge? kya kisi ne tujh pr dmd ki ajna n di. us ne kha, he prbhu, kisi ne nhim: yisu ne kha, maim bhi tujh pr dmd ki ajna nhim deta; ja, aur phir pap n krna tb yisu ne phir logom se kha, jgt ki jyoti maim hum; jo mere piche ho lega, vh andhkar mem n clega, prntu jivn ki jyoti paega. phrisiyom ne us se kha; tu apni gvahi ap deta hai; teri gvahi thik nhim. yisu ne un ko uttr diya; ki ydi maim apni gvahi ap deta hum, taubhi meri gvahi thik hai, kyomki maim janta hum, ki maim kham se aya hum aur kham ko jata hum prntu tum nhim jante ki maim kham se ata hum ya kham ko jata hum. tum srir ke anasar nyay krte ho; maim kisi ka nyay nhim krta. aur ydi maim nyay krum bhi, to mera nyay scca hai; kyomki maim akela nhim, prntu maim hum, aur pita hai jis ne mujhe bheja. aur tumhari vyvstha mem bhi likha hai; ki do jnom ki gvahi mlkr thik hoti hai. ek to maim ap apni gvahi deta hum, aur dusra pita meri gvahi deta hai jis ne mujhe bheja. unhomne us se kha, tera pita kham hai? yisu ne uttr diya, ki n tum mujhe jante ho, n mere pita ko, ydi mujhe jante, to mere pita ko bhi jante. ye batem us ne mndir mem updes dete hue bhndar ghr mem khim,

aur kisi ne use n pkda; kyomki uska smy ab tk nhim aya tha us ne phir un se kha, maim jata hum aur tum mujhe dhumdhoge aur apne pap mem mroge: jham maim jata hum, vham tum nhim a skte. is pr yhudiyom ne kha, kya vh apne ap ko mar dalega, jo khta hai; ki jham maim jata hum vham tum nhim a skte? us ne un se kha, tum nice ke ho, maim upr ka hum; tum smsar ke ho, maim smsar ka nhim. isliye maim ne tum se kha, ki tum apne papom mem mroge; kyomki ydi tum visvas n kroge ki maim vhim hum, to apne papom mem mroge. unhomne us se kha, tu kaun hai yisu ne un se kha, vhi hum jo prambh se tum se khta aya hum. tumhare visy mem mujhe bhut kuch khna aur nirny krna hai prntu mera bhejnevala scca hai; aur jo maim ne us se suna he, vhi jgt se khta hum. ve n smjhe ki hm se pita ke visy mem khta hai. tb yisu ne kha, ki jb tum mnusy ke putr ko umce pr cdhaoge, to janoge ki maim vhi hum, aur apne ap se kuch nhim krta, prntu jaise pita ne mujhe sikhaya, vaise hi ye batem khta hum. aur mera bhejnevala mere sath hai; us ne mujhe akela nhim choda; kyomki maim srvda vhi kam krta hum, jis se vh prsnn khta hai. vh ye batem kh hi rha tha, ki bhuterom ne us pr visvas kiya tb yisu ne un yhudiyom se jinham ne un ki prtiti ki thi, kha, ydi tum mere vcn mem bne rhoge, to scmuc mere cele thhroge. aur sty ko janoge, aur sty tumhem svtmtr krega. unhomne us ko uttr diya; ki hm to ibrahim ke vms se haim aur kbhi kisi ke das nhim hue; phir tu kyomkr khta hai, ki tum svtmtr ho jaoge? yisu ne un ko uttr diya; maim tum se sc sc khta hum ki jo koi pap krta hai, vh pap ka das hai. aur das sda ghr mem nhim rhta; putr sda rhta hai. so ydi putr tumhem svtmtr krega, to scmuc tum svtmtr ho jaoge. maim janta hum ki tum ibrahim ke vms se ho; taubhi mera vcn tumhare hrrdy mem jgh nhim pata, isliye tum mujhe mar dalna cahte ho. maim vhi khta hum, jo apne pita ke yham dekha hai; aur tum vhi krte rhte ho jo tumne apne pita se suna hai. unhomne un ko uttr diya, ki hmara pita to ibrahim hai: yisu ne un se kha; ydi tum ibrahim ke snan hote, to ibrahim ke sman kam krte. prntu ab tum mujh aise mnusy ko mar dalna cahte ho, jis ne tumhem vh sty vcn btaya jo prmesvr se suna, yh to ibrahim ne nhim kiya tha. tum apne pita ke sman kam krte ho: unhomne us se kha, hm vybhicar se nhim jnme; hmara ek pita hai arthat prmesvr. yisu ne un se kha; ydi prmesvr tumhara pita hota, to tum mujh se prem rkhte; kyomki maim prmesvr mem se nikl kr aya hum; maim ap se nhim aya, prntu usi ne mujhe bheja. tum meri bat kyom nhim smjhte? isliye ki mera vcn sun nhim skte. tum apne pita saitane se ho, aur apne pita ki lalsaom ko pura krna

cahte ho. vh to armbh se htyara hai, aur sty pr sthir n rha, kyomki sty us mem hai hi nhim: jb vh jhuth bolta, to apne svbhav hi se bolta hai; kyomki vh jhutha hai, vrn jhuth ka pita hai. prntu maim jo sc bolta hum, isiliye tum meri prtiti nhim krte. tum mem se kaun mujhe papi thhrata hai? aur ydi maim sc bolta hum, to tum meri prtiti kyom nhim krte? jo prmesvr se hota hai, vh prmesvr ki batem sunta hai; aur tum isliye nhim sunte ki prmesvr ki or se nhim ho. yh sun yhudiyom ne us se kha; kya hm thik nhim khte, ki tu samri hai, aur tujh mem dustatma hai? yisu ne uttr diya, ki mujh mem dustatma nhim; prntu maim apne pita ka adr krta hum, aur tum mera niradr krte ho. prntu maim apni prtistha nhim cahta, ham, ek to hai jo cahta hai, aur nyay krta hai. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki ydi koi vykti mere vcn pr clega, to vh annt kal tk mrtyu ko n dekhega. yhudiyom ne us se kha, ki ab hm ne jan liya ki tujh mem dustatma hai: ibrahim mr gya, aur bhvisydvkta bhi mr ge haim aur tu khta hai, ki ydi koi mere vcn pr clega to vh annt kal tk mrtyu ka svad n ckhega. hmara pita ibrahim to mr gya, kya tu us se bda hai? aur bhvisydvkta bhi mr ge, tu apne ap ko kya thhrata hai. yisu ne uttr diya; ydi maim ap apni mhima krum, to meri mhima kuch nhim, prntu meri mhima krnevala mera pita hai, jise tum khte ho, ki vh hmara prmesvr hai. aur tum ne to use nhim jana: prntu maim use janta hum; aur ydi khum ki maim use nhim janta, to maim tumhari naim jhutha thhrunga: prntu maim use janta hum, aur uske vcn pr clta hum. tumhara pita ibrahim mera din dekhe ki asa se bhut mgn tha; aur us ne dekha, aur annd kiya. yhudiyom ne us se kha, ab tk tu pcas vrs ka nhim; phir bhi tu ne ibrahim ko dekha hai? yisu ne un se kha; maim tum se sc sc khta hum; ki phile iske ki ibrahim utpnn hua maim hum. tb unhomne use marne ke liye ptthr uthae, prntu yisu chipkr mndir se nikl gya

9

phir jate hue us ne ek mnusy ko dekha, jo jnm ka andha tha. aur uske celom ne us se pucha, he rbbl, kis ne pap kiya tha ki yh andha jnma, is mnusy ne, ya uske mata pita ne? yisu ne uttr diya, ki n to is ne pap kiya tha, n is ke mata pita ne: prntu yh isliye hua, ki prmesvr ke kam us mem prgt hom. jis ne mujhe bheja hai; hmem uske kam din hi din mem krna avsy hai: vh rat anevali hai jis mem koi kam nhim kr skta. jb tk maim jgt mem hum, tb tk jgt ki jyoti hum. yh khkr us ne bhumi pr thuka aur us thuk se mitti sani, aur vh mitti us andhe ki amkhom pr lgakr. us se kha; ja siloh ke kund mem dho le, (jis ka arth bheja hua hai) so us ne jakr dhoya,

aur dekhta hua laut aya. tb pdosi aur jin-hom ne phle use bhikh mamgte dekha tha, khne lge; kya yh vhi nhim, jo baitha bhikh mamga krta tha? kitnom ne kha, yh vhi hai: aurom ne kha, nhim; prntu uske sman hai: us ne kha, maim vhi hum. tb ve us se puchne lge, teri amkhem kyomkr khul gim? us ne uttr diya, ki yisu name ek vykti ne mitti sani, aur meri amkhom pr lgakr mujh se kha, ki siloh maim jakr dho le; so maim gya, aur dhokr dekhne lga. unhomne us se pucha; vh kham hai? us ne kha; maim nhim janta log use jo phile andha tha phrisiyom ke pas le ge. jis din yisu ne mitti sankr us ki amkhe kholim thi vh sbt ka din tha. phir phrisiyom ne bhi us se pucha; teri amkhem kis riti se khul gim? us n un se kha; us ne meri amkho pr mitti lgai, phir maim ne dho liya, aur ab dekhta hum. is pr ki phrisi khne lge; yh mnusy prmesvr ki or se nhim, kyomki vh sbt ka din nhim manta. aurom ne kha, papi mnusy kyomkr aise cinh dikha skta hai? so un mem phut pdi. unhomne us andhe se phir kha, us ne jo teri amkhe kholim, tu uske visy mem kya khta hai? us ne kha, yh bhvisydvkta hai. prntu yhudiyo ko visvas n hua ki yh andha tha aur ab dekhta hai jb tk unhomne uske mata-pita ko jis ki amkhe khul gim thi, bulakr. un se n pucha, ki kya yh tumhara putr hai, jise tum khte ho ki andha jnma tha? phir ab kyomkr dekhta hai? uske mata-pita ne uttr diya; hm to jante haim ki yh hmara putr hai, aur andha jnma tha. prntu hm yh nhim jante haim ki ab kyomkr dekhta hai; aur n yh jante haim, ki kis ne us ki amkhe kholim; vh syana hai; usi se puch lo; vh apne visy mem ap kh dega. ye batem uske mata-pita ne isliye khim kyomki ve yhudiyo se drte the; kyomki yhudi eka kr cuke the, ki ydi koi khe ki vh msih hai, to aradhnaly se nikala jae. isi karn uske mata-pita ne kha, ki vh syana hai; usi se puch lo. tb unhomne us mnusy ko jo andha tha dusri bar bulakr us se kha, prmesvr ki stuti kr; hm to jante haim ki vh mnusy papi hai. us ne uttr diya: maim nhim janta ki vh papi hai ya nhim: maim ek bat janta hum ki maim andha tha aur ab dekhta hum. unhomne us se phir kha, ki us ne tere sath kya kiya? aur kis teri teri amkhem kholim? us ne un se kha; maim to tum se kh cuka, aur tum ne na suna; ab dusri bar kyom sunna cahte ho? kya tum bhi uske cele hona cahte ho? tb ve use bura-bhla khkr bole, tu hi uska cela hai; hm to musa ke cele haim. hm jante haim ki prmesvr ne musa se batem kim; prntu is mnusy ko nhim jante ki kham ka hai. us ne un ko uttr diya; yh to acmbhe ki bat hai ki tum nhim jante ki kham ka hai taubhi us ne meri amkhem khol dim. hm jante haim ki prmesvr papiyom ki nhim sunta prntu ydi koi prmesvr ka bhkt ho, aur us ki iccha pr clta hai, to vh us ki sunta hai. jgt ke armbh

se yh kbhi sunne mem nhim aya, ki kisi ne bhi jnm ke andhe ki amkhe kholi hom. ydi yh vykti prmesvr ki or se n hota, to kuch bhi nhim kr skta. unhomne us ko uttr diya, ki tu to bilkul papom mem jnma hai, tu hmam kya sikhata hai? aur unhomne use bahr nikal diya yisu ne suna, ki unhomne use bahr nikal diya hai; aur jb use bhemt hui to kha, ki kya tu prmesvr ke putr pr visvas krta hai? us ne uttr diya, ki he prbhu; vh kaun hai ki maim us pr visvas krum? yisu ne us se kha, tu ne use dekha bhi hai; aur jo tere sath batem kr rha hai vhi hai. us ne kha, he prbhu, maim visvas krta hum: aur use dmdvt kiya. tb yisu ne kha, maim is jgt mem nyay ke liye aya hum, taki jo nhim dekhte ve dekhem, aur jo dekhte haim ve andhe ho jaem. jo phrisi uske sath the, unhomne ye batem sun kr us se kha, kya hm bhi andhe haim? yisu ne un se kha, ydi tum andhe hote to papi n thhrte prntu ab khte ho, ki hm dekhte haim, isliye tumhara pap bna rhta hai

10

maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki jo koi dvar se bhedlala mem prves nhim krta, prntu aur kisi or se cdh jata hai, vh cor aur daku hai. prntu jo dvar se bhitr prves krta hai vh bheddom ka crvaha hai. uske liye dvarpal dvar khol deta hai, aur bhemdem uska sbd sunti haim, aur vh apni bheddom ko nam le lekr bulata hai aur bahr le jata hai. aur jb vh apni sb bheddom ko bahr nikal cukta hai, to un ke age age clta hai, aur bheddom uske piche piche ho leti haim; kyomki ve uska sbd phcanti haim. prntu ve praye ke piche nhim jaemgi, prntu us se bhagemgi, kyomki ve prayom ka sbd nhim phcanti. yisu ne un se yh drstant kha, prntu ve n smjhe ki ye kya batem haim jo vh hm se khta hai tb yisu ne un se phir kha, maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki bheddom ka dvar maim hum. jitne mujh se phile ae; ve sb cor aur daku haim prntu bheddom ne un ki n suni. dvar maim hum: ydi koi mere dvara bhitr prves kre to udhar paega aur bhitr bahr aya jaya krega aur cara paega. cor kisi aur kam ke liye nhim prntu kevl cori krne aur ghat krne aur nst krne ko ata hai. maim isliye aya ki ve jivn paem, aur bhutayt se paem. accha crvaha maim hum; accha crvaha bheddom ke liye apna pran deta hai. mjdur jo n crvaha hai, aur n bheddom ka malik hai, bhedie ko ate hue dekh, bheddom ko chodkr bhag jata hai, aur bhediya unhem pkdta aur tittr bitttr kr deta hai. vh isliye bhag jata hai ki vh mjdur hai, aur us ko bheddom ki cinta nhim. accha crvaha maim hum; jis trh pita mujhe janta hai, aur maim pita ko janta hum. isi trh maim apni bheddom ko janta hum, aur meri bheddom mujhe janti haim, aur maim

bhedom ke liye apna pran deta hum. aur meri aur bhi bhedem haim, jo is bhedsala ki nhim; mujhe un ka bhi lana avsy hai, ve mera sbd sunemgi; tb ek hi jhund aur ek hi crvaha hoga. pita isliye mujh se prem rkhta hai, ki maim apna pran deta hum, ki use phir le lum. koi use mujh se chinta nhim, vrn maim use ap hi deta hum: mujhe uske dene ka adhikar hai, aur use phir lene ka bhi adhikar hai: yh ajna mere pita se mujhe mili hai in batom ke karn yhudiyom mem phir phut pdi. un mem se bhutere khne lge, ki us mem dustatma hai, aur vh pagl hai; us ki kyom sunte ho? aumom ne kha, ye batem aise mnusy ki nhim jis mem dustatma ho: kya dustatma andhom ki amkhe khol skti hai? yruslem mem sthapn prv hua, aur jade ki rtu thi. aur yisu mndir mem sulaiman ke osare mem thl rha tha. tb yhudiyom ne use a ghera aur pucha, tu hmare mn ko kb tk duvidha mem rkhega? ydi tu msih hai, to hm se saph kh de. yisu ne unhem uttr diya, ki maim ne tum se kh diya, aur tum prtiti krte hi nhim, jo kam maim apne pita ke nam se krta hum ve hi mere gvah haim. prntu tum isliye prtiti nhim krte, ki meri bhedom mem se nhim ho. meri bhedem mera sbd sunti haim, aur maim unhem janta hum, aur ve mere piche piche clti haim. aur maim unhem annt jivn deta hum, aur ve kbhi nas n homgi, aur koi unhem mere hath se chin n lega. mera pita, jis ne unhem mujh ko diya hai, sb se bda hai, aur koi unhem pita ke hath se chin nhim skta. maim aur pita ek haim. yhudiyom ne use ptthrvah krne ko phir ptthr uthae. is pr yisu ne un se kha, ki maim ne tumhem apne pita ki or se bhut se bhle kam dikhae haim, un mem se kis kam ke liye tum mujhe ptthrvah krte ho? yhudiyom ne us ko uttr diya, ki bhle kam ke liye hm tujhe ptthrvah nhim krte, prntu prmesvr ki ninda ke karn aur isliye ki tu mnusy hokr apne ap ko prmesvr bnata hai. yisu ne unhem uttr diya, kya tumhari vyvstha mem nhim likha hai ki maim ne kha, tum isvr ho? ydi us ne unhem isvr kha jin ke pas prmesvr ka ven phumca (aur pvitr sastr ki bat lop nhim ho skti.) to jise pita ne pvitr thhrakr jgt mem bheja hai, tum us se khte ho ki tu ninda krta hai, isliye ki maim ne kha, maim prmesvr ka putr hum. ydi maim apne pita ke kam nhim krta, to meri prtiti n kro. prntu ydi maim krta hum, to cahe meri prtiti n bhi kro, prntu un kamom ki to prtiti kro, taki tum jano, aur smjho, ki pita mujh mem hai, aur maim pita mem hum. tb unhomne phir use pkdne ka pryt n kiya prntu vh un ke hath se nikl gya phir vh yrdn ke par us sthan pr cla gya, jham yuhnna phile bptisma diya krta tha, aur vhim rha. aur bhutere uske pas akr khte the, ki yuhnna ne to koi cinh nhim dikhaya, prntu jo kuch yuhnna ne is ke visy mem kha tha vh sb se

tha. aur vham bhuterom ne us pr visvas kiya

11

mriym aur us ki bhin martha ke gamv bait-niyyah ka lajr nam ek mnusy bimari tha. yh vhi mriym thi jis ne prbhu pr itr dalkr uske pamvom ko apne balom se pomcha tha, isi ka bhai lajr bimari tha. so us ki bhinom ne use khla bheja, ki he prbhu, dekh, jis se tu priti rkhta hai, vh bimari hai. yh sunkr yisu ne kha, yh bimari mrtyu ki nhim, prntu prmesvr ki mhima ke liye hai, ki uske dvara prmesvr ke putr ki mhima ho. aur yisu martha aur us ki bhn aur lajr se prem rkhta tha. so jb us ne suna, ki vh bimari hai, to jis sthan pr vh tha, vham do din aur thhr gya. phir is ke bad us ne celom se kha, ki ao, hm phir yhudiya ko clem. celom ne us se kha, he rbbi, abhi to yhudi tujhe ptthrvah krna cahte the, aur kya tu phir bhi vhim jata hai? yisu ne uttr diya, kya din ke barh ghmta nhim hote ydi koi din ko cle, to thokr nhim khata hai, kyomki is jgt ka ujala dekhta hai. prntu ydi koi rat ko cle, to thokr khata hai, kyomki us mem prkas nhim. us ne ye batem khim, aur is ke bad un se khne lga, ki hmara mitr lajr so gya hai, prntu maim use jgane jata hum. tb celom ne us se kha, he prbhu, ydi vh so gya hai, to bc jaega. yisu ne to us ki mrtyu ke visy mem kha tha: prntu ve smjhe ki us ne nimd se so jane ke visy mem kha. tb yisu ne un se saph kh diya, ki lajr mr gya hai. aur maim tumhare karn anndit hum ki maim vham n tha jis se tum visvas kro, prntu ab ao, hm uske pas clem. tb thoma ne jo didumus khlata hai, apne sath ke celom se kha, ao, hm bhi uske sath mrne ko clem. so yisu ko akr yh malum hua ki use kbr mem rkhe car din ho cuke haim. bait-niyyah yruslem ke smip koi do mil ki duri pr tha. aur bhut se yhudi martha aur mriym ke pas un ke bhai ke visy mem santi dene ke liye ae the. so martha yisu ke ane ka smcar sunkr us se bhent krne ko gi, prntu mriym ghr mem baithi rhi. martha ne yisu se kha, he prbhu, ydi tu yham hota, to mera bhai kdapi n mrta. aur ab bhi maim janti hum, ki jo kuch tu prmesvr se mamgega, prmesvr tujhe dega. yisu ne us se kha, tera bhai ji uthega. martha ne us se kha, maim janti hum, ki antim din mem punrutthan ke smy vh ji uthega. yisu ne us se kha, punrutthan aur jivn maim hi hum, jo koi mujh pr visvas krta hai vh ydi mr bhi jae, taubhi jiega. aur jo koi jivta hai, aur mujh pr visvas krta hai, vh anntkal tk n mrega, kya tu is bat pr visvas krta hai? us ne us se kha, ham he prbhu, maim visvas kr cuke hum, ki prmesvr ka putr msih jo jgt mem ane vala tha, vh tu hi hai. yh khkr vh cli gi, aur apni bhin mriym ko cupke se bulakr kha, guru yhim hai, aur tujhe bulata hai. vh sunte hi turnt uthkr uske

pas ai. (yisu abhi gamv mem nhim phumca tha, prntu usi sthan mem tha jham martha ne us se bhemt ki thi.) tb jo yhudi uske sath ghr mem the, aur use santi de rhe the, yh dekhkr ki mriym turnt uthke bahr gi hai aur yh smjhkr ki vh kbr pr rone ko jati hai, uske piche ho liye. jb mriym vham phumci jham yisu tha, to use dekhte hi uske pamvom pr gir ke kha, he prbhu, ydi tu yham hota to mera bhai n mrta. jb yisu n us ko aur un yhudiyom ko jo uske sath ae the rote hue dekha, to atma mem bhut hi udas hua, aur ghbra kr kha, tum ne use kham rkha hai? unhomne us se kha, he prbhu, clkr dekh le. yisu ke amsu bhne lge. tb yhudi khne lge, dekho, vh us se kaisi priti rkhta tha. prntu un mem se kitnom ne kha, kya yh jis ne andhe ki amkhem kholi, yh bhi n kr ska ki yh mnusy n mrta yisu mn mem phir bhut hi udas hokr kbr pr aya, vh ek gupha thi, aur ek ptthr us pr dhra tha. yisu ne kha; ptthr ko uthao: us mre hue ki bhin martha us se khne lgi, he prbhu, us mem se ab to rdugmdh ati hai kyomki use mre car din ho ge. yisu ne us se kha, kya maim ne tujh se n kha tha ki ydi tu visvas kregi, to prmesvr ki mhima ko dekhge. tb unhomne us ptthr ko htaya, phir yisu ne amkhem uthakr kha, he pita, maim tera dhnyvad krta hum ki tu ne meri sun li hai. aur mai janta tha, ki tu sda meri sunta hai, prntu jo bhid as pas khdi hai, un ke karn maim ne yh kha, jis se ki ve visvas krem, ki tu ne mujhe bheja hai. yh khkr us ne bde sbd se pukara, ki he lajr, nikl a. jo mr gya tha, vh kphn se hath pamv bndhe hue nikl aya aur uska mumh amgoche se lipta hua tem yisu ne un se kha, use khokr jane do tb jo yhudi mriym ke pas ae the, aur uska yh kam dekha tha, un mem se bhutom ne us pr visvas kiya. prntu un mem se kitnom ne phrisiyom ke pas jakr yisu ke kamom ka smacar diya is pr mhaya-jkom aur phrisiyom ne mukhy sbha ke logom ko ikttha krke kha, hm krte kya haim? yh mnusy to bhut cinh dikhatta hai. ydi hm use yom hi chod de, to sb us pr visvas le aemge aur romi akr hmari jgh aur jati donom pr adhikar kr lemge. tb un mem se kaipha nam ek vykti ne jo us vrs ka mhaya-jk tha, un se kha, tum kuch nhim jante. aur n yh socte ho, ki tumhare liye yh bhla hai, ki hmare logom ke liye ek mnusy mre, aur n yh, ki sari jati nas ho. yh bat us ne apni or se n khi, prntu us vrs ka mhaya-jk hokr bhvisydvni ki, ki yisu us jati ke liye mrega. aur n kevl us jati ke liye, vrn isliye bhi, ki prmesvr ki tittr bittr sntanom ko ek kr de. so usi din se ve uske mar dalne ki smmti krne lge isliye yisu us smy se yhudiyom mem prgt hokr n phira; prntu vham se jngl ke nikt ke des mem iphram nam, ek ngr ko cla gya; aur apne celom ke sath vhim rhne lga. aur yhudiyom ka phsh nikt tha, aur bhutere log

phsh se phile dehat se yruslem ko ge ki apne ap ko suddh krem. so ve yisu ko dhumdhne aur mndir mem khde hokr aps mem khne lge, tum kya smjhte ho kya vh prv mem nhim aega? aur mhaya-jkom aur phrisiyom ne bhi ajna de rkhi thi, ki ydi koi yh jane ki yisu kham hai to btae, ki use pkd lem

12

phir yisu phth se ch: din phile baitniyyah mem aya, jham lajr tha: jise yisu ne mre huom mem se jilaya tha. vham unhomne uske liye bhojn taiyar kiya, aur martha seva kr rhi thi, aur lajr un mem se ek tha, jo uske sath bhojn krne ke liye baithe the. tb mriym ne jtamasi ka adh ser bhumly itr lekr yisu ke pavom pr dala, aur apne balom se uske pamv pomche, aur itr ki sugmdh se ghr sugndhit ho gya. prntu uske celom mem se yhuda iskriyoti nam ek cela jo use pkd-vane pr tha, khne lga. yh itr tin sau dinar mem bekr kmgalom ko kyom n diya gya? us ne yh bat isliye n khi, ki use kmgalom ki cinta thi, prntu isliye ki vh cor tha aur uske pas un ki thaili rhti thi, aur us mem jo kuch dala jata tha, vh nikal leta tha. yisu ne kha, use mere gade jane ke din ke liye rhne de. kyomki kmgal to tumhare sath sda rhte haim, prntu maim tumhare sath sda n rhunga yhudiyom mem se sadharn log jan ge, ki vh vham hai, aur ve n kevl yisu ke karn ae prntu isliye bhi ki lajr ko demkhem, jise us ne mre huom mem se jilaya tha. tb mhaya-jkom ne lajr ko bhi mar dalne ki smmti ki. kyomki uske karn bhut se yhudi cle ge, aur yisu pr visvas kiya dusre din bhut se logom ne jo prv mem ae the, yh sunkr, ki yisu yruslem mem ata hai. khjur ki, daliyam lim, aur us se bhemt krne ko nikle, aur pukarne lge, ki hosana, dhny is-trael ka raja, jo prbhu ke nam se ata hai. jb yisu ko ek gdhe ka bcca mila, to us pr baitha. jaisa likha hai, ki he siyyon ki beti, mt dr, dekh, tera raja gdhe ke bcca pr cdha hua cla ata hai. uske cele, ye batem phile n smjhe the; prntu jb yisu ki mhima prgt hui, to un ko smrn aya, ki ye batem uske visy mem likhi hui thim; aur logom ne us se is prkar ka vyvhar kiya tha. tb bhid ke logom ne jo us smy uske sath the yh gvahi di ki us ne lajr ko kbr mem se bulakr, mre huom mem se jilaya tha. isi karn log us se bhemt krne ko ae the kyomki unhomne suna tha, ki us ne yh ascrykrm dikhatta hai. tb phrisiyom ne aps mem kha, soco to shi ki tum se kuch nhim bn pdta: dekho, smsar uske piche ho cla hai jo log us prv mem bhjn krne ae the un mem se ki yunani the. unhomne glil ke baitsaida ke rhne vale phileppus ke pas akr us se binti ki, ki srman hm yisu se bhemt krna cahte haim. phileppus ne akr andriyas se kha; tb andriyas aur phileppus ne yisu

se kha. is pr yisu ne un se kha, vh smy a gya hai, ki mnusy ke putr ki mhima ho. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki jb tk gehum ka dana bhumi mem pdkr mr nhim jata, vh akela rhta hai prntu jb mr jata hai, to bhut phl lata hai. jo apne pran ko priy janta hai, vh use kho deta hai; aur jo is jgt mem apne pran ko apriy janta hai; vh annt jivn ke liye us ki rksha krega. ydi koi meri seva kre, to mere piche ho le; aur jham maim hum vham mera sevk bhi hoga; ydi koi meri seva kre, to pita uska adr krega. jb mera ji vyakul ho rha hai. isliye ab maim kya khum? he pita, mujhe is ghdi se bca? prntu maim isi karn is ghdi ko phumca hum. he pita apne nam ki mhima kr: tb yh akasvani hui, ki maim ne us ki mhima ki hai, aur phir bhi krumga. tb jo log khde hue sun rhe the, unhomne kha; ki badl grja, aum ne kha, koi svrgdut us se bola. is pr yisu ne kha, yh sbd mere liye nhim prntu tumhare liye aya hai. ab is jgt ka nyay hota hai, ab is jgt ka sdrar nikal diya jaega. aur maim ydi prthvi pr se umce pr cdhaya jaumga, to sb ko apne pas khicumga. aisa khkr us ne yh prgt kr diya, ki vh kaisi mrtiyu se mrega. is pr logom ne us se kha, ki hm ne vyvstha ki yh bat suni hai, ki msih srvda rhega, phir tu kyon khta hai, ki mnusy ke putr ko umce pr cdhaya jana avsy hai? yh mnusy ka putr kaun hai? yisu ne un se kha, jyoti ab thodi der tk tumhare bic mem hai, jb tk jyoti tumhare sath hai tb tk cle clo; aisa n ho ki andhkar tumhem a ghere; jo andhkar mem chta hai vh nhim janta ki kidhr jata hai. jb tk jyoti tumhare sath hai, jyoti pr visvas kro ki tum jyoti ke snan hoo ye batem khkr yisu cla gya aur un se chipa rha. aur us ne un ke samhne itne cinh dikhae, taubhi unhomne us pr visvas n kiya. taki ysayah bhvisydvkta ka vcn pura ho jo us ne kha ki he prbhu hmare smacar ki kis ne prtii ki hai? aur prbhu ka bhujbl kis pr prgt hua? is karn ve visvas n kr ske, kyomki ysayah ne phir bhi kha. ki us ne un ki amkhem andhi, aur un ka mn kthor kiya hai; khim aisa n ho, ki amkhom se dekhem, aur mn se smjhem, aur phirem, aur maim unhem cmga krum. ysayah ne ye batem isliye khim, ki us ne us ki mhima dekhi; aur us ne uske visy mem batem kim. taubhi sdrarom mem se bhi bhutom ne us pr visvas kiya, prntu phrisiyom ke karn prgt mem nhim mante the, aisa n ho ki aradhnaly mem se nikale jaem. kyomki mnusyom ki prmsa un ko prmesvr ki prmsa se adhik priy lgti thi yisu ne pukarkr kha, jo mujh pr visvas krta hai, vh mujh pr nhim, vrn mere bhejne vale pr visvas krta hai. aur jo mujhe dekhta hai, vh mere bhejne vale ko dekhta hai. maim jgt mem jyoti hokr aya hum taki jo koi mujh pr visvas kre, vh andhkar mem n rhe. ydi koi meri batem sunkr n mane, to maim use dosi nhim thhrata, kyomki maim

jgt ko dosi thhrane ke liye nhim, prntu jgt ka uddhar krne ke liye aya hum. jo mujhe tucch janta hai aur meri batem grhn nhim krta hai us ko dosi thhrane vala to ek hai: arthat jo vcn maim ne kha hai, vhi piche din mem use dosi thhraega. kyomki maim ne apni or se batem nhim kim, prntu pita jis ne mujhe bheja hai usi ne mujhe ajna di hai, ki kya kya khum aur kya kya bolum aur maim janta hum, ki us ki ajna annt jivn hai isliye maim jo bolta hum, vh jaisa pita ne mujh se kha hai vaisa hi bolta hum

13

phsh ke prv se phile jb yisu ne jan liya, ki meri vh ghdi a phumci hai ki jgt chodkr pita ke pas jaum, to apne logom se, jo jgt mem the, jaisa prem vh rkhta tha, ant tk vaisa hi prem rkhta rha. aur jb saitana maim ke putr yhuda iskriyoti ke mn mem yha dal cuka tha, ki use pkdvae, to bhojn ke smy. yisu ne yh jankr ki pita ne sb kuch mere hath mem kr diya hai aur maim prmesvr ke pas se aya hum, aur prmesvr ke pas jata hum. bhojn pr se uthkr apne kpde utar die, aur amgocha lekr apni kmr bandhi. tb brtn mem pani bhrkr celom ke pamv dhone aur jis amgoche se us ki kmr bndhi thi usi se pomchne lga. jb vh smaun ptrs ke pas aya: tb us ne us se kha, he prbhu, kya tu mere pamv dhota hai? yisu ne us ko uttr diya, ki jo maim krta hum, tu ab nhim janta, prntu is ke bad smjhega. ptrs ne us se kha, tu mere pamv kbhi n dhone paega: yh sunkr yisu ne us se kha, ydi maim tujhe n dhoom, to mere sath tera kuch bhi sajha nhim. smaun ptrs ne us se kha, he prbhu, to mere pamv hi nhim, vrn hath aur sir bhi dho de. yisu ne us se kha, jo nha cuka hai, use pamv ke siva aur kuch dhone ka pryojn nhim; prntu vh bilkul suddh hai: aur tum suddh ho; prntu sb ke sb nhim. vh to apne pkdvane vale ko janta tha isi liye us ne kha, tum sb ke sb suddh nhim jb vh un ke pamv dho cuka aur apne kpde phinkr phir baith gya to un se khne lga, kya tum smjhe ki maim ne tumhare sath kya kiya? tum mujhe guru, aur prbhu, khte ho, aur bhla khte ho, kyomki maim vhi hum. ydi maim ne prbhu aur guru hokr tumhare pamv dhoe; to tumhem bhi ek dusre ke pamv dhona cahie. kyomki maim ne tumhem nmuna dikha diya hai, ki jaisa maim ne tumhare sath kiya hai, tum bhi vaisa hi kiya kro. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, das apne svami se bda nhim; aur n bheja hua apne bhejne vale se. tum to ye batem jante ho, aur ydi un pr clo, to dhny ho. maim tum sb ke visy mem nhim khta: jinhe maim ne cun liya hai, unhem maim janta hum: prntu yh isliye hai, ki pvitr sastr ka yh vcn pura ho, ki jo meri roti khata hai, us ne mujh pr lat uthai. ab maim uske hone se phile tumhem jtae deta hum ki jb ho jae

to tum visvas kro ki maim vhim hum. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki jo mere bheje hue ko grhn krta hai, vh mujhe grhn krta hai, aur jo mujhe grhn krta hai, vh mere bhejne vale ko grhn krta hai ye batem khkr yisu atma mem vyakul hua aur yh gvahi di, ki maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki tum mem se ek mujhe pkdvaega. cele yh smdeh krte hue, ki vh kis ke visy mem khta hai, ek dusre ki or dekhne lge. uske celom mem se ek jis se yisu prem rkhta tha, yisu ki chati ki or jhuka hua baitha tha. tb smaun ptrs ne us ki or sain krke pucha, ki bta to, vh kis ke visy mem khta hai tb us ne usi trh yisu ki chati ki or jhuk kr pucha, he prbhu, vh kaun hai? yisu ne uttr diya, jise maim yh roti ka tukda dubokr dunga, vhi hai. aur us ne tukda dubokr smaun ke putr yhuda iskriyoti ko diya. aur tukda lete hi saitau us mem sma gya: tb yisu ne us se kha, jo tu krta hai, turnt kr. prntu baithne valom mem se kisi ne n jana ki us ne yh bat us se kis liye khi. yhuda ke pas thaili rhti thi, isliye kisi kisi ne smjha, ki yisu us se khta hai, ki jo kuch hmam prv ke liye cahie vh mol le, ya yh ki kmgalom ko kuch de. tb vh tukda lekr turnt bahr cla gya, aur ratri ka smy tha jb vh bahr cla gya to yisu ne kha; ab mnusy putr ki mhima hui, aur prmesvr ki mhima us mem hui. aur prmesvr bhi apne mem us ki mhima krega, vrn turnt krega. he bal ko, maim aur thodi der tumhare pas hum: phir tum mujhe dhumdhoge, aur jaisa maim ne yhudiyom se kha, ki jham maim jata hum, vham tum nhim a skte vaisa hi maim ab tum se bhi khta hum. maim tumhem ek ni ajna deta hum, ki ek dusre se prem rkho: jaisa maim ne tum se prem rkha hai, vaisa hi tum bhi ek dusre se prem rkho. ydi aps mem prem rkhoge to isi se sb janemge, ki tum mere cele ho smaun ptrs ne us se kha, he prbhu, tu kham jata hai yisu ne uttr diya, ki jham maim jata hum, vham tu ab mere piche a nhim skta! prntu is ke bad mere piche aega. ptrs ne us se kha, he prbhu, abhi maim tere piche kyom nhim a skta? maim to tere liye apna pran dunga. yisu ne uttr diya, kya tu mere liye apna pran dega? maim tujh se sc sc khta hum ki murg bang n dega jb tk tu tin bar mera inkar n kr lega.

14

tumhara mn vyakul n ho, tum prmesvr pr visvas rkhte ho mujh pr bhi visvas rkho. mere pita ke ghr mem bhut se rhne ke sthan haim, ydi n hote, to maim tum se kh deta kyomki maim tumhare liye jgh taiyar krne jata hum. aur ydi maim jakr tumhare liye jgh taiyar krum, to phir akr tumhem apne yham le jaunga, ki jham maim rhum vham tum bhi rho. aur jham maim jata hum tum vham ka marg jante ho. thoma ne us se kha,

he prbhu, hm nhim jante ki tu ham jata hai to marg kaise janem? yisu ne us se kha, marg aur sceai aur jivn maim hi hum; bina mere dvara koi pita ke pas nhim phumc skta. ydi tum ne mujhe jana hota, to mere pita ko bhi jante, aur ab use jante ho, aur use dekha bhi hai. philleppus ne us se kha, he prbhu, pita ko hmem dikha de: yhi hmare liye bhut hai. yisu ne us se kha; he philleppus, maim itne din se tumhare sath hum, aur kya tu mujhe nhim janta? jis ne mujhe dekha hai us ne pita ko dekha hai: tu kyom khta hai ki pita ko hmem dikha. kya tu prtiti nhim krta, ki maim pita mem hum, aur pita mujh mem haim? ye batem jo maim tum se khta hum, apni or se nhim khta, prntu pita mujh mem rhkr apne kam krta hai. meri hi prtiti kro, ki maim pita mem hum; aur pita mujh mem hai; nhim to kamom hi ke karn meri prtiti kro. maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ki jo mujh pr visvas rkhta hai, ye kam jo maim krta hum vh bhi krega, vrn in se bhi bde kam krega, kyomki maim pita ke pas jata hum. aur jo kuch tum mere nam se mamgoge, vhi maim krumga ki putr ke dvara pita ki mhima ho. ydi tum mujh se mere nam se kuch mamgoge, to maim use krumga. ydi tum mujh se prem rkhte ho, to meri ajnaom ko manoge. aur maim pita se binti krumga, aur vh tumhem ek aur shayk dega, ki vh srvda tumhare sath rhe. arthat sty ka atma, jise smsar grhn nhim kr skta, kyomki vh n use dekhta hai aur n use janta hai: tum use jante ho, kyomki vh tumhare sath rhta hai, aur vh tum mem hoga. maim tumhem anath n chodunga, maim tumhare pas ata hum. aur thodi der rh gi hai ki phir smsar mujhe n dekhga, prntu tum mujhe dekhoge, isliye ki maim jivit hum, tum bhi jivit rho. us din tum janoge, ki maim apne pita mem hum, aur tum mujh mem, aur maim tum mem. jis ke pas meri ajna hai, aur vh unhem manta hai, vhi mujh se prem rkhta hai, aur jo mujh se prem rkhta hai, us se mera pita prem rkhega, aur maim us se prem rkhumga, aur apne ap ko us pr prgt krumga. us yhuda ne jo iskriyoti n tha, us se kha, he prbhu, kya hua ki tu apne ap ko hm pr prgt kiya cahta hai, aur smsar pr nhim. yisu ne us ko uttr diya, ydi koi mujh se prem rkhe, to vh mere vcn ko manega, aur mera pita us se prem rkhega, aur hm uske pas aemge, aur uske sath vas kremge. jo mujh se prem nhim rkhta, vh mere vcn nhim manta, aur jo vcn tum sunte ho, vh mera nhim vrn pita ka hai, jis ne mujhe bheja ye batem maim ne tumhare sath rhte hue tum se khim. prntu shayk arthat pvitr atma jise pita mere nam se bhejega, vh tumhem sb batem sikhaega, aur jo kuch maim ne tum se kha hai, vh sb tumhem smrn kraega. maim tumhem santi die jata hum, apni santi tumhem deta hum; jaise smsar deta hai, maim tumhem nhim

deta: tumhara mn n ghbrae aur n dre. tum ne suna, ki maim ne tum se kha, ki maim jata hum, aur tumhare pas phir ata hum: ydi tum mujh se prem rkhte, to is bat se anndit hote, ki maim pita ke pas jata hum kyomki pita mujh se bda hai. aur maim ne ab is ke hone se phile tum se kh diya hai, ki jb vh ho jae, to tum prtiti kro. maim ab se tumhare sath aur bhut batem n krumga, kyomki is smsar ka srdar ata hai, aur mujh mem uska kuch nhim. prntu yh isliye hota hai ki smsar jane ki maim pita se prem rkhta hum, aur jis trh pita ne mujhe ajna di, maim vaise hi krta hum: utho, yham se clem

15

scci dakhltta maim hum; aur mera pita kisan hai. jo dali mujh mem hai, aur nhim phlti, use vh kat dalta hai, aur jo phlti hai, use vh chamtta hai taki aur phle. tum to us vcn ke karn jo maim ne tum se kha hai, suddh ho. tum mujh mem bne rho, aur maim tum mem: jaise dali ydi dakhltta mem bni n rhe, to apne ap se nhim phl skti, vaise hi tum bhi ydi mujh mem bne n rho to nhim phl skte. maim dakhltta hum: tum daliyam ho; jo mujh mem bna rhta hai, aur maim us mem, vh bhut phl phltta hai, kyomki mujh se alg hokr tum kuch bhi nhim kr skte. ydi koi mujh mem bna n rhe, to vh dali ki naim phemk diya jata, aur sukh jata hai; aur log unhem btorkr ag mem jhomk dete haim, aur ve jl jati haim. ydi tum mujh mem bne rho, aur meri batem tum mem bni rhem to jo caho mamgo aur vh tumhare liye ho jaega. mere pita ki mhima isi se hoti hai, ki tum bhut sa phl lao, tb hi tum mere cele thhroge. jaisa pita ne mujh se prem rkha, vaisa hi maim ne tum se prem rkha, mere prem mem bne rho. ydi tum meri ajnaom ko manoge, to mere prem mem bne rhoge: jaisa ki maim ne apne pita ki ajnaom ko mana hai, aur uske prem mem bna rhta hum. maim ne ye batem tum se isliye khi haim, ki mera annd tum mem bna rhe, aur tumhara annd pura ho jae. meri ajna yh hai, ki jaisa maim ne tum se prem rkha, vaisa hi tum bhi ek dusre se prem rkho. is se bda prem kisi ka nhim, ki koi apne mitrom ke liye apna pran de. jo kuch maim tumhem ajna deta hum, ydi use kro, to tum mere mitr ho. ab se maim tumhem das n khunga, kyomki das nhim janta, ki uska svami kya krta hai: prntu maim ne tumhem mitr kha hai, kyomki maim ne jo batem apne pita se sunim, ve sb tumhem bta dim. tum ne mujhe nhim cuna prntu maim ne tumhem cuna hai aur tumhem thhraya taki tum jakr phl lao; aur tumhara phl bna rhe, ki tum mere nam se jo kuch pita se mamgo, vh tumhem de. in batem ki ajna maim tumhem isliye deta hum, ki tum ek dusre se prem rkho.

ydi smsar tum se bair rkhta hai, to tum jante ho, ki us ne tum se phile mujh se bhi bair rkha. ydi tum smsar ke hote, to smsar apnom se priti rkhta, prntu is karn ki tum smsar ke nhim, vrn maim ne tumhem smsar mem se cun liya hai isi liye smsar tum se bair rkhta hai. jo bat maim ne tum se khi thi, ki das apne svami se bda nhim hota, us ko yad rkho: ydi unhomne mujhe staya, to tumhem bhi staemge; ydi unhomne meri bat mani, to tumhari bhi manemge. prntu yh sb kuch ve mere nam ke karn tumhare sath kremge kyomki ve mere bhejne vale ko nhim jante. ydi maim n ata aur un se batem n krta, to ve papi n thhrte prntu ab unhem un ke pap ke liye koi bhana nhim. jo mujh se bair rkhta hai, vh mere pita se bhi bair rkhta hai. ydi maim un mem ve kam n krta, jo aur kisi ne nhim kie to ve papi nhim thhrte, prntu ab to unhomne mujhe aur mere pita donom ko dekha, aur donom se bair kiya. aur yh isliye hua, ki vh vcn pura ho, jo un ki vyvstha mem likha hai, ki unhomne mujh se vyrrh bair kiya. prntu jb vh shayk aega, jise maim tumhare pas pita ki or se bhejunga, arhat sty ka atma jo pita ki or se niklta hai, to vh meri gvahi dega. aur tum bhi gvah ho kyomki tum armbh se mere sath rhe ho

16

ye batem maim ne tum se isliye khim ki tum thokr n khao. ve tumhem aradhnalyom mem se nikal demge, vrn vh smy ata hai, ki jo koi tumhem mar dalega vh smjhega ki maim prmesvr ki seva krta hum. aur yh ve isliye kremge ki unhomne n pita ko jana hai aur n mujhe jante haim. prntu ye batem maim ne isliye tum se khim, ki jb un ka smy ae to tumhem smrn a jae, ki maim ne tum se phile hi kh diya tha: aur maim ne armbh mem tum se ye batem isliye nhim khim kyomki maim tumhare sath tha. ab maim apne bhejne vale ke pas jata hum aur tum mem se koi mujh se nhim puchta, ki tu kham jata hai? prntu maim ne jo ye batem tum se khi haim, isliye tumhara mn sok se bhr gya. taubhi maim tum se sc khta hum, ki mera jana tumhare liye accha hai, kyomki ydi maim n jaum, to vh shayk tumhare pas n aega, prntu ydi maim jaunga, to use tumhare pas bhej dunga. aur vh akr smsar ko pap aur dhamirkta aur nyay ke visy mem niruttr krega. pap ke visy mem isliye ki ve mujh pr visvas nhim krte. aur dhamirkta ke visy mem isliye ki maim pita ke pas jata hum, aur tum mujhe phir n dekhoge: nyay ke visy mem isliye ki smsar ka srdar dosi thhraya gya hai. mujhe tum se aur bhi bhut si batem khni haim, prntu abhi tum unhem sh nhim skte. prntu jb vh arhat sty ka atma aega, to tumhem sb sty ka marg btaega, kyomki vh apni or se n khega, prntu

jo kuch sunega, vhi khega, aur ane vali batem tumhem btaega. vhi meri mhima krega, kyomki vhi meri batom mem se lekr tumhem btaega. jo kuch pita ka hai, vhi sb mera hai; isliye maim ne kha, ki vhi meri batom mem se lekr tumhem btaega. thodi der tum mujhe n dekhoge, aur phir thodi der mem mujhe dekhoge. tb uske kitne celom ne aps mem kha, yeh kya hai, jo vhi hm se khta hai, ki thodi der mem tum mujhe n dekhoge, aur phir thodi der mem mujhe dekhoge? aur yeh isliye ki maim ki maim pita ke pas jata hum? tb unhomne kha, yeh thodi der jo vhi khta hai, kya bat hai? hm nhim jante, ki kya khta hai. yisu ne yeh jankr, ki ve mujh se puchna cahate haim, un se kha, kya tum aps mem meri is bate ke visy mem puch pach krte ho, ki thodi der mem tum mujhe n dekhoge, aur phir thodi der mem mujhe dekhoge. maim tum se sc sc khta hum; ki tum rooge aur vilap kroge, prntu smsar annd krega: tumhem sok hoga, prntu tumhara sok annd bn jaega. jb stri jnne lgti hai to us ko sok hota hai, kyomki us ki dukh ki ghdi a phumci, prntu jb vhi balk jnm cukti to is annd se ki jgt mem ek mnusy utpnn hua, us smkt ko phir smrn nhim krti. aur tumhem bhi ab to sok hai, prntu maim tum se phir milunga aur tumhare mn mem annd hoga; aur tumhara annd koi tum se chin n lega. us din tum mujh se kuch n puchoge: maim tum se sc sc khta hum, ydi pita se kuch mamgoge, to vhi mere nam se tumhem dega. ab tk tum ne mere nam se kuch nhim mamga; mamgo to paoge taki tumhara annd pura ho jae maim ne ye batem tum se drstantom mem khi haim, prntu vhi smy ata hai, ki maim tum se drstantom mem aur phir nhim khunga prntu kholkr tumhem pita ke visy mem btaunga. us din tum mere nam se mamgoge, aur maim tum se yeh nhim khta, ki maim tumhare liye pita se binti krumga. kyomki pita to ap hi tum se priti rkhta hai, isliye ki tum ne mujh se priti rkhi hai, aur yeh bhi priti ki hai, ki maim pita ki or se nikl aya. maim pita se niklkr jgt mem aya hum, phir jgt ko chodkr pita ke pas jata hum. uske celom ne kha, dekh, ab to tu kholkr khta hai, aur koi drstant nhim khta. ab hm jan ge, ki tu sb kuch janta hai, aur tujhe pryojn nhim, ki koi tujh se puche, is se hm prtiti krte haim, ki tu prmesvr se nikla hai. yeh sun yisu ne un se kha, kya tum ab prtiti krte ho? dekho, vhi ghdi ati hai vrn a phumci ki tum sb tittr bittr hokr apna apna marg loge, aur mujhe akela chod doge, taubhi maim akela nhim kyomki pita mere sath hai. maim ne ye batem tum se isliye khi haim, ki tumhem mujh mem santi mile; smsar mem tumhem kles hota hai, prntu dhadhs bamdho, maim ne smsar ko jin liya hai

yisu ne ye batem khim aur apni amkhe akas ki or uthakr kha, he pita, vhi ghdi a phumci, apne putr ki mhima kr, ki putr bhi teri mhima kre. kyomki tu ne us ko sb praniyom pr adhikar diya, ki jinhem tu ne us ko diya hai, un sb ko vhi annt jivn de. aur annt jivn yeh hai, ki ve tujh advait sce prmesvr ko aur yisu msih ko, jise tu ne bheja hai, jane. jo kam tu ne mujhe krne ko diya tha, use pura krke maim ne prthvi pr teri mhima ki hai. aur ab, he pita, tu apne sath meri mhima us mhima se kr jo jgt ke hone se phile, meri tere sath thi. maim ne tera nam un mnusyom pr prgt kiya jinhem tu ne jgt mem se mujhe diya: ve tere the aur tu ne unhem mujhe diya aur unhomne tere vcn ko man liya hai. ab ve jan ge haim, ki jo kuch tu ne mujhe diya hai, sb teri or se hai. kyomki jo batem tu ne mujhe phumca dim, maim ne unhem un ko phumca diya aur unhomne un ko grhn kiya: aur sc sc jan liya hai, ki maim teri or se nikla hum, aur prtiti kr li hai ki tu hi ne mujhe bheja. maim un ke liye binti krta hum, smsar ke liye binti nhim krta hum prntu unhim ke liye jinhem tu ne mujhe diya hai, kyomki ve tere haim. aur jo kuch mera hai vhi sb tera hai; aur jo tera hai vhi mera hai; aur in se meri mhima prgt hui hai. maim age ko jgt mem n rhunga, prntu ye jgt mem n rhemge, aur maim tere pas ata hum; he pvitr pita, apne us nam se jo tu ne mujhe diya hai, un ki rksha kr, ki ve hmari naim ek hom. jb maim un ke sath tha, to maim ne tere us nam se, jo tu ne mujhe diya hai, un ki rksha ki, maim ne un ki cauksi ki aur vinas ke putr ko chod un mem se kai nas n hua, isliye ki pvitr sastr ki bat puri ho. prntu ab maim tere pas ata hum, aur ye batem jgt mem khta hum, ki ve mera annd apne mem pura paem. maim ne tera vcn unhem phumca diya hai, aur smsar ne un se bair kiya, kyomki jaise maim smsar ka nhim, vaise hi ve bhi smsar ke nhim. maim yeh binti nhim krta, ki tu unhem jgt se utha le, prntu yeh ki tu unhem us dust se bcae rkhi. jaise maim smsar ka nhim, vaise hi ve bhi smsar ke nhim. sty ke dvare unhem pvitr kr: tera vcn sty hai. jaise tu ne jgt mem mujhe bheja, vaise hi maim ne bhi unhem jgt mem bheja. aur un ke liye maim apne ap ko pvitr krta hum taki ve bhi sty ke dvare pvitr kie jaem. maim kevl inhim ke liye binti nhim krta, prntu un ke liye bhi jo in ke vcn ke dvare mujh pr visvas kremge, ki ve sb ek hom. jaise tu he pita mujh mem haim, aur maim tujh mem hum, vaise hi ve bhi hm mem hom, isliye ki jgt prtiti kre, ki tu hi ne mujhe bheja. aur vhi mhima jo tu ne mujhe di, maim ne unhem di hai ki ve vaise hi ek hom jaise ki hm ek haim. maim un mem aur tu mujh mem ki ve siddh hokr ek ho jaem, aur jgt jane ki tu hi ne mujhe bheja,

aur jaisa tu ne mujh se prem rkha, vaisa hi un se prem rkha. he pita, maim cahta hum ki jinhem tu ne mujhe diya hai, jham maim hum, vham ve bhi mere sath hom ki ve meri us mhima ko dekhem jo tu ne mujhe di hai, kyomki tu ne jgt ki utptti se phile mujh se prem rkha. he dhamirk pita, smsar ne mujhe nhim jana, prntu maim ne tujhe jana aur inhomne bhi jana ki tu hi ne mujhe bheja. aur maim ne tera nam un ko btaya aur btata rhunga ki jo prem tujh ko mujh se tha, vh un mem rhe aur maim un mem rhum

18

yisu ye batem khkr apne celom ke sath kidron ke nale ke par gya, vham ek bari thi, jis mem vh aur uske cele ge. aur uska pkd-vane vala yhuda bhi vh jgh janta tha, kyomki yisu apne celom ke sath vham jaya krta tha. tb yhuda pltn ko aur mhayajk aur phrisiyom ki or se pyadom ko lekr dipkom aur msalom aur hthiyarom ko lie hue vham aya. tb yisu un sb batom ko jo us pr ane vali thim, jankr nikla, aur un se khne lga, kise dhumdhte ho? unhomne us ko uttr diya, yisu nasri ko: yisu ne un se kha, maim hi hum: aur uska pkd-vane vala yhuda bhi un ke sath khda tha. uske yh khte hi, ki maim hum, ve piche htkr bhumi pr gir pde. tb us ne phir un se pucha, tum kis ko dhumdhte ho. ve bole, yisu nasri ko. yisu ne uttr diya, maim to tum se kh cuka hum ki maim hi hum, ydi mujhe dhumdhte ho to inhem jane do. yh isliye hua, ki vh vcn pura ho, jo us ne kha tha ki jinhem tu ne mujhe diya, un mem se maim ne ek ko bhi n khoya. smaun ptrs ne tlvir, jo uske pas thi, khimci aur mhayajk ke das pr clakr, uska dahina kan uda diya, us das ka nam mlkhus tha. tb yisu ne ptrs se kha, apni tlvir kathi mem rkhe: jo ktora pita ne mujhe diya hai kya maim use n pium? tb sipahiyom aur un ke subedar aur yhudiyom ke pyadom ne yisu ko pkdkr bandh liya. aur phile use hnna ke pas le ge kyomki vh us vrs ke mhayajk kaipha ka ssur tha. yh vhi kaipha tha, jis ne yhudiyom ko slah di thi ki hmare logom ke liye ek purus ka mrna accha hai. smaun ptrs aur ek aur cela bhi yisu ke piche ho lie: yh cela mhayajk ka jana phcana tha aur yisu ke sath mhayajk ke amgn mem gya. prntu ptrs bahr dvar pr khda rha, tb vh dusra cela jo mhayajk ka jana phcana tha, bahr nikla, aur dvarpalin se khkr, ptrs ko bhit le aya. us dasi ne jo dvarpalin thi, ptrs se kha, kya tu bhi is mnusy ke celom mem se hai? us ne kha, maim nhim hum. das aur pyade jade ke karn ko ele dhdhkakr khde tap rhe the aur ptrs bhi un ke sath khda tap rha tha tk mhayajk ne yisu se uske celom ke visy mem aur uske updes ke visy mem pucha. yisu ne us ko uttr diya, ki maim ne jgt se kholkr batem ki; maim ne sbhaom aur

aradhnaly mem jham sb yhudi iktthe hua krte haim sda updes kiya aur gupt mem kuch bhi nhim kha. tu mujh se kyom puchta hai? sunne valom se puch: ki maim ne un se kya kha? dekh ve jante haim; ki maim ne kya kya kha tb us ne yh kha, to pyadom mem se ek ne jo pas khda tha, yisu ko thppd markr kha, kya tu mhayajk ko is prkar uttr deta hai. yisu ne use uttr diya, ydi maim ne bura kha, to us burai pr gvahi de; prntu ydi bhla kha, to mujhe kyom marta hai? hnna ne use bndhe hue kaipha mhayajk ke pas bhej diya smaun ptrs khda hua tap rha tha. tb unhomne us se kha; kya tu bhi uske celom mem se hai? us ne inkar krke kha, maim nhim hum. mhayajk ke dasom mem se ek jo uske kutumb mem se tha, jiska kan ptrs ne kat dala tha, bola, kya maim ne tujhe uske sath bari mem n dekha tha? ptrs phir inkar kr gya aur turnt murg ne bamg di aur ve yisu ko kaipha ke pas se kile ko le ge aur bhor ka smy tha, prntu ve ap kile ke bhitr n ge taki asuddh n hom prntu phsh kha skem. tb pilatus un ke pas bahr nikl aya aur kha, tum is mnusy pr kis bat ki nalis krte ho? unhomne us ko uttr diya, ki ydi vh kukrmi n hota to hm use tere hath n saumpte. pilatus ne un se kha, tum hi ise le jakr apni vyvstha ke anasar uska nyay kro: yhudiyom ne us se kha, hmem adhikar nhim ki kisi ka pran lem. yh isliye hua, ki yisu ki vh bat puri ho jo us ne yh pta dete hue khi thi, ki uska mrna kaisa hoga tb pilatus phir kile ke bhitr gya aur yisu ko bulakr, us se pucha, kya tu yhudiyom ka raja hai? yisu ne uttr diya, kya tu yh bat apni or se khta hai ya aurom ne mere visy mem tujh se khi? pilatus ne uttr diya, kya maim yhudi hum? teri hi jati aur mhayajkom ne tujhe mere hath saumpa, tu ne kya kiya hai? yisu ne uttr diya, ki mera rajy is jgt ka nhim, ydi mera rajy is jgt ka hota, to mere sevk ldte, ki maim yhudiyom ke hath saumpa n jata: prntu ab mera rajy yham ka nhim. pilatus ne us se kha, to kya tu raja hai? yisu ne uttr diya, ki tu khta hai, kyomki maim raja hum; maim ne isliye jnm liya, aur isliye jgt mem aya hum ki sty pr gvahi dum jo koi sty ka hai, vh mera sbd sunta hai. pilatus ne us se kha, sty kya hai? aur yh khkr vh phir yhudiyom ke pas nikl gya aur un se kha, maim to us mem kuch dos nhim pata. pr tumhari yh riti hai ki maim phsh mem tumhare liye ek vykti ko chod dum so kya tum cahte ho, ki maim tumhare liye yhudiyom ke raja ko chod dum? tb unhomne phir cillakr kha, ise nhim prntu hmare liye brabba ko chod de; aur brabba daku tha

19

is pr pilatus ne yisu ko lekr kode lgvae. aur sipahiyom ne kamtom ka mukut gumthkr

uske sir pr rkha, aur use baimjni vstr phinaya. aur uske pas a akr khne lge, he yhudiyom ke raja, prnam! aur use thppd bhi mare. tk pilatus ne phir bahr niklkr logom se kha, dekho, maim use tumhare pas phir bahr lata hum; taki tum jano ki maim kuch bhi dos nhim pata. tk yisu kamtom ka mukut aur baimjni vstr phine hue bahr nikla aur pilatus ne un se kha, dekho, yh purus. jb mhayajkom aur pyadom ne use dekha, to cillakr kha, ki use krus pr cdha, krus pr: pilatus ne un se kha, tum hi use lekr krus pr cdhao; kyomki maim us mem dos nhim pata. yhudiyom ne us ko uttr diya, ki hmari bhi vyvstha hai aur us vyvstha ke anasar vh mare jane ke yogy hai kyomki us ne apne ap ko prmesvr ka putr bnaya. jb pilatus ne yh bat suni to aur bhi dr gya. aur phir kile ke bhitr gya aur yisu se kha, tu kham ka hai? prntu yisu ne use kuch bhi uttr n diya. pilatus ne us se kha, mujh se kyom nhim bolta? kya tu nhim janta ki tujhe chod dene ka adhikar mujhe hai aur tujhe krus pr cdhane ka bhi mujhe adhikar hai. yisu ne uttr diya, ki ydi tujhe upr se n diya jata, to tera mujh pr kuch adhikar n hota; isliye jis ne mujhe tere hath pkdvaya hai, uska pap adhik hai. is se pilatus ne use chod dena caha, prntu yhudiyom ne cilla cillakr kha, ydi tu is ko chod dega to teri bhkti kaisr ki or nhim; jo koi apne ap ko raja bnata hai vh kaisr ka samhna krta hai. ye batem sunkr pilatus yisu ko bahr laya aur us jgh ek cbutra tha jo ibrani mem gbbta khlata hai, aur nyay asn pr baitha. yh phsh ki taiyari ka din tha aur chthe ghnte ke lgbhg tha: tb us ne yhudiyom se kha, dekho, yhi hai, tumhara raja! prntu ve cillae ki le ja! use krus pr cdha: pilatus ne un se kha, kya maim tumhare raja ko krus pr cdhaum? mhayajkom ne uttr diya, ki kaisr ko chod hmara aur koi raja nhim. tb us ne use un ke hath saump diya taki vh krus pr cdhaya jae tb ve yisu ko le ge. aur vh apna krus uthae hue us sthan tk bahr gya, jo khopdi ka sthan khlata hai aur ibrani mem gulguta. vham unhomne use aur uske sath aur do mnusyom ko krus pr cdhaya, ek ko idhr aur ek ko udhr, aur bic mem yisu ko. aur pilatus ne ek dos-ptr likhkr krus pr lga diya aur us mem yhi likha hua tha, yisu nasri yhudiyom ka raja. yh dos-ptr bhut yhudiyom ne pdha kyomki vh sthan jham yisu krus pr cdhaya gya tha ngr ke pas tha aur ptr ibrani aur ltni aur yunani mem likha hua tha. tb yhudiyom ke mhayajkom ne pilatus se kha, yhudiyom ka raja mt likh prntu yh ki us ne kha, maim yhudiyom ka raja hum. pilatus ne uttr diya, ki maim ne jo likh diya, vh likh diya jb sipahi yisu ko krus pr cdha cuke, to uske kpde lekr car bhag kie, hr sipahi ke liye ek bhag aur kurta bhi liya, prntu kurta bin sian upr se nice tk buna hua tha: isliye unhomne aps mem kha, hm

is ko n phadem, prntu is pr citthi dalem ki vh kis ka hoga. yh isliye hua, ki pvitr sastr ki bat puri ho ki unhomne mere kpde aps mem bamt liye aur mere vstr pr citthi dali: so sipahiyom ne aisa hi kiya. prntu yisu ke krus ke pas us ki mata aur us ki mata ki bhin mriym, klopas ki ptni aur mriym mgdlini khdi thi. yisu ne apni mata aur us cele ko jis se vh prem rkhta tha, pas khde dekhkr apni mata se kha; he nari, dekh, yh tera putr hai. tb us cele se kha, yh teri mata hai, aur usi smy se vh cela, use apne ghr le gya is ke bad yisu ne yh jankr ki ab sb kuch ho cuka; isliye ki pvitr sastr ki bat puri ho kha, maim pyasa hum. vham ek sirke se bhra hua brtn dhra tha, so unhomne sirke mem bhigoe hue ispmj ko juphe pr rkhr uske mumh se lgaya. jb yisu ne vh sirka liya, to kha pura hua aur sir jhukakr pran tyag die aur isliye ki vh taiyari ka din tha, yhudiyom ne pilatus se binti ki ki un ki tamge tod di jaem aur ve utare jaem taki sbt ke din ve krusom pr n rhem, kyomki vh sbt ka din bda din tha. so sipahiyom ne akr phile ki tamgem todim tb dusre ki bhi, jo uske sath krusom pr cdhae ge the. prntu jb yisu ke pas akr dekha ki vh mr cuka hai, to us ki tamgem n todim. prntu sipahiyom mem se ek ne brche se uska pmjr bedha aur us mem se turnt lohu aur pani nikla. jis ne yh dekha, usi ne gvahi di hai, aur us ki gvahi scci hai; aur vh janta hai, ki sc khta hai ki tum bhi visvas kro. ye batem isliye huim ki pvitr sastr ki yh bat puri ho ki us ki koi hddi todi n jaegi. phir ek aur sthan pr yh likha hai, ki jise unhomne bedha hai, us pr drsti kremge in batom ke bad armtiyah ke yusuph ne, jo yisu ka cela tha, (prntu yhudiyom ke dr se is bat ko chipae rkhta tha), pilatus se binti ki, ki maim yisu ki loth ko le jaum, aur pilatus ne us ki binti suni, aur vh akr us ki loth le gya. nikudemus bhi jo phile yisu ke pas rat ko gya tha pcas ser ke lgbhg mila hua gndhrs aur elva le aya. tb unhomne yisu ki loth ko liya aur yhudiyom ke gadne ki riti ke anasar use sugndh drvy ke sath kphn mem lpeta. us sthan pr jham yisu krus pr cdhaya gya tha, ek bari thi; aur us bari mem ek ni kbr thi; jis mem kbhi koi n rkha gya tha. so yhudiyom ki taiyari ke din ke karn, unhomne yisu ko usi mem rkha, kyomki vh kbr nikt thi

20

sptah ke phile din mriym mgdlini bhor ko amdhera rhte hi kbr pr ai, aur ptthr ko kbr se hta hua dekha. tb vh daudi aur smaun ptrs aur us dusre cele ke pas jis se yisu prem rkhta tha akr kha, ve prbhu ko kbr mem se nikal le ge haim; aur hm nhim jantim, ki use kham rkhr diya hai. tb ptrs aur vh dusra cela niklkr kbr ki or cle. aur donom sath sath daud rhe the, prntu dusra cela ptrs se

age bdhkr kbr pr phile phumca. aur jhukkr kpde pde dekhe: taubhi vh bhitr n gya. tb smaun ptrs uske piche phumca aur kbr ke bhitr gya aur kpde pde dekhe. aur vh amgocha jo uske sir se bndha hua tha, kpdom ke sath pda hua nhim prntu alg ek jgh lpeta hua dekha. tb dusra cela bhi jo kbr pr phile phumca tha, bhitr gya aur dekhkr visvas kiya. ve to ab tk pvitr sastr ki vh bat n smjhte the, ki use mre huom mem se ji uthna hoga. tb ye cele apne ghr laut ge. prntu mriym roti hui kbr ke pas hi bahr khdi rhi aur rote rote kbr ki or jhukkr, do svrgdutom ko ujvl kpde phine hue ek ko sirhane aur dusre ko paitane baithe dekha, jham yisu ki loth pdi thi. unhomne us se kha, he nari, tu kyom roti hai? us ne un se kha, ve mere prbhu ko utha le ge aur maim nhim janti ki use kham rkha hai. yh khkr vh piche phiri aur yisu ko khde dekha aur n phcana ki yh yisu hai. yisu ne us se kha, he nari tu kyom roti hai? kis ko dhumdhti hai? us ne mali smjhkr us se kha, he mharaj, ydi tu ne use utha liya hai to mujh se kh ki use kham rkha hai aur maim use le jaumgi. yisu ne us se kha, mriym! us ne piche phirkr us se ibrani mem kha, rbbuni arthar he guru. yisu ne us se kha, mujhe mt chu kyomki maim ab tk pita ke pas upr nhim gya, prntu mere bhaiyom ke pas jakr un se kh de, ki maim apne pita, aur tumhare pita, aur apne prmesvr aur tumhare prmesvr ke pas upr jata hum. mriym mgdlini ne jakr celom ko btaya, ki maim ne prbhu ko dekha aur us ne mujh se ye batem khim usi din jo sptah ka phila din tha, sndhya ke smy jb vham ke dvar jham cele the, yhudiyom ke dr ke mare bnd the, tb yisu aur apn bic mem khda hokr un se kha, tumhem santi mile. aur yh khkr us ne apna hath aur apna pmjr un ko dikhae: tb cele prbhu ko dekhkr andit hue. yisu ne phir un se kha, tumhem santi mile; jaise pita ne mujhe bheja hai, vaise hi maim bhi tumhem bhejta hum. yh khkr us ne un pr phumka aur un se kha, pvitr atma lo. jin ke pap tum ksma kro ve un ke liye ksma kie ge haim jin ke tum rkho, ve rkhe ge haim prntu barhom mem se ek vykti arthar thoma jo didumus khkata hai, jb yisu aya to un ke sath n tha. jb aur cele us se khne lge ki hm ne prbhu ko dekha hai: tb us ne un se kha, jb tk maim us ke hathom mem kilom ke ched n dekh lum, aur kilom ke chedom mem apni umgli n dal lum, aur uske pmjr mem apna hath n dal lum, tb tk maim priti nhim krumga ath din ke bad us ke cele phir ghr ke bhitr the, aur thoma un ke sath tha, aur dvar bnd the, tb yisu ne akr aur bic mem khda hokr kha, tumhem santi mile. tb us ne thoma se kha, apni umgli yham lakr mere hathom ko dekh aur apna hath lakr mere pmjr mem dal aur avisasi nhim prntu visvasi ho. yh sun thoma ne uttr diya, he

mere prbhu, he mere prmesvr! yisu ne us se kha, tu ne to mujhe dekhkr visvas kiya hai, dhny ve haim jinhom ne bina dekhe visvas kiya yisu ne aur bhi bhut cinh celom ke samhne dikhae, jo is pustk mem likhe nhim ge. prntu ye isliye likhe ge haim, ki tum visvas kro, ki yisu hi prmesvr ka putr msih hai: aur visvas krke uske nam se jivn pao

21

in batom ke bad yisu ne apne ap ko tibiriyas jhil ke kinare celom pr prgt kiya aur is riti se prgt kiya. smaun ptrs aur thoma jo didumus khkata hai, aur glil ke kana ngr ka mtnel aur jbdj ke putr, aur uske celom mem se do aur jn ikkthe the. smaun ptrs ne un se kha, maim mchli pkdne ko jata hum: unhomne us se kha, hm bhi tere sath clte haim: so ve niklkr nav pr cdhe, prntu us rat kuch n pkda. bhor hote hi yisu kinare pr khda hua; taubhi celom ne n phcana ki yh yisu hai. tb yisu ne un se kha, he bal ko, kya tumhare pas kuch khane ko hai? unhomne uttr diya ki nhim. us ne un se kha, nav ki dahni or jal dalo, to paoge, tb unhomne jal dala, aur ab mchilyom ki bhutayt ke karn use khimc n ske. isliye us cele ne jis se yisu prem rkhta tha ptrs se kha, yh to prbhu hai: smaun ptrs ne yh sunkr ki prbhu hai, kmr mem amgrkha ks liya, kyomki vh nmga tha, aur jhil mem kud pda. prntu aur cele domgi pr mchilyom se bhra hua jal khimcte hue ae, kyomki ve kinare se adhik dur nhim, koi do sau hath pr the. jb kinare pr utre, to unhomne koele ki ag, aur us pr mchli rkhi hui, aur roti dekh. yisu ne un se kha, jo mchilyam tum ne abhi pkdi haim, un mem se kuch lao. smaun ptrs ne domgi pr cdhkr ek sau tirpn bdi mchilyom se bhra hua jal kinare pr khimca, aur itni mchilyam hone se bhi jal n phta. yisu ne un se kha, ki ao, bhojn kro aur celom mem se kisi ko hiyav n hua, ki us se puche, ki tu kaun hai? kyomki ve jante the, ki ho n ho yh prbhu hi hai. yisu aya, aur roti lekr unhem di, aur vaise hi mchli bhi. yh tisri bar hai, ki yisu ne mre huom mem se ji uthne ke bad celom ko drsn die bhojn krne ke bad yisu ne smaun ptrs se kha, he smaun, yuhinna ke putr, kya tu in se bdhkr mujh se prem rkhta hai? us ne us se kha, ham prbhu tu to janta hai, ki maim tujh se priti rkhta hum: us ne us se kha, mere memnom ko cra. us ne phir dusri bar us se kha, he smaun yuhinna ke putr, kya tu mujh se prem rkhta hai? us ne un se kha, ham, prbhu tu janta hai, ki maim tujh se priti rkhta hum: us ne us se kha, meri bhedom ki rkhalvi kr. us ne tisri bar us se kha, he smaun, yuhinna ke putr, kya tu mujh se priti rkhta hai? ptrs udas hua, ki us ne use tisri bar aisa kha; ki kya tu mujh se priti rkhta hai? aur us se kha, he prbhu, tu to sb kuch janta hai: tu yh janta

hai ki maim tujh se priti rkhta hum: yisu ne us se kha, meri bhedom ko cra. maim tujh se sc sc khta hum, jb tu jvan tha, to apni kmr bandhkr jham cahta tha, vham phirta tha; prntu jb tu budha hoga, to apne hath lmbe krega, aur dusra teri kmr bandhkr jham tu n cahega vham tujhe le jaega. us ne in batom se pta diya ki ptrs kaisi mrtyu se prmesvr ki mhimia krega; aur yh khkr, us se kha, mere piche ho le. ptrs ne phirkr us cele ko piche ate dekha, jis se yisu prem rkhta tha, aur jis ne bhojn ke smy us ki chati ki aur jhukkr pucha he prbhu, tera pkdvane vala kaun hai? use dekhkr ptrs ne yisu se kha, he prbhu, is ka kya hal hoga? yisu ne us se kha, ydi maim cahum ki vh mere ane tk thhra rhe, to tujhe kya? tu mere piche ho le. isliye bhaiyom mem yh bat phail gi, ki vh cela n mrega; taubhi yisu ne us se yh nhim kha, ki yh n mrega, prntu yh ki ydi maim cahum ki yh mere ane tk thhra rhe, to tujhe is se kya? yh vhi cela hai, jo in batom ki gvahi deta hai aur jis ne in batom ko likha hai aur hm jante haim, ki us ki gvahi scci hai. aur bhi bhut se kam haim, jo yisu ne kie; ydi ve ek ek krke likhe jate, to maim smjhta hum, ki pustkem jo likhi jatim ve jgt mem bhi n smatim

yisu msih ka prkasitvaky jo use prmesvr ne isliye diya, ki apne dasom ko ve batem, jin ka sigrhona avsy hai, dikhae: aur us ne apne svrgdut ko bhej kr uske dvara apne das yuhanna ko btaya. jis ne prmesvr ke vcn aur yisu msih ki gvahi, arthat jo kuch us ne dekha tha us ki gvahi di. dhny hai vh jo is bhvisydvani ke vcn ko pdhta hai, aur ve jo sunte haim aur is mem likhi hui batom ko mante haim, kyomki smy nikt aya hai yuhanna ki or se asiya ki sat klisiyaom ke nam: us ki or se jo hai, aur jo tha, aur jo ane vala hai; aur un sat atmaom ki or se, jo uske simhasn ke samhne haim. aur yisu msih ki or se, jo visvasyogy saksi aur mre huom mem se ji uthne valom mem phila, aur prthvi ke rajaom ka hakim hai, tumhem anugrh aur santi milti rhe: jo hm se prem rkhta hai, aur jis ne apne lohu ke dvara hmem papom se chudaya hai. aur hmem ek rajy aur apne pita prmesvr ke liye yajk bhi bna diya; usi ki mhima aur prakrm yuganuyug rhe. amin. dekho, vh badlom ke sath ane vala hai; aur hr ek amkh use dekhegi, vrn jinhom ne use bedha tha, ve bhi use dekhemge, aur prthvi ke sare kul uske karn chati pitenge. ham. amin prbhu prmesvr vh jo hai, aur jo tha, aur jo ane vala hai; jo svrsktiman hai: yh khta hai, ki maim hi alpha aur omega hum maim yuhanna jo tumhara bhai, aur yisu ke kles, aur rajy, aur dhirj mem tumhara shbhagi hum, prmesvr ke vcn, aur yisu ki gvahi ke karn ptmus nam tapu mem tha. ki maim prbhu ke din atma mem a gya, aur apne piche turhi ka sa bda sbd yh khte suna. ki jo kuch tu dekhta hai, use pustk mem likh kr satom klisiyaom ke pas bhej de, arthat iphisus aur smurna, aur pirgmun, aur thuatira, aur srdis, aur philedilphiya, aur laudikiya mem. aur maim ne use jo mujh se bol rha tha; dekhe ke liye apna mumh phera; aur piche ghum kr maim ne sone ki sat divtem dekhim. aur un divtom ke bic mem mnusy ke putr srikha ek purus ko dekha, jo pamvom tk ka vstr phine, aur chati pr sunhla ptuka bandhe hue tha. uske sir aur bal svet un vrn pale ke se ujvl the; aur us ki amkhe ag ki jvala ki naim thi. aur uske pamv uttm pitl ke sman the jo mano bhtti mem tpaee ge hom; aur uska sbd bhut jl ke sbd ki naim tha. aur vh apne dahine hath mem sat tare lie hue tha: aur uske mukh se cokhi dodhari tlvar niklti thi; aur uska mumh aisa prjvlit tha, jaisa sury kdi dhup ke smy cmkta hai. jb maim ne use dekha, to uske pairom pr murda sa gir pda aur us ne mujh pr apna dahina hath rk kr yh kha, ki mt dr; maim prthm aur antim aur jivta hum. maim mr gya tha, aur ab dekh; maim yuganuyug jivta hum; aur mrtyu aur adholok ki kumjiyam mere hi pas

haim. isliye jo batem tu ne dekhim haim aur jo batem ho rhi haim; aur jo is ke bad hone vali haim, un sb ko likh le. arthat un sat tarom ka bhed jinhem tu ne mere dahine hath mem dekha tha, aur un sat sone ki divtom ka bhed: ve sat tare satom klisiyaom ke dut haim, aur ve sat divt sat klisiyaem haim

2

iphisus ki klisiya ke dut ko yh likh, ki, jo satom tare apne dahine hath mem lie hue hai, aur sone ki satom divtom ke bic mem phirta hai, vh yh khta hai ki mai tere kam, aur prism, aur tera dhirj janta hum; aur yh bhi, ki tu bure logom ko to dekh nhim skta; aur jo apne ap ko prerit khte haim, aur haim nhim, unhem tu ne prkh kr jhutha paya. aur tu dhirj dhrta hai, aur mere nam ke liye dukh uthate uthate thka nhim. pr mujhe tere viruddh yh khna hai ki tu ne apna phila sa prem chod diya hai. so cet kr, ki tu kham se gira hai, aur mn phira aur phile ke sman kam kr; aur ydi tu mn n phiraega, to mai tere pas akr teri divt ko us sthan se hta dunga. pr ham tujh mem yh bat to hai, ki tu nikuliyom ke kamom se ghurna krta hai, jin se maim bhi ghurna krta hum. jis ke kan hom, vh sun le ki atma klisiyaom se kya khta hai: jo jy pae, maim use us jivn ke ped mem se jo prmesvr ke svrglok mem hai, phl khane ko dunga aur smurna ki klisiya ke dut ko yh likh, ki, jo prthm aur antim hai; jo mr gya tha aur ab jivit ho gya hai, vh yh khta hai ki. maim tere kles aur dridrta ko janta hum; (prntu tu dhni hai); aur jo log apne ap ko yhudi khte haim aur haim nhim, pr saitani ki sbha haim, un ki ninda ko bhi janta hum. jo dukh tujh ko jhelne homge, un se mt dr: kyomki dekho, saitani tum mem se kitnom ko jelkhane mem dalne pr hai taki tum prkhe jao; aur tumhem ds din tk kles uthana hoga: pran dene tk visvasi rh; to maim tujhe jivn ka mukut dunga. jis ke kan hom, vh sun le ki atma klisiyaom se kya khta hai: jo jy pae, us ko dusri mrtyu se hani n phumcegi aur pirgmun ki klisiya ke dut ko yh likh, ki, jis ke pas dodhari aur cokhi tlvar hai, vh yh khta hai, ki. maim yh to janta hum, ki tu vham rhta hai jham saitani ka simhasn hai, aur mere nam pr sthir rhta hai; aur mujh pr visvas krne se un dinom mem bhi piche nhim hta jin mem mera visvasyogy saksi antipas, tum mem us sthan pr ghat kiya gya jham saitani rhta hai. pr mujhe tere viruddh kuch batem khni haim, kyomki tere yham kitne to aise haim, jo bilam ki siksa ko mante haim, jis ne balak ko istraeliyom ke age thokr ka karn rkha sikhaya, ki ve murtom ke blidan khaem, aur vybhicar krem. vaise hi tere yham kitne to aise haim, jo nikuliyom ki siksa ko mante haim. so mn

phira, nhim to maim tere pas sigr hi akr, apne mukh ki tlvir se un ke sath ldumga. jis ke kan hom, vh sun le ki atma klisiyaom se kya khta hai; jo jy pae, us ko maim gupt mnna mem se dumga, aur use ek svet ptthr bhi dumga; aur us ptthr pr ek nam likha hua hoga, jise uske pane vale ke sivay aur koi n janega aur thuatira ki klisiya ke dut ko yh likh, ki, prmesvr ka putr jis ki amkhe ag ki jvala ki naim, aur jis ke pamv uttm pitl ke sman haim, yh khta hai, ki maim tere kamom, aur prem, aur visvas, aur seva, aur dhirj ko janta hum, aur yh bhi ki tere piche kam philom se bdh kr haim. pr mujhe tere viruddh yh khna hai, ki tu us stri ijebel ko rhne deta hai jo apne ap ko bhvisydvktin khti hai, aur mere dasom ko vybhicar krne, aur murtom ke age ke blidan khane ko sikhla kr bhrmati hai. maim ne us ko mn phirane ke liye avsr diya, pr vh apne vybhicar se mn phirana nhim cahti. dekh, maim use khat pr dalta hum; aur jo uske sath vybhicar krte haim ydi ve bhi uske se kamom se mn n phi-raemge to unhem bde kles mem damluga. aur maim uske bccom ko mar dalumga; aur tb sb klisiyaem jan lengi ki hrday aur mn ka prkhne vala maim hi hum: aur maim tum mem se hr ek ko uske kamom ke anasar bdla dumga. pr tum thuatira ke baki logom se, jitne is siksa ko nhim mante, aur un batom ko jinhem saitan ki ghiri batem khte haim nhim jante, yh khta hum, ki maim tum pr aur bojh n dalumga. pr ham, jo tumhare pas hai us ko mere ane tk thamem rho. jo jy pae, aur mere kamom ke anasar ant tk krta rhe, maim use jati jati ke logom pr adhikar dumga. aur vh lohe ka rajdnd liye hue un pr rajy krega, jis prkar kumhar ke mitti ke brtn cknacur ho jate hai: jaise ki mai ne bhi aisa hi adhikar apne pita se paya hai. aur maim use bhor ka tara dumga. jis ke kan hom, vh sun le ki atma klisiyaom se kya khta hai

3

aur srdis ki klisiya ke dut ko likh, ki, jis ke pas prmesvr ki sat atmaem aur sat tare haim, yh khta hai, ki maim tere kamom ko janta hum, ki tu jivta to khlata hai, pr, hai mra hua. jagrt rh, aur un vstuom ko jo baki rh gi haim, aur jo mitne ko thi, unhem drdh kr; kyomki maim ne tere kisi kam ko apne prmesvr ke nikt pura nhim paya. so cet kr, ki tu ne kis riti se siksa prapt ki aur suni thi, aur us mem bna rh, aur mn phira: aur ydi tu jagrt n rhega, to maim cor ki naim a jaumga aur tu kdapi n jan skega, ki maim kis ghdi tujh pr a pdumga. pr ham, srdis mem tere yham kuch aise log haim, jinhom ne apne apne vstr asuddh nhim kie, ve svet vstr phine hue mere sath ghumemge kyomki ve is yogy haim. jo jy pae, use isi prkar svet vstr phinaya jaega, aur maim uska nam

jivn ki pustk mem se kisi riti se n katumga, pr uska nam apne pita aur uske svrgdutom ke samhne man lumga. jis ke kan hom, vh sun le ki atma klisiyaom se kya khta hai aur philedilphiya ki klisiya ke dut ko yh likh, ki, jo pvitr aur sty hai, aur jo daud ki kumji rkhta hai, jis ke khole hue ko koi bnd nhim kr skta aur bnd kie hue ko koi khol nhim skta, vh yh khta hai, ki. maim tere kamom ko janta hum, (dekh, maim ne tere samhne ek dvar khol rkha hai, jise koi bnd nhim kr skta) ki teri samrth thodi si hai, aur tu ne mere vcn ka paln kiya hai aur mere nam ka inkar nhim kiya. dekh, maim saitan ke un sbha valom ko tere vs mem kr dumga jo yhudi bn baithe haim, pr haim nhim, vrn jhuth bolte haim dekh, maim aisa krumga, ki ve a kr tere crnom mem dndvt kremge, aur yh jan lemge, ki maim ne tujh se prem rkha hai. tu ne mere dhirj ke vcn ko thama hai, isliye maim bhi tujhe priksa ke us smy bca rkhumga, jo prthvi pr rhne valom ke prkhne ke liye sare smsar pr ane vala hai. maim sigr hi ane vala hum; jo kuch tere pas hai, use thamem rh, ki koi tera mukut chin n le. jo jy pae, us maim apne prmesvr ke mndir mem ek khmbha bnaumga; aur vh phir kbhi bahr n niklega; aur maim apne prmesvr ka nam, aur apne prmesvr ke ngr, arthat nye yruslem ka nam, jo mere prmesvr ke pas se svrg pr se utrne vala hai aur apna nya nam us pr likhumga. jis ke kan hom, vh sun le ki atma klisiyaom se kya khta hai aur laudikiya ki klisiya ke dut ko yh likh, ki, jo amin, aur visvasyogy, aur scca gvah hai, aur prmesvr ki srsti ka mul karn hai, vh yh khta hai. ki maim tere kamom ko janta hum ki tu n to thmda hai aur n grm: bhla hota ki tu thmda ya grm hota. so isliye ki tu gun-guna hai, aur n thmda hai aur n grm, maim tujhe apne mumh mem se ugne pr hum. tu jo khta hai, ki maim dhni hum, aur dhn-van ho gya hum, aur mujhe kisi vstu ki ghti nhim, aur yh nhim janta, ki tu abhaga aur tucch aur kmgal aur andha, aur nmga hai. isi liye maim tujhe smmti deta hum, ki ag mem taya hua sona mujh se mol le, ki dhni ho jae; aur svet vstr le le ki phin kr tujhe apne nmgepn ki ljja n ho; aur apni amkhom mem lgane ke liye surma le, ki tu dekhne lge. maim jin jin se priti rkhta hum, un sb ko ulahna aur tadna deta hum, isliye srgm ho, aur mn phira. dekh, maim dvar pr khda hua khtkhtata hum; ydi koi mera sbd sun kr dvar kholega, to maim uske pas bhitr a kr uske sath bhojn krumga, aur vh mere sath. jo jy pae, maim use apne sath apne simhasn pr baithaumga, jaisa maim bhi jy pa kr apne pita ke sath uske simhasn pr baith gya. jis ke kan hom vh sun le ki atma klisiyaom se kya khta hai

in batom ke bad jo maim ne drsti ki, to kya dekhta hum ki svrg mem ek dvar khula hua hai; aur jis ko maim ne phile turhi ke se sbd se apne sath batem krte suna tha, vhi khta hai, ki yham upr a ja: aur maim ve batem tujhe dikhaunga, jin ka in batom ke bad pura hona avsy hai. aur turnt maim atma mem a gya; aur kya dekhta hum, ki ek simhasn svrg mem dhra hai, aur us simhasn pr koi baitha hai. aur jo us pr baitha hai, vh ysb aur manik sa dikhai pdta hai, aur us simhasn ke carom or mrkt sa ek meghdhnus dikhai deta hai. aur us simhasn ke carom or caubis simhasn hai; aur in simhasnom pr caubis pracin svet vstr phine hue baithem haim, aur un ke sirom pr sone ke mukut haim. aur us simhasn mem se bijliyam aur grjn niklte haim aur simhasn ke samhne ag ke sat dipk jl rhe haim, ye prmesvr ki sat atmaem haim. aur us simhasn ke samhne mano billaur ke sman kamc ka sa smudr hai, aur simhasn ke bic mem aur simhasn ke carom or car prani haim, jin ke age piche amkhe hi amkhe haim. phila prani simh ke sman hai, aur dusra prani ka mumh bchde ke sman hai, tisre prani ka mumh mnusy ka sa hai, aur cautha prani udte hue ukab ke sman hai. aur carom praniyom ke ch: pmkh haim, aur carom or, aur bhtir amkhe hi amkhe haim; aur ve rat din bina visram lie yh khte rhte haim, ki pvitr, pvitr, pvitr prbhu prmesvr, srsvktiman, jo tha, aur jo hai, aur jo ane vala hai. aur jb ve prani us ki jo simhasn pr baitha hai, aur jo yuganuyug jivta hai, mhima aur adr aur dhnyvad kremge. tb caubisom pracin simhasn pr baithne vale ke samhne gir pdemge, aur use jo yuganuyug jivta hai prnam kremge; aur apne apne mukut simhasn ke samhne yh khte hue dal demge. ki he hmare prbhu, aur prmesvr, tu hi mhima, aur adr, aur samrth ke yogy hai; kyomki tu hi ne sb vstuem srjim aur ve teri hi iccha se thim, aur srji gim

aur jo simhasn pr baitha tha, maim ne uske dahine hath mem ek pustk dekhi, jo bhtir aur bahr likhi hui bhi, aur vh sat muhr lga kr bnd ki gi thi. phir maim ne ek blvnt svrgdut ko dekha jo umce sbd se yh prcar krta tha ki is pustk ke kholne aur us ki muhrem todne ke yogy kaun hai? aur n svrg mem, n prthvi pr, n prthvi ke nice koi us pustk ko kholne ya us pr drsti dalne ke yogy nikla. aur maim phut phutkr rone lga, kyomki us pustk ke kholne, ya us pr drsti krne ke yogy koi n mila. tb un pracinom mem se ek ne mujhe se kha, mt ro; dekh, yhuda ke gotr ka vh simh, jo daud ka mul hai, us pustk ko kholne aur uski satom muhrem todne ke liye jyvnt hua hai. aur

maim ne us simhasn aur carom praniyom aur un pracinom ke bic mem, manom ek vdh kiya hua memna khda dekha: uske sat simg aur sat amkhe thim; ye prmesvr ki satom atmaem haim, jo sari prthvi pr bheji gi haim. us ne a kr uske dahine hath se jo simhasn pr baitha tha, vh pustk le li, aur jb us ne pustk le li, to ve carom prani aur caubisom pracin us memne ke samhne gir pde; aur hr ek ke hath mem vina aur dhup se bhre huse se ktore the, ye to pvitr logom ki prarthnaem haim. aur ve yh nya git gane lge, ki tu is pustk ke lene, aur uski muhrem kholne ke yogy hai; kyomki tu ne vdh ho kr apne lohu se hr ek kul, aur bhasa, aur log, aur jati mem se prmesvr ke liye logom ko mol liya hai. aur unhem hmare prmesvr ke liye ek rajy aur yajk bnaya; aur ve prthvi pr rajy krte haim. aur jb mai ne dekha, to us simhasn aur un praniyom aur un pracinom ke carom or bhut se svrgdutom ka sbd suna, jin ki ginti lakhom aur krodod ki thi. aur ve umce sbd se khte the, ki vdh kiya hua memna hi samrth, aur dhn, aur jnan, aur skti, aur adr, aur mhima, aur dhnyvad ke yogy hai. phir maim ne svrg mem, aur prthvi pr, aur prthvi ke nice, aur smudr ki sb srji hui vstuom ko, aur sb kuch ko jo un mem haim, yh khte suna, ki jo simhasn pr baitha hai, uska, aur memne ka dhnyvad, aur adr, aur mhima, aur rajy, yuganuyug rhe. aur carom praniyom ne amin kha, aur pracinom ne girkr dndvt kiya

phir maim ne dekha, ki memne ne un sat muhrom mem se ek ko khola; aur un carom praniyom mem se ek ka grjn ka sa sbd suna, ki a. aur maim ne drsti ki, aur dekho, ek svet ghoda hai, aur uska svar dhnus lie hue hai: aur use ek mukut diya gya, aur vh jy krta hua nikla ki aur bhi jy prapt kre aur jb us ne dusri muhr kholi, to maim ne dusre prani ko yh khte suna, ki a. phir ek aur ghoda nikla, jo lal rmng ka tha; uske svar ko yh adhikar diya gya, ki prthvi pr se mel utha le, taki log ek dusre ko vdh krem; aur use ek bdi tlvat di gi aur jb us ne tisri muhr kholi, to maim ne tisre prani ko yh khte suna, ki a: aur maim ne drsti ki, aur dekho, ek kala ghoda hai; aur maim ne un carom praniyom ke bic mem se ek sbd yh khte suna, ki dinar ka ser bhr gehum, aur dinar ka tin ser jv, aur tel, aur dakh-rs ki hani n krna aur jb us ne cauthi muhr kholi, to maim ne cauthe prani ka sbd yh khte suna, ki a. aur maim ne drsti ki, aur dekho, ek pila sa ghoda hai; aur uske svar ka nam mrtyu hai: aur adholok uske piche piche hai aur unhem prthvi ki ek cauthai pr yh adhikar diya gya, ki tlvat, aur akal, aur mri, aur prthvi ke vnpsuom ke dvara logom ko mar dalem aur jb us ne pam-

cvi muhr kholi, to maim ne vedi ke nice un ke pranom ko dekha, jo prmesvr ke vcn ke karn, aur us gvahi ke karn jo unhomne di thi, vdh kie ge the. aur unhomne bde sbd se pukar kr kha; he svami, he pvitr, aur sty; tu kb tk nyay n krega? aur prthvi ke rhne valom se hmare lohu ka plta kb tk n lega? aur un mem se hr ek ko svet vstr diya gya, aur un se kha gya, ki aur thodi der tk visram kro, jb tk ki tumhare smgi das, aur bhai, jo tumhari naim vdh hone vale haim, un ki bhi ginti puri n ho le aur jb us ne chthvim muhr kholi, to maim ne dekha, ki ek bda bhuim-dol hua; aur sury kmbl ki naim kala, aur pura cndrma lohu ka sa ho gya. aur akas ke tare prthvi pr aise gir pde jaise bdi andhi se hil kr amjir ke ped mem se kcce phl jhdte haim. aur akas aisa srk gya, jaisa ptr lpetne se srk jata hai; aur hr ek phad, aur tapu, apne apne sthan se tl gya. aur prthvi ke raja, aur prdhan, aur sardar, aur dhnav aur samrthi log, aur hr ek das, aur hr ek svtmtr, phadom ki khohom mem, aur cttanom mem ja chipe. aur phadom, aur cttanom se khne lge, ki hm pr gir pdo; aur hmem uske mumh se jo simhasn pr baitha hai aur memne ke prkop se chipa lo. kyomki un ke prkop ka bhyank din a phumca hai, ab kaun thhr skta hai?

7

iske bad maim ne prthvi ke carom konom pr car svrgdut khde dekhe, ve prthvi ki carom hvaom ko thame hue the taki prthvi, ya smudr, ya kisi ped pr, hva n cle. phir maim ne ek aur svrgdut ko jivte prmesvr ki muhr lie hue purb se upr ki or ate dekha; us ne un carom svrgdutom se jinhem prthvi aur smudr ki hani krne ka adhikar diya gya tha, umce sbd se pukar kr kha. jb tk hm apne prmesvr ke dasom ke mathe pr muhr n lga dem, tb tk prthvi aur smudr aur pedom ko hani n phumcana. aur jin pr muhr di gi, maim ne un ki ginti suni, ki israel ki sntanom ke sb gotrom mem se ek lakh cauvalis hjar pr muhr di gi. yhuda ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr muhr di gi; ruben ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr; gad ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr. aser ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr; nptali ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr; mnsshi ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr. smaun ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr; levi ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr; issakar ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr. jbulun ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr; yusuph ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr aur binyamin ke gotr mem se barh hjar pr muhr di gi. is ke bad maim ne drsti ki, aur dekho, hr ek jati, aur kul, aur log aur bhasa mem se ek aisi bdi bhid, jise koi gin nhim skta tha svet vstr phine, aur apne hathom mem khjur ki daliyam liye hue simhasn ke samhne aur

memne ke samhne khdi hai. aur bde sbd se pukar kr khti hai, ki udhar ke liye hmare prmesvr ka jo simhasn pr baitha hai, aur memne ka jy-jy-kar ho. aur sare svrgdut, us simhasn aur pracinom aur carom praniyom ke carom or khde haim, phir ve simhasn ke samhne mumh ke bl gir pde; aur prmesvr ko dndvt kr ke kha, amin. hmare prmesvr ki stuti, or mhima, aur jnan, aur dhnyvad, aur adr, aur samrth, aur skti yuganuyug bni rhem. amin. is pr pracinom mem se ek ne mujh se kha; ye svet vstr phine hue kaun haim? aur kham se ae haim? maim ne us se kha; he svami, tu hi janta hai: us ne mujh se kha; ye ve haim, jo us bde kles mem se nikl kr ae haim; inhomne apne apne vstr memne ke lohu mem dho kr svet kie haim. isi karn ve prmesvr ke simhasn ke samhne haim, aur uske mndir mem din rat us ki seva krte haim; aur jo simhasn pr baitha hai, vh un ke upr apna tmbu tanega. ve phir bhukhe aur pyase n homge: or n un pr dhup, n koi tpn pdegi. kyomki memna jo simhasn ke bic mem hai, un ki rkhalvi krega; aur unhem jivn rupi jl ke sottom ke pas le jaya krega, aur prmesvr un ki amkhom se sb amsu pomch dalega

8

aur jb us ne satvim muhr kholi, to svrg mem adhe ghmtke tk snnata cha gya. aur maim ne un satom svrgdutom ko jo prmesvr ke samhne khde rhte haim, dekha, aur unhem sat turihyam di gim phir ek aur svrgdut sone ka dhupdan liye hue aya, aur vedi ke nikt khda hua; aur us ko bhut dhup diya gya, ki sb pvitr logom ki prarthnaom ke sath us sonhli vedi pr jo simhasn ke samhne hai cd-hae. aur us dhup ka dhuam pvitr logom ki prarthnaom shit svrgdut ke hath se prmesvr ke samhne phumc gya. aur svrgdut ne dhupdan le kr us mem vedi ki ag bhri, aur prthvi pr dal di, aur grjn aur sbd aur bijliyam aur bhuimdol hone lga aur ve satom svrgdut jin ke pas sat turihyam thi, phumkne ko taiyar hue phile svrgdut ne turhi phumki, aur lohu se mile hue ole aur ag utpann hui, aur prthvi pr dali gi; aur prthvi ki ek tihai jl gi, aur pedom ki ek tihai jl gi, aur sb hri ghase bhi jl gi aur dusre svrgdut ne turhi phumki, to mano ag sa jlta hua ek bda phad smudr mem dala gya; aur smudr ka ek tihai lohu ho gya. aur smudr ki ek tihai srji hui vstuem jo sjiv thim mr gi, aur ek tihai jhaj nas ho gya aur tisre svrgdut ne turhi phumki, aur ek bda tara jo msal ki naim jlta tha, svrg se tuta, aur ndiyom ki ek tihai pr, aur pani ke sottom pr a pda aur us tor ka nam nagdauna khlata hai, aur ek tihai pani nagdauna sa kdva ho gya, aur bhutere mnusy us pani ke kdve ho jane se mr ge aur cauthe svrgdut ne turhi phumki, aur sury ki ek tihai, aur cand ki ek tihai aur tarom ki ek tihai pr aptti ai, yham

tk ki un ka ek tihai amg andhera ho gya aur din ki ek tihai mem ujala n rha, aur vaise hi rat mem bhi aur jb maim ne phir dekha, to akas ke bic mem ek ukab ko udte aur umce sbd se yh khte suna, ki un tin svrgdutom ki turhi ke sbdom ke karn jin ka phumkna abhi baki hai, prthvi ke rhne valom pr hay! hay! hay!

9

aur jb pamcvem svrgdut ne turhi phumki, to maim ne svrg se prthvi pr ek tara girta hua dekha, aur use athah kund ki kumji di gi. aur us ne athah kund ko khola, aur kund mem se bdi bhkti ka sa dhuam utha, aur kund ke dhuem se sury aur vayu andh-yari ho gi. aur us dhuem mem se prthvi pr tiddiyam niklim, aur unhem prthvi ke bicchuom ki si skti di gi. aur un se kha gya, ki n prthvi ki ghas ko, n kisi hriyali ko, n kisi ped ko hani phumcao, kevl un mnusyom ko jin ke mathe pr prmesvr ki muhr nhim hai. aur unhem mar dalne ka to nhim, pr pamc mhine tk logom ko pida dene ka adhikar diya gya: aur un ki pida aisi thi, jaise bicchu ke dmk marne se mnusy ko hoti hai. un dinom mem mnusy mrtyu ko dhumdhemge, or n paemge; aur mrne ki lalsa kremge, aur mrtyu un se bhagegi. aur un tiddiyom ke akar ldai ke liye taiyar kie hue ghodom ke se the, aur un ke sirom pr manom sone ke mukut the; aur uske mumh mnusyom ke se the. aur un ke bal striyom ke se, aur damt sihom ke se the. aur ve lohe ki si jhilm phine the, aur un ke pmkhom ka sbd aisa tha jaisa rthom aur bhut se ghodom ka jo ldai mem daudte hom. aur un ki pumch bicchuom ki si thim, aur un mem dmk the, aur unhem pamc mhine tk mnusyom ko dukh phumcane ki jo samrth thi, vh un ki pumchom mem thi. athah kund ka dut un pr raja tha, uska nam ibrani mem abddon, aur yunani mem apul-lyon hai phili viptti bit cuki, dekho ab in ke bad do vipttiyam aur hone vali haim aur jb chthvem svrgdut ne turhi phumki to jo sone ki vedi prmesvr ke samhne hai uske simgo mem se maim ne aisa sbd suna. manom koi chthvem svrgdut se jis ke pas turhi thi kh rha hai ki un car svrgdutom ko jo bdi ndi phurat ke pas bndhe hue haim, khol de. aur ve carom dut khol die ge jo us ghodi, aur din, aur mhine, aur vrs ke liye mnusyom ki ek tihai ke mar dalne ko taiyar kie ge the. aur phaujom ke svarom ki ginti bis krod thi; maim ne un ki ginti suni. aur mujhe is drsn mem ghode aur un ke aise svar dikhai die, jin ki jhilmem ag, aur dhumrkant, aur gndhk ki si thim, aur un ghodom ke sir simhom ke sirom ke se the: aur un ke mumh se ag, aur dhuam, aur gndhk niklti thi. in tinom mriyom; arthat ag, aur dhuem, aur gndhk se jo uske mumh se niklti thim, mnusyom

ki ek tihai mar dali gi. kyonki un ghodom ki samrth un ke mumh, aur un ki pumchom mem thi; isliye ki un ki pumche sampom ki si thim, aur un pumchom ke sir bhi the, aur inhim se ve pida phumcate the. aur baki mnusyom ne jo un mriyom se n mre the, apne hathom ke kamom se mn n phiraya, ki dustatmaom ki, aur sone aur candi, aur pitl, aur ptthr, aur kath ki murtom ki puja n krem, jo n dekh, n sun, n cl skti haim. aur jo khun, aur tona, aur vybhicar, aur coriyam, unhomne ki thim, un se mn n phiraya

10

phir maim ne ek aur bli svrgdut ko badl odhe hue svrg se urtte dekha, uske sir pr megdhdnus tha: aur uska mumh sury ka sa aur uske pamv ag ke khmbhe ke se the. aur uske hath mem ek choti si khuli hui pustk thi; us ne apna dahina pamv smudr pr, aur bayam prthvi pr rkha. aur aise bde sbd se cillaya, jaisa simh grjta hai; aur jb vh cillaya to grjn ke sat sbd sunaim die. aur jb satom grjn ke sbd sunai de cuke, to maim likhne pr tha, aur maim ne svrg se yh sbd suna, ki jo batem grjn ke un sat sbdom se suni haim, unhem gupt rkh, aur mt likh. aur jis svrgdut ko maim ne smudr aur prthvi pr khde dekh tha; us ne apna dahina hath svrg ki or uthaya. aur jo yuganuyug jivta rhega, aur jis ne svrg ko aur jo kuch us mem hai, aur prthvi ko aur jo kuch us pr hai, aur smudr ko aur jo kuch us mem hai srja usi ki spth kha kr kha, ab to aur der n hogi. vrn satvem svrgdut ke sbd dene ke dinom mem jb vh turhi phumkne pr hoga, to prmesvr ka gupt mnorth us susmacar ke anusar jo us ne apne das bhvisydvktaom ko diya pura hoga. aur jis sbd krne vale ko maim ne svrg se bolte suna tha, vh phir mere sath batem krne lga; ki ja, jo svrgdut smudr aur prthvi pr khda hai, uske hath mem ki khuli hui pustk le le. aur maim ne svrgdut ke pas ja kr kha, yh choti pustk mujhe de; aur us ne mujh se kha le ise kha le, aur yh tera pet kdva to kregi, pr tere mumh mem mdhu si mithi lgegi. so maim vh choti pustk us svrgdut ke hath se le kr kha gya, vh mere mumh mem mdhu si mithi to lgi, pr jb maim use kha gya, to mera pet kdva ho gya. tb mujh se yh kha gya, ki tujhe bhut se logom, aur jatiyom, aur bhasaom, aur rajaom pr, phir bhvisydvvani krni hogi

11

aur mujhe lggi ke sman ek srkmda diya gya, aur kisi ne kha; uth, prmesvr ke mndir aur vedi, aur us mem bhjn krne valom ko nap le. aur mndir ke bahr ka amgn chod de; us mt nap, kyonki vh anyjatiyom ko diya

gya hai, aur ve pvitr ngr ko byalis mhine tk raumdemgi. aur maim apne do gvahom ko yh adhikar dumga, ki tat odhe hue ek hjar do sau sath din tk bhvisydvvani krem. ye ve hi jaitun ke do ped aur do divt haim jo prthvi ke prbhu ke samhne khde rhte haim. aur ydi koi un ko hani phumcana cahta hai, to un ke mumh se ag nikl kr un ke bairiyom ko bhsm krti hai, aur ydi koi un ko hani phumcana cahaga, to avsy isi riti se mar dala jaega. inhem adhikar hai, ki akas ko bnd krem, ki un ki bhvisydvvani ke dinom mem memh n brse, aur unhem sb pani pr adhikar hai, ki use lohu bnaem, aur jb jb cahem tb tb prthvi pr hr prkar ki viptti laem. aur jb ve apni gvahi de cukemge, to vh psu jo athah kund mem se niklega, un se ld kr unhem jitega aur unhem mar dalega. aur un ki lothem us bde ngr ke cauk mem pdi rhemgi, jo atmik riti se sdom aur misr khlata hai, jham un ka prbhu bhi krus pr cdhaya gya tha. aur sb logom, aur kulom, aur bhasaom, aur jatiyom mem se log un ki lothem sadhe tin din tk dekhte rhemge, aur un ki lothem kbr mem rkhe ne demge. aur prthvi ke rhne vale, un ke mrne se anndit aur mgn homge, aur ek dusre ke pas bhemt bhejemge, kyomki in donom bhvisydvktaom ne prthvi ke rhne valom ko staya tha aur sadhe tin din ke bad prmesvr ki or se jivn ki atma un mem paith gi; aur ve apne pamvom ke bl khde ho ge, aur unke dekhne valom pr bda bhy cha gya. aur unhem svrg se ek bda sbd sunaim diya, ki yham upr ao; yh sun ve badl pr svar hokr apne bairiyom ke dekhte dekhte svrg pr cdh ge. phir usi ghdi ek bda bhuimdol hua, aur ngr ka dsvam ams gir pda; aur us bhuimdol se sat hjar mnusy mr ge aur ses dr ge, aur svrg ke prmesvr ki mhima ki dusri viptti bit cuki, dekho, tisri viptti sighr ane vali hai aur jb satvem dut ne turhi phumki, to svrg mem is visy ke bde bde sbd hone lge ki jgt ka rajy hmare prbhu ka, aur uske msih ka ho gya. aur vh yuganuyug rajy krega, aur caubisom pracin jo prmesvr ke samhne apne apne simhasn pr baithe the, mumh ke bl girkr prmesvr ko dndvt krke. yh khne lge, ki he srsvktiman prbhu prmesvr, jo hai, aur jo tha, hm tera dhnyvad krte haim, ki tu ne apni bdi samrthy kam mem la kr rajy kiya hai. aur anyjatiyom ne krodh kiya, aur tera prkop a pda aur vh smy a phumca hai, ki mre huom ka nyay kiya jae, aur tere das bhvisydvktaom aur pvitr logom ko aur un chote bdom ko jo tere nam se drte haim, bdla diya jae, aur prthvi ke bigadne vale nas kie jaem aur prmesvr ka jo mndir svrg mem hai, vh khola gya, aur uske mndir mem us ki vaca ka snduk dikhai diya, aur bijliyam aur sbd aur grjn aur bhuimdol hue, aur bde bde ole pde

12

phir svrg pr ek bda cinh dikhai diya, arthat ek stri jo suryy odhe hue thi, aur cand uske pamvom tle tha, aur uske sir pr barh tarom ka mukut tha. aur vh grbhvti hai, aur cillati thi; kyomki prsv ki pida use lgi thi; aur vh bcca jne ki pida mem thi. aur ek aur cinh svrg pr dikhai diya, aur dekho; ek bda lal ajgr tha jis ke sat sir aur ds simg the, aur uske sirom pr sat rajmukut the. aur us ki pumch ne akas ke tarom ki ek tihai ko khimc kr prthvi pr dal diya, aur vh ajgr us stri se samhne jo jcca thi, khda hua, ki jb vh bcca jne to uske bcce ko nigljae. aur vh beta jni jo lohe ka dnd lie hue, sb jatiyom pr rajy krne pr tha, aur uska bcca ekaek prmesvr ke pas, aur uske simhasn ke pas utha kr phumca diya gya. aur vh stri us jmgil ko bhag gi, jham prmesvr ki or se uske liye ek jgh taiyar ki gi thi, ki vham vh ek hjar do sau sath din tk pali jae phir svrg pr ldai hui, mikail aur uske svrgdut ajgr se ldne ko nikle, aur ajgr or uske dut us se lde. prntu prbl n hue, aur svrg mem un ke liye phir jgh n rhi. aur vh bda ajgr arthat vhi purana samp, jo iblis aur saitani khlata hai, aur sare smsar ka bhrmane vala hai, prthvi pr gira diya gya; aur uske dut uske sath gira die ge. phir maim ne svrg pr se yh bda sbd ate hue suna, ki ab hmare prmesvr ka uddhar, aur samrth, aur rajy, aur uske msih ka adhikar prgt hua hai; kyomki hmare bhaiyom pr dos lgane vala, jo rat din hmare prmesvr ke samhne un pr dos lgaya krta tha, gira diya gya. aur ve memne ke lohu ke karn, aur apni gvahi ke vcn ke karn, us pr jyvnt hue, aur unhomne apne pranom ko priy n jana, yham tk ki mrtyu bhi sh li. is karn, he svrgom, aur un mem ke rhne valom mgn ho; he prthvi, aur smudr, tum pr hay! kyomki saitani bde krodh ke sath tumhare pas utr aya hai; kyomki janta hai, ki uska thoda hi smy aur baki hai aur jb ajgr ne dekha, ki maim prthvi pr gira diya gya hum, to us stri ko jo beta jni thi, staya. aur us stri ko bde ukab ke do pmkh die ge, ki samp ke samhne se ud kr jmgil mem us jgh phumc jae, jham vh ek smy, aur smyom, aur adhe smy tk pali jae. aur samp ne us stri ke piche apne mumh se ndi ki naim pani bhaya, ki use is ndi se bha de. prntu prthvi ne us stri ki shayta ki, aur apna mumh khol kr us ndi ko jo ajgr ne apne mumh se bhai thi, pi liya. aur ajgr stri pr krodhit hua, aur uski ses sntan se jo prmesvr ki ajnaom ko mante, aur yisu ki gvahi dene pr sthir haim, ldne ko gya. aur vh smudr ke balu pr ja khda hua

13

aur maim ne ek psu ko smudr mem se niklte hue dekha, jis ke ds simg aur sat sir the; uske simgom pr ds rajmukut aur uske sirom

pr prmesvr ki ninda ke nam likhe hue the. aur jo psu maim ne dekha, vh cite ki naim tha; aur uske pamv bhalu ke se, aur mumh simh ka sa tha; aur us ajgr ne apni samrth, aur apna simhasn, aur bda adhikar, use de diya. aur maim ne uske sirom mem se ek pr aisa bhari ghav lga dekha, mano vh mrne pr hai; phir uska pran ghatk ghav accha ho gya, aur sari prthvi ke log us psu ke piche piche acmbha krte hue cle. aur unhomne ajgr ki puja ki, kyomki us ne psu ko apna adhikar de diya tha aur yh kh kr psu ki puja ki, ki is psu ke sman kaun hai? kaun us se ld skta hai aur bde bol bolne aur ninda krne ke liye use ek mumh diya gya, aur use byalis mhine tk kam krne ka adhikar diya gya. aur us ne prmesvr ki ninda krne ke liye mumh khola, ki uske nam aur uske tmbu arthar svrg ke rhne valom ki ninda kre. aur use yh adhikar diya gya, ki pvitr logom se lde, aur un pr jy pae, aur use hr ek kul, aur log, aur bhasa, aur jati pr adhikar diya gya. aur prthvi ke ve sb rhne vale jin ke nam us memne ki jivn ki pustk mem likhe nhim ge, jo jgt ki utptti ke smy se ghat hua hai, us psu ki puja kremge. jis ke kan hom vh sune. jis ko kaid mem pdna hai, vh kaid mem pdega, jo tlvare se marega, avsy hai ki vh tlvare se mara jaega, pvitr logom ka dhrij aur visvas isi mem hai phir maim ne ek aur psu ko prthvi mem se niklte hue dekha, uske memne ke se do simg the; aur vh ajgr ki naim bolta tha. aur yh us phile psu ka sara adhikar uske samhne kam mem lata tha, aur prthvi aur uske rhne valom se us phile psu ki jis ka pran ghatk ghav accha ho gya tha, puja krata tha. aur vh bde bde cinh dikhata tha, yham tk ki mnusyom ke samhne svrg se prthvi pr ag brsa deta tha. aur un cinhom ke karn jinhem us psu ke samhne dikhane ka adhikar use diya gya tha; vh prthvi ke rhne valom ko is prkar bhrmata tha, ki prthvi ke rhne valom se khta tha, ki jis psu ke tlvare lgi thi, vh ji gya hai, us ki murt bnao. aur use us psu ki murt mem pran dalne ka adhikar diya gya, ki psu ki murt bolne lge; aur jitne log us psu ki murt ki puja n krem, unhem mrva dale. aur us ne chote, bde, dhni, kmgal, svtrmt, das sb ke dahine hath ya un ke mathe pr ek ek chap kra di. ki us ko chod jis pr chap arthar us psu ka nam, ya uske nam ka amk ho, aur koi len den n kr ske. jnan isi mem hai, jise buddhi ho, vh is psu ka amk jod le, kyomki mnusy ka amk hai, aur uska amk ch: sau chiyasth hai

14

phir maim ne drsti ki, aur dekho, vh memna siyyon phad pr khda hai, aur uske sath ek lakh cauvalis hjar jn haim, jin ke mathe pr uska aur uske pita ka nam likha hua hai. aur svrg se mujhe ek aisa sbd sunai diya, jo

jl ki bhut dharaom aur bde grjn ka sa sbd tha, aur jo sbd maim ne suna; vh aisa tha, mano vina bjane vale vina bjate hom. aur ve simhasn ke samhne aur carom praniyom aur pracinom ke samhne mano, yh nya git ga rhe the, aur un ek lakh cauvalis hjar jno ko chod jo prthvi pr se mol lie ge the, koi vh git n sikh skta tha. ye ve haim, jo striyom ke sath asuddh nhim hue, pr kumvare haim: ye ve hi haim, ki jham khim memna jata hai, ve uske piche ho lete haim: ye to prmesvr ke nimitt phile phl hone ke liye mnusyom mem se mol lie ge haim. aur un ke mumh se kbhi jhuth n nikla tha, ve nirdos haim phir maim ne ek aur svrgdut ko akas ke bic mem udte hue dekha jis ke pas prthvi pr ke rhne valom ki hr ek jati, aur kul, aur bhasa, aur logom ko sunane ke liye snatn susmacar tha. aur us ne bde sbd se kha; prmesvr se dro; aur us ki mhima kro; kyomki uske nyay krne ka smy a phumca hai, aur uska bhjn kro, jis ne svrg aur prthvi aur smudr aur jl ke sote bnae phir is ke bad ek aur dusra svrgdut yh khta hua aya, ki gir pda, vh bda babul gir pda jis ne apne vybhar ki kopmy mdira sari jatiyom ko pilai hai phir in ke bad ek aur svrgdut bde sbd se yh khta hua aya, ki jo koi us psu aur us ki murt ki puja kre, aur apne mathe ya apne hath pr us ki chap le. to vh prmesvr ka prkop ki niri mdira jo uske krodh ke ktore mem dali gi hai, piega aur pvitr svrgdutom ke samhne, aur memne ke samhne ag aur gndhk ki pida mem pdega. aur un ki pida ka dhuam yuganuyug uthta rhega, aur jo us psu aur us ki murt ki puja krte haim, aur jo uske nam ki chap lete haim, un ko rat din cain n milega. pvitr logom ka dhrij isi mem hai, jo prmesvr ki ajnaom ko mante, aur yisu pr visvas rkhte haim aur maim ne svrg se yh sbd suna, ki likh; jo murde prbhu mem mrte haim, ve ab se dhny haim, atma khta hai, ham kyomki ve apne prismom se visram paenge, aur un ke kary un ke sath ho lete haim aur maim ne drsti ki, aur dekho, ek ujla badl hai, aur us badl pr mnusy ke putr srikha koi baitha hai, jis ke sir pr sone ka mukut aur hath mem cokha hmsua hai. phir ek aur svrgdut ne mndir mem se nikl kr, us se jo badl pr baitha tha, bde sbd se pukar kr kha, ki apna hmsua lga kr lvni kr, kyomki lvne ka smy a pmhuca hai, isliye ki prthvi ki kheti pk cuki hai. so jo badl pr baitha tha, us ne prthvi pr apna hmsua lgaya, aur prthvi ki lvni ki gi phir ek aur svrgdut us mndir mem se nikla, jo svrg mem hai, aur uske pas bhi cokha hmsua tha. phir ek aur svrgdut jis ag pr adhikar tha, vedi mem se nikla, aur jis ke pas cokha hmsua tha, us se umce sbd se kha; apna cokha hmsua lga kr prthvi ki dakh lta ke gucce kat le; kyomki us ki dakh pk cuki hai. aur us svrgdut ne prthvi pr apna hmsua dala, aur prthvi ki dakh lta ka phl kat kr, apne prmesvr ke prkop ke bde

rs ke kund mem dal diya. aur ngr ke bahr us rs ke kund mem dakh raumde ke, aur rs kund mem se itna lohu nikla ki ghodom ke lgamom tk phumca, aur sau kos tk bh gya

15

phir maim ne svrg mem ek aur bda aur abdhut cinh dekha, arthar sat svrgdut jin ke pas satom pichli vippiyam thim, kyomki un ke ho jane pr prmesvr ke prkop ka ant hai aur maim ne ag se mile hue kamc ka sa ek smudr dekha, aur jo us psu pr, aur us ki murt pr, aur uske nam ke amk pr jyvnt hue the, unhem us kamc ke smudr ke nikt prmesvr ki vinaom ko lie hue khde dekha. aur ve prmesvr ke das musa ka git, aur memne ka git ga gahr khte the, ki he rsvsktiman prbhu prmesvr, tere kary bde, aur abdhut haim, he yug yug ke raja, teri cal thik aur scci hai. he prbhu, kaun tujh se n drega aur tere nam ki mhima n krega? kyomki kevl tu hi pvitr hai, aur sari jatiyam akr tere samhne dndvt kremgi, kyomki tere nyay ke kam prgt ho ge haim aur is ke bad maim ne dekha, ki svrg mem saksi ke tmbu ka mndir khola gya. aur ve satomsvrgdut jin ke pas satom vippiyam thim, suddh aur cmkti hui mni phine hue chati pr sunhle ptuke bandhe hue mndir se nikle. aur un carom praniyom mem se ek ne un sat svrgdutom ko prmesvr ke, jo yuganyug jivta hai, prkop se bhre hue sat sone ke ktore die. aur prmesvr ki mhima, aur us ki samrth ke karn mndir dhuem se bhr gya aur jb tk un satom svrgdutom ki satom vippiyam smapt n huim, tb tk koi mndir mem n ja ska

16

phir maim ne mndir mem kisi ko umce sbd se un satom svrgdutom se yh khte suna ki jao, prmesvr ke prkop ke satom ktorom ko prthvi pr umdel do so phile ne ja kr apna ktora prthvi pr umdel diya. aur un mnusyom ke jin pr psu ki chap thi, aur jo us ki murt ki puja krte the, ek prkar ka bura aur dukhdai phoda nikla aur dusre ne apna ktora smudr pr umdel diya aur vh mre hue ka sa lohu bn gya, aur smudr mem ka hr ek jivdhar mrr gya aur tisre ne apna ktora ndiyom, aur pani ke sotom pr umdel diya, aur ve lohu bn ge. aur maim ne pani ke svrgdut ko yh khte suna, ki he pvitr, jo hai, aur jo tha, tu nyayi hai aur tu ne yh nyay kiya. kyomki unhomne pvitr logom, aur bhvisydvktaom ka lohu bhaya tha, aur tu ne unhem lohu pilaya; kyomki ve isi yogy haim. phir maim ne vedi se yh sbd suna, ki ham he srsvsktiman prbhu prmesvr, tere nirny thik aur sce haim aur cauthe ne apna ktora sury pr umdel diya, aur use mnusyom ko ag se jhulsa

dene ka adhikar diya gya. aur mnusy bdi tpn se jhuls ge, aur prmesvr ke nam ki jise in vippiyam pr adhikar hai, ninda ki aur us ki mhima krne ke liye mn n phiraya aur pamcvem ne apna ktora us psu ke simhasn pr umdel diya aur uske rajy pr amdhera cha gya; aur log pida ke mare apni apni jibh cbane lge. aur apni pidaom aur phodom ke karn svrg ke prmesvr ki ninda ki; aur apne apne kamom se mn n phiraya aur chthvem ne apna ktora bdi ndi phurat pr umdel diya aur uska pani sukh gya ki purv disa ke rajaom ke liye marg taiyar ho jae. aur maim ne us ajgr ke mumh se, aur us psu ke mumh se aur us jhuthe bhvisydvkta ke mumh se tin asuddh atmaom ko memdhkom ke rup mem niklte dekha. ye cinh dikhane vali dustatma haim, jo sare smasr ke rajaom ke pas nikl kr isliye jati haim, ki unhem srsvsktiman prmesvr ke us bde din ki ldai ke liye ikttha krem. dekh, maim cor ki naim ata hum; dhny vh hai, jo jagta rhta hai, aur apne vstr ki cauksi krta hai, ki nmga n phire, aur log uska nmgaon n dekhem. aur unhomne un ko us jgh ikttha kiya, jo ibrani mem hr-mgidon khlata hai aur satvem ne apna ktora hva pr umdel diya, aur mmdir ke simhasn se yh bda sbd hua, ki ho cuka. phir bijliyam, aur sbd, aur grjn hue, aur ek aisa bda bhuimdol hua, ki jb se mnusy ki utptti prthvi pr hui, tb se aisa bda bhuimdol kbhi n hua tha. aur us bde ngr ke tin tukde ho ge, aur jati jati ke ngr gir pde, aur bda babul ka smrn prmesvr ke yham hua, ki vh apne krodh ki jljaht ki mdira use pilae. aur hr ek tapu apni jgh se tl gya; aur phadom ka pta n lga. aur akas se mnusyom pr mn mn bhr ke bde ole gire, aur isliye ki yh vippi bhut hi bhari thi, logom ne olom ki vippi ke karn prmesvr ki ninda ki

17

aur jin sat svrgdutom ke pas ve sat ktore the, un mem se ek ne a kr mujh se yh kha ki idhr a, maim tujhe us bdi vesya ka dnd dikhaum, jo bhut se panyiom pr baithi hai. jis ke sath prthvi ke rajaom ne vybhicar kiya, aur prthvi ke rhne vale uske vybhicar ki mdira se mtvale ho ge the. tb vh mujhe atma mem jngl ko le gya, aur maim ne kirimji rmg ke psu pr jo ninda ke namom se chipa hua tha aur jis ke sat sir aur ds simg the, ek stri ko baithe hue dekha. yh stri baimjni, aur kirimji, kpde phine thi, aur sone aur bhumol mniyom aur motiyom se sji hui thi, aur uske hath mem ek sone ka ktora tha jo ghrnit vstuom se aur uske vybhicar ki asuddh vstuom se bhra hua tha. aur uske mathe pr yh nam likha tha, bhed - bda babul prthvi ki vesyaom aur ghrnit vstuom ki mata. aur maim ne us stri ko pvitr logom ke lohu aur yisu ke gvahom ke lohu pine se

mtvali dekha aur use dekh kr maim ckit ho gya. us svrgdut ne mujh se kha; tu kiyomckit hua? maim is stri, aur us psu ka, jis pr vh svar hai, aur jis ke sat sir aur ds simg haim, tujhe bhed btata hum. jo psu tu ne dekha hai, yh phile to tha, pr ab nhim hai, aur athah kumd se nikl kr vinas mem pdega, aur prthvi ke rhne vale jin ke nam jgt ki utptti ke smy se jivn ki pustk mem likhe nhim ge, is psu ki yh dsa dekhkr, ki phile tha, aur ab nhim; aur phir a jaega, acmbha kremge. us buddhi ke liye jis mem jnan hai yhi avsr hai, ve satom sir sat phad haim, jin pr vh stri baithi hai. aur ve sat raja bhi haim, pamc to ho cuke haim, aur ek abhi hai; aur ek ab tk aya nhim, aur jb aega, to kuch smy tk uska rhna bhi avsy hai. aur jo psu phile tha, aur ab nhim, vh ap athvam hai; aur un satom mem se utpnn hua, aur vinas mem pdega. aur jo ds simg tu ne dekhe ve ds raja haim; jinhom ne ab tk rajy nhim paya; pr us psu ke sath ghdi bhr ke liye rajaom ka sa adhikar paemge. ye sb ek mn homge, aur ve apni apni samrth aur adhikar us psu ko demge. ye memne se ldemge, aur memna un pr jy paega; kyomki vh prbhuom ka prbhu, aur rajaom ka raja hai: aur jo bulae hue, aur cune hue, or visvasi uske sath haim, ve bhi jy paemge. phir us ne mujh se kha, ki jo pani tu ne dekhe, jin pr vesya baithi hai, ve log, aur bhid aur jatiyam, aur bhasa haim. aur jo ds simg tu ne dekhe, ve aur psu us vesya se bair rkhemge, aur use lacar aur nmgi kr demge; aur uska mams kha jaemge, aur use ag mem jla demge. kyomki prmesvr un ke mn mem yh dalega, ki ve us ki mnsa puri krem; aur jb tk prmesvr ke vcn pure n ho lem, tb tk ek mn ho kr apna apna rajy psu ko de dem. aur vh stri, jis tu ne dekha hai vh bda ngr hai, jo prthvi ke rajaom pr rajy krta hai

18

is ke bad maim ne ek svrgdut ko svrg se utrte dekha, jis ka bda adhikar tha; aur prthvi uske tej se prjvlt ho gi. us ne umce sbd se pukar kr kha, ki gir gya bda babul gir gya hai: aur dustatmaom ka nivas, aur hr ek asuddh atma ka adda, aur ek asuddh aur ghrnit pksi ka adda ho gya. kyomki uske vybhicar ke bhyank mdira ke karn sb jatiyam gir gi haim, aur prthvi ke rajaom ne uske sath vybhicar kiya hai; aur prthvi ke vyapari uske sukh-vilas ki bhutayt ke karn dhnvan hue haim. phir maim ne svrg se kisi aur ka sbd suna, ki he mere logom, us mem se nikl ao; ki tum uske papom mem bhagi n ho, aur us ki vriptiyom mem se koi tum pr a n pde. kyomki uske pap svrg tk phumge haim, aur uske adhrm prmesvr ko smrn ae haim. jaisa us ne tumhem diya hai, vaisa hi us ko bhr do, aur uske kamom ke anasar

use do guna bdla do, jis ktore mem us ne bhr diya tha usi mem uske liye do guna bhr do. jitni us ne apni bda ki aur sukh-vilas kiya; utni us ko pida, aur sok do; kyomki vh apne mn mem khti hai, maim rani ho baithi hum, vidhva nhim; aur sok mem kbhi n pdumgi. is karn ek hi din mem us pr vriptiyam a pdemgi, arthat mrtyu, aur sok, aur akal; aur vh ag mem bhsm kr di jaegi, kyomki uska nyayi prbhu prmesvr sktiam hai. aur prthvi ke raja jinhom ne uske sath vybhicar, aur sukh-vilas kiya, jb uske jlne ka dhuam dekhemge, to uske liye roemge, aur chati pitemge. aur us ki pida ke dr ke mare dur khde ho kr khemge, he bde ngr, babul! he drdh ngr, hay! hay! ghdi hi bhr mem tujhe dnd mil gya hai. aur prthvi ke vyapari uske liye roemge aur klpemge kyomki ab koi un ka mal mol n lega. arthat sona, candi, rtn, moti, aur mlml, aur baimjni, aur resmi, aur kirimji kpde, aur hr prkar ka sugndhit kath, aur hathidamt ki hr prkar ki vstuem, aur bhumol kath, aur pitl, aur lohe, aur smgmrmr ke sb bhamti ke patr. aur darcini, msale, dhup, itr, loban, mdira, tel, maida, gehum, gay, bail, bhed, bkiryam, ghode, rth, aur das, aur mnusyom ke pran. ab mere mn bhavne phl tere pas se jate rhe; aur svadist aur bhdkili vstuem tujh se dur hui haim, aur ve phir kdapi n milemgi. in vstuom ke vyapari jo uske dvara dhnvan ho ge the, us ki pida ke dr ke mare dur khde homge, aur rote aur klpte hue khemge. hay! hay! yh bda ngr jo mlml, aur baimjni, aur kirimji kpde phine tha, aur sone, aur rtnom, aur motiyom se sja tha, ghdi hi bhr mem uska aisa bhari dhn nas ho gya: aur hr ek mamjhi, aur jlyatri, aur mlah, aur jitne smudr se kmate haim, sb dur khde hue. aur uske jlne ka dhuam dekhte hue pukar kr khemge, kaun sa ngr is bde ngr ke sman hai? aur apne apne sirom pr dhul dalemge, aur rote hue aur klpte hue cilla cilla kr khemge, ki hay! hay! yh bda ngr jis ki smptti ke dvara smudr ke sb jhaj vale dhni ho ge the ghdi hi bhr mem ujd gya. he svrg, aur he pvitr logom, aur preritom, aur bhvisydvktaom, us pr annd kro, kyomki prmesvr ne nyay krke us se tumhara plta liya hai phir ek blvnt svrgdut ne bdi ckki ke pat ke sman ek pthar uthaya, aur yh kh kr smudr mem phemk diya, ki bda ngr babul aise hi bde bl se giraya jaega, aur phir kbhi uska pta n milega. aur vina bjane valom, aur bjaniyom, aur bmsi bjane valom, aur turhi phumkne valom ka sbd phir kbhi tujh mem sunai n dega, aur kisi udyom ka koi karigr bhi phir kbhi tujh mem n milega; aur ckki ke clne ka sbd phir kbhi tujh mem sunai n dega. aur diya ka ujala phir kbhi tujh mem ne cmkega aur dulhe aur dulhin ka sbd phir kbhi tujh mem sunai n dega; kyomki tere vyapari prthvi ke prdhan the, aur tere tone se sb jatiyam bhrmai gim thim. aur bhvisy-

dvktaom aur pvitr logom, aur prthvi pr sb ghat kie huom ka lohu usi mem paya gya

19

is ke bad maim ne svrg mem mano bdi bhid ko umce sbd se yh khte suna, ki hliluyyah! uddhar, aur mhima, aur samrth hmare prmesvr hi ki hai. kyomki uske nirny sce aur thik haim, isliye ki us ne us bdi vesya ka jo apne vybhicar se prthvi ko bhrst krti thi, nyay kiya, aur us se apne dasom ke lohu ka pta liya hai. phir dusri bar unhomne hliluyyah! kha: aur uske jlne ka dhuam yuganuyug uthta rhega. aur caubisom pracinom aur carom praniyom ne gir kr prmesvr ko dndvt kiya; jo simhasn pr baitha tha, aur kha, amin, hliluyyah! aur simhasn mem se ek sbd nikla, ki he hmare prmesvr se sb drne vale dasom, kya chote, kya bde; tum sb us ki stuti kro. phir maim ne bdi bhid ka sa, aur bhut jl ka sa sbd, aur grjnomo ka sa bda sbd suna, ki hliluyyah! isliye ki prbhu hmara prmesvr, srsvktiman rajy karta hai. ao, hm anndit aur mgn hom, aur us ki stuti krem; kyomki memne ka byah a phumca: aur us ki ptni ne apne ap ko taiyar kr liya hai. aur us ko suddh aur cmkdar mhin mlml phinne ka adhikar diya gya, kyomki us mhin mlml ka arth pvitr logom ke dhrm ke kam haim. aur us ne mujh se kha; yh likh, ki dhny ve haim, jo memne ke byah ke bhoj mem bulae ge haim; phir us ne mujh se kha, ye vcn prmesvr ke sty vcn haim. aur maim us ko dndvt krne ke liye uske pamvom pr gira; us ne mujh se kha; dekh, aisa mt kr, maim tera aur tere bhaiyom ka smgi daks hum, jo yisu ki gvahi dene pr sthir haim, prmesvr hi ko dndvt kr; kyomki yisu ki gvahi bhvisydvani ki atma hai phir maim ne svrg ko khula hua dekha; aur dekhta hum ki ek svet ghoda hai; aur us pr ek svar hai, jo visvas yogy, aur sty khlata hai; aur vh dhrm ke sath nyay aur ldai karta hai. us ki amkhe ag ki jvala haim: aur uske sir pr bhut se rajmukut haim; aur uska ek nam likha hai, jis us ko chod aur koi nhim janta. aur vh lohu se chidka hua vstr phine hai: aur uska nam prmesvr ka vcn hai. aur svrg ki sena svet ghodom pr svar aur svet aur suddh mlml phine hue uske piche piche hai. aur jati jati ko marne ke liye uske mumh se ek cokhi tlvir niklti hai, aur vh lohe ka rajnd lie hue un pr raji krega, aur vh srsvktiman prmesvr ke bhyank prkop ki jlilaht ki mdira ke kumd mem dakh raumdega. aur uske vstr aur jamgh pr yh nam likha hai, rajaom ka raja aur prbhuom ka prbhu phir maim ne ek svrgdut ko sury pr khde hue dekha, aur us ne bde sbd se pukar kr akas ke bic mem se udne vale sb pksiyom se kha, ao prmesvr ki bdi biyari ke liye iktthe ho jao, jis se tum rajaom ka mams, or sdrarom ka mams, aur sktiman purusom ka mams, aur

ghodom ka, aur un ke svarom ka mams, aur kya svtmtr, kya das, kya chote, kya bde, sb logom ka mams khaao phir maim ne us psu aur prthvi ke rajaom aur un ki senaom ko us ghode ke svar, aur us ki sena se ldne ke liye iktthe dekha. aur vh psu aur uske sath vh jhutha bhvisydvkta pkda gya, jis ne uske samhne aise cinh dikhae the, jin ke dvara us ne un ko bhrmaya, jinhom ne us psu ki chap li thi, aur jo us ki murt ki puja krte the, ye donom jite ji us ag ki jhil mem jo gndhk se jlti hai, dale ge. aur ses log us ghode ke svar ki tlvir se jo uske mumh se niklti thi, mar dale ge; aur sb pdi un ke mams se trpt ho ge

20

phir mai ne ek svrgdut ko svrg se utrte dekha; jis ke hath mem athah kumd ki kumji, aur ek bdi jmjir thi. aur us ne us ajgr, arthar purane samp ko, jo iblis aur saitan hai; pkd ke hjar vrs ke liye bandh diya. aur use athah kumd mem dal kr bnd kr diya aur us pr muhr kr di, ki vh hjar vrs ke pure hone tk jati jati ke logom ko phir ne bhrmae; is ke bad avsy hai, ki thodi der ke liye phir khola jae phir maim ne simhasn dekhe, aur un pr log baith ge, aur un ko nyay krne ka adhikar diya gya; aur un ki atmaom ko bhi dekha, jin ke sir yisu ki gvahi dene aur prmesvr ke vcn ke karn kate ge the; aur jinhom ne n us psu ki, aur n us ki murt ki puja ki thi, aur n us ki chap apne mathe aur hathom pr li thi; ve jivit ho kr msih ke sath hjar vrs tk rajy krte rhe. aur jb tk ye hjar vrs pure n hue tk tk ses mre hue n ji uthe; yh to phila mrkotthan hai. dhny aur pvitr vh hai, jo is phile punrutthan ka bhagi hai, aisom pr dusri mryu ka kuch bhi adhikar nhim, pr ve prmesvr aur msih ke yajk homge, aur uske sath hjar vrs tk rajy kremge aur jb hjar vrs pure ho cukemge; to saitan kaid se chod diya jaega. aur un jatiyom ko jo prthvi ke carom or homgi, arthar gog aur mgog ko jin ki ginti smudr ki balu ke brabr hogi, bhrma kr ldai ke liye iktthe krne ko niklega. aur ve sari prthvi pr phail jaemgi; aur pvitr logom ki chavni aur priy ngr ko gher lemgi: aur ag svrg se utr kr nhem bhsom kregi. aur un ka bhrmane vala saitan ag aur gndhk ki us jhil mem, jis mem vh psu aur jhutha bhvisydvkta bhi hoga, dal diya jaega, aur ve rat din yuganuyug pida mem tdpte rhemge phir maim ne ek bda svet simhasn aur us ko jo us pr baitha hua hai, dekha, jis ke samhne se prthvi aur akas bhag ge, aur un ke liye jgh n mili. phir maim ne chote bde sb mre huom ko simhasn ke samhne khde hue dekha, aur pustkem kholi gi; aur phir ek aur pustk kholi gi; arthar jivn ki pustk; aur jaise un pustkom mem likha hua tha, un ke kamom ke anasar mre huom ka nyay kiya gya. aur smudr ne un mre huom

ko jo us mem the de diya, aur mrtyu aur adholok ne un mre huom ko jo un mem the de diya; aur un mem se hr ek ke kamom ke anusar un ka nyay kiya gya. aur mrtyu aur adholok bhi ag ki jhil mem dale ge; yh ag ki jhil to dusri mrtyu hai. aur jis kisi ka nam jivn ki pustk mem likha hua n mila, vh ag ki jhil mem dala gya

21

phir maim ne nye akas aur nyi prthvi ko dekha, kyomki phila akas aur phili prthvi jati rhi thi, aur smudr bhi n rha. phir maim ne pvitr ngr nye yruslem ko svrg pr se prmesvr ke pas se utrte dekha, aur vh us dulhin ke sman thi, jo apne pti ke liye singar kie ho. phir maim ne simhasn mem se kisi ko umce sbd se yh khte suna, ki dekh, prmesvr ka dera mnusyom ke bic mem hai; vh un ke sath dera krega, aur ve uske log homge, aur prmesvr ap un ke sath rhega; aur un ka prmesvr hoga. aur vh un ki amkhomse sb amsu pomch dalega; aur is ke bad mrtyu n rhegi, aur n sok, n vilap, n pida rhegi; phili batem jati rhim. aur jo simhasn pr baitha tha, us ne kha, ki dekh, maim sb kuch nya kr deta hum: phir us ne kha, ki likh le, kyomki ye vcn visvas ke yogy aur sty haim. phir us ne mujh se kha, ye batem puri ho gi haim, maim alpha aur omiga, adi aur ant hum: maim pyase ko jivn ke jl ke sote mem se semtment pilaumga. jo jy pae, vhi in vstuom ka varis hoga; aur maim uska prmesvr houmga, aur vh mera putr hoga. pr drpokom, aur avisvasiyom, aur ghinaunom, aur hyarom, aur vybhicariyom, aur tonhom, aur murtipujkom, aur sb jhuthom ka bhag us jhil mem milega, jo ag aur gndhk se jlti rhti hai: yh dusri mrtyu hai phir jin sat svrgdutom ke pas sat piclli vpttiyom se bhre hue sat ktore the, un mem se ek mere pas aya, aur mere sath batem kr ke kha; idhr a: maim tujhe dulhin arthat memne ki ptni dikhaunga. aur vh mujhe atma mem, ek bde aur umce phad pr le gya, aur pvitr ngr yruslem ko svrg pr se prmesvr ke pas se utrte dikhaya. prmesvr ki mhima us mem thi, or us ki jyoti bhut hi bhumuly ptthr, arthat billaur ke sman ysb ki naim svcc thi. aur us ki shrpnah bdi umci thi, aur uske barh phatk aur phatkom pr barh svrgdut the; aur un pr istraeliyom ke barh gotrom ke nam likhe the. purv ki or tin phatk, uttr ki or tin phatk, dkkhin ki or tin phatk, aur pscim ki or tin phatk the. aur ngr ki shrpnah ki barh nevem thim, aur un pr memne ke barh preritom ke barh nam likhe the. aur jo mere sath batem kr rha tha, uske pas ngr, aur uske phatkom aur us ki shrpnah ko napne ke liye ek sone ka gj tha. aur vh ngr caukor bsa hua tha aur us ki lmbai caudai ke brabr thi, aur us ne us gj se ngr ko napa, to sadhe sat sau

kos ka nikla: us ki lmbai, aur caudai, aur umcai brabr thi. aur us ne us ki shrpnah ko mnusy ke, arthat svrgdut ke nap se napa, to ek sau cauvalis hath nikli. aur us ki shrpnah ki judai ysb ki thi, aur ngr aise cokhe sone ka tha, ja svcc kamc ke sman ho. aur us ngr ki nevem hr prkar ke bhumuly ptthrom se smvari hui tim, phili nev ysb ki thi, dusri nilmni ki, tisri laldi ki, cauthi mrkt ki. pamcvm gomedk ki, chthvim maniky ki, satvim pitmni ki, athvim peroj ki, nvim pukhraj ki, dsvim lhsnie ki, gvarhvim dhumkrant ki, barhvim yakut ki. aur barhom phatk, barh motiyom ke the; ek ek phatk, ek ek moti ka bna tha; aur ngr ki sdk svcc kamc ke sman cokhe sone ki thi. aur maim ne us mem koi mmdir n dekha, kyomki srsvkti-man prbhu prmesvr, aur memna uska mmdir haim. aur us ngr mem sury aur cand ke ujale ka pryoin nim, kyomki prmesvr ke tej se us mem ujala ho rha hai, aur memna uska dipk hai. aur jati jati ke log us ki jyoti mem cle phiremge, aur prthvi ke raja apne apne tej ka saman us mem laemge. aur uske phatk din ko kbhi bnd n homge, aur rat vham n hogi. aur log jati jati ke tej aur vibhv ka saman us mem laemge. aur us mem koi apvitr vstu tha ghrnit kam krnevala, ya jhuth ka gdhne vala, kisi riti se prves n krega; pr kevl ve log jin ke nam memne ke jivn ki pustk mem likhe haim

22

phir us ne mujhe billaur ki si jhlkti hui, jivn ke jl ki ek ndi dikhai, jo prmesvr aur memne ke simhasn se nikl kr us ngr ki sdk ke bicom bic bhti thi. aur ndi ke is par; aur us par, jivn ka ped tha: us mem barh prkar ke phl lge the, aur vh hr mhine phlta tha; aur us ped ke pttom se jati jati ke log cmge hote the. aur phir srup n hoga aur prmesvr aur memne ka simhasn us ngr mem hoga, aur uske das us ki seva kremge. aur uska mumh dekhemge, aur uska nam un ke mathom pr likha hua hoga. aur phir rat n hogi, aur unhem dipk aur sury ke ujjiale ka pryoin n hoga, kyomki prbhu prmesvr unhem ujjiala dega: aur ve yuganuyug rajy kremge phir us ne mujh se kha, ye batem visvas ke yogy, aur sty haim, aur prbhu ne jo bhvisydvktaom ki atmaom ka prmesvr hai, apne svrgdut ko isliye bheja, ki apne dasom ko ve batem jin ka sigrh pura hona avsy hai dikhae. dekh, maim sigrh ane vala hum; dhny hai vh, jo is pustk ki bhvisydvani ki batem manta hai maim vhi yuhna hum, jo ye batem sunta, aur dekhta tha; aur jb maim

ne suna, aur dekha, to jo svrgdut mujhe ye batem dikhata tha, maim uske pamvom pr dndvt krne ke liye gir pda. aur us ne mujh se kha, dekh, aisa mt kr; kyomki maim tera aur tere bhai bhvisydvktaom aur is pustk ki batom ke manne valom ka smgi das hum; prmesvr hi ko dndvt kr phir us ne mujh se kha, is pustk ki bhvisydvvani ki batom ko bnd mt kr; kyomki smy nikt hai jo anyay krta hai, vh anyay hi krta rhe; aur jo mlin hai, vh mlin bna rhe; aur jo dhrmi hai, vh dhrmi bna rhe; aur jo pvitr hai, vh pvitr bna rhe. dekh, maim sighr ane vala hum; aur hr ek ke kam ke anusar bdla dene ke liye prtiphl mere pas hai. maim alpha aur omiga, phila aur pichla, adi aur ant hum. dhny ve haim, jo apne vstr dho lete haim, kyomki unhem jivn ke ped ke pas ane ka adhikar milega, aur ve phatkom se ho kr ngr mem prves kremge. pr kutte, aur tonhem, aur vybhcari, aur ht-yare aur murtipujk, aur hr ek jhuth ka cahne vala, aur gdhne vala bahr rhega mujh yisu ne apne svrgdut ko isliye bheja, ki tumhare age klisiyaom ke visy mem in batom ki gvahi de: maim daud ka mul, aur vms, aur bhor ka cmkta hua tara hum aur atma, aur dulhin donom khti haim, a; aur sunne vala bhi khe, ki a; aur jo pyasa ho, vh ae aur jo koi cahe vh jivn ka jl semtmemt le maim hr ek ko jo is pustk ki bhvisydvani ki batem sunta hai, gvahi deta hum, ki ydi koi mnusy in batom mem kuch bdhae, to prmesvr un vipttiyom ko jo is pustk mem likhim haim, us pr bd-haega. aur ydi koi is bhvisydvani ki pustk ki batom mem se kuch nikal dale, to prmesvr us jivn ke ped aur pvitr ngr mem se jis ki crca is pustk mem hai, uska bhag nikal dega jo in batom ki gvahi deta hai, vh yh khta hai, ham sighr ane vala hum. amin. he prbhu yisu a prbhu yisu ka anugrh pvitr logom ke sath rhe. amin

